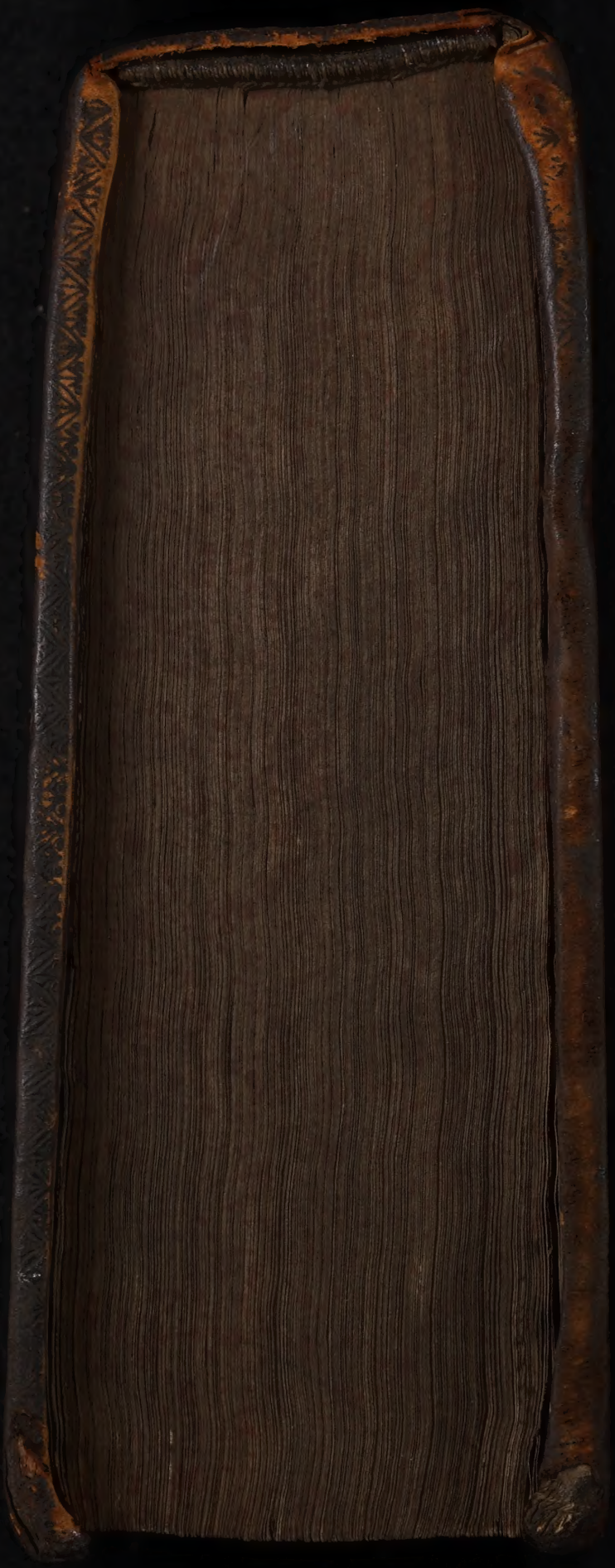
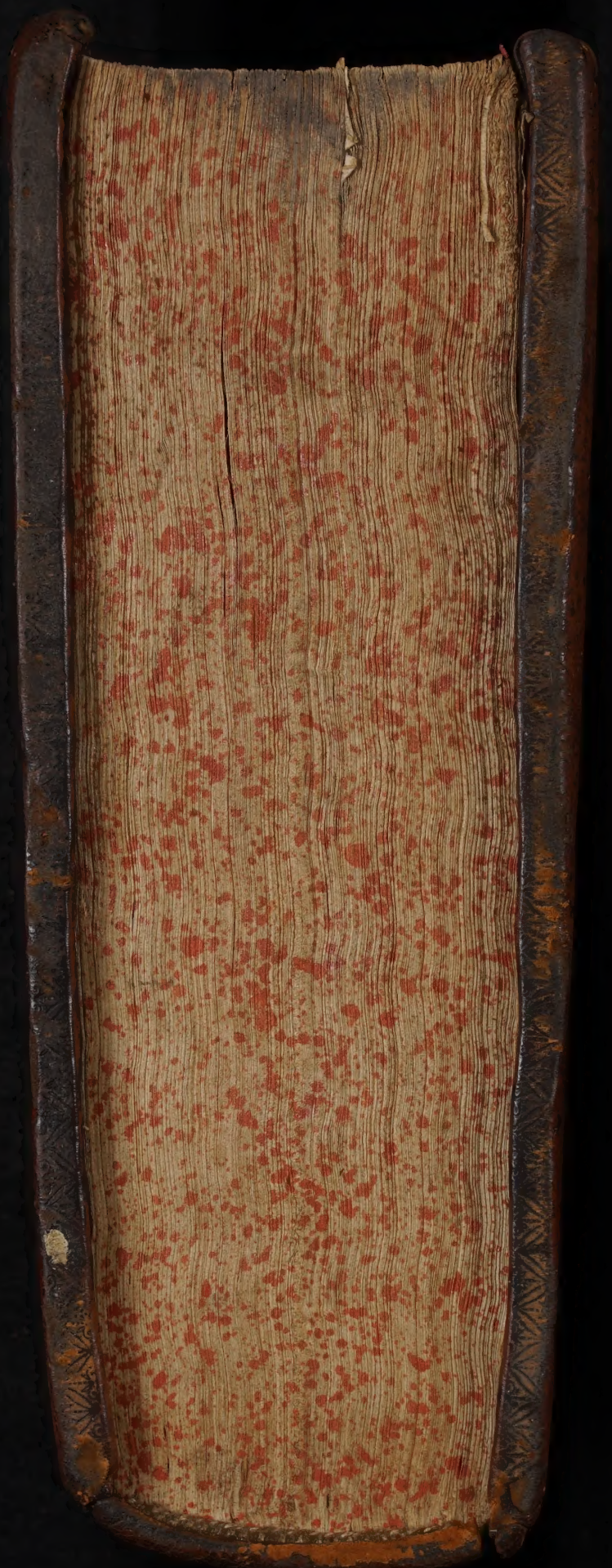
MERCHANT
OF
VENICE





2390/ 23.1.

Minto

History

O. 1.

X

S.T.C 11207;

iV

P.C 32. 4. 7. 726

726

THE GENERALL HISTORIE OF THE MAGNIFICENT STATE OF VENICE.

FROM THE FIRST FOVNDATION THEREOF VNTILL *THIS PRESENT.*

Collected by *Thomas de Fougasses*, Gentleman of Auignon, out of *all Authors, both Ancient and Moderne, that haue* written of that subiect.

Englished by W. Shvte. Gent.

LONDON

Printed by *G. Eld*, and *W. Stansby*. 1612.

TO THE TRVLY NOBLE, AND WORTHIE OF ALL HONOVRS,

WILLIAM, *Earle of Pembrooke, &c.* and PHILIP, *Earle of Montgomerie.*

Knights of the Honourable Order of the GARTER.

MY most honoured LORDS; *The desire to know, and to be knowne, are equally predominant. There is in both a kinde of infiniteneſſe, which Nature comes ſhort off, and can not fill. Bookes, including matter ſupernaturall, better ſatisfie it: They extend Fame as farre as the vtmoſt limit of Time; and Knowledge beyond; being the cleareſt Oracles to the liuing, and faithfulleſt Heralds to the dead: All other Inuentions are lame. Touching Fame, how barren a ſhift was he driuen to, that was faine to adopt a Pillar? Tombes die like their Tenants, and are buried in their duſt whom they burie. Thoſe Liuing Tombes, and Speaking Epitaphs (Children) are neither built when, nor as wee would. Whereas Bookes (the only iſſue, wherein our Wiues cannot defraude vs) though they be often*

conceld by Time, yet in euery next impression giude a new being, and haue an artificiall Immortalitie of their owne, still protecting their Protectors from the murther of Obliuion.

Hence I haue extracted a hope, that your Lordships might be pleased to pardon my gratefull and humble presumption, in consecrating my Labours to your Names. The great French Henrie, *and the Illustrious* Leonardo Donato *now Duke of* Venice, *held their greatnesse no whit lessened by Patronizing the Originall, neither will your Honours bee much blotted by the Translation. Your Names shall shine to Posteritie in the same gold, though lesse curiously stampt. If my zeale may likewise shine out to you, I aspire to no third happinesse.*

Thus wishing your Lordships
the same fulnesse
and maturitie of Honour that yee
haue of Vertue.
I
remaine.

Your Lordships humble
deuoted.

W. SHVTE.

TO THE READER.

ITALIE is the Face of *Europe*; *Venice* the Eie of *Italie*. It is not only the Faireſt, but the Strongeſt, and Actiueſt part of that Beautifull and Powerfull Nation. In diſmembring of any ſenſitiue Bodie we may obſerue ſome one limbe to out-liue all the reſt, as if all had bequeathed their Motion to that one, and left it ſole Executor of Life. It ſeemes in the diſſolution of the laſt Monarchie, the *Genius* of it made tranſmigration to *Venice*. In her the VViſedome, Fortitude, Iuſtice, and Magnanimitie of old *Rome* doe yet moue and ſtirre. That which now Vſurps that name is not *Rome*, but her Carkaſſe, or rather Sepulcher. All but her Ruines, and the Cauſe of them, (her Vice) is remoued to *Venice*; of whome I may truly affirme their VVarres haue ingendred the Peace, and their Peace the plentie of all Chriſtendome. Few States haue performed matter more worthie writing than that; few Hiſtorians compoſed lines more worthy reading than this: I meane not for curioſitie of ſtile, but integritie. Not that they had not, but that this Subject needed not Rhethoricall illuſtration. The nakedneſſe of Truth is her beſt Ornament, and Noble actions are eloquent, not only in any Language, but without any, euen in mute Pictures. Touching my Tranſlation, though I haue not, as ſome that write by Precedent, followed euery letter of my Copie,

Copie, nor Ecchoed my Author in euery word, yet I haue not contradicted or denied him in any ſenſe. Touching my ſtile, I haue not made it ſo high, but that the loweſt vnderſtanding may get ouer, nor affected any thing ſo much, as not to affect. For my chiefe ambition was, that my lines might rather be fit to crowne my Readers braine, than hang in his eare, and make him a Man, than a Parrot. To conclude, thoſe bright and tranſlucent iudgments which ſhall ſhine vpon my worke, will ſoone diſſolue, and cleare any miſt of errour that ſhall ariſe before them, and ſo warme and cheriſh my endeuours, that the ſecond crop may bee more worthie taſting. But thoſe which, like the ſpies of Ignorance, come only to finde fault, if they loſe their labour in mee, perhaps may ſaue it in themſelues, and exerciſe that cenſorious humour nearer home.

Fare-well.

W. Shvte.

THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE FIRST DECAD OF THE GENERALL HISTORIE OF *Venice*: From the foundation of the CITIE.

The Contents of the first Booke of the first DECAD.

IN this first Booke is contained the originall of the ancient Venetians, with the ſundrie opinions of the Cities foundation. In what place, and by whome it was firſt of all built in the Mariſhes. The terrible fire whereby it was conſumed at her firſt riſing. Her firſt Officers vnder the Conſularie dignitie. Her ancient reuenew, and new increaſe thereof. The Tribunes *Gouernement who ſucceeded the* Conſuls. *From whence the* Lombards *are iſſued, with their progreſſion in* Italie. *The confines which this Nation had limited to the* Venetians. *The* Venetians *firſt iournie againſt the* Dalmatians. *The ancient opinion concerning their Marriages. The* Iſlanders *offer ſuccours to* NARSES *againſt the* Gothes. *The forme of the ancient buildings. The Church of* Grada *declared Metropolitane. A great inundation ouer all the* Venetian *Territorie. The daylie increaſe of the Citie. Diſſenſion betwixt the Prelates of* Grada *and* Aquileia. *The Creation of the firſt Duke. The* Venetians *ſurpriſe* Rauenna *from the* Barbarians. *The dangerous Warre betwixt the* Heraclians *and the* Ieſulans. *Prince* VRSVS *murthered. The Gouernement of the Maſter or Colonell of the men at Armes newly erected. And laſtly, the retreite of the* Heraclians *and* Ieſulans *to* Medoac.

FOR as much as no man doubts, but that the firſt Venetians were the founders of this Cittie and State, whoſe Hiſtorie wee vndertake: I haue thought it not vnfit (ſeeing I perceiue the Hiſtorians to diſagree about their true originall) before wee treat of the beginning of the Cittie, briefly to ſpeake ſome-what of their Antiquitie. Now theſe firſt Venetians had not their beginning from *Italie*: but were iſſued, as ſome thinke, from the Venetians of *Gaule*, who dwelt on the Coaſtes of the Ocean Sea. And this opinion was not grounded vpon the name only: but becauſe

Whereof the Authors meaning is to treate.

thoſe which poſſeſſed the *Adriaticke Gulphe*, were like their neighbours very much adicted to Sea buſineſſe, and they differed from the *Gaules* in ſpeech only, (as POLIBIVS ſaith) and not in manners nor apparrell.

Others, as *Titus* LIVIVS, doe affirme that they are deſcended from *Paphlagonia*. Hee ſets downe, how that their Captaine PILEMON beeing dead at *Troy*, they came with ANTENOR into *Italie*. CATO following him, did thinke that the Venetians were deſcended from the *Troian* race. *Cornelius* NEPOS imagines that the Venetians were ſo named in *Italie* of the *Henetians*, which inhabited the towne of *Cromna* neere to *Paphlagonia*. There be ſome that haue written, how that this nation was a neighbour to the *Cappadocians*, and did make warre vpon the *Cimmerians*, and came afterwards into the *Adriaticke* Sea.

Others thinke that they poſſeſt a little towne neere to *Amaſtra*, and that they went ouer all the Countrey to meete with the *Henetians*, as if they had beene no where to bee found. But all of them doe in a manner affirme, that this nation of whom wee ſpeake, did come from *Paphlagonia*. The which XENODOTVS did not only maintaine, but thought that the Cittie of *Amiſa* was the ſame, which was afterward called *Heniſa*. Howſoeuer, thoſe which thinke ſo, bring in for their proofes, the induſtrious care which both theſe nations had to breede Horſes and Mules: according to the teſtimony of HOMER, who ſaith,

The true original of the first Venetians.

And from the Henetians *come ſtrong Mules.*

And albeit this great Poet ſpake then of thoſe of *Aſia*; STRABO a very diligent obſeruer of Antiquitie, maintaines that euen almoſt in his time the choiceſt and beſt Mares came from the Venetians, inhabiting a parcell of the *Adriaticke* Sea, which were highly eſteemed for their ſingular pace and ſwiftneſſe. Theſe things indeed, and diuers others doe cauſe me to follow the opinion of thoſe, which ſay that the *Henetians* came into *Italie* with ANTENOR, and were afterward by the altering of a letter called *Venetians*. ANTENORS comming into the *Adriaticke Gulphe* is not only proued by the Venetians who were his fellowes; but becauſe the place where they firſt arriued, was called *Troy*, which name the Burrough hath euer ſince carried. Theſe men hauing firſt of all driuen away the *Euganeans*, which inhabited this Countrie, which lies betwixt the Sea and the *Alpes*, did build the Cittie of *Padua*. After that, they did in proceſſe of time ſo encreaſe, as they did not only make themſelues maſters of that which did belong to the *Euganeans* (whoſe power in times paſt was ſo great, as it contained, according to the opinion of CATO in his booke of originals, foure and thirtie Cities:) but of diuers places of *Breſcia* and *Furli*: which they named *Venetian*. For what places ſoeuer they conquered, were afterward called *Venice*. Some haue confined this Countrey, with the Riuers of *Po*, and *Adda*; with the lake of *La Garda*, in old time called *Benac*; with the Alpes, and the *Adriaticke* Sea. PLINIE comprehended on the Eaſt ſide thereof *Aquileia*, and STRABO on the contrary cuts it off.

The fondation of the Citie of Padua.

The extent of the Countrie of Venice.

After this ſort did the ancient Venetians extend their Dominion in length and breadth in the pleaſanteſt Countrey of *Italie*. But the ſcituation of the places, rather then this peoples manner of life, did alwaies procure enuie to the ancient State of the Prouince. For on the one ſide the ordinary thefts of the *Liburnians*, and the fearefull and continuall roades of cruell nations on the other, did hinder them from enioying any long reſt: ſo as it oftentimes happened, that by how much their publicke and priuate affaires did ſeeme to be increaſed by ſome relaxation from forraine warres, by ſo much the more were they miſerably ouerthrowne by theſe ſodaine ſtormes and alarmes. This nation, without this, had beene moſt happy, in regard it wonne by right of warre the goodlieſt Countrie of *Italie* for their dwelling: For beſide, that it is enuironed on the ſouth ſide with a moſt calme circuite of the Sea, which makes it capable to receiue all maner of forraine marchandize: it is moreouer watered with moſt pleaſant Riuers, by which, all that comes from the Sea, is eaſily tranſ-

The trouble which the first Venetians had to keepe that which they had conquered.

The fruitfulneſſe of the Venetian Countrie.

tranſported into the middeſt of the Prouince: It aboundes in Lakes, Pooles and Forreſts: the territorie being meruailous fertile in Corne, Wine, Oyle, and in all maner of Fruites. It is ſtored beſides, with goodly Houſes in the Countrie, with Townes, Caſtles, and Citties very much recomended for their ſituation, and circuit of their walls, whereof we will heereafter make mention in his place.

But let vs now returne to theſe new inhabitants, who from the time that their affaires grew proſperous, were ſeldome freed from forraine warres. It would bee too long and tedious a labour, orderly to ſet downe in ſo ancient a matter, their paines and trauaile, as alſo it not being my meaning to inſiſt farther on the deedes of the first Venetians.

Now after diuers and ſundry roads of the *Barbarians*, and that by continuall wars the one againſt the other, from their beginning euen to the time of ATTILA, their ſubſtance had beene continually waſted, and were beſides daunted by the fearefull aſſaults of the *Gothes*: A greater danger than all the reſt, did on a ſodaine aſſaile them. The *Huns*, conducted by ATTILA ſonne to *Mandluc*, with a horrible ſpoile did caſt themſelues into the Prouince. This Nation, as ſaith PRISCVS, came from *Scithia*, and dwelt neere to the *Riphean mountaines*: After a long ſiege they tooke *Aquileia*, ſpoiled and wholly burnt it. They deſtroyed after the ſame manner *Concorda*, *Altina*, and almoſt the whole Venetian Territorie. *The originall of the Huns, and their comming into Italie.*

At the fearefull report of theſe warres, the Venetians, and the reſt of *Italy* were in alarme long time before: But in this trouble the Venetians were more amazed than any others, as beeing accuſtomed euer to endure the firſt aſſaults of the Barbarians. It is reported that at the ſame time great numbers of men left the firme Land, and retired into the Iſlands where Venice now ſtands: but at the enemies approach, greater numbers ran thither.

Certaine vnknowen Hiſtorians who haue written this Hiſtorie, haue in ſuch ſort ordered the warres of the Huns, as it ſeemeth that *Attila* did twice enter Italy, the which none of the moſt truſtie haue noted: but all of them ſay that neither at the ſame time, nor yet all together went to dwell in one ſelfe ſame place. The ſame authors doe affirme that diuers of the choiſeſt men of Padua began the retreate, and that vnder their conduct this runaway multitude arriuing at the mouth of the Riuer, which was then very deepe (whereby the name of Riuo alto remained to that place) the firſt foundations of the Cittie were there laid: And that thoſe of the Countrie of Padua who fled, being poſſeſſed with the like feare, began to people Chioggia, Malamoc, and Albiola. They affirme beſides, that diuers of Aquileia withdrew themſelues at the ſame time into the mariſhes of Grada: But ſo ſoone as *Attila* was gone, they ranne in troopes from the fieldes along the Sea coaſts to the neighbour Iſlands: That the Aquileians put themſelues into Grada, a place neere to the firme land enuironed with water. The runawayes of Concorda poſſeſſed Caorli, and the Altinoes, ſixe ſmall Iſlands neere togeather, which they called by the names of the gates of their loſt Cittie: Tourcella, Maiorba, Buriana, Muriana, Amiana, and Conſtantiaca. This is in a manner all that which thoſe Authors haue left vs in many words of the originall of the Cittie, whom I finde almoſt to agree in euery point with the reſt who haue written the ſame Hiſtorie, except in this, where they are of opinion that the Huns entred twice into Italy. I ſuppoſe that this error proceeded from that they did reade, that in the time of the Huns they did twice retire themſelues from the firme Land to thoſe Iſlands, and that they would not elſe haue done ſo, had not the enemies come vpon them. But wee will heereafter ſet downe what wee thinke thereof: For from thence in a manner proceeded all the diuerſitie in opinions about the originall of the Cittie, ſo as ſome affirme it to bee built at one time, ſome at an other. *Diuers opinions of the Hiſtorians.* *The foundation of the Rialto.* *How the Iſlands were inhabited.*

Diuers doe truely affirme, that the yeare of our Saluation 421, it receiued her firſt foundations, at the ſame time when as at the report of the Huns arriuall, all Italy began to be afraid: For then, or certainly a little before, *Attila* hauing paſſed 421. *Macrin Gouernor of Hungarie ouercome by the Hunnes.*

the riuer of Danubie, ouerthrew in battaile *Macrin* the Gouernor of Hungarie and Macedonia; wherewith beeing puft vp with pride, he promiſed to himſelfe the entire conqueſt of the Weſterne Empire. Others reiect this opinion as erronious, and dare affirme that this Cittie was firſt of all built, about the time that Aquileia, and all the Venetian territorie was deſtroied, which hapned (as it is very credible) certaine yeares after: But nothing hinders vs from beleeuing, that at the firſt motions of this warre, all the nobleſt and richeſt perſons accompanied with troopes of houſhold ſeruants began the flight, that by their meanes they began to build in thoſe places firſt poſſeſſed, and that afterward in tract of time, ſo ſoone as the enemie was entred Italy, they ranne from all parts in great numbers to thoſe Iſlands, whereby of neceſſity theſe places were heere and there inhabited; that from thence the diuers opinions of the originall of Venice did proceed. But to auoid all confuſion, wee will willingly follow their opinion, which beleeue that the Cittie of Venice was builded before the deſtruction of Aquileia, the which wee will declare in order how it hapned.

The Authors opinion concerning the Cities foundation.

How the original of Venice hapned.

The originall of the Cittie of Venice, (as wee haue learned by reading thoſe authors, who haue moſt faithfully written thereof) hapned almoſt in this manner: As the feare of the Hunnes war had already poſſeſſed the people of Italy, and that the Venetians as the foremoſt in the danger, were alſo by meanes thereof greatly mooued (for all men beleeued that the Hunnes would come into Italy) their more than barbarous cruelty towards the Chriſtians, was the cauſe, why the ancient Venetians which dwelt in thoſe pleaſant places neere to the Adriaticke Sea, ſome of them in their flight ſeized on the Iſlands of the Sea next at hand, and others conſequently on the reſt: And thoſe who began the flight were honorable perſons, full of pietie and Religion. I cannot warrant ought of other places: But it is certaine, that from two moſt excellent Cities of the Venetians Countrey, Padua, and Aquileia, there ran thither from the beginning great multitudes: ſo as in this tumult, diuers of Aquileia with their children and richeſt moueables retired themſelues to Grada: diuers of the cheefe of Padua did likewiſe reſorte to Rialto.

Who they were that began to flie.

What thoſe places were, whereon Venice is at this day built.

Thoſe places whereon at this day the Cittie of Venice is ſeated, were in times paſt very ſtrait and narrow Iſlands, and neere to one another, ſeperated by the pleaſant current of riuers, which run turning into the Sea, according to the change of her ebbing and flowing: There was nothing to be ſeene in theſe ſtrait places, but Seafowle, which came thither from the Sea to ſeeke ſhelter; ſometime likewiſe fiſhermen, (but very ſeldome) came thither to reſt themſelues.

Where the firſt foundations of the Citie were laid.

Now thoſe of Padua which came to the Rialto (this place is now almoſt in the middeſt of the Citty) were the firſt which began to build, and in that place were the firſt foundations of the new City laid. How religiouſly the ſame was done, may bee coniectured, becauſe by how much any one did affect true godlineſſe and religion, by ſo much more for feare of the Hunnes, whom he knew to hate the Chriſtians, and to purſue them with more then a barbarous cruelty, he made himſelfe head of thoſe who by flight ſought a place of ſafety, fortifying it, the better to preſerue themſelues. After then they had giuen thankes to Almighty God, and performed the vowes worthy their piety, and ſuch as was conuenient for ſuch buſineſſe, they began in an happie place to raiſe the happie wals. Diuers dare affirme, that they began to build in the ſame place, where at this day the golden Church of Saint *Marke* doth ſtand.

On what day the Citie of Venice was builded.

All authors doe agree together, that the Citie receiued her firſt foundation on the fiue and twentieth of March. If we will curiouſly obſerue certaine exquiſite workes of nature, which are reported to haue beene done on ſuch a day, it will not bee impertinent to ſay, that nothing could on that day be vndertaken, which was not admirable, great, perpetuall, and ſurmounting all humane heigth and excellency. The holy Scriptures doe witneſſe vnto vs, that on ſuch a day the Almighty created our firſt Father, & that the Sonne of God a long time after, was conceiued in the womb

of

of the moſt ſacred Virgin. The greatneſſe of this myſterie is thought to ſurpaſſe mans vnderſtanding, whereby it is hard, not only to declare it by ſpeech (which can not be done) but to conceiue it in minde. But as we doe religiouſly beleeue it, wee doe likewiſe wiſely and conſtantly confeſſe the diuinity to bee ioyned to the humanity, and the Eternall, incomprehenſible, & holy, to be mingled with the corruptible and meaſurable. And we muſt not meruaile wherefore this great God did do it, becauſe it behooued it ſo to be, nor if it were poſſible to be done, in regard it was his pleaſure, for he can do whatſoeuer pleaſeth him. But it may be, that ſome will ſcoffe heereat, as at a vaine and ridiculous obſeruation, and will count it folly to make a differenee of daies. Let them thinke what they pleaſe: I thinke it auaileth very much, when we begin any thing, to chooſe ſuch a day, wherein nature hath once or twice wrought excellently.

Now albeit that for the peopling of this new Citie, all the moſt experienced mariners were called thither from all parts, with promiſe of great reward, to ſuch as could build all manner of Ships: it is neuertheleſſe reported, that they neuer receiued any man of ſeruile condition, nor a murtherer, or of wicked life: whereby it appeares that thoſe good founders of this Cittie would not haue hir birth defiled by the acceſſe of ſuch commers. The which ſome founders of other very renowned Cities tooke no care of, but haue freely called the moſt lewd perſons, and haue receiued them into their Cittie with all freedome and immunity. But thoſe men ſought nothing but how to people them, whereas theſe had regard to the ſincerity of their manners, aud to their ancient Nobility.

A very curious obſeruation.

What manner of people were receiued into this new City.

This new Citie did daily encreaſe both in people and buildings: When as fire, kindled on a ſuddaine in a Carpenters houſe, did in a moment conſume with continuall burning foure and twenty houſes, and becauſe the matter which maintained this fire, was without order ſcattered heere and there, and that there was no likelihood to quench it by humane ſtrength, all the Cittie betooke themſelues to praiers; and ſo ſoone as they had made a vow to build a Church to the honor of Saint *Iames*, the Towne was preſerued from that danger. This Church is at this day to be ſeene ſtanding in the middeſt of the Rialto with ſignes of great antiquity. It is to be ſuppoſed that theſe firſt buildings, whereof we ſpeake, were very weake and ſlender, as thoſe which the multitude of the people had rather erected in forme of houſes, then for any ſhew at all: Seeing that diuers had builded houſes of mooriſh ſubſtance to ſerue onely their preſent neede, beeing reſolued to returne into the firme Land, if the Hunnes had not entred into Italie. As alſo becauſe that *Attila* made no haſt to come for certaine yeares, diuers did returne to their ancient dwellings. For after the firſt report of this great warre, *Subthor* brother to *Mandluch*, who was chiefe of the enterpriſe, marched into Germany: where he afterward dying, *Attila*, who with his brother did ſucceede him, after he had along time runne ouer France, fought a bloudy battaile in the plaines of Tholouſe, with *Ætius* the Roman, and *Theodoric* king of the Gothes, and going thence halfe vanquiſhed, hee went into Hungary; where after he had ſtayed fiue yeares to renew his Army, he determined to enter *Italy* by force. And in the meane time that iourney was not ſhort, nor without great trauaile, for in the ſame hee ſubdued a part of Illiria, Dalmatia, and Hiſtria, ſo as it is ſuppoſed that foure and twentie yeares were expired, from the firſt alarmes of the Hunnes, and their paſſage ouer Danubie, vntill the totall ruine of Aquileia. This new Citie in the meane time began to encreaſe neere to the Rialto, but not very much; yet neuertheleſſe ſuch as it then was, it is certaine that it was gouerned by Conſuls, as ſhall be declared in his place. But ſo ſoone as *Attila* began with his Armes to moleſt Italie, then did men of all ſortes and conditions, runne in heapes from all places to the Iſlands which were neereſt them, with their wiues, children and houſhold. Euery one beeing enforced by neceſſity, began to build new houſes, and by continuall labour to ioyne one ſtreete to another; ſo as a man would ſay, that they builded as many new Cities, as there were Iſlands and Streets. For they

Foure and twentie houſes burnt at once.

A wonderfull miracle ſmelling ſome-what of Poperie.

Attila defeated neere Tholouſe.

seemed in a small circuit to build sundrie Cities, although both in name and effect it was but one. And this is the most common and frequent opinion of the originall of Venice, approued by diuers moderne writers, who affirme this to haue beene after the totall destruction of Aquileia. But diuers other doe thinke the first foundation of the Rialto to be the true originall and beginning of the Citie, seeing that the buildings since then, ought rather to be called encreasements, as made not only during the troubles with the Hunnes, but by little and little during the tumults of the Gothes and Lombards. And although they came at sundry times into those Islands, (as hath beene said:) Yet notwithstanding, because it hapned in the time that the Hunnes were there, that they ranne thither in greater number then before, by reason that their Countrey beeing taken and burnt, all hope of returne was lost, the common opinion was, that the originall of Venice was after the destruction of Aquileia: albeit that it ought rather to be called an increase than an originall.

What the true Foundations of Venice was.

But we haue sufficiently spoken of the foundation of the Citie. Let vs now come to discourse to take away all doubts, from whence these new Venetians are descended. I will briefly shew vnto whom their true originall is to be referred. I doe certainly know, that if the question be demanded, diuers, yea almost all men will say that they are issued from the Paphlagonian Henetians, which came with *Antenor*, by reason of the name: but if we search out the matter from farre, we shall vndoubtedly finde, that they least of all came from thence. *Antenor* was a Troian, so were the Paduans, and all those which followed him, who were in greater number then the Henetians, who beeing arriued in Italy, did suffer themselues neuertheless to be called Henetians, not that they were either in number or dignity inferior to them, but only because they thought it more honorable to haue the kingly authority to remaine to *Antenor*, and afterwards vnto his, than the title only, esteeming much more the thing it selfe, then the simple shadow of the name. Those which with *Æneas* came into Latium, did the like, who being victors, did easily endure to be called by the names of those whom they had conquered. Those of Aquileia were afterwards a Colonie of the Latins, and Concordia of the Romans: These beeing mingled with the ancient Venetians, did possesse Grada and Caorli, at what time as the Huns arriued, they changed their dwellings. It is certaine that in processe of time, the inhabitants of these two places went to dwel in the Citie that now is.

From whence the Venetians that now are, be descended.

This beeing so, wee may much more truely say, that the Venetians are descended from the Troians, from the Latins, and from the Romans, rather then from Paphlagonia, or from the Galles. This is it which we haue gathered together the most succinctly that we could, both of their antiquity, and true extraction. I will now set downe what the state of this new Citie was in the beginning, what were hir conditions, hir frugality and Religion, after that I haue called to remembrance, that there are some Historians, who referre the originall of the Citie to the yeare of our Saluation foure hundred fifty sixe, among whom is *Blondus* the Historian, who hath also followed the opinion of those who did thinke the City to be builded after the taking of Aquileia. But we may easily perceiue how much they deceiue themselues, because that in the yeare of our Saluation foure hundred fifty sixe, Aquileia (as some thinke) was besieged by *Attila*, and they say that the siege lasted no more then three yeares. But grant that it lasted longer, there is no man so ignorant in humane matters, but may perceiue that they began to flie out of Aquileia vpon the report of the Barbarians arriuall, and not after that all was lost, seeing that the same flight would haue small profited them, and would haue beene to no purpose at all. It is then most certaine that some yeares before the losse of Aquilea, they began the second time to build in the Islands. I will not deny but that the Citie did receiue some beginning in the first troubles of the Goths, who were a little before the Hunnes, at such time as the Venetian State (as hathbeen said) was shaken. But we will euer hold that Originall of it to be most true, which hapned the yeare of our Saluation foure hundred twenty one.

456. *The sundry opinions of the Historians concerning the building of the City.*

The true time when the City of Venice was built.

Now

Now what the ancient State and condition of this City was, may be knowne by many euident proofes, but principally by that, that the firſt founders thereof were very honeſt people, noble, and rich. For thoſe ancient Venetians in that change, after they had carried away with them their wiues and children, and the richeſt goods they had, did retire themſelues at leaſure into the places of moſt ſafety: But being hindred by the incurſions of the Hunnes all along the Sea-Coaſts from tilling the Earth; the pooreſt amongſt them gaue themſelues to fiſhing, and to make ſalt, or elſe to tranſport their neighbours Merchandize, eſteeming that gaine more honeſt than to till other mens ground; ſome of the richer ſort gaue themſelues to the traffick of forraine Merchandize; others, keeping their houſes, applied their wits to beautifie their Citie with new lawes and cuſtomes: and yet neuertheleſſe ſuch was their care of Iuſtice, and right was ſo maintained amongſt them, as in ſo great a multitude of people, no ſtrife could be perceiued.

What the Venetians exerciſe was in the beginning.

The firſt and cheefeſt thing they gaue themſelues to was the care of Religion, and by ſo much the more, as they perceiued any great danger towards from the enemy. The preſence of certaine Prelates, did augment in them this common affection to godlineſſe, who for feare of the enemie to Chriſtians, had with their Countriemen retired themſelues thither. Their helpe came in good time, not only concerning the Miniſtery of ſacred things, but to retaine this City as yet ignorant, in ancient pietie and Religion, from being infected with the poiſon of the Arrian hereſie, ſeeing that contagion did no leſſe ouer-runne the whole Prouince, than the Armes of the Hunnes. After that, they did contend and debate among themſelues, not on voluptuous matters, but on pietie and continence. Riches and other things whereof men at this day make ſo much account, made no diſtinction amongſt the Citizens for honor, but wiſedome only. They did not regard mens ſumptuous clothing, but their goodneſſe, and to ſuch (without ſeeking for it) did they freely offer their places of honor. In a word, a man would haue imagined that multitude not to haue beene fugitiue Citizens, but Philoſophers at their quiet ſtudie. And becauſe wee would not haue any man thinke, that wee feigne this matter to embelliſh our Storie: any one that hath the leiſure, may reade that which *Caſſiodorus* of Rauenna hath written concerning the ancient ſtate of the Citie: The poore (ſaith hee) and the rich liue there peaceably together, vnder one ſelfe-ſame equality of lawes, without any difference of dwelling, not knowing what enuie meaneth; and ordering their liues in this manner, they eſchew the moſt common vice in the World. I paſſe ouer the reſt of his long letter, which *Bonitendius* hath inſerted in his Commentaries. Such was the beginning of the Citie of Venice, and after ſuch a kind of life, and in ſuch exerciſes did ſhe ſpend hir childhood: afterward by hir virtue, it grew, and waxed ſtrong. And becauſe wee haue (as I thinke) amply and ſufficiently declared what hath beene the beginning of this great State, we will ſpeake ſome-what of hir firſt gouernment. For I perceiue that thoſe who haue written the Venetian Hiſtorie, doe likewiſe varie in this. Some of them ſay that the Common-wealth was firſt gouerned vnder the Conſulary dignity, by thoſe who dwelt at Rialto. They doe more-ouer affirme that *Galieno Fontano*, *Simion Glauco*, and *Antonio Caluo* (who were then Conſuls at Padua at ſuch time as the firſt foundations of the Citie were laid at Rialto) were the firſt that in qualitie of Conſuls did gouerne the Citie at hir birth: Some thinke that theſe men were the Authors of the Paduans flight, and that their firſt arriuall was in that place, and likewiſe the firſt buildings. According to others I finde in theſe mens ſteeds, *Alberto Phalerio*, *Thomaſo Candiano*, and *Paulo el Conte*. The third yeare of the Cities foundation, they created new Conſuls for two yeares, *Marino Linio*, *Hugo Fuſco*, and *Luciano Graulo*. They ſay that theſe men were likewiſe created at Padua, and ſent to Rialto: from whence may be eaſily gathered, that the Cities foundation was altogether before the comming of *Attila*. *Marco Aurelio*, *Andrea Clodio*, and *Albino Moro*, were Conſuls at the third election for the two yeares following. I doe not finde who ſucceeded them.

The Venetians zeale to Religion.

The Arrian ſect ouer all Italy.

The Venetians great modeſtie.

The firſt gouernment of Venice vnder Conſuls.

But

But it is credible that this forme of Gouernement lasted till *Attilas* comming: at which time, all Ilands thereabouts being peopled, in stead of Consuls they created *Tribunes*. All of them in a maner say, that the same hapned a little after *Attilas* comming, and that about the sixtie yeare of the Cities foundation, the Tribunarie dignitie began in the Ilands, which were already inhabited.

The Creation of Tribunes.

For the Creation of the Tribunes, the businesse was first of all debated (as the maner is) by a fewe; after that, it was concluded in a generall assembly of the Ilanders, that euery Iland should haue a Tribune, the Magistrate to be yearely, hee should doe Iustice to his fellow Citizens, and punish offences with seueritie. But that which concerned the generall State of the Commonwealth, was referred to the generall assembly of the Ilanders to be determined of.

The partes of mans life compared with Cities

That which we haue hitherunto said, if it be narrowly obserued, belongs to the Cities originall. We will hereafter begin to speake of her infancie. For diuers Historians greatly delighted in this kind of writing, (in number of whom is *Florus*) who haue distinguished the increasing of Cities, according to the seuerall parts of mans life, Infancie, Childhood, and Youth. Now the Tribunarie Gouernment which neerely followed the originall thereof, shall be rightly termed Infancie. Wee will then set downe in order what passed within and without the Citie, during the same, after that we haue acquainted the Reader, how that in the time of the Lombards (which was during this Infancie) the Citie receiued a meruailous increase. For it hapned, that the Venetians hauing scarce time to breathe after the Warres of the Hunnes, did perceiue on a sodaine, the Lombards (so called by reason of their long Beards) to be entred into Italy, vnder *Albinus* their eleuenth King, who at their arriuall, did possesse and subdue all that which had beene shaken; they did forthwith seaze vpon all that which the Venetians held in the firme Land: not daring to assaile them at Sea, because they knew their strength to be great, or else it may bee, they deferred to doe it, till a more conuenient time.

The comming of the Lombards into Italy.

From whence the Lombards are descended.

This Nation (as it is reported) came from Scandinauia, an Iland of the Germane Sea, who hauing often a long time before, entetprised on the Prouince of the Romanes which lies about the Riuer of Danubie, vnder *Geodich* their King, he being dead, they passed into Hungarie vnder *Andouinus* his successour: then vnder *Albinus*, thirtie eight yeares after their arriuall in Hungarie, they came furiously into Italy, where their power did so encrease, as they haue commanded there more then two hundred yeares.

The Lombards giue limits to the Venetians.

At the arriuall then of this people, the whole firme Land belonging to the Venetians lost her libertie, with the name of Venice: and the Venetians State which was in the Ilands, was limited from the *Cape of Rising* (so named at this day) euen to the Marshes of Grada, as witnesseth *Paul Deacon*, in his Historie of the Lombards. Now seeing we haue begun to speake of the deedes and maners of the Venetians, we will of set purpose omit the residue of this Nations exploites, except so much as may seeme to belong to our Historie.

I will then declare in order all that which these new Ilanders did in common, during this Infancy, before the comming of the Lombards. The most ancient is (as they say) a happie Voyage which they made at Sea, which gaue beginning to their future Marine Dominion. The Histrians and Dalmatians did disquiet the State of this new Citie, by incursions and robberies, so as the Ilanders could keepe nothing safe from them. I know not whether hatred moued them thereunto, enuying to see so great a power as that was likely to be in time, to encrease so neere them, or else whether it were the ancient disposition of that people, to robbe and spoyle at Sea.

The Venetians first voyage to Sea.

Some doe belieue that the same was then done at the intreatie of the Trieftines, who more then any other grew very iealous of the prosperitie of this new Citie. Against these, the Venetians with a common consent Armed themselues, and hauing met them in the maine Sea, they brauely defeated them, and by that losse constrained them wholly to abandon the same.

It

It is reported that at this Battell, certaine games were vowed to the honour of the glorious *Virgine Marie*; but others ſet downe other occaſions of thoſe games, much differing, and more likely to bee true. For they hold that the Countries cuſtome was to betroth their daughters in the Church, carying their dowries thither to bee publikely ſeene. It hapned by chance, that whileſt they celebrated ſuch a ceremonie in S. *Peters* Church (which ſtands now in that part of the Citie called the Caſtle) the Trieſtines who had already profeſt themſelues their enemies, came in a night from Sea with two Galleyes, and ambuſht themſelues in certaine places neere vnto the Citie. In the morning about ſuch time as they celebrated the ceremonie, they came into the Church, and caried away the Prieſt of the place, with a great number of people and much wealth. *Pietro Candiano* who then was Duke, thinking it needfull to vſe diligence in ſo deſperate a matter, did forthwith man the Gallyes with numbers of men of all ſortes, and followed the enemies, whom they ouertooke in the Marſhes of Caorli, as they were parting the ſpoyle. They eaſily defeated them, and hauing reskewed the Prelate, Citizens, and their goods, hee entred the ſecond day of Februarie, two dayes after his departure, into the Citie as it were in triumph. But becauſe the feaſt of the Purification of the bleſſed *Virgine* hapned vpon that day, it is reported that thoſe games were firſt ordeined for the happie ſucceſſe of that voyage. But being brought in for deuotion ſake, they haue beene ſince depraued and corrupted by the diſſoluteneſſe of thoſe who ſucceeded: who enuying one another, haue brought in for the adorning of them, an exceeding aboundance of Gold and precious ſtones.

The ancient cuſtome of marrying their daughters.

The Trieſtines defeated.

The occaſion of the games dedicated to the glorious Virgin.

Now theſe Pirates being driuen from the Sea-coaſts next vnto the Citie, and the Venetian name becomming famous and eſteemed of all their neighbours, ſoone after, the Eunuch *Narſes*, Lieuetenant to the Emperor *Iuſtinian*, but a man valiant and carefull arriued, who being come into Italy in the time of the Gothes, to free it from their bondage, was with the conſent of all men ſuccoured by the Venetians. But we are not certaine whether it were with Armour, Victuals, or Ships, which he greatly needed for the paſſage of the great Armie which hee had brought. For ſo ſoone as he had ſent twelue thouſand Lombards (whom he chiefely truſted) before Aquileia, againſt the forces of *Totila*, who was by the commandement of the Barbarian, camped vpon the bankes of the Riuer Adice, he reſolued to paſſe along the coaſt to Rauenna by the Adriaticke Sea, which hee could not doe without a great number of hired Ships, in regard all thoſe places were either filled from the Mariſhes which ranne into the Sea, or elſe from the mouthes of great Riuers which held the ſame courſe. It is moſt likely, that this iourney which otherwiſe would haue beene moſt hard and painefull for him, was by the Venetians helpe made eaſie; who were men that very wel knew the places, and skilful in Sea-matters. It is to be noted how that *Narſes*, for the great ſeruices which the Venetians did him in that Warre, did build in that new Citie with the ſpoyles of the enemies, two Churches; one to S. *Theodore* the Martyr, (which at this day ioynes to S. *Markes* Churche) and the other to the Saints, *Menez* and *Germinian*, which is right ouer againſt it in the Market place.

Narſes comes into Italie.

Wherein the Venetians aided Narſes.

Churches builded by Narſes.

This is that *Narſes*, who after he had driuen the Gothes foorth of Italy, valiantly ouercome ſo many barbarous Nations, and ſetled peace and quietneſſe in the Prouince: being iuſtly moued with the Letters of the Empreſſe *Sophia* (who at the ſame time commanded the Eaſterne Empire, by meanes of her husbands baſeneſſe) reproaching him with his former condition, and calling him home in deriſion, to ſpinne and weaue like an effeminate Eunuch, did ſolicite by great promiſes *Albinus* King of the Lombards, to march from Hungary, to trouble the affaires of Italy. The which he had ſecretly before then, giuen her to vnderſtand who had wronged him, ſaying, That it would come to paſſe, that he, whome to pleaſe his detractors, ſhee thought fit to be ſent home as a woman to carde and ſpinne, would ſhortly ſpinne her ſuch a threed, as neither her proud ſelfe, nor thoſe who had ſo freely ſlaundered him

The Empreſſe Sophia reprocheth Narſes.

Narſes anſwere to the Empreſſe.

him should be euer able to vntwist. And wee must not wonder (as hath beene already said) that *Narses* at his comming into Italie, was aided by the Lombards, who at that time had no power in the Prouince: for hee sent for that aide (such as it was) foorth of Hungarie. Wee haue briefly heretofore declared, from whence this Nation is descended, because our purpose was from the beginning, not to straie farre from the affaires of Venice.

The Church of Grada made Metropolitane by the Pope.

Now in the time of the Lombards: *Paul*, Bishop of Aquileia transported all the treasure, reliques, and seruice of his Church to Grada, where in times past the Church of S. *Euphemia* had beene builded. Pope *Pelagius* at the request of *Helie* who succeeded *Paul*, (or according to *Probin* following the opinion of some) did decree, that in the generall assemblie of all the Prelats, the Church of Grada should be Metropolitan of all the Churches in the Venetian countrie, and of the Citie called Aquileia the new: which some affirme to haue learned, by the most ancient letters pattents of the Cittie.

About the same time did diuers prodigies appeare: Armies of fire coloured with bloud were seene in the aire; The Earth brought forth a meruailous and incredible aboundance of all manner of fruits. There happened besides ouer all the Venetian countries, and almost ouer all Transalpine Gaule, so great a deluge of waters on a sodaine, as the Riuer Adice which runnes through the Citie of Verona, being miraculously swelled, did almost couer the highest toppe of S. *Zenos* Church which stands neere to the Riuer in the Citie. Where it was obserued for a miracle, that albeit the windowes thereof were open, yet this violent floud did not enter into the Churche, respecting (as it were) that sacred place. *Helie* caused a Church to bee built in the honour of the glorious Virgin, called at this day, Barbana.

Strange prodigies.

A great miracle at Verona.

Then certaine yeares after: Padua being taken and spoiled by the Lombards, the Citie, which daily encreased, was verie much augmented. They gaue the fugitiues that parte of the Citie to dwell in, which is called Embragola, betwixt the common Quens and the Arcenall. It is reported that they built two Churches, which at this day are to be seene at that place; the one neere to the other; to S. *Iohn Baptist*, the one: and the other to S. *Martin*. And because the Venetians should haue no time to rest, *Fortunatus* of Aquileia, strengthned with the Lombards forces, came and stole away all the treasure and ornaments of the Church of Grada, which at that time was the Metropolitane: To the which, being by this losse destitute of a Pastor, Pope *Honorius* at the request of the Emperour *Heraclius* appointed first fruits: and gaue it afterwards great store of golde and siluer, to buy vessels and ornaments for diuine seruice, with the Shrine of St. *Marie* brought from Alexandria. This Pope being tolde in a dreame, that the bodies of St. *Hermagoras* and *Fortunatus* were buried in a little field belonging to *Alexandra* of Aquileia a verie deuout woman: hee transported them to Grada, and did shut them vp there verie religiously in a secret place.

The Paduan fugitiues dwell at Embragola.

The Church of Grada robbed.

Vision in a dreame.

Almost the same time, the Citie of Vderzza was destroyed by *Lotharius* King of the Lombards. Those who fled from thence, came with their Bishop called *Magnus*, a man of an holie life, and rested in the territorie of the Iesulans, where they built a Citie which they called Heraclea, in honour of Prince *Heraclius*; but the Moderns haue called it Villanoua. It is at this day almost ruined to the ground. There are to be seene certaine signes of a verie ancient Church, which those first founders of Heraclea doe say was dedicated to Saint *Peter*. At the same time also, *Paul* Bishop of Altina, fearing the Armies of the Lombards, and amazed by the spoile of his neighbours, came with his Reliques and Iewels, being accompanied with a great multitude of people, to Tourcelles.

Vderza ruined by the Lombards.

The foundation of Heraclea.

The Episcopall See of Padua likewise, was by the authoritie of Pope *Seuerine* translated to Malamoc. Diuers Churches were built neere to Tourcelles by the inhabitants thereof, who were very deuout people: the which Burrough, some write, was called by the inhabitants Constantiaca, by the name of *Constantius*, sonne to *Heraclius*; who going to Rome landed there.

The Episcopall See of Padua translated to Malamoc.

But

But the Citie of Heraclea in the meane time being greatly encreaſed by the concourſe of ſo many people, as the place was not ſufficient to contain them; the Shepheards flying from the incurſions of the Barbarians, did driue away a great heard of oxen & mares euen to thoſe ſhoares, who not being able to dwell in Heraclea, they did neere thereunto fortifie a place for themſelues, which they named Equiline of the thinge it ſelfe, as *Bonitendius* ſaith. I know that ſome thinke Equiline to be the ſame, which is now called Ieſulune, but the Authors whom wee follow, make diuers mention of them both, as of two ſundrie Cities. *The foundation of Equiline.*

This is that we can learne concerning the ancient Venetians their originall, and encreaſe of the Citie; which we haue collected with great labour and trauaile. I will now ſet downe how they created the firſt Duke. For although this manner of gouernment haue beene at times interrupted, yet notwithſtanding it is maintained euen till now, as good and holeſome for the Common-wealth.

The Tribunes of the Iſlands abuſing their office, had ſo troubled the State by ciuill diſſenſion, as there was ſome likelyhood, that the bodie of this new Citie would be ſoone diſſolued, vnleſſe a remedie were applied. *Luitprand* who with title of Duke commaunded the Prouince of the Carnons, (called now thoſe of Forli) perceiuing this diſcorde, and ſuppoſing (as it came to paſſe) that this Venetian State, might through ciuill diuiſion be eaſily ouerthrowne, (the encreaſe whereof he thought would bee ouer-dangerous for him and his neighbours) did reſolue to aſſaile them; I knowe not vpon what ground. It is certaine that at the ſame time the Lombards did verie much trouble their Countrie: whereat the Ilanders grew angrie, hauing found out the cauſe; which was their owne diſſenſion, for which their neighbours contemned them, & wherby it would vndoubtedly ſoon come to paſſe, without ſpeedy remedy, that the Common-wealth would receaue a notable loſſe by this enemie, who did daily ſeeke occaſion to diſquiet the peace of this new Citie. All men thus complaining: the generall aſſemblie of all the Iſlands was publiſhed at Heraclea. *Luitprand Duke of Forleini.* *What moued the Venetians to change the gouernment.* *The generall aſſemblie held at Heraclea.*

Chriſtopher Biſhop of Grada held the cheife place there, being accompanied with great numbers of the Clergie: and there after the celebration of diuine ſeruice, at the firſt propoſition which was made concerning the Common-wealth, euery man beganne to murmure: and ſome ſaid, That there was no more hope to be had of the Venetian Common-wealth, nor yet of their libertie, which had beene purchaſed and maintained by their Anceſtors with ſuch generoſitie, vnleſſe the furie of the Tribunes might haue an end. That their ſelfe-ſame Anceſtors had in times paſt for the ſweetneſſe of libertie, abandoned their moſt pleaſant Countrie, their houſes, and all other matters, which men commonly hold moſt deare, and were come into barraine Iſlands, where they found nothing that might inuite them to dwell there. That if they could haue diſpenſed with their libertie, they might haue remained in all ſafety in the Cities where they were firſt borne and brought vp, and with this loſſe alone, haue liued peaceably vnder the dominion of the Barbarians: But being full of courage, they ſuppoſed that they ought not to looſe their libertie, but with their liues. Wherefore did diuers of thoſe that were there preſent, following the example of their Predeceſſors come into thoſe places the precedent yeares but onely to liue at libertie? To what purpoſe then was their deſignes? what profit by their ſodaine diſlodging? why had they ſo many buildings, Churches, and ſo many publicke and priuate houſes? why did they leaue the firme land to eſchewe bondage, and yet meete it in the middeſt of the waters by the inſolencie of a fevve? Whether it was likely, that this barbarous enemie would take any reſt, till he had found ſome meanes to ruinate this new dvvelling place of Libertie? Seeing that Tyrants hate nothing ſo much, as that name; That vndoubtedly it vvas his wiſhe; that all his deſire vvas to ſee the Venetian State ouerthrovvne by ciuill diſcorde; vvhich he could not by any other meanes ſhake. Whereupon, thoſe vvhich deſired the good and profit of the Common-wealth did reſolue ſodainely to elect a nevve Duke

Complaint in the aſſemblie againſt the Tribunes.

Duke who ſhould repreſent the whole honour and maieſtie of the State, and haue power to aſſemble the generall Councell, at ſuch time as the important affaires of the Common-wealth ſhould be in queſtion; to chooſe yearely Tribunes in euery Iſland, from whence the appeales ſhould come before him: and moreouer if any man had obtained any dignitie, Prelatſhip, or benefice, by the ſuffrages of the Clergie, or of the people, hee ſhould not enioy the ſame without the pleaſure of the Duke.

¶ Paulvtio *of Heraclea, the firſt* Dvke *of* Venice.

THis thus concluded: *Paulutio* of Heraclea, a man of ſingular iuſtice, was by the conſent of all men declared Duke; the yeare (according to ſome) of the Cities foundation 282. or as others write, 297. and yet as ſome others affirme 276. They all agree, that the Tribunarie power did gouerne more, than two hundred and thirtie yeares: But in this firſt Dukes election, they did not keepe this manner of chooſing, as wee ſee to bee at this day obſerued in the creation of Princes, but they then proceeded therein more ſimply. For, ambition being not as yet crept into ſo religious a Citie; no bribing for honors; they had not in thoſe elections reſpect to wealth, nobilitie, and other ſuch like matters, but onely to the vertue of the perſon: by which meanes they obtained it, and not by cunning. But although vertue and wiſedome was reſpected aboue any thing, yet neuertheleſſe, becauſe men beleeue that wee can be neuer ſure enough of that which is deereſt vnto vs, it is reported, that the new Duke was conſtrained to ſweare, well and faithfully to prouide for whatſoeuer ſhould be fit for the honour of the Common-wealth and the Venetian name.

What forme they obſerued at the firſt Dukes election.

The Duke takes his oath.

After he had taken his oath, this new Magiſtrate was honoured with diuers noble enſignes, whereby that ſoueraigne dignitie was made more illuſtrious: and yet for all that I will not affirme, that all the magnificence which at this day the Prince enioyeth was giuen him at the ſame time: for it is certaine that part of them was giuen him a long time after, and taken from elſe-where.

A league made with Luitprand.

Now ſo ſoone as this new Duke was fully inſtalled, hee determined to free the Common-wealth from this warre. And the better to effect it, hee entred league with *Luitprand.* (ſome ſay he ouercame him in fight) He extended the limits of Heraclea from the Riuer of Piauo, vnto the little ſtreame called Piauicolle. By his authoritie rather then by force, he brought the Equilines vnder his dominion, (ſome name the Ieſulans for the Equilines, which makes me to beleeue their opinion in ſome

some sort to bee true who thinke Equiline and Iesulan to be one selfe-same place, though different in name) who at the same time had forsaken the Venetians. Those of Tourcelles in the meane space builded a sumptuous Temple to the glorious Virgin, where they placed the bodie of Saint *Heliodore* of Altina with diuers other Reliques.

¶ MARCELLO *of Heraclea, the second Duke of Venice.*

THese things effected, *Paulutio* dyed, after hee had reigned twenty yeares and six moneths. *Marcello* of Heraclea was by the common voyce chosen in his sted. Wee doe not finde in all the time of his gouernment, which lasted nine yeares, any memorable matter to haue hapned. Which in my opinion caused diuers Historians to leaue him out in the Catalogue of the Dukes, naming *Horteo Hipates*, surnamed *Vrsus*, next after *Paulutio*. Howsoeuer, they say that he was a vertuous man, wise, and reasonably well inclined to Armes, though his hap was to dye, after he had gotten more reputation by peace, than by warre.

¶ HORTEO *called* VRSVS, *the third Duke of Venice.*

HOrteo, whom we say was surnamed *Vrsus*, succeeded *Marcello*. The Lombards at the same time tooke Rauenna a verie ancient Citie. The *Exarch* who commanded therein fled for succour to the Venetians. Pope *Gregorie* did likewise by letters entreate them to aide the *Exarch* against those insolent Barbarians. The Venetians, much affecting the Pope, willingly graunted thereunto, and comming before Rauenna with a mightie Armie, did forthwith take it, and being taken gaue it to the *Exarch*. It is reported that the name of this newe Magistrate was instituted at the same time by one named *Longinus*, whom the Emperour *Iustinian* sent into Italie in *Narses* sted, to commaund with soueraine authoritie. *Prodeus* of Vincenza, a valiant man and of great reputation among the Garrison of the Citie, died in that warre. *Paulus Diaconus* in his Historie of the Lombards sets downe this exploit, & so doth *Bonitendius* the Secretarie, who hath inserted in his Commentaries the Copie of the Popes letters written to the Venetians to the same purpose.

The taking of Rauenna by the Venetians.

The creation of Exarch.

The Venetians in the meane time were in tumult round about Grada, because *Calixtus* Bishop of Aquileia, disdaining (as it is thought) that the new Church of Grada should preceed his which was verie ancient, ouer-ranne the bounds of Grada. But the Pope commanding to desist, the matter was forthwith ended.

The troubles round about Grada.

There arose after that, great dissension, which in a manner produced a ciuill warre, greatly disquieting the State neere to Heraclea. It is said, that the Dukes insolency was the certaine cause of this commotion. For the Iesulans not being able anie longer to endure his presumptuous pride, armed themselues and ioyned battaile. This proude Duke marched against them, meaning to bring them to reasonable tearmes, and they fought on either side with more fiercenesse and hatred, than force. At the last after diuers losses on either parte, the Heracleans being wearie of the warres, did on a sodaine turne all their hatred towards the enemies vpon the Duke, as one whom they knew to be the author of all those miseries: who was vilanously murthered by his owne Cittizens, about the latter end of the eleuenth yeare of his Magistracie.

The Duke murthered by his owne Citizens.

The Heracleans being amazed at the newes of the Dukes death, remooued their dwelling soone after (as it is thought) to Malamoc; no man knowes whether it were because they hated those places for the murther committed on the Duks person, or else for that the same place was too neere the firme Land, and by that meanes more subiect to the ordinarie incursions of the enemies. Some affirme it hapned by reason of the warre which arose betwixt the Heracleans and the Equilins. Those which are more curious alleadge causes wholly different from these, and denie that these places were thus abandoned by and by after the murther. And to speake truly, this first cause seemes too friuolous to make so populous a Citie at an instant to change her dwelling. The troth is, that long after the Dukes murther, during the principalitie of *Mauritio* and *Giouanni* his sonne, Heraclea and Equiline were abandoned, as shall be hereafter declared in his place.

Difference arising about the creation of a new Duke.

I will now returne to that wherein the Authors agree among themselues. For *Vrsus* being slaine, in regard the Islanders could not agree about the creation of a new Duke, and that the Electors voyces did greatly varie, which was neuer seene before then, they concluded to choose no Duke in sixe yvares following, but to establish some new Magistrate, that should haue the whole power and authoritie, whose place should be but for a yeare. Thus it came to passe that the fortieth yeare or thereabouts, from the creation of the first Duke of the Common-wealth, they inuented a new manner of gouernment.

The master or Colonell of the men at Armes
Dominico Leon the first.
Felix Cornicula the second.
Theodato the third.
Iuliano Cepari the fourth.

This new Magistrate set vp in the Dukes place, was called the Master or Colonell of the men at Armes. The first that was appointed to this office by the common consent, was *Dominico Leon*. *Fœlix Cornicula* succeeded him, who (as some say) was chosen at Malamoc. Next followed *Theodato* sonne to Duke *Vrsus*, lately called from exile, who by the consent of euery one, continued the yeare following, but he died

before

before his time was expired to the great griefe of all men. *Iuliano Cepari* (or according to others) *Hippati* ſucceeded him. Some Authors ſay, that the Venetians in this mans time tooke Rauenna from the Barbarians. *Fabritio Ciani*, (ſome ſet downe *Giouanni* for *Ciani*) enioyed the fifth yeares gouernment, who before the yeares end, was depoſed from his office, and had his eyes thruſt out by the people.

Some haue written, that this yeare the Heraclians and Ieſulans fought one againſt the other with great furie, and that the place of battaile was for a perpetuall memorie called Parco de Canale. Both of them at the laſt being defeated, the Heracleans, Ieſulans, and Equilins ſought out new dwellings.

But wee will ſet downe in the booke following, vpon what occaſion the inhabitants departed thence.

* *
*

The end of the firſt Booke of the firſt Decade.

THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE FIRST DECAD Of The Historie Of *Venice.*

¶ The Contents of the second Booke of the first Decad.

THe gouernment of Duke restored to the Citie. Duke THEODATO *being blinde was baniſhed. The Principalitie of* Galla *his ſucceſſor had the like end. Duke* MAVRITIO *by a new example tooke* GIOVANNI *his ſonne for compa ion, in the gouernment. From whence the ſtrife proceeded betwixt* MAVRITIO *and* FORTVNATO *Biſhop of* Grada. *Diuers opinions of the warre of the* French *againſt the* Venetians, *vnder the conduct of* PEPIN. *A briefe deſcription of the Cities ſcituation.* PEPIN *takes all from the* Venetians *except* Rialto. PEPIN, *defeated at Sea by the* Venetians *betwixt the Citie and* Malamoc. *The* Romans *compared with the* Venetians, *in both their exploits againſt the* French: *The end of the* Venetians *warre againſt* PEPIN *their full libertie.* Heraclea *repaired by Duke* PARTITIATO. *Deſcription of the Duks Pallace, and of the place where the Senate is aſſembled. The building of diuers Churches in the Citie. For what cauſe the Plaies were ordained, which are made at Shrouetide in the great Court of the Pallace. From whence the Sarracens are deſcended. How* St. MARKS *bodie, being ſtollen out of Egypt, was brought to* Venice.

¶ THEODATO, *the fourth Duke of Venice.*

THE fifth yeare of the creation of the Maſter or Colonell of the men at Armes was not yet fully expired, when the whole Citie, poſſeſſed with a meruailous deſire to haue a Duke (as though the Commonwealth could not ſtand without ſuch a Magiſtrate,) *Theodato*, ſonne to *Vrſus*, was on the ſodaine, by the mutuall conſent *The gouernment of Duke reſtored.*

sent of the assemblie held at Malamoc, declared Duke of the Common-wealth. This man obtained of *Astolpho* King of Lombardie, that the bounds of Heraclea should stand for the Venetians in the same termes as they did of old, euen to the Riuer of Piauo. Besides, there was an Hauen distant three miles from Chioggia; neere vnto the entrie whereof stood a Castle, stronger by arte then by nature, which the inhabitants thereof called Brundulla. Nothing is now to be seene there, but the ruines of a Tower; all the rest is razed to the ground. *Theodato* going thither to fortifie it, was surprised by *Galla* his enemie, the thirteenth yeare of his gouernment, and hauing his eyes put out by his disloyall aduersarie, was miserably deposed by him from his dignitie; the which he hauing purchased by so wicked a deed did enioy at his returne to Malamoc.

A cruell and vnworthie acte.

¶ Galla, *the fifth Duke of Venice.*

DIuers doe affirme that *Theodato* was suspected to haue affected tyrannie by the new fortification of this Castle: and that by *Gallas* meanes the people made him blind. But *Galla* being verie dissolute, possessed with all manner of vices, abusing his ill-gotten Principalitie, did iustly receiue his deserued reward. For after that his eyes were likewise put out, hee was banished almost in the beginning of the second yeare of his gouernment.

A punishment of God.

¶ Monegario

¶ MONEGARIO, *the ſixth Duke of Venice.*

Dominico Monegario was forthwith appointed in his place, vnto whom in regard of his violent and furious nature, were yearely Tribunes aſſigned, to aſſiſt him in the gouernment: For they feared that the Common-wealth might receiue ſome great hurt by his raſheneſſe, if there were not ſome in the Councell to counterpoiſe the violence of his Spirit. But this was to ſmall purpoſe. For in ſteed of a bridle and ſtay, it proued a ſpurre to his depraued humour; cauſing him to thunder forth all manner of miſchieſes. The people then being impatient at his new tyrannie, after they had depriued him of his ſight, turned him out of all authoritie, the fifth yeare after his election. *Mauritio* of Heraclea, a wiſe man, and of vertuous life, ſucceeded *Monegario.*

Monegario his miſerable end.

¶ MAVRITIO *of Heraclea, the ſeuenth Duke of Venice.*

This

The first association into the Principalitie.

THis man hauing well and happily gouerned the Common-wealth for a certaine time, and thereby purchased the loue and good will of the people, did obtaine in another assemblie (that which no man euer till then had done) libertie to associate his sonne *Giouanni*, as Colleague with him in the Principalitie. Some affirme that in these mens dayes those of Heraclea and Equiline retired themselues to Malamoc: and that the cause of their retreit proceeded from the secret hatred of the Dukes against *Fortunato* Bishop of Grada, about the gouernment of the Common-wealth. This *Fortunato* had with diuers others conspired against them; but their desseignes being discouered, he with his complices, for feare of being apprehended, fled for safetie to the Emperour *Charles*: where hauing accused the Venetians, for that contrarie to the agreement sworne betwixt him and *Nicephorus*, who commaunded the Easterne Empire, despising the Estate of the Roman Empire, they had shewed themselues affectionate to that of Constantinople: seeing that agreement did expresly import that the Venetians should be free, acknowledging neither of the Empires; This did in such sort moue *Charles*, as in the end he did by letters commaund his sonne *Pepin*, who gouerned the affaires of Italie, to make furious warres vpon the Venetians. Vpon this commaund *Pepin* forthwith came and assailed the Venetian coast next to the firme land, where Heraclea and Equiline stood. The inhabitants of those places frighted at the first alarme of this warre, and distrusting the sufficiencie of their walles, nothing strong either by arte or nature, fled away in great troopes and retired themselues to Malamoc, and to Rialto.

Conspiracie against the Duke.

What Bonitendius saith concerning the association.

But it seemeth that the Authors doe greatly differ concerning the destruction of Heraclea, and the troubles of those times. *Bonitendius* disposeth the affaires of those dayes in such sort, as hee saith, that Prince *Mauritio* (in whose time *Charles* King of France had wholly abolished in Italie the power and ancient Kingdome of the Lombards, enemies to the Pope, by reason whereof he was made Emperour) the affaires of the Venetians not being verie safe, neither at home nor abroad, amiddest those tumultes of Italie, had drawne in to the gouernment of the Common-wealth, by hauing wisely appeased the quarrels of the Citizens, and brauely defended their frontiers, (rather by sufferance then approbation of the people,) a new and pernicious example, in taking *Giouanni* his sonne for Colleague in the Principalitie, which fell out vnhappily; not for himselfe who was old, and dyed soone after; but for his sonne which suruiued him, and his sonnes sonne, associated by his father, after the Grand-sires example.

¶ GIOVANNI, *the eighth Duke of Venice.*

BEcauſe, in the gouernment, *Giouanni* did not follow his fathers ſteps: and that beſides his other miſchiefes committed in his place, hee ſent *Mauritio* his ſonne with a mightie Sea-armie to aſſaile *Giouanni* Biſhop of Grada, a vertuous man in thoſe dayes: He, nor yet the reſt, doe not ſet downe the occaſion of this warre. And it is to bee ſuppoſed that they did expreſly conceale it, becauſe there was none at all. For it comes often to paſſe, that when a wicked man will hurt any one, hee neuer regardes the occaſion why. This naughtie ſonne hauing obeyed the commaundment of his bad father, and taken this Biſhop, threwe him head-long downe from an high Tower. *The cruell death of the Biſhop of Grada.*

Fortunato the *Trieſtine*, who ſoone after ſucceeded him, reſoluing to reuenge the vnworthie death of *Giouanni*, did ſecretly practiſe with certaine chiefe men of the Citie, to depoſe yong *Mauritio*, and his father likewiſe, from the Principalitie, who without occaſion at all, had committed ſo cruell a murther. But the enterpriſe beeing diſcouered, hee with certaine of his adherents withdrew himſelfe to Treuiſo, among whom were *Demetrio Marmani*, *Foſcaro de Georges*, and *Obellerio* of Malamoc: who at that time were Tribunes. *Conſpiracie againſt the Duke diſcouered.*

Fortunato departed from Treuiſo, and went into France to the Emperour *Charles*: at whoſe ſuite (ſaith *Bonitendius*) the Emperour commaunded his ſonne *Pepin*, (who by Pope *Adrian* was named King of Italie) to make warre vpon the Venetians: and that in the meane time, in hatred of the murtherer *Mauritio*, and his father, it hapned that *Obellerio* of Malamoc, who (as hath beene ſaid) did follow the Biſhop *Fortunato* to Treuiſo, being declared Duke, both the father and ſonne, were driuen forth of the Citie; the one being oppreſſed with olde age, went to Mantua, and the other into France: by meanes whereof, Heraclea, as the place of their birth, was wholly with the places adiacent deſtroyed. Some ſay that *Iohn* was ſent by the firſt *Mauritio* to aſſaile Grada, to reuenge the death of Biſhop *Giouanni* ſlaine in that place; in which charge not bearing himſelfe faithfully, It is ſuppoſed that *Fortunato* was diſpleaſed with him: Neither is it certainly knowne how long theſe three commanded one after another. Yet *Bonitendius* ſets it briefly downe thus; That the firſt *Mauritio* gouerned three and twenty yeares, accounting nine, wherein his ſonne was his Colleague, who after that, commaunded as long alone and after hee had aſſociated the young *Mauritio*, they were both expulſed the ſeuenth yeare of their aſſociation. Some hold that in the time of the firſt *Mauritio*, the Church of Oliuolla (called afterwards the quarter of the Caſtle) was by Pope *Adrian* erected into an Epiſcopall See: the Iſlands of Rialto, Lupria, and Dorſſe-dura, which were called twinnes, being vnder the iuridiction thereof. Some doe beſides ſet downe, that at the ſame time, the Scopares an ancient Family as then in Venice builded the Church of Saint *Moſes* of an excellent ſtructure, according to the Cities abilitie in thoſe dayes, and enriched it with goodly preſents: And moreouer, that Saint *Michaels* Church, which at this day hath many markes of antiquitie, neere to Brundula, was repaired and enriched by a ſtranger named *Sergius*, who hauing a long time beene ſicke of an incurable diſeaſe, was in the night time diuinely warned in a dreame, that if he did viſit a Church which was neere to Brundula, he ſhould be healed of his ſickneſſe. And becauſe it came to paſſe according to the prediction, he did ſumptuouſly repaire the ſame Church, and beſtowed on it many rich preſents. *The Duke and his ſonne expeld the Citie.*

¶ Obellerio

¶ OBELLERIO, *the ninth Duke of Venice.*

LEt vs returne to *Obellerio*, who in his abſence being created Duke (as hath beene ſaid) comming to Malamoc, hauing for a time commanded with the peoples great good liking, did aſſociate his brother *Beato* for Colleague. This man went to Conſtantinople to the Emperour *Nicephorus*, where he was nobly entertained, and honored with certaine markes of the Empire. In the meane time, *Valentin* his younger brother was by the people giuen to *Obellerio* for his Colleague. But we finde the Hiſtorians ſo much to varie concerning the occurrents of theſe times, as wee can hardly iudge which of them beſt deſerues to be followed.

There be others which ſay, that *Obellerio* beeing expulſed by his brother *Beato*, had recourſe to the Emperour *Charles*, whoſe daughter he married, promiſing to the King to betray his countrie, and that the French being fedde with this hope, did ſodainely marche againſt the Venetians; that hauing in a moment ſeiſed on all the Sea-frontiers he came to Malamoc, which he found not inhabited, from whence he ſought to paſſe ouer to Rialto by boate, whither hee had heard the Prince and people were retired, but being there beaten by a furious tempeſt he loſt the greateſt part of his Armie, and was enforced to retire without doing any thing worthie of note. Touching this and the reſt which may eaſily be refuted, all of them almoſt doe affirme that *Charles* was not the chiefe leader of this enterpriſe, but his ſonne *Pepin*. And the eaſier to vnderſtand how it hapned, we muſt ſearch the matter from farre, to the end we doe not too much ſtraie from the Venetians. From thence we will continue our hiſtorie, where it behoues vs lightly to paſſe ouer that which diuers haue left in writing in a long and prolix ſtile more than needed.

Who led the French Army againſt the Venetians.

The Lombards Kingdome being extinct (as wee haue ſaid) and the affaires of Italie ſetled by *Charles*, or *Pepin* his ſonne, who was afterward, inſtalled King: & the Venetians being in the meane time freed by the agreement betwixt *Charles* and *Nicephorus*; there hapned ſtrife betwixt the two Empires about Dalmatia. It is reported that by the ſame agreement (whereof we now ſpake) it was expreſly mentioned, that Dalmatia ſhould be a Prouince of the Grecian Empire. The Romans not well digeſting that ſuch a maritime Prouince ſo neere Italie, ſhould be cut off from their Empire, after they had a long time debated thereon, both ſides prepared for warre. But ſoone after, truce being agreed on betwixt *Nicetes*, who commaunded in that Prouince for the Greeke Emperour; and *Pepin*: this Gouernour

Pepin King of Italie.

The cauſe of the warre betwixt the two Empires.

nour returned with his Sea-armie to Coſtantinople, and comming backe in time with the ſame Armie into Dalmatia refreſhing himſelfe in the ſame Prouince, hee reſolued to aſſaile the townes on the Sea coaſt (for the truce was already expired) which did obey *Pepin*. So ſoone as *Pepin* had notice of theſe preparations, he aſſembled all his French and Italian forces and tooke Comada, rounded on euery ſide with the Sea and Lakes in forme of an Iſland: for this place was very commodious to bridle the enemies attempts. *Nicetes* comming thither ſoone after, was with great loſſe of his people brauely repulſed. In this encounter diuers Venetians were ſlaine and hurt. But it is not knowne whether this Venetian ſuccour which accompanied the Grecian, were ſent by the generall conſent, or whether the Grecian did hire them. *Nicetes* being diſapointed of his purpoſe came to Venice. They ſay that after his arriuall, *Obellerio* and his brother who then gouerned the Common-wealth ſought to make an agreement betwixt *Pepin* and *Nicephorus*.

The French take Commada.
The Greeke defeated before Commada.

The Venetians power was alreadie ſo encreaſed, as the two mightieſt Empires of the Earth, did looke vpon them as on a rocke expoſed to the ſundrie billowes of the Sea. Some in thoſe dayes did thinke that *Obellerio* during the treaty of peace, did practiſe ſome treaſon againſt *Pepin*, (as witneſſeth *Paulus Diaconus* in his Hiſtorie of the Lombards) by meanes whereof *Nicetes* and *Pepin* departed malecontent from Venice, ſo as the French ſoon after aſſailed the Venetians. Al thoſe in a manner who haue written the Venetian Hiſtorie, doe impute the cauſe of this warre to *Obellerio*, who being driuen thence by his brother, that was allyed to France by marriage, and had married the daughter of *Charles* (as ſome ſay) did ſollicite the Emperour, or (according to the opinion the credibleſt Authors) *Pepin*, to take away the libertie of the Venetians. *Blondus* who hath written more of the Hiſtorie then any of the Modernes, ſaith that he is of opinion according to *Godfrey* of Viterbo, that *Pepin* made warre twice vpon the Venetians, (the firſt, when Heraclea was ruinated, of which exploit wee haue heretofore ſpoken) and how that at this firſt time the Venetians were ouercome, and then reſtored to libertie, vpon condition that they ſhould neuer more haue intelligence with the Greeke Emperour. The which, they not obſeruing, but vnder-hand practiſing the friend-ſhip of *Nicephorus*, by the meanes of certaine Marchants trafficking toward the Propontide on the coaſte of the Ponticke Sea: *Pepin* was aduertiſed hereof, which cauſed him forthwith to come & aſſaile them once againe with the greateſt forces hee could gather together, as ſhall bee hereafter declared, with the iſſue thereof. But we muſt firſt of all refute *Blondus*, who ſeemeth in ſome ſort to contradict himſelfe when he ſaith, that they yeelded themſelues at ſuch time time as Heraclea was deſtroyed. If it were ſo, this had not hapned in the time of *Obellerio* and his brother, but in that time of *Giouanni* and *Mauritio* the younger, ſeeing that himſelfe affirmes in another place, that Heraclea was razed in their time.

Obellerio practiſeth treaſon againſt Pepin.

The opinion of Blondus concerning the warre French againſt the Venetians.

Now becauſe all thoſe which haue written the Venetian Hiſtorie doe ſtedfaſtly denie that the Citie was euer in ſubiection; the matter could not thus haue come to paſſe, that through the Patriarch *Fortunato* his report made to *Charles*, That the Venetians, contrarie to the agreement ſworne betwixt him and *Nicephorus*, whereby they were declared neuters, ſhould haue practiſed by their Agents the friend-ſhip of *Nicephorus*: *Pepin* was commaunded by his father to aſſaile them with all his forces: and becauſe he had deſtroyed Heraclea and Equiline, and thereby greatly weakened their whole power, the common report was that the Venetians with their Duke were ſubiected. But it is certaine that the Venetians did euer retaine their ancient libertie, and that they were freed from that warre, on condition wholly to forſake the friendſhip of *Nicephorus*.

Why the French did aſſaile the Venetians.

The Venetians haue alwaies kept their ancient libertie.

Some ſtrife ariſing ſoone after betwixt the two Empires concerning Dalmatia, the Venetians hauing openly taken *Nicephorus* part (for it is reported that they ſuccoured his Lieutenant *Nicetes* by Sea and Land) *Pepin* being then incenſed againſt the Venetians, came and aſſailed them with greater forces than before.

All

All Authors moreouer doe agree, that at such time as the French made warre vpon them, *Obellerio* and his brother *Beato* were by a ciuill or domesticke broile driuen forth of the Citie, and had retired themselues to the enemie, whilst *Valentin* their yonger brother commanded within the towne. And the better to vnderstand the state of this fearefull warre, we will in breife speake somewhat of the scituation of the Citie, beside that which hath beene said in the precedent booke.

Discription of the scituation of the citie of Venice.

The Citie of Venice is (as hath beene said elsewhere,) scituate vpon Islands verie neere to one another, which the continuall ebbing of the Sea, doth seuer in a manner by equall spaces, and yet in such manner, as her shoares on the South-side betwixt the Sea & the Lakes, are diuided by the space of fortie thousand paces into ten waterie channels: and all those shoares cut out after the manner of Islands, were at that time wholly inhabited. The first of them all on the South-side, were the Brondolians: after them, came the Chioggians, Pelestrians, Albiolans, those of Malamoc, and of the Castle, where at this day is the Patriarkes seat. Those within beeing farther off from the Sea, dwelt in the middest of the lakes; the cheife of whom were those of Rialto, who haue in our time by the great concourse of people, and by their owne fame, obscured all the rest. *Pepin* hauing opposed his Sea-armie against that side to stoppe the incursions of the enemie, and thereby to take from him all hope of hauing victuals, did with his forces that he had on land, assaile the neerest Islands to the firme land; and hauing in part driuen awaie, and partly subiected the Brondolians, Chioggians, and Pelestrians, he marched against the Albiolans.

The retreate of Valentin, and all the Venetians to Rialto.

This siege hauing contrarie to all mens hopes staied him there sometime, gaue Duke *Valentin* and those of Malamoc leisure to retire themselues to Rialto with their wiues and children, and whatsoeuer such a like feare would suffer them to carrie awaie: not only transporting their particular wealth, but soueraine Magistrate, and the whole maiestie of their common wealth, where it hath euer since then, made hir aboade, with greater felicitie and encrease of all things. But this place inuites vs to speake some-what of the antiqu tie of Malamoc. All those (in a manner) who haue written the Venetian Historie, do affirme that this Malamoc which is seene at this daie, (on the left hand) going to the Citie from Chioggia, neere to the Port bearing the same name, is not that ancient one which the first Venetians did build, and from whence wee haue said that the inhabitants retired themselues to Rialto for feare of the French; but that the ruines of this ancient one are to be seene in the middest of the Sea. Whereby may be coniectured, how much ground the Sea hath deuoured since that time. I dare moreouer affirme, that that place was in the beginning called Medoac, and since by the Modernes named Malamoc, by corruption of the language like vnto diuers others.

The auncient Malamoc ruinated.

The Albiolans yeeld.

The Albiolans amazed at the Dukes flight, and those of Malamoc, fell forthwith to composition; the like did those few people which remained in Malamoc. These being receiued by composition; so soone as the victorious French man came to the Port of Albiola, which at this day is right ouer against new Malamoc, and had perceiued (for he did see nothing but Sea on the one side, and lakes on the other) that he must either change his purpose, or his manner of warre: it is said that he sate a certaine time verie melancholie vpon the shoare, with his face turned towards the enemie, as though hee were deuising some meanes to giue end to that warre; and that at last, through the counsell of an old woman (which is not credible) he made a bridge ouer the water, for his soldiers passage ouer to Rialto. But concerning the counsell of a simple olde woman, it is wholly ridiculous; as, if an old doting Crone had knowne better what did belong to a deed of so great importance, than so manie thousands of men which followed the French: seeing that diuers Italians most expert in marine matters, and capable of greater things, were then with him. But admit that all those which were with him were ignorant of that meanes: those of Malamoc which were taken prisoners could easily haue executed such an enterprise.

For

For it is not credible (though ſome ſay it) that there were none in that place, which was in time paſt ſo populous, but one poore old woman.

There be that haue likewiſe affirmed, that they laboured firſt to ouercome them by famine, but that the beſieged hauing with certaine warre-like engins throwne loaues of bread into the enemies camp, the hautie French impatient of more delay, did forthwith ioine and make faſt together diuers hogſheads or tuns, head to head, and couering them with boards, made a verie long bridge. Whereupon the Venetians perceiuing it did behooue them to fight, for their libertie, their Churches, and for their owne liues, and their childrens, and for want of ſo doing to vndergoe the yoke of the proud enemie, reſolued to fight couragiouſly, intending either to die fighting, or to preſerue their libertie, & to hazard their laſt fortune by that maner of fight, wherein they were moſt exerciſed. Hauing then imbarked themſelues in ſmall light boats apt for fight and ſaile, the winde and tide ſeruing them; after they had tarried for the ebbe, they came furiouſly vpon the enemie, who alreadie approched. There began on a ſodaine a bloudie battaile betwixt them, ſuſtained neuertheleſſe by verie different courages: For the French fought, incited with a deſire to ſpoile, and to maintaine their former honour; But the Venetians, for their wiues, and children, for their publike and particular wealth, and for their libertie, which they held deerer then all the reſt. And becauſe the bridge was weakely built, and continually ſhaken by the waues of the ſea, the enemie being accuſtomed to firme footing, began forthwith to ſtagger. The Venetians on the contrarie, truſting to the lightneſſe of their veſſels, couragiouſly aſſailed them behinde, and in flanke. The bridge at the laſt being broken by force, (which ſome thinke hapned by the violence of a tempeſt, which aroſe at the beginning of the fight) there was in a moment a great ſlaughter of the french: the ſword on the one ſide, and the Sea on the other, preſenting death vnto them. The multitude of ſuch as were then ſlaine and drowned, gaue the firſt ground, why that place, by the which men turne from Malamoc to the Rialto, was, for that notable victorie, called afterward Orphano.

The Venetians pollicie.

The Venetians reſolution.

Different intents of the combatants.

The French vanquiſhed by the Venetians.

We haue heard, how the Venetians fought with good ſucceſſe againſt *Pepin* the ſonne of *Charles*. We may then, vpon a iuſt ground in ſome things compare the Venetians Common-wealth with that of the Romans, as we will often hereafter doe. For diuers things are to be found, as well in the proſperitie as aduerſitie of both the Common-wealths, much like the one to the other. It is certaine that the proſperous beginnings and encreaſe of both theſe people, were wholly almoſt extinct by the Barbarians: albeit the Venetians Common-welth was in ſome ſort more new in the time of her firſt troubles, than was that of the Romans in the time of the Senonians warre. Yet notwithſtanding each of them had the French for their enemies. The Romans were aſſailed by the Senonians, a Nation altogether vnknown before the taking of the Citie; Theſe by the Belgians, no leſſe couragious, but more mightie then the Senonians: becauſe they were, beſides the forces of the Empire, aided by the ſuccors of Italie. The Roman ſtate had incenſed the enemie, becauſe one of her Ambaſſadours had contrarie to the law of Nations iniured a French man; The Venetian, becauſe, in contempt of the agreement made betwixt *Charles* and *Nicephorus*, it had fauoured one of the parties. The Senonians were maſters of all, ſauing the Capitol. The Belgians left the Venetians nothing but Rialto. And both the one and other deceiued the enemie by caſting loaues of bread. Theſe men defended the Sea bankes; and the other a little hill. Each of them haue valiantly repulſed the French, puffed vp with the pride of his victories and happie ſucceſſe. But the firſt did it voluntarily; and this by conſtraint. But the Roman therein deſerued high glorie: in that all her enemies were ſlaine, And the Venetians, in that they deſeated ſo mightie a king, aſſiſted aſwell with his owne forces, as with thoſe of his Father and the Empire. The preſeruing of the Capitoll was cauſe of the encreaſe of the Citie, and of the perpetuall eſtabliſhment of the Empire. That of Rialto gaue not only occaſion of the Cities encreaſe, but of eſtabliſhing the Princes reſi-

The Venetians compared with the Romans.

dence in a more eminent and magnificent place, than either Heraclea or Malamoc.

Thus farre extended the Cities infancie. Now followes her youth: during which the Venetians, after they had confirmed their forces, did mightily enlarge the limits of their estate.

Pepin retires to the firme land.

But we will returne to *Pepin*, who amazed (as they say) at such a losse, did forthwith raise the siege. And after the French had spoyled all the places they went through, he brought backe his Armie. Some say, that *Obellerio*, and his brother, being authors of so many mischiefes, did willingly banish themselues, and followed the enemie. Others, who make the Emperour *Charles* the authour of this warre, and not *Pepin*, doe affirme, that the French after this losse made peace with the Venetian, and came to Rialto; where being honourably entertained, he intreated the people to receiue *Obellerio* into the Countrie: which the Venetians hauing vnwillingly graunted (as the euent witnessed) so soone as *Charles* was gone, *Obellerio* was cut in peeces by the people: and his bowels being rent forth of his body, were torne in peeces by some of the multitudes teeth; his wife likewise, who was reported to bee of the royall bloud of France, was slaine with him. But neither was *Charles* the leader of this Armie, nor did this happen which they report. And the common consent of the credibleſt Historians, makes me to beleeue, that it was *Pepin* which made warre on the Venetians. But whether it were the one or the other, it is certaine that the Venetians did wholly preserue their libertie, and became open friends to either Empire.

SOme report, that *Obellerio* being slaine, his brother *Beato* held the Principalitie; and others say, that *Obellerio* and *Beato* being expelled, *Valentin* their yonger brother commanded in the Citie. But howsoeuer it was (for it is hard to iudge the right in such diuersitie of opinions) it is certaine that the Gouernement of these three, lasted not aboue fiue yeares. *Angelo Partitiatio* succeeded these three, who was the first that held his seate at Rialto. They gaue him two yearely Tribunes to assist him in all thinges. Some say he had the surname of *Badoairio*, from whom the *Badoairians* are descended. The most curious Historians haue numbred the Partitiatij, among the nobleſt families which came from Heraclea to Rialto. And that which makes me easily

eaſily to beleeue it is; becauſe among the moſt memorable matters acted in his Gouernment, we find the reparation of Heraclea, which by reaſon thereof was afterward called Villa-noua. And becauſe that in the time of the warre with the French, a great number of people ranne to Rialto, ſo as the place was filled with an incredible multitude of inhabitants; it came to paſſe, that threeſcore ſmall Ilands next to themwere ioyned together by Bridges. But all men did thinke this place, for the great multitude of people, and for the commodiouſneſſe thereof, worthie, that the Soueraigne Magiſtrate, and the whole State of the Commonwealth ſhould reſide there. And with a good and happie preſage for the Duke and the whole Venetian State, it was decreed, That Rialto ſhould euer after bee the Princes ſeate. According to this concluſion; to the end that the Soueraigne Magiſtrate ſhould not want a houſe; the Duke himſelfe did forthwith appoint a place, whereon to build the Dukes Pallace, which ſtands (as we ſee at this daie) neere to the goodly Church of S^t. *Marke*. But we may truly ſay, that it is only the olde Pallace, which *Partitiatio* did edifie. For the other neighbour-buildings confronting the Senate-houſe doe repreſent a newer architecture. For it is nor likelie, that in thoſe daies they could tell from whence to haue gotten ſo manie coſtlie pillars, and excellent ſtones: their meanes being then verie ſmall. But whether it were in *Partitiatios* time, or ſince (as it is moſt credible by the report almoſt of all Annaliſts) that this worke was built: the excellencie and greatneſſe thereof doth deſerue, that ſuch a thing ſhould not be buried in ſilence. But becauſe it would be too tedious a matter to particularize all the ſingularities of that place, wee will ſpeake onely of the admirable ſtructure thereof.

Heraclea after it was repaired, was named Villa-noua.

Rialto choſen for the Princes ordinarie reſidence.

The Dukes Palace in Rialto.

This place then, as it is appointed to manie and ſundrie purpoſes, hath likewiſe manie and diuers fronts: whereof that which lookes vpon the Weſt and South, is vnder-propt by two rankes of columns; and that which ſupporteth the whole burthen of the worke, hath pillars of a ſtrange kinde of ſtone, rather bigge then long. The Arches are verie ſumptuous, made of the ſame matter and workemanſhip, embracing vnder the bending of a coſtlie vault, diuers columns ſet verie neere together. That ranke which is aboue, is made almoſt of the ſame ſtone and faſhion; and becauſe it hath a greater number of Pillars, they are the more ſlender, and vnderneath enuironed with a verie thicke rew of other pillars, but farre leſſe, ſo as they doe not onely ſerue for a ſtaie, but for a meruailous adornment. But as well the vppermoſt ranke (whereof we now ſpake) as the loweſt, doth make a great gallerie: the moſt ſpacious part whereof is almoſt wholly poſſeſſed by the market-place. The remainder of the front, euen to the toppe of the whole Maſſe, which is of a verie rare ſtone, red and white, is ſo high, that it troubleth, as much as it delighteth the eies of the beholders, being verie richly couered with lead. Aboue the gallerie, there is a part of a verie great Librarie ſtored with manie Greeke and Latine bookes: the greateſt part whereof was giuen by the laſt Will and Teſtament of Cardinall *Beſſarion*. The reſidue, which lookes towards the South, is the Comitia (For I know not how otherwiſe to terme this place) where euerie eight daies, and ſometimes oftner, all the Nobilitie are aſſembled about the creation of Magiſtrates. As alſo I will more freely call that part of the Palace, which lookes towards the Eaſt, The Court, whereas the Senate vſually doe reſort. I vnderſtand by the Senate, that which they call the Councell of the Preguays; by whom are handled the moſt important affaires of the Common-wealth. For the ancient Fathers, the Authors of this State, haue, among other things, borrowed of the Romans, to name thoſe Preguays which debate in the Senate, becauſe they were intreated to deliuer their opinion, concerning that which was ſpoken by him that held the cheifeſt place in the Senate. But we will ſpeake more amply in an other place. We will now returne to the gouernment of *Partitiatio*, who hauing two ſonnes, he ſent the one named *Iuſtiniano* to *Leo* Emperour of Greece, by whom he was liberally entertained, and greatly honoured and praiſed; and in the mean time, he tooke the other, named *Giouanni*, for

Deſcription of the Dukes Palace.

A verie excellent Librarie within the Pallace.

Wherefore they are called Pireguays.

Iuſtiniano the Dukes ſonne ſent to Conſtantinople.

for his Colleague, whereat *Iustiniano* at his returne was in such sort moued, as he obstinately refused to come and see his Father: But the olde man being extreamely desirous to see his sonne, after he had deposed *Giouanni*, who refused to obaie his Father (had not the people constrained him thereunto) did associate *Iustiniano*, and his nephew *Angelo* sonne to *Iustiniano*: the people did confine *Giouanni* that was deposed, to Constantinople. Some saie that hee went of his owne accord, to Pergamus to the Emperour *Leon*, from whence, returning, he did, by his Fathers commandement, take his wife and children and went to Constantinople.

Giouanni deposed by the people.

The Emperour Leo giues many goodly relikes to the Prince.

About the same time, the Emperour *Leon* gaue *Partitiatio* the bodie of Saint *Zacharie*, and part of the garments of our Sauiour *Iesus Christ*, and of the *glorious Virgin*: with a peece of the holie Crosse, which he religiously lockt vp in Saint *Zacharies* Church which he had built. He did moreouer translate the Monkes of the Couent of Saint *Seruulo* at the entreatie of the Abbot, into Saint *Hilaries* Church, which stood then in the fartheſt part of the Rialto. And they which now knowe those places, doe at this day shewe the ruines thereof in the firme Land. Hee built likewise at the same time two Churches in the Islands, in those daies called the Twinnes, one to Saint *Seuerus*, and the other to Saint *Laurence*. Not long after, his sonne *Vrsus* made a Monasterie of Nunnes of Saint *Laurence* his Church. I finde in some Authors, that he did likewise builde, to the honour of the *Prince of the Apostles*, the Church of Oliuollo, which stands in that part of the towne which at this day is called the Castle; and that at the dedication thereof, the relicks of Saint *Sergius* and *Bacchus* were brought thither.

A conspiracie against the Prince discouered.

About the same time likewise, diuers of the chiefest of the Citie conspired against these Princes. *Giouanni Talonico*, and *Bono Bragadino* chiefe of the conspiracie were put death. *Monetario*, one of the complices of this bad designe, saued himselfe by flight; but all his goods were confiscate. Some Authors doe likewise affirme, that, vnder this Princes gouernment, *Vlric* Bishop of Aquileia, accompained with certaine of the chiefe of Friuli were vanquished by the Venetians in a fight at Sea. This *Vlric* was a little before condemned for an Hereticke by Pope *Alexander*. This man for despight that the Church of Grada was preferred before his of Aquileia, being assisted by troopes of the Forlani, came on a sodaine, and assailed the Bishop of the Island. The Venetians Fleete came as sodainely to his reskew; who hauing drawne the enemie to fight, did easily breake and defeate him, and tooke *Vlric*, with diuers other Gentlemen, prisoners. Then the victorious Venetian pursuing this scattered troope euen to the firme Land, did put all the Sea-coast of the Forlani (called at this day the Friuli) to fire and sword, and destroyed likewise certaine towns by their sodaine incursions. Diuers that escaped from the battaile, not knowing the waies, after they had strayed a long time through the marishes of Caorli, fell at last into the hands of the victors The Venetians to purchase the name of meeke and gentle, did set *Vlric* and all the rest of the prisoners at libertie: on condition that they should send yearely to Venice, on the same day that the victorie was obtained, twelue wild Boares, (with as many loaues of one size) which, with a Bull, should be killed before the generall assemblie: And they should beside, ouerthrow with their Pikes Castles of wood. All this is yet at this day obserued with great preparation, as yearly sports, in the market place, on the same day as the battell was fought.

Vlric Bishop of Aquileia vanquished by the Venetians.

The publike games at Shrouetide.

This is that which hapned as well at home, as abroad; during the gouernment of *Angelo Partitiatio*; who after that he had transported the Ducall state to Rialto, did there beginne his gouernment with better augurie, than did in times past *Paulutio* at Heraclea, or *Theodato* since that at Malamoc. For since the limits of the State were mightily enlarged, the whole honour and maiestie of the Common-wealth hath there remained, as in a settled and sure place.

¶Iustiniano

¶ IVSTINIANO, *the* II. *Duke of Venice.*

Vſtiniano after his fathers death gouerned the Commonwealth alone. Soone after, he perſuaded the State to ſend to *Michael* the Eaſterne Emperour (for the perpetuall conſeruation of their friendſhip with the Grecian Empire) certaine armed ſhippes to aide him againſt the Saracens, who at that time did ouer-runne moſt of the Iſlands of Europe, and chiefly Sicilie: but not meeting the enemie, they ſoone returned to the Citie.

Succour ſent to the Greeke Emperour againſt the Sarazens.

And becauſe we haue ſpoken of the Saracens, it ſhall not be impertinent to ſaie ſomewhat of the originall of the name. For it was then verie new; and brought in according to the opinion of ſome, in the daies of *Mahomet*: who in his deteſtable Sermons, whereby he hath almoſt diuerted the whole Eaſt from the true light, folding them vp in ſuch darkeneſſe as they could neuer ſince free themſelues off, was wont to call all thoſe Sarracens, (by the name of *Sara*, *Abrahams* lawfull wife) who had embraced his ſect; as if thoſe, which followed his Doctrine, had beene by a Diuine oracle the onely lawfull ſucceſſors, and heires of the Diuine promiſe. I will not likewiſe denie, but that this name may be deriued from Sarraca, a Citie in Arabia Fœlix: But all Hiſtorians doe in a manner hold the firſt opinion for true. This Nation hath made manie and diuers Roades into Affricke and Europe, and manie likewiſe into Aſia, but they haue beene ouerthrowne and defeated, as well by the French Armies, as by thoſe of the Venetians. Let vs now returne to the Venetians affaires, which of themſelues ſucceeding happily in thoſe daies, did afterwards receiue a great encreaſe, by the bodie of S^t. *Marke*, brought to them from Alexandria after this manner.

From whence came the name of Sarazens.

The king of that Countrie cauſed a magnificent Palace to be built, and for the erecting thereof, had commaunded to take all the faire and rareſt ſtones from the ancient Churches and other buildings, as wel publike as priuate; and S. *Markes* Church in Alexandria being built of the ſame matter, it was thought that it would not bee ſpared: the which *Stauracius* the Monke, and *Theodore* the Preiſt, both Grecians, fearing, who did not only celebrate Diuine Seruice there, but as Sextens did heedfully keepe that ſacred place, were in great care. But it luckily came to paſſe that *Bono* of Malamoc and *Ruſtico* of Tourcelles arriued there, being driuen by tempeſt into that place, contrarie to the publike appointment, with ten ſhips. Theſe men comming for deuotion ſake into the ſaid Church, and perceiuing the ſorrowfulneſſe of thoſe two, enquired the occaſion of their ſadneſſe; and vnderſtanding that it proceeded from feare, leaſt the Church ſhould bee deſtroied, they aſſaied to winne them by

many goodly promises, assuring them that if they wold deliuer vnto them the body of S. *Marke*, that both of them should be greatly honoured of the Venetians. At the first they reiected this demaund, as holding it a sacrilegious matter to remoue the holy bodie out of his place. But it came to passe by the diuine prouidēce, that whilst they were talking about the matter, some of those who had cōmission from the king to seeke such stones, came into the Church, & caused diuers stones which were fit for the building of the new-begun Pallace to be taken thence, greatly therby disfiguring the Church. These two Sextens being incensed hereat, and vehemently vrged by the Venetians to cōdiscend to their request, seeing some likelihood of the Churches ruine, did consent to their demand. But to the end that the Townsmen (who were much addicted to the name of the Saint, & to the holy place, in regard of the many miracles there wrought) should not on a sodaine perceiue any thing, they did vnrip the cloth behind, wherein the holy body was wrapped, not medling with the seales which were on the forepart therof, & did put the bodie of S. *Claudina* into the sheet, in stead of that which they had taken awaie. It is reported that at the same time there came such a pleasant sweete smell forth of the Church, as euerie one ranne to taste it. And the matter had easily beene discouered, if they had not perceiued the fore-part of the cloth and the seales to be whole. And because they certainely knew that they could not, without great danger, beare the stoln body to their ships, they bethought themselues of a new subtile inuention to deceiue the people: The which I would scarse credit, were it not, that the continuall course of the storie is painted with admirable arte in the sumptuous Church of Saint *Marke*.

Why S. Marks bodie was brought from Alexandria.

The Alexandrines insolent to strangers.

Now to eschew the brauadoes which that Nation did daily vse to strangers, to discouer matters, they did put that holie burthen into a basket, and couered it with hearbes; then they threw swines flesh vpon it, which that Nation according to their ancient custome did extreamely abhorre: from whence came this prouerb spoken by *Augustus*, *That hee had rather bee* Herods *swine than his sonne*. Those then which were appointed to carrie it awaie, being formerly instructed what to do, cried aloud when they met any in the streetes, *Ganzer*, which signifieth in the Barbarian language, swine, and in this manner they brought it to their shippes; and the bodie being wrapped vp in the sailes, and tied to the shroudes, they hung it on the mast, as determining precisely to depart, fearing least that pretious theft should be perceiued by those who had charge to visit the shippes before the Marchants departure. At the last hoising Ankers, they departed with great ioy: But it is reported that as they were in the maine Sea, they were tossed by an horrible tempest; and that then Saint *Marke* appeared to *Bono* of Mamaluc, and willed him presently to strike saile, least the shippes, driuen by force of the windes vpon the rockes neere at hand, should happen to perish: which being sodainely done, they were by this Diuine oracle preserued from danger.

Augustus his prouerb.

Pollicie of those which carried S. Markes bodie to the ships.

Miraculous apparition of S. Marke.

The matter beeing diuulged at Venice before their arriuall, caused a meruailous ioie ouer all the whole Citie; euerie man declaring that the presence of that holie bodie, would make the name and State of Venice to be perpetuall; That the prophecie, which was deliuered from the Father to the Sonne, was accomplished: That in times past before the Foundation of the Citie, Saint *Marke* in his life-time going towards Aquileia, his shippe arriuing in those Islands, it was reuealed vnto him in his sleepe, that his bones should one day rest in those places which he saw so desert and vninhabited. Amiddest this ioie there was nothing heard but songs and daunces, with vowes, and praiers, that in all time of neede it would please him to come and visit his Citizens, and to suffer his bodie to rest for euer in that place, which the Common-wealth would afterward dedicate vnto him. And in this manner the whole people of all sortes, sex, and age, came to meete it at the Port of the Oliuollo: the Clergie going before, singing Hymnes and praises to God; where the Citie receiued with all reuerence, in the midst of an infinite number of sweete odors, an assured pledge of her future greatnesse: Which beeing receiued was carried into the Chappell of the Pallace.

The prophecie accomplished

The end of the second Booke of the first Decade.

THE THIRD BOOKE OF THE FIRST DECAD Of The Historie Of *Venice.*

¶ The Contents of the third Booke of the first Decad.

A Deane and Priests were ordained in St. Marks *Church.* Obelleri *taken in the Isle of* Veggio *is beheaded.* Malamoc *being besieged and taken, in hatred to him, was wholly burnt. The Duke being exil'd the Citie by the conspiracie of* Carrosio, *goes into* France: *Soone after he being restored by the practise of the Chiefe Citizens, is finally confined in the Island of* Grada *and there dyeth.* Saint Pavls *Church built in the middest of the Citie. The Venetians vnluckily fight with the Narentines. Those of* Verona *are succoured by the Venetians against the inhabitants of the Lake of* Benac. *A mightie Sea-armie against the Sarracen Moores. What the Moores did in a short space, about* Rome *and the rest of Italie. The Venetians and the Greekes defeated by the Moores on the Sea of* Crotona. *The bodies of* Saint Pancrativs, *and* Saint Sabina, *giuen by the Pope, were put into* Saint Zacharies *Church. Ciuil dissension doth for a time much hinder the Common-wealth. Prince* Tradonico *is villanously murthered by conspiratours. When* Poueggia *beganne to be inhabited. The Isle of* Grada *was by the Venetians comming deliuered from the Sarracens siege. Why* Dorce-duro *was inhabited.* Commachia *taken by the Venetians for a reuenge. The Duke* Candiano *slaine fighting against the* Narentines. *The Duke, and Senate, giue limits to those of* Chioggia. *What the Hunnes did in* Hungarie. *The Hunnes defeate* Berengarivs *at his entrie into Italie, and after they had spoiled the Venetian Territorie, they come and besiege the Citie of Venice. The Venetians ouercome the Hunnes at Sea. The Histrians made tributaries to the Venetians; and they fight with good successe (as some say) at the same time against the Narentines. Duke* Candiano *was murthered by the people for his ouer-much pride, and for being suspected to haue affected Tyrannie.*

IN this sort did the Citie daily encrease, and it was not onely augmented in strength, but in Religion, and by this happy successe did the gouernment of *Iustiniano* flourish. But by how much it was happier, by so much shorter was it. Such is the ordinarie custome of humane affaires, as they cannot long continue in happinesse. For soone after that he had laid St. *Marks* bodie in the Chapell of the Castle, and made himselefe the Hoste of so great a Sanctitie, he dyed. Hee ordained by his will, that his heires should build a greater Church to Saint *Marke.* Hee did moreouer enrich by the same will the Churches of S. *Zacharie* and *Hilarie* with manie great reuenues.

Iustinians last will and Testament concerning S. Marks Church

Giovanni

¶ Giovanni Partitiato
the twelfth Duke of Venice.

Iouanni Partitiatio brother to *Iustiniano* (who being called home from Greece was made his Colleague) being declared Prince, began his publike gouernment by Diuine actions; and appointed for the same purpose the neereſt Church to the Palace: into the which (being dedicated according to the ancient manner) the bodie of the holie Euangeliſt was brought; and from among the Clergie certaine Prieſts were choſen to celebrate Diuine Seruice there, vnto whom was giuen a chiefe Officer, at this day called the Deane. This building was at that time of a meane ſtature, nothing like to that riches and greatneſſe wherewith it is at this daie adorned. But we will ſpeake of the excellencie of this Church in a more conuenient place. The Common-wealth made a league with the Narentines, a Nation which vſed to ſcoure and robbe the neighbour Seas. But the ſame being ſoone after broken, the Barbarians ſurpriſed certaine Venetian Merchants at the Sea, and ſlue them, comming homewards from Apulia. It is ſaid that about the ſame time, Prince *Obellerio*, who, according to the opinion of ſome Annaliſts, did (as hath beene ſaid in the precedent Booke) voluntarily abſent and banniſh himſelfe, came into the Iſle of Curtia, vulgarly called at this day Veggia, reſoluing to ſtirre vp new troubles for his reentrie into the gouernment. *Partitiatio* did forthwith arme a mightie Fleet, and went to meete him, before he had time to attempt any thing, and at his firſt arriuall ſurpriſed him. In the meane time diuers of Malamoc, incited by their ancient loue towards *Obellerio* (who being of their Citie had beene their Prince) did flie forth of the Towne. *Giouanni* being heereat moued did ſodainely breake vp his campe; and being with his armie returned to Venice, came in hatred of thoſe which were fled, tooke Malamoc, and burnt it. Then hauing taken new forces, he returned with all ſpeed to Veggia: which being taken, he cauſed *Obellerio* his head to be ſtricken of.

The creation of the Deane of S. Markes Church.

Malamoc ruined.

The death of Obellerio.

Not long after, diuers of the Nobilitie conſpired againſt him, by the meanes of *Carroſia*, ſon to *Bonico*, and being driuen thence by reaſon of this ſodaine conſpiracie, he fled into France. *Carroſio* in the meane time, without the conſent of the people, ſeized on the Dukes Palace. Againſt him (thus brought in by himſelfe into the gouernment) aroſe a companie of the chiefe Citizens, whoſe names were, *Baſilio Traſimondo*, *Giouanni Marturio*, and *Dominico Orcianico*. Theſe men were followed by thirtie other gentlemen, who from the beginning did miſlike of Duke *Giouanni* his banniſhment. They aſſailed *Carroſio*, tooke him, put out his eies, and afterward banniſhed him: They ſlue moreouer *Theodato Cyuri*, *Marini Patritio*, *Dominico Monetario*,

Duke Giouanni flieth.

The vſurper punished Giouanni repealed.

tario, with diuers others of *Carroſio's* faction. The gouernment of the Commonwealth was in the meane time committed to *Vrſus* Biſhop of Oliuollo, *Baſilio Traſimondo*, and *Giouanni Maturio*, vntill *Giouanni* were returned out of France: who being come home, they willingly reſtored it vnto him. This man hauing in proces of time much to doe to appeaſe many ſecret hatreds againſt thoſe of the familie of *Maſtalici*, being at that time one of the chiefeſt of Venice, was on a day ſurpriſed by the contrarie faction neere to S. *Peters* Church, whither he went to heare Diuine Seruice: and being deſpoiled of the ornaments of ſoueraigne dignitie, ſo ſoone as they had cut the haire of his beard and head, they confined him to Grada in the 8. yeare of his gouernment; where entring into holie orders, he died ſoone after.

Duke Giouanni deposed from his charge and becomes a Prieſt.

¶ Piero Tradonico, *the* 13. *Duke of Venice.*

Piero Tradonico was choſen in his place. He was borne at Pola, and being driuen out of Equiline in the time of the French-mens warres, came to Rialto. Pola is an ancient Citie in the confines of Italie, and built (as *Callimachus* ſaith) in a gulph of the Sea, in forme of an Hauen, by the Colchians ſent to purſue *Medæa*. *Tradonico* tooke his ſonne *Giouanni* for Colleague. He cauſed a Church to be built in the honor of Saint *Paul*, the Apoſtle of the Gentils, as coſtlie as the Cities meanes in thoſe daies would permit, and in that place, where it is at this daie to be ſeene, with ſignes of great antiquitie. It is ſaid that he made ſome attempts on their enemies the Narentines, but not with great ſucceſſe. Others ſaie that he ſent his ſonne againſt them at times, who fought with the Sea-Pyrats with better fortune than his Father.

Pola an ancient Citie.

The Ambaſſadors of thoſe of Verona, came at the ſame time to Venice, to craue helpe againſt the inhabitants of the Lake of Benac: whom it was to bee thought they could not ouercome without forraine aide. Some write that thoſe of the Lake craued this aide. The moſt curious Authors neuertheleſſe doe affirme, that it was thoſe of Verona: who hauing by the aduice of the Venetians furniſhed the Lake with ſhippes of warre, did the more eaſily ouercome their enemies: For which they did not only thank the Venetians, but ſent them rich and coſtly preſents to Venice. Others ſaie (for there is nothing wherein the Authors doe not almoſt diſagree) that after that loſſe receiued on the Sea of Crotona (whereof we will heereafter make mention) the Venetians did ſuccour the Veronois: the which is ſcarce credible. For there is no Nation, how warlike ſoeuer, but would haue beene daunted after ſo great an ouerthrow.

The Veronois requeſt againſt thoſe of Benac.

In

The comming of Theodosius to Venice.

In this state stood the affaires of the Venetians, beeing more prosperous within the Citie, and the places neere to the firme Land, than abroad, when *Theodosius* of Constantinople, Generall of the Sea-armie of *Michael* the Greeke Emperour, against the Moores, arriued at Venice, where he laboured with *Tradonico*, to haue the Venetians to send forth a mightie armie against the Barbarians, which spoiled the coasts of Apulia.

A Sea-armie graunted to the Grecian against the Sarracens

They freely graunted his request in honour of the Emperour, and they armed threescore Gallies against the Moores: In regard whereof *Theodosius* intituled *Tradonico*, *Protos-pater* of the Grecian Empire; which dignitie was next to the Emperours.

From whence the Sarracen Moores are descended.

Saba the Captaine of the Moores, (for it will not bee impertinent briefely to speake somewhat of the incursions of this Nation, who are reported to be descended from Mauritania) at his arriuall in Italie tooke the Sea-port in Tuscanie, now called Ciuita Vecchia, others terme it Centochiese by the name of a Towne neere thereunto, which the Emperour *Adrian* did very sumptuously build (as witnesseth *Plinie* in his Epistles.) I dare affirme these men to be the ancient Pirgues, the

The Pirgueys.

which the name of their Citie doth seeme to shew which is called Vecchia; and I would call it the Hauen of Pirgues, were it not, that hard by as yee goe to Ostia, there is a place, which the Inhabitants call Pyrgues at this day. Now *Saba* hauing landed his men in that place, and left a sufficient Garrison for the Guarde of his Ships, marched with his Armie to Rome: who, after hee had first of all taken the Vatican, and spoyled the most renowned Church of the world, dedicated to the

Saint Peters Church at Rome taken by the Moores.

Prince of the Apostles, did besiege the Citie. But hauing intelligence of *Guido's* comming, whom Pope *Gregorie* the fourth had called out of France for the Cities safetie, he did on a sodaine dislodge thence, and tooke his iourney betwixt Via Appia, and Via Latina, putting all the Suburbes to fire and sword, not sparing the noble Church of S. *Paul* two miles distant from the Citie.

The spoiles made by the Moores.

The Barbarian turned towards Via Latina, and being come to the Forrest of Cassina, he tooke by force the Citie which stood therein, spoyling and ruinating it. The new Citie which was since then builded there, is at this day called Saint *Germans*. There is also hard by the same place a very famous Monasterie, renowned for the ancient Religion and wealth thereof. This did the Barbarians likewise take, and burnt the greatest part of it. Marching from thence along the Riuer Liris (called Garillano at this day) they ranne to Sea-ward, like a storme falling from the Mountaines, and driuen by the force of the winds, into the neighbour plaines; they put all places by which they passed to fire and sword; and after they had stuft their Ships (which they had sent for forth of Tuscanie) with rich spoyles, they departed into Mauritania. It was not long ere they returned againe: For being puffed vp with the fortunate successe of their former voyage, & promising better fortune to themselues, they left their countrie and returned into Italie: where they tumultuously assailed, at one selfe-same time in a manner, the Citie of Tarentum, and Sicilie.

The Moores returne into Italie.

Now seeing it was to be feared, that the Moores would spoile all the Sea coasts, *Theodosius* distrusting the forces which he brought from Greece, had recourse (as hath alreadie beene said) to the Venetians succors; the which being easily obtained, he marched against the Barbarians. In the meane time, so soone as *Saba* vnderstood the enemies comming he raised his siege from before Tarentum, & sodainly retired with his armie into the streights of the Sea neer to Crotona. It is not known whether he did it for feare, or whether it were most auailable for his purpose to deceiue the enemie vnder colour of flight, to constraine him thereby to make some rash attempt. Crotona is scituated on the Sea of Tarentum, a verie ancient Citie, builded in times past by the Greekes, following *Apollos* Oracle vnder *Nicellus* their Captaine; and in times past so mighty, as the Crotonians had an Armie of an hundred and thirtie thousand fighting men, at such time as they were vanquished by the Locrians neere to the Riuer Sagra. They were great warriours, and very

Saba the Moore before Tarentum.

The Citie of Crotona.

expert

expert in a wraſtling. But *Pythagoras* of Samos, and *Milo* his diſciple, were the chiefe ornaments of that Citie; the one for being a Citizen of the ſame, and the beſt wraſtler of his time; and the other for his skill in Philoſophie.

Pythagoras and Milo the two ornaments of the Crotonians.

In this place (for the Greeke and Venetian Fleet was there arriued) after certaine vſuall light skirmiſhes, at laſt they came to ſtrokes with the whole forces of either ſide. The Greekes being broken and defeated, the whole ſtrength of the Moors lighted on the Venetians: But they being extreamely buſied in the fight neuer perceiued the flight of their fellowes, vntill they found themſelues euironed on euery ſide by the Barbarians: and by this meanes did the Venetian Gallies ſuſtaine the force of the furious enemie. But the great multitude of the Moors preuailing they were either ſunke or taken. Thoſe Venetians which were left aliue, were taken by the enemie; the reſt, were either ſlaine in the fight, or drowned. Some write that the battaile of Crotona was before the Moores beſieged Rome, (among whome is *Bonitendius*) The Barbarians proude of this ſucceſſe, ſailed into Dalmatia, where they ſpoiled certaine Townes, ſurpriſed by their ſodaine incurſions. They tooke likewiſe certaine Shippes laden with rich marchandize, returning from Syria, who hauing from farre eſpied the Moores fleete, had retired themſelues into the Gulph of Trieſte: But after they had taken them, in hatred of the Venetians, they ſlue all the priſoners.

The battaile of Crotona.
The Greekes flie.
The Venetian Armie defeated before Crotona.
The Moores came into Dalmatia.

The report of the loſſe of the battaile at Crotona, brought a meruailous griefe and terror to the Citie. But this latter, as leaſt of all look't for, did in ſuch ſort grieue them, as the feare was no leſſe in Venice than as the enemie had beene before it; and this feare would haue beene greater, had they not vnderſtood by their ſpies, that the enemies were gone to Ancona; which being taken, and ſpoiled by their ſodaine and vnlook't for comming, they did forthwith put themſelues to Sea. The Narentines ioyfull for the Venetians loſſe, came ſodainely from Dalmatia, to ſteale and ſpoile, euen as farre as Caorli. This Towne ſtands at the mouth of the Riuer Limenes, whither the ancient Venetians, which fled from Concorda in the troublous time of the Hunnes, had retired themſelues. About the ſame time or ſoone after (as ſaith *Bonitendius*) Pope *Benedict* came to Venice, where at the importunate entreatie of *Agnes de Moroſin* Abbeſſe of the place, hee promiſed to ſend from Rome the bodies of Saint *Pancratius*, and Saint *Sabina*, by the deuotion done to which bodies, the Church might be furthered in the building. They were afterwards ſent thither, and placed with great reuerence in a little Chappell of the Church.

The Narentines roades euen to Caorli.
Pope Bennet comes to Venice
The bodies of S. Pancratius, and S. Sabina brought to Venice.

Vnder this Princes gouernment the Emperour *Lotharius* (and manie Emperours likewiſe after him) did confirme by writing all the ancient priuiledges, and immunities of the Venetians, to the end they might be inuiolably obſerued. Moreouer as the Common-wealth was then not very forunate abroad, it was much leſſe at home: For the ciuill diſſenſion of ſix of the nobleſt families in the Citie diuided into two factions, did greatly trouble it. On the one ſide were the *Iuſtiniani*, the *Polani* and the *Baſſei*; on the other the *Barbolani*, the *Seliani*, and the *Seuoli*, who beeing ioyned together, did by their quarrells, often-times preſent the people with verie fearefull and horrible ſpectacles. And after they had fought in the middeſt of the Citie with different ſucceſſe, euen almoſt to the totall ruine of one another, the Barbolani with all their adherents were driuen forth of the Citie. But ſoone after, at the entreatie of the Emperour *Lodowicke*, to whom they had retired themſelues, the ſtrife betweene the two factions beeing appeaſed, they were reſtored to their houſes. Theſe things hapned during the gouernment of *Piero Tradonico*: who after he had gouerned certaine yeares alone after his ſonnes death, whome hee had aſſociated for the gouernment of the Common-wealth, comming one daie from diuine ſeruice at Saint *Zacharies* Church, it came to paſſe as he returned home-ward, hee was on a ſodaine and vnlook't for aſſailed by certaine conſpiratours, and by them murthered, the ninth yeare of his gouernment. At this ſo horrible and fearefull a deed

The Emperour Lotharius confirmes the franchizes of Venice
Great ſtrife among the Citizens.
Duke Tradonico murthered.

deed, his Ministers and seruants, which waited vpon him, mooued with a charitable affection towards the old man, endeuoured to defend him, and to repell the wrong, but being driuen away by a greater number, and stronger then themselues, they sodainly with a great noise seized on the Dukes Palace, where being besieged by the conspiratours, they did thirtie daies together sustaine their furie. At the last, after they had receiued assurance of the people, that the defending of so good a Prince against the trecherous attempts of wicked conspiratours, should not be imputed vnto them for a capitall crime; nor yet the seizing on the publike place for their safetie, which they had so couragiously defended: they came foorth of the Palace; hauing first of all capitulated, That the Citie should not leaue such an example vnpunished, to haue wickedly and miserably slaine so vertuous a Prince, without desert at all; saying, That it was an hainous matter, to behold Citizens to walke in a Citie, where they had committed so execrable a parricide, and besprinkled the peoples face with the bloud of the soueraigne Magistrate.

The Princes household-seruants retired into the Palace, doe Capitulate.

Three men appointed by the people to enquire of the Princes murther.

The people appointed three men to enquire concerning the murther, to punish the guiltie, and to take order for those who had seized on the Dukes Palace. The three which were deputed, were *Piero* Bishop of Equiline, *Giouanni* Arch-deacon of Grada, and *Dominico Massoni*. These men banished the guiltie for euer; some into France, and the rest into Greece. Diuers, who as yet were not condemned, were murthered. *Vrso Grugnario* one of the conspirators died miserably, being possessed by wicked spirits; to shew that the death of *Tradonico* did not only displease men, but God. And those who had seized on the Dukes Palace, because it was not done without great commotion in the Citie; some of them were banished out of the limits of the Venetians, and the most part of the rest were confined into the Isle of *Pouegia*. This place is fiue mile distant from the Citie: whither after they had carried their wiues and children, they did in time so encrease, as the Town which they built there was afterward greatly inhabited; but such as it was, the warres of the Genouezes did wholly ruinate it.

The murtherers punished.

Pouegia newly inhabited.

¶ VRSO PARTITIATIO, *the* 14. *Duke of Venice.*

THE Commonwealth being quieted by iudgment of these three men: *Vrso Partitiatio* was declared Duke. Vnder this man the Citie was, abroad and at home, prosperously gouerned. At the beginning of his gouernment, to the end that the Venetians might haue a firme peace, they were of opinion to send hostages to the Barbarians. Their Annalls

nalls affirme this: but diuers Hiſtorians make no mention of hoſtages. The Saracens ſoone after, who came from Alexandria about eight and twentie yeares after *Saba* the Moores comming into Italie, had poſſeſſed the Iſle of Candie: & being come on a ſodaine into Dalmatia, after they had ſpoiled the Sea-coaſts of Hiſtria, they came and beſieged Grada. *Vrſo* did in ſuch ſort terrifie them by his ſodaine arriuall, as with great feare they withdrew their veſſells, and in an inſtant hoiſed ſaile and put to Sea. Some Hiſtorians ſaie that *Giouanni* the Princes ſonne, a courragious yong man, did beare himſelfe verie valiantly in this action. If it be ſo, it will not be amiſſe to beleeue, that the Barbarians were ſo farre from flying away vpon report of the comming of the Venetians fleet, as that on the contrarie they were ſo hardie as to tarrie for them, and to ioine battaile, whereby it hapned that this yong man, behauing himſelfe brauely the ſame daie againſt the enemie, was therefore by the people giuen for Colleague to his Father. *Bonitendius* reports that *Vrſo* did not only fight there fortunately againſt the Saracens, but likewiſe at Tarentum: That he did moreouer brauely aſſaile the Narentines with 30. ſhips of war, for that they had, contrarie to the agreement, robbed and ſpoiled certaine townes of Hiſtria. But the Hiſtorians make no mention why he tooke Armes for the Hiſtrians, ſeeing they were not as yet vnder the Venetians Dominion. It is likely, that after they had ouerrunne the Hiſtrians, they entred vpon the Venetians frontiers. *Vrſo* in the meane ſpace bare a ſecret grudge to *Pietro* Biſhop of Grada, till ſuch time as he had confirmed *Dominico Calloprini*, who had beene elected Biſhop of Tourcelles; the which he refuſed to do in regard they were enemies. Now the ſtate of the Commonwealth being peaceably gouerned abroade, the Duke enacted, That thoſe who were called the Princes Squiers, ſhould inhabit that part of the Citie, which at the beginning was called Dorſſe-dura, and ſhould build houſes there. And in this ſort that place began to bee habitable, which before then was deſert for feare of Sea-incurſions. This Princes good fortune was likewiſe the cauſe, that the ancient ſtrife betwixt the Venetians and the Forlani, occaſioned by a particular affection which each of them did beare to the churches of Aquileia & Grada, was wholly extinct, vpon the promiſe which *Vulpertio* of Aquileia made, neuer more to moleſt the Church of Grada. All theſe felicities were followed by an other nothing leſſe. For hauing fortunatly preuailed againſt the Saracens, he was declared by the Ambaſſadors of the Emperor *Baſilius*, *Protoſpater* of the Grecian Empire. But becauſe *Baſilius* ſhold not ouercome him in bountie, he ſent twelue great Bells to Conſtantinople to him for a preſent; and the Greekes by this meanes of the Venetians liberalitie began at that time to vſe Bells.

The Saracens before Grada.

The Saracens fought with before Grada.

Dorſſe-dura newly inhabited.

Vrſo declared Protoſpater of the Grecian Empire.

¶ Giovanni Partitiato, *the 15. Duke of Venice.*

NOw *Vrso*, after he had thus obtained whatsoeuer belonged to the adornment of mans life, deceased in the seuenth yeare of his gouernment: and by his death *Giouanni* his brother began to gouerne the Common-wealth. Hee determined to send his brother *Badoario* to Pope *Iohn*: that by his authoritie Commachia might be added to their State. This is likely to haue beene plotted by the Venetians, because this place stood on the ancient confines of Venice. *Marini*, Earle of Commachia, being aduertised of their determination, laide waite for the Venetian on the confines of Rauenna, as he went towards Rome. He hurt and tooke him, and after hee had made him to promise to deale no more in that businesse, hee sent him home. But soone after his returne to Venice he died of his hurts. The angrie Duke, resoluing to reuenge his brothers death, came with a mightie Armie to Commachia, tooke it by force, and vsed all hostile proceedings against those who had consented to his brothers death; and after he had left a Garrison there, he did spoyle and ouer-runne the Territorie neere to Rauenna, because they likewise had their hand in that enterprise. Hee builded the Church of Saint *Cyprian* and *Cornelius* on the bankes of Malamoc, which a while after, in the dayes of Prince *Vitalis Michaeli*, and by his meanes, was conuerted into a Monasterie of Nunnes. Then falling sicke, hee left his brother *Pietro* (by the peoples command) for his successour: but recouering his health contrarie to all mens expectation, he tooke him for Colleague in the Gouernment; who dying afterwards, he associated *Vrso* his other brother, who was elder then *Pietro* deceased. Soone after, being troubled with a dangerous disease, which hindred him from intending the affaires of the Common-wealth, (*Vrso* hauing in the meane space voluntarily deposed himselfe) after hee had permitted the people to elect a new Duke, hee retired to his owne house as a priuate Citizen; the sixth yeare of his Gouernement being not fully expired. Some say, that both the brethren deposed themselues, because they perceiued the people to bee discontented with their Gouernement.

The Dukes brother taken by the Count of Commachia.

Duke Giouanni doth voluntarily depose himselfe.

¶ PIETRO CANDIANO, *the first, the 16. Duke of Venice.*

GIouanni being deposed, *Pietro Candiano* succeeded him; vnto whom, *Giouanni* being called into the Senate, did freely surrender the titles of the Soueraigne Magistrate, and withdrew himselfe to his own priuate house. At the same time certaine galleis were sent against the Narentines, ancient enemies to the Venetians (who robbed all the neighbour

bo ur Seas) to preuent their incurſions; but they returned without doing any thing, by r eaſon they could no where meete with the enemie. Not long after, Prince *Candiano* went againſt the ſame enemies, with twelue Galleis (ſome ſaie but ſeuen) and met them neere to the Promontorie of Dalmatia, which the inhabitants cal Micolal. The Venetians animated by their Duke, did furiouſly aſſaile them. The Liburnians did brauely receiue them. They fought on both ſides with more furie and courage than with forces. The Venetians at the firſt had the better, hauing ſunke certaine of the enemies ſhippes: but the great multitude of the Barbarians beginning to preuaile, and the Dukes Gallie being boarded, Prince *Candiano* fighting valliantly was ſlaine, after he had commanded the Common-wealth but ſixe moneths. His bodie being ſecretly conueied by the Hiſtrians to Grada, was there buried.

The Duke dies fighting with th Narentines.

At the firſt report of this loſſe, the whole Citie was in an vproare: which had beene much greater, if *Giouanni Partitiatio*, who had renounced the ſoueraigne dignitie, had not ſodainely at the peoples entreatie taken vpon him againe the gouernment of the Common-wealth, with the Ducall titles. But the tumult being appeaſed, the people with a common conſent, named *Pietro*, ſurnamed *Tribuno*, for their Prince.

Giouanni Partitiatio takes again the gouernment vpon him.

¶ Pietro Tribvno, *the* 17. *Duke of Venice.*

THis man was likewiſe made Prothoſpater by the Grecian Emperour: Their common enemies (the Pirats) did very much vexe the places neere to the Citie: in regard whereof, *Tribuno* cauſed a wall to be made to defend the Citie, from the little Canall neere to the Caſtle vnto the Church of Saint *Maria Zubanica*, with a chaine from that wall vnto S. *Georges* Church, for feare leaſt the enemie ſhould enter the Citie on a ſodaine. But at this day there is no ſigne of that ancient wall to be ſeene: He gaue bounds to the Chioggians, from their Hauen along the ſhoare, euen to the mouth of the Riuer Acide: which are called Foſſon, Beſba, and Conchia; and ſo back againe to the ſame Hauen.

The Citie newly fortified.

At the ſame time, the Venetian State, with that of all Italie on the Sea-coaſt was verie much troubled: For they were aſſailed on the one ſide by Pirates, and on the other by the ordinarie inuaſions of the Saracens, who as a new amazement ſeiſed on the Venetians.

The Huns come into Italie the ſecond time.

The Hunnes, who (as we haue elſe-where ſaid) were come forth of Scithia, en-

tred Italie with great furie. A verie great multitude of them leauing Scithia at that time, would staie in no place, til they had first seene how their friends and kindsfolke in Hungarie fared. These men by continuall frequentation with the Italians, being accustomed to the iournies of Italie, had for the most part changed their naturall crueltie and manner of life: by meanes whereof waxing more ciuill, they were driuen from the places which they had gotten by right of warre, by those that came after them. The crueltie of this Nation is reported to be such, as after that they had been in Hungarie, they abstained not from eating humane flesh after their countrie manner; who forthwith tooke vpon them the names of those whom they had driuen thence, and were called Hungarians. Those which were expulsed, were likewise in times past called Huns, aswell as the latter; And being come into Hungarie in the daies of *Attila*, they were afterward named Bauarians, then Huns; and certaine letters being taken awaie from both names, it was made but one.

Ciuill warre betwixt the Huns.

Lewis King of Germanie, Tributarie to the Huns.

These then after diuers warlike actions done as well in France as Germanie, after they had vanquished *Lewis* king of Germanie, and made him tributarie, carrying great store of bootie home with them, being proude of so good successe, resolued to make attempts on Italie; hauing perhaps vnderstood that they were at strife among themselues. By meanes whereof comming first into Misia, they defeated the Princes of the same in a bloudie battaile, and made them tributarie. Departing thence, vpon report that they determined to inuade Italie: *Berengarius*, who at the same time held the Roman Empire, marched against them with fifteene thousand men, and they fought verie furiously vpon the confines of Italie, where *Berengarius* being ouercome, fledde from the battaile with the losse of the greatest patt of his forces.

Berengarius defeated by the Huns.

Treuiso taken by the Huns.

The Hunnes became more hauty after this victorie, and they entred Italie the neerest waie, putting all they met with to fire and sword; and comming to Treuiso they tooke and spoiled it. From thence determining to goe to Milan, the report of the great wealth of the Venetians which began at the same time to be verie famous ouer all Italie was the cause, that on a sodaine they turned all their forces vpon the Venetians. They speedily made a great number of small light boates; which they couered (as it is reported) with leather, by reason that they were grossely made, and of a thicke substance. In these the Barbarians embarqued themselues, and assailed Villa-noua (so was the ancient Heraclia called, after it was reedified) which, beeing taken at the first assault, they burnt downe to the ground. From thence marching to Equiline and Iesulune, they destroied them in the same manner. Then pursuing the course of their victories all along the Sea-coast, they spoiled Chioggia and Capodarger, and afterward burnt them. At the last they resolued to assaile Rialto. The feare, which then fell vpon the Venetians, was not like to that which possessed them in the time of the French-mens warres. For this terror was much greater then the other. They fought with the French for their libertie. They must fight with these men for the safetie of their liues. Those, albeit they were enemies, had in them some sparkes of pietie and Religion. The Huns did not only contemne godlinesse but all humanitie; for they did not spare the dead carkases, but like brute beasts they tare them in pieces and deuoured them. The euill disposition of this Nation had at the first report so terrified all people of each sex and age, as they did not alone bewaile the losse of their libertie; but their liues likewise. But (as it oftentimes hapneth) this despaire of theirs was conuerted into furie, and this furie into a desire of reuenge; or if that could not be effected, to die valiantly. This desire gaue them hope to vanquish the Barbarians, if they should attempt to hazard the fight.

The Huns assaile the Citie of Venice.

The great crueltie of the Huns.

Exhortation to the Venetians.

It is to be supposed (for we cannot certainely affirme it) *That the Venetians were sodainely encouraged by some, by this manner of speech. That it was now time for them by their actions to shew themselues valiant men; That a mightie danger did not onely threaten their Countrie, but their liues; That they had to doe with a kinde of people, who as little vsed*

to

to spare the bodies of the dead, as their liues in battaile. But yet neuertheleſſe they were not made of Iron, but their bodies might eaſily be pierced. That they ſhould call to memorie how the ancient Venetians with a few inhabitants of the Latines, made no difficultie in their Countries behalfe to expoſe their liues before the walles of Aquileia, againſt three hundred thouſand men; (for Attila *had ſo many in his Armie) That the euent of that battaile did manifeſt, how much vertue and courage is better in warre than great multitudes: But it may be that ſome will tearme them raſh and inconſiderate for their attempt, in daring to aſſaile the enemie with that ſort of fight, wherein he was moſt expert: whereas on the contrarie, they ſhould rather haue fought with them at Sea, or in the Lakes, knowne better to them than to the Barbarians: (then which, he ſaid, nothing could bee more acceptable to the Venetians, who from their youth are accuſtomed to the Sea) than in ſuch a place where their valour might be moſt apparent. Moreouer, that the enemies had neither the skill, nor ſhippes, fit for that purpoſe. That their Anceſtors had in the ſame places, where they were now to fight, vanquiſhed in times paſt King* Pepin, *followed with his owne forces, and with thoſe of the Emperour his father: And that they onely fought for their libertie: whereas now, the danger of their liues did conſtraine them to defend themſelues brauely. Now, in regard that if they were ouercome, they were ſure to die, he could not thinke that there was anie Cittizen ſo baſe or recreant but would rather chooſe to dye valliantly with his ſword in his hand, then by yeelding, to looſe all he had, and to haue his throte cut, like a Sheepe, by a barbarous and cruell enemie. He ſaid, That the ſtrength and magnanimitie of the Cittizens were ſuch, as they were not onely ſufficient to rebate the edges of the Hunnes ſwords who threatned them; but to free their Countrie likewiſe from ſo weariſome a ſiege.*

The Venetians conſtant reſolution.

Being animated by theſe, or ſuch like exhortations, they became couragious. For it were follie to imagine that a multitude of people, being amazed with the feare of their enemies, could be encouraged without ſome vehement Oration, full of perſwaſiue ſpeeches. All men, after that, ran to arme themſelues, not onely to defend their libertie, but likewiſe, or rather, to preſerue the ſafetie of their liues. The enemies in the meane ſpace haſted towards Rialto. The Venetians imbarqued in their wel-armed veſſels, and fit for the fight, met with them neere to Albiola. The fight at the beginning was verie cruell.

Battaile betwixt the Venetians and the Hunnes.

The attempts of the Hunnes were diuers; who relying on their great numbers, aſſailed them in ſundrie places at once. The Venetians euerie where oppoſing themſelues againſt them, did brauely reſiſt their aſſaults: They fought ſundrie daies without any likely-hood of victorie to either ſide. But at the laſt, both partes ioyning their whole forces, the Barbarians were broken and defeated, and diſperſing their troopes, fledde farre from thence, leauing to the Venetians a moſt famous victorie. The enemies (as ſome report) beeing ſoone after wonne by the rewards of *Berengarius*, departed out of Italie.

The Venetians ouercome the Hunnes. Great praiſe giuen to the Duke.

The Venetians grew famous, by gaining this victorie neere to Albiola. All men ſaid that the Venetians had abated the furie of the Hunnes, vnto whom *Berengarius* (a valliant and mightie Prince, by reaſon of the Empire of Italie) had giuen place. Hee did likewiſe greatly praiſe the abſent Duke, by whoſe meanes and vnder whom all was done. It is to bee ſuppoſed, that the Duke *Tribuno* did at that time fortifie the Citie with a wall and chaine; and not for feare of the Pirates: the which certaine Hiſtorians doe likewiſe affirme.

¶ VRSO BADOAIRIO, *the* 18. *Duke of Venice.*

NOw the Common wealth being thus happily gouerned at home and abroad, the Duke *Tribuno* dyed; the nineteenth yeare of his gouernment, as some saie: and according to others, the three and twentieth. *Vrso Badoiario* was chosen in his stead. This man sent his sonne *Pietro* to Constantinople to the Greeke Emperour, of whom being made Protospater, he receaued diuers great and riche presents: But this young man returning home to Venice, was surprised by a meane Prince of the Dalmatians called *Michael*, who spoiled him of his treasure, and confined him into Misia; from whence escaping he returned secretly to Venice. *Vrso* would haue examined the bounds of the Chioggians; but vnderstanding that Prince *Pietro*, his predecessor, had limited them, he changed his purpose. He is reported to haue bin a verie good & religious Prince. For the eleuenth yeare of his gouernment, hee did willingly depose himselfe, and went to the monasterie of Saint *Felix d' Amiana*, where he spent the remainder of his dayes in the Monasticke life. The ruines of this place are to be seene yet at this day, (the Church almost fallen downe) as men goe from the Citie towards the Hauen of the Gruarij. This Towne belongs to the Forlani; and may be seene by those which saile on the left hand, neere to the Tower, called La Liamaiore.

The Dukes son taken at Sea.

The Duke voluntarily deposeth himselfe, & becomes a Monke.

Pietro

¶ Pietro Candiano the 19. Duke of Venice.

10

20

THe gouernment of *Pietro Candiano* or *Sanuto*, (for they report this ſurname to remaine euer after to the familie of the *Candiani*) ſucceeded this voluntarie diſmiſſion. This man was ſonne to the ſame *Pietro* who was ſlaine in the Dalmatian warre. Hee had a ſonne of the ſame name, who being ſent by his father to Greece, was by the Emperour created Prothoſpater. Some Authors refer the rauiſhment of the Maidens to theſe times; of whome albeit we haue ſufficiently ſpoken in the firſt Booke, yet becauſe the Hiſtorians doe likewiſe varie herein, it ſhall not be amiſſe here to ſaie ſomewhat of it. The Hiſtrians, who were at the ſame time enemies to the Venetians, did on a ſodaine take away certaine Maides by force, with their dowrie, out of Saint *Peters* Church, which ſtands in that part of the Citie, called the Caſtell, at ſuch time as they celebrated their marriage. Whereat the Citie being in an vp-roare: the Duke, after he had in haſt gathered together certaine forces, marched ſodainly after them, and ouertaking them in the marſhes of Caorli, as they were deuiding the ſpoile, he did furiouſly aſſaile them, and (as ſome ſay) did eaſily breake them. Others affirme that they fought furiouſly on either ſide, and that the battaile was verie bloudie; but that at laſt the enemies were all ſlaine, and their bodies flung into the Sea. And that in remembrance of this victorie, the yearely Games, called (of the married) were ordained. At a certaine day euerie yeare they carried twelue Virgins with great pompe round about the Citie. But this order being brought in by deuotion, was afterward changed into a meruailous abuſe. This cuſtome continued till the warres with the Genowaies, That twelue Virgins, adorned with gold and pretious ſtones, were yearely on a certaine day carried round about the Citie, in memorie of what had beene done: But the Genoways imploying thoſe of Chioggia and the Venetians in more important buſineſſes; this cuſtome was wholly aboliſhed. Diuers of the moſt authentike Hiſtorians doe affirme, that this hapned not vnder *Pietro Candiano*, but vnder *Badoario* his gouernment.

The originall of the plaies dedicated to them that are married.

I finde that about the ſame time they made warre on thoſe of Commachia with proſperous ſucceſſe: who being ſummoned to reſtore what they had iniuriouſly taken from the wronged Venetians, refuſed ſo to doe, till at the laſt they were enforced; For they did not then only ſurrender the priſoners, but promiſed on their faith to doe whatſoeuer the Venetians would command them.

The Commachians vanquiſhed.

It is reported, that at the ſame time thoſe of the Cape of Hiſtria did yeeld themſelues

ſelues to the Venetians. But it is likely, that they did it more by conſtraint, than of free will. For being aſſailed by the Venetians, for prophaning their ceremonies and rauiſhing the Virgins, they were conſtrained to make ſatisfaction, and to ſend yearely to Venice, for a tribute, an hundred peeces of wine. *Pietro* Biſhop of Oliuollo ſonne to Duke *Pietro* ſurnamed *Tribuno*, placed the bodies of Saint *Saturnine*, and Saint *Nichodemus*, in the Church of Saint *Maria Formoſa*. And this is all we finde to haue beene done, during the gouernment of *Candiano*; who dyed in the ſecond yeare of his regiment, or (as ſome others ſay) the latter end of the ſeuenth.

¶ Pietro Bodoario, *the 20. Duke of Venice.*

Ietro Bodoario ſucceeded him (who as hath beene ſaid) was taken priſoner in Sclauonia as hee returned out of Greece: This man did likewiſe gouerne the Common-wealth two yeares. Others ſay three; and affirme, that it was hee that ouercame the Hiſtrians in the marſhes of Caorli, and reſtored the Virgins of whome wee lately ſpake. More then this, I finde not anie memorable matter done by him.

¶ Pietro Candiano, *the third, the 21. Duke of Venice.*

Candiano

Andiano ſonne to *Pietro* ſucceeded him; who being by his father aſſociated to the gouernment, was for his great pride baniſhed. But waxing by yeares more wiſe and modeſt, hee was by the common conſent of the people reſtored to his loſt dignitie.

Complaints againſt the Narentines.

The Narentines in the meane time did by their thefts vexe all the neighbour-Seas, ſo as the Venetians condition was, in a manner, to bee compared to theirs, who are ſtreighly beſieged. The ſhame and anger ſtirred vp euery one to reuenge, ſaying; It was a diſhonour to the Venetians, who had in times paſt obtained ſo many goodly victories on the boſome of the waters, patiently to endure that a fewe baſe theeues who had no hope but in flight, ſhould ſo much preſume, as to leaue the Venetians nothing in ſafetie. That diuers euen till then had beene by them vndone euen in the Cities ſight, and that there remained nothing for them now to doe, but to come into the middeſt of the Citie, and knocke downe the wretched Citizens like heartleſſe beaſts. Being mooued with theſe complaints; they forthwith prepared a new Voyage againſt the Narentines. And for the ſame purpoſe thirtie three Sips (called for the maner of their building Gombaries) were ſet forth. *Vrſo Bodoairio*, and *Pietro Roſſolo* commanded the Armie.

A fleet ſent againſt the Narentines.

The Narentines being amazed, at the reporte of this Nauie, had not the ſpirits to attend them, but by Ambaſſadours they ſued for peace; which was graunted them vpon theſe conditions, That they ſhould pay vnto the Venetians the iuſt value of the hurt which they had till then done. Some ſay that the Fleete returned, as at other former times, without doing any thing at all.

The League at the ſame time was renewed, with the Biſhop of Aquileia. *Dominico* Biſhop of Oliuollo cauſed certaine relickes of Saint *Iohn Baptiſt* to be reuerently placed in the Church, builded in times paſt by his Anceſtors, in that part of the Citie which is called Embragola. Duke *Candiano* in the meane time hauing three ſonnes, did elect for his Colleague, neither the eldeſt, nor the youngeſt, but the ſecond, called *Pietro*: who ſoone after became ſo inſolent, as hee durſt, in contempt of his fathers wholeſome Counſels, ſtirre vp certaine diſſolute perſons to raiſe a ſodaine ſedition in the Citie. The whole Senate, in manner, fauoured the old father. The animated ſeditious people followed the fooliſh young man; and the ſundrie affections of either party preuailed ſo farre, as the Citizens were like to haue aſſailed one another in the middeſt of the Citie. *Candianos* authoritie appeaſed thoſe tumultuous parties readie to fight, and on a ſodaine by the peoples commandement (the greateſt number of whom were actors in this conſpiracie) the ſonne was depoſed and baniſhed. And at the ſame inſtant the Clergie and the chiefe of the Citie ſware iointly, neuer to ſuffer neither in the fathers life time, nor afterward, that ſeditious perſon *Pietro Candiano* to be reſtored againe to his place, from the which he had iuſtly bin depoſed. Some ſay that he was by the people committed to priſon, and condemned to dye, but at his fathers requeſt they ſaued his life, and baniſhed him. In his exile he went to Rauenna to *Guido* ſonne to *Berengarius*, (ſome ſay *Albert* for *Guido*) and obtained meanes at *Berengarius* purſute, to make warre on the Venetians, whoſe enemie hee had beene proclaimed. Some thincke that *Guido* furniſhed him with ſix Gallies to this purpoſe: For no one particular man had been able to enterpriſe ſo great a matter, in a deiected fortune like his. This raſh young man did in ſhort time take certaine Venetian ſhippes, not farre from Rauenna, wherewith the old Duke was ſo grieued, as within fewe daies after he departed out of this life, after he had gouerned ſeauen yeares or (as ſome ſay) eleauen.

The Dukes ſon which was his Colleague ſtirres vp ſedition in the Citie.

The Dukes ſon baniſhed the Citie.

A ſolemne oath made by the Clergie and chiefe Citizens.

The ſonne warrs on the Venetians.

The Duke dyes for griefe.

50. Pietro

¶ PIETRO CANDIANO, *the fourth, the 22. Duke of Venice.*

THe Citie being busied about the election of a new Duke: (the peoples affections being euer inconstant) the whole multitude possessed with a wonderfull desire to see this absent yong man, did on a sodaine by a publike decree repeale *Candiano* from banishment; and contrarie to the oath, made aswell by the Clergie as the Principall Citizens, installed him in his dead Fathers place. But soon after, the Citie, and *Pietro* himselfe receiued the punishmēt of their rashnesse. The one, for contemning her oath, endured a tirannicall gouernment, with a publike losse, by meanes of fier; And the other, for iniuring his Father and his Countrie. It is reported, that, the more to honor him, they sent three hundred barkes to Rauenna to accompanie him home. For it were a madnesse to thinke that they were so manie shippes, as some do write.

The Church of the Augustines builded.

Now in this Princes daies, *Pietro Marturio* Bishop of Oliuollo did with a sumptuous preparation builde the Church of the Augustines. Ambassadours likewise at the same time were sent to Rome to Pope *Leo*, and to the emperour *Otho*, to entreat them, that the Church of Grada might be declared by the generall Councell, then held at Rome, Metropolitane of the Venetians dominions, and of Histria. The which they did not onely obtaine, but brought home other priuiledges graunted to the Venetians.

The Generall Councell held at Rome, declares the Church of Grada for Metropolitan.

The Duke puts awaie his wife.

The Duke in the meane time did repudiate *Ioane* his wife, because (as he said) she was old. He had a sonne by her named *Vitalis*: who taking holie orders vpon him, was by his Father disinherited, vnder colour of entring into Religion: But it occasioned his future good; for he became afterwards Bishop of Grada. Now his wife being put away, and sent to Saint *Zacharies* Nunnerie, he married *Vualderta* daughter to *Guido*, with whom he receiued for her dowrie, great inheritances, manie slaues, and other riches. By meanes whereof, being puft vp with his great wealth, and new alliance, he vomited out his bad inclination, which till then hee had hidden, and gaue himselfe to all manner of vices; beginning openly to practize tirannie in sted of a iust gouernment. He became proude, and full of menaces. He had rather be feared than loued of the people. He did moreouer leuie a mightie Armie, and marched against the inhabitants of Vderza; saying that they did wrongfully hold from him certaine lands belonging to his wife. Hee did first spoile the Countrie round about, then he assailed the Citie; which, beeing taken, hee burned downe to the ground.

The Duke marrieth Vualderta daughter to Guido.

The Dukes tirannie.

Vderza taken and ruinated by the Duke.

Some

Some Authors affirme, that vpon the same occasion he assailed likewise those of Ferrara: and that he tooke by force a Citie of their confines. These warlike actions made him more insolent. For he placed a companie of soldiors in the Dukes Palace for his guard: and all his speech and actions sauoured of tirannie. The people calling to minde their ancient libertie, fel on a sodaine vpon him, the seuenteenth yeare of his gouernment, as some saie, or the eighteenth, according to others. For the Historians doe much disagree concerning the times of euerie Princes gouernment. But with his Guarde defending himselfe valiantly from the top of his house, they set fier on the houses next to the Palace on this side the Canall, on the same side the winde did blow, which being kindled, the flame did not onely burne the Dukes Palace but Saint *Markes* Church. *Pietro* seeing himselfe inuironed with so manie miseries, and that he must bee constrained either to giue place to the peoples furie, or else to die there, he tooke his yonge son which he had by this last wife in his armes, and went into that part of the Church which the fier had not yet touched, and comming forth by a priuie way, he endeuoured to saue himself and his sonne by flight, whom he meant to carrie into Exile with him. But when he perceiued all the waies stopped with Armed men, he then fell to intreaties, That they would not fall vpon him as on a cruell beast; that they would abstaine from hurting him, till he had excused himselfe to the people: and then it should be at their choice, either to put him to a cruell death, if they thought it fit, or else to saue his life, as by their bountie they had done in times past, whilst his Father liued, at such time as they accounted him guiltie of Treason. He did moreouer confesse, that the people might be iustly mooued against him, but yet, the yonge childe in his armes was innocent; that they should doe a most vnworthie deede, If, for the hatred they did beare to the Father, they should murther the innocent creature, who neuer yet had offended anie one. All these entreaties were vaine; and those who assailed him cried out a loud, That it was lawfull for them (being an holie and iust matter) to take awaie a Tirant from the Common-wealth, whose excuses could not be but wicked: And so rushing vpon him, he did in a moment fall downe dead to the ground, wounded in diuers places, with his yong sonne likewise.

The people assaile the Duke.

The Duke seekes to saue himselfe and his yong son.

The Dukes requeſt to the people.

The death of the Duke and his son

Some saie, that they did cut the childes throate in the trembling nurses armes, and that the bodies were by the peoples command throwne vpon the dunghill, and there left to bee eaten with dogges, but that at the intreatie of *Giouanni Gradonico*, that lamentable spectacle was remoued from the sight of the multitude, and the bodies honorably buried in S^t^. *Hilaries* Church. Some thinke that through the counsell of *Pietro Vrseolo*, who was Duke after him, the people fired the houses next to the Palace, and that it was done onely to hurt the Duke: But it fell out otherwise. For the force of the winde, and the houses neere to the Palace did in such sort feede this fier, as, besides the Palace, the most magnificent Cathedrall Church of the Citie, and those of Saint *Theodore* the Martir, and Saint *Marie Iubenica*, with three hundred priuate houses were the same daie burnt.

The bodies throwne vpon the common dunghill.

Buried afterwards verie honourably.

The great harm which the fier did the same day

The end of the third Booke of the first Decade.

Some Authors affirme, that vpon the fame occasion he affailed likewife thofe of Ferrara: and that he tooke by force a Citie of their confines. Thefe warlike actions made him more infolent. For he placed a compannie of fouldiors in the Dukes Palace for his guard: and all his fpeech and actions fauoured of tyrannie. The people calling to minde their ancient liberrie, fell a fodaine vpon him, the fourteenth yeare of his gouernment, as fome faie, or the eighteenth, according to others. For the Hiftorians doe much differ concerning the times of euerie Princes gouernment. But with his Guarde defending himfelfe valiantly from the top of his houfe, they fet fire on the houfes next to the Palace on this fide the Canall, on the fame fide the winde did blow, which being kindled, the flame did not onely burne the Dukes Palace but Saint Markes Church. Pietro feeing himfelfe inuironed with fo manie miferies, and that he muft bee conftrained either to giue place to the peoples furie, or elfe to die there, he tooke his yonge fon which he had by this laft wife in his armes, and went into that part of the Church which the fire had not yet touche, and comming forth by a priuie way, he endeauored to faue himfelf and his fonne by flight, whom he meant to carrie into Exile with him. But when he perceiued all the waies ftopped with Armed men, he then fell to intreaties, That they would not fall vpon him as on a cruell beaft, that they would abftaine from burning him, till he had excufed himfelfe to the people. and then it fhould be at their choice, either to put him to a cruell death, if they thought it fit, or elfe to faue his life, as by their bountee they had done in times paft, whilft his Father liued, at fuch time as they accounted him guiltie of Treafon. He did moreouer confeffe, that the people might be iuftly moued againft him, but yet, the yonge childe in his armes was innocent; that they fhould doe a moft vnworthie deede, If, for the hatred they did beare to the Father, they fhould murther the innocent creature, who neuer yet had offended anie one. All thefe entreaties were vaine; and thofe who affailed him cried out a loud, That it was lawfull for them (being an bolic and iuft matter) to take awaie a Tirant from the Common-wealth, whole excufes could not be but wicked: And fo rufhing vpon him, he did in a moment fall downe dead to the ground, wounded in diuers places, with his yong fonne likewife.

Some faie, that they did cut the childes throate in the trembling mufes armes, and that the bodies were by the people commaund throwne vpon the dunghill, and there left to bee eaten with dogges, but that at the intreatie of Giouanni Grandenico, that lamentable fpectacle was remoued from the fight of the multitude, and the bodies honorably buried in S. Hilario Church. Some thinke that through the countell of Pietro Lando, who was Duke after him, the people fired the houfes next to the Palace, and that it was done onely to hurt the Duke: But it fell out otherwife. For the force of the winde, and the houfes neere to the Palace did in fuch fort feede this fier, as, befides the Palace, the moft magnificent Cathedrall Church of the Citie, and thofe of Saint Theodore the Martir, and Saint Marie Inbeuica, with three hundred priuate houfes were the fame daie burnt.

The people rife againft the Duke.

The Duke fenders himfelfe and his yong fonne.

"The people "reuenged on his "Tyrannie.

The death of the Duke and his fon.

The bodies throwne vpon the dunghill.

Buried honorably in S. Hilario.

The great harme which the fire did the fame day.

The end of the third Booke of the firft Decade.

THE FOVRTH BOOKE OF THE FIRST DECAD Of The Historie Of *Venice.*

¶ The Contents of the fourth Booke of the first Decad.

THe Dukes Palace, burnt in the last popular sedition, is repaired at VRSEOLO's *cost, who succeeded* CANDIANO. *He giues a most rich Table to laie vpon* Saint MARKES *Altar.* VITALIS *Patriarch of* Grada, *sonne to the deceased Duke* CANDIANO, *flies to the Emperour* OTHO. ADHELETA *a most renowned Ladie, and her manie crosses. The league renued with those of the Cape of* Histria. VRSEOLO, *moued with a Religious desire, doth secretly leaue the Citie. The Common-wealth endangered by ciuile discorde.* OTHO *the second makes secret warre on the Venetians, whom he first seekes to ouercome by faminc.* Saint GEORGES *Churche built right opposite to the great market-place. The description of the Countrie of* Illiria. *All* Histria, *and* Dalmatia, *brought vnder the subiection of* VRSEOLO. *The Emperour* OTHO *the third comes to Venice in disguise, and remaines secretly for a time with the Duke. The Phaledrini build* Saint BENETS *Church. The Venetian ouercomes the Hadrians neere to the mouthes of the Riuers Po, and Adice. They fight likewise afterward with good successe in Dalmatia, with Heresimus, King of* Croatia. *Prince* OTHO *banished.* DOMINICO VRSEOLO *flies to* Rauenna *the morrow after he had seised on the Dukes Palace, being driuen thence by the people. Those of* Zara *reuolt, after they had first yeelded to the Venetians.* PEPIN, *Patriarch of* Aquileia, *troubleth the quiet of the Common-wealth. From whence the* Normans *are descended, who haue a long time reigned in* Italie *and* Sicilie. GISCARD *their Captaine. The* Venetians *vanquish the* Normans *at Sea, neere to* Durazzo.

THE Common-wealth hauing by the Dukes death preserued her ancient libertie, it was an hard matter to declare whether of these two were the greatest, either their ioye for being freed from tyrannie, or their sorrow to see so many publique and priuate buildings consumed to ashes by the late fire, which did maruellously deface the Cities beautie. But fearing least such an astonishment might breed some greater mischeife in the Citie (as it is often seene, that one new sorrow followeth another at the heeles) they forthwith created a new Duke. But yet they sought out one, differing in humour and qualitie from him that last deceased. But they needed not make any farre search, being so well furnished neere at hand.

¶ Pietro Vrseola, *the* 23. *Duke of Venice.*

He refuseth to take the charge vpon him.

THe vertuous wisedome of *Pietro Vrseolo*, being at the same time knowne to all men, was the cause, that at the generall assembly held at Saint *Peters* Church for the same purpose (which is at this day the Patriarks seat) he was with a generall applause declared Prince: who refusing this charge, tooke it vpon him at the peoples entreatie, who told him that he ought not to forsake the Commonwealth in so dangerous a season. Yet it is most certaine that hee vnwillingly embraced it. For being from his youth brought vp and trained in the loue of Iustice, hee was afraid of popular gouernment, which seldome or neuer respects the innocent. But the affection which hee did beare to his Countrie, for the which we are chiefly borne (as saith diuine *Plato*) made him not to abandon his fellow-citizens in so great a danger. So soone therefore as hee was chosen Prince, because there was some likelihood, that the state of the Common-wealth could not bee on a sodaine established, but that greater troubles were to be expected in a Citie newly mutinied for her Princes massacre; to the end to make the people more obedient, he bound them vnto him by oath: and protested, that hee would in no sort endure any enterprise to bee vndertaken against himselfe, nor the State, whilest hee should manage the soueraigne dignitie. And because the Pallace had beene burnt, he transported the ensignes and Ducall dignitie into his owne priuate house: meaning neuertheless to returne to the Pallace so soone as it should be reedified,

The people sweare to the Prince.

The Palace and Saint Markes Church repaired

His gouernment began by repairing these two places, which he did at his owne costs, more magnificently than they were before. Now the Church being thus beautified, hee caused the bodie of the Euangelist, which few people thought had escaped the fire, to be brought againe into it. He gaue besides to the same Church a table of gold, richly wrought at Constantinople, which hee caused to be dedicated with greate solemnitie on the high Altar.

Vrseolo ouercomes the Saracens before Barri.

About the same time, or a little before, the Sarracens, being entred in two companies into Italie, after they had taken Capua, they beseiged Barri by land and Sea, a towne seated betwixt Brundusium, and the mouth of the Riuer Aufida: the poore inhabitants whereof enduring all miseries through want of foode, were succored with victuals by the Venetians fleet vnder the conduct of *Vrseolo*. But because the Barbarians did notwithstanding ouer-streightly presse those of the towne, *Vrseolo* accompanied with the aide of Greece, came and fought with the enemie on the Sea, and hauing defeated the greatest part of them, and put the residue

to

to flight, he purchaſed great glorie to the Venetians. He had but one ſonne by his wife *Fælicia*, and as ſoone he was borne, they both vowed chaſtitie. He gouerned the State in the meane ſpace with ſuch wiſedome and integritie, as men did eaſily perceiue by his carriage, that he had not accepted the charge thereof for any deſire that he had to command, but for the good onely of the Common-wealth; in ſuch ſort as a peaceable gouernment had ſucceeded the tumults of the deceaſed Duke, if certaine Authors and Miniſters of the late Duke *Candianos* furie had not reſolued to trouble the publike peace.

The husband & wife vow chaſtitie.

At theſe mens perſwaſions, *Vitalis* Biſhop of Grada (who was as hath beene ſaid, reiected by his father vnder colour of entring into religion,) fled into Lombardie to the Emperour *Otho* the ſecond; where after hee had greatly complained of the miſerable death of his father *Pietro*, hee beſought him with great inſtance to reuenge it, in regard he had beene ſome time his frend and gueſt. Happily ſome would ſay, that hee was iuſtly ſlaine: but they could not ſay ſo of the young infant his brother, whom they had cruelly murthered in his fathers armes. He did moreouer manifeſt his owne baniſhment (which his very enemies lamented,) wherein he was likely to wax old and to die farre from his natiue Countrie, if he were not by ſome forraine aide reeſtabliſhed in the Citie, from whence he had beene ſo vniuſtly driuen by his fellowe Citizens.

The complaint of Vitalis Biſhop of Grada.

His complaint and teares did greatly mooue the Emperour *Otho*, who ſeemed priuatly to be greatly diſpleaſed at his gueſts miſerie, whereupon, after hee had giuen him ſome hope of returning into his Countrie, hee willed him to be of good courage, and to be merrie in his companie, till a fit occaſion were preſented to ſend him home, which he promiſed ſhortly to effect with all his power.

The Emperours anſwere to Vitalis.

Vualderta in the meane ſeaſon, *Vitalis* his mother in law, being come along with him, went to *Adheleta*, *Othos* mother, who then laie at Placentia, and by her meanes ſhe was ſoone after, with the conſent both of the Prince and people, admitted into the Citie. It is not vnneceſſarie (in regarde it belongs to our Hiſtorie) briefly to rehearſe, by what meanes *Adheleta* returned to the Imperiall dignitie, from whence ſhe fell by the deceaſe of her firſt husband.

She married firſt of all the Emperour *Lotharius*, a great friend to the Venetians. He being dead, *Berengarius* his ſucceſſor confined her for euer into the Caſtle of La Garda, (whereof the goodlieſt Lake of Italie doth at this day beare the name) where ſhe was brought to ſuch pouertie, as begging her bread by letters and meſſages, ſhe led a miſerable life. Whereby wee may learne, that there is no man ſo great (did not the fooliſh admiration of wordly riches make men forget their weakeneſſe) but may confeſſe, that there is nothing in this world ſo firme and certaine, which a man may promiſe to himſelfe long to enioy, *Adheleta* eſcaping ſecretly from this place, came to Verona, to *Alard*, who (as I thinke) was Biſhop of the Citie: for it is certaine that the familie of the *Alardi*, are at this day of great account there. This man, becauſe hee had no place where he might hide ſuch a Ladie, ſent her to *Accioni* his vnkle, who was in times paſt a good friend to *Lotharius*, who hid her a long time in a countrie-houſe, tenne miles diſtant from the Citie, vntill ſuch time, as (knowne to himſelfe alone) ſhe married for her ſecond husband *Otho* the firſt, who carried her into Germanie; by whom he had a ſonne, which was the Emperour *Otho* the ſecond, of whom wee euen now ſpake: Who after he had not onely defeated *Berengarius*, and *Albert* his ſonne, but wholly ouerthrowne them, and by their ruines confirmed the Empire to himſelfe: hee made peace with the Venetians at the requeſt of his mother *Adheleta*, againſt whom he was incenſed for the murther of Prince *Candiano*.

A maruailous example of fortune.

Berengarius & his ſonne Albert defeated.

About the ſame time there aroſe a new ſtrife with thoſe of the Cape of Hiſtria, which was ſoone appeaſed by the meanes of a new League; wherin it was expreſly couenanted, That they ſhould paie vnto the Venetians euerie yeare an hundred Hogſheades of wine. The Biſhops of Grada haue for a certaine time gathered this tribute in the peoples name.

The Hiſtrians tributarie to the Venetians.

Thus stood the State of the Common-wealth, which was sodainly depriued of the presence of this good Prince, by an vnheard-of accident.

Guerin comes in pilgrimage to Venice.

A certaine man, named *Guerin*, comming from Aquitaine in pilgrimage to Venice, to visit Saint *Markes* bodie, was brought before the Prince according to his appointment, which was, that all those who should come to the Citie for anie deuotion should be bountifully entertained in his Pallace. This man hauing a great while discoursed of religion and of Pennance (for this stranger was by profession a Moncke) brought the Prince by little and little to this passe, (who of himselfe was sufficiently addicted thereunto,) as he forthwith thought vpon meanes how he might giue ouer the gouernment. And to put it in practise, hee craued but so much time of the stranger, as was sufficient for the quiet setling of the Common-wealth; and hauing prayed him to returne within a yeare, he dismissed him. *Vrseolo* in the meane time gaue himselfe to all exercises of pietie, and taking vpon himselfe the cause of the poore, he did comfort their pouertie with a meruailous affection. He built, besides, a deuout Hospitall which is yet to be seene at this day right ouer against the great market-place. He did moreouer take into his owne protection, and maintained with an incredible charitie, the Colledges, the Clergie, and all Religious sorts of people. He did patiently beare whatsoeuer *Vitalis*, (who was absent) and his adherents did daily practise against him, whose wicked deseignes were likewise (as some say) diuinely reuealed vnto him. At the last, after hee had spent the yeare in these good exercises, vpon a night, (for *Guerin* failed not to returne at the prefixed time) he left the Citie in disguised habite, vnknown to his wife, his sonne, and all his kins-folkes, and went on his iourney.* When he forsooke his charge and Countrie, he was followed and accompanied by *Giouanni Gradonico*, *Giouanni Morosini*, *Remoaldo*, and *Marini* of Rauenna: they all being partakers of his enterprise. He led in processe of time so holie and religious a life, as after his death in Aquitaine, where he passed the remainder of his daies, hee was (as hath beene said) honoured for many miracles.

The Prince resolues to giue ouer his place.

How the Prince spent the time, in the meane space, till he departed.

The Dukes secret departure.

¶ VITALIS CANDIANO, *the 24. Duke of Venice.*

The 50

THe Citie being depriued of ſuch a Prince was poſſeſſed with a meruailous ſorrow, but their deſire to haue him againe was much greater. Yet neuertheleſſe remembring the Common-wealth, they made haſt the next day to elect another in his ſted that was ſo much bewailed. *Vitalis Candiano*, ſonne to *Pietro Candiano* the third, was by the generall conſent declared Prince. At this mans entreatie, *Vitalis*, Patriarch of Grada, who till then for feare of the people had abſented himſelfe, was called home into his Countrie: And was ſoone after, by the Princes meanes, ſent in companie of the Ambaſſadours into Germanie vnto *Otho*, who extreamely hated the Venetians for the cruell death of *Pietro Candiano*. This Ambaſſade was to much purpoſe, for it did appeaſe the wrath of *Otho*; wherein, the preſence of *Vitalis*, ſonne to the murthered Duke, did greatly auaile them, of whom he had a verie great care, taking order for his ſafetie; which he could not haue done, if he had diſmiſſed the Ambaſſadours vnſatisfied.

Otho the ſecond hateth the Venetians.

In the meane ſpace Duke *Candiano* fell grieuouſly ſicke, a yeare and certaine moneths after his election; and imagining hee could not liue long, depoſing himſelfe from his charge, and vowing all the remainder of his dayes to a monaſticke life, he cauſed himſelfe to bee carried to Saint *Hillaries* Monaſterie, where within few daies after he dyed, and lies buried.

¶ Tribvno Memio, *the* 25. *Duke of Venice.*

Ribuno Memio, a great wiſe man, but of few words, was elected in his ſted. This man although he was very wiſe (as we haue ſaid) was not verie fortunate in his gouernment. For he was at times cruelly aſſailed by the conſpiracies of his fellow-Citizens. And moreouer, in his time the *Moroſini* and *Caloprini* two verie noble familles, fighting one with the other, with greater hatred than force, cauſed the people manie times to behold verie vile and bloudie ſpectacles: of the which I know not whether I may reckon that for chiefe and moſt cruell, which in likelihood, though not in effect, was done by *Stephano Calloprini*; who came with his children, allies, and diuers others of his faction, well armed, to aſſaile the houſe of *Moroſini*, with an intent not onely to kill all the men, but wholly to extinguiſh (if it had beene poſſible) the name of the familie. This armed troupe marched through the Citie, readie to fight, with as great boldneſſe and hatred, as if it had beene againſt the publike enemie; wherat the people, being amazed, ſilently attended to ſee the iſſue therof, when as the *Moroſini* ſurpriſed perhaps, or elſe fearing their enemies, came not in ſight.

Ciuill diſcordes.

The cruel intent of the Caloprini.

I know not whether they defended themselues in their own houses, or whether dispersed through the Citie (which some doe affirme) they hid themselues in this tumult among their friends and kindsfolkes, and did not shew themselues. But the Citie could not escape that daie from beeing coloured with the bloud of her Citizens. For the mischief was, that albeit they fought not, yet neuertheless by chance there was a miserable murther committed. *Dominico Morosino* beeing met neere to the Castle was vnluckily slaine by the *Caloprini*: They beeing afterwards called in question for this murther, (for they were sure that those of the contrarie faction, aided by *Tribuno*, did Arme themselues to reuenge this iniurie) fledde with their Captaine *Stephano*, to Verona, to the Emperour *Otho* the second; vnto whom, for hatred of the Prince, and the familie of the *Morosini*, they promised that state of Venice.

Dominico Morosino murthered.

The flight of the Calloprini to the Emperour Otho, with their promise to him.

Otho did willingly lend an eare to this offer, because hee perceiued the practisers to be of the chiefe of the Citie: But before hee would assaile them by open warre, he would trie whether he could winne them by famine. He forthwith forbad, ouer all Italie, anie traffike with the Venetians. He caused to be signified vnto them, that they should not enter into anie of the Cities of the Empire, neither vpon trafficke, nor any other pretence: If they did any thing rashly, hee would holde them afterwards for open enemies. By these menaces they soone knew whereunto *Otho* tended. For in shutting all manner of victuals from them, he meant to bring them to the last and most intolerable point of all miserie, which is hunger. But howsoeuer the Citie might be affrighted thereby, yet would not the Venetians seeme to bee amazed, nor make shew to vnderstand whereunto *Otho* his desseignes tended; dissembling their griefe and feare; resoluing rather to endure all extreames, than to lose their libertie. The want of all necessaries grew already verie great in the Citie, when those of Capodarger, enioying the same priuiledges with them (as oftentimes one mischiefe followes an other) reuolted against them. The inhabitants obtained of the Emperour for their reuolt, certaine inheritances of the Lauretans; to the end it might serue for a baite for others to doe the like.

The Emperours cruell Edict against the Venetians.

Otho the second his desigue.

The Venetians braue resolution.

The reuolt of Capodarger.

But these things beeing done abroade, and the Citie in the meane time pressed with want of all necessaries, they began to laie all the fault on those of the faction of the *Caloprini*, which were neere to *Otho*, accusing them that by their meanes and pursuite, the enemie laied all these trappes for them. Whereupon by a publick decree the houses of the *Calloprini* were wholly razed to the ground; their wiues and children committed to safe keeping; and the remainder of their goods confiscate. *Otho* in the meane space perseuering in his selfe-will, not to make open war vpon the Venetians, nor yet to haue peace with them, went to Rome; where being stricken with a sodaine disease he within few daies died. The Venetians were by his death (as at sundrie other times) deliuered from a great danger.

The peoples reuenge on the Caloprini.

The Death of Otho the second.

Adheleta, after *Otho* dis decease, not willing to abandon the *Caloprini*, obtained of the Venetians, that *Stephano*, and those who had followed him, should be repealed from banishment: which the Prince and people granting at *Adheleta's* requeste, and the *Calloprini* being returned into their Countrie: it hapned that foure of the *Morosini*, remembring fore-passed wrongs, did assaile and kill three brethren of the *Caloprini*, sonnes to *Stephano*, as they returned to the Palace, entring into a boate to goe home to their houses. The Duke was suspected, and the people beleeued it, that this murther was committed by his consent; but hee cleared himselfe in open Assembly.

The Caloprini return to Venice.

Three sonnes of Stephano Caloprini slaine.

The same Prince gaue to *Giouanni Morosino* at his returne from Aquitain, whither he had accompanied *Vrseolo*, Saint *Georges* Church which stands right ouer against the Market-place, with the Marshes adioining, which were dependancies of the Dukes Chappell, vpon condition to build thereupon a Monasterie for the Religious of the order of Saint *Bennet*. He sent his sonne *Mauritio* to *Basilius* Emperour of Greece; to the end, that being honoured by him with certaine titles, hee might

ap

appeare more notable among his fellow-Citizens. All these things thus executed, he was surprized with a grieuous disease: by meanes whereof he voluntarily deposed himselfe: or (as some say) he was constrained so to doe by the people, the foureteenth yeare of his gouernment, for that in the ciuill dissensions he had carried himselfe not like a iust Prince, but had euer fauoured one side more than another. He liued not long after: for so soone as he had made himselfe a Monke, he died forthwith.

The Duke voluntarily deposeth himselfe.

¶ Pietro Vrseolo, *the second, the 26. Duke of Venice.*

Pietro Vrseolo was by the people declared his successor. This dignitie was foretold him a long time before, as by a Diuine presage, by his Father who was a man of an holie life. During his gouernment, the Venetians State did meruailously encrease both at home and abroade. First of all hee obteined of *Basilius* and *Alexis* (who at the same time did iointly command the Grecian Empire) that through all their Dominions, the Venetian Marchants should be free by Sea and land from al customes and tributes. He did moreouer by his Ambassadours, purchase the frendship of the Kings of Ægypt and Siria. Then did he win by bountie, and good offices, the greatest Lords of Italie. So soone as hee perceiued a conuenient time to reuenge all the wronges which the Venetians had receiued of the Narentines; hee forbad to paie them any more the accustomed yearely tribute, for the free commerce and Nauigation of the coast of Dalmatia. The Narentines being thereby incensed against the Venetians, did sodainely rob and spoile: And not satisfied with their thefts at Sea, they came on shoare & spoiled the Countrie neere to Zara: For that Citie alone, of all the rest of Dalmatia, was at the same time subiect to the Venetians. But the Venetians were not onely molested by these incursions, but all the neighbour-Nations likewise: who after they had endured it with much discontentment for a while, perceiuing the furie of these robbers, who abused their patience, daily to encrease, and foreseeing that those insolent people, would neuer giue ouer, vnlesse their attempts were resisted: Diuers Dalamatians, not finding themselues alone strong enough for such an enterprise, had recourse to the Venetians. The Ambassadours of Liburnia, and Histria, came thither likewise, being all of them sent for this purpose, to treate with the Prince in the name of their Common-wealths; That if he would send a mightie fleet into Dalmatia against the Narentines, to defend the Sea-coastes, and the neere neigh-

The Venetians free ouer all the Grecian Empire.

Prohibitions to pay no more tribute to the Barbarians.

The Narentines great incursions.

The Ambassadors of Dalmatia, Liburnia, and Histria come to Venice to complaine of the Narentines.

nieghbours thereof, from the theftes of theſe Pirats ; that it would come to paſſe (which they in the name of their fellow-citizens did promiſe) that all Dalmatia along the Sea-coaſt, Liburnia, and Hiſtria, would ſubmit themſelues vnder the Venetians dominion. The offers which the Ambaſſadours made, did puffe vp the Princes minde, and filled the whole Citie with great hope one day to be Lords of Dalmatia. Whereupon, fearing to looſe ſuch an occaſion, they reſolued to ſend forth a mightie Fleet. But before wee ſpeake of the ſetting out thereof, wee muſt briefly make mention of the ſituation of that Prouince; fetching it from farre.

The Ambaſſadors offers to the Venetians.

Deſcription of Illiria.

The Grecians called thoſe Illirians, which inhabited the vpper parts of Macedonia and Thrace, from the Cahonians and Theſprotti, vnto the Riuer of Hiſtria, encreaſing in bredth from the hilles of Macedon and Thrace, euen to the Peonians, and the Ionian Sea, containing in all fiue daies iourney, and in length thrice aſmuch. The which being meaſured by the Roman Authors, was found to containe 6000. ſtadij in length, and 1200. in bredth. Whereby it is apparent, that the Ancients haue called all that Illiria, which is contained within theſe limits euen to the Adriatick-Sea : comprehending therein Dalmatia and Liburnia.

They ſaie beſides, that the Prouince, and the Nation, were ſo named by *Illirius*, ſonne to *Poliphemus* and *Galathea*, ſometimes Lords of that Countrie; that *Dardanus*, *Taulanus*, with others, were his children, from whom the Dardanians and Taulantians, people of Dalmatia, are deſcended. This Prouince, ſuch as it is, did in times paſt containe, according to the ancient diuiſion of the Coſmographers, Liburnia and Dalmatia. At this preſent all that Countrie whith lieth from Hiſtria, verie neere to Liburnia, which ſtretcheth it ſelfe towards the Adriatick-Sea, and almoſt to the riuer Drillon, is called Dalmatia. Thoſe who inhabited vpon this riuer, were the Dalmatians in times paſt. Since then, the Epirots being driuen forth of their Countrie, poſſeſſed this Prouince euen to Macedon : and all the Region is by the Moderns called Albania. In this ſort Dalmatia extends it ſelfe more from the North to the South than from the Eaſt to the Weſt.

Albania is a part of Illiria.

Now the armie being in a readineſſe, and the Soldiours ſhip't, after that *Vrſeolo* had receiued the publicke enſignes in the Church of Oliuollo from the hands of the Biſhop, he ſailed into Dalmatia. It was then the ſpring-time, and ſailing pleaſantly, he arriued firſt at Aquileia, after at Grada. *Vitalis* Biſhop of the Citie accompanied with the whole Clergie and the people, went out to meete him, and after he had welcomed him : Take (ſaith he) *Vrſeolo* this banner of Saint *Hermagoras*, which I wiſh may be fortunate to thy ſelfe and to the Commonwealth : cauſe thy Soldiours to follow it, among the enſignes of their Countrie, and let them fight valiantly vnder it : I hope that thou wilt one day confeſſe, that this banner which wee giue thee hath no leſſe aided thee in the obtaining of the victorie, than the ſtrength and courage of thy people. Wee are not ignorant how that by valour all Commonweales are well gouerned ; but they are much better, when they haue God for their guide. I doe accept (ſaith the Duke) this thy Preſage, and I pray thee, when we are departed hence, to beſeech that good God to graunt vs a proſperous voiage, and victorie ouer our enemies. Then bidding him farewell, hee came with a faire winde ſodainly into Hiſtria.

The Venetians Armie againſt the Narentines.

The Biſhop of Grada his preſent to the Duke.

Hiſtria is at this day the fartheſt Countrie of Italie, a neighbour in times paſt to Liburnia, and conſiſteth wholly almoſt of Iſlands : The Venetians firſt landing was at Parenza, but he was ſcarſely come to the Iſland next to the Citie, when as *Andrea* Biſhop thereof, accompanied with all the inhabitants, came forth to meete him, and committed his owne perſon, his Citizens, and all their meanes, as well publicke as priuate, into the Venetians hands. The Prince beeing enuironed with troopes of Soldiours made his entrie into the Citie, where he did not faile to viſit the bodie of Saint *Mauro*.

The Duke arriueth at Parenza

The fleete being gone from Parenza, came to the Iſland neere to Pola, which is a verie ancient Citie of Hiſtria, builded (as hath been ſaid elſewhere) by the Colchi-

The Duke commeth to Pola.

ans

ans. At his arriuall, the Polani following the example of the Parentines, came with one accord, with *Bercaldo* their Bishop, to receiue the Venetians. Sundrie other people, who had beene a long time desirous to yeeld vnto them, ran to meet *Vrseolo* in the same place, where by their Ambassadors they submitted themselues vnder their obedience.

Vrseolo, after hee had made some stay there, as well to giue audience to the Ambassadors, and to receiue their othes and homage, as to leuie new soldiours whom he embarqued; he held his course towards Zara. That Citie was not long before yeelded to the Venetians, in regard whereof all the people went out to meet and receiue them with great ioy, calling them their Lords, and deliuerers. The Bishops of Coricta and Arba came thither soone after, with the Commissioners of their Cities, to sue for peace, and to receiue his command; swearing and protesting, inuiolably to perfourme what soeuer he should command them; adding thereunto, that they would in their praiers make mention of the Duke of Venice, as they did of the Emperour. All things falling out thus luckily for the Venetians on the coast of Dalmatia, *Murcemirus*, who, after hee had banished his elder brother, did possesse the kingdome of Croatia (namely that Croatia the red, which the Modernes haue termed to be a part of Illiria, which extends it selfe from the desert plaines, which lie almost in the middest of the Prouince, euen to Durazzo) fearing least the Venetian, spurred forward by the happie fortune which accompanied him, would enter too farre into Dalmatia, made hast by his Ambassadours to insinuate himselfe into the Dukes fauour, promising the Venetians all aide and succour.

The occasion of his staie there.
The Dukes comming to Zara.
Coricta and Arba yendred to him.
Murcemirus king of Croatia sends Ambassadors to the Duke.

The Duke in the meane time sent ten Gallies from Zara to spoile the Narentines Countrie: These Gallies surprised neere to the Island next to Belgrade, called by the inhabitants Chama, fortie Narentine marchants, who were returned from Apulia. Some saie that their comming was discouered by spies, and that therefore the Gallies were sent to meete them. The Duke, after he had refreshed himselfe, did forthwith follow them; but he found, that, before his arriuall, those whom he had first sent had taken the Island, neere to the which wee haue said the Narentines were surprised. Whereby it came passe that vpon *Vrseolo* his arriuall, the Ambassadors of Belgrade & Trahu, came thither likewise to receiue the Venetians gouernment. These men did promise aud sweare in the name of their Common-wealth, to remaine for euer obedient to the Venetians hauing of their own accord requested that it might be so. Trahu is an Island of Dalmatia ioining almost to the firme Land, with a Citie of the same name builded by the *Issetes*. *Suringa* of Croatia, brother to *Murcemirus*, was in this Island, who after the yeelding vp thereof gaue his sonne *Stephen* for hostage to the Duke, whom the Venetian did afterwards marrie to his daughter *Hicela*.

Fortie Narentine marchants taken.
The yeelding vp of Belgrade and Trahu.

The fleet afterward departed to other places of Dalmatia. Spalatra, a verie rich Towne in those daies, following the example of her neighbours, receiued the Venetians into her wals. After that, he went to Corcira the black, now called *Curſula*, the which refusing to obey his commandements was taken by force: That being done, the Venetian Gallies came neere to the Isle of Pharos, (called likewise by the Modernes Lesnia in sted of Pharos, by corruption of the language) where they espied a fort builded on great Rockes in the middest of the Sea, which a farre off seemed impregnable to the beholders. The nature of the place had till then caused the Narentines to commit infinite robberies at Sea, who in case of necessitie had that place alwaies for an assured retreit.

The yeelding of Spalatra.
The taking of Corcyra the blacke.
The situation of Pharos.

There was likewise in the same Island a towne, stronge both by Art and Nature: not farre from whence the Venetian Marchants were wont to bee rob'd and taken. The Gallies at their arriuall tooke the Hauen of the Island. Then they summoned the inhabitants to yeeld, willing them, by the examples of others, not to trie the furie of the Venetian armes: telling them that it was a follie for them to saie, that they had rather endure all shamefull extremities with the hazard of their liues, than to pre-

The Venetian Gallies surprise the Hauen of Pharos.
Those of Pharos summoned.

preserue their children, and their goods, by receiuing the Venetian quietly into their Citie. This was sundrie times told them, that they should beware, least by their obstinacie they did incense the Venetians against them: that after the assault should be begun, there would be no hope of composition. There was some likelihood that they would willingly haue receiued a Garrison, and obeied forthwith, if they had beene certaine to haue beene receiued on the same conditions as others were; but fearing (that which was true) that if the Venetians were masters of the Towne they would raze it downe to the ground, the loue to their Countrie, (which is that we chiefly loue) made them resolute to defend themselues and to beate backe the enimie. The Duke on the contrarie, so soone as hee had vnderstood the meaning of the townsmen, commanded to begin the assault. The Islanders did brauely defend themselues. There was a Castle (as hath beene said) inaccessible by reason of the steepnesse of the place: but the Venetians from the foote of the hill shot at once such a number of arrowes vpon the besieged, as being couered therewith like a cloud, they were constrained to abandon their places of defence. Then they which were in the shippes, with the hired Soldiours, did goe vp by the broken and pathlesse places of the mountaine euen to the toppe: Those within the Town being amazed to see them there, beganne to defend themselues, and the Venetians did furiously assaile them. and hauing set vp skaling ladders in diuers places, they beganne a cruell fight on either side. The hope to winne the Towne if they would a little striue to doe valliantly, encreased the Venetians strength; and despaire possessed the other. A Tower in the meane time was taken by a few, who expulsed the enemie from that side, and made themselues masters of the wall: Then those within being amazed flung downe their weapons, and vpon their knees cried for mercie. At this noise the gentle and mercifull Prince commanded to pardon those that were disarmed; and the Towne being razed downe to the earth by his commandement, he departed sodainly from thence, and came to Saint *Maximins*. The Commissioners of Raguſa with their Bishop came and met him, and submitted themselues to him and to the Venetian people.

What moued those of Pharos to defend themselues.

The taking of the castle and towne of Pharos called Lesina.

The Citie of Pharos destroied.

The Duke after that, entring their Countrie in hostile manner, did put all to fire and sword. The enemies being amazed at this spoile sent their Ambassadours to sue for peace, which was graunted them on these conditions; To paye vnto the Venetians the iust value of all the losse they had sustained from the beginning of the warres; neuer after, to exact any more tribute; and not to suffer any Lord of their owne nation, or a stranger for them, and in their name, to spoile and robbe at Sea. The Narentines, who had made warre on the Venetians for the soueraigntie at Sea the space of one hundred three score and tenne yeares, with different successe many times, embracing peace, which was more necessarie, than honorable for them, did willingly accept these conditions. All the prisoners being set at libertie, the victorious Armie was embarqued.

The conditions of peace graunted to the Narentines.

The Duke, after hee had freed the Sea from Pirats, and brought all the Sea-coasts of Dalmatia, Liburnia, & Histria, vnder the Venetians subiection, he returned with a prosperous winde to Venice: where hee entred, almost in a manner triumphantly (the true ancient triumphes being no more in vse) being enuironed by the people, who highly praised him for his great victories vnto; whom after hee had related what he had done, and how by the grace of Almightie God, and his owne conduct, he had subiected to the Venetians all the Sea-coasts from Histria, euen to the fartheſt parts of Dalmatia, with all the Islands neere adiacent, he was greatly extolled in an Oration: And it was decred, that euer after, both he and his successors, should carrie the title of the Duke of Venice, and Dalmatia; beseeching God that the same might be prosperous to him, and to the Venetian Nation likewise. It was moreouer thought fit to send new Magistrates to all the Cities of this new Prouince. It is thought, that *Otho Vrso* was sent to Raguſa; his sonne to Spalatra; *Dominico Polano* to Trahu; *Giouanni Cornare* to Sicore; (called Sibinica by the Modernes

The Duke returnes to Venice

New officers sent to the Cities newly conquered

dernes) *Vitalis Michaeli* to Belgrade; and others to other townes, whose names the length of time hath worne out.

Vrseolo repaired the Citie of Grada; and with great cost caused diuers Palaces to be builded. He caused the holie bodies of *Fortunatus*, and *Hermagoras*, with those of *Dionise*, *Largius*, and *Hermogenes*, to be new in-shrined. He caused likewise a goodly Pallace to be built at Heraclea, with a Church, according to those times; the towne being then smally inhabited.

He did in such sort terrifie *Giouanni* Bishop of Belluna, who troubled the Venetians, by a sodaine prohibition to his subiects not to trafficke in any sort with them, as hee did forthwith surrender whatsoeuer had beene taken (vnto which the commandement of the Emperor *Otho* could neuer induce him) withall & humbly sued for peace: which because it should last the longer, he would haue confirmed by a new alliance. He sent his young sonne afterwards to Verona to the Emperour *Otho*, who had sent for him by letters, whom at the holie Sacrament of Confirmation he named *Otho*, who was called before then *Peter*. He did moreouer obtaine of the same Emperour diuers new immunities and priuiledges of Faires, & Ports. Concerning likewise the limits of Heraclea, which extended in time past to the Riuer of Piauo, *Giouanni Diacono* (whom the Prince had sent to Verona to acquaint the Emperour with the conqueſt of Dalmatia) had commandement to treat with him about it, who easily obtained, that they should stand at the same stay, as they had done in ancient time.

The Emperour grants sundrie priuiledges to the Venetians.

Otho went to Rome, from whence resoluing to returne into Lombardie, hee commanded *Giouanni* (who went along with him) to write to *Vrseolo*, that hee would be shortly at Rauenna, & from thence would secretly come to Venice, to performe a vow that he had made, and that therefore he desired to haue his comming kept secret, because his determination was to come thither in disguise and with a small traine. The Duke, meruailous ioyfull at these newes, did with a wonderfull affection attend the comming of such a gueſt. The Emperour in the meane space came to Rauenna, and from thence to Pomposia, a place verie neere Ghoria at the mouth of the Riuer Po. Then in the night entring into a boat with fiue of his houshould seruants, and *Giouanni Diacono*, he came with a faire wind to Venice. Hee went rather to the Monasterie of Saint *Seruula*, than to anie Inne or Citizens house, to the end that his comming might be the better concealed. The Prince came to him by night in the same place, where after a reciprocall gratulation, for the arriuall of the one in health and with a prosperous winde to Venice, and for the others happie exploits in Dalmatia, they came about mid-night into St. *Markes* Church, from whence, so soone as *Otho* had made his prayers and accomplished his vow, they went to the Pallace. And because each of them were verie desirous to haue the arriuall of this new gueſt kept secret; so long as the Emperour staied in Venice, the Duke euerie day dined in publike, but he supt in priuate with him. And to the end they might be allied together not onely by the law of friendship & hospitalitie, but by another more strict and holie band, *Otho* held a daughter of the Dukes, then new borne, at the Font, the same day she was baptized: He did for euer remit to the Venetians the Cloake of cloth of gold, which the Common-wealth by accord solemnly sworne to, were yeerely bound to giue vnto the Emperours. Being honored likewise by the Duke with diuers great and rich presents hee went back againe to Rauenna.

The Emperour Otho comes to Venice in disguise.

The Dukes great wisdome.

Three dayes after *Otho* was departed, the Duke commanded a generall assemblie, where he publikely declared how that the Emperour *Otho* had beene in Venice; in what manner he had beene at home with him for certaine dayes; and what he had obtained of him. It was verie pleasing to the people, and they greatly praised *Vrseolos* wisdome for concealing the presence of so great a Prince. And because he had so well deserued of the Common-wealth, they permitted him soone after by a decree to associate *Giouanni* his sonne into the Principalitie; whom hee sent thus honoured

The Duke permitted to associate Giouanni his sonne into the gouernment.

honoured with the soueraigne dignitie, with his wife, and *Otho* his brother, to Constantinople, to the Emperours *Constantine* and *Basilius*; from whence they returned soone after to Venice laden with diuers rich presents.

Plague and famine in the Citie.

But because neuer anie humane prosperitie was seene to bee exempt from one troublesome accident or other of Fortune; it hapned thus, that before this old man, (otherwise most fortunate,) dyed, he saw by two extreame miseries, Plague and Famine, and by the decease of his sonne and daughter in law, hapned almost on one day, the course of his happie fortune altered. He was after that constrained to enter into controuersie with those of Cap-darger, and with the Sacceans, with the one for refusing to pay the tribute called Ripetta, and with the other about the Marshes of the Lauretans: But he ended them both as he wished, to the profit and honour of the Common-wealth.

The Church and Monasterie of Saint Benet builded by the Phaledrini.

At the same time the *Phaledrini*, a noble familie, caused the Church and Monasterie of St. *Benedict* to be builded, which they enriched with diuers great and goodlie inheritances neere adioyning. It is reported that the Duke was verie carefull to end the reparations of the Palace, and the Church neere adiacent. Then by his last will he diuided his wealth into three partes. The first and greatest, hee bequeathed to his children; the second he would haue to be imployed for the succouring of poore people and repairing of Churches: and the third to bee spent in his life time in publicke shewes, guifts, and liberalitie to the people. Those things being accomplished at home and abroad, hee deceased the eighteenth yeare of his gouernment. His bodie, bewailed of all men, was carried to Saint *Zacharies* Church and there honorably buried.

The Dukes last will.

¶ Otho Vrseolo, *the* 27. *Duke of Venice.*

Otho, his sonne, a young man of great hope, and worthie of such a father and grand-sire, men of great deuotion, did with the generall consent of all the Citizens succeede him. Hee beganne his gouernment with the same wisdome which all men expected, at what time *Geica* King of Hungarie being mooued by the reporte of his great reputation, gaue him his daughter in marriage. Hee defeated the Hadrians neere to Lauretta, betwixt the mouthes of the Riuers Po and Adice: for that they had spoiled the Venetian frontires; and hauing vanquished them, he made peace with them, vpon condition they should surrender both to the Lauretans that which they had

The Hadrians defeated by the Duke.

lost

loſt, and ſhould make no more incurſions afterward. But it is reported that the Hadrians, who before that time had beene very mightie, did ſo ſodainely decaie by the loſſe of Lauretta, as ſince then waxing daily worſe and worſe, they could neuer afterward recouer themſelues.

About the ſame time *Murcimirus* (I finde in ſome Authours *Hereſimus* for *Murcimire*) Lord of Croatia, did very much moleſt thoſe of Zara contrarie to the agreement lately made, and did inceſſantly ouer-runne the whole Countrie. And the neighbour Cities likewiſe had already felt the furie of the Croatian Armies, when *Otho* reſoluing to reuenge it, marched againſt the Barbarians; who daring to tarrie for him and to offer battaile, was by him verie eaſily broken and defeated: But thoſe Authours whom we follow, doe not ſet downe, whether it were by Sea or Land. *Otho* purſuing this happie victorie, after he had ſcoured with his Armie all the Sea, coaſts of Dalmatia, Liburnia, and Hiſtria, which his Father had ſubdued to the Venetians, he entred vnder colour of taking notice of the State of the Prouince into all their Cities, and aſſemblies; he cauſed the inhabitants to make new oaths of fidelitie, that they ſhould euer after continue faithfull to the Venetians, in the ſame manner as they had voluntarily ſubmitted themſelues, and not to permit any whatſoeuer to practiſe ought againſt their State. At his returne from Dalmatia, he was vnfortunately ſurpriſed by the conſpiracie of *Dominico Flabenico*, who after he had ſhauen his beard, draue him into Greece, the fifth yeare after hee had taken the gouernmenr alone vpon him ſelfe: where ſoone after he dyed.

Otho vanquiſheth the King of Croatia.

Conſpiracie againſt the Duke and his baniſhment.

¶ Pietro Centranico, *the 28. Duke of Venice.*

Pietro Centranico or *Barbolano* (for both theſe ſurnames are found in this family) ſucceeded *Otho* thus baniſhed. This man entring into the Gouernement of his Countrie, which was full of troubles at home, and abroad, tooke great care which buſineſſe to take in hand firſt; Yet neuertheleſſe he thought it beſt to reduce the Citie into her former peaceable eſtate, being yet in an vproare, by meanes of this cruell conſpiracie, and the baniſhment of this good Prince. In the meane time *Pepin* Patriarch of Aquileia, preſuming on the aſſurance of theſe troubles, and on the flight of the Biſhop of Grada (for ſome write that *Vrſus* Biſhop of that place after his brothers baniſhment fearing to be trecherouſly ſurpriſed by thoſe of the cõtrary faction, fled) ſeized

Pepin Patriarch of Aquileia diſquiets Grada.

on Grada, as though he ment to keepe it for *Vrſus* in his abſence. Others affirme that it was taken by force, in the behalfe of *Vrſus*, from the Venetian Garriſon which kept it, the which is altogether vntrue. For if they had beene then friends, they would not both of them at the ſame time haue pleaded the controuerſie of their Churches at the Councell held at Rome, not without great ſuſpition of enuie and hatred; where it is reported that the Pope and the whole aſſembly declared the Church of Grada to be the Metropolitan of the whole Venetian Territorie. But it is certaine, that the Emperour *Conrade* was at the ſame time in the behalfe of *Pepin* greatly incenſed againſt the Venetians, declaring himſelfe in ſome matters their open enemie.

Centranico depoſed from his dignitie, is by the people ſhorne and made a Moncke.

In this ſtate ſtood the affaires of the Venetians, when as *Centranico* after hee had commanded foure yeares, was (as ſome ſay) at the purſuite of *Vrſus* Biſhop of Grada, taken by the people, hauing his head and beard ſhauen, and in the habit of a Monke was baniſhed. He thus exiled, the people commanded *Vrſus* to take vpon him the publike Gouernment, and to command as Duke, till ſuch time as *Otho* his brother ſhould be called home from baniſhment: Thoſe which were ſent for that purpoſe, brought backe word that at their comming into Greece they found *Otho* dead, a little before their arriuall, as though it had ſo hapned by the diuine permiſſion, to the end that this ingratefull Citie might not bee ſo happie as once againe to enioy ſuch a Noble man, Sonne to ſo good a Prince, and himſelfe ſo well deſeruing of the Commonwealth, whom it had ſuffered to bee ſo ignominiouſly handled by the conſpiracie of a fewe, againſt whom being able to haue oppoſed her ſelfe, yet would not. *Vrſus* hauing notice of his brothers death, did voluntarily depoſe himſelfe, and went to his owne houſe, after he had commanded one yeare.

Otho dieth in Greece.

Vrſus hauing retired himſelfe, *Dominico Vrſeolo* moued rather by the reputation of his Anceſtors (for he was neere kinſman to *Otho*) than by the fauour and conſent of the people, ſeized indiſcreetly on the Dukes Palace. But the people mindfull of their libertie, foreſeeing how vnleſſe they did oppoſe themſelues againſt the attempts of that inſolent Citizen, that on a ſodaine the euill diſpoſed perſons induced by that pernicious example, would without any reſpect vſurpe the Gouernment, came the morrow after his entrance and aſſailed him, and had vndoubtedly ſlaine him, had he not ſecretly fled away to Rauenna, where ſoone after he died.

Dominico Vrſeolo, vſurpes the Dukes Pallace.

Dominico

Dominico Flabenico created by the generall consent of all men succeeded the short gouernment of *Vrseolo*. This man (as hath beene said) was the Authour of *Otho* his banishment; and therefore during the gouernment of *Vrso* Bishop of Grada, hee was banished the Citie as an enemie, but not long after, hee was repealed at the peoples request. So soone as he had receiued the gouernment, hee propounded to the people, that he thought it fit and most profitable for the Common-wealth, to driue the familie of the *Vrseoli* out of the Citie, as pernicious enemies to the publique quiet. He willed them then to assemble themselues, and to declare the *Vrseoli* vnworthy euer after to execute the soueraigne dignitie, or any other Office whatsoeuer: or to haue any authoritie to be present at the suffrages, and that they should adiudge them common enemies, and, as such, banish them. The people being ill aduised, hauing alreadie forgotten the sundrie deserts and benefits of this familie, making themselues the ministers of an other mans hatred, did sodainely consent thereto. After this sort, this familie, till then famous, and which had affoorded so many worthie men to the Common-wealth, was by this ignominie so deiected, as it could neuer after rise againe. He did likewise abolish the custome of associating a Colleague in the Principalitie, the which as most profitable is carefully obserued vnto this day. I find no memorable matter done by him abroad, but being oppressed with yeares he departed this life.

Great ingratitude of the Venetians.

The family of the Vrseoli for euer banished from the Citie.

The custome of taking a Colleague into the Principalitie abolished.

¶ Dominico Contareno, *the 30. Duke of Venice.*

Dominico Contareno was by the generall consent of all men established in his place. *Pepin* in the meane time had molested all the places round about Grada, and for that time there was nothing decreed against him, in regard the City was then busied in affaires of more importance. Those of Zara had yeelded to the Lord of Croatia, or (as some write) to *Salomon* King of Hungarie. At the report hereof, (for it was to bee supposed, that vnlesse the Venetian Armie did speedily passe into Dalmatia, the other Countries which were now readie to rebell would soone after reuolt from the Venetians) the Duke with a great fleet sodainely hasted to Dalmatia; besieged Zara; and tooke it by force. The report of the repriſall of Zara auailed much to containe the other Cities in their dutie and fidelitie.

Zara taken againe which was reuolted.

Pepin in the meane ſpace tooke Grada the ſecond time by aſſault, and did more harme at this entrie, than at the former. The Venetians iuſtly moued by this iniurie, determined before they would reuenge it, to aduertiſe Pope *Benedict* of the wrong which *Pepin* had done them, reſoluing that if he did not obey the Pope, who they thought would redreſſe it, to reuenge the loſſe of Grada by Armes. *Pepin* ſodainely obeyed the Popes commandement; but being of an obſtinate and turbulent ſpirit, he dyed (as ſome ſay) ſoone after miſerably.

Pepin obeyes the Popes commandement.

Some write that Pope *Leo* came at the ſame time to Venice. But if they ſent to Pope *Benedict* concerning the buſineſſe of Grada (as hath beene ſaid) following the opinion of diuers, I cannot imagine how the Popes name ſhould bee ſo ſodainely changed; which makes me to thinke that it hapned by the negligence of ſome writers, who haue ſet downe *Benedict* for *Leo*, or on the contrarie, *Leo* for *Benedict*, or that (which is moſt likely) that theſe things were done at ſundrie times. They ſay the occaſion of his iournie was to viſite the body of Saint *Marke*: and they affirme that hee gaue diuers great priuiledges to his Church, and to diuers others in the Citie.

Pope Leo comes to Venice.

VVee finde alſo that about the ſame time, thoſe of Apulia fought diuers times with *Robert* ſurnamed *Guiſcard*, a Norman by Nation, whoſe power at the ſame time was very great in Italie: The which neuertheleſſe I dare not altogether affirme, becauſe of all thoſe Authours, whom wee follow, there is but one which makes mention thereof.

¶ Dominico Silvio, *the* 31. *Duke of Venice.*

THis is all which hapned vnder the gouernment of Prince *Contareno*, who the ſix and twentieth yeare of his Principalitie dyed: he was buried in Saint *Nicholas* Church, his funerall being followed by great multitudes of people. *Dominico Siluio* was by ſodaine acclamation of the people, as hee followed the bodie, ſaluted Duke. He is reported to haue married a wife from Conſtantinople, ſo full of arrogancie and greekiſh pride, who (as ſaith *Damian*) was ſo nice and delicate in her manner of life, as ſhee would neuer waſh with ordinarie water, ſhee neuer touched her meate but with a forke of gold, her Chamber was perfumed with ſuch rare odours, as the ſenſes of thoſe which came into it were ouercome with the ſweetneſſe thereof. But as nothing is of leſſer continuance, than vnbridled diſſoluteneſſe,

Too great nicenes of a woman.

luteneſſe, which is ſo much the more dangerous as it is moſt exceſſiue, This moſt proude and curious manner of life procured her a very loathſome and ſtinking diſeaſe, ſo as ſhe, who by her inſolent pride would not vſe the moſt neceſſarie element of water, becauſe it was common to euery one, could not bee holpen or comforted by the ſame, nor yet by any other meanes, to clenſe the filth and infection of her bodie. *A Diuine puniſhment.*

About the ſame time *Dominico* Biſhop of Oliuollo deceaſed. *Henrie* ſonne to the laſt Duke ſucceeded him, who altered the ancient name of Oliuollo, and would be called Biſhop of the Caſtle, as they are now at this day.

It is reported that vnder this Princes gouernment the Normans were driuen out of the confines of Dalmatia. And becauſe the Venetians haue had diuers warlike incounters with this Nation, we muſt ſpeake ſomething of them. They were then (as ſome Authors affirme) neere neighbours to the Sea-coaſts of Guyenne, who after they had a certaine time ſcoured the Neighbour-Seas, entred in tract of time vnder their Captaine *Raoul* by the Riuer of Loire into France. They ouerranne Lorraine and a part of Germanie with fier and ſword; afterwards returning into France, *Raoul* made a league with king *Charles* the third ſurnamed the *Simple*, and beeing by him perſwaded to become a Chriſtian, of an Enemie hee became his Gueſt; and being named *Robert*, he married the kings daughter. By meanes of which marriage *Charles* gaue vnto him that Prouince lying vpon the Riuer of Seine, which hath beene ſince called Normandie, by the name of the inhabitants. This man, of whom I ſpeake, was great Grandfather to that *Robert*, who came with an Armie into Italie, of whom we muſt ſay ſomewhat, to the end we may the more eaſily vnderſtand, that which they haue done there. *What the Normans were, and their Originall.* *Raoul the Normans Captaine becomes a Chriſtian.*

Now at what time this yong *Robert* began to wex great on the confines of Lucania, and Sicill, the affaires of Italie were then in meane eſtate, as well by the new receiued loſſes, as by the incurſions of the Saracens, who ouer-ranne that whole Prouince, and Sicill in like manner. But it is vncertaine whether this man or ſome other of that Nation, did bring the Normans out of France into Italie. For it is certaine that the ſame great *Robert*, who from the ſhoares of the Ocean Sea did enter by the riuer of Loire ſo farre into France, was great Grandfather to this man: So as perhaps ſome other of the Roiall bloud might conduct the Normans into Tranſ-Alpine Gaule, which at this day, is a part of Italie, before his time. From thence it comes that diuers doe affirme, that this yong *Robert* marched firſt againſt the Saracens. Neuertheleſſe howſoeuer it is, herein all doe agree, that at the ſame time almoſt, the Normans did driue the Barbarians out of Italie, and Sicilie, with manie thowſands of men ſlain on either ſide, and the Greekes likewiſe out of Calabria and Apulia. But after that the Norman forces, after manie and ſundrie exploits, became ſuſpitious to the Popes for that they were increaſed in Sicilie, and in a great part of Italie; more than was thought needfull for the ſafetie of the Lands of the Church and others; the common rumor was, that the Normans, after they had poſſeſſed Lucania, would ſeize on Campania It is reported, that Pope *Leo* reſolued at the ſame time, if he could not ſtay them by entreaties, and threats, to vſe force And hauing leuied a mightie Armie for the ſame purpoſe, he fought with them with bad ſucceſſe neere to Benuentum: where after he had receiued a notable loſſe, he fledde forth of the battaile into the neereſt Citie. Neuertheleſſe hee was not diſcouraged at this loſſe, but being a man ſtout and couragious, he found new meanes and forces to driue them forth of Italie; but all his attempts proued vaine. He being dead, Pope *Nicholas* his ſucceſſour, not daring to contend with them, thought it much auaileable for the ſafetie of the Churches Lands; if paying them a yerely tribute, he might oblige *Robert* to aide the holie Sea, when need ſhould be; making him by that means to acknowledge, that he did depend on an other man. This is in a maner all that which ſome Authors haue ſet downe of the ſtirres of this Nation. *By what meanes the Normans grew great.* *The Normans driue the Sarracens and Greeks forth of Italie.* *Pope Leo vanquiſhed by the Normans.* *Pope Nicholas tributarie to the Normans.*

Others haue affirmed, that the ſame *Robert* (as we haue ſaid) came from Tranſalpine

Sundrie opinions of the Normans comming into Italie.

salpine Gaule, not making any mention of France; and they say that *Tancred* Lord of that Prouince had twelue children, among whom they highly esteeme two, that is to say, *William* surnamed *Ferrabach*, and *Robert Guiscard*. They doe moreouer denie that which we haue spoken of the Normans, to bee done vnder the conduct of *Robert*, but vnder his brother *William*. And besides, they do not set downe the matter like those whom we follow, but quite contrarie; That Campania and Lucania were neuer possessed by them, and that the Saracens were neuer driuen thence: but how that *William* iointly with the Princes of Campania and Salerne, marched against the Barbarians, who had alreadie possessed Sicilie, and tooke into their fellow-ship *Molloc*, Gouernour of Apulia and Calabria for the Greeke Emperour: by whose meanes being ioined altogether, the Barbarians were easily driuen forth of Sicilie. And that *Molloc* after the Island was taken againe, did seize on it, placing strong Garrisons in the Emperours name, vnto whom he said the Island did belong, and not to his fellowes: whereat the Norman beeing incensed did sodainely leaue the Island, & came the neerest way into the firme Land, & laid seege to Melphi in Apulia. For the releeuing whereof, *Molloc* leauing the Island, the victorie remained to the Norman, & *Molloc* being defeated with the losse of all his Armie fled into Greece: so that in the end the Normans beeing conducted by *William* made themselues masters of the greatest part of Apulia. But after they had a long time debated the possession of this Prouince, with diuers euents, it came to passe that the Emperour *Michael* with three of his children were driuen from Constantinople by *Nicephorus*. The Emperour delt with *Robert Guiscard*, who at the same time beseeged Tarentum (for it is certain that vnder his conduct the Normans did in those daies flourish in Italie) to come to his aide into Greece, assuring him, that *Nicephorus* being vanquished (the which by his meanes he presumed easily to do) he should afterward haue the command of Greece. Whereunto *Robert* being likewise perswaded by Pope *Gregorie* did agree, and raising his seege on a sodaine, came to Ottranto, where assembling and imbarking such forces as he needed, he did put to Sea, and with a faire winde he landed first at Auellona, and from thence comming to Durazzo, hee beseeged it by Sea and Land. *Nicephorus* sent *Alexis* with an Armie by Land, against *Robert* and the Emperour *Michael*, to enforce him to raise the seege of Durazzo. This man obtained of Prince *Siluio* in the name of *Nicephorus*, that the Venetians should send a mightie Armie against the Normans. Some saie that *Nicephorus* obtained it by his Ambassadours before *Alexis* comming, by meanes whereof the Venetian Prince, came with a mightie Armie against the Normans: and being come before Durazzo in the view of the enemie, he put his people in battaile, and without any long stay, came furiously against them. The enemies in like manner being puft vp with their former victories, did couragiously and without feare receiue the Venetian Gallies. The Enemies fought with such furie, as they seemed not alone to fight for the imperiall dignitie of one of their confederates, but likewise for their Countrie. The victorie was for a long time doubtfull: At the last the Norman Armie being broken, part of their ships taken, or sunck, and the rest fled, the victorious Venetian opened to those of Durazzo, the passage to Sea, which was before shut from them.

Molloc Gouernour for the Greeke Emperour deceiueth his fellowes.

The Normans defeate Molloc.

The Emperour Michael driuen from Constantinople.

Durazzo beseeged by the Normans.

The Venetians Armie succoreth Nicephorus.

The Venetians victorious ouer the Normans.

* * *

The end of the fourth Booke of the first Decade.

THE FIFTH BOOKE OF THE FIRST DECAD Of The Historie Of *Venice.*

¶ The Contents of the fifth Booke of the firſt Decad.

THe Venetians *are defeated by the* Normans *vnder Prince* SILVIO *in a ſet battaile neere to* Durazzo. *The Emperour* HENRIE *comes to* Venice. *The miraculous appearing of* Saint MARKES *bodie, after it had beene a long time hid from his Citizens. Vpon what occaſion all Chriſtendome tooke the Croſſe vpon them, and armed themſelues againſt the* Turks *and* Saracens. *Pope* VRBAN *his Oration in the Councell of* Clermont, *exhorting all Chriſtian Princes to recouer the holie Land. The voiage of the* VLTRA-MONTANI *into* Aſia. *How vnlikely the Chriſtians fought at the beginning in* Bythinia. *The Chriſtians beſeege* Nicea: *with their notable victorie obtained againſt a great number of* Turkes. *The taking of* Iconium, Heraclea, *with diuers other Cities, from the Infidels by the Chriſtians.* Antioch *is taken by them after a long and painefull ſiege and ſundrie incounters. The* Venetians *take* Smirna. *The diſſenſions and ſecret hatred betwixt* BEAMOND, *and* RAYMOND, *Earle of* Saint Giles. *And whatſoeuer was done in* Phœnicia, *is generally comprehended in this Booke.*

THe raiſing of the ſiege of Durazzo on that ſide where the battaile was fought, brought no great commoditie to the Venetians: For *Nicephorus* being wholy vndone by the ſodaine rebellion of his people; the Norman after hee had repaired his fleete returning to beſiege Durazzo by Sea and Land, *Michael* and *Alexis* (iointly poſſeſſing the Empire by meanes of *Nicephorus* ouerthrow) determined in the Venetians abſence to ſuccour the Citie, ſo that it is reported there was a cruell fight neere to the walles, and that the Greekes beeing vanquiſhed, and one of the companions of the Empire beeing ſlaine, *Alexis* ſaued himſelfe by flight, by meanes whereof the Duraſſians beeing conſtrained to yeeld, became ſubiect to the enemies power. And not long afterwards the Venetians in the behalf of *Alexis* came againſt the Normans, almoſt in the verie ſame place where the firſt battaile was fought, but the euent did much differ from the former. For the Venetians being vanquiſhed, receiued ſo notable a loſſe, as of all that great fleete which *Siluio* had brought with him a ſmall number was ſaued: part being drowned, and the reſidue taken. This purchaſed the Prince great hatred and enuie: For, at his return to Venice, the people depoſed him in the thirteenth yeare of his gouernment. Diuers do con-

The Greekes ouerthrowne by the Normans before Durazzo.

The Venetians defeated.

confesse, that the Venetians and the Greekes were vanquished before the Port of Durazzo, but that the losse was not so great as wee haue said it was; but only that the battaile was very bloudy on either-side and that so soone as the Norman began to haue the better, *Alexis* fled on the left hand towardes Peloponesus, and *Siluio* on the right hand towardes Venice. They doe besides denie that hee was deposed from his gouernment; but that the two and twentieth, or as others say the three and twentieth yeare of his Principalitie, hee fortunately deceased and was honourablie buried in Saint *Marks* Church.

¶ Vitalis Phalerio, *the 32. Duke of Venice.*

Siluio being dead, *Vitalis Phalerio* was with the generall consent chosen in his sted. His first proposition was no lesse honorable than profitable for the Common-wealth. For so soone as hee was declared Prince, he propounded to the People to send Ambassadours to Constantinople, to the Emperour *Alexis*, to obtaine of him, that Dalmatia and Croatia, which they had taken from the vsurpers and purchased by right of warre, might for euer remaine to the Venetians. It was likely that the Emperour would easily grant their request, in regard of the kindnesse which he had lately receiued from them. The Ambassadours were *Dominico Dandulo*, *Andrea Michaeli*, and *Iacomo Auro*. But in sted of these, I finde in some Authors, *Ciani Vitalis* and *Antonio*.

New titles giuen to the Duke of Venice.

Alexis did freely graunt their requests, whereby the Venetians haue euer since by iust title possessed Dalmatia and Croatia. And *Phalerio* was the first (according to some Annalists) who in his titles did beare these Prouinces. I finde likewise that about the same time the Greekes and the Venetians fought vnder *Phalerio* before Durazzo with *Guiscard*, but the issue thereof was as successeles as vnder *Siluio*.

The Emperour Henrie comes to Venice.

The Emperour *Henrie* came from Treuiso to Venice to visit Saint *Markes* Church, whose miraculous apparition was a little before diuulged euerie where. It is reported that for a time it was not known in what part of the Church his bones did rest, so as the cõmon people cryed out, that he had retired himselfe into some secret place, as though he meant to conceale himselfe from the peoples sight: whereupon the whole Citie being desirous to know his resting place, prayers and fasts were appointed euery where; then diuers Bishops, being followed by the Clergie and people, came in procession to his Church, where it is reported, that after diuers prayers, he did miraculously shew himselfe to his Citizens, by putting out of his armes

Saint Marks. miraculous apparition.

forth

forth of the earth: and that then to the peoples great contentment, his body was taken vp, and carried to a more honorable place: and it was decreed that none but the Prince and the Procurators of the Church, should know his resting place; and it is thought that at the same time they dedicated a new Church vnto him, more rich and sumptuous than the former.

Phalerio did afterward repaire the Burrough of Lauretta decayed by antiquitie: and reducing it into the forme of a little Citie, he did enrich it with diuers liberties and priuiledges, to make it thereby the more to be inhabited. After he had made this reparation (we finde no other matter done by him abroad nor at home) hee departed this life, the twelfth, or (according to some) the thirteenth yeare of his Principalitie.

¶ VITALIS MICHAELI, *the 33. Duke of Venice.*

Vitalis Michaeli was chosen in his place. In his time and vnder his gouernment, a mighty Armie was sent into Siria for to recouer the Cities and places of the Holie land. But because wee know that the Venetians haue had share in diuers great exploits executed by the Christians in Asia: I haue thought it not impertinent to touch briefly in order what was done there, to the end that by that which shall be set downe, it may be easily knowne what the Venetians did in that iourney.

Who was the Author of the warre against the Turkes.

The Author then of this warre (as some write) was a French Hermit, named *Peter*, who going on pilgrimage to the Sepulcher of our Lord Iesus Christ, did vnderstand of *Simeon* Bishop of Ierusalem, and of other Christians who were there in small number, in what distres and miserable seruitude this holie Land, where the Sauiour of the world did redeeme vs, was held by the cruell Mahometists: That there was no place in the same, how holie or religious soeuer it were, which that abhominable Nation had not till then, defiled and contaminated, by thefts, murthers, & adulteries, adding therewithall the scourges, torments, and wrongs, which those who professed Christianitie did endure, who were of necessitie either to goe from thence, or resolue to dye there miserably. To this was ioyned a great miracle: How that vpon Easter euen about mid-night, it seemed vnto *Peter* in his sleep, that Iesus Christ did call vnto him, inioyning him so soone as he should arriue in Italie, he should tell the Pope, and afterwards, all the other Princes of France and Germanie, that it would be pleasing vnto him, and that he did commaund them

A wonderfull vision happned to Peter the Hermit.

to

to take by force that Countrie out of the Infidels hands, wherein for the Saluation of mankinde it was his pleasure to be borne, and to die, where diuers and great tokens of his humanitie were yet to be seen: witnesse the little house wherein he was borne; the Temple, where being a childe he wept, and growne bigger had disputed, and at last being become a man had taught; The mounts of Thabor and Oliuet; this a place of praier; and that of his transfiguration; *Pilats* Pretorium; mount Caluarie, where his crosse was set vp; and his Sepulcher not farre from thence.

Peter tells his message to the Pope.

Peter being returned into Italie, had no other thought but to goe to Pope *Vrban*, vnto whom hauing deliuered his message, hee passed the mounts, and went to the other Christian Princes. In the meane space that hee in a manner ranne ouer all Europe, he forgat not by the way to exhort all men in his sermons to vndertake this holie voiage. But Pope *Vrban* comming soon after to the Councell of Clermont in Auergne treated of this matter with a verie vehement Oration: the substance whereof was thus.

The Pope comes to the Councell of Clermont in Auuergne.

Pope Vrban *his Oration.*

THat he was not departed from Rome, and come to that holy assemblie for the affaires of the Church of Rome only, albeit it greatly needed to bee reformed, but was stirred vp by an other occasion, the which, as more holie, was likewise more notable: That he did not doubt, but that those there assembled had heard tell of what had befallen long since in Siria, and chiefely in the confines of that Region which is commonly called the Holy Land: The vniust vsurpation of the Sepulcher of our Soueraigne Lord Iesus Christ *(the which he could not vtter without teares) by those cruell barbarous Saracens; that there was no Church, Altar, or any other sacred place, but was either razed downe to the ground by those cursed Mahometans, or conuerted to their prophane vses: that the Religious people dwelling there at such time as those enemies made themselues masters thereof, were constrained, some for feare of horrible punishment, to renounce the faith of* Iesus Christ, *and others that would perseuer therein, were by sword and fier, and other sorts of torments miserably consumed: That deuout Matrons going thither on pilgrimage from all parts almost of Europe, had not beene onely forced by them to satiate their brutish lust, but likewise in contempt and derision of vs, tormented by monstrous embracements: That if that which he had related was not in their opinions sufficient to cause them to take Armes, and to prosecute reuenge, He besought them at least to consider, and call to remembrance, how that in a short time through the negligence of their Ancestors, the fortes of Asia were encreased; and besides, how farre the Mahometans had in length and breadth extended their Dominions: How manie Countries they possessed, which did in times past belong to the Roman Empire. But would to God* (said he) *that the affaires of Christendome were brought to that passe, that we were but to complaine and bewaile other mens miseries. We haue (alas) seene in our daies Italie, wholly destroied by their spoiles and incursions; Castles, Cities and Churches beaten downe, and burnt by those Sacrilegious persons. But wherefore doe I relate the murthers, imprisonments, rapes, and so manie other matters neuer almost heard of, which this Land hath endured a long time: seeing that Spaine likewise, and her neighbour Aquitaine, and all the Occidentall Prouinces, haue not only felt the like losse, but hauing at this daie scarce dried vp their teares, doe stand in feare of the like. And ye ô Frenchmen* (said he) *albeit that this wound is not yet entred into your bowels; no doubt, but in regard of your neighbour-hood, you haue heard and seene likewise some-what of that, whereof I haue now spoken. And the Germans, and other Westerne Nations, who haue not as yet felt these losses, ought often to forethinke what dangers menace them from the East, nay rather, how neere they are to them already. I know not* (said he) *if the Venetians were not, (who with strong Garrisons defend the Sea-coasts, and who haue often repulsed this cruell enemie from Histria and Dalmatia) whether this storme would (ere this) haue beene blowne euen into Hungarie and Germanie. The power of the Grecian Empire, which whilst her strength and vigour lasted, was wont to be the Bulwarke of Europe on the East and West side, is in such sort ruined,*

The crueltie of the Mahometans.

as

as the Emperour dreames on nothing but on meanes and forces whereby he may conserue his Citie of Constantinople; which place if we had lost (as God forbid) we may easily coniecture how great such a losse would be, as well to Europe as to him. I tremble with horror, when I doe but thinke what will happen, if this fier be not quickly quenched, which daily doth more and more kindle. All the miseries, which those haue felt whom we bewaile, hang ouer our heads. Men and women shall be reserued to satisfie the luxurie of those barbarous people: and ye will hereafter lament, when it will be too late, that hauing had meanes, you haue not opposed your selues against these miseries. It may be you thinke, that this cannot come to passe. No more did they who haue since felt it. And would to God wee did not so often feede our selues with vaine hope. But it were better (ô couragious spirits) whilst we haue strength, counsell, aide, power, and monie readie, and generally whatsoeur may giue hope of a victorie, to diuert this euident perill from vs. Nor is our enterprise aboue humane strength. That Charles, *surnamed the* Great, *in a manner your Countriman, (ô ye Germans) in regard of the descent of his Ancestors, and your king (ô Frenchmen) and the glorie of your name, did driue the Saracens forth of Spaine and Aquitaine: The same* Charles *constrained them to leaue Italie. The same* Charles *(of whom yee so much vaunt) did recouer Ierusalem which ye terme Holie, and draue thence the enemies: And by how much his glorie and reputation is great: by so much the more ought it to incite you which are descended from him, to attempt some new exploit which may augment this your ancient renowne. If ye do not thus, but giue your selues to rest and idlenesse, yee shall not only hazard what your Ancestors haue left you, but you shall suffer the native Countrie of our soueraigne king, to your great shame and contempt, with that of all Christendome likewise, to bee trodden downe by these cruell enemies; and his Sepulcher, Temple, and other holie places to be polluted by murthers, rapes, and sacriledges. Arme your selues then in time rather, and deface this common infamie: Purchase to your selues and to all Europe assured safetie. I thinke you may easily doe it. For by how much your forces surpasse those of* Charles *(If ye all iointly vndertake this voiage) by so much more shall the victorie be certaine and easie for you. The victors profit shall be great & inestimable, by the spoiles of so opulent a Nation, and such rich kingdomes: But the Celestiall reward shall be much greater, the which in the name of Almightie God, we promise to as many as shall fight valiantly.*

What Charlemaine did against the Infidels.

It is reported that when the Pope had ended his speech, the whole assembly cried out, that it was Gods will to haue it so: Then the Pope hauing commaunded silence, replied. Goe then (quoth hee) yee generous spirits, and let that which ye haue all, with one accord, now spoken, bee your watch-word in this warre, and let as many as meane to vndertake this iourney, sew a Crosse of red cloath on the right side of their garments. They report a very admirable matter, the which I should hardly set downe, were it not for the assurance that we haue, that God doth euer assist holy enterprises; Which is, that the same day that the warre was resolued vpon at Clermont, it was knowne and diuulged to the farthest Regions of the earth.

The Assemblies answere to the Pope.

An admirable matter.

But whilest Pope *Vrban* and the rest did labour about the choice of a Captaine in the assembly, the which besides other matters had giuen great hope to all men, and that this businesse had kept them there certaine dayes: it is reported, that diuers thousands of men affecting this new warre came thither: And that soone after, three hundered thousand armed men were in a readinesse to march.

The number of those who at the same time tooke the Croisado.

The leaders to these great numbers of Christians, were *Godfry* of *Bouillon*, *Eustace*, and *Baldwin* his brethren, *Raymond Earle of* Saint *Giles*, and *Robert Earle of Flaunders*, *Hugh*, sirnamed the great, brother to *Phillip the French King*, *Stephen Earle of Chartres*, *the Bishop of Puy*, and *Peter the Hermit* the Author of this enterprise.

The chiefe commanders.

This man, becausse hee would bee seene to haue some cheife commaund in this warre, came with *Baldwin* and his brethren, through Germanie, Hungarie, and Thrace, to Constantinople, accompanied with troops of souldiers. The *Bishop of Puy*, *Raymond*, *Hugh* the great, passed into Italie with greater forces; and came to Rome to visit the Pope. From whence they departed in three troopes. The one

mar-

marched directly to Brunduſium, the other to Barri, and the third to Ottranto. But *Beamond* ſonne to *Guiſcard* a valliant Prince, being incited before by the report of this gallant enterpriſe, did ioyne his forces with thoſe which paſſed through Apulia.

Their ſundrie paſſadges.

Whileſt the troopes which were in Italie made themſelues ready to march, *Peter* the Hermit, who was arriued at Conſtantinople with the three brethren of *Bouillon*, ſo ſoone as he had croſſed the Boſphorus of Thrace, the next and ſhorteſt way, he paſſed ouer his troopes into Aſia; which the Emperor *Alexis* (as it is reported) did ſoone enforce him to doe, in regard his ſouldiers obſerued no martiall diſcipline, but gaue themſelues licentiouſly to all manner of euill. The which, *Alexis* with others did impute wholly to the Hermit, being altogether ignorant of martiall diſcipline and vnworthie to haue any command; by meanes whereof diuers did report that the Emperour cauſed *Peter*, whether he would or no, to depart formoſt into Aſia, where his Army ſoone after marched towards Nicomedia and Nicea.

Peter the Hermite, ignorant of Martiall diſcipline.

But becauſe it did manifeſtly appeare, that vnleſſe ſome other beſides the Hermit, (who was more religious than martiall) did take charge of the Armie, it was likely at the verie firſt encounter to fall into great danger: they choſe *Raymond* a German by nation, and a verie warlike perſon, for their Generall. By the which election we may eaſily coniecture, that the brethren of *Bouillon* came not with *Peter* to Conſtantinople: or if they did come, after the Hermit was gone into Aſia, they remained with the the Emperour *Alexis*, till the reſt of the forces were arriued.

Raymond a German choſen in the Hermits ſted

The Sarracens, who had beene aduertiſed of the reſolution of the Councell held in France, and of whatſoeuer the Chriſtian Princes had ſince then enterpriſed in this warre; did determine by Ambuſh to ſurpriſe thoſe who ſhould firſt come into Aſia; to kill them; and then to reſiſt the paſſage of the reſt ouer the Boſphorus of Thrace. *Raymond* hauing marched on the Territorie of Nicea, without ſending forth his diſcouerers, fell into Ambuſcado, and retired with great loſſe of his people to the Citie of Exorga. This place had beene of ſet purpoſe abandoned by the enemie: who ſo ſoone as they perceiued the Germaine to be within the Towne, came ſodainly and beſieged it on euery ſide. *Raymond* being wearied with that long ſiege, of a Captaine became a fugitiue, and with certaine others went to the enemies ſide. The Citie after that was valiantly defended for a time, but at the laſt the enemie tooke it; and the moſt of thoſe who were within it hauing beene tormented with hunger, thirſt, and infinite other miſeries, were put to death, either by the ſword, or by ſome other accident of warre; all thoſe which yeelded, were likewiſe put to the edge of the ſword. The Hermit in the meane time ſeized on the Citie of Cynita, which was forſaken by the inhabitants; and hauing fortified it with thoſe few forces which hee had, hee ioyned himſelfe with the troopes, at ſuch time as his Countrimen arriued.

The Infidels aduertiſed of the Chriſtians enterpriſe.

Raymond flies to the enemie.

Whileſt theſe things were done in Bythinia, *Hugo* the Norman, the Earles of Flaunders and of Chartres, departed from Barri, and with a faire wind arriued at Durazzo. Then at the intreatie of the Gouernour of Dalmatia in the name of the Emperour *Alexis*, they marched in bands, and at ſundrie times, to Conſtantinople, for feare leaſt ſo great an Armie marching all together ſhould ſpoile the Countrie: whither being come, as into a place of ſafetie, it is reported that *Alexis* did lay ſnares for them; as one who from the beginning had greatly ſuſpected their enterpriſe. But being reconciled to *Baldwin*, *Godfrey* and the reſt, The *Biſhop of Puy* and *Raymond* did arriue, who had conducted their troopes through Dalmatia, Albania, Macedon and Thrace.

The French arriue at Conſtantinople.

Alexis practiſeth treacherie.

Beamond, who for his fathers and his owne particular enmitie with *Alexis*, thought not himſelfe ſafe if he ſhould come into Greece, ſailed with a direct courſe from Brunduſium into Morea; and from thence marching in battaile (as if he had beene

beene to fights through the higher Miſia and Thrace, to auoide the trappes of *Alexis*, and came into Aſia ſooner than hee was expected; where after he had taken a Citie of the Hereticks, ſpoiled and ouerthrowne it; and being come to the banks of the riuer Barbara, he cauſed part of his forces to paſſe ouer at a foord, and kept the reſidue with himſelfe. But the morrow after by breake of day, *Alexis* forces being come to aſſaile thoſe troopes that were gone ouer the riuer, they did greatly amaze them at the firſt, and had vndoubtedly much endangered them, if *Beamond* had not ſpeedily come to their reſkue with two thouſand horſe, which he had ready for the ſame purpoſe, at whoſe comming, the Greekes retired themſelues. And by this meanes *Beamond* perceiuing that there was no place free from the ambuſhes of *Alexis*, he reſolued ſtill to march in order of battaile. But the Emperour, after he had in vaine made all theſe attempts, thought it his beſt courſe to make an attonement with him, and to that end ſent his Ambaſſadours to him, laying all that was paſt vpon the malice of certaine people deſirous of ſpoile.

Beamond aſſayled by Alexis Subiects.

Alexis and Beamond reconciled

It is reported that *Alexis* did afterward more eſteeme of *Beamond* than of all the reſt of the Princes and Captaines of the Armie, whereunto the meekeneſſe and courteſie of the Norman did incite him, ſo as after his comming to Conſtantinople, he did ſo farre inſinuate himſelfe into the Emperous fauour, as he freely promiſed him to furniſh the Armie with new ſuccours, horſes, garments, weapons and all other neceſſaries. But yet neuertheleſſe, becauſe he would ſeeme to haue care of his owne affaires, he ſaid, that his meaning was to performe his promiſe; prouided, that the Captaines would promiſe and ſweare, not to attempt any thing againſt himſelfe, his State, and ſubiects; and that all the Cities which they ſhould take in Aſia (Hieruſalem excepted) ſhould be reduced vnder the gouernment of the Grecian Empire. This thus conluded: the whole troopes were forthwith tranſported in Aſia; *Beamond* only with certaine others remained with *Alexis*, to further the diſpatch of victualls and other neceſſaries. The Captaines in the meane time being come to Nicomedia, ſo ſoone as they had vnited their forces, reſolued firſt of all to aſſaile Nicea. Wherefore diſlodging thence, they came through forreſts, and by-wayes before the Citie; and the ſiege was planted, before *Beamonds* arriuall at the Campe by reaſon of his long ſtaie, about the ſending away of victualls and other neceſſaries.

A new agreement betwixt Alexis and the Chriſtia Princes.

At his arriuall, Nicea, the cheife Citie of Bithynia, (called at firſt Antigona, by *Antigonus* her founder, and ſince then, Nicea by *Lyſimachus*, in fauour of his wife) was aſſailed in three ſeuerall places. This Citie was reaſonably ſtrong by ſituation, and much more by arte, being compaſſed about with verie high and thicke walles, the towers builded foure-ſquare: the fourth part whereof towards the South is watred with the lake Aſcania. They forthwith erected enginnes of batterie, and woodden Caſtles of the iuſt height of the Citie walles. Then they brought thither the ramme, and other warlicke engines. They did likewiſe vſe the mine. The Citie, beſides a great number of inhabitants, had likewiſe ſtore of armed ſouldiers in gariſon, and euery day new ſupplies came to them by the lake in their ſteades that had beene ſlaine or hurt: So as they were ſure that whileſt the paſſage of the lake ſhould remaine open, Nicea could neuer bee taken. Wherefore it was concluded, for the hindering of the euemies paſſage, to ſend to the Emperour *Alexis*, and to entreate him, that with a certaine number of ſhippes hee would ſhut vp the lake from the enemies. *Alexis* fulfilled their requeſt, but not ſodainely. For whileſt he made readie his ſhippes, threeſcore thouſand Turkes, with certaine troopes of Sarracens, came and incamped on the hilles next to the Citie, whereof they ſodainely aduertiſed the beſieged by the lake, which was not yet ſhut from them, to the end that on a day prefixed they ſhould make a ſallie on the Chriſtians, on the ſame ſide as they ſhould on a ſodaine aſſaile their Campe. The alarum began in the *Biſhop of Puy* his quarter, who was encamped on the Eaſt-ſide, where the French did not onely with great valour receiue the enemies forces, but running

Nicea beſieged.

The ſtrength of Nicea.

Sixtie thouſand Turkes come to ſuccour the Towne.

The Turkish succour defeated.

furiously on them, they enforced them with great losse to turne their backe, and shamefully to runne vp to the mountaines. In the meane time the Emperour *Alexis* Fleet arriued, which made themselues masters of the Lake: & then the Niceans being enuironed on all sides, gaue ouer their stubornnesse & yeelded, after capitulation; That the Citie should be deliuered to *Alexis*, and that all those that were within it, should with their Armes and baggage retire themselues to Constantinople.

Nicea yeelded vp and vpon what conditions.

The Princes and Captaines albeit they knew this to be the practise of *Alexis*, who would not seeme heereby to bee beholding to the Christians, did neuertheless dissemble it for the present time, because all their attempts did yet depend vpon a greater victorie. Nicea being in this sort yeelded, all the troopes did forthwith dislodge, and separated themselues into two bands, in regard of the barrennesse of the Countrie. *Beamond* Captaine of the one, encamped the fourth day after neere to a Riuer, which watred a goodly Meadow, where being desirous to refresh his Armie, so soone as he had giuen commaundement to fortifie the Campe in the same place where they were, hee had notice by sundrie messengers, one after another, that a great Armie of the enemies did approach. He forthwith then commaunded, that all men, leauing the fortifying of the Campe, should be in readinesse for the battaile: and dispatched Postes at the same instant to *Hugo*, and the rest, to aduertise them of the great number of Turkes, that were likely to oppresse him; intreating them to haste speedily to his reskew. He marched against the enemie in a square battallion: who approached verie neere, with great noise and cries as their manner is: And they fought alreadie on either side verie couragiously; when diuers greater troopes of the enemies seized here and there, without any noise at all, on the highest places, from whence they shotte an incredible number of arrowes vpon the Christians: but the greatest number of them fell without doing any harme, lighting vpon those that were armed. The Norman beganne not the fight with arrowes, but with push of Pike; after that, with the sword. There was a great massacre of the Turkes, with small losse on the Christians side: and the heapes of dead bodies were so great, as the Victors could no more come neere the vanquished; and the enemies had on euerie sides huge heapes of their owne slaughtered people which serued them for rampiers.

A new Armie of Infidelles.

A great battaile betwixt the Christians and the Infidelles.

The great danger the Christians were in,

But whilest either side were busied in fighting: a thousand Turkish Horse brake in behind on *Beamonds* Camp, where the sodaine crie of the women and Soldiours boyes, whome they slew, caused a great alarum; and they had done more harme if *Beamond* had not arriued, who draue these horse-men forth of his Camp with great slaughter. But returning to the front of the battaile, hauing left a Squadron of Horse for the guarde of the Camp, he found the chance of the Dice so turned, as the Normans were in a manner readie to turne their backes. But being hartned by their Captaines returne, they tooke fresh courage. The Turkes returning againe with greater forces, to assaile the Campe, those who were left for the guard thereof not being able to sustaine their assaults (for the place was not fortified,) had beene soone cut in peeces, had not *Hugo* fortunatly arriued, who with tenne thousand Horse which he brought with him, reskewed the Campe, and defeated the enemies. From thence hee marched directly to the battailes front, where when the Barbarians, who were scattered here and there, as spectators of the fight, had descryed his great Armie of Horse (for perceiuing their darts and arrowes rather to hurt their owne disarmed fellowes than the armed Christians; they durst shoote no more) they came downe into the plaine without any noise at all to the reskew of their fellowes. The fight continued from the breake of daie to the shutting in of the euening: when the enemies giuing backe by little and little, retired into the next mountaines, and our men to *Beamonds* Campe.

Hugo cometh to aide Beamond.

The Infidells retire.

But the morrow after, by breake of daie, *Hugo*, and the Norman presented themselues in order of battaile in the selfe-same place: where the enemies in no sort would shew themselues. Commandement was giuen to make a heape of the

dead

dead bodies, where the Crosse, which was the Christians badge, did distinguish them from the Infidelles. They being all put together, the number of the dead enemies was easily found to be twice as manie as the Christians: After that, they gathered the spoiles, where they found such aboundance of golde, siluer, Horses, and other riches of the Barbarians, as by this bootie, the necessitie wherewith the difficultie of the long way had afflicted them, was easily recompenced. Then after they had spent one daie in burying the dead, & looking to the sicke and maimed, the second daie after the battaile they dislodged, determining to follow the enemie.

The number of the dead Infidels farre greater then that of the Christians.

The Commaunders of the Armie hauing enquired of certaine prisoners of note reserued for that purpose, what the state of the Armie was, did vnderstand that the number of those, against whom they did fight, was farre greater than they had thought them to bee, exceeding the number of foure hundred thousand fighting men, who were Syrians, Chaldeans, Turkes, Arabians, and Mesopotamians; and the greatest part of these were young men, who being tickled with a desire of nouelties, had voluntarily marched thither without receiuing anie paie at all, or being subiect to the command of any one.

The number of the Infidelles Armie.

Soliman, who was the chiefe conducter of this enterprise, did with great speed in a short time get farre enough from the Normans Campe, and in euerie place, as he passed along, concealing his owne losse hee did not saie that he was vanquished; but vaunted to haue wonne the victorie. And becausse he would depriue the enemies of all hope of succours for their Armie, he did expressely in his iourney ouerthrow Citties, spoile the inhabitants, and whatsoeuer else he thought might stand them in sted.

Soliman Generall of the Armie.

Beamond, and the other Captaines dislodging thence, came by drie and vneasie wayes to Iconium a Citie of Licaonia verie neere to mount Taurus. The yeelding of the inhabitants at their arriuall was to much purpose, for the Armie had great need of refreshing: which hauing marched through desert and barren places, to the great hurt of diuers men and Horses, was with much paine and trauaile arriued in a good Countrie, and plentifull in victualls. Certaine daies after, they marched in battaile directly towards Heraclea, hauing had speciall care to auoide the enemies ambushes: For they vnderstood how that great numbers of Turks did attend them there with intent to fight. But being come neere to the Citie in good order, the Heracleans being destitute of any Garrison, came forth and met them humbly suing for peace, and yeelded both themselues and meanes to the Christian Princes. Heraclea being thus taken, (becausse the spies brought word that the enemies were farre from thence) foure dayes after, the troupes were diuided into two bandes. *Baldwin* and *Tancred*, who conducted the one, marched to Tharsis, where (as it was reported) there was no Garrison: The men of Tharsis presently yeelding, opened their gates. The Principalitie of this Citie was by a generall consent giuen to *Baldwin*, with whatsoeuer else he should conquere neere thereunto, whereupon soone after, he tooke the Cities of Edussa, and Manustra. The greatest part of the Armie marched in the meane time towards Armenia the lesse, in times past called Cilicia. The which Prouince tooke her name of *Armenius*, who was companion to *Iason*. The Cosmographers haue diuided it into two, calling that Armenia the lesse, which lieth vnder Cappadocia, on this side the Riuer Euphrates, whose borders are not diuided on the south side from Cilicia; and the greater that, which lies beyond the Riuer, containing the chiefe part of the Countrie, which runnes along the Ponticke and Caspian Seas.

The taking of Iconium.

Heraclea.

Tharsis being yeelded is giuen to Baldwin.

Who gaue the name to Armenia.

All the Cities of this prouince were soone brought vnder the subiection of the French, being vnfurnished of garrisons; and by their consents giuen not long after to *Palmurus* an Armenian, a man of great valour, who had euer till then followed the Christian Armie. Then entring into Cappadocia, they tooke Cesarea. And becausse the report was, that the enemies were determined to guard Antioch aboue

Armenia maior giuen by the French-men to Palmurus.

Cæsarea.

all the reſt, they ſeized on the towne of Soccor, by meanes of certaine Chriſtians that were within it, where they remained till ſuch a time as the ſouldiers had made prouiſion of victualls for fiue dayes. But being departed from thence, ſo ſoone as they had ſurpriſed the Citie of Sura, and the Forte of the Impoſts, with certaine other ſmall townes in the Territorie of Sura, they laboured by a very ſtreight path to aſcend the top of Mount Taurus.

Sura.

The Forte of the Impoſts.

This way, which was but a dayes iournie, was no leſſe dangerous than painfull. It was verie narrow by reaſon of the flint-ſtones, and ſharpe rockes which hem'd it in on the one ſide, and with a very deepe vally on the other, which was of ſo fearefull a depth, as it did amaze the beholders: the troopes were a whole day paſſing this way not without the great care and heede of the Captaines, and the greateſt part thereof they went on foote. There was none ſo hardie in the whole Armie as durſt aſcend thoſe ſteepe places on horſebacke, but they threw their cloakes and baggage on their horſebacks for to make themſelues more apt and diſpoſed, to ouercome the danger of the way. It is reported that the ſame day diuers ſumpter-horſes, which were loden, fell head-long downe into the valley; ſome of them by chance; and ſome likewiſe were throwne downe of purpoſe, by thoſe, who ſaw no poſſibilitie to bring them vp to the top of the hill.

A very dangerous way.

Hauing paſſed theſe mountainous ſtreights, they came to the Citie of Muraſis which forthwith yeelded vnto them. From thence they diſcouered ſuch huge and ſpatious plaines, as their ſight was dazeled with beholding them. In the middeſt of that plaine they eſpied Antioch, whither all the Captaines ment to march, and to beſiege it. Being come downe into the valley they deſcried the enemies a farre off vpon a Riuers ſide, which runnes ouerthwart the plaine. Theſe men were ſent by the King of Antioch, to conuey the victualls, which was to come to the Citie from the mountaines. Againſt theſe were certaine light horſe ſent, who at the firſt charge brake and defeated them, part of whome being ſlaine, the reſt fled to the Citie. There were taken the ſame day, a great number of ſumpter-horſes, and great quantitie of victuals, which as moſt neceſſarie were brought to the Armie to the great content of the victorious. They came afterwards to the riuer neare to Antioch, the which by the inhabitants is (as they ſay) named Farfar. But we know for a certaine that the Riuer Orontes watereth the Citie of Antioch. Whereby wee may not only doubt of the riuers name, but likewiſe which Antioch theſe modernes did meane; were it not that the fame of the Citie is ſo great, as it will eaſily bring vs forth of the Hiſtorians darkneſſe. For there is an Antioch in Pamphilia, neighbour to Seleucia; and an other more excellent than that in Phenicia, builded by *Seleucus Nicanor*, ſonne to *Antiochus* ſurnamed *Ephiphanes*, through the which runs the riuer Orontes. Towards this then marched *Beamond*, *Hugo*, and the reſt, and vnderſtood by certaine priſoners that *Caſſianus* was King of this Citie, and Tributarie to the King of Babilon: who vpon this occaſion had ſent diuers thouſands of men to guard the Citie, who were eſteemed ſo ſtrong and valiant, as none in a manner durſt fight with them; much leſſe attend them.

Muraſis.

A luckie euent for the Chriſtias.

What Antioch the Chriſtians did beſiege.

The commaunders were not amazed at theſe ſpeeches. Chiefly *Beamond* who conducted fiue legions, did the next morrow by breake of day march directly towards the Citie, where he did fiercely aſſaile the enemies, who were vnder the walles in order of battaile. But the neereneſſe of the walles and their other munitions, which conſtrained the aſſailants to retire, was the cauſe that both ſides did not fight with all their forces; by reaſon whereof this fight was made rather in haſt, than otherwiſe. But how light ſoeuer it was, it laſted euen till night, at which time *Beamond* retired to his fellowes. After that, they made a bridge vpon the riuer, which was directly betweene the Citie and their Campe: and they incamped in ſuch ſort, as it was beſieged on all ſides, ſauing on the part next to the mountaines, from whence they perceiued no poſſibilitie to free themſelues from the enemies incurſions.

Beamond giues the firſt aſſault to the Citie of Antioch.

The Citie of Antioch is circled with a double wall, The inmoſt is of bricke, and

the

the other of great ſquare ſtone, with foure hundred and threeſcore towers, with a Citadell on the Eaſt ſide thereof ſo ſtrongly fortified, as it did not feare the aſſaults of the enemies. There was beſides not farre off a lake abounding in fiſh, and meruailous fruitfull plaines, watred with riuers and fountaines, twelue miles diſtant from the Sea of Cilicia. It is reported that Saint *Peter* in the Churchs infancie did there eſtabliſh his See, which did afterward greatly illuſtrate the Citie. *Antioch Saint Peters firſt Seate*

The Campe at the firſt wanted no victualls: for ripe grapes hung on the vines: and the whole Armie was a long time fed with great ſtore of corne, found in wells where the Countrimen did vſe to hide their graine, and beſides they brought at times great ſtore of cattell to the Campe, taken ſtragling in the neighbour vallies by meanes of certaine Armenians, Chriſtians by profeſſion, inhabiting the tops of the neighbour-mountaines, who for that they had conſtantly perſeuered in Chriſtian religion, after Hieruſalem was taken by the Sarracens in the time of the Emperour *Heracleus*, could neuer ſince obtaine of the curſed enemie a dwelling place, vntill at the laſt *Carpharat* the Egyptian, permitted the Biſhop and a few with him to inhabit the fourth part of the Citie, neare to the holy ſepulcher; paying a certaine yearely tribute. But being driuen forth of Hieruſalem, vpon the report of the Chriſtians comming into Aſia, they retired themſelues into the mountaines neare to Antioch. *Abundance of victuailes at the beginning of the ſiege.*

Now whileſt the French-men and Germans performed theſe warlike exploits in Aſia, the Venetians (I know not whether of their owne proper motion, or incited at the intreatie of the Pope and the Emperour *Alexis*,) ſent a greater Armie than euer yet they had done, into Ionia: the which I finde to be of two hundred veſſels of all ſorts, and vnder the conduct of *Henrico Contareni* Biſhop of the Caſtle, and *Michaeli Vitalis* the Dukes ſonne. *The Venetians fleet.*

Some neuertheleſſe doe affirme, that the Venetians came not into Aſia, till Hieruſalem was taken. But I cannot beleeue, that a Nation ſo mightie at Sea as were the Venetians, would be idle during theſe great ſtirres in Aſia and Europe; eſpecially at ſuch a time when as they might perceiue all the Sea-coaſts from Helleſpont euen to Peluſium, at the mouth of Nilus, to be expoſed for a prey: the which in a ſhort time, with neuer ſo little labour, they might eaſily take from the Mahometans. The Venetians being come to Rhodes: it is reported that they fell at words with the Piſans, who were likewiſe arriued in the Hauen with a great Fleet; and falling from words to blowes, they fought on either ſide like enemies. But the Venetians getting the vpper hand tooke eighteene Gallies from the Piſans wherein were foure thouſand men. It is not knowne wherefore, nor vpon what occaſion the Piſans durſt buckle with the Venetians, ſeeing they were mightier than they: but hauing taken them, becauſe they perceiued them to weare redde Croſſes, they ſent them and their veſſelles away, detaining thirtie of the chiefeſt Gentlemen among them for hoſtages. From thence they ſailed with a faire wind into Ionia, where at their firſt arriuall they tooke Smyrna vnprouided of a Garriſon. From whence it is ſaid, that the bodie of Saint *Nicholas* was brought to Venice, and laid in the Church, dedicated vnto him, on the ſhoare. *The Venetians defeate the Piſans at Rhodes.* *The Venetians take Smyrna.*

This is all which ſome report the Venetians did in their firſt iourney. But others doe ſet downe, after the taking of Smyrna, all that which they did in Syria, which is not impertinent. For whileſt their Fleete was preparing at Venice, they tooke in freſh ſupplies in Dalmatia, and came firſt to Rhodes; then to Ionia where they tooke Smyrna; and afterwards they ſcoured the Seas of Pamphilia, Cilicia, and Syria. The Citie of Antioch being taken, the French Captaines did not onely beſiege Hieruſalem, but tooke it with eaſe. For it is certaine, that the Venetians, departing from the Hauen of Ioppa, from whence they had driuen the enemies Armie, at the Princes firſt arriuall in Syria, came to Hieruſalem, and then beſieged the places round about. But wee will hereafter make mention of that which they did in Syria.

The length of the siege of Antioch with the want in the Armie.

The siege of Antioch in the meane time was no lesse long than painefull, hauing for the space of nine moneths greatly weakened all the forces of Europe. For they were at times tormented with famine euen with all extremitie; so as besides the common Soldiours, diuerse likewise of the chiefe, not being able to endure so great scarcitie, sought manie times to flie thence, among whom were *Peter* the Hermit, *William Carpenter* issued of Royall bloud, and *Tancred* cousin to *Beamond*; who being shamefully reprehended in the middest of their flight for abandoning the Armie, were constrained to take new oathes. There was likewise great complaints made against the Captains for bringing out of the west al the flower of Christendom to die in the East by famine before the walles of Antioch; That there was no kind of meate how vile and filthie soeuer, wherewith the miserable Soldiours had not till then fed themselues. They said moreouer that it behooued them to leaue the Armie and those wilfull Captaines: For if they had had any care of them or their safetie, they would ere then haue ledde them from thence into some other farre place, or if they were so pleased, to engage them in some dangerous fight: saying that in regard of the miseries they sustained, they had rather marche to some battaile where they were sure to dye honorably with their weapons in hand, than idly to perish through famine like wretched Slaues.

The complaints of the Christians before Antioch.

How great Beamond his authoritie was.

Beamond his authoritie (whose vertue and experience in warre according to the saying of as many as haue written of him, had purchased to him selfe aboue all the other Captaines of the Armie a marueilous reputation) did with a gentle exhortatation proffit verie much for the appeasing of this tumult, who gaue the Soldiours hope of better fortune. But the famine neuertheless continuing, diuers thought on fit meanes how to escape it. And, without doubt, they would all of them at last haue disbanded, had it not beene for the sodaine newes that was brought, how that the enemies Armie was neere at hand, with whom they were not onely to fight for the maintenance of the siege, but for the safetie of their liues: That now the time was come when the flower and choise of all Europe should in the view of Antioch either dye fighting valliantly, if the enemies obtained the victorie, or else open the way to free themselues from famine and other miseries, which they had till then endured. At these fearefull newes the French were so farre from being amazed, as the whole Campe on the contrarie cryed out, that they would presently to the battaile; saying that it were better to dye at once if they could not winne the daie, than hourely to endure those miseries which were farre worse than death.

How glad the Armie was to fight to free themselues from famine.

They were then at the same instant conducted against the enemie, and the fight being begunne in the view of the Citie, they cruelly fought on either side: the victorie for certaine houres space remaining doubtfull. But at last the enemies beeing broken and put to flight, with the losse of halfe their forces, they left a glorious victorie to the Christians. And this was not the first time onely that they fought with the enemies during the siege, but at diuers other times also as occasion serued; And some times both sides fought in set battaile, whereby their famine was often times by the enemies victuailes releeued.

The enemies that came to the succour of Antioch are defeated.

Treacherie of a Citizen of Antioch.

The taking of Antioch.

In the end by the treacherie of *Pyrrhus*, one of the chiefest men of Antioch, (who being drawne by the great fame of *Beamond*, would be knowne in fauour of him to haue done such a deede) the Citie was taken by night, the ninth moneth after it was besieged. The King, vnderstanding by that nightly tumult that the enemie was entred, going forth of the Citie at a Posterne gate, saued himselfe in the neighbour mountaines: But being fearefull and amazed, not keeping the beaten wayes, but wandring through woods and groues neere to the Citie, the Armenians, who inhabited those places (as hath beene said) met him and slew him.

The death of King Cassianus.

Not long after the taking of Antioch, there was neere vnto the Citie a fiereer fight than at any time before, fought betwixt the Christians and *Corbanes*, Lieuetenant to the King of Persia, and *Sensadolus*, sonne to *Cassian*; where it is reported that an hun-

an hundred thousand fighting men of the enemies were slaine vpon the place, and that, besides the horse and other beasts of carriage, fifteene thousand Camels were taken.

The Captaine of the Castle of Antioch, who till then had brauely defended the place, being moued with this happie victorie of ours, yeelded it to *Beamond*. It is reported that the Citie being by the generall consent offered to *Alexis* by *Hugo*, surnamed the great, sent for the same purpose to Constantinople, was vpon his refusall thereof, by the aduise of all men (except of *Raymond* Earle of Saint Gylles who alone opposed himselfe against it) giuen to *Beamond*. They say likewise, that *Pyrrhus*, the day before he committed the treason, had agreed with the Captaines of the Armie that it should be so. The common rumor was, that *Alexis* knowing in his owne conscience, that he had delt perfidiously with the French and Germans, refused to accept their bountie, fearing some deceit to bee couched in their offer: perceiuing very well, that they did iustly suspect him for not obseruing the agreement made betwixt them. For he had neuer succoured them with victuals or ought else, notwithstanding that they had oftentimes sent vnto him in their greatest miseries. Antioch being adiudged to the Norman, the Armie dislodged the fourth moneth after the yeelding thereof, and marched first to Rugia, and from thence to Albaria. This place did somewhat hold backe the happie successe of their affaires by reason of a long siege. At the last, the Walles being beaten downe with the Ram, Albaria was taken by assault, and all that were within it were cut in pieces, except a few whom *Beamond* saued.

Why Alexis refused Antioch

Rugia. Albaria.

There grew in the same place a quarrell betwixt the Earle of Saint Gylles and the Norman, who returned with all his troupes to Antioch: The other Captaines wintered; some at Albaria, and some at Rugia. *Beamond* being requested to come where they wintered, meanes was made to reconcile him to the Earle of S. Gylles; but the one would in no sort leaue his stubburnnesse, nor the other diminish his authoritie: and each of them hauing vsed words, sauouring not onely of emulation, but of hatred and wrath, they were ready to haue come to strokes, had not *Beamond*, fearing that by his meanes the affaires of Christendome might be endangered, (which he sought by all meanes to auoide) seemed to yeeld, and returned backe to Antioch: He was followed in maner of a faction, by *Godfrey* of Bouillon, and by the Earle of Flanders.

A great quarrell betwixt Beamond and the Earle of Saint Gylles.

The Winter was spent in certaine light attempts, executed by *Raymond*, and his followers: But at the beginning of the Spring (because those places towards the East are exceeding hot) the Armie began to march. They made a stand in the valley neere to the Citie of Camella, in regard it was Candlemas day; resoluing at their departure thence to make Warre on the King of Tripoly in the behalfe of *Raymond*. For he determined to haue that Kingdome either by force or policie: Therefore they laide siege to Tripoly; but striuing in vaine by reason of the strength thereof, they diuided the Armie into two parts: the Earle of Chartres continuing the siege with the one, whilst *Raymond* marched with the other to Tortosa. *Beamond* likewise, *Godfrey* and *the Earle of Flaunders* departed at the same time from Antioch. But vnderstanding that *Raymond* was become more audacious, by reason of his exploits done in winter: and foreseeing the notable losse which Christendome would receiue if they should fight one with another, *Beamond* with his troopes returned to Antioch. *Godfrey* in the meane time and the Earle of Flaunders came and besieged Gibella a most rich Citie, and soone after tooke it. From thence they marched to Tortosa, vnderstanding that their fellowes were in great danger by reason of their small number. The Earle of Chartres being sent for likewise by *Raymond*, came thither. And so these three Armies ioyning togehter, Tortosa was more streigthly besieged. But after they had beene three moneths before it to no purpose at all, leauing the enterprise vnfinished, they dislodged, and making peace with the King of Tripoli vpon more easie conditions than the former which they propounded

Tripoli besieged by the Christians.

Tortosa.

Gibella.

Agrement made with the King of Tripoly.

propounded to him, being furnished by him with weapons, cloathes, money and victualls, and they marched directy towards Ierusalem.

Bethlehem. The first day that the Armie dislodged, it came to Bethlem; from thence to Za-
Zabarim. barim, where they were in some want of water; the third day they camped on
The riuer Braim the Riuer of Braim; departing thence they came diuided in fiue troopes ouer stee-
Berithon. pie mountaines, and rocks, not without feare of ambushes, to Berithon a Sea-town;
Cesarea. and from thence to Sagitta: At the last they came on the tenth day to Cesarea:
Ramolles. where after they had rested two daies, they marched in battaile to Ramolles, which
the enemies had forsaken for feare. The 3. day after, about sun-rising; those which
Ierusalem. were in the Vantgard, descried not farre from thence the Walls of Ierusalem: At
this first discouerie they made a great shout in signe of ioy; some honouring the
name of *Christ* our soueraigne king with great reuerence; others vpon their knees
weeping for ioy, did salute the holie Citie and the holie Sepulcher. But because
this place requireth that we should say some-what of the antiquitie
and magnificence thereof: to the end that this booke
grow not too big, we will begin the sixt, which
followeth by the descrip-
tion of the
Citie.

The end of the fift Booke of the first Decade.

THE SIXTH BOOKE OF THE FIRST DECAD OF THE HISTORIE Of *Venice.*

¶ The Contents of the sixth Booke of the first Decad.

THe sixth Booke containeth the description of the Citie of Ierusalem *with the taking thereof.* GODFREY *of* BOVILLON *made King of* Ierusalem. *The Christians most happie victorie against the* Turkes. *The taking of* Ascalon *with other Cities of* Syria. *The* Venetian *Fleet returneth into Italie. The priuiledges graunted to the* Venetians *in the Citie of* Ferrara. *The* Venetian *Sea-armie called backe into* Syria. *The taking of the Cities of* Ptolomais *and* Sydon, *with the priuiledges which the* Venetians *for their part obtained therein. The lucky issue of the warre against the* Paduans, *and their confederats. Two strange and wonderfull accidents hapned by fire in the Citie of* Venice *one after another. Those of* Zara, *and other people of Dalmatia, doe rebell. Prince* ORDELAPHO *his successe at the repriſall of the Cities in* Dalmatia; *with his death, fighting against the* Barbarians. *The* Venetian *Armie at the pursute of Pope* CALIXTVS *returneth into* Syria. *The Citie of* Tyre *besieged by Sea and Land. The* Tyrians *yeeld. The* Venetian *Armie returneth from* Syria *into* Italie. *The building of the Hospitall of the publicke Charitie.*

THe Citie of Ierusalem which we may properly terme holy, is (as wee haue learned,) seated on a high place enuironed almost on euery side with very high mountaines, hauing neither fountaines nor Riuers neare to it, but only Siloe, which *Iosephus* calleth a fountaine, and others a riuer. This which we cannot call a riuer for the small quantitie of water which is in it, running from mount Sion, passeth through the vale of *Iosaphat*. The Territorie neare to the Citie is very drie and barren, and is full of Cisternes to receiue raine water. The Solymi which were sometime called Lycians according to *Herodotus*, were the founders of this Citie, as the verie name it selfe doth witnesse; and *Cornelius Tacitus* doth affirme it, in that place where he speakes of the antiquitie of the Iewes. *Homer* neuertheless singing the praises of the Lycians, doth seeme to make a difference betwixt them and the Solymi. His verse is thus;

The description of Ierusalem.

This man againe warr'd on the Solymi,

Meaning *Bellerophon*, who was descended from Lycia. Concerning the Religion, and ancient manner of life, which this Nation vsed, it shal not be amisse to set down what *Strabo* a man verie much addicted to Paganisme hath written therof. For there is no man almost, but hath either read or heard what the Authours of the holie

Scrip-

Scripture haue set downe concerning the antiquitie of this place. It is good then, and (I say) lawfull, to know how neere some, who were stuffed with Paganish superstitions, haue approched to the knowledge of the truth.

Strabo his opinion concerning Moses.

The common report (saith he) of matters beleeued concerning the temple of the Ierosolimitans doth affirme, That those, who are now called Iewes, are descended from the Ægyptians: For *Moses*, a Priest of Ægypt, being possessed with a certain Idea of Religion, detesting the vaine institutions of his owne Countrie, came from thence into Palestine, followed by great numbers of people highly deuoted to Diuine matters. He taught them how greatly the Ægyptians did erre, to attribute the name of God to brute beasts; and the Grecians likewise, to represent their Gods vnder humane pictures and figures: And that the same thing was God which had created vs and the whole world beside, which we call Nature; the figure of whom, no man how wise soeuer, durst vndertake to present; That it behoued them then to reiect all those Images and Idolls, and to build a Temple to the only God, wherein to worship him without any superstition: And that those who should liue chastly in all integritie and righteousnesse, might hope for happinesse; otherwise not. *Strabo* did not know all. But it is altogether necessarie to vnderstand, how an Ethnick, brought vp in superstition, doth approue that which is directly contrarie to his law. For he doth sufficiently approue that which he doth not reproue, and chiefly that, which hee knoweth to bee openly repugnant to the dreames of his Religion. But (as I said) he knew not all. For, concerning the portraits of the Diuinitie, hee seemeth as much to reiect our custome as theirs. And to speake truth, as much as they did it foolishly, we do it wisely, with an other kinde of consideration. Now *Moses*, after he had thus perswaded a great multitude of people, brought them in to the same place where the Citie of Ierusalem now stands, the which hee possessed, with so much the more ease, as for the barrennesse thereof it was desired of none; being no such place as was worth the contending for by Armes. For the place, whereon the Citie is seated, is verie stonie, and ill-prouided of water. *Strabo* would heereby inferre, That *Moses*, and those which followed him out of Ægypt, were the founders of this Citie, and not the Solymi. He sets downe besides, That there was a Quarrie of stone found in the Citie, two hundred and fiftie foote in length, and threescore in breadth, wherewith that most magnificent Temple was builded in the Citie, from the foundation, euen to the toppe thereof: whereof diuers haue so largely written; and principally *Iosephus* in his Historie of the Iewes.

Sinne the cause of the destruction of Ierusalem.

But so soone as straying forth of the right way, they gaue themselues ouer; first to tyrannie; then to couetousnesse; and vnto all other vices: it came to passe, that by a iust iudgement of God, the Citie hath not beene only once, but many and sundrie times, and in diuers manner, taken and afflicted. For omitting that which went before the time of *Alexander* the great, it is written, That the first *Ptolomie*, king of Ægypt, did wholly destroy it: Then in succession of time, vnder the happie gouernment of *Titus* sonne to *Vespasian*, it receiued so much the greater losse, by how much before then it had offended: Soone after that, in the daies of the Emperour *Adrian*, and then after him, these losses following one an other, it had no leasure almost to breath in the middest of so manie miseries, which haue continued euen to the time of this iournie. In this manner the Holie Land, otherwise happie, hath been a long time tormented vnder the cursed Empire of *Mahomet*, who cruelly possessed it, at such time as the Christian troopes did arriue.

The first taking of Ierusalem by Ptolomie.
The second by Titus.
The third by Adrian.

The Christians besiege Ierusalem.

Now after the Princes had viewed the situation of the Citie, they resolued to assaile it in three seuerall places. The Earles of Flanders and Chartres encamped on the North-side, neere to Saint *Stephens* gate; (for neere thereunto is a Chappell of his name, because it is thought, that he being throwne out of the Citie, was stoned in the same place) *Godfrey* and *Tancred* on the West-side; and *Raymond* neere to mount Sion, toward the South. So soone as the campe arriued, certaine skirmishes

were

were made on both sides, as occasion serued. And the Armie in the meane time wanted no victualls, as it did before Antioch, by reason of the Sea which was not far of; as also for that they possessed diuers strong townes in Palestine. They attempted at times, during the seege, to take the Citie by Scalado, but it was in vaine. At the last, bringing woodden Castles, and other warlike engins, before the walls, the batterie was somewhat more furious than before; and a breach being made they marched to the assault, which lasted from the day-breake till noone, with a great slaughter of our men, the which did howerly encrease, without anie likelihood of waxing better, had not *Baldwin*, followed by a troope of Soldiers, mounted the wall on boards, which the enemies had there placed to catch our engins, which were brought before the walls. For a while it was doubtfull what would become of them. But the Citie-gate in the meane time being broken open, and the wall neere thereunto beaten downe by the Ramme, the victors entring on euerie side, the enemie retired, where at their first entrance they made in all places a meruailous slaughter, without exception of sex or age. *Dauids* tower, fortified in manner of a Cittadell, was forthwith yeelded vp. All the furie of the fight was neere to the Temple, whither great multitudes of people were retired. They fought there with great losse on either side. Despaire encouraged the one, and shame the other; because the Citie beeing taken, the Temple was possessed, and kept from them by a few. Yet neuertheless they entred it by force, and ranne so couragiously vpon the enemie, as beeing thrust forward in front by those which followed them, they which first entred were constrained to fight hand to hand, with the whole squadron of the Armed enemie, and were besides thrust forward, by those which were behinde them, vpon the points of their swords. The enemies in the meane time did valliantly defend themselues, whom the imminent danger did constrain to fight with hazard of all things. Therefore the fight was verie bloudie, not onely at the entrie of the Temple, but in the middest thereof. And so great was the slaughter aswell of the victors, as the vanquished, as the bloud, which was spilt on the pauement of the Temple, was a foot deep. In the end, the vppermost part of the Temple being not yet taken, the retreate was sounded a little before night. The next morrow, after commandement was giuen not to hurt those that were disarmed, they which defended the higher part of the Temple did sodainly yeeld.

The Christians take Ierusalem.

Great effusion of bloud in the Temple.

In this manner was the Citie of Ierusalem taken in the yeare of our Saluation 1099. and foure hundred fourescore and ten yeares after it was taken by the Infidels, and the thirtie ninth day after the Christians had besieged it. *Godfrey* of Bouillon was by the consent of all men saluted king: who after he had receiued all the Roiall ornaments, (except the Crowne) would by no meanes be crowned; saying, That it did not become a Christian to weare a Crowne of gold in the same place, where Christ, the soueraigne king, had worne a Crowne of thornes.

1099.

Godfrey of Bouillon king of Ierusalem.

Whilst these things were done in Ierusalem, fearefull newes was brought, that great multitudes of enemies did approach. To meete whom, *Godfrey*, after he had left a good Garrison in the Citie, marched almost as farre as Asdona. There they fought a bloudie battaile, which for diuers howers space inclined to neither part. In the end the enemies were broken, and put to flight, with great losse. Some saie that there died the same daie an hundred thousand men. The prisoners that were taken did report, That the number of their Armie was fiue hundred thousand fighting men.

The defeate of the enemie, with the number of the dead.

During this happie successe in Syria; the Venetians, departing from Smyrna, after they had coasted the Seas of Lycia, Pamphilia, and Cilicia, they arriued in Syria, and kept the Hauen of Ioppa, taken before by the Christians. But I dare not affirme, that the Venetians beeing departed from Smyrna, did arriue in Syria, before that the holie Citie was taken. Neuertheless it is certaine, that the French, beeing encamped before Ierusalem, were releiued with victualls comming from the Sea. The which I can not see how it should be done by any other, but by them, at that time; seeing

The Venetians comming into Syria.

seeing that all the coast of Syria was as yet in the enemies power. After the Venetians had left a sufficient garrison for the defence of their vessells, they departed from Ioppa, and marched in order of battaile towards Ierusalem: from whence returning they tooke by force the Citie of Ascalon vpon the Sea, which the French had a little before attempted in vaine; and leauing French-men there in garrison, they laid siege to Caypha, which is likewise called Porphiria, neere to Ptolomais: the which siege lasted longer than it was suspected. From whence, because they would not liue idely, they went to besiege Tiberias: the which being yeelded by the inhabitants, those of Caypha did soone after the like.

The Venetians take Ascalon.

Some Authours attribute these exploits to *Godfrey*, and not to the Venetians. But I thinke them to haue beene done by a mutuall consent; namely by *Godfrey*, with his Armie by Land. After the taking of Ierusalem; and by the Venetians, by Sea, keeping way with him still all-along the coast. And from thence it commeth that the Venetian Chronielers attribute the whole to the Venetians; and the French to *Godfrey*. It is certaine, that so soone as the Venetians arriued in Syria, they ioyned with the French, and that the affaires of the Christians were, for the space of a whole yeare, gouerned in the Prouince vnder the happie fortune of either of them. These things being done, the Venetian Armie returned to Venice. And *Godfrey* of Bouillon soone after died.

The Frenchmen and Venetians ioyned together. The death of Godfrey.

It is reported, that, about the same time, the bodies of Saint *Nicholas* and Saint *Theodore*, were brought to Venice; the one being laid in Saint *Sauiours* Church, and the other in that which of a long time had beene dedicated vnto him on the banks of the Sea. The Normans vnder the conduct of *Roger*, brother to *Beamond*, made incursions on Grecia and Dalmatia. The Venetians, after they had made a league with *Caloman*, sonne to *Geica* King of Hungarie, marched against the Normans. But I know not vpon what ground the Normans at the same time made warre on the Venetians, and *Alexis*. The Venetian fleet being strengthned by the succours of the Barbarian passed into Apulia. For *Caloman* had not only made a league with the Venetians, but ioyned his forces to theirs. I know not vpon what occasion this was done, vnlesse it were that the Hungarians did at the same time hold some places in Dalmatia; and that it grieued them to bee molested by the Normans. It may be likewise that they had couenanted so to doe in the articles of their agreement.

The bodies of Saint Theodore and Saint Nicholas brought to Venice.

The Venetians agreement with Calomon King of Hungarie.

Now the Venetians hauing, in a manner, at their first arriuall taken Brundusium, left a garrison there, and scattering their forces on euery side ouer the firme land, filled all the Sea-coasts with spoile and terrour. And afterwards the fleet being stuft with booties returned to Venice. It is said, that it was expressely mentioned in the treatie of peace which *Caloman*, that neither he, nor any of his successors should pretend any right to Dalmatia.

The Venetians take Brundusian

The Hungarians giue ouer their pretended right to Dalmatia.

About the same time *Matilda*, a noble Ladie of the illustrious family of the *Sigefretti*, being by meanes of the Venetians repossessed of the Citie of Ferrara, granted vnto them, as to her friends by whose meanes she had obtained the victorie, fredome and exemption for euer from all matters within the same Citie. Prince *Vitalis* about the end of the fourth yeare of his gouernment died.

Orde-

¶ Ordelapho Phalerio, the 34. Duke of Venice.

Rdelapho Phalerio was choſen in his place. In the firſt, or certainely in the ſecond yeare of his gouernment, a very great fleete was ſent againe into Syria. The Venetian Chroniclers ſay, That they were one hundred Gallies; *Blondus* mentioneth but foureſcore. The Genoueſes likewiſe about the ſame time, a litle before the Venetians, had ſent their fleete thither. *Baldwin*, called King of Ieruſalem after his brothers death, was at the ſame time incamped before Ptolomais a Sea-towne. This man being diſcouraged with the loſſe of a great battaile in Syria, ſoone after the death of *Godfrey*, durſt neuer after attempt any thing, vntill that he vnderſtood that *Beamond* was deliuered and returned to Antioch, by the induſtrie and liberalitie of his nephew *Tancred*, his brothers ſonne, who to free him, paid a great waight of gold for his ranſome: For being then confirmed by the preſence of ſo notable a man, he came (as hath beene ſaid) and beſieged Ptolomais, called Acon by the modernes, and at laſt Acre by corrupted ſpeech.

A new fleete of Venetians in Syria.

Baldwin King of Ieruſalem.

Beamond is ſet at libertie and returnes to Antioch.

Baldwin, being incamped in this place, receiued two mightie fleetes called out of Europe vpon faire promiſes, and being ſtrengthned by theſe ſuccours he ſhut in the Citie more ſtrictly by Sea and Land; by meanes whereof it was taken the twentieth day after. *Blondus* ſaith that after Ptolomais was taken, there was no warlike exploite done vntill that *Beamond* (who was then gone into Italie) was returned into Aſia. Whereby it is apparent that *Baldwin* made more account of *Beamond* alone, than of all the other Chriſtian Captaines in the Armie. But that which *Blondus* writes of *Beamonds* comming into Italie, ſeemeth to be verie true: Becauſe diuers Annalls make mention, That whileſt *Beamond* tarried in Italie, the Venetians, in fauour of *Alexis*, armed themſelues againſt the Normans, who were incamped before Durazzo: and that, remembring perhaps the loſſe which they had in times paſt receiued, they durſt not aſſaile the enemie who was in the Hauen, but held their courſe towards Apulia, where after they had greatly moleſted and indangered the enemie, they returned to Venice, leauing their enterpriſe imperfect. If it bee ſo, we muſt thinke that the Venetian fleete, after the taking of Ptolomais, returned into Italie, as well becauſe it was *Ordelapho* (as they affirme) which marched againſt the Normans, as alſo in regard, ſo many veſſels being buſied in Syria, they muſt of neceſſitie prouide newe to goe againſt ſo mightie a King; the which could hardly haue beene done.

The taking of Acon by Baldwin.

What account Baldwin made of Beamond.

The occasion of the Warre betwixt Alexis and Beamond.

It is reported, that the occasion which moued *Beamond* to make warre on *Alexis*, was because that after *Tancred* had seized on Laodicia, the Greekes inuaded and molested the Sea-townes of the Principalitie of Antioch. Others say, that *Beamond* was so terrified at the only sight of the Armies of *Alexis* and the Venetians, as he sodainely fell to composition, and that by that meanes the siege of Durazzo was raised.

The taking of Sydon.

The Venetian Annalls affirme, that after the taking of Ptolomais, their fleete sailed to Sydon, whither *Baldwins* forces marched by Land, which in few dayes they tooke. Sydon stood in times past betweene Berithon and Tyre, the three most famous Cities of Phœnicia, the most renowned for antiquitie and riches. Some set downe the taking of Berithon before that of Sydon, because it was the first that was besieged, before which they were incamped two whole moneths: and being taken with great losse, it caused the Christians at their entrance, not only to kill those which were armed, but such likewise who for age were not able to defend themselues. A Christian Colonie was sent thither by reason of the fruitfulnesse of the Countrie. And this is all we finde to be done by the Venetians in Syria in the dayes of *Ordelapho*. Some Authours say, that the Venetians, after the taking of Sydon, tooke Faronia by assault, which is a Sea-towne neare to the mouth of Nilus, and how likewise in that iourney they sunke diuers ships of the enemies, which did vse to scoure the Seas. In recompence whereof *Baldwin* gaue the Venetians in the Citie of Acre, a Church, and a part of the towne, with a place where they might doe iustice one to another, with like power and authoritie as the French had, with diuers goodly priuiledges; and that not only in the same place, but ouer all the Kingdome of Ierusalem. They say besides, that *Baldwin* being puffed vp with the happie successe of his affaires desired farther to extend the bounds of his Kingdome; and to the same purpose he caused to bee built on the other side of the Riuer Iordan (famous for the baptisme of Christ our Lord) the Castle of Soball in a very high place: but that, soone after the Venetians were returned into Italy, hauing lost certaine battailes against the enemie, and fortified some places neare to Ptolomais, plotting higher matters in his minde, he died, euen as these warlike preparations were in readinesse. *Baldwin* surnamed *Burgensis*, who was his neare kinsman, was declared King of Ierusalem in his stead; and for the stronger assurance thereof he was confirmed by Pope *Gelasius*. Others write, that vpon the returne of the Venetian Armie from Syria, *Ordelapho* soone after led it against the Norman; but they set not downe vpon what occasion, nor to what place. And I thinke they did vnderstand it to be the iournie against *Beamond* (alreadie mentioned) notwithstanding that they affirme, how the same enterprise was not against *Beamond*, but against *Liemond* his sonne.

The Venetians take Faronia by assault.

The Castle of Soball builded by Baldwin.

Baldwin surnamed Burgensis King of Ierusalem.

Great priuiledges granted to the Venetians by the Emperour Henry the fourth

The Venetians at the same time did obtaine sundrie great priuiledges of the Emperour *Henrie* the fourth; and they say, that for the same purpose *Vitalis Phalerio*, *Stephano Morosini*, and *Vrso Iustiniano* were sent to Rome, who in acknowledgment of that grant, promised him in the name of the people, a yearely cloake of cloath of gold, and a pension of monie, which was not verie great. Some say they obtained these priuiledges at Verona, and that the Emperor willed them to send commissioners to him to treat of the controuersie betwixt them and the Paduans. For it fell out at the same time, that the Paduans, ioyned with those of the Marches of Treuiso, and of Rauenna, were in Armes against the Venetians. And, notwithstanding that the occasion of this warre is vnknowne, yet may we perceiue by the Emperour *Henries* declaration, which followed soone after, that these two people then, as at other times, were at variance concerning their bounds. The Venetians marched against the enemies who were come as farre as the Tower of Bebia, betwixt the Riuers Brenta and Adice: where at the first they made certaine light skirmishes, and afterward fought with their whole forces, where the Paduans being ouercome, six hundred of their people were taken prisoners. The Paduans being terri-

The Warre against the Paduans: with their discomfiture.

terrified with this loſſe, had recourſe to the Emperour *Henrie*, demaunding aide of him againſt the Venetians. *Henrie*, for that he would not ſeeme to contemne their requeſt, concluded with the Ambaſſadours ſent for that end (as hath beene ſaid) to Verona, That, all ſtrife and contention laid a ſide, The Venetians and the Paduans ſhould louingly treate together concerning their greefes, Declaring to the Venetians, that they ought to remember how they were ſprung from the Paduans; That they ſhould greatly erre vnleſſe they did honour the Citie from whence they were deſcended; and reſpect the inhabitants thereof in the ſame manner, as well-bred children doe their ancient parents: That the Paduans on the other ſide, in ſted of enuying the Venetians glorie, ought rather to reioyce to ſee thoſe, that were deſcended from them, to haue purchaſed, euen till then, ſo great fame and reputation both by land and Sea; That his opinion was, in regard of their kinred, that their bounds ſhould be common to either of them, and that they ſhould neuer afterwards contend about any matter whatſoeuer. The Emperours authoritie preuailed much for the appeaſing of this ſtrife, but moſt of all by his gentle exhortation, whereby the Ambaſſadours there preſent were mooued at the ſame inſtant to forget all former hatred, according to his deſire. And it is thought that the Venetians at the ſame time obtained of the Emperour *Henrie* that which hath been alreadie mentioned. Other Hiſtorians haue thought, that thoſe priuiledges were graunted to the Venetians at his firſt arriuall, not making mention of the golden cloake, nor of any other tribute.

The Emperours mediation betweene the Venetians and the Paduans.

The Venetians and Paduans reconciled.

At the ſame time a great part of the Citie was conſumed by fire; which beginning in the houſe of *Henrico Zeno*, tooke holde on Saint *Peters* Church; and in an inſtant, after it had conſumed a whole ſtreet by reaſon of the wind and of the matter apt to burne, it flew on the farther ſide of the canall, where in a moment it conſumed the Iſle of Caſſian to aſhes; and ſo ſcattering it ſelfe here and there, burnt our Ladyes Church, and the ſtreets of Saint *Agatha*, Saint *Auſten*, and Saint *Stephen* all on a rew. Two moneths after or there about: (for Authors doe not ſet downe the certaine time) the Citie being yet terrified with the firſt fire, was preſently frighted with another more terrible than the former, which beginning at the houſes of the *Zancares* flew into Saint *Laurence* his Iſland, and being ſodainely ſcattered abroad did in a moment burne ſixteene Iſlands of the Citie, and that part of the Dukes Palace, which looketh vpon Saint *Baſſus* Church. Some ſay likewiſe that Malamoc was at the ſame time, in a manner, wholly burnt, and not long after drowned. Whereupon by the aduice of *Ordelapho*, thoſe of Chioggia were ſuffered to take ſtones, columnes, and what other things they would carrie with them to Chioggia, to build Churches, and other publicke buildings, with the ruines of Malamoc. And by that meane this citie, which till then was but of a meane ſtructure, was in an inſtant greatly bewtified with coſtly buildings. The religious brethren of Saint *Hilaries* order of Malamoc remooued themſelues to the Monaſterie of Saint *Seruulo*. The *Gradonici* likewiſe builded at Muriana a goodly Church to Saint *Ciprian*, for the religious ſiſters of the order of St. *Ciprian* of Malamoc. The *Badoarij* mooued with that ſelfe-ſame zeale to Religion, did, at their owne coſts, build the Church of Holie Croſſe, with the Monaſterie thereunto adioyning.

Two great accidents of fire happened in the Citie.

Malamoc burnt and drowned.

Chioggia builded with the ruines of Malamoc.

S. Ciprians Monaſterie builded.

The Common-wealth had ſcarce time to breath after thoſe two terrible accidents of fire, when as on a ſodaine newes was brought, that thoſe of Zara, hauing driuen away their Gouernour, were reuolted from the Venetians, and had yeelded themſelues to *Caloman* King of Hungarie. For the Barbarian, after the warre with the Normans wherein he was accompanied by the Venetians, being puffe vp with pride for his good ſucceſſe, (in contempt of the alliance which the Venetians till then had ſtrictly obſerued) ſeized vpon Dalmatia, and tooke Zara firſt of all, and the reſidew of the Prouince in a manner by a voluntarie ſubmiſſion. And wholly to alienate that Nation from the Venetians obedience, hee proclaimed forthwith,

The rebellion of Zara.

That he came to set the Dalmatians at libertie. And after he had giuen great guifts to the Churches of the Cities, hee went backe into Hungarie, where he dyed sodainely. It was thought that it fell iustly vpon him for breaking the league which he so religiously had sworne vnto.

Caloman King of Hungarie dyed sodainely.

Ordelapho, taking occasion by the death of *Caloman* to recouer that Prouince, did in the thirteenth yeere of his gouernment passe ouer into Dalmatia. He besieged Zara and in short time tooke it. The Barbarians in the meane time who were left in garrison in the citie, or (as I thinke rather) were sent out of Hungarie to raise the siege, comming to fight with the Venetians, were by them broken and put to rout, and by that meanes did wholly abandon Dalmatia; Thus by the happie successe of this victorie, Zara was recouered. Then the troupes marched to Sicqua, which was likewise reuolted, constraining the inhabitants to yeeld. The towne was soone after dismantelled. Other places consequently submitted themselues to the Venetians obedience, who not satisfiedwrth this victorie, trauersing the mountaines of Croatia, subdued in a short space whatsoeuer lay in the middest of the countrie. By meanes whereof some say, that the Venetians beganne then to vse the title of Croatia.

Zara recouered be thy Venetians

Croatia brought vnder the Venetians obedience.

Now after *Ordelapho* had quieted the Prouince, and enlarged the boundes of the State, he returned to Venice, whither he brought diuers great Lords of Illiria, with other men of note, prisoners; the which made his returne home more magnificent, setting it forth to the people almost after the manner of an ancient triumph. But this Prouince did not long remaine quiet. For so soone as the newes of that which the Venetians had done in Dalmatia and Croatia was reported in Hungarie: a fresh Armie of Hungarians marched into Dalmatia. Which being vnderstood at Venice did greatly busie them, by plotting meanes how they might keepe that Prouince vnder their obedience. For there was likely-hood, that vnlesse the Sea-townes were strongly kept with good Garrisons, the Dalmatians (being naturally inclined to change and nouelty) would deliuer their countrie to the enemie. *Ordelapho*, knowing that in such dangerous businesses speed was to be vsed, passed into Dalmatia with a greater Armie than before, and ouertaking the enemie before the walles of Zara, drew him forthwith to battaile. At the beginning they fought furiously on either side, fortune enclining to neither part, vntill that *Ordelapho*, encouraging his Soldiours, and thrusting himselfe into the formost rankes, fighting hand to hand with the enemie, was stricken with a dart, of which wound he sodainely dyed.

A new Armie of Hungarians in Dalmatia.

Ordelapho comes againe into Dalmatia.

Ordelapho dyes and the Venetians are defeated

The Venetians being amazed at their Princes death did for a time sustaine the enemies forces; but beeing disordered, they fell to flight; diuers were slaine in the fight, and many taken prisoners. The report of this losse brought great heauinesse to the Citie. The common people thought, that their Prince being dead, and their Armie defeated, there was no more hope for them tobe able to keepe the Prouince. Therefore they resolued to send Ambassadours to the king of Hungarie, to obtaine a peace if it might be, or else truce for a certaine time. *Vitalis Phaledrio*, *Vrso Iustiniano*, and *Marini Morosino* the Secretarie, were sent thither, who obtained truce of the king for fiue yeares. *Ordelapho's* bodie, beeing brought to Venice, was honorably buried in Saint *Markes* Church, who fighting valiantly for his Countrie was slaine in the nineteenth yeare of his Principalitie. *Dominico Michaeli* was chosen in his sted.

Truce with the King of Hungarie for fiue yeares.

Dominico

DOMINICO MICHAELI, *the 35. Duke of Venice.*

Aldwin, the ſecond of that name, ſent to this Prince for aide. For the affaires of the Chriſtians in Syria, were brought to ſuch a paſſe, that they ſpake no more of making themſelues greater, but only how to keepe that which they had gotten. For albeit in the two firſt yeares of his raigne he had obtained certaine victories of the enemie, yet there was ſome likelihood, that they daily waxing ſtronger (as indeede they did) they ſhould hardly be able to keepe thoſe places which they held in Syria, without freſh ſupplies. He requeſted the Venetians by his Ambaſſadours, to paſſe with a mightie fleete into Aſia; and the more eaſily to obtaine it, his Ambaſſadours in his name promiſed a verie great recompence. But *Baldwin*, expecting ſupplies from Italie, being taken priſoner by *Dalochus* king of the Parthians, with whom hee had fought, was carried away captiue to Cayro. Then thoſe that remained in Ieruſalem, did ſpeedily certifie Pope *Calixtus* of the ſtate of the affaires of Syria, aſſuring him, that if they were not forthwith ſuccoured with ſupplies from Italie, and Europe, that their dominion in Aſia would not only be ſoone brought to nothing, but the name of Chriſtians would be extinct, and all reduced vnder the power of the Turkes.

Baldwin taken priſoner by Dalochus king of the Parthians.

The Pope being moued by this great danger, began forthwith to examine which were the chiefeſt forces of Italie, and found that there were none but the Venetians, which were able in thoſe miſerable times to preſerue the affaires and ſtate of the Chriſtians in Syria. Therefore he ſent his Nuncio to entreate Prince *Dominico* ſpeedily to paſſe into Aſia with a mightie fleete, to aid the Chriſtians. The people then being called before the Aſſemblie, after due Praiers made vnto God, the Patriarch of the Citie by the Princes commaundement ſpake to them after this manner.

The Popes reſolution for the ſuccour of the holie Land.

The Oration of the Patriarch of Grada to the people of Venice.

I thinke (ô people of Venice) that you are not ignorant, what our owne forces in part, and partly thoſe of the reſt of Europe haue done theſe precedent yeares, for the recouerie of Paleſtine, which ye call the holie Land. For this is the ſix and twentith yeare (if I miſtake not) ſince that great voiage, which ſo manie Chriſtian Princes, taking the badge of the croſſe vpon them, vndertooke for

the same purpose into Asia, where by the Diuine bountie and their valour, all that which stretcheth from Bythinia euen to Syria, was in a short space taken by force out of the hands of the cruell enemie. And our people likewise after they had taken Smyrna in Ionia, and executed manie martiall exploits all along the Sea-coasts of Syria, did not only purchase great commendation, but had their share in the Cities that were taken. The which if we well obserue, ye shall finde, that they laid a sure foundation at that instant whereon to enlarge in time to come your Dominion in Syria. But it hath hapned in a short time, that by the decease of Godfrey, Baldwin, and Beamond, with other excellent Captaines, who died according to the necessitie of nature, our affaires in Syria haue been so altred, as in sted of their woonted prosperous successe, they are on a sodaine fallen to the ground, and doe daily wex weake, so as being more and more exposed to the violent assaults of the enemies, wee haue left vs small hope of abilitie to defend that Prouince. The which Baldwin, the second, fearing, did not long since send his Ambassadours vnto vs, to entreate vs, with great promises, to prepare forthwith a mightie Armie, and therewith to passe speedily into Asia. The intreaties of so great a person did moone vs. But beeing at the point to open the matter vnto you, and deuising meanes how to prouide such an Armie, we haue with great terrour receiued newes, how Baldwin is taken by Dalochus king of the Parthians, and carried prisoner to Cayro. Whereupon Varimond Bishop of Ierusalem (ô yee Christian people) being amazed, with all those which lie in garrison in the Citie, haue speedily sent for aide and succour to Pope Calixtus, saying, that vnlesse they be speedily releiued, themselues, with whatsoeuer they possesse in that Prouince, are in danger to be lost. The Pope being troubled with these newes, hath thought the Venetians alone to be worthie of such an enterprise. He hath written to your Prince, and to you, (yee people of Venice) whom hee intreateth, exhorteth and adiureth, not to abandon Christian Religion in so great a daunger. Wherewith your Princes pleasure is you should be acquainted, to the end ye might will and command a great Armie to be prouided for that purpose: whereunto, pittie alone, and the affection which we beare to the Apostolike Sea, and to all Christians in generall, should not onely prouoke vs, (which hauing receiued from our Ancestors as hereditarie, we ought to preserue and increase with all our power) but likewise the desire which wee haue to enlarge the bounds of our Dominions. Who is it but seeth that it will cheefely be an holy and iust warre, the which wee ought principally to consider in all things; and secondarily, highly worthie of the charitie and Religion for which ye are are euery where famous, to defend by Armes, and to preserue from the enemies wrong, this land where Christ, our king, was borne, did hide himselfe, wept, was betraied, taken and crucified, and his most holie bodie laid in the graue, and who (according as holie Writ doth witnesse to vs) shall come the soueraigne Iudge, one daie, to enquire of the deedes of all mankind. What Churches? what monasteries? what Altars doe yee thinke can be so agreeable unto him, as this holy voiage? Whereby yee shall free from base and cruell seruitude, the place of his birth, his Sepulcher, and generally all the signes and tokens of his humanitie. But because humane affaires are of such nature, as there is almost no publike charitie exempted from ambition: And your selues likewise, perhaps since I began to speake of this subiect, haue closely demaunded of your selues, what honour, what glorie, what recompence may be expected thereby? Certainly it is, and euer shall bee well beseeming, and greatly profitable for our reputation, that the Venetians only, of all Europe, haue beene thought fit at this time to oppose themselues with all boldnesse against all Asia in a manner. The farthest parts of the East shall feele the worth of the Venetians power. Affrick shall talke of it; but Europe shall greatly admire it: All men shall speake of you: The whole honour of the warre shall be attributed to you. That which we haue done heeretofore in Asia, seemeth to be effected rather by strangers than by vs. But that which we shall henceforth do there, shall be ascribed to vs alone. The glorie of strangers hath greatly hurt vs, who by their luster haue (in a manner) darkened all our great actions: the which in time to come they shall not doe. Their trauaile and danger in breaking the enemies forces shall bee our praise and glorie, to haue thus brauely broken and beaten them back. Moreouer I doubt not, but that all of ye are willing and desirous to enlarge your estate as far as may be. But how? by what meanes will you effect it? In liuing idely? or rowing vp and downe these Lakes in your little boates? Hee that thinketh so, doth greatly deceiue himselfe.

The

The ancient Romans of whom ye vaunt yee are deſcended, and whom ye deſire to imitate, did not purchaſe the Empire of the World by liuing idely, and at their eaſe, but by making one warre to grow from off an other: By warre they did ſubdue all Nations: And finally, by warre their power and greatneſſe did increaſe beyond all thought. Heereunto wee may yet adde that which is moſt to bee deſired, That wee are to take Armes againſt enemies, whom to kill it is not onely lawfull, but likewiſe iuſt and holie. Beſides, thoſe whom wee relieue, haue alreadie, and will ſtill giue vs a ſhare in thoſe Townes and Cities conquered from the enemie: But happily, ſome will thinke this a ſmall matter, and wholly vnworthie (for the recompence) of ſo great an enterprixe. I confeſſe that it is ſmall in ſhew. But whoſoeuer will thinke vpon the time to come, will finde it to be an aſſured foundation whereon to builde and encreaſe our Dominion in the Leuant. For great and admirable matters are often-times ſeene to ſpring from meane beginnings. But if neither the honour, recompence, nor the mutuall loue we all beare to the Chriſtians name can not moue you: This, vndoubtedly, ought to prouoke you thereunto, That by freeing this holie Land from the bondage of the enemies, appearing one day before the Throne of this incomprehenſible Iudge we ſhall ſtand vpright, acknowledged by this great King and by all the reſt, for Soldiours of his guard, receiuing an holie guerdon, for ſo holy a war. Depart then in Gods name, and prepare a mightie Armie, which may be for the profit and honor of the Common-wealth. It behoueth you to vſe ſpeed, leaſt (as it often times hapneth) ſome vnlook't for accident do foreſlow ſo great an enterprize:

This ſpeech being ended, a ſodaine noiſe was heard ouer all the Church, enter-mingled with ſighs and teares, all the people craning that the Armie might quickly be in readineſſe; ſaying, That there was no man in the whole citie, but had rather enroll his name for ſo holie a warre, than to liue idly at home. Hereupon they armed fortie Gallies; (as they ſay which ſpeak ſparingly of the matter) but (according to their opinions who ſpeak more indifferently thereof one hundred: alſo (according to others who amplifie the matter) two hundred: which opinion neuertheleſſe I hold to be the trueſt. For if it were ſo as they ſay, I know not vpon what occaſion Prince *Michaeli* (as ſhall bee heere-after mentioned) ſhould dare to aſſaile the enemies Fleete before Ioppa, which conſiſted of ſeauen hundred Shippes of warre. But ſome ſay that the enemie, in ſted of ſeauen hundred, had but three ſcore and ten. If it were ſo, all the Hiſtorians ſhould haue ſmall cauſe ſo highly to praiſe this victorie obtained by Prince *Michaeli*; and chiefly *Blondus*, who hath more curiouſly, than anie other, ſet downe that which was done at the ſame time in Syria. Beſides, *Giacomo* of Genoa, who came to Hieruſalem by and by after the battaile, doth write that the Venetians had two hundred veſſelles, whereof three ſcore and tenne were Shippes of burthen.

The Venetians reſolue to ſuccor the holy land.

The number of the Fleet.

The Prince, being come to Dalmatia, tooke in freſh ſupplies. Then he ſailed with a faire wind to Ciprus, where hauing certaine notice of the great multitude of enemies incamped before Ioppa, he marched furiouſly againſt them. The Barbarians at the ſame time held thoſe of Ioppa, which were become Chriſtians, ſtreightly beſieged; and hauing ſhut vp their Hauen, and taken from them all hope of ſuccour on that ſide, from whence they moſt expected it, they attempted to make them yeeld. The Biſhop, ſo ſoone as he vnderſtood that the Venetian Fleet did approach, came to Ioppa with victuailes, and with the greateſt forces that hee could, to the end to relieue the citie vntill the arriuall of the Venetian ſuccours. But whileſt he made theſe preparations, Prince *Michaeli*, who (as hath beene ſaid) was come ſomewhat neere to the enemie, did on a ſodaine aſſaile him, not giuing him time to order his Ships in battell; vanquiſhed him, and enforced him to diſcampe, after he had ſlaine ſome, and taken the reſt. Some Authors affirme, That they fought in the maine Sea, and that the enemies Fleete was but an hundred veſſels, where the battell being very bloudie on both ſides laſted for certaine houres ſpace, and that in the end, the enemies being ouercome, and their Admirall Galley taken, with diuers others, the Venetians opened the paſſage of the Sea to thoſe of Ioppa; That our men, certaine dayes after, tooke in the maine Sea ten of the ene-

Ioppa beſieged by the Barbarians.

The Barbarians defeated by the venetians before Ioppa.

mies

mies Ships of burden, laden with rich Merchandise: so as there was neither Captaine, Marriner, nor Souldiour, but were a long time after the better for that rich bootie.

The Duke of Venice commeth to Jerusalem.

Some Authours doe affirme, That Prince *Michaeli*, after this victorie came to Ierusalem, where being kindly welcomed by Bishop *Varimond* and the rest, hee was by them gratified, for his opportune arriuall, and for his happie defeating of the enemie. It was debated there among the Captaines, after what maner they should prosecute the Warres. Wherein hauing spent certaine dayes, without any resolution what Citie they should first attempt: It is reported, that by the aduice of Prince *Michaeli* they fell to cast lots, and that the same falling on the Citie of Tyre, it was the first that was besieged. The maner of casting these Lots was thus. The names of all the Cities, which they would besiege, were written in little scrowles of Paper; and being laide together confusedly on a heape vpon the next Altar, they were mingled by a yong boy: then after the celebration of Diuince Seruice, the same boy drew forth all those scrowles one after an other, in the presence of the Princes; and in this sort they concluded to begin the warre by the siege of Tyre.

The lot fell vpon Tyre.

Description of the Citie of Tyre.

This Citie was in time past an Island in the maine Sea, seuen hundred paces distant from the firme land. *Alexander*, sonne to *Philip*, being incamped before it, caused that space or distance from the Sea to bee filled vp to ioyne it to the land. It is very famous in respect of such excellent Cities as haue descended from thence; namely, Lepta, Vtica, and Carthage enuious of the Romane greatnesse, with Gades scituate in the farthest parts of the earth. This Island is in circuite nineteene thousand paces. When *Alexander* besieged it, it was taken by warlike engines the seuenth Moneth of the siege. The excellencie and riches thereof consisteth in Purples and Scarlets; in regard whereof, forraine Kings, and the Romanes likewise, haue euer enfranchized the Inhabitants of that place. The Citie it selfe is in circuit two and twentie Stadij. It is thought, that *Agenor*, sonne to that ancient *Belus*, was the founder thereof, and that it was in times past called Sarra. From whence it came (as I thinke) that we find in the Venetian Annals, Surra for Tyre. The Phœnicians (among whom, next to the Citie of Sydon, Tyre hath euer held the chiefe place, as well for greatnesse as antiquitie) haue beene highly praised and esteemed by all ancient Authours, for inuenting Arithmeticke and the Letters of the Alphabet, and for being the first that gazed vpon the Starres in the night.

The Phœnicians, the inuentors of Arithmeticke, the Alphabet, and Astronomie.

It was then concluded to besiege this Citie by Sea and Land; where at the beginning of the siege it was agreed vpon betwixt *Varimond* and the Venetians, That whatsoeuer *Baldwin* the first had in the last warres giuen to the Venetians in Syria, should remaine firme to them. *Blondus* saith, that hee had seene the Coppie of the Priuiledge, which did expresly containe, That the Venetians should in all places of the Kingdome of Ierusalem, and Principalitie of Antioch, haue a particular place and streete apart, and a place for them to pleade in before their Magistrate. They obtained, besides, many other matters necessarie for the publike vse, That the Venetian Merchants should be free in Syria, from tolles and impositions; And that if any Venetian should suffer shipwrack, or dye in those places without making a will or heire, all his wealth should be put into the hands of the Venetian Magistrate, vnto whom the Treasurer generall of the kingdome should paye euerie yeare three hundred Crownes, out of the Kings reuenues. This is it which Bishop *Varimond*, and those who did then manage the affaires of Syria, did graunt to the Venetians, and much more than this, which *Baldwin* at his returne from prison did willingly ratifie.

The conditions graunted by Varimond to the Venetians.

Tyre besieged.

In this treatie with *Varimond*, it was expresly said, That if the Cities of Tyre and Ascalon were taken, the Venetians should partake the thirdes thereof. This Citie had in times past beene besieged by *Baldwin* by the space of foure moneths, who could not take it, by reason it was so enuironed with the Sea. This new siege likewise was much longer than was suspected: But whilest it was besieged by Land

Land and Sea, thoſe of the Land-Campe began to murmur againſt the Venetians, ſaying, That they alone were out of danger in their ſhips, and that if the enemie (whom they continnually expected) ſhould arriue, who would aſſaile them by Land, the Venetians in the meane time would put forth to Sea, and get to ſome place of ſafetie, and therefore they would either diſcampe, or ſhare equally the labour and danger betwixt them. This ſlaunder being reported to *Michaeli*, he was greatly troubled therewith: and after he had continued a certaiue time penſiue, ruminating to himſelfe by what meanes he might roote out this ſuſpition which his fellowes had vniuſtly conceiued: he commaunded on a ſoddaine to plucke vp all the bords from the bottome of the veſſells, or (as others ſay) all the nailes and oares, with other matters belonging to nauigation. And cauſing them to be brought into the preſence of *Varimond* and the reſt of the Captaines, hee vſed this ſpeech vnto them.

The diſtruſt conceiued againſt the Venetians.

A couragious act of Prince Michaeli.

The Princes Oration to Varimond *and the reſt.*

I vnderſtand, (quoth he) companions in Armes, that ye doe in ſome ſort doubt of the faith and loyaltie of the Venetians, & that inſtead of holding vs for faithfull companions, Ye repute vs cowards and traitours. But our fidelitie is not of ſo ſmall continuance, that we will ſuffer yee long to ſuſpect it, for which we are reſolued to hazard all dangers. Take (ſaith hee) this certaine pledge of our fidelitie. (and in ſo ſaying, he cauſed all the furniture of his veſſels to be throwne downe before them) Then he added, *Yee haue now (as I take it) O* Varimond, *and the reſt, matter enough to repoſe truſt in vs, albeit that it is a common ſaying, that, before all things, we ſhould conſider the nature and inclinations of people. But to the end to take away from euerie one occaſion of euill ſpeaking, it hath pleaſed vs to doe thus; to let ye vnderſtand, that the Venetians haue the ſame courage like you. It remaineth now, that with a like affection wee goe forward with the Cities ſiege; which being taken, I hope that in ſhort time, we ſhall become maſters of all Syria.*

The fidelitie of the Prince and the Venetians, was highly eſteemed; all men with a loud voice, did greatly praiſe them, and accounted them for faithfull companions and good Souldiers. Thus being confirmed, and continuing the ſiege with greater care than before, they report an accident newly hapned in the Campe, which the ignorant multitude may hold for a miracle. Thoſe which kept the guard (experienced belike in ſuch matters) reported that they had deſcried a Doue, executing the office of a Poſt, comming from the Campe of *Dachines* King of Damaſcus, who made great preparations to relieue the Tryians; and at ſuch time, as it ſhould flie ouer the Campe, they tooke ſpeciall care at the very inſtant to make a great noyſe, ſo as the Doue looſing her ſtrength, fell downe all amazed. Being taken vp, they knew by the letters which were tied to her feete: That King *Dachines* did intreate the Tyrians to be of good cheare; That within few dayes he would be neare them with great forces, and by the death of their enemies free them from the ſiege. The Princes were greatly moued at theſe newes: For there was ſome likelihood that the Tyrians vpon this hope would haue more obſtinately held out the ſiege, and that which was moſt dangerous, they feared to come to ſtroakes with ſo mightie an euemie. Whereupon they bethought themſelues of a ſubtile ſtratagem; to tie counterfeit letters to the Doues feete, in ſtead of thoſe which *Dachines* had ſent to the Tyrians: which imported, Not to expect any ſuccour from the King, And therefore they ſhould doe wiſely, ſeeing their affaires ſtood ſo as they muſt needs yeeld, to giue place to the time, which they were chiefely to thinke on, and by a timely yeelding to prouide for themſelues and their meanes.

Proof of the Venetians loyaltie.

A ſtrange caſe of a Pigeon.

The Chriſtians ſtratagem before Tyre.

Theſe Letters being publiquely read, (for the Pigeon being let looſe flew directly into the Citie) the Tyrians being wholly diſcouraged did yeeld themſelues

The yeelding vp of Tyre.

the

the fifth moneth of the ſiege. I know of a certaine, that many will hold this, which wee haue reported of the Pigeon, for a fable, thinking it to be againſt nature, and ſo conſequently vnworthie of beliefe, that a bird tranſported into a farre Region, ſhould at a flight returne to her former neſt. But it is vndoubtedly true that it was ſo: The which hath beene oftentimes knowne by experience. For diuers doe witneſſe, that the ancient Romans made vſe ſometimes of birds for the ſame purpoſe. *Plinie* makes mention of a Pigeon, which brought letters to the Campe before Modena. I finde that *Fabius* the Roman Hiſtorian, and *Cecynna Volateran*, haue ſometimes vſed ſwallowes in ſuch like buſineſſe. But let it be granted that it may be ſo; it is no leſſe ſtrange, that theſe birds, flying in the ayre, ſhould fall to the ground by a ſuddaine noyſe. For ſome doe affirme the ſame to haue hapned in the aſſembly of the Iſmenians (as oftentimes in other places) at ſuch time as by the meanes of *Titus Flaminius*, all Grecia did recouer her ancient libertie. *Plutarch*, a man of ſingular learning, hath taught the ſame to come to paſſe by the clearing of the aire, becauſe that by a ſuddaine crie aſcending vpwards, the aire is forcibly cleft, leauing no ſupport for the birds; for waxing more ſoft and ſlipperie, the birds fall, as though they were come into an emptie place, without any ſtay at all, whereby they fall downe, being ſtricken with the noyſe, as if it were with an arrow; It may bee likewiſe according to the ſame Authour, that this noyſe engendreth in the aire a violent by-turning like to the tempeſt of the Sea, wherewith birds, being touched, fall downe amazed.

The like done by a Pigeon before Modena.

Now the Tyrians hauing yeelded; there were ſet vp on the Towers and higheſt places of the Citie, the enſignes of *Varimond*, and of the Venetians, vnto whom were giuen the third part of the Citie, according to the agreement, the proweſſe and valour of whom (according to the ſaying of Chroniclers) was greatly admired in that ſiege: The like was giuen to them in the Citie of Aſcalon. *Baldwin*, returning from his impriſonment at the ſame time, did not only approue all theſe things, but did likewiſe at the ratifying thereof highly honour the Venetian Prince.

The third part of the Citie giuē to the Venetians

Baldwin ratifies it.

It is to be ſeene in ſome Authours, that he vſed this preface. *Dominico Michaeli*, Duke of Venice and Dalmatia, Prince of the Kingdome of Ieruſalem, who after he had defeated a great Armie of the enemies on the inacceſſible ſhoare of Aſcalon; ſlaine and taken many thouſands of thoſe Barbarians: and deliuered thoſe of Ioppa from the ſiege, wherewith they were ſhut in, did enter victorious into Ieruſalem. Some others, adding greater matters than theſe, ſay, That, beſides theſe things graunted at the ſame time to the Venetians in Syria, it was confirmed vnto them ouer and aboue all the reſt, that whileſt the Duke of Venice ſhould make his aboad in Ieruſalem, hee ſhould enioy the ſame honours and prerogatiues as the King did. Whereas there is mention made, that the enemies were defeated before Aſcalon, and not before Ioppa; the ſame proceedeth from the varietie of Hiſtorians.

During the Venetians proſperous ſucceſſe in Syria, *Caloianes* ſonne to *Alexis* (ſome ſet downe *Emanuel* for *Caloianes*) enuying that the Chriſtians had obtained ſo notable a victorie; and chiefely the Venetians, vnto whom was aſcribed all the glorie of whatſoeuer had beene then done in Syria; reſolued to make open warre againſt them. In regard whereof, there was ſome likelihood, that the Venetians, if they reſpected their owne priuate affaires, would wholly leaue Syria, as indeed it happened. For the Prince being ſpeedily called home, vpon the firſt commotion of the Greekes, did depart out of the Prouince: who being come to Rhodes; and the Townesmen refuſing to furniſh him with victualls: he tooke and ſpoiled the Citie. I beleeue hee had ſome other cauſe ſo to doe, For that had beene to haue drawne a kindneſſe from them perforce. But it is moſt likely, that it was done in hatred to *Caloianes*, who had alreadie declared himſelfe their open enemie; (which ſome Authours affirme) or elſe certainely, becauſe the Venetians had in times

New warre againſt the Greeks.

paſt

paſt receiued ſome notable iniurie of the Rhodians, they would then at the inſtant call it in queſtion, hauing ſo fit an occaſion.

Prince *Michaeli*, from thence comming to the Iſle of Chyos, waſted it likewiſe, and carried from thence the bodie of Saint *Iſidore* to Venice, which was laid in Saint *Marks* Church, in the Chappell, which we haue elſewhere ſaid was builded by *Narſes* with the ſpoiles of the enemies. The fleet made ſome ſtaie there, in regard of the great ſharpneſſe of the winter. From whence (finding that place fit for the affaires of warre) they would not diſlodge, vntill they had taken all the neighbour-Iſlands from the Greekes. Whereupon departing thence on a ſodaine, they first tooke Samos, then Lesbos, Andros, and all the other Iſlands of the Greeke Empire. Hauing performed theſe exploits neare to the Iſlands Ciclades, they ſayled into Peloponeſſus, where he ſeized on Methon, at this day called Modona, and left a garriſon there. Then comming into Dalmatia, he recouered Zara (as ſome write) which had, before, driuen thence the Venetian Magiſtrate; and being thus recouered (to the end that her deſtruction might ſerue for example to the neighbour Cities how in time to come to falſifie their faith ſo religiouſly ſworne vnto) they did for the moſt part ruine it. Then they recouered Spalatra and Trahu by force.

All the Iſlands of the Grecian Empire taken.

Zara and all the other Cities of Dalmatia recouered.

But other Authours haue paſſed ouer in ſilence that which we haue now mentioned to haue beene done by him in Dalmatia. All theſe great atchieuements luckily finiſhed, after that he had tamed one part by Armes, and protected the other from al wrong, from the Sea-coaſt of Syria euen to Dalmatia, he brought backe his Armie entire to Venice, where hee was receiued with generall ioy. And ſo ſoone as he had related what he had done in that voyage, the whole Citie did highly praiſe him. The affaires of the Chriſtians in Syria ſtill declining by little and little, did euery day wax worſe, vntill the time of *Baldwin* the fifth. From whom *Saladine*, King of Egypt, recouered Ieruſalem, the foureſcore and eighth yeare after the Chriſtians had taken it. There were diuers and ſundrie warlike preparations made aſwell in Italie as in other parts of Europe, for the conſeruation of Syria. But all thoſe attempts proued vaine and fruitleſſe; of which wee determine briefly to ſpeake as occaſion ſhall ſerue, not interrupting the courſe of our Hiſtorie.

The Prince returneth to Venice.

In whoſe time the Turkes recouered the Holy-land.

During the aboade of Prince *Michaeli* in Aſia, or ſoone after his returne, the Hoſpitall of the publike charitie was builded, with all that which ſtands neere to it. The bodie of Saint *Donato*, brought from Pera to Venice, was laid in a Church newly built, by the diligence and coſt (as ſome Authours ſay) of one called *Marco Iuliano*. *Michaeli*, after hee had gouerned the Common-wealth eleuen yeares, did fortunately deceaſe. His funeralls were followed by great multitudes of people. His tombe is to be ſeene at this day in the porch of Saint *Georges* Church, right ouer againſt the Comcell-Hall on the left hand as ye enter into the Church.

The building of the Hoſpitall of the publike charitie.

(***)

The end of the ſixt Booke of the firſt Decad.

THE SEVENTH BOOKE OF THE FIRST DECAD OF THE HISTORIE Of *Venice*.

The Contents of the seuenth Booke of the first Decad.

THe voluntarie submission of the Faneses. The institution of a new Religious Order in the Church of Saint SALVATORI. The erecting of the Church of Saint CLEMENT. The Paduans are defeated on the turning of the Riuer Brente. The Venetians warre against the Normans, in fauour of the Emperour EMANVEL. The building of the great Tower before the Market-place. Diuers people of Histria made Tributaries. The building of the Church of the Crossed Friers. How greatly the conspiracies of the Neighbour-people did trouble the Venetians. The originall of the plaies made at Shrouetide. What the Emperour EMANVEL did to the Venetian Merchants ouer all his Empire in one day. The Venetians mightie Sea-armie against EMANVEL. The familie of the IVSTINIANI are almost extinct through the malice of their enemies. The miserable death of Prince VITALIS, slaine by his owne people at his returne from Greece. Two huge Pillars of a wonderfull workemanship, erected in the Market-place, by an Artificer of Lombardie. An Ambassadour of Venice is abused by the Emperour EMANVEL. The cause why the Emperour EMANVEL hated the Venetians. At what time they beganne to shut vp in the publike Treasurie the money of particular persons vnder colour of loane. Pope ALEXANDER flies to Venice in disguise. The Venetians make warre against the Emperour FREDERICK BARBAROSSA, in fauour of the Pope. The Emperours Sonne defeated at Sea by the Venetians; with his imprisonment; and the Emperour FREDERICK his comming to Venice. The Honours and Titles giuen by Pope ALEXANDER to the Dukes of Venice. The agreement betwixt FREDERICK, the Pope, and the Venetians, made at Venice. The Venetian Prince hauing accompanied the Pope to Rome, returneth to Venice, honoured with rich presents. And lastly the description of the magnificent Church of S^t. MARKE.

Pietro

¶ Pietro Pollani, *the 36. Duke of Venice.*

Pietro Pollani ſucceeded his deceaſed Father-in-law *Michaeli*. At his entrance into the gouernement, the Faneſes ſubmitted themſelues to the Venetians authoritie, promiſing to aide them when neede ſhould be; to giue yearlie the quantitie of a thouſand pound weight of oile, for the vſe of S. *Markes* Church, and to pay them, beſides, a yearly penſion of money in manner of Tribute. It ſeemeth vnto mee that this tribute proceeded from ſome aide which they had receiued from the Venetians in their warres, the which ſome Hiſtorians haue noted, albeit they ſet not downe againſt whom it was. *Bonfilio Michaeli*, Adminiſtrator at that time of the Church of S. *Saluatori*, and all thoſe which accompanied him, tooke a Religious habit vpon them, inſtituting a new order, which was afterward authoriſed by Pope *Innocent*; and after him, Pope *Alexander* the fourth conſecrated their Church. *Pietro Gathlaſo* cauſed the Church of S. *Clement* to be builded on the *Canal Orphano*. It is reported beſides, that at the ſame time a great ſtrife aroſe betwixt the Venetians and the Piſans, occaſioned by a brauado, raſhly made vpon them in the Hauen of Rhodes by *Michaeli Vitalis*, the Princes ſonne, Generall of the Venetian Armie: where the Piſans being ouer-come, and looſing the greateſt part of their Armie, did receiue a great diſgrace: which afterward cauſed diuers and ſundrie murthers on either ſide. And theſe two States would haue beene more ſharply bent one againſt the other, had not the Pope by his wiſe mediation, ſodainely pacified their ſtrife.

The Faneſes made Tributarie to the Venetians.

A new Religious order.

Agreement with the Piſans.

Diuers cities of Dalmatia, inſinuating themſelues into the Venetians fauour, promiſed each of them in her owne name to waite on the Prince with one armed Gallie, as often as he ſhould put to Sea with fifteene Gallies. The Polani likewiſe, a people of Hiſtria, offered them all aide, with all neceſſaries for the furniture of the Gallies, at any time when the Prince, marching againſt the enemies, ſhould arriue in their Countrey.

I finde about the ſame time the Venetians fought a cruell fight with the Paduans who would haue cut off the Riuer Brente neere to Saint *Hilaries* Chruch. *Guido Monticulano*, Generall of the Venetians Armie by Land in that warre, hauing incountered them neere to Tumba, the bickering was verie bloudie on either ſide;

The Paduans deſeated.

but the enemies being ouercome and put to flight, three hundred and fiftie of them were brought prisoners to Venice: who neuertheleſſe at the entreatie of the chiefe of their Citie, laying all the blame on ſome audacious perſons among the Common people, and not on the Nobilitie, were all freely ſent home againe. *Vrſo Badoario* left to *Giouanni Throno* of Mayorba diuers goodly Lands ſeated neere to Muriana and Maiorba, to build an Hoſpitall in the name of Saint *Iames*; which being ſince much augmented and enriched, was giuen to the Religious ſiſters of the order of the Ciſtercians. But whileſt the Citie was thus at quiet: the Venetians, becauſe they would not liue idely did ſet ſet forth an Armie, at the requeſt of the Emperour *Emanuel* againſt *Rogero*, ſonne to *Guiſcard* King of Sicilie. This Prince, departing from Ottranto with a great Fleete, came to the Iſle of Corfu, bordring vpon the Adriaticke and Ionian Seas: And hauing ſeized thereon, hee ſailed into Morea, where betwixt the Promontorie of Mailla, and the Gulphe of Argiers, and Laconia, he executed diuers hoſtile actions. Returning thence towards the Sea of Sarrona, neere to the Hauens of Cenchrea and Corinth, hee put all the Countrie adioyning to fire and ſword: Then paſſing forward without any reſiſtance at all, and being come to Iſtmos (vulgarly called at this day Heximilia) he filled all Achaia with feare and terror. He tooke likewiſe the Citie of Thebes; where it is reported he ſhewed himſelfe ouer-couetous, in his curious ſeeking for gold, In the end, he neither ſpared the Countrie of Nigrepont, nor Beotia called Phocides. And being puft vp by this happie ſucceſſe, he ſent one of his Lieutenants with threeſcore Gallies to croſſe the Helleſpont, called at this day the ſtreight of Gallipolis, euen to the Boſphorus of Thrace, at this preſent called Saint *Georges* Arme, who with great boldneſſe vſed ſuch ſpeed, as being arriued on the ſodaine before Conſtantinople, he ſet fire on diuers houſes neere to the Cittie with firie arrowes, which hee ſhotte from his Gallies.

Rogero ſonne to Guiſcard King of Sicilie.

Emanuell his requeſt againſt the Normans.

The affaires of the Empire being thus troubled; *Emanuel* by his Ambaſſadours had recourſe vnto the Venetians, of whom, in reſpect of their ancient friendſhip, he freely craued helpe in his great need: or if he asked it too late, that they would yet reuenge the wrongs done vnto him. Therefore they prepared a mightie Fleete, which being in readineſſe in the Hauen, after that certaine Gallies which were abroad were by a decree called home, the Prince ſet forward againſt the enemies. But Hiſtorians make no mention at what time theſe Gallies, which were called home, departed from Venice. We muſt beleeue they were thoſe which the Venetians did entertaine for the defence of the coaſte of Syria, according to their promiſe made to *Baldwin*: as ſome Authors doe affirme. The Fleet being departed from the Citie, ſayling on the maine, and grieuouſly toſſed with a mightie tempeſt, did put it ſelfe into the Hauen of Caorli, a territorie of the Forlani, where the Prince falling ſicke, and perceiuing his diſeaſe growing worſe and worſe and that there was no hope of his ſodaine recouerie, after he had committed the charge of the Armie to *Giouanni* his brother, and *Reyniero* his ſonne, he returned to Venice. *Emanuel* likewiſe had armed a great number of veſſelles, which hee committed to the charge of one of his Lieutenants, with all authoritie at Sea. He came by Land with his forces into Albania where he beſieged the Citie of Buttritot.

A new Armie againſt the Normans.

Corfu taken by the Venetians.

But during theſe atchieuements: the Venetians after they had ſlaine diuers of the enemies, and taken many priſoners, tooke the Iſle of Corfu by force. Some neuertheleſſe affirme, That the Iſland was rather recouered; that they did not fight on the maine Sea; and That the Kings Fleete being diſperſed and defeated, the Venetians tooke foureteene of his Gallies: who after they had left ſtrong Garriſon for the guard of this Iſland, ſailed forthwith into Sicilia: where ſo ſoone as they arriued, there is no ſort of crueltie which they committed not. They did put all the Prouince to fire and ſword; burnt diuers Cities; cut downe the Trees; plucked vp plants by the rootes; and carried great numbers of priſoners with them to Venice. By meanes whereof the Empire was not onely protected (as at other

The Venetians Armie in Sicilie

times

times) by the Venetians forces, but reſtored to her ancient ſplendor and maieſtie, which would hardly haue beene done without their aide. The Princes death, which hapned before the Armies returne, hindred the publike ioye for ſuch a victorie, who deceaſed the nineteenth yeare of his gouernment. *Dominico Moroſini* was by a generall conſent choſen in his place.

¶ DOMINICO MOROSINI, *the 37. Duke of Venice.*

ABout the ſame time (as ſome write) *Rogero* King of Sicilie deceaſed, who was an enemie to the Venetians. This Prince, after diuers great atchieuements, hauing ſubiected vnder his power the Citie of Thunis in Africke, cauſed in his life-time theſe Latine verſes to be engrauen on his kinglie ſword. *The death of Rogero king of Sicily.*

Appulus, & Calaber, Siculus mihi ſeruit & Apher.

Which may be thus engliſhed,

The prowd Calabrian beares my yoake
Black Affrica I tam'd,
Sicilia's Iſland felt my ſtroake
with' Pulia, (Naples nam'd.)

Sixe galleies were ſent the ſame yeare to defend the Sea-coaſts, on which the Pirats made ordinary incurſions, who ſailing on the maine, tooke fiue Galleies of Ancona, which *Guiſcard*, one of the Pirats of his time, did commaund; who being taken was preſently hanged. About the ſame time likewiſe, diuers buildings aſwell publike as priuate, were conſumed with fier in our *Ladies* Iſland, no man knowing from whence it came. Beſides, at the ſame time the foundations of the great Tower was laid, which is right ouer againſt the market-place, and is a verie admirable peece of worke. For it is reported, that the foundations of the ſame great Maſſe are laid ſo deepe vnder ground, as there was more time ſpent therein, than on the whole worke beſides. The top thereof, gliſtering with gold, is of ſuch heighth, as a man may not only from thence ſee round about the Citie, but likewiſe diſcouer a great way off at Sea towards the South and Eaſt, in ſuch ſort as the brightneſſe thereof doth appeare like a luckie ſtarre, two hundred ſtadij in length, to thoſe which ſaile from Hiſtria and Dalmatia. *A ſodaine fier.*

The Polani, with diuers other of Histria, did by their thefts trouble the Gulfe. The Dukes Sonne with *Marino Gradonico* were sent against them with fiftie Armed Gallies. Pola being besieged by them, the inhabitants at their first arriuall sued for peace, which was granted them on condition, That they should no more robbe at Sea; and pay yearlie two thousand weight of oile for S. *Markes* Church. The Parenzans likewise, being moued with the like feare, promised to giue them aide, as oftentimes as the Duke should goe to the wars. The Emonians promised as much, with a yearelie tribute of oile. Some did, besides, acknowledge them for their Soueraigne Lords, promising to free all the Venetian Merchants from subsidies and impositions: Those of Ancona likewise at the same time made a league with the Venetians. The like did *William* King of Sicilie who succeeded *Rogero*; in regard whereof he graunted diuers priuileges, and immunities, to the Venetian Marchants which frequented the Faires of Sicilie.

A league with Willam King of Sicil.

Pope *Anastasius*, at the Venetians entreatie, erected the Church of Zara into an Arch-bishops See, whereunto he subiected all the Cities of the neighbour-Islands. Yet I am not of opinion, that the same was done so much in fauour of those of Zara, who were not at the same time greatly affectionate to the Venetians, as in hatred to the other Cities of Dalmatia; which, for the most part being reuolted from the Venetians, did at the same time obaie the King of Hungarie. If this be so (as diuers likewise affirme it) we must thinke, That *Dominico Michaeli*, at his returne from Syria, did not recouer Spalatra, Trahu, nor any other Citie in Dalmatia, but only Zara; or else of a certaine, That this Archi-episcopall erection was in the daies of *Vitalis Michaeli* the second, in whose time, we finde, Trahu, Spalatra, Ragusa, and diuers other Cities of Dalmatia, to bee possessed by the Emperour *Emanuel*.

Zara made an Archbishopricke

The Church of the *Virgin*, which the crossed Friers possesse, was built at the charges of the *Gussoni*, an honourable familie, as that likewise of S^t. *Mathew*: toward the which *Bernardo Cornari* did freely giue the ground. This is all which is obserued to haue hapned at home, or abroade, vnder this Princes gouernment; who died the eighth yeare of his Principalitie, and was buried in the Church of Holie-Crosse.

¶ VITALIS MICHAELI, *the second the 38. Duke of Venice.*

Vitalis

Vitalis Michaeli, the ſecond, ſucceeded him: who after he had wholly rooted out all ancient emulation betwixt the Venetians and the Piſans, made a league with them.

The Venetians vnder this Princes gouernment took part with Pope *Alexander* the third, vpheld by the kings of France and England, againſt *Octauian* the Anti-Pope, who was alone fauoured by the Emperour *Frederick Barbaroſſa*; who, for this cauſe, commaunded the ſubiects of the Empire which were neere neighbours to the Venetians, to ouer-runne them. At the Emperours commandement, thoſe of Verona, Padua, and *Ferrara*, ſo ſoone as they had ioined their forces together, did aſſaile and take by force the Cape of la Mothe. But vnderſtanding that the Venetian Armie approached, (which vpon the firſt report of the enemies riſing was prepared) they ſoone diſlodged, after they had ſpoiled the Towne, and carried awaie the inhabitants as priſoners. The Venetians not meeting with the enemie, fell on the Territorie of the Hadrians, to reuenge the iniurie done to their ſubiects. *Vlrich*, Biſhop of Aquileia, preſuming on theſe troubles (for he likewiſe fauoured *Octauian*) came with a great troope of Forlani and tooke the Citie of Grada, not ſo much in hope to keepe the place (for hee had none at all) as to take thence the rareſt and richeſt things, and to carrie them to Aquileia. But being taken with the manner by the Prince his vnlookt-for comming, himſelfe, with twelue of his Channons, and manie others of note, were brought priſoners to Venice. From whence ſoon after he was diſcharged, on condition, To ſend euerie yeare, at ſhroue-tide, a fat Bull with twelue wilde Boares, which ſhould be ſlaine in the Market-place, in the preſence of all the people, for a perpetuall teſtimonie to poſteritie of their victorie. But ſome Authours referre this to the gouernment of *Angelo Partitiatio*, which wee haue heeretofore mentioned. But I thinke the errour proceeded hence-from, that they deliuer the ſame to haue hapned in the time of Pope *Alexander*; not making mention of which *Alexander*.

The Venetians neighbours take armes againſt them.

Vlrich Biſhop of Aquileia brought to Venice as a priſoner.

The originall of the Games at ſhroue-tide.

Whileſt theſe things were done neere the circuites of the Citie, the Emperour *Emanuel* attempted by new ſleights to gripe from the Venetians. Who hauing made a new League with *William* king of Sicilie, had giuen his daughter ſecretly to him in marriage, or elſe of a certaine, ſome hope of new affinitie. For if the ſame had bene done vnder-hand, I know not with what face he could haue entreated the Venetians to make warre on him; becauſe that euerie one would haue perceiued his diſſimulation, by ſolliciting forraine Armes againſt him, with whom hee had contracted new friendſhip and alliance. Now therefore that he might with-draw this King from the Venetians, whoſe faithfull friend hee knew him to be, and who (as then) were ignorant of what had paſſed, he requeſted them by his Ambaſſadors to aide him againſt him. Some write that after the agreement was ſworne to, there aroſe ſome diſſenſion betwixt the Emperour and the King. If it were ſo, the matter is anſwered, for otherwiſe it would be a hard matter to beleiue, that ſuch affinitie and alliance betwixt ſo great perſonages, could bee contracted vnknowne to the Venetians, or at leaſt could be long concealed from them. Therefore the Grecian Ambaſſadours receiued this anſwere, that the Venetians could not by the Law of Nations, nor by their ancient cuſtome, take Armes without a cauſe againſt him who was their good friend and confederate: But that the Emperour *Emanuel* might wholly make vſe of their meanes, as of a Nation which did greatly affect him, ſo farre forth as their honour and conſcience would giue them leaue: though they could not at that time ſend him aide, without great breach to their reputation and publike loialtie. The Ambaſſadours were with this anſwere diſmiſſed, who were no ſooner departed from Venice (becauſe there was ſome likelihood of diſcontent about this anſwere) but they ſodainely decreed to ſend to all Venetian Marchants trafficking at the ſame time in Greece, to returne home ſpeedily to Venice.

A ſecret league betwixt the Greeke Emperour and the king of Sicilie.

The Emperour Emanuels Ambaſſadours at Venice.

The anſwere made to the Greeke Ambaſſadours.

The Emperour, who before then bare them no great good will, thinking by this

Emanuel seizeth on the Cities of Dalmatia.

this refusall to haue a iust occasion to make warre vpon them, seized on the Cities of Spalatra, Trahu, and Ragusa, but it is not knowne whether it were by force or by a voluntarie yeelding of the inhabitants. Then adding treacherie to treacherie, he did feigne that hee seazed on them, only to constraine the Venetians to renew the league with him, and with no intent to detaine them. Therefore he intreated them by his Ambassadours to suffer their merchants to vse their trafficke in the accustomed faires of Greece, and that hee would shortly let them vnderstand, how much hee did loue them, and was mindfull of the benefits which hee had receiued from them, as from his good friends, and companions in Armes. The promise of so great a Prince did indeed moue the whole Citie, but much more the remembrance which he said he carried of the benefits which the Greeke Empire had in times past receiued from their Ancestors. Vpon which assurance hauing reuoked their former decree, they permitted euerie one to saile into Greece. Whereupon a great number of Merchants did sodainely depart, who stirred vp by profit went thither, being followed by two Ambassadours sent to renew the league, namely, *Sebastiano Cyani*, and *Auria Maripietro*; who were scarce come to Constantinople, when *Emanuel*, at a day appointed for the same purpose, caused ouer all his Empire all the Venetians to be taken, with their ships and merchandize, commanding them to bee streightly kept till his farther pleasure were knowne, and their money and goods to be shut vp in the publicke warehouses.

Treacherie of Emanuel.

The Ambassadours amazed at the newnesse of this deed (for they durst not by the law of Nations hurt them) leauing Constantinople returned into Italie. Some, who in this tumult and feare had put to Sea, arriued sooner at Venice than the Ambassadours, and did report, that by the treacherie and disloyaltie of *Emanuel*, all their Countrimen (a few excepted) were imprisoned, and their shippes and goods seized on in the hauens and faires of Greece.

The vnworthinesse of the matter did greatly trouble the whole Citie. But calling to minde that there is nothing sooner punished among men than trecherie, being resolued to reuenge this wronge, they sodainely prepared a mightie Armie. A hundred gallies were (as they say) in as many dayes, with a meruailous courage, readie to set saile, with twentie shippes of burthen. And hauing, besides, sent to all that were abroade in trafficke of merchandize to returne to Venice by the first of September, after they had receiued the supplies of Histria and Dalmatia, the fleete set saile vnder the commaund of *Michaeli*. He first tooke Trahu by force, and wholy ruined it: whereby wee may perceiue that they had voluntarily yeelded to the Greekes. Ragusa likewise being recouered, the walles next to the Sea side, with a tower, were beaten downe to the ground, whereon the Emperours Armes were ingrauen. This being done in Dalmatia, they came with a faire winde into the Isle of Nigrepont, where Prince *Michaeli* preparing to besiege the Cities notwithstanding that they were furnished with good garrisons, was disswaded from it by the Gouernour of the Island: who being amazed to see so great an Armie, or (perhaps) not ignorant of his masters meaning, to abuse so mightie an enemie by some delay counsailed *Vitalis* to send his Ambassadours to Constantinople, assuring him that he knew of a certaine, that *Emanuel* would rather choose a shamefull and discommodious peace, than warre.

A great Fleete against the Greeke Emperour.

A new deceit of the Greekes.

The Bishop of Equiline, who spake good Greeke, and *Manasses Badoario*, were sent thither. *Vitalis* in the meane time went to the Isle of Chios, where hee soone reduced the Citie with the whole Island vnder his obedience. And because the cold grew alreadie verie sharpe, hee resolued to spend the winter there, and to expect the returne of his Ambassadours. And for that after the taking of Chyos, there was some hope of peace, hee absteined from making any more incursions on the lands of the Empire. *Emanuel* in the meane time being cunning and politicke, so soone as the Ambassadours arriued made shew in publicke to desire peace, sometimes crauing such things, then refusing others, now approuing the Ambassadours demaunds,

demaunds, and on a ſodaine ſaying that he would communicate them to his Councell, and ſo of ſet purpoſe by theſe delaies, hee mocked the Venetians. At the laſt, the Biſhop of Equiline and *Manaſſes* returned to *Vitalis*, hauing effected nothing at all, accompanied with the Ambaſſadours of *Emanuel*, who arriuing at Chios, and alleadging now one matter, and then another, cauſed a meruailous delaie.

The contagious ſickneſſe in the Venetian Armie

Whileſt theſe things were doing, the contagious ſickneſſe, ſeizing on the Venetian Armie, did in a ſhort ſpace carrie great numbers of them into another world. The rumour was that the wells and fountaines, from whence the Venetians drew their water, were poiſoned by the Emperours commandement, and that the contagion in the Armie proceeded from the drinking of thoſe waters. Some thinke that *Emanuel* came with a great Armie to the reſcue of the Iſlands; but not daring to aſſault the enemie, he returned, after hee had cauſed all the waters to bee poiſoned. It is reported that the whole family of the *Iuſtiniani*, was wholly extinct by this ſickneſſe. For all the males of this familie, that were able to beare Armes, did follow the Prince to theſe warres. The Citie did meruailouſly bewaile the loſſe of this family. But calling to minde that there was one of the ſame houſe yet liuing called *Nicholas*, who hauing taken holy orders on him, did ſerue in Saint *Georges* Church, right ouer againſt the market-place, or (as others ſay) in Saint *Nicholas* Church on the ſhoare; meſſengers were by the Common-wealth ſeut to the Pope, to intreate him to permit the young man to leaue his profeſſion, and to marrie that hee might haue children. Which being granted, the race of the *Iuſtiniani*, which hath produced ſince then ſo many learned men and great oratours, was preſerued in the Citie.

The family of the Iuſtinians, worne out by the ſickneſſe.

The family of the Iuſtinians reſtored.

Although *Vitalis* was greatly vexed with this loſſe, and perceiued the matter to be delaied by the malice of *Emanuel*, yet would not he ſeeme to keepe his Souldiers idle. Therefore, at the beginning of the ſpring he departed from Chios, and came to Lesbos, and from thence to Lemnos, then to Scyros. But becauſe the ſickneſſe which was begun in the winter-time, did ſtill increaſe, and that the Souldiers and Marriners did ſodainely fall downe dead in the ſtreetes; being frighted with the cries and ſlaunders of his owne people hee reſolued to bring backe the remainder of his Armie to Venice, after he had loſt the greateſt part thereof.

Some Authours write, that Trahu, Spalatra, and Raguſa, did reuolt and yeeld to the Greeke Emperour, (which neuertheleſſe diuers doe denie) whileſt the Venetian Armie was on the Coaſtes of the Iſlands Ciclades; and that *Michaeli* at his returne recouered them.

The Plague very great in Venice.

The Armie being returned to the Citie, the ſickneſſe followed ſoone after; which waxing more contagious at home than abroad, diuers thouſands of perſons died in few daues. Whereupon the people being called into the aſſemblie, all men laid the blame of that loſſe on *Michaeli*, calling him traitour to the Common-wealth and to his owne Souldiers, who ſeeking to pleaſe *Emanuel* enemie to the Venetian people, had ſuffered the opportunitie of ſo godly a victorie to be ſnatched forth of his hands, hauing abandoned his Armie to the treacheries and deceits of the Greekes: whereunto as hee was readie to anſwere, and to alleadge his excuſes, there aroſe a ſodaine noiſe among the people which was intermingled with reproaches. Hee perceiuing it dangerous to make any ſtay there, ſtept aſide out of the thronge, hauing no man in his companie, and went along the ſhoare the neareſt way to Saint *Zacharies* Church. Thus eſcaping he met with a certaine man who fell vpon him and gaue him many dangerous wounds, whereof he ſhortly died, hauing beene deuoutly confeſſed; the ſeuententh yeare of his gouernment. Others alleadge diuers other cauſes of his death. But it is ſufficient to know that enuie alone procured the ſame. And nothing did him ſo much harme, as the ouer-great deſire hee had to peace, the which ſincerely purſuing, he hid greatly endanger the Common-wealth. As concerning other matters, he was a vertuous man, and at the

Prince Vitalis murthered.

the beginning greatly beloued of euery one for his wisedome. His funerals did manifest the good will and affection which the people bare vnto him, who in great multitudes were present at the same.

The creation of the ten.

So soone as he was buried, the whole companie came into the Cathedrall Church, where, to cut off those troubles and seditions which seemed to threaten the Citie, being yet in an vproare for the Princes murther, they chose ten from among them, who did sweare at that instant to elect no Prince, but such an one as should bee for the profit of the common-wealth. Diuers are of opinion that these ten were not appointed to elect a Duke, but only for to punish the murther, and not then only, but likewise euer after, when any one should offer outrage to the soueraigne Magistrate, whose authoritie they would haue to be sacred and inuiolate: Others affirme, that fortie were appointed to proceede to a new election in the place of him that was deceased. Now, so soone as they entred into discourse concerning a new Duke, it is reported, that they all with one accord named *Auria Maripietro*, a man of singular wisedome and ripenesse of counsaile, and who at that time was one of the ten: But he bearing an incredible affection towards his Countrie, perswaded them at the same time to make choise of some other, who would be more for the profit of the common-wealth than himselfe; and in so saying, hee named *Sebastiano Cyani*, a man of threescore and ten yeares old, and exceeding rich; protesting, that he was fitter for the common-wealth, being one who was not able alone to helpe it in those dangerous times with counsaile, but with meanes, which it did chiefly want. By this mans modestie, wee may easily see how free those ancient Fathers were from ambition, and how zealous they were for their Countries well-fare, neglecting their owne priuate profit, for the good of the publike. According to his aduice, his fellowes declared *Cyani* for their Prince, who was forth-with receiued by the people with great applause. And because diuers matters worthy of memorie, as well abroade, as at home, haue beene done vnder this Princes gouernement, we will beginne with those done in the Citie.

An example of great affection to a mans Countrey.

¶ Sebastiano Cyani, *the 39. Duke of Venice.*

Three great Pillars brought to Venice.

NOt long after hee was created Duke, there were brought out of Greece (some say from Constantinople, but I cannot conceiue how that should be, so long as *Emanuel* liued) in ships of burthen commonly called *Carraques*, three Columnes, or Pillars; of a wonderfull greatnes; these ships being come into the hauen, as they began to vnship

ſhip one of theſe pillars with cables and other engines, the huge weight thereof, ſurmounting the induſtrie of the labourers, brake all the ropes, ſo as it fell into the bottome of the Sea, where it yet remaines: the other two were landed with more care. The which, after they had laien for a certaine time on the ſhore, no man durſt vndertake for any hire whatſoeuer to ſet them vp. The deſire which all men had to ſee them erected, was the cauſe, that by a publike decree it was euery where publiſhed, That whoſoeuer would by his induſtrie vndertake to bring the ſame to effect, it ſhould bee lawfull for him to craue of the Prince and People whatſoeuer hee would, promiſing on the publike faith, that it ſhould be giuen him: Prouided, that it were a matter which might honeſtly be demanded. At the report hereof, diuers (as the manner is) came running from all parts, ſome for hope of reward, and others being pricked forward with the deſire of fame. But of them al there was none which vnder-tooke the matter, but only one that came forth of Lombardie, who by continuall wetting with water the great cables which ſupported the whole weight, being by that meanes brought into the Market place, did ſet them vp in the ſame place where they now ſtand, leauing a certaine ſpace betwixt each of them. And on the top of the one was ſet a gilded Lyon with open wings, which is the badge of S. *Marke*, and on the other the figure of S. *Theodore* the Martyr, holding his lance and ſhield, with the Dragon vnder his feete.

How the columnes were erected & by whom

It is reported, that he demanded for his recompence, That it might bee lawfull for all dice and carde-plaiers, to play and cheate betwixt thoſe pillars without any feare of puniſhment. I ſhould praiſe thine induſtrie (O Enginer) whoſoeuer thou wert, haddeſt thou not ſo greatly recommended ſo baſe and vile an exerciſe, the which if thou haddeſt not extremely loued, thou wouldeſt neuer haue ſo much importuned. But God beſtoweth not all on one man. This man likewiſe was the firſt beginner of the bridge at Rialto, and of many other very profitable deuiſes for the common-wealth, in regard whereof it was decreed, (he himſelfe hauing ſo requeſted it) that he ſhould be maintained during his life at the publike charge.

The recompence which the Inginer demanded.

But whileſt theſe things were done in the Citie, *Emanuel* being deſirous to make his profit of the Venetians misfortune, (for hee had heard how greatly the Citie had beene afflicted with the plague after the returne of the Armie, and likewiſe of the Princes murther) omitted no kinde of treacherie againſt the Venetians. He did outrage to their Ambaſſadours that were with him, contrarie to the law of Nations. Prince *Vitalis*, at his departure from Greece, had ſent them to Conſtantinople, vpon likelihood that the enemie would hearken to a peace: Hee called then *Henrico Dandulo*, one of the Ambaſſadours, into his cabinet, as if he had meant to haue imparted ſome ſecret matter to him, where hee made him blinde by holding red hot copper before his eies. This monſtrous treacherie, which noteth ſuch a Prince to be of a baſe and abiect minde, makes me to beleeue, that which diuers Venetian Hiſtorians haue reported of him: That being deſcended of baſe Parentage, after hee had (to ſatisfie the inordinate appetite of a voluptuous widdow) put to death for that occaſion all the Nobilitie of Greece, he obtained the Imperiall dignitie.

Crueltie againſt the law of Nations.

This widdow (as I thinke) had beene wife to *Alexis*; for *Emanuel* ſucceeded him, her huſband being dead. After his death there being ſome likelihood that ſuch an Empire could not be well gouerned by a Womans authoritie, the Princes and other great Lords of the Empire, did ſolicite her to marrie againe, and to take for huſband whomſoeuer ſhee ſhould like among the Nobilitie. Shee being enamoured on one of her houſhold ſeruants of meane condition, named *Gryphon* (who after he had vſurped the Empire tooke the name of *Emanuel*) called him ſecretly in- to her cabinet, and bewraied to him her wicked intent. I haue determined (ſaid ſhee) for feare leaſt by a new marriage I ſhould be depriued of our familiar conuerſation, to make thee Emperour, if thou wilt but ſhew thy ſelfe ſtout and valiant. But giue eare how this may be done. I know that thou haſt many Kinsfolkes in the Countrie; I will haue thee cauſe them all to come ſecretly Armed into the Citie, by ſundrie

Cruell determination of a Woman.

sundrie waies, and at sundrie times: These thus Armed, thou must, when neede shall bee, bring into some place in this Palace, making them readie to strike, when thou shalt command. Then, all the chiefe of the Empire beeing called together, I will aske them if their meaning be to haue me marrie with such an one as I loue, and whether they will acknowledge him for Emperour of Greece? If they say (as I doubt not but they will) that they are so content; I will then name the for my husband and Emperour, and enforce them at the instant to sweare fealtie and alleageance vnto thee; But if they shall refuse so to doe, I will deliuer them all into thy hands, and into the power of thy friends, to doe with them what shall seeme good vnto thee. This yong man, being valiant and amorous, did greatly praise the inuention of this woman; and after that hee had made readie that which was concluded betwixt them, vpon the refusall which the Princes made to consent to so base and vnequall nuptials, they were altogether at an instant murthered: and by that meanes, in one daie, ended the race of *Constantine* in Grecia.

All the Princes of the Greeke Empire murthered.

Emanuel hauing in this sort vsurped the Empire; It is reported, that hee found a Booke of Prophecies, wherein reading by chaunce he was greatly frighted at one of the verses, which said, that those of Adria should one daie command in Constantinople. I omit the rest, which he, being not able to vnderstand, did impart to soothsaiers and Astrologians; who were of opinion, that it was to bee meant of the Venetians, who inhabited the Adriatick Sea: which hee himselfe likewise imagining, had alreadie thought likelie to come to passe. And from thence (as it is said) proceeded the originall of his hatred towards the Venetians. For he, thinking it would shortly happen, that the Citie of Constantinople should be besieged by them, (the which of a certaine fell so out within a while after) he sought by treacherie and stratagems (not being able to do it by open force) to ouerthrow and ruinate the Venetian State. And not satisfied with that which he had till then done against them; he drew them of Ancona from their alliance, who in fauor of him, did for a time bar them from their free Nauigation. But the Venetians, making alliance with those of Ariminium, neere neighours to the Anconezans, did in such sort shut vp the passages from them, as their condition was like vnto theirs who are straightly besieged.

The cause why Emanuell hated the Venetians.

When the loane began at Venice

The Cities treasure being wholly exhausted by means of the great affaires which had hapned, it was decreed, That the monies of particular men laid in *Depositо*, should be brought to the treasurie of Saint *Marke*, to be imploied and kept in the name of the Common-wealth as neede should be, vntill such time as the Citie had recouered her former wealth. The which at this day is commonly called a Loane, which was (as some say) deuised by Prince *Michaeli*. From whence (as is supposed) grew the chiefe reason of the peoples hatred against him, and the principall occasion of his death. Diuers Ambassadours were sent likewise about the same time from sundrie places to treate af an agreement with the Emperour-

The True cause of Vitalis his death.

Thus stood the affaires of the Venetians, when as (to the end that the Citie might be alwaies busied about weightie matters) The Cause of *Alexander* the third gaue them the subiect of a goodly victorie. Some moderne Historians doe in no sort approue this matter. But all the Venetian Annalists, and some strangers likewise, doe make particular mention of it; and saie, That after diuers secret enmities betwixt *Alexander* and the Emperour *Frederick*, occasioned, because, in the new Schisme betwixt *Alexander* and *Octauian* the Anti-Pope, the matter beeing referred to the decision of *Frederick*, *Alexander* would not stand to his iudgement: *Fredrick* being moued heerewith, called *Octauian* before him, and declared himselfe openly against *Alexander*. In hatred of whom, he published a Generall Councell at Dijon a Citie in France; the which beeing dissolued by reason there was nothing done, because Pope *Alexander* refused to come thither, *Frederick* in rage resolued to returne into Italie. Whereupon hauing sent his Anti-Pope before him, he marched soone after with great forces beyond the Mounts; but before his arriuall *Octauian* died. In whose

Wherefore the Emperour Frederick hated Pope Alexander the third.

A generall councell published to be holden at Dijon.

whose sted *Guido* of Cremona being elected, *Frederick* promised to assist him with all his power against *Alexander*. And after diuers exploits executed in the Prouince, comming neere to Ancona, hee turned towards Rome, whither he sodainely marched with an intent wholly to ouerthrow *Alexander*. Who being frighted with his comming, making vse of two Gallies belonging to *William* King of Sicilie, hee came first to Cayetta, and from thence to Beneuentum. *Frederick*, after hee had installed *Guido* in the holie Chaire, returned into *Lombardie*. But *Guido* likewise died soone after.

The flight of Pope Alexander.

Now *Alexander*, committing the temporall gouernment to the Romans, craued no more but to intend Diuine matters; Prouided, that they of the contrarie faction would permit him to liue in Rome. But not being able to purchase his peace on these conditions, and despairing of all reconciliation, he departed from the Citie. But it is hard to determine whither this refusall were the cause of his departure (a thing scarse credible, that the diuision of the inhabitants could haue constrained him to leaue the Citie, the Romans not being interessed therein, in regard they had the temporall iurisdiction in their own power) or whither it were rather the vniust command of the Emperour whereby he was banished forth of all Italie, and those attainted of capitall Treason which should giue him meate or drinke, or receiue him into their houses, threatning to ruine those Cities which should giue him entertainement, and to make warre on those Lords and Potentates, which should fauour him, which might be the cause, that hauing no place of safetie in all Italie, nor any good affiance in *William* King of Sicilie, hee came through *Apulia* to mount Gargari; and from thence taking ship (as *Obba* of Rauenna saith) in a vessell of Liburnia, he came to Zara; And afterwards passing through Dalmatia, hee came in disguise to Venice, as to the only refuge of all libertie. Yet there scarce thinking himselfe in safetie (as being vnacquainted with the Venetians loue and affection towards him) concealing his estate, which he thought best so to doe, hee remained so long in the Hospitall of the Charitie in poore raiment, called by the name of *Commodo*, as at last he was knowne by a naturall marke vpon his body. Some write, that the better to liue there in secret, he serued for Scullion of the kitchin. But it is more credible that he concealed his Dignitie vnder the habit of a poore Priest; which by diuers likewise is affirmed.

The Emperour Fredericks rigorous edict against the Pope.

Pope Alexander comes to Venice in disguise.

Forraine Historians doe affirme, That he came to Venice with thirteene Gallies belonging to King *William*, and not like a fugitiue, to recouer the Emperours fauour in a free Citie, the place hauing beene appointed for the meeting. But if it were so as they say; What needed so many Gallies? which were sufficient, not only to haue transported the Popes small household, which is likely, at that time, to be but meane, but all Rome likewise: which in those daies was smally inhabited. Besides, what needed he to haue made so long and dangerous a iourney? As though he had rather to haue trauersed the Sea-coasts with danger, than to passe in safetie through the Duchie of Spoleta, and marches of Ancona. Vndoubtedly hee needed not to haue beene at so great expenses, nor yet to haue so greatly hazarded himselfe, had it not beene to haue auoided a greater danger. For the Emperours decree made all things difficult to him.

Therefore, in disguised habit, or in these Gallies (for some of our Historians couertly seeme to consent thereunto) he must of necessitie come to Venice. But how soeuer he arriued there, all those, whom we follow, doe agree, That being at the pursuit of *Fredericke* driuen from the Pontificiall dignitie, hee had recourse to the Venetians; and that, being knowne, he was honourably entertained by Prince *Cyani*, and lodged in the Castle of *Oliuollo*: with promise, either to reconcile him to the Emperour, or else that they themselues would reestablish him in his See.

How the Venetians entertained the Pope when they knew him.

First of all, they concluded to send Ambassadours to *Fredericke*, to entreate him, in the name of the common-wealth, to be reconciled with Pope *Alexander*, and that in so doing he should not only performe a matter most profitable for all Christen-

A resolued Ambassade to Fredericke in the Popes behalfe.

dome,

dome, but most acceptable to the Venetians, who wholly sought the profit and aduancement of *Alexander*. It is reported that the Pope being present when the letters were writing to *Fredericke*, and perceiuing that they sealed them with wax, he commaunded, in fauour of *Ciani* & his successors, That euer after the Duks letters should be sealed with lead: the which is obserued euen to this daie. *Obba* of Rauenna who liued in those times, as well in regard of the antiquitie of his booke, from whence we haue taken this, as also becauſe he hath curiously set downe al which passed in this warre saith, That the Venetian Princes had till then vsed two sorts of seales; namely lead in all their publicke acts of perpetuall remembrance, and wax in all their missiues, and other priuate writings. And how at that time by Pope *Alexanders* authoritie, they decreed euer after to vse lead.

At what time the Venetian Prince began to seale with lead.

Fredericke his answere to the Venetian Ambassadours.

The Ambassadours being come into the presence of *Fredericke*, were at the first curteously entertained. But so soon as they made mention of peace with *Alexander* he fell into a rage, and said: Get yee hence, and tell your Prince and people; That
" *Fredericke*, the Roman Emperour, demaundeth his enemie which is come to them
" for succour; whom if they send not presently vnto him bound hand and foote, with
" a sure guard, he will proclaime them enemies to him and the whole Empire: And
" that there is neither alliance, nor law of Nations, which shall be able to free them
" from his reuenge for such an iniurie, To prosecute which hee is resolued to ouer-
" turne all diuine and humane lawes: That he will sodainey bring his forces by Sea
" and Land before their Citie, and will, contrarie to their hope, plant his victorious
" Eagles in the market-place of Saint *Marke*.

Fredericke's menaces.

Preparations for warre against Fredericke.

The Ambassadours, being sent sent backe in this manner, did report at Venice the fierce menaces which the Emperour had vttered: wherewith the Citie was in some sort troubled; For there was likelyhood of more sharpe warres, than euer in anie time before. They decreed forthwith to arme a great number of Shippes, and to make themselues euer masters of the Sea. For, that being well defended, they did not greatly feare the enemies forces.

Whilest the Fleet was preparing, and the whole Citie in expectation of this warre, speedie newes was brought, that *Otho* sonne to *Fredericke*, did approach with threescore and fifteene Gallies. Whereupon *Ciani* determining to meet him, caused the Fleete then presently made readie, to set saile. Before they went aboard the Pope celebrated diuine seruice, with prayers to God, That it might please him to graunt the victorie to the Prince and his followers. Afterwards turning towards *Ciani*, he honored him with the golden sword, and with other signes of Knighthood; who sayling from the Port with thirtie Gallies, made way with speed towards the enemies. It is reported that they met on the frontiers of Histria, neere to the Promontorie of Salberico, in the Countrie of the Piranni. And that they fought there a long time; where at last, the enemie beeing broken and put to rout, eight and fortie of his Gallies were taken; and among others, the Royall Gallie, and two suncke in the fight. The Venetians, after they had gotten the masterie at Sea, brought *Otho* prisoner to Venice.

The Prince imbarketh himselfe in the Popes presence.

Fredericke his Fleet put to flight, and his sonne brought prisoner to Venice.

At the report of this victorie, the whole Citie was filled with meruailous ioie and amazement: They did hardly beleeue that the battaile was so luckily obteined, and that so small a number had fought so valiantly. But vnderstanding that the Fleet was at hand, and that *Otho*, sonne to *Fredericke*, with diuers other great personages were brought prisoners, a great multitude of people ranne to see them. The taking of so great a Prince made *Ciani* his return the more triumphant. Vnto whom, being come on shoare, the Pope, after he had congratulated his victorie, presented
" a ring of gold. Take (quoth he) *Ciani* this ring, and by my aduice, giue it to the Sea,
" obliging it thereby vnto thee, the which both thou and thy successors likewise shall
" for euer hereafter yearely doe on this same day, to the end posteritie may know, that
" ye haue in times passed by right of warre purchased the intire dominion ouer the
" Sea, making it subiect vnto you as a woman is to her husband.

At what time the Venetian Prince did beginne to marrie the Sea.

The

The Venetians ſuffered *Otho* vpon his word, to goe vnto his father *Frederick*, promiſing to returne if hee could not mediate a peace for *Alexander* and for them. Departing vpon theſe promiſes, and being come into his fathers preſence, he was entertained with ſo much the more ioy, as the feare and doubt of his being aliue had beene great: where after many reciprocall embracements entermingled with teares hee did briefly diſcourſe of the battaile, and referre it to haue beene done by the diuine prouidence; ſaying hee had omitted nothing in that fight which did belong to a good Captaine, and that there wanted nothing for the obtaining of victorie, but a iuſt quarrell. It behooued him then to beleeue, that God was powerfull therein, and not men, ſeeing ſo mightie an Armie as theirs was, not being ſlowe to fight, had beene defeated by a few, who were not halfe their number. And howſoeuer they might well ouerthrowe and deſtroy humane forces, yet it was impoſſible to ſurmount diuine. Therefore hee did moſt humbly beſeech his Maieſtie, no more to trouble *Alexander* for his place, whoſe quarrell hee might perceiue, by the ſucceſſe, to bee maintained not only by men, but by God himſelfe: further alleadging, That he had alreadie diſquieted him with the forces of the Empire, and ſought to put him from his ſeate, yet all in vaine: That therfore he ſhould do a deede pleaſing to all men, and worthie of a Chriſtian, if (all hatred being forgotten) it would pleaſe him to change his minde, and after aſſurance taken from the Venetians for his ſafe comming, he would be pleaſed to viſit the Pope, and openly to giue him ſatisfaction. Which being once done they might euer after remaine good friends, and conſult together about the welfare of all Chriſtendome; the which hee did againe moſt earneſtly intreat.

Otho his diſcourſe to his father Frederick.

The diſcourſe of *Otho* did mightily preuaile with his father; who on a ſodaine being changed from warre to peace, began to incline toward a reconcilement with *Alexander* and the Venetians. Whereupon ſo ſoone as hee had receiued ſafe-conduct from the Venetians, he came to Venice. *Pietro Cyani*, the Princes ſonne, was ſent with ſix Gallies to Rauenna to meet him. Diuers ſmall boates went as farre as Chioggia to doe the like. But being arriued at Venice, without ſtaying in any place, hee went to ſee the Pope, who tarried for him at the gate of Saint *Marks* Church, reueſted in his Pontificalibus, ſitting in a chaire richly decked: neare vnto whom when he approached, he threw off his purple roabe, and crept on his knees euen to his Holineſſe feet, the which hee humbly kiſſed. The Pope raiſed him vp, and embraced him. Then both of them entering into the Church went vnto the high Altar, whereon that moſt excellent table of gold (whereof wee haue heretofore ſpoken) enriched with moſt pretious gems was laid, and the which is at this day to bee ſeene in the treaſurie of Saint *Marke*. The ſame was then ſeene and gazed vpon by the people, who receiued a wonderfull contentment to ſee the two greateſt Potentates of Chriſtendome talking there louingly together.

How farre Otho his entreatie preuailed with his Father.

The Emperour ariues at Venice.

The Emperours obedience to the Pope.

Some ſay that the Pope (for ſatisfaction of his wrongs ſuſteined) whileſt the Emperour kneeled on the ground did ſet his foote vpon his necke, ſpeaking this verſe of *Dauid*, *ſuper aſpidem & Baſiliſcum ambulabis*; and that the Emperour with a great and inuincible courage made anſwere at the ſame time, *Non tibi ſed Petro.* Vnto whom hee replied in choller treading more hard vpon him, *Et mihi & Petro.* This was done vpon Aſcenſion day. Others ſay that it was vpon the day that the battaile was wonne, and that in memorie thereof, the Pope granted great pardons to all, who repenting, and being confeſſed, ſhould viſit euery yeare on the ſame day Saint *Marks* Church. Not long after, the Emperour and the Pope departed from Venice. But the Venetian Hiſtorians ſay that both of them tarried there certaine moneths.

Diuers opinions of the Hiſtorians concerning this reconciliation.

Obba of Rauenna reportes that *Frederick* came by Land to Ancona, and Pope *Alexander* with Prince *Cyani* arriued there at the ſame time: the whole Citie running out to meet them: And to giue them honorable entertainment, the City ſent out two Canopies; the one for *Alexander*, and the other for *Frederick*; and that

How long the Venetian Princes haue vſed the Canopie.

then the Pope commaunded a third to bee brought for the Venetian Prince, and permitted him in the preſence of all the people, that he and his ſucceſſours ſhould for euer vſe one, as they at this day doe, when they walke abroad in ſolemnitie, with the other Ducall Enſignes.

VVhen they arriued at Rome, the Pope was receiued with all gladneſſe: who obſeruing amongeſt theſe triumphes ſiluer trumpets which made a verie excellent ſound, cauſed eight of them to be giuen to the Venetian Prince, in memorie of his victorie: which the ſoueraigne Magiſtrate of Venice ſhould euer afterwards vſe. All the Venetian Chroniclers doe affirme this to be true.

Cyani taking leaue of the Pope; returned with his holy bleſſing to Venice. The Marriners appointed for that purpoſe went to receiue him in the Bucentauro. The Biſhop of the Caſtle with the moſt part of the Citie went forth to meete him and to doe him reuerence; who landing at the Hauen, hauing a burning taper of white wax borne before him (as the firſt gift which he receiued of Pope *Alexander* being at Venice) the Canopie, the ſiluer trumpets, and the banner, (being the enſignes which he and his ſucceſſours had receiued, on condition to haue them carried before them euer after) he entered the Citie with great ioy. This is it which we finde aſwell in the Venetian Hiſtorians as in ſtrangers, touching this ſo famous victorie, obtained by the Venetians againſt *Otho*, ſonne to the Emperour *Frederick*: All which the Venetians, who liued long time after, would haue to be publikely repreſented. For the whole order of this warre is painted in the hall of the Palace, where euerie eight dayes they aſſemble for the creation of new Officers.

Why they vſe ſiluer Trumpets.

The ornaments and enſignes of the Venetian Princes.

Cyani being oppreſſed with old age, and ill diſpoſed of his perſon, after that hee had proſperouſly gouerned the Common-wealth for the ſpace of eight yeares, cauſed himſelfe to be carried into Saint *Georges* Monaſterie, where in ſhort ſpace he died. Hee gaue to the Common-wealth by his teſtament diuers lands, neere to Saint *Marks* Chuch; and ſome others in the Mercers ſtreet, neere to Saint *Iulians*, to the Priſtes of the Church where he ſhould be buried.

The death of Prince Cyani and his laſt Will.

It is reported, That it was hee which did enrich Saint *Marks* Church with that ſumptuouſneſſe and magnificent coſt, whereof wee will make ſo much the ſhorter mention, as we drawe neare to the end of this booke.

Now this Church is not, as diuers other, ſo much recommended for the greatneſſe and vnmeaſurable extent, as it is for the richneſſe thereof. It is builded in forme like a Croſſe, whoſe corners are highly vaulted, and couered with lead, as all the reſt is, which is diſcerned of Sea-men higher than all the buildings of the Citie aboue ſix-ſcore ſtadij from thence. The whole maſſe is beſides ſupported by moſt curious Arches, ioyned together by a meruailous skill: The inner part, from the middle euen to the higheſt part thereof, gliſtereth with gold; and the concauitie of the vaults is enriched with diuers goodly and ancient pictures, made after the Greeke manner, which, with the labour to behold them in reſpect of their heigth, doe preſent to the ſpectatators, by their ſad and venerable aſpect, a kinde of feare entermingled with pietie, and religion. That which is from the guilding downe to the pauement, is ſo well compaſſed and ioyned together with goodly tables of marble, as by their pleaſant raies in forme of vaines, the eyes of the beholders are rather wearied than ſatisfied. The ſeats below are of a ſtrange red ſtone, like to Porphirie. The pauement all of marble, engrauen with diuers figures wholly different, and of ſundrie colours. Beſides, ſundrie Columnes, and diuers tables of marble Tapſic, Parian, Spartan, and Numidian, (at leaſt, reſembling them) enuiron the high ſeates on both ſides the Quire. The comming into the Church on both ſides is in a manner of the ſame trimming. Whoſe guilded Arches, are ſuſteined without, by more then three hundred admirable Columnes, not ſo much for their greatneſſe, as for their diuerſitie of colours: the ſpace betweene thoſe pillers being couered with goodly tables of marble. On the heigth of this entrance, foure great brazen horſes guilded are to bee ſeene, as if they neighed for ioy: which is indeede a moſt

The deſcription of Saint Markes Church.

excellent

excellent peece of worke, but not of our time. All this beares vp the higheſt top of the Church, diuided into ſixe ſteeples: euery of which, built like a Piramides, hath on the ſharpeſt point thereof ſtanding a white marble ſtatue of a naked man. Diuers other repreſentations delightfull to behold, and wrought with exceeding skill, do greatly beautifie the ſpaces betwixt theſe ſteeples. The whole worke aſwell on the right hand, as on the left, is of the ſame ſubſtance and workemanſhip, and all that which is vaulted vnderneath, is couered with gold. In a word there is no place in the whole Church, either within or without, but is either trimmed with gold, or marble, or with ſome other rich ſtone; ſo that two Columnes of Alablaſter, which ſtand neere to the high Altar, and the Calcidonie-ſtones, which are to bee ſeene in the middeſt of the pauement, of the breadth of a foote and halfe, are among ſo great riches counted as nothing. Such is the ſtructure of Saint *Marks* Church, the adorning whereof (as I haue ſaid) is for the moſt part attributed to Prince *Cyani*. And becauſe it wholly (in a manner) gliſtereth with gold, I will not ſticke (as I haue alreadie done) to call it the golden Church, as often as I ſhall haue cauſe to ſpeake thereof.

(***)

The end of the ſeuenth Booke of the firſt Decad.

THE EIGHTH BOOKE OF THE FIRST DECAD Of The Historie Of *Venice.*

¶ The Contents of the eighth Booke of the first Decad.

THe *institution of the publike Almes, by whom, and at what time. The fourth rebellion of those of* Zara. *A new iourney of the Christians against the Turkes, with the defeate of* Saladine, *and the recouerie of the Citie of* Acre *by the Christians. The coyning of the money (called Aurelia) in the Citie.* Pola *surprised by the* Pisans. *The recouerie of the same by the* Venetians, *and the defeate of the* Pisans *neare to* Modona. Isaac *is imprisoned by his brother* Alexis, *after hee had depriued him of the Empire. The Christian Princes that march against the Turkes arriue at Venice. The Venetians agreement with these Princes. The recouerie of* Zara. *The resolution of the Venetians, and the stranger-Princes to goe into Greece, at the entreatie of yong* Alexis. Constantinople *is taken by the Christian Princes, and by the Venetians. The death of yong* Alexis, *after the decease of his Father* Isaac, *through the treacherie of his people. The recouerie of* Constantinople *by the Christian Princes, and by the Venetians ioyned together.* Baldwin, *Earle of* Flanders, *made Emperour of Greece. The Isle of* Candie, *with all the Islands (in a manner) of the Ægean Sea, allotted to the Venetians for their claime which they might pretend to* Constantinople. *The beginning of the warre against the* Genoueses, *for the Isle of* Candie. *The victorie also against the* Paduans, *for a wrong offered to the Venetians at a publike shew at* Treuiso. *The Venetians send a Colonie to* Corfu. *The Emperour* Henrie, *who succeedeth* Baldwin, *is treacherously taken by* Theodore *the* Albanois. *The taking of* Damiet *in* Ægypt *by the Christians, where they became rich with the spoile: and what prisoners they brought away with them.*

Who was the Author of the publike Almes.

The ancient mãner of distributing Almes.

THe common opinion is, That by a Testamentarie legacie of Prince *Cyani*, this holy distribution of money was likewise ordained, whereby the Procurators of S. *Marke* doe at this day releeue with the publike money, the necessitie of Orphans, and other poore distressed People. But the ancient manner of distributing it was altogether different from that at this day; the which being more seemely, was also more to bee praised. For it is said, That those distributers did themselues enquire of euery ones necessitie, and then putting the money into little coffins of paper, wherein were written the seuerall names of such only as they meant to releeue that day, they would

would in the euening go to the poore mens houſes, and giue them the Almes in very great ſecrecie. A man ſhould not haue ſeene in thoſe dayes (becauſe there was no ſuch neede) ſo many poore people at their Gates as now there are. The recommendation of friends and kinsfolkes did then ſmally preuaile; thoſe onely which were knowne to be poore were alone releeued. The ancient maner is now wholly changed: and this change proceedeth from the great multitude of buſineſſes. For they which at this day haue thoſe offices, are almoſt of the chiefe of the Senate, for Councell, Age, and Authoritie, whereby they haue not onely the managing of this buſineſſe of the Commonwealth, but diuers others likewiſe, and of greater importance: So, as being imploied in diuers buſineſſes, they themſelues cannot in ſuch manner intend this, as did thoſe of old time. But they doe at this day liberally releeue all thoſe who are recommended vnto them (prouided that the partie who recommendeth be of good reputation, and the pouertie of the perſon recommended apparant) therein omitting no worke of charitie.

¶ Avria Maripietro, *the 40. Duke of Venice.*

IN the place of deceaſed *Cyani*, the people did ſubrogate *Auria Maripietro*, (called by ſome, *Andrea*) hauing for the ſame purpoſe appointed foure men amongſt them, who ſhould euer after haue authoritie to chooſe fortie. Being by theſe men choſen Prince, he had no ſooner receiued the enſignes of Soueraigne dignitie, but forthwith he diſioyned the Piſans from thoſe of Ancona: who being backt by the Piſans, and by conueniencie of the places, had for a time by their ordinarie incurſions greatly moleſted the Venetians at Sea. But at the laſt, after a reciprocall reſtitution of whatſoeuer had beene taken, truce was granted for ten yeares.

A new manner of electing the Prince.

At the ſame time thoſe of Zara reuolted from the Venetians the fourth time, and ſoone after this reuolt, *Bella* King of Hungarie, filled their Citie with Garriſons. It is ſaid that they did thus vpon diſcontentment, that their Church ſhould be ſubiect to that of Grada; if it were vpon any other occaſion, yet this at the leaſt was all their pretext. It is certaine that this Citie, which in reſpect of her often rebellions had beene a cauſe of extraordinarie expence to the Venetians, was very glad, vnder this pretence to vent her former determinations. This reuolt being knowne, all men were of opinion forth-with to leuie an Armie, to reduce the Zaratins to their obedience, and to puniſh them according to their deſerts, for their often breach of faith,

The fourth rebellion of thoſe of Zara.

that they might ſerue for an example to others. But mens hope to ſee this Armie in readineſſe, in regard of the pouertie of the common Treaſurie, was ſmall; where-

Example of great loue towards a mans Countrie.

vpon diuers of the wealthieſt Citizens bearing a ſingular affection to the common-wealth, louing their Countries profit more than their owne, did giue great ſummes of money. There were likewiſe diuers impoſitions exacted at *Rialto* towards this warre. By meanes whereof the Armie being readie, ſailed into Dalmatia. At the Venetians arriuall Zara was beſieged, and all the Iſlands neare to the Citie were in a ſhort ſpace recouered. The Citie it ſelfe, in regard of the Kings Garriſon within it, could not be taken.

A New Armie of Chriſtians for the recouerie of the holly Land.

But whileſt the Venetians were buſied in the Dalmatian warres, the Chriſtian Princes tooke armes for the recouerie of Ieruſalem, from whence the Sarracens vnder the conduct of *Saladine* had expulſed the French, the foure-ſcore and eighth yeare after it was taken by *Godfrey*. Wherefore the Venetians taking truce for two yeares with King *Bella*, at Pope *Clement* his entreatie, who did earneſtly ſolicit them to vndertake this voiage, they ſoone reſolued to leuie a mightie armie. Diuers great Princes likewiſe did for the ſame purpoſe arme themſelues (as wee haue ſaid) at the Popes requeſt. Among whom were the Emperour *Fredericke*, the Kings of France, and England, and *Otho* Duke of Burgundie, accompanied by diuers great Prelats: The Piſans likewiſe ioining themſelues with the Venetians on the Adriatike Sea, paſſed into Syria with diuers veſſels. But both their fleetes arriued there, a long time before thoſe of *Frederick* and the other kings. For the Citie of Acre, (which the Chriſtians had likewiſe loſt) was beſieged, before *Frederick* had croſſed Saint *Georges* Arme to come into Aſia, or before that *Philip* (departing from Meſſina, whither he was come with *Richard*, after they had croſſed the Riuer of Genowaie and the Tuſcan Sea) did arriue in the Prouince. *Richard* being toſſed with a furious tempeſt caſt Anker in Cyprus, which he wholly ſpoiled, becauſe the inhabitants at his arriuall had refuſed to receiue him into their Hauen. From whence ſoon after he paſſed into Syria.

Who were the chiefe of this enterpriſe against the Turkes.

The Emperour Frederick dieth in Armenia.

Frederick, after he had taken certaine Townes in Aſia, entred Armenia the leſſe, where vnaduiſedly going into a deepe Riuer, to waſh and refreſh himſelfe, beeing carried awaie by the force of the ſtreame he was drowned. But before this happened, our people had a long time laboured before Acre: for they had ſometime fought with great hazard with *Saladine*. And beſides that, want of all neceſſaries

Great famine in the Camp before Ptolomais.

was ſo great in the Chriſtians campe, as the Soldiours did not refuſe to eate whatſoeuer they found, how vnholeſome or bad ſo euer it were, and being almoſt ſtarued, did expoſe themſelues out of their Trenches to bee ſlaine by the enemies ſhot. In the end, at the arriuall of theſe two Kings, the two Armies beeing ioined together, the French became ſo ſtrong, as they no more feared to bee enforced by the enemie to diſcampe from that ſide. *Saladine* reſolued by force to open a waie for his Soldiours, and vſing fraud with force, hee cauſed a ſhip full of Snakes and Serpents, to ſaile directly towards the front of the Chriſtians battaile. But being come in view,

Saladines Armie defeated.

before the Barbarians who were within it could haue leiſure to vſe their cunning, their fleete being broken and defeated before the Hauen, this ſhippe was of ſet purpoſe ſunke. Whereupon, the Townes-men and thoſe of the Garriſon hauing loſt all

Ptolomais yeeldeth.

hope of being relieued, did yeeld, after they had maintained the ſiege a whole yere. They were cruelly dealt with, by reaſon that in their capitulation they promiſed to giue the Chriſtians a part of the holie Croſſe, the which could no where be found.

Acre beeing taken, the Venetians poſſeſſed the ſelfe-ſame right, which they had in times paſt purchaſed by Armes in the ſame Citie. This is all which hapned abroade during the Principallitie of *Auria*. But within the Citie they ſtamped a new coine, called (Aurelia) by the name of the Authour; who retiring himſelfe into the Monaſterie of Holie Croſſe, the ninth yeare (as ſome ſay) of his gouernment, or the fourteenth (according to ſome) or the eight & twentieth yeare, which is much more (as others ſay) tooke the Monaſtick habit, and there died.

Henrico

¶ Henrico Dandvlo, *the* 41. *Duke of Venice.*

Enrico Dandulo, beeing declared Prince by the fortie according to the manner aboue mentioned, succeeded him.

The Common-wealth vnder this man did not only purchase fame and renowne, but did mightily enlarge the bounds of her Dominions. He first of all forbad those of Verona from trafficking with the Venetians, because they had wronged certaine Venetian Marchants on the Riuer Adice. This prohibition caused them to restore that which they had taken from the Venetians in their Priuileges and immunities, and neuer more to molest them sailing on those streames.

The Armie returned from Syria, for the great want it had of fresh supplies, hauing beene abroade three yeares: The Pisans likewise left the Prouince: But they, continually during the three yeares they were abroad, did so enuie and hate the Venetians, that the same (as it often hapneth) did beget open dissension, which turned at last to the Pisans ouerthrow. For they, sailing on the Adriatick Sea, surprized the Citie of Pola tributarie to the Venetians, with intent to winter there, if it were possible. But the Venetians, not being able to suffer such indignitie, did Arme ten Gallies, and six ships of burthen: and adding certaine fresh supplies of Souldiours, they came speedily to Pola, the which being as speedily recouered, they burnt al the Tuscan ships which they found in the Hauen. The greatest part of their Fleet was gone to conuoie six ships of burthen of their owne, who returned at that time from Greece laden with Marchandize, and were going home. The Venetians, after they had dismantelled the Citie of Pola (not so much for hatred to the Townesmen, as to make it lesse fit for the Pisans retreite, at any other time) sailed towards Modona, determining to meete with those six ships of Pisa, and to fight with the other which were gone from Pola to conuoie them. It was not long ere they were descried; and making towards them, they fought almost in the view of the Citie, where the Tuscan conuoie being broken and put to flight, two of the Marchant-ships were taken. Soone after, they made peace with the Pisans.

The Pisans take Pola.

The Pisans defeated by the Venetians.

Some Venetian Historians, not mentioning this peace, do affirme, How the same yeare that they fought before Modona, the Pisans, back't by the Brundusians, did hinder the Venetians free Nauigation on the Adriatick Sea. Whereupon *Giouanni Basilio* and *Thomaso Phaledrio* beeing sent against them with great forces, did in such sort terrifie them, as they enforced them speedily to forsake the Seas: and going after-

wards against the Brundusians who had assisted them with men and victuailes, they did constraine them to sue for peace, the which was granted by the Venetians.

Peace granted to the Brundusians.

Pellegrino Bishop of Aquileia did at the same time make a new league with the Venetians, thereby the better to enable himselfe against *Treuiso*, whose open enemie he was. And by that meanes being made a Citizen of Venice, he did purchase diuers lands in the Citie, and did by this agreement promise the Common-wealth all aide and assistance when need should be. For his sake the Treuisans were forbidden anie more trafficke with the Citie.

About the same time the Venetians had a new occasion presented them to enlardge their dominions. *Isaac* at the same time commaunded the Grecian Empire, who was a great friend to the westerne Christians, and had, not long before, liberally receaued and wel-comed (which his ancestors before him had neuer done but against their willes, for the naturall hatred which that Nation euer bare to all Christians of Europe) all the French and Almaigne Captaines which were going into Asia. This man had a younger brother named *Alexis*, whom he had euer so deerely loued, as (the name of Emperour excepted, which he reserued to himselfe) he liued in equall command with him. *Isaac* had moreouer not long before paid to the barbarous enemie (who had by his owne rashnesse taken him prisoner) a great weight of gold for his ransome. But this most vnthankefull brother, forgetting all these benefits, tooke his brother *Isaac* by treason, pluckt forth his eies, and being blinded shut him vp in prison. And not therewith satisfied hee would haue done as much to his nephew, his brothers sonne, a childe of twelue yeares old. But the young boy by the aduice of his friends, and by discretion farre aboue one of his age, (as it is reported) saued himselfe by flight. The Venetians forces were at the same time verie great. For at the beginning of the spring-time the same yeare, *Boniface* of Montferrat, *Baldwin* Earle of Flanders, and *Henrie* Earle of S. Paul, were arriued at Venice, and with them the Duke of Sauoy, intending to march against the Turkes and Sarracens. Some Authors saie that they sent their Ambassadours. But the most part affirme, that the Princes came themselues in person and compounded with the Venetians for the passage of eight thousand foot, and foure thousand fiue hundred horse with their baggage, & victuailes, vnto Saint *Georges* arme, by which way all the Christian Princes had still passed ouer their forces; because there was no likelihood of anie other safer way into Asia, as also, for that Germanie and Hungarie were not quiet, and likewise in regard of these newes stirres at Constantinople, the which daily encreased, by reason of that which had hapned.

Great ingratitude and cruelty of a brother.

The Christian Princes arriued at Venice.

The Venetian Chronicles make mention of nine and twentie thousand foot, of whom nine thousand were Targuetiers, the which is more credible. For it is not probable, that foure so great Princes, vndertaking so long and dangerous a voyage, would leuie but twelue thousand fiue hundred men, seeing that anie one of them could easily haue furnished as many. It is reported that they promised a verie great summe of money for the transportation of so great an Armie.

The number of the Christian Armie.

Now the Shippes of warre being readie, because the Souldiours arriued later than it was expected, the iourney was put off till Haruest. By meanes whereof the Princes and Captaines hauing spent all they had brought with them for that voyage were constrained to borrow of the Venetians. It is reported that the Venetians in sted of lending did freely giue them the money which they demaunded, to the end to tye them vnto them, hauing determined to make vse of them, promising to vse greater liberalitie towards them, if they would lend them their forces till such time as they had reduced the Prouince of Histria vnder their obedience, & recouered the Citie of Zara which had so often rebelled, the which for a few years had bin possessed by the King of Hungarie. This being freely granted, they made an accord betwixt them for a yeare, That the Venetians should only set forth threscore Gallies at their owne costs to ship their Souldiours, and that all the towns and booties, which should be taken, should be equally diuided betwixt them and the Venetians,

The Venetians bountie to the christian Princes.

Agreement betwixt the Venetians and forraine Princes.

Dalmatia

(Dalmatia and the adiacent Ilands excepted, which they acknowledge to be a part of the Venetians Dominion.) Duke *Henrico*, albeit he were euill diſpoſed of his perſon, & his ſight much impaired by the malice of the Emperor *Emanuell*, would neuertheleſſe for the loue he did beare his Countrie, make one in the number. Therefore he departed from Venice before any of the reſt, the 15. day of October. The morrow after, they all followed him. The Nauie conſiſted of two hundred and fortie Ships of warre. For, beſides the threeſcore Gallies promiſed firſt to the French; they made ready threeſcore and ten Ships of burthen, to embarke the forraine Soldiours, and ſixeſcore other Veſſels, vulgarly called Vrſerions, for the cariage of the victuals, horſe and furniture of the Armie.

The number of the Ships for the Voyage.

The Trieſtines, and other the Inhabitants of Hiſtria, accuſtomed to robbe at Sea, amazed to ſee ſo mightie a Fleete, did ſpeedily ſend to the Prince for peace, which was granted them on theſe conditions; That thoſe of Humaga, and the Trieſtines, ſhould pay to the Venetian Prince a yearely tribute for each of them, of fiftie hogſheads of Wine. And to this purpoſe they ſent Commiſſioners to Venice, to ſweare to this conuention before the Senate, and to remaine euer after loyall to the Venetians, as their Anceſtors had done. From Hiſtria the Armie came to the ſiege of Zara. This ſiege, (by reaſon that the Citie was well victualled and furniſhed with Souldiers) laſted longer than was expected. The Citie being often aſſaulted, with great effuſion of bloud on either ſide, was in the end after ſundrie loſſes recouered, and foorthwith diſmanteled on that part next to the Sea. The chiefe Citizens deſpairing of pardon in regard of their continuall rebellion, ſaued themſelues by flight.

Hiſtria reduced to the Venetians obedience.

The recouerie of Zara.

The Winter in the meane time was very much ſpent, by reaſon whereof and through the ſharpneſſe of the weather, they were conſtrained to tarie there. At what time, yong *Alexis*, who had eſcaped from the bloudy hands of his Vnkle, arriued at the Campe, and came into the preſence of Duke *Dandulo*, and the French Princes, that Wintered there. This yong boy, after hee had with teares greatly complained on his Vncles crueltie, of his Fathers blindneſſe, darke Impriſonment, bonds, and ill vſage, and of his owne baniſhment, able to draw pitie from his enemies, he did earneſtly intreate them, in regard of the ancient friendſhip which his Father had euer borne to the Venetians, for the fidelitie, alliance, hoſpitalitie, and other benefits which all Chriſtendome had receiued from him, as well at Conſtantinople, as in other parts of the Empire, to relieue him in his affliction, and not to ſuffer his Father any longer to languiſh in darkneſſe, more obſcure than his blindneſſe: And declared how that himſelfe being yet very yong, depriued of his Fathers helpe and counſell, and of all his friends, being baniſhed, poore, needie, and ignominiouſly driuen out of his Fathers Empire, was conſtrained miſerably to beg his bread: After all which hee promiſed to giue them a great weight of Gold, with other great rewards ſo ſoone as by their meanes he ſhould recouer the Empire.

Yong Alexis commeth to the Armie.

The complaint and requeſt of yong Alexis.

"
"
"
"
"
"
"
"

Yong Alexis his promiſes.

The teares of this yong child did greatly moue all the aſſiſtants; his age likewiſe, and his cauſe, were found to be iuſt and reaſonable, the which all men did willingly fauour. Then the great promiſes which he made in this great danger, did ſhew that he had beene taught what to ſay, by thoſe who attended him in his flight. For hardly could a man of riper yeares (much leſſe one like himſelfe, who was not yet out of child-hood) haue of himſelfe inuented thoſe things which he promiſed them. It is reported that he promiſed, ſo ſoone as he ſhould be alone, or with his Father, reſtored to the Empire, he would make the Church of Conſtantinople ſubiect to that of Rome, and giue the Venetians and French-men, a certaine weight of gold in recompence of the loſſes which they had ſuſtained in times paſt, and at ſundrie times by the Emperour *Emanuel*: And moreouer, to giue vnto the Venetians a great ſumme of money, which the forraine Princes had promiſed them at the firſt, for the tranſportation of their ſouldiers. Vpon theſe conditions and promiſes, the Venetians and French departed from Dalmatia at the beginning of the ſpring, determi-

ning

The Venetians and the Princes resolue to goe to Constantinople.

ning to saile with a direct course to Constantinople, if a contrarie winde did not hinder them. The Bandetti of Zara in the meane time, so soone as they had notice of the Venetians departure, made rodes and incursions all along the Sea-coasts of Histria and Dalmatia; against whom a new Armie was intended. *Rayniero Dandulo*, Sonne to Duke *Henrico*, a braue and couragious yong man, did command in the Citie as Lieutenant to his Father: He, hauing armed certaine ships of warre, passed ouer into Dalmatia against those banished Zaratins. He caused a Fort to be built in the nearest Island to Zara, which was called *Euill Councell*, to resist the incursions and desseignes of the enemies: The Bandetti being backt by the aide of the King of Hungarie, came on a sodaine and surprised the Garrison within it, and razed the Fort: whereupon a greater fleete was set forth, sufficient to represse the incursions, and rash attempts of those Pirates. The which being knowne to them, they humbly sued for peace and obtained it on these conditions; That (the chiefe of them hauing giuen their children in hostage to the Venetians) all the Bandetti should returne home into their Countrie; and should obey the Venetian Magistrate, and the Church, (that of Grada) and should besides send euery yeare to the Duke of Venice a thousand Connie-skins.

Incursions of the Bandetti of Zara

Agreement with the Bandetti of Zara.

Whilest these things were done in Dalmatia, the Venetians and French-men after they had first crossed the Ionian Seas, and afterwards the Ægean and the Hellespont, arriued at the Bosphorus of Thrace, called S^t. *Georges* arme. But wee must speake somewhat briefly here, of the place and situation of the Citie, for the more easie vnderstanding of what shall be hereafter set downe.

Description of the Citie of Constantinople.

Bizantium (named, as all men know, Constantinople by *Constantine*, who much augmented it, and did there establish his Empire) yea builded (as saith *Trogus*) by *Pausanias* King of Sparta, is seated in so pleasant and commodious a place, as the Megarians, who a long time before were the founders of Calcydonia, which is right ouer against it, were esteemed by *Apollo's* Oracle of small iudgement; because they refused so goodly and fertile a Countrie, as is that where Bizantium was afterward builded, and chose a barren and desert soile.

The streight of the Sea is fiue hundred paces in breadth, and waxeth still more narrow, as it draweth nearer to the Bosphorus of Thrace (so called for the vsuall and easie passage of Oxen) called at this day S. *Georges* arme. This Citie on the North side hath the Sea of fiftie stadij in length, and the maine drawing towards the West. At the mouth of this streight in a small distance stands Constantinople on one side, and Pera on the other, so called in Greeke (as I thinke) for the small space that is betwixt them, being opposite one to another. *Alexis* had shut vp this space with a great yron chaine, and placed a strong Garrison at either end thereof, to hinder the enemies entrance.

Now whilest this great fleet staied there; the Ambassadours of the Isle of Candie came with two Gallies in the name of the whole Island, to acknowledge him for their Lord. This yong youth, after he had louingly receiued them, gaue the whole Island to *Boniface* of Montferrat, a valiant man, and his neare Kinsman. The chaine in the meane time could not be broken, vntill that a very great ship, called the Eagle, furnished with great yron tongs, and driuen forward by a North-winde, strake vpon it, and brake it in peeces. Presently hereupon the Venetians entred the streight and landed all the forraine troupes, which done, the Citie in an instant was besieged both by Sea and Land. But so soone as the Campe arriued, *Theodore Lascaris*, sonne in law to the Emperour, made a sodaine sallie with his forces on the Pilgrims, (for the French-men and they on this-side the mountains departing to the warres of Asia, would at the first be so called) to trouble their incamping. The fight at the first was very bloudie, and doubtfull, but at the last, the Greekish furie being abated, *Theodore* with his forces was constrained with great losse to retire into the citie. The Venetian fleet on the other side attempted to winne the Hauen, but they spent two whole daies in breaking the chaine which lockt it. And this fight was so much the

Yong Alexis giueth the Isle of Candie to Boniface of Montferrat.

Constantinople besieged by Sea and Land.

Theodore Lascaris sallies foorth on the Christian Pilgrims.

more

more difficult to the Venetians, by how much the Garriſon of the Hauen was ſtronger than that of the ſtreight, whereof we haue ſpoken. Twentie Gallies on a front being tied together by great yron chaines, lay at the entrie thereof, to keepe out the enemies, and it was dangerous to come neare them, in regard of the great number of arrowes which flew from them againſt thoſe which came formoſt. Yet neuertheleſſe the Venetians valour ouer-came this: For after they had likewiſe broken it, and furiouſly aſſailed the enemie, the hauen was wonne in an inſtant. The Gallies being forſaken at the very firſt brunt by *Alexis* Souldiers, fell into the poſſeſſion of the Venetians.

A great fight at the Hauen.

After this victorie, they reſolued to aſſault the Citie with engins on all ſides, and after they had diuided the portions betwixt them, the Venetians did forth-with erect diuers warlike engins againſt the Citie on the Hauens ſide. Then they tooke two great maſts of ſhips, and tying them together they made a bridge vpon them, from whence they ſhot into the Citie at their pleaſures, by reaſon the bridge was much higher than the walls. They did moreouer caſt fierie lances vpon the neareſt houſes, which lighting vpon drie matter kindled ſuch a flame, as thoſe who defended the wall being therewith terrified, in great confuſion forſooke their places; which the Venetians mounting on ladders, did forthwith poſſeſſe. *Alexis* at this ſodaine rumour came running thither with three thouſand Souldiers which were of his guard, and made ſhew at the firſt, as if he would haue aſſailed the Venetians, vſing thereby a Greekiſh pollicie, to make ſhew of nothing leſſe than flight. But becauſe all was loſt, not only in that place, but likewiſe on the land-ſide, where *Laſcaris* had beene beaten into the Citie with great loſſe, *Alexis* made a ſtay, as though he would haue deferred the fight till the morrow. But the Venetians purſuing the victorie, did alreadie in a manner fight in the very Citie. Whereupon *Alexis* at the entrie of the night holding all for loſt, left his wife and children, and committing great treaſures which hee had drawne forth of the ground to the keeping of his Daughter *Irene*, who was a Nunne, about midnight he left the Citie and fled.

Conſtantinople ſtreightly beſieged.

An aſſault giuen to the Citie.

The flight of Alexis.

His flight being openly knowne, *Iſaack* was forthwith taken out of priſon, and the Citie-gates being ſet open, the yong *Alexis* was with great ioy receiued by all the people: Both of them were ſaluted Emperors: Great was the ioy on either ſide, but not without teares, to behold the wretched blind old man, who did greatly praiſe the pietie, and good nature of his ſonne, and reioyced with him for this happie ſucceſſe, exhorting him couragiouſly to maintaine the Empire which hee had by his vertue recouered. The child on the other ſide was no leſſe ioyfull, to ſee his Father freed from the priſon of his wicked brother; and that ſo perfidious a perſon, hated of God and Men, being driuen iuſtly both from Empire and Countrie, was compelled to vndergoe ſo ignominious a baniſhment: ſaying, that his owne happineſſe did not ſo much content him, as to ſee his Father reuenged on his enemie; That hee did not doubt, but that this wretched *Alexis* was greatly troubled in his minde, knowing his enemie to command in the ſame place, from whence himſelfe had beene ſhamefully expulſed. After all theſe reciprocall complements, *Iſaac* did in open aſſembly confirme & ratifie all that which his ſonne had granted to the Venetians and French-men, the Protectors of his ſtate. And all the good old mans thoughts were, how, and by what meanes hee might pay the Venetians, and French, that which had beene promiſed them: when falling ſodainely ſicke, hauing (as it was thought) taken the aire too ſoone, he died in few daies after. The Sonne, no leſſe mindfull than the Father, to acknowledge the benefits which he had receiued, did meane, not only to effect what he promiſed, but to releeue thoſe that paſſed into Aſia, with victualls, men, and all other neceſſaries. But this vngratefull Citie, accuſtomed euer to ſeditious noueltie, did croſſe his deſeignes. For a ſodaine commotion being raiſed in the Citie, the people with great noiſe ranne to the Palace, where after diuers reprochfull ſpeeches vſed to the yong *Alexis*, they told him that he was a fooliſh boy, ſmally experienced in affaires of conſequence, who deſirous to pay a great ſumme

Iſaac deliuered out of priſon.

The mutuall cõfort of the father and the Sonne.

Iſaac ratifies what his Sonne had promiſed.

Iſaac dieth ſodainly.

Sedition againſt the yong Emperour.

A discreet answere of the yong Emperour.

summe of money foolishly promised to a couetous Nation, enemie to the Greekes, made no matter of ruining & despoiling his Citie of her wealth. But the yong man fearing in that tumult to be slaine, and being more discreet than one of such yeares, he told them aloud, that he would therein be ruled by his subiects. By this popular answere he appeased the tumult for that night. The next day, so soone as hee had debated the matter with diuers of his friends, by their aduise he sent to his Cosen *Boniface*, entreating him to come to his aide about the third watch of the night following, with all the forces hee could bring, acquainting him in what danger hee was among his owne subiects; the Empire not being alone in hazard, but his owne life likewise. Therefore he did earnestly entreate him, not to forsake him in those tender yeares, being his neare kinsman, and wholly destitute of all helpe and counsell, further certifying him that he would giue order, that one of the Citie-gates should be open against his arriuall.

Myrtillus issued from meane Parents.

Among those who knew this secret, was one called *Alexis*, surnamed *Myrtillus*, or (as other say) *Murciphon*, whom the Emperour *Isaac* had preferred from a meane estate to diuers places of honour. This man being ambitious, and sodaine in his at-

The treachery of Myrtillus.

tempts, discouered the whole matter to certaine of the contrarie faction, whom hee knew to be of great authoritie in the Citie, and procured them to raise a new stirre at the houre appointed of the night following. This was accordingly effected. Now therefore in the middest of the vproare, hee counselled the yong *Alexis*, trembling with feare, to hide himselfe in the most secret place of the Palace; and making the danger to be much greater than it was, he in a manner enforced him so to doe; and hauing hid him in a sure place, hee committed him to the keeping of some of his owne trustie friends. Hereupon he came forth, as though hee would haue quieted

Myrtillus speech to the people.

the tumult, the which he had promised to doe. The beginning of his speech was, in declaring vnto them in what termes the affaires of the Empire stood, & the imminent danger which threatned them from those couetous Nations, (for so he termed them) and enemies to the Greekes, and therefore hee said it was most necessarie to haue a man of iudgement, valour, and discretion; and not a child, if they desired to redresse these mischiefs. He obtained at that time what hee so much desired. For the whole multitude, crying out confusedly; some said he should be gouernour of the Citie, others Generall of the men at Armes, and the third sort called him Emperour. And thus in this tumult being followed by a troupe of Souldiers, and by some of his kinsmen who assisted him, he made himselfe Master of the Imperiall Pa-

Yong Alexis murthered.

lace, where with his owne hand he cut yong *Alexis* throate. Then after he had appeased the tumult, and raised great forces, his first resolution was to driue the French and Venetians forth of the Empire; and afterwards for his better safetie, to put all *Alexis* Friends and Allies to death.

In this resolution hee forthwith marched out of the Citie, and embattailed his

A new Greekish inuention to deceiue the Christians.

Armie, whom he conducted against the enemie, after this maner. In the Front hee placed Priestes bearing Images in their hands, who at the beginning of the fight should sing certaine spirituall Hymnes. I know not whether hee did this to draw his enemies to some deuotion, or whether hee thought by beginning with diuine Action, the sooner to obtaine the victorie. The first charge lighted by chance on the Earle of Flanders quarter, who like a valiant and carefull Captaine, did with a few sustaine the furious assaults of the Greekes, vntill that an armed Legion came to

The Greekes put to flight neare the Citie.

his rescue, and soone after all the rest. Whereupon, the fight in an instant being equall, and his enemies very much shaken, *Myrtillus* altogether dismaied fled a pace towards the Citie, and was so narrowly pursued by our men, as himselfe and his troupes had like to haue beene taken vnder the Wals. The Italians and French held as a token of good lucke, the taking of an Image of the Virgin *Marie* from the Greekes: imagining that it did foretell their victorie, in regard such a diuine power had forsaken the Greekes and was come vnto them. They did afterwards consult whether it were best to besiege *Myrtillus* in the Citie. All men were of opinion that

it

it was lawfull and iust to kill a wicked man, who had not onely defiled himselfe by an execrable murther, but had likewise seized on the Empire which was engaged to them by couenant for great summes of money.

A new agreement betwixt the Venetians and the Princes.

The Venetians and French contracted new alliance, wherein it was expresly mentioned, That the halfe part of the Citie, Townes, and other matters which should be taken perforce from the Grecian Empire, should belong to the French, and the other halfe to the Venetians. Some Authors make mention of another kinde of diuision, wherein the Venetians had but the third part onely of whatsoeuer was taken. But the most part are of the former opinion: Hereupon, all of them prepared for the besieging of the Citie, and they proceeded therein both by sea and land with such earnestnes, as they neuer ceassed, vntill they had brought it in subiection to the French men, and the Venetians. Neuertheless the victorie was not verie easie. For the siege, through the wilfull obstinacie of the Greekes, lasted threescore and eight daies. The Venetians valour did greatly appeare in this siege; who, hauing assaulted the Citie after the same manner as they had done at the first, after they had driuen the enemie from the wals, entred the towne somewhat before those, who in great numbers fought on the land-side. *Myrtillus* in the darknesse of the night departing with his wife and concubines, carrying with him a great weight of gold, auoided his deserued punishment. The Citizens being reduced into euident danger, (for the victors who possessed the walles, amazed them on the one side, and *Myrtillus* flight dismaied them on the other) did (necessitie enforcing them thereunto) sue for pardon; and to this purpose, they caused the Cleargie to go formost with their relicks and Images, and themselues after being vnarmed, who comming in view of the Venetians, which possessed the walles, began to crie for mercie: the which was easily granted them vpon the opening of their gates. The Venetians entring first, the French followed with all their troups which had fought by land. Now the Citie being taken, the chiefe of the Armie consulted together to name fifteene men which should haue authoritie to elect a new Emperour. And it was expresly mentioned, That if the Emperor whom they chose were not a Venetian, it should be lawfull for the Venetians to appoint one of their own nation, whom they pleased to be Patriarch of the Citie. This thus concluded, the Venetians deputed fiue Electors, the Earles of Flaunders and Saint *Paul* as many, and the Dukes of Sauoy and Montferrat made vp the number. By these mens voices *Baldwin* Earle of Flaunders was declared Emperour; and *Thomaso Morosino* Patriarch of Constantinople by the Venetians: who soone after went to Rome, and was confirmed in his dignitie by Pope *Innocent*.

Constantinople besieged the second time.

Myrtillus flight.

Constantinople yeelds.

Fifteene men appointed to elect a new Emperour.

Baldwin of Flanders chosen Emperour of the East.

Thomaso Morosin Patriarch of Constantinople.

The Princes in the mean time desirous to prosecute their voyage to the holy Land, vsing great liberalitie to the new Emperour, gaue him the moitie of the Citie, Prouinces, Tributes, and other matters, (fallen to them by agreement) of the Greeke Empire. And not satisfied with this good office, they added to this great liberalitie, That all the Cities, Castles, Forts, and Townes which they should take depending on the Greeke Empire, should be recouered as in his name, and reduced vnder his obedience. Some thinke that the fourth part of the Empire was giuen to him, and the residue being diuided into two parts, the one part thereof fell to the Venetians.

The Princes liberalitie to the new Emperour.

All things at last being quieted in the Citie, the Armie speedily departed. *Boniface* of Montferrat, and *Henrie* the Emperours brother dislodged first of all, who with great good successe possessed Thrace which lies on either side betwixt Constantinople, and Adrianople, three daies iourney in length. And all that conquest, such as it was, they reduced vnder the Emperour *Baldwins* obedience, according to their promise: Prince *Henrico* remaining at Constaetinople, dealt with the Emperour to bound that part of the Empire which was fallen to the Venetians, because it wholly almost consisted of Islands seated in the Ægean and Ionian Seas. And because the Isle of Candie belonged to *Boniface* by the gift of young *Alexis*: *Bald-*

Thrace reduced to the Emperors obedience.

The Isle of Candy giuen to the Venetians.

win, to take away all cause of strife, and that their fellowes should truly receiue whatsoeuer had beene promised them, he made *Boniface* King of Thessalie, and gaue the Isle of Candie, which he tooke from him, to the Venetians: And the better to confirme the matter, the Venetian Prince sent *M. Sanuto*, & *Rabani Carcerio* his Ambassadors to *Boniface*, who was encamped before Adrianople; and till they returned he sent an Armie to receiue all the rest. The Ambassadors sent to *Boniface*, arriuing at Adrianople, shewed him the Emperours decree; and offering him besides a good summe of money, he easily condiscended to their requeſt, and made ouer to the Venetians all the right which he pretended to the Isle of Candie by vertue of *Alexis* gift.

Thomaso confirmed Patriarch by the Pope.

In this meane time *Thomaso*, Patriarch of Constantinople, at his returne from Rome, where he had obtained whatsoeuer he demaunded, came to Venice, and after he had staied a while there, being readie to returne into Greece; hee tooke with him foure gallies which were sent for supplie to the Prince at Constantinople, with which he recouered Ragusa which was reuolted from the Venetians; and hauing repaired Durazzo, which the Greeke Emperours had abandoned, he left a good Garrison in it. Thence he came directly to Constantinople, where he was receiued of all men with great ioy: But nothing did so much hasten his returne, as the commaundement which the Pope had giuen him to crowne *Baldwin* Emperour of Greece. And that Coronation-day was beautified with a great assembly as well of Greekes, as of French-men and Italians.

The coronation of the Emperour Baldwin.

Scarse was the yeare expired wherein Constantinople was taken, but that all the Cities and strong Townes of the Greeke Empire, as well on the Sea-coasts as on the firme Land, were reduced vnder the Emperours obedience: Adrianopolis excepted. But this fortunate succesſe was interrupted by his too sodaine death. Some affirme that hee died at Constantinople. And others say, that being incamped before Adrianopolis, he fell into an Ambush, and being taken by the enemies he died in Prison; and that, by his death, there was no Emperour in Greece for seuen yeares after. This is that which the Annalists maintaine. Those which alleadge the contrarie, say, That *Henrie*, his brother, was at the same instant saluted Emperour in his stead, who, being discamped from before Adrianopolis, which his brother had besieged, to effect his more speedie Coronation at Constantinople, receiued newes on the way of the death of *Henrico* the Venetian Prince; so as there was a small time betwixt the death of the Emperour *Baldwin*, and that of *Henrico*, who deceased the thirteenth yeare of his Principalitie, and was honourably buried in Saint *Sophias* Church.

The death of the Emperour Baldwin.

Henrie brother to Baldwin, Emperour of the East.

Prince Dandulo deceaseth.

It shall not bee amisse to set downe in this place certaine propheticke verses, which I find in some Historians to bee attrib uted to *Sibylla*, the which are reported to haue been common almost in euerie mans mouth, long time before the Frenchmen and Venetians tooke Constantinople: if it be so, I doe assuredly beleeue, that this Oracle was the only cause of that mortall hatred, which the Emperour *Emanuel* bare to the Venetians. And forasmuch as all that in a manner which hapned at Constantinople, since the time of the Emperour *Constantine* vntill *Henrico* the Venetian Prince, is comprized in these verses: I haue thought it fit to set them downe word for word, to the end that by them it may be knowne how well this woman possessed with a diuine furie, did prophecie of things to come; and that which *Plutarch* speaketh of the Egyptians is not altogether absurd, who thought that the spirit of diuination was easily communicated to women, They begin thus.

The cause why the Emperour Emanuel hated the Venetians.

A Prophecie found in Constantinople.

Æneadum gloria Bizantium deducetur, Eruntque Danai in robore delicato vsque ad Leonem sexa-

ginta

ginta pedum. Donec catulos eius Vrsus deuoret. Hunc Aquila dispecta Vrsum dissipet, Aquilam Hircus obumbret, Pullum voret Aquilæ, Fietque Potentum in Hadriaticis aquis congregatio. Cæco Duce Hircum abigent, Bizantium prophanabunt, Hircus non balabit amplius, Nec Gallus cantabit, vsque dum sexaginta tres pedes, & pollices nouem discurrant.

Which may be thus Englished.

Bizance shall rise, the Romans glorie hight,
Græcia shall flow with fulnesse of delight,
Vntill the sixtie-footed Lion come;
Whose princely whelps with death the Beare shall dome.
The Beare shall by the roiall Eagle fall;
The Goat orethrowes the Eagle, Chick and all.
And in the mid'st of th' Adriatick strond
Shall meete great States combin'd by mutuall bond
Against the Goat. They, led by Chieftaine blind,
Shall quell his pride and tame his Tyger mind,
And Bizance selfe they likewise shall subdue.
So droops the Goat; And the shrill Cock that crew
So lowd of late, henceforth shall chant no more,
Till of a greater number kept in store
Sixtie three feete, with thumbs thrice 3. times told,
By fading hence this mysterie vnfold.

The meaning of the prophecie.

The Roman Empire (saith shee) shall bee translated to Constantinople: which came to passe in the time of the Emperour *Constantine*; and Grecia shall liue peaceablie in all delights, vntill the Emperour *Emanuel* his time who liued three score yeares; *Andronicus*, whom *Sybilla* calleth a Beare, after hee hath slaine his children, shall vsurpe the Empire; *Isack* sonne to *Emanuel*, of whom none account was made shall put *Andronicus* to death; *Alexis* shall take his brother *Isack* by treason; who wore a long beard after the Greekish manner: and hauing put out both his eyes, shall thrust him into a darke Prison, into which likewise, some say that young *Alexis* sonne to *Isack* was put, from whence escaping afterwards, hee came for succour to the Venetians. That the Venetians at that time ioyned with the French shall passe into Greece vnder the conduct of Prince *Dandulo*, who by the enuie of *Emanuel* had almost lost his sight, as hath beene said; and that Constantinople being taken by them, the honour of the Empire shall bee taken from the Greekes: For in the space of sixtie three yeares and nine moneths, there shall bee in Constantinople neither Emperour nor Patriarch of the Greeke Nation; whereupon *Sybilla* (if this Oracle be hers) calleth the one a Cocke, and the other a Goate. This is that which shee hath said.

¶ Pietro Cyani, *the* 42. *Duke of Venice.*

Pietro Cyani, ſonne to Duke *Sebaſtiano*, ſucceeded *Dandulo*, & was Earle of Arba when he was created. The Venetians in the mean time, who were at Conſtantinople, becauſe they would not bee without a Magiſtrate, did create a Pretor to gouerne them; which creation neuertheleſſe was not to bee in force till it were confirmed and allowed by the Prince and Senate at Venice. The firſt who executed this new Magiſtracie in Conſtantinople was (as it is reported) *Marini Zeno*. Ambaſſadours were ſent to Conſtantinople to the Emperour *Henrie* to renew the league. *Boniface* of Montferrat on the other ſide, hauing conquered Theſſalie was called King thereof, according to the Emperour *Baldwin* his decree.

Boniface King of Theſſaly.

But whilſt theſe things were done in Greece, the Venetians after the creation of *Cyani*, to the end they might with more eaſe ioine all the places of the Greeke Empire to their State, which were fallen vnto them by the agreement made with the French and the other confederates, they publiſhed an Edict; That all the Citizens of Venice, or their allies, who could at their owne charges ſeize on the Iſlandes of the Ægean and Ionian Seas, and of other places neere thereunto, depending in time paſt on the Greeke Empire, (reſeruing certaine Iſlandes mentioned in the decree, which they were expreſly forbidden to attempt) ſhould claime them for their own, as lawfully purchaſed by right of Armes. Although at the firſt this may ſeeme not verie commodious for the Common-wealth, Yet conſidering it more neerely, it was neceſſarie to be ſo, as well for that the Citie was at the ſame time buſied about the affaires of Greece, as in reſpect of the great numbers of Pirats; who were ſo increaſed, whilſt the Venetians were imploied in the Thracian wars, as there needed a mightie fleete to repreſſe their incurſions: And therefore there was no poſſibilitie with any ſafetie to ſeuer the forces of the Common-wealth in ſo many places at once. It was then thought moſt conuenient, that the wealthieſt of them ſhould ſet forth one or more Gallies a peece, or other ſhips of warre for the ſame purpoſe: The which they preſumed diuers would doe for the hope of the propoſed gaine; and that thereby it might come to paſſe, that the Common-wealth hauing afterwards neede of thoſe ſhips of war, ſet forth at the charges of particular men, might make vſe of them, by vertue of her owne authoritie in ſuch caſes.

A Decree of the Venetians about the poſſeſſion of the Iſlands.

The cauſe of this decree.

Beſides, euerie one was bound to keepe at his owne Coſtes, the places which ſhould be poſſeſſed (which the Common-wealth could not doe without great expence

pence) and to carrie thither their wiues and children, with all their wealth: And by this meanes, as by Colonies ſent from the Citie, the whole ſhould bee ſubiect to the Venetians obedience. But howſoeuer they had reſpect either to the one or other of the fore-nam'd occaſions, it is certain that diuers particular perſons did take Armes for this purpoſe. And to the ſame purpoſe before any of the reſt, the publike fleete of one and thirtie Gallies ſailed into the maine, conducted (as ſome ſay) by *Rayniero Dandulo*, and *Rugiero Permarin*: and others changing both the names make mention of none but *Rayniero Permarin*. All Annaliſts almoſt, and other authors likewiſe doe ſet downe the atchieuements of particular perſons before thoſe of the publik State: as though it were likelie that priuate perſons durſt haue attempted any thing on the Iſlandes, before that the Seas were freed from Pirats, with whom the commonwealths Gallies were enforced to fight, at the verie entrie almoſt of the Adriaticke Gulph.

The Venetians fleete againſt the Pirats.

And becauſe the continuall courſe of this buſineſſe doth ſo require it, wee will firſt of all ſet downe that which was performed by the generall Armie. They were ſcarce out of the Gulph, when they met with *Leo Vetrano* the Genoueſe, one of the moſt famous Pirats of thoſe daies, with nine Gallies; who being aſſailed by the Venetians, was eaſily broken, taken, and brought to Corfu, whither the fleet ſailed, where he was hanged. After the recouerie of which Iſland, the Venetians ſailed towards Modona firſt, & then to Corona, the two receptacles of theeues and Pirats, which they ruined. They are two Cities of Pelloponeſſus at this day called Morea. The one lies betweene Coriphaſium, and the mount Acrita, and the other on the Sea of Meſſina. Neere thoſe places the Ambaſſadors of Achaya and Athens came to the Generalls of the Armie promiſing to yeeld themſelues to the Venetians; but it is reported that their raſh reſolution was interrupted by a Captaine named *Mega*, who the ſame time poſſeſſed thoſe places. I thinke that theſe places were held by him, & by others, at ſuch time as the Venetians were buſied in the wars of Conſtantinople: At which time all the Iſlands and Sea-townes of the Ægean and Ionian Seas were expoſed for a prey to as manie as could winne them: the Empire beeing then verie much declined. Albeit I wil not denie but that he might be before then appointed Gouernour there by thoſe who did command Greece.

Modona and Corona receptacles of theeues and Pirats, ruined.

The paſſage of the Sea being in this ſort opened, all men haſted to theſe Iſlands as to an aſſured bootie. *Marco Dandulo* and *Giacomo Viadre* being ioined together ſeized on Callipolis. *Marco Sanuto*, accompanied with diuers Citizens who were at the Iſlands Cyclades, made himſelfe maſter of Naxos, Paros, Molos, Herma and Andros. *Raban Carcerio* with his nephewes tooke Euboea, called at this day Nigrepont, and Euripa neere adioining. *Andrea* and *Henrico de Glaſſis*, ſeized on Tenos, Micon (which the Modernes haue called Micolla) Schyros, Philocolion, (called in times paſt Philocandea) with Staliminum which is named Lemnos.

The names of the Iſlands poſſeſſed by particular perſons.

In this meane time *Henrie*, ſurnamed the Fiſher, Earle of that part of Morea which is called Mailla, aided by certaine Gallies of Genoa, attempted to take the Iſle of Candie from the Venetians. But *Rayniero*, Generall of the Armie, arriuing there vnlook't for, did not only preſerue the Iſland, but ſanke foure Genoa-Gallies that were found neere the ſhoare, in which ſome will needes affirme, that *Vetrano* was taken, and forth-with put to death. The Venetians ſoon after, to curbe the practiſes of the Greekes, ſent to Candace, called Candida by the vulgar, the head Cittie of the Iſland, a Colonie, namely horſemen of the order of Senators, and footmen of the common ſort of people.

Henrie the Fiſher maketh attempts on the Iſle of Candie.

The Venetians ſend a colonie to Candace.

The Genoueſes in like manner did robbe and ſcoure the Seas, againſt whom *Giouan Treuiſano* was ſent with nine Gallies well prouided; He, hauing met with the Fleete of Genoa, aſſailed it with more courage than force, and tooke twelue of the enemies veſſels: By which loſſe the Genoueſes being daunted ſued for peace. Some Authours affirme, that, the Genoueſes hauing taken a ſhip from the Venetians, *Treuiſano* was commanded to purſue them with two Gallies and two ſhips of burthen;

The Genoueſes defeated by the Venetians.

who, hauing ouertaken them in the Libian Sea, neere to the ruines of old Carthage fought with them, and tooke from them foure ſhips, and ſoone after, twentie eight more on the Sicilian Sea.

About the ſame time there aroſe great diſſenſion betweene the Venetians and the Paduans about a ſmall matter. The Treuiſans were at the ſame time by reaſon of a long peace, full of riches and delicacies, ſo as giuing them-ſelues ouer to all ſportes and paſtimes (as men commonly do in a proſperous eſtate) they inuented pleaſant recreations. They erected in the Market-place of their Citie a Caſtle, made of verie coſtly ſilke, compaſſed about with ſcarlet in ſted of Walls, within the which were placed the nobleſt maidens of the Citie, wearing Coronets on their heads in ſted of Helmets, and for Curaſſes verie rich Chaines and Iewels, who defended the Caſtle againſt yong Gentlemen of the like yeares. And the weapons on either ſide were ſmall artificiall apples, made of nutmegs, roſes and lillies, faſhioned round like a ball, with a ſodaine ſmall raine of roſe water, and diuers other ſweete odors. This great preparation being publiſhed abroad, cauſed diuers who were deſirous to ſee, (as the manner is) to come to Treuiſo. Diuers Venetians and Paduans being entreated to be of the number came to theſe ſhewes. But whilſt all men were buſied in aſſailing the fort, and in looking on what ſide they would begin, it hapned that a troope of yong Venetians ſeized on one of the Caſtle gates, & would forthwith haue ſet vp their enſigne there: which certaine Paduans perceiuing, who not farre off from thence did aſſaile the Damſells, fearing that the Venetians would carrie awaie the glorie of the fight, laid hands on the enſigne wherein was painted the picture of Saint *Marke*, and hauing pluck't it downe, did ſhamefully teare it in peeces: By reaſon of this braue there aroſe on a ſodaine a great quarrell; and they had fought in the verie place with great ſlaughter, If the Marſhalls of the field had not inſtantly broke vp the games. But the Paduans, not acknowledging their faults (for there was ſome likelihood that the Venetians would reuenge this iniurie) after they had made a league with the Treuiſans, making ſhew as if they had receiued the wrong (being vſuall with thoſe that will couer their fault) began firſt, and without any warlike ſummons, entring into the Venetians Territorie, carried thence much bootie. The Venetians ſending to demand that which they had taken awaie, the Paduans in ſted of hearkening thereunto, came and beſieged the Tower of Bebia, ſeated at the mouth of the riuer, which Prince *Cyani* had fortified with a ſtrong Garriſon, vnder the command of *Marco Concano* a valiant perſon.

Pleaſant games inuented at Treuiſo.

The Paduans & the Venetians, quarrell at the games of Treuiſo.

The Paduans make roads on the Venetians.

The Venetians being moued as well at this ſecond as firſt affront, went to armes, and comming ſodainely to the Tower, they aſſailed, brake, and defeated them, and tooke more than foure hundred priſoners, with foure enſignes, which did highly content the diſpleaſed Citie of Venice. The Treuiſans, who were comming to aid their fellowes and allies, vnderſtanding that they were defeated, returned back all amazed. The yerely tribute which thoſe of Chioggia were wont to paie, was forgiuen them by a publike decree, becauſe they had valiantly behaued themſelues in that incounter.

The Paduans defeated.

Soone after this battaile of Bebia, by the mediation of the Patriarch of Aquileia, a peace followed, on condition neuertheleſſe, That the Paduans ſhould ſend to the Prince at Venice, fiue and twentie of thoſe which began the ſtir at the games of Treuiſo; who being deliuered, the Venetian ſent them home againe without any harme at all. This peace laſted not long, for both ſides fell on a ſodaine to Armes. The occaſion of this new warre grew about the confederates of both theſe people.

Peace betwixt the Paduans & the Venetians. A great curteſie.

A new ſtrife betwixt the Venetians and Paduans.

The Forlani were at ſtrife with the Treuiſans about their boundes, who preſuming on the Venetians aide, entred the Territorie of their new enemies. *Bertoldo*, their Biſhop by whoſe authoritie the whole matter was managed, went for ſuccour to the Paduans. But others ſaie that it was to the Venetians, who made him a Citizen of Venice, And that which makes me moſt to beleeue it, is the ancient alliance

be-

betwixt the Paduans and thoſe of Treuiſo. But they affirme that at the firſt beginning of the warre, *Bertoldo* and the Count *Gorician* came to Venice, where after they had agreed vpon truce for fiue yeares, the warre was finiſhed.

About the ſame time the Epiſcopall See of Malamoc, (as ſome ſay) was tranſlated to Chioggia. After that a great Earthquake did wonder-fully ſhake the Citie, whereby a part of Saint *Georges* Church fell downe to the ground, and diuers other priuate buildings. This hapned in the places neere to the firme Land. But the Venetians power did daly encreaſe in the Iſlands. *Rabano Carcerio*, who had ſeized on the Iſle of Nigrepont, fearing that he ſhould not be able at his own charges to keep ſuch an Iſland, did freely with his Nephews put himſelfe vnder the Venetians obedience, promiſing to paie a yearely tribute. Certaine Gentlemen in manner of a new Colonie were ſent to guard Corfu, among whom, were *Pietro Michaeli*, *Stephano Foſcari*, *Sigiberto Quirino*, and *Giacomo Seiano*. *Guifred*, Prince of Achaia, who did ſucceede his Father *Mega*, with *Gallus* the wrongfull poſſeſſor of Cephalenia, came, and ſhrowded themſelues vnder the Venetians protection.

The Bſhops See at Malamoc, tranſlated to Chioggia.

A Colonie ſent to Corfu.

Whilſt theſe things were done in the Iſlands, and on the Sea-coaſts of Ionia, the Emperour *Henrie* made a league with the Valachians; and after hee had married the King of Valachias daughter, he did in ſhort ſpace by meanes of that new affinitie, recouer all the Townes of Greece, which by *Baldwins* death were reuolted; And all matters being peaceable abroade, he attempted a verie holy and pious matter in the Citie, by fauouring the Popes Nuntio ſent expreſly to Conſtantinople, to the end he might draw the Greekes to the obedience of the See of Rome. It was likelie to haue raiſed a great tumult in the Citie, all the Citizens crying out againſt *Henrie* that it was the part of a good Emperour to meddle with temporall, and not with diuine matters; that they had beene too much obedient to him, to haue endured that their Church ſhould bee termed ſubiect to that of Rome. Therefore *Henrie*, after he had left the Greekes to their wilfullneſſe, returned to the gouernment of the Empire and declared the ſonne of *Boniface* to be King of Theſſalie, and gaue euerie daie hope of greater matters. But hee was on a ſodaine preuented by death.

A ſedition of the Conſtantinopolitans, affirming their Church not to be ſubiect to that of Rome.

Whileſt theſe things were done in Greece, Prince *Cyani* ſent Ambaſſadours to the Emperour *Otho*, to congratulate his victorie obtained againſt his enemie *Philip* Duke of Sueuia, and his corriuall in the Empire, who freely granted them the confirmation of all their priuiledges and immunities. *Angelo Phaledrio* Procurator of Saint *Marke*, did greatly enrich with diuers ſorts of pretious ſtones, the golden Table which (as we haue ſaid) lieth vpon the great Altar in the ſumptuous Church of St. *Marke*. Prince *Cyani* (his firſt wife being dead) married *Conſtantia* Daughter to *Tancred* King of Sicilie. It is reported likewiſe, that he builded the Church of Saint *Marie* of Ieruſalem; which is at this day an houſe of Nunnes.

The Emperour Otho confirmes the Venetians priuileges.

Peter, Earle of Auxerre, after the death of *Henrie*, whoſe ſiſter hee had married, was, by a generall conſent, choſen Emperour of the Eaſt, who with his wife comming to Rome, was crowned by Pope *Honorius* in S. *Lawrence* his Church without the Citie. Afterwards he departed from Rome with *Iohn* Cardinall Colonna, (ſent by the Pope for Legate into Hungarie, to leuie forces againſt the Turke) and being come to Brunduſium, he there ſhipped his wife and children. But himſelfe entring into the Venetians Gallies, ſailed directly towards Dalmatia, determining to goe from thence by land to Conſtantinople.

Peter Count of Auxerre choſen Emperour of the Eaſt.

It is reported, that in the Venetians behalfe he would needs aſſaile Durazzo. *Theodore* Duke of Albania, commanded there, who tooke it from the Venetians, after they had rampierd it with ſtrong walls, where he placed a ſtrong garriſon of Albanians; ſo as the Emperours aſſaults were in vaine. This *Theodore* called himſelfe Emperour of Greece, and reckoned *Emanuel*, who had beene Emperour, in the liſt of his Anceſters. But feigning afterwards to be reconciled with *Peter*, he inuited him to a dinner in the Citie, where in the middeſt of the banquet he was murthered. Others

The Emperour Peter murthered.

thers say, that this perfidious wretch slew his gueſt neare to the groues of Theſſalie called Tempe. *Giacomo Tepulo* was at the ſame time the Venetians Magiſtrate in Conſtantinople; who perceiuing the French forces halfe waſted and conſumed in Greece, made a league with *Theodore* the Albanois for fiue yeare, and with the King of Turks for two yeare.

Robert ſonne to Peter Emperour of the Eaſt.

In the meane time *Robert*, ſonne to *Peter*, came through Hungarie, and Miſia, to Conſtantinople, where hee was ſodainly ſaluted Emperour. The Prince at the beginning did communicate diuers great affaires of the Empire to *Marino Michaeli* the Venetians Magiſtrate in Conſtantinople. In which faithfull league of friendſhip and confederacie, hee perpetually continued, ſo as in all the titles of his letters of ſtate he called the Venetian Prince (as his Anceſtors likewiſe before time had done) his moſt deere Colleague in the Empire: nor did he this, without a cauſe. For the ancient French forces beginning daily to decline in Greece, and no new ſuccours nor ſupplies comming to them from any place, the matter was brought to that paſſe, as the whole burthen of the Empire lay only on the Venetians.

Great friendſhip betwixt the Emperour and the Venetian Magiſtrate.

The Emperour Robert his vnforunate marriage.

This *Robert* married the daughter of a rich Matrone, though of meane birth, formerly betrothed to a Senator: whoſe great heart not brooking ſo apparent iniurie, reſolued preſently how to reuenge it. Whereupon, accompanied with diuers of his faction, who were mightie, in a great rage they came to the Emperours Palace: which breaking open, and finding the Maiden, they cut off her noſe with great cruelty: And eftſoones taking her Mother who had made the marriage, they threw her head-long into the Sea. *Robert* here-with vexed went preſently to Rome, where after he had complained to the Pope of the wrong done to his wife, returning towards Conſtantinople he died In Achaia. *Baldwin*, his ſonne, being left very yong, married the Daughter of *Iohn* King of Ieruſalem, who by a generall conſent was entreated to take vpon him the gouernement of his ſonne-in-lawes Empire, who was yet in his Non-age. The Cardinall in the meane time who was ſent by the Pope into Syria with great forces, arriued at Ptolomais. The chiefe in this enterprize was *Andrew* King of Hungarie, who (as it is reported) was aided by the Venetians in the tranſportation of his troupes and carriage, the which was eaſily granted him, by reaſon that he did renounce and giue ouer to them, all the claime which the Kings of Hungarie might pretend to Dalmatia. Some Annaliſts report, That *Damiet* in Egypt, neare to the Riuer *Nilus*, was taken in this iourney, and that they brought away thirtie thouſand priſoners. Wee finde no other memorable matter to haue beene done in this action.

A cruell reuenge of a ſubiect on his Emperour.

Andrew King of Hungarie cheife of the voyage into Syria.

Damiet in Egypt taken.

* * *

The end of the eighth Booke of the first Decad.

THE NINTH BOOKE OF THE FIRST DECAD Of The Historie Of *Venice.*

¶ The Contents of the ninth Booke of the first Decad.

THe ninth Booke containeth the full description of the Isle of Candie; The reuolt thereof from the Venetians; and the recouerie of it by them after they had chaced away Count Mailloc. The Nobilitie of the Island goe from thence rather than they will obey the Venetians. The rebellion of the Citie of Candace. *How after diuers warlike exploits, all the* Candiots *almost were reduced vnder the Venetians obedience. New stirres of the Islanders, appeased by force. The preparation of* VATTASVS *to seize on the Island, the Inhabitants hauing offered it vnto him. The punishment of the rebells after the enemies were driuen out. The Venetians victorie against the King of the Exagoni before Constantinople.* VATTASVS *defeated in the same place by the Venetians within few daies after. Truce with the* Genoueses *for nine yeares. The warre of the Venetians by Sea and Land against the Emperour* FREDERICK *and* ECCELIN. *The* Genoueses *victorie against* FREDERICK, *and the Pisans, neare to the Isle of* Cirna. *The fifth rebellion of* Zara, *and the speedie recouerie thereof. The declaration of the Assemblies which are made for the Creation of a Duke. The* Paduans *are set at libertie by the Venetians, by the helpe of Pope* ALEXANDER, *so soone as* ECCELIN *was driuen forth of the Citie. Twelue thousand Paduans murthered at* Verona *by the command of* ECCELIN.

THe continuall reuolts in the Isle of Candie, happening almost one after another, which for a time greatly troubled the Venetians affaires, doe enforce vs a little to digresse from Italie: whereunto the subiect alone doth not inuite vs being filled with various matter, but the fame of this Island so much renowned for the greatnesse and antiquitie thereof. That therefore such as are ignorant of antiquitie may not erre in the knowledge of her name, it is the same Creta, which the vulgar at this day call Candie, by the name of a Citie (as I thinke) which is of late so called therein. *Dosiades* thinks that it was called Creta by the Daughter of *Hesperides*: And *Anaximander* saith, by King *Curetus*: *Philistides* and *Crates* say, that it was first called Acria, and after Cureta; from whence we may easily gather that her name was in the future deriued.

Description of the Isle of Candie.

Eudoxus

Eudoxus (to speake somewhat of her situation) thought it to be seated in the Ægean Sea. But the most curious Authors saie, that it is enuironed with diuers; namely the Ægean, Cretan, Libian, Ægyptian, and Carpathian Seas. *Apollodorus* saith that it is in length, two thousand, and three hundred stadij. *Artemidorus* setteth downe foure thousand and one hundred, extending from the East to the West, where her out-stretched proportion is longest. Some account but two thousand, and her breadh to be much lesse. *Plinie* thinckes that no part thereof doth exceed fiftie thousand paces in breadth, two hundred threescore and tenne thousand in length, and fiue hundred fourescore and ten thousand in compasse. Her territorie, besides, is verie closely compacted, full of mountaines, and verie fertile vallies. The hilles towards the West are of a meruailous heigth, not giuing place any iotte to mount Taygetus in Laconia. In the middest thereof where the hills seeme higheſt, mount Ida is to be seene, so much celebrated in the fabulous Poets.

Mount Ida.

Ephorus writes That the most ancient inhabitants of the Island were first instructed by *Radamanthus* to build Cities, and to lead a more ciuill life; and afterwards by *Minos* his successor, strictly to obserue Iustice: hauing established lawes and ordinances for the same purpose. The same Author, and *Plato* likewise, did thinke, That this people, and the best-mannerd of Greece, especially the Lacedemonians, haue beene followers and obseruers of these lawes. But (as *Strabo* saith) all things being altered from bad to worse, this holie kind of life vanished, and mens manners being wholy depraued, it was first troubled by Pyrates; and soone after being inuaded by the Romanes and subiected to their dominion, it was for a time vnder their protection in peace and quietnesse. At length that Empire beginning to decline, after *Constantine* had translated the Imperiall seate to Constantinople; & afterwards vpon the diuision of that one entire Empire into twaine, hauing two Emperours; one for the affaires of Greece, and the other of Italie; this Island was euer reputed as a part of the Greeke Empire.

Radamanth and Minos Lords of Candie.

In this passage of time it was not onely molested by the Barbarians, but at sundrie times greatly afflicted; And notwithstanding all oppositions, after the Empire of *Myrtilus*, which lasted not long, it was taken from the Greekes, and ioyned to the Venetians dominion. But such is the disposition of this Nation and their desire of noueltie so great, as the Venetians a long time had much trouble to containe them vnder their obedience. Whereupon I will here beginne to speake of their turbulent commotions.

Enuie which euer waites on prosperitie, so soone as the Venetians possessed Candie, did incite the Genoueses repining at their greatnesse, to imploie all their forces (which at that time were great and mightie) and by some meanes or other to snatch it from them. For the Island was as yet scarcely fortified with Garrisons, when they attempted by some of their Nation, with armed Gallies for the purpose, to conquere it: but afterwards with greater force, when they vnderstood what was befallen to *Vetrano* their countrie-man, whom the Venetians had put to a shamefull death: wherewith being througly vexed, this æmulation was conuerted into open hatred, and they assayed by all meanes to winne the Candiots to rebellion. Which they being readie to put in practise: Count *Mailloc* tooke armes to trouble the affaires of the Island. This man beeing couragious and sodaine in his attempts, presuming on his assurance of the Genoueses forces, did in a short space reduce the whole Island in a manner vnder his obedience.

What moued the Genoueses to attempt on Candie.

Count Mailloc his enterprise vpon Candie.

The Venetians, who from the beginning were resolued to keepe that Island by all meanes whatsoeuer, did set forth a great Fleete. And in the meane time diuers were of opinion, after it should be recouered, to dismantle all the Cities, Castles, and townes that were strong either by nature or arte; alleadging diuers reasons for the confirmation of their saying. But *Raymiero Dandulo* who was a man sodaine and verie rich, did presently offer to keepe what soeuer should be recouered, at his owne costs. At which offer of his all the assistants blushed, so as no man afterward durst

durſt ſpeake of razing of Cities, fearing thereby they ſhould ſeeme vnable to keepe the Iſland vnder their ſubiection. The Armie being readie, departed vnder the command of the ſame *Rainiero*, according to ſome Annaliſts, who had more mercenarie Souldiours out of Lombardie, than of their owne allies and confederates. At his arriuall in the Iſland, the Metropolitane Citie of Candace which at this day is the beſt (for Marchants traficke) of the whole Iſland, was forthwith recouered, and after all the other townes and Caſtles. Count *Mailloc* being brought to verie meane tearmes in a Fort, and being enforced to yeeld vpon compoſition, departed out of the Iſland.

The Venetians Armie in Candie.

Rayniero Dandulo his death.

The Candiots were alreadie brought to a reaſonable good paſſe when as certain ſeditious Greekes did by their commotions interrupt the peace of the Iſland. *Rayniero* ſpeedily oppoſing himſelfe againſt theſe combuſtions was ſlaine with an arrow, ſhotte through his body, who being carried to Candace, was buried in Saint *Georges* Church. His death being reported at Venice, *Giacomo Longo* and *Leonardo Nauigaioſo* were ſent with ſpeed to guard the Iſland; and with them *Giacomo Tepulo* for the Iſlands Gouernour. And in another place, *Raphaeli Zeno* ſailed towards Morea to the reliefe of Coron and Modon. *Giacomo Longo* meeting by the way not farre from Candie, three Shippes of Genoa, ſuncke them and gaue chaſe to diuers others. Moreouer ſeeing in regard of the leuitie and inconſtancie of the Greekes, there was no likelihood of abilitie to quiet the ſtate of the Iſland, without a great ſtanding Garriſon, they reſolued to ſend a Colonie thither: namely horſe-men of the order of Senators, and foot-men of the common ſort of people. Vnto whom, being ſcattered here and there in Candace and other places of the Iſland, were great inheritances giuen; to ſome for terme of life, and to others in perpetuitie. Howbeit ſome Authors affirme That the Colonie was ſent thither preſently vpon the Iſlands recouerie as hath beene alreadie ſpoken in the precedent booke.

Tepulo Gouernour of Candy.

A Colonie ſent to Candie.

Sedition in Candie.

Soone after the arriuall of the Colonie, the *Hagioſtephani* (who for Nobilitie and riches were the chiefe of the Iſland) being deſirous of noueltie, did reuolt from the Venetians, and ſeized on Mirabeau and Sethia. *Giouanni Tepulo* to appeaſe theſe ſtirres called *Marco Sanuto* to his aide from the neighbour-Iſlands; promiſing well to reward thoſe whom he ſhould bring to his ſuccour. For I know no better meanes that he had to deale with a Venetian than vpon reward. The Hiſtorians make no other mention wherefore this reward was promiſed him at his arriuall. The Authors of the rebellion were in an inſtant chaced thence and the townes recouered: But in the meane ſpace, there aroſe ſome ſtrife betwixt the commanders which gaue fit occaſion to a miſchieuous fellow called *Seuaſtus* who was deſirous of innouation, and watched for nothing more than how hee might diſturbe the peace of the Prouince; the which reuolted on a ſodaine.

Sanuto comes to aide the Venetians in Candie.

It is reported, that becauſe ſufficient order was not taken for the prouiſion of victuailes in the Citie, there was no bread to be ſold on a market-day (as was wont to be) in the market-place. This *Seuaſtus*, who with others deſired to diſturbe the State, would not let ſlippe ſuch an occaſion. But hauing drawne together a great multitude of people, they all ranne firſt to *Sanutos* lodging, as to him who delt not with the Cities buſineſſe (but diuers thinke that *Sanuto* had concluded with them ſo to doe, who becauſe he would not ſeeme to partake in ſo wicked an enterpriſe, nor to take armes to trouble the State, but vpon neceſſitie, was contented (as hath beene ſaid) that they ſhould firſt come to him) and then afterward they came with great rumour to the Palace, and the Citie was ſodainely taken by a few Souldiours fore-appointed for the ſame purpoſe.

A new commotion in Candace.

Tepulo perceiuing all this to tend to a rebellion, retired himſelfe in diſguiſe to the houſe of *Marco Toniſco* his friend; and imagining that, the Towne being taken, it might endanger his life if he ſhould be found there, he was ſecretly in the night let downe by a corde from the Citie walles in womans attire. This ſodaine flight cauſed him to take his iourney towards Themenum, a verie ſtrong Citie; where thinking

The Gouernour of Candie flies, being diſguiſed like a woman.

thinking himselfe in safetie, hee resolued to remaine, after he had a little fortified the place a new, because he would not seeme by too much despaire to abandon the Prouince. Some saie, *Tepulo* being driuen forth of the Citie, *Sanuto* became Captaine of the Rebelles, who forgetting his Countrey and the benefits that hee had receiued of the same, did in hast with those of his faction runne vp and downe the Island, causing it to reuolt from the Venetians: And that after he had left *Stephano Sanuto* his kinsman to guard it, and ioyned all the Greeke and Italian troupes together, he did in short space reduce all the Cities and strong places (in a manner) of the Island vnder his commaund. Some likewise saie That he came and besieged Temenum whither *Tepulo* had retired himselfe, who with those that were come to his aide did brauely defend the Citie: For diuers who remained loyall to the Venetians, so soone as they vnderstood that the Gouernour was at Temenum, ranne thither to succour him. The siege before Temenum being raised, the Gouernour in few daies recouered Montfort and Lasitha.

Sanuto chiefe of the rebels.

Venetian supplies in Candie.

Thus stood the affaires of Candie, when as *Dominico Quirino*, and *Sebastiano Bethanio* being sent as *Prouidatori*, with great forces of horse and foote arriued in the Island. The Gouernour who till then durst not rashly attempt ought against the enemie, who was much stronger than himselfe, after he vnderstood of the *Prouidatoris* arriuall, (who, besides the forces they had brought into the Island, were well furnished with weapons, money, and victuals) being thrust forward with hope to effect some great matter, departed from Temenum, and came and lodged with his troopes at Panosobrita, a verie fit place to execute an enterprise, where hauing fortified his campe, he did in hast build a fort. *Sanuto* being aduertized of *Tepulos* departure, and of the place where he was incamped, did with his Armie forthwith march thither. The Gouernour being somewhat daunted at the sodaine comming of his enemie, had certaine notice by his spies what forces he had in his campe. And being strengthened with new supplies, which (as I thinke) were mingled among the Islanders, he was not slacke to embattaile his troopes readie for the fight, if the enemie were so pleased. *Sanuto* on the contrarie, imagining that which was true, That by temporizing he was able to ouercome him, made none account hereof. For besides, that his souldiers in regard of the commoditie of the places did greatly annoy the *Tepulans*, he saw new forces daily to arriue at his owne campe from the Citie of Candace, and from all other parts almost of the Island; and on the contrarie, that time would bring so many discommodities to the enemie, as he would be at last enforced to die by famine, or by some other violent death, or else wholly to forsake the Island.

Sanuto narrowly followeth his enemie.

Sanuto his desigme.

Tepulo soone discouered the purpose of his enemie; and not being able to draw him to battaile, he left a strong garrison in the fort newly builded, raised his campe, and returned to Themenum: From whence soone after departing in great silence, he came to Candace, and about midnight setting vp ladders against the Citie wals, he gaue entrance to all his troopes, without noise or slaughter. The Citie being thus recouered, *Stephano Sanuto* who commaunded there, with diuers others were taken prisoners. The enemie being troubled with these newes, resolued to giue eare to a peace, the which he obtained of *Tepulo* on these conditions, That after he had retired all his Garrisons which he held in the Island (for all the countrey in a manner from Milopotamus vnto the Promontorie of Spatha, was possessed by his souldiers) he should leaue Candie, and get him home into his Islands with one Galley, and a little ship for the passage of his troopes, or with more if neede were, not of his owne, but of hired ones for that purpose. This agreement being made with the Gouernour, and assurance giuen on either side, *Sanuto* embarked his troopes, and by his sodaine departure gaue peace to the Candiots.

Candace taken by Tepulo.

Accord betwixt Tepulo and Sanuto.

This is in a manner all which some Authors set downe of the second rebellion of the Island, which may yet rather be termed a ciuill warre. For it is not credible that *Marco Sanuto* did euer beare Armes with an intent to take the Island from the Venetians;

Great reasons in Sanuto his behalfe.

Venetians; but onely to driue thence the gouernour, who was his mortall enemie. For vpon what ground or what aſſurance ſhould he beare Armes againſt his countrymen and countrey? And what ſhould moue him to riſe againſt a people, till then inuincible? ſeeing he knew for a certaine, that if the Venetians were once his profeſſed enemies, they would not onely haue taken Candie from him, but all the other Iſlands which he had formetly wonne by right of warre.

Beſides, what ſimplicitie had it beene in him to intend the ruine of thoſe, with whom he reſolued afterward to ioyne himſelfe. For he would neuer haue gone about to haue drawne Count *Mailloc* forth of the Iſland, if he had in any ſort deſired to haue taken it from the Venetians. But it is farre more probable, that it was for ſome iealouſie or ſecret grudge happened betwixt the Gouernour and himſelfe after the battaile, becauſe that either of them enuying one another, would ſeeme more affectionate to his countrey, and to deſerue better of the Common-wealth, than his fellow, and that at laſt he would haue driuen him out of the Iſland by force, determining after he had chaced him thence, to giue the Venetiãs a ſufficient proofe of his loyalty, in deliuering the Iſland vnto them peaceable, and at quiet, being defended by his aide. Other reaſons likewiſe may perſwade vs to beleeue, that it was vpon ſuch occaſions as I haue ſet downe. For perceiuing by the new ſupplies, that they purſued him as an enemie, he would not (of ſet purpoſe) fight, and though he poſſeſſed diuers places in the Iſland, he neuertheleſſe freely abandoned them, & departed forth of the Prouince. If he had marched as an enemy againſt the Venetiãs, there wanted not thoſe, who would haue repoſſeſſed him in the Iſland. The Genoueſes would willingly haue accepted it, who were iealous and enuious of the honour and fame of the Venetians. But he did rather giue place to the publike peace, than helpe his enemie *Tepulo*. Some Hiſtorians referre to the ſame time that notable victorie obtained by *Giouami Treuſano* ouer the Genoueſes, wherof we haue made mention in the precedent booke. Candie remained not long quiet. For a new commotiõ, much more terrible than that whereof we now ſpake, did trouble the whole Iſland, the which growing from a ſmall cauſe, kindled ſuch a flame, as the whole Prouince felt it. The common report is, that by the counſell of one named *Pietro Philameno* Gouernour of the Caſtle of Boreparitano, the horſes of a certaine Candiot Gentleman were ſtollen: Which being told to *Paulo Quirino*, who at that time was Gouernour of the Iſland, he commaunded reſtitution to the Iſlanders of that which had beene taken from them. Now becauſe it was not done with that ſpeed as they would haue it, the Greeks who were ſet on by others, tooke occaſion to ouerrunne, vnder the conduct of *Petro Scordillo*, (who did owe the ſtollen horſes) all the countrie of Reparitana, from whence they carried away great ſpoiles. The Candiots vpon this ſtir being deſirous of nouelty, complotted forthwith a reuolt, whereupon in ſhort ſpace all that lieth from Milopotamus vnto the fartheſt part of the Iſland towards the Weſt, rebelled againſt the Venetians.

Great reaſons in Sanuto his behalfe.

A new commotion in Candie.

The Gouernour, to ſtay theſe new inſurrections of the Greekes, ſpeedily ſent *Pietro Thoniſto*, and *Giouanni Gritti*, with great forces beyond the ſtreights of Milopotamus; who paſſing through the forreſt of Pſieuroneſſus, not ſending out their diſcouerers, were aſſailed and defeated by *Conſtantine Seuaſti*, & *Theodore Mileſin*, who lay in ambuſh for them, being accompanied with great multitudes of Greekes. Many Venetians were there ſlaine by them, who knowing the waies of the forreſt did meete them ſcattered heere and therein amazed troupes. *Giouanni Gritti* one of the Captaines, died there, who was an induſtrious and couragious perſon, with *Nicolao Balaſtro*, *Marco Bono*, *Andrea Thealdo*, and *Vendramino* of *Aquileia*, with a greate numbet of ſouldiers. A few of thoſe which eſcaped the ſlaughter, hauing throwne away their Armes, came by verie ſtrait and narrow waies to the Gouernour: In whoſe place ſoone afterward ſucceeded *Dominico Delfino*, vnder whom peace enſued betwixt the Venetians and the Greekes. To ſome of whom, to winne them by bountie, (as to *Seuaſto*, and his companions Authors of the reuolt)

The Venetians defeated in Candie.

Agreement betwixt the Venetians and the Greekes.

reuolt) were giuen in perpetuitie certaine Lands on the hither side the Riuer Musella, towards the West.

There be likewise in the Island certaine Lands possessed in olde time by the ancient men at armes called by the common people Knight-ships. Some of these were giuen at the same time to the chiefest of the Greeks, as some other of them likewise to *Theodore* and *Michaeli Melissini*, so soone as they were receiued into fauour. This is all which we finde to haue hapned as well abroad as at home during the gouernment of Prince *Ciani:* who after he had commaunded two and twentie yeares, being become vnprofitable to the Common-wealth by reason of his olde age, did willingly depose himselfe, and dyed fortunately soone after in Saint *Georges* Monasterie, whither he retired himselfe for deuotion sake. His bodie was buried in the Monument of his Ancestors.

Ciani willingly deposed himselfe

¶ Giacomo Tepvlo, *the 43. Duke of Venice.*

Iacomo Tepulo was by the fortie elected in his place. Candie in this Princes time was not verie quiet; whereof I will briefly mention some passages, before I touch anie other matters, which hapned as well abroad as elsewhere during this Principalitie. The Venetians too much lenitie towards the Candiots, was the cause that the Greeks (who are by nature light-headed and inconstant) in sted of yeelding loue and obedience to the Venetians, did shew themselues altogether stubborne and peremptorie: For a base minde doth rather abuse an other mans patience than make any good vse of it; and is sooner brought to his dutie by seueritie and exemplarie punishment, than by meekenesse and fauour.

Sedition in Candie by ouermuch libertie.

Thus the *Scordilli* and the *Melissini* through too much licentiousnesse hauing giuen themselues ouer to all manner of vices, and laying aside all shame, beganne first to disturbe the common quiet by secret thefts, and afterwards by open robberies to make hauocke in all places. The Gouernour being mooued with these vnseemely actions, did forthwith leauie Souldiours, and sent to entreat *Marco Sanuto*, with the greatest forces he could raise to come speedily into Candie, for the more speedie expulsion of those theeues and enemies; saying That the Islanders did incline to an open rebellion; and that if their desseignes were not sodainely preuented and restained by force, hee stood greatly in feare of the whole Islands reuolt from the Venetians.

Sanuto

Sanuto esteeming delay in such a case dangerous to the Common-wealth, with all speed possible assembled his forces and then wafted ouer into the Isle of Candie. Where to bridle the Rebelles, hee caused a Castell to be built in a verie comodious place. At the sight whereof the enemies beeing daunted, though not giuing ouer their wilfull headinesse, sent to *Iohn Vattasus* (who held Lesbos an Island of the Ægean Sea, and who possessed at that time diuers places of the Greek Empire, entitling himselfe Emperour of Greece) promising him by their messengers the entire dominion of the Island, after the Venetians should be driuen thence, so as hee would in time send them sufficient aide to expell the enemie. *Sanuto commeth to the aide of Candie.*

The forces of *Vattasus* were at that time verie great. For he was in league with the King of the Hexagons, who likewise in the places neere adioyning to the Ponticke Sea, called himselfe Emperour of Greece, determining at eithers charges to assaile the Empire of Constantinople. This King was angrie because young *Robert*, sonne to the Emperour *Peter*, had by the aduice of his counsell preferred the alliance of the King of Hierusalem (who had but the title of that Kingdome) before his. *Vattasus*, being drawne on by these promises, sent thirtie Gallies to aide the Candiots. At their arriuall *Marco Sanuto* being wonne by *Vattasus* (as it is reported) departed out of the Island with all his forces. Whereupon the Generall of *Vattasus* his Armie resolued to besiege the Cities; and entring Rethimna, he constrained *Marco Qurino* to yeeld himselfe: The like did *Margareto Foscari* at Milopotamus; and *Conrad Millenius* at Castel-nouo. Yet all these places did not yeeld at the first summons, but after they had fought and valliantly defended themselues for a time. *Cataldo Auenali*, who had seized on the Fort of *Boniface* with a good troope of Souldiours, did valliantly defend that place till the comming of the Gouernour, who was with an Armie secretly departed from Candace to relieue his owne Souldiours and to raise the siege; whereby the enemie being constrained hastily to dislodge left behind him diuers engins of warre: And because the victorie seemed not so easie as the Candiots had persuaded him it would be, perceiuing withall that the warre was more troublesome to him than the Venetians, he determined to returne to Lesbos. Wherefore after he had shipped all his forces, he left Candie to the Venetians, and sailed thence. His fleet soone after, being verie great, was in such sort tossed and beaten by a tempest neere to the Island of Cithera, as they were all cast away, three small vessels excepted. *Nicolao Mutatio* and *Marin* surnamed *Marini*, being sent Ambassadours into Greece about a peace, suffered shipwracke in that tempest. The Gouernour *Nicolao Tonisto*, who succeeded *Giouanni Storlato*, and *Bartholomeo Gradonico* his successor, did recouer certaine townes. *Vattasus his Armie succoreth the Rebels in Candie.* *Vattasus Armie leaues Candie. And suffers shipwracke.*

Nicholas Seuastus and *Michael Molesini*, Authors of the rebellion and so many mischiefes, being delt with by *Gradonico*, returned to the Venetians obedience; and he gaue them all the territorie which lies from Petræa to the mount Athis; on condition, That they should send euerie yeare fiue hundred pound weight of Wax for the vse of Saint *Markes* Churche; and likewise pray vnto God for the Venetian Prince, and perpetually beare Armes against the Rebelles, till they were all reduced vnder the Venetians subiection. There remained no more Rebelles at that time but those that inhabited along the Riuer Petræa euen to the mount Summonium. *Gradonico* dyed in the meane time, and by his death the Prouidatori tooke the gouernment into their owne hands. For to euerie Gouernour two Prouidatori were giuen. *Giouanni Ardizino* and *Marco Molino*, had this place in the Island when the Gouernour dyed. *Molino* being at the siege of Sithie, a Sea-towne, perceiued on a sodaine twelue Gallies, who with full saile came from the maine towards the Island: Which *Vattasus* sent for supplies to the besieged. Whereupon, fearing if this Fleet should enter the Hauen, that the inhabitants presuming on this new aide, would make some salley forth vpon him, whom he should not be able to repell by reason his forces were very few; or if they should saile to Candace, they might at the very first take it: he speedily raised his Campe, and in all hast returned to the Citie, *An agreement with the chiefe Rebels of the Island.* *Gradonico dyeth.* *Two Prouidatorij giuen to euerie Gouernour.* *Vattasus sendeth new aide to Candie.*

from whence he sent *Ardizino* with those shippes of warre which he had readie in the Hauen for the same purpose to hinder the enemies landing, if he found it to be necessarie for the Common-wealth. *Vattasus* forces in the meane time were entred into the Hauen of Suda, where the Venetian Gallies, arriuing as soone as they, did with great cries assaile the enemie, who already possessed the Port. The Greekes forthwith prepared for the fight, which they could not fitly doe by reason of the streightnesse of the place, so as they attempted to repulse the enemies fleet by their warlike engines and shott. The inhabitants bordering that place, who at the first noise came running to the aid of their Countrimen, did greatly helpe the Greekes. For all the shoare was filled with townes-men and peasants, who without intermission assailed the Venetians. The fight lasted from morning till noone, when as *Ardizino* the Prouidator beeing sore wounded commanded to sound the retreate: The Venetians determined the next day to renew the fight; which the Greekes fearing, about midnight they left the Hauen, and sailed thence into the maine.

The Venetians fight with the enemies.

Angelo Gradonico Gouernour of Candie.

Whilst the Prouidatori executed these warlike exploits, *Angelo Gradonico* arriued in the Island as Gouernour. By his wisedome the Subriti were reduced to the Venetians obedience, neuertheless vpon condition, to deliuer aliue into their hands *Emanuel Dracontopulus* and *Constantine* his brother; or if that could not be done, to kill them, as the chiefe authors of all the Rebellions, Becausse so long as they should liue, there was no likelihood that the Island would euer be at quiet: Besides, that the Caleothetes, and the Anatoliks (who boasted to be issued from the Emperors of Greece) should be banished; & that thirtie of the Noblest families of the Subriti, should come and dwell in the Towne of *Boniface*. The Candiots and their affaires being thus pacified, they which held the Citie of Nicella, (for there were diuers of *Vattasus* garrisons still in the Island) did forthwith yeeld.

Agreement with the Candiots.

But it is now time to leaue the Candiots, and to returne to other matters hapned at the same time in Greece, as well in the firme Land, as in the Islands neere adioining, which being of greater importance, haue more troubled and molested the Venetians. For so soone as the new agreement or new affinitie (as it was said) betwixt *Vattasus* and the King of the Hexagoni was knowne abroad, and that the rumor was, that both of them ioining their forces together, would assaile the Greeke Empire, *Iohn* King of Ierusalem, Gouernour of Constantinople, beeing troubled with these newes, began to consider by what cunning meanes he might preserue and defend the Empire committed to his charge; in which busines the Venetians were they alone from whom he expected aid: The which hauing imparted to *Theophilo Zeno* the Venetian Magistrate at the same time in Constantinople, they both sent to Prince *Tepulo*, to acquaint him with the League and affinitie of these two mightie Princes, who by the report of all men were in Armes for the inuasion of the Greeke Empire, and that therefore they had need of aide with all expedition, which is a chiefe point in Martiall businesse, saying, That they knew of a certaine, that both of them were verie busie in leuying a mightie Armie: They entreated him therefore to hasten the succours, if they desired to haue Constantinople preserued; And not sparingly to send them this or that, but all things whatsoeuer they knew to bee necessarie for the maintenance of so great and dangerous a warre, Alleaging this further caution, That they were not to delaie the matter, for feare least the enemies (which God-forbid) should surprize some places fitt and commodious for the wars, which afterward when they would they should not be able to remedie, to the great preiudice of them and their confederats.

Request made to the Venetians for the preseruation of the Greek Empire.

The Citie gaue a willing eare to this aduertisement, and being moued by the imminent danger, they commanded forthwith to leuie a great Armie. Whereupon 25. Gallies were in short space made readie to set saile, who departing from the Port vnder the command of *Leonardo Quirini*, and *Marco Gussoni*, sailed directly towards Constantinople, when newes was brought them that the Citie was besieged and enuironed with a mightie Armie. The Generalls of the Armie, being troubled at this report

The Venetian fleete commeth to the aide of Constantinople.

report, made all the haſt they could, for feare leaſt ſome miſhap might in the meane time befall the Citie.

Leo Gaualla, a man well experienced in marine matters, did command the enemies Nauie, who hauing notice of the Venetians approch, ſhifted his place, and brought his Gallies nearer to the ſhore, where the land-armie was encamped (for the Citie was alreadie beſieged by land.) But this deſeigne of the enemie could not make the Venetians change their firſt reſolutions, who at their firſt arriuall did ſo furiouſly aſſaile the Greekiſh Nauie, as in a moment they ſuncke foure and twentie of their Gallies, and put the reſt to flight, in the view of the amazed enemies. The victorious Venetians entring the citie, which they freed from the ſiege, were ioifully entertained by all men, but chiefly by their Countrimen who dwelt there: And after they had perſwaded them euer to hope well, and to feare no harme ſo long as the ſtate of The Common-wealth ſhould proſper, they remained there a few daies, and then returned into Italie.

The Armie of the Greekes before Conſtantinople.

The Greeks defeated.

The victorious fleete returned to the Citie ſooner than was expected, to the exceeding pleaſure and contentment of the people. They tooke great delight to heare, that their Countrimen were deliuered from ſo great danger; and their ioy was not ſmall for that ſo proude an enemie had been ſo ſodainly defeated, who was as ſoone ouercome as lookt vpon.

The Venetians ioy at the returne of their Nauie.

But the vanquiſhed could not long remaine quiet. For *Vattaſus* who on the other ſide had armed fiue and twenty Gallies (becauſe the former fleete as ſome ſay was ſent from the frontiers of the Ponticke Sea by the King of the Hexagoni) came againe and beſieged Conſtantinople, with greater numbers of ſmall veſſels. But how great ſoeuer the Armie was, it could not diſcourage *Giouanni Michaeli* Magiſtrate at that time for the Venetians in Conſtantinople, who with ſixteene armed Gallies in the Hauen for guard of the Citie, gaue a furious aſſault to the enemies Campe. *Vattaſus* Armie did not long endure the furie of the fight. For the affrighted enemies did forthwith inuent meanes how to eſcape: and fortune ſoone after beeing aduerſe to their partie, they openly began to flie. Tenne of the enemies Gallies being taken, and the reſidue put to flight, gaue the Venetians a goodly victorie, and thoſe of Conſtantinople free paſſage of the Sea. The ſiege beeing raiſed *Vattaſus* fell ſick, and ſoone after died in the Citie of Nymphea. He left behind him a ſonne named *Theodore*, begotten on a daughter of *Theodore Laſcaris*, whom he married when they were both verie young. Other Authors affirme that beſide one and twentie Gallies taken from the enemies before Conſtantinople, diuers others were taken from them at the ſtreights of the Rhodian Sea, among which were diuers of Syria.

Conſtantinople beſieged againe by Vattaſus.

Vattaſus Nauie put to flight.

Vattaſus dieth.

About the ſame time, at the intreatie of Pope *Gregorie*, truce was concluded for nine yeares with the Genoueſes. His Holineſſe knowing the little loue which the Emperour *Fredericke* did beare towards him, thought it much auaileable for his partie, If, after hee had reconciled theſe two the mightieſt people of Italie, hee could oblige them to him by ſome good offices. Whereupon (as it is reported) hee entreated the Venetians to ſend their Ambaſſadours to him to treate of a peace with the Genoueſes: Some ſay that *Stephano Iuſtiniano*, and *Marino Moroſini*, were ſent thither; and others ſet downe *Giouan Cornari*, and *Paulo Molino*. Diuers Authours affirme, That the matter was debated at the Councell held at Lyons; and others ſay, That the truce was concluded at Rome. Among ſundrie Articles ſet downe for the aſſurance of both parties, it was ſpecially mentioned, That it ſhould not be lawfull for either of them, to purchaſe new enemies, nor yet new alliance, nor to denounce warre againſt any, nor to aid any one, without the mutuall conſent of either partie. The Pope thundered diuers great excommunications againſt thoſe, who, in contempt of that agreement, ſhould doe any thing contrarie to the ſame.

The Articles of the truce betwixt the Venetians and the Genoueſes.

Blondus ſaith, That this treatie was ended before the Venetians ſuccored Conſtan-

nople; and by that means they were thought to haue infringed it, whereof afterwards grew such grieuous wars twixt these two people: But neither he nor those which belieued this, did consider, that the Venetians did as they ought in bearing Armes against the King of Hexagons and *Iohn Vattasus*, who inuaded that which belonged vnto them: For the Venetians had purchased right and title in part of Constantinople, whither in the name of the Common-wealth they had beene sent from the beginning, vnto whom to denie aide and helpe in so great a danger, they humbly craving the same, had beene as ill done, as for them to infringe an agreement, how holie soeuer: The Venetians raised the enemies Campe before Constantinople, Because it was iust and reasonable so to doe; seeing it is lawfull for euerie man that hath power and meanes, euer to keepe and defend his owne. For it is as cruell and inhumane a matter to hinder any one from repelling an iniurie done to him, as to wrong an other man. And the Genoueses themselues, if any man should haue inuaded ought that had belonged vnto them, would they haue forborne to take armes, till they had receiued aduise and consent from the Venetians? Besides, it is to be thought that the Genoueses by meanes of this treatie, did deale but craftily with the Venetians. For, imagining that it would come to passe by meanes of this agreement, whereby they held the Venetians bound as with a chaine, that they would delay the aide, either by determining, or making shew to prepare forces, vntill the enemie (whom perhaps they had stirred vp) had taken Constantinople: becaus they could not draw the Venetians to this follie, they beganne to crie out, as though they had broken the accord so holily sworne to. But so farre off was Pope *Gregorie* (who was the meanes for the truce) from the least thought that the Venetians had in any thing at that time broken their faith, as on the contrarie he euer remained firme and constant in their friendship and alliance. Nay, moreouer, I find, that about the same time, or soone after, the selfe-same Genoueses did demand aide of the Venetians, as of their faithfull friends and companions, against the Emperour *Frederick*, and the Pisans, which was freely granted them: But of this wee will speake elsewhere.

The reason why the venetians succoured Constantinople.

It is lawfull for all men to defend their owne.

The craft and subtiltie of the Genoueses.

It is reported that Pope *Gregorie*, at the beginning of the truce, did requeste the Venetians and Genoueses, with all the other Potentates of Italie, to take Armes for the recouerie of the holy Land; and that the same had beene done (becaus they had all freely promised so to doe) had not the Popes sodaine death broke off that notable enterprise. The Venetians at the same time had friendly composed certaine differences betwixt themselues and the Genoueses: diuers Commissioners for the same purpose being sent from either side. But a cruell tyrannie, which had then crept into the Citie, did in a manner interrupt the whole treatie alreadie concluded, which would not haue proued very necessarie, in regard of that which afterward happened.

The Popes intretie to Arme against the Turks.

Eccelin, a man basely descended, and whose grand-father of the same name, coming like a poore Souldier out of Germanie, had followed the Emperour *Otho* the third into Italie, being made rich and raised to honour by the Emperour *Fredericke* the second, (whom he very much resembled) did by little and little commit great tyrannie in Italie, whileft *Frederick* being armed against the Pope, ouer-ranne the greatest part of Italie, and chiefly Lombardie; where diuers famous Cities were greatly vexed, vnder a colour only (as I finde) for that at the beginning of the controuersie betweene Pope *Gregorie* and *Frederick*, they had remained Neuters, not taking parts as others did. *Eccelin* by goodly promises solicited the Paduans, and in hope to preserue their liberties, constrained them to follow the Emperours part. These men vnder a gentle kind of bondage, were soone after held very short by him: who laying vpon them an vnusuall yoke, beganne openly to tyrannize. Then might you haue seene Gentlemen; some led to punishment, and others to prison; from whence being brought forth, they were either condemned to death, or perpetuall banish-

What Eccelin was with his cõming into Italie.

Eccelin in Padua

Wonderfull cruelties of a Tyrant

baniſhment; their goods ſpoiled, Noble Maides, and Matrones rauiſhed and defloured: In a word, all deteſtable actions which a proude conquerour is accuſtomed to vſe towards poore captiues, was executed by this new Prince on the wretched Paduans: Diuers fled away for feare; Diuers likewiſe being deſtitute of all meanes, and baniſhed the Citie, with their wiues and children, came to Venice, as to the only Sanctuarie of freedome.

All Lombardie on the other ſide did tremble at the Armies of *Frederick*. It is reported that *Pietro Tepulo*, ſonne to the Venetian Prince, commanding certaine troups of Milan againſt *Frederick*, was vanquiſhed neare to the new Court, and taken priſoner with great loſſe, together with ſundrie men of note. *Frederick*, in hatred to the Father and to the Venetians, whoſe enemie he was alreadie profeſſed, ſent him firſt to Piſa, and afterwards into Apulia, where (as it is reported) he was miſerably murthered. The Hiſtorians make no mention why hee put him to death in that Prouince. But I thinke, he did it to gratifie thoſe of Apulia, who about the ſame time had beene greatly afflicted by *Giouanni Tepulo*, brother to *Pietro*. For the Venetians in the Popes behalfe had ſent fiue and twentie Gallies into Apulia, vnder the command of this *Giouanni Tepulo*, to inuade the Cities of that Prouince, which tooke part with *Frederick*. This *Tepulo* hauing at his arriuall chaced away the Garriſon of the Prouince, ſeized on Thermida, then on Campo Marino, and ſoone after on Beſtica. But whileſt he was buſied in razing and ruining the taken Towne, word was brought him that the Barze, (the goodlieſt ſhippe, which at thoſe daies ſailed on the Seas, carrying a thouſand Souldiers, and which had fought at Sea for *Fredericks* partie) was entred into the Hauen of Siponto, called at this day Manfredonia, whervpon he ſailed thither with his Gallies, where for his owne aduantage finding the ſhip in the Hauen, hee aſſailed it, tooke it with great eaſe, brake it in peeces, and burnt it in the enemies ſight. For this cauſe it is likely that *Frederick* ſent *Pietro Tepulo* to be executed in Apulia. Whileſt theſe things were done abroade, or at leaſt ſoone after, diuers good decrees were enacted in the Citie. They eſtabliſhed firſt the Court of Requeſts, with three Iudges, to decide euery mans controuerſies. And next the ancient Lawes and Statutes of the Citie were examined, and being againe confirmed, were ſet downe in better termes, and reduced into another quantitie. Some Authors referre to theſe times, this ſecond battaile of *Giouanni Michaeli*, where he defeated with a few Gallies, the great Armie of *Vattaſus*. *Frederick* after hee had obtained this victorie at the new Court, in the ſtate of Milan (as wee haue ſaid) where *Tepulo* was taken priſoner, came to Padua, alreadie ſubiect to the cruell tyrannie of *Eccelin*, where keeping the Feaſt of Eaſter, newes was brought him, how the Pope had a while before excommunicated him, and all thoſe which followed him, or in any ſort did giue him aſſiſtance: wherewith being incenſed, like a man beſide himſelfe, he forthwith fell on the Venetians Territories, and being come as far as S. *Hilaries* Church (where a little before *Eccelin* had builded a Fort in the view of the Venetians) he cut ſhort his iourney, and turning on the right hand, hee marched with ſpeede towards the Tower of Bebia. This Tower for the hard acceſſe thereunto, by reaſon of the water which enuironeth it, did brauely ſuſtaine the enemies aſſault, vntill that a great number of light veſſels being come to the releeſe thereof, enforced him to diſlodge.

Pietro Tepulo defeated and taken priſoner.

The Venetians take Fredericks great ſhip, called the Barze or Cethea.

The Court of Requeſts eſtabliſhed

The Pope excommunicateth the Emperour Frederick.

Frederic againſt the venetians.

It is certaine that ſundrie occaſions moued *Frederick* to warre on the Venetians: For firſt, he would reuenge the iniurie that hee had receiued, by the burning of his Barze, and becauſe the Venetians had made a league with the Pope. But that where with he was moſt moued, was, becauſe he ſaw great numbers of Paduans were retired to Venice for refuge, thereby fearing, if they dwelt ſo neare, the Citie of Padua would not long remaine in the ſame ſtate it then did. And that which makes this ſeeme to be true, is, that at his departure from Padua, hee carried thence with him the chiefeſt and richeſt Citizens, vnder colour of ſending them to the warres, confining them farre from home.

The

The Genoueſes about the ſame time ſent to the Venetians according to their agreement, entreating them ſpeedily to aide them with a nauall Armie, ſaying; That they vnderſtood how the Piſans, aſſiſted by *Frederick*, had armed more than one hundred Gallies againſt them, and that their affaires could endure no delay, being well aſſured that the enemie would ſoone be with them, with whom they were not reſolued to fight, without the aide of their Confederates. Hereupon the Venetians ſpeedily ſet forth threeſcore Gallies; which being giuen in charge to *Andrea Tepulo* (who was the Dukes ſonne likewiſe) he was commanded to make haſt to the ſuccor of their friends. This man ſayling directly to Pola, condemned the Polans in a pecuniarie fine, for not furniſhing a Galley which they were bound to doe, and did beſides beate downe a part of their walls. From thence with a faire winde hee ſailed to Durazzo, where he vnderſtood that the Armie of *Frederick*, and the Piſans, was defeated by the Genoueſes, neare to the Iſle of Cyrna. At theſe newes *Andrea* returned to Pola. For he had notice that the Polans ſoone after his departure were reuolted from the Venetians; whereupon, at his arriuall hee recouered it, ſpoiled, and razed it.

Andrea Tepulo ſent to aide the Genoueſes.

The Citie of Pola taken and ruined.

The fifth rebellion of Zara.

Zara likewiſe remained not long in quiet; for ſoone after that the Armie was returned to Venice, it reuolted the fifth time, and chaced away *Giouanni Michaeli* their Gouernour: For the recouerie whereof a mightie Armie was appointed; and fiue and fortie Veſſels were armed, whereof fiue and twentie were Gallies, and the reſt ſhips of burthen. *Rayniero Zeno* was made Generall of the Armie, who arriuing with his forces in Dalmatia, came and beſieged this ſo often-rebellious Citie: where after he had ſtaied two whole Moneths, and executed ſundrie exploits, the ſtubbornneſſe of the Inhabitants being qualified, at laſt they yeelded.

Zara recouered.

The Citie being recouered, they concluded to ſend Ambaſſadours to the King of Hungarie. Whereupon ſoone after *Stephano Iuſtiniano*, and *Pietro Dandulo*, were ſent thither. Theſe men dealt in ſuch ſort with King *Bella*, as hee renounced and made ouer to the Venetians all the right which himſelfe or any other Kings of Hungarie might pretend to that Citie; and becauſe this deede of his might be more firme and authenticall, they would haue it to be ſet downe in writing.

The agreement with the King of Hungarie for Zara.

At this ſtay ſtood the affaires of the Venetians, when Prince *Tepulo* deceaſed, in the twentieth yeare of his gouernement. He was honourably buried in the Church of S. *Iohn* and S. *Paul* the Twinnes.

¶ Marino Morosini, *the 44. Duke of Venice.*

MArino Moroſini ſucceeded him, by a new manner of election, according to ſome Authors. We haue ſet downe the forme of the Princes election vſed till thoſe daies; which was indeede without deceit, and ſuch, as if they, who liued in thoſe times, had beene ambitious, it would haue eaſily miniſtred occaſion to them to haue done much euill. But that which hath followed ſince, is much more certaine than that ancient manner, and much more different. For firſt of all, when queſtion is of electing a Prince: before the Electors come to any caſting of lots, fiue men, appointed for this purpoſe, doe in the name of the Common-wealth acquaint the future Prince with that which he is to obſerue, as well concerning his owne dignitie, as for the honour and profit of the Common-wealth. For of neceſſitie the ſame muſt bee publiſhed in the great Councell, and be approued by them. After his approbation, all thoſe who haue attained to the age of thirtie yeares, are commanded to come to the generall aſſembly: There, as many little round white Balls, as there bee Gentlemen in the Roome, are caſt into a great veſſell, among which are mingled thirtie that be gilded: I meane, that being ſo mingled together they make vp the iuſt number of the aſſiſtants, there being neither more nor leſſe than they were in number at the beginning. Then being called in order, euery man draweth forth one, and thoſe which haue lighted on the gilded ones, are led into another chamber neare to the ſame: And this is called the firſt lot of the thirtie Balls: Then againe they put thirtie Balls into a Veſſell, to anſwere the number of thoſe who firſt drew, nine whereof are gilded, and thoſe nine who draw the golden ones, doe name fortie men, whereupon theſe men be called the Electors of the firſt election. Theſe fortie thus named, returne againe to the lot, after they haue put as many Balls into the Veſſell, twelue whereof are gilded: the twelue of this number that draw thoſe are called the ſecond Electors. Theſe men name fiue and twentie, who againe draw as many Balls, nine whereof are gilded, and the reſt white: Theſe nine which haue drawen the gilded ones chooſe fortie fiue, who returning againe to the lot, draw out of the whole number eleuen gilded ones, & they which light on them, doe laſt of all name one and fortie, which haue abſolute power to elect the Duke and Soueraigne Magiſtrate of the Common-wealth.

The forme of electing the Venetian Princes.

Sabellicus ſaith, That he learned this manner of election (for there is no mention heereof left in writing by any Authors) of *Benedicto Treuiſano*, whom he accompanied from Venice, at ſuch time as he was ſent to be the Magiſtrate at Verona. Hee learned then of him, that theſe one and fortie Authors of the Princes election, doe ſhut themſelues vp in that part of the Pallace, where the Senate doth commonly meete euerie day: and then at their entring in, they chooſe three among them, exceeding the reſt in age and authoritie, as Princes of the whole aſſemblie, whom they name Priors, vnto whom after they haue giuen the chiefeſt place, the reſt of the companie diuide themſelues into foure parts, from whence they are called one by one to giue their voices, and it is lawfull for euerie of them to chooſe in what place of the foure he will be.

Benedicto Treuiſano.

Now thoſe that be called from anie one of the foure parts (for that it is not materiall) come before theſe three, euerie one carrying in his hand a little folded ſcrole, wherein is written the name of him whom they chooſe for Duke. They lay them all downe in a certaine place, and returning to their ſeats, two Secretaries who ſtand before theſe Priors, doe in their preſence read, how many voices euerie of them hath. The names of them that are appointed for voyces are put into a cap, and being well mingled together, they are drawne forth one by one at all aduentures, and according as they are drawne, they are likewiſe in the ſame order with their ſuffrages afterwards committed to lots. But this lot is not ſo much for the creation of the Duke, as to know how euerie man ſtands affected. Now, thoſe names being gathered vp in order, are againe put together; then they begin to caſt lots for him, who by chance is firſt drawne, who if he be in the companie, is forthwith commanded

to

to depart, and to withdraw himselfe into a place not farre from thence. But before they come to cast lots, those that be there present are demaunded, whether any of them can alleadge any matter against him for whom they are readie to cast lots, and it is lawful for euerie man freely to speake his mind. If there be then any one who will taxe him with some crime, he riseth vp, and declareth all that he knowes against him, which may make him vnworthie of such a dignitie: This man as faultie is called forth of that secret place before the Lords, who commaund him to purge himselfe if he can of that which is obiected against him, which hauing done, he is sent backe againe to that priuate place. Then they aske againe if any man will impugne that which he hath spoken, & in the same manner as often as he is taxed with any thing, hee is called to iustifie himselfe. But we haue learned, that vpon one or two iustifications at the most, the whole matter is concluded.

Thus after he hath made his last excuse, they begin againe to cast lots for him, and they cast into vessels, one for the consent, and the other for the refusal, their smal bals marked with a certaine caracter to auoid deceit. Then they heedfully reckon the balles of the consent, which if they amount to the number of fiue and twentie, he for whom they drew is declared Prince, if they are lesse, they fall to cast lots for him, who was drawne for the second place. Against him likewise, and so the rest, it is lawfull for euerie man to speake what he thinketh good, and the like for him to to refute their accusations: and this man shall be Prince, if the number appointed for the voices be full, if not, they proceed to the third, then to the fourth, and so to all the rest. He saith, That it is a rare matter if the Duke be not created at this first *Scrutino*, as they call it. And therfore if by chance there proue no creation at the first time, the first voices are crossed out, & after proceede to new casting of lots for those which are shut vp in the same manner as we haue said. And the same is reiterated vntill such time as they haue a new Duke.

Since when the forme of electing the Prince hath beene in vse.

This is that which *Sabellicus* hath set downe, vnder the authoritie of so notable a man, concerning the Princes election, which I haue of purpose mentioned, to the end that all men may know what was the ancient manner, and what the new forme now is of electing the Venetian Princes, whereof we haue hitherto spoken, and shal hereafter speake as occasion is offered: As also because that *Morosini* was the first that was created in this sort. But howsoeuer this manner of election were then or since in vse, it is certaine that the Venetians haue of a long time obserued it in the creation of their souereigne Magistrate.

The Popes Legate commeth to Venice against Eccelin.

Now to returne to *Morosini* his gouernment: In his time *Philippo Fontano* Bishop of Rauenna, came (as some Authors say) to Venice, as Legate from Pope *Gregory* or (according to others) from Pope *Alexander*, who vsing spirituall Armour propounded euerlasting life as recompense for all those who should take Armes with him against the tirant *Eccelin*, who was proclaimed enemie to the Church of Rome. *Eccelin* at the same time laid straight siege to Mantua: *Philippo* to breake his forces, determined with such troups as he could leuie to trouble and disquiet those townes which he had possessed. Diuers men being called to so holy an enterprise by so great a recompence, came and met him at Venice: But the Venetians power did greatly further the businesse. For besides the great number of souldiers wherewith they furnished *Philippo*, they relieued him with Armour, ships, and victuals, and they generally caused all necessaries to be carried speedily to the camp, which they thought to be expedient for the warres and besieging of townes.

An Armie at Venice against Eccelin.

The Armie departed from *Bebia*, (which was the Rendez-vous for all the troups) to march against the enemie, and came on a sodaine to Corregiola. *Ansedin* nephew to *Eccelin*, and gouernour of Padua, was alreadie come thither with certaine troupes, who being aduertised of what had passed at Venice, had caused the ordinarie course of the riuers Brente and Bacchillion, to be turned backe, so as he did in a manner draw drie all the lakes which were neere thereabouts being wont to be filled by the flowing of those riuers, to the end the Venetian ships might not come

The riuers Brent & Bacchillion turned backwards.

neere

neere the firme Land to Land the Armie. This did in ſome ſort make the Nauigation more difficult. For when they came to the mouth of Corregiola finding the ancient channell almoſt without water, and ſo ſhallow as it could not beare any great veſſels, they were conſtrained to vſe ſmall boates & barks. In them they paſſed ouer firſt the Archers to beate back the enemies which ſtood vpon the bancks oppoſite againſt them; and afterwards they landed the reſidue of the Armie, which marched directly to the citie of Sacco, which being ſtrengthned by *Anſedin* with a ſtrong Garriſon was valiantly defended.

Sacco taken by the Legate and the venetians.

The Biſhop of Rauenna did on a ſodaine raiſe his Campe, and ſeized on ſome ſmall townes not farre from thence, *Anſedin* beng aduertiſed thereof, after he had committed the guard of Sacco to the Towneſ-men, came ſpeedily to Padua. *Philippo* and the Venetians hauing receiued the Sacceans vpon their faithfull promiſe, purſued the enemie. Padua at their arriuall was ſo ſodainely aſſailed, as they had (in a manner) taken all the ſuburbes of the crooked bridge, ere they in the Citie heard the aſſault. *Philippo* and the Venetians, waxing more hardie by this fortunate ſucceſſe, did more furiouſly aſſaile the enemie at the Port Altina. The Paduans bluſhing to ſee ſo excellent a citie, ſo fully furniſhed with men and all neceſſaries, to bee loſt by their fault, beganne couragiouſly to reſiſt the enemie. The fight was eager on both ſides: theſe men fought for their countrie, the other for renowne; the loue to their countrie did animate the one, and the hope of victorie the others. At the laſt the obſtinacie of the Towneſ-men being ouercome, the citie was entred by force at that gate. Whereupon *Anſedin* thinking all loſt, fled with certaine of his friends on the other ſide of the citie. His flight being knowne, the towne was forthwith yeelded. The caſtle which at this day is to be ſeene in one part of the citie, within foure daies after did the like.

An Aſſault giuen to Padua.

The flight of Anſedin.

Padua taken.

Eccelin all this while being ignorant of what was done at Padua, and ſeeing that he loſt his time before Mantua, reſolued to bring backe his troupes to Verona. Hee forthwith therefore raiſed his ſiege, and camped on the Riuer Myncia, where hee had determined to tarrie three dayes. But he was conſtrained to alter his purpoſe vpon the newes of the loſſe of Padua, which he little expected. And albeit it did greatly mooue him, yet kept he his griefe verie ſecret, diſſembling it vntil he came to Verona, whither after theſe newes he marched by great iournies. But being entred into it with his troupes, he did commit (as it is reported) incredible crueltie. For by ſundrie exquiſite torments he put twelue thouſand Paduans to death which were in his Armie, who were not mercenarie men, or of the common ſort, but all Gentlemen, and ſome of them of great account. We find not that euer any man did the like, (except *Cornelius Scilla*) in ſlaughtering at one time ſo many men ſubiected vnder his obedience. Of whom it is reported, That at one time and place he put twelue thouſand Preneſtines to death, becauſe they had fauoured *Marius* partie, not pardoning any one of ſo great a number, but onely one that had beene his Hoſte: who perceiuing by that meanes the flower and choiſe of his countrey to bee extinct, did boldly refuſe his mercie; and in ſaying that he would not thanke him for that curteſie, he caſt himſelfe into the throng of thoſe who were put to execution.

Eccelin before Mantua.

Eccelin his crueltie againſt the Paduans.

Twelue thouſand Pueneſtines ſlaine by Sylla in cold bloud.

A Noble courage of a Preniſtine.

It is not to be thought ſtrange, or vntrue which we haue deliuered touching ſo many thouſands of men at one time ſent forth of Padua to the warres: For it is certaine by the teſtimonie of a verie credible Author, That there hath beene reckoned at times in Padua foure hundred families, all Gentlemen; and that which is more, ſixſcore thouſand men ſent thereout to the warres at one time.

Eccelin, after the maſſacre of the Paduans, hauing ſhut vp with great Rampiers a little belowe Vincenza the Riuer Bacchillion, diuided it into diuers ſtreames, and by that diuiſion he made the Citie more ſtronge, and made diuers vſes of it, chiefely for Milles. The Biſhop of Rauenna on the other ſide cauſed a great ditch to bee made round about the walles of Padua, and by that meanes in ſuch ſort fortified

the

the Citie as it needed no more to feare the attempts of *Eccelin*. Then he marched ſodainely being well accompanied, to that place where the Riuer Bacchilion was ſhut vp: The Gouernour of Vincenza, equall to the Biſhop both in ſtrength and courage, ſallied with the troupes which *Eccelin* had left there in Garriſon. The fight beganne ſpeedily and held out long time without certaine knowledge which ſide had the better. But word being brought in the heat of the skirmiſhe, that the Rampiers of the floud were broken downe, and that the Riuer with great force was returned into the ancient channell, the Biſhop ſodainely ſounded the retraite. Diuers warlike attemps were afterwards performed on either ſide, but they are not fitting to be here ſet downe.

Some Authors affirme that the Pope, in acknowledgement of the aide and ſuccour which the Venetians ſent him in his action, graunted them that the Deane of Saint *Markes* golden Church ſhould in high ſolemnities, vſe a Mitre and paſtorall ſtaffe, which none of their predeceſſours could euer till then obtaine. The Prince being oppreſſed with age, after hee had fortunately gouerned the Common-wealth, deceaſed the fourth yeare of his gouernment. His bodie was buried at the entry into the golden Church. *Rainiero Zeni* was named Prince in his ſted.

* * *

The end of the ninth Booke of the first Decad.

THE TENTH BOOKE OF THE FIRST DECAD Of The Historie Of *Venice.*

¶ The contents of the tenth Booke of the first Decad.

THe occasion of the first warre against the Genoueſes is handled in this tenth Booke. Why the Venetians did ſeize on the Citie of Acre. The Venetians victorie against the Genoueſes betweene Acre and Tyre. Aide ſent by the Venetians to BALDVVIN Emperour of Conſtantinople. PALEOLOGVS ſeizeth on the Greeke Empire, and expells BALDVVIN. The Genoueſes take three Venetian ſhipps at the Boſphorus of Thrace. The Venetians deſeate the Genoueſes, and take foure ſhippes from them neere to the Hauen, called the ſeauen Swine. The Venetians beſiege Tyre in vaine. MICHAEL DORIA taketh certaine Venetian ſhippes at the going out of the Adriaticke Sea. The notable victorie of the Venetians ouer the Genoueſes in the view of the Sicilians neere to Trapani. PALEOLOGVS in league with the Venetians. Genoueſes take Sydonia in the Iſle of Candie. A popular tumult in the Citie, wherein the Prince is wronged. Eight Gallies of Genoa taken neere to Cyprus, which are brought to Venice The Venetians victorie against the Genoueſes in Syria at the ſame place almoſt where they wanne the firſt victorie. The Venetians are denied victuailes by their neighbours. Truce with the Genoueſes: warre with thoſe of Bologna almoſt for three yeares ſpace at the mouth of the Riuer Pò. Warre likewiſe against thoſe of Ancona for the impoſtes at Sea. The Common-wealth hath a new warre by reaſon of the troubles in Candie. The rebellion of thoſe of Cape Hiſtria. The Acoonitans, after the Venetians had driuen them from Sea, haue recourſe to the Pope. A great Earthquake in the Citie: diuers incounters in Hiſtria for a while against the Patriarche of Aquileia, and the Prince of Goritia. The Citie of Acre is ruinated and ouerthrowne by the King of Babylon.

¶ Rainieri Zeno, *the 45. Duke of Venice.*

The Citie of Ptolomais called Acre.

THere was in Phœnicia (one of the Prouinces of the Kingdome of Siria) betweene mount Carmell and Sydon, a Citie in times past verie famous, called at first Ptolomais, afterwards Acon, by a more vsuall name. Some Venetian Historians haue set downe Acre for Acon, following therein the vulgar, who so call it. The Venetians, at such time as the Christians tooke Hierusalem, with a part of Syria, had by an agreement purchased a kinde of title in that Citie; and not the Venetians alone, but likewise the Genoueses and Pisans, who sent nauall Armies for the assistance of that warre. Now the Venetians and Genoueses had in the same Citie a Church common to them both, albeit they had otherwise a particular place and street a-part. These being first prouoked with iealouzie and afterward with mortal hatred, beganne to striue about the possession of the same Church.

The originall of the warre betwixt the Venetians and Genoueses.

The Venetians alleaged, That by couenant made with *Baldwin* not onely a street, but the third part of the Citie belonged to them, and so consequently that Church was theirs which was dedicated to Saint *Saba*. The Genoueses insisted on the contrarie, not yeelding either to the couenants or to their fellowes; and there was likelihood that some great mischiefe might befall the affaires of the Christians in Syria in regard of that contention. But to take away all occasion of future diuision, the whole matter was referred to Pope *Alexander* the fourth, who louing equitie as well as peace, did forthwith conclude, That seeing the diuine seruice was common to them both, the Church likewise ought to be so. The Genoueses hauing notice of the Popes sentence sooner than the Venetians, presuming on the good will which *Philip* of Montfort a French-man by Nation, did beare vnto them, who was Gouernour of the Citie, they came not staying for the Popes answere, and seized on the place, and speedily fortified it in manner of a Castle. *Philip* also vnto whome the Venetians complained, was so farre off from redressing the same, as on the contrarie, vpon their speech, That the third part of the Citie belonged vnto them, he commanded them (to giue the people contentment) to depart thence.

Their difference referred to the Pope.

The Popes sentence.

The Venetians commaunded to leaue Acre.

The

The Venetians, disdaining to digest such an iniurie, made a speedie league with *Manfred*, King of Sicill, against the Genoueses; But whilest they were busied in preparing their Armie, the Prince of Antioch, and the Patriarke of Ierusalem, did sharply by their letters rebuke *Philip*, counsailing him to gouerne himselfe more discreetly; and assured him, that if the Venetians were not reconciled to the Genoueses, from whom they were seuered by his pride and their owne, the affaires of Christendome were like to receiue a great affront in Syria, by reason of that quarrell. The Venetians vnderstanding the small account that *Philip* made of those aduertisements, and that it was certaine, that he would not change his determination, either for admonitions or threats, but that he would continue willfull in the hatred which he had already conceiued; They being wholly impatient by reason of the hainousnesse of the matter, set presently forth thirtie Gallies well prouided, which they had in readinesse at the same time in the Hauen of Tyre. The Venetian Historians say, That they were sent from Italie, vnder the command of *Lorenzo Tepulo*; and that comming to the Hauen of Ptolomais, after they had broken the chaine which shut it in, they furiously charged three and twentie Genoueses ships of burthen, and two Gallies, being there by chance in the harbour, which were as easily taken as vnawares assailed; and that afterwards hauing despoiled them of all their tackling, they burnt them all in a moment. With the same violence likewise they came to S. *Saba's* Church, which the Genoueses had fortified, the which being likewise taken, was for the most part ruined.

Acre taken by the Venetians.

Whereupon the Genoueses, rather incensed than daunted with this losse, hauing armed two and thirtie Gallies at Tyre, came to meete with the Venetian Nauie; but it was in vaine. For the Venetians leauing the Syrian warres, for the care which they had of the affaires of Greece, sailed into the Pontick Sea, to the aide of their Countrie-men, which dwelt in Constantinople, whom the warres of *Vattafus* had entangled. In the meane time the newes of that which had beene done in Ptolomais, being come into Italie, did in such sort stirre vp the Genoueses, who alreadie did not greatly affect the Venetians, as they resolued to leuie a mightie Armie, to reuenge this wrong: Therefore, after they had armed fortie Gallies, and ten Argozies, they sent them into Syria.

The Genoueses resolution.

The Venetians likewise in Italie fore-seeing the dangerous warre, which they were to make with the Genoueses, did with a meruailous speede arme fifteene Gallies, and ten ships of burthen, of which *Andrea Zeno* was made Generall; And with like celeritie, those Venetians which were in Ptolomais made readie about fortie lesser ships, commonly called Vaccetes, and ten Argozies.

At this stay stood the affaires of the Venetians and Genoueses in Syria, when in Italie Pope *Alexander*, vpon tidings what had passed at Ptolomais, and considering how great either of their forces were, & that by their mortal hatred, some horrible mischiefe was threatned those Christians which at that time were in Syria, had an especiall care to giue audience to both their Ambassadours sent to him for that purpose, and for that cause would needes haue the Pisans to be present at that audience, whose Ambassadours he had sent for out of Tuscan, to be as it were Vmpiers, and Procurers of the peace, betwixt these two people. And (without doubt) by the Popes mediation peace would soone haue ensued, if they had not in the meane time fought together in Syria. The newes of this encounter did greatly trouble the designes of the Pope. For so soone as both the Armies arriued in Syria, the Venetians albeit they kept a strong Garrison in Acre, had not forsaken Tyre, where the Genoueses and *Philip Montfort* remained, who vndoubtedly would haue offered violence to the Venetians which held a part thereof, had not the Gouernour of the Citie expresly forbidden any attempt whatsoeuer, within the circuit of the Citie, or in the Hauen. But the condition of the Venetians seemed in some sort better: who alone held Acre, and yet neuertheless had not abandoned that which they possessed in Tyre.

The Popes diligence to make peace betwixt the Venetians & the Genoueses.

The treatie of peace broken.

Wisedome of the Gouernour.

The Genoueſes hereat being more incenſed, came on a ſodaine forth of the hauen, and ſailed directly towards Ptolomais. *Andrea Zeno* and *Lorenzo Tepulo*, Generals of the Venetian Armie, being aduertized of the enemies proceeding (for diuers Venetians were in Tyre, as hath beene ſaid, mingled among the enemies) imagined the truth, to wit, That the Genoueſes meaning was to come thither, thinking in the ſame manner to ſurprize them, as their owne men had beene of late ſurpriſed by the Venetians. For which cauſe on a ſodaine they drew all their veſſells forth of the hauen, ſo as theſe two mightie fleets met one with another. Vpon the firſt kenning of each other, they quickly put themſelues in order of battaile, and then ranne furiouſly one vpon another, being armed indeed more with hatred than with force; after which enſued a bloudie fight. But the Venetians from the beginning of the fight had the moſt aduantage, as being the ſtronger, and greatly fortified by the aide of the Piſans, with whom they were then in league; In the end the enemies being broken and defeated, and diuers of their Gallies ſunke and taken, to the number of fiue and twentie: the reſt trembling with feare eſcaped to Tyre. The Venetian brought backe his victorious Armie to Ptolomais, dragging after him the taken Gallies, and ſome thouſands of Genoueſes.

The Genoueſes defeated by the Venetians.

This notable loſſe of the enemies did not yet appeaſe the Venetians furie, but on the contrarie did the more inflame it: For that ſoone after this victorie they ouer-threw all the buildings, as well publicke as priuate, which the Genoueſes poſſeſſed in Acre: they ſpoiled their ſtore-houſes and moueables, and expelled at the laſt their Criers and Beadles, with their other Officers, and all other ſignes of their ancient fortunes, which they had till then enioyed in that Citie.

Moreouer, two thouſand ſixe hundred Genoueſes who were taken in the fight, and brought thither (as hath beene ſaid) were by them made Galley-ſlaues. It is reported that the Pope was greatly troubled with theſe newes; and that he would not diſmiſſe the Ambaſſadours of Genoa, who were called home after the loſſe of the battaile, till the Venetians had granted, that all the Genoueſes Souldiers which were taken priſoners, ſhould be ſet at libertie.

Thus were the Venetians affaires entangled in Syria, whileſt in Greece they were little better, being now vexed by the Greekes, then by *Vattaſius*, and another while by *Theodore* his ſonne. For the power of *Baldwin* was ſo decaied, as if the Venetians had not at times come into the Pontick Sea to bring him aide, the Greeke Empire would not ſo long haue remained in the hands of the French-men: which they hauing often done at other times, did not ceaſe to continue, ſo ſoone as they were become Maſters of Ptolomais, notwithſtanding their cruell war with the Genoueſes. For they ſailed into Greece, as forgetting their affaires in Syria, to giue *Baldwin* timely ſuccours. But vpon newes of the death of *Theodore*, which was thought to haue happened opportunely for the quiet of Greece, the Venetians returned into Syria, whither they were called by ſundrie meſſengers.

The power of the French much decaied in Greece.

The death of Theodore ſonne to Vattaſus.

In the meane time, *Michael* ſurnamed *Paleologus*, who was left Protector of *Theodore* his children, with the abſolute gouernement of the Empire, had at the beginning giuen hope to all men of a happie peace: For he made ſhew to bee contented, and highly to reſpect the children, and to preſerue and defend that which *Theodore* had left them. But ſoone after, hee did not only defeat *Baldwins* forces, but wholly chaſed them thence: whereunto, how, and by what meanes he attained, I will briefly ſet downe. Yet I will make mention by the way of that which ſome Authors doe report, to wit, That *Theodore* did not leaue *Paleologus* as Protector to his children, but one named *Gregorie Imiſole*, whom *Paleologus* cauſed to be ſlaine, as hee was hearing diuine ſeruice, and that hauing by his death taken vpon him the charge of the children (for beſides his neare kindred, hee had euer ſhewed himſelfe a faithfull friend to the late *Theodore*) ſo ſoone as he had aſſured his owne eſtate, hee cauſed them miſerably to be put to death.

Michael Paleologus.

Great treachery of a Greeke.

This man being inſtalled Protector, beganne the warre againſt *William*, King of Achaia,

William Prince of Achaia.

Achaia; a French-man by nation; and he ceaſed not to purſue him till hee had conſtrained him to fight, wherein being ouercome, and taken, he confined him to priſon. Being proud of this victorie, hee came & aſſailed *Baldwin*. The Emperour being aduertiſed that his enemie approached with his forces, reſolued to guard the ſtreights of the Ponticke ſea, and to driue him if it were poſſible, far from the hauen. So ſoone therefore as he had prepared a nauall Armie, with the greateſt forces that he could leuie, he gaue the command therof to *Marco Gradonico* the Venetian, who was then Magiſtrate in Conſtantinople, determining either to hazard all or elſe to diuert that haughtie enemie from his purpoſe. For being deſperate of all aide, he knew not by what inuention elſe he could bee able to keep Conſtantinople, hauing beene till then ſo extremely impoueriſhed, firſt by *Iohn Vattaſius*, and after by *Theodore* his ſucceſſour, as hee was enforced to Pawne *Philip* his ſonne (who had afterwards committed to ward in Venice) to the Merchants of Bruges, who was lent him a great ſumme of money, & to ſell the gutters and couerings of leade of the publike buildings and the pretious relicks of Saints: ſo great was his want of money.

To what extremitie Baldwin was brought.

Thus being compaſſed with miſeries, and almoſt diſtracted, he ſent all his forces, to the guard of the ſtraite and paſſages of the Sea, not leauing any garriſon in the Citie. But whileſt he ſought meanes to keepe out a forraine enemie, he was ouerthrowne by domeſticke treacherie. For certaine Greekes (who by nature were light-headed and inconſtant) being wearied with ſo many miſeries, (or rather as I thinke glutted with the French gouernment) thinking that for want of a garriſon in the Citie, they might eaſily deliuer the ſame to the enemie, ſent diuers whom they might truſt to treate with *Paleologus*, and to will him to come at a certaine houre of the night, with what forces he beſt pleaſed, promiſing that without doubt they would bring him in, and make him maſter of the Citie without the loſſe of any one man. *Paleologus* would not ſlip ſuch an occaſion, but came about midnight, with great troupes of ſouldiers through by-waies for feare of deſcrying. Hee was no ſooner come to the walles, but the traitors receiued him into the Citie, without the ſlaughter of any one except of thoſe which had the guard of the gate. *Baldwin*, and *Pantaleon Iuſtinian* the Patriarch, being awaked at the firſt noiſe of the ſurpriſe, in great feare fled to Euripus, called at this day the ſtrait of Nigrepont, with certaine of their friends, carrying with them the moſt rich, and precious things, that ſo ſodaine a nightlie terrour would permit them, where taking ſhip, they ſailed thence with a direct courſe to Nigrepont.

Treachery of the Greeks againſt the French.

Paleologus taketh Conſtantinople.

Some Authors ſay, that *Baldwin* and his troupes were abſent when *Paleologus* tooke the Citie. But whether he were there or no, it is certaine that the Citie of Conſtantinople was loſt in this manner the eight and fiftie yeare, (or as others ſay) the threeſcore and third yeare after it was taken by the Venetians and French-men. The Venetians diſpatched meſſengers with ſpeed to the Pope; and *Baldwin* ſent to *Lewis* the French King: but no aide was either giuen or denied by any of them both. Yet notwithſtanding, in regard it was very likely that *Paleologus* would not ſtand ſtill in ſo faire & euen a way, they concluded to ſend *Marco Michaeli* with eighteene gallies to guard the Iſlands, & all the Sea-coaſts, with expreſſe charge not to let ſlip fit occaſion to diſturbe *Paleologus*. The which was ſo valiatly executed, & with ſuch dexteritie, as all men did aſſuredly beleeue, that *Paleologus* was at the point to leaue Conſtantinople in deſpair, had not the Genoueſes in hatred to the Venetians readily offered him their aid. For hauing made a league together they ſent their whole armie out of Syria into Greece, which of a certain was much more ſtrong and mightie than that wherewith they fought betwixt Tyre and Acre.

The venetians ſend a fleete to guard the Iſlads

Paleologus ready to leaue Conſtantinople.

The Genoueſes league with Paleologus.

Paleologus truſting to his owne forces, attempted to enlarge the bounds of his Empire towards Morea: And the better to effect it, he ſet *William* at libertie, (who as we haue ſaid was by him impriſoned after his defeate) on condition to deliuer the Citie of Epidauro in Morea into his hands (ſo was this Citie called in olde time which ſtandeth almoſt in the middeſt of Greece, called at this day, by corruption

William Prince of Achaia, ſet at libertie.

The Citie of Epidauro called at this day Malnaſia.

ruption of the language Maluasia) being assured, that with this Citie he would greatly molest the Venetians by sea and land. But the Venetians hauing notice thereof, with little difficultie drew *William* to their partie, and sware perpetual friendship with him, who serued them afterward verie faithfully in this warre. They sent moreouer eight and thirtie Gallies with supplies, to their Armie which was alreadie in Grecia.

The league of Achaia with the Venetians.

But whilest this mightie Armie was preparing against *Paleologus*, diuers ships of warre at sundrie times departed from Venice; as ships of burthen fit for the fight, and Gallies well appointed, not so much for the guard of their owne frontiers, as to spoile whatsoeuer they could find belõging to the enemy, & to frustrate his atempts. Which happened at the same time when that great ship called the Lion, which had two hundred marriners, and an hundred souldiers in her departing from Venice with two Gallies, met neere to Tenedos with twentie Gallies of Genoa, which in steed of flying from she gaue chase vnto, & pursued them almost to Constantinople. It was not long after when that great fleet of thirtie seuen Gallies sent with supplies (as aforesaid) arriued in Greece, where they met by chance on the Sea of Thessalonica with threescore saile of Greekes and Genouoses, who durst not meddle with them. Neither would the Venetians assaile them, in regard of their great multitudes; but passing quietly by them, they came into the Isle of Nigrepont, the which for the most part was possessed by the Venetians, after they had driuen thence *Anfosius*, bastard (as some say) to *Fredericke* the third, King of Sicily, who hauing a part thereof by contract of marriage with *Marulla*, daughter to *Boniface* of Verona, held the partie of *Paleologus*.

The venetians in the Isle of Negrepont.

The enemies fleete sailing forth of the Sea of Thessalonica met with three Venetian ships of warre neere to the Bosphorus of Thrace, returning from scouring the Seas, almost as farre as Constantinople. These ships being taken, all the prisoners which fell to the Genoueses were forthwith murthered, and they which happened on *Paleologus*, had their eyes plucked out. The Venetian nauie feeling winter draw on, and the enemie not stirre, returned to Venice. About the beginning of the next Spring, *Gilberto Dandulo* departed from Venice with two and thirty Gallies, and being come into Greece, met vpon the way neere the hauen called the Seauen-swine, the same fleete of Genoueses which the Venetians the yeare past durst not deale withall, as they came forth of the Bosphorus to spoile whatsoeuer they could light on belonging to the Venetians. Being come in sight one of another, they presently put themselues in order of battaile readie to fight, running one vpon another with great furie. The fight was verie sharpe at the encounter, but it lasted not long, by reason of the smal number of the vessels, neither was it verie bloudie. For the Genoueses with losse of foure of their ships escaped away by strength of their oares, putting themselues into the hauen of Maluasia. But the Genoueses soone after made their losse good, by the sodaine surprisall of three Venetian ships, laden with victuals and munition.

Crueltie of the Greeks & Genoueses.

Now albeit the maine warre was neere to the Islands of the Ægean Sea, and along the coast which runneth from Morea to the straite of Gallipolis, yet the affaires of Syria were not altogether quiet. For all the Italians (in a manner) that were in Ierusalem did so much fauour the Venetians in Acre, as it was plainly seene, that they did more affect them than they did the Genoueses: whereas on the contrarie, those of Tyre held altogether for the Genoueses. By this meanes all the Christians which were then in Syria, were diuided in factions one against another for the partie of these two mightie people: and those Cities which in times past had beene with so much labour and bloud freed from the cruell Empire of *Mahomet*, were in an instant by this vnnaturall warre filled with murther and sedition. Neuertheless the Venetians that they might not seeme careless of what more neerly concerned them the third or fourth yeare (according to some Authors) of this first Genoan warr, set forth fiftie Gallies, or (as some say) seuen and thirtie against their enemies the

The Genoueses put to flight.

The Christians in Syria diuided into factions in regard of the venetians and Genoueses.

Genoueses

Genoueſes, who being come into the maine directed their courſe to Sicily where the Genoan fleet was reported to ride. And not finding the enemie there, they ſailed into Syria, where neere to Tyre they tooke an Argozie of the enemies. After this they entred the hauen, determining to force the Citie: But *Andrea Baroſio*, a diſcreet and valiant Captaine was gouernour of the towne, who although the Venetians had ſent to *Ptolomais* for ſupplies to girt the Citie with a ſtreighte ſiege, both by ſea and land, did neuertheleſſe with the garriſon thereof verie brauely defend it.

A new venetian fleete in Syria.

Tyre beſieged by the venetians.

The Genoueſes in the meane time were not idle: For vnderſtanding by their ſpies, that a great ſhip called the Strong Caſtle, with ten other ſhips of burthen laden with marchandize, were to come forth of the hauen of Venice, bound for Aſia, they lay in ambuſh for them behinde a Rocke at the iſſue of the Adriaticke Gulph. But the marchants being thereof aduertized by a ſmall boate which went before for diſcouerie, affrighted with the newes, made preſently to land. And vnlading their ſhips on the ſhoare, where lay a garriſon of Albanians, they left the emptie veſſels to the enemie, who perceiuing themſelues diſcouered, and knowing the Venetians meaning, forſooke their ambuſh, and ſhewed themſelues. Some hiſtorians affirme that *Michael Doria* commaunded that Genoan fleete, and how they fought at Sea, as alſo that the Venetians truſting to the ſtrength and greatnes of an Argozey returned to Venice, after they had loſt the other ſhips laden with marchandize.

The Genoueſes ambuſh diſcouered.

The Venetians inſted of being diſcouraged at this loſſe, were the more animated to reuenge; ſo as not long after they ſent *Giacomo Dandulo* into Dalmatia with ſeuen Gallies, with full power (If it ſhould be expedient for the Common-wealth) to ioine with thoſe whom hee ſhould finde there for the guard of the Iſlands. Whereupon after he had taken three from Zara, hee ſailed into the Sea of Sicilie, where receiuing three other Gallies of Candie, and not long after foure from Nigrepont, ſtrengthened with theſe ſupplies hee ſailed to Raguſa, where hee met *Marco Gradonico* with tenne Gallies; Theſe two fleetes beeing ioined together, ſailed into Sicilie; where after they had coaſted all that part of the Iſland, which looketh towards the Eaſt, and almoſt all that which lieth from Mount Pachino toward the South, they tooke neere to Lilibeum three Genoa-Gallies conducted by *Lanfranc* of Bourbon. This loſſe beeing reported at Genoa, eight and twentie Gallies were ſodainly ſet forth, to reuenge this iniurie; who ſailing into Sicilie with a direct courſe to meete the enemie, found the Venetians at Ankor in the Hauen of Trapani. Some write, that the two fleetes met by chance before Trapani: But whether it were ſo or no, it is certaine that the Gallies on either ſide ſailed in order of battaile readie for fight.

Three Genoueſes gallies taken by the venetians.

It is reported that the Genoueſes came too eagerly to charge, and ſo by conſequence too vnaduiſedly. For after their comming from Genoa they feared nothing ſo much as to miſſe the Venetian: ſo that their hatred concurring with their power the fight began ſodainly. Hatred on the one ſide, and deſire of glorie on the other, did greatly augment eithers forces: And as well the one as the other, would manifeſt to the Sicilians, (in whoſe ſight they fought) which of them was beſt experienced in Martiall diſcipline, & who were beſt Sea-men. They fought a long time with vncertainetie of victorie. But the Genoueſes fortune at laſt declining, their wilfulneſſe was ſuch, as rather than to eſcape with diſhonour they choſe there to die fighting. In this fight were taken foure and twentie of their Gallies: and the reſidue burnt or ſunke. Aboue two thouſand fiue hundred were taken priſoners, and more than twelue hundred ſlaine: the reſt were drowned.

The Genoueſes defeated by the venetians before Trapani.

The victorie was not vnbloudie to the Venetians; but their ioy to haue ſo brauely vanquiſhed the enemie, would not ſuffer them to thinke on their great loſſe. And becauſe that by this ouerthrow the Genoueſes power was thought to be wholly abated, *Paleologus*, who till then had taken their partie, made truce with the Venetians

The inconſtancie and lightneſſe of the Greekes.

A new Venetian Armie sent to Modon.

ans for fiue yeares. The Senate after the battaile of Trapani, sent one and twentie Gallies to Modona for the guard of the Sea-coast, because (as I thinke) they were aduertised that the Gallies of Genoa made incursions on those places.

It happened by chance that certaine of the enemies ships being come at the same time as farre as Modon to rob & spoile, so soon as they vnderstood of the Arriuall of the Venetian Armie, presuming on their swiftnesse on a sodain like run-awaies they turned their backs. The Venetians holding themselues not deceiued in their enemies flight, forthwith followed them: But the Genoueses beeing still daunted with their former losse receiued in Sicilie, and determining from the beginning not to fight, did escape by strength of their oares into the Hauen of Rhodes: from whence soon after departing, they tooke a Venetian ship laden with verie rich Marchandize in the Channell of Nigrepont: some say it was not in the Channell, but in the Hauen of Hiericon. The Genoueses after that, sailed sodainly into Candie, where after they had coasted the greatest part of the Island, they tooke Cydon a sea towne (called at this day Canea by corruption of speech) which for the most part they spoiled and ruined.

The Genoueses come into Candie.

Canea in Candie ruined by the Genoueses.

During these exploits in Greece, there arose a great commotion in Venice which did threaten the Commonwealth with euident danger. The expences of this long warre had till then so exhausted the publike treasure, as the Senate was constrained to inuent new subsidies for the entertainment of the Armie: Whereupon they laid a new impost on white meates. Which beeing commanded to bee published, the people at that time wearie of so great burthens, came running to the Palace with great noise and menaces: Wherewith the Senators being amazed, Prince *Raymiero* came forth, to the end by his soueraigne authoritie, either to dant the popular furie, or else to pacifie their tumultuous spirits by some gentle admonition: But this manie-headed beast, without any respect at all to the ducall dignitie, did forth-with cast stones at the Prince: who being affrighted gaue place to their furie. No sooner was the Duke retired, but the Authors of the sedition hauing found a fit occasion for their theeuish intents, did by force enter into diuers gentlemens houses which they ransackt, and spoiled. At the last the tumult being appeased, sharpe information was made against those who had done outrage to the Soueraigne dignitie, and were the Authors of this popular sedition; whereupon the delinquents being apprehended were seuerely punished.

A popular commotion in Venice.

The people beare small respect to their Prince.

The seditions punished.

It is reported that about the same time all the streets and places of the Citie were paued with bricke, and that the bridge of Rialto was with great cost new builded, with more cunning workmanship than before. All this notwithstanding the ruining of *Cydon*, and the taking of the ship so richly laden, did greatly discontent the Venetians; Therefore, three and twentie well-furnished Gallies were giuen to *Marco Gradonico*, to saile to Acre, with expresse commandement to espie a fit time when with most aduantage he might fight, and when it should bee offered, to employ all his forces by some warlike enterprise to represse the pride and rashnesse of the enemies, which was of late encreased by reason of some fortunate successe. Some Authors thinke that these Gallies were sent to serue for a conuoy to those, which at the same time went into Asia about traffick of merchandize, and that they met with eight shippes of Genoa, neare to Rhodes, laden with merchandize, which they tooke and sent home to Venice; of which successe the people were very ioyfull. I greatly wonder at that which some doe write, touching fiue ships of Pisa, that were brought to Venice with those of Genoa, seeing that some few yeares before the Venetians, consorted with the Pisans, fought with the Genoueses in Syria, and that soone after they were comprehended, as friends and allies to the Venetians, in the truce made with the Genoueses by the mediation of king *Philip*: Others which make mention how the gallies were sent to reuenge the ruine of Cydon and the taking of the rich marchant-ship, affirme that they did not fight neere vnto Rhodes with the Genoueses fleete of eight and twentie gallies, but betwixt Tyre

A new Venetian Armie against the Genoueses.

Certaine Genoa ships taken.

The Venetians victorie against the Genoueses.

and

and Acre, and that they went more couragiouſly to the charge, in regard of the places of retreat which either of them had, though neuertheleſſe at the laſt the Venetians there likewiſe got the vpper hand, hauing taken fiue of the enemies Gallies.

Whilſt theſe exploits were done at Sea, Prince Zeno died in the ſeuenteenth yeare of his gouernment.

LORENZO TEPVLO, *the* 46. *Duke of Venice.*

Orenzo Tepulo ſonne to Prince *Giacomo*, ſucceeded him. At this Princes entrie Pope *Clement* the fourth after he had diſcreetly conſidered how great miſeries the French-men, with others who till then were in Syria had endured, and were likely ſtill to endure by meanes of the wars betwixt theſe two potent people, he did by his Ambaſſadours entreat the Venetians and the Genoueſes, to liſten to a ſuſpenſion of Armes, if they could not on a ſodaine conclude a peace. And the more eaſily to effect it, he entreated either of them to ſend their Commiſſioners to him to Viterbo. The Kings of France and Sicilie, did requeſt the like, offering freely to employ themſelues to mediate a firme peace betwixt them. Commiſſioners were ſent to the Pope, but certaine moneths after, they returned to Venice, without concluding any thing. About the ſame time there hapned great ſcarcitie of victuals in the Citie, by reaſon that the paſſages into Sicilie and Apulia for corne were ſhut vp from the Venetian Marchants: For the Genoueſes ſcouring all the Seas, there was no man that would vndertake to relieue the Common-wealth. There needed a mightie fleete to ſerue for Conuoy to the Marchants ſailing to and fro. But that could not eaſily be brought to paſſe in ſo troubleſome a time. Wherefore they determined to haue recourſe to their neighbours. They ſent to Treuiſo, Padua, Ferrara, and to the neighbour Cities, who, beſides the great abundance of monie offered vnto them, were entreated, That if euer the Venetians had done any pleaſure to their neighbours, as well to others, as to the Paduans of freſh memorie, (as thoſe who not long ſince by their means had ſhaken off the yoke of ſeruitude, when (to al mens knowledge) there were no forces greater or readier than thoſe of the Venetians for the ouerthrowing of *Eccelins* tyrannie: They would in ſo great neceſſitie relieue that Citie which had ſo well deſerued of them. Howbeit if in their preſent neceſſitie they would not remember curtiſies receiued, yet at leaſt for humanitie-ſake to grant their requeſt. But neither intreaties nor monie being able to ouercome the ingratitude of their neighbours, prouiſion of corne was in all places denied them.

The Pope endeuoreth to accord the Venetians and the Genoueſes.

Great ſcarcitie of victualls in Venice.

Iagratitude of the neighbours.

The

The Venetians disdaining to be thus vnworthily dealt with, to the end that all men might know, (and chiefly they who had so wilfully refused them) how gently they had dealt with them in time past, they made a decree which continueth till this day, That all marchandize passing between the Gulphe of Fana, and the mouth of the Riuer Po, should pay a certaine tribute to the Common-wealth; And to this purpose should come to Venice where their merchandize should be rated, if it so pleased the Officers thereunto appointed. And to preuent all deceit herein, they created a new Magistrate, who had certaine ships of warre appointed him, carefully to looke to the Sea-coasts: This caused (for it was likely that the Neighbours at the first report of this new Edict would oppose themselues against it) the league to be renewed with the Pisans for fiue yeares.

Truce graunted betwixt the Venetians and the Genoueses.

About the same time the Genoueses and the Venetians, as well in their owne name as the Pisans their associates, made a truce by meanes of *Philip* the French King, who succeeded *Lewis*, being then greatly desirous to releeue the distressed French-men in Syria. Wherewith (as it is reported) he was so greatly affected, as he kept with him at Cremona the Ambassadors of either of these people so long, sometimes entreating the one, and anone exhorting the other, appeasing and promising so much, as at last all sorted to his owne desire: And this was the eleuenth yeare (according to some Authors) since the beginning of the warre against the Genoueses. Now there are some other Venetian Historians, who seeme to augment this number, saying, That *Rayniero Zeno* ruled seuenteen yeares. Others set downe only sixteene, and affirme, That the warre beganne at Ptolomais in the beginning of his Principalitie, which was the yeare of our saluation 1260. and continued till the time of *Lorenzo Tepulo*. But in my opinion this incertaintie of times hath chiefly hapned through the negligence of Writers, who for want of due obseruation haue (perhaps) attributed longer time to *Zeno* than he raigned. Or else it may bee that the warre was not commenced in the beginning of his Principalitie. For their confusion herein is so great, as a man can hardly discerne the truth of the matter: wherefore, following the opinion of *Blondus*, a most exact obseruer of times, I thinke that this first Genoan warre endured but eleuen yeares.

1260.

New war against the Bolognians.

Now truce being concluded with the Genoueses, the Venetians had new warre in Lombardie. Those of Bologna, who at that time possessed the greatest part of the Countrie of Flaminia, being grieued that by the new decree of Impost lately, as aforesaid, made by the Venetians, their Merchants were excluded from their traffick, prepared with all secrecie a new warre, to open them a passage for their nauigation. Being therefore readie to set forward, they sent their Ambassadours before to Venice, who, concealing their warlike preparations, should treate with the Venetians about the abolishing of that Decree, and dismissing of their Garrisons on euery side, to the end that their Merchants might haue free passage. Whereunto if the Venetians should refuse to consent (as it was likely they would) they were without other termes to denounce warre. *Tepulo* soone discouered the fraude of the Bolognians: Whereupon he fell to his subtilties, which were no lesse pollitick than theirs, and speedily sent out nine Gallies to preuent the enemie. It was most certaine that he who could sooneſt discouer the others pollicie, and first seize vpon the place, would make all things after very difficult for his enemie. Wherefore the Venetians came with speede to the mouth of the Po, which is called Primario, neare to Rauenna: where at their arriuall perceiuing the Bolognians to build a Fort on the other shore, they likewise with speede seized on S. *Alberts*, which they instantly fortified by helpe of the Souldiers.

The Bolognians intent discouered.

Within few daies after, Prince *Tepulo* came thither with Sea-forces, the better to restraine the enemies attempts: There, and in other places they often fought with great effusion of bloud; and the Bolognians did still for the most part preuaile, in regard of their great numbers. For their Armie was reported to be fortie thousand fighting men, and all of the same Prouince: which the Celtique Gaules had in part

What was the number of the Bolognians Armie.

possessed,

poſſeſſed, (a moſt warlike race and almoſt not to be conquered) and in part the Senonians, (who for certaine Moneths held the Citie of Rome) which was afterward called Flaminia, and at laſt Romagniola. Whereby may bee coniectured that the ſame Prouince doth not at theſe daies bring forth men wholly different from thoſe whom it nouriſhed in former times, but very couragious, and of great ſpirits, and ſuch (in a word) as it was not ſaid without cauſe, That a red Italian, a blacke German, and one of Romagniola with his haire of two colours, are commonly froward fellowes. *A vſuall prouerb.*

Now, this dangerous warre was drawne out at length, till the third yeare after, when at laſt they fought with all their forces, vnder the conduct of *Marco Gradonico*, where the victorious Venetian brake and defeated the enemie with great loſſe. The Bolognians hereupon being diſcouraged, ſued for peace, which they obtained on theſe conditions, That hauing ouerthrowne their Fort at Primario, being permitted to carrie thence certaine things with them, they ſhould leaue the entrance of the Po, free to the Venetians. *The Bolognians defeated.* *Peace granted to the Bolognians.*

The Anconitans, by the example of thoſe of Bolognia, durſt attempt to take armes: and ſent to Pope *Gregorie* the tenth to complaine on the Venetians. The Pope entreated the Venetians not to ſtop their nauigation: This entreatie they did neither obay nor reſiſt, But becauſe they would not ſeeme (againſt their cuſtome) to contemne the Popes commandement, they ſent Ambaſſadours to him, who alleaging now one thing, and then another, ſaid, that the Anconitans had not done well, by falſe reports to traduce the Venetians before the Pope, and that their accuſations were vntrue; Theſe and ſuch like allegations of the Venetians, by little and little ended the matter: And the Pope herein was ſo farre off from conceiuing any diſpleaſure againſt them, as hee rather procured the truce before then concluded at Cremona betweene them and the Genoueſes, to bee renued for two yeares more. Theſe things thus ſucceeding in Italie, certaine Lords of Nigrepont, who as yet poſſeſſed the third part of the Iſland, contrarie to the will of *Andrea Dandulo*, Gouernour of the Iſland, with ſixteen Gallies inuaded that part of Aſia the leſſe, which then was vnder obedience of *Paleologus*: from whence hauing carried away great bootie, they prouoked this Prince to warre vpon them. So ſoone therefore, as his Armie was readie he came to Nigrepont and beſieged Orea. The Lords of the Iſland, to free their people from the ſiege, came with twentie Gallies to draw the enemie to fight: wherein being broken and put to flight, *Paleologus*, in a manner, bereft them of all their fleete, and brought away diuers of the chiefe as priſoners. But fiue hundred Venetians, found in the fleete of thoſe Lords, hee committed to his Lieutenants, to bee ſent home to Venice, with commandement to renew the league for fiue yeares following. *Thoſe of Ancona complained to the Pope of the Venetians.* *The Anconitans coplaints ended.* *The truce betweene the Venetians and Genoueſes prolonged.* *Paleologus defeateth them of Nigropont.* *The league renewed betwixt Paleologus and the Venetians.*

I cannot but exceedingly meruaile, in that it is ſaid, that thoſe Lords of Nigrepont made warre on *Paleologus*, againſt the will of *Dandulo*. Thoſe of the Iſland might, perhaps, refuſe to obay the Magiſtrate, but that the fiue hundred Venetians, who were found (as hath beene ſaid) in the fleete, ſhould ſo doe, it is very vnlikely. Let them, which ſo report, conſider by what meanes the ſame could poſſibly come to paſſe.

On theſe termes ſtood the affaires of Venice at ſuch time as *Tepulo* deceaſed, the ſixth yeare of his gouernment: who was buried in the Church of the *Twinnes*, in the monument of his Anceſtors. *Giacomo Contareni* was choſen in his place.

Giacomo

¶ Giacomo Contareni, *the 47. Duke of Venice.*

The warre like to haue beene renewed with the Genoueſes.

AT the beginning of his gouernement it was likely that the warre would haue beene renewed with the Genoueſes, becauſe an Argozie of Venice laden with merchandize, was taken by two of Genoa. It was ſuppoſed to haue beene done by the publike command, and therefore they beganne to prepare a new Armie: yet neuertheleſſe they determined (following the cuſtome of their Anceſtors) to demand firſt of the Genoueſes, in the name of the Common-wealth, that which had beene taken from them, which if they refuſed to doe, it was not queſtionable, but that the Venetians would vſe all manner of hoſtilitie. The Ambaſſadours, who for this purpoſe were ſent to Genoa, after they had receiued what had beene taken from them, returned ſoone after to Venice well ſatisfied, where finding the whole Citie prepared for a new warre, they freed them from all care, in bringing them home peace from Genoa.

The popular ſedition which happened in the Citie in the time of *Tepulo*, by reaſon of the Impoſt on the Mills, was wholly extinct vnder this Princes gouernment. But things being thus pacified at home, a new warre ſprung vp abroade. The inhabitants of the Cape of Hiſtria, of whoſe affection towards them the Venetians had better conceiued than of all the reſt in that Prouince, were ſodainly reuolted. *Andrea Baſſeio* was ſent thither with great troupes to reduce them to their obedience. Whereupon perceiuing the Sea and Land to clatter with the ſound of the Venetians Armes, they ſent to Forli, to entreat the Patriarke of Aquileia, in regard of their mutuall amitie, to come to the ſuccour of a Neighbour-Citie, and to take Armes to repell the Venetian who highly menaced them. He being moued with their entreaties, in haſt leuied forces and ſent them to their aide. The Hiſtrians relying on theſe ſuccours, attempted by diuers meanes to diuert the Venetian from the ſiege. But neither thoſe, nor yet their owne forces, did greatly auaile them; for being vanquiſhed, they were conſtrained to returne to the Venetians obedience; *Rayniero Moroſini* was ſent Gouernour into the Prouince to containe them in their dutie.

New warre with thoſe of Cape-d'Hiſtria.

The Patriarke of Aquileia ſuccoureth the rebells.

The rebells ſubiected.

Rayniero Moroſino.

The Venetians being freed from the warre of Hiſtria, were ſodainely troubled with that of Ancona; and yet I know not whether this beganne before the other was ended. For the Annaliſts handle this matter ſo confuſedly, as wee can hardly tell what to beleeue of it. Beſides, very few Hiſtorians make mention of this warre

New warre with the Anconitans.

of

of Ancona: And they which doe mention it, say, that the Venetians besieged Ancona in the time of Pope *Iohn* the one and twentieth, whose Papacie lasted no longer than the first yeare of Prince *Contareni* his gouernment. They affirme moreouer, that the warre beganne vpon occasion of the decree for the new impost, made certaine yeares before, which to abolish they had made meanes to Pope *Gregorie*, but without effect. The better therefore to annihilate this decree, they caused certaine merchandize to be secretly transported into the Sea of Histria, and to other places neare to the entrance of the Riuer Po. The Venetians being therewith incensed, (for the Anconitans abusing their lenitie and patience, became daily more insolent) forthwith armed sixe and twentie Gallies, to the which they added certaine ships of burthen for carriage of victualls and munition, with all other things necessarie for the siege of a Citie. But before they made this warlike preparation, it is to be supposed that they sent to demand their custome of the Anconitans, which was denied them. The Venetian at his first arriuall did furiously assaile the hauen, from whence being beaten backe, and the fleet hauing no place of safetie to ride in before the Citie; nor being yet come to an Ankor; there arose a terrible tempest, which did cast and beate part of their vessels in peeces vpon the Neighbour-shore. Sixe Gallies striking vpon the Rocks of Senegaillo, were wholly lost, and the residue of the fleet being driuen forward by violence of the tempest ranne vp into the maine. Afterwards new forces, with supplies of ships and Gallies, were sent from Venice, for whom (sailing at Sea) the enemie laid a new kinde of Ambush. Hee set vp the Venetian ensignes on his Gallies, which he had taken from them at the assault of the Hauen, framing in the best manner he could, the rest of the tackling after the Venetian fashion. Then from as farre as he might discerne them, he beganne with great ioy and clamour to haile them as their friends and companions. By this pollicie on a sodain they grapled with two of the formost which they tooke, and dragged to the Citie, to the great contentment of the Inhabitants: But we doe not finde who commanded the Armie at the same time. Howbeit, it is certaine that by his negligence and want of experience in martiall matters, the Venetians receiued two great ouerthrowes in short time, and that for his labour, hee was called home from the Armie, and committed to prison.

The Anconitans seeke to defraud the Venetians of their Impost.

The Venetian fleet before Ancona.

The Venetian fleet scattered by tempest.

The Anconitans pollicie to surprise the Venetians.

The Generall of the Venetian Armie punished.

They did better afterwards than at the first. For they resolued to tame the stubbornesse of the enemie by a siege: whereupon within a few daies after, Ancona was againe besieged. At which time the inhabitants fore-seeing what might happen, and that by the perseuerance of their enemies they might fall into some manifest danger, they sent to Pope *Nicholas* the third, newly elected, to animate him against the Venetians, and to acquaint him chiefly with that which their enemies had till then done to them, and did daily more and more; and besides, to declare vnto him, that they had alreadie by the Venetians means endured all the miseries, which those who were a long time streightly besieged, were wont to sustaine, and they were likely to endure much more, if they were not speedily releeued by some forraine aide: In regard whereof they besought his Holinesse to compassionate the miserie of so ancient a Citie, and so affectionate to the Church of Rome, and that it would please him to deliuer them from so great a danger.

The Anconitans send to Pope Nicholas the third.

The Venetian Ambassadours were come at the same time to Rome, to congratulate his assumption to the Papall dignitie: who, after they had a long time attended there, and not being called, as were others, to the publike congratulation, they doubting the matter, that the Pope by reason of those of the marches was offended with them, sent word thereof to Venice. The Duke and Senate taking it in bad part, did by their letters call home their Ambassadours, who being on their way from Rome, were by the Popes commandement brought backe, who, after he had sharply rebuked the Venetians for so streightly besieging the Anconitans, being feodaries of the Church of Rome, forbad the Ambassadours (who would haue defended the cause) to speake. It is reported, that the same day they returned to Venice,

The Venetian Ambassadours at Rome.

The Venetians discontented with the Pope.

The Venetian Ambassadours brought backe to Rome.

The venetians send new supplies before Ancona.

nice, eight Gallies with ſupplies were ſent to the Camp before Ancona: I know not whether it was done vpon neceſſitie, or elſe in hatred to the Pope, for vſing their Ambaſſadours with ſo ſmall reſpect. The enemie thereby perceiuing, that in ſted of raiſing the ſiege, the Venetian did more ſharpely oppreſſe them, abating their courage, they became ſuiters for peace. The matter being debated without any reſolution, the Commiſſioners returned home without any peace: So ſoone as they were gone, they reſolued to ſtrengthen the Armie with fourteene Gallies; two of which ſtragling by the way were by the enemie ſurpriſed, who lay in wait to catch what he could: Neuertheleſſe, he bought his peace at no meane rate.

The Duke willingly depoſeth himſelfe.

The Duke being alreadie old and decaied, not able for his age to attend the publike affaires, by conſent of all men depoſed himſelfe, and ſoone after died: His funeralls were great, and were followed by multitudes of people, to the Church of the Friers Minors, where he was buried. *Giouanni Dandulo*, then abſent, was choſen in his place.

¶ Giovanni Dandvlo, *the 48. Duke of Venice.*

SOme Authors affirme that vnder this Prince the peace was concluded with thoſe of the Marches, becauſe (perhaps) this warre ended at the beginning of his gouernment. They ſay beſides, that it was expreſly mentioned in the Treatie, that the decree of the impoſt ſhould remaine firme without any contradiction.

Great ouerflowing of the Sea, with an earthquake.

About the ſame time the Sea did in ſuch ſort ouerflow the Citie as it was in a manner held for a prodigie: Whereupon, ſoone after enſued a great earthquake. They began likewiſe at the ſame time to ſtampe diuers ſorts of golden coine in the Citie.

A new warre with the Patriarke of Aquileia.

A new warre was kindled againſt the Patriarch of Aquileia in regard of the Hiſtrians, whom he eſpecially maintained againſt the Venetians. Certaine people of that Prouince were reuolted, whom the Venetian would reduce vnder his ſubiection, and to that purpoſe had ſent an Armie into the Prouince. The Patriarch ſpeedily came to their aide: but conſidering with himſelfe that his forces were not ſufficient to hinder the Venetian, he yeelded without any further trouble, making ſhew for a while, that he deſired nothing ſo much as peace: and thus in the meane ſpace the Hiſtrians were by little and little reduced vnder the Venetian gouernment.

The Patriarke alliesh himſelfe with Count Gorician.

But this Patriarch ſo ſoone as he had ioyned his forces with thoſe of Count *Gorician*, being ſtrengthened with the new alliance of this Prince, he returned againe

to

to diſquiet Hiſtria. Theſe new commotions were followed with rebellions of diuers Cities. The Venetians hauing notice hereof were conſtrained ſodainely to arme themſelues and to re-inforce their Armie. It was commonly reported that the enemies Armie conſiſted of ſix and thirtie thouſand men, among whome were great troupes of horſe. The rumour of ſo great numbers cauſed the whole Citie to bee verie carefull for the preparation of this new warre. They prouided therefore a great number of ſhips of ſpeciall choice which were manned with the third part of all ſuch as were able to beare Armes.

The Venetians preparations for Hiſtria.

Thrieſte beſieged by the Venetians.

The Armie being gone from Venice, and arriued in Hiſtria, did ſodainely encampe before Thrieſte. For among others in this inſurrection this Citie likewiſe did reuolt. Now the Venetian reſoluing to beſiege it, in few dayes built ſundrie Fortes about it, furniſhing them with ſtrong Garriſons to hinder the enemies incurſions. Afterwards with other Engins they began to batter the Citie; but hauing a ſtrong Garriſon within it it could by no meanes bee taken. Whereupon, becauſe it was not for the Common-wealths profit to entertaine ſo great forces without action before the walls of Thryeſte; hauing ſmall hope to take it; and ſuppoſing the Fortes builded at their arriuall to bee ſufficiently furniſhed with Souldiers and victuals to continew the ſiege; the reſidue of the Armie marched into other places. But whither they went, or how they were imploied, the Authours whom we follow make no mention.

The Patriarcks Armie comes to Thrieſte.

Not many dayes after, the enemie came thither, and at his arriuall aſſailed the Fortes; which were not only well kept and defended, but thoſe likewiſe which were within them hauing made a ſallie vpon the enemie, skirmiſhed fiercely neere to the Rampier where diuers on both ſides were ſlaine, and among others, the Nephew of Count *Gorician*, a valliant and braue young man. The retreit being ſounded, truce was taken for a day. In the meane time *Gordiano*, a man of authoritie, and who till then had held an honourable place in the Venetian Armie was ſuſpected of treaſon. The ſpeech was that he had ſecretly practiſed with the enemie to yeeld the Forte vp into their hands. Being apprehended and put to the torture he confeſſed his wicked intent; whereupon the next morning by breake of day, he was tied hand and foot, and put into a warlike engin, wherwith he was throwne into the enemies Campe; who now perceiuing that hee could neither preuaile by force nor cunning, being out of all hope to ſurpriſe the Fort, hee returned without effecting any thing.

A Traitor puniſhed.

The enemie being gone, the Venetian troupes returned ſoone after. Now whether they had retired themſelues of ſet purpoſe becauſe they would not fight with the enemie, whom they knew to be much ſtronger than themſelues, and that in the meane time the fleet rode at anchor in the maine, or elſe in ſome hauen hard by, vntill they had newes of the enemies retreate; or rather whether after they had left ſtrong Garriſons in the fortes to maintaine the ſiege, the reſt of the Armie not willing to ſpend the time in one only place, went to beſiege other townes not farre off, and that at the firſt reporte of the enemies comming, they returned to relieue their fellowes, I cannot certainely determine. But the Venetian being againe returned to aſſaile the Citie, was beaten from the walls with great loſſe. The Armie afterwards departing thence, the ſiege was continued by thoſe who lay in the fortes vntill ſuch time as they vnderſtood of the enemies returne. Vpon the firſt tidings whereof they abandoned the ſame (whether through feare, or wearineſſe to tarrie ſo long in a place I know not) and retired themſelues to their gallies. This is all (in a manner) that was done for two yeares ſpace in Hiſtria.

The Venetians Armie comes againe before Thrieſte.

Thoſe within the fortes retire to their ſhippes

But in Syria, the Venetians which were in Acre, made truce with the King of Babilon for two yeares, who had at the ſame time ruined Tripolie, a very famous Citie, and had cauſed Tyre, Sydon, and Berithon to vndergoe the ſame fortune. It is reported that hee made truce with the Venetians and the other Chriſtians which were in Acre, to the end that his ouermuch proſperitie might not ſtirre vp al

The Venetians take truce with the King of Babilon.

The Pope exhorteth the Christiã Princes to vndertake the voiage into Syria, with his offer.

Europe to take Armes against him. Howbeit the same did not keepe them backe: For Pope *Nicholas* by Letters and Ambassadors excited all the most famous Princes of Europe, to succour the afflicted Christians in Syria. And for his owne part hee made offer of fifteene hundred armed Horse: And for their passage into Asia, the Venetians offered him twentie Gallies, together with victualls for the Marriners, who were to be paid by his Holinesse: for the expedition of which businesse, the Bishop of Tripoli came to Venice.

The Venetians offer, for this voiage.

The Venetians being moued at the Popes instant pursute, added to these twentie Gallies, which were promised, fiue more, armed at their owne cost, because they would not seeme careless of the affaires of Christendome; of the which fleet *Giacomo Tepulo* was declared Generall, with the Popes Legate. But the other Princes of Christendome not appearing, all this great preparation of Gallies and Armes, was to no purpose. For the time of the truce being expired, the King of Babylon hauing notice of what was done in Europe, sent his sonne with a great Armie to besiege Acre, who sodainly enguirt it on euery side with furious assaults: The Venetians with the Popes Souldiers, for a time did brauely defend it. But no supplies comming out of Europe, those which could escape by Sea slipping away one by one; the Citie was at the last taken by a few, spoiled, and razed downe to the foundation. In this manner was the Christian name wholly extinct in Syria, the yeare of our saluation 1290. and after that great and notable voiage vnder-taken by the meanes of Pope *Vrban* the second, at that time when Ierusalem with a part of Syria was taken, one hundred ninetie sixe yeares.

Acre taken by the Infidels.

At what time the Christians were driuen out of Syria.

1290.

Prince *Dandulo*, after all these miseries happened in his time, deceased (the tenth yeare of his Gouernment being scarce expired) and was honourably buried in the Church of the Twinnes. It is reported that his funeralls being ended, there arose on a sodaine a great tumult, and how the people flocking on euery side, vsed many threatnings and reprochfull termes to the Senators, and by name demanded *Giacomo Tepulo* for their Duke. This man being vertuous, and a louer of the publike peace, after he had sharply reprehended the peoples rashnesse, secretly departed the Citie, and came to Marroco; where he remained vnknowne, vntill (the tumult being appeased) *Pietro Gradonico* was by consent of the Senate declared Prince of the Common-wealth.

A popular tumult about the creation of the Duke.

The end of the tenth Booke of the first Decad.

THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE SECOND DECAD Of The Historie Of *Venice*.

The Contents of the first Booke of the second Decad.

THe warres of the Venetians and Genoueſes compared with thoſe of the Romans and Carthaginians. The ſecond warre with the Genoueſes, after the truce expired. The Venetians burne Pera. Giovanni Sovranza looſeth diuers Sea-companies through extremitie of cold, after his atchieuements on the Pontick Sea. The Venetians are defeated at Corfu, where they looſe a great Armie. They receiue the like loſſe ſoone after, at the ſtreight of Gallipolis. A new peace betwixt the Venetians and Genoueſes. The Commonwealth greatly endangered by the conſpiracie of Bvconio. The Venetian fleete brings a great bootie out of Greece. Trafficke euerie where prohibited to the Venetians, becauſe they had taken Ferrara. The publike libertie in danger to be loſt by meanes of a cruell conſpiracie of her Citizens. Warre for a time in Dalmatia about the rebellion of Zara. The Church and Couent of S. Dominick builded in the Citie. The Citie freed from the Popes interdiction by the meanes of Francisco Dandvlo. The ancient Port beautified and enlarged. A new rebellion of the Candiots quickly appeaſed. The Venetians free the Paduans againe from the yoake of bondage. The warre begunne againe in Hiſtria, cauſeth the Venetians to take Armes. The voyage againſt the Turke concluded, and ſoone broken through the default of the French. The Venetians and Florentines make a league againſt thoſe of Eſcalla.

¶ PIETRO GRADONICO, *the 49. Duke of Venice.*

The Venetiãs & Genoueſes compared to the Romanes and Carthagenians.

IN writing the Venetian Hiſtorie, diuers matters offer themſelues vnto vs, ſo conformable to thoſe of the Romanes, as it is not poſſible to ſee any thing more like, as well in counſell, trauaile, accidents of fortune, as other ſundrie euents. But among all, which (as I haue ſaid) are verie many, the Venetians warre with the Genoueſes, ſeemes in my iudgement to haue great reſemblance with thoſe which the Romans had in times paſt with the Carthaginians. For the neere neighbourhood (as it oftentimes happeneth,) did not beget that emulation which was betwixt them, nor was cauſe of the warre, becauſe they were as farre diſtant one from the other, as is the ſpatious bredth of the Tirrhene and Libicke Seas betwixt Italie and Affricke, by this meanes farre enough remoued the one from the other. Theſe in like manner, are not neighbours. For if we conſider the breadth of Italie, we ſhall find the one to be ſo farre off from the other, without going forth of Italie, as it may be wondered at. For Italie as (*Strabo* ſaith) is a promontorie ſtretching from the Alpes, whoſe height on the North ſide extending towards the South, ſerues for a Rampier. It is beſides watered towards the Weſt with the Liguſticke and Tirrhene Seas, and on the Eaſt with the Adriaticke and Ionian Seas. And from thence the waues begin to mingle themſelues together; and to make it more ſtrong, they would faine ſhut vp the Alpes more cloſely, but it cannot be. In this deepe Gulph ſtands the famous Citie of Venice: On the other ſide, the Liguſticke Sea laboureth to hold faſt the feete of the Appenine hils which it almoſt doth, and within this turning likewiſe lieth the Citie of Genoa, enuious of the Venetian greatneſſe, in ſuch ſort as they are almoſt one oppoſite to the other. Prudent nature did ſet betwixt the two former a great vaſtneſſe of Sea, which might ſerue for a barre, if they ſhould at any time happen to inuade one another, thereby to quench their mortall hatred, and coole their boyling furie: But to theſe ſhe hath not alone oppoſed the bredth of Italie, but the very tops of the Appenine hilles, ſtretching from Liguria to Ancona, from whence being beaten backe by the waues of the Sea, they ſoone turne towards the mount Gargan: then on a ſodaine, as if they feared the Sea, they go on to the fartheſt parts of Italie, to ſubdue in a manner the waues which they haue ſo often

The ſituation of Italy.

The diſtance betwixt the Venetians and Genoueſes.

often shunned. But neither the distance of Sea could restraine the wrath of the former, nor the difficult accesse of the Appenin hilles that of these people.

From whence the Venetians are descended & from whence the Genoueses.

The Romans held themselues descended from the Troians. The Venetians boast of the same originall. The Libians mingled themselues with the Phœnicians; and the Genoueses were likewise mingled with them. Emulation of great atchieuements did first stirre vp those men, and afterwards the desire of rule: And on these two points onely hath the warre growne betwixt these people: Those for Sicilie, and these (as hath beene said) for the Citie of Acre. The Romans who were victors, were often times in greater danger than the Carthaginians whome they vanquished. The Venetians haue runne the selfe-same fortune, notwithstanding that they haue wholly defeated the Genoueses. Those two Nations fought aboue one hundred yeeres together, with equall hatred, and oftentimes with equall forces: These likewise with great care and trauaile haue long time fought with one an other, so that like those men, these being wearied with the warre, haue at times giuen intermission to their Armes, but not to their enmitie. If the end were not like, yet neuertheless hath it not beene wholly different. That great Carthage was razed downe to the grounde, and this proude Genoa, wanting further abilitie, hath at length giuen place to the victorious Venetian.

The Liguſtick and Lybick wars had almoſt one ſelfe-ſame end.

But the better to continue the discourse of these warres, which the Venetians had afterward with these proud people, we must first of all set down certain matters which some Historians haue formerly mentioned, to the end we may be the better enabled to quote the times which the cõfusion of Authors maketh otherwise doubtful, and withall to reduce those things to our memorie which haue formerly beene spoken vpon this subiect.

Gradonico at the same time commaunded Histria, when hee was chosen Prince of the Common-weatlth. Being called home to Venice hee tooke possession of his charge, which hee beganne with diuine matters, commanding the day and feast of Saint *Katerine* to bee yearely solemnized, vnto whome when he was but a priuate person he was much deuoted. I beleeue that the Senat in fauour of the Duke did make a decree for this purpose; by meanes whereof this holie Virgin was afterward highly reuerenced in Venice, her feast beeing before that time but a working day. But it may be that he did it not so much for particular deuotion, as because he was (as some thinke) chosen vpon the same day.

Andrew King of Hungary commeth to Venice.

It is reported that about the same time, *Andrew* King of Hungarie sonne to a Venetian woman of the familie of *Morosini*, and to *Stephen* the Kings sonne, came to Venice, where he was so farre off from contemning his mothers house, because it was a priuate familie in a free Citie, as hee would needes appropriate to himselfe the ancient Armes of the familie, by adding thereunto onely a white Crosse with a circle; to the end that by that difference, those of the same familie might bee knowne from the other *Morosini*. *Stephen* his father was borne in Ferrara, whither his mother, daughter to the Prince of Ferrara after the death of her husband had retired herselfe being left with childe, but being come to age hee could neuer recouer his fathers Kingdome, which was possessed by his neere kins-men. And being desirous (as I thinke) to put himselfe vnder the Venetians protection, he married *Thomasina Morosini*, by whom he had this *Andrew*, who in time got title of Gouernour of the Kingdome; and afterward that of King. Some Authours referre the ruine of Ptolomais to these times; but the greatest part of them affirme that which we haue reported thereof in the precedent booke.

A new warre with the Genoueſes.

The truce being expired, the warre against the Genoueses was more fiercely than euer renued. But the Venetians good fortune was not so apparent in the next Lygustick warre, as disastrous by the occurents of the yeeres ensuing. For by how much more the power of both these people were alreadie manifest to euery eie; by so much greater were the warlike preparations made by either partie. It was likewise euident that this their contention, was not about the simple possession of

Ptolo-

Ptolomais, nor for a ſtreet or Church onely, but to acquire the abſolute command or dominion at Sea. In this quarrell the Venetians were the firſt in field. But I thinke it was not in reſpect of the Genoueſes aſſailing the Piſans at that time, who after they had taken the hauen of Legorne from them, and burnt it, ſuncke diuers ſhippes of burthen full of flint ſtones and grauell in the hauen thereby to take the vſe of the Sea from them: For the Piſans forces had beene alreadie before that time greatly weakened, chiefly by that notable loſſe which they ſuſtained in the Iſle of Lamel, where twelue thouſand of their people were ſlaine or taken by the Genoueſes, with the loſſe of fiue and twentie Gallies. Now the Venetians, to draw the Piſans forth of this danger, who had in times paſt ſo faithfully releeued them in the firſt Liguſticke warre, and to alter the courſe of the Genoueſes victorie, made haſt to get before them, with a great Fleet, (as ſome ſay) of threeſcore and ſix Gallies which ſailed into the Ponticke Sea vnder the command of *Rogero Moroſini*, to ſpoile and deſtroie whatſoeuer belonged to the Genoueſes. Others make mention of fortie ſix onely: and others affirme that there were no Gallies in this Fleet, but diuers ſhippes of all ſorts. Their firſt charge was againſt thoſe of Pera. This place neere to Conſtantinople, which I thinke was at the ſame time but a village, had beene fortified by the Genoueſes, and was much frequented by Genoa Merchants trafficking the Ponticke Seas, who for the neere neighbour-hood thereof to Conſtantinople and for tranſportation of their merchandize to and fro had the commodiouſneſſe of the place in ſingular recommendation. Whether they had then determined to doe that which afterward they did, to wit, to encloſe that place with ditches and walles, knowing how fit it was not onely for the vſe they then made of it, but likewiſe for the warre, I confeſſe my ſelfe ignorant. This place therefore being not yet fortified, was ſoone taken by the Venetian and conſumed to aſhes. From thence the Armie ſailed to the old Forts which the Genoueſes held, which being take were for the moſt part burned. The Genoueſes in the meane time laie quiet without action. *Giouanni Souranza* the next yeare following was commanded to holde the ſame courſe with fiue and twentie Gallies. At his arriuall hee tooke the Citie of Capha by aſſault in Cherſoneſſus of Tauris: where being ouertaken by winter he was conſtrained to tarrie. In this countrie being extreame cold (for it doth not onely incline to the northward, but lieth directly vnder it) he loſt nine companies of Souldiours with the extremitie thereof, and the reſidue of his Armie likwiſe was greatly afflicted. The fennes Meotides which are not far thence, together with the Cymerian Boſphorus, are ſo congealed with extreame cold, as it is moſt certaine that in thoſe places where in Sommer men fight with Gallies, in Winter they combat on horſe-backe on the Ice.

The Piſans vanquiſhed by the Genoueſes.

Rogero Moroſino Generall of the Venetians Armie.

Pera taken and burned by the Venetians.

A wonderfull matter in the fennes Mectides.

The Genoueſes likewiſe thinking it time to be ſtirring, ſailed into the maine with threeſcore and ſix Gallies, or threeſcore and ten (according to ſome Authors) vnder the conduct of *Lampadio Doria*: who deſirous to reuenge the loſſes receiued on the Pontick Sea, entring tumultuouſly into the Gulph of Venice, had directly come to the Citie, if vpon report of the comming of ſo great a Fleet, they had not bin encountred by the Venetians with greater forces than at any time before. The Venetians at the ſame time hauing foureſcore and fifteene Gallies, and vnderſtanding that the Genoueſes were at Corfu, ſailed thither with an intent to fight with them. For now being in number of veſſells ſuperiour to the Genoueſes, they would not refuſe the fight, being thereunto alſo encouraged by remembring what had paſſed in former expeditions: They knew well enough that they were to fight againſt the ſame enemie, whom they had vanquiſhed in the battaile betwixt Tyre and Acre: And the remembrance of that notable victorie at Trapani, did more animate them, where though they were much inferiour to the Genoueſes, yet in a manner they had broken them: neither did they forget how often the Genoueſes (who at that time did ſo greatly deſire the fight) had ſhamefully fledd from them; whereupon they openly ſaid, That the enemies did not ſhew themſelues ſo

The fleet of the Genoueſes in the Adriaticke Sea.

deſirous

deſirous of fight, for any aſſurance they had of their owne forces, or for that they were ignorant of the Venetians valour, but only through their owne naturall obſtinacie, the which at laſt, by right or wrong, would ouerthrow them.

The Venetians and Genoueſes reſolution.

The Genoueſes on the other ſide hardly digeſted, that in the former warres they had ſeemed at times to ſtrike ſaile, and to yeeld to the Venetians, Beſides, a freſh griefe at wrongs receiued on the Pontick Sea, for the ſpace of two yeares, did greatly moue them; but nothing did ſo much animate and encourage them, as for that about the ſame time they had ſo abated the power and forces of the Piſans, as they (who not long ſince had been verie mightie) had nothing left them beſides the bare ſhadow of their ancient name. With theſe hopes and incouragements, both parties came brauely to the fight. *Carolo* and *Andrea Dandulo* (as diſcreet as valiant) commanded the Venetian Armie; who hauing omitted nothing which might helpe to the obtaining of the Victorie, did boldly and valiantly receiue the enemie comming towards them. In the beginning the fight was doubtfull, and the ſlaughter verie cruell, ſuch indeed as could not but happen at the encounter of two ſo mightie armies: There was nothing heard but the frightfull clamours of marriners, and ſouldiours, incouraging one another: All the Sea rang with the noiſe of broken veſſels claſhing together. Thus the battaile laſted a certaine ſpace with great ſlaughter: but at laſt the Venetians were defeated. And the victorious Genoueſes holding them ſtreightly to it, filled euerie place with bloud and ruine. All the Venetian Hiſtorians (one only excepted) confeſſe that the loſſe of this battaile was verie great, and that the Venetians Nauie was wholly defeated and loſt. But all of them iointly conceale the number. Whereby wee may rightly preſume, that of ſo great a Fleete ſcarce one veſſell was ſaued (which is credible enough) or verie few. The fore-excepted Authour ſetteth downe the matter ſomewhat more at large. For hee (quite contrarie to the reſt) ſaith, That the Genoueſes, beeing beſieged by the Venetians in Corfu, would haue deliuered all their ſhippes of warre to the *Dandulo's* ſo they might haue beene ſuffered to depart thence with liues and baggage; And that vpon deniall, their feare turning to deſpaire, they ioined battaile. At which time the Genoueſes ioining pollicie with force, laid fifteene Gallies in ambuſh, which comming forth vpon the Venetians in the heat of the fight, did (without all doubt) giue them the victorie: moreouer, that ſix Genoa Gallies, and two and thirtie of Venice did not fight, which either for feare, or (according to others) being driuen an other waie by force of the winde, could not come neere the fleete, but that the reſidue did fight brauely, where manie more Genoueſes than Venetians were ſlaine; ſo as at the beginning the Genoueſes had the worſt, and were readie to flee, if the fifteene Genoa Gallies comming forth of their ambuſh with great noiſe, had not reſtored the battaile, & put the Venetians to rout. Foure thouſand Venetians were taken with *Andrea Dandulo* one of the Generals of the Armie, who with ſorrow and ſhame, during the time that they carried him priſoner towards Genoa, did ſtrike his head ſo often againſt the Gallies ſide, as hee died by the way. *Ricoaldo* of Ferrara writes, That the Genoueſes fought there with foureſcore and eight Gallies, and that thirtie Venetian Gallies eſcaped from the battaile, hauing kept aloofe from the beginning of the fight: likewiſe that fiue thouſand priſoners were brought to Genoa: where by reaſon of the great ſlaughter of their owne people, they ſhewed ſmall ioie for the victorie, ſo as it was reported euerie where, that the Genoueſes had loſt more at Corfu than the Venetians.

Carolo and Andrea Dandulo generalls of the Venetians Armie.

The Venetians defeated at Corfu.

Sundrie opinions touching the battaile at Corfu.

A ſtrange death of one of the generalls of the Venetian Armie

This was the ſucceſſe of the battaile in Dalmatia. The report of this loſſe brought great feare and ſorrow to the Citie. But the feare of imminent danger cauſed, That (all griefe beeing laid apart) they determined ſpeedily to raiſe new forces, thinking that the victorious enemie (no armie being in readineſſe to beat him back if he ſhould ſaile towards Venice) would be ſhortly roaring at their gates. But I thinke hee went forthwith into Greece, or rather home, becauſe wee finde not that the Genoueſes after the battaile of Corfu, performed any warlike action at Sea, or in Dalmatia.

Now

A new Army of the Venetians.

Now the Armie beingfurniſhed, fearing leaſt the Iſlands and Sea-townes of the Ionian and Ægean Seas ſhould be vnfurniſhed of Garriſons, fiue and twentie Gallies were ſent thither vnder the command of *Marco Baſſeio*. Theſe likewiſe ſcuffling with the enemies on the Helleſpont, called at this daie the ſtreight of Gallipolis, the iſſue thereof proued as vnfortunate, as the other at Corfu: The fight is reported to haue beene cruell, and that after great effuſion of bloud, the Venetians good fortune altered, and how they loſt ſixteene Gallies, with their boates and mariners, who were taken by the Genoueſes, and how the reſt ſcatteringly ſcaping from the midſt of the throng, ſpeedily fled out of the Genoueſes ſight. This new loſſe was much leſſe than that at Corfu, by reaſon they did not fight with ſo great number of veſſels. But, like as to an ill-diſpoſed bodie, euerie acceſſe of an ague (how little ſoeuer) is verie dangerous: euen ſo this new ſorrow which followed the other at the heeles, did meruailouſly afflict the Venetians: and becauſe the publike good fortune ſhould bee elſe-where as ſucceſſeſſe, the victorious Genoueſe ſoone after the battaile of Helleſpont ſailed into Candie, where at his arriuall he tooke the Citie of Cydon. But in the middeſt of all theſe misfortunes, the Venetian was not diſcouraged. For after he had oftentimes renued his forces, he fought ſundrie times with the enemie with different ſucceſſe.

The Venetians defeated at the ſtreight of Gallipolis.

Cydon in Candy taken by the Genoueſes.

But neither the Hiſtorians whom we follow, nor the Annaliſts make any mention, in what place, or at what time, or with what ſucceſſe it happened: ſo as we may truely ſaie, that no remarkeable thing was done all the reſt of this warre, other than that which hath beene heeretofore ſpoken of. All Authors with one voice affirme that after all theſe reciprocall loſſes, receiued on either ſide, hauing in this cruell war (almoſt) waſted their forces, the mindes of either parties inclined to peace, rather of neceſſitie, than any true affection. For though their Armes were ſequeſtred, their hatred ſtill continued. Albeit the Authors whom we follow make no mention how long this Liguſticke warre laſted, neuertheleſſe I gather by diuers obſeruations, that it laſted not halfe ſo long as the former. Yet ſure it is, though it were much ſhorter, it was more cruell: whereupon (as hath beene ſaid) both parties did willingly liſten to a peace, not with an intent wholly to lay by their Armes, but only becauſe at that preſent they could doe no more. Now the Common-wealth beeing wearied with ſo manie garboiles, and ſcarcely freed from this warre, was aſſailed by two dangerous conſpiracies of her owne Citizens: But as the Authors thereof were different in qualitie; ſo was the danger nothing like. For as the one was acted by people of meaner condition than the other, it was likewiſe the more eaſily broken; Such was that of *Buconio*, which happened before the other of *Tepulo*, beeing much more cruell.

An enforced peace betwixt the venetians & the Genoueſes.

There dwelt in the Citie at the ſame time one named *Marino Buconio*, who was neither of the Senatours degree, nor yet of meane eſtate, but holding a middle ranke, and other-waies audacious and prompt to all miſchiefe. This man being impatient of the publike libertie, or rather of the quiet which the Citie then enioied, determined with himſelfe to kill the Prince, and ſome other principall perſons of the Senate. Being thus reſolued (in regard he durſt not vndertake it alone) he imparted his deſigne to diuers of his owne quallitie, whom he knew of a long time to haue participated the ſame diſcontent, who without any more delaie approoued the deed, and freely promiſed him their aſſiſtance. It is moſt certaine that they had determined to kill the Prince and diuers of the Senate. But it is not knowne whether they did it to vſurpe the Segniorie, or elſe for enuie to ſee *Gradonico* in ſuch a dignitie, who ſome yeares before had been elected by the Senators againſt their wils, and therefore had determined to murther him with the Authors of his creation. This conſpiracie being diſcouered to the Prince, did greatly amaze him: but the danger neerly cõcerning him, he had no greater meanes ſpeedily to quench it, than to ſeize on the body of *Marino* and his complices, who being taken and conuicted of the deed, were according to their deſerts hanged betwixt the two Pillars.

Buconio his conſpiracy.

The conſpirators deſſeigne.

The puniſhment of the guilty.

There

There happened againe certaine ſtriſe with the Paduans, who had fortified a place in the Lakes, which lie betwixt Chioggia and Albana, named Patabubula. For it is certaine that the Paduans intended ſo ſoone as they ſhould haue builded the Fort, and left garriſon therein, to make goodly ſalt-pits thereabouts in deſpite of the Venetians. But the Senate hauing ſent certaine troupes of ſouldiers thither for the purpoſe, did forthwith raze the Fort. The Paduans tooke this heinouſly, but daring not to ſtirre at that time, they did for a while ſhew themſelues neither friends nor enemies to the Venetians.

New contention with the Paduans.

Some Authors write, that at the ſame time they made warre on *Paleologus* Emperour of Greece, becauſe he refuſed to pay the Venetians a great ſumme of money which he ought them, but they tell not how that money was due: The fleet being readie for this purpoſe, (the ſupplies of Candie and Nigrepont being comprized therein) was of ſeuen and twentie Gallies, whereof *Iuſtiniano* was made Generall, who ſpeedily ſailed into the Ponticke Sea, where he tooke diuers Greeke ſhips (I know not whether it were by fight or ſurprize) and hanged vp all the Greekes that he found in them, becauſe (as I thinke) by their malice the Venetians and *Baldwin* were certaine yeares before driuen from Conſtantinople. From thence ſpoyling all along the Sea-coaſt, which lieth from Pera to Argire, he put all to fire and ſword, whereat the enemie was ſo amazed, as hauing paid the ſumme which was due, he in a manner with heaued-vp hands obtained peace of the Venetian. The victorious Armie returned to Venice with fifteene thouſand priſoners.

The venetian Armie againſt the Emperour Paleologus.

Peace with Paleologus.

This victorie had in ſome ſort reſtored the Commonwealth, which languiſhed after the loſſes receiued in the ſecond Liguſticke warre, and by her home-bred conſpiracie, with hope of better fortune hereafter: at what time the troubles of Ferrara did throw it headlong into a greater danger. It came to paſſe by the Emperours ouerlong abſence out of Italie, that diuers new Lords had ſeized on the moſt famous Cities of Ciſ-alpine Gaule, as thoſe of *Eſcalla* on Verona, the *Gonſagos* on Mantua, and thoſe of *Eſte* on Ferrara. VVhoſe anceſtors threeſcore yeares before this happened, hauing driuen *Salinguerra* from them, did in the Popes name gouerne the Citie; then being become maſters of Modena, and of the places neere adioyning, their power increaſed in ſuch ſort, as *Charles* the ſecond, King of Naples, married his daughter *Beatrice* to *Azzon* of Eſte, who at that time was verie famous. This man had a baſtard named *Friſco*, whom he had by another man's wife, who the ſame yeare that his father married *Beatrice*, ſurprized him by ambuſh, and ſhut him vp in priſon where he died. *Azzon* being dead, this deteſtable young man being fauoured by the Biſhop of the place, and by certaine Ferrarois, would haue aſſured to himſelfe the principalitie of Ferrara, gotten by parricide, and ſeizing almoſt on all, could not make himſelfe maſter of the Caſtle which was ſeated on the riuer of Po, on Bolognia ſide. To beſiege the which (becauſe that without ſhips he could not ouercome the garriſon within it for the neere neighbourhood to the riuer) he had recourſe to the Venetians: and hauing receiued a fleete from them for his aide, he did ſtraightly beſiege the place, ſo as the Venetians being encamped on the water, there was ſome likelihood that it would ſoone yeeld. The Popes Legate who lay then at Bolognia, ſo ſoone as he vnderſtood what had paſſed at Ferrara, ſent ſpeedily to the Venetian General, and earneſtly entreated him to deſiſt from his enterprize. And by chance as the Legates meſſengers arriued, a furious aſſault was giuen the Caſtle, which was the cauſe, that by meanes of the noiſe of Armour and ſhot, they could haue no audience. The Ferrarois in the meane time being moued (as it is to be thought) by the preſence of the meſſengers of the Popes Legate, and being diuided among themſelues, cried out that they would relie vpon the Legates promiſe, wherupon followed a great tumult of ſuch as fauoured the partie of the Church, and their owne libertie: This ſodaine alteration of the inhabitants, did greatly trouble the reſt, and principally *Friſco*: But the Venetians were ſo farre from being amazed with this new tumult, as on the contrarie hauing on a ſodaine fired the Ferrarois

How great miſchiefe the Emperours abſence out of Italy hath cauſed.

A deteſtable act of a baſtard.

The venetians help the baſtard.

The Venetians maſters of Ferrara.

rois ships, which the tyrant had assembled to besiege the castle, & giuen a more sharp assault, they ceased not, till hauing broken the bridge they entred the Fort of Thealdo: *Frisco* being incensed against the Ferrarois, for that they had so sodainly forsaken him, sent from the strongest places horsemen into the Citie, who set fire thereon in diuers parts. The townesmen then seeing themselues inuironed with Armes and fire: so soone as the tumult was appeased, they submitted themselues to the Venetians, making no mention of *Frisco*, whom they hated to the death. So soone as they yeelded, they had no more outrage done to them.

The Fort taken by the venetians

The Venetians albeit they would willingly haue kept the Citie for themselues, which they had receiued vnder their protection, neuertheless because they would not seeme to breake their promise with *Frisco*, they kept him in the Citie: Pope *Clement* who was then in France, after that he had vnderstood the misfortune of Ferrara, being vexed to see a feudatorie Citie of the Church of Rome to be so vnworthily handled by a tyrant, and at last made subiect to the Venetians, he forthwith imployed spirituall Armes against them, and excommunicated them, publishing ouer all Europe, that it was lawfull for any man to kill the Venetians whersoeuer they could finde them, as being excluded from the Communion of Christians, and enemies to the Church of Rome. This doe the Annales make mention of. But that which strangers write thereof, as it is more gentle, so is it likely to be more true; That the Venetians were interdicted from the vse of the Sacraments: his Holinesse adding that any man should do wel, who hauing any Venetian prisoner, should sell him as a slaue. This was the cause that in all the faires almost of France, the Venetians marchandize of great value, were by commaundement of the Princes and Lords miserably spoiled. As likewise in Calabria, and the marches neere to the Sea. In such sort as the Venetians hauing euerie where lost all that they had, were verie badly intreated, and some of them likewise slaine. Whereupon it happened during that time that they abstained from trafficke with strangers.

The venetians excommunicated by Pope Clement.

The tenure of the excommunication.

What miseries this excommunication brought to the venetians.

The Popes Legate in the meane time, after he had leuied great troops, and receiued certaine companies of horse from the Florentines, marched to Ferrara against the Venetians and *Frisco*. The townsmen at the first newes of the comming of the Papall Armie, reuolted from the Venetians, and let the Legates troopes (who were at their gates) into the Citie: The slaughter was great on both sides, but much more on the Venetians, who being chaced by the great number of the enemies, did speedily enter the Fort of Thealdo. The towne being recouered, the Legate sodainly commaunded to besiege the Castle. The Venetians (notwithstanding that they had alreadie sent to the Pope to treate with him about the yealding vp of Ferrara, and that the businesse could not sodainly be effected in regard of the distance of the places) fearing to receiue some greater losse, did freely yeeld vp the Castle which held out with a strong garrison.

The Citie of Ferrara recouered by the Popes Legat.

The Commonwealth being thus afflicted, was assailed by a cruell conspiracie, the which was likely to haue ouerthrowne both the libertie and the state. *Baiamonti Tepulo*, issued from a noble and illustrious family, but bearing a diuelish minde towards his countrey, and such peraduenture as did *Catiline* in time past to his, making vse (as it is to be thought,) of the times calamitie, wherein he perceiued the commonwealth to be tossed vp and down with so many miseries, conspired against it, together with diuers of the same qualitie and meanes, whom he had dealt with, and made partakers of his dessigne. It is reported that they concluded at a certaine day appointed for the purpose to enter the Pallace by force with all their friends and confederates, and then, the Prince and Senators being in an instant murthered, to make themselues masters of the Commonwealth, and after the diuision betwixt themselues of the lands and offices of the state, to exercise open tirannie. This mischiefe was accompanied by another, for that diuers of the common people, wonne by faire promises, or set forward by a desire of noueltie, were in pay with the conspirators, vnto whom it is not likely that so great a dessigne was euer imparted, but that shew was made of some other matter.

The conspiracie of Tepulo.

The conspirators purpose.

It

It is reported that vpon the appointed day (as if heauen would be the foreteller of ſo damnable an enterprize) there aroſe a horrible tempeſt, intermingled with haile and raine, the ayre being filled with lightning and thunder. But the conſpirators making vſe of this prodigious tempeſt, in ſteed of being amazed therat, ranne armed with great noiſe to the Pallace. The enterprize being a little before reported to the Prince and Senate in great feare, did much amaze them. The alarme was ſodainly giuen ouer the whole Citie by men ſent for that purpoſe, who cried out aloud, that it behoued all men to take Armes, and to runne ſpeedily to the Pallace to the reſcue of the Prince and Senate, if they deſired to preſerue the Commonwealth. They ran thither from all parts, but the conſpirators in the meane time had filled the great and large market-place of Saint *Marke* with armed men, & without delay aſſailed the Pallace. Then the Senators (for diuers were with their weapons alreadie runne to their reſcue) did not onely ſuſtaine the conſpirators aſſault, but did valiantly repulſe them. There was a ſore fight. Libertie was the marke they aymed it: On the one ſide, theſe traytors had their weapons in hand againſt it: And on the other, the Prince and Senate would either die or preſerue it. In troth it was a lamentable ſpectacle to behold a Citie founded in libertie, growne vp in libertie, to maintaine the which thoſe ancient Venetian Fathers founders of the ſame, had ſo often fought with barbarous and cruel nations, and ſhed ſo much bloud by Sea and Land, to haue at laſt taken Armes againſt it ſelfe, and to deſire by thoſe Armes to ruine it ſelfe, and to call that libertie in queſtion among themſelues, which all men eſteemed ſo deare & pretious. It is to be thought that this pretence alone held them in awe. The Senators by exhortations to defend it, & the wicked Citizens with ſhame, and reproche. And the fight ceaſed not vntill ſuch time as the Senate getting the vpper hand, the conſpirators were beaten backe from the Pallace. It is reported that in this tumult *Baiamont* perceiuing it not good for him to tarrie there, as he was going home to his owne houſe through the Mercers ſtreete, a woman forth of a window threw a morter on his head, with which blow he fell halfe dead to the ground, and being there ſtayed by his hurt, was ſlaine outright by thoſe which purſued him, who ſoone after returned to the Pallace. Some of the conſpirators which were Patricians by birth being taken on the Dice-bridge, and brought backe into the Princes preſence were forthwith beheaded. Whereupon that place hath euer ſince borne the name of Maupas. And that the memorie of theſe wretches might be vtterly extinct, it was decreed in all places to deface the Armes of *Baiamont* and his complices: and that on paine of life no man to be ſo hardie as to keepe or ſet them vp in any place whatſoeuer. Their houſes were razed to the ground, and all their goods confiſcate: Some ſay that *Baiamont* his Pallace ſtood in the ſame place, where at this day the Hall of the ſhambles of Rialto ſtands. There was likewiſe a penſion appointed out of the publike treaſurie for the woman and her heires, who with the blow of the morter ſtayed *Baiamont*. The Citie was deliuered from this conſpiracie (as ſome ſay) on the day of Saint *Vitis* the martyr, whereupon in memorie thereof euerie yeare on the ſame day, the Cleargie doe go in proceſſion to Saint *Vitis* Church being accompanied by the Prince and Senate, to giue thanks to God for the preſeruation of the Commonwealth, and at their returne, a ſolemne banquet is made in the Pallace. Some Authors ſay that the iſſue of this conſpiracie was different from that which we haue ſpoken of, and that the Prince was aduertized of the whole matter before they went to Armes. VVhereupon *Michaeli* and *Guido Canuto* were ſent from the Senate to *Baiamont*, to entreate him not to attempt any thing againſt his countrey, and that the conſpirators did hardly ſuffer theſe men to returne with their liues. And after they had taken armes, and burnt and ſpoiled certaine places, they fought openly (as hath beene ſaid) but at laſt the conſpirators being roughly repulſed with great ſlaughter, the Senates partie proued the ſtronger: and that after the arriuall of *Hugolino Iuſtiniano* (who at the ſame time was Podeſtate of Chioggia, who came with troups of ſouldiers to the reſcue of the Prince) *Baiamont* & his adherents (who

Strange prodigies happened that day that the conſpiracie ſhould haue beene executed.

The conſpirators aſſaile the Ducall pallace.

The death of Baiamont.

The puniſhment of the conſpirators.

A pention giuen to the woman who ſlew Baiamont.

Another opinion concerning the iſſue of the conſpiracie.

fortified themſelues on the other ſide of Rialto) being daunted, did yeeld themſelues vpon the Prince and Senates word, on condition, that all thoſe who were guiltie ſhould depart forth of the Venetian territorie, and by that meanes there was almoſt no Citie of Ciſalpine Gaule, nor village on all the Sea-coaſt of Flaminia and Forli, wherein ſome of theſe baniſhed conſpirators were not. But the former opinion is moſt true.

The ſixt rebellion of Zara.

Thoſe of Zara preſuming on theſe calamities did reuolt the ſixt time, hauing chaſed away *Michaeli Moroſini* the Gouernour. They forthwith ſent forces to recouer it vnder the command of *Belletto Iuſtiniano.* In the meane time the Prince deceaſed in the twelfth yeare and ninth moneth of his gouernment. His bodie was honorably buried in Saint *Cyprians Church.*

¶ Marini Georgio, *the 50. Duke of Venice.*

Marini Georgio ſurnamed the Holy, did for his wiſdome ſucceed him. All the time of his Principalitie which laſted not a full yeare the Venetians were interdicted by the Pope by reaſon of the affaires of Ferrara, which cauſed the Common-wealth to receiue many diſcomodities as well at home as abroad. For we haue alreadie ſaid in what danger the conſpiracie of *Tepulo* had put it: And then ſoone after, the Armie had no good ſucceſſe before Zara.

Bellet was gone into Dalmatia with the Venetian troupes, among which were a thouſand horſe, who by the Senats appointment were commanded by *Dalmaſio* a Spaniard, a valiant man, who being at Ferrara in the Popes paie, had conſtrained the Venetians to leaue the Citie, and to retire into the Caſtle with great loſſe. The Venetian Armie being encamped in the next Iſland to the Citie, this *Dalmaſio* landed all his Cauallerie on the firme land, & encamped verie neere to Zara, fortifying his campe with good Trenches and Rampiers. *Bannus* commanded in the Citie with a good Garriſon. He comming forth of the Citie likewiſe with his troupes, did lodge within a mile of *Dalmaſio.* The whole Summer was almoſt ſpent without any memorable action: And Harueſt alreadie drewnere without any hope alat to tak the citie, when *Bannus* propounded certaine triuiall conditions of peace: which taking none effect, he beganne to vſe his cunning, and dealt ſecretly with *Dalmaſio*, to make him leaue the Venetians partie and to enter into the Citie, ſaying, That ſo ſoone as he ſhould come thither, he ſhould receiue ten thouſand crownes, and ſhould command

mand therein with great entertainement ſo long as he would; and that the inhabitants ſhould defray his charges for corne and all other neceſſaries for his expence. And that when he ſhould pleaſe to returne into Italie or elſe-where, they would furniſh him with ſhippes, for himſelfe, his followers and their baggage.

This thus concluded. *Dalmaſio* made ſhew to be wearie of ſo long a ſiege, and determined the next day to giue a generall aſſault to the Citie: then hauing imparted his deſigne to diuers of his truſtie friends, hee willed them that when they ſhould come to the aſſault, they ſhould ſecretly bring from the Camp whatſoeuer they made moſt account of, and ſhould place it and themſelues in the formoſt ranckes, to the end that without any impediment they might retire into the Citie. The next morrow ſo ſoone as he had put his troupes in battaile, and was come to the Citie, to enter it at the firſt ſignall giuen he, beganne to ride towards the enemies Fort, whereat the Venetians were much amazed, when to the great contentment of the inhabitants, he entred the Citie.

Dalmation the Spaniard proues a traitor to the Venetians.

All men did infinitly wonder (as hath beene ſaid) of this ſodaine change of *Dalmaſio*, and were afraid leaſt this perfidious Traitor had practized ſome worſe matter againſt them, whereupon in haſte, for that they would receiue no greater loſſe, (for it was to be feared that thoſe of the Citie ioyned to the troupes which *Bannus* commanded not farre from thence would make ſome ſallie vpon them) they retired all their Cauallerie to the ſhippes. *Dalmaſio* being come into the Citie, and to ſhew that he was no fugitiue, but had ſome iuſt occaſion to doe what he had done, would needs take vpon him the part of an vmpire to treate of peace betwixt the Dalmatians and Venetians: wherein after he had a while laboured, and perceiuing he could doe no good by reaſon of the difficultie of the Articles propounded on either ſide, knowing beſides how the Venetians did hate him, for that he had forſaken them, and vnderſtanding likewiſe that the inhabitants did ſuſpect him, leauing off his negotiation of peace, and not deſiring to endanger himſelfe any longer there, he embarqued himſelfe in the veſſells which were promiſed him by the agreement, and ſailed towards Apulia. But being in the maine Sea, a terrible tempeſt aroſe on a ſodaine, by the which being toſſed here and there, and part of his ſhippes being daſht againſt the rockes, he loſt his followers and his goods: receauing by this meanes the deſerued guerdon of his treacherie. Hauing eſcaped ſhip-wracke, perceiuing all things to be contrarie vnto him, fearing with the loſſe of his meanes, to incurre the danger of his life, without making any long ſtay there, hee ſhipt himſelfe in a ſmall boat, and went into Italie. The ſmall time that the Principalitie of *Marini* laſted maketh me thinke, that the ſiege of Zara was not diſcontinued, but that it held out till they yeelded: which was (as I finde it) vnder Prince *Souranza*. *Marini* in the meane time builded at his owne coaſt a great Church and Couent to Saint *Dominicke*, where he founded a Colledge for ſtudents in diuinitie: He built hard by that place an Hoſpitall which he endued with rich rents, to the end that thoſe who ſhould celebrate diuine ſeruice there, together with the ſicke people, might be releeued and entertained by the Procurators of Saint *Marke*, vnto whom for theſe purpoſes he left the managing of all his wealth. After theſe godly workes accompliſhed, he deceaſed the tenth moneth of his gouernment, and was buried in the Church of the *Twinnes*.

The treatie of peace broken.

Dalmation diuinely puniſhed for his treacherie.

The godlie deeds doone by Prince Marini.

¶ Giovanni Sovranza, *the 51. Duke of Venice.*

Iouanni Souranza a man of a verie ancient family, gentle & courteous, was choſen in his place: ſoone after his election, he receaued thoſe of Zara vnder his obedience, but with ſuch libertie & gentle conditions, as diuers thought, that thereby he miniſtred matter vnto them of a ſeauenth reuolt. *Vitalis Michaeli* was ſent thither as Gouernor. About the ſame time the number of the Procurators of Saint *Marke* was encreaſed to ſix, being before then much leſſe. It is ſaid likwiſe that at the ſame time the foundations were laid at Capeſalina as farre as the Church of the *Trinitie*: & that at the ſame time thoſe of Nona, Spalatra, Trahu, and Sacca, returned vnder the Venetians obedience.

Zara reduced vnder the Venetians obedience.

The Authors diſcourſe on the doings of the Pope and Dandulo.

The Citie, which till then was interdicted by the Pope, was freed from it by the moſt charitable affection of *Franciſco Dandulo* ſent for that purpoſe to his Holineſſe. This man (as it is reported) being with great difficultie admitted to the preſence of Pope *Clement* (who did infinitly hate the Venetians about the Ferrara buſineſſe) by a wonderfull example of pietie towards his countrie, and with zeale to Religion, continued a long time proſtrate on the ground before the Popes table, with an Iron chaine about his necke like a dogge, vntill his wrath being appeaſed, he tooke away that note of infamie from his countrie, whereupon, euer ſince, hee was ſurnamed the Dogge, which title was giuen him abroad and at home, becauſe he was tyed like a dogge with an Iron chaine to the Popes table. But if it be lawfull for Hiſtorians, to cenſure of matters iuſt and vniuſt, and freely to vtter what they thinke thereof, we ſay that the act of *Dandulo* was not ſo religious, as that of the Popes was bitter, (I will not ſay proud) to ſuffer (not being moued thereat) a noble man, ſent from the moſt Chriſtian people, the nobleſt of Italie, to entreate him to blotte out a publike infamie, to couch ſo long like a dogge at his feet. Sure I am, the example of our heauenly King (whoſe Vickar and Vice-gerent he named himſelfe) might haue mooued him, who did not denie pardon to the miſerable theefe, ſo ſoone as he demanded it. It may bee thought that the Venetians had endured miſerie enough for ſeizing on the Caſtle of a neighbour citie (though peraduenture incited thereunto rather by the law of Nations, *Friſco* being their Allie, than vpon any promiſe or deſire of bootie) hauing beene lamentably robed and ſpoiled in all the faires of Europe, loſt a great quantitie of gold, and (which is worſe) diuers among them brought into bondage, and diuers likewiſe murthered. He ſatisfied his

The great pietie of Franciſco Dandulo.

haughtie

haughtie wrath, with the infamous eſtate of this man. But whether he were ſatisfied or no by this act, poſteritie neuertheleſſe ſhall for euer much more extoll the patience of the one, than the ouer-great ſeueritie of the other: He dealt hardly with him (as I haue ſaid) becauſe it was in his power ſo to doe, and this man made a religious vſe thereof, for that it ſo pleaſed him: Some peraduenture, but not verie many, will approue the Popes deed; but aſſuredly all men will not onely preferre this mans pietie, but highly admire it.

The Citie likewiſe was not vnthankefull to him, but gaue him publicke demonſtration, that it held nothing at ſo high a rate in her Citizens as meeke neſſe and clemencie. They were not long ere they recompenced him. For they dealt ſo carefully, that ſoone afterward, he who not long ſince was ſeene for his countries ſake to endure ſhame and reproach, was inueſted with the markes and enſignes of the ſoueraigne magiſtrate. *Clement*, his wrath being appeaſed, ſhewed himſelfe afterward truly meeke and clement. For, beſides the aboliſhing of the interdiction, he decreed likewiſe, That the Venetians ſhould neuer afterward be excommunicated by the Popes for the like occaſion, or for any other whatſoeuer. And his pleaſure was that this his declaration ſhould be enregiſtred.

Dandulo his pietie acknowledged

About the ſame time *Iuſtiniano* ſurnamed *Iuſtinian*, went to Sea with foureteene Gallies: Hee had commiſſion to ſcoure the Sea and to meete with eleuen Gallies of Genoa, (who as it was reported) had runne to diuers faires in Europe to repriſe, and ſpoile the Venetians good: But being come to the Ponticke Sea, he drew neere to the Citie of Capha, where diligently enquiring whether the ſame were true which was reported of the Genoueſes, he found it to be a falſe report giuen out by ſuch as deſired noueltie, and to ſee theſe two people at oddes. The Genoueſes who dwelt in that Citie, fearing vnder this pretence that the Venetian would hurt them, promiſed him by ſolemne oath all aide and aſſiſtance. *Iuſtiniano* thinking it moſt vniuſt to hurt thoſe who had not offended them, without offering them any hurt brought backe his Armie ſafely to Venice.

Falſe reports againſt the Genoueſes.

A deed worthie of a Generall of an Armie.

This was done abroad. But in the meane time at home in the Citie, they beganne ſomewhat to enlarge the olde Arcenall, which being ſince then greatly augmented, hath beene in our daies ſo much enlarged, that the circuit thereof, being walled in, ſeemeth a farre off a little Citie, ſo that it may be more properly called a Repoſitorie of all things, than an Arcenall: For, beſides an hundred Gallies, which are there alwaies readie, & haue neuer yet wet Ankor, but are onely ſupported by their bridges, there is to be ſeene almoſt as many halfe made vp, and ſome of them almoſt made vp, with an infinite number of other ſmall boates, and ſo great quantitie of of all kind of Armor and munition, as a verie huge Armie may be eaſily furniſhed therewith.

Deſcription of the Arcenall.

It is thought that about the ſame time a nauall Armie was ſent forth for the guard of the Iſlands and Sea-coaſt of the Ionian and Ægean Seas, which neuertheleſſe performed nothing worthie of memorie. *Iuſtiniano* who certaine yeares before had beene with a Fleet in the Cherſoneſſus of Tauris, was commanded the twelfth yeare of this Princes gouernment to goe forth with fortie Gallies againſt the Genoueſes: who ſailed into the Ponticke Sea, where he ſunke diuers ſhippes of warre of Genoa to the number of foure and thirtie, who had inuaded the dominions belonging to the Venetians. Thoſe of Pera being danted at the ruine of their fellowes, and deſirous quickly to fortifie themſelues, filled certaine ſhippes full of earth and other weightie matter which they ſuncke before the Citie. *Iuſtiniano* neuertheleſſe came and beſieged the towne, and cauſed woodden caſtles and other engins of warre to be ſet vp in the ſhippes, to batter it. Which the Genoueſes perceiuing, and well weighing the great danger which threatned them, turning their defence to entreaties, they beſought the Venetians to ceaſe the batterie; ſaying that they would recompence the loſſes which the Venetians had ſuſtained by them, together with

A new Armie againſt the Genoueſes.

Thoſe of Pera conſtrained to ſue for peace.

the expence of that great Armie. On theſe conditions peace beeing graunted the Armie returned ſafe to Venice.

New ſtirres in Candie ſoone ſuppreſſed.

Much about the ſame time, or ſoone after, there aroſe a new rebellion in Candie. *Iuſtiniano*, who in the laſt voiage to Greece made an approach to Pera with the Venetian Gallies, commanded the Iſland. So ſoone as hee had leuied all his forces againſt theſe new tumults, hee vſed ſuch diligence, as in a moment he ſuppreſſed them, and reduced the fearefull Candiots to their former obedience. In the interim of theſe affaires in Grecia, they treated in Italie with the Paduans, about the turning back of the ordinarie courſe of the Brent into the Sea. The Paduans were at the ſame time moleſted by *Maſtin* of Eſcalla. Wherefore the Venetians ſought by all meanes to free them, as their neighbours, from this warre, quite forgetting the iniuries receiued from the Paduans in their aduerſitie. For during the interdiction of Pope *Clement*, the Venetians neuer had worſe enemies than the Paduans: And becauſe ſince then, there had beene no reconciliation betwixt them, the Paduans, being vanquiſhed by thoſe of Eſcalla, were brought into bondage: But the Venetians neuer ceaſed, till they had driuen the Tyrant forth of the Cittie, and reſtored the Paduans to their ancient libertie, committing the gouernment of the Citie to *Marſilio Carrario*, who afterwards did carefully cheriſh the friendſhip and alliance of the Venetians. This is all which happened abroad or at home during the Principalitie of *Souranza*. Some neuertheleſſe ſay, that in his time there was a conſpiracie againſt the Common-wealth. But we finde no ſuch matter in the principall Authors. His gouernment laſted ſixteene yeares and ſix moneths; and hee lieth buried in that Chappell of Saint *Markes* Church where the Font ſtandeth.

The Venetians reſtore the Paduans to their libertie.

¶ Francisco Dandvlo, *the 52. Duke of Venice.*

Francisco Dandulo ſurnamed the *Dogge* (as hath beene ſaid) was choſen in his ſted.

At the beginning of his gouernment, victualls beeing verie deere in the Citie, hee diſpatched certaine Gallies and ſhippes of burthen into Sicilie to fetch Corne vnder the conduct of *Nicholao Phalerio*, who brought home ſuch quantitie of wheat, as in few daies (to the peoples great contentment) the ſcarcitie ceaſſed. At the ſame time eight Gallies of Genoa tooke two

Abundance of Corne in the Citie.

of

of Venice, returning from France in trade of Marchandize. The goods within them were taken by the Genoueſes: but the ſailers, and marriners (for that they muſt either die or bee taken priſoners) leapt into the Sea, and by ſwimming ſaued themſelues on the neighbour-ſhoares: The Polani and the Valelians, who had bin a long time ſubiect to the Patriark of Aquileia, did voluntarily yeeld themſelues to the Venetians: whereat the Patriarch beeing incenſed, did ſpeedily leuie troupes of Souldiers to ſurpriſe them: The Venetians on the other ſide (becauſe they would not ſeeme to abandon thoſe who of their owne motion had lately come to their obedience) ſent great forces into Hiſtria vnder the command of *Iuſtiniano* ſurnamed *Iuſtinian*. The Patriarke of Aquileia, knowing himſelfe not of force ſufficient to with-ſtand the Venetians, did without any memorable fight, reſigne vnto them Pola, and Valles, vpon certaine conditions whereof the Authours make no mention.

The Polans, and Valeſians brought vnder the obedience of the Venetians.

Agreement with the Patriarke of Aquileia.

Six Genoa Gallies fought with eight of Venice conducted by *Thomaſo Viari*, deputed for the guard of the Iſlands and Sea-coaſtes; in which fight the Venetian was defeated with the loſſe of fiue Gallies, and the other three eſcaped, and came home to Venice. With this loſſe the Senate was much diſpleaſed: who being informed that it hapned by the negligence of *Viari*, committed him to priſon, where (as it is reported) he ended his daies.

Viari confined to perpetuall priſon.

The Turkes in the meane time not ſatisfied with driuing the Chriſtians forth of Syria, by their ordinarie incurſions became likewiſe Maſters of the Sea, and had ſo ſpoiled the coaſtes of Candie, Ciprus, and Rhodes, as there was no ſafe ſailing into the Leuant.

The great incurſions of the Turkes.

The Venetians at the purſute of Pope *Iohn* the two and twentieth, had dealt with the French King, vnto whom were ſent *Philippo Bellegno*, *Blazio Zeni*, and *Marino Moroſini*, to conclude a voiage againſt the Turkes. Some Annalles inſted of Pope *Iohn* ſet downe Pope *Nicholas*; but they erre greatly therein, ſeeing that from Pope *Nicholas* the fourth till that verie time, there was no Pope of that name.

In this Treatie made with the French King concerning the recouerie of Syria, and reſiſting the attempts of the Turkes, it was concluded, That he ſhould ſend twentie thowſand horſe, and fifteene thowſand foote; and that the Venetians ſhould furniſh an hundred veſſells, among which ſhould bee diuers Armed Gallies, with foure thouſand Souldiours, and beſides, diuers Marchant-ſhippes to carrie the victualls, munition and other neceſſaries for the Campe. But the French-men failing (for thoſe Tramontani are held to bee ſlow and negligent in vndertaking ſuch remote iournies, albeit they are valiant and couragious to execute haughtie enterprizes, and (which is moſt commendable in this Nation) are verie affectionate to Chriſtian Religion) the preparation of this goodly enterpriſe by little and little vaniſhed into ſmoake. The Barbarians waxing more inſolent by this ſlackneſſe, and negligence, did in a manner by their ordinarie incurſions, keepe the Seas, as it were beſieged. The danger neuertheleſſe which daily increaſed, enforced the Pope and ſome Chriſtian Princes to take Armes againſt them. The Venetians firſt of all ſet forth a great number of ſhippes, of which *Pietro Zeni* was made Generall. This man purſuing the Barbarians in all places, did with meruailous good ſucceſſe free the whole Sea-coaſtes and the Iſlands neere to Syria, from the incurſions and ſpoiles of the Turkes: Diuers others likewiſe did with good ſucceſſe fight for Chriſtendome with that cruell Nation; but cheefly the Venetians, who tooke from them an infinite number of ſhippes, when by *Zeni* his command all the Priſoners were forthwith hanged. Hauing thus aſſured the nauigation, he brought back his victorious Armie to Venice.

The enterpriſe againſt the Turkes broken.

The Turkes put to flight by the Venetians.

It is reported, That at the ſame time the Sunne ſuffered a meruailous eclipſe at

A wonderfull eclipſe.

at noone-daie for the ſpace of three houres. Prince *Dandulo* cauſed a new coine to bee ſtamped, called *Mediani*. The power of thoſe of Eſcalla was at the ſame time wonderfully encreaſed, in ſuch ſort as all men farre and neere ouer all Lombardie ſtood in awe of them: For beſides Verona, Vincenza, and Breſſia, which they before poſſeſſed, they had newly ſeized on Parma, after they had by treacherie driuen thence the *Roſſi*: And they had alreadie ſurprized Feltre, Belluna, and Ceneda from *Iohn* King of Boheme. Treuiſo likewiſe (according to ſome Authors, namely thoſe which haue written the Venetian Hiſtorie) did obey them. *Blondus* neuertheleſſe ſaith, That *Treuiſo* belonged to the Venetians, at ſuch time as they began the warre againſt *Maſtin* of Eſcalla. But I can hardly approue his opinion, becauſe we do not finde that the Venetians did then poſſeſſe any Towne of the firme Land: ſeeing if it were ſo, it would appeare in ſome ſort, at what time, and in what manner the Venetians had taken ſo famous a Citie. For my opinion, The contrarie (reported by others) is farre more probable: to witte, That the Venetians tooke it in this warre which they had againſt *Maſtin*, whereof wee are to ſpeake. They had likewiſe (to the end that nothing might bee wanting to their happineſſe) ſubiected the Citie of Padua, a little before the warre began. For *Marſilio*, named by others *Vbertino Carrario*, beeing not able to preſerue that Citie in her ancient libertie, by reaſon of their ciuill diſſenſion, ſuffered it to fall into bondage; whereunto becauſe hee had ſo eaſily conſented, *Eſcalla* permitted the *Carrarians* to command the Citie in his name. *Maſtin* waxing proud with this good ſucceſſe (following humane couetouſneſſe, which knowes leſſe how to behaue it ſelfe in proſperitie than in aduerſitie) reſoluing to diſturbe the Venetians, ſpeedily built a Fort in the lakes neere to Petabubula, which he manned with a ſtrong Garriſon. The Venetians, knowing whereunto his deſſignes tended fortified a place likewiſe which they held, not farre from thence. Afterwatds they conſulted by what force or meanes they might tame and daunt this infeſtuous Tyrant, who hauing ouerthrown the neighbouring forces panted (as it were) with deſire to maſter theirs. And therfore there was ſome likely-hood, that after he had aſſured his owne eſtate, he would forthwith make warre on the Venetians.

The power of thoſe of Eſcalla.

The courſe of the warre with thoſe of Eſcalla.

To preuent *Maſtin* of his purpoſe, (for hee was the eldeſt of all the familie of *Eſcalla*) the Venetians haſtened the warre. His forces, as they were the greateſt of all his neighbours, ſo were they the moſt maligned: For worldly matters haue this propertie, That there is nothing which ſo much procureth enuie and hatred, as too great felicitie. Although the number of thoſe who enuied him were verie great; The Venetians neuertheleſſe, had leaſt cauſe of all men to looke after him, in reſpect that holding nothing as yet in the firme Land, they had till then ſatisfied themſelues with being ſtrong at Sea, not caring for more, eſteeming their fortune great enough, in regard of their Sea-traffike: This then being truth, the Venetians had no cauſe to feare the Tyrant, although his forces were terrible to others, as to *Obiſſo* of Eſte, *Philippo Gonzaga*, *Azzo Viſ-conte*, and the Florentines in Tuſcanie: who becauſe he had taken the Citie of Luca not far from them, ſtood in great feare of his power.

Pietro Roſſis of Parma, with his brethren, all valiant and braue men, were capitall enemies to the houſe of Eſcalla, for that *Maſtin*, vnder pretence of future alliance, had driuen them forth of Parma, & laid plots for their liues, which they hauing notice of, fled to Pontremolla, where *Maſtin* did ſtreightly beſiege them, at ſuch time as the Venetians with others, confedered them-ſelues againſt him.

League and alliance againſt the familie of Eſcalla.

After diuers Ambaſſages ſent from partie to partie, the Florentines and all the Princes of Tranſ-alpine Gaule, who were iealous of the forces of thoſe of Eſcalla, ioined themſelues with the Venetians againſt *Maſtin* and his whole familie: But ſome Authours affirme that the Florentines alone did allie themſelues at the beginning, and that the reſt came after the warre was begun. *Iohn* King of Bohem did like-

likewiſe ioine with them, for the recouerie of the Cities which were taken from him in Italie: Yet for all that the Venetians were the firſt motiues of the warre.

What moued the Venetians to make warre on thoſe of Eſcalla.

It is reported that they neuer vndertooke warre with more courage; not for feare or enuie to them, beeing free from both theſe paſſions, (as hath beene ſaid) but becauſe they thought it well beſeeming people, borne in libertie, mightie and rich, to defend as well the libertie of others, and chiefly of their neighbours, as their own.

(***)

The end of the firſt Booke of the ſecond Decade.

THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE SECOND DECAD Of The Historie Of *Venice.*

The Contents of the ſecond Booke of the ſecond Decad.

PIETRO ROSSIS, *the Parmeſan, being made Generall of the Armie of the League, defeateth the Cauallerie of thoſe of* Eſcalla, *neare to* Luca *in* Tuſcanie. ESCALLA *recouereth* Vderza, *which hee had a little before loſt.* ROSSIS, *ſo ſoone as he had receiued the Enſeignes of* S. MARKE, *comes and encampeth before* La Mot. *The* Venetians *mercenarie Souldiers ſlaine by trecherie at* Meſtra. ROSSIS, *hauing with his Armie paſſed the Riuer Brente, ſeizeth on the enemies camp. The Venetian Armie ſcattered here and there about the Countrie neare to* Padua; *with the encounter which it had neare to* Verona. *Thoſe of* Cognilian *yeeld to the* Venetians. *Sedition in* Padua. *Diuers Ambaſſadours arriue at* Venice *at one time to treate of peace.* Padua *reſtored to her ancient libertie; the faction of* ESCALLA *being driuen thence. The Gouernement of the Citie of* Padua *giuen to the* Carrarians. PIETRO *and* MARSILIO DE ROSSIS, *ſoone die one after another. Diuers battailes wonne from the enemies on the confines of* Vincenza, *and* Cremona. GALEAS *Viſconte taketh* Bergamo *and* Breſſia, *from thoſe of* Eſcalla. *Peace with thoſe of* Eſcalla *after the loſſe of the Citie of* Treuiſo, *and diuers other places. The Citie afterward protected from a great inundation at the interceſſion of* S. MARKE.

Warre concluded againſt thoſe of Eſcalla.

THe league againſt the Tyrants being concluded, the Senate commanded that all thoſe who were able to beare Armes, ſhould be enrolled. It is reported that at the ſame time, aboue fortie thouſand men, from the age of twentie yeares to threeſcore, were enrolled, with ſuch willingneſſe, as many of all ſorts and ages, did voluntarily follow the Armie, without any publike or particular pay, but only pricked forward with a deſire to extinguiſh this tyrannie which was ſo neare them. Notwithſtanding, they were not of opinion to aſſaile the enemie with all their forces at the firſt, but following their ancient cuſtome, to beginne ſleightly, and then to continue it feruently. Now, whileſt theſe two mightie people of Italie were preparing their Armies, it is ſaid, That vpon the report of this warre diuers ranne thither, out of France and Italie, to ſerue them, who being deſirous to take the Venetians pay, after they had trauerſed Tuſcanie and Flaminia (the paſſages through Lombardie being ſhut vp) arriued at Rauenna. For all places on this ſide and beyond the Po, with whatſoeuer

People come from all parts to the Venetian Armie.

ſoeuer lieth vnder the Alpes, (Bologna and Ferrara excepted) were againſt the Venetians. For neither *Luchin Viſconte* who commanded in Milan, nor *Philippo Gonzaga*, had as yet ſhewed themſelues to bee againſt *Eſcalla*. And albeit the Bolognians were at the ſame time diuided among themſelues, and excommunicated by the Pope, becauſe they had driuen the Legate Apoſtolicall forth of the Citie, they did neuertheleſſe freely ſuffer the Venetians, to leuie Souldiers in their Territories, with whom ſoone after, they alſo ioyned their forces.

Oſtaſio Polentano, at that time Lord of Rauenna, affecting the Venetians, did willingly receiue the French-men, who arriued in the Citie, and ſent them ſpeedily in ſmall boats to Venice. There was prouiſion made in the Citie, neare to the Church of Mendigotis (which is one of the fartheſt parts of the Citie) of lodging for thoſe which came thither, and of victualls, and other neceſſaries, vntill ſuch time as the Armie were readie to march againſt the enemie.

Pietro Roſsis declared Generall of the Venetians Armie.

There liued at the ſame time *Pietro Roſsis* of Parma, accounted among the Nobleſt families of Italie, a man moſt skilfull in martiall diſcipline. The Venetians (notwithſtanding he was abſent) elected him Generall of their Armie. This man albeit he was ſtreightly beſieged by *Maſtin*, imagining neuertheleſſe that the time was come, with other mens forces to reuenge the wrongs done to himſelfe and his brethren, determined becauſe he would not looſe ſuch an occaſion (for the Venetians had alreadie entreated him by letters to come thither) to paſſe in diſguiſe through the enemies Campe, (not being able to eſcape thence by a forcible ſallie) and to goe to Florence, and from thence to Venice.

There liued with him his wife, a very vertuous and chaſt Ladie, who loued her huſband dearely, and was not ignorant of his moſt ſecret affaires. Shee conſidering with her ſelfe, into what danger he expoſed his life, and how great the attempt was which he vnder-tooke, caſting her ſelfe weeping at his feete, entreated him after this manner.

The complaint of *Pietro Roſsi's* VVife.

FOr Gods ſake (deare husband) and by the loue and bond of Matrimonie, deſiſt from this dangerous enterpriſe, and weigh with your ſelfe how your eſtate ſtandeth, and in what place you leaue my wretched ſelfe with your Daughters. (It is reported that he had ſixe Daughters, who comming all about him, drenched in teares, made the ſame requeſt like their Mother.) *Alas* (ſaid ſhee) *what ſhall become of me, if, thou being taken by the enemies ambuſh (which God forbid) I ſhould loſe thee, and of theſe poore wretches likewiſe, who beſides God, haue none other hope but in thee? Doe you thinke the arrogant enemie will omit ſuch an opportunitie, or will not rather attempt by ſome ſodaine aſſault, to winne both this place and vs, deſtitute of thine aide? who doubteth but he will ſoone winne all? But, alas, what ſhall then become of me, and theſe poore Wenches? Doeſt thou thinke they will ſpare the honour of thine, who haue not ſpared thy life. This vnruly enemie will leape for ioy, when he ſhall haue power to quench his hatred towards thee by the diſhonour of thy Daughters, or elſe hee will command his Souldiers to torment them: He will ſpoile, robbe, and burne, thoſe poore meanes which Fortune hath left vs. Who doubts but that then their condition will be better, which ſhall not liue to ſee any of theſe miſchiefs. I poore wretched and vnhappie creature ſhall ſee it. But what did I ſay? ſee it? nay, rather ſhall feele whatſoeuer poore priſoners are wont to expect from a cruell and mercileſſe enemie. If the feare of thine owne life moues thee not, this at the leaſt which I haue ſpoken ought to moue thee: All this which I haue ſpoken, I doe as verily beleeue will come to paſſe, as I hold that to be true which I ſee before mine eies: Tarrie then here ſtill, deare husband, and with thoſe ſmall meanes thou haſt continue to defend thy ſelfe and vs, let me entreat thee to put off thy iourney till our affaires ſtand on ſurer termes. I hope ſo ſoone as the enemie ſhall haue notice that the Venetians haue entred his territories beyond the Po, that he will ſpeedily depart hence, and then thou maieſt ſafely go to thy charge.* Thus did ſhe ſpeake.

Pietro

Pietro Roſsis anſwere to his wife.

THe husband being moued with her teares, albeit he was valiant and couragious, gaue her few words: he knew all that ſhe had ſaid was true, but to comfort her thus afflicted, & to put her in hope. *He entreated her to be comforted, to hope the beſt, telling her that ſhe ſhould ſhortly ſee him returne with place of commaund to ouerthrow the power of thoſe, who by treaſon had driuen him from his dignitie, and had attempted againſt his life, and thoſe of his familie. That he did verily beleeue that the enemie would ſoone depart thence, but in the meane time he entreated her to remaine firme and conſtant, and to looke carefully to his children, and to the affaires of his houſe: As for the Guard of the Fort, he told her, that he did repoſe ſo much truſt in the fidelitie and valour of his owne ſouldiers, as that they would ſufficiently defend her, and maintaine the ſiege ſo long, as the enemie ſhould at laſt whether he would or no be enforced to raiſe his campe: Beſides, that he was of neceſsitie to make haſt, leaſt he ſhould ſeeme to contemne ſo honourable a charge, That the paſsing through the enemies campe was not ſo dangerous a matter as ſhe thought; For diuers great Captaines had in times paſt, not onely gone through their enemies campe in diſguiſe, but had likewiſe ſtayed there for a time till they had carefully enquired of the ſtate of the enemie: He willed her then to ceaſe weeping and lamenting, and no more to entreate him to the contrarie, becauſe he was of neceſsitie to depart. He ſaid moreouer, that men being incited by vertue, did attempt diuers great enterpriſes, but that neceſsitie made them to execute greater: And thus after he had recommended her, himſelfe, his children, & houſhold, to his friends whom he left in Garriſon, he gaue order for his departure.*

Sentence of a great Captaine.

Some Authors ſay, that he left one of his brethren to guard the place, and others thinke that he ſent them before to Venice, where after that their brother was choſen Generall, they were made Gentlemen of Venice. Thus after that he had embraced all his people, about midnight he departed in diſguiſed habite, accompanied with one onely faithfull and valiant friend, and went through the enemies campe to Florence, where he was receiued with great ioy of all men. But being diligent, and an enemie to ſloth, he would needs go vpon ſome enterprize. Whereupon ſoone after he marched with the Florentines forces to the countrey of Luca, where putting all to fire and ſword, he rode with a few troupes, euen to the gates of the Citie, From whence carrying great bootie, and being come forth of the enemies countrey, into a countrey of ſafetie, he fell into an Ambuſcado.

Roſsis departeth in diſguiſed habit.

Fiue hundred horſe ſent by *Maſtin* to guard the Citie, ſallied forth on the other ſide of the towne, and came galloping into a forreſt, through which they knew the enemie muſt paſſe at his returne, where they ambuſht themſelues. As he returned, thoſe of the Ambuſcado breaking forth with great cries amazed thoſe in the Vantguard, who conducted the bootie, and did defeat and put them to rout: diuers were ſlaine there, and the enſignes of the Vantguard taken. Newes of this encounter being brought to the Captaine, who led the Rereward, and diuers of thoſe which fled being alreadie come to their fellowes, ſaying that all was loſt, *Roſsis* being very quick and ſodaine, after he had ſharpely rebuked them for their flight ſtayed them, and commaunded them to follow his enſignes, and take courage; then did he brauely receiue the enemie, who being ioyfull for his imaginarie victorie, came towards him. The fight began verie cruell, but the Captaines preſence turned the feare of his ſouldiers vpon the enemies, who with great ſlaughter were defeated, and purſued to the Citie, where the bootie and enſignes were not onely reſcued, but thoſe of the enemies were taken, the which *Pietro* returning victorious to Florence, commaunded to be dragged through the Citie. The victorie did greatly encreaſe his firſt reputation; there was nothing ſpoken but of his valour and proweſſe; all men ſaid that the vnbridled boldneſſe of thoſe of *Eſcalla* ſhould by his conduct be in ſhort time abated, iudging him worthie of the place which was giuen him.

Roſsis firſt exploit.

Pietro Roſsis his firſt victorie.

In

In ſuch reputation was *Roſsis*: who being readie to march towards Venice, tarried for the troupes which the Florentines promiſed by their agreement to ſend, when as the Venetians in the meane time had begun the warre, but not with ſo good ſucceſſe as was done in Tuſcan. *Gerard Caminenſis*, an allie of the Venetians, hauing taken armes againſt thoſe of *Eſcalla*, departed about midnight from the Citie of Metta, (commonly called the Motte) and ſeiſed on Vderza. *Maſtin* vpon report of the taking therof (ſome ſay that it was *Albert*, who made this iourney) marched ſpeedily with his troupes towards the enemie: and being come into the territorie of the Vderzans, he ſent his beſt armed horſe before the Citie, and himſelfe with the reſidue of his troupes followed a farre off, with an intent to encloſe the enemie if he came forth vnaduiſedly to fight. Theſe forerunners being come neere to the walles, were ſodainly repulſed by thoſe of the towne, who neuertheleſſe returned againe to the skirmiſh of ſet purpoſe to draw the ememie farre from the Citie. The which hauing done, and being come to the place of ambuſh, thoſe of *Eſcalla* ſodainly iſſued forth, and enforced the Garriſon to flie towards the Citie: Then the horſemen by the tyrants commundement alighted, and aſſailing the Citie on euerie ſide, they greatly amazed thoſe that were within, who were few in number, in reſpect of the largeneſſe of the place: ſo ſoone then as thoſe of Eſcalla came to the aſſault, the Garriſon diſtruſting their owne ſmall number, forſooke the walles and fled: Then the aſſailants, after they had broken vp the gates, entred and ſlue the enemie in all places. There were few priſoners taken, and among others, *Gerard* made one of the number.

Girard Caminenſis taketh Vderza.

Vderza being recoueted, the enemie marched towards Camino, which he likewiſe tooke in few daies, after that he had corrupted the Garriſon with money: It is thought that if he had gone to the Motte, he might with eaſe haue taken it. But by his negligence which commonly followeth a great conqueſt, the ſouldiers wanting victuals and a warlike Leader to conduct them, running heere and there without obſeruing martial diſcipline, forſooke their enſignes. The Venetians in the meane time ſtirred not. For *Marſilio*, who at the beginning came to Venice, deputed by his brother, was leauying forces, and being not yet ſtrong enough, he durſt not march againſt the enemie, for feare leaſt at the firſt he ſhould commit ſome error. Some Authors affirme, that *Marſilio* was left by his brother in Pontremolle to ſuſtaine the ſiege. And the Venetian Annaliſts write, that he was at the ſame time in Venice.

Albert of Eſcalla recouereth Vderza.

Want of a Generall.

Maſtin of Eſcalla ſent commiſſioners to Venice to demannd a peace, offering to withdraw his Garriſon, and to raze the Fort which he had builded in the lake neere to Petabubula. But they obtaining nothing of the Venetians, returned without any peace. *Roſsis* in the meane time with fifteene hundred horſe, namely eight hundred which he had receiued of the Florentines, three hundred from the Bolognians, and the reſidue of *Obiſſo* of Eſte, paſſing through the countrey of Ferrara, came to Chioggia, where embarking himſelfe with a few of his followers, he came to Venice. A troupe of Senators at his landing went to receiue and gratifie him, and brought him directly to the Prince, who ſpake thus vnto him.

Maſtin beggeth peace of the Venetians.

Pietro de Roſsis arriueth at Venice.

The Princes ſpeech to *de Roſsis*.

GEnerous Pietro, *thine excellent vertue ſo much renowned euerie where, hath bene the cauſe, that being to make warre on the Lords of* Eſcalla *for diuers iniuries receiued from them, we haue eſteemed thee alone among all the Captaines of Italie, worthie to aſſiſt vs, chiefly in ſo difficult a buſineſſe. We haue thought it fit from the beginning to elect a Generall, to whoſe hands we might commit our forces to fight on the firme land. But according to the common report, we haue found no man, I will not ſay that ſurpaſſeth thee, (for that cannot bee) but that can in any ſort equall thee, either in counſell or valour. We therefore haue choſen thee being*

absent, and busied in a troublesome warre, to commaund all our forces: Being assured that it will come to passe if thou be such an one as all men report thee, and we hope that thou wilt proue, that so soone as thou shalt haue subiected vnto vs this proud enemie, thou wilt free both thy selfe and thine from this warre, and brauely reuenge all the wrongs which thou hast receiued from him. It is almost incredible to tell how great the hope is which we haue conceiued, that our affaires will prosper, hauing thee for our Generall in this warre, which hast as much reason to fight for vs as for thy selfe. It is no matter whether an enemie be ouerthrowne by reward or hatred. His ruine then being as profitable to thee as to vs, this our exhortation may seeme needlesse. We intreat thee neuertheless well and faithfully to gouerne what shall be committed to thy charge, as becommeth an associate and a good Generall. Opportunitie the mother of all things will shew thee time and place fitter for thy designes: And we on the other side will furnish thee with souldiers, victuals, munition, and abundantly with the principall sinue of warre, which is money. Take then these publike ensignes which to thy selfe and to the Commonwealth likewise we pray may proue most fortunate, the which shall follow thee whereseoeuer thou shalt commaund, and thy souldiers them. And we beseech God to fauour thy proceedings, to the end that thou mayest bring them backe vnto vs, not onely safe, but victorious.

Rossis receiueth the ensignes of Saint Marke.

So soone as *Rossis* had receiued the signes of his office, he answered in few words the Princes speech, leauing behind him a greater hope of himselfe, than if he had vsed many words in his owne praise: and presently he departed with all his troupes. *Blondus* writeth that he came first to Treuiso: thinking thereby that the same Citie was then subiect to the Venetians: Others thinke, that it was on the confines of Padua and *Treuiso*: and some who are most worthie of beliefe (for the enemie then held all those places which they name) affirme that the Rendeuous of the whole Armie was at the Motte. In that place he made the generall musters of his Armie, and found that he had, besides the succours of the Allies, foure thousand fiue hundred horse, and sixe thousand foote, besides great numbers of victuallers, souldiers boyes, and such like people which follow a campe. The Earles of Colalta, who before had held the partie of *Escalla*, came to the campe well accompanied, as did diuers others from the confines of Forli, from beyond the mounts, and out of Germanie, who being come thither vpon the report of this warre did greatly encrease the Venetian Armie.

A generall review of the Armie.

Mastin raiseth his campe from before Pontremolle.

Mastin, so soone as he vnderstood the departure of *Pietro Rossis*, and what he had done at the same time before Luca, whileft he remained at Florence, raised his camp from before Pontremolle, and resolued first of all to succour the Luquois, and to put a strong Garrison into the Citie, for he feared least his furious enemie should snatch that towne from him. But hauing notice that he was called to Venice, and learning by his spies what abundant warlike preparations the Venetians made, he speedily came to his Armie at Verona. *Albert* brother to *Mastin*, had in the meane time placed a strong Garrison in Padua, and did nothing without the aduice and counsell of *Vbertino Carrario*, whereby we may perceiue that it was *Albert*, and not *Mastin*, who was farre from thence (as all authors affirme) which recouered Vderza. Thus *Mastin* being carefull to espie all meanes how to frustrate the Venetians first attempts, or if that could not be, at least wise to foreslow them by some hindrance, not being able to doe it by open force, had recourse to deceit.

Treachery practised by Mastin

A certaine man called *Thomasino* commaunded at the same time in Mestra, an inward friend of *Spineta Malespina*, who was in *Mastins* campe, in whose name he held that place, situated on the Treuisan territorie neere to the lakes of Venice. This man by the counsell of *Spineta*, enterprised a villanous act against the Venetians. He agreed and promised to yeeld the Citie to the Venetians, prouided that they would giue him fiue thousand crownes, and gaue for assurance thereof his wife and sonne for hostags: And the day of the execution being come, *Albert* and *Spineta* entred the towne at midnight with certaine troupes of horse and foote. The Venetians, albeit they held the traitor sufficiently bound vnto them in regard of the

hostages

hoſtages, thinking that they ought not to be ouer-credulous, would not ſuffer any naturall Venetian to be of that night-enterpriſe. Fiue hundred ſtranger-Souldiours were ſent thither, vpon whome ſo ſoone as they entred the Citie a little before daie, the Souldiours of Eſcalla breaking forth of of their Ambuſhe made a furious aſſault. The number of the priſoners was few: as thoſe whoſe liues, fortune and danger had rather ſaued, than the intent of the enemies; all the reſt were ſlaine: Then cauſing his Cauallerie on a ſodaine to ſallie forth on thoſe which were without, verie few eſcaped. *Albert* thinking he had giuen the Venetians a great blowe, leapt for ioy, and mockt the priſoners, as if they had beene naturall Venetians. But when he vnderſtood by the priſoners that there was not one Venetian in all the companies, but all mercenarie Souldiours and ſtrangers of farre Countries, he was verie ſorrie for that which he had done, and blaſpheming God and men, being aſhamed of the murther he had commited in the night, in a rage with his fellowes he made haſte to Padua.

Roſſis in the meane time being in the Treuiſan territorie, readie to march againſt the enemie, ſpake to his Souldiours in few words, exhorting them chiefly to ſhew themſelues in all occurents, valiant and couragious, and diligently to obſerue martiall diſcipline, ſaying that he deſired no mutinous or careleſſe Souldiour, but ſuch as were valiant vpon the enemie, patient in trauell, and obedient to his command: And therefore if there were any amongſt his troupes that would not bee ſuch, hee counſelled them to depart and goe on no further, ſaying that hee had rather ouercome with few, worthie and valiant Souldiours, than to be vanquiſhed in the companie of many cowards: willing thoſe that were ſuch to tarie behind and heare tell of their fellowes braue exploits, rather than by their preſence to trouble the whole Campe. *Peitro Roſſis his oration to his ſouldiors.*

Maſtin being aduertized that the enemies were diſlodged, fearing leaſt they would ſeize on the ſuburbes of Meſtra, commanded them all to be burnt vpon a day, to the great griefe of the inhabitants. *Roſſis* after he had paſſed the Riuer of Anaxus, marching through the Treuiſan, and perceiuing a farre off the flames and ſmoake of thoſe ſuburbes, ſaid aloud, That hee aſpired to greter matters than to lodge in the ſuburbes of Meſtra. At that time ſome counſelled him to beſiege Treuiſo, but he made anſwere, That he made haſte to fight with the enemie; whome hauing once ouercome he would afterwards obtaine diuers goodly victories. *The ſuburbs of Meſtra burnt by Maſtin.*

The Venetian Armie was alreadie on the bankes of the Riuer Brente, when newes came ſodainely to Padua, that the enemie approched. The Paduans hereupon beganne to murmure, and ſcorning the Tyrants tolde them, that they ſhould doe well to goe and take armes to hinder the Venetian from paſſing the Riuer, if they would be accounted ſo valiant as they made ſhew for; They on the other ſide being loath to giue any token of feare, commaunded the Souldiours forthwith to arme themſelues. *Albert* hauing made choiſe of a ſelected troupe marched forth of the Citie, to oppoſe himſelfe againſt the enemie. But *Roſſis* after he had paſſed the Riuer by night, had raiſed his Campe before day from the further ſide thereof; and afterwards marched cheerefully in order of battaile againſt the enemie, who was ſaid to approach, thinking that the houre was come wherein he ſhould reuenge ſo many iniuries receiued from thoſe of *Eſcalla*, or elſe in performing the part of a good Captaine die valiantly fighting. *Albert* hauing certaine notice of the enemies paſſage, and that he marched towards him with an intent to fight, being therewith daunted did ſodainely turne backe: which being perceiued by thoſe that were with him, diſperſing themſelues here and there, they forſooke their Campe which was newly victuailed in aboundance. The Venetian, after hee had made good cheere therewith, ranne furiouſly to the verie gates of the Citie, burning and ſpoiling all places neere about, the Generall hauing forbidden his Souldiours to murther or rauiſh. But whileſt they thus ſo ſpoiled farre and neere, thoſe of Pieue de Sacco came weeping to the Venetians, beſeeching them to take compaſſion on them, offering *Braue reſolution of a greate Captain.* *Albert of Eſcall fleeth.* *The Sacceans yeeld to the Venetians.*

to doe whatsoeuer they should command, and freely to furnish the Armie with victuailes. The Sacceans being receiued vpon their oath were enioyned to bring victuailes to the Campe which laie neere their Citie: From thence *Rossis* sent an Herald of Armes to *Mastin*, (who vpon the report of the Venetians march was come to Padua) to acquaint him with his desire to fight with him with displaied ensegnes: And that if he were so valiant and experienced in Armes as he boasted of, he would wish him not to refuse the battaile, but rather to come foorth into the field, and to make proofe which of them were most valiant. *Mastin* made no reply to this challenge.

Rossis challengeth Mastin.

Rossis perceiuing he could not draw his enemie to fight: without any longer stay raised his Campe, after he had set fire to the towne of Corania; but the Venetians afterwards repaired it speedily, and placed a strong Garrison in it: All this hapned in a Moneths space. But about the fifth of Nouember, the Campe approaching the village of Bouolenta, the Florentine troupes with the other associates, which had taried at Chioggia, ioyned themselues by litle and litle to the Armie. This place is almost on euery side enuironed with water. It is thought that *Antenor* the Troyan laid the first foundation thereof.

Anthenor laid the first foundations of Chioggia

Diuers report, that so soone as *Rossis* was knowne to be in the field, the caualleries which staied at Chioggia was mightily encreased, and that the Rendezuous of the Armie marching on the firme land was at Bouolenta. *Rossis* resolued not to stirre from thence till he had in some sort discouered the enemies intent, whom hee knew to be so politicke, as he would attempt nothing but vpon sound aduise. The Annals affirme that which wee first said, and further adde, that by the aduise of *Rossis* they builded a Fort at Bubulente, wherein they left a strong Garrison, both by land and water. For hee had obserued that the situation of that place was very commodious for the Warres, as it fell out by experience. For the Venetians from thence did many times make roades on the Territorie of Padua.

The Venetian build a Fort at Bubulente.

Rossis departing thence gaue an alarum to Padua, and riding neere to the Gates and Wals of the Citie, hee called the enemies to the fight, and with reproachfull speeches hee taxed their cowardise. But the enemie keeping himselfe within the closure of his Wals, and not daring to come forth, he passed on, and tooke the lower way towards Cap-darger, to goe from thence to besiege the Fort of the Salt-pits; where *Marco Lauretano* was arriued, with the nauall Armie: whereupon by mutuall consent the siege was aduanced. The Garrison within it were first sounded, whether they would voluntarily yeeld without enforcement; which they refusing to doe, the Venetians did furiously assaile them. The engines were already planted against the Wals, and the Souldiers mounted on the enemies Rampire, at such time as *Spirituello* Gouernour of the place hauing receiued an hurt, sodainely died thereof. They of the Fort being amazed at this accident, craued truce for eight dayes, with determination that if *Mastin* came within that time to raise the siege, they would still hold it for him, and withall faithfully promising, if they were not releeued before the Truce were expired, that they would yeeld it vp to the Venetians. This being graunted, they sent to Padua to intreate *Mastin* to come himselfe and to raise the siege, or if he could not come, at the least, to send forces sufficient to constraine the enemie to raise his Campe: But he promising them nothing, but willing them rather to seeke their owne safetie, the Castle was yeelded, which was foorthwith razed by the Venetians.

The Venetians besiege the Fort of the Salt pits.

The Fort of the Salt-pits taken.

About the same time those of Cognilian, yeelded to the Venetians, and were the way-leaders to diuers other Cities, and associates of *Mastin* to reuolt from those of Escalla, as it afterwards happened. The tyrants at the beginning had made great leuies of Souldiers, and among others, of three thousand Lansquenets. It is said these men did very roughly intreate the Paduans, as well by spoyles and robberies, as by deflowring of maidens and rauishing of wiues: so as it is to bee thought that these vilanous actions were the first and principall motiues of the Paduans rebellion.

Great insolencies of the Lancequenets.

on. *Maſtin* being thereby conſtrained to diſperſe them here and there, vnder ſhew of going to Garriſons, ſent fifteene hundred of them to Æſte, who by a meruailous vnruly licence, did outrage the inhabitants thereof. There aroſe likewiſe in Padua (for thoſe that remained there continued their old trade of life) a great ſedition, and the Towneſmen and the Strangers were ready to haue fought in the middeſt of the Citie, had not *Maſtin* by his timely comming appeaſed the quarrell already begun. It is certaine that the Paduans were by this iniurie meruailouſly withdrawne from the friendſhip of thoſe of Eſcalla, and that by reaſon thereof, they alreadie tended to rebellion.

The cauſe why the Paduans reuolted from thoſe of Eſcalla.

Maſtin was determined to call backe the Garriſon at Æſte to the Citie, had not his brother *Albert* diſſwaded him from it, ſaying that hee ought not to charge the citie with any more ſtrange Garriſons, and that he had no cauſe to feare the Paduans nor *Marſilio*, whoſe truth and fidelitie he held for aſſured. *Roſsis* in the meane time fought with good ſucceſſe againſt thoſe of the Garriſon of Æſte, and taking three hundred of them, after he had ſtripped them, he ſent them away.

Thoſe of Eſcalla perceiuing their affaires exceedingly to decline, ſent their Ambaſſadours to demand aide of all their friends and allies, as well within Italy as abroad, and namely to the Duke of Bauiere. But the Paduans becauſe they would not ſeeme altogether to betray the tyrants, ſent at the ſame time their Commiſſioners to Venice, who (if it were poſſible) ſhould mediate ſome good agreement betwixt the Venetians and thoſe of Eſcalla. This they ſpake in publike: But they had ſecret commandement if they could not conclude a peace, to make a league with the Venetians againſt *Maſtin*. Threeſcore Ambaſſadours, from threeſcore Princes or Commonwealths, came at one time for this purpoſe to Venice. *Marſilio Carrario* was ſent thither from their enemies, who at his arriuall (as it is reported) was purſued by the common people and beaten with ſtones: But it was not ſo much in hatred to *Marſilio*, as to the tyrants whom the people mortally hated: ſome thinke that it was done of purpoſe, to the end that thoſe of Eſcalla ſhould haue no cauſe to diſtruſt him who came to ſpeake ſecretly againſt them to the Venetians, like the other Ambaſſadours. The Venetians demaunded that Padua, Treuiſo, and Parma ſhould be reſtored to their ancient libertie, and Luca in Tuſcany yeelded to the Florentines; but thoſe of Eſcalla thinking theſe conditions to be too baſe and ignominious, would not accept of them. Whereupon the Ambaſſadours were diſmiſſed without any concluſion at all. In the meane time the Ambaſſadours of *Accio Viſconte*, of *Philippo Gonzaga*, and others, made a league with the Venetians againſt thoſe of Eſcalla. *Marſilio* dealt ſecretly with the Prince about the yeelding vp of Padua, which ſoone after enſued. Some Authours write that in the preſence of all the Ambaſſadours, hee ſpake ſoftly to *Dandulo*, and ſaid, *What wilt thou ſay Prince if we giue thee Padua?* And that the Prince diſſembling at the ſame time both in geſture and ſpeech, that which was in queſtion, anſwered, *We will make thee Gouernour thereof.* This I rather beleeue, than that which is commonly reported, That a long time afterward an Ambaſſador from *Carrario* ſpake this openly at a banquet on the Feaſt day of Saint *Vitis*, (as the maner was) albeit I graunt it might well enough be ſpoken in a banquet. But the perſon of the Traitor diſcouereth the errour committed therein. For it is certaine that the Gouernment promiſed at the firſt, was afterward giuen to *Marſilio*; but he whom they nominate, had no recompence.

Ambaſſadours ſent to Venice to procure a Peace.

The Venetians propoſitions concerning a peace.

Secret practiſe of Marſilio Carrario with the Venetians.

Whilſt theſe things were done at Venice, *Roſsis* tooke certaine Townes in the Territorie of Padua from the enemies, and then bringing his troupes neere to the Citie, he ſet fire on one of the Gates, called Al-Saints. Moreouer thoſe of Meſtra daunted a while after with a new ſiege, wherewith they were enuironed, yeelded. From thence comming to Treuiſo, he burnt in a night two of the Citie gates. The Inhabitants were ſo amazed in this night-aſſault, as diuers running forth of the Citie in the darke, on that ſide where the enemie was not, ſaued themſelues by flight, but many of them hauing loſt their way, fell into the enemies hands, among whom

Roſsis at the Gates of Padua.

Meſtra yeelded to the Venetians

Caminensis wife, slaine in the habit of a seruant.

the noble wife of *Caminensis* was slaine in the habit of a seruant. This being done, they made no farther attempt against the Citie, I know not whether it were because they despaired of taking it (being ignorant of the great feare and amazement of the Citizens) or rather because they would speedily goe to take Serrauall, which (according to some) came at that time vnder the Venetians obedience.

Serrauall vnder the Venetians obedience.

Mastin and *Albert* his brother hauing vnderstood that besides the losse of so many Cities in short space, their associates likewise had forsaken them, and taken armes to offend them: (for it was reported that *Luchin* Visconte hauing attained to the principalitie of Milan (by the death of *Accion* his kinsman) and *Phillip Gonzaga* were alreadie in the field against them, or else in a readinesse so to doe) being enuironed with so many michiefes, knew not what to resolue on, nor what they ought chiefly to follow, or in what place to oppose themselues against the enemies desseignes, or by what meanes to relieue their Citties. But in this great incertaintie of their affaires, not being able to conclude on that which was most expedient for them, *Mastin* on a sodaine with the greatest part of his forces left Padua, committing the guard of the Citie to his brother *Albert*, and came to Verona.

In the meane time *Marsilio Rossis*, after hee had passed the Riuer Adice, marched with those troupes which hee had receiued from his brother directly towards Mantua, where ioyning with *Philip Gonzaga*, and *Luchin* Visconte, they consulted together of the whole matter, and after marched into the field, resoluing first to assaile Verona. Now hauing forraged the Countrie, they entred the Territorie of Verona, where they made great spoyle round about the Citie, which with great clamours they besieged; bringing thither all things necessarie for a siege. It is reported that *Charles* sonne to the King of Bohemia, lay at the same time before Feltre with a great Armie of Germans, by meanes whereof those of Escalla were at one time assailed in three seuerall places. *Mastin* being thus vncertaine by what meanes to oppose himselfe against the enemie, after hee had a while ruminated with himselfe, determined like a mad man to doe it by Armes, and to fight with any that hee should meete with. But before he would giue battell, he Knighted his sonne *Francis* who was yet very yong, *Spineta Marquis*, *Guido Corregiario*, and *Paulo Aligerio* the Gouernour of the Citie; after which hee marched with great noyse and furie towards the enemies, and in their view put his Armie in order of battell, being resolued for his part to fight. *Rossis* made a retreat, so did the rest, not meaning to fight, thinking it more auaileable for them to draw the Warre out at length, the which by all likelihood *Mastin* could not long maintaine, than to hazard the whole by the euent of a battell. In this sort making a faire retreate, not giuing shew of any manifest flight, they held on their way towards Mantua.

The Territorie of Verona spoiled

Charles sonne to the King of Boheme encamped before Feltre.

Resolution of a desperate man.

A wise retreate

Mastin as proude of this retreate as if hee had wonne the battaile, returned speedily with three thousand horse and certaine foote companies to Padua, and from thence to Bubulente, where the Venetians Fleete lay. At his arriuall hee surprised twentie small Venetian vessels, left for the Guard of the munition, and made an attempt to take the Castle, the which being brauely defended, hee was constrained to depart thence, and hee encamped two miles beneath the Riuer, with an intent to shut vp the passage of the victuals which came from the Citie by water. It is thought that he might with more ease haue executed his determination if hee had encamped betwixt Bubulente and Mestra. *Rossis*, to cause him dislodge, commanded a great quantitie of woad (an hearbe belonging to Fullers) to be pounded and to be throwne into the Riuer, to make it vnsauorie and bitter to be drunke by those of Escalla. But victuals waxing scant in the Venetians Campe, by reason that the enemie lay so neere, the arriuall of *Marsilio* called thither for the purpose (as I thinke) was cause that the Venetians, strengthned by his comming, had free passage whither they pleased, being little inferiour to those of Escalla in strength.

Mastin encampeth to shut victuals from the Venetians.

A discreet resolution of a Generall.

Pietro Rossis likewise being often prouoked by the enemie to fight, did purposely refuse it: For he perceiued that *Mastin* could not long hold out, and that hee should

doe

doe vndiſcreetly, to hazard the fortune of a battel, knowing that the enemie was already halfe vanquiſhed, and there was no doubt but that he would be ouerthrowne without bloudſhed. Whilſt he lay in Campe neere to Bubulente, thinking greatly to hinder the enemie by keeping of the paſſage of the Riuer from them, hee had notice that *Luchin* Viſconte had ſtreightly beſieged Breſsia, which newes he very badly digeſted, and marched with ſpeede through the Territorie of Padua and Vincenza to releeue Breſsia, which whileſt hee attempted, more fearefull tidings were brought, that Padua was loſt & his brother taken priſoner with the whole garriſon.

Breſſia beſieged by Luchin Viſconte.

This loſſe did in ſuch ſort abate the tyrants pride, as hee neuer after hoped for better ſucceſſe. *Marſilio Carrario*, ſo ſoone as *Maſtin* was departed from the reliefe of Breſsia, had forthwith giuen notice thereof to *Pietro Roſsis*, and leauing open the Gate of the crooked Bridge, gaue entrance to him and his whole forces, which they of the Citie perceiuing (for there was no hoſtile act committed) all men with great ioy ranne to meete him, calling him their deliuerer, and infinitely praiſed him. But *Roſsis* with the generall conſent did in the Venetians name giue the gouernement of the Citie to *Marſilio Carrario*. *Albert*, and *Riſſe Foranenſis* with diuers other friends and ſeruants of the Tyrants were taken priſoners, and their goods ſpoyled. *Albert* was ſoone after brought to Venice. *Roſsis* gaue leaue to fiue hundred Almaine horſe that were found in the Citie, freely to depart thence with their Armes and Horſes.

Padua reuolteth from thoſe of Eſcalla.

Maſtin, being daunted with ſo many loſſes, receiued freſh newes that *Charles* had taken Feltre with other Townes; and anon after that Luca was beſieged by *Orlando Roſsis*, Captaine generall of the Florentines, and that it was not yet certainely knowne whether thoſe of Luca were reuolted or not. But that which did moſt of all afflict him, was, when he vnderſtood ſoone after that Breſsia whither he had ſo ſpeedily marched, was taken: and in this ſort bad tidings comming daily vnto him, the end of all was, that *Luchin* had ſeized on Bergamo.

The Citie of Feltre taken by the king of Hungary

Breſſia and Bergamo taken by Luchin Viſconte

Thoſe of Eſcalla being wholly chaſed from Padua, the Venetian Ambaſſadours came thither, namely, *Marco Lauretano*, *Iuſtiniano* ſurnamed *Iuſtinian*, and *Andrea Moroſino*; who comming into the Market-place where the people were aſſembled, *Lauretano* in the name of the Common-wealth, vſed this congratulatorie Speech vnto them.

The Venetian Ambaſſadors Oration to the Paduans.

WE cannot but exceedingly reioyce, that yee being now freed from ſo cruell an enemie, haue recouered your ancient libertie loſt by the malice of Maſtin: *And therefore by the Senates appointment we conferre the gouernment of the Citie on* Marſilio: *whoſe courage and valour, by how much more it is famous and knowne to all men, by ſo much more doe the Venetians highly eſteeme it for the good and commoditie of the Paduans, adding thereunto his ſingular vertue and wiſedome, which cannot but bring great and deſired quiet to his fellow-Citizens. For the Venetians verie well know, and namely by experience, that a Commonwealth is moſt happie which is gouerned by a wiſe and diſcreet perſon. Attend therefore, and perpetually receiue your Citizen* Marſilio, *to obey his commaundements, and heartily to defend iuſtice, ſeeing ye are not ignorant how grieuous a thing tyrannie is: And thou likewiſe* Marſilio, *albeit we are all well perſwaded of thy vertue, thou art neuertheleſſe to thinke that we haue called thee to this place, not onely to commaund ouer thy countrey, but to bring it all helpe and ſuccour. If peraduenture thou ſhalt doubt what courſe to take for the well-gouerning thereof, and by what meanes to make thy ſelfe regarded without enuie among thine owne people: take example by the Magiſtrates of our Citie, which will eaſily teach thee: who whileſt they are in office, are reſpected for the honour of the Commonwealth, and their charge being expired, they liue equally with the meaneſt, knowing verie well that this equali-*

tie

tie is the onely bond of a Commonwealth. It remaineth now, that this Citie following thine example, doe highly account, honour, and respect the friendship of the Venetians, as well in generall as particular. The which duly and religiously to obserue the nouelties hapned in your time may incite you, we hauing twice within few yeares freed you from the cruell yoak of bondage. For that man is no lesse fooliſh, than ingratefull, who cannot be moued by benefits receiued.

A notable sentence.

The exhortation of *Lauretano* being most true, was likewise most pleasing to the people, and chiefly to *Marsilio*; who after he had giuen great thanks to the Venetians, said. That he would in such sort rule, as no man in time to come should haue occasion to complaine of his gouernment, much lesse to desire (& if he were a louer of the publike peace) any change. And that aboue all thinges he would take order, that the Paduans should alwaies be such towards the Venetians, as those ought to bee who haue receiued benefits and good turnes, namely, with such acknowledgement and good offices as all men should say that the Venetians had well imployed their labour and cost. As for the present benefit which he had receiued from them, he would at all times, and in all places confesse, that he held his honour, dignitie, and all the rest of his meanes, onely from them.

Marsilio his answere to the Venetians.

This did he speake, which was with a generall consent approued by all the people: Then followed mutuall embracements and congratulations, the whole Citie leapt for ioy, all things on a sodaine were changed. For in steed of feare and enuie, wherewith it was before filled, nothing was then seene, but ioy and contentment.

The death of Pietro Rossis.

But the course of the fortunate successe of the Venetians affaires was interrupted by an accident hapned to the two brethren of *Rossis*, who in few daies died one after another. For *Pietro* after the taking of Padua being come to the siege of Monceleſſe was mortally wounded: whereupon being carried to Padua, he died soone after to the great griefe of all men. He was a man of a goodly stature, a great warrior, and an excellent Captaine, being an enemie to crueltie, and when hee went to the warres, he forbad his souldiers to murther in cold bloud, and to enforce women. He was so well beloued of his souldiers for his gentleneſſe, as the Almaine horsemen, who were verie many in his campe, called him their father, and he was beside so liberall, as (his horses and Armour excepted) he gaue all his wealth among his souldiers. Diuers Italians and Almaines cloathed in mourning habite, did follow his funerall, and bewailed him a long time. He died in the prime of his age, being but six and thirtie yeares old.

How highly Pietro Rossis was lamented.

The death of Marsilio of Rossis.

Marsilio his brother, who not long before was sicke of a feuer being brought to Venice, died there within fiue daies after, being fiftie yeares of age.

Their brother *Orlando Rossis*, who at the same time held Luca straitly besieged, was in his absence chosen Generall of the Armie, and being sent for, came soone after to the campe at Monceleſſe. For the siege was not discontinued, although the Generall was dead: At his arriuall he tooke part of the Armie, and came by the confines of Este, and made roads on the territorie of Verona, where putting all to fire and sword vnto the gates of the Citie, he brought a verie great bootie to the campe: Not long after the Senate called him to Venice whither all the Agents of the associates were come to treate of peace. But because in this assembly the selfe-same conditions were propounded to *Mastin* as were in the former, and that he stoutly refused them, all the commissioners departed from Venice without any conclusion. *Mastin* perceiuing that he was not yet freed from this war craued aid of the Duke of Bauier, adding diuers great promises to his entreaties. This duke promised to send him great supplies, prouided that he might haue good caution for what he promised. *Mastin* deliuered into his hands the Citie of Pescara, with his sonne *Francisco*, and diuers other children of noble families. But the Duke failing of his promise, so soone as *Mastin* perceiued himselfe deluded, he came on a sodaine and recouered the Citie, with his sonne and hostages. *Marsilio Carrario* died in the meane time, leauing (by the consent of the Venetians) *Vbertino* his neere kinsman for his successor, hauing sent a hundred thousand crownes to Venice to build a Church in a part of the Iury, and to enrich it with diuers inheritances.

Orlando Rossis chosen Generall of the Armie.

A treatie of peace broken.

Mastin implores the aide of the Duke of Bauiere.

At

At the ſame time the Armie approched Montfort, and from thence diuers roads were made on the territories of Vincenza and Verona. *Maſtin* in the meane time battered Montechia, whither *Orlando* came vnlooked for, defeated him, and draue him thence: Not long after *Maſtin* came into the field to execute a new enterprize, the which had as bad ſucceſſe, as that of Montechia. The Paduan and Almaine horſemen were encamped in the Iſle of Longare. *Maſtin* thinking to ſurprize them, did ſpeedily march thither with his forces. The Iſland being aſſailed by land and water, was not onely well defended, but with the loſſe of his ſhips hee was ignominiouſly driuen thence. *Vbertino* on the other ſide hauing with money corrupted the Garriſon of Moncelleſa, entred the Citie on the ſide of the Caſtle, which was within few daies after yeelded to the Venetians by *Florentio* the Gouernour therof. *Maſtin* in another place attempted by treacherie to recouer the towne of Montagnane, but this deſigne fell out vnluckily. *Spineta Mariqus*, and *Guido Foranenſis* were commaunded with great ſecrecie to goe with their forces to the appointed place: wherof the Venetians hauing notice, placed fiue hundred Almaine horſe not farre from Eſte in ambuſcado, ſo that the enemies marching forward, (hauing ſent no diſcouerers before) were ſurprized and aſſailed by thoſe of the ambuſh, and at the firſt brunt (throwing downe their Armes) betooke themſelues to flight. The number of the ſlaine was great, but that of the priſoners greater, among whom were *Guido* and *Gilberto* his brother, and with them two hundred men at Armes. *Andrea Moroſino*, for that hee had valiantly behaued himſelfe in that encounter was afterwards knighted.

Maſtin defeated before Montechia.

Moncelleſa taken.

Orlando was at the ſame time in Padua, from whence he ſpeedily departed with his troups, and came to Vincenza, where approaching the citie neere to Saint *Felix* gate, he lodged in the ſuburbes. The poore inhabitants were then more terrified than before. For being on euerie ſide ſhut in by the enemie, they loſt all hope of getting any victuals, eſpecially from Verona, by reaſon the Venetians poſſeſſed Brendola and Montechia. Diuers with their wiues and children being driuen forth of their houſes by the men at Armes of the Garriſon were conſtrained to begge. At the laſt the Tyrantes pride being abated, peace enſued very opportunely.

The ſiege of Vincenza.

It is reported, that being not able to raiſe the ſiege before Vincenza, he harkened to a peace, about which hauing ſent his Commiſſioners to Venice, he obtained it on theſe conditions: That Feltre, Beluna, and Ceneda ſhould remaine to *Charles* of Boheme; Bergamo, and Breſſia to *Viſconte*, who poſſeſſed them; Treuiſo, with the villages and Caſtles of the Treuiſan, to the Venetians, with the Caſtles of Balde and Baſſan, with free libertie to trafficke on the riuer Adice; and foure Cities of the territorie of Luca to the Florentines.

Maſtin being enforced, acceptеth of peace on any conditions.

It is reported that the Florentines being diſcontented with this agreement, becauſe Luca which they demaunded was not yeelded to them, ſent to Venice about this buſineſſe, where the matter was rather debated out of wilfulneſſe than of any hope they had to obtaine it. But the Venetians inclining to peace, the Florentines conſented thereunto. All the aſſociate Lords which had taken part with the Venetians were likewiſe ſatisfied. *Albert* with the reſt of the priſoners were ſet at libertie. The Venetians gaue the Caſtles of Balde and Baſſan to *Vbertino Carrario*: whereby we may ſee that the Venetians did not ſeeke by this warre to enlarge their eſtate. For beſides the breaking of the tyrants forces, whom they could wholly haue ouerthrowne, and by armes haue appropriated all that to themſelues which they had taken from him, they gaue the renowned Citie of Padua (which they might haue held by right of warre) to *Marſilio Carrario* a priuate Citizen, and afterwards to *Vbertino* his ſucceſſor, two great Caſtles vvith their demaines taken from the enemy during the treatie of peace. But *Blondus* affirmes it to be moſt true, that the Venetians had neuer any deſire to increaſe their dominions, but onely to preuaile ſo farre (which hapned as they deſired) as to be able to abate the tyrants pride, & to make him glad to ſue for peace with heaued-vp hands, who a little before had diſquieted all Italie, and

The Florentines diſcontented.

vpon what cauſe the venetians did make warre vpon thoſe of Eſcalla.

and who was not ſatisfied with the command of all which lieth on this ſide and beyond the Po, within the continent of the Alpes, but would beſides haue enthronized himſelfe in Tuſcanie, and haue attempted at the laſt, not to take away (for that he could not doe) but to moleſt the quiet poſſeſſion of the Sea, which the Venetians of a long time had purchaſed with much labour and trauaile.

This then is the fruite, as pleaſing as great, which they reaped by this victorie, thinking that they had done enough and very much, to haue troden the tyrants pride vnder foote, vnto whom in the end being daunted and baſely ſuing for a diſ-

Maſtin is made a Gentleman of Venice.

honourable peace, his demand was not onely graunted, but they made him a Gentleman of Venice. *Dandulo* after he had fortunately abroad and at home gouerned the Commonwealth, deceaſed, in the eleuenth yeare of his Gouernment.

¶ Bartilmeo Gradonico, *the 53. Duke of Venice.*

Artilmeo Gradonico was his ſucceſſour, and choſen by the fortie. I find in ſome Authours that about the ſame time the great Hall was builded, where euery eight dayes and ſometimes oftner, all the Gentlemen are aſſembled about the creating of new Officers: And that they began at the ſame time to ſend Magiſtrates to Poueggia, Paleſtrino, and Malamoc.

A prodigious ſtorme at Venice in a night.

Moreouer on the fiue and twentith of Februarie in the night, there aroſe a ſuddaine tempeſt, which cauſed ſuch an inundation in the Citie, as the waters ſtood three foote deepe, which was neuer till then ſeene. This being reputed a prodigie,

Beleeue this who liſt.

gaue beleefe to that which a poore Fiſher-man reported to haue ſeene the ſame night: which was thus. So ſoone as he perceiued the ſtorme, in a great feare he drew vp his little Boate neere to Saint *Markes* Church, and ſtanding not farre from thence out of the raine and wind, three men came to him, who, as if they had ſome earneſt

A wonderfull apparition to a poore Fiſherman

buſineſſe, entreated him in all haſte to Ferrie them ouer to Saint *Nicholas* Church on the ſhoare; which he refuſing to doe for feare of the ſtorme, they on a ſodaine went into his Boate, as though themſelues would guide it: which the Fiſherman perceiuing, entred into it, (though againſt his will) and guided the Boate. But being come to the Church, they turned towards the mouth of the Hauen: where they ſaw a Ship full of Diuels, which theſe three men ſudainely ſunke by the helpe of God. Whereupon the Sea in an inſtant grew calme. And then, one of them entred into the next Church; the other was caried to Saint *Georges*; and the third returned to the place where they tooke Boate: of whom the poore old Fiſherman (albeit

beit in regard of what he had ſeene, he thought him ſome Diuine Perſon) demaunded his hire, who anſwered him: Thou ſhalt goe (quoth he) to the Prince and Senate, vnto whom hauing declared in order what thou haſt ſeene this night, they ſhall liberally reward thee. The Fiſherman replied, they will not beleeue me, and I know certainly that they will ieſt of me, and ſo I ſhall become the laughing ſtocke of the people for my raſh report: whereunto this diuine perſonage anſwered him, and ſaid: *Take this pledge* (and gaue him a Ring which hee had on his finger) *let the Duke and Senate vnderſtand, that by our meanes the Citie hath beene this night preſerued from a terrible floud: And becauſe thou ſhalt not faile but doe this, know that he whom thou diddeſt ſee enter into his Church, is bleſſed Saint* Nicholas, *which yee Marriners doe ſo highly reuerence; the other is Saint* George, *who is gone to viſite his Church; and I am* Marke *the Euangeliſt the patrone of your Citie.* This being ſaid he vaniſhed. *Who thoſe were that appeared.*

The poore Fiſherman, emboldned by this pledge, ſo ſoone as it was day came to the Palace, where ſaying that hee would ſpeake to the Prince concerning ſome important buſineſſe, he was preſently brought into his preſence, who was accompanied by the Senate, where he declared in order all that hee had ſeene and heard; then for a witneſſe to his ſpeech, he drew foorth of his boſome the Ring which the holy Saint had giuen him ouer night: They were all greatly amazed at this miracle: then they cauſed diuers ſolemne Prayers to be made, as well in priuate as in publike in the Churches of theſe holy perſonages, by whoſe helpe the Citie had beene defended from the preſent danger: Beſides, they appointed the poore Fiſherman a yearely penſion out of the publike Treaſurie.

About the ſame time the Ambaſſadours of *Edward* King of England arriued at Venice, craning aide by Sea againſt *Philip* the French King, whom the Genoueſes fauoured with all their power; but notwithſtanding all their promiſes on their Kings behalfe, they could obtaine nothing: Their excuſe was, in what great danger their affaires ſtood at Sea, which they were conſtrained to defend from the ordinarie incurſions of the Turkes, who by the careleſſeneſſe of the Chriſtians were growne ſo mightie, as they could in a moment Arme two or three hundred Gallies if neede were. *The King of England craueth aide againg the French King.*

At the ſame time certaine Lords of Candie reuolted, who being retired into ſome Fortes and Caſtles in the mountaines, did diſquiet the greateſt part of the Iſland. *Nicholao Phalerio*, *Iuſtiniano* ſurnamed *Iuſtinian*, and *Andrea Moroſino*, with good forces were ſent againſt theſe men, who were embarked in the Gallies which went to traffique in Ciprus. Being arriued in Candie they aſſailed the enemie in three places, and giuing them in a maner no time to breath, they tooke from them all meanes to robbe and ſpoile. They did moreouer propound great rewards to any whoſoeuer ſhould kill any one of thoſe Rebels, or could bring him aliue to the Venetian Magiſtrate, hauing ſet downe a certaine rate for euery head; but the Authours whom we follow mention not how much. They being by this meanes in few dayes reduced vnder the Venetians obedience, were puniſhed according to their deſerts, diuers of them were throwne into the Sea, but the moſt of them were hanged, which cauſed thoſe of the Iland, being terrified by the puniſhment of thoſe Lords, to returne on a ſodaine to their due obedience. The Iſland being quiet, the Generals of the Armie (*Nicholao Phalerio* excepted who died there) returned to Venice. Victuals were very deare in the Citie, during the principalitie of *Gradonico*, which was very ſhort; for it laſted but two yeares and nine Moneths, which time being expired he died. His body was buried at the entrie of Saint *Markes* Church.

Certaine Lords of Candie rebell.

Reward propounded againſt the Rebels.

Candie is appeaſed by the Rebels puniſhment.

Great dearth in Venice.

The end of the ſecond Booke of the ſecond Decade.

THE THIRD BOOKE OF THE SECOND DECAD Of The Historie Of *Venice*.

The Contents of the third Booke of the second Decad.

A Great Armie prepared against the Turkes. The foundation of Saint Anthonies *Church. The Venetians victorie neere to* Zara *against* Lewis *King of* Hungarie. *The reddition of* Zara. *The Citie of* Venice *much shaken by an Earthquake. The same Citie terribly afflicted by the Pestilence. Truce for fiue yeares with* Lewis *King of* Hungarie. Cape-histria *rebelleth, which causeth the Venetians to passe ouer thither. The cause of the third Ligusticke warre. The Venetians take ten Ships of* Genoa *in the Hauen of* Caristе. *The* Genoueses *take* Nigrepont *in the absence of the Venetian Armie. The Venetian and Arragonian Fleete greatly tossed by a tempest on the* Ionian *Sea. The prosperous battels which the Genoueses had at one time against three mightie Armies neere the* Bosphorus. *The Venetians and Arragonians ouercome the Genoueses on the lower Sea. The Genoueses in anger contemne their libertie, who after they haue repaired their Armie, take* Parenza. *The Genoueses take diuers Ships of burthen from the Venetians at sundrie places. The Genoueses defeate a great Armie of the Venetians in the Isle of* Sapientia. *Prince* Phalerio *affecting tyrannie, is with his complices worthily punished.*

Andrea

¶ Andrea Dandvlo, the 54. Duke of Venice.

Andrea Dandulo ſucceeded *Gradonico*, a man certainly of rare and ſingular learning, and as eloquent as could be wiſhed, in one of his yeares: For it is reported that he wrote the Venetian Hiſtorie in two ſtiles; the one more amply, and it may bee therefore leſſe eloquent, and the other more ſuccinctly, and thereby (as ſaith *Caroſini*) more beautified and adorned. Hee was beſides of a meeke and liberall diſpoſition, whereby hee purchaſed the ſurname of *Comſino*: And that was the reaſon (as I thinke) why before he was of competent age, they made him Procurator of S. *Marke*, and ſoone afterwards Prince. For the manner was, not to name any one to that dignitie, but ſuch as were already of good yeares; and all Authors (almoſt) are of opinion, that he was not aboue ſixe and thirtie yeares of age, when hee was named for the ſoueraigne Magiſtrate. We finde in ſome Authors, that at the beginning of his Principalitie, according to the league made with Pope *Clement*, & other Chriſtian Princes againſt the Turke, the Venetians armed ſixteene Gallies, and gaue the command of them to *Pietro Zeno*, who after he had ſunke diuers ſhips of the Barbarians, did by a ſodaine aſſault take the Citie of Smyrna, and where hauing ſlaine the Inhabitants, he left a good Garriſon, and that ſoone afterward, not farre from thoſe confines, the Venetians accompanied with thoſe of Rhodes, and Cyprus, did oftentimes fight with the Turkes, where diuers of both ſides were ſlaine. But at the laſt the Venetians with their Allies being defeated and put to flight, part of them being afrighted eſcaped into the Citie, the reſt being encloſed by the Barbarians, were all ſlaine.

The Pope, the Venetians, and other Chriſtian Princes in league againſt the Turk.

Smyrna taken.

The Venetians, Rhodians, and Cypriots defeated by the Turke.

At the ſame time *Nicholao* ſurnamed *Giouanni*, was ſent by the Senate to the King of Babylon, to treate with him concerning the Venetian Merchants free traffick into Ægypt. The Barbarian granted their requeſt, but on certaine conditions, the which ſeeming not to bee allowed of, without the Popes permiſſion, it was not thought lawfull to trafficke with the enemies of the Chriſtian faith, *Marini Phalerio* Knight, and *Andrea Cornario*, were ſent to his Holineſſe, who granted that the Venetians ſhould for fiue yeares following traffick to Alexandria with ſixe Gallies: *Souranza*, by vertue of this permiſſion, was the firſt that vnder-tooke that voiage with two Gallies, wherein *Pietro Iuſtiniano* went Conſull.

The Pope permitteth traffick with Infidells.

Two yeares after, *Iuſtiniano* ſurnamed *Iuſtinian*, obtained of the Pope in the name of the Common-wealth to traffick into Syria, and the time of theſe two trafficks was prolonged for ten yeares. At the ſame time they beganne in the Citie to build S^t. *Anthonies* Church, (the beginning whereof is attributed to one *Iannotto* a Florentine, of the familie of *Abbi*) vpon a little Rocke, where was firſt builded a little Chappell of wood. In the ſame place at this day is to be ſeene a great voide place, or rather an Iſland, made by a continuall heaping together of earth, which the water in proceſſe of time hath brought thither; It hath a delightfull proſpect towards the Lakes, and beſides the Church which is faire and large, there ſtands neare to it a new ſumptuous building, which ſerueth for an Hoſpitall.

The building of Saint Anthonies Hoſpitall.

The ſeuenth rebellion of Zara.

About the ſame time thoſe of Zara reuolted from the Venetians the ſeuenth time. The report was, That they had ſent to *Lewis* King of Hungarie, to certifie him, if he would come into Dalmatia, they would deliuer their Citie, Hauen, Lands, perſons and meanes, as well publike as priuate into his hands.

The Senate preſently vpon theſe newes, gaue fiue armed Gallies to *Pietro Canalis*, who ſailed into Dalmatia. Being come neere to Zara, hee receiued *Marco Cornari* the gouernour with all his familie, and diuers other Venetians, into his veſſells, who were in the Citie when it reuolted, from whence hee preſently departed: For, to haue beſieged the Citie with ſo few veſſells, and by Sea only, would haue beene as fooliſh as vnprofitable. He firſt retired to Pague; the inhabitants whereof hauing receiued him into their Citie, deliuered the Gouernour into his hands which thoſe of Zara had ſent thither not long before, together with all thoſe which had aided or aſſiſted him, whom *Canalis* ſent to Venice. Soone after hauing fortified the place, he tooke with thoſe few Gallies which he had, diuers veſſells of the enemies which laie neere to the Iſlands: But whilſt by theſe meanes hee went about to hinder the Zaratines: *Marco Iuſtiniano* came by Land with his Armie, and encamped at the Fountaine next to the Citie, where he ſodainly cauſed his Souldiors to build a Fort. Then, from thence, he did with his engins batter the Citie, beat downe the walls, ouerthrow the houſes, and made all things verie incommodious to the enemies. If the Zaratines were ſtreightly beſieged by Land, by Sea they were no leſſe: For the Venetians hauing taken from them the Towne of Damiana, they did at times approch verie neere to the Citie, then they ſpeedily returned, and after ſome ſtay, came back with more furie to aſſaile the Hauen.

Zara inueſted by Sea and Land.

Thus ſtood the affaires of the Zaratins, when *Andrea Moroſino* and *Simon Dandulo*, the Princes brother, arriued at the Campe to prouide and take order for whatſoeuer ſhould be expedient for the Commmon-wealth: and I thinke, this was the cauſe, why from the beginning they called theſe Magiſtrates Prouiders; but we will alwaies call them *Prouidatori*. At their arriuall it was reſolued to giue a generall aſſault to the Citie by Sea and Land. It may be they had notice that *Lewis* King of Hungarie was not farre off with great forces. The Citie being aſſailed with great furie, the Sea-forces threw bridges from the Gallies vpon the walls, ſeeking by that meanes to enter the Citie. On the otherſide the Land-Armie drew neere the walls with their engins and other warlike inſtruments; But both ſides had no great ſucceſſe. Some were gotten vpon the walls, on the bridges from the ſhippes, who did greatly affright the inhabitants, & ſlew diuers of them. But ſoon after, the Townesmen waxing deſperate, did furiouſly fall vpon them and beat them from the walls, breaking the bridges, whereupon the Souldiours on that ſide were conſtrained to make a baſe retreat. The fight on the Land-ſide was as vnfortunate. For the engins of batterie breaking at their firſt approach, made all the Venetians attempts bootleſſe, which the Generall perceiuing, commanded to ſound the retreat. After this aſſault King *Lewis* ariued with ſix ſcore thouſand men, and encamped not farre from Zara; who, to free the Citie which was giuen vnto him from the ſiege, gaue a ſodain aſſault to the Venetian Campe. The Hungarians with fearefull cries made an attempt on the Venetians Fort, not thinking to meet with trenches and rampiers

A generall aſſault giuen to Zara.

The Venetians are beaten from the aſſault.

that

that were able to keepe them out. The Zaratines likewiſe made a ſallie, and together with them aſſailed the Fort. The Venetians did not only valiantly defend it, but repulſed the enemies farre from thence with great effuſion of bloud. In the meane time thoſe in the Gallies hearing the noiſe, and fearing that their fellowes were aſſailed, leauing a ſufficient number of Souldiors for the guard of their veſſells, they came on ſhore, and marched in a cloſe battalion to the reliefe of their countrimen: which they in the Fort perceiuing, preſently iſſued forth vpon the enemie: There was on either ſide a cruell fight neere to the Fort and much bloud-ſhed: But the Hungarians who at the Venetians firſt comming had begun by little and little to diſorder their owne rankes, being ouercome by this ſodain ſallie, betooke themſelues to flight, who were purſued and ſlaine heere and there by the Victorious Venetian. The Dalmatians perceiuing the bad ſucceſſe of the Hungarians retired with great amazement into the Citie. The King thus repulſed, with loſſe of a great part of his Armie, returned (in manner of a flight) into Hungarie. But becauſe it was ſcarce credible (to ſpeake truely) that ſo great an Armie ſhould be defeated by ſo ſmall a number: It is moſt likely that *Lewis* brought but twentie thouſand men into Dalmatia, and that the Printersr and not the Hiſtorians haue greatly erred in the number: yet whatſoeuer their Armie was (for vndoubtedly it was great) the Venetians got that day a glorious victorie of the enemies: And beſides, the ſlaughter of the enemies was ſo great, as the aire beeing corrupted with the infection of ſo manie dead bodies, did in ſhort ſpace cauſe great mortalitie in the Campe. The ſiege neuertheleſſe was not diſcontinued, but the Venetians on the contrarie did more ſharpely vex thoſe Rebells by Sea and Land. In the end, the Venetians hauing broken the chaine of the Hauen, the Zaratines deſpairing of all forrain aid, and diſtruſting their owne forces, craued leaue to ſend to Venice, the which was freely graunted them: The meſſengers beeing come to the Citie, craued mercie, committing themſelues and their Citie to the mercie of the Senate. Zara beeing recouered *Iuſtiniano* was made Gouernour: The chiefe of the Citie who had beene the Authours of this ſeuenth Rebellion, were by the Senate for euer baniſhed the Citie.

King Lewis defeated before Zara.

The reddition of Zara.

We may by this gentle puniſhment perceiue how great the Venetians clemency hath ſtill beene, who were contented to puniſh a Citie that had ſo often Rebelled, and been thereby ſo troubleſome to the Common-wealth, by the only baniſhment of a few of her inhabitants.

The ordinarie iudges of the Citie of Venice not being able in regard of the multitude of cauſes which was dailie pleaded before them, to haue any fit leiſure to intend the appeales ſent vp by inferiour iudges to their audience: The Senate created three Auditors to looke to that buſineſſe, who according to the large extent of their iuriſdiction, were called the Ancients. Three others were likewiſe created to heare the cauſes of ſtrangers.

New magiſtrates created.

Beſides, Prince *Dandulo* cauſed all that which had beene aboliſhed from the ancient cuſtomes to be reduced into one volume, together with all the decrees made by the Senate, ſince the principality of *Giacomo Tepulo*, vntill that preſent, and hauing diuided them into Chapters, with a large Table, he named it The ſixth Booke of the Cities decrees. And hauing moreouer whilſt he was Procurator of Saint *Marke* carefully gathered together all the iudiciall acts and decrees of the great Councell, he ſet them downe in order, and noted, who had beene the Authour of euerie of them, and vnder whoſe Gouernment each of them had beene receiued and allowed.

The Prince cauſeth all the decrees of the Citie to be gathered into one forme.

There was at the ſame time great ſcarcitie of victualls in the Citie, which began in *Gradonico* his time, by reaſon whereof Gallies and other veſſells were ſent into Apulia and Sicil to fetch corne vnder the command of *Marco Iuſtiniano*. We may heereby eaſily perceiue that this voiage for corne, was before the ſiege of Zara, the which likewiſe ſome Authors do not denie. For it is certaine that this *Iuſtiniano* in

that warre of Dalmatia was generall of the Land-Armie, and that after Zara was was recouered, he was made Gouernour of the Citie. Now (as all men know) it could not bee that one man alone could at one ſelfe ſame time execute two ſo different offices. It is reported that two ſhippes of thoſe which went for Corne were loſt by a ſodaine tempeſt as they returned homeward, and that they were neuer after heard of. Others ſay that foure only eſcaped out of this ſtorme. The reſidue of the ſhips laden with Corne, did fortunately arriue in the Hauen : by meanes whereof the dearth ceaſed.

A wonderfull Earthquake.

But this miſchiefe being taken away, an other preſently enſued : For vpon the day of Saint *Paul* his conuerſion, about one of the clocke after noone, there hapned a great Earthquake, which did in ſuch ſort ſhake the Citie, as diuers publike and priuate buildings were thereby throwne to the ground. The Steeples of Saint *Silueſter*, *Vitalis*, Saint *Giacomo de Lorio* fell downe, together with the top of Saint *Angelo* his Church, and the left ſide of that of Saint *Baſil*. The Babylonians thought, (for I ſee diuers that demaund from whence this fearefull motion of the Earth doth proceede) that it happeneth by the force of ſome Planet, meeting with the Sunne in the Region of the Earth. *Anaxagoras* hath thought that it is engendred in the Earth by proceſſe of time, and reſtraining of Aire. *Poſidonius* affirmes that it is a winde ſhut cloſely vp in the bowells and concauities of the earth. *Plinie* ſaith, that the earth neuer quaketh, but when the Sea is very calme, and the aire ſo ſtill and cleare as birds can hardly beare themſelues vp therein, and at ſuch time as the winds are incloſed in the veines and entrails of the earth. By this ſpeech of *Plinie* it ſeemeth that the windes are the cauſe of this ſhaking, the which diuers Philoſophers doe likewiſe affirme. Hee addeth by and by after; An earthquake (ſaith he) is nothing elſe but as the thunder in the aire, or an ouerture or creuaſe in the earth, or as the lightning breaking forth violently from the middeſt of the cloudes, the wind encloſed therein ſtriuing to burſt forth by force. The Stoicks ſet downe diuers ſorts of earthquakes, opening of the earth, ſwelling of the water, and the boiling vp of the ſame, the which is very true. For at ſome time the earth falleth downe very low, at other times it is much lifted vp, and putteth forth great Mountaines; in this the Riuers doe ouer-flow on a ſodaine, in the other ſparkes of fire are ſeene to rebound, the waters to boile ouer, and ſometimes Riuers to leaue their ordinarie courſe. A fearefull ſound goeth before, and accompanieth this quaking, ſometimes like to the roaring of a Bull, and then like to the lamentable cry of ſome humane creature, or like the clattering noiſe of Armour, according to the qualitie of the matter which is incloſed, or according to the faſhion of the caue and hole through which this winde paſſeth, which reſoundeth (as it is ſaid) in vaulted and hollow places, waxeth hot in ſharp and drie places, and cauſeth great defluxions in moiſt and humide places.

Sundry opinions on Earthquakes.

Diuers ſorts of Earthquakes.

The ſignes which fore-runne an Earthquake.

Of all Earthquakes the agitation of the waters is moſt dangerous.

The Citie of Venice is not ſo much ſubiect to earthquakes, as ſome doe imagine, ſeeing among all the motions of the earth, that of the waues and flouds is the moſt dangerous: For lightning is not ſo hurtfull, nor the ſhaking of buildings, nor namely when the earth is puffed vp, or falleth downe by an interchangeable motion, becauſe the one keepeth backe the other. The ſafeſt buildings are thoſe vpon vaults, the corners of walls, and on bridges, leaning one againſt another. Beſides, bricke buildings are leſſe dangerous in ſuch accidents than are others: Thoſe which are at Sea can foretell theſe earthquakes, at ſuch time as they perceiue the waues to ſwell on a ſodaine without any winde, and thoſe which are on Land may likewiſe foretell them, when they ſee birds, as it were, in amaze to ſtay their flight, or when the water in Wells is more troubled than ordinarie, hauing a bad taſt and ſtinking ſmell, for theſe are (as it is reported) the true ſignes and preſages of future motions. *Pherecydes* the Syrian, drawing water out of a Well, foretold an earthquake which hapned there. *Anaximander Mileſius* did by theſe ſignes declare to the Lacedemonians, that an earthquake was at hand, for otherwiſe, hee was no God to know things to come:

How men may foretell an earth quake, either at Sea, or on the Land.

come: And the trueſt ſignes of all are, when the windes blow not, or when the Sea is meruailous calme. For an earthquake neuer happeneth, when the wind bloweth, or when the Sea ſwelleth with waues: for when it blowes, the motion ceaſeth, otherwiſe it laſteth fortie daies, and ſome times longer, ſome haue laſted two yeares. But this earthquake whereof wee ſpeake laſted fifteene daies more or leſſe, whereupon all Women that were with child, being touched therewith miſcarried, and died ſoone after of the contagious ſickneſſe that forthwith enſued.

How long the Earthquake laſted at Venice.

This dangerous ſickneſſe (as it is reported) came from Scythia, and from thence glided along the Pontick Sea, and the Helleſpont; and at laſt at the ſame time that this great earthquake happened, it infected, in a manner, all the Weſt. Some Authors call this diſeaſe, the euill of the groine, and I thinke the reaſon was, becauſe the firſt ſignes of that diſeaſe were ſmall kernells in the groine, then there followed an extreame heate with griefe and heauineſſe in the head, which cauſed loſſe of memorie, ſo as in three daies they died. And this infection was ſo ſharpe, as of one hundred that had this diſeaſe, foureſcore and ten died. At the beginning thereof there was nothing heard nor ſeene in Venice (which aboue all other Cities was greatly afflicted therewith) but teares and ſighes, euery where burialls, Phiſitions looking to their patients, Friends and Kinſfolks viſiting thoſe that were ſicke, Prieſts comforting them and doing their dutie. But afterward, this cruell diſeaſe encreaſing more and more, thoſe that were infected therewith, of what age and condition ſoeuer, fell downe euery where one vpon another, and ſodainly died, the Kinſman refuſed to ſuccour his Kinſman, the Friend to helpe his Friend, the Brother to viſit his Brother, the Siſter to releeue the Siſter, Parents forſooke their Children, and Children in the like manner their Parents, there was no more Phiſitians nor Medicines, euery man fled one from another; and in what place ſoeuer a man was ſtricken therewith, he there died without any helpe at all: Funerall Pompe was no more knowne, it was enough to dragge a dead body out of his own houſe, by reaſon of the ſtench, and to lay it in ſome poore boate which carried it without pompe or ceremonie, to be throwne haſtily into ſome pit: and it is thought that diuers were burned, who were not fully dead. This corruption of the aire begunne at the beginning of the Spring, and encreaſed daily till May-day, being then at the Prime, and ſo laſted to the great loſſe of all men till the Moneth of Iune, and then it beganne by little and little to decreaſe, namely when the number of the liuing was ſo few, as it found no more matter to worke on.

From whence the contagion came to Venice.

Great deſolation in the Citie of Venice.

At what time the infection beganne and ended in Venice.

The Citie being thus bare of Inhabitants (for there were none to be ſeene in the ſtreets) for the repeopling of the emptie and void places, which did greatly deforme the Citie, the Senate made a decree, That as many as would come and dwell at Venice, after they had remained there two yeares, ſhould bee held for Citizens of the ſame. The Senate moreouer fearing that *Lewis* King of Hungarie making vſe of this miſerie of theirs, would againe inuade Dalmatia (for he was come at the ſame time into Italie with a great Armie, to reuenge the death of his brother, whom Queene *Ioane* his wife, had put to death) ſent three Ambaſſadours to him, *Marco Iuſtiniano*, *Andrea Moroſini* Knights, and *Nicolao Gradonico*: who either by intreaties, or faire promiſes, did ſo alter the Hungarian, as he not only promiſed, not to attempt any thing againſt the Venetians, during their aduerſitie, but made a truce with them for ten yeares (as ſome ſay) or for eight according to other Authors.

Strangers that would come and people the Citie, were made Citizens of Venice.

Truce taken with Lewis King of Hungarie.

But becauſe the Venetians ſhould be neuer freed from ſome forraine war, thoſe of Cape-Hiſtria reuolted ſoone after the recouerie of Zara. The Venetians, though it were in a very vnfit ſeaſon, did neuertheleſſe leuie forces, and vnder the command of *Pancratio Iuſtiniano*, ſent both by Sea and Land into Hiſtria, to reduce them vnto their obedience, the which, ſo ſoone as he arriued in the Prouince, hee eaſily did. The Authors of the rebellion were ſent to Venice, and commanded on paine of life not to depart thence without the Senates leaue, becauſe they ſhould no more raiſe any new ſtirre in their Citie.

Thoſe of Cap-Hiſtria reuolt.

The Hiſtrians reduced to the Venetians obedience.

At the same time likewise, *Albert* Prince of Croatia, robbing, and spoiling the Prouince of Histria, constrained the Venetians to take Armes against him. New forces were raised for that purpose, and the warre being thus proclaimed against *Albert*, two Senators were sent thither for Generalls of the Armie. The Croatian being daunted at the first report of the marching of the Armie, demaunded safe conduct of the Generalls, and obtained it, that hee might goe to Venice to the Prince and Senate, where being arriued, he threw himselfe proltrate at his feete, who although they had iust cause to bee offended with him, yet neuertheless obseruing their ancient custome, they pardoned him, after they had first taken certaine places from him, which by the Senats commandement were razed, to the end they should be no more a retreat for theeues and robbers. *Carosino* (who onely makes mention of this Dalmatian warre) saith, that those two Generals at their returne to Venice, were condemned and depriued of their place of Senators, because they had not in the same warre followed those directions which were commaunded them.

Albert Prince of Croatia pardoned.

Those punished which did not follow the Senates commaundement.

Soone after ensued the third warre with the Genoueses, but it is thought that the cause of the warre proceeded (as oftentimes before) from them. They possessed certaine Cities on the Ponticke Sea, and therefore euer since *Paleologus* draue the Venetians from Constantinople, they attempted by all meanes to depriue the Venetian marchants of the trafficke of those Seas. Whereupon, there and else where, they offered them sundrie wrongs, but especially neere to the Citie of Protospera, which they held on the same coast. Meeting in that place with certaine Venetian and Candiot ships, they fel vpon them, & hauing taken them, they constrained them to returne by Capha to the great hinderance, and more shame of the marchants. *Carosin* saith they were taken and spoiled in the hauen of Capho. The Senate sent to the Genoueses to demand restitution of that which had beene taken from them: which being denied, they prouided a mightie Armie against the Genoueses: Some gallies were armed in Dalmatia, Candie, and Nigrepont, and diuers were likewise stayed at Venice, who were readie to go forth for trafficke; and *Marco Morosino* the Admirall of the Adriaticke Sea being called home from Ragusa where he remained with certaine gallies, they made vp the number of fiue and thirtie, the which were giuen to *Marco Rucino*: but diuers Authors in steed of *Rucino* set downe *Nicolao Pisano*.

What was the occasion of the third Ligusticke warre.

The Venetians Armie against the Genoueses.

This man leauing Venice with an intent to assaile the enemies, who were reported to be abroad at Sea, was constrained by a sodaine tempest to enter into the Hauen of Caristе, which lieth towards Nigrepont. It fell out fortunately for the Venetians, that fourteene Gallies of Genoa rode there at the same time at an Ankor, laden with marchandize, and store of Armour, with diuers souldiers, who were bound for Pera, to fortifie it, to the end that their countrimen who dwelt there, might be no more surprized (as at other times) by the Venetians: Others say that those gallies returning homewards into Italie, entred that hauen. The Venetian Generall hauing descried them, commaunded his souldiers forthwith to prepare themselues to fight: All of them speedily obeying his commaundement, tooke their weapons, and turned the prowes of their gallies towards the enemie, and did shut in the issues and passages on all sides sauing towards the land, fearing to fall vpon the rocks. The Genoueses resolued to trie all meanes, rather than to yeeld. The Venetian then landed part of his forces, and speedily fortified a place neere to the enemies, from whence with his engines he began to batter them, whilest the gallies likewise shot continually vpon them. The Genoueses being assailed on euerie side (perceiuing all things to fall out vnluckily on their sides) watching the time, began to make their saile-yards in readinesse. The Venetian perceiuing their intent, was at the first amazed at the strangenesse of the matter: But vnderstanding that the enemie went sodainly to flie, did with great attention marke which way he would escape. They on the other side making shew as if they intended some other matter, hauing

uing turned their prowes to that ſide which the Venetians had left without any guard, being aided by their ſailes and oares they betooke themſelues to flight: And foure of the Gallies had in this ſort eſcaped one after an other, when *Marco Moroſino* Admirall of the Adriatike ſea, being vexed therewith, commanded one of thoſe Gallies which he had receiued the yeare before, for the guard of the Gulph, to run athwart the firſt Genoa Gallie which was readie to eſcape, which was ſo ſpeedily done, as the ſame being taken, the reſidue which were readie to follow being amazed ranne vpon the next rocks, and were eaſily taken: And becauſe they were laden with rich marchandize the ſoldiors & ſailers bourded them, & being buſied in pillage ſuffered the other foure to eſcape with eaſe (who were already in the maine Sea) not caring for the Generals commandement: who being angrie for looſing ſo goodly an opportunitie through the couetouſneſſe of his people, commanded to ſet fier on fiue of the Gallies which were taken, and had not been yet pillaged. He did it to the end to enforce his Souldiours, (who were thereby depriued of their hope of more ſpoile) to purſue the enemies. For ſo ſoone as they left off to ſpoile, they followed the chace.

Foure Genoa Gallies eſcape.

Ten Genoa Gallies taken.

A diſcreet act of the Generall.

The Genoueſes in the meane time were farre enough off, yet neuertheleſſe, tenne of their Gallies, with the Generall of their Armie, and threeſcore and tenne Gentlemen were taken, not accounting thoſe of meaner qualitie, who were many in regard of the number of the Gallies, The victorious Venetian after this victorie at Chariſte, ſailed towards Nigrepont, where he left the Genoa Gentlemen with a thouſand of the chiefeſt priſoners to be kept; the reſidue to the number of foure hundred or thereabout, were ſent into Candie, and there put to the chaine and oare. The newes of this victorie brought great ioy to the Citie. The Senate in the midſt of this mirth, being mindfull of Religious matters, decreed That the ſame day that the Genoueſes were ouercome at Chariſte, ſhould for euer bee ſolemnized among the holidaies at Venice. It is thought that vpon this occaſion; the day of the decollation of S. *Iohn* is till this day celebrated, which before then was no holiday. Others ſay that it was vpon S. *Victors* day the Martyr.

Why the feaſt of the decollation of Saint Iohn is celebrated at Venice.

The Venetians making no long aboade at Nigrepont, after they had ſcoured the Ægean and Ionian Seas, came on a ſodaine to haue beſieged Pera: But the enemie hauing notice of his comming by their ſpies who had brought newes of their late loſſe at Chariſte, and how the Venetian Gallies were at hand, had fortified all places round about the Citie, and chained the ſhippes together which lay in the Hauen with their Maſts and ſaileyards in manner of a Fort and Rampier, and prouided ſo carefully for all other matters, as the Venetians (who came thither ſoon after with great ſhoutes) perceiuing what the enemie had done durſt not aſſaile them: But tarrying certaine daies in the ſtreight of Gallipolis, they ſurprized diuers veſſels of Genoa.

The Venetians dare not aſſaile Pera.

In the meane time, thoſe foure Genoa-Gallies which had eſcaped from Chariſte, hauing ioined themſelues to ſix others which were conducted by *Philippo Doria*, hauing notice of the departure of the Venetian Armie, came with all ſpeed to aſſaile Nigrepont. *Thomaſo Viari* who at the ſame time was Gouernour of the Citie being affrighted ſo ſoon as he deſcried the enemie a farre off, fled, with the Prouidatori out on the other ſide of the Citie which lieth towards the Channell. The Genoueſe at his arriuall, hauing aſſailed the Citie, wondered at the ſodaine flight of the officers, and did in a moment take and ſpoile it; then after he had ſet the priſoners at libertie, and brought thence great numbers of the inhabitants, he burnt the Citie. *Doria* being exceeding glad to haue in this ſort reuenged their loſſe lately receiued, departed from Nigrepont, and from thence came ſoone after and ſeized on the Iſle of Chyos. The Generall of the Venetians after he had beene abroad fortie daies on this iournie, and being out of hope to take any greater prize, returned toward Venice: but on the coaſt of Dalmatia he met with tenne Venetian Gallies, which the Senate ſent vnto him, whom he there ſtaied, and cauſed them to returne with him

The Geneueſes take Nigrepont

to

to Venice. The report of the great bootie which the Armie brought home, and anſwered all mens expectation, made his returne moſt welcome. Some Authors affirme that the ſpoile which was brought to Venice, amounted to the valew of foure hundred thouſand crownes, and others ſay three hundred thouſand.

The Armie returneth to Venice with great bootie.

The ſame yeare that the warre began, the King of Arragon, vnto whom the Venetians had ſent *Mihaeli Steno*, ioined his forces to theirs againſt the Genoueſes. The Senate being ſtrengthened by the alliance of ſuch a Prince, hoping to execute ſome great deſigne, commanded a verie mightie Armie to be ſet forth, and appointed fiue and twentie of the chiefe among them to make prouiſion in the Citie of all things neceſſarie for the warre. *Nicolao Piſani* being choſen Generall of the Armie, departed from Venice with twelue Gallies, and with him *Giouanni Delfino*, who went to Conſtantinople to make a League with the Greeke Emperour againſt the Genoueſes. *Piſani* being arriued in Dalmatia, receiued one Gallie from the *Corictani*, an other from thoſe of Raguſa; then he commanded three others of Venice to follow him, who met him at Nigrepont; *Giouanni Delfino*, who came from Venice with him went on his Ambaſſade to the greeke Emperour, who allied himſelfe with the Venetians againſt the Genoueſes.

The Venetians in league with the King of Arragon.

Nicolas Piſani Generall of the Venetian Armie.

The greeke Emperour in league with the Venetians againſt the Genoueſes.

But whilſt the Greekes prepared their ſhippes of warre, thirtie Venetian Gallies departed from Venice vnder the command of *Pancratio Iuſtiniano*, Admirall of the Gulph, who ſailed towards Sicilie to ioine with the Armie of the Arragonois which was ſaid to be at hand: Theſe two Armies being there ioined together left Sicilie, and ſailed directly towards Greece intending to paſſe beyond Morea: But being on the maine, ſuch an horrible tempeſt aroſe, as in the memorie of man was neuer the like ſeene. The Fleet was meruailouſly beaten, and in great danger, one of the Gallies was drowned, and diuers others ſtriking on the ſhoare were ſplit in peeces, but without any great loſſe of men, by reaſon they were ſo neere Land. At the laſt the tempeſt ceaſing, they ſailed towards Modon, whither *Nicolao Piſani* came within a while after from Nigrepont. The Genoueſes a few daies before had giuen him chace with fortie Gallies, from the maine euen almoſt to Nigrepont, whither he ſpeedily retired himſelfe, and ſunke certaine ſhippes at the entrie of the Hauen, to barre the enemies entrance, beeing reſolute to defend that place with all his forces. The Genoueſes failed not, but came with great ſhoutes and aſſailed the Citie, which being manfully defended by the Venetian, all their attempts poued vaine: who beeing repulſed from Nigrepont, went and tooke the Citie of Philotea by force.

The Venetians ioyne with the Arragonois.

But whilſt theſe exploites were done about Nigrepont, a Gallie of Genoa left the Fleet and went before to diſcouer, who meeting with a Venetian Gallie which was commanded by *Giouanni Moro* (or *Memo* as ſome ſay) aſſailed one another, but the Venetian was ouercome, by whom the Genoueſes vnderſtood, that the Venetian and Arragonois forces were not far from thence, whereupon returning with ſpeed toward Nigrepont, they aduertized their Countrimen; That two nauall Armies ioined together were at Morea; the one of Venetians, and the other of Arragonois; that they were already vnder ſaile to come & meet them, or elſe that they would be with them very ſhortly. *Pagano* the Generall of the Genoueſes Armie beeing troubled with theſe news, left Nigrepont, and ſpeedily ſailed with all his forces to Pera.

The Genoueſes before Nigrepont

Pagano General of the Genoa Armie.

It is reported that before his departure thence hee reuewed his Armie, & found fifteene hundred men to be wanting, who for the moſt part had beene ſlaine before Nigrepont. *Piſani* being freed from the ſiege came (as hath beene ſaid) to Modon, where after he had conferred with *Pancratio Iuſtiniano*, & with *Ponce* Generall to the king of Arragon, concerning the ſtate of the war, & giuen order that all things neceſſarie for their iournie ſhould be in readineſſe, they came to Nigrepont: And from thence after they had fortified the Citie with men and victuals they ſailed towards Conſtantinople: But being yet on the Ægean ſea, by reaſon of the violẽce of the wind

(for

(for it was in the middeſt of winter) they were conſtrained to remaine for a time in the ſame place, where the winde had ſtaied them. But victuailes beginning to wax ſcarce, they returned toward Candie; from whence, fortie dayes after, about the beginning of the ſpring, being furniſhed with victuailes and other neceſſarie munitions, they ſailed againſt the enemie.

The Venetian Hiſtorians ſay, That the two Armies paſſed on to Conſtantinople without any tempeſt; that being there ioyned with the Greekes forces, they went furiouſly againſt the enemie; that there was a bloudie fight neere to Pera; and that they departed one from another with equall vantage. But in this they haue verie negligently, (I ſay not licentiouſly) ſpoken againſt the Venetians reputation. For the moſt credible Authors affirme that the iſſue of this battaile was verie different, ſaying That they fought neere to the Boſphorus of Thrace, which is a ſtreight three miles diſtant from Conſtantinople, hauing Europe on the one ſide, and Aſia on the other, looking one vpon another by reaſon of their neighbour ſhoares, ſo as they may be perceiued to haue beene in times paſt but one Land, being diuided by an earth-quake, which made a verie ſtreight paſſage to the Sea. So *Plato* thought That *Atlas* hauing cut through Calpe opened the paſſage of the Ocean to the Mediterranean Sea.

What the Thracian Boſphorus is.

Now at the mouth of this ſtreight (which, in regard of the narrow ſpace therof that Oxen doe eaſily paſſe ouer, is called Boſphorus, ſurnamed of Thrace, by the name of the Prouince which lieth on the one ſide thereof) the Genoueſes ſo ſoone as they had intelligence of the enemies comming, who were newly departed from Gallipolis, did of purpoſe plant themſelues: fearing if they ſhould fight on the maine Sea, and at one time with three great Fleets, they ſhould be enforced to fight in a round forme, & therefore they thought it ſafeſt for them to receiue the Venetians and Spaniards in front at the entrie of a ſtreight, where it was impoſſible for ſo many ſhippes to fight altogether in front, and the Greekes Armie on their ſides whoſe forces they hoped to ſuſtaine with more eaſe and abilitie, if on their firſt approach they could but put them to flight as it afterward hapned. For the Greek Armie conſiſting of forty Gallies, ſo ſoone as the fight beganne, at the verie firſt ſhock of the enemie, baſely gaue place, and in a maze returned home. The Genoueſes being quit from them, turned all their forces vpon the Venetians and Arragonois, who fought in the front. They fought there (according to all mens ſayings) verie fiercely, & for two hours ſpace it was not diſcerned vnto which ſide fortune inclined. But at Sunne-ſet the winde aroſe, which greatly troubled the Genoueſes, who notwithſtanding would not giue ouer; but fought more couragiouſly; and for all it was night they would not leaue the battaile, chooſing rather to dye than to giue place. The Venetians on the other ſide being mindefull of their reputation, were aſhamed that they had not at the firſt ouercome them, being the ſtronger in ſhippes: For beſides fortie Gallies of their owne, the Arragonois had thirtie. Other Authors neuertheleſſe ſpeake not of ſo many, but ſay, That diuers Gallies being carried away by force of the winde, could not come to fight. Now this bloudie conflict laſted all night euen till day. The night made the dangers of the fight more terrible. There was nothing to be heard but groanes and pittifull cries, claſhing together of Gallies, and clattering of armour; and both the ſhoares ecchoed with the horrible noyſe. All that darke night, as, hath beene ſaid (and that which is moſt to bee admired) in winter, the fight continued. It is thought that in the darke, the Genoueſes ranne vpon their owne fellowes, the Venetians on Venetians, and the Arragonois, on their owne countri-men. But when it was daie, the Sea being dyed red with bloud of the dead bodies, made manifeſt how bloudie that night-encounter had beene on either ſide. The channell of Nigre-pont was couered with bloudie carcaſes, with the furniture of ſuncke Gallies, and with a great quantitie of arrowes and dartes, and with diuers abandoned Gallies which hulled vp and downe without Souldiours or conductors. At the laſt, *Ponce* Generall of the Arragonois being ſlaine and

The Greekes baſe flight.

A cruell night-flight.

The Arragonois Generall ſlaine in the battaile.

and they by reaſon thereof being retired, the Venetians likewiſe, (becauſe they were able to doe no more) quitted the place to the Genoueſes.

The enemie likewiſe being ſatisfied that they had giuen him place, reputing it for great honour, and imputing the victorie to himſelfe, did in like manner with his people retire to his Campe. In this battaile were ſlaine *Stephano Contareni* Procurator of Saint *Marke*, *Giouanni Steno*, *Benedicto Bembo*; and *Pancratio* Admirall of the Gulphe, dyed within few daies after of his hurtes. The Venetian Annaliſts affirme, That the one halfe onely of the Venetian Fleet fought at this battaile: which makes mee think that the ſtreightneſſe of the place was the cauſe thereof; and that therefore the Genoueſes would not ſtirre from thence. It ſeemes likewiſe the victorie was as bloudie to him; for the Venetian afterward, challenging him to fight, he durſt not accept it.

Who dyed on the Ventians ſide.

Giouanni Delfino who was preſent at this battaile (according to ſome Authors) reported at Venice, That the Venetians in this fight had the better; that they took eight and twenty of the enemies Galleis; that the Soldiours and Sailers in them were all ſlaine, with great numbers of others who diuerſly periſhed: & that the Venetians had loſt but foure Gallies. But forraine Hiſtorians report the matter to haue hapned in the ſame manner as wee haue alreadie mentioned at the Boſphorus of Thrace. But becauſe no man ſhould thinke that wee haue concealed or diſſembled ought, chiefly in that we ſaid that they fought all the night: *Franciſco Petrarcha* the famous Poet, ſpeaking of this cruell battaile, makes mention of it in theſe words. You haue ouercome (ſaith he, writing to the Genoueſes) content your ſelues leaſt it be thought that ye haue forgotten your ancient cuſtomes. Wee haue ſeene the Boſphorus to ſwell with the bloud of the Venetians your enemies, when at night a ſtrong wind ariſing, yee were aſſailed by three mightie Nations, betweene Conſtantinople and Nigre-pont, fighting with the enemies againſt wind and tide. This is that which he writeth, with other matters to the ſame purpoſe. *Blondus* beſides ſaith That the battaile continued all night euen till day without any intermiſſion, and that which is moſt to be admired, in the middeſt of winter. Soone after this battaile, *Piſani* ſurpriſed two Genoa ſhippes laden with victuailes which were going to Pera. Then perceiuing that he could not draw the enemie to fight, after hee had ſtaied there a while (victuailes beginning to faile) he retired with the Armie of Arragon into Candie, where at leiſure hee trimmed and repaired his Gallies. The Genoueſe in like manner brought backe his halfe-broken to Genoa. The newes of that which hapned at the Boſphorus being reported at Venice, did greatly afflict the Citie: But the Senators were more aſhamed than ſorrie, being highly diſpleaſed with the raſhneſſe of thoſe who would fight in ſo diſcommodious a place, beeing accompanied with the forces of two mightie Princes, and yet could not vanquiſh the Genoueſes whom they alone had ſo often ouercome, and which is worſt of all, they had quitted the place as though they had been vanquiſhed, with great loſſe. Wherefore, becauſe in time to come no more ſuch raſh faults might be committed, they decreed to ſend foure Prouidatori to euerie Armie, who ſhould in all matters aſſiſt the Generall, and with him giue order for whatſoeuer ſhould be expedient for the Common-wealth. *Giouanni Delfino*, *Marco Cornari*, *Marini Grimano*, and *Marini Phalerio* were ſent thither in the ſame nature. Theſe men being come into Candie, certaine Gallies were ſent to ſcoure the Ponticke Seas, who hauing ſurprized certaine of the enemies ſhippes laden with corne and other marchandize, returned into the Iſland. After whoſe returne *Paulo Lauretano*, ſurnamed the Great, was commanded to goe to Cyprus with nine Gallies, from whence he brought to Venice diuers Marchants with rich marchandize.

What Petrarch deliuereth concerning this battaile.

How the Senate diſdained the loſſe of this battaile.

Foure new officers created in the Armie.

Whileſt theſe things were done neere to the Iſlands, foure Genoa Gallies entring the Gulphe, came on boote-haling euen to Hiſtria: vpon theſe newes *Marco Michaeli* was commanded to haſten ſpedily thither with fiue Gallies to take them if it were poſſible: but whileſt he made preparations for his iourney the enemie went backe

The Genoueſes make roades to Hiſtria.

as

as ſpeedily as he came. Much about the ſame time eight Gallies were ſent to Sea vnder the command of *Giouanni Sanuto*, and not long after, nine others; of both which *Piſani* was made Generall. Who after he had ſailed the Ægean and Ionian Seas, and being come as farre as Pera, did with admirable ſpeede ſurpriſe diuers ſhips of Genoa, among whom were two Barzes, laden with rich merchandize, which were iudged to bee worth two hundred thouſand Crownes, wherein were nine Gentlemen of Genoa with diuers Merchants. This being fortunately atchieued, vpon report that the Genoa fleet was comming, *Piſani* thought it euer better to go and aſſaile the enemie, than to waite for him, and to make warre, rather in a forraine Countrie than at home. Wherefore hauing choſen out of the whole fleet twentie Gallies he left *Marco Michaeli* with the reſidue for the guarde of the Gulphe, and came with a proſperous winde into Sardinia, where he ioyned with the Armie of Arragon, which was of fortie Gallies and three Barzes, vnder the commaund of *Bernardo Caprari*. The Arragonois did at the ſame time beſiege Algiers: the two fleets being there ioyned together, came to the Sea of Caralitana.

Piſani Generall of the Venetian Armie.

Piſani ioyneth with the Arragonois.

The Genoueſes being puffed vp with pride for the battaile at the Boſphorus, departing from Genoa with three and fortie Gallies, commanded by *Anthonio Grimaldi* went to ſeeke the enemie. Some ſay they fought neare to Cyrna; and others, at Callaris, which is a part of the Iſle of Sardinia, from whence it is thought that the Gulphe tooke the name, and ſome ſay at Congeria. But whereſoeuer they fought, it is certaine, that ſo ſoone as the two Armies got ſight one of another, they forthwith fell into order of battaile, and ſet forward with great courage to the encounter. The Genoueſes calling to minde how that not long before they had vanquiſhed them, albeit they were ſtronger than they, thereby promiſed to themſelues the victorie: The Venetians attributed it to the incommodiouſneſſe of the place, rather than to the enemies valour; all of them reſoluing, that day to reuenge the diſgrace and loſſe which they had ſuſtained, or elſe to die in that place. Their Allies were of the like minde: wherupon they fought with as great courage as force. Some ſay that the Genoueſes hauing deſcried the Venetian enſignes, were afraide: For hearing that the Venetian was comming to ioyne with the Arragonois, they were deſirous to fight with the Spaniards, before the Venetians ſhould arriue. Now the Venetians with their Allies being ready to fight, determined to tie and make faſt all their Gallies together, (ten choiſe Venetian Gallies excepted) which were committed to *Giouanni Sanuto*, to execute ſome enterpriſe, if neede ſhould be. By this wee may eaſily imagine with what courage the Venetians fought that day. For hauing in this ſort chained their Gallies together, they had determined either to vanquiſh, or die there, hauing taken from themſelues all hope of flight. Some ſay that *Giouanni Sanuto* did firſt receiue the enemie with his ten Gallies, and that the maine Armie with the Barzes followed after, But it is not credible that ſuch a battaile was ſo ſleightly begunne, or that ten Venetian Gallies would oppoſe themſelues to three and fortie of Genoa, which would in an inſtant haue been inueſted by ſo great a number. It is more probable that theſe ten were ſet a-part to come to the reſcue, and that their Generall was commanded to runne a-thwart the enemie, when he ſhould perceiue him moſt buſied in the fight, and that by this meanes it fell out, that the Genoueſes being aſſailed in front and in flanke, were the more eaſily vanquiſhed. But how ſoeuer it was done either by pollicie or force, or rather by both of them together, it is not certainly knowne. Yet it is moſt certaine, that they fought the ſame day very fiercely, and that at laſt the Genoa forces being wholly broken, after they had valiantly reſcued *Grimaldi* their Generall, out of the thickeſt of the preſſe, they fled as vanquiſhed, and loſt fiftie ſhips of warre; which being in poſſeſſion of the Venetians and their Allies, were all (according to ſome Authors) with all their tackling, Mariners and Souldiers ſunke: becauſe they meant altogether, if it were poſſible, to extirpe the name of Genoa; which they affirme to haue read in the Genoueſes Hiſtories. But in regard the quarrell betwixt them was not about mens liues, but only for

Grimaldi Generall of the Genoueſes.

In what place the battaile was fought.

In what manner the Venetians fought.

The battaile betwixt the Venetians and Genoueſes.

The Genoueſes defeated.

Great cruelties falſly imputed to the Venetians

for enlardging of their Dominions, and that in all the time paſt it was neuer ſeene, that either of theſe people did inhumanely murther their priſoners, it is hard to beleeue, that they did put them to death, as is reported; but that rather they ſought to couer their owne diſgrace by other mens faults.

The Venetian Hiſtories make mention of two and thirtie Gallies taken from the enemie, and of great numbers of men ſlaine in the fight: And as for the priſoners, among whom were diuers Gentlemen, That ſome of them were ſent to Venice, and the reſt of them into Spaine by the Arragonois.

The great lamentation made at Genoa.

Grimaldi with thoſe veſſells which he could gather together, retired with all ſpeed to Genoa, where the report of that loſſe, being ſpred abrode through the Citie, cauſed ſo great ſorrow and deſolation, as though the Citie it ſelfe had beene taken. The two victorious Armies after the battaile, came and aſſailed Sardinia, where by force they tooke two Cities from the Genoueſes; and afterwards departed the one from the other, they returned to their owne homes.

The Genoueſes commit themſelues to Giouanni Viſconte, Duke, and Arch Biſhop of Milan.

The Genoueſes being daunted by this only ouer-throw, which was exceeding great, not being able of themſelues to vp-hold their eſtate, had recourſe to forraine forces. They ſent their Ambaſſadours to *Giouanni Viſconte*, who at the ſame time gouerned both Spirituall and Temporall matters at Milan. The ſumme of the Oration with the chiefe of the Ambaſſade made, was in a manner ſuch as followeth: That the Genoueſes fortune by one only defeate, was in ſuch ſort altered, as being in times paſt moſt great flouriſhing, was now weake and feeble, by being at laſt ouer-come by a mightier enemie, whom they had in time paſt often vanquiſhed: by meanes whereof they were no longer able to make reſiſtance. But, notwithſtanding that all things failed them with their fortune, yet neuertheleſſe their hatred to the Venetians, was no whit diminiſhed, but rather on the contrarie encreaſed: That they had rather hazard their ancient libertie, than to yeeld to the force of their capitall enemie. And therefore they beſought him (both for his profit and happie fortune) to accept of the Citie of Genoa her Inhabitants, Territorie, Sea, Hauen, Townes, and all other her Faculties, as well publike as priuate, and generally, all matters Diuine and Humane; All which they were commanded by the Genoueſes to commend to his power and truſt: earneſtly beſeeching him, that hee would bee pleaſed to preſerue by ſpeedy aide his Genoa, her Citizens, with all that which belonged to them, and by his power to defend from the wrongs of the Venetians, thoſe whom he had once accepted for his ſubiects; who would euer ſo continue, to the end that all men might ſee that they had not in vaine requeſted his aide and fauour.

The Authors diſcourſe.

We cannot ſufficiently admire and grieue, to behold the mightieſt people of Italie nexe after the Venetians, and thoſe who had purchaſed ſo much honour and reputation at Sea, thus on a ſodaine through deſpaire, not only fooliſhly, but ſhamefully to haue ſubiected themſelues, looſing their ancient libertie, which from the beginning they had ſo carefully kept and maintained. But, of a certaine, the Stoicks opinion is moſt true, who ſay, That all other paſſions diſquiet humane vnderſtanding, but that choller alone doth wholly ouer-throw it: in ſuch manner as it happened at the ſame time to the Genoueſes, who through hatred and wrath became mad diſtracted.

Viſconte his anſwere to the Genoueſes.

Viſconte did willingly accept of their offer, and hauing curteouſly entertained the Ambaſſadours, hee entreated them to bee of good cheare, and told them that hee with his Allies would take an order, that ſo long as the Viſcontes ſhould proſper, the Genoueſes ſhould neuer repent to haue implored their aide: with this hope then he diſmiſſed them, ſaying, That the aſſiſtance and aide of that familie, which they had ſo humbly craued, ſhould neuer faile to beate back all forraine iniuries which ſhould threaten them: And ſo the Ambaſſadours tooke their leaue.

The Venetians make new alliance.

Theſe newes being brought to Venice, (there being ſome likelihood of great warre with the *Viſcontes*, by reaſon of the Genoueſes) the Venetians beganne forthwith

with to fortifie whatsoeuer they possessed in the firme Land; and allied themselues with the *Carrarians*, those of *Escalla*, of *Æste*, the *Gonzagues*, and the *Florentines* in Tuscanie. Some Authors say, that *Viscont*e, as well in his owne name, as on the behalfe of the Genoueses, did by his Ambassadours seeke to procure a peace, in which negotiation they nominated *Francisco Petrarcha* for the chiefe Ambassadour, and that he could not obtaine it, though vpon great conditions; and they thinke that it so happened by the will of God, in regard of the famous and memorable victorie, which the Venetians soone after obtained of the Genoueses in Morea. The Genoueses, albeit that they had so vnfortunately fought, would neuertheless persist in their obstinacie; For foure of their Gallies did within a while after enter the Venetian Gulphe, and on a sodaine spoiled Fara, and Corfu, with certaine Islands of Dalmatia; where they surprized the Cities, spoiled and burnt them; being forth-with seconded by foure others.

Petrarke Ambassadour for the Milanois.

Victorie of the Venetians ouer the Genoueses in Morea.

The Genoueses make incursions into the Adriatick Gulph.

The Senate being moued at these newes, commanded fourteene Gallies to bee speedily armed, and *Nicholao Pisani* to hasten with them to meete the enemie: But the Genouese was gone forth of the Gulphe, before this Armie arriued.

Pisani, to the end his iourney should not bee altogether vnprofitable, sailed towards the Pontick Sea, where meeting with no memorable action, hee retired into Dalmatia. Ten Gallies which were armed at Arbi came to him thither, which being ioyned to the residue, made vp the number of foure and twentie. It was reported euery where in the meane time, that the Genoueses hauing renewed their Armie (for a whole yeare was past since their losse on the lower Sea) had set forth fiue and twentie Gallies vnder the conduct of *Pagano Doria*; and that they were already departed from Genoa. *Pisani* hauing ioyned ten other Gallies of *Giouanni Sanuto* to the foure and twentie of his owne, sailed speedily into Sardinia to preuent the enemie. *Doria*, (whether it were that fortune would not haue the two Armies meet, or whether he did it of set purpose, which I rather beleeue) hauing shunned the Venetian Armie, so soone as the Venetians were gone from home, entred furiously into the Adriatick Gulphe, to warre rather on other mens streames, than on their owne, where in few daies hee surprized diuers vessells, who met him vnlookt for. From thence sailing into Histria, he tooke Parenza, which hee spoiled, and hauing taken thence the bodies of S. *Mauro*, and S. *Charles*, he burnt it.

Pisani the Venetian Generall retires to Dalmatia.

A new Genouesan Armie commanded by Pagano Doria.

Doria spoileth the Adriatick Gulphe.

The Genoueses take Parenza.

The enemies comming into the Gulphe, with the taking of Parenza, occasioned a great feare and amazement in the Citie, no lesse than if the Genoueses had beene at their gates. Therefore, they speedily chained vp their Hauen, and placed a strong Garrison there, because they thought that the enemie would come directly to the Citie, who knew that their maine Armie was abroad. They planted Sentinells and Corps-de-guard ouer all the Citie, and sent forth light boats to discouer the enemies deseigne: and this feare lasted till certaine newes was brought that the Genoa Armie was dislodged. *Doria* departing from Histria, met with a Venetian Barze on the maine, he sent three Gallies to encounter it, who became Masters thereof; the Merchants were taken with their merchandize, which was a very great bootie; for it was esteemed worth an hundred and eight and fortie thousand crownes. Within a while after, three Venetian Gallies were likewise taken going to Candie, to bee armed there with men and munition.

The feare which was in Venice for the enemies comming.

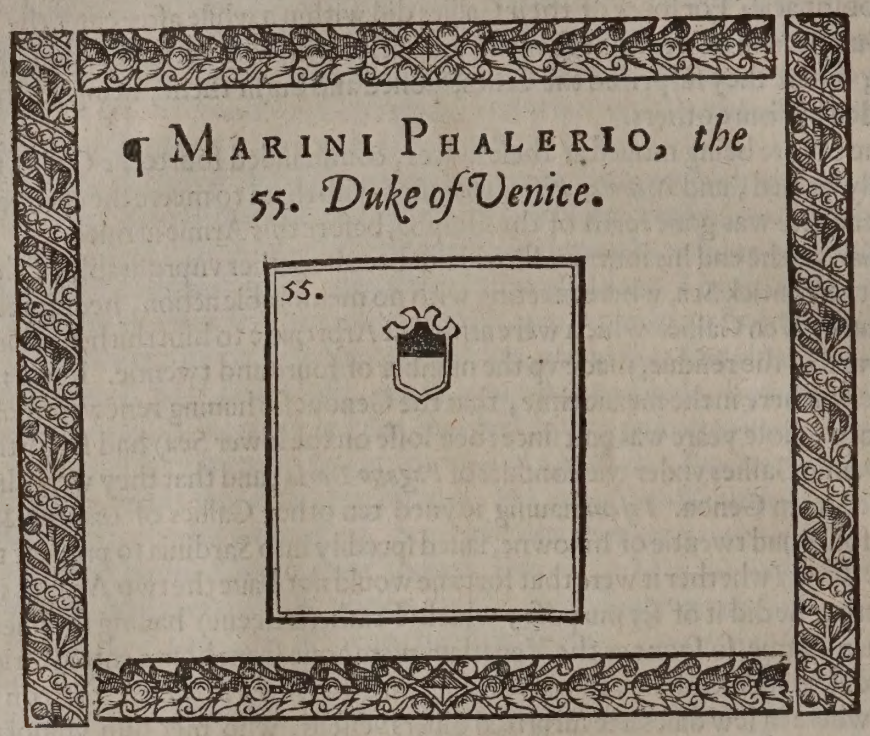
The Senate were greatly vexed that the Genoueses after so notable a losse receiued the yeare before, had in so short time raised themselues againe, in such manner, as the Venetians could hardly assure any place abroade, nor yet their Gulphe at home. And because they knew that the Genoueses were thus strengthened by the aide of *Viscont*e, they resolued to wrap him in a Domesticke warre, to cause him to forsake them. They determined then to renue their alliance with *Charles* King of Boheme, with whom not long before they were allied against *Mastin* of Escalla. That being done, it was concluded that he should passe with a mightie Armie into Italie against *Viscont*e. And in the meane time the Venetians exchanged prisoners with the Genoueses.

*The Venetian Senate displeased with Viscont*e.

They make alliance with the King of Boheme.

Andrea Dandulo hauing gouerned the Common-wealth almoſt twelue yeares, deceaſed. After his death the Common-wealth was greatly afflicted abroade, and at home, during the moſt dangerous gouernment of *Phalerio* who ſucceeded him. For beſides the ſundry loſſes which it ſuſtained at Sea in his time, it was aſſailed by two inſupportable miſchiefs, famine, and peſtilence, and with terrible Earthquakes: And it eſcaped narrowly from looſing her liberty likewiſe, by his Deuiliſh conſpiracie. *Dandulo* died the ſixt of September, and was honourably buried in S. *Markes* Church, neare to the Font.

¶ Marini Phalerio, *the 55. Duke of Venice.*



Marini Phalerio Knight, and Earle of Val-Marine, being abſent, was declared Prince. He was at the ſame time Ambaſſador for the Common-wealth, to the Pope: At the ſame time as the Senate were buſied about the election of a new Prince, newes came that three Genoa Gallies were taken by the Venetians, neare to the Iſlands of Greece: The enemies Armie likewiſe entring the Adriatick Gulph tooke certaine Merchant ſhips, and hauing in a ſhort ſpace gotten a great bootie, departed as ſpeedily as they came.

The Venetian Armie in the Iſle of Sapientia.

After the election of *Phalerio*, *Piſani* who commanded abroade for the Common-wealth, and did alone at that time conduct that mightie Venetian Sea-Armie of fiue and thirtie Gallies, and two and twentie leſſer veſſells, hauing notice that the enemies were abroade came and caſt Ankor, and waited for them in the Iſle of Sapientia, neare to Morea. *Doria*, Generall of the Genoueſes came thither ſo ſoone as hee, with an intent to fight. *Blondus* ſaith, that they fought at Sea neare to the Iſland, and that after a long and dangerous combat, the Genoueſes got the victorie: *Piſani* being taken priſoner with fiue thouſand beſide. If they did fight, and imploied their whole forces, the fortune of *Piſani* and the reſt is to be excuſed, becauſe the euents of warre are diuers and vncertaine, and in mine opinion he is to be praiſed, in that he rather choſe to die, or to be taken, than baſely to flie. But the Venetian Hiſtories ſay, that the whole Armie was loſt that day without fight or ſlaughter, one Galley excepted, which eſcaped. If it be ſo, wee may aſſuredly thinke that the Venetians were ſurpriſed by the Genoueſes in the ſame manner, as the Venetians did the Genoueſes certaine yeares before at Chariſte, vnder the command of the ſame *Piſani*,

The Venetian Armie ſurprized

Piſani, (as ſome ſay) and that he was taken in his owne ſnare, and that the loſſe was much greater to the Commonwealth than the enemie knew of.

It is reported that the day before this vnfortunate loſſe, diuers prodigies appeared to them, and among the reſt a great number of Crowes fought ouer the fleet, part of which were ſo beaten by their aduerſe partie, as the fethers and bloud dropped downe abundantly into the Venetian gallies: Beſides, a ſayler leaping out of one gallie into another, was on a ſodaine ſwallowed vp by a ſea-monſter. The Citie being troubled at the report of this loſſe, the people ſaid that they neuer receiued a greater: and they did beleeue that their ſtate would haue beene wholly ouerthrowne, if the victorious Genoueſes ſhould at that inſtant haue come directly to the Citie. Where was their Captaine? where their Gallies? where were their forces readie to haue beaten him forth of the hauen, and to haue defended the Citizens? They would haue beene wholly ruinated, if the enemie (as it often happeneth, not knowing how to make vſe of his victorie) had not ſailed ſome where elſe, as of a certaine it fell ſo out. For victorious *Doria* ſatisfying himſelfe with his fortunate exploite, returned with his whole Armie to Genoa: where being no leſſe admired for this notable victorie, than for the bootie of which he brought home, he was welcomed with great ioy, and generall applauſe of all men.

Prodigies appeare before the loſſe of the Armie.

Great diſcomfort in Venice.

The Genoueſes Generall his error.

But the Venetians (as their conſtancie in aduerſities hath euer beene admirable) did not ſpend this ſmall time of relaxation from warre in idlenes, but did forthwith leuie new forces, and in a ſhort ſpace did ſet forth foure armed gallies to guard the Gulph. Yet neuertheleſſe they were not ſo ſoone readie, but that three of the enemies gallies hauing before entred the Gulph, tooke certaine ſhips of burthen returning from Candie to Venice, which would haue greatly moleſted the inhabitants of Hiſtria and Dalmatia, if their attempts had not beene ſpeedily reſiſted.

The Venetians diligence.

Truce taken with Viſconte.

In this ſtate ſtood their affaires, when as on the land ſide truce was taken for foure monethes with Viſconte. But in the meane time a galley of Genoa called *Grimaldi* meeting on the coaſt of Morea with the ſame Venetian gallie, which as we ſaid did eſcape from Sapientia, tooke it, then ſoone after another wherein was *Guido Treuiſano* the Gouernour of Candie, and ſoone after, another in the hauen of Fraſcane: And the boldneſſe of the galley was ſuch, as it ſailed from thence to get bootie euen as farre as Grada. The Venetians not being able to endure ſo great a diſgrace ſent forth three gallies, not onely to hinder her from committing any further harme, but to be reuenged for what had beene alreadie done. The charge thereof was committed to *Nicholao Iuſtiniano*, who with thoſe forces went to expulſe the enemie.

A great braueſrie of a Genoueſes galley.

Phalerio in the meane time hauing gouerned the Commonwealth nine whole moneths, was poſſeſſed with a deſire to make himſelfe king thereof, whereunto this wicked man had almoſt opened the way. This enemie to his owne countrey, and to the Senate who had elected him to the dignitie, did determine to ſeize vpon the ſeignorie, and to kill the chiefe of the Senate: And the more eaſily to effect it, hee had hired diuers of the common ſort to exhort this wretched murther, and ſome likewiſe (which is to be admired) of the nobilitie, ſo as miſchiefe doth euer find fauourers. The murther was committed to ſixteene euill diſpoſed perſons, who were of the chiefe of the conſpiracie, all which had a day appointed them to come to the Pallace with threeſcore more well armed. They concluded among themſelues that on the fourteenth day of Aprill, they would caſt falſe reports about the Citie, That the enemie was at hand, and that his gallies were alreadie before the hauen, at which rumour the Prince ſhould forthwith commaund all men to take Armes, and cauſe the great bell of the high Tower to be rung. At which ſignall, thoſe of the conſpiracie comming forth of their houſes well armed, ſhould by ſundrie waies come to the Pallace to receiue the Prince and Senates commaundement, where ſeizing on the gates, they ſhould kill all the Senators, with as many as were come thither to debate on matters concerning the Commonwealth, and generally the whole Nobilitie

The manner of Phalerio his conſpiracie.

A day appointed for the execution.

bilitie, and then *Phalerio* ſhould no more be called Duke but Lord. Some ſay that they reſolued ſo ſoone as they ſhould haue diſanulled the order of the Senators, to commit the gouernment of the Citie to the people.

Ariſtocratia reputed the beſt of gouernments.

But it is moſt certaine that a Commonwealth well gouerned hath ſtill beene beloued of God, and much more when it is gouerned by iuſtice, ſo, as of all earthly gouernments, I thinke the ſame to be moſt pleaſing vnto him which *Plato* calleth *Ariſtocratia*, which doth not obey the commaundement of one alone, and which being moſt good, (as well in opinion of that learned man, as in the iudgement of all wiſe men,) hath euer beeene eſteemed moſt worthie of praiſe: Becauſe it is a true agreement and vnion of the chiefer ſort; and ſuch is the gouernment of the ſtate of Venice: which hauing beene oftentimes preſerued before by the diuine prouidence, was of a certaine much more at this inſtant. For ſuccour came to the Senators from thence where they leaſt of all expected it. There was a man called *Beltrand* a popular perſon, and one of the chiefe of the conſpiracie. He the verie night before this maſſacre ſhould haue beene committed, being prouoked (as it is to be thought) with repentance for ſo horrible a crime, came ſecretly the euening of the ſame night to the houſe of *Nichalao Leon* one of the Senators, and his goſſip, and hauing taken him aſide, diſcouered the whole matter: telling him, That being ſtirred vp with loue to his country, and with an exceeding great affection to the Senate, he could not conceale ſuch a miſchief. And after he had named the chiefe of the conſpiracie with *Phalerio*, he beſought him that he would haue him in remembrance, that it might not be imputed to him for a fault, that hee had at the beginning conſented to the conſpiracie againſt the Senate and his countrey. *Leon* was amazed, and with the heinouſneſſe of the matter, could not for a time make him an anſwere, but the feare of the publike and particular danger awaked him. *Beltrand* being gone home, he ſpeedily ſent for the chiefe of the Senat, thoſe of the councell of the ten, and other officers of the Citie to come to ſpeak with him. So ſoone then as the Senators were come to his houſe, and ſuch of the cõmon ſort as had not bene named by the accuſer to haue beene acquainted with the plot: thoſe ſixteene which were chiefe of the conſpiracie, were the ſame very night apprehended, and being conuicted of the crime, were murthered, and with ropes let downe from the top of the Pallace vpon the Columnes. It is reported that *Philippo Calandriero* was one of the number, who was one of the beſt architects and engrauers of his time, whoſe skill the Senate had vſed in their publike buildings. It is thought that the new buildings as well in the ducall Pallace as in the market-place, which doth much exceed the old, was of his workmanſhip. I would haue concealed his name, if I had not thought it a cruell deed to depriue ſo excellent a wit of his praiſe. For in this matter, whereof we now ſpake, I am ſo farre from mentioning the names of the conſpirators, as on the contrarie, I thinke thoſe that haue named them, to haue done indiſcreetly, who in thinking thereby to ſhame them, haue for euer made them inrolled. For there is no man how wicked ſoeuer, but doth in ſome ſort deſire to leaue ſome remembrance of himſelfe to poſteritie: witneſſe that vnknowne fellow, who of ſet purpoſe did burne the Temple of *Diana* in Epheſus, who being demaunded wherefore he did it; anſwered that he determined by ſome notable villanie (ſeeing by vertue he could not) to leaue ſome memorie behinde him after his death. It is ſaid, that for to raze out his remembrance, it was decreed that none ſhould ſet downe his name in hiſtories: The which was wiſely done. For it was a greater puniſhment to quench his memorie, than to take away his life. Domeſticke examples might haue remembred our Citizens of their dutie: For after *Tepulo* his conſpiracie, the Senate expreſly forbad, that none ſhould dare to write, paint, or engraue, the name or armes of *Baiamont*, nor of any of his complices. And beſides, whereas our anceſtors would haue the effigies of all the Princes from the beginning of the Citie vntill that preſent time, to be repreſented in order in the hall of the great councell: to the end that the picture of wicked *Phalerio* ſhould not be ſeene in the ranke of Princes, they decreede that his place

By what meanes the plot was diſcouered.

The chiefe conſpirators puniſhed.

An excellent Architect puniſhed with the reſt.

Why the Author doth not name thoſe that were guiltie of the conſpiracie..

Phalerio his picture razed out in the great hall.

ſhould

should remaine void, and be couered with a blacke vaile. Their opinion was that they could no sharplier punish those who had transgressed against the Commonwealth, than wholy to blot out their remembrance. And we in like manner, hauing named the authors of the conspiracy, because it should be knowne who had in times past conspired against the countrey, haue expresly concealed the name of the rest for to punish them thereby, as we haue done others.

Phalerio likewise was by the Senates commaundement the same day punished with death, his bodie was carried into a little boate to the Church of the Twinnes, being accompanied by eight Sergeants, who carried torches. It is reported that commissioners who were appointed to enquire of this matter, did discouer in eight daies space aboue foure hundred: A great many of them were put to death, some were hanged, others beheaded, and some were flung into the Sea. Diuers were pardoned, who had promised to aide the conspirators, but they were not made acquainted with their practise: but they were so noted, as some for shame, and for feare, forsooke the Citie with their wiues and children, the number of whom was about fiue hundred: *Phalerio* his Pallace was giuen to the Church of the holy Apostle.

Phalerio is put to death.

Sundrie punishments of the conspirators.

He which discouered the conspiracie was not onely pardoned, but they gaue him a yearely pension of a thousand duckates, and besides, a Senators place: But he thinking it a meane recompence for such a peece of seruice, did publikely accuse them of ingratitude, detracting from them in euerie place. The Senate being prouoked at his impudencie, had like to haue put him to death, but the remembrance of his late good seruice made them to abstaine: whereupon, hauing taken from him the publike recompence, he was banished for ten yeares to Ragusa. From whence departing before the prefixed time, hee died in his iourney towards Hungarie. During these troubles *Marco Cornari* gouerned the Commonwealth as Vice-Prince. Then at the next assembly *Giouanni Gradonico* surnamed *Naso*, was chosen Duke.

The discouerer of the conspiracie recompenced with his discontent.

Marco Cornari vice-Duke during the troubles

GIOVANNI GRADONICO *surnamed* NASO, *the* 56. *Duke of Venice.*

ABout the same time *Bernardo Iustiniano*, departed from Venice with seuen gallies: He hauing fortunately scoured the Seas for a time, did greatly molest the Genoueses, and would haue done much more, if peace had not opportunely ensued for the good of either people, this warre hauing lasted fiue yeares. Order was diligently taken for both

Peace betwixt the Venetians and the Genoueſes with their allies.

of them, and with their allies, and Armes were laid aſide, as well by Sea as Land, againſt *Bernabo* and *Galeas* Viſcount who ſucceeded *Iohn*. Then the priſoners taken in the warres were on each ſide ſet at libertie: whereupon the Genoueſes to the number of two thouſand being deliuered on the feaſt day of *Marie Magdalen*, went by couples, carrying each of them a burning taper in his hand to giue thanks vnto God at the Church of the ſame Saint. This ſpectacle moued the whole Citie to deuotion, ſo as euer ſince, that feaſt-day hath beene ſolemnized, which before then was not obſerued.

A religious and godly act.

The end of the third Booke of the ſecond Decad.

THE FOVRTH BOOKE OF THE SECOND DECAD Of The Historie Of *Venice.*

The Contents of the fourth Booke of the ſecond Decad.

THe truce being expired, Lewis *King of* Hungarie *allieth himſelfe with the* Carrarians *and the Patriarch of* Aquileia, *and at one time aſſaileth the* Venetians *in Italie and* Dalmatia. *The ſame King returneth into* Hungarie, *hauing ſpent ſome time in vaine before* Treuiſo, *and leaueth certaine troupes there to continue the ſiege. The* Paduans *forbidden to traficke at* Venice. *A troupe of mercenarie* Almans *defeated by the* Hungarians *neere to the Riuer* Brente. *The Generall reuolt of* Dalmatia *from the Venetians in fauour of King* Lewis: *Peace with the ſame King. Two Venetian Ambaſſadours ſent to the Emperour, are taken in* Germanie *by theeues. The Duke of* Auſtria *reſcueth thoſe Ambaſſadours, and bringeth them backe to Venice. The Nobilitie of* Candie *reuolt from the Venetians.* Lvchin Vermio *goeth into the Iſland with great forces. The Venetians vanquiſh the Greekes neere to* Mount Strombula, *who retire to* Candace. *The Venetians recouer the Citie of* Candace. *The Iſland being quieted, Tilts and Turneyes were made in the Citie for ioy of the victorie. The King of* Cyprus *in the companie of the Venetian Armie taketh* Alexandria *in Egypt. A new ſedition in* Candie *worſe than the former, ſo ſoone as the troupes were gone forth of the Iſland. Thoſe of the Iſland being a long time very much moleſted, and their forces at the laſt broken, ſubmit themſelues to the Venetians obedience. The rebellion of the* Thrieſtines. *The Venetians victorie ouer the Duke of* Auſtria *at* Thrieſte. *Strife betwixt the Venetians and Paduans concerning their limits.*

ARmes being laid aſide by Sea and by Land, and the Citie reſtored to her ordinarie trafficke, diuers ſhippes ſailed to Cyprus, and to other Faires and Martes of the Ægean Sea, who for their more ſafetie (for albeit they feared not the Genoueſes, yet the incurſions of the Barbarians kept them in much awe) had certaine armed Gallies for their conuoy commanded by *Bernardo Iuſtinian*, who hauing brought them to a ſafe Port, returned ſpeedily into Dalmatia: from whence hauing taken order for the affaires of the Prouince he brought backe his Armie in ſafetie to Venice. *Giouanni Baldo* was the firſt that was ſent to gouerne Val-marin: that Earledome being fallen to the Venetians by the death of *Phalerio*.

The Venetians reſtored to their vſuall trafficke.

The Earledome of Val-marin fallen to the Venetians by Phalerio his death.

This yeare about the Spring-time (becauſe the rumour was that *Lewis* King of Hungarie

Hungarie made preparations against the Venetians), *Marco Cornari*, and *Marin Grimani* were sent into Hungarie, from whence they returned within a while after, hauing found the Hungarian disposed to Warres. Some Authors affirme that the cause of the Kings hatred to the Venetians, was, because they denied him shipping for the passage of his Armie into Italie, at such time as hee would haue made warre on Queene *Ioane*. But it is most certaine that this King was vanquished by the Venetians at Zara, before that he beganne any warre in Italie. But whether it were on this occasion, or for any other, as some say (for wee know not herein whom to follow) without all doubt the Ambassadours were sent into Apulia to the Hungarian who (as some Authors say) made truce with him for eight yeares, and as others say for ten. But at the beginning of the Genoueses warre, (albeit the time of the truce was not yet fully expired) he beganne to quarrell with the Venetians about Dalmatia, and there were presumptions that hee would forth-with make warre vpon them, had not the mediation of the Emperour *Charles* the fourth caused him to giue ouer, who commanded him to stay till the truce was ended: whereupon he deferred the warre till this present: which the Senate plainly foreseeing, made them (as it is thought) to hasten the peace with the Genoueses, the which they had before denied them, when they stubbornely craued it: to the end that being freed from the Genoan warre, they might with more ease intend the other, as they had done.

The cause of the warre betwixt the venetians and the King of Hungarie.

Some Annales make mention how that *Cornari* and *Grimani* the Ambassadours, might at the same time haue easily shunned that warre, if they would in the Common-wealths name haue promised him, a white horse, as a yearely tribute for Dalmatia. The Venetians not intending thereby to wrong their right to Dalmatia refused it, whereupon so soone as the truce was expired, hee entred furiously into Dalmatia, without farther denouncing of warre. It is reported that at his first comming, he brought so great an Armie, as at one time he besieged Zara, Scia, Spalatra, Trahu, and Nona. The Venetians (who doe nothing rashly) measuring the enemie by themselues, did not imagine that he would so soone haue beene in the field, by reason whereof they had not furnished the Prouince with necessaries. But when they heard how that all the Cities almost of Dalmatia were besieged by the Hungarians, they speedily prouided shipping, Souldiers, munition, and victualls, and therewith furnished all those Cities, and hauing taken this order, they thought that the Cities, Islands, and Castles, should be so sufficiently and faithfully defended by those whom they had sent thither, as in the end, the warre should be tedious to the Hungarians: when on a sodaine, because he would keepe the Venetians occupied in sundrie places, hauing secretly allied himselfe with *Francisco Carrario*, he passed into Italie with a hundred thousand fighting men, without the great supplies of the Duke of Austria, and the Patriarch of Aquilea, and came and encamped on the Treuisani. The Earles of Colalta with diuers other Lordes, did on a sodaine take part with the Hungarian, who in a short space tooke Coniglian by composition, where *Zacharie Contareno* was Gouernour, after that Sacilla, and from thence he came and besieged Treuiso. The Venetians albeit they were sufficiently busied in Dalmatia, yet neuertheless vpon the first newes of the Kings comming into Italie, they fortified Treuiso with victualls and munition, and sent thither *Marco Iustiniano*, *Giouanni Delfino*, and *Paulo Loretano*, that they might together prouide for the affaires of the warre. The King in the meane time hauing published the alliance with Prince *Carrario*, forbad on paine of life that none should forrage or spoile the Territorie of Padua vpon any occasion whatsoeuer.

What tribute the King of Hungary demanded of the venetians.

The King of Hungarie his great Armie in Dalmatia.

The King of Hungarie allieth himselfe with Carrario.

The King of Hungarie besieged Treuiso.

The Common-wealth being thus wrapped in so great a warre, Prince *Gradonico* died, hauing gouerned one yeare and two Moneths, and was honourably buried in the Church of the Friers Minors.

Giouanni

¶ Giovanni Delfino, the 57. Duke of Venice.

Iouanni Delfino being absent was subrogated in his sted. He being called from Treuiso, where he executed his Office, could not obtaine any safe conduct from the King, who lay in Camp not far from thence, for his free passage. We may hereby easily perceiue, how much this King was incensed against the Venetians: yet neuertheless hee came forth of the Citie at the same time, on the back-side thereof, being well accompanied. It is not certainly knowne whether the Citie were assailed before or after the Dukes departure: Those whom we follow doe greatly varie herein: All Authors agree in this, that the King hauing made an approch, with his engines of batterie did furiously assaile the Citie; and that at this assault diuers of his Captaines died there, and among the rest, one of his owne neare Kinsmen, and that the Citie was brauely defended by the Venetians.

The Duke of Venice is denied a passe-port.

Treuiso brauely defended.

The King being wearied that his affaires went no better forward, and out of hope at that time to take the Citie, leauing certaine troupes to continue the siege, hee returned into Hungarie. The Venetians being incensed against *Carrario*, called home *Marini Morosino* their Magistrate from Padua, (for that Citie euer since it was freed from the Tyrannie of *Mastin*, had still a Venetian Magistrate,) they commanded moreouer that none should carrie them any salt, and the Citizens were forbidden to traffick any more with the Paduans. Then they leuied forces in Germanie, the which being come through the territorie of Vincenza, were incamped on the banks of the Riuer Brente. This Riuer was swelled by reason of the raine, and growne so deepe, as it could by no meanes be Foorded, whereby the Almaine troupes were constrained to tarrie on the banks, till such time as the water being fallen, that they might passe ouer and ioyne with the Venetians, whereof those of the Camp being aduertized by their Spies, speedily sent certaine troupes of theirs to surprize the Almaines, who dreamed on no such matter. Their attempt was not vaine: For the whole companie by the vnexpected comming of the enemies, was broken and put to flight, and the greatest part of them slaine on the place.

The Venetians incensed against Carrario.

The Almaines defeated through their owne default.

In the meane time *Marco Iustiniano*, surnamed the Great, was sent to Treuiso to command there in *Giouanni Delfino's* sted. Not long after, fiue and twentie Senators were appointed to ouer-see the affaires of the Warre: And shortly after truce being taken with the enemie for fiue Moneths, Ambassadours were sent into Hungarie to the King, to treate of peace, namely, *Andrea Contareni*, *Michaeli Phalerio*, and *Bonitendio*

Peace refused on vniust conditions.

tendio the Secretarie: But they returned without effecting what they went for. In this interim, the truce being expired, the enemie tooke Serrauall. But the Common-wealth receiued a great losse in Dalmatia. For the maine warre being in Italie, the Senate were constrained to draw the greatest part of their forces forth of the Prouince, and not being able by reason of their Domestick warre, to raise the siege of Spalatra, Sacco, Trahu, and of diuers other small Townes not far from thence, they were all yeelded to the King. Enona wherein *Giouanni Iustiniano* commanded was brauely defended, and famine it selfe could not daunt the courage of the generous Venetian, to cause him in any sort consent to yeeld. It is reported that the scarcitie of all necessaries was so great in Enona, as the Souldiers abstained not from eating all manner of meates, how vile and vnholesome soeuer. The enemie likewise surprized Zara, and it was supposed to be done by the practize of *Carrario*; yet neuertheless the Castle held still out for the Venetian.

A citie brauely defended.

Now the Venetians holding the affaires of Dalmatia for lost, and those of Treuiso hauing beene a long time in great hazard, they resolued againe to send Ambassadours to the King to conclude a peace with him on such conditions as they could. *Pietro Treuisano*, *Giouanni Gradonico*, and the Secretarie *Bontendio* were sent thither, who obtained peace on these conditions, That whatsoeuer the Venetians had till then possessed from the Fanatick Gulph, euen to Durazzo, should remaine to King *Lewis*: and that the Venetians should wholly giue ouer their right to Dalmatia: As concerning the other Lands which lay neare to the Gulphe, and on the hither side thereof, the Venetians should haue the one halfe thereof, and that the King should redeliuer to the Venetians whatsoeuer hee had taken from them in Histria, in the Treuisan, and in the Countie of Ceneda: promising, not to suffer any Dalmatian to vse the trade of a Pyrate, nor to come into their Ports, & Islands, and that he would take order that the nauigation should be as free and safe along the coast of Dalmatia for the Venetians, as it had beene in times past. By reason of this peace more necessarie than Honourable, the Venetian Princes left Dalmatia forth of their Titles. Their Officers, which they had there, being called home, were not permitted to bring thence their goods, albeit it was expresly mentioned in the treatie of peace, that it should be lawfull for all Venetians who were then dwelling in Dalmatia, to ship away their goods and moueables, which they held in the Prouince. Herein the Hungarian infringed the Articles of peace, by not fulfilling the contents thereof: But the Venetians thought it best, in so dangerous a season, to dissemble that wrong, rather than to reuenge it by a new Warre.

The Venetians enforced to sue for peace.

A peace more necessarie than honourable for the Venetian.

The King infringeth the peace.

The Venetians wisedome.

Peace then being made with *Lewis*, three Ambassadors were sent into Germanie to the Emperour *Charles*; *Marco Cornari*, *Giouanni Gradonico*, and *Lorenzo Celso*. The Historians make no mention why they were sent. Two of them, hauing left *Celso* with the Emperour, returning home-wards without effecting what they went for, and passing through Germanie, were surprized by a Prince of the Countrie, and basely carried away by force into a Castle, an absolute place of retreat for theeues. *Celso* vnderstanding what had hapned to his fellowes, came by an other way to Seigna, and from thence to the Sea-side, from whence hee safely sailed to Venice. Within a while after he was sent with an Armie for the guard of the Gulphe: About the spring-time of this yeare, the contagious sickenesse began againe: The Sommer following, Prince *Delfino* died, the fifth yeare of his Gouernment scarcely expired: and was buried in the Church of the *Twinnes*.

The Venetian Ambassadours taken prisoners in Germanie.

Lorenzo

¶ Lorenzo Celso, the 58. Duke of Venice.

Lorenzo Celſo being abſent was choſen in his place. Twelue of the Senate were ſpeedily in the Common-wealths name ſent to congratulate him, and to bring him in a Galley to Venice. When he drew neare to the Citie, the whole Senate went to meet him, and receiued him in the Bucentauro. *Victor Piſani* was ſent in his ſted to guard the Gulph It is reported that the Princes Father did for a time forbeare to come and ſee his Sonne, becauſe he would not be enforced to ſalute him bare-headed, as though it had beene an vnſeemely and vnheard-off matter, to ſee a Father inferiour to his Sonne in dignitie. But hee behaued himſelfe herein, I will not ſay vndiſcreetly, though like an ignorant perſon: he was ſo vnskilfull in the affaires of the world, and cuſtomes of his owne Countrie, that hee did not vnderſtand that the ſame Honour was not giuen to his Sonne, but to the Majeſtie of the Common-wealth repreſented in him. It may be that he had heard (and ſo he was the more to be excuſed) the diſcourſes of morall Philoſophers, which make a queſtion, Whether a Father ought to giue place to his Sonne, being inueſted with ſoueraigne dignitie. Thoſe which are beſt learned in that diſcipline, ſay, That in publike he ought to doe ſo, but that at home and in priuate, the Sonne ought chiefly to honour and reſpect the Father.

The Duke of Auſtria commeth to Venice.

About the ſame time, the Duke of Auſtria came to Venice with the Ambaſſadors, which were (as hath beene ſaid) ſurprized in Germanie. His comming thither was reported to be but only to ſee the Citie, which as hee had heard was builded on the mariſhes. The Prince with diuers of the Senate did honourably receiue him in the Bucentauro, and brought him to the Pallace of the *Cornari*, neare to Saint *Lucies* Church, prepared for him by the Common-wealth: who ſo ſoone as hee had ſeene the ſingularities of the Citie, and giuen them thanks both in generall and particular, for the curteſies which he had receiued, he returned into Germanie.

The King of Cyprus commeth to Venice.

In the Winter-time of the ſame yeare, the King of Cyprus attended by a Roiall traine, arriued with three Gallies at Venice; who being receiued likewiſe by the Common-wealth, and brought to the ſame lodging, where ſome few Moneths before the Duke of Auſtria had laine, did the morrow after in S. *Marks* Church Knight *Andreola*, ſurnamed *Giouanni*, who was appointed Gouernour of Treuiſo: Then departing for France, he was accompanied by Prince *Celſo*, with the moſt part of the Senate as farre as Marghera.

In the Moneth of September the next yeare after that theſe two great Princes had

Great sedition in Candie.

had beene at Venice, a great rebellion hapned in Candie by the Venetians, who dwelled in the Island, whereby the Commonwealth had like to haue lost it. The Senate had decreed in regard of their excessiue charge for the wars to raise a certaine tribute on the Candiots. At the publishing of this decree, all the Gentlemen almost (a few excepted) did on a sodaine reuolt, who laying hands on *Leonardo Dandulo* the Gouernour of the Island, and the Prouidatori, they surprized all the ships of burthen that were in the Hauen, which were come thither for the vintage, with all the merchants that were in it. In this tumult they hastily chose *Marco Gradonico* surnamed *Bayardo* for their Captaine, who was (otherwise) a verie discreete person.

The Gouernour of the Island imprisoned.

Dominico Michaeli, who at that time guarded the Gulph, hauing notice of this tumult of the Candiots, did speedily send a Galley to aduertize the Prince and Senate thereof. These newes did greatly grieue the whole Citie, and that worthily, because the report was, that the Authors of the rebellion were of the chiefest families of Venice. What worse act could the Greekes and the Islanders haue committed, which were neither borne at Venice, nor issued from the Venetians? It was to be feared that they would haue kindled a greater flame, and would become executioners of other mens furie, being glad to behold the dominion and state of the Venetians to be dissolued by their quarrels and dissensions, seeing by other meanes they could not effect it. It was decreed to send three of the Senate to the chiefe of the Colonie, who should by exhortations and aduertisements put them in mind of their dutie due to their countrey, and diuert them from their wicked designes, with ample authoritie to reduce them to their obedience, on such conditions as they should thinke most expedient. *Pietro Souranza*, *Andrea Zeno*, and *Marco Morosino* were sent thither.

Commissioners sent into Candie to appease the troubles.

It is reported that fiue more did soone after follow them: but the first and last Ambassages were to no purpose, those of the Island not onely refusing to giue them audience, but to receiue them. The Ambassadors perceiuing that warre must needs end the businesse, determined to depart thence in the Venetian gallies, who returning from the Faires of Grecia, were by chance arriued there. The Captaine of the gallies being readie to hoist saile, did furiously seize vpon the inhabitants whom he found in the Hauen, and at Sea, and brought away three hundred of them prisoners to Venice.

The Senate vpon the returne of the Commissioners, resolued by a generall consent, to make warre vpon those perfidious Colonies, and the residue of the Island, who had openly reuolted from their obedience, and did particularly banish diuers of the chiefe of the rebellion, whom they had proclaimed enemies to the Commonwealth: But first of all, they dispatched messengers to the Pope, the Emperour *Charles*, *Lewis* King of Hungarie, *Ioane* Queene of Sicily, and to all Christian Princes and people almost, to let them vnderstand of the treacherous and vnworthie rebellion of their Colonie in Candie; & to entreate them if they would not giue them aide and assistance to reuenge such an iniurie, at the leastwise not to hinder them from doing it, and that they would not aide their rebels, though they should request it; That they knew well enough that it was notorious to the whole world, that the Citie of Candace in Candie was a Colonie of the Venetians, and that the Venetians were scattered ouer the whole Island. That it was lawfull for Fathers when their children are stubborne and disobedient, and that they cannot by entreaties nor threatnings reduce them to their obedience, to vse the rod to chastice them. That the Venetians meaning was, seeing they could not by gentlenesse and faire meanes bring the Candiots to the remembrance of their dutie, to attempt to doe it by Armes: the which they did soone hope to doe, if they were not aided by some forraine power. And that they should performe the parts of good Princes and true friends to the Venetians, if they would permit that perfidious Colonie, to receiue from their mother, vnto whom they owe their being, the chasticement which it had deserued.

Ambassadors sent euery where against the Candiots.

Aduertisement to Christian Princes against the Candiots.

The

The Ambassadors were in all places friendly heard and entertained, and there was no man, but in detestation of the Candiots fact, did liberally offer them all assistance. In the meane time they leuied a mightie Armie, and made *Dominico Michaeli* Generall thereof, who was before, Prouidator of the Gulph; and the land-Armie was committed to *Luchin Vermio* of Verona who was expresly sent for to Venice for the same purpose: He hauing receiued his oath from the Prince well and faithfully to serue the Commonwealth, did forthwith receiue the publike ensignes: Great summes of money were leuied on the Citizens, as well to begin the warre as to continue it. *Vermio*, so soone as all the troupes were assembled, and the fleete readie, to the end he might not be ignorant with what forces he fought, made a generall muster of his Armie, and found that he had a thousand horse, and two thousand foote, not accounting the sailers, and those that rowed in the gallies.

The entertainement giuen by the christian Princes to the Venetian Ambassadors.

Dominico Michaeli Generall of the venetians nauall Armie.

Luchin Vermio of Verona, Generall of the laad Armie.

The number of the land-Armie.

The fleete which consisted of three and thirtie gallies, and eight ships of burthen, leauing Venice on the ninth of Aprill, arriued about the seuenth of May at Fresca, a place verie neere to Candace. But during these preparations, certaine Gentlemen of Candace, hauing by chance vnderstood what had beene concluded at Venice after the returne of the Commissioners, and being certified that they were not of the number of the banished, hoping of pardon began secretly to fauor those which remained faithfull and obedient to the Venetians. For diuers at the beginning not allowing of such a wicked practize absented themselues from the Citie, and retired to their Castles and Houses of pleasure in the Island. The chiefe Authors of the reuolt, considering the great danger which threatned them, not onely from their enemies, but from their owne Citizens, were affraid least those whom they perceiued to wauer, would by some good offices practize somewhat against them by the aide of those which were absent. For there was likelihood that those who at the beginning had opposed themselues against their designes, would forthwith vpon the arriuall of the Venetian Armie fall vpon them: And notwithstanding that many of them were of sundrie opinions, yet no man durst propound that which one alone by the aduice of one particular person must presume to execute.

The number of the fleete.

The rebels feare.

This man whosoeuer he was, dealt with one named *Calergo*, the Pneumaticke, and hauing set before him the entire dominion of the Island, perswaded him to kill all those, who did continue in the Venetians obedience; and for this purpose to draw great numbers of Greekes to his partie. This *Calergo* consented thereunto, and came first of all to Mopsilla, a pleasant countrey-house, where he assailed *Andrea Cornari*, and slew him. It is reported that *Calergo* had in times past beene his guest, and had beene euer succored and defended by him: And that so soone as *Cornari* saw him come armed, he did on a sodaine demaund wherefore he came: who made answere that he was sent to kill him. Whereupon he put him in minde of his ancient hospitalitie, and other good turnes which he had receiued from him, for which, he entreated him not to kill the man vnto whom he was so infinitely bound. The murtherer extolling libertie, said: That for it he would forget all hospitalitie and other bonds of friendship, and that he was come to deliuer his countrey (which men so deerely affect) from cruell bondage.

The miserable death of Andrea Cornari.

The pretence of a murtherer to execute his enterprize.

After *Cornari* his death, he did in sundrie places pursue diuers other faithfull seruants to the Venetians. *Gabriel Veniero*, *Marini* and *Lorenzo Pascalis* were slaine, one at his farme at Pulla, and the other at Melissa; *Lorenzo Gritti*, at Pestria, then *Zannachio Iustiniano*, & *Leonardo Abraham* with diuers others, who tasted the furious crueltie of the murtherer.

Diuers slaine by the same murtherer.

The Greekes waxing more bold by meanes of *Calergo* his executions, came with great arrogancie, & assailed the Nobilitie, saying, That they would haue ten naturall Greeks to be of the Senate, and that in their absence nothing should be determined or concluded. But this base multitude, who at the beginning were fooliſh, hauing at the last lost all sence and reason, did by their continuall clamors affright the Senate, and threatned to breake open the prisons, if they did not deliuer them

Demaund of the Greeke multitude.

Threatnings of the Candiots.

all the Venetian prisoners that were there, that they might murther them.

In the meane time he that suborned *Calergo*, intending wholly to raze out the Latine name in the Island, sent for his murtherer to come to a certaine place two miles distant from the Citie to conferre with him about the betraying of the Citie: wishing rather that the gouernment of the Island should fall to *Calergo* and the Greeks than to the Venetians. Vpon the way he fell into the hands of those whom *Marco Gradonico* the Gouernour had sent for to take him. For the Gouernour with others, so soone as they heard tell that they had slaine the Venetian Gentlemen, whereunto not any but one man had consented, did presently send to seize vpon *Calergo*. For they feared that this Greeke hauing committed such a villainous deede, would still practize greater crueltie. This wicked man being taken, and brought to the Citie, in reuenge of the Venetian bloud which he had spilt, was thrown downe from the top of the Pallace vpon the point of swords, and his bodie being cut into diuers pieces, was cast vpon the Citie dunghill.

Calergo the murtherer taken.
Exemplarie punishment of Calergo.

The lightnesse and inconstancie of the multitude

This spectacle was verie pleasing to the people. Whereby we may obserue, how great the inconstancie of a multitude is, which dependeth on the verie least motions: and that their loue or hatred respecteth not the deed, but onely the fortune of him whom they follow. A little before, those of Candace fauoured *Calergo*, but so soone as they saw him drawne to execution, they wholy forsooke him, and iudged him worthie of death. The nobilitie being daunted with those mischiefs and with the great warlike preparations which were made, the authors of the rebellion perceiuing that they could not of themselues long hold Candie at that stay, and though they could, yet were not their forces sufficient to resist the Venetians, they began to consult (for they resolued not to returne to the Venetians obedience) into whose hands they should commit the entire possession of the Island. The Genoueses alone were held fittest for it, as well for their power by Sea, as for the ancient enuie which they did beare to the Venetian greatnesse. And therefore they concluded to send ten Ambassadors to Genoa, the one halfe Italians, and the other Greeks. Two of these being intreated to deliuer their opinion, did boldly answere that they thought it fittest to send to Venice to the Prince and Senate, offering (if they thought good) that they would not onely be of the Ambassade, but rather to take the whole charge vpon themselues if need were, assuring them in so doing, they should obtaine a generall pardon, to their great profit, and for the honour and dignitie of the Commonwealth.

The Candiots resolue to yeeld to the Genoueses.

A free speech of two Senators of Candie.

Marco Gradonico murthered in the Pallace.

On the contrarie, others being moued with enuie said, that it behooued them to send to Genoa. It is reported that *Marco Gradonico*, one of those who was of opinion to send to Venice, being called into the Senate, vnder pretence of some publike matter, was murthered by some of the contrarie part, who were hidden in the Chappell of the Pallace. And the residue who did in any sort seeme to leane to his opinion, were in danger likewise to haue beene murthered. They were diuers daies consulting about this businesse, but at last the contrarie faction preuailing, the Ambassage was resolued on for Genoa. VVherefore hauing made readie a galley for the Ambassadors, it hapned by chance that *Georgio Molino*, Bishop of Coron, a man of singular affection towards his countrey, was at the same time in the Island, who hauing vnderstood of the Candiots reuolt, was come thither to procure (if he could) a peace, and as he was returning thence, (by reason he could not doe that he came for) one of those who at the beginning were of opinion to send to Venice, did secretly wish him to aduertize the Prince and Senate, that they had sent to Genoa to deliuer the Island into their hands.

The Candiots send Ambassadors to Genoa.
Georgio Molino Bishop of Coron.

The venetian Prince and Senate send Ambassadors to Genoa.
The Genoueses answere to the Candiots.

This being knowne at Venice by *Molinos* letters, Ambassadors were speedily dispatched to Genoa, to entreate them not to meddle with the Isle of Candie, according as they had before time promised. The letters being read in open Senate, they answered the Candiots, That the Genoueses could not grant their request without breach of their publike faith; that they were verie sorie both in generall and

and particular, that it was not lawfull for them to succour so noble an Island, and (as they vnderstood by that Ambassade) which did greatly affect the Genoueses. They wished them therefore to depart, and to seeke aide elsewhere, and not to expect any from them: in regard they had sworne to the contrarie.

The Candiots being dismissed without any hope of aide, returned home to their houses. The Venetians in the meane time had made hast, and were come (as hath beene said) about the seuenth of May to Fresca. Betweene that place, and the Citie, there is a verie high hill, called Strombula, and neere to it two others, so neere the one to the other, as a farre off you would not thinke them to be three hils, but one. Towards the East there is in it a rough way, but so narrow as two armed souldiers can hardly march in front, and on each side are deepe downefals, and so vneasie to passe through, as the entrie of those places being stopped, a few men are able to keepe out many thousands. In one part of the mountaine which lieth beneath those narrow waies, great abundance of salt water issueth forth of a caue, which commeth (as it is thought) by secret conduits from the Sea, which is not farre from thence: which place the Islanders call Almiron. Those waters are reported in VVinter to be somewhat fresh, in regard of the streames which fall downe into them from the neighbour mountaines, which make a small riuer (serving for the vse of certain milles) which a mile thence on the North side entereth into the Sea. From the mouth of the riuer to the Citie by Sea, is but an open shallow Roade. The Armie peraduenture landing at this place, an hundred souldiers comming rashly as farre as the milles were surprized by the enemie, and cut in peeces; from whom being dead, the Greekes pluckt out their tongues, and cut off their priuie members, tearing the one with their teeth, and wiping their hinder parts with the other. This reproach did more incense the Venetians against the Greeks, than the slaughter.

The venetian Armie at Fresca.

Almiron.

The Candiots crueltie to the venetians.

Michaeli so soone as hee had landed his troupes, went with the fleete, and besieged the Citie. *Luchin* before he passed any farther, spake to his souldiers in this manner.

Vermio his Oration to his Souldiers.

I Perswade my selfe that yee are not ignorant (hauing sailed so large a distance of Sea) of the cause why at this time yee are sent into this Island. We are come hither to punish the disloyaltie of the new inhabitants of Candace, who haue strayed from the naturall condition of Venetians, & also to chastice the audacious rashnesse of certaine Greekes. Now therefore by how much more the Venetians cause is most iust, by so much the more ought we to striue to get the victory for feare (which I would be sorie) least if we be ouercome through our owne negligence, the Venetians cause will be reported to be no better than their Armie. Yee are to fight with an enemie, who by nature is no souldier, nor experienced in Armes, who hath not throwne himselfe headlong into this warre for any trust he hath to his owne forces, but by his owne retchlesse temeritie. Besides, they haue neither cauallerie, Armour, nor forraine aide, nor indeed any thing wherein they may hope, sauing in their owne folly, by which they will be as easily ouerthrowne, as they haue inconsiderately cast themselues into this danger. One thing we may feare, which is, that being shut vp in their walles, they will thereby for a while depriue vs of our victorie. But being as they are proud and presumptuous, I hope they will sallie forth, which if they doe, and you being such as you ought to be, the victorie is ours. The place besides where we are, doth constraine vs to fight: for this Prouince is enuironed with the Sea, and in it we haue no place of retreate. Our fleete so soone as we were landed, hoysted their sailes, and is gone to besiege the Citie. We must then either die betwixt the shoare and these mountaines, or with victorie march to the Citie, to meete againe with our fleete. And yet I doubt not, if any gallies were heere, and should see vs fight vpon the shoare, they would not receiue our fugitiue souldiers, but would rather put to Sea, and suffer vs to be slaine heere as base and cowardly people. I thought good to speake this vnto you, to the end ye may vnder-

ſtand, that we muſt not onely fight valiantly, (for our cauſe is better, and we are valianter than they) but, whether we will or no, if we deſire to liue, we muſt ſhew our ſelues couragious in regard of the difficultie of theſe places. Moreouer the wealth of this Iſland doth exhort vs to winne the victorie, whereof if we become maſters, we may hope for a moſt rich bootie. Furthermore, the Venetians are, and haue alwaies beene rewarders of braue and valorous men, who being mindfull of your worth, will ordaine perpetuall penſions for the beſt amongſt you, and indeed for all, if you doe all ſhew your ſelues worthie men. To conclude, if no other thing inuite you to play the men, yet ought the example of your Captaine to prouoke you thereunto. I commaund you then to goe out with the ſelfe ſame courage as ye ſhall ſee me your Captaine to march with. He is not worthie to be termed a ſouldier, but a baſe Biſonian, who whileſt his Captaine ſhall fight, doth ſhamefully retire from the battell. For my owne part, if I ſhall perceiue any one to march fearefully to the fight, I will be as great an enemie vnto him, as to the Greekes againſt whom wee fight.

Vermio hauing ſpoken thus to his Souldiers, commaunded euery one to bee in a readineſſe to march againſt the enemie. The Greekes in the meane time who were ſent to guard the ſtreights of the mountaines, waxing more proud for their laſt victorie (as I thinke) leauing the hilles with a deſire to fight, came downe into the bottome to aſſaile the Venetians. *Vermio* would not looſe ſo faire an aduantage, but ſodainely ſet his forces in order of battaile. The Candiots were at the firſt brunt in a manner broken, and ſo narrowly purſued by the victorious Venetian, who would not giue them time to knit their forces together (which they attempted to doe in thoſe ſtreights) as they ſought to eſcape by manifeſt flight. The Italians followed them at the heeles and ſlew them euerie where, ſo that more were ſlaine in the flight than in combat: diuers hauing throwne away their Armes eſcaped into the mountaines, but greater numbers did with an head-long race draw the enemie neere to the walles. It is reported that the Venetians followed them ſo courageouſly as they loſt many of their people at the Citie gates. Thoſe of Candace being daunted with this loſſe, and perceiuing themſelues to be beſieged by Sea and Land, deſpairing of forraine aide, began forthwith to treate of yeelding. Wherefore after they had taken the Venetians faithfull promiſe, that the poore inhabitants ſhould not be moleſted either in bodies or goods, they ſent by night the keyes of the Citie to *Michaeli* and to the Prouidatori. *Vermio* being commaunded to enter with a few troupes; the gates were ſhut after him, ſo as the Souldiers were deceiued of the bootie they hoped for. There had like to haue beene a mutinie in the Campe; and there wanted no ſetters on to cauſe them not only to mutinie but abſolutely to reuolt, accuſing *Vermio*, and *Michaeli* the Generall of the Sea-Armie, for depriuing the Soldiours of the bootie which they had wonne by their valour. But *Vermio* hauing vnderſtood their diſcontentment, came amongeſt them, and after he had ſharpely rebuked the Authours of the mutinie, he ſo farre preuailed with the Prouidatori, as they preſently gaue them double paie, and by this meanes the matter was appeaſed. Diuers of the enemies finding themſelues guiltie of this rebellion, and deſpairing of pardon, would in this tumult haue taken Armes, but they were in a moment apprehended: The new Gouernour loſt his head, ſo did all the Authours of the rebellion and diuers others fled. The Ambaſſadours who at the ſame time were returned by chance from Genoa, falling into the Venetians hands, were puniſhed according to their deſerts.

The Candiots errour.

The Candiots defeated.

The Citie of Candace yeelded

The Venetians Souldiers readie to mutinie.

Vermio appeaſeth it.

The rebells puniſhed.

Great ioy at Venice for the recouerie of Candy

The newes, firſt of the victorie and then of the taking of the Citie of Candace, did greatly reioyce the Senate and the whole Citie. Thanks was giuen to Almightie God in the Churches. priſoners were ſet at libertie; and diuers poore maides were married with the publique purſe. Tilts and Turnaments continued for certaine dayes in the Market-place of Saint *Marke* by young Gentlemen, with ſumptuous preparation, who were fiue and twentie in number, each of them furniſhing fiue hundred crownes for the ſcaffoldes and other expences. The King of Cyprus being returned forth of France was preſent at it, and fought at Barriers with the

the ſonne of *Vermio*, a braue young man, and of great hope. Some ſay that *Vermio* himſelfe was one of the Iudges at the Tilt. If it were ſo wee muſt not beleeue that this publique ſhewe was ſo ſoone made. It is reported that one named *Paſcalis Minot*, who came with the ſonne of *Vermio*, wanne the glorie of the turney, and that the victorie was adiudged to him : which was a Crowne of gold, of the valew of three hundred and threeſcore Crownes. *Who wonne the honour at the turney.*

The Iſland being quiet and reduced vnder the Venetians obedience, the victorious Armie returned to Venice. But the alliance made with the King of Cyprus, was the occaſion of ſetting forth a new Armie, wherewith the Cypriot ſoone after ſurpriſed and ſpoiled the famous Citie of Alexandria in Ægypt. But hee could not tarrie long there, by reaſon of the great numbers of Barbarians which daily ranne thither, whereupon the third day after his entrie, hee was conſtrained to diſlodge and brought backe his Armie to Cyprus, laden with ſpoile. Prince *Celſo* after he had gouerned three yeares and tenne moneths died. His bodie was buried in the *Cæleſtines*. *Marco Cornari* was choſen in his place. *A new commotion in Candie.*

¶ MARCO CORNARI, *the 59. Duke of Venice.*

AT the beginning almoſt of his gouernment a new reuolt happened in Candie, fiercer than that whereof wee now ſpake. Diuers Greeke Gentlemen, who in the laſt ſtirres had in ſome ſorte fauoured the rebells, were quiet till *Vermio* his troupes, and the nauall Armie were gone forth of the Iſland. For hauing then fortified the places which belonged to either partie, and then from day to day practiſing other nouelties, they did not ceaſe to diſturbe the peace of the Iſland, vntill they had cauſed all places to Arme againſt the Venetians.

It is reported that *Iohn Calergo* was the Authour of the troubles who was one of the nobleſt families of the Iſland. He hauing ſet vp the enſignes of the Greeke Empire proclaimed euery where, That it was done for the protection of the Iſle of Candie, exhorting all thoſe who loued their libertie to follow him. Diuers being amazed, tooke Armes. Thoſe which followed him, firſt of all ſware to deſtroy the nobilitie; after they came on the ſodaine and furiouſly aſſailed *Nicholao Dandulo*, and his brother; and hauing murthered them they ſeiſed on their Caſtels. *Nicholao Iuſtiniano* Prouidator, and *Dominico Molino*, leauing the Citie, to reſiſt *Calergo* his attempts, tooke certaine places from the rebels which they burnt. Thoſe of *Calergo* *Who was the Authour of the new commotion.* *The death of Nicholeo Dandulo and his brother.*

The spoiles made by the Candiots.

his faction on the other side being sodainely come to the Suburbes of Castel-nouo which belonged to the Venetians, which were newly inhabited, burnt them to ashes. But the Towne being brauely defended by *Pietro Treuisano* the Prouidator, they were shamefully put to flight; and from thence they came and seized on Re-

Rethimna taken by the rebells.

thimna: Those which were within it for the guarde thereof, despairing of abilitie to defend it in regard of their small number, leauing their horses behinde them, went to Sea and came to Candie. The Greekes after they had driuen away the Venetians from diuers places who had newly inhabited the Island, pursued the course of their victorie, and ceased not till they had made all that which lieth towards the West from Thalis vnto the Promontorie of Spatha, to reuolt from the Venetians: the Townes and certaine Castles excepted. This reuolt being reported at Venice put the Senate in meruailous care to begin the warre againe; which

Why the Venetians were troubled at this new stirre.

was the more grieuous vnto them, by how much they had thought the affaires of Candie to be safer than at any time before. The Prince and Senate commaunded those who were in the Island to leuie forces from all partes, and to procure horsemen out of Licia, Caria, and Ionia, if they could get none elsewhere. They sent

The Popes indulgences against the Candiots.

likewise to the Pope (the which they easily obtained) to intreate him to grant plenarie Indulgences of all sinnes commitred till that time, to all those, who would take Armes against those perfidious Candiots.

This was done in Italie, whilest the Islanders being vanquished by *Nicholao Iu-*

The Cãdiots defeated.

stiniano at the foote of the hilles Lasithes, with the losse of diuers of their troupes they were diuerted from their attempts. For their meaning was to haue seized on the mountaines; but I know not whether it were to saue and defend themselues, or rather from thence to assaile their enemies by a sodaine and vnexpected comming vpon them. Moreouer, the Greekes all the winter made sundrie and different at-

New Prouidatori sent with supplies to the Islãd.

tempts, against which the Prouidatori did with great diligence opportunely oppose themselues. *Giacomo Bragadino*, *Paulo Loretano*, *Pietro Mocenigo*, *Lorenzo Dandulo*, and *Andrea Zeno* were sent into the Island as new Prouidatori: They had commaundement likewise to leuie Souldiers as well horse as foote from all places.

Hauing receiued the old bands, and added new supplies to them, they were readie to march against the enemie, when newes was brought them, that after they had leuied great numbers of Souldiers, and attempted in vaine to take the Citie of Maluicina, they had scattered themselues ouer the Territorie of Cydon, and had put all to fire and sword which they knew to belong to the Venetians, and to bee newly inhabited. This was done on the Sea-coast, whilest in the middest of the Island, fiue and twentie hundred of the enemies, came and incamped themselues at

The Candiots defeated and put to flight by Giacomo Bragadino.

one time neere to Agatia and Melissa. *Giacomo Bragadino* speedily marched against them with foure hundred horse and fifteene hundred foote; they fought there verie fiercely: where those of the Island being broken and defeated, diuers were slaine in the battaile, but the number of the Prisoners exceeded who were all hanged; some few which fled in great feare, got into the next mountaines. The Venetian departed and set fire on the Farme-houses and villages of the enemies spoiling euerie where round about.

Fifteene villages reuolt.

Thus stood the state of the Island when on a sodaine the inhabitants of fifteene Villages reuolted, who fearing to be defeated in open field retired with their wiues and children intto the mountaines of Lasithes where they were forthwith assisted by the cheefest of the Rebellion. Diuers others did the like, who for their more safetie betooke themselues to those mountaines.

Great boldnesse of the rebells.

The forces of the Greekes being thus augmented, they were not satisfied with defending themselues, but trusting to their great numbers, they came cheerefully and spoiled the Countrie of those who had continued faithfull to the Venetians: and entring into the bonnds of the Citie of Candace, they filled al the places round about with feare and terrour. *Pietro Mocenigo* perceiuing the whole Island almost to be infected with this furie, and to tend to a generall reuolt, and that he could by

no meanes fight with the enemie who kept ſtill in the mountaines, brought backe his troupes to Candece, intending to keep the Citie and to repreſſe the enemies violent eruptions. Then he certified the Prince and Senate of the ſtate of the Iſland, and requeſted them to ſend more forces if they deſired to ſee the enemies trecherie daunted; that his fellowes and himſelfe had with much adoe gotten fiue hundered horſe out of Aſia; that they wanted greater numbers both of horſe and foot, which of neceſſitie muſt be ſent to them, if they intended to reduce the Iſland vnder their obedience. And therefore he beſought them to take ſpeedie order that ſupplies might be forthwith ſent from Italie. *Mocenigo his reſolution.*

Before *Mocenigo* his letters came to Venice. *Pantaleon Barba, Giouanni Zeno, Nicholao Treuiſano, Andrea Zeno,* & *Nicholao Iuſtiniano*, departed from the Citie with certaine troupes of footmen, who came into the Iſland as new Prouidatori. They being ariued the old ones returned home (*Pietro Mocenigo* excepted) who remained ſtill Gouernour. Thoſe that came laſt hauing receiued the olde troupes and aſſembled all the forces which were in the Iſland, cauſed them to be imbarked in three Gallies and two ſhippes of burthen, and ſailed to Milopotamus. From thence they forthwith marched towards the enemie; againſt whom, being ſhut vp in ſtrong and inacceſſible places, *Andrea Zeno*, one of the Prouidators, being couragiouſly prouoked with a deſire to fight, and entring with his forces into a dangerous place, was ſlaine by thoſe who defended the paſſage from aboue. Hee being dead, they made a retreate and brought backe the troupes to Milopotamus. *New Prouidatori and new ſupplies ſent into Candie.* *The death of Andrea Zeno.*

In this manner the new Prouidatori began the warre with the enemie, when a great number of footmen being come from Italie, in three ſhippes of burthen, did maruelouſly ſtrengthen the Venetian Armie. Whereupon, the Prouidatori made diuers attempts vpon the enemie, but of ſmall moment, for the Venetian could by no meanes drawe the enemie to fight. But the ſpoiles and burning vp of houſes heere and there in the Iſland, was the cauſe of a great dearth. Howbeit at laſt the ſcarcitie of victuals was much greater in the Candiots Campe than in that of the Venetian, becauſe the Venetian Gallies did from all partes bring them plenty of corne and all other kind of victuals. Whereupon, thoſe in the mountaines enforced by famine, hauing deliuered the Authours of the reuolt to *Iuſtiniano*, who lay incamped not farre from thence, they ſubmitted themſelues vnto the Venetians obedience. Thoſe that were guiltie were forthwith puniſhed. The reduction of theſe men did in ſuch ſorte daunt the courage of the Greeks, as all that which lieth from mount Strombulo ſtretching Eaſtward euen to the middeſt of the Iſland, did in ſhort ſpace yeeld to the Venetians: whereupon the whole burthen of the warre fell on a ſodaine on that part of the Iſland which lieth towards the Weſt. Diuers Venetians who had beene Authours of thoſe reuolts, to make themſelues more acceptable to the Greekes, renounced the Latine name and promiſed to obſerue the Greeke ceremonies. *The rebells enforced by famine yeeld to the venetians.*

Iuſtiniano hoping to doe ſome exploit, in regard of the enemies amazement, tooke on a ſodaine foure hundred Horſe and foote, of thoſe who had continued faithfull to the Venetians; and departing with them from Candace, he marched againſt the Siuerits, where hauing beaten downe the enemies Fortes and defences, which they had incompaſſed with a high Wall made without morter, the euent was fortunate. They fought with the like good ſucceſſe at the ſame time at Milopotamus and in other places: The Lithernians being prouoked by theſe attempts, did deliuer *Alexis Calergo*, with his brother and his children, to *Creſtio Molino*, who after *Zeno* his death at Milopotamus, came into the Iſland: Hee cauſed them to bee ſafely conducted to Candace, with *Zannachio Molino* a kinſman of his owne, who was thought to be one of the Authors of the rebellion, where they were all executed. The wife likewiſe of *Georgio Calergo*, and his children, falling at the ſame time into the Venetians hands, had the like end. *The Siuerites vanquiſhed by Iuſtiniano.* *The Lithernians returne to the venetians obedience.* *The rebells executed.*

Iuſtiniano,

Iustiniano, and *Nicholao Treuisano*, desirous to pursue the enemie who was halfe broken, ioyned their forces together neere to Anopolis, where were diuers enemies both Greeks and Latines. The place was strong by nature, and the situation thereof inaccessible. There was but one way to come to it; and but one onely meanes to batter the enemie: Namely, for the Venetians to seize on the Hill which commandeth the Towne. The which being soone done by the Prouidatori, in few dayes they became masters of the place: *Giouanni* and *Georgio Calergo* with diuers Venetians of the number of the Rebels, were there taken and brought to Candace. It is reported that *Georgio* being found with his brother *Giouanni* hid in a Caue, did attempt by the shot of an arrow to kill him, who came foremost to surprise him; but that his bow brake. It is great folly to anger him in whose hands a man is sure to fal. It was likewise a merrie answere which a simple Souldier mou'd to one of the chiefe of the Rebellion who was taken prisoner; and being sore hurt, was caried to Candace to be put to death, who craued that hee might haue some Chyrurgion to looke to his wounds; the Souldier who was next him, told him that his wounds needed neither Chyrurgion nor plaister, iesting openly at the poore prisoner, who was shortly to loose his head.

The situation of Anopolis.

Anopolis taken.

Rashnesse of a rebell.

A merrie answere of a soldier to one of the rebells.

The enemies being euery where put to flight, Candie became quiet, whither came *Giouanni Dandulo*, *Paulo Loretano*, *Pietro Morosini*, *Giouanni Fuscareno*, and *Thadeo Iustiniano*, being sent by the Senate to enquire of the state of the Island, and to settle the affaires thereof: These men hauing disanulled certaine Lawes, established new, and hauing razed certaine Fortes, they builded others. They commaunded likewise the inhabitants of Anopolis, to leaue the Towne and to dwel some where else, leauing the Towne desolate and forsaken; forbidding on paine of life that none should dare to goe thither to inhabite. Like prohibitions were made, not to build or till the earth on the mountaines of Lasithes. And after they had put some of the Rebels to death, who were here and there scattered in the Island, and banished the residue for euer, they restored the Island to her ancient quiet. Such was the issue of the rash reuolts of the Candiots. Prince *Cornari* being oppressed with age, hauing gouerned two yeares and eight moneths, died, and was buried in the Church of the Twinnes.

¶ Andrea Contareni, *the 60. Duke of Venice.*

Andrea

ANdrea Contareni succeeded him, who hy some apprehension of future matter did for a time refuse this dignitie, and had of purpose retired himselfe to a house of his owne in the territorie of Padua, resoluing not to returne to the Citie vntill they had chosen a new Duke. But by no meanes yeelding to come to the Citie neither by the Senates letters, nor yet by those of his familiar friends, certaine of his kinsmen were commaunded to goe and tell him, That if hee continued in his wilfulnesse, the Senate determined to confiscate his goods, and to banish him for euer from the Common-wealth. It is reported that then, the feare of his owne particular losse made him obey and returne to Venice. If he did this feeling himselfe not to be fit for such a charge, it was (as all men may perceiue) a verie profitable example: to the end that no man should presumptuously thrust himselfe into the gouernment of a Common-wealth: the profit whereof he ought chiefely to respect whosoeuer he be that is called to such a dignitie. For it ought not to be accepted so much for a mans owne particular gaine as for the common good. They therefore which aucupate publique honours, ought to examine themselues what they are, and what their sufficiencie is; and if they feele themselues vnfit for such place, let them know, that it shalbe as profitable for themselues, as for the Common-wealth to make an honest excuse. But *Contareni* was not guiltie of such a fault who wanted neither wisedome, nor skill to gouerne. But if he did it (as I perceiue) to auoide the labour and trauaile which accompanies such dignities, he did not well; and I know not whether hee erred more in so doing, than if hee had rashly thrust himselfe into the Throne. For that would haue beene accounted a follie, and this malice. It is certaine that in his time the Common-wealth was much afflicted by forraine warre, and that there was great dearth in the Citie.

How hardly Contareni accepted of his dignitie.

What those ought to doe that are called to publick offices.

Contareni his fault inexcusable.

So soone as he had accepted the charge, the Thryestines reuolted. The Venetians kept an Armed Gallie in Histria for the guard of the Toll. The Thryestines, who a long time before had hatched alterations, fell on a sodaine vpon the Venetians who were there by chance, and picking quarrells with them, slew the Committie of the Gallie, and hauing hurt some others they would haue murthered the residue, if the Gallie had not presently put to Sea. But not satisfied with this brauado they came on an holiday into the Market-place, and threw downe the Venetian ensignes which were set vp there (as the custome was) tearing and treading them vnder feete, with reprochfull speeches.

The Thryestines reuolt.

The Senate perceiuing whereunto the Thryestines dealings tended, and knowing that they ought no longer to temporize, did speedily send an Armie thither; which besieged those mutinous people both by Sea and Land. The Land-Armie was committed to *Dominico Michaeli*; and that by Sea to *Cressio Molino*. It was then the middest of winter. And because it was to be feared that if the Venetians should procrastinate, the enemies might fortifie themselues with some forraine aide, all that which was necessarie for the warre, was forthwith in a readinesse. The Citie being at their first arriuall assailed, the Thryestines with the helpe of the Forlani did brauely defend it, and making a sodaine sallie, they did greatly trouble the Venetians neare to the walles with an vnexpected fight. Afterwardes likewise they fought diuers times with different successe: but the Venetians perceiuing that it behooued them to haue greater forces, supplies were sent thither, and new Prouidatori; *Paulo Loretano* succeeded *Dominico Michaeli*; and *Thaddæo Iustiniano*, *Cressio Molino*: who brought two thousand Treuisans to the Campe.

A Venetian Armie against the Thryestines.

New supplies comes to the Armie.

The Thryestines being daunted to see the Venetian forces daily to encrease beganne to bethinke themselues whence they might bee releeued. They resolued to haue recourse to the Duke of Austria, to implore his fauour and assistance, and to deliuer their Citie, meanes, and estate into his hands. To this purpose they sent Ambassadors to him, by whom they yeelded themselues to his protection, and on

The Thryestines resolue to yeeld to the Duke of Austria.

The Duke of Auſtria brings aide to the Thryeſtines.

a ſodaine they ſet vpon the toppe of the higheſt tower the Dukes enſignes. The Duke ſoone afterward came thither with ten thouſand horſe, and great numbers of foote. The Venetian in the meane time hauing ſpoiled round about, had brought all the townes neare to the Citie vnder their ſubiection. The Almaines at their firſt arriuall came and beſieged the Venetians Campe with ſuch vehemencie as in a moment they ſeized on the trenches. The Campe would hardly haue ſuſtained this aſſault had not the Souldiers and Marriners who were a farre off hearing the noiſe ranne to the reſcue of their fellowes. Thoſe of the campe were ſo encouraged by their arriuall as they did not only driue the enemies forth of their trenches but with great loſſe conſtrained them to retire. Truce for a day was granted to the Almaines to burie the dead. Being afterwards put to flight in a skirmiſh, and perceiuing their bad ſucceſſe in releeuing Thryeſte, and that it was an hard matter to diuert the Venetian from his purpoſe, with great griefe he brought backe his troupes into Germanie. The Thryeſtines when hee was gone, deſparing of all other forraine aide, did on certaine conditions returne to the Venetians obedience, which being done, the victorious Armie returned to Venice.

A baſe retreate of the Almaines.

The Thryeſtines returne to the Venetians obedience.

A new warre with Franciſco Carrario. The cauſe of the warre.

The Citie was not long at reſt. For a new war was raiſed againſt *Franciſco Carrario*: the cauſe thereof proceeded (as is ſaid) from *Carrario*, who vſurped a certaine place neare to the lakes, the which belonged to the Venetian. The Venetians being moued with this iniurie did forbid the Paduans the trafficke and commerce of their Citie, which is (as all men knowe) an euident ſigne of future warre. The neighbour Princes being highly diſpleaſed that by the Paduans meanes the trafficke was likewiſe forbidden to their ſubiects, did endeauour all they might to quench this ſtrife and to make them friends. But all their attempts proued vaine. The King of Hungaries Ambaſſadours came afterwards for the *Carrarians*: (for they ſaid that they were vnder the protection of King *Lewis*) and thoſe of Florence and Piſa for the Venetians; and by their meanes truce was taken for two moneths. The Venetians deputed fiue commiſſioners: and the *Carrarians* as many, who ſhould debate the matter, and ſearch out their bounds in frendly ſort and afterwards marke their limits. But they could effect nothing.

Commiſſioners appointed on both ſides to enquire of their ſtrife.

At the ſame time the Venetians were informed that the Tyrant had practiſed with certain bad perſons to murther diuers of the Senate. Diligent ſearch was made for them ouer all the Citie, and ſome of them were found and taken in the houſe of a poore woman named *Gobba*. The womans life was ſaued, becauſe ſhee had freely confeſſed the truth; but ſhe was confined to priſon for ten yeares. All the reſt were puniſhed according to their deſerts being drawn through the Citie with horſes, and then cut in quarters at the Columnes. Their hoſteſſe ſonne who had promiſed to ſhew the murtherers thoſe whom they ſhould kill, was hanged in the ſame place. Not long after, others being conuicted of the ſame crime were puniſhed in the ſame manner. The Senate fearing, that by theſe murtherers the Common-wealth might receiue ſome great miſchiefe, appointed that all thoſe who were known to be hated by *Carrario*, ſhould bee guarded by Armed men from their houſes to the Pallace. They commanded beſides to looke carefully to the welles, for the reporte was, that he intended to poiſon them, and by that meanes to vndoe the whole Citie.

Carrario his purpoſe diſcouered.

The Senate were not yet freed from care, when as a new feare ſurprized them. For they ſuſpected that ſome of their owne companie did by cloſe intelligence aduertiſe *Carrario*, of whatſoeuer was ſecretly done in the Senate. Enquirie hereof being made, they found certaine Senators to be guiltie of that fact. Whereupon thoſe who were found leaſt faultie were diſmiſſed from the Senate, and were declared to be for euer vnworthie to execute any publicke charge, the others were condemned to perpetuall priſon. In the meane time the Ambaſſadours who had beene ſent vp and downe from all ſides, could not preuent a future warre, which the Venetians perceiuing, they made ſpeedie preparations for the ſame.

Traitours in the Senate, knowne and puniſhed.

Warre prepared againſt the Carrarians.

The end of the fourth Booke of the ſecond Decad.

THE FIFTH BOOKE OF THE SECOND DECAD OF THE HISTORIE Of *Venice.*

The Contents of the fifth Booke of the ſecond Decad.

RAYNIERO *Generall to the Venetians, giues ouer his place ſoone after the beginning of the Warre with the* Paduans. *The Venetians receiue a great ouerthrow by the* Hungarians, *vpon the bankes of the Riuer Anaxus, called at this day the Piaua. The Venetians victorie againſt the* Tranſiluanian, *with the taking of him. Peace with the* Paduans. *The Duke of* Auſtria *beginneth a new warre with the Venetians. They fight with the* Almanes *neere to Longina:* Feltre *beſieged, and the ſiege forthwith raiſed by the comming of* LEOPOLDE. *The Auſtrian Marchants are priſoned at Venice. Peace with* LEOPOLDE. *The cauſe of the fourth Liguſticke Warre. The taking of the Iſle of* Tenedos. *The Venetians driue the Greekes and Genoueſes from* Tenedos. *The Venetians Warre (almoſt at one time) with King* LEWIS, *the Biſhop of* Aquileia, *the Genoueſes, and the Carrarians. The Genoueſes being vanquiſhed at Sea neere to* Ancia, *loſt diuers of their Gallies. The Venetians bad ſucceſſe in* Cyprus *at the ſiege of* Famagoſta. *The taking of* Catharra *by* VICTOR PISANI. *The Genoueſes refuſe to fight on the Sea of* Tarentum. *The Paduans beſiege* Meſtra. VICTOR PISANI *taketh* Sabenico. Trahu *is twiſe beſieged in vaine. How hardly they made prouiſion for victuals in the Winter, and the loſſe of a great part of the Venetian Armie by extremitie of cold.* PISANI *hauing loſt his Armie at* Pola, *is impriſoned at Venice. The Genoueſes being proude of this victorie, hauing greatly augmented their Armie, lay ſiege to* Chioggia.

IT was very likely that in theſe great warlike preparations by land, there was neede of ſome one man who ſhould be well experienced, diligent, and a truſtie friend to the Venetians, vnto whome they might (as very often in former times they had done in the like troubles) ſafely commit the charge of their Armie. Whereupon they concluded for this purpoſe to ſend for *Rayniero Vaſco* foorth of Tuſcanie, one of the beſt Captaines of his time; and in the meane time to ſend *Dominico Michaeli* to the Armie to commaund there vntill his arriuall. They ſent with him *Andrea Zeno* and *Thaddeo Iuſtiniano* for Prouidatori. The Rendez-uous of all the troupes was at an appointed day, aſſigned at Meſtra. From thence the Armie firſt marched againſt

Rayniero Vaſco Generall of the Venetian Armie.

The rendezuous of the Armie at Meſtra.

againſt the Paduans. The Venetians entred the enemies Countrie, and hauing made diuers skirmiſhes with good ſucceſſe, they filled all places where they came with feare and terror.

In this meane time *Rayniero* arriued at Venice, where hauing receiued the publike Enſignes, he haſted with greater forces to the Campe, which he forthwith cauſed to march; and hauing paſſed the riuer Brente, he forraged and ſpoiled the Paduans Territorie which was next him, vnto the riuer of Brentello. *Carroſino* ſaith, that he could not foord that riuer, becauſe it was greatly ſwelled with the raine, and that therefore he led his Armie through the Territorie of Vincenza towards Padua, from whence the Souldiors brought back great bootie: And that from thence hee went and encamped neere to the Fountaines of Abana; but that victualls waxing ſcant, and ſtrife ariſing betwixt him and the Prouidatori, hee retired in manner of a flight towards Meſtra. Some Authours ſay, That beeing deſirous to paſſe the Brentello to bee the neerer to aſſaile the enemie, the Prouidatori would by no meanes ſuffer him to doe ſo: whereupon hee being moued with choller, that hee might not manage the warre as he pleaſed (ſaying that the ignorance of the Prouidatori did ſnatch a goodly occaſion forth of his hands) gaue ouer his charge, calling God and men to witneſſe, That their wilfulneſſe did hinder him from obtaining the victorie.

The retreate & diſmiſſion of the Generall.

The Prouidatori were ſuſpected to haue beene corrupted by the enemie, and by that meanes to haue endammaged the Common-wealth. Yet neuertheleſſe the Venetians affaires proſpering, and hauing taken certaine Townes from the enemie, that ſuſpition ceaſed. The enemie perceiuing that without forraine aide he could not long reſiſt the Venetians, called the King of Hungarie to his aide, with whom euer ſince the ſiege of Treuiſo he had beene in league: Some Authours thinke that this league was ſworne at the beginning of the warre. But the Venetians hauing notice that the Hungarian made preparations both by Land and Sea (which hee might eaſily do hauing taken Dalmatia from them) the Senate decreed to ſet forth beſides the Land-Armie, a fleete by Sea, whereof *Michaeli Delfino* was made Generall, and the Prouidatori were *Pietro Iuſtiniano*, Procurator of S. *Marke*, and *Pietro Cornari*. This fleete being gone to Sea, kept all the Sea-coaſts ſafe for the Venetians during this warre.

The Hungarians come to aid the Paduans.

The Paduans affaires ſtood at the ſame ſtay as I haue ſaid, at ſuch time as great numbers of Hungarians came to their ſuccour. Their firſt arriuall was on the Treuiſan, where they put all to fier and ſword, reſpecting neither age nor ſex, and their murther ſtill encreaſing, they fought at times with bad ſucceſſe. For *Thaddeo Iuſtiniano* at the firſt report of the enemies comming, to reſiſt their attempts did ſpeedily encampe on the riuer of Piaua: But the Venetians diſcouerers beeing ſurprized by the enemies, the Hungarians were ſooner ſeene than heard of: whereupon they fell vnlookt for to the fight neere to the riuer, and at the firſt, (becauſe the bodie of the enemies Armie was not yet arriued) the Hungarian was put to flight and purſued by the victorious Venetian euen to the riuers ſide, whither all the Souldiours did not follow *Iuſtinian*, who haſted after the fugitiue enemie, who hauing put themſelues in order on the riuer bankes, the fight began more cruell than before: whereupon the Hungarians became victors, and the Venetians beeing vanquiſhed, verie few of them eſcaped from the battaile: the number of the dead was great, and that of the priſoners ſmall.

The Venetians vanquiſhed by the Barbarians.

On the report of this loſſe, the reſidue of the Armie retired on a ſodaine to the Treuiſan: The enemie ſoone followed him thither, and in his view preſented him the battaile. But the Venetians keeping themſelues in their Fort, and the enemie not being able to conſtraine them to come forth, returned towards the Forlani, firſt through the confines of the Bellunois, and then of thoſe of Feltre, and encamped before Baſſan, a Citie belonging to the Vincentines. Belluna and Feltre did at the ſame time belong to *Albert* Duke of Auſtria, an Aſſociate of King *Lewis* in that war.

Some

Some Authors ſay that *Carrario* gaue thoſe Townes to *Albert*, to procure him to take Armes againſt the Venetians: wherein the German ſhewed himſelfe verie vndiſcreet, ſeeing that a while before, the Paduan in the treatie of peace had offered them to the Venetians, who refuſed them, becauſe they would not doe any thing to diſpleaſe the German.

Delfino Generall of the nauall Armie, hauing gone round about the Lakes in certaine light boates, commonly called Ganzarioles, came and builded a Fort at Lupa Podoana, and then an other neere to the ſame: by meanes of which, the Venetians might more commodiouſly breake the enemie, and offend him neere hand. The greateſt part of the Venetians Armie laie on the Treuiſan, where certain warlike exploits were executed, but vnworthy of mention. Diuers Soldiours were caſſed, and enforced to leaue the Campe, who by their theſts did more moleſt their own people than the enemie. Some Authors ſay that *Rayniero Viſco* who (as wee haue ſaid) did voluntarily giue ouer his place, was ſhamefully driuen from it. *Giacomo Moro* being ſent to command the fleete, hauing ſtaied a while at the Forts which *Delfino* had builded, fell ſick, and was carried home to Venice.

The Venetians build two Forts on the Lakes.

Diuers opinions concerning Rayniero his diſmiſſion.

Rayniero being gon, *Alberto Carrario* came to command the Land Armie: At his arriuall with *Leonardo* and *Andrea Dandulo*, and *Pietro Fontano* Prouidatori, they fought in the Lakes with no great ſucceſſe. They fortified a place which was verie commodious for the Venetians verie neere to *Delfino* his Forts. *Carrario* came vnlookt-for, and draue them thence who wrought in thoſe workes. Diuers Gentlemen were ſlaine at the firſt brunt, and with them diuers Archers, the reſt fled ſpeedily to the ſhippes: But the loſſe was not ſo great there, as the fight was afterwards fortunate to thoſe of the Campe; For both Armies being come in view one of an other, the Venetians attempting to fortifie a place which lay betwixt the two Camps: *Stephano* the Tranſiluanian, Generall of the Hungarian horſe-men, marched in battaile againſt the Venetians to hinder their worke: *Leonardo Dandulo* went forth to meete him, reſoluing to fight with him if he had beene ſo contented: But the Tranſiluanian as if it had been of ſet purpoſe did the ſame day abſtaine from the fight. The morrow after, *Pietro Fontano* whoſe lot was that day to command (for he and *Carrario* commanded the Armie by turnes) did by the breake of day verie couragiouſly embattaile the Armie, the enemie for his part did the like. The battaile being concluded on, the Venetian commanded the men at Armes to alight from their horſes and to fight among the footmen, and as he was putting them in order, he exhorted and intreated all of them to reſolue either to die or get the victorie, proteſting to hold him for an enemie, and to kill him which ſhould but only make ſhew of flight, and that himſelfe would be in the foremoſt rankes, not ſo much to encourage them, as to note and obſerue euery mans valour. The Souldiours being animated by this ſpeech, gaue a braue onſet, and fought ſo valiantly, and with ſuch feruencie, as hauing broken and defeated the enemie, they purchaſed that day a goodly and memorable victorie. Diuers were ſlaine in the fight, but more in the flight. The Tranſiluanian was taken with all the chiefe men almoſt of his partie. There were taken of the Italians *Bonifacio* and *Antonio de Lupes*, with diuers other Paduan Gentlemen. King *Lewis* his enſignes with thoſe of *Carrario* being throwne away in the fight, were taken by the Venetians.

Alberto Carrario in Rayniero his place.

The venetians victorie ouer the Hungariant.

Fontano his exhortation to his Souldiours.

It is thought of a certaine that if the Venetian had narrowly purſued the enemie, he might haue entred Padua with him, and haue made a verie great ſpoile euerie where and gotten great booty. The Paduans being daunted with this loſſe, did accuſe the *Carrarians* as Authors of the warre, hating and deteſting them. *Franciſco Carrario* in the meane time, to hinder the Venetians, did by promiſe of great pay draw from them to himſelfe the greateſt of their Cauallerie: But they cauſed greater numbers than they had loſt to come from Milan & Pauia to their ſeruice. *Giacomo Moro* went to meet them as farre as Verona. *Marſilio Carrario* brother to *Francis* was with him, who after the loſſe of the battaile hauing offered himſelfe to the peo-

The venetians error.

ple to mediate a peace, could by no meanes cause his brother to condiscend thereunto, whereupon he with diuers others did bend themselues against him: But considering the great danger he incurred among his own people he fled to Venice: His flight encreased the peoples hatred to *Francisco*, and did so greatly animate the Citizens against him, as he had as manie enemies in the Citie as abroad.

Marsilio Carrario forsaketh his brother.

The King of Hungarie resolueth on peace.

King *Lewis* hauing notice of the losse of his people and of the Transiluanians fortune, sent to command *Carrario* to harken to a peace vpon any conditions, and that he should not hope for any more aide from him. The enemies obstinacie being ouercome, hee sued for peace, which he obtained on these conditions. That the Prince and Senate should appoint fiue commissioners, to bound the limits, for which they were at strife, as they should see cause: That the Paduans should presently pay fortie thousand crownes to the Venetians, and foureteene thousand crownes euerie yeare for the space of fifteene yeares: That *Francisco Carrario* or his sonne, should come into the presence of the Prince and Senate, and humbly craue for pardon: That Castelnouo should be razed with all the Forts thereabouts: That the tower of Corania with seauen miles compasse round about should remaine to the Venetians: That *Marsilio* should enioy the possession of his goods, and that his reuenue should be brought him to Venice: That all prisoners taken in the warres should be released: That *Carrario* should forthwith dismisse all the forrain troupes that were come to his aide: That he should yearely send to offer at Venice three hundred crownes on the high Altar of Saint *Marke*: That they should restore to the Venetians all the inheritances with the profit receiued of them, which had beene taken from them on the Territorie of Padua during the war: That the Paduans should not build within three miles neere to the mouthes of any Riuers: That he should not fortifie any place nor maintaine any Garrison.

Nouello sonne to Francisco comes to sweare to the peace at Venice.

On these conditions peace was concluded with the *Carrarians* which they receiued as more necessarie than profitable. *Nouello* sonne to *Francisco* came to Venice to confirme and sweare to it: who being brought into Saint *Markes* Church, swore vpon the high Altar, as well in his owne name as his Fathers, that hee did accept of whatsoeuer had beene of late agreed on by his Father and the *Carrarians*, that they would obserue this peace inuiolably, and all the Articles therein contained. Such was the end the verie same yeare (as farre as we can learne) of the warre against the Paduans. About the same time the monasterie of the virgins was burnt with diuers buildings neere to the same which were all repaired at the Common-wealths cost.

The Duke of Austria maketh new war on the Venetians.

After this Paduan warre, the Common-wealth was three yeares at rest. This quiet was disturbed by a sodaine comming downe of the Germans. *Leopold* Duke of Austria hauing entred Italie with foure thousand horse without any warlike summons, did tumultuously seize on the Treuisan, where putting all to fier and sword, he encamped before the Citie to the great terror of the inhabitants. It was not knowne vpon what cause he made this warre. The Venetians who at that time expected nothing lesse being prouoked by the daily aduertizemenrs they receiued, requested those of Æst their neighbours to assist them, from whom receiuing some small aid, they sodainely marched against the enemie. It is not likely that the Venetians would goe to field with this aid alone, which was verie small, but that at the report of this warre, diuers companies of footmen were leuied in the Citie, albeit the Authors whom we follow make no mention thereof. The German vnderstanding that the enemie marched towards them, raised his campe and retired to the Territorie of Belluna.

The Almains retreate.

The Almain marchants imprisoned in venice.

Giacomo Caballa Generall of the venetians Armie by Land,

The Senate in the meane time being prouoked by this losse, caused all the German Marchants which were in Venice to be imprisoned and their goods to be seized on: They did besides send for one *Giacomo Caballa* one of the best experienced Captaines of his time in the art Militarie to be Generall of their Armie. But whilst these things were done at Venice, *Pietro Hemo* Gouernour of Treuiso, sent fiue hundred

horse

horſe and foot, to ſpoile the Territories of Feltre, and Belluna. Theſe being conducted by *Marini Souranza* to fetch bootie forth of the enemies Countrie, after they had made great hauock and carried away with them a great prey, retired into a place of ſafetie for feare of the enemies, whom they vnderſtood were marching towards them.

Giacomo hauing receiued the Generals place marched to Treuiſo, where he ſtaied a while till the troupes were leuied from all places, and till his Armie were compleat as he deſired, with which entring furiouſly into the enemies Countrie, he came firſt and encamped at Longina, where ioining fight with the Almaines hauing ſlaine diuers of them, hee went on his way as farre as the Piles of the victorie. There is on the hither ſide of the Forreſt of Feltre a verie narrow bottome, through the which the Riuer Piaua doth rather fall furiouſly than runne: vpon the right ſide where it runneth with greateſt force, it doth in ſuch ſort ſhut in the Feltrian Mountaines, as it leaueth a ſmall ſpace of ground. On this ſide then of the Mountaine, cut out euen to the Riuer bankes, a very old wall encloſeth all theſe ſtreights, which is called at this day The incloſure of the vanquiſher: The Venetian hauing likewiſe driuen the enemie from thence, came euen to this Incloſure of the vanquiſher, the which hauing couragiouſly aſſailed, hee forced, and tooke. It is reported that the skill and valour of *Gerardo Caminenſis* did greatly appeare in this aſſault.

The enemies put to flight before Longina.

Gerardo Caminenſis.

Leauing a Garriſon in this place, the Armie came towards Feltre: where at their firſt arriuall they tooke the Suburbes, and furiouſly aſſailed the Citie: *Leopold* hauing notice of the Feltrian danger, ranne ſpeedily with great forces to their aide to raiſe that ſiege. Vpon report of the enemies approach, the Venetian retired to Treuiſo hauing fired the houſes next to the Citie, wherein the Souldiours did lodge at their firſt comming. *Leopold* being come as farre as Belluna, vnderſtanding that the enemies were gone, was highly diſcontented, hauing loſt the opportunitie of a battaile: whereupon returning to recouer the Gallies which he had loſt, he attempted firſt to driue the Venetians from the Tower of Baldina, which *Caballa* had poſſeſſed during the ſiege of Feltre. *Giacomo* as ſoon as he had intelligence of the enemies purpoſe, ſent his ſonne a braue yong man with a troupe of choice Souldiours to ſeize on it and to keepe it. The Almain being aduertiſed by his ſpies of the yong mans iournie, departed from Belluna, and by an Ambuſh did on a ſodaine ſurprize this troupe which at the firſt he brake and put to flight: Their Captaine was taken with more than an hundred braue men, beſides the reſidue of the companie, but he ſuffered them forthwith to depart vpon their promiſe, that if peace did not enſue, they ſhould returne and become his priſoners: Then hauing recouered the Tower, he brought back his troupes to Belluna.

Feltre beſieged by the Venetians

The Venetian Generalls ſonne taken with diuers others.

The priſoners ſent home vpon their word.

At this ſtay ſtood the Venetians affaires, when by the mediation of King *Lewis* truce was taken for two yeares with *Leopold*: But in the meane time (as the mindes of men are variable and inconſtant) the King ſeparated himſelfe againe from the Venetians, and made a League with the Genoueſes, the Biſhop of Aquileia, and the *Carrarians* againſt them. The Senate hauing intelligence that a ſecret warre was practized againſt them, and that the truce with *Leopold* was almoſt expired, thought it verie neceſſarie to make an agreement with him, and to make a peace by all meanes, becauſe they would not bee intangled in ſo manie warres at once: whereupon *Leonardo Dandulo*, and *Pietro Cornari* were ſent to *Leopold*, who hauing yeelded vp vnto him all thoſe places which they had taken from him during the warres, and ſet the Almain Marchants at libertie, they concluded a peace with him. Soone afterward began the fourth warre with the Genoueſes: which being the cruelſt and moſt dangerous that euer the Venetians had vntill then, I do likewiſe finde it to be moſt amply deſcribed by Hiſtorians. But before we enter into the diſcourſe of the matter, we muſt ſet downe the cauſe why this warre was renued.

Truce with Leopold.

An abſolute peace with Leopold.

The cauſe of the fourth war with the Genoueſes.

The punishment of an vngratefull sonne to his father.

Caloianes was Emperour of Greece, and a great friend to the Venetians, who among other children had a sonne named *Andronicus*, who being conuicted for that he had maliciously conspired against his father, had his eyes put out by his commandement, and was for euer confined to Pera. The Geuoueses who of a long time had badly digested, that *Caloianes* did more esteeme the Venetians than them, caused first of all this young man to bee lookt vnto by Phisitians, and then perceiuing that he had halfe recouered his sight, did vilely solicit him to seize vpon his fathers Empire. This rash and audacious young man, did willingly embrace this mischieuous counsell, whereupon, with the helpe of those of Pera who were in a manner all Genoueses, hauing on a sodaine seized on the old man with his kinsfolkes and house-hold seruants hee did inuade the Empire, causing his father and his whole family to be imprisoned. Some say that *Caloianes* was depriued of the Empire by *Cantacusin* a Grecke by Nation, and was afterward restored to his former dignitie by *Francisco Catalusia* a Genouese, and that the Emperour in recompence thereof gaue him the Isle of Lesbos. But those Authors whome we follow doe affirme *Andronicus* to be the Author and motiue of all these troubles, whome I rather follow, because it is most certaine that this young man was afterward besieged with the Genoueses in Pera.

Great ingratitude of a sonne to his father.

The Isle of Tenedos promised to the Genoueses

Andronicus had then at the first promised the Isle of Tenedos to the Genoueses, with whom being desirous to keep his word, he did write to those who kept the Fort of the Island to deliuer it with the whole Islande to the Genoueses. Two Gallies were sent from Pera to Tenedos for the same purpose. The Captaine of the Fort and all the inhabitants not making great account of *Andronicus* letters, answered that the Island belonged to *Calopanes* and not to his sonne, and that they would yeeld it vp to no man whatsoeuer, vnlesse he that ought it would command them. It is reported that the Empire being yet at quiet, the Gouernour of the Island and the inhabitants were commanded that if the old man should happen to bee driuen from the Empire (which God forbid) by any sinister accident, they should deliuer the Island to none but to the Venetians. Those of Pera being frustrate of their hope to get Tenedos, went to Constantinople. *Marco Iustiniano* was at the same time Admirall of the Venetian Gulphe, who vnderstanding what had befallen *Caloianes*, fearing least the Venetian Gallies who were gone on to trafficke towards the Ponticke Sea should in that changeable season receiue some displeasure by the Genoueses, hauing conuoied them to the verie entrance of that Sea, after hee had crossed the streight, arriued at Tenedos, resoluing to tarrie there till the spring time and to attend the returne of his Gallies. He staied there with the Fleet all winter. Then going at the spring to the Bosphorus of Thrace, to receiue the Venetian Gallies which returned, he went backe againe to Tenedos, where hauing acquainted the inhabitants with the dangers which threatned them, as well from the Genoueses as from others, the Island and the Fort were by a generall consent yeelded vp into the Venetians hands. *Iustiniano* leauing *Donato Troni* and diuers others there with forces to guard it, he returned with his Fleet to Venice.

The Gouernour of the Island refuseth to obey the commandement of the rebellious sonne.

By what meanes the Isle of Tenedos came into the Venetians possession.

The yeelding vp of the Island to the Venetians, being knowne euerie where, the Genoueses as wel for their ancient hatred and emulation, as for that they perceiued whilest the Venetians should possesse that Island, the free nauigation for their Marchants sailing into the Ponticke Sea would neuer afterwards be safe, did neuer cease to stire vp *Andronicus* a-new against the Venetians, who was alreadie no great friend of theirs, to iniurie those who remained at Constantinople. He being prompt to all mischiefe, imprisoned *Pietro Grimani* with the Venetian Marchants, and seized on a Barze, lying in the Hauen which was returned from Tanais. *Iustiniano* being returned to Venice, it is said that discoursing of what he had done, and of the Island which he had of late brought vnder the Venetians subiection: the same was diuersly taken by the Senate; some not allowing thereof for feare of the warre; and others praising the deed for the commodiousnesse of the place, said that it was well

The Venetians in Constantinople wronged.

Diuers opinions in the Senate concerning the taking of Tenedos.

done

done, whereupon two Gallies were appointed for the guard of the Iſland, wherein *Antonio Veniero* went for Gouernour of the Iſle, and with him two Prouidatori, *Giouanni Gradonico* and *Pietro Cornari*.

Whileſt the Iſland was mand with this Garriſon, the Genoueſes came on a ſodain with eleuen Gallies, and ſeized not in their owne name but in that of *Andronicus* on the Iſle of Lemnos which the Venetians had taken from the Greekes, ſo ſoone as they vnderſtood how the Emperour had wronged their countrie-men. Afterwards hauing made readie three and twentie Gallies neere to Pera, and with them two ſhippes of burthen, they departed from Conſtantinople and landed in the Iſle of Tenedos. *Andronicus* was there in perſon, by whoſe commandement the Genoueſes would ſeeme to doe all. *Carolo Zeni* was at the ſame time Gouernour there, a diligent and couragious perſon (for *Veniero* was not yet come thither, and I thinke *Donato Troni* was alreadie departed from thence) this man did not alone with great courage defend the walls, but made a ſally with certaine choiſe troupes, and diſordered the enemies whom hee did beate backe to their ſhippes with great ſlaughter: in ſuch ſort as *Andronicus* hauing loſt all his peeces of batterie was enforced to diſlodge to his great ſhame.

The Genoueſes ſurpriſe the Iſle of Lemnos.

The Greekes and Genoueſes defeated by Zeni at Tenedos.

It was thought that the Genoueſes beeing deſirous to ruinate the Venetians power, not being able of themſelues to do it, did ally themſelues with *Lewis* King of Hungarie, *Franciſco Carrario* and the Biſhop of Aquileia. The Senate perceiuing that both in apparence and deed the warre was prepared againſt them, prouided an Armie of twentie Gallies, the which was committed to *Victor Piſani*, with all authoritie at Sea, and gaue him *Panthaleon Barba* and *Lodouico Loretano* for Prouidatori. Foureteene of theſe Gallies being armed at Venice and the reſt in Candie, departed from Venice the foure and twentith of Aprill. But *Victor* was commanded not to atempt any hoſtile act againſt the Genoueſes, vntill ſuch time as warre ſhould be denounced. It is ſaid that *Nicoleto* a Citizen of Chioggia, one of the Secretaries of the Senate, was ſent to Genoa for this purpoſe.

The Genoueſes allie themſelues againſt the Venetians with the King of Hungarie, the Biſhop of Aquileia, and the Carrarians.

Victor Piſani Generall of the Venetians.

Warre denounced to the Genoueſes.

The nauall Armie leauing the Gulphe, and hauing coaſted Sicilie ſailed directly towards Genoa, in which voiage it tooke in few daies diuers of the enemies ſhipps, and hauing ſoone after ſcoured the lower Sea, *Lodouico Fieſca* of Genoa to reuenge this ſhame went to Sea with ten armed Gallies with an intent to fight with the Venetian. *Victor* was at the ſame time at Ancia, a Sea-towne of Italy, who hauing notice of the enemies comming did ſodainely embattaile his Armie, commanding his Souldiours to bee in readineſſe, and at the firſt ſound of the Trompet to arme themſelues, at the ſecond all Souldiours and Marriners to keepe their rankes, and at the third furiouſly to ſet forewardes towards the enemie. The Genoueſes were alreadie in ſight, when the Venetian becauſe hee would fight on the maine aduanced towards them. They had ſcarce begunne the fight, when as on a ſodaine a terrible tempeſt aroſe with great ſhowers of raine, which did in a moment ſo trouble them, as nine Gallies of either Armie (the reſidue being conſtrained to retire) did fight, not with arrows ſhot, for they did not ſhoot any in this ſodaine ſtirre, but with the ſword and puſh of pike. The battaile (notwithſtanding the foule weather wherein the Seas and Heauen ſeemed to fight together) laſted two long houres: At the laſt the Genoueſes giuing backe (foure of their Gallies eſcaping forth of the throng) the reſidue were taken with *Lodouico* their Generall, one of which daſhing vpon the neighbour ſhoares fell into the enemies power. Eighteene Gentlemen of Genoa were taken, and more than eight hundred Souldiours and Sailers, with ſix hundred ſlaine.

Battaile at Sea with the Genoueſes.

The Genoueſes put to flight.

The victorie was likewiſe verie bloudie to the Venetians, hauing loſt diuers of the troupes which fought, and more were hurt: of the priſoners, *Zacharia Giſio*, *Fieſca* and the other Gentlemen, with the moytie of the priſoners were ſent to Venice, and the reſidue *Victor* carried with him to Candie. But beeing come vnto Morea neere to Modon, hee met with the ſix Gallies which (as wee ſaid) were ſent to

Candie to be armed, and ioyning them with his owne, he ſailed to the Iſland: From whence departing ſoone after to intrap ten Genoa Gallies which had remained all the precedent winter at Conſtantinople, and being come as farre as Nigrepont, hee had notice that the enemies Gallies were paſſed alreadie, and almoſt at Genoa, whereupon he returned, and did for a while make after them, who by their diligent ſpeed were gotten into a place of ſafetie.

Carrario beginneth warre againſt the Venetians.

Whileſt theſe things were done at Sea, Prince *Carrario* as well in his owne name as in that of King *Lewis* had begunne the warre with the Venetians, ſaying that he did nothing contrarie to his oath nor to the Law of Nations in taking armes againſt the Venetians, becauſe he was whether he would or no to obey King *Lewis*, vnder whoſe protection he was: The Biſhop of Aquilea did likewiſe denounce war againſt them. Thus at one time did diuers ariſe thinking to ouerthrow the power and State of the Venetians, who had no ſuccour nor allies, but *Bernabo Viſconte* and *Petrino* King of Cyprus, to beare off ſo manie ſtormes and aſſaults of the enemies, and yet the King of Cyprus aide did neuer ſtand them in any ſteed, but that of *Bernabo* did auaile them which did ſpoile and ſcowre the Sea of Genoa. The Venetians neuertheleſſe ſo long as the warre continued did alone defend themſelues with their own forces, without the helpe of any other, the which was ſcarce credible at the beginning.

The Biſhop of Aquilea denounceth ware in like manner.

Gerard Caminenſis taketh the enemies partie.

Now at one time the Paduans on the one ſide, and the Forlani on the other entring the Treuiſan filled all the Countrie with feare and ſpoile. *Gerardo Caminenſis* who was thought to be a friend to the Venetians, by reaſon that he had married the daughter of *Pantaleon Barba*, at the firſt beginning of the warre, left them and went to the enemies, hauing firſt taken the Motte from his brother *Richardo*. This was done on the Venetians territories, whileſt the Lords of *Carretta* aſſiſted by the forces of *Bernabo* and the Venetians tooke certaine townes from the Genoueſes.

Famagoſta taken by the Genoueſes.

The enemies in the meane time were not idle, for they ſurpriſed Famagoſta, the goodlieſt Citie of the Kingdome of Cyprus. Hiſtorians ſay that the occaſion of the taking thereof was, that young *Petrino* ſonne to King *Petro*, being ſlaine a litle before by the conſpiracie of his owne ſubiects, hauing inuited to the feaſts and ſolemnities of his coronation all ſtrangers with thoſe of the Iſland, the Venetians and the Genoueſes trafficking in the Iſland which were verie many, came thither likewiſe. It hapned that theſe two Nations in the middeſt of the banquet, did by their ancient hatred and iealouzie fall to words, which diuers thinke that the Genoueſes did firſt miniſter, who did diſdaine that the King ſhould more eſteeme the Venetians than them. They drew their weapons in the middeſt of the Royall Palace: and the Cipriots fauouring the Venetians, certaine Genoueſes were ſlaine and diuers hurt, and the reſidue were driuen ſhamefully from the banquet. The Genoueſes being moued with this iniurie did forthwith depart forth of the Iſland with all their wealth. Then returning within a while with a nauall Armie they did on a ſodaine aſſaile the Citie of Famagoſta, and tooke it. The Authors whom we haue read, doe not plainely tell whether they took it by force or treacherie. They ſlew diuers in deteſtation of the death of the late King, and among others, the Kings brother, & ſpoiled all their goods. The King and his mother for feare of the Genoueſes eſcaped in this tumult forth of the Citie. In this manner did the richeſt marchant-Citie of the Kingdome of Cyprus fall into the Genoueſes hands.

The cauſe of the taking of Famagoſta.

The Genoueſes reuenge.

The young kings mother was ſuſpected to haue deliuered the Citie vnto them to reuenge her husbands death: and that which maketh me to beleeue it, is the death of thoſe who ſlue him, and the ſpoyling of their goods, as alſo, becauſe the Genoueſes attempted nothing againſt her nor her ſonne. Now whileſt the Genoueſes held Famagoſta, *Viſconte* had in the meane time betrothed his daughter to the yong king, and being deſirous to ſend her to Cyprus, he dealt with the Venetians to arme ſixe gallies, with which his daughter might paſſe ſafely into the Iſland, and that he on the other ſide would leuie eight thouſand horſe, and a great number of footmen

Viſconte of Milan giueth his daughter to the King of Cyprus.

at

at his owne coſt, to ouerrunne and ſpoile whatſoeuer belonged to the Genoueſes. The Ladie being brought to Venice, was lodged in the Pallace of the *Cornari*. Then departing from Venice with ſixe Venetian gallies, and fiue which the king of Cyprus had ſent, ſhe ſafely arriued in the Iſland.

Viſconte his daughter commeth to Venice.

The king lay at the ſame time at Ceraunia called at this day Cernia, where after he had with great magnificence receiued his wife, he dealt with the Venetians for a great weight of gold which he promiſed them, that they would with the fiue gallies which he had in pay aſſaile the hauen of Famagoſta: the which being taken, they gaue an aſſault to the Citie on the ſame ſide, whileſt he with the greateſt forces he could leuie, ſhould ſcale the walles on the other ſide. The Captaines of the gallies were, *Giouanni Miani*, *Franciſco Bocoli*, *Pietro Quirini*, *Franciſco Foſcolli*, *Giouanni Barba*, *Franciſco Mocenigo*, who had each of them a-part armed one ſeuerall galley at their owne charge. Theſe being moued as well by the kings offer, as for their generall hatred which they did beare to the Genoueſes, with the fiue gallies, which as we haue ſaid were ſent from the king to Venice, beginning to fight at the entrie of the haué, were at the firſt repulſed by the Genoueſes, wherupon they retired to Sea, til their ſouldiers & marriners were refreſhed. The Genoueſes had placed three ſhips of burthen at the mouth of the hauen to hinder the enemies approach: The Venetian returning againe with his mercenaries to aſſaile the Genoueſes, came not as at the former time to aſſaile the hauens mouth but the ſides, and emptied ſo much earth and grauell, as he made at laſt a paſſage for his gallies to enter, which comming into the hauen, the ſhips of burthen were forthwith taken by the Venetians with thoſe which defended them. Diuers gallies with other veſſels which lay there at an Anker were likewiſe taken. The Hauen being thus ſeiſed on, the Venetians gaue a ſodaine aſſault to the Citie, & hauing ſet vp ſkaling ladders in ſundrie places, diuers hoping to enter, did in the midſt of the enemies cries, & arrowes, mount to the top of the wall. The Genoueſes whoſe numbers were great in the Citie, making a furious ſally on the aſſailants, did firſt with great ſlaughter beate them from the wall, and then from the Hauen. Diuers doe thinke that the ſame Citie had beene taken that day, if the Cypriots had aſſailed it as couragiouſly on the other ſide as did the Venetians. The Venetians Hiſtories affirme this for true.

An agreement betwixt the Venetians and the king of Cyprus.

The venetians take the hauen of Famagoſta.

The venetians repulſed from the Citie and hauen of Famagoſta.

Some of the authors ſay, that it was not *Pietro*, but *Bugon* of Luſignam, which was father to *Petrino*, and that he was not ſlaine by his owne ſubiects, but that it was one called *Pietro*, brother to the young king: Beſides that the Genoueſes were not iniuried by the Venetians, but that by the kings commaundement, ſome of them were throwne forth of the chamber windowes, where the feaſt was kept, and other ſome ſlaine in the Citie, and ouer the whole Iſland, ſo that none were left aliue to carrie the newes to Genoa: That the Genoueſes comming into the Iſland with a great nauall Armie conducted by *Pietro Fregoſa* did take the Citie of Nicoſia by aſſault with the King and Queene, and after they had put all the Iſland almoſt to fire and ſword, brought away the King and Queene to Genoa, who being afterward ſet at libertie, did in vaine with the Venetian forces come and beſiege the Citie of Famagoſta, which he had voluntarily giuen to the Genoueſes, with the reſidue of the Iſland. But howſoeuer it happened, the matter falling out vnfortunately (as hath been ſaid) the Venetian gallies departing thence, ſailed into Syria, who beſides the other harmes which they did to the Genoueſes, they tooke from them a Barze named *Spinereggio* laden with moſt rich merchandize: and returning on a ſodaine towards the Adriaticke Gulph, did ioyne themſelues neere to Zara with the nauall Armie, which was conducted by *Piſani*.

Diuers opinions concerning the taking of Famagoſta.

Whileſt theſe things were done in Cyprus and Syria, *Victor Piſani*, with eighteene gallies tooke the Citie of Catharra by force which belonged to *Lewis*, king of Hungarie. At their arriuall they ſummoned the inhabitants, who made a verie proude anſwere, adding diuers reprochfull ſpeeches which did greatly offend the Venetians. *Piſani* in regard thereof being enflamed with choller, landing his troupes did come

The venetians take the citie of Catharra.

come and assailed the Citie. The souldiers and marriners did at the first with such violence winne the defences, and afterwards the walles, as in a moment they made themselues masters of the Citie : which being taken and spoiled, those which were in the fort, being daunted with the sodaine losse of their fellowes, did forthwith yeeld. The bootie did inrich the souldiers and marriners. The Generall did speedily aduertize the Senate of the victorie by a galley which he sent away of purpose.

The fort of Catharra yeelded.

Pisani his Armie being increased which was alreadie of twentie fiue gallies, vpon report that the Genoueses gallies were comming into Dalmatia, and that they were alreadie departed from Genoa for that purpose, and had commission after they should haue shut in the hauen of Zara, to molest the Venetians, not onely at Sea, but along the neighbour shoares, resolued to meete the enemie at his comming farre from the Citie. The Venetian at last ouertooke the Genoueses neere to Tarentum: for hauing passed beyond Naples, he vnderstood that the enemies Armie a little before had sailed towards Calabria: whereupon hauing coasted all the shores, he did not misse of the enemies Armie at the place aboue said: and for to enforce him to fight, he encamped at the mouth of the Gulph neere to the mount Lacinia, which is iust opposite to that of Salentina. These two mountaines looking one vpon an other make this Gulph to be of a verie dangerous approach. In that is situated the Citie of Tarentum. I said the Venetian did rather encampe neere to Lacinia, than elsewhere, because that the Genoueses lying in the hauen of Tarentum, and the Venetian being verie desirous, not onely to draw him to the fight, but to constarine him thereunto, had rather encampe there, to take away the meanes from them who lay a good way in the Gulph of flying backward.

The situation of Tarentum.

At the last the enemie being come forth of Tarentum, so soone as he perceiued the Venetians to come towards them, did speedily put to sea-ward, and turned forth of the way. The Venetian neerely followed him, hoping speedily to ouertake him when as he saw himselfe to be deceiued with a new tricke of warre. The enemie made shew as though he would fight, and as if he were out of al hope to escape. And turning on a sodaine towards the Venetian, he feined to make all things readie in his gallies for a battaile : which *Pisani* perceiuing, made a stand and commaunded his souldiers and marriners to arme themselues. The Genouese so soone as he saw the Venetians in a readinesse, the souldiers loden with Armour, and the gallies all pestered with warlike engines, he gaue a signe to his people to set saile. Ye should haue seene then these two fleets sailing very differently the one from the other. For the Genoueses who had their marriners readie, and vnloden, seemed to flie vpon the Sea with wings, and the Venetians not able to stirre, by reason of their weight and pestering. By meanes whereof he escaped at his pleasure, and tooke the direct way into Dalmatia. *Pisani* hauing no place of retreate neere, turned on the left hand towards Apulia.

The Genoueses flie from the venetians.

A stratagem of the Genoueses to auoid the fight.

At the same time, fiue gallies being armed by the Senates commaund, after the taking of Catharra departing from the Citie with the same which brought the newes of the victorie, to goe vnto the Armie, met with three Genoueses gallies neere to Berisone. These three had scoured for a time vp & downe to the Venetians losse, and had taken as occasion serued, diuers ships laden with marchandize. The Venetian so soone as he had perceiued them a farre off, sailed directly towards them to take reuenge. But the Genoueses without any stay betooke themselues to flight, and the one ceased not to pursue, and the other to flie, vntill they were in view of Zara, for then the Venetian gallies giuing ouer their pursuite retired to Brandissa, where so soone as they vnderstood that the Genoueses fleet was arriued in Dalmatia, they stayed in that hauen, fearing if they should passe on their iourney, to bee surprized by the enemie. The hauen of Brandissa is by nature great: the mouth thereof containeth diuers and sundrie hauens which are not subiect to Sea tempests. There are within it diuers pleasant places of retreat where ships lie out of danger.

The flight of three Genoueses gallies.

Description of the hauen of Brandissa.

The

The ſtructure thereof is like to the hornes of an Hart, whereof the Citie in times paſt tooke the name, becauſe the hauen with the reſidue of the Citie is made in the forme of an harts head which in the Meſſapian tongue is called Brandiſſa.

The Venetian, hauing then receiued of the Gouernour and the inhabitants of the Citie, the towers which lie at the mouth of the hauen, did man them with good garriſons, then they ſent by land to *Piſani*, who was ſaid to be in Apulia with a great Armie, to certifie him that they ſtaied in the Hauen of Brandiſſa, fearing to meete with the enemie who was not far from thence. *Victor* vnderſtanding the danger of his Countrimen came with ſpeed to Brandiſſa. And there adding the ſix Gallies to his owne fleet he made vp the number of one and thirtie, wherewith he ſpeedily ſailed into Dalmatia to ſurprize the Genoueſes going to Zara, who hauing notice thereof did ſodainely retire to Trahu. *The number of the Venetian Armie.*

But whileſt theſe things were done at Sea, the Venetians on the firme land tooke the Citie of Saligetta from *Gerardo Caminenſis* & ſoone after Ceſalta which was burned, and the other wholy ruinated. The enemies in the meane time were not idle: for Prince *Carrario* hauing aſſembled, as well of his owne, as of the Hungarians, the Biſhop of Aquileia, and of other Princes of the l eague to the number of ſixteene thouſand men, came and furiouſly beſieged the Citie of Meſtra: and to take from the inhabitants all hope of ſuccour and victuals, he placed a ſtrong Garriſon on the riuer which leadeth from Mergera to Meſtra: within a while after the enemie ſeized on Morezane, which is neare to Meſtra, without the loſſe of one man: diuers men of note were taken there who were ſent to guarde that place. The Citie was afterward more ſharpely aſſailed. The Venetian ſent three hundred braue Souldiers to releeue Meſtra vnder the commaund of *Nicolao Galianico* the Luquois, and *Hirico Piſani*, who paſſed through the enemies watch, each of them carring a bundle of arrowes on his horſes crouper. Afterward they made diuers skirmiſhes all along the dike. At the laſt the enemie deſplayed all his forces, and battered the Citie more furiouſly than before. *The ſiege of Meſtra raiſed.*

Franciſco Delfino commaunded within it, who by his valour and good counſell did not onely defend the walls, but did likewiſe conſtraine the enemie, after he had loſt his peeces of batterie, and a great number of his Souldiers, to retire into his Campe, and within a while after to raiſe the ſiege and depart. Diuers of the enemies being infected with theaire of the mariſhes, fell into a deadly ſickneſſe: whereof being returned home to their owne houſes they ſoone died. Theſe are the exploits which were done that ſommer.

Sixe gallies returning from forrage brought newes to *Victor Piſani* who was encamped before Zara, that the Genoueſes Armie rode at an Anchor in the hauen of Trahu. *Victor* departing thence to goe and fight with them, and paſſing by chance not farre from Sicco a Sea towne, he thought it fit before hee went farther to take it by aſſault. Yet neuertheleſſe hee would firſt of all ſummon the inhabitants to knowe whether they had rather to endure an aſſault than volnntarily to ſubmit themſelues to the Venetians. There Gallies were ſent before to this purpoſe, who hauing taken aſſurance of the citizens, did enter the ſame, where they acquainted the Magiſtrates with what they had in charge, who anſwered very arrogantly that the Venetian ſhould neuer expect to haue the Sicceans to yeelde voluntarily, but if he ment to become maſter of the Citie, it behoued him to vſe other weapons than words. *Piſani* being ſtung with this braue anſwere of the inhabitants, truſting to the great number of his Gallies (which were ſeuen and thirtie) made haſt to aſſaile the Citie. Whereupon entring the hauen on a ſodaine, he commaunded his Souldiers to land, and to march furiouſly to the aſſault. The Souldiers went to it ſo couragiouſly, as hauing ſet vp ladders in ſundrie places of the wals, & vndermined them, the Citie was taken in a moment with great ſlaughter of the inhabitants: the greateſt number of whom were retired with their wiues and children to the Palace, where for a while was a bloudy fight. But that place being likewiſe forced, great *A braue anſwer of thoſe of Sicco.* *Sicco taken by the Venetians.*

great crueltie was vſed on all ſexes and age whatſoeuer: diuers were ſlaine, and ſome were throwne headlong downe from the top of the Palace. There was a Caſtle in one of the corners of the Citie which was ſtrong by nature and art, into the which diuers had retired themſelues, who preſuming on their great numbers, did dare to make a ſallie on the enemies, and to fight in the middeſt of the Citie. The fight laſted for a time doubtfull, and more bloud was ſhed there than in any other place. But the Dalmatians being at laſt ouercome, were conſtrained to retire againe into the Caſtle, which *Piſani* would not of purpoſe beſiege, fearing if hee ſhould ſtay long in that place, the enemie would be gone into the hauen of Zara.

The Citie then being ſpoiled and burnt, and diuers priſoners carried thence, a great bootie was brought to the Gallies. He ſent away a Gallie to Venice to aduertiſe the Senate of the taking of Sicco and of their want of victualls: Then imbarking his troupes he ſailed towards Trahu. The hauen of Trahu hath two entries, one towards the Eaſt and the other on the Weſt ſide. The Genoueſes had ſo artificially ſtopped both of them, as the Venetian returning from the aſſault, was conſtrained to lie at Anchor on the Weſt ſide. One part of the Genoueſes Armie was at the ſame time gone into Apulia for victuals; from whence returning, they entred the Hauen on the other ſide not being perceiued, which *Piſani* hauing notice of, did diuide his Armie into two parts, to ſhut in the Genoueſes on euery ſide: Then to moleſt them in ſundrie places, he landed certaine troupes of Souldiers. It is thought that the footmen made certaine light skirmiſhes, which are not worthie of memory.

The Venetian Armie neere to the hauen of Trahu.

At the laſt, *Victor* being impatient of ſo long ſtay came and aſſailed the Citie, but all his attempts were in vaine. For hee was ſo farre from entring, as on the contrary he was beaten backe by the Genoueſes (whoſe number in the Citie was very great) and conſtrained to retire with great loſſe to his Gallies. *Luca Valeroſa* a Venetian Gentleman died in this aſſault. *Victor* being fruſtrate of his expectation, and victualls beginning to faile, not hoping to recouer any force from Venice, the dearth of all things being very great there, he raiſed his ſiege and came and encamped before Zara, where he did more feare than hurt the inhabitants. He ſent beſides tenne Gallies to the Albanois to know their minds, who being daunted with the miſhap of the Catharrians and with that of the Sicceans, did voluntarily yeeld. *Franciſco Contareni* was ſent thither to commaund the Citie.

The Venetians aſſaile Trahu in vaine.

The Venetian before Zara.

The Albanois reduced vnder the Venetians obedience.

The Senate being aduertized that the Armie was diſlodged from before Trahu, did forthwith arme fiue Gallies, and laded them with victualls, which were ſent to *Piſani* who lay before Zara, who was commanded to returne inſtantly before Trahu: and not to ſtir from thence till either by force or famine he had taken the Genoueſes Gallies which lay there. But the Genoueſes after the firſt ſiege, had with greater labor and trauaile than before, fortified the hauen: by meanes whereof this laſt attempt was as vaine as the former wherof we now ſpake. The Armie for certaine daies lay at ankor before the hauen. But *Piſani* being enforced by hunger and cold (for it was winter alreadie) departed from thence, hauing effected nothing, & came into Hiſtria. From thence he wrote to the Senate to know their pleaſures whether he ſhould with the whole Armie returne to winter at Venice, or elſe tarrie abroad. They decreed that the enemie being ſo neare, it was needfull that hee ſhould tarrie abroade all winter: the which of a certaine did greatly hurt the common wealth. For the Souldiers and Marriners being vndone by hunger and cold, were ſcattered here and there without any leaue ſearching for victualls, and left their Enſignes badly attended. Diuers likewiſe died with hunger, and others with cold. And becauſe victualls were ſcarce in the Citie, they concluded to ſend diuers ſhips that winter into Apulia to fetch corne, and that *Piſani* ſhould conuay them for feare of being ſurprized by the enemies. The dearth did in ſome ſort ceaſe in the Citie by meanes hereof. The Armie returned into Hiſtria to their wonted place. But the extremity of the cold daily increaſing, and many dying euery hower, the number of thoſe which remained was ſo ſmall, at it was not ſufficient to arme twelue Gallies: ſo as

The Venetian Armie returneth before Trahu.

The Souldiers moleſted with hunger and cold.

Piſani

Piſani ſent diuers of them emptie to Venice, to the end they might be furniſhed anew againſt the ſpring time, if the Senate ſo pleaſed.

Eleuen Gallies newly armed at Venice were ſent to *Piſani*, with diuers other veſſells, laden with victualls, and among the reſt, a great ſhip of burthen, full of armour, and other equipage for ſhips: the which *Piſani* commanded to bee forthwith carried into Candie, to furniſh thoſe Gallies which the Senate had appointed to be made readie in the Iſland. The Armie departing from Pola where it had wintered, and being come into the maine, a terrible tempeſt aroſe on the ſodaine, which ſcattered them here and there. This ſhip of burthen which was full of Armour, was by the force of the winde carried ſafely into the Hauen of Ancona, where it met with a Venetian Barze loden with Syrian merchandize: Being ioyned together they expected a fit time to depart thence, but on a ſodaine they eſpied twelue Genoueſan Gallies on the maine.

The Senate ſends new ſupplies to Piſani.

The Venetian Armie ſeparated by tempeſt.

The Venetians ſuſpecting the truth, and that they were Genoueſes, would forth with haue vnloden their ſhips, and determined to carrie their beſt and richeſt wares into ſome place of ſafetie, but the Towneſmen would not ſuffer them ſo to do, ſaying that their Hauen was a ſafe retreate for all men, and that they needed not there to feare the Genoueſes, nor any whatſoeuer, proteſting that they ſhould doe no worſe than themſelues. The Venetians on this aſſurance did not vnlode. The Genoueſes in the meane time entred the Hauen, and kept themſelues quiet for a while, but after they had beene at meate, they armed themſelues, and with great noiſe, ſeized on the Towers, and Walls of the Hauen, and from thence they ran to ſpoile the ſhips. The Venetians which were on the Citie walls, would haue ſhot at the Genoueſes, but the Inhabitants would not ſuffer them, ſaying, that they would not incenſe the Genoueſes againſt them by any new injurie. They then perceiuing themſelues to be betraied did not ſtirre. The Venetians ſhips being drawne forth of the Hauen, the one of them being vnloden of the Armour that was in it, was burnt in the view of the Citie, and the other which was laden with merchandize, the enemies carried away. This injurie did greatly moue the Venetians, but being intangled in ſo many Warres, they thought it fit to deferre the reuenge till ſome other time, and therefore they did as then attempt nothing againſt the Authors of that deede.

The Venetians being deceiued by the Anconitans, were taken and ſpoiled by the Genoueſes.

Piſani in the meane time was come into Apulia, and the Venetian Gallies tooke in their lading of corne, at Barletta and Siponto. Thoſe who loded at Barletta, quarrelling with the Inhabitants about a ſmall matter, were in great danger of their liues, but the tumult was appeaſed by the arriuall of thoſe who commaunded the Gallies. The Venetian in the end hauing loden, departed from Apulia, and met at Sea with fifteene Gallies of Genoa. So ſoone as *Piſani* deſcried them, he bethought himſelfe after what manner he might aſſaile them, whether it were beſt to doe it on the ſodaine, or after the accuſtomed manner: He knew well enough that the Genoueſes whom he could not prouoke to fight at Tarentum, & were not ſince that time become ſtronger in Gallies, or in ought elſe, would neuer abide a battaile: yet neuertheleſſe he commanded his warlike engines to bee ſet in order in his Gallies, and being come within bow-ſhot one of an other, each of them began to prouoke his aduerſarie by ſhooting of arrowes. The Generall of the Genoueſes Armie died at this encounter. The Venetian Hiſtorians, nor thoſe Authors whom we haue followed doe not name him; *Victor Piſani* was hurt likewiſe with the ſhot of an arrow.

A quarrell againſt the venetians at Barletta ſoone appeaſed.

A battaile at Sea betwixt the venetians and Genoueſes.

The enemie perceiuing that to diſſemble in this fight would no whit at all auaile him, truſting to the lightneſſe of his veſſells, he got forth of the throng, and ſailing directly towards Dalmatia, the Venetian forthwith loſt ſight of him, whereupon he entred at his pleaſure into the Hauen of Zara. *Piſani* arriuing in Hiſtria, and bringing his fleet into the Hauen of *Pola*, he ſent the ſhips which were laden with corne to Venice.

The Genoueſes flie from the fight.

Whileſt theſe things were done abroade, the Senate ſent fiue Gallies well armed from

from Venice, to ſcoure the lower Seas. It was reported that there was no armed Gallies at Genoa. It was the ſpring-time when they ſailed into the maine Sea, where they remained all that Sommer, Harueſt, and a part of the Winter, in which time they did greatly moleſt the enemie.

The Venetian Armie ſlaieth at Pola.

Piſani after he had ſent (as hath beene ſaid) the ſhips loden with corne to Venice, he remained at Pola with one and twentie Gallies, fiue of which for that they were ſlower than the reſt, hee cauſed to bee drawne a ſhoare to bee trimmed and made cleane, that they might thereby become more light and apt to fight. But in the meane time fourteene Genoa Gallies were on a ſodaine deſcried within a mile of the Hauen: Thoſe which were within them, did brandiſh their naked ſwords, and challenged the Venetians to the fight: Ten other Gallies of ſupplies were come vnto them from Zara, of which the Venetians had no notice, the enemie had placed them in ambuſcado behinde a little hill neare to the Hauen, and commanded them that after the battaile ſhould be begunne, and when they ſhould perceiue their fellowes by little and little to retire, and the Venetians to follow them, then on a ſodaine with great noiſe and cries to come forth vpon the enemie. *Piſani* not dreaming on this Ambuſh (becauſe hee plainely ſaw all the Gallies which the enemies were wont to haue) hauing commanded ſpeedily to prepare thoſe fiue which were on the ſtrond, ſailed directly with the reſidue of his Armie towards the enemie.

The Genoueſes challenge the Venetians.

The battaile at Sea.

They ranne at one an other with great furie, and fought for a time without any ods, but the Genoueſes Admirall Galley ſtriking on that of *Piſani*, (and *Luciano Doria* the Generall of their Armie being dead, whom *Donato Zeno* ſlew) ſhee was loſt: whereupon the Genoueſes in the heate of the fight began a little to giue backe, not ſo much for feare, as of ſet purpoſe, and being come to the place of the Ambuſcado, the enemies ruſhing forth with great clamours did much amaze the Venetians. *Piſani* perceiuing his fiue Gallies, which at the beginning of the battaile were on ſhore and being now armed did iſſue forth of the Hauen towards the fight, did courageouſly receiue the enemies running fiercely vpon them: (But thoſe Gallies who were appointed for reſcues, perceiuing the number of the enemies Gallies, and their fellowes to be incloſed on all ſides, refuſing to come to the fight, did forthwith flie towards Venice:) And then did the Venetians fortune beginne openly to decline. *Piſani* being to his great griefe drawne by force forth of the throng, did with all ſpeede direct his courſe towards Venice, leauing a glorious victorie to the enemie: fifteene Venetian Gallies with all their furniture were taken: very few eſcaped to the Land. Two thouſand men were taken in this defeate, among whom were diuers Gentlemen, the reſidue were ſlaine or hurt. This loſſe happened on the ſixth of March, on which day the Venetians in a manner loſt all their Sea-forces.

The death of the Genoueſes Generall.

Thoſe of the ambuſcado come forth vpon the Venetians.

The flight and defeate of the Venetians.

Piſani, with the Captaines of the fiue Gallies are impriſoned at venice.

The newes of ſo vnfortunate a battaile brought extreme ſorrow to the whole Citie. *Piſani*, with the other Captaines of the fiue Gallies, which had refuſed to come to the fight, being condemned by the Senates decree in a very great fine, were committed to priſon, they for their refuſing, being the cauſe of the loſſe of the battaile, and *Piſani* becauſe he fought, before he had ſent forth to make diſcouerie. The people tooke *Piſani* his condemnation very impatiently, but much more his ſhamefull impriſonment. The report was, that the enuie of ſome of the Senators, rather than his offence, was the cauſe of his impriſonment.

The people are diſpleaſed with Piſani his impriſonment.

The Genoueſes being puft vp with pride for this one victorie: and hoping to execute greater exploits, being come to Zara, did commit their captiues to cloſe priſon, ſome of the meaner ſort excepted. Then cauſing their Gallies which were much broken at this battaile to be repaired, they filled the Venetian Gallies with Dalmatian Marriners, ſo as in a ſhort ſpace they armed eight and fortie Gallies with all things neceſſarie. But before this loſſe at Pola, ſixe Gallies were ſet forth from Venice vnder the command of *Carolo Zeno*, to moleſt the Genoueſes on the coaſt of the lower Sea. Theſe fiue hauing ouer-taken thoſe ſixe farre from Venice, did diuers great exploits as well in the higher as lower Sea, all the reſidue of that yeare vntill

The number of the Genoueſes Armie.

till the middeſt of Winter, at which time, after the loſſe of Chioggia, they were by the Senates decree called home.

The Genoueſes in the meane time hauing a great number of Gallies, tooke ſixteene forth of the Hauen of Zara, and came at the ſame time, and ſeized on Humaga, Grada, and Caorli: Then giuing chaſe to a ſhip laden with Marchandize, they came euen almoſt to Venice, and were in the view of the Citie, when *Thomaſo Mocenigo*, who was Owner of the ſhippe, not beeing able to approach the Hauen by a mile for want of winde and water, did on a ſodaine with thoſe who were in his companie leape into a Galliot or ſmall Gallie, (for the enemie was verie neere) and ſo eſcaped into a place of ſafetie. Whereupon three Genoa Gallies did enuiron and ſpoile the ſhip in the view of the Citizens who ſtood gazing on the ſhoare, & when they had ſo done, they burnt it. This was the greateſt diſgrace that the Venetians ſuſtained during this war, to behold one of their ſhips which was returned from Syria richly loden, to be pillaged and burnt by the Genoueſes, they not daring to ſtirre, or make any reſiſtance.

Humaga, Grada, Caorli taken by the Genoueſes.

The Genoueſes ſpoile and burne a ſhip in the view of Venice.

The enemie departing thence, went and tooke Peleſtrina by aſſault, the which hauing found for the moſt part to be abandoned by reaſon of the wars, they forthwith ſpoiled and burnt it: Then they ſailed towards Chioggia, where they landed, and without any difficultie ſeized on that part of the Citie which looketh towards the Eaſt, called by the inhabitants Little Chioggia, the which likewiſe being deſolate they forthwith burned. The Garriſon which lay in the Citie being much offended thereat, made a ſodaine ſallie vpon the enemie. The Genoueſes attended them beyond the bridge, where they fought couragiouſly on both ſides, but the enemies number ſtill increaſing, the Venetian beeing ouer-come, was conſtrained to retire with great loſſe into the Citie, and the Genoueſes to their ſhips, who after that directed their courſe towards Ancona, where they ſtaied to refreſh their Souldiours and Mariners, and from thence, hauing with great mirth dragged the Venetians militarie enſignes gotten at Pola through the Sea, they returned triumphing to Zara. It is thought that the Genoueſes might eaſily haue taken Chioggia at the ſame time when they burnt part of it, if they had knowen the ſituation of the Citie.

Peleſtrina taken by the Genoueſes.

The Genoueſes before Chioggia.

The Genoueſes error.

The Venetians being in a ſhort ſpace afflicted with ſo manie miſchiefes, conſidering that the meanes of the Common-wealth were not ſufficient to leuie an Armie ſtrong enough to oppoſe againſt the Genoueſes, and that the cauſe therof was partly by reaſon of the late loſſe of their Armie, and partly likewiſe becauſe diuers armed Gallies were from home, they reſolued for that time to defend their Citie: Therefore they appointed fifteene Gallies for the guard of the Hauen vnder the conduct of *Thadeo Iuſtiniano*. But they could hardly manne ſix of the number, by reaſon that they wanted rowers, euerie man refuſing to ſerue, in hatred to the Senate, who had impriſoned *Victor Piſani*, who was beloued of all men.

The venetians reſolution.

How the Mariners loued Piſani.

They did afterwards fortifie the Hauen in this manner. They did firſt of all build two Caſtles of wood, of a verie hard, and ſtrong ſubſtance, at each end one. Theſe two Caſtles were filled with great quantities of arrowes and darts, and beneath were placed warlike engins to keepe the enemie far off. Then they croſſed ouer an yron chaine three double, ſupported by verie ſtrong Sandoni (for ſo they call certaine ill trimmed veſſels) euerie of them being faſtned to two Ankors, to the end they might not be ſhaken by the waues of the Sea: And they did couer the entrie thereof with yron bodkins, and made ſtrong defences on each ſide. Three great ſhips ſtrongly faſtened together were ſet againſt thoſe chaines, who, being furniſhed aboue with hurdles, did repreſent an inexpugnable Fort. They made a trench at Saint *Nicholas* on the ſhoare, from the waters which are within the Citie, and there they builded a Fort to hinder the enemies approach, if he ſhould come from Malomoc: then they builded a Fort neere to Malamoc with a ſtrong Garriſon, and two couered ſhips to keep the enemie from comming into the Lakes, whereby they might greatly indanger the Citie. *Caballa* of Verona was made Generall of all theſe Garriſons. The Ports be-

The Hauen of Venice fortified.

Caballa of Verona Generall of the venetians footmen.

ing thus incloſed and fortified, *Thadeo Iuſtiniano* Generall of the nauall Armie, did keepe ſometimes within the Forts, and ſometimes abroad. Diuers other veſſells well victualed for a good while, were readie, and expected when they ſhould bee commanded to ſaile againſt the enemie, if neede ſhould be.

The Genoueſes likewiſe were not idle in ſo faire an aduantage: but departing from Zara the ſixt day of Auguſt vnder the conduct of *Pietro Doria* with eight and fortie Gallies, and diuers other ſmall veſſells, they ſailed beyond the Citie of Venice, and came furiouſly into the Hauen of Chioggia, which being taken the Armie approached the Citie. Prince *Carrario*, who was before aduertized (as being allied to this war) of the Genoueſes arriuall, had leuied forces and ſhippes, and hauing notice of what they had done at Chioggia, he came in ſmal veſſels called Ganzarioles through the channell of the Riuer Brent, euen to the Venetians Fort, neere to Montauban. But perceiuing that the place could not be taken without great ſlaughter, and meaning to make no long ſtay there, he tooke in hand a memorable worke, and worthy a great Prince. For hauing aſſembled a great number of husband-men, from day-breake till noone, he cauſed a trench to be made of fiue hundred paces long, euen to the channell called Naſariola, ſo deepe, as the veſſels with the troupes might eaſily paſſe through it, by meanes whereof he forthwith conſtrained the Fort of Naſariolas to yeeld.

A memorable enterprize of Carrario.

The Fort of Naſariola taken.

Giouanni Chyurani being ſent the ſame day with manie veſſells to hinder the Paduans deſigne, ioyning fight with the enemie, did greatly forſlow *Carrario* his attempt till night, and then either by feare, or negligence rather, forſaking the buſineſſe, he went to Chioggia. The enemie in the meane time came at his pleaſure and ioined al his troupes to the Genoueſes Armie, with his munition and victualls, hauing left a Garriſon at a Fort built of purpoſe at the mouth of the Riuer, to the end that the paſſage thereof might be aſſured to his people comming from the firme Land. The Senate commanded *Chyurani* who was at Chioggia, to come home, who becauſe he had not perfourmed his dutie in the Seruice of the Common-wealth, was condemned in a great fine, and to perpetuall priſon.

Carrario ioineth himſelf with the Genoueſes.

Chyurani for not doing his dutie, is condemned to perpetuall impriſonment.

The end of the fifth Booke of the ſecond Decad.

THE SIXTH BOOKE OF THE SECOND DECAD Of The Historie Of *Venice.*

The Contents of the sixth Booke of the second Decad.

THe Genoueſes take Chioggia : *The Citie is greatly affrighted at the report of this loſſe.* Pisani *is ſet at libertie by the Senates Decree. The Generall of the Armies place is diuided betwixt* Thadeo Ivstiniano *and* Victor Pisani. *The Citie fortified neere to the Hauen, and in diuers other places. King* Lewis *ſendeth* Charles *to beſiege Treuiſo. The treatie of peace begun by the Hungarian, is broken off by reaſon of his vniuſt demands. The Genoueſes beſiege* Malamoc : *They fight vpon occaſions on either ſide, as well on the ſhoare as in the middeſt of the marſhes. The Senate reſolue to leuie a great Armie. Diuers particular perſons doe diuerſly aide the Commonwealth. The Genoueſes raiſing their Campe from before* Malamoc, *doe retire to* Chioggia. Carolo Zeno *his exploits againſt the enemie, as well in the higher as lower Sea. The Venetians beſiege* Chioggia *on euerie ſide. How valiantly they fought at* Brondoli *neere to the Hauen with the enemie.* Thadeo Ivstiniano *looſeth part of the Armie at* Siponto. *The Genoueſes being vanquiſhed and almoſt daunted in a ſet battaile neere to* Chioggia, *yeeld themſelues. The Prince hauing giuen the Souldiours the ſpoile, doth recouer the Citie with all the priſoners.*

CHioggia is ſeated in the middeſt of the mariſhes, enuironed almoſt round about with channels, and hath within it like to Venice, brookes that are nauigable, which ebbe and flow with the Sea-waues, and without the Towne diuers ſtreames which run through their fieldes and ſalt-pits, whereon the inhabitants do go in little boates, as in a beaten way : By meanes whereof during the ſiege, there were ſtill men, ſo long as the enemie poſſeſſed the Hauen, who came thoſe waies by night, bringing letters from the Senate to Chioggia, and from thence to Venice. But theſe ſtreames can beare no great veſſells. There is a waie which leadeth from the Hauen to the Citie, by which the enemies might haue paſſed, which was before then incloſed by the Venetians. They had builded a Fort on the hither ſide of the Hauen with a good garriſon, as at Malamoc; and had beſides placed a ſhip in the middeſt of the mariſhes, right ouer againſt this Fort, well furniſhed with men and munition : Theſe lets kept back the enemie, who ſo ſoone as they had forced the Hauen, which

The deſcription of the Citie of Chioggia.

is a mile diſtant from Chioggia, did not forthwith aſſaile the Citie, who being encamped neere to the Hauen, great forces in few daies came to them. For beſides the Paduans, and the mercenarie Souldiours which *Carrario* brought, the troupes likewiſe of the Biſhop of Aquileia, with thoſe of the other confederates came thither to them. Theſe perceiuing their bad ſucceſſe in that place, reſolued to aſſaile at one time the Fort and the ſhip: Hauing then put 12. Ganziarolles forth of the Hauen, after they had a while rowed vp and down heere and there, they came to the ſhoare of the little Chioggia, where great numbers of men drew them by maine ſtrength ouer little hillocks which hang downwards on the ſhoare, into the inner channells. They placed moreouer warlike engins on the ſhoare, to batter the Fort at one time, before, behind, and on euerie ſide. Diuers Genoa veſſells likewiſe being come ſomewhat neere, did greatly moleſt the Venetian with the ſhot of their arrowes, ſo that they which were within, being in this manner tormented by their ſhot, and diſtruſting their owne ſmall number, hauing ſet fier on the Fort and the ſhip, becauſe the enemie ſhould haue no vſe of them, retired into the Citie. The Paduans with thoſe which were on the oppoſite ſhoares, ſo ſoone as they perceiued the Venetians to leaue the place, cried out that the Venetians were vanquiſhed and vndone, that their pride was daunted, and that they together with their name would be buried in the waues. Bnt they not being any iot amazed, placed three ſhipps of burthen well armed and furniſhed neere to Saint *Dominicks* Church, to hinder the enemies approch. And on the other ſide thoſe which guarded the Citie ſallying forth on a ſodain on that ſide of the bridge, which leadeth from the citie to the little Chioggia, fell with great furie vpon the enemie. The fight was for a while equall, but the number of the enemies ſtil encreaſing (for they were reported to be foure and twentie thouſand) the Venetians did ſpeedily retire into the Citie, hauing loſt the other part of the bridge.

Supplies come to the Genoueſes.

The Venetians enforced to retire into Chioggia.

There were three thouſand fiue hundred Souldiors in the Citie beſides the inhabitants, who were commanded by *Balba Gallucio* the Bolognois, *Nicholao Gallicano*, *Hircio Piſani*, and *Nicholao Darſeria*, all of the valianteſt and famouſeſt Captaines of thoſe times: *Pietro Hemo* was Gouernour, and *Nicholao Contareni* with *Giouanni Mocenigo* were Prouidatori. The Citie was afterward twiſe aſſaulted. At the firſt time albeit the aſſault was verie cruell, hauing continued from day-breake till night, with great ſlaughter; yet the Citie had no great harme: But at the ſecond, the Genoueſes being mingled among the Souldiours entred into the middeſt of the Citie. It is ſaid that to their force they added cunning: for the enemie hauing brought neere to the bridge a ſmall ſhip-full of vine-twigs and other drie matter, that being ſet on fier, the ſmoake did firſt choake thoſe which fought aboue, and the flame and heat afterwards did enforce the Venetian to leaue the place. The enemie would not looſe ſuch an occaſion, but hauing once ſeized on that place, they did preſſe the Venetian ſo neerely, as giuing backe by little and little, they entred pell mell with them committing great ſlaughter in the Citie.

The enemies cunning.

The inhabitants and the reſt did then begin to flie on euerie ſide: *Pietro Hemo* being forſaken by his people, did with fiftie Souldiours for a time brauely ſuſtaine the enemies aſſault on the bridge neere to the Palace. But at the laſt all things falling out deſperate by reaſon of the great multitude of the enemies, he with his Souldiours did ſhut themſelues vp in the Palace, which ſoone after, beeing yeelded fell into the enemies hands. The Armie afterwards entring, the Citie was vtterly ſpoiled. The Genoueſes enſignes, with thoſe of King *Lewis*, and of Prince *Carrario*, were ſet vp in the higheſt place of the Citie, and thoſe of the Venetians were throwne downe and trodden vnder foot. All the noble women whoſe honours the victorious enemie would haue to be preſerued, were with their children retired into the Churches, and three daies after being called from thence were ſent home to their houſes in all ſafetie. Diuers eſcaped, others were taken priſoners: thoſe which fell into the Genoueſes hands, were impriſoned in Chioggia, but

The Genoueſes take and ſpoile Chioggia.

thoſe which fell to the Paduans, and the Forlani, were carried elſewhere.

Chioggia hath on the ſouth ſide, a ſmall Iſland of the bredth of fiue hundred paces ſtretching as farre as Brondoli. This ſpace of ground is almoſt wholly tilled with great labour by the inhabitants. Therein there is a goodly vineyard to be ſeen, and verie large gardens. The inhabitants make great profit thereof, notwithſtanding that they giue themſelues to ſalt making, and to fiſhing. They make great ditches about their inheritances, their grounds being alwaies wet and moiſt. There are likewiſe diuers houſes in it here and there, ſome of them builded with mooriſh matter, and the reſt with morter and bricke. The Genoueſes drew a great many priſoners forth of theſe places, which being on all ſides enuironed with water could not for want of ſhippes eſcape. Diuers were found dead on the ſhore who had careleſly entred into the water.

Six thouſand men were ſlaine at the taking of the Tower, the moſt of whome were either Towneſ-men or Venetians. In this ſort we finde that Chioggia was taken by the Genoueſes. *Nicolao Gallicano* and *Balba Gallucio* being with money redeemed from the Genoueſes by *Franciſco Carrario*, were beheaded. But they which receiued the price of humane bloud falling into the hands of the enemies before the end of the warre, did dye more miſerably in priſon, than thoſe whom they had ſold.

The number of the dead on the Venetians ſide.
Carrario his crueltie.
A diuine puniſhment.

The guard of Chioggia was giuen to the Genoueſes. Prince *Carrario* with part of his troupes went home to their owne houſes. The like did the forces of the Biſhop of Aquileia who were commanded by *Giacomo Porliano*. *Pietro Hemi* paid three thouſand crownes for his ranſome, and loſt the worth of as much in mooueables when the towne was taken. The Genoueſes after the taking of Chioggia, came with *Ganziarolles* and other leſſer veſſels, and a fewe Gallies to ſeize on the Caſtle of Loretta; and the tower of Bebia. Thoſe which were in the new tower hauing notice of the taking of thoſe two neighbour Fortes, not tarrying till the enemie arriued burned their Fort, and retired with great feare to Cape-darger a Towne belonging to the Venetians: but it continued not long in their obedience. For *Carrario* approaching with his forces the inhabitants forthwith yeelded, which they of Montauban vnderſtanding, did quickly burne their munitions and fled to the tower of Salina. This Fort alone remained impregnable all the time of the warre.

The Genoueſes take Loretta & the tower of Bebia.
Cap darger taken by Carrario.

The Venetians being thus ſhutte in by Sea and Land, beganne on a ſodaine to want victuailes and other neceſſaries: For Chioggia beeing taken, with all the Townes and Fortes which they poſſeſſed on the Riuers and Lakes, they had no hope to get victuailes from any place but from the Treuiſan, from whence they furniſhed the Citie with a litle corne and fleſh by the Riuer Sylla.

The newes of the loſſe of Chioggia being brought at mid-night, the enemie entring into it at Sun-ſet, did in ſuch ſort trouble the Senate, that ſo ſoon as it was day the whole Citie was in alarme: At which noiſe all men ranne with their armes to the Palace, where ſuch great numbers of people arriued as all the great market-place before the Palace, and before Saint *Markes* Church, was filled with them. Then by the Senates commandment they gaue notice to the people of the loſſe of Chioggia with as many as were in it. It is reported that at theſe words there were ſuch cries and lamentations made among the people, as greater could not be if the Citie had beene taken: yee ſhould then haue ſeene honorable women to walke vp and downe the Citie hanging down their heads full of ſorrow, and then on a ſodaine lifting vp their eyes and hands to heauen, knocking their breaſts with their handes: The men on the other ſide bewailed their common fortune, ſaying that the State of their Common-wealth was ouerthrowne. Euerie man lamented his owne particular loſſe: but much more their libertie which they held ſo deare.

Great ſorrow ouer all the Citie for the loſſe of Chioggia.

They certainely beleeued that the victorious Genoueſes would ere long bee at their gates, and after the ouerthrow of their State would wholy aboliſh their memorie. Euerie one thinking all to be loſt, thought on nothing but their owne parti-

cular. Some ſent away their gold, pretious ſtones, iewells, money, apparell, and other rich mooueables, to them which kept their farmes in the countrie, others hid them in Churches, and old monuments. In a word the whole Citie was filled with feare and weeping: diuers did beleeue that if the enemies Armie had in this amazement come into the Citie (which *Carrario* after the taking of Chioggia did oftentimes counſaile the Genoueſes to doe) it would haue beene taken that verie day, or at the leaſt-wiſe brought into great extreamitie. But God hath not giuen all to one man: Many men haue knowne how to vanquiſh, but few that could make vſe of their victorie. The Garriſon which lay at Malamoc being called home, came ſpeedily to Venice, hauing razed their Fort and brought away the ſhippes.

The common complaint of the people.

Beſides, al men complained, that there was no man who by ſpeedy counſaile and exhortation could raiſe the courage of the Citizens daunted with ſorrow, and who for his good ſeruice had ſuch credit among the people, as all men would gladly entertaine him, and be deſirous to haue him for their Captaine in ſuch a danger: all men ſaying that their State was loſt, and their liues in great hazard, vnleſſe ſome one would ſhew himſelfe to relieue their afflicted countrie: That there was none but *Piſani* in the whole Citie, who being beloued of all men could by his valour preſerue the Common-wealth in ſo dangerous a ſeaſon: but that he was in priſon and kept in darkeneſſe, yet if he were ſet at libertie, his onely preſence would encourage the daunted Citizens, and that therefore they ſhould doe well to goe altogether to the Palace, and intreat the Senators preſently to enlarge him, and to beſtowe him on his countrie.

Piſani is ſet at libertie by the Senates decree.

Theſe ſpeeches were publickely pronounced, and ſome times in the Senates hearing. This being reported at the Palace, the Senators did ſodainely aſſemble to determine thereon. They decreed that *Piſani* and all they who were impriſoned for the ſame fact, ſhould be ſet at libertie: which being diuulged in the Citie, a great multitude of people ranne on a ſodaine to the Palace. But he like a diſcreet and modeſt perſon would needs lie the night following in priſon, and in the meane time ſent for a Prieſt to heare his confeſſion. Then ſo ſoone as it was day, hee went vp to the Palace and heard Maſſe at Saint *Nicholas* Altar, where he receiued the Sacrament, giuing all men thereby to vnderſtand, that he did forget the wrong which he had receiued as well by the Common-wealth, as by particular perſons. This being done he was brought into the preſence of the Prince and Senate whom he ſaluted, not with a furious and angrie looke, but with a gentle aſpect, and kneeling at Prince *Contareni* his feet, the Prince ſpake thus vnto him.

Piſani his great modeſtie.

The Princes ſpeech to Piſani in open Senate.

Victor, we haue for a time obſerued the rigour of the Law: it now behoued vs to
« vſe mercie and fauour: by our commandement thou wert impriſoned for the loſſe
« which the Common-wealth receiued at Pola vnder thy conduct: we haue at this
« time thought good to ſet the at libertie: Let me intreat thee not to diſpute which of
« the two hath bin moſt iuſtly done, but rather forgetting what is paſt, to looke vpon
« the Common-wealth, and endeuour to reſtore and maintaine it: In a word deale in
« ſuch ſort, as thy fellow-citizens who loue and honour thee for thy notable vertues,
« may be bound vnto thee as well for the good of the Common-wealth, as for their
« owne particular profit.

Piſani his anſwere to the Prince.

« To this ſpeech *Piſani* anſwered. Moſt excellent Prince there hath nothing befal-
« len me either from your ſelfe, or from thoſe who with you doe gouerne the State
« of the Common-wealth, which I take not in good part, as becommeth a good Ci-
« tizen. I know that all things are well and wiſely done which are concluded for the
« ſeruice of the Common-wealth, whereunto I aſſure my ſelfe that all your Councels
« and decrees doe tende. Concerning the iniurie I haue receiued of ſome particular
« perſons, I am ſo farre off from taking any reuenge, as I proteſt and ſweare by that
« moſt holy Sacrament which I hope I haue this day receiued to my ſoules health,
« and by that holy diuine ſeruice which I was preſent at, neuer hereafter to remem-
« ber it. And I intreat thoſe who haue in any ſort enuied my fortune and proſperitie,

to

to beleeue, that I beare them no leſſe good will than to my deareſt friends, and that they ſhall neuer by me, nor for me receiue any diſpleaſure whatſoeuer, but I will on the contrarie ſtriue to performe all offices of loue and kindneſſe towards them. As for your charitable affection, & inuiting me to the ſeruice of the Commonwealth, I doe moſt willingly vndertake the defence thereof, and I would to God I were a man able in theſe dangerous times, to relieue it in any ſort either with counſell or induſtrie, but howſoeuer, my loue ſhall neuer be wanting. This being ſaid, he was embraced by the Prince, and by all the Senators, whoſe eyes were full of teares, and then he went home to his owne houſe.

It is reported that as he walked in the ſtreets among great numbers of people who came to congratulate him, the whole Citie in a manner following him, they clapped their hands in ſigne of ioy, and there were ſome, who at random ſaid that he ought to be Prince, and not a priuate Citizen; but he mildly reprehended them, telling them plainly that thoſe praiſes ought to be giuen to Saint *Marke* the Cities Patron, and to the Prince, and not to an humble Citizen. And becauſe the Senate had giuen him charge of thoſe troupes which were neere to the hauen, that he might together with *Caballa* the Veronois aduiſe what ſhould be moſt expedient for the Commonwealth, the common people thought that he had beene reſtored to his office of Generall of the nauall Armie. Then did all the religious Orders, all the Colledges, the companies and fraternities of the Citie come to offer themſelues both in publike and particular to furniſh an Armie freely at their owne coſts: ſome likewiſe made offer at their owne charges to arme all the gallies. But he after hee had courteouſly entertained them, ſent them backe to the Prince and Senate, telling them that it was they who had the managing of all matters, and that they would liſten to their offers, which concerned the good and profit of the Commonwealth. In the meane ſpace he ſpent the time in viſiting the works and fortifications made at Saint *Nicolas* Church againſt the enemies incurſions, the which as vnprofitable, he cauſed to be beaten downe, and made others of better forme. But when the people knew that he was not reſtored to his former office: yee ſhould haue ſeene in an inſtant how they ſtood affected to him, and taxed the wilfulneſſe of the Senators, who in ſo great a danger would ſtill reſpect their priuate hatreds. What ſaid they, ſhall not ſo notable a man, moſt skilfull in marine matters and famous for the reputation of his high attempts, be reſtored to the office of high Admirall? This is not done for the good of the Commonwealth, but onely to ſatisfie the enuie of a few particular perſons. Theſe or ſuch like detractions of the common ſort being reported at the Pallace, the Senate did againe aſſemble, where they propounded the ſmall danger which at any other time the peoples murmuring againſt the Senate could import; but that it was moſt neceſſarie at that preſent to bee at vnitie one with another, in regard the ſafetie of the Commonwealth was then in hazard. VVhereupon by a generall conſent, *Victor* was admitted to his former office. It was preſently blowne abroad the Citie, how that by a new decree of the Senate, *Piſani* was declared Generall of the nauall Armie, and that he was with his forces to lie betwixt the Citie and the Paduan confines: Great numbers of people did forthwith runne vnto him, and in three daies ſixe gallies were armed, and many more might haue beene made readie if need had beene, euerie man ſtriuing who ſhould firſt enroll his name for that ſeruice.

The ioy of the people when they beheld Piſani at libertie.

The peoples talk in fauour of Piſani.

Piſani is reſtored to his former office.

Many Ganzarioles and other ſmall veſſels were added to theſe gallies. All which being readie to depart: *Piſani* came with the nauall Armie to the Hauen, where he conferred with the Generall of the land troupes, to change the Fort which had been builded at the firſt into a bricke wall, & to build at both ends two ſmall towers with good garriſons. The Senate allowed this opinion of his, and euerie one falling forthwith to worke, in foure daies the two towers were builded; *Piſani*, *Thadeo*, *Iuſtiniano*, *Caballo*, and diuers other noble men, hauing laid the firſt foundations. Then they began the wall in the ſame place where the trench was, the which being drawne

In what manner Piſani fortified the Citie.

The diligence which was vſed in the fortifications.

drawne from one tower to another, was ended in fifteene daies: great numbers of townsmen, souldiers, and marriners laying their hand to it. The ruines of this building are at this day to be seene on the left side of the Hauen. There was afterward a great yron chaine drawne neere to the Iewrie to hinder the enemies incursions, and foure great couered ships were there placed to serue for a defence. Then without they made a trench from the new wall vnto Saint *Martins* Church, where diuers light boates were placed, who all night long went the round, least the enemie entering secretly, should burne the buildings next to the Citie. They did besides in the night time place diuers corpes-de-guard, for feare least the Citie should receiue some harme by a surprize.

The venetians daily incursions.

VVhilest these things were done in the Citie, diuers persons in light boats made incursions beyond Montauban and those places from which men go from the firme land to Chioggia, where they assailed diuers boates which went vp and downe, which being easily taken, with the profit that arose by them, did encourage diuers others to doe the like. There passed no day but some vessell or other was taken, so as in a while after none durst goe from Padua to Chioggia. The Genoueses soone perceiued that if the passages were shut from them, victuails would faile. VVherfore to stay these incursions, or rather hoping to execute some great exploit, they came with their gallies and diuers other armed vessels, furiously to possesse the Hauen of Malamoc, and to encampe there; and hauing builded a Fort in the same place where that of the Venetians had stood, they landed part of their troupes on the opposite shoare to take Poueggia by force.

The Venetians being aduertized of the enemies approach did shut vp the channels which came from Chioggia to Venice with two ships which were sunke one neere to the other, a little beyond the Church of the holy Ghost, and on the side of them another greater than they lying at Anker, with store of archers in it. The enemies gallies being come thither. *Thadeo Iustiniano* who lay at the foresaid Church did with fiue gallies euerie day giue them alarme, where they fought more with arrowes and dartes, than with hardie stroakes. The Venetians light boates comming on the one side with their warlike engines and arrowes did infinitely torment the Genoueses gallies, and diuers daily died on both sides. They fought likewise sometimes on the shoare as occasion serued. In all which encounters the Venetians had still the better. For *Caballa* the Veronois was most skilfull in the art militarie, and had good troupes of horse, which the enemies at Poueggia, and Malamoc had not.

Diuers and sundrie encounters where the venetians had still the better.

Charles sonne to Lewis king of Hungarie commeth before Treuiso.

During these combates and encounters at the Sea, *Charles* sonne to *Lewis*, (as some say) or according to others, sonne to that *Charles* who defeated *Manfred* king of Apulia, came with ten thousand Almaines before Treuiso. Before his arriuall *Nicolao Morosino*, *Giouanni*, and *Zacharia Contareni* were sent thither to consult with the Hungarian concerning the Commonwealth. For it was reported that hee had expresse commission from his father, to giue audience to the Venetians Ambassadors, and to those of the league; and if he and his associates likewise thought it fit, to make a peace with the Venetians. At his arriuall the Paduan Prince came to the campe, so did the Ambassadors of the Genoueses, and the Bishop of Aquileia, as well to congratulate his welcome, as to determine with him either for peace or warre, of that which concerned the king and the confederates. The Venetians the next day came to the campe which lay neere to the Church of the fortie Saints. And though they were expresly commanded by all meanes to accept of peace, though it were on vniust conditions, yet neuertheless the demaundes were such and so hard on all sides, as if the Venetians wealth had beene foure times greater than it was, it would not haue beene sufficient to satisfie the insatiable couetousnesse of the enemie.

The venetian Ambassadors come to the campe to treate of peace.

The enemies vniust demaunds.

This treatie of peace lasted certain daies, but the enemies shameless demands caused the Venetians by no means to condiscend to such vnhonest conditions, chusing rather

rather to endure all extremitie than by ſuch baſeneſſe to diſhonour the Venetian name: Prince *Carrario* in the middeſt of this parlie returned to Padua, hauing left *Arcuan Buccecarino* to command the troupes which hee had brought to *Charles*. After his departure the matter was a while debated on. But the enemies meaning to take all from the Venetians, and to leaue nothing to the vanquiſhed but their liues, the which they would haue them to enioy of their ſpeciall fauour, the deſpite of that diſgrace being conuerted into choler, the Senate commaunded their Ambaſſadours to giue ouer the buſineſſe, and without any concluſion at all to returne to Venice. They being gone, *Charles*, after hee had laine in Campe two moneths before Treuiſo, perceiuing that it was to no purpoſe, diſlodged and returned into Hungarie. *The treatie of peace broken.*

Whileſt theſe things were done on the Treuiſan, the Venetians armed fiftie ſmall boates, and came about ſixe or ſeuen of the clocke in the euening, to ſurprize the enemies Fort. There was in the dike which *Carrario* had haſtily made neare to Montauban, one Gallie commanded by *Bartilmeo Vſiere* of Sauona, with two other ſmall boates, which ſerued for conuoy to thoſe which went vp and downe. The Venetians hauing ſodainely aſſailed it, tooke it in a moment, the enemie making greater ſhewes than deedes. The Venetian Archers wanne it, who paſſing ouer the otherſide of the dike, did ſhoote directly into it being very neare to the ſhoare: but being taken and ſpoiled, becauſe by reaſon of the ebbe they could not bring it away they burnt it. *Charles returneth to Hũgarie.*

This victorie did greatly reioyce the Citie, and ſo much the more, becauſe this fortunate ſucceſſe did put courage into the Citizens, who were daunted with ſo manie loſſes, and cauſed them to hope for better fortune. For after theſe exploits, diuers ſpeeches full of diſcontent were euery where heard, How that the Citie was become careleſſe and fearefull, that it durſt not fight with the enemie in a ſet battaile, that the Venetians did greatly degenerate from the valour of their anceſtours, who had ſo often ouercome the Genoueſes, hauing more Gallies than they: That a while before, the Genoueſes had no place of retreat in all the Sea, to retire themſelues in ſafetie for feare of the Venetians, but that now the ſame Venetian vigour was dead: that they did no more remember their Countrie, their libertie, nor yet their owne priuate meanes, ſaying that it was a folly, or rather a miſerable thing to ſtay, (hauing conſumed all their wealth) till they were baſely enforced to yeeld, rather by famine then by Armes: That the Senate ſhould doe well to leuie the greateſt forces they could: That the Citizens were reſolued, either to vanquiſh the enemie, or elſe to die for the preſeruation of their libertie. Theſe ſpeeches being reported to the Senate, made them thinke on higher enterprizes: Wherevpon they concluded to Arme fortie Gallies of which Prince *Contareni* ſhould bee Generall: And Captaines for thoſe Gallies were ſpeedily appointed. This decree being publiſhed, did greatly reioyce the people; and it was executed with ſuch affection of the inhabitants, as according to ſome Authours, foure and thirtie Gallies were made readie in two dayes, the friends kinsfolks and allies of the Captaines of the Gallies hauing imploied themſelues in that buſines to hire Rowers, the reſidue of the Gallies for want of men could not be made readie. For beſides the loſſe which they receiued a few moneths before at Pola, eighteene Gallies were abroade vnder the command of *Carolo Zeno*, which they daily expected. Prince *Contareni* in the meane time, ſo ſoone as the Rowers were gone into the Gallies; for to practiſe them in rowing (for they were almoſt all artificers) hee did daily make them to row from the Iewrie to Saint *Nicholas* Church. Hee did it of purpoſe as well to accuſtome thoſe new and vnskilfull people to the oare, as alſo to delaie the battaile if it were poſſible till the arriuall of *Zeno*: Becauſe it was againſt reaſon to oppoſe to the victorious Armie of the enemies, one leſſer in number, and weaker in forces than they. *Secret ſpeeches of the people.* *The Citizens reſolution.*

But becauſe the ſcarcitie of all things did in ſuch ſort oppreſſe them, as it was impoſſible

possible to drawe the matter out at length for feare least that delaie might cast them headlong into some greater danger, they resolued to fight notwithstanding that *Zeno* was not returned. And because in so great a dearth they might bee able to feed such an Armie, before they did set forward against the enemie, it was published by a decree of the Senate, That whosoeuer among the people would relieue the nauall Armie or the troupes, with monie, victualls or Souldiers: so soone as the enemies should be defeated, thirtie of those who should bee thought to haue best deserued, should be receiued into the number of the Senatours, which honour they and their posteritie should for euer enioy: And besides, that the Senate would yearely distribute fiue thousand crownes among those who could not attaine to that dignitie. Diuers on the hope of such a recompence did shew themselues, diuers likewise being moued with loue to their Countrie, some offered one thing and some another.

A new decree of the Senate in fauor of those who should relieue the Citie.

More than threescore families did relieue the Common-wealth at this need, so as by how much any man was esteemed rich, by so much more did he striue to deserue well of the Common-wealth: by meanes whereof great reliefe was gathered, whereupon diuers were made Senatours. But in reading all that aboue mentioned in some Authors who haue beene carefull to collect this historie, one thing hath greatly moued me, which though it be of no great importance, doth neuertheless shew a great affection and loue towards a mans Countrie.

It is reported that one whose name was *Matheo Fasceolo* a Citizen of Chioggia (this man after the taking of the Citie retired to Venice with his children) came to the Senate, and told them how that at the taking of his Countrie he had lost all his wealth, which amounted to manie thousands of Crownes: and that if they were againe in his possession hee would franckly employ them for the good and profit of the Common-wealth: But that he had nothing left but his life, and two children, the which he freely offered to the Senate and his Countrie: And if they would employ them either by Sea or Land, they were readie for the seruice of the Common-wealth to expose that onely iewell which fortune had left them of all the rest.

A liberall offer made to the Senate by a Citizen of Chioggia.

The Genoueses hauing notice of the great preparations of the new Armie, fearing least the Venetians, being driuen forward by the flowing of the Sea, should about midnight surprise the entrie of the Hauen which they held, and being once entred, that those of the Citie comming to assaile them in small boates before and on the sides would enuiron them, and by that meanes enforce them to fight in round and so cut them in peeces, they raised their siege and returned to Chioggia, thinking that the Venetians being shut from victualls by Land and Sea, would yeeld. But before their departure, they razed the Fort and ruined Malamoc and Poueggia downe to the ground.

The Genoueses feare.

The Genoueses do wholy ruinate Malamoc and Poueggia.

Soone after, foure and twentie Genoueses Gallies went into Friul to get victualls, meaning to exchange salt (whereof they had great store) for wheate and other kind of graine. In the meane time three of those Gallies which were left for the guard of the Hauen (the Genoueses hauing disarmed the rest because the Citie should not be without Garrison did daily make incursions as farre as the tower Salina (which was the only fort that the Venetians held of all the residue in the lakes) and gaue diuers alarums to them within it. *Victor Pisani* departing from the Citie with three hundred small boates and fifty Ganziaroles, came and ambusht himselfe among the reedes neare to the tower thinking to surprize them, but being descried a farre off by meanes of his flags which were not taken downe, the Genoueses on a sodaine returned amaine towards Chioggia. The Venetian not being able to ouertake the enemie in his flight, came with speed by the lakes which did beare smaller boates, first to Chioggia, where at his arriuall he tooke the Fort of the Saltpits, which are neare to the Citie, and hauing assailed the Citie at the same instant, he did greatly terrifie the enemie: The furie of the fight was towardes the

gate

gate Mariana, and the fight was alreadie begunne in the channels when on a ſodaine theſe three Gallies arriued. The Venetians being aſſailed by the enemie, before, behinde, and on the ſides, were enforced ſpeedily to retire to their enſeignes. Prince *Contareni* his ſonne in Lawe died in this encounter a braue young man and of the familie of the *Gradonici*, and diuers others likewiſe with, eight veſſels taken by the enemies: And by this meanes the matter falling out vnluckily the Armie returned to Venice. The Genoueſes Gallies in the meane time who were returned from forrage, vnderſtanding what had beene attempted in their abſence, did reſolue to fortifie Chioggia, and to beat downe all the buildings neere to the ſalt pits, and thoſe likewiſe which were vpon the Walls: to rampier the market place in the middeſt of the Citie, and all the houſes neere round abouts, and to that purpoſe to ſtop vp all the ſtreets which lead to the water with a bricke Wall, and to make a Fort in manner of a Wall with rampiers and Towers of wood, with bridges within it of double ranckes, for the eaſe of the combatants. And becauſe they had intelligence by their ſpies, that *Carolo Zeno* who was abroad with the Armie, was not yet returned, and that there was no likely-hood that the Venetians would attempt any thing before his comming, fearing by that meanes nothing leſſe than their arriuall, they wrought but laſily in thoſe fortifications.

An enterpriſe attempted with bad ſucceſſe.

The Genoueſes fortifie Chioggia.

Carolo Zeno (as hath beene ſaid) departing from Venice with fiue Gallies at ſuch time as *Piſani* was defeated at Pola, met neere to Sicilie with Sicilians ſhips, diuers of which being loden with corne and other victuailes were going to Genoa, hee made himſelfe maiſter thereof, and taking as much victuailes as hee thought ſufficient for his owne fleet, he threw the reſt into the Sea, then he did let goe the Marriners who were Sicilians without any harme at all, and gaue them ſomewhat to beare their charges: forbidding them hereafter to goe no more to Genoa. Beſides he tooke diuers Genoueſes ſhips, as well on the coaſt of Trinacria as, on the Tuſcan, and after he had ſpoiled them he ſuncke them in the Sea,

What Carolo Zeno did after his departure from Venice.

In this happie iourney of his, foure Gallies departing from Candie came and ioyned with him: Theſe likewiſe before they came to him, had taken three Genoueſes Barzes, one betweene Candie and Morea, the other at Sapientia, by the aide of the Modonois, and the third on the Sicilian Sea: The which being brought to Naples, the merchandize which was within them was ſold for fiue and fortie thouſand crownes. Then *Carolo* hauing of fiue Gallies made a fleet of nine (for he was ſtill Generall of them all) ſailed ſpeedily towards the Riuer of Genoa to ſpoile there, where after he had made furious incurſions, torne vp Trees and plants by the roots, he made all things deſolate from Porto-venere euen to Genoa. He would not tarrie to beſiege any place for feare of ſix of the enemies Gallies, who ſtill followed him.

Zeno makes ſpoile all along the Riuer of Genoa.

This ſpoile being made, returning to the maine Sea, he ſeized on a Sicilian ſhippe laden with corne, and other veſſells going to Genoa, he brought away the ſhippe, and ſuncke the reſt. Theſe exploits did *Zeno* on the lower Sea. But neere to Trinacria *Micheleto Iuſtiniano* who with foure Gallies had laine in the ſtreight, beſides other ſhippes taken from the enemies on the Propontide Sea and the Boſphorus, he tooke a Neapolitan Barze loden with Genoueſes merchandize which was ſold for eighteene thouſand ducats.

The ſix Gallies likewiſe which departed from Venice at the ſame time in a manner, or a litle before *Zeno*, were not idle. For ſoone after their departure they ſurprized two ſhippes of Amona, vnto whom vpon their word, they reſtored what they had taken from them; and within a while after departing forth of the Gulphe they met with a Turkiſh Gallie which they ſuncke, and ſlew all that were in it. Then they came and made certaine light aſſaults on the Iſle of Chios where they burnt the Wind-mills and the Rampiers. From Chios they went to Tenedos, and from thence hauing croſt the ſtreight, they ſailed toward the Ponticke Sea, where hauing ſurprized a ſhippe of Sicilie, and finding the merchandize to belong to the Genoueſes, it was ſent as good priſe into Candie.

After

Afterwards, he drew neere to Constantinople. *Caloianes* had at the same time recouered his Empire, and driuen his sonne *Andronicus* into Pera. But he was not yet master of the Castle, which did greatly vexe him. Therefore he neuer ceased to importune the Venetians, vntill he had drawne them as well by entreaties as promises to assaile three hundred Genoueses which kept it. It is reported, that melting into teares, he besought the Venetians not to forsake him in so euident a danger, protesting that if by their meanes he were restored to his Empire, that the Venetians, and not hee (as in time before) should beare the name of Emperour of Constantinople. The Castle being taken by the Venetians valor, *Caloianes* recouered all the places of the Empire (Tenedos excepted.)

Caloianes earnest intreatie to the Venetians for succour.

The Venetians take the Castle.

But whilest the Venetians were neere to Constantinople, they surprised two Genoueses ships laden with Syrian merchandize, within the which were eight and twentie Genoueses; and diuers other small vessells, which for the trafficke did ordinarily frequent the streight, and the Ponticke Sea. Pera likewise in hatred to *Andronicus* was streightly besieged, and during the siege, the foure Venetian Gallies in fauour of *Caloianes* did neuer stirre thence.

The Venetians besiege Pera in hatred of Andronicus.

About the same time *Zeno* came to Tenedos, where in few dayes nineteene Venetian Gallies arriued, trusting to whom he tooke a Barze of Naples wherein were diuers Genoueses. Whithin a while after he departed from Tenedos with fifteene Gallies, hauing left two for the guard of the Island, and sent the residew to the siege of Pera, vnder the command of *Bertucio Pisani*, brother to *Victor*. As he passed along he would needs haue seized on Andria a Citie belonging to the Barbarians, where being stricken with an arrow he fell downe dead. *Carolo* came from Tenedos to Rhodes, and going from thence he tooke two Genoueses ships. Then he arriued in Cyprus, where neere the Island he tooke a Barze of the enemies laden with corne, after that, an other which was verie rich. From Cyprus he sailed into Syria, where refreshing himselfe in the Hauen of Beritha, a Candiot-Gallie arriued sent by the Prince and Senate, bringing newes of the losse of Chioggia, and of the Cities siege, who commanded him to returne speedily into Italie, to raise the enemies Campe: whereupon hee sodainely left Syria and sailed to Rhodes to take in victuailes. *Nicholao Zeno*, *Micheletto Iustiniano*. *Giouanni Barba* were sent before with three Gallies to make expedition for whatsoeuer should bee necessarie for their iournie. They found in the Hauen of Rhodes a Genoa Barze called Pichinione, the goodliest that in those daies sailed on the Seas. The Genoueses mistrusting that which followed, that the residue of the Armie would quickely come thither, (the Venetians in the meane time not daring to assaile it for the bigneese of the vessell) went forth of the Hauen, and tooke the direct course towards Ionia, hauing but a scant winde. But it was not verie long ere *Carolo* arriued. There was by chance at the same time in the Hauen, a strange Barze, with an other of Spaine strongly armed, but somewhat lesser: *Zeno* with these and the residue of the Armie, came and ouertooke the enemie who for want of winde (as hath beene said) was not verie farre from the Hauen. The Genoueses sustained the assault a day and a night, and would not yeld, vntill they perceiued their sailes to be burnt. A hundred and threescore Marchants were taken in it, and almost as many Marriners. The Florentine Marchants were let goe so soone as they came to Rhodes, and to each of them were giuen an hundred crownes to beare his charge home.

In what place Zeno receiued newes of the losse of Chioggia and the Cities siege.

A great Barze of Genoa taken.

It is reported that the Genoueses neuer had a greater or richer ship. They found by the marchants bookes of accounts, that the goods within it were worth fiue hundred thousand crownes. They sould thereof to the value of foure-score thousand to such as bid most: the residue not being set to sale.

A Genoueses ship esteemed to bee worth fiue hundred thousand crownes.

Carolo, after he had caused the great ship to be vnladen, and the goods to put in smaller vessels, suncke it in the maine sea, and then passed into Candie. In that place (as some Authors say) hee receiued the first newes of the Cities siege by *Marco Morosino*, who was sent thither with a Gallie of purpose by the Prince and Senate.

But

But during theſe exploits at Sea, the Citie being tormented daily more and more with the ſcarcitie of all neceſſaries, Prince *Contareni* departed by night from Venice in the middeſt of Winter, with foure and twentie Gallies, and diuers other Veſſells which carried Victualls: the Horſe-men, and Archers, came by day-breake, and ſeized on the Hauen of Chioggia: And then on a ſodaine hee ſanke two Barzes at the mouth of the Hauen, which he had dragged thither for that purpoſe, thereby wholly to take from the enemies all meanes of making any incurſions, hauing at his arriuall left forces at the place, where he meant to ſinke them, to ſee that thoſe who had the charge thereof ſhould ſpeedily execute it. Then the Mercenarie Souldiers being landed, and tickled with a deſire to fight, marched toward the Citie: Thoſe within the Towne being in great numbers made a ſallie forth vpon him (for there were at the ſame time ten thouſand fighting men in Chioggia) where the battaile was bloudie and fierce on both ſides: But the enemies multitude ſtill increaſing, the Venetian was beaten backe, and with great loſſe driuen to his Gallies. Diuers were ſlaine fighting, but more flying: For whileſt the troupes arriued on the ſhore ſide, ſtriuing to enter into the Gallies, diuers in that amazement were ſlaine, and many taken: who being brought to the Citie and diſarmed, were all murthered. *Hircio Piſani* who had an honourable place in the Venetian Armie, died in this aſſault. The enemie by this victorie being become more inſolent, did forthwith arme diuers ſmall veſſells, and came againſt the Venetian Barzes, the which being not defended, the Gallies not being able to come neare them by reaſon of the ſtrength of the floud, were preſently taken and burnt: wherewith the Venetian was better contented than if the enemie had kept them and placed Garriſons in them; For if they had ſo done, they would haue wholly hindered the Venetian from ſhutting vp the hauen.

The Prince with his Armie in the Hauen of Chioggia.

The Genoueſes beate backe the Venetians to their Gallies.

The Venetian Barzes taken & burnt by the enemies.

The Venetian did not greatly eſteeme theſe two loſſes, hauing his nauall Armie ſtill whole and ſound, for of all his Rowers, Pilots, and Marriners, not one came on ſhore to fight. He ſpeedily ſent two Gallies to the Citie to bring away two other Barzes. But whileſt all theſe preparations were making readie: *Frederico Cornari* went with foure Gallies by the Princes commandement to Brondolli, to ſhut vp at one time all iſſues from the enemie. Being come thither he ſodainly ſanke two ſhips neare to one another, not farre from Brondolli; the one towards Saint *Blaſe* his Church, in the way from Chioggia to Ladice, and the other in the very Hauen.

Cornari ſeizeth on Brondolli.

But whileſt *Cornari* was occupied in this buſineſſe, Prince *Contareni*, becauſe hee would looſe no time, cauſed the bottomes of thoſe two Barzes, which the enemies had burned to be drawne forth of the water, and filling them with flint ſtones, hee put them in the ſelfe ſame place from whence they had beene drawne: Then the next day hee did without any impeachment ſinke in the ſame place the two other Barzes which came from Venice, being filled with earth and flint-ſtone. And becauſe the entrance and comming forth of the Hauen, ſhould bee ſtill free to the Venetians, they fortified that part thereof which looketh towards the Citie; the which the enemies ſometimes attempted to hinder: But being repulſed by the arrowes which were ſhot forth of the ſhips in the Hauen and then by thoſe which lay at ankor without, they were conſtrained to retire to the Citie with great loſſe.

The enemie fearing that if the Hauen ſhould be ſhut vp, he might be brought to the laſt point of all miſeries, which is famine, cauſed fourteene Gallies to bee prepared to carrie part of the troupes from thence by Sea to Brondolli, intending to returne at the ſpring, to free his Countrimen from the ſiege, after hee ſhould haue reenforced his Armie at Genoa. The Venetian Gallies which *Cornari* had brought thither (as hath beene ſaid) did come before them to S. *Blaſe* his Church. The Channell was ſo ſtreight as two Gallies could hardly goe in Front; the which did greatly profit the Venetians, becauſe they could not bee enuironed by a greater number, (but the ſhips which were ſunke auailed them ſpecially) whereupon ſo ſoone as *Cornari* perceiued that the enemie ſought to draw them vp from thence, and to make themſelues a paſſage, he aduertized his fellowes thereof, who lay three

The Genoueſes determination fearing to be ſhut vp.

miles from thence', by a ſmoake. *Contareni* perceiuing this ſignall, inſtantly commanded *Thadeo Iuſtiniano* to goe with foure Gallies to relieue *Cornari*. At his arriuall the enemies left off a little. *Victor Piſani* being ſent after *Thadeo* with ſixe Gallies, cauſed two other ſhips to be ſunke, almoſt in the ſame place, and ſhut vp the paſſage with a chaine made of Maſts and Saile-yards, builded in the forme of a Rampier.

The Paſſage of Brondolli ſhut vp to the Genoueſes.

Victor was made Generall of the Gallies which were ſent to Brondolli: whereat *Thadeo* being offended (for there was alreadie ſome ſuſpition of jealouſie betwixt them two) forthwith departed thence in his Galley, becauſe he would not be enforced to obay him, and came to the Prince. The reſidue which were thirteene remained in the Garriſon, where the Venetians had much to doe, the enemies hourely ſeeking all meanes to open the paſſage. The Genoueſes Gallies being brought back to Chioggia, hauing attempted the paſſage in vaine, the enemie ſeized on the Monaſterie of Nunnes neare to Brondolli, and fortified it: and hauing cauſed his Gallies to glide along as farre as little Chioggia, he attempted likewiſe to poſſeſſe the other ſide of the Hauen of Brondolli. *Victor* which perceiued it (for the enemies Gallies were remoued from the other ſide) he commanded *Giouanni Barbadico* to paſſe ſpeedily vpon the enemie with light Veſſells (whereof great numbers were from the beginning ſent vnto him) whileſt himſelfe with his Gallies drew as neare as he could to the ſame ſide which the Genoueſes intended to take. For it is moſt certaine that the enemie poſſeſſing both the ſides of the Hauen, the Venetian Gallies would haue beene ſhut in. The Hauen is foure hundred foote broade. There is ſmall ſtore of Water in the middeſt thereof, but it is nauigable on both ſides neare to the ſhore. Now the Genoueſes poſſeſſed alreadie (as hath beene ſaid) one of the ſides, and had fortified it. If he had ſhut in the going forth on the left ſide, as he had determined, the Venetian Gallies had beene vndone. They reſted not in any ſort in ſo great a danger: they fought fiercely in the middeſt of the Hauen, whereby the Venetians endured much, in regard of the great numbers of arrowes which the enemies ſhot on them from the oppoſite ſhore. But the greatneſſe of the danger made the Venetians reſolued, or rather obſtinate in their determination, ſo that at laſt they brake the enemies deſeignes; and being become Maſters of the place, they builded a Fort there with all expedition: which that they might finiſh with more ſafetie, they called great numbers of Souldiers and Artificers from the Armie.

Ielouzie betwixt Piſani and Thadeo Iuſtiniano.

A ſharp fight in the Hauen of Brondolli.

Georgio Caballa, Sonne to *Giacomo*, was ſent with a good troupe to guard that place; and by this meanes the Genoueſes and the Venetians poſſeſſed one Hauen at one time. Whereupon there were daily skirmiſhes, the engines of warre throwing from one ſide to an other. The nauall Armie was likewiſe much moleſted day and night, by the warlike engines which the enemie had in the Nunnes Monaſterie. During theſe exploits, neare to Chioggia, the Stellani, in fauour of *Bernabo Viſconte*, ouer-ranne the whole Countrie of Genoa, thereby to diuert them from the Warre of Chioggia. For beſides other exploits of warre, foure thouſand horſe came at times vnder the conduct of *Aſturo* their Generall vnto S. *Francis* Church, neare to Genoa, filling the whole Countrie with feare and terrour. But the Genoueſes making a ſallie forth vpon them the latter time, wholly brake them, and tooke them all priſoners; their Captaine excepted, who eſcaped by meanes of a Peaſant.

The Venetians and the Genoueſes lodge at one time in one Hauen.

The Stellani Warre on the Genoueſes.

The Genoueſes defeate the Stellani.

The forces likewiſe of the Emperour *Caloianes* did ſomewhat aide the Venetians, who did greatly moleſt thoſe of Pera by ordinarie incurſions, and ſometimes by furious aſſaults: But ſo ſoone as his Sonne *Andronicus* had placed Miſians and Turkes that were come to his aide, in a place neare to the Citie, for feare of danger he gaue ouer the Venetian partie.

This was done farre from the Citie. But on the Venetian Territorie, The Genoueſes who were deſirous to put forth ſome Gallies to ſuccour their troupes, did with great difficultie draw eighteene Gallies ouer the bridge of Port Mariana, into the ſtreame which ſeparateth little Chioggia from the great, and from thence conducted them with great danger to Brondolli, where being ſufficiently furniſhed with

The Venetian attempts to hinder the Genoueſes eſcape.

with men and Armes, they remained before the Fort, expecting a fit time to ſallie forth. The Venetians on the other ſide not to ſuffer the enemie to eſcape without puniſhment, kept good guard neare to the Hauen, to beate him in if hee ſhould attempt to make any euaſion. But whileſt the enemie watcht his time, and the Venetian continued to attend on him, the Venetian Gallies were greatly moleſted by the enemies Archers, in ſuch ſort as the Marriners like deſperate perſons cried out, that they were of neceſſitie to diſlodge, vnleſſe they would haue them which were in the Gallies, to die before Chioggia. Thoſe likewiſe which were in guard on the ſhore, fearing that *Carrario* would ſend his troupes to aſſaile them on their backs, intreated that they might raze the Fort and depart thence. *Piſani* exhorted and intreated them all to haue patience for a while, and that it could not be long ere *Carolo Zeno* would arriue; and that then being ſtrengthened with Men and Gallies, they would eaſily daunt the enemies boldneſſe.

Piſani exhorteth his murmuring ſouldiers.

The like deſpaire was in the Princes Armie. For cold and hunger, and the danger of arrowes which were continually ſhot into the gallies had ſo daunted them, as the ſouldiers with thoſe which were in the Hauen, thought more on flight, than on reſiſtance. The Princes preſence onely, and intreatie did ſtay them, who laid before them the great diſgrace, and euident danger which their countrey was like to incurre if they departed thence without effecting ſome worthie enterprize: That without doubt the Genoueſes would purſue the Venetians at the heeles, if they diſlodged from before Chioggia, and comming more furiouſly than before to aſſaile their Citie alreadie in a manner loſt by famine, they would in ſhort ſpace take it.

The great reſpect which the ſouldiers did beare to the Princes preſence.

But neither entreaties, nor exhortations could perſwade the ſouldiers, who were wholly daunted, to continue the ſiege, ſo as at laſt they reſolued within two daies to raiſe their campe from both places: But *Zeno* on a ſodaine, as if he had beene ſent from Heauen, about noone entred the Hauen of Chioggia with foureteene gallies well armed.

The Senate on the firſt of Ianuarie, ſo ſoone as they deſcried him on the maine ſailing directly towards the Citie, about three of the clock after noone, ſent to commaund him to go and meete with the Prince, who lay before Chioggia. His comming was no leſſe acceptable than needfull. The ioy and welcomes were great in both Armies, but much more when they vnderſtood by his ſpeech that he had ſunke threeſcore of the enemies veſſels of all ſorts, and that he had taken in the great Barze called Pichinione, and in the reſt more than three hundred Genoa marchants, not accounting the rowers and marriners, and gotten a bootie more in value than three hundred thouſand crownes. But becauſe their buſineſſe at that time required no long delay, *Zeno* was forthwith commaunded to goe to Brondolli with twelue gallies to meete *Piſani*.

His arriuall brought great contentment to the Venetians, who wept for ioy. The Garriſon which was on the ſhoare perceiuing the arriuall of their gallies, tooke courage alſo. At the ſame time three gallies of Candie, and one of Arba came to the Prince: Whereupon the Venetians ſeeing their Armie to conſiſt of two and fiftie gallies, did no more feare the enemies attempts. *Carolo* reſolued to lie at Anker without the Hauen, and not to enter before night: But a ſodaine tempeſt ariſing before ſun-ſet, he returned with fiue gallies to the Prince, hauing winde and tide with him. *Thadeo Iuſtiniano* who had remained ſtill with the ſeuen, hauing been grieuouſly toſſed, loſt two gallies, one neere to the Fort which was broken on the Sea-banks, & the other neere to the mouth of Po. *Carolo* being ſent back again with nine gallies to *Piſani*, entred the Hauen as he was commanded & ioyned with him. Two gallies were placed as ſentinels neere to the place, where the enemies would haue eſcaped.

Two and fiftie gallies in the venetians Armie by Sea.

Carolo Zeno arriueth in the hauen of Chioggia.

The Genoueſes faining to eſcape by night, came and aſſailed one of thoſe two gallies, and by the helpe of the Garriſon of Brondolli drew it on ſhore. Thoſe within it feeling themſelues to be drawne forwards by cables and yron chaines, did preſently leape into the Sea, hoping to ſaue themſelues by ſwimming, but being kept

downe by the waues, they were all drowned, and those who strooue against the waues were slaine by the enemie. *Giouanni Miani* Captaine of the galley was taken with a rich booty. For this galley *Carolo* had brought home from his voayge.

The enemie being proud of this exploit, would needs attempt to get forth: For he certainly knew that so great a multitude of people shut vp in a place, would soone be famished if speedie meanes were not found to separate them. Whereupon the Garrison which was at Lupa neere to the hauen, which the Venetian determined to assaile; and the other which ment to escape at Brondolli, came at one time to encounter the Venetian. They fought fiercely in both places, and the Genoueses were repulsed with great losse; but much more at Lupa than at Brondolli. The Venetian after all these attempts, to take all hope of escape from the Genoueses, caused two great ships of burthen to be brought from Venice, and sanke them with an yron chaine in that place, (though verie streight) which remained open to the Genoueses. Then they placed fiue gallies for the guard of the passage commaunded by *Francisco Bocolli*, in which place before there were but two. *Carolo Zeno* was commaunded to keepe neere to the Fort with seuen gallies; and fiue others were placed in the way to Bebia: *Victor* with the residue of the Armie encamped neere to Saint *Blase* his Church.

A new fight with the enemies.

The venetians attempt to hinder the enemies escape.

In these places they remained all day: in the night they came neere to Brondolli, and set boats in sentinell, to the end they might be soone aduertized if the enemie remoued. Such was the state of the Venetians affaires at Brondolli, when in the meane time three Venetian gallies, sent with forces from the right hand, assailed Loretta, which in few daies was recouered and manned with a strong Garrison: in like manner the new Tower which had beene burnt at the Genoueses first arriuall, was repaired and manned with souldiers for the guard thereof.

Loretta recouered.

About the same time that Loretto was recouered, the Tower of the Monasterie of the Nunnes which the enemies possessed neere to to the Hauen, being shaken with a sodaine stroke of a Peece of batterie, was for the most part ouerthrowne, where *Pietro Doria* Generall of the Genoueses Armie was crushed in peeces. Some say that he was slaine as he was putting his vessels in order of battaile, and that (he being dead) the Fort was abandoned, and the vessels left to the mercie of the fire. And that thereupon the victorious Venetian pursued the enemie in his flight as farre as Chioggia, and that there they fought againe before little Chioggia: whereupon the Genoueses being againe vanquished with great slaughter, and hauing lost the one halfe of the bridge, they retired confusedly into the Citie: that the same day likewise more than sixe hundred Genoueses were taken, and almost as many slaine, of whom besides *Doria* of whom we now spake, *Thomaso Goti* a man of great repute, was buried in the ruines of the bridge. But *Chinatio* setteth downe the matter otherwise, whom herein we rather follow as we haue done in other matters. He saith that all that which we haue spoken of, did not happen in one day, but at sundrie times: that both the enemies fleets did neuer lie so neere one to the other, nor did neuer so much hurt one another with arrow-shot. It is reported that no day passed wherein aboue fiue hundred great stones were not flung forth of brazen engines from one campe to the other, with great slaughter and hurt.

The death of the Genoueses Generall.

In the meane time they were not lesse infested neere to the Citie. For they skirmished daily neere to little Chioggia, as occasion serued. The Genoueses being shut vp in this manner, men began to come to Venice by the riuer of Po, from La Marca, Romagnia, and Ferrara. By meanes whereof the dearth of victuals soone ceased. The price whereof had beene so high, as the Citie was almost brought to the last extremitie. For corne was solde at the same time, at a fourefold rate, and so likewise all other necessaries.

Great scarcitie of victuals in Venice.

The Paduans by stealth in small couered boates carried victuals to the besieged. The Senate to reenforce the troupes which were before Chioggia, leuied fiue thousand foot: The Genoueses for their last attempt, would trie if by any cunning they could

The Genoueses designe to get forth.

could put their Armie forth which lay at Brondolli, ſeeing by force they could not doe it. VVherefore hauing drawne a great and broad trench from the Fort, euen to the ſhoare, they were in great hope to be able in the darkneſſe of the night vnknowne to the Venetians to put forth to Sea, whereupon twentie gallies made account to get forth in that place, whom they thought to be ſufficient to moleſt the Venetians coaſt, and chiefely the Citie of Venice, ſo as they being at Sea, the Venetian ſhould be enforced whether he would or no to raiſe his campe. But the Venetian hauing diſcouered the enemies deſigne, all the ſouldiers thereabouts were ſent for to the Princes campe, where they reſolued to aſſault Brondolli at one time by Sea and land.

All the forces in a manner being reduced into one bodie for this purpoſe, there aroſe a quarrell betwixt the Italians and the mercenarie ſtrangers which were in the campe: who falling to blowes, diuers in a moment were ſlaine, and it would greatly haue endangered the Armie, had not the Princes comming ſodainly appeaſed the matter. This tumult, with the feare likewiſe, leaſt the enemie ſhould draw his trench euen to Brondolli, cauſed the Venetians to make haſt, and not to tarrie for *Iohn d'Agons* a wiſe and valorous Frenchman, whom in his abſence they had named for their Generall by land. *Carolo Zeno* being ſent with the reſidue of the forces which remained round about Brondolli, was commanded to bring thoſe troups which had ſtill laine encamped vnder the publike enſignes before the Citie neere to the ſhoare, to aſſaile the Fort of the Genoueſes, who was thought to be a Captaine better experienced on the land than ſea.

Tumult in the venetian Armye.

Iohn of Agons a French man.

Piſani was alreadie commaunded carefully to attend the ſignall: and that ſo ſoon as he ſhould be aduertized that his fellows fought at Brondolli, he ſhould likewiſe come on the other ſide, and that hauing brought his gallies as neere as poſſibly he could, he ſhould land his troupes, and aſſaile the enemie on that ſide next to the Port. All things were readie for the aſſault of Brondolli, when as the exploit falling out fortunately at little Chioggia made them to alter their determination. For the Venetian fearing that the enemie would come on their backs, would firſt before they went to Brondolli aſſaile the Fort which the Genoueſes held in that place: The troupes marching on to this end, were hardly come to the Tower, when as on an inſtant the Genoueſes as though they had beene called by a certain ſignal, cauſed all thoſe which were at Brondolli to come to Chioggia, ſauing a few who were left for the guard of the place, who were commaunded to march in battell, and to aſſaile the Venetians on their backes, whileſt they ſhould be buſied in the fight, and that they on the other ſide would ſally forth of the Citie, and giue a furious onſet on the enemie: herein being guided after the common ſaying, That it is better to fight with the enemie in a ſet battell, than by a long ſiege to bee brought to all extremitie.

It is ſaid that fifteene hundred came forth of Brondolli, and about eight thouſand from the Citie. The Garriſon of Brondolli came with great noiſe, as iſſuing from an ambuſh, and fell vpon the Venetians. *Zeno* brauely receiued them, and the fight was verie cruell. At the firſt they ſhot ſuch great ſtore of arrowes from both ſides, that the aire was darkned as with a great cloud. The noiſe which was heard from the ſhoare, and from the ruines of little Chioggia, together with the claſhing of Armour filled euerie place with terror: in which fight the number of the dead was great, but that of the wounded much greater.

The Genoueſes come and aſſaile the venetians in ſet battaile.

In the meane time that great ſquadron of eight thouſand men came forth of the Citie, and came forward in a cloſe battallion like a torrent vpon the Venetian, who was buſied in fight with the firſt commers. *Zeno* likewiſe turning towards them, did valiantly ſuſtaine their firſt attempts, and was alreadie enforced to fight on both ſides, when deſiring to be ridde of the one, that he might intend the other, he came with greater furie againſt thoſe of Brondolli, towards whom giuing backe by little and little, and almoſt halfe vanquiſhed, the cauallerie ſpeedily marched, who finding

The Garrison of Brondolli broken and defeated in the fight.

ding them to be spent and tired in the fight with the footmen, did easily breake and put them to flight with great slaughter. Diuers casting themselues into the water neere to S. *Katherines* Church were drowned, as well because they could not swim, as by the weight of their Armour.

The victorious Venetian being freed on that side turned all his forces against the squadron of the Citie, which being amazed at the mishap of their fellowes, had alreadie begun by little and little to giue backe. Against these being of themselues disordered, the Venetian furiously marched. The enemies being then affrighted, loosing their iudgement with their rankes, perceiuing fortune to be contrarie, beganne openly to flie: euerie man shifting for himselfe, endeuoured to get ouer the bridge fearing if he should be shut forth to be murthered by the enemie: those that were last were worst dealt with. Diuers were slaine in the flight, but manie more neare to the bridge: which not being able to beare so manie armed men together, and sodainely breaking in the middest, drew diuers with it into the ruines. Those which fell with the bridge and their Armor into the water, did all perish, some on their owne Iauelings, and others by stones which fell vpon them, but the number of such was greatest who by the weight of their Armour sincking into the bottome of the water, were neuer after seene. More than a thousand who were shut forth of the bridge, were cut in peeces, and diuers likewise casting their weapons from them were taken prisoners. Those who were on the farther side of the bridge being pursued with arrow-shot were enforced to yeeld. The Venetians committed the keeping of the fort that the enemies Souldiers had builded in that place, to *Giacomo Rouccio* a valiant Captaine. The Tower which before the battaile was begunne to be assailed, did likewise presently yeeld.

The great losse which the Genoueses sustained that day.

Foure hundred Genoueses were taken at the same time, among whom were diuers gentlemen: with a thousand ensignes of the Paduans and Genoueses.

The night after the battaile, the Genoueses that were at Brondolli hauing set fier on their Gallies retired in great amazement to Chioggia. So soon as *Victor* had notice of the enemies flight, he presently drew neere with his Gallies, where he saued two Gallies of Genoa from the fier, ten of them being burnt, and the residue drawne to Chioggia a while before. Diuers Paduans and Genoueses fearing that if the Venetian should shut vp al the passages, they might not then depart when they would,

Pisani entreth into Brondolli.

did the same night retire with great silence to Padua. The next day *Victor* entred into Brondolli, where hee had intelligence by certaine spies, that tenne Genoa Gallies strongly Armed, lay not far from thence for the guard of the Mills, whither he presently sent certaine small boates, to discouer whether it were so or no. But the Genoueses descrying them, and beeing terrified with the newes of the losse of their Armie, left their Gallies, and leaping into the water escaped by swimming to the next shoare, by meanes whereof these Gallies without any resistance at all were possessed by the Venetians, which to the great ioy of the people, were brought to Venice. Some Authors say, that they were but fiue, and that fourescore of the enemies were taken in them.

Ten Genoa Gallies taken.

Carolo Zeno, hauing by the Princes commandement drawne his troupes from the lesser Chioggia, came and encamped before the Hauen of the Citie, by the way which leadeth to Brondolli, neere to Saint *Francis* Church, where he caused his Souldiors to make a great Trench. The Genoueses then perceiuing that they were more streightly shut in, did put all the women and children, with other vnprofitable eaters forth of the Citie. Prince *Contareni* sent that wretched companie to Venice. Besides, the Venetian inclosed all the passages from the firme Land to Chioggia, with stronge rampiers. *Pisani* likewise by building a Tower and a rampier at Brondolli, did within a month make the Hauen so strong, as leauing a few troupes for the guard thereof, he brought thence his Armie out of all feare and danger. The siege still continued till Chioggia was recouered.

The Genoueses put all vnprofitable eaters forth of Chioggia
All passages leading to Chioggia are shut vp.
Pisani fortifieth Brondolli.

In the meane time, vpon report that a new Armie was prouiding at Genoa, and that

that of a certaine Prince *Carrario* made great preparations of Armor and ſhipping, and perceiuing beſides, that they ſhould not ſpedily recouer Chioggia, the Senate to preuent the like ſcarcitie of victuailes, as that wherewith the Citie was a while before afflicted, decreed that certaine ſhips of burthen ſhould be ſent into Apulia to fetch corne, and that *Thadeo Iuſtiniano* with twelue Gallies ſhould be their conuoy. He ſailing towards Hiſtria did without any great difficultie recouer Grada, where ſurpriſing diuers Forlani, he ſent them all bound to Venice. Hee departed thence with a faire wind, and came to Manfredonia, where he had intelligence that the Genoueſes Armie was not farre off, being commanded by *Maruffo Doria*; hee preſently ſent backe thoſe ſhippes which he had laden with corne: Soone after, the enemie approaching, he cauſed the other ſhippes to bee ſuncke in the Hauen to the end the Genoueſes ſhould make no vſe of them, and himſelfe with ſix Gallies (for the reſt were gone a forraging) returned towards Venice. But a terrible tempeſt ariſing, cauſed him to returne to *Manfredonia*, where (becauſe the enemie was at hand) he cauſed all his Gallies to be diſarmed, and their tackling and furniture to be caried into the Towne, which done, he ſuncke them in the Hauen. Then barricadoing his troups on both ſides the entrie of the hauen, to the end they might fight in couert, he reſolued to hinder the enemies entrance. Some ſay that *Guido Foranenſis* the Cities Gouernour, counſelled *Thadeo* to leaue the Hauen and to retire with his troupes into the Citie, but that he would by no meanes doe ſo.

Iuſtiniano it ſent to Apulia for forrage.

The Genoueſes aſſaile Iuſtiniano at Manfredonia.

At the enemies firſt arriuall, there was a cruell fight for two houres ſpace: then both ſides made a pauſe whilſt they refreſhed themſelues, & ſoone after they returned to the combate with greater furie. The Hauen had been brauely defended, if the Venetian had not beene enforced to fight neere together, and in a round figure, by reaſon that ſome of the enemies were landed, they neuertheleſſe for a while brauely ſuſtained all their aſſaults: But being beaten thence by the enemies great multitudes, they fled. The Citie beeing not farre off was the cauſe that the ſlaughter was no where elſe but in that place where they skirmiſhed. *Thadeo* with a hundred of his Souldiors were taken by the enemie.

Iuſtiniano taken by the Genoueſes

The Genoueſes hauing broken as much of the ſunke Gallies as appeared aboue water, ſailed to Ficulan, where ſix other Venetian Gallies were reported to be, fiue of which by the enemies raſh entrance eſcaped and came to Venice, and the other being not ſo ſwift as the reſt, was taken. The ſlaues of thoſe Gallies which were loſt at Manfredonia, came to Chioggia by Land. Where, at the verie ſame time as all this happened farre from Venice, the Venetians fought with good ſucceſſe on the Lakes, with foureſcore of the enemies veſſells, eight of which were taken, and the reſidue beeing put to flight retired with great feare to Chioggia. But the aſſault which was within a while after giuen to the Genoueſes Fort at the Mills was not ſo fortunate. For the Venetian was not only ſhamefully beaten thence, but the ſonne of *Lodouico Loretano* a valorous yong man, with diuers other Venetians of note were there ſlaine. The Venetians comming againe the morrow after to enuiron the Fort; the Paduan Armie (which Chioggia being beſieged had remained there, intending to paſſe ouer into the firme Land, ſo ſoone as the Venetian Gallies ſhould not be able to ſtirre for want of water) was onward on their iournie in the Lakes, ſo as whilſt the Venetians were buſied in the fight, newes was brought them that the Paduans were eſcaped towards the firme Land. Whereupon they gaue ouer their enterprize, and croſſing the Lakes they made haſt to ouertake the enemie, whom on a ſodaine neere to the ſhoare they defeated and put to flight.

A great fight on the lakes.

The venetians repulſed from the Fort of the Mills.

The Paduans defeated and put to flight.

The enemies eſcaping into the neighbour Mariſhes, all their veſſells to the number of foureſcore were taken, & with them threeſcore priſoners, among whom were diuers Genoueſes, They were not idle in *Zenos* Campe, for they ſtill fought as occaſion was offered. The enemies beginning to want victualls, the Soldiours firſt, & then the Genoueſes, craued that they might depart from Chioggia with their goods; the which was flatly denied to either of them.

Demands of the beſieged.

Not

The Venetians propositions to the besieged.

Not long after, the Venetians hauing intelligence that the Genoueſes Armie was arriued in Dalmatia, and of the preparations which *Carrario* made on the frontiers to relieue his aſſociates, and to raiſe the ſiege; ſent word to the beſieged, that whoſoeuer would haue their liues ſaued ſhould forthwith leaue Chioggia (for the Hiſtorians mention no ſet time) and come and yeeld their bodies at the Priſon gates in Venice, otherwiſe they ſhould not expect any mercie.

The reſolution of the beſieged.

It is reported that the enemie did ſo contemne this propoſition, as not one among all their great number would embrace it. They had beene aduertized of the comming of their Armie, and therefore hoping that the ſiege would ſoone bee raiſed, they reſolued ſtill to hold out, and to endure any extremitie rather than to yeeld. The Senate did ſet forth fiftie light veſſells to reſiſt the Paduans attempts, for they were to fight on the lakes. They did afterwardes cauſe fiue and twentie Gallies to come to the Citie, which ſhould be oppoſed againſt the enemie, if he had made any approch.

The Genoueſes Armie calleth the Venetians to the fight.

On the fourth of Iune about three of the clocke after dinner the Genoueſes Armie preſented it ſelfe before the Hauen of Chioggia, being three and twentie Gallies in number. They came within a mile of the Citie, and with great cries called the enemies to fight. But the Venetians not ſtirring at all, made themſelues readie to receiue the enemies aſſaults: And in another place great number of light boates kept watch on the lakes to diſcouer the Paduans proceedings. The Genoueſes perceiuing that they could not draw the Venetians to fight, retired to the Foſſoni, from whence they daily came to challenge the Venetians with reprochfull ſpeeches. Yet neuertheleſſe Prince *Contareni* and the other Captaines continued ſtill firme in their reſolution, by no meanes to fight. And yet they ſent forth certaine ſmall boates which by their ſwiftneſſe did greatly moleſt the enemies Gallies.

The Genoueſes dare not attend the Venetians.

Piſani at the laſt contemning the enemies ſmall number, did by the Princes permiſſion ſallie forth of the Hauen with fiue and twentie Gallies, and being come ſomwhat forward at ſea, he did on a ſodaine turne the prowes of his Gallies vpon the enemie at Foſſoni. The Genoueſes durſt not attend them, but hauing retired the Armie, they did on a ſodaine flie towards Ancona; but the Venetian without the Princes commaundement would not purſue them verie farre, fearing to leaue the ſiege,

The beſieged at the ſame time would needs attempt one meanes more to eſcape, hauing for the purpoſe made a hundred ſmall boates of the wood of houſes, each of which had tenne oares. They had determined (for their fleet within few daies after was returned to their olde place of abode) that ſo ſoone as their Gallies ſhould approach the Hauen, and with their great vſuall noiſe make all men attentiue to behold them (for they had receiued new ſupplies from Genoa and Dalmatia) three of their Gallies ſhould come as neare as they could to the ſhoare right ouer againſt the leſſer Chioggia. And in the meane time thoſe within the Towne ſhould come forth by the inner channells which lead to the port Mariana and the leſſer Chioggia, and being come to the Sea, ſhould goe aboord the Gallies: *Granello* of Pera was the Conductor of this enterprize. Hee when all things were readie, gaue a ſignall to his people to come forth. Thoſe of *Zeno's* Campe hauing diſcouered the matter, did ſpeedily aduertize the Prince that the enemie was readie to depart. Diuers light boates were forthwith ſent to hinder their comming forth, who hauing croſſed the water, and being come to the place where the enemie was alreadie come forth, did on a ſodaine ſo affright them, as in a moment they were defeated. Fiftie of their boates were taken, diuers of them were ſlaine, and foureſcore priſoners taken with *Granello* their leader, and the reſidue by flight eſcaped into the Citie

The Venetians ſodaine arriuall hinders the enemies eſcape.

Blondus ſaith that the Genoueſes made an attempt to cut a ſunder the chaine which croſt the ſunke Argoſeis at the entrance of the Hauen, at which time *Maruffo* the Generall of their Armie came at the floud, and gaue in vpon the Venetian

tian Gallies and that the skirmiſh being begunne, hee buſied the Venetian in fight, whileſt his people tooke away that hinderance : but that both their attempts proued vaine. For thoſe who would haue come forth, and thoſe likewiſe who came and aſſailed them at their backes, were in ſuch ſort beaten by the Engines of warre aud by arrow-ſhot, as they were baſely enforced to flie.

The enemies are euery where ill intreated.

The Genoueſes being daunted with the loſſe of their people returned to their vſuall aboade. Thoſe in the Citie perceiuing that neither their owne attempts nor thoſe of their fellowes did any whit auaile them, did ſet all the priſoners at libertie, and bringing them to the Citie gates, ſent them to the Campe. It is thought that they did it for feare, leaſt if they ſhould haue died in priſon, they themſelues in like manner falling afterwardes into the enemies power might receiue the ſelfe ſame puniſhment.

Then they tried another means to get forth. They ſent meſſengers to the Captains in *Zeno's* Campe, who promiſed them all the gold, ſiluer, and Armour of the Genoueſes with the Citie to boote, on condition that the Venetians would permit them to depart thence home to their houſes without any harme at all. To this forme of yeelding they did all hearken; But *Zeno* oppoſing it, did aduertize the Prince thereof by an expreſſe meſſenger. *Pietro Hemo* his Counceller was forthwith ſent thither, for beſides diuers things which would haue beene taken from them by this kind of yeelding, the Venetians ſhould haue receiued a great diſgrace, if the Genoueſes their ancient and Capitall enemies being with great danger and trauaile brought to all extremitie ſhould haue eſcaped from them without puniſhment. By *Hemo* his aduice then it was concluded, that the ſpoile of the Citie ſhould bee giuen to the Souldiers, and that as manie as tooke the enemies paie ſhould become their priſoners; and the Genoueſes, Paduans, Forlani, Dalmatians, and Greekes, being more apt to tug an oare than to beare Armes, ſhould with the Citie fall to the Venetians ſhare. The Captaines being by theſe Articles put in minde of their dutie, did promiſe and ſweare to *Zeno*, that they would neuer againe accept of the Genoueſes offers, nor in any ſort harken to their meſſengers, entreaties, or promiſes whatſoeuer. The matter being thus appeaſed, *Roberto de la Marca*, who held a very honourable place in the Armie, continuing ſtill wilfull in his opinion that the Genoueſes offers ſhould bee accepted, did labour all hee might to haue it done, til being brought into *Zeno's* preſence, hee was by a generall conſent committed to priſon, and two dayes after being conuicted of treacherie was hanged at Venice: and thus by the death of one only man the whole tumult was appeaſed.

The Genoueſes pollicie to get forth of the Citie in deſpite of the Venetians.

An in what conditions the Genoueſes deſignes were broken.

Roberto de la Marca is hanged at Venice.

The Genoueſes firſt deſigne prouing vaine, they endeuoured ſtill to raiſe ſome ſedition in the Campe, as they had done at the beginning, by making greater offers to the Souldiers. But the Captaines ſent their meſſengers to *Zeno*, aſſuring them that the Genoueſes liues and deaths were in his and the Venetians hands, and that they were to entreate and beg their liues of them, and to vſe no more meanes to the Souldiers, for both they and their Captaines, were at the commaund of *Carolo*, into whoſe preſence they being come, they could by no meanes change his determination.

A diſcreet anſwere of the mercenarie Captaines to the enemies.

Hauing then loſt all hope, falling to teares and entreaties, they ſent the chiefe of all their troupes to the Prince, who weeping and falling at his feete, entreated him for the loue of Almightie God, and in pittie of their calamities, to take commiſeration of their preſent miſerie; confeſſing that they had till then like enemies executed diuers enterpriſes againſt the Venetians, as well by Sea sa Land, but that it was only for dominion, and not for greedineſſe of mens liues: which might bee eaſily teſtified, in regard that during the warres all priſoners on both ſides, had beene oftentimes redeemed or exchanged, and ſometimes likewiſe by conuention ſet at libertie: Namely that lately at the taking of Chioggia, not any one was iniuried by them, that were found without Armes, except ſome few, who by the raſhneſſe and follie of ſome particular perſons, and not by the generall conſent of all

The Genoueſes on their knees at the Princes feet begge life.

all men, had beene slaine. And that besides, they had neuer refused to giue anie man his life that had requested it. That victualls beginning to growe scarce, they dismissed their prisoners, fearing least they should be famished in Prison. They did not denie but that they had tried all meanes before they wou'd yeelde; which neuertheless they had not done so much for any hatred they did beare to them, as because they would not bee counted Bisonians and cowards among their Countriemen. And that now being vanquished rather by famine than by Armes they did not request to carrie away with them their owne gold, siluer, or moueables, but onely their liues: the which if it should bee denied to men vnarmed, and who did humbly craue it, would for euer bee accounted a deed both cruell and inhumane: Yet whatsoeuer should befall the Genoueses in this warre, they had next vnto God placed their hope in the meeknesse and mercy of the Venetians. They besought them then to bethinke what regard they meant to haue, to their prayers and teares, and lastly to their greiuous calamitie. For they could not beliue, nor neuer would, though they should endure the vttermost extremitie, that they who had so many times felt the thwarts of aduerse fortune would forget the alteration of wordly affaires.

The replie made vnto them.

To this there was no gentle replie made, but only that they might bee sure to bee soone imprisoned, and that then the Senate would at leisure determine of their life or death: That in the meane time, it was both iust and reasonable that those should remaine in darke captiuitie, who to obey their owne vnbridled passions, had lost their libertie. They were then commanded to depart, and to take heed least that by their owne fault they lost not the offer made vnto them, and that they should speedily dispatch what they had to doe. Being returned to the Citie they brought newes of nothing but sad calamitie, how the losse of their goods, imprisonment, and their liues were in danger, But being grieuously afflicted by famine (for there were some among them who of a long time had seene no bread) they resolued to yeeld howsoeuer rather than to die with hunger. Therefore setting vp an Ensigne on the highest Tower of the Citie, the Genoueses fleete came forthwith from their vsuall place of aboade into the Cities view, but the besieged did soone take it downe: whereat those of the Gallies being moued, sought by all meanes to encourage them: but they within the Citie returning them no signall for an answere, they were certainely perswaded, that both they and themselues were wholly vndone: whereupon, being sad and disconsolate they retired to the Fossoni.

Famine enforceth them to yeeld.

The Captaines in the meane time sent into the Citie to separate the mercenarie Souldiers from the Genoueses, and to put the richest bootie into a certaine place. Foure thousand prisoners fell to the Venetians, three thousand of whom were Genoueses, two hundred Paduans, a few Forlani, and the residue Dalmatians and Illirians with some Greekes, who were all brought prisoners to Venice. The Souldiers being disarmed, were let goe. The whole spoile being laid on a heape in Saint *Maries* Church was for the space of two daies sold to such as bid most: the monie was distributed among the Souldiers, and the Citie was by the Captaines yeelded to the Venetians. In this manner did the Venetians recouer Chioggia, ten months after it had beene taken by the Genoueses. Prince *Contareni*, *Victor Pisani*, *Carolo Zeno*, and the chiefe of the Armie entred it on the foure and twentieth of Iune: and hauing in all places erected the Venetian Ensignes, they brought home to the Common-wealth ninteene Genoa Gallies well armed, with diuers ships, and a meruailous great quantitie of salt.

The Venetians recouer Chioggia

The end of the sixth Booke of the second Decad.

THE SEVENTH BOOKE OF THE SECOND DECAD OF THE HISTORIE Of *Venice.*

The Contents of the ſeuenth Booke of the ſecond Decad.

THe Venetians recouer Bebia with all the other Forts on the Lakes ſoone after the reduction of Chioggia. *The* Thryeſtines *reuolting take parte with the* Genoueſes Cap-Hiſtra *is taken by the enemies. The* Genoueſes *paſſing with their fleete before the Hauen of the Citie come into* Hiſtria. *The* Venetians *mightie Armie recouereth* Cap-Hiſtria. *The* Genoueſes *take* Arba. VICTOR PISANI *dieth at* Manfredonia. CAROLO ZENO *is made Generall of the nauall Armie.* Treuiſo *is a long time beſieged by the* Carrarians. *The* Venetians *attempt in vaine to relieue* Treuiſo *with men and victualls. The* Venetians *giue the Citie of* Treuiſo *to* LEOPOLD *Duke of* Auſtria. CAROLO ZENO *refuſeth to fight with the enemie on the Frontiers of the lower Sea. The great danger that the* Genoueſes *priſoners were in, vpon the newes that the* Venetian *priſoners were all ſlaine at* Genoa. *What great harme three* Genoueſes *Gallies did to the* Venetians. LEOPOLD *commeth into* Italie *with tenne thouſand horſe. Peace with the* Genoueſes *and their aſſociates by meanes of the Duke of* Sauoy. *The* Venetian *Dames relieue the* Genoueſes *priſoners with cloathing and money for their iourney. Diuers who aboue the reſt had ſuccoured the Common-wealth during the warre, are made Senators.*

HIoggia being recouered in this manner, the Venetians becauſe they would not ſtoppe the fortunate courſe of their victories, did forthwith ſend to beſiege the Fort of Bebia, thereby to make free paſſage for their Merchants who traffique into Lombardie. The Genoueſes in the meane time, diſlodging from all places neare to Venice, did neare to Corbolles ſet vpon diuers ſhips loden with corne, who tarried in that place till ſuch time as the Genoueſes Fleet were remoued (that they might with more ſafetie goe to Venice) the which at the firſt they tooke, and furniſhing their Gallies with corne for their owne prouiſion, they threw the reſidue into the Sea, and then ſailed into Hiſtria.

The Venetians beſiege Bebia.

The Genoueſes take certaine venetian ſhips laden with corne

The Citie of Thryeſte at their arriuall (being before ſolicited by the Forlani) did reuolt from the Venetians. The Genoueſes placed a choice troupe of Archers for the guard thereof. The Thryeſtines hauing taken armes, did firſt of all ſeize on the

Thryeſte reuolteth & yeeldeth to the Genoueſes

the Palace, than on the perſon of *Donato Troni* Gouernour of the Citie, and impriſoned all the other Venetians, whom they firſt deſpoiled of their wealth. After that, they aſſailed both the Forts, (for there were few people in them) which within two daies yeelded, and were preſently razed downe to the foundations.

The Caſtles of Thryeſte are razed by the Inhabitants.

Prince *Contareni* hauing prouided for the affaires of Chioggia, left *Carolo Zeno* for the guard thereof, and making *Piſani* Admirall of the Sea, he returned to Venice where he was generally welcommed with ſignes of great ioy. The newes of the Thryeſtines rebellion being brought at the ſame time to Venice, did in ſome ſort interrupt their mirth. For at the Princes arriuall the Citie was troubled thereat: But on the very day of his entrie, other newes no leſſe diſtaſtfull arriued, how that Cap-Hiſtria was taken. It was reported of a certaine that the enemies Armie was ſo mightily encreaſed, as beſides the Gallies (which were fortie in number) they had diuers other ſmall boats of two ranks of Oares: and that the enemies after they had taken the Towne, had wholly ſpoiled it, certaine houſes of baniſhed men excepted, by whoſe means and trecherie they had ſurpriſed it, but that the Caſtle did ſtill hold out for the Venetians, into the which *Criſpolino Azo* of Treuiſo perceiuing the Citie to be loſt, had with certaine troupes entred.

Cap Hiſtria taken by the Genoueſes.

The Senate much troubled with the loſſe of theſe two Cities.

The loſſe of theſe two neighbour Cities, brought great diſcontentment to the whole Citie: And then the great Armie which the enemie was reported to haue, did much trouble the Senate. For it was very likely, that vnleſſe their Armie were as ſtrong as that of the enemies, the Genoueſes would in ſhort time become Maſters not only of Hiſtria, but of all the Venetian coaſt. Reſoluing then forthwith to leuie a mightie Armie, they tooke order that no day ſhould paſſe, but ſome Gallies ſhould be Manned and Armed.

Cap-Hiſtria is giuen to the Patriarch of Aquileia.

But during theſe preparations at Venice, the Genoueſes hauing reſtored Cap-Hiſtria vnto the Patriarch of Aquileia, departed thence with their Gallies, and ſpeedily encamped before Brondolli, where ſo ſoone as they had viewed the fortification of Chioggia, and perceiued how all paſſages were ſhut vp from them, they ſailed towards the Citie. The Fleet remained in order of battaile for a time before the Hauen, but not with great aſſurance. For diuers light boats going ſpeedily forth of the Hauen, did greatly moleſt them by arrow-ſhot, and ſtones throwen forth of engines. But no ſigne of a battaile appearing, the Genoueſes returned towards Hiſtria, when hauing attempted to cauſe the Piarnes to reuolt, they did furiouſly aſſaile the Citie, becauſe the inhabitants and the Souldiers would not conſent thereunto: But being brauely defended, the enemie was with great diſgrace beaten thence.

The Genoueſes fleet before the Hauen of the Citie.

The enemies Armie before Piarna.

The Genoueſes did likewiſe at the ſame time aſſaile Parenza, but their attempts as well there as at Piarna were to no purpoſe. The enemie departed thence, and came to the Frontiers of the Carnora where they trimmed their Gallies in the Hauen of Marran.

Bebia recouered.

The Venetians did at the ſame time recouer the Fort of Bebia. It is certaine that the ſiege laſted for a while, for threeſcore Genoueſes were within it, who at the firſt did valiantly defend the place, but when they perceiued the Venetians who were entred into their defences, to beate downe the Fort, thirtie of the beſieged by ſwimming ouer the Riuer eſcaped, and fled to Padua: Thoſe which continued within, hauing valiantly defended it were either all ſlaine or taken: Thoſe likewiſe who kept the Tower would neuer yeeld till they perceiued it to be ſet on fire.

Bebia being recouered, all the other Forts and Townes which are in the Lakes or at the mouthes of Riuers, were recouered by the Venetians, Cap-darger excepted which was held by *Carrario*. On theſe termes ſtood the Venetians affaires, when on a ſodaine newes was brought that the Genoueſes had taken Pola, and burnt it for the moſt part. This cauſed the Venetians, ſooner than they had determined to paſſe ouer with a mightie Armie into Hiſtria: At their arriuall the enemie being

Pola is taken by the Genoueſes.

The Venetian Armie in Hiſtria

danted,

danted, (for the report was that they had ſeauen and fortie Gallies, and manie boats of two rancks of oares) hauing ſpoiled the Citie, did retire to Zara. The Venetians Armie being come into the Prouince, was forthwith encreaſed by many Gallies from the Piarnes, Parenzanes, and other inhabitants of Hiſtria, who had continued loyall to the Venetians, ſo as it amounted to an hundred warlike veſſels. The Venetians neuer had a better furniſhed nauall Armie, For euerie Gallie had fifteene men at Armes, beſides the rowers, Archers, and other mariners.

The Venetians haue a nauall Armie of one hundred veſſels.

Piſani commanded this mightie Armie. *Caballa* of *Verona* was there likewiſe, who had beene (as hath beene ſaid) at the beginning Generall of the Armie by Land. The Venetians being come into Hiſtria, ſent forth two Gallies in the euening towards Cap-Hiſtria, to diſcouer the ſtate of the Citie. *Michaeli Delfino* and *Petrucio Maripetro* commaunded thoſe two Gallies. Theſe being aſſiſted by the night, did breake the bridge which the Patriarch of Aquileia had made from the Citie to the firme Land. For being thus broken there was ſome likelihood that the Venetians being encamped before it, thoſe within could not hope for reliefe from any place. Diuers of the Bandetti who had bene the cauſe of the taking of the Citie, ſo ſoone as the bridge was broken did the ſame night eſcape to the firme Land, by the foordes neere to the Citie. By day-breake the reſidue of the Armie approched: the light veſſells went before being followed by the reſidue with great cries. Thoſe who kept the Caſtle would not looſe ſo faire an occaſion, but preſently making a ſallie vpon thoſe of the Citie, did ſo affright them as they preſently yeelded. Foure hundred Forlani were taken there, among whom were *Nicolao Spilingbergo* Gouernour of the Citie, and *Simon Pampergino*. The Citie in deteſtation of the Bandetti was wholy ſpoiled, and then left to the guard of the inhabitants who were not then (in regard of the miſerie of the time) verie many: they placed a good Garriſon in it to defend it with them, fearing leaſt the enemie ſhould againe ſeize on it, by reaſon of the ſmall number of the inhabitants.

The Venetians recouer Cap Hiſtria.

Cap-Hiſtra being recouered, *Piſani* would haue directly gone to Pola, but that he tarried for an expreſſe commandement from the Prince and Senate, to knowe their pleaſures, whether they thought it fit that he ſhould paſſe with his Armie ouer the Fanaticke Gulphe: which being granted him, the Armie ſoone after drew neere to Pola. The Genoueſes in the meane time were not idle: For whileſt the Venetian Gallies remained at Cap-Hiſtria, they brought theirs to the Iſle of Scardona, neare to Liburnia, where they enforced Arba the chiefe Citie of the Iſland to yeeld, hauing for a time ſuſtained a ſiege. They yeelded on theſe conditions, That if the Inhabitants would deliuer to them all the Venetians which were in the Citie with *Lodouico Contareni* their Gouernour, the reſidue of the Inhabitants ſhould haue no harme. The Arbians did euer till then affect the Venetians, and had often beene beſieged during that warre, chooſing rather to endure all extremitie than to quit their obedience.

The Venetian Armie before Pola.

On what conditions Arba was deliuered to the Genoueſes.

Chinatius who more than any other Author hath curiouſly written the laſt Genoueſes warre, ſaith, that the Arbians did not for many daies eat any bread, liuing onely on fleſh and white meates: but that at laſt being daunted by the cruell aſſaults of the enemies, they yeelded on compoſition, not ſuch as they were reſolued to haue done, but on ſuch as they could obtaine of the enemie. The Genoueſes entring into it, left three Gallies for the defence thereof, and afterward departed thence.

The Paduans beſiege Treuiſo.

This was done at Sea, at ſuch time as the Paduan came and beſieged Treuiſo, hauing builded two bridges on the Riuer, one at Caſal, and the other neerer the Citie, where *Carrario* in haſt had builded a Tower. He did reſolue at firſt, to tame the Venetian Souldiours & the Treuiſans by famine, by ſhutting vp all the paſſages of the Riuer, by which victuailes were brought from Venice thither. The Paduans Camp laie neare to the Tower from whence they made daily incurſions euen to the gates. The Townſ-men were beſides greatly tormented by the enemies peeces of battery.

At this ſtay ſtood the Venetians affaires at Treuiſo, when *Piſani* being come neere

to Zara, and hauing begun to batter the Hauen, vnderstood by spies, that twelue Genoueses gallies were a while before gone from thence into Apulia to fetch corne. Hauing intelligence hereof (notwithstanding that he was sicke of a Feuer which had held him from the fifth of August) because he would not loose so faire an occasion, he departed from Zara and went after the enemies whome he ouertooke on the coast of Belligion, but the darkenesse of the night at their verie first encounter made him to loose sight of them. *Catharino Corberio* Captaine of one of the Gallies was slaine at their first meeting.

Pisani pursueth twelue Genoueses Gallies into Apulia.

The Venetian hauing lost the sight of the enemie, retired to Manfredonia, where *Victor* sonne after dyed to the great griefe of the whole Armie. It is reported that neuer any man was better beloued of his Countrie-men, whereupon whilest he liued they called him their Protector, & being dead they all bewailed him as their father. *Lodouico Loretano* commanded the Armie in his sted till such time as the Senate had prouided another. *Pisani* his bodie being brought to Venice, was with a great pompe brought by the Senate with a great concourse of people to Saint *Anthonies* Churche. His Tombe is at this day to be seene neere to the high Altar, bewtified with Marble and guilding.

Pisani dyeth and is bewailed of all men.

Pisani is honorablie buried at Venice.

There was neuer any funerall more followed with teares and sighs than this, so greatly was he beloued of all men. The Senate gaue his place to *Carolo Zeno*, who was commanded to depart speedily to the Armie, two Gallies being made ready for his conduct.

Carolo Zeni is Generall of the Armie in his sted.

But whilest the Citie thought on this businesse, the Venetians had not forgotten Treuiso, where the passages being shut vp they were brought to all extremitie for want of victuailes, whereat the Senate being highly displeased, did attempt to open them and to send prouision to the besieged. Therefore they made an engine of shippes which should plucke vp all the Piles which had beene driuen into the Riuer, which was accompanied with foure and twentie Ganzarioles, and with diuers other vessels well armed, with part of the troupes which were at Chioggia, and of those which lay about the Hauen of the Citie: the managing hereof was committed to *Marino Carrauall* a diligent and valiant person, who had charge of the opening of the Riuer. The Paduans had planted athwart the Riuer of Silla from one side to the other, on that side neere to Crete, three ranckes of Piles so neere one to another, as it seemed to be a chaine. *Sarrazino Dandulo* commanded those troups which were to bee conducted to Musestra, by the shoare opposite to the enemie. Musestra is within a mile of Casal, where the enemie had a Fort. Being come to this place, this engin of ships well armed with all necessaries did sodainely mooue towards the enemie, hauing for conuoy on the shoare a good troupe of Souldiours, and being come to the inclosure, they were busied two full dayes, in plucking vp two ranckes of Piles, in which meane time they fought brauely with the enemie. There was nothing to be seene on both sides but Arrowes and Dartes flying in the Aire. But the enemies brazen Peeces of batterie, did greatly endamage the Fleete, and chiefly the engine which pluckt vp the Piles, which being battered with many blowes was made vnprofitable, being in all parts full of leakes. Those likewise who were on the shoare did continually shoot.

After what manner the Paduan had enclosed the passages towards Treuiso.

The Paduan troups which besieged the citie ran to Casal at the Venetians first arriuall, vnder the conduct of *Girardo Caminensis*, so likwise did all the Souldiors nere to Padua, who were called thither in hast: by meanes whereof they often fought at Musestra: but in euerie encounter, the enemie had still the better. Diuers Venetians were slaine, but more taken, among whome was *Iohn* surnamed le Grand, a French man of a verie noble house: whereupon the fleete gaue ouer the enterprize, and retired to Musestra. But the enemie, albeit he saw the Venetian gone, would not stand still, but hauing staked diuers trunkes of trees, and great peeces of timber, and other things which they abundantly found there in the mouth of the riuer, they shut vp the passage more strongly than before.

The Venetians enforced to giue ouer the enterprise retire to Musestra.

The

The Venetians perceiuing their encamping in that place to bee to no purpoſe departed thence ſome two houres before day, and came to Meſtra, to make triall whether they could relieue the Treuiſans by land, ſeeing by water they could not. *Dandulo* in the meane time fell ſicke, and was conſtrained to goe home to his houſe, in whoſe ſteed *Pietro Hemo* was ſent by the Senate. The fleete likewiſe ſo ſoone as the footmen were departed from Muſeſtra, was brought backe to Venice. Now when the Venetian fleet was diſlodged, the enemie brought backe his troupes to the campe: Then, fortifying the Tower with men and victuals (for he had no other ſafe place of retreate) fearing ſome encombrance from the Venetians, who were encamped at Meſtra, he diſlodged, and in all haſt beſieged Noualla which he beganne forthwith to batter with his engines.

Noualla beſieged by the enemie.

Meane while the Treuiſans being at times relieued with victuals by thoſe of Meſtra, the dearth was in ſome ſort diminiſhed. For the ſcarcitie was ſo great in the Citie, as the ordinarie meaſure of corne was worth foure crownes, and in regard thereof, diuers of the common people did voluntarily abandon the Citie, the moſt part of whom retired to Venice. The enemie hauing no good ſucceſſe at Noualla, being wearied with ſo long a ſiege, and being out of hope to take the Citie, raiſed his campe, and returned to the Paduan territorie. Where becauſe winter drew neere, he diſpoſed his armie into diuers garriſons, and ſent them away to winter. This is all that was done on the firme land that Summer, and a part of Harueſt. At Sea *Lauretano* approached with the nauall Armie neere to Ancona, and afterwards ſailed into Hiſtria. But ſoone after, departing thence he tooke Breſſia and Senia on the frontires of Liburnia by aſſault which hee ſpoyled: howbeit through an vnfortunate fire at that time hapning in Senia, the whole bootie was almoſt conſumed.

Great dearth in Treuiſo.

Breſſia and Senia taken by Loretano.

At the report of the comming of this great Armie, the Goritani being affrighted forſooke the Citie, and retired with their wiues and children to the higheſt hilles in the Iſland. The Biſhop of the place came to the Venetians, and offered them the Citie, and humbly entreated *Loretano*, not to ſuffer his ſouldiers to commit any hoſtile actes in a Citie that yeelded. Whereupon there was no outrage done, not ſo much for preſent curteſie, as in regard of the faithfull friendſhip which the ancient Lords of that Iſland had borne to the Venetians, wherein they had by mutual offices ſtil continued, till ſuch time as king *Lewis* tooke all Dalmatia from them. From thence he came to Bocharis: which being taken by force, hee wholly burnt and ſpoyled it. Then he departed towards Pola, where by the Senates letters he was aduertized that *Carolo Zeno* was appointed Generall of the nauall Armie, whereat all men highly reioyced: For, beſides his valour, he was next to *Piſani* the moſt popular man. From Pola he came to Parenza, where in few daies after *Zeno* arriued.

What Loretano did after Piſani his death.

Zeno arriueth in the Armie.

Hauing muſtered the Galley-ſlaues, he found that many were wanting. VVherevpon fearing that for want of rowers, he might incurre ſome danger, if he ſhould happen to meete the enemie, he diſarmed ſeuen of the formoſt gallies, and with their ſpoiles manned ſuch as had need, and being thus diſarmed (becauſe without rowers, they could not ſerue in the warres) he ſent them backe to Venice, into which *Caballa* of Verona entered with the troupes of the land-Armie, being called home by the Senate by reaſon of the warre of Treuiſo. Three of theſe gallies being come to Venice were preſently armed and giuen to *Marco Phalerio* for the defence of Romagnia, and La Marca. For the Genoa gallies making daily incurſions neere to Ancona, had in ſuch ſort turned the marchants from commerce with Venice, as the dearth began alreadie in the Citie. But *Phalerio* his arriuall reſtrained the enemies boldneſſe, whereupon the dearth ceaſed.

The paſſage at ſea being aſſured to the marchants, *Phalerio* by the Senates decree went with his gallies to *Zeno* in Dalmatia. The Armie after diuers paſſages to and fro through Hiſtria and the frontires of Dalmatia, not finding the enemie any

where, was brought backe to Venice, about the first of Nouember, hauing done no memorable matter, leauing onely foure gallies to guard the Prouince.

Zeno besiegeth Marran a town of the Forlani.

VVithin a while after *Carolo* departed from Venice with three hundred small vessels well armed, and came and besieged Marrana a sea-towne of the Forlani. By the way hee met with threescore well armed vessels of the same sort, belonging to those of Grada and Piran, who came to him at the hauen of Lignana, wherewith hauing ioyned his owne, hee gaue a furious assault to the Citie: But, it being circled on euerie side with the Sea, and well fortified, their attemptes proued booteleſſe. The Venetian hauing viewed the place, perceiued that he should but loose his labour. But because he would not seeme to depart thence for feare hauing brought his forces to the walles, for a while they fought fiercely: but at last diuers being hurt, *Zeno* retired without any further losse.

The venetians treasure wholly exhausted.

The great expences of the warre had exhausted the publike treasure, when as the Senate being enforced by the dearth commaunded sixe Gallies, and sixteene boates with two rankes of Oares to be prepared to goe into Candie, to fetch thence the richest wares of certaine particular persons, to the end that they being sold by their consent, the money might be imployed for entertainment of the Armie, being lent for a time to the Commonwealth. At the beginning of the spring (for sooner they could not by reason of the tempestuous VVinter) the fleete went to sea vnder the conduct of *Simonetto Michaeli*. But I finde in the meane space that these preparations were made in Venice, That diuers light skirmishes were made on either side, as well on the Treuisan, as in Histria, and that they fought with different successe as aduantage was offered.

An vnworthie Act of a garrison for want of pay.

The Garrison which the Venetians held in Castell-Franco, hauing receiued no pay for certaine moneths, first chaced away *Andrea Paradiso* the Cities Gouernour, and afterwards assisted by the inhabitants receiued *Carrario* into their wals. This reuolt caused diuers others on the Treuisan shortly after to doe the like. The newes of this losse being brought to the Citie, another soone followed. For the Hungarians that were encamped on the mountaines, and who from thence did ouerrunne the Countie of Ceneda, had imprisoned *Gulielmo Caminensis* an associate of the Venetians, accusing them to haue, contrarie to the agreement, relieued during the warres, the townes of Sacilla, Cogniliana, and diuers others subiect to the Venetians, with victuals, and they demanded to haue the Hauen of Busatere deliuered to their hands, and that *Caminensis* with all his family should retire to Conigliana.

The venetians are enforced to offer Treuiso to the Duke of Austria.

The Venetians affaires being in this sort brought to all extremitie on the firme land, and not knowing from whence to be supplied, either for victuals or money, to sustaine the charge of the warre, the Senate resolued to send to *Leopold* Duke of Austria, and in the Commonwealthes name to offer him the Citie of Treuiso, with her confines, which if the Paduans should not hereafter desist to molest, it was certaine that the Almaine would on a sodaine come into Italie with the greatest forces he could leauie, and that thereby the Commonwealth, being elswhere sufficiently busied with Sea-matters, should by forraine forces be eased of the warre on the firme land. *Pantaleon Barba* was by the Senates decree sent to the Duke.

In the meane time, aboue a thousand horse of those at Mestra for want of their pay went from the Venetians to the enemies side. Those who remained after the others departing, did in the night bring some victuals to Treuiso, and in their returne thence were surprized by the enemies ambush, wherevpon, some of the horse being taken, and the residue put to flight, went first to Treuiso, and afterwards to the campe, so as all the troupes which were at Mestra, were in a short space brought to nothing. The Venetians being daunted with so many losses, sought meanes of agreement with *Carrario*, referring themselues to the arbitrement of *Alberto d'Este*. And to this purpose they sent vnto him *Frederico Cornari*, and *Pirrino Rotta*, the one being his Procurator, and the other his Goship, and ancient friend. But they could procure him by no meanes to deale in the businesse, so mischieuously

uously at the ſame time were their neighbours bent againſt them.

And becauſe the report then was, that they were alreadie mounted on the carriages, the Venetians on a ſodaine made great Cauſies and Rampiers on the banks of Muſſiona, as men goe by water to Meſtra, thinking that all the enemies practiſes were wholly bent to ſurprize and inuade Meſtra. But his deſignes were elſewhere. For *Carrario* being come to Noualla, began furiouſly to batter it, and hauing broken downe the cawſies round about Moggiana, on which men went to Treuiſo, and placed a ſtrong Garriſon at the breach, hee tooke from the Treuiſans all hope of reliefe. The Garriſon in Treuiſo being aduertized of the Ambaſſade ſent to *Leopold* (for all men certainly beleeued that *Pantaleon Barba* was ſent to offer Treuiſo with her confines to the Almaine:) fearing in this alteration to be defrauded of their due, and hauing receiued no pay of a long time, they choſe *Horatio Maleſpina* a diſcreete perſon, to vndertake and debate the ſouldiers cauſe. They did all ſweare and promiſe to accept of agreement, truce, warre, peace, or whatſoeuer he ſhould conclude, ſaying, that at his command they would take and lay by Armes, ſo that he would onely take their cauſe in hand, and take ſuch order for them, as they might not beſtow ſo great labour and trauaile as they had endured for nothing. This *Horatio* being a wiſe and diſcreet Gentleman, came with all the Captaines to the Venetian Magiſtrate. *Leonardo Dandulo* was Gouernour of the Citie, *Marco Zeni* chiefe Iuſtice, and *Andrea Venieri* Prouidator, vnto whom it is ſaid, he ſpake in this manner.

The venetians hated of all their neighbours.

The garriſon of Treuiſo mutineth for want of pay.

Maleſpina his ſpeech to the Magiſtrates of Treuiſo.

IT is reported for certaine, my Lordes of Venice, that the Prince and Senate haue ſent to Leopold *Luke of Auſtria, to offer him in the name of the Commonwealth the Citie of Treuiſo with her confines, the which which we may ſuppoſe, (if he be not ſenſeleſſe) that hee will willingly embrace. Who doubteth but that when he hath accepted thereof, he will ſoone come hither with forces, and commit the guard of the Citie to his owne ſouldiers? or (that which I can hardly beeleeue) if delaying to come, he ſhould afterward arriue in Italie too late,* Carrario *is heere, vnto whom whether we will or no, we muſt of force yeeld, he hauing ſhut vp all the paſſages, and taken all hope from vs as well of victuals as of ſouldiers: Now becauſe we are iealous of them both, & vnwilling to looſe ſo many monethes pay wich is due vnto vs, we haue determined, reſpecting the Venetian dignitie, & the faith of ſouldiers, to looke to our affaires in time, and gently to demaund our pay. And becauſe we will doe nothing raſhly, we are reſolued to containe our ſelues a while longer in our dutie, till ſuch time as one of you ſhall goe to Venice, to take order that our due be ſent vs. In the meane ſpace you may ſafely relie vpon vs. But heerein wee will endure no delay, nor haue the Senate advertized heereof by letters or meſſengers: one of your ſelues muſt needs goe thither, to the end all may fall out proſperouſly. Wee will expect the returne of him, whom ye ſhall ſend, ſo long time as we ſhall thinke to be ſufficient to prouide money: For there needeth no long determining in matters that are iuſt. The fault ſhall bee in you, if we be not ſuch hereafter as wee haue hitherto beene, or if yee enforce vs by iniuries to commit ought againſt your profit and reputation. For we will keepe our faith and promiſe with you, euen ſo long as yee ſhall pleaſe.*

This vnciuill demaund of the Souldiours greatly amazed the Venetians: for there was no man but eaſily knewe whereto their deſeignes tended. Albeit they made a gentle replie, yet euerie one fearing as much his owne particular danger as that of the Publicke, they concluded betwixt themſelues that *Dandulo* ſhould forthwith be ſent to Venice, to aduertiſe the Prince and the Senate on what tearmes the affaires of Treuiſo ſtood. Departing therefore by night ſomewhat farre off from the enemies Campe, he came with two truſtie friends by woody and by-waies to Muſeſtra and from thence to Venice. The Senate being aduertiſed in what danger Treuiſo was, reſolued by a common conſent to prouide money; but they were

Dandulo goeth to venice about the ſouldiers demaunds.

at a ſtand by what meanes ſafely to conuey it thither: For they could not do it without great danger; the enemie poſſeſſing all the paſſages; beſides, they had no forces readie to conuey it thither. Therefore they concluded to write to *Zeno* that he ſhould deale with the chiefe of the Citie, that ſome of them would in the Common-wealths name paie the Souldiours their due; ſaying that they were readie to make ouer the ſame ſumme into what Banco they pleaſed: But in regard of the length of the warre thoſe who were thought to be beſt monied, ſaid that they were ſo farre from hauing any ſummes of money lying by them, as on the contrarie they had not one pennie; that their continuall loſſes one vpon another, had in ſuch ſort ſtript them of all meanes, as they were in a manner readie to begge. Whereupon leauing the Townes men they delt with two ſtrangers who did put forth money to intereſt: who on the aſſurance of the Common-wealths word did preſently tell downe the money, and by this meanes the Souldiours were paied.

The Garriſon of Treuiſo are paid their due.

But whileſt theſe things were done at Treuiſo, the enemie hauing aſſembled all his forces from diuers places, came and beſieged Aſil, where there was no great Venetian Garriſon. *Franciſco Delfino* Gouernour of the place, and thoſe that were with him, diſtruſting their ſmall number retired into the Caſtle. The enemie comming to beſiege them; hauing battered it with engins of warre, and vndermined it in ſundrie places, did in fiftie daies take it by force. Some ſay that eight and fortie of thoſe that were within it were ſlaine by the enemies arrowes and engins. But the Caſtle Walls and the tops of houſes being much ſhaken by the engins of warre: and beſides vtterly deſpairing of ſuccour, the Inhabitants who with the Gouernor were retired thither, vrged him to parley. *Delfino* being thereunto enforced, capitulated in this manner, That it ſhould be lawfull for himſelfe and as many as ſhould follow him, ſafely to depart thence with fiue and twentie waggons which the enemie ſhould furniſh them for the carriage of their ſtuffe and furniture. The Caſtle being in this ſort yeelded, *Delfino* going towards Venice, neere to Creſpiniano met with *Leopolds* troupes, who came to free them from the ſiege. Some Authors affirme, that at the ſame time *Loſinaſtro Calderio* Generall of thoſe troupes, was corrupted by *Carrario*: and thereupon he ſlackt his iourney, till ſuch time as hee imagined the Caſtle was yeelded. The Garriſon of Noualla likewiſe hauing expelled their Gouernour for want of pay, did yeeld vp the place to *Carrario*.

Aſil yeelded to Carrario by compoſition.

The Garriſon of Noualla for want of paiment yeeld it to Carrario.

The Tower of Corania being aſſailed at the ſame time by the enemie in the marſhes, was not onely brauely defended, but diuers Ganzarioles were taken from them and brought to Venice. *Arcuano Buccecharino* came at laſt from Prince *Carrario* with great forces and beſieged Treuiſo, lying incamped neere to the Church of the fortie Saints: Diuers and ſundrie exploits were made on both ſides, and at times more than fortie Horſe were taken from the enemie; which was the beſt atchieuement that was there performed.

The citie of Serrauall followeth the example of Treuiſo.

The Citie of Serrauall following the example of the Garriſon of Treuiſo incurred the like danger. The Soldiers began to mutinie for certain moneths pay which was behind, and and on a ſodaine fell vpon *Nicholao Vellereſſo* the Gouernour, and ſeized on the Caſtle. Afterwards they diſpatched meſſengers to the Senate at Venice, to excuſe themſelues for what was done, laying all the fault on their want of victuailes and paiment, both of them hauing beene badly ſupplied to them, whereupon they had beene enforced whether they would or no, to enterpriſe nouelties; and withall demaunded their pay: which if within eight daies they might receiue, the Garriſon and the Caſtle ſhould continue obedient to the Venetians: or elſe, otherwiſe prouiding for themſelues they would let all men know, that there is nothing more dangerous for ſuch as make warre, than to detaine the Souldiours pay.

The Senates anſwere to the Garriſon of Serrauall.

The Senate was not greatly moued at theſe newes, being certaine that *Pantaleon* had alreadie made the offer: Yet neuertheleſſe fearing leaſt the inhabitants who had euer loued the Venetians, might thereby fall into ſome miſchiefe, they ſent them word, to vſe meanes in ſome ſort to content the Souldiours, to free them-

themſelues from the danger which threatned them. Heereupon thoſe of Serrauall (for they were reſolued to endure all extremitie rather than to beare *Carrario's* tirannous yoake whom they extreamly hated) ſent *Franciſco Lardonio* to the Gouernour of Belluna, to requeſt him, That ſeeing by the Venetians offer made to *Leopold*, they were his vaſſalls, that he would defend them from the danger wherein they were: telling him that the Souldiours poſſeſſed the Caſtle, who demaunded their paie, which vnleſſe they might ſpeedily receiue, it was certaine that they would ſoone deliuer it to *Carrario*; whereunto as the Tyrant had a long time aſpired, ſo hee would now doe any thing to obtaine his deſire: And that therefore it behooued him to make haſt, leaſt (as it often happeneth) ſome ſmall delaie might bring ſome great daunger to the wretched inhabitants.

The Gouernour who would not ſeeme to abandon their new ſubiects, forthwith cauſed money to be deliuered to the meſſenger, which was paid by *Giacomo Spiritello* of Belluna a man of exceeding great wealth, who did it for the Gouernors ſake. *Chinatius* ſaith, That three thouſand fiue hundred Crownes were ſent to Serrauall, which beeing giuen to the Souldiours, they did forthwith quit the Caſtle. This is that which was done on the Treuiſan: whileſt the Venetians (vpon report that the Genoueſes had newly taken Armes, and were alreadie departed from Genoa) fearing leaſt the Gallies which *Simonetto* had at the ſpring time carried into Candie ſhould be met with by the enemie, cauſed eight Gallies to be made readie, and to be giuen to *Zeno*, who was made Admirall for a yeare, who with them put out to Sea.

He firſt directed his courſe, as he was commanded, towards Candie to the ſuccour of his Countrimen. But going along the Coaſt of Dalmatia, he met with twelue Genoa ſhips, which he tooke and ſpoiled, and then burnt them. Soone after, neere to Morea, he eſpied a great ſhip of Genoa, loden with rich marchandize, which he tooke and ſent into Candie. From thence he ſailed towards the Promontorie of Mailles, where he reſolued to tarrie for the Gallies which returned from Candie: Within few daies after *Simonetto* came thither with tenne Gallies: which were forthwith followed by the reſidue of his fleete, ſo as in few daies, he had thirtie Gallies. And becauſe the enemies Fleete which was not farre off, was reported to be but one and twentie Gallies: *Zeno* reſolued to leaue fiue Gallies at Modon with the marchandize, and with the reſidue to make towards the enemie.

Zeno taketh twelue ſhips of Genoa.

The venetian fleet of thirtie Gallies.

Two daies after he deſcried the Genoueſes Fleete nere to Ionia, the which (auoiding the fight) he purſued in vaine all that day till night; when by reaſon of the darkneſſe he loſt ſight of it. The Venetian being come to Ancona, ſent ten Gallies for the guard of the Citie, and with the reſidue he determined to rauage the Riuer of Genoa, where hauing with good ſucceſſe croſſed the Adriatick, Ionian, and Tuſcan Seas, being entred on the enemies confines he deſcried ſix Genoa Gallies, to whom he gaue chace for a time. But hauing giuen ouer his purſute, he was likelie ſoone after to haue beene intrapped before Porto-uenieri by foure and twenty Genoa Gallies, who hauing intelligence of the Venetians comming into the lower Sea, were ſpeedily come from Dalmatia to reſiſt their attempts. Two Venetian Gallies which *Zeno* ſent forth to diſcouer, hardly eſcaped from the mouth of the Hauen: but making way by the ſtrength of their oares they ſoone came to their Fleete, which from thence went to Liuorna; then on a ſodaine they returned to Morea, where receiuing a new ſupplie of fiue Gallies from *Lodouico Loretano*, they ſailed againe towards the lower Sea, intending (as I thinke) to fight with the enemie if he could meete with him; if not, to ſpoile all the Coaſt-Townes on the Riuer of Genoa.

The Genoueſes fleet flieth.

The Genoueſes fleet of foure and twentie Gallies.

Whilſt the Venetian ranne thus vp and downe, the enemie was not idle. For, ſo ſoone as *Carolo* departing from Ancona, ſailed towards the Riuer of Genoa: hauing made readie ſeuen and twentie Gallies, he came and beſieged Cap-Hiſtria, which in a moment he tooke, ſpoiling and burning it for the moſt part. The Caſtle was defended

Cap-Hiſtria taken by the Genoueſes.

fended by meanes of the Garrison within it. But hauing intelligence that *Zeno* was gone to rauage the Riuer of Genoa, fearing that the Frontiers being without Garrison, the Venetian might wholly spoile them, hauing left six Gallies in Dalmatia to molest the Venetians, he came speedily with one and twentie to the relieue of his Countrie. They were those with whom the Venetians met (as hath beene said) at Porto-uenieri, and which had like to haue surprized two of his Gallies.

Treacherie of 2. Captaines of the Garrison of Conigliana.

Whilest these things were done at Sea, on the Treuisan Conigliana had like to haue beene taken by treacherie. Two Captaines of the Garrison had intelligence with the enemie who had the guard of the Hill, aduertizing him to come in the night with ladders, which they should without any resistance reare against the wals, and so enter into the Towne. The enemies vnwilling to loose so faire an occasion, did not faile to come at the time appointed, and diuers of them were already come ouer the wall vnder the Tower, when those aboue hauing descried the enemie, began on a sodain to giue the alarme. At this noise all the Townesmen ran speedily to the Castle, by whose assistance those aboue who defended the place did beate the enemies from the walls with great slaughter. Twentie men at Armes were taken, and eight and twentie of the Traitours were apprehended: who beeing conuicted of the fact were hanged, to serue for an example to others.

The traitors punished.

The Duke of Sauoy a mediator for peace.

About the same time the Bishop of Versail, sent by *Amadeo* Duke of Sauoy, arriued at Venice, and in his Masters name requested the Senate to send Ambassadours to his Highnesse, who greatly desired to heare the deputies, as well of the Venetians, as the enemies, and maturely to vnderstand the cause of their strife, and that he would doe his best to attone them, and to procure a peace; saying that hee had already for that purpose sent to Genoa, and would likewise send to King *Lewis* and their associates, whom he did not doubt but that they would accept of peace.

Leopold accepteth the Venetians offer.

Vpon this offer, *Michaeli Morosino*, *Giouanni Gradonico*, and *Zacharia Contareni* were sent Ambassadours to the Sauoyan, who accompanied the Bishop: The Ambassadours beeing gone, the Senate were aduertized by letters from *Pantaleon* that *Leopold* had accepted the offer of the Citie of Treuiso, whereupon the Duke sent two Almain Gentlemen to receiue it of the Venetian officers: These according to their Commission did muster the Souldiours of the Garrison, and gaue them pay onely for one moneth, till *Leopold* with his forces were arriued.

The Genoa prisoners in great danger at Venice.

Newes was brought at the same time that the Venetian prisoners at Genoa were so hardly delt with by the enemie, as more than three hundred and fiftie of them were in few daies dead with hunger, whose bodies they had inhumanly flung into the Sea: Some thought that they had beene poisoned in regard so many of them died at one time. Vpon this report all men were so enflamed with choller, as they presently ranne to Terra-noua to the publike prison, where breaking open the prison dores they had like to haue slaine all the Genoueses. But thinking it to be a diuelish deede, they would be reuenged in an other kinde, by depriuing them of all their commodities, as of kniues, beds, couerlets, and their kitchin: forbidding women who for charitie did minister vnto them, not to come any more there. Their ordinarie pittance was but bread and water and that verie sparingly: But the Citie did soone after remember their accustomed clemencie, and all that had beene taken from those poore creatures, was by a publike decree restored vnto them.

The Genoueses tooke 14. Venetian vessells loden with wine.

Wh lst these things were done at Venice, and on the confines of the firme Land, three Genoa Gallies did in the Hauen of Pisauro take foureteene Venetian vessells loden with wine, which they burnt, and taking away the Marchants whom they found in the houses neere to the Hauen, they speedily departed thence, and rauaging from Pisauro euen to Chioggia, they did infinite harmes to the Venetians, in the Hauens, and at the mouthes of Riuers.

What harme three Genoa Gallies did to the Venetians.

Hauing

Hauing afterwards taken fiftie veſſells loden with Marchandize, they ſailed towards Ancona, and from thence, fearing leaſt the Venetians would come to their reſcue, they ſent them ſpeedily to Zara.

Vpon report that the Genoueſes Armie was greatly encreaſed, *Zeno* in the meane time beeing with the Gallies farre from home, the Senate fearing leaſt the enemie would on a ſodaine come and aſſaile the Citie, did ſpeedily fortifie the Hauen, and the forces being called from Meſtra, which ſince the yeelding vp of Treuiſo were there to no purpoſe, they appointed a Campe at S. *Nicholas* on the ſhoare. They had beſides eight Gallies in a readineſſe to ſaile whither neede ſhould be vnder the conduct of *Nicholao Michaeli*.

In the meane time, the ſiege of Treuiſo was not diſcontinued but daily augmented by new ſupplies which the enemie ſent thither. *Arcuano Buccecarino* the Princes brother in Law commanded there: whereof *Leopold* being aduertized, came within few daies after his people had taken the poſſeſſion thereof with tenne thouſand horſe, and encamped on a ſodaine before Conigliana. He was reported to haue in his Armie beſides that great number, more than foure Hundred Knights and great Lords. *Arcuano* hauing intelligence of the Almans comming, ſent ſpeedily to his Campe to treate with him about ſome matters. But he was ſo far off from hearing the meſſenger, as he would not vouchſafe to ſee him, but commanded him ſpeedily to returne and tell the Paduan, That he attended him: and that the next day they might conferre together about their affaires. *Arcuano* did ſoone perceiue whereunto thoſe words tended: whereupon fearing to be ouerthrowne by his ſodaine arriuall, the morrow after by breake of day he raiſed his Campe, & fled thence. Which *Leopold* hauing notice of, was highly diſpleaſed that he had loſt ſo faire an occaſion of a battaile, who ſoone after departing thence, cauſed his troupes to paſſe ouer the Riuer of Piaua, and came and encamped neere Treuiſo, in the ſame place where the enemies had beene. And he with the chiefe of his Armie entring into the Citie, brought thither ſuch abundance of corne and wine and all other neceſſaries, as the Citie was in an inſtant deliuered from the ſiege and famine.

Leopold with ten thouſand horſe before Conigliana.

Leopold his proud anſwere to the Paduan.

Leopold entreth Treuiſo.

In this manner did the Venetians looſe Treuiſo, fortie yeares after they had taken it from the familie of Eſcalla: But the Senates conſtancie in diſſembling ſuch a loſſe, was ſo great, as they ſent Ambaſſadours to *Leopold*, to congratulate his welcome and entrie into Treuiſo. *Giacomo Delfino*, *Pietro Hemo*, *Bernardo Bragadino*, *Marini Memo*, and *Alberto Contareni* were ſent thither.

Ambaſſadours ſent from Venice to Treuiſo to Leopold.

Prince Carrario albeit that at *Leopold's* comming, hee had raiſed his Campe from before Treuiſo, did not ceaſe for all that to moleſt and make incurſions on the Treuiſan, where he tooke certaine Townes ſince the Almains arriuall, ſaying openly that he did it by the King of Hungaries commandement, albeit *Leopold* was newly allied with the ſame King, and at his entrance into the Citie, had cauſed his roiall Armes to be ſet aboue his owne. It was thought that King *Lewis* had ſpeciall regard to *Leopold's* profit, but becauſe he would not ſeeme to abandon his aſſociates, he entreated them to take *Carrario* his wilfulneſſe in good part: whereupon he did often intreate them by Ambaſſadours (the which hee might haue done by force) and chiefly the Paduan, to deſiſt from his enterprize. But neither entreaties nor threates could make him to abſtaine.

Zeno who (as hath beene ſaid) was of late come from Morea to the lower Sea, arriuing at the mouth of the Riuer Arno, was aduertized by the Senates Letters that peace was concluded with the Genoueſes: wherupon being ſad and diſpleaſed to ſee himſelfe ſnatched forth of the enemies throat, he went back again towards Morea, & from thence by the Senates commandement, he returned with his Armie to Venice. And by this meanes this ſommer which was the laſt of the fourth Liguſticke warre was ſpent without any memorable action.

Peace betwixt the Venetians and the Genoueſes.

By the mediation then of the Duke of Sauoy, peace was concluded with the Genoueſes, King *Lewis*, and their allies: ſix yeares and foure moneths after that this laſt

war

warre beganne. The conditions of the peace were: That the prisonners of warre on both sides should be set at libertie: That the Paduan Prince should deliuer Cap-darger and Morensana to the Venetians: That he should raze all the Fortes which he possessed in the Lakes, and neere to the Riuers: that the Venetians should giue him the Tower of Corania: that *Alberto D'Æste* should be iudge of the controuersie betwixt the Venetians and Paduans concerning their limits: that the Venetian should withdraw the Garrison that he kept in Tenedos, and that the Duke of Sauoy should haue the keeping of the Island for two yeares, and that it should be kept at the Venetians and the Genoueses charges: that at the two yeares end the Fort should be razed, if the Genoueses thought it fit to be done, and that the Venetians should then giue ouer the entire possession of the Island: that the Florentines should be caution in the summe of two hundred thousand crownes, that neither the Venetians nor the Genoueses should euer after possesse the Island: that both the Genoueses and Venetians should not trafficke neere to the Riuer Tanais, for feare least by ancient ielouzie, (as it had oft hapned) they should beginne the warre a newe: That euerie ten yeare the Venetians should paie seuen thousand Dukats to King *Lewis*, who in regard of the said summe should be bound to free the Sea-coast of Dalmatia of all Pirats; and that no Sclauonian nor Dalmatian should make any salt. But *Chinatius* of Treuiso who hath more truely than any other written of this warre maketh no mention of any tribute giuen to the King.

The conditions of peace.

A monster borne at Venice.

Charitie of the venetian Dames towards the Genoa prisoners.

Some say that on the same day that the peace was published, a childe was borne in Venice which had foure Armes and foure Leggs, and did liue till it was baptized. The Venetian Dames made a collection of money to relieue the Genoueses that came forth of prison halfe naked, with cloakes, shirtes, hose and shoes, and other cloathing according to euerie mans need, and did besides furnish them with money to beare their charges home, to the end they should not be enforced to begge by the way. Those that went thence were aboue fifteene hundred persons, the residue dyed with the stentch of the prison, and others with too much filling their bellies. Besides it was found that aboue eight thousand naturall Genoueses, did dye in this warre, and of the Venetians halfe as many. The Senate being freed from this warre, because they would performe the promise made by the Common-wealth, called thirthie of those into the number of the Senate, who in the heate of the warre had at their owne costs relieued the Common-wealth: and for others, the summe of fiue thousand crownes euerie yeare was appointed to bee distributed among them. Those who were made Senators before they came into the Senate went all together to heare diuine seruice, then being brought before the Prince and Senators, they tooke their oathes, to continue loyall and not to reueale the secrets of the Common-wealth. *Chinatius* saith that *Caballa* of Verona for his great and notable seruice done to the Venetians in this warre, was honored with the same dignitie.

The end of the seuenth Booke of the second Decad.

THE EIGHTH BOOKE OF THE SECOND DECAD OF THE HISTORIE Of *Venice*.

The Contents of the eighth Booke of the ſecond Decad.

HOw greatly the difficultie in deliuering vp the Iſland of Tenedos *did trouble the* Venetians. *The* Thryeſtines *in fauour to* LEOPOLD *doe reuolt. The* Carrarians *by* LEOPOLDS *permiſſion, become maſters of* Treuiſo. *A law againſt murtherers.* Prince ANTONIO VENIERI *ſuffereth his Son to die in Priſon for wronging a Senatour. The* Venetians *aide* GALEAS VISCONTE *againſt thoſe of* Eſcalla *and the* Carrarians: *whereby they recouered* Treuiſo *and raiſed the ſiege before* Mantua. *The* Paduans *forſaking* GALEAS *returne to the* Carrarians *ſubiection. The Duke of* Auſtria *and the French Kings Nephew come at ſundrie times to Venice. The Citie newly beautified. The* Genoueſes *nauall Armie comming forth of the Higher into the Lower Sea, doth for a time keepe the* Venetians *in ſuſpence. The* Genoueſes *being ouercome in battaile before Modon, doe wholly looſe the poſſeſſion of the Sea. The* Carrarians *poſſeſſe* Verona *by deceit.* VINCENZA, BELLVNA, *and* FELTRA *are reduced vnder the* Venetians *obedience. The cauſe that moued the* Venetians *to warre on the* Carrarians, *who purſued them by Sea and Land: Warre for a time againſt thoſe of* Æſte, *becauſe of the* Carrarians. *The* Venetians *take* Verona *from the* Carrarians. *A briefe deſcription of the Citie of* Verona. *The* Carrarians (Padua *being taken*) *become ſubiect to the* Venetians, *and afterwards by the Senates commaundement are ſtrangled in Priſon. The Ambaſſadours of* Padua *and* Verona *arriue almoſt at one time at* Venice, *which did greatly reioyce the people.*

PEace being thus eſtabliſhed by Land and Sea, the yeelding vp of the Iſle of Tenedos did for a while trouble the Venetians: *Mutatio* was at the ſame time Gouernour there, who being too indiſcreetly tranſported with the loue to his Countrie, had almoſt hazarded the publicke credit of the Common-wealth. The Senate had giuen commiſſion to *Pantaleon Barba* who was ſent thither for that purpoſe, to deliuer the Fort of the Iſland according to the agreement into the hands of *Bonifacio*, Deputie to *Amadeo* Duke of Sauoy. The Genoueſes Agent was come thither to ſee it done, and to pay the Souldiers that were there.

The Venetians are troubled about the yelding vp of the Iſle of Tenedos.

Mutatio

Mutatio his answere to the Venetians and Genoueses.

Mutatio hauing receiued the money which the Venetians and Genoueſes had brought, declared to *Boniface* and the Commiſſioners his owne determination with that of the Iſlanders, ſaying; That they had heard how in the Articles of peace it » was expreſly mentioned that the Fort of the Iſland, their only refuge, ſhould be ra- » zed, wherein both the Genoueſes who had requeſted it, and the Venetians who » conſented thereunto, had carried themſelues baſely: But he told them that the I- » ſlanders would looke to their owne affaires, and that therein they ſhould doe wiſe- » ly: That they had neuer yeelded to the Venetians on that condition, that their Fort » being razed, their Iſland in time ſhould become deſolate. And therefore calling » now to minde that which concerned them, they were reſolued to hazard all, ra- » ther than to ſee their Iſland in ſuch ſort to be wholly ruined: And to that end, they » had inſtantly entreated him to take their Citie, Caſtle, and meanes, into his prote- » ction. The which he finding to bee great both in ſhew and effect, he was determi- » ned to keepe and defend the Iſland as his owne, ſeeing it belonged neither to the » Venetian, nor to any elſe: He willed them then to depart, and not any longer to ex- » pect the deliuerie thereof vnto them, ſaying, That they were well dealt with in be- » ing ſuffered to goe freely thence: Then was there a great noiſe made by the Soul- diers, and the Inhabitants of the Iſland, calling *Mutatio* their Lord and Captaine: who commanded the Venetians and Genoueſes ſpeedily to depart thence.

Some ſay that *Mutatio* made a ſhew that this came wholly from himſelfe, to the end that the Greeks ſhould not afterward reedifie the Fort which the Venetians ſhould demoliſh. But on what pretence ſoeuer he did it, the Commiſſioners being enforced to depart thence, came to Venice. The Senate tooke this refuſall in bad part, knowing that vnleſſe Tenedos were deliuered, the Common-wealths credit through one mans follie, would be crackt among the Italians and forraine Princes, and that all men would impute the blame to the Senate and not to one man alone. And that beſides their breach of faith, it was to be feared, that ſo ſoone as the Genoueſes, King *Lewis*, and the other aſſociates ſhould heare that the Iſland was not deliuered to the Sauoyan, they holding the couenants of peace to be broken, would forthwith take Armes: They therefore decreed to ſend to *Mutatio* and the Iſlanders:

Zeno is ſent to Tenedos, who likewiſe effected nothing.

Carolo Zeno was ſent thither, who neither by entreaties nor threats could alter his determination. At *Zeno* his entrance, becauſe by one mans raſhneſſe the Common-wealths promiſe ſhould not be infringed, they decreed to proceed by Armes; whereupon a ſpeedie leuie of Souldiers was made, vnto ſuch a number as was thought ſufficient to ſubdue the Iſland. *Fantino Georgio* was made Generall of theſe forces. He departing from Venice with ſixe Gallies well Armed, and arriuing at Tenedos, landed his men, and in an inſtant gaue a furious aſſault to the Towne and Caſtle.

A venetian Armie to ſubdue the Iſle of Tenedos.

There were great numbers of Archers in the Camp, ſo was there in the Caſtle, by meanes whereof at euery aſſault and ſallie, diuers died on either part: Some ſay, that they fought more eagerly than againſt ordinarie enemies; For if any one were taken he was forthwith hanged, or elſe being put into one of the engines of Warre, was inſted of a ſtone throwne into the Camp, and ſo from the Camp into the Citie: whereby it plainly appeared that it was neither the Prince nor Senates fault, that the Iſland was not deliuered according to the treatie of peace; but only through the wilfulneſſe of *Mutatio*.

Cruell Warre at Tenedos.

The ſiege laſted aboue ſeuen Moneths: but victualls failing, they yeelded on theſe conditions; That neither *Mutatio*, nor thoſe who were with him ſhould bee called in queſtion for detaining Tenedos, to the hindrance of the Common-wealth: That the Inhabitants ſhould depart forth of the Iſland, with their gold, ſiluer, and other moueables: That as many of them as would go dwell in Candie, ſhould haue as much Land there as they had in Tenedos, and as many as would goe to Conſtantinople or elſe where, ſhould receiue money for the iuſt value of their Lands: And in this ſort, thoſe within gaue place to the Garriſon.

On what conditions Tenedos was yeelded.

The

The Caſtle being recouered, *Fantino* entred it with two hundred Archers, diſmiſſing the reſidue of the Armie. *Giouanni Memo* by the Senates decree did afterwards ſucceede him. The reſidue of the Articles being performed, and the Inhabitants being gone, the Fort was at the laſt razed. *The Fort of Tenedos razed.*

The Thryeſtines who in the hotteſt of the warre were reuolte from the Venetians, fearing that ſo ſoone as they ſhould be at quiet both by Sea and Land, they would on a ſodaine come and inuade them, did yeeld to *Leopold*. Soone after King *Lewis* died. At the firſt it was thought that his death would in ſome ſort abate the pride of Prince *Carrario*, who till then had neuer ceaſed to moleſt the Treuiſans: but on the contrarie in ſted of deſiſting, he aſſailed them more furiouſly than before, and gaue them ſo many aſſaults and ouerthrowes, as *Leopold* deſpairing of being able to defend the Citie, did on certaine conditions giue it ouer with her confines to the Paduan, who in a manner was Conquerour. *The Thryeſtines yeeld to Leopold.* *Leopold rendreth Treuiſo to Carrario on conditions*

All this hapned almoſt three yeares after that peace had beene eſtabliſhed by Sea and Land. But in the meane time Prince *Contareni* died, after he had gouerned fourteene yeares, and was honourably buried in S^t. *Stephens* Church.

¶ Michaeli Morosino, *the 61. Duke of Venice.*

Michaeli Moroſino ſucceeded him. At his entrie into the Gouernement, a Law was made againſt Murtherers, that whoſoeuer ſhould kill a man, ſhould looſe his head, whereas in time before they who were conuicted of ſuch crimes, were hanged according to the cuſtome of the Countrie. It was thought of a certaine that if his Principalitie had laſted any long time, he would haue beautified the Common-wealth with ſundrie holy Lawes and Statutes: But by how much the hope thereof was greater, by ſo much was his Regiment ſhorter. For about foure Moneths after his Creation hee deceaſed, and was buried in the Church of the *Twinnes*. *A law againſt murtherers.*

¶ Antonio Venieri, *the 62. Duke of Venice.*

Antonio Venieri being abſent was ſubrogated in his ſted, a man who beſides his ancient Nobilitie, was of a meeke and gentle diſpoſition, and beloued of all men. Being called home from Candie where he remained, he arriued the thirteenth of Ianuarie at Venice, on S. *Nicholas* ſhore, where the whole Senate, and a great part of the people receiued him; and from thence after diuers reciprocall embracements, going into the Bucentauro he was with great ioy brought to the Ducall Palace: His preſence was the more welcome to all men becauſe by reaſon of his long abſence it had been ſo much deſired: He had beene ſeuen yeares abſent with his familie, and had well gouerned the Common-wealth in diuers places, and chiefly at Tenedos. His gouernment was very meeke and gentle, without any tumult or ſtrife in the Citie, with plentie of all things which was greatly deſired of all men: But his owne domeſticke loſſe did in ſome ſort trouble the fortunate ſucceſſe of his affaires. Albeit I doe not well know whether his ſeuere iuſtice did purchace the old man more honour and reputation, than his ſonnes death did afflict him with griefe and ſorrow.

The peoples great ioy at the Dukes arriuall.

Seuere iuſtice of a Father on his owne Sonne.

He had a Sonne named *Lodouico*, who was enamoured on a Senators wife. But as it often happeneth, ſome jealouzie aroſe betwixt the two louers, whereupon this yong Lord by chance, in diſgrace of his Miſtris, whom he then hated, cauſed hornes to be hung vp at her huſbands gate. Inquirie thereof being made, the Prince being moued at the iniurie done to a Senator, commanded his Sonne forthwith to be impriſoned, where he remained till he died, to the great griefe of all the people.

The ſame yeare at ſundrie times the Marqueſes of Æſt, and Mantua, came to Venice, with diuers other Princes, and Princes Ambaſſadours to treate with the Senate concerning great affaires of State, albeit ſome of them came but to ſee the Citie. A while after, peace ſtill continuing abroade and at home, great warre and contention arriſing betweene *Antonio Eſcalla* of Verona, and *Franciſco Carrario* the elder, *Giouanni Galeas Viſconte* (whoſe power was at the ſame time very great) at *Carrario* his entreatie did make warre vpon *Eſcalla*, and hauing vanquiſhed him, he tooke from him Verona and Vincenza. Then, (as the deſire of getting doth encreaſe when proſperitie doth follow vs) he did as furiouſly aſſaile Padua, as he had not long before done thoſe of *Eſcalla*. Some ſay that *Carrario* attempted to ſet *Bernabo* his Allie at libertie, whom *Galeas*, his Sonne in Law and Nephew, Sonne to his Brother, kept priſoner in the Caſtle of Trecy, becauſe he had beene aduertized by *Katherine* his wife,

Antonio of Eſcalla is defeated by Giouanni Galeas Viſconte.

Galeas Viſconte taketh Padua.

wife, that *Bernabo* had laid waite to kill him, whereat *Viſconte*, being moued, made warre vpon him.

The Venetians in this warre ioyned their forces wish *Galeas* who aſſailed the Paduan, and hauing armed foure hundred boates vnder the conduct of *Giacomo Delfino*, did in a manner ſeize vpon all the Cities, Forts and townes which *Carrario* poſſeſſed on the lakes, and at the mouthes of riuers. *Galeas* likewiſe on the firme land, did not alone take all the Cities of the Paduan territorie, but likewiſe in few moneths that the ſiege laſted, the verie Citie of Padua. Where after he had taken the elder *Carrario*, he impriſoned him in the Medozian priſon. His ſonne ſurnamed *Nouello*, eſcaped into Germanie: *Galeas* would not ſtand ſtill in ſo faire a way, but purſuing the courſe of his victorie, came and tooke Treuiſo by force. This warre was verie painfull and bloudie.

Carrario impriſoned in the Medoziatower.

At the laſt, *Carrarios* forces being broken, and wholly ouerthrowne, *Galeas* by agreement had Padua, *Feltre*, and *Belluna*; the Venetians Treuiſo; and the Marques of Æſt, who was one of the aſſociates againſt *Carrario*, recouered all the townes which did belong to his anceſtors. Then not long after, *Galeas* hauing proclaimed warre on the Bologneſe and Florentines, and his forces being alreadie ſuſpected of all the people and potentates of Italie: The Venetians, Florentines, Bologneſes, *Franciſco Gonzaga*, the Marqueſſe of Æſte, and *Carolo Malateſte*, entered into league againſt him. *Robert* Duke of Bauaria was entreated to bee of the number, (with whom *Nouello* remained) and to march with his forces into Italie, againſt the troups of *Viſconte*.

Carrario his lands diuided.

League againſt Galeas Viſconte

Galeas leauing the Bologneſe, came and furiouſly beſieged the Citie of Mantua, and preſuming on the great number of his ſouldiers (for his Armie was reported to be fortie thouſand) he enuironed the Citie by land and water. The Venetians armed a great number of boates againſt him, to deliuer a friend and confederate Citie from the ſiege: and becauſe *Gonzaga* was more moleſted by water than by land, the Venetians hauing added certaine gallies to their fleete, this audacious enemie was repulſed with great loſſe from the Citie by the Venetians aide, on the ſame ſide of the Citie, by which the enemie had thought to haue taken it. And ſoone after being incountred by *Malateſta* Generall of the land Armie neere to the village of Gouernolla, and being broken and defeated by him in a ſet battaile, he was with great diſgrace chaſed farre from thence.

Galeas beſiegeth Mantua with fortie thouſand men.

Galeas is repulſed by water and land.

Nouello remained not idle in ſo faire an occaſion. For *Robert* vſing delaies, he returned into Italie in diſguiſed habite vnknowne to the Venetians and their aſſociates. And by that meanes he entred Padua and enioyed it. The Almaine, following him afterwards with a great Armie, came and beſieged the Caſtle of Padua, which held out for *Galeas*. Thoſe of Verona being amazed by their neighbours example, tooke Armes, and hauing expelled *Galeas* his Garriſon, they ſent for *Antonio* of Eſcalla from Tuſcan, but they vnderſtood that he was dead a while before: whereupon, repenting of what they had done, they ſent to *Vgoletto Blanchardo*, who commaunded *Viſcont* his Armie in the countrey of Cremona, and hauing obtained pardon of him for their reuolt, and for the obtaining of it paid a great ſumme of money vnder the name of lendings for the ſouldiers, they receiued him into their Citie: ino the which entering tumultuouſly, the ſouldiers deſirous of bootie could not be kept from ſpoyling. The wife of *Galeas* being ſorie for the miſhap of ſo excellent a Citie, commaunded three daies after they began to pillage, to ſpoyle no more. *Robert* in the meane time being diſcontented for that he was deceiued by his aſſociates of his promiſed reward, raiſed his campe from before the Caſtle of Padua, and went backe with his forces into Germanie. The Florentines did at the ſame time ſend *Iohn Hancute*, one of the famouſe Captaines of his time, with forces to aid *Nouello*, by whoſe valour the Caſtle was in few daies recouered: diuers and ſundrie attempts were made on either ſide, but becauſe they do no whit concerne the Venetians (for they were done on the firme land, & farre from the Sea) we do of purpoſe omit them.

Nouello ſonne to Carrario recouereth Padua.

Verona pillaged.

The Caſtle of Paduarecouered for Nouello.

Peace for ten yeares.

At the laſt, peace being concluded for ten yeares was as acceptable to afflicted Lombardie, as pleaſing to all men elſe. At the ſame time the Duke of Auſtria arriued at Venice, where being bountifully entertained, he remained till ſuch time as two gallies were made readie to carrie him to the Sepulcher of our Lord. The ſame yeare the French kings Nephew arriued there, who had the like entertainment as had the Almaine: he made readie a Galley there at his owne charges to tranſport him into Syria for the ſame purpoſe, as the Auſtrian was gone thither.

The D ke of. Auſtria and the French kings Nephew come to venice to bee tranſported to the holy Sepulchre.

In proceſſe of time, all things being quiet by ſea and land, newes was brought that an Argozie of Genoa of meruailous bigneſſe was gone forth to robbe at Sea. The Venetians vpon this report rigged forth three great ſhips of warre, which were manned with fiue hundred armed men, which went to Sea. But that great Genoueſes Argoſey being caſt away by a great tempeſt, the Venetians returned ſafe and ſound home to their houſes.

The market place of Saint Marke paued with bricke.

The Cittie during this long peace, was beautified with diuers publike works. The market-place of Rialto, with that great and ſpacious place before Saint *Markes* Church, were paued with bricke, and with ſquare ſtone. At the ſame time Prince *Venieri* died, the eighteenth yeare of his principalitie. His funerall was accompanied by great multitudes of people to the Church of the *Twinnes*.

¶ MICHAELI STENO, *the 63. Duke of Venice.*

Michaeli Steno Procurator of Saint *Marke* ſucceeded him, who being choſen in the beginning of December, came not (by reaſon of a diſeaſe whereof he lay ſicke) to the Pallace till the tenth of Ianuarie.

Diuers publike ſhewes made in the Citie for loue to the Duke.

The people did neuer doe the like honour to any of his predeceſſors as to him. All the Trades of the Citie euerie one a-part, did prepare coſtly ſhewes for his ſake, each of them inuenting new, ſo as no holy day paſſed in the whole yeare, but ſome ſhew or other was preſented: And that whole yeare would haue beene ſpent in mirth and paſtime, if the vnexpected loſſe of certaine Citizens had not marred the ſport. Sixe gallies laden with forraine marchandize vnder the conduct of *Leonardo Treuiſano* returned to Venice about the end of Autumne, but it fell out, that neere to the Iſlands of the Egean ſea, at Irene (called by corruption of language Turin) foure of them (which had ſeldome happened) being beaten with a tempeſt ſuffered ſhipwracke. Yet neuertheleſſe few of the men periſhed: the marchandize

chandize being ſcattered heere & there was with great labour recouered. The Viari, Delfino, Sourance, and Sagreda, were loſt. *Cornari* and *Gradonico* reſiſting the ſeas furie came ſafe to Venice.

Foure Venetian Gallies loſt by tempeſt.

The yeare following three Gallies departed from Venice: the Duke of Auſtria had prepared two of them, and Prince *Carrario* the third, to fetch and conuoie from Apulia the ſiſter of King *Ladiſlaus*, who being newly reſtored to his kingdome, was Crowned King by *Barthilmeo Iuliari*, Cardinall of the Sea Apoſtolike, ſent from Pope *Boniface*. This ſiſter was promiſed to one of the Dukes of Auſtria. But theſe Gallies came back to Venice, by reaſon that *Ladiſlaus* refuſed to ſend his ſiſter.

Ladiſlaus crowned king of Hungarie.

Some Annales make mention how that the Emperour *Robert* with his wife came the ſame yeare to Venice, where he was magnificently entertained, and honoured with diuers rich preſents. But thoſe Authors whom we follow conceale the cauſe of his comming. I finde in ſome, that *Robert* being vanquiſhed by *Galeas* in the Territorie of Cremona, hauing in a manner loſt all his Armie, retired to Trente, where hauing leuied new forces, he came to Padua, and from the firme Land to Venice, where being curteouſly entertained, after he had familiarly diſcourſed with the Prince and Senate of the wrong which *Galeas* had done him, he returned into Germanie: But becauſe mention is made of his wiues being there with him: we muſt think that he left her at Venice, becauſe himſelfe went on pilgrimage to Rome. For it was the yeare of our Saluation one thouſand foure hundred, at ſuch time as Pope *Boniface* the ninth celebrated the great yeare of Iubilie.

Ladiſlaus defeated by Galeas Viſcont.

The ſame yeare the bridge of Rialto was reedified. In this manner did the Common-wealth peaceably flouriſh, and the greateſt care of the inhabitants was ſet on trade of Marchandize. But this quiet was interrupted by the Genoueſes new ſtirs. They had about the ſame time armed one and twentie Gallies, and ſixteene great Argoſies; Some Authours make no mention of Argoſies. The report was, That this preparation was made againſt the King of Cyprus. *Boucicault* a Frenchman, was Generall of the Armie. The Genoueſes had beene for a time, as they were then, vnder the French Kings protection, and the moſt part of their Gallies were manned with French-men. The Fleet departing from Genoa, arriued after a tedious courſe, at Scandelora a Sea-Towne of Cilicia. (thoſe who are moſt expert in Nauigation, affirme this place from the firme Land to be oppoſite to Cyprus) The Genoueſes receiued there ſo great a loſſe, as of all the Gallie-ſlaues in one and twentie Gallies, there were not ſo manie left as would furniſh eleuen. Departing thence, they ſailed into Syria, where ſurprizing Barut, they ranſackt & ſpoiled as enemies all the Venetian ſhips, and others, who by chance were then in the Hauen. From Syria they ſailed into Morea.

Boucicault a French-man Generall of the Genoa Armie.

The Genoueſes great loſſe.

Carolo Zeni whome the Senate, at the firſt report of the Genoueſes preparations, had ſent with eleuen Gallies into the Adriatick Gulph, hauing at Sea narrowly purſued the Genoueſes Fleete, had ſpeciall care that they ſhould not attempt on any place belonging to the Venetians: (for their Armie ſpoiled all places where they came) and yet he would not fight with them becauſe they were not proclaimed enemies. In this ſort both of them diſſembling, the Venetians kept the Genoueſes in aw, and the Genoueſes the Venetians. But both of them ſtaying neere to Modon, they made ſhew of other matters than they had done at the beginning. *Zeni* fearing leaſt by his patience the Venetians affaires might incurre ſome great danger, did on a ſodaine ſet forward towards the Genoueſes Fleete, who vnder colour of taking in freſh water, lay betwixt Modon and Ijonches. At *Carolo* his vnlookt-for arriuall, there was a ſharp-fight, and the Venetians fortune was ſo much the worſe, becauſe the Genoa Gallies were better manned than theirs.

A new Genoa Fleete.

Both the Fleetes diſſemble.

The two Armies fight.

It is reported that euerie Gallie had beſides the ordinarie banke of Rowers, fortie men at Armes, and all French-men, who fought furiouſly with the Lance & ſword, after the manner of their Countrie. And the Venetians did but in a manner beare off the blowes, at ſuch time as *Hermolao* the Lombard returning from a long voiage,

The Venetians in danger, before the comming of Hermolao.

came thither opportunely with two Gallies. He perceiuing the danger wherein the Venetians were, did with great furie turne the prowes of his Gallies vpon the enemie who was busied in fight, and strooke one of their Gallies with such force, as he ouerturned it into the Sea with the Souldiers and Marriners. At *Hermolao* his arriuall fortune sodainly changed.

The Genoueses Fleete defeated.

For the enemie who had alreadie in a manner wonne the victorie, for the losse of one Gallie began to faint: The Venetian on the contrarie being strengthened by these two Gallies, did valiantly renew the fight. Their fortune hung for foure houres space in equall ballance: at the last three of the enemies Gallies being sunke, and as manie taken, the residue which were fiue, betooke themselues to flight. More than fiue hundred of the enemies were slain and drowned, and more than eight hundred were taken prisoners. The Venetians for their part, obtained not this victorie without bloudshed, who found an hundred and three and fortie of their men to be wanting.

Gyles the Black greatly honoured

It is said, that, after the victorie, certaine Captaines of the Gallies were disgraced and noted of cowardize for comming too slowly on the enemie at the beginning of the fight, & because by their baseneſſe they had endaungered the state of the Common-wealth. Others, among whom was *Gyles* the Black, were honored with great rewards, because they had brauely borne themselues in that conflict. The fiue Genoueses Gallies which fled from the fight, encountring with a Venetian Gallie loden with victualls they easilie tooke it: after that, they tooke an Argosie, wherein were diuers Venetian Gentlemen. Much more harme besides they did to the Venetians; but because after this defeate, they knew no safe place of retreate: they returned verie disconsolate to Genoa.

A French man punished for indiscrecte speaking.

Within few daies after, a French-man, of the number of those who were taken prisoners in the fight, being wearied with imprisonment, said in choller, That he hoped one daie to wash his hands in the bloud of the Venetians. This cruell presage being reported to the Senate, did so highly offend euerie mans eares, as they all with one voice commanded that hee should bee hanged betwixt the two Columnes.

The hatred which Nouello did beare to the Venetians.

In this mean space *Nouello Carrario* commanded in Padua, where he was some few yeares before replanted by the Venetians. This vnthankfull man did hate the Venetians more than euer his Father had done. He practized day & night against them & their state; he dreamed on nothing else, & all his attempts tended to that purpose. The Venetians, hauing knowledge of a long time how he stood affected to them, had I know not by what meanes, discouered all his practises, & vnderstood by the French prisoners, that he had beene the cause of the setting forth of the last Genoa Fleete that was defeated. They knew likewise by letters found in the coffers of *Galeas Visconte* lately deceased, the traps which those Tyrants had laied for them. And besides all this, after *Galeas* his decease, hee had earnestly solicited *William* of Escalla, who had beene created a Gentleman of Venice, and dwelt at the same time there,

Perfidious trecherie.

to recouer the Principallitie of Verona: whom after the recouerie thereof, he perfidiously poisoned: notwithstanding that before he had sworne and protested all loue and friendship to him, and releeued him with Armes and Councell. After which hauing surprised *Antonio*, and *Brunora* of Escalla his children, he caused them to be murthered. The race of Escalla being thus extinct: *Francisco* caused his son

Verona possessed by the Carrarians.

Giacomo, or according to some, his brother, to enter Verona, the Ensignes of the Empire and his owne being displaied before him, and created him Prince of the Citie: Yet not being satisfied with so great a Principalitie, he besieged Vincenza, hauing first spoiled the Vincenzans Territorie.

The Carrarians make incursions on the Vincenzans.

The Vincenzans detesting the name of *Carrario*, resolued to endure all extremitie, rather than to submit themselues to their Tyrannie. They speedily sent to *Katherina*, widdow to deceased *Galeas* (for *Carrario* already made hauock of their countrie, to get that by force which he could not obtain by right) and intreated her to assist

ſiſt them againſt the violence of the *Carrarians*, giuing her to vnderſtand their great danger, vnleſſe they were ſpeedily relieued: alleaging for inſtance, That on the one ſide they had Padua for neighbour, where the Tyrants made their retreate; and Verona on the other which they had lately ſeized on, hauing vilely murthered their hoſts; and that being enuironed and ſhut in on euerie ſide, they were openly purſued as enemies, becauſe they would not open their gates to the Tyrants: and that the Vincenzans knew not of whom or from whence to expect reliefe, but from thence where the power of *Galeas* had beene in force and Authoritie. Earneſtly therefore they entreated her preſently to ſend them aide, or if ſhe had not the meanes ſo to do, yet to ſend them word in what manner ſhee would will or commaund the Vincenzans to prouide for their ſafetie. This did the Commiſſioners deliuer vnto her. But ſhe being a woman, and troubled with the death of her huſband, and buſied elſewhere in greater affaires: (For *Carolo* ſonne to *Bernabo* after *Galeas* death began to ſtir, and diuers pettie Princes of Italie had ſeized on the Cities which belonged to her huſbands Dukedome, ſo as ſhe had buſines enough to keepe Milan) for reſolution in theſe difficulties aſſembled her Councell: by whom it was concluded, That, in regard they being ſo ſtreightly preſſed, could not continue in her obedience, it was much better for Verona, Vincenza, Feltre, Belluna, Collogna, and Baſſan with their dependances to be giuen to the Venetians, than to leaue them for a prey to thoſe wicked Tyrants.

The Vincenzans aduertiſement to Galeas his widdow.

The reſolution of the Councellors of the widdow of Galeas.

The Venetians, albeit they had already refuſed the offer which the Vincenzans had made to them of their Citie, not that they did it to gratifie *Carrario*, or were vnwilling to helpe their poore afflicted friendes, but only for that they were aſhamed to poſſeſſe the goods of an other man without iuſt cauſe: ſo ſoon as they perceiued the offer to be made, contrarie to their expectation, by the true Lord (albeit they knew that great warre would follow with *Nouello*) they would not looſe ſo faire an occaſion. Therefore they courteouſly entertained the Vincenzans Commiſſioners (the chief of whom was *Giacomo Thyeni*, ſent with the Cities keies) & willed them (after they had receiued their oathes of fidelitie) to be of good cheere, & not to doubt but that they would deale in ſuch ſort, as if this Paduan, who filled all places with tumult and menaces did not deſiſt from moleſting them, they would ſhortly ſet him ſuch taske-worke, as he ſhould no more trouble his neighbours, nor any elſe. Beſides, ſeeing that the Vincenzans had eſteemed from the beginning nothing to be more profitable for their Citie, than to be vnder the protection of the Venetians, they would take order that ſo loiall a Citie ſhould neuer repent her loue and affection towards them. Heereupon they willed them then to depart, and to carrie home with them the enſignes of Saint *Marke*, (whom they beſought to be fauourable to them both) and to erect them in the publicke places of their Citie, aſſuring them that the Prince and Senate would take order for the reſt.

The venetians entertaine the vincenzans commiſſioners.

In this manner were the Commiſſioners ſent home. *Giacomo Suriano* followed them ſoone after with a good troupe of Archers for the Cities guard. They ſent likewiſe to *Carrario* to ſignifie vnto him in the name of the Common-wealth that he ſhould abſtaine from further moleſting the Vincenzans, becauſe they were become ſubiect to the Venetians. But al this aduertiſement notwithſtanding ſo farre off was he from giuing ouer his enterpriſe, as on the contrarie, in contempt of them, and againſt the law of Nations, he cauſed the Ambaſſadours Noſe and Eares to be cut off, and willed him beſides, to tell the Venetians, that it was too ſaucily done of them to preſcribe lawes vnto thoſe, who were commanders in poſſeſſion: That they ſhould doe well to containe themſelues within their ſmall incloſure of the Sea, and leaue Cities to thoſe who from their Anceſtours had receiued the power to gouern.

A venetian garriſon ſent to vincenza.

Carrario wrongeth the venetian Ambaſſador.

The Senate being mooued by the Tyrants arrogant anſwere, would (before they proclaimed open warre) contract alliance with *Franciſco Gonzaga*. In the mean time, the Feltrians, the Bellunois, and Baſſans, following the Vincenzans example, voluntarily ſubmitted themſelues to the Venetians. Colognia gaue occaſion of a great

The venetians allie themſelues with Gonzaga.

great battaile. The Paduan euerie where oppoſing himſelfe againſt the Venetians attempts, did greatly moleſt them. The Senate on a ſodaine cauſed great forces to be leuied, and gaue the charge of them to *Carolo Malateſte* of Arimini, who was ſent from *Flaminio* for that purpoſe. The Armie was reported to be of thirtie thouſand as well horſe as foot.

Carolo Malateſte of Arimini Generall of the venetians land Army.

Howbeit *Carolo* ſtaied longer than was expected, yet being come to Venice he was entertained with great ioye, and receiued the publicke Enſignes in St. *Markes* Church. Then marching towards the enemie he came to Meſtra, which was the Rendeſ-uous of all the Venetian troupes, and diuers great perſonages were in that Armie who receiued good pay of the Venetians. The Generall at his arriuall made certaine attempts vpon the enemie, but of no great moment, and therefore not worthie of memorie. But in the hotteſt of the warre he gaue ouer his place. Thoſe Authors whome we haue read giue no reaſon why he did ſo.

Malateſte giues ouer the Generals place.

Whileſt theſe things were done on the firme Land, the nauall armie had no better ſucceſſe on the Lakes. *Marco Grimani* Generall of the Fleet which the Senate had ſent forth againſt the Tyrant, hauing remained for a time on the Lakes neere to the enemies, and cauſed a great number of light boates to come thither, did violently force certaine of the Garriſons: but being aſſailed on a ſodaine by the Paduan, neere to the Church of Saint *Hilarie*, he was defeated, hauing loſt the greateſt part of his veſſels, which the enemies drew on ſhoare with hookes of Iron; and himſelfe being taken priſoner was committed to the keeping of the Sacceans.

The Venetians nauall Armie defeated.

Malateſte his diſmiſſion being knowne at Venice, they beganne carefully to conſider, whom they ſhould appoint for their Generall. At the laſt among ſo many noble perſons as were then in great number in the Armie, *Paulo Sabello* a Roman Gentleman for his valour and great experience was alone thought worthie of that place. By his conduct diuers places were in ſhort ſpace taken from the enemie, and the Venetians beganne to haue better ſucceſſe vnder this new General. But the Tyrants arrogancie did no whit diminiſh: whereby they knew of a certaine that he was to be dealt with in more places than one. And therfore they leuied new forces, and a new Campe as great as the former, which ſhould ſpoile and ouer-runne the territorie of Verona. They made *Franciſco Gonzaga*, their aſſociate in this warre, Generall of that new Armie. He comming ſodainely on the Veronois, did ſpoile all places, and brought away with him a great bootie, as well of priſoners, as of Cattle; he burnt the Farmes and Countrie-houſes; he tooke certaine ſtrong places, and among the reſt Hoſtilio; and in a word, he left the enemie in a manner nothing. *Carrario* being then aſſailed in two ſeuerall places, that great vſuall heat of his beganne by litle and litle to coole. For he could not intend both places together, nor were his forces ſufficient being diuided into two, to reſiſt the enemies attempts. His affaires therefore were of neceſſitie to goe backeward in both places, or at the leaſt in one of them.

Paulo Sabello a Roman, General of the venetians Armie.

Franciſco Gonzaga Generall of another Armie of the venetians.

Albert of Æſte maketh warre on the venetians in the behalfe of Carrario.

In the meane time Prince *Albert* of *Æſte* being mooued with compaſſion of his friend and allie, proclaimed warre on the Venetians, who were readie enough to accept it. He firſt ſent aid to the confederates, and after draue the Venetians foorth of the Polleſin. Some Authors ſay that it was *Nicholao* ſonne to *Albert*, which made warr on the Venetians, to whom *Carrario* had giuen his daughter *Liliola* to wife. But whether it were he, or the other (according to the Venetian Annals) who at the ſame time relieued the *Carrarians*; the Venetians being diſpleaſed thereat did repeale *Accio D'Æſte* from Candie, whither they had in time before confined him in fauour of *Albert*, and hauing giuen him forces, they cauſed him to warre on the territorie of Ferrara.

Accio of Æſte is repealed from Candie to make warre on Albert.

This *Accio* was before that time a deadly enemie to *Albert*, and had without doubt driuen him from his eſtate, if the Venetians, the Florentines, and thoſe of Bologna, had not ouerthrown him in the height of his good fortune, and confined him farre from Italie. There was then ſome likelihood that ſo ſoone as this man

ſhould

ſhould aſſaile the Ferrarois in his Countrie, that he would either greatly moleſt him, or enforce him to laie aſide his Armes againſt the Venetians: Therefore they armed certaine Gallies, and gaue them to *Giouanni Barba*, who at the mouth of Po ſailed vp the Riuer, where he did greatly affright thoſe of Ferrara. In the meane time diuers and ſundrie skirmiſhes were made on the Riuer and elſe-where. And the Citie of Ferrara being thus hardly preſſed by water and land, *Albert*, to quench this great domiſticke flame, inclined to peace, the which he obtained of the Venetians on theſe conditions: That no more ſalt ſhould be made at Comaccia: and that hee ſhould ſweare beſides to continue euer a friend to the Venetians.

The conditions of peace made with Albert of Æſte.

These things were done neere to Ferrara, but on the Paduan territorie they fought fiercely. The Venetian had fortified his Campe at Nogara: Then the Generall being gone from thence with part of his troupes, came and encamped at Baſſanelto. Thoſe Authors whom we follow expreſſe not on what occaſion he did ſo. The ſonne of *Franciſco Carrario*, ſurnamed *Tertius*, a valorous young man, being ſent by his father with a choiſe troupe of horſe, came and aſſailed the Campe. The Venetians at the firſt were ſo affrighted, as the enemie came euen to the Generalls Tent, and trode the Venetian Enſignes which where there erected vnder his feet, before any man made reſiſtance. *Sabello* in this amazement with much adoe recalled his Souldiours: and by earneſt intreating now one and then another he reſtrained their ſhamefull flight, ſharpely reprehending their feare. Then he commanded them to turne their faces towards the enemie; and as he exhorted them hee marched foremoſt. But ſo ſoone as the enemie perceiued the Venetians in armes, and furiouſly bent to begin the fight, & fearing if he ſhould ioyne with them he ſhould be enforced to bring all his forces to the battaile, turning his backe, he retired on a gallop towards his Enſiignes, who alreadie by their Captaines command had begunne the retreat. The Venetians not being able to cauſe the enemie to ſtay ſuffered him to depart with certaine of their Enſignes which at his arriuall hee had taken from them.

The venetians are afrighted at the arrinall of young Carrario.

Sabello endeuoureth to ſtay hit amazed Souldiours.

The enemies retreate.

Some ſay that they fought at Manſana, and that the Venetians loſt ſix hundred horſe; but they altogether conceale the loſſe of their Enſignes. This victorious young man returning to the Citie as it were triumphing, preſented the people with a ioyfull ſhewe. It is reported that afterwards diuers and ſundrie exploits were executed, and that diuers Townes were taken from the enemies, as well of the Paduan as the Verona territorie. Whileſt theſe things were attempted, *Paulo Sabello* dyed. His bodie being brought to Venice, was in great ſolemnitie accompanied by the whole Clergie, the Prince, and Senate, to the Church of the Friers Minors. His Image is to be ſeene on horſe-backe before the high Altar. *Galeas Grumello* of Mantua was by the Senates decree ſubrogated in his place. Others ſay that *Gonzaga* brother to Prince *Franciſco*, ſucceeded him; and not *Grumello*.

The death of Paulo Sabello.

Galeas Grumello of Mantua ſubrogated in the place of Sabello.

This man beganne his charge with as great care and diligence as could be deſired in a great Captaine. In the meane time *Giacomo Suriano*, who lay in Vincenza, becauſe there was no doubt to be made of the Vincenzans loialtie & affection towards the Venetians, reſolued by the permiſſion of the Prince and Senate, to goe with a companie of men at armes to the Venetians Campe on the territorie of Verona. The enemie lying in ambuſh came forth and aſſailed this troupe of men at armes at Soaua, and eaſily defeated them, and being thus broken, they tooke *Suriano* with diuers others, priſoners. The Veronois being wearied with ſo long and tedious a ſiege, were alreadie determined to yeeld. For they likewiſe did deteſt the *Carrarians*. *Giacomo Carrario* commanded in the Citie, who (as we ſaid in the beginning) was giuen to the Veronois for their Lord and Prince. Hee of himſelfe perceiuing all things to be doubtfull, and imagining that he ſhould bee ſafer abroad than in the Citie being out of hope to keepe it, attempted ſecretly to flie thence. He came firſt to Hoſtilio; and from thence croſſing the Po, he was taken on the Riuers bancks and brought to Venice. But I know not what ſhould mooue him to goe to Hoſtilio,

Certaine venetian troupes defeated.

Giacomo Carrario departing from verona is taken in flight.

lio, seeing it was at the same time vnder the power of *Francisco Gonzaga*, vnlesse it were so that he came thither in disguise, thinking to deceiue the enemie in that habite, till such time as he had crossed the riuer. Some say that he was surprized at Asellario a village of the Veronois. But be it that he were taken there or elsewhere, it is certaine that he did not depart from the Citie before such time as he knew that the inhabitants intended to yeeld.

Verona in the venetians power.

Those of Verona being reduced to the Venetians obedience, all the Castles neere to the Citie did the like. The yeelding of so mightie a Citie gaue the Venetians great hope of executing higher enterprizes. And this victorie was as much and more pleasing to the Senate, than any other which they had obtained for a long time before, and not without cause. For Verona (to speake somewhat thereof) is among all other Cities of Lombardie, the most famous, as well for the reputation, as the situation thereof. It is thought that the Gaules were the first founders of it, because the notablest Cities of Lombardie were built by them. And likewise because *Trogus Pompeius* referreth her original and foundation to those Gaules which came with *Brennus* into Italie. But whosoeuer the first founders were, I doe thinke them to haue beene famous men, because they vndertooke so great & admirable a peece of worke, and likewise that they were wise and discreet persons, and not blind like those founders of Calcidonia, whom in times past *Apollo's* Oracle thoght to be so.

In what esteeme the Citie of verona is.

The goodly situation of verona.

For besides that the territorie neere to the Citie is most fruitfull in corne, oyle, wine, and cattaile, and that it hath goodly stone-quarries, riuers, lakes, and pondes, among which is that of Benac, the pleasantest of those of all Italie, streames of water both holesome and profitable; the which I dare affirme to haue in times past serued for bathes, by reason that they are hot, and because at this day the ruines of the walles are to be seene, which doe verifie the opinion which the common people hold thereof. VVhat shall we speake of her situation and structure? There is nothing to be seene more faire and pleasant. Neuer could any Painter how excellent soeuer he were, represent a place of more delectable recreation. For the whole Citie almost being seated in a plaine countrey, looking towards the South, East, & VVest, it hath a little hill on the North side, the top whereof by a short and pleasant circuit doth in a manner represent the forme of a Theater: The bottome betwixt them both is filled with vine-yards and goodly gardens, so delightfull to those who behold them a farre off, as their spirits (as it hath hapned to some) surprized with a sodaine and vnlooked-for ioy, are instantly (as it were) depriued of all sense. On the top of the hill two goodly Fortes are to be seene, the one of which doth in a manner hang ouer the riuer Ladissa, which with her pleasant streames watereth a great goodly bottome, the other seated in a higher place, and almost ouer the valley, looketh on the Citie walles which are below, and extendeth her view on euerie side ouer all the plaines watered with the Po, and in a manner ouer all Lombardie. There are to be seene besides, diuers goodly bridges richly builded ouer the riuer; an Amphitheater in the midst of the City, with diuers old triumphant Arches, with a thousand other antiquities, which declare how notable the greatnesse of this Citie hath beene in former times. That which we haue hitherto said is verie great, but that which followeth is much more admirable.

Bathes in time past at verona.

Two sorts at verona.

An Amphitheater in verona.

This Citie hath had from the beginning a certaine Seminarie of excellent men, and as famous in all sciences, as any other Citie whatsoeuer. All these things being knowne to the Venetians, did make their victorie more notable.

They forthwith manned it with a strong Garrison, and sent *Pietro Arimondo* thither for Gouernour, and *Rubro Marini* for chiefe Iustice. VVhilest these things were done at Verona, *Gonzaga* hauing spoiled all the Paduan territorie, and taken diuers townes, came and besieged Padua. There is a place without Holy Crosse gate, called Terra Negra, or the blacke land, in which place the Venetian was incamped, and held the Citie straightly besieged, keeping the Paduans in continuall alarme. The *Carrarians* in the meane time (perceiuing their affaires to bee in great danger) did brauely,

Gonzaga besieged Padua.

brauely defend the Citie walles, oppoſing themſelues euerie where againſt the Venetians attempts; they ceaſed neither day nor night from labour; they fortified their Citie, placed the guardes, and encouraged the townſmen, and did at times ſallie forth vpon the enemie as occaſion ſerued: Both ſides had labour and care ſufficient.

But whileſt Padua was thus beſieged and defended. *Maſſolerio* the Venetian was ſuſpected ſecretly to haue ſhot arrowes into the Citie with letters tied to their heads, wherupon being impriſoned he was ſent to Venice, where being conuicted of the crime he was hanged from the higheſt place of the Palace with a long rope. The ſame day his brother and two young Prieſts, were put aliue into the ground betwixt the two Columnes their heads downewards: The which puniſhment being not as yet vſuall, did greatly terrifie all men. The common report was, That they had determined in the night to ſet the Citie on fire in diuers places, and that they had diuers complices, ſome of whom were found within a while after dead in ſacks on the ſhore, not being knowne who they were, *Giouanni* of Padua likewiſe who had great pay in the Venetian Armie, being accuſed to haue had ſecret conference with the enemie, was ſent to Venice, and there hanged betwixt the two Columnes.

Maſſolerio the venetian being accuſed and conuicted of treaſon is puniſhed.

A cruell and vnuſuall puniſhment.

Giouanni of Padua is puniſhed for hauing ſecret conference with the enemie.

Theſe executions did greatly trouble the tyrant, for beſides that he perceiued all meanes to be cut off from him of diſcouering any thing in the Armie, he was certaine that the ſhamefull death of a noble perſon did ſerue for an example to others how to caſt themſelues headlong into apparent dangers. Now therefore to diſcouer his enemies deſignes, he tried another way. For pretending as if he ment to harken vnto peace, he craued a ſafe conduct ſaying that he would confer with *Gonzaga*, and treat with him of peace before all men. A paſport being ſent him, he came to the Campe, where theſe conditions (as it is reported) were propounded to him. That he ſhould leaue Padua to the Venetians, and that he with his children ſhould goe and dwell an hundred miles from thence: That the Venetians would deliuer vnto him *Giacomo* his ſonne, and would permit him to carrie away all his treaſure, apparrell, and other rich moueables that he had, and that they would ouer and aboue giue him for a preſent the ſumme of threeſcore thouſand crownes. The enemie contemning theſe conditions, returned to the Citie without effecting any thing, reſoluing rather to hazard all than to accept of ſo baſe a peace.

Conditions of peace propounded to the Paduan

The Venetians then perceiuing that the tyrant had loſt that haughtie and proud ſpirit which he was wont to haue, did preſſe the Citie more furiouſly than before. And at the laſt, hauing about midnight reared ladders to the wall, diuers went vp vpon them: where thoſe of the guard being heauie with ſleepe all were murdred without noiſe at the gate of holy Croſſe, whither all the troupes ſpeedily ranne, & forthwith entred the Citie. Padua is circled with a triple wal, the vttermoſt wherof being loſt by the enemie, he kept himſelf within the other two. But his forces being alreadie broken, and being hopeleſſe of better fortune, hee ſent to entreate *Gonzaga* to take him into his protection; that he would caſt himſelfe betwixt his armes, with his children and all his meanes; requeſting that hee might come ſafely to him to parley and compound with him about his yeelding. But *Gonzaga* by the counſell of his friends ſent him word that he ſhould doe better to haue recourſe to the Prince and Senate, and that with teares caſting himſelfe at their feete, he ſhould perhaps obtaine of them more than he hoped for. He then craued aſſurance that hee might ſafely goe to Venice, but he was anſwered that the Senate would ſend Commiſſioners to Meſtra, who ſhould heare him. Both ſides being come neere to Meſtra, the matter was a long time debated without any concluſion at all, whereupon they departed thence without doing any thing, and the tyrant returned being conducted by *Gonzaga* into the Citie: where being arriued without tidings of peace, he was ſo badly welcomed by the inhabitants, as diuers were ſo bold to tell him; That the Paduans were no more reſolued to liue as they had done. They willed him then to

The venetians enter Padua in the night by Scalado.

Padua circled with a triple wall.

The Paduan ſueth to Gonzaga.

Gonzaga his anſwere to the Paduan.

The poore entertainment which the Paduãs gaue to Carrario returning without peace.

to depart thence,& (if he did mean to looke well to himſelfe) to embrace ſuch peace as the victorious Venetian would offer; and not ſuch as he deſired. That the wretched inhabitants had till then endured too much by their Princes arrogancie; that the enemie was alreadie within their walls: and therefore nothing elſe to be expected, but that the Souldiers hauing forced the inner Rampire, would come & ſpoile the Citie; which God rather than any mans valour had til then ſafely preſerued: And that it was madneſſe, rather than wilfullneſſe, not to yeeld, when men could not helpe it.

The Tyrant being daunted with theſe ignominious ſpeeches, ſent again to *Gonzaga*, and with teares entreated him to take pittie on the affliction of his familie, and to procure ſo far as he might with honor, that his own and his childreus liues might be ſaued: Then at the Citizens requeſt, they without any further fight entred the Citie on the 22. of Nouember. Padua being recouered, *Nouello* with *Franciſco* ſurnamed *Tertius* and *William* his children, (for *Hubertino*, and *Marſilio*, before the Citie was yeelded, were fled into Tuſcan) were brought to Venice. The Senate cauſed them to be carried into the Iſland oppoſite to the Hall where they vſed to meet, and placed diuers ſmal boats for the guard thereof for feare leaſt they ſhould eſcape. *Zacharia Treuiſano* was the firſt gouernour that was ſent to Padua after it was taken, & *Marini Caraualla* was Iudge: who did forthwith fortifie the Citie with a ſtrong rampire, and a good Garriſon. Then they did put diuers forth of the towne whom they knew to affect the *Carrarians*, banniſhing them into ſundrie places, and by that meanes did carefully prouide for whatſoeuer they knew neceſſarie to keep ſo excellent a Citie vnder their obedience.

Padua being taken, the tyrant with three of his children are brought to Venice.

Officers ſent by the Senate to Padua.

The Tyrant and his children being by night tranſported into ſeuerall priſons (to the end that the people ſhould not ſee them, who for the great hatred which they had a long time borne them would haue torne them in pieces) were by the Senates commandement ſtrangled. The Father was buried in S. *Stephens* Church, and the children in S. *Georges* monaſterie. Such an end had the *Carrariaus*, who not long before did fill all places with feare and menaces: and who not being ſatisfied with commanding ſo excellent a Citie, did raſhly prouoke thoſe by whoſe meanes their predeceſſours had acquired the name of Princes. But diuers did iudge that the cruel tyrannie of *Franciſco* deſerued ſuch an end.

The Priſoners by the Senates commandment are ſtrangled.

The report was that he kept dogs of a meruailous bigneſſe, vnto whom he gaue the wretched inhabitants to be deuored. There is to be ſeene at this day in the great Hall where the councell of the Tenne do aſſemble, two Scorpions, with verie ſharp ſtings, who did ſting ſuch ſtrangers, as he called thither to talke with him. I conceale his impudent and vnnaturall conditions, wherewith he was infected, as vnworthie to be mentioned.

Franciſco Carrario his great crueltie.

By this ſo triumphant a victorie the Venetians purchaſed Vincenza, Verona, Colognia, Feltra, Belluna, and the laſt of all, Padua with her confines. The expence of this warre which laſted two yeares, was ſo great, as two millions of gold of the publike Treaſure were ſpent in it: And yet neuertheleſſe this exceſſiue coſt was verie pleaſing in regard of the proffit and renowned victorie which enſued it.

How much mony was ſpent in the warre with the Carrarians.

At the ſame time as the warre was ended, whilſt the whole Citie was buſied euery night in making of bonfiers, and other ſignes of ioy for the good newes which daily arriued from al parts, the top of the Tower, which is neere to S. *Markes* church was burned; but it was forthwith reedified, and guilded with fine gold. That ſide likewiſe of the Palace which looketh towards the South, and had been a long time before begunne, was then ended. All things being quiet, fortie Gentlemen of Verona, clothed in white, came well accompanied to Venice. And their comming being expected, becauſe the people ſhould receiue the greater content thereby, the Senate commanded a Theater to be ſet vp richly furniſhed neere to Saint *Markes* Church: whereupon the Prince with his familie clothed in white, did ſtand, all his Enſignes being for that day white. He was attended on by all the Magiſtrates of the Citie

Fortie Gentlemen of Verona come to Venite in Ambaſſade.

The entertainement giuen to the Gentlemen of Verona.

Citie, and honoured likewiſe with the companie of the greateſt part of the Senate.

The Veronois being come to the Theater, went vp in order, where after they had ſaluted the Prince and Senate, they laied downe their publicke Enſignes, and the keies of their Citie-gates at their feete, entreating them to accept thereof, and beſeeching God, that the offer might be both to the Venetians and themſelues as fortunate and profitable, as that was an aſſured and perpetuall pledge of their fidelitie, as well publicke as particular, towards the Venetians; requeſting them of their accuſtomed goodneſſe to continue in the defence, preſeruation, and maintenance of them, their Citizens, their meanes, fortunes, with all other Diuine and humane matters: And as for their vnfeigned loue towards them, they durſt freely ſay and affirme, that they would be extreamely ſorry, if among ſo manie people as did obey them, any ſhould goe before them in loue, dutie, and affection.

The Ambaſſadors ſpeech.

The Ambaſſadours being curteouſly entertained, receiued great thankes: And they were aſſured, that ſo long as they did continue ſuch as they had promiſed, the Senate would ere long let them know, that the greateſt happineſſe which can befall thoſe which haue not meanes to maintaine and defend themſelues, is to be ſhrowded vnder a lawfull gouernment; and that they would finde it to be as pleaſing in that they had recourſe to the only Fort of libertie, hauing caſt off a Tyrants yoake, as doth that man which hath eſcaped out of a terrible tempeſt, when he entreth into a ſafe Harbor: They might then depart when they pleaſed, and take with them the Venetians Enſignes, (and in ſo ſaying, the Prince gaue them to the chiefe Ambaſſador) and erect them in the middeſt of their Citie, which he wiſhed might proue to the Venetians and them, alwaies profitable and honourable: and being ſo erected, to hold them in reuerence: Then he willed them to execute juſtice and equitie, in regard they had in times paſt obaied the vniuſt commandes of Tyrants. In this ſort the Ambaſſadours of Verona were diſmiſſed.

The anſwere which was made them.

Thoſe of Padua following their example, came ſoone after to Venice. They were entertained as the former, and the only difference was, that inſted of white, the Paduans were clothed in purple.

The Paduans come in the ſame manner to Venice.

* * *

The end of the eighth Booke of the ſecond Decad.

THE NINTH BOOKE OF THE SECOND DECAD

Of The Historie Of *Venice*.

The Contents of the ninth Booke of the ſecond Decad.

LADISLAVS *King of* Hungarie *reſtoreth the Citie of* Zara *to the* Venetians. *Warre for a while in* Dalmatia, *by meanes of the* Sibenſans. *What great hurt a ſodaine ſtorme hapning on the thirteenth of Auguſt did to the Citie, and places neere about. The* Scythians *make incurſions on the Faires of* Tane. PIPVS *entreth violently into* Italie *with great troupes of* Hungarians. FREDERICK *ſoone followeth him thither. Diuers encounters with the enemies on the* Treuiſan *and* Forlane. *Certaine new Magiſtrates are created in the Citie. How the* Venetians *by the contention of thoſe of* Vdina *entred in Armes into the Countrie of* Friul; *which is reduced vnder the* Venetians *obedience. Strangers come twice into* Italie, *vnder the conduct of* LEWIS *Biſhop of* Aquileia. CARMAGNOLLA *forſaking* PHILIP VISCONTE *comes and ſerues the* Venetians. *Sundry opinions of the Senate touching the warre in behalfe of the* Florentines, *againſt* PHILIP. *And laſt of all, warre is proclaimed againſt* PHILIP: *the* Venetians *being allied with the* Florentines.

PEace continued three whole yeares, as well within the Citie as abroad; All which time, according to thoſe whom we follow, we finde no memorable accident to haue hapned. In the end whereof, being the yeare of our Saluation one thouſand foure hundred and nine, *Ladiſlaus* leauing Italie, departed towards Hungarie, to poſſeſſe his Fathers Kingdome. Hee made a ſtay in Dalmatia before Zara. This Prince was ſonne to the ſame *Charles*, who in the time of the Genoueſes warre, did for a while beſiege Treuiſo; from whence being afterward called, hee went into Apulia, to reuenge the death of King *Andrew* on Queene *Ioane* his wife, where he conquered the kingdom of Naples; but returning afterwards from Italie into Hungarie, he was murthered by his owne ſubiects. He left behinde him his ſonne *Ladiſlaus*, who in proceſſe of time, being likewiſe called to recouer his Fathers Kingdome, came, into Dalmatia, and recouered Zara, after hee had for a while beſieged it. In the meane time being aduertized by letters, that the Neapolitanes with diuers great Lords of the Kingdome were readie to rebell, fully reſoluing to returne into Italie, he ſold that Citie with her Territorie, Hauen, and other appurtenances to the Venetians for the ſumme of one hundred thouſand crownes

Ladiſlaus king of Hungarie, ſelleth Zara to the Venetians.

crownes. Whereupon *Franciſco Cornari*, *Leonardo Mocenigo*, *Antonio Contareni*, and *Fantino Michaeli*, were ſent thither with a ſtrong Garriſon to take poſſeſſion thereof.

We finde in ſome others, that the Venetians receiued Zara before the Paduan warre was ended. This negotiation was very pleaſing to the whole Citie, as well in regard of the hauen, which is one of the moſt commodious in all Dalmatia, as alſo, becauſe it being reduced vnder their obedience did ſeeme to promiſe them the entire Dominion of Dalmatia, as it fell out ſoone afterward. Some ſay that the Venetians did together with Zara, buy of *Ladiſlaus* all his Title to Dalmatia. Whereupon they made generall Proceſſions in the Citie; and a decree was made, That the ſame day ſhould be kept holy.

Great contention among the Sibenſans.

Within few Moneths after, there aroſe great diſſenſion betwixt the Sibenſans; the Nobilitie holding for the Venetians, and the reſt of the people for the King of Hungarie. This ſeditious multitude did put on Armes, and hauing thruſt all the Gentlemen forth of the Citie, they tooke the publike gouernment into their owne hands. Thoſe who were expelled went to the Venetians, and hauing promiſed to yeeld themſelues vnto them, entreated them ſpeedily to paſſe ouer into Dalmatia, to recouer Sabenica. The Venetians did forthwith arme foure Gallies, with about fiftie other ſmaller veſſells. The Citie being beſieged, was not only well defended, but the Venetian was expulſed thence with great loſſe, whereby they knew that it behoued them to haue a greater Armie: whereupon, the Senate ſent thither *Lodouico Buccecharino* with great ſupplies to beſiege it by Land.

At his arriuall they built a Fort neare to the Citie, and all the paſſages were ſhut vp, that no victualls, armour, nor reliefe might come vnto it. And beſides, Ambaſſadours were ſent into Hungarie (*Giouanni Barba*, and *Tomaſo Mocenigo*, both of them being Prouidatori of S. *Marke*, went thither.) The affaires of the Sibenſans being for a while debated, was by the conſent of the Hungarian and the Venetians, referred to Pope *Iohn* to be decided.

But in this meane time *Marſilio Carrario*, and *Brunora* of *Eſcalla*, being then fugitiues in Germanie, did each of them by Letters and truſtie Meſſengers ſolicite their friends to ſtirre vp rebellion: whereof the Venetians being aduertized, it did greatly trouble them. At the laſt it was knowne by letters intercepted by chance, that *Marſilio* would be ſhortly at Padua, where certaine of the Inhabitants, who were louers of noueltie, had put him in hope to be kindly welcommed. One of thoſe who were faultie, being taken, and conuicted of the fact, was cut in foure quarters: And an other of them being brought backe from Ferrara to execution, loſt his head betwixt the two Columnes. Diuers were reported to haue a hand in the conſpiracie, but the Senate were of opinion that it was better to defer the puniſhment till ſome other time, thinking in the meane time that they had ſufficiently prouided for the Common-wealth, if by containing the Paduans in their dutie, they ſhould for feare of danger keepe the Tyrants farre from Italie. They appointed fiue thouſand crownes for reward to any that ſhould bring either of their heads to Venice.

Secret practizes of Marſilio Carrario, and Brunora of Eſcalla. The conſpiracie diſcouered.

About the ſame time, on the thirteenth of Auguſt, there hapned in the Citie ſo great a Tempeſt of Winde, Haile, and Raine, as diuers ſhips were caſt away, ſome being ſwallowed by the waues, and others daſht to peeces againſt the Sea-banks. Diuers buildings as well publike as priuate were ouerthrowne, and among others S. *Sauiours* ſteeple: Trees were pluckt vp by the rootes, and carried farre off by the violence of the winde. This was reputed for a wonderfull prodigie. And that which ſome affirmed, to haue ſeene diuers monſtruous and terrible repreſentations in the aire, did encreaſe mens feare and amazement. Two Moneths after, newes was brought to Venice, that the Scythians had robbed and ſpoiled the Faires of Tane, with great murther of Chriſtians, and that among others, diuers Venetians who were come thither with very rich merchandize, were ſlaine by the Barbarians. They had aſſured teſtimonie that this loſſe happened at Tane, on the ſelfe ſame day, as

A meruailous Storme.

The Faires of Tane robbed & ſpoiled by the Scythians.

that horrible Tempeſt did affict Venice. The ſteeple of S. *Iohns* Church at Rialto was the ſame yeare finiſhed. The order of the Celeſtines which was founded in the Church of S. *George* of *Alega*, was at the ſame time, by the purſute of *Lorenzo Iuſtiniano*, and other Honourable and deuout Perſons, made very famous and much frequented. This Order had at the beginning beſides theſe men, ſundrie other more rich Benefactors, among whome was *Gabrieli Candelmaro*, who being afterwards Pope, and called by the name of *Eugenius*, did much beautifie that place with buildings and reuennues.

At the ſame time one of thoſe foure Gallies which returned home loden with rich merchandize from France, was caſt away at the entrance of the Sicilian Sea, not by the violence of the winds or waues, but by the only ignorance of the Marriners. Thoſe who were within it were almoſt all ſaued, and the moſt part of the goods were recouered.

Pipus the Florentine makes incurſions on the Venetians Territorie.

Such was the ſtate then of the Common-wealth abroade and at home. But this quiet was diſturbed by the inuaſions of the Hungarians. For *Pipus* the Florentine ouer-running Italie at the ſame time with ten thouſand Horſe, made incurſions on the Venetian confines. The Venetian Annales make no mention, for what cauſe the Emperour *Sigiſmond* (in whoſe name the Tuſcan made theſe ſtirres in Italie) did beginne this Warre: But it was to bee preſumed that it was by reaſon of the ciuill Warre of the Forlani, the Lords and People of that Prouince contending about the publike Gouernement. Some of them would haue the Venetians, others the Hungarian, or the Biſhop of Aquileia: whereupon it came to paſſe that at *Pipus* his arriuall, *Frederico Sauergnane* with all his faction, being retired to Venice, thoſe of Vdina yeelded to him. *Pipus* hauing receiued Vdina, did forthwith come vpon the Treuiſan, and tooke from the Venetians, Serauall, Belluna, Feltre, and La Motte. It is certaine that the ſale of Zara made by *Ladiſlaus*, and the ſiege of Sibenſa were cauſe of all thoſe troubles. Some Authors neuertheleſſe doe affirme, that the King came into Italie at the purſute and entreatie of *Brunora* of *Eſcalla*, who did ſtill aſpire to his Fathers Principalitie. But whatſoeuer the occaſion of this Warre was, it is certaine that *Pipus* after diuers warlike exploits, being corrupted with money (as they ſay) did leaue the Prouince, and returned into Hungarie, where the Hungarian cauſed him to die, by pouring molten gold downe his throat: And that ſoone after he came downe into Italie with fortie thouſand men; others make the number leſſe. This latter attempt of Warre, albeit it carried a greater ſhew, yet was it not ſo fortunate as that of *Pipus*, for he did hardly paſſe the confines of the Forlani. Some Hiſtorians ſay that *Sigiſmond* did make Warre on the Venetians with *Pipus*. But whether it were ſo, or (as others affirme) a-part, it is certaine that the Venetians at the firſt report of this Warre, made great preparations of Souldiers and munition, and choſe *Carolo Malateſte* for Generall of their Armie, who was a man of great reputation, whom for that purpoſe they had called from his houſe. It is reported that they fought at times on the Treuiſan and Feltrian confines, as occaſion was preſented, & that the Hungarian did ſtill vſe ſuch crueltie, as all thoſe who fell into his hands, came from him lame of ſome of their members. For he did cauſe the priſoners hands to be cut off, and their eies to be put out. After hee had in this manner proſecuted the Warre for a time, they ſent Ambaſſadours to him. *Franciſco Foſcari*, *Tomaſo Mocenigo*, (who were afterwards Princes) and *Antonio Cornari*, came to his Camp and concluded a truce with him for fiue yeares.

The death of Pipus.

Great crueltie of the King of Hungarie.

Armes being laid a-ſide againſt *Sigiſmond*, Prince *Steno* ſoone after deceaſed in the thirteenth yeare of his Gouernment. His body was laid in S. *Marinies* Church.

Thomaſo

¶ Thomaso Mocenigo, the 64. Duke of Venice.

Homaſo Mocenigo who was abſent, was ſubrogated in his place. Hee was at the ſame time Ambaſſadour at Cremona to *Gabrino Fondulo*, from whence being called, hee came to the Citie, and was receiued of all men with great ioy.

At the beginning of his Gouernment certaine Magiſtrates were by the Senates decree tranſlated to Rialto: And to the three Tables which were there from the beginning, the fourth Proſenitica was added, called vulgarly the Meſſetaria. For that purpoſe a Palace was builded on La Riua de Ferro, where theſe foure Magiſtrates doe at this day execute Iuſtice. The great Douana was there at the beginning. Since then, it being diuided into two, that concerning the affaires of the firme Land hath ſtill remained there, and the other for marine matters, was tranſferred neare to the Church of the Trinitie.

The Citie was not long at reſt, a new warre being raiſed on the confines of the Forlani, concerning the contentions of Vdina. *Lodouico Techia* was at the ſame time Biſhop of Aquileia, who at his owne pleaſure gouerned the whole Prouince, which lieth betwixt the Riuers of Liuenza, and Timaua, the Adriatick Sea and the Alpes. Some Authors ſay that this Prouince belongeth to the Forlani. But the vulgar doe at this day call it Friul, and the Inhabitants the Countrie of Friul. There aroſe great ſtrife betwixt this Biſhop, and thoſe of Vdina, by reaſon that the Vdinois would haue thoſe of *Sauergnane* his faction, who in the laſt war tooke part with the Venetians, and in regard thereof being in a ſedition driuen thence, and were retired to the Venetians, to be called home into the Citie. *Techia* on the contrarie did impugne it, ſaying that he would neuer permit it. Whileſt the Citie of Vdina was in this contention, and by conſequent the whole Prouince almoſt, the Venetians ſeized on Sacila. The Biſhop perceiuing that the matter was to bee determined by armes, had recourſe to the King of Hungarie. For hee felt himſelfe too weake to deale with the Venetians.

Strife betwixt the Biſhop of Aquileia and the Vdinois.

In the meane time the Ciuidalians did yeeld to the Venetians, who kindly receiued them, not as vaſſalls, but as aſſociates. The Biſhop ſoone after returning from Hungarie with foure thouſand Hungarians, came (with the aide of the Patrians who had ſtill continued faithfull to him) and beſieged the Ciuidalians. But being ſtrengthened with a good Garriſon, which the Venetians had left there, they did without feare receiue the enemie, The Hungarians were before the Citie for the

The Ciuidalians yeeld to the Venetians.

space of fifteene daies, who hauing spoiled all places round about, being enforced by the great frost and snow (for it was winter,) they raised their Campe.

The Venetians recouer Feltre, Belluna and other places.

The Bishop being out of hope to effect any thing, did follow them into Hungarie: The Venetians recouered Feltre, Belluna, and other places which had beene lost in that warre: they entred the Patrians confines, where they wholy ruined the Citie of Prata. *Philippo Arcia* was Generall of the Armie, one of the best experienced Captaines of his time. He (Prata being ruined) marched towards Vdina, where the gate on the side of Ciuitade, being opened to him by *Fredericke* and others of his partie, the Citie was then like to haue beene taken by that treacherie: But a great noise raised on a sodaine, and the alarme giuen on euerie side all men ranne to armes. The Bandetti being amazed at this sodaine and vnlookt for feare, hauing lost diuers of their Souldiours who were at hand with the armed Squadrons of the Citie, retired without doing any thing. Afterward the Venetian Ensignes, ranne here and there vpon the Patrians territorie: and the Vdinois for certaine yeares were in danger. Diuers Cities and Lords of the Forlani did acknowledge the Venetians.

The Vdinois doe voluntarily yeeld to the Venetians

But the Vdinois perceiuing, that it was in vaine to expect reliefe from any place, and that the Bishop his arriuall was vncertaine, they resolued likewise to yeeld. Therefore they sent their Agents to Venice, to offer vnto the Venetians their Lands and meanes as well publicke as particular, and in Generall all matters both diuine and humane. The Agents being friendly entertained, the Senate decreed that *Fredericke* and his associates should be restored to their Citie and their goods. By which decree not onely the *Sauergnans* but their adherents and all those who had beene banished, returned into the Citie and their inheritances. The whole Countrie of the Patrians in Friul, followed the example of the Vdinois. The Bishop being aduertized of the Vdinois yeelding, thinking it no time to delay, came through Germanie with great troupes of Hungarians, and fell furiously on the Forlani: and at his arriuall in the streights of the Alpes he tooke the Castle of Clasino, a most strong and well defended place, and neere thereunto that of Mutiano, a place then, as now well fortified. And the Patrians were like to haue receiued a great losse, if the Venetian forces sent thither for that purpose, had not opportunely by their arriuall, broken the enemies designes, who were still in the streights of the Alpes.

The Barrunis fly so soone as the venetians arriued.

The enemies did not onely refuse to fight, but they durst not attend the Venetians who came towards them; for they came into Italie with an intent rather to robbe and spoile, than make warre. And by this meanes within few daies after this great stirre, all the Countrie of the Patrians was at quiet, all those places which the enemie had seized being easily recouered. Within a while after, the Bishop returned into Italie with a greater Armie, and entring the Patrians confines, he assailed Mansane, and soone after Rosacia. But this iourney prooued as vnfortunate as the former whereof we now spake. The Venetians at the first newes of the enemies comming were in the field, whereat the Bishop being greatly astonished, departed forthwith out of Italie: And within a while after practizing nouelties he deceased. By his death the Vdinois and Patrians were afterward at quiet vnder the gouernement of the Venetians. These things hapned abroad.

The Ducall Palace for the most part burnt.

But the Citie sustained great losse by fire as it had oftentimes done before. The fire breaking forth on a sodaine from the Dukes Palace, did in an instant take hold on Saint *Markes* Church which is verie neere to the same, where the flame did so terribly encrease as the lead beeing melted, (wherewith it was then couered as it is at this day) there was nothing left but the open vaults. They tooke great paines neere to the Church to keepe the fire from the neighbour-houses. The fire being quenched, the Senate decreed, that no man vnder paine of forfeiting a thousand Ducats, should dare to propound to the Senate to pluck downe the old Palace and to reedifie it more sumptuously. It is reported, that then the Prince, preferring the honour of the Common-wealth before his owne priuate profit, brought the same summe to the Senate, and requested

ſted the Senators that they would permit & command, that the fore-part of the Ducal Palace, which was much defaced, might be reedified in more ſumptuous manner as was beſitting for the maieſtie of the Common-wealth. The publicke Aduocates and Procurators, did forthwith craue that the Prince might pay the forfeiture for that he had enfringed the Senates decree. The Prince hauing liberally paid the ſumme, did ſo conſtantly purſue his propoſition, as the Senate reuoked their former decree, and ordained that the Palace ſhould be new built, whereupon the ancient ſtructure was pluckt down, and another more ſumptuous was begunne. But the Prince dyed before it was finiſhed after he had gouerned ten yeares and almoſt three months. His bodie was buried in the Church of the Twinnes. *Franciſco Foſcari* ſucceeded him.

The Prince is conſtrained to paie the forfeiture for infringing the Senats decree.

The occaſion of the warr againſt Philip Duke of Milan.

¶ Franciſco Foſcari, *the 65. Duke of Venice.*

His promotion was ſo pleaſing to all the people, and to the whole Venetian State, as in ſigne of gladneſſe there was no holy day for one whole yeare, wherein fight at Barriers, running at Ring, or other ſundrie ſhewes were not preſented. The yeare following the Porch of Rialto was builded at the charges of *Scipioni Boa*, and afterward built new againe by him, becauſe the former building was thought to be of no long continuance. The ſame yeare likewiſe, warre was begunne againſt *Philip* Duke of Milan. The cauſe of which painefull and tedious warre we muſt fetch from farre, to the end that all men may know that it was not vndertaken raſhly or without cauſe againſt ſo mightie a Prince, and a great friend as then to the Venetians, but that they were conſtrained ſo to doe.

This *Philip* was ſonne to *Galeas Viſconte*, who being left verie young with *Iohn Maria* his eldeſt brother, did looſe a great part of his Principalitie. For *Galeas* being dead, diuers Tyrants and pettie Kings, beginning to ſtirre here and there, each of them ſeized on one or many Townes of his Dukedome: and like a bodie, being left in the middeſt of them, they tare it in peeces. But in ſucceſſion of time, as well by his owne valour as that of *Franciſco* ſurnamed *Carmagnolla*, one of the greateſt Captaines of thoſe daies, hee did not onely recouer the greateſt part of that which did belong to his deceaſed father, but by a wonderfull courſe of victorie became maſter of diuers Townes which were neuer poſſeſſed by his Anceſtors. At the laſt comming to beſiege Genoa, and the Genoueſes being brought to all extremitie, it is certaine that they were relieued by the Florentines with a great

ſumme

ſumme of money, on condition that they ſhould giue them for aſſurance of the lent ſumme, the Citie of Liuorne a verie ſtrong place on the mouth of Arno. *Philip* perceiuing that the ſame warre would beget matter of new diſſenſion, did neuertheleſſe diſſemble, deferring the reuenge till ſome other time.

The Duke of Milan his victorie ouer the Florentines.

He had determined (as he ſaid afterward) to ſuccour Pope *Martin*, whom he vnderſtood to be baſely dealt with by his neighbours: Whereupon he gaue out that he tooke armes for that purpoſe, and marching forward, he did fight with and defeate the Florentines neere to Zagonate, becauſe (as he ſaid) they would haue ſtopt his paſſage. But it was ſufficiently knowne to all men that *Angelo Pergoleſi*, who at the ſame time did ſo fortunately winne the battaile againſt the Tuſcans, was ſent by *Philip* to raiſe the Florentines campe before Forli, the inhabitants hauing entreated him ſo to do. But vpon what occaſion ſoeuer it was that the Armie came thither, it is certaine that the warres being begun in thoſe quarters, it came to paſſe afterwards that the Florentines by the careleſneſſe of their Captaines (or rather by their owne malice as ſome haue thought) being vanquiſhed at diuers times, after ſundrie loſſes, thought vpon nothing more than how to preſerue their libertie. And becauſe there was ſome likelihood, that they could not long without ſome forraine aide reſiſt the force of *Philip*, they reſolued to haue recourſe to the Venetians, whome they had attempted at the beginning by diuers Ambaſſadors to draw into that warre.

The Florentines ambaſſage to the Venetians.

At the laſt they ſent *Lorenzo Ridolpho* their Ambaſſador to Venice, to entreat and exhort them to contract alliance with them againſt *Philip*, with this charge; That if their entreaties would not moue the Senate, that he ſhould aduertize the Senators of the danger that was like to enſue; that hauing ouerthrowne the Florentines, he would ſtriue to doe as much to the Venetians. For as touching the euent of the preſent warre, he ſhould giue them to vnderſtand, that they would defend their libertie againſt that cruel enemy, ſo long as their forces and meanes would giue them leaue: but if he ſhould perceiue the Venetians to incline and giue eare to the proſperous ſucceſſe of *Philip*, to aſſure them that it would be too late to talke of peace at ſuch time as Florence being beſieged, all things ſhould fall out contrarie to them. But becauſe it was for one man to commit the error, they would endeuour to free themſelues of this warre, in becomming tributarie to him, and then it would come to paſſe that the Venetians would perceiue how that it had beene more expedient for them to haue made warre in the Florentines companie, vpon him who would one day become their enemie, than afterward to vndergoe the whole burthen alone. And being thus inſtructed to moue the Venetians on all ſides, he departed from Florence.

Venetian Ambaſſadors ſent to Duke Philip.

But the Senators hauing beene alreadie ſundrie times importuned by the Florentines (for they had ſtill for two yeares ſpace continued their ſolicitings for that purpoſe) had to that end ſent diuers times to *Philip*: Firſt *Andrea Contarent*, and *Lorenzo Bragadino* were ſent vnto him. Then *Nicolao Maripetro*, who was afterward followed by *Andrea Mocenigo*, and the laſt of all was *Franciſco Serra* one of the Secretaries; all of them being commaunded to entreat, & exhort him to giue ouer the warre againſt the Florentines, and hauing laid by Armes, to referre himſelfe to the Venetians for all wrongs which he could pretend to haue receiued of them, albeit they knew well enough that if the Florentines had offended him, they had alreadie receiued ſufficient puniſhment. Beſides, that the Venetians did highly account of his alliance, the which they were reſolued to entertaine ſo long as they ſhould perceiue it not to be preiudiciall to their libertie: Neither had they forgotten humanitie, which did conſtraine them to haue pitie and compaſſion of a free people. They did then entreat him if he deſired to continue their allie, and to haue them for his friends, to make peace with the Florentines, the which ought to be as pleaſing to him, as to any of thoſe whom it neereſt concerned. *Philip* heard them verie courteouſly, & gaue them to vnderſtand both by geſture and word, that he would in fauor of the Venetians grant their demaunds: yet neuertheleſſe, he did not ceaſe vnder

Philip his diſſimulation.

hand

vnderſtand ſtreightly to preſſe the Tuſcans, alledging now one reaſon, and then another, and by diſſembling drew the matter forth at length. The Venetians albeit they knew whereunto *Philips* deſignes tended, neuertheleſſe becauſe they would not ſeeme to doe any thing raſhly, they did laſt of all ſend *Paulo Cornari* to him, to giue him to vnderſtand what the Senate had determined to doe, if he did not preſently ceaſe from moleſting the Florentines: *Franciſco Carmagnolla* his comming to them (who had forſaken *Philip*) had in ſome ſort hearmed them to warre, if ſo be that he did not lay aſide his armes, ſeeing they were before then doubtfull openly to denounce warre againſt him. This man hauing vnderſtood by vicious young men (for ſo he termed them) that *Philip* did no more beare him the ſame affection that he was wont, with cholericke ſpeeches and threats he forſooke him, and came by by-waies to Trente, and from thence to Treuiſo.

Carmagnolla leaueth Philip, and commeth to the venetian.

Now this wich followeth is in effect that which *Cornari* ſpake to *Philip*. That among all the Princes of the earth he did not know any man who was more bound to giue thanks to Almighty God than *Philip*: Becauſe he had not only recouered his loſt principalitie for the moſt part, but likewiſe by an admirable ſucceſſe had wonderfully encreaſed it: That he did peaceably enioy that part of Italie, the which in fertilitie of ſoyle, in goodly and rich Cities, and in number of skilfull and ingenious men, either in time of peace to till the earth, or in time of war to beare Armes, was not only to be compared, but wholly to be preferred before any other Region whatſoeuer. But his eſtate being ſuch as it was, he did not referre the ſucceſſe therof to the diuine prouidence, by ſaying that his youth, induſtrie, ſtrength, and wiſdome were not worthie of ſuch a fortune, the which without all doubt were ſufficient to conquer a verie great Kingdom or Empire, & being conquered, brauely to defend it; but that his ſpeech rather tended to this, to put him in mind, that being placed in ſo high degree, he ought not to forget humane affaires, nor the vncertaintie of them, but to be contented with his owne eſtate. The which the Venetians did hope would fall out according to their deſire: in regard whereof they had freely made firme alliance with him for ten yeares, which was not a limited treatie, but a perpetuall league of friendſhip. Which being ſo, the Venetians did greatly meruaile that hauing recouered his fathers Dukedome with many other Cities, and among others *Genoa*, enemies in times paſt of their greatneſſe, at ſuch time as in the middeſt of ſo many felicities he ought to take his eaſe, he had ſeiſed on Forli in Flaminia, and had marched into Tuſcanie againſt the Florentines: That they were not ignorant of the pretence he alleadged, that the Florentines had contrarie to the agreement relieued the Genoueſes with money, that they had ſeized on Liuorne, at ſuch time as Genoa was alreadie in a manner taken. Nor were the Venetians likewiſe ignorant, what theſe pretences were, and whereunto they tended; that the common prouerbe was true: That man who is cunningly dealt with, doth ſometimes as plainly perceiue the deceit as he that vſeth it. And that it oftentimes commeth to paſſe that bad deſignes fall vpon the Authors heads. Beſides, that the Venetians held nothing in this world ſo deere as libertie, that vnto it alone they referred all iuſtice, clemencie, pietie, and all other duties as well publike as particular, thinking all things to be well done, which are done by the onely contemplation thereof. That there was no contract, agreement, nor any diuine or humane law, that was able to empeach the publike libertie: And to come to the matter in queſtion; That the Venetians were no leſſe moued with the Florentines danger, than if they perceiued the Armie of *Philip* to ouerrunne the lands of their obedience. For by being carefull of the libertie of other men, in regard they held the ſame forme of gouernment, as the Florentines did, it hapned to them as to diuers others, who were as ſorrowfull for the harme of their neighbours, as for their owne. And that they did not doubt but that he who as an enemie doth aſſaile the libertie in Tuſcanie, would likewiſe if he could do the like eueriewhere; and chiefly tyrants, who do euer feare & deteſt this name of libertie. That when the Venetians made a league with *Philip*, it was

The effect of Cornari his Oration to Philip.

with

„ with this intent to continue frends and allies with him so long, as he being satisfied
„ with his Fathers principallitie, should abstaine from molesting his neighbours, and
„ should liue in peace and quiet: But that they could not allowe, nor would by no
„ meanes suffer him by a continuall warre still to molest the Florentines, whose
„ only fault hath beene in that they did not valiantly defend themselues: wherefore
„ if he did not speedily dislodge forth of Flaminia and Tuscanie; if hee did not re-
„ maine within his owne confines limited by the agreement, and satisfying himselfe
„ with so flourishing an estate did not hereafter liue at peace: the Venetians, as well
„ to defend themselues as their friends the Florentines, would both together make
„ warre vpon him, and leauie the greatest forces against him they could, as against
„ a Tyrant and cruell enemie.

Philip his answere to Cornari

Cornari his speech did greatly moue *Philip*; who dissembling his anger for that present, answered him with a smiling countenance in few wordes, saying, That hee was well assured that the Venetians by their constant and faithfull promise would euer obserue the agreement sworne betwixt them, and that hee could not beleeue, though there were none at all, that they would preferre the Florentines friendship (whose treacheries, deceits, and thefts, the Venetians did greatly detest both in publique and particular) before his: That there was no occasion (if the Venetians would call to memorie the ancient friendship of his Ancestours, the affection of his Father *Galeas*, and the respect which hee had euer borne to them) whereby hee ought to expect any wrong or discontent from them. But as concerning warre, albeit hee knew for a certaine that the Florentines treacherie and rashnesse would be punished, before that the Venetians or any other could come to their succour; their affaires being in very great hazard: yet neuertheless hee was content for the Venetians sake, vnto whome hee would refuse nothing, to referre the whole matter, (if the Florentines were so contented) to be decided by them, and *Nicholao* of *Æste*.

Cornari being dismissed with this answere, returned to Venice. *Giouanni Aretin* who had beene Secretarie to deceased *Galeas*, and *Bertrand Lamponiano* did soone after follow him. For, the report was that new Ambassadors were come to Venice from the Florentines: And therefore *Philip* fearing least the Venetians who were already of themselues sufficiently enclined to leaue him, should make a league with the Florentines; he would likewise haue his Amdassadours to bee there, to the end that if need were, they might plead his cause in the Senate.

The Ambassadours of Philip come to Venice.

The Florentines Ambassadour at Venice.

So soone as they were arriued: the Ambassadours were seene to walke vp and downe the Citie in different manner. *Lorenzo* (as it became him) representing with a sorrowfull countenance the miserie which afflicted his Countrie, went here and there pensiue and disconsolate, entreated the Senators whome hee met with, and visited others at home at their houses, omitting nothing that hee knew might serue for his purpose. On the contrarie those of *Philip*, besides their brauerie and goodly shew, being full of hope and confidence, went vp and downe viewing the Citie, and the admirable situation thereof, wondring to see it all Sea, and yet all Land. They did curteously salute all men: being demaunded any question, they gently answered, and generally in their gesture, speech and gate, they represented the greatnesse and prosperitie of their Prince.

Now the Senatours were of opinion first to giue audience to the Tuscan, who being brought into the Senate spake in this manner.

The

The Oration of the Florentine Ambaſſador.

YEe may eaſily coniecture, moſt excellent Prince, and yee conſcript Fathers, albeit I were ſilent, what buſineſſe I haue to handle in your preſence, and whereunto this laſt Ambaſſade of the Florentines doth tend. Thoſe who haue ſeene my ſpeedie comming out of Tuſcanie vnto this Citie, haue vnderſtood, that an Anbaſſadour of a free Citie, is come to demaund aide of a free people for the conſeruation of their libertie. This is the ſumme of our demaunds, the wich I craue for our Countrie, which hath begotten and bred vs, and raiſed vs vp into ſome degree of honour aboue the vulgar, and if it bee poßible, by our entreaties, to obtaine it. If I ſhall be ſo happie, moſt excellent Prince, and ye Senators, as to perſwade yee to accept of the Florentines alliance, and to ioyne your armes with ours againſt this cruell Tyrant who thirſteth after our libertie and yours, my Ambaſſadge ſhall bee moſt fortunate, and my Countrie being highly contented, ſhall welcome mee home with teares of ioy, will embrace me for ſuch good newes, and will account it ſelfe by your meanes to be freed from all danger. My deſire maketh me to hope well, and chiefly when I conſider, that I come vnto thoſe, who beſides their knowledge (which doth no leſſe concerne them than the Florentines) how to quench and roote out the Tyrants neighbour forces, as though it were a new fire, are eſteemed to be ſo zealous of libertie, wherein their Citie is borne and encreaſed, as they will likewiſe wholly maintaine, and free all ſuch places from wrong, where they perceiue any ſparke of libertie to ſhine, and will with a mutuall conſent hate all Tyrants, as enemies and diſturbers thereof. I could alleage diuers examples, how for loue to this libertie, the Athenians accounted Philip of Macedon for an enemie, the Romans Mithridates, Antiochus, and diuers others, who with an vnbrideled deſire of rule, or rather enuying the libertie of other men, did raſhly ſtirre vp againſt themſelues, the Armies of that inuincible nation. But wherefore doe we ſeeke ancient or forraine examples, when we haue in abundance ſo many new and domeſtick: There is none of vs (as I thinke) which hath not ſeene or heard of their Fathers and Mothers, how vehement an enemie to this Citie Prince Carrario ſhewed himſelfe, during the Warre with the Genoueſes, firſt at Chioggia, and then at Treuiſo. What did King Lewis? what did many others who haue not ceaſed to diſturbe the peace and quiet of your ſtate? And we likewiſe haue euer without intermiſſion had an hereditarie Warre with the Viſcontes, euer ſince the Principalitie of Luchin. And to ſpeake truly, it is commonly ſeene, that thoſe who haue vſurped other mens libertie, doe hate thoſe vnto whom they cannot doe as much. I eſteeme your Common-wealth moſt happie, and your ſelues O yee Venetian Fathers, in that yee haue extinguiſhed the Carrarians race your capitall enemies, before ſuch time as this rauening Lyon, with whom we haue to doe, was growne great: For if he had now found them liuing, he would not haue beene ſatisfied with aſſailing you only on the Lakes of Bebia, (as they did) but comming both by Land and Water, he would not only haue endangered your ſtate, but your libertie it ſelfe: whereupon I thinke that it fell out well for vs that day that you ſmothered that neighbour flame; vnleſſe the great aſſurance which you haue conceiued by that victorie, doth hinder you from thinking on the danger, which threatneth you from this cruell Tyrant. He is your enemie, beleeue me, he is your enemie, and lieth in wait on euery ſide, and therefore ſo much the more dangerous as he is yet leaſt knowne, and there is nothing ſo difficult, which he preſumeth not to atchieue by his good fortune, or dareth not to attempt. For, hauing with ſeuen thouſand men aſſailed our forces, who were then excellent in Armes, meanes, and good fortune, and ſometimes, twiſe or thriſe greater than his, hee hath neuertheleſſe broken and defeated them, ſooner than we thought that he had deſcried them. He hath no Gyants (according to the Poets fictions) or cruell Centaures in his Armie: They be men like ours, but much more hardie and valiant, vnto whom he hath giuen in marriage, the Daughters and Wiues of wretched Citizens, with their Houſes, Lands, and Poſſeßions. Whereunto doe you now thinke that their haughtie courages will not aſpire? Is it likely that they thinke or deſire any other matter, than after that they ſhall haue ouerthrowne our forces, how they may one day aſſaile the Venetians more mightie than wee in reputation and power, ſo greatly

greatly hath their good ſucceſſe encreaſed their boldneſſe. Let vs then finde meanes to ouer-throw their wicked Councells, and deteſtable vowes, to expell their Wiues and Children, with their Gouernours of Cities, Fields, and Townes, from the confines of Lombardie, and to enforce them to buſie themſelues about their owne domeſtick affaires, or elſe to take forraine pay. I am afraide, moſt excellent Prince, to ſpeake what I thinke; yet I will tell it, ſeeing that neceſſitie enforceth me thereunto: That vnleſſe yee ſpeedily ioyne your forces with ours, Florence being ſubdued, will bring Philip *to that paſſe, that without the aide of any elſe he will come to diſturbe and beate downe the Venetians State. But (ſay yee) the Venetians are accuſtomed to maintaine their alliances as ſacred and inuiolate. I beſeech God, moſt excellent Prince, and yee conſcript Fathers, that thoſe vnto whom he hath giuen ſo good a minde to obſerue their promiſe, may likewiſe know the cunning and deceits of thoſe with whome they are to deale, and being knowne, to auoide them by ſpeedie wiſedome. I thinke yee remember, with what ſubtiltie and craft he deceiued you when as he expelled* Pandolfo Malateſte *from his State, and from that of his Mother, whome yee ſo much deſired to maintaine in the Principalitie of Breſcia. Yee haue heard how by deceit, and contrarie to the agreement, hee hath ſuppreſſed the Soueraigne Magiſtrate of Genoa, and brought that mightie Citie into bondage. Yee are not ignorant likewiſe, how contrarie to the aſſurance of peace, infringing all lawes and cuſtomes, he hath ouerthrowne vs by a ſodaine and vnlookt-for aſſault: who is it then which doth not plainly ſee how often he hath broken all Diuine and Humane lawes? It is not lawfull to keepe promiſe with a periured perſon. But your ſilence doth make me alreadie in a manner to beleeue, that yee doe ſufficiently know, that I doe not ſo much craue by this mine aduertizement the ſafetie of our Common-wealth, as your proſperitie, good fortune, and preſeruation, the which this perfidious, craftie, and well aduiſed, great Souldier, no leſſe audacious than readie, doth daily lay wait for; truſting to the fidelitie of his Souldiers, to the treaſure which he hath gathered together, and to the great yearely tribute which he receiueth, deferring to make Warre on you, till he hath wholly ruined vs. But doe not contemne our alliance, although we ſeeme to be reduced to all extremitie: For albeit we haue without meaſure ſpent great wealth, we haue yet greater, though not publike, yet particular, the which we are readie franckly to employ, for the preſeruation of our libertie. Ioyne then your armes, ioyne your forces with ours, and by wholeſome Counſell and Sacred alliance, conſerue both our Liberties, Common-wealths, and Countries. And as concerning the meanes how to accompliſh it, we preſcribe no conditions, but are readie to embrace ſuch as yee ſhall propound.*

Lorenzo hauing ended his ſpeech, all the Senators were greatly moued; not one againſt an other; but in themſelues being of ſundrie opinions, each of them debating with himſelfe the power of *Philip* on the one ſide, with the Common-wealths danger, and on the other the Florentines example, with the great expence of the warre. Whereupon they concluded to heare the Ambaſſadours of *Philip*, before they would giue an anſwere. And to the end they might make an eaſie reply to that which *Lorenzo* had vttered, certaine Senators were commanded to relate to the Milanois, vnder colour of particular friendſhip, that which he had ſpoken. Whereupon, a day being appointed for their comming to the Senate, *Giouanni Aretin* famous for humane learning, and eloquent in the Countrie language, with the conſent of his fellow, ſpake in this manner.

The Oration of Giouanni Aretin.

I Vnderſtand, moſt Illuſtrious Prince, that the Florentines who are great enquirers after newes, are deſirous ouer the whole Citie to know wherefore, and vpon what occaſion, Philip *Duke of Milan hath ſent vs hither to you, and to this moſt Sacred Senate: whome in ſome ſort to ſatisfie, I will in few words vtter the effect of our Ambaſſade; and I aſſure my ſelfe that when they ſhall vnderſtand it, it will not greatly content them. We are not then come hither, conſcript Fathers, to ſtirre vp any troubles, nor for to ouer-turne any Diuine or Humane Law.* Philip *leaueth*

leaueth thoſe cunnings to the Florentines, vnto whom by nature they belong: For he thinketh on nothing more, than carefully to obſerue the precepts and documents which he hath receiued from his Anceſtors, and how to reuerence by all good meanes and offices your friendſhip, confederacie, and good will. And ſeing that by the diuine bountie it is come to paſſe that it is not needfull in ſuch a bond of friendſhip, to renew any treatie of peace or alliance betwixt you and him, the Florentines muſt giue place, and with their good leaue (if they pleaſe) to permit Philip according to his owne manner, and that of his Anceſtors, to ſalute you, moſt excellent Prince, and all theſe well-beloued Senators, by his Ambaſſadours; together with the whole Citie. Let it be lawfull for vs to ſay, that Philip liueth not but for the good of the Common-wealth: that the Duke of Milan an inward friend to the Venetians, liues not but to preſerue their dignitie and greatneſſe: who for the great loue he beares them, and in regard of the ſound alliance and contract betwixt you two, and in reſpect of the correſpondence of all fortunate and happie euents, that he hath with you, giues yee to vnderſtand, that his enemies the Florentines, are ouerthrowne & vndone, who by euill counſell, would with a ſhameles boldneſſe haue ouer-whelmed him, if hee had not diligently preuented it, in a moſt dangerous warr. This is moſt wiſe Fathers, this is the chiefe end of our Ambaſſade. This is the cauſe why Philip hath commanded vs to come hither. Moreouer becauſe we haue vnderſtood, that theſe men goe about with an affected ſpeech, wherewith they naturally helpe themſelues, and with teares and ſighs, ſay, not onely in the Senate, but likewiſe in the ſtreets and publicke places of the Citie, that they are not the cauſe of the warre, for which they are at this day ſo badly delt with; that Philip did beginne it; he willingly referreth the whole matter to your iudgement, being reſolued to embrace ſuch conditions as ye ſhall propound: Let the Florentines if ye pleaſe, come into this place, and excuſe themſelues: but let them not inuent vnheard of falſities, whereby they endeuour to animate againſt all right and alliance, your Authoritie & conſtancie againſt Philip. Ye muſt (ſay they) beware of him, if his power doe encreaſe: For all Kings Princes, and Tyrants, doe enuie and are enemies to Common-wealths, and doe abhorre that name. They alleadge Philip of Macedon, Mithridates, and Antiochus; I would he had remembred Porſenna, who by a ſodaine warre did in a manner ſmother the Romans libertie at her firſt birth: But he did of purpoſe forget it (as I thinke) becauſe he would not haue it knowne that Tuſcanie hath in times paſt brought forth any, who hath attempted on other mens libertie. But if they take ſuch delight in Hiſtories, why doe they not rather alleadge Hieron, Maſſiniſſa, the Ptolomies and Attalus, who were truſtie friendt to the Romans. King Lewis was a capitall enemie to the Venetians, ſo were the Carrarians; but the Viſcontes, for a hundred yeares ſpace that they haue enioyed their excellent State, were neuer enemies, but alwaies friends and allies to the Venetians. The Tuſcan hath not knowne this; nay rather, knowing it, he hath like a ſubtill and cunning Orator of purpoſe concealed it. Let him produce but one onely example of this family which doth ſo much affect you, he cannot doe it, and therefore it is ſufficient to ouerthrow his vntruethes, fables and ſlanders. And not to ſpeake of his Anceſtors, ſo farre off were the Venetians from euer ſuſpecting the forces of Galeas father to this Philip (which vndoubtedly were verie great) as on the contrarie he did not let to ioyne his Armes with their forces, the better to helpe to increaſe theirs. As it fell out at ſuch time as being your allie, he tooke Verona, Vincenza, Padua, and laſt of all Treuiſo. Yee haue ſeene this my Lords (to the end that no man may reprooue me of falſe-hood) or you may haue heard it of your fathers who were there preſent. But the Viſcontes haue euer beene enemies to the Florentines, and haue ſtill from father to ſonne euen till now, made warre vpon them. Doe you not thinke that they had iuſt cauſe ſo to doe? Were they not by wrongs prouoked to take Armes? For to ſpeake of the occaſion of this preſent warre, by which they ſay they are greatly moleſted. They complaine of the taking of Forli contrarie to the Contract as if wee had neuer heard of this fable till now: Philip hath giuen you all authoritie together with Prince D'Æſte, to enquire this matter. Why doe they not rather tell, vpon what cauſe againſt all right they did ſuccour the Genoueſes with a great ſumme of money, whileſt Philip beſieged them? why did they attempt to ſhut vp all paſſages to the Armie of Philip, which went to ſuccour Pope Martin? what mooued

them to passe their bounds on the confines of the Riuer Magra? why did they seize on Liuorne? and would not giue audience to the Commissioners of Philip, *till they had head-long throwne him vnto the hazard of an open warre? These are the causes which haue now mooued* Philip *to vndertake this warre: The same cause likewise had the* Viscontes *in times past. They can impute it to nothing but to their owne manner of life, their pride, and couetuousnesse. Let them cease then before you to blame our Prince, a friend to peace and quietnesse, and one that is stuffed with all bountie and liberalitie. But we are satisfied (being prouoked thereunto) that we haue answered this little, for much more which might be said, which is so true as they themselues, albeit they are vaine lyers, dare not affirme the contrarie. As for the rest, we haue alreadie said and will againe say, that* Philip *is readie and resolued to referre the whole matter to your iudgement, wisedome and equitie. We are come hither to this purpose, and not (as the Tuscan presumeth) to renew the alliance, which hath not yet beene violated by you nor by vs euer shall.*

Different opinions of the Senators.

So soone as *Aretine* had made an end of speaking, the Ambassadours were put forth of the Senate: And then the Senators opinions were diuers: Some cried out that *Philip* was to be preuented, and warre to be denounced against him, who drawing forth the matter in length, durst not assaile them till he had vanquished the Florentines: Others said it behooued them to beware least they vndertooke such a matter inconsideratly; and that it was verie easie for any man to beginne warre, but verie hard to end it. Vpon this diuersitie of opinions, they decreed to call *Carmagnolla* into the Senate, and to heare him.

Carmargnolla is called into the Senate.

This man after his arriuall at Treuiso, was euer highly extolled, both in publick & priuate by Prince *Foscari* and all his adherents, publishing his great renowne and experience in martiall matters, with his long and faithfull seruice to *Philip* a most vnthankefull Prince. They affirmed that without all doubt vnder the conduct of such a man, (who knew *Philips* forces, and was well acquainted with all his designes yea with his most inward secrets) they might easily breake and ouerthrowe all the attemps of the Milanois. That which the Prince and his fauorites said of *Carmagnolla* was true; but many did suspect his loyaltie, fearing that after he should haue thrown the Venetians into the hazard of warre, being wonne by faire promises, hee might againe returne to *Philip*.

But to cleare this doubt, it happened at the same time as this matter was debated, or not long before, that he had like to haue beene poisoned by *Iohn Alitprand* the Milanois. This man had in time before married the daughter of *Bernabo Visconte*, but because he had fauoured *Hector de Monze* whome *Philip* besieged, fearing the vanquishers furie, had retired with his wife to Treuiso. And in regard thereof *Carmagnolla* did often visit him, as one whome he knew to bee greatly hated of *Philip*. He in meane time being reconciled to *Visconte* did determine to poison his friend and gueſt, but being apprehended by the accusation of his maide-seruant, and put to the torture, he confessed the matter, and had his head stricken off. The Senators then imagining that which fell out, that the same had more animated *Carmagnolla* against *Philip* (for he was at the same time come from the firme land to Venice) they called him into the Senate, where (being by nature chollericke) he beganne to inueigh against *Philip*, complaining with great vehemencie of his treacherie and ingratitude, saying *That by his skill and diligence, hee had not onely recouered his fathers state, but much more beside: That by his conduct and dexteritie, he had reduced vnder his dominion, Alexandria, Nouarra, Monza, Lauda, Coma, Pauia, Placentia, Bergamo, Cremona, Bressia, and last of all Genoa, enuious in times past of the Venetians greatnesse: And that thereby he had extolled the name of* Philip, *not onely beyond the confines of Italie, but of Europe, in regard of the taking of Genoa. And that he would not haue them to thinke that his labours had beene recompenced because that he had beene greatly honoured by him and married a wife of that kindred, and taken vpon him the surname of that familie: for that was no remuneration for his paines, but a bond of his* militia, *so as by that meanes, this vnthankefull man had*

had tyed him to ſerue him till ſuch time as he perceiued his affaires to be ſettled according to his wiſh, as the euent did afterwards manifeſt. For beſides his ſuffering of certaine ſhameleſſe and deteſtable perſons, whome he abuſed, to ſlander him, and in that regard holding him in ſome ſuſpect, had enforced him retire thence, he had moreouer being thus baniſhed attempted to take away his life. But that it fell out well for him, for that eſcaping the preſent danger in recompence of his Countrie, wife and children, and all his meanes left to a Tyrant, he had met with another true nurſerie of all integritie and iuſtice, where euerie man was rewarded according to his deſerts, where vertue and valour were honored, and where bad men had none acceſſe nor retreat: which being ſo, he did not thinke on his loſt wealth, but that he had purchaſed much greater: That he felt not himſelfe to be danted by any aduerſe fortune, but that he was well recompenced for all his loſſes, were it not that his wife and children did ſo abate his courage, as he had not the meanes to hurt that Tyrant. As for the warre which they propounded, he ſaid that Philips power, nor his forces were not ſo great as men boaſted: And that the Florentines were not vanquiſhed by the valour and conduct of their enemies, but by the malice and raſhneſſe of their owne Captaines: Nor that the other victories obtained in former time, were gotten by Philips conduct, but by his alone. And beſides, that he was but needie, in regard he had ſpent all his meanes on thoſe Armies which he had ſent forth by Sea and Land againſt the King of Arragon, ſo as that Armie which he now had in Tuſcanie had not of a long time receiued any paye. That he durſt affirme, that Philip whome they thought in ſhew to haue alreadie ſurmounted all men, was in effect neerer to be vanquiſhed than to vanquiſh: That his treaſure cleane was exhauſted, his ſubiects conſumed, & his reuenue in a manner wholy engaged, and that little which remained, was by his deteſtable and ſhameleſſe loues, rob'd, ſpoiled, and conſumed: That he knew of a certaine that his Armie had not beene paid for the ſpace of a whole yeare: and that the report of ſome was not true, which ſaid that his Souldiours followed him to the wars freely and without money. He willed them then to conſider what might happen, if the Venetians ſhould roundly aſſaile the people of Lumbardy who were drawn drie of their wealth by continuall ſubſidies: If the Lombard merchants were prohibited their traffick with them, which was onely left thē of all Italie: if their husbandmen and cattell ſhould be enforced to retire into the circuit of their wals, their lands would become barren & vnfruitfull: if after the ſpoile of one years fruit famine and want of all neceſſaries ſhould afflict them, they ſhould then perceiue, that he who now was thought a Conquerour, and whoſe onely name was fearfull to all men, being by theſe meanes vanquiſhed, would find enough to doe to defend himſelfe and his ſubiects. And that they ſhould not find him ſuch an one in beating backe his enemies, as he had been before, in inuading & purſuing them. Moreouer that the Florentines forces were great at the firſt, but that thoſe of the Venetians were much greater. That there was great difference in making warre in a forrain Countrie, & in a mans owne. That his reputation could much auaile them in that enterprize, as hee who had fortunatly ended all the warres which hee had begunne, and vanquiſhed all thoſe againſt whome hee had fought, and had learned by ſo many hazards, dangers, and labours, both to obay and commaund. But as concerning Philips good will towardes the Venetians (becauſe by longe onuerſing with him, hee knew all his ſecrets) hee aſſured them that he did deferre the warre, which he had long ſince reſolued in his minde againſt the Venetians, till ſuch time as hee ſhould wholly ouerthrowe the Florentines. Hee wiſhed them then whileſt they had time to quench this flame which was ſo neare them: and if they thought him fit to manage the warre for the ſeruice of the Common-wealth, hee entreated them to vſe the power which they had ouer him. Becauſe hee was determined in regard of Philips ingratitude, to march againſt him with the ſame zeale, affection and heate of courage to his ouerthrow, as hee had done when hee was his friend to purchaſe him the ſoueraigne Principallitie. The Venetians ſhould doe well then to embrace ſo faire an occaſion, who in ſo doing ſhould not alone defend their owne eſtate, but mightily enlarge it, and ſhould aide the Florentines their fellow brethren in libertie, who were then greatly afflicted. And this ought chiefely to excite them ſo to doe, in that they had him for their Generall in this warre, whom if they thought fit to ſerue them they might diſpoſe of at their pleaſure. They might peraduenture emploie

others more excellent in valour and reputation than himſelfe, but none who was more affectionate to the Venetian people, nor with more iuſt cauſe and vehemencie animated againſt their enemie.

Carmagnolla by his diſcourſe had ſo well moued the Senatours, as all of them in a manner inclined to warre. Prince *Foſcari* thinking it vnfit to ſtand ſtill in ſo faire a way, did with great vehemencie purſue the ſame diſcourſe. For the Venetians good happe was, that the Common-wealth had then a Prince, who beſides his admirable wiſedome was borne for all haughtie enterprizes, and an immortall and daily enemie to Tyrants. Hee then ſpake in this maner.

Prince Foſcari *his Oration.*

THere are two things in the Common-wealth (moſt excellent Fathers) which though in effect and name they ſeeme to bee very ſweete, haue oftentimes neuertheleſſe brought many miſchiefes to very great and noble Cities; namely, peace, and ſparing of the publique treaſure. For being only conſidered a farre off there is no danger ſeene in them, and being viewed neare at hand there is yet none to be ſeene, or if there be, men will ſo flatter and fauour them, as they deſpiſe it, in ſuch ſort as wee ſooner fall into an euident danger, than haue any leiſure to redreſſe it by a ſharpe warre, or by ſome expence, which is odious to the Common-wealth. The which wee haue found to bee moſt true by diuers loſſes which our Anceſtours haue ſuſtained, and by ſome likewiſe hapned in our time. The Florentines loſſe may ſerue for a ſufficient preſent example, who being able to haue ouerthrowne the power of Philip *at ſuch time as it encreaſed, many goodly occaſions being preſented vnto them, they would not doe it for feare of expence. What is come thereof? They doe now vnprofitably ſpend the Golde and Siluer which in time of Peace they had ſo curiouſly gathered together: And that which is more to bee lamented, they cannot, (their libertie preſerued) obtaine peace, nor giue end to their expences. I ſay then that it behoueth vs to foreſee future dangers, and being foreſeene to preuent them by counſell and mature deliberation. It is in a manner one ſelfeſame gouernment (and no man doubts thereof) that of a Common-wealth and that of a ſhippe at Sea. I demaund of you, if any man in calme weather (as they call it) the windes gently blowing, holding the helme ſhall fall aſleepe and take his reſt, without conſidering from farre ſuch dangers as may happen: or whileſt other men make vſe of the ſailes, maſt, and ſaile-yardes, ſhould omit that which were needfull to remedie the ſuddaine fortunes of the Sea, nor exactly conſider the time when hee ſaileth, vnder what climate or planet, or in what Sea, what rocks and ſhelues hee ought to auoide: would yee not ſay that ſuch a man ſuffering ſhipwrack by a ſodaine tempeſt did iuſtly merit ſuch a loſſe? The verie ſelfeſame is now happened to the Florentines: And the like will ſtill happen to ſuch, which doe not foreſee from farre the imminent dangers which threaten Common-wealths: or hauing foreſeene them, doe not ſpeedily applie the remedie hauing the meanes to doe it. The Florentines might (not to ſtray from their example) eaſily haue ouerwhelmed, if they would neuer ſo little haue attempted it, the power of* Philip, *when it began to increaſe: but they would not intend it, either through negligence, or rather couetouſneſſe. What is come thereof? Being often vanquiſhed in battaile, and brought to the verie hazard of their libertie, hauing loſt their meanes they are deceiued; and in ſted of being accounted wiſe, well-aduiſed, and prouident people, they are eſteemed dull fooles and ſenſeleſſe creatures. Wee muſt beate backe (I ſay) we muſt beate backe miſchiefes, not only thoſe which hang ouer our heads, but thoſe likewiſe which doe nearely preſſe vs. Beſides, were I in the fartheſt partes of Libia (let other men be of what minde they pleaſe) or beyond the Riphean mountaines, and ſhould heare tell that the libertie of any Nation were troden vnder foote, although I could not ſuccour them, yet certainely I could not chooſe but be a partaker of their griefe. And ſhall we ſuffer a proud Tyrant, to teare in peices, oppreſſe*

oppreſſe, and abolliſh the libertie of a Noble people our Neighbour, borne and bred vp in our common Mother, Italie? VVee doe not well conſider that which wee ſee before our eyes, nor that which all Italie ſaith, that The ſame day as Florence ſhall looſe her libertie, will be the firſt that Philip *will aſſaile the Venetians. The which ſeeing all men doe thinke will come to paſſe, I greatly wonder at ſome men, who albeit they ſay they haue well conſidered the matter, are neuertheleſſe of opinion, rather to endure any thing, than to relieue the Florentines, and bad people, a enuious of our nauigation. It is a madneſſe certainely, it is a madneſſe, belieue me, to be contented to ſuſtaine a great loſſe, ſo as the enemie may ſuffer a greater. And yet, thankes bee to God, their affaires neither abroad nor at home are to be compared to ours. If vntill now their forces haue beene ſo great, as wee had good cauſe to ſuſpect them, they are at this preſent ſo abated, as of a long time they will not be able to recouer their former ſtrength. Yet neuertheleſſe, I doe not ſay they are ſo meane, but that ſo ſoone as they ſhall vnderſtand that the Venetians will ioyne with them, they will then vpon hope of better fortune bring forth ſo much gold and ſiluer as ſhalbee ſufficient to entertaine the one halfe of the Armie. And beſides,* Philips *forces are not ſo great, as falſe report hath made vs to belieue.* Carmagnolla *hath ſufficiently acquainted vs with what he is able to doe. Moreouer, the hope which we may conceiue to recouer and ioyne to our ſtate, Breſcia, Cremona, Bergamo, and all the Territories of ancient Venice, is no ſmall ſpurre to animate vs to beginne the warre. This is it I know which yee haue along time thought on, and for which ye daily ſtudie, But he who durſt demaund of the Prince of Mantua (whome he knew to be our friend and allie) the Citie of Peſcara, do yee thinke that he will not attempt to haue by force, if yee will not giue it him with good will, Verona, Vincenza, and in a manner all that we poſſeſſe in the firme Land? Therefore if yee will credit me, there is none expence, the which, God be thanked we may eaſily beare, nor labour, ſeeing it is to purchaſe vs an aſſured peace, which may bee of force to hinder vs from ſpeedie ioyning with the Florentines to make warre on the Tyrant; I ſay a warre no leſſe profitable than neceſſarie.*

The Princes vehement ſpeech, with his authoritie, which herein exceeded the Ducall dignitie, did in ſuch ſort moue the Senatours, who alreadie of themſelues were inclined thereunto, as the alliance with the Florentines was by a generall conſent of them all concluded. VVhereupon their Ambaſſadour being called before the Senate, the agreement betwixt their two States which was to continue firme and inuiolable betweene them during the whole time of the warre following, was ſolemnely concluded and confirmed in ſuch manner as hereunder followeth.

Alliance concluded with the Florentines.

The Articles of agreement.

It was therefore concluded that the Venetians and Florentines ſhould Arme at their common charge, ſixteene thouſand horſe, and eight thouſand foote. They ſhould furniſh two Nauall Armies; with the one the Venetians ſhould ſaile vp the Riuer Po to reſiſt the forces of *Philip*; and the Florentines, along the Riuer of Genoa with the other: That no man ſhould ſpeake of peace neither before, nor otherwiſe, till the Venetian ſhould commaund it. That all the Cities, Fortes, and Townes, taken on the confines of Flaminia, ſhould belong to the Florentines; the others ſhould be ioyned to the Venetian ſtate, or giuen to whom the Venetians ſhould pleaſe.

So ſoone as *Lorenzo* in the Florentines name had allowed of theſe written conditions, he did caſt himſelfe at the Princes feete, and voluntarily with a loud voice began to proteſt, That the Florentine people ſhould bee for euer mindfull of ſuch a benefit, and beſought God that the Venetians affaires might daily proſper better and better: And that if euer it did happen, that the Venetian people ſhould haue neede, the Florentines would be euer readie according to their meanes, to aide the Venetian Common-wealth. This new alliance was ſtrengthned by *Nicholao de Æſte*, *Franciſco Gonzaga*, *Amadeo* Duke of Sauoy, King *Alfonſo* (reconciled not long before to the Florentines) and by thoſe of Sienna, in reſpect of their neighbour-hood.

The Venetians ſent *Franciſco Serrano* one of their Secretaries to *Philip*, to entreate him ſpeedily to deſiſt from making warre on the Florentines, who were newly allied to the Venetians, and vpon his refuſall, he ſhould in the Common-wealths name, according to the cuſtome of their Anceſtors, denounce warre againſt him. But he was ſo farre off from condeſcending to the tenour of this Ambaſſade, as on the contrarie, he did with great courage entertaine their defiance, imagining by how much the matter was more painefull and dangerous, ſo much greater did he hope the honour and glorie would bee, if hee ſhould chance to winne the Victorie.

The Venetians denounce warre againſt Philip.

The end of the ninth Booke of the ſecond Decad.

THE TENTH BOOKE OF THE SECOND DECAD OF THE HISTORIE Of *Venice*.

The Contents of the tenth Booke of the ſecond Decad.

ARMAGNOLLA *Captaine Generall to the* Florentines *taketh* Breſſia. *The Armie of* PHILIP *returning from* Tuſcanie *beſiegeth* Breſſia. *The great Trench which the* Venetians *made about the Caſtle of* Breſſia: *The enemies being wearied with the long ſiege, yeeld vp the Caſtle of* Breſſia. *Peace being concluded with* PHILIP, *doth not laſt long through his owne fault. The* Milanois *Oration to* PHILIP *to ſtirre him vp to renew the warre. The* Venetians *hauing renewed their alliance with the* Florentines, *doe againe beginne the warre. The baniſhed* Fregoſes *being vanquiſhed in battaile by the* Genoueſes, *were driuen from the* Genoa *Coaſt. The Nauall Armie of* PHILIP, *broken by the* Venetians, *a little beneath* Cremona: *two infortunate incounters happning ſoone after to the* Venetians, *not farre from* Cremona. *The enemies falling into an Ambuſcado neare to* Breſſia, *doe looſe many of their Horſe. The enemies ſodaine ſallie on the* Venetians *Campe neare to* Otholenga, *doth greatly trouble them. A battaile neare to the Riuer of* Olia, *where they fought on both ſides without any loſſe. Laſt of all,* PHILIP *is wholly put to rout at* Macal, *whereupon peace enſueth.*

WArre being thus denounced, the Senate did forthwith make a ſpeedie leauie of Souldiors ouer all Italie. But in the meane ſpace, not to looſe any time, they gaue to *Carmagnolla* their Captaine Generall all thoſe troupes which they had then readie. Hee hauing receiued them, being full of courage, beganne to thinke in what manner hee might by ſome braue exploit begin the warre. For his hatred to *Philip* on the one ſide, and on the other the great opinion which the whole Senate and people of Venice had conceiued of him, did animate him to high and difficult enterpriſes. Hee attempted firſt of all to enter the Caſtle of Breſſia by intelligence, hauing to that end wonne diuers, who promiſed him in the night time to kill the Gouernour

Carmagnolla Captaine Generall to the Venetians.

uernour of the place: But the buſineſſe falling out vnluckily, he practiſed by goodly promiſes the chiefe of that faction, whome hee certainely knew did not affect *Philip*, and eſpecially *Pietro*, and *Achilles Auogadres*, very couragious perſons, and great enemies to *Philip*. Hee drew both of them by promiſes and exhortations to this point, as they granted about midnight to breake downe the Citie wall, and to let in the Venetians. This being executed, diuers of the contrarie part, being awaked forth of their ſleepe by the noiſe in the night, did in great feare retire to the ſtrongeſt place of the Citie where the Garriſon (which *Philip* had a few dayes before ſent thither) did lodge. *Oldrado* Captaine of thoſe men at Armes kept them backe that night, as they would haue runne into the Citie which they poſſeſſed, thinking if he could but defend that part of the Citie, with the Caſtle ſeated aboue it, that the Venetian after a notable loſſe ſhould be at laſt enforced to quit the place which he had inconſiderately ſurpriſed.

The Venetians enter Breſſia by treacherie.

Deſcription of Breſſia.

Breſſia hath a Caſtle (as is alreadie ſaid) on the top of an hill, which doth commaund the Citie, from whence two walles doe ſundrie waies deſcend towards the bottome; that which looketh Eaſtward, enuironeth the Citie; and that which goeth athwart, cutting through certaine houſes and old buildings, ſeparateth the remnant of the hill, and is called the old Cittadell. But this old Cittadell was ſo named three yeares before this happened, when as by *Philips* commaundement they made a wall ioyning to it, which was called the new. None elſe in a manner dwelt in the old but thoſe of the Gibelline faction. Some ſay that *Pietro Auogadres* at the firſt report of the warre entred the Citie with a great troupe of Peſants of the mountaines, and that the Prince of Mantua followed him with two thouſand horſe, and that at laſt *Carmagnolla* came thither with his troupes. But in what manner ſoeuer the Citie was taken, it is certaine that ſo ſoone as the Venetian was maſter thereof, he did ſodainely fortifie that ſide, where the wall ſeparated him from the enemie, fearing leaſt they aboue ſhould make ſome ſodaine ſallie vpon them.

Pietro Auagadres chief of the enterprize.

They ſay moreouer, that at the ſame time as Breſſia was taken, *Nicolao D'Æſte* Captaine Generall to the Florentines in this Warre, entring the Territorie of Cremona, brought thence a very great bootie. *Philip*, although at the firſt he made no ſhew of any great feare for being engaged in ſo great a warre (for neither in Milan nor abroade he had not leuied any new forces) and had beſides ſuffered thoſe which he then kept in Flaminia for want of victualls and pay, as if they had beene diſbanded and caſt, to retire themſelues into the Townes of that Prouince which hee poſſeſſed, was neuertheleſſe by theſe two notable loſſes hapned in ſo ſhort ſpace, greatly troubled, and grew fearefull of his ſtate. But nothing moued him ſo much as the loſſe of Breſſia. Yet neuertheleſſe when hee knew that the Caſtle, and that part of the Citie next to it, did yet hold out for him, he had ſome hope to be able to recouer it, and determined to ſend aide thither, and to raiſe an Armie: but being doubtfull with what troups he might firſt of all oppoſe himſelfe againſt the enemies attempts, the newes which hee heard how that King *Alfonſo* had forſaken the Venetians and the other Confederates, did not only giue him hope to atchieue ſome great enterprize, but did wholly aſſure him thereof. His firſt reſolution then was to recouer Breſſia. And on a ſodain he commanded *Franciſco Sforza*, whom he then called from Flaminia to Milan with a few Horſe to conferre with him about the Tuſcan warre, ſpeedily to march to the ſuccour of his people who were beſieged within the encloſure of Breſſia. Other Authors ſay that *Sforzas* Camp lay then in Lombardie, and not in Flaminia, where hauing notice of the loſſe of Breſſia, he came with ſpeede to meet *Philip*. But it is moſt certaine that all the Cauallerie which Philip had in Lombardie at that time, did not exceede two thouſand Horſe; with which and certaine other troupes leuied in haſt, he marched againſt the Venetians. Others ſay that he had but foure hundred Horſe.

The Florentines ouercome the Cremonois vnder the conduct of Nicholao D'Æſte.

Franciſco Sforza is commaunded to goe and releeue Breſſia.

The way was ſtill open to the beſieged, ſo as of themſelues, before they receiued any ſupplies, they came from aboue and gaue the Camp many hot alarmes. It was thought

thought at the firſt, that the Venetians hauing receiued ſome loſſe were deſirous to leaue Breſſia, and that they remained there till *Sforza* came thither with his cauallerie, who was commaunded by *Philip* to moleſt by all meanes the rebellious Breſſians, and eſpecially to keepe the Caſtle, if hee could not driue the Venetians thence, till ſuch time as his forces were come from Tuſcanie into Lumbardy. But the Venetians Generall in the meane time, hauing made a ſtrong Rampier, enuironed with a great ditch, oppoſite to the enemies Fort, dealt in ſuch ſort, as albeit at *Sforzas* arriuall many ſallies were made, yet neuertheleſſe, they did not greatly terrifie them: and they fought likewiſe at times neere to the walles with different euents. But theſe skirmiſhes were light, and ſuch as were vſually made vpon the like occaſions.

Diuers skirmiſhes at Breſſia.

Carmagnolla conſidering the enemies attempts not to be ſo terrible as he had in the beginning imagined: and that albeit *Sforzas* preſence, and couragious vigor, did make the enemie more bold and audacious, his furious ſallies neuertheleſſe began daily more and more to coole: hauing left the guard of the Rampier & trenches to *Franciſco Gonzaga*, a braue and couragious perſon, he went and aſſailed the gates, called the Piles: Where he omitted nothing that was neceſſarie for ſuch an aſſault; and hauing approached with his engines of batterie, he would not ſuffer the enemie day nor night to be at reſt.

But his watches and continuall trauaile, did renew in him a weakneſſe and diſeaſe in the ſinewes, which had in former time ſeized on him at Treuiſo by the fall of an horſe, whereupon he was enforced to goe to the bathes at Padua.

Carmagnolla being ſicke goeth to the Bathes at Padua.

It is reported that in his abſence, all things were ſo carefully gouerned by *Franciſco Gonzaga*, as the Generals preſence was no whit lamented: For albeit in that meane time, the enemies made more ſallies on the Venetians, than they were wont: he was ſo farre from being diſcouraged thereby, as on the contrarie he did brauely reſiſt all their attempts, and did beſides place Corps-du-guard without the Citie to ſurprize thoſe who were accuſtomed till then to carrie victuals to the beſieged.

Franciſco Gonzaga a braue and couragious Captaine.

At this ſtay ſtood the affaires of Breſſia, whilſt *Philip* by diuers meſſengers one after another, did call home his troupes forth of Tuſcanie and Flaminia. The Senate by reaſon heereof were greatly troubled, how to hinder if it were poſſible their paſſage into Lombardie. For they feared if all *Philips* forces were aſſembed into one bodie, that in ſted of taking the Caſtle and Rampiers of Breſſia, the Venetians might be enforced to leaue the Citie, and fall into the hazard of receiuing ſome notable and vnlooked-for ouerthrow. In the meane time then that they were buſied ſpeedily to preuent ſo many of the enemies attempts, becauſe they were ſaid to be alreadie on their way, the Venetians hauing no towne on the Po, nor neere to the Alpes, where they might reſiſt them, they ſent to *Nicolao d' Æſte* who commaunded great numbers of the aſſociates troups of horſe, that breaking all the bridges and ferries on the Modenois (where are the Appenine hilles and the riuer of Po,) that he ſhould encampe neerer to the Mariſhes. They ſent likewiſe *Victor Barbaro* a Venetian Gentleman with ſixe thouſand choice ſouldiers as well horſe as foote, to hinder (if it might be) at Vignolles, which is the midde way betwixt the Alpes and the Po, the enemies paſſage. They did moreouer by letters entreat *Carmagnolla*, who continued ſtill at the Bathes of Abbana to returne ſpeedily to Breſſia, for feare leaſt in his abſence the Commonwealth might receiue ſome loſſe. The which he did: and being returned to the campe, he did in ſuch ſort ſtay the enemies boldneſſe, as they durſt not onely make any more ſallies, but they did ſuffer themſelues to be braued and prouoked euen in their owne Fort.

Carmagnolla returneth to the Armie.

In the meane time *Philips* forces came and encamped on the Bolognian territorie neere to Vignolles, there being a great deepe riuer betwixt them both. Theſe great mariſhes doe emptie themſelues neere to Creuacore, and doe make a riuer which runneth into the Po, which is in no ſort foordable. The enemies hauing tried all poſſible meanes to paſſe it, were enforced to their great griefe to remaine

on

on the bankes therof thirtie daies. At the laſt hauing made a bridge at Percicete they did on May day by day-breake paſſe the riuer neere to Scultenna. The bridge was made in this manner. The enemies tooke twentie great Tunnes of one length and bigneſſe, binding them together verie ſtreightly, and being made faſt to trees on both ſides the riuer, they laid vpon them great hurdles of Ozier twigs, which they couered with ſmall ſhrubs and grauell, by which meanes they did eaſily paſſe ouer their cauallerie.

Hauing croſſed the riuer, the enemies by their ſodaine cries did ſo greatly amaze the Venetians who were incamped in the neighbour Forreſt, as none durſt preſent themſelues on the riuers bankes. *Mirandola* and *Concorda*, two Cities neere thereunto, and trees which were heere and there cut downe, did afford a ſafe place of retreate to the Venetians. *Guido Fabrianico* being ſent with a ſquadron of horſe to reenforce the troupes of *Barbaro*, arriuing inconſiderately on the ſame ſide of the riuer which the enemie had paſſed, and thinking that the noiſe came from the Venetians campe, was cut in peeces with all his cauallerie. Some thought that *Nicolao d' Æſte* might eaſily haue ſtopt the enemies paſſage, but that he would not do it, for feare leaſt the whole burthen of the warre ſhould fall vpon his territories. And thus as if hee had not beene able to ſtop the enemie, he ſuffered him to paſſe on without any fight.

Certaine venetian troups are defeated by the Armie of Philip.

Philip fearing in the meane time leaſt the Florentines ſhould ſeize on thoſe places which he had taken in Flaminia, being diſfurniſhed of Garriſons, commaunded that they ſhould be deliuered as from him, into the hands of the Legate of Pope *Martin*, who was reſident at the ſame time in Bolognia. Two moneths were almoſt ſpent betwixt the reuolt of Breſſia, and the returne of the Armie from Tuſcanie. Whereupon it was plainely perceiued, that if it had come ſooner, or if that forthwith after it was come they had fortified the Caſtle and the other Rampiers, (as they might eaſily haue done) the Venetians would haue beene enforced to leaue the Citie.

Angelo Pergulan who brought backe the enemies troupes into Lombardie, being come within two mile neere to the Caſtle, did there encampe and fortifie the place, reſoluing on a battaile if the Venetians would hearken to it. *Carmagnolla*, (whoſe counſels and deſignes only tended to take the Caſtle) would not ſuffer them within the Citie to attempt any thing.

The Venetians ſend new ſupplies to Breſſia.

The Venetians in the meane time were not idle in ſo great danger, but forthwith made a new leuie of ſouldiers, and ſent them in haſt to Breſſia, to aſſure their forces. The Florentines likewiſe with the other aſſociates ſent ſupplies thither with diuers Captaines, among whom was *Nicolao Tollentino*, a man beſides his great exploits in warre, moſt expert in the beſieging of Cities. He hauing viewed the Venetians Fort with that of the enemies, told them that the Caſtle would not be taken, though they ſhould beſige it neuer ſo long, vnleſſe by a Rampier and trench made round about it they did cut off the victuals which was brought thither, ſaying, that for the effecting thereof, it behoued them to haue great numbers of pioners and labourers ſpeedily to end the worke. This being reſolued on, great numbers of workemen were called thither, and the Rampier was made within three thouſand paces of the Caſtle: whoſe forme was after this manner.

A Rampier builded againſt the Caſtle of Breſſia.

A double ditch was made euerie where of equall bigneſſe, with a riſing in the middeſt of thirtie foot high, and by how much the two Dikes aduanced forward, by ſo much more did the furtheſt points of the riſing ſhew higher by the clods and turfes which were heaped one vpon another in forme of a wall. The Rampier followed after, being ſtrengthned on all ſides with many woodden towers verie neere one to another, ſo as in leſſe than threeſcore paces foure towers were to be ſeene.

This Rampier had beſides, twelue gates well fortified with ſtrong towers, to iſſue forth vpon the enemie when need ſhould require. Some ſay that the newes of this Fort newly begun being brought to *Philip*, one of his courtiers ſaid preſently, that the

the Duke ought to wiſh nothing ſo much, as that the Venetians would but continue ſuch a work, wherein they would not only conſume al their wealth, but as much as *Xerxes* was reported to haue had, before they ſhould end it.

Pergulan in the meane time was not idle. For to diuert the enemie from his purpoſe, he entred furiouſly on the Mantuan Territorie, putting all to fier and ſword; yet for all that he could not cauſe the Venetian to giue ouer his new worke. And not being able by any meanes to draw him thence, he brought his campe neere to the Fort, and fortified it on euerie ſide. But he could not be perſwaded by *Nicholao Picinino* a great warriour, nor by *Sforza*, and other great Captaines of *Philips* Armie, to giue in vpon the new imperfect fortifications, telling them often times that hee was ſatisfied by his incamping in that manner to pleaſe *Philip*, who had giuen him the honour of Generall; and to be aſſured of his intent.

The Fort in the meane time being defended, the Venetian Generall encamped betweene the enemies Fort, and the riſing of the new-built Rampier, hauing in his Armie, (with the troups of the aſſociates) foureteene thouſand horſe, & ten thouſand foot, & beſides *Carmagnolla* the Generall diures noble perſonages; namely, *Giouanni Franciſco Gonzaga*, *Lodouico Sanſeuerino*, *Paulo vrſini*, *Lodouico Vermio*, and *Lorenzo Contemoli*. And vnder *Nicholao Tolentino* diuers ancient Captaines and olde Souldiers, who had a long time followed the war. The moſt part of the foot-men were placed in Garriſon vpon the riſing, and they were expreſly commanded not to ſtirre from thence in any ſort, not though they ſhould perceiue the General with his troupes to be enuironed on all ſides by the enemie, and to craue their helpe, yea though they were ſure to free him by their aide, but to keepe good guard, and carefully to looke to the Fort, that the Common-wealth by their carefullneſſe might not receiue any loſſe.

The number of the Venetians Armie.

The enemies campe conſiſted of twelue thouſand horſe and eight thouſand foot, beſide thoſe foureteene hundred foote which *Franciſco Sforza* had left within the Caſtle and Citadell, when, as at the arriuall of *Pergulan* he came to his Campe. Foure great Captaines did command theſe foote-companies that were left in the Caſtle and the Citadell, being denominated after the names of their natiue Townes, the *Breſſan*, *Plaiſantin*, *Bergameſe*, and the moſt noted of them all *Andrew* of Treuiſo.

The number of Philips Armie.

Carmagnolla, in regard of the great number of men that he had, euermore found worke for thoſe foure Captaines. Some times he reared ladders againſt the Walls, and then on a ſodaine would make approaches with his engins of warre, being aſſured though it did no preſent good, yet at leaſtwiſe that ſhew of an aſſault would expoſe the enemies to the mercie of the Venetian Archers (of whom there were great numbers in the Campe) vntil that their number ſhould be ſo diminiſhed, as it would be afterwards an eaſie matter to ouercome them. This determined ouerthrow of the enemie did not deceiue him. For within a ſhort ſpace, more than a thouſand of the enemies were either ſlaine or hurt by the Venetian Archers. But notwithſtanding all that, the enemies ſeeing their Captaines to be aliue were no whit diſcouraged. The continuall batterie had beaten downe a great part of the Wall, ſo as the ditch was almoſt filled with the ruines, and eſpecially neere to the Gate called Garzette.

Now becauſe there was ſome likelihood, that the Souldiers by taking ſome little paines might with ladders eaſily enter on that ſide; the aſſault being reſolued on, the Magiſtrate of the Citie promiſed the Souldiers this reward, That he who firſt ſhould mount the Wall ſhould haue foure hundred Crownes; the ſecond three hundred; the third two hundred; and a hundred to each of thoſe ten who ſhould ſecond them; and tenne Crownes to each of twentie who ſhould follow next after them. Both ſides fought at this aſſault with ſuch vehemencie and courage, as thoſe who beheld them could hardly iudge, who defended beſt, either thoſe who mounted the Wall, freely expoſing themſelues to danger, or the ſaml number of the beſieged.

An aſſault giuen to the Caſtle of Breſſia.

ged. At last, the enemies after great losse remained masters of their Walls, and were ready to endure as long a siege as the Venetian would, had not famine which ouercommeth all things, afflicted, and enforced them to craue truce for tenne daies; conditionally if within that time they were relieued by *Philip* with sufficient aide, to defend the Fort, otherwise (that time being expired) to leaue that place to the Venetians, and depart thence with their Armes.

An agreement made with the Garrison in the Castle.

This Treatie being thus concluded; the Souldiers in the Rampier were commanded to keepe good guard; and to watch more carefully than before, to the end that no supply of men and victualls might from any place come to the besieged. In the meane time those of *Philips* Campe did fret with choller, and stuck not aloud to taxe the cowardize of their Commanders; saying that by their malice or basenesse, the Castle was as well betraied as Bressia was sold to the Venetians by her own Citizens: That there was no doubt, but if such an Armie as theirs was had at times giuen in vpon the enemies Fort, they might easily haue beaten downe the Rampire and the Mount, and haue raised the siege.

Pergulan made answere, That it was no reason in that manner to expose the Souldiers to their deaths against an Armed enemie, who kept himselfe locked vp in his Fort; that it was much better (for that present) that the Garrison should come forth of the Castle safe and sound, and leaue the remnant to the enemie. That it might so fall out, that hauing receiued those supplies which they expected, they might assaile them at their departure thence, and enforce them to fight, and requite them with some greater losse. *Picinino* thereupon being bold and sodaine, said, That it was ill aduised, to giue ouer a place of safety, and afterwards to fight for it in plaine field without any aduantage. But if there were any man which desired the good & commoditie of Duke *Philip*, or would bee held worthie of such an enterprize, hee should follow him vpon the enemie; and hauing so spoken, he departed on a sodain in a rage forth of the assembly, and as he went forth *Francisco Sforza* promised to follow him. But whilst he ordered his Souldiers to march against the Venetians, *Sforza* staied behind to perswade *Pergulan* and the rest to take Armes.

Boldnesse of Picinino one of Philips Captains

The Venetian Captaine, whose Souldiers were well instructed for such an enterprize: so soone as he perceiued a bow-shot off the enemie comming towards him, opened the Gate, and commanded his Souldiers to set forward. Then *Picinino* perceiuing that no man followed, made a stand, blaming the want of courage of his fellowes, and without other fight returned to the Campe. Those in the Castle perceiuing the retreate of their Countrie-men, did abandon the Gates of Pilles and Garzette, and retired into the Citadell, where they willfully held out for certaine daies after the time of truce was expired: but at the last being vanquished by famine, they did not giue ouer, but left that place to the Venetians.

The Souldiers comming to assaile the Castle, the *Plaizantine* presented himselfe with fiftie braue Souldiers. The Venetians in few daies space, did so batter the walls, as the vttermost in a manner fell into their Campe: whereof *Philip* hauing notice, he sent word to the *Plaizantine* and the rest, that (their liues being saued) they should leaue the place to the enemie. In this sort the Venetian entred the Castle seuen moneths after the taking of Bressia.

The Castle of Bressia yeelded to the Venetians

Carmagnolla being freed from the siege, and commanded to goe against the strong Cities and Townes thereabout, he receiued on their faith and homage the Salodians, with all the inhabitants of the Lake of La Garda, which lieth towards the Bressans Countrie, before euer he tooke Armes against them. Soone after at the arriuall of the Popes Nuncio, they began to talke of Peace; & Ambassadors from each side were sent to this end to Ferrara, where the assemblie was held: which was cõcluded on these conditions; That *Philip* should friendly quit to the Venetians, besides the vale Commonica, Bressia with her confines, together with that part of Cremona-Territorie which is contingent to the Riuer of Olio in the Bressian, being 40000. paces in length: and That the Duke of Sauoie should keepe all that he had taken.

Peace betweene Philip and the Venetians.

These

The articles being thus agreed vpon on either ſide, and ſealed with the ſeale of *Philip* and the reſt, the *Nuncio* for the better aſſurance of them would needes carrie them to Milan, where finding *Philip* (who complained of the wrong that was done him, accuſing ſometime the pride of the Florentines, who had throwne him headlong into this Warre, and then the Venetians couetouſneſſe, who not being ſatisfied with taking Breſſia from him, did likewiſe ſeize on a part of the Cremonois,) he had much to doe by faire ſpeeches and exhortations, to cauſe him to condiſcend to that which had beene agreed vpon: Which the *Nuncio* hauing at laſt obtained, ſo ſoone as he perceiued the Venetian Commiſſioners, (who were come thither according to the Articles to receiue the Townes) to bee deſpightfully vſed in his preſence, he returned to Rome and left the buſineſſe vnaccompliſhed.

Philip his complaints to the Popes Nuncio.

The Venetian Commiſsioners ill dealt with at Milan.

Some thought then that this ſodaine change did proceede from the hope he had to make an attonement with the Duke of Sauoy; and others thinke that the entreaties and exhortations of thoſe of Milan were the cauſe thereof, who ſo ſoone as they had heard of the conditions of peace, came to him in the name of the commonwealth, and ſpake in this manner.

The Oration of the Milanois to Philip.

YOur ſubiects of Milan (moſt excellent Prince) come to you to obay your commandements: and there is nothing how grieuous ſocuer to be borne (ſo as it be profitable for your greatneſſe) which doth not ſeeme light and ſweet to them. For we are all of this minde, that if euer heretofore we haue beene readie, to doe you all ſeruice which a good Prince can expect of a moſt obedient Citie, we are certainly much more readie now at this preſent: and we may freely ſpeake it with ſo much more affection, as we haue ſeene you in this wretched time moſt to diſtruſt our forces and meanes, or elſe to be ignorant of them, when for one iniurie receiued in haſt from the Venetians, you are ſo mightily diſcouraged, and tranſported beyond your ſelfe, as you haue ſhamefully giuen ouer to the couetous enemie, that which the hazard of warre had not yet taken from you. For what elſe meane you by giuing ouer to the Venetians all the ſtrong Townes of the Country of Breſcia, and a great part of the Cremona Territorie, with the ſhore of the Riuer Oglio, but only to preſent the Citie of Cremona to the Vſurper of Breſcia? Is it not a meanes more to animate this audacious enemie, who hath a long time aſpired to the entire Dominion of Lombardie? and to embolden him to enterprize greater matters? For if your affaires were ſo deſperate (which God forbid) that you were of neceſſitie to giue place to the enemie, and to grant him all, we would then conſent with you to attribute it to fortune and to time. But ſeeing you haue a mightie Armie, with which the enemie being often prouoked durſt neuer fight, what may we elſe thinke hath moued you to embrace ſo diſhoneſt a peace, but only your feare that you haue not ſufficient meanes to entertaine ſo great an Armie? But you haue wealth enough as well of the publike as of your particular Subiects of Milan, of whom when you pleaſe you may freely diſpoſe. You haue beſides a very great and rich reuennue, ſufficient to entertaine not only thoſe troupes which you haue at this preſent, but others greater than they, if neede require. Make vſe then of your ſubiects meanes which lie open to you, and doe not ſuffer the Venetian vnder colour of libertie, to come and ſubiugate the Milanois with the reſidue of Lombardie which doth obay you, but rather trie how we ſtand affected to your State, and to that great libertie which your Dominion promiſeth vs. For we are ready in reſpect of that not only to expoſe our goods, but our liues likewiſe where neede ſhall be.

Philip gaue them a very gentle anſwere in few wordes, laying the whole blame of the Warre on the Florentines, and the Venetians, who by their ouer-weening and treacherie had forcibly drawne him into this Warre. But becauſe hee was of neceſſitie either to obſerue the contract or to renew the Warre, as they counſailed him, he told them that he was deſirous to know in what ſort they could aſſiſt him:

Philips anſwer to thoſe of Milan.

willing them to depart, and to conferre with the people about it, to the end that hee might bee assured on what ground hee might againe vndertake so great a Warre.

The Milanois offer to Philip.

The matter was debated in a generall assembly of the Citizens, who concluded to giue the Duke this answere, That if he would suffer the Milanois to gather the Cities reuennue, they would furnish him while the Warre continued in Lombardie, with ten thousand Horse, and as many Foot.

It was thought that *Philip* would haue granted it, had it not beene for one of his Courtiers; who knowing this Prince to be naturally fearefull and suspitious, wished him to consider what he did: For, to permit Citizens to gather the reuennues of Cities, was nothing else but to reare them ladders whereon to mount to libertie: That without all doubt it was a most dangerous matter for him, making warre on two free Common-wealths, and both of them very mightie, to giue his subiects any hope of libertie, which of all men is chiefly to be desired.

Philip changing his minde: The Milanois grow cold.

Philip lent a willing eare to this aduertizement. And being resolued not to accept those conditions which should bee propounded to him, nor yet openly to refuse them, because he would not by a scornefull answere displease his Citizens, hee sent word to those who were appointed to come to him, to report to *Giouanni Riccio* whatsoeuer they had to say to himselfe. This did by little and little coole the former affection of the Milanois, and being thus cooled, the businesse remained vnperfect. But *Philip* hoping by art and subtiltie to draw from them that summe so liberally offered, if they would not giue it gratis, renued the Warre; first of all prohibiting to yeeld vp those strong Townes lately promised by the treatie, and soone after making a furious entrie on the Mantuan Territorie.

Philip reneweth the Warre with the Venetians.

The Venetians aduertized by letters from the *Popes Nuncio*, that *Philip* wholly tended to Warre, being thereby iustly incensed, they renewed the warre with greater furie than before. But because whilest the treatie of peace lasted, they had dismissed a great part of their troupes, they forthwith made new leuies from all places: And when they vnderstood that the enemie made incursions on the Mantuan; the Senate forthwith decreed to renew the warre with all speede. First, they renewed their alliance with the Florentines; who (albeit they were tired with warre, and desired nothing so much as peace) did neuertheless by a generall consent take armes. *Amadeo* Duke of Sauoy who in the precedent warre did in a manner no memorable matter, vnder promise of doing better hereafter entred into the league.

A new league against Philip.

The Marquis of Montferrat, and *Orlando Paluicin*, who then possessed diuers Townes in Lombardie, would needes be registred in that new alliance. The like did the Bandetti of Genoa, promising to molest the enemies on the Sea-coast, who being forsaken by King *Alfonso* were vnable of themselues to doe any thing at Sea.

Philip, albeit he perceiued so many to take Armes against him at one time, was no whit discouraged; neither did he shew himselfe slow in assembling his forces, and prouiding all things necessarie for the war: And because he would make a shew of the greatnesse of his forces, he resolued to assaile the enemie in three seuerall places at once: For, hauing armed certaine vessells at Cremona, hee seized on Turricoles, a Castle on the Parmesan, seated at the mouth of the Tarro: which the Venetians had for a time possessed. Likewise presuming on the great numbers of his Infanterie, he made incursions on the mountaines of the Bressan Territorie, and at the same instant hee forraged the plaines with his Cauallerie, vnder the conduct of *Pergulan*. The third and most fortunate exploit was against the Bandetti of Genoa, vnder the command of *Francisco Sforza*. *Thomaso Fregosa* (who being followed with great troupes of banished Genoueses, and with the Florentine succours, had in times past so disturbed Genoa, as he durst at times assaile the Citie) being aduertized of *Sforza's* comming, had commanded his brother, a couragious yong man, to tarrie for the enemie with part of his troupes at the entrie of the Valley of the Swine.

The exploits of Philip.

The

The Florentine forces in the meane ſpace hauing receiued no pay from Florence of a long time, began by little to drop away, and hauing neither victualls nor commaund, they left their enſignes ſo bare and vnfurniſhed of men, as *Fregoza* could number but eight hundred in his Camp. The which being by ſpies reported in the Citie, preſuming on *Sforza* his comming, who was ſaid not to be farre off, the Citizens made a ſodaine ſallie vpon *Fregoſa's* troupes, which at the firſt they defeated. *Thomaſo* and *Baptiſta* his brother with certaine others eſcaped to Recchia; the reſidue were taken, and their Camp ſtuffed with great wealth was taken and ſpoiled. And thus by *Sforza* his arriuall, as if a more fortunate Starre had ſhined on the Genoueſes, their affaires till then wholly ruined by warre begunne againe to proſper. *Pergulan*, on the other ſide, placed Garriſons in the moſt commodious places of the Breſſan, whileſt *Picinino* with his troups drew neare the Riuer Po: who hauing cauſed the nauall Armie to come to Caſal-Major, a Citie of the Cremonois, he did beſiege it by Land and Water, and enforced it to yeeld. Then, croſſing the Riuer he ſeized on the Citie of Briſſeles on the Po, by treacherie: But the Caſtle could not be wonne.

The Fregoſi baniſhed from Genoa are defeated.

Caſal-maior taken by Picinino.

Briſſeles taken.

In this ſort the enemie beganne the Warre. But the Venetians ſlept not in the meane time: For they likewiſe ſent forth a mightie nauall Armie whereof *Franciſco Bembo* was Generall. Now vpon the report that it was gone vp the Riuer Po, as far as the Mantuan Territorie: *Euſtace* of Pauia, Captaine of the Enemies nauall Armie determined to leaue the Camp at Briſſeles, and to oppoſe himſelfe againſt the Venetians who were not farre off. *Picinino* was of a contrarie opinion, and would haue the ſiege to be continued. The Captaines being diuided by this diuerſitie of opinions, the ſiege of the Caſtle of Briſſeles went forward more ſlowly; by meanes whereof thoſe who were ſent from Breſſia to relieue it, did enter into it without any impeachment.

Thoſe of Briſſeles preſuming on this ſupply, and on the comming of the Venetians nauall Armie, did recouer the Towne, and expelled the enemie, who left many warlike engines and inſtruments of batterie behinde him. Certaine troupes were ſpeedily ſent from Briſſeles againſt *Euſtace*, who was incamped a little beneath Caſal; but in the meane time he was come within foure miles of Cremona. *Bembo* hauing there ouer-taken him, did on a ſodaine embattaile his Souldiers. The Galions on both ſides were neare to one an other: ſo doe they terme theſe Veſſells, being like to thoſe which the Greekes call Dromons. This kinde of Veſſell is long, the belly thereof being nothing like to a ſhips bottome, but in a manner all flat, couered ſometimes with two or three floores of plancks: at the toppe of the maſt there is a place made where ten or moe Souldiers, if neede be, may fight. When one of theſe lieth at an Ankor ready for fight, it reſembleth a well-rampierd Fort.

Philips forces driuen forth of Briſſeles.

Bembo placed eight of theſe veſſells faſt ioyned together in the foremoſt rancks, and commanded the reſidue of the Fleet cloſely to follow them. The enemie did not refuſe the fight, but embattailing his Armie, he placed foure Gallions in Front, who were forcibly carried by the tide and ſtrength of Oares vpon the enemie. But being come before one an other, the enemie paſſed on beyond the Venetians, and turned his prowes on the Venetians Poopes; thinking that being followed by his Veſſells, the Venetians finding themſelues to be aſſailed on their backs, thoſe which were in the foremoſt rancks would be eaſily defeated: But it fell out otherwiſe. For *Bembo*, preſently accounted thoſe who had paſſed on beyond him for loſt, and brought his ſhips into a round compaſſe, ſo as in a manner hee filled the whole current of the ſtreame, to the end that with more courage and leſſe difficultie, he might aſſaile thoſe which had paſſed by. *Picinino* ſtood with his troupes on the Riuer bankes, who not being able to helpe his fellowes by armes, did by his tongue encourage them in the heate of the fight. The battaile was for a time doubtfull. At the laſt the victorious Venetian tooke foure Gallions from the enemie, beſides thoſe which we ſaid were ſhut in at the beginning.

The venetians nauall Armie obtaines the victorie.

Euſtace then thought too late perceiued himſelfe nothing equall neither in ſtrength nor dexteritie to the Venetians. whereupon perceiuing the enemie buſied in defeating thoſe whom he had enuironed, on a ſodaine he turned the Prowes of the reſidue of his fleet, and went a pace towards Cremona: where being arriued, and fearing that which came to paſſe, to wit, That the Venetians would ſoone followe, he diſfurniſhed all his ſhips. Thoſe who at the firſt were incloſed, perceiuing the flight of their fellowes, made towards the Land, and leaping on ſhoare, forſooke their veſſells. *Bembo* ſeizing on them, purſued the enemie, whome he could not ouertake. Being come neere to Cremona he was enforced to fight after a new manner.

Fortes builded by Philip in the middeſt of the Riuer.

Philip neere to that place had cauſed three Caſtles to bee made in the middeſt of the Riuer, which did in ſuch ſort ſhut vp the channell of the Po, as he verily imagined that no nauall Armie, how mightie ſoeuer, could come to beſiege the Citie, or paſſe on farther into Lumbardie. Two of them were oppoſite to the Citie and builded on Piles which appeared aboue the water and the banckes. The third was builded in the middeſt of the water of a more groſſe ſubſtance with ſo ſmall a ſpace on both ſides, as no ſhip could paſſe either on the right hand or left without being greatly moleſted with arrow-ſhot. *Bembo* reſolued to aſſaile that which was farthеſt from the Cittie, and with eaſe tooke it: Then comming to the other which was neerer to it, hee became likewiſe maſter thereof with like facilitie: but the aſſault of the laſt was more painefull, becauſe the Souldiours which were in it had more hope to bee relieued, by reaſon they were neere to the Citie: but the Venetian aſſailing it by night, and by that meanes with more labour, did take it by force.

The fortes taken by the venetians.

Bembo being victorious cauſed theſe Caſtles to be burned, and the Piles where on they were builded to be pluckt vp, fearing leaſt the enemies ſhould ſeize on them, and make the like vſe of them. But the Venetian abuſing his victorie landed part of his Souldiers and Marriners in that ſmall ſpace of ground which lieth betwixt Cremona and the Po, not hauing ſent before to diſcouer the place: whereupon *Chriſtofero Lauellano* Gouernour of the Citie, making a ſodaine ſallie vpon them, did put them in great feare. All his Sailers were in a manner Hiſtrians and Dalmatians, who being well whitled with Wine doe apprehend no danger whatſoeuer: *Lauellanos* troupes comming vpon theſe men, did in a moment kill three hundred of them.

A troupe of venetian Mariners defeated by Philips forces.

Bembo being angrie at the Pilots for landing them without his knowledge, took them in againe, & commanded the fleet to row vp againſt the ſtreame, & hauing taken the Fort, which was on the verie point of the Riuers Po and *Adda*, he went vp againſt the ſtreame of the Riuer Theſina, and came to an Ankor neere to Pauia. This Citie was in times paſt called Ticina in regard of the riuer Theſina which is neere to it. But finding that place to be deſert and abandoned, fearing ſome ambuſhe, he returned towards Cremona. The Generall being arriued there was deſirous to reuenge his late loſſe, and landed diuers of his ſoldiours, hoping if he were but to fight onely with *Lauellanos* Souldiours, he might be recompenced for the ſame: But about the ſame time *Nicolao Guerrieri* was come to the Citie with a troupe of horſe, which being mingled with *Lauellanos* troupes, would haue more rudely entertained the Venetian than before, had not *Bembo* who at the firſt perceiued diuers of his Souldiers to droppe downe, cauſed the retreat to be ſounded in time.

A skirmiſh neere to Cremona where the venetian had the worſt.

This happened on the water. But on the Land, Sommer drawing on, and the troupes which the Venetian had then leuied being readie on the Mantuan, *Carmagnolla* being departed from Padua, hauing from Lanziſa to Salles croſſed the Lake of Benac, was come within fiue miles of Breſſia, at ſuch time as *Alberico* Count of Cunies, and *Petrino* of Dortonne, ſurnamed the Turke, leauing Ottolenga (where they lay in Garriſon eight miles diſtant from Breſſia) came and made a ſodaine incurſion euen to the verie gates, and did greatly amaze the Breſſians,

and

and carried away foure hundred victuailers prisoners who were taken in the Suburbs, when as *Pietro Lauretano* Gouernour of Bressia hauing intelligence of the enemies being there, sallied forth of the Citie on horse-backe vnarmed at Saint *Nazares* gate, where finding many without order who would willingly haue gone forth, he did sharpely rebuke them, & would not suffer it, vntil *Paulo Vrsino* who was within the Citie was armed, vnto whom hauing giuen three hundred horse next at hand he willed him to lead them by a shorter way towards Ottolenga, and that in the mid-way he should ambush himselfe, and presently the residue of the Cauallerie to the enemie, with expresse commaundemont still to amuse them going foreward by light skirmishes vnto the verie place of the ambuscado, where they were commanded on euerie side brauely to charge them, that none might escape. This proiect fell out luckily; For the enemie falling into the ambush was hardly delt with, and *Petrino* with a hundred and fiftie horse were taken prisoners, the residue were put to route.

The verie same day, *Carmagnolla* entred Bressia, who was much discontented that the first exploit was executed by any but himselfe; And hauing assembled whatsoeuer was needfull for the warres, captaines and Souldiours being sent for from all places, the Venetians Generall departed from Bressia on the fifteenth day of March with foureteene thousand horse and six thousand foot, and incamped first at Monteclaro where hee tarried till his other Troupes were arriued with his warlike engins & instruments of batterie. Certaine daies being spent rather in expecting his own forces than in besieging the Town, which was strong in situation and well fortified, *Carmagnolla* thinking it but lost time to besiege it, raised his Campe and marched directly towards Ottolenga.

The number of the Venetians Armie.

Carmagnolla before Monteclaro.

A thousand horse of Duke *Philips* were within it: The Venetian being in great hope to take both them and the Citie, came and encamped with great noise neere to the walles: But not long before *Guido Taurello*, *Christofero Lauellano*, and *Nicolao Guerrieri* were come thither with their Cauallerie: These men without any noise kept themselues a while enclosed in the Citie, that they might more commodiously make a sallie vpon the enemie. The Venetians being come before the Citie, most of them wearied with the extreame heate lay downe on the ground disarmed, others fell a sleepe, expecting nothing lesse than the enemies sallie. Some of *Nani Stroßi* his troupes whome the Marquis of Ferrara according to the conuention had sent to the Campe with foure hundred horse, kept the guard: vpon these men, towares the euenning *Philips* horse-troupes gaue a furious on-set: *Stroßi* did brauely sustaine their assaults: but being too obstinate in defending that place, and being oppressed by the great number of the enemies and his owne Souldiours he fell downe dead. But the alarme being giuen ouer all the Campe; some beeing halfe a sleepe, and others vncertaine vnder what Ensignes or Captaines to place themselues, & diuers running inconsideratly vpon the enemie with their Armes were ignominiously defeated: and this amazement continued vntill *Carmagnolla* beeing followed by a braue troupe of Souldiours marched foreward with the Ensignes. For then, the Venetians numbers encreasing at the sound of the Trumpets and Drummes, the enemies in a manner triumphant and victorious retired into the Citie, with the losse of fifteene hundred horse. The Venetian Generall would not stirre from thence till the troupes not long before leuied at Padua were come to the Campe. *Blondus* makes mention hereof, who (as it is reported) was the same time in Bressia, and perhaps in the Campe.

A furious sallie of the besieged.

But wee reade in the commentaries of *Mariot Montano* who was present in all these exploits, that they fought the same day with equall fortune, and that the Venetians sustained no greater losse in that fight, than of a few who by reason of the extreame heate were smothered in their Armour. *Carmagnolla* euer after encamped after another manner. For hauing two thousand Pioners in his Campe to make plaine the wayes for the munition Waggons and engins, and to digge Trenches

and Rampiers, he diuided them into bands, and to euerie band appointed a Captaine to command it, who should make sure the dislodging of the Campe, and the carriage of the engins of war. And he commanded them besides that so soone as the Camp should be set, to place all their carriages in forme of a Crescent or halfe Moon, which should in manner of a Rampier enclose the Camp, to the end it might serue in sted of a strong Fort, against the enemies sailles and incursions.

Carmagnolla raiseth his camp from before Ottolenga.

Determining still to encampe in this manner, he departed thence, and albeit he left behinde him diuers Townes and Fortes of the Bressian country which were possessed by *Philips* souldiers, he resolued neuertheless, because he would not spend much time in surprizing them, roundly to besiege Cremona, imagining that the taking of so famous a Citie, would excite the rest without further fight to submit to the Venetians.

The Riuer of Oglio which diuideth the Cremonois from the Bressian and Mantuan, hath two bridges well fortified, the one more high and neere to the mountaines of the Bergamuse, and the other at the bottome of the plaine called Bina. The Venetian with great furie assailed this, as being lesser, and therefore more easie, to the end that from thence he might haue free passage from the Mantuan territorie to his campe if he should chance to passe the riuer. The neighbourhood of the Po did likewise moue him thereunto: By which he might with lesse labour and danger haue all things brought to him which was needfull for a siege. Hauing in foure daies taken it, hee marched with his forces into the enemies countrey, and came and incamped within seuen miles of Cremona along the riuer of Po.

The venetians Armie much encreased.

Philip hauing notice of the enemies great numbers, (for the Venetians Armie was of eighteene thousand horse, and eight thousand footmen, sixe thousand of the associates souldiers, not accounting the souldiers boyes, landresses, & other troups of followers of the campe: besides, the nauall Armie conducted by *Bembo*, was not farre from thence, amounting to more than two thousand men) was astonished at their great attempts, and began to feare & doubt his owne estate. Therefore leauing his former wilfulnesse, he called for the Citizens of Milan (whereunto he could neuer before be induced) and told them that the time was now come for to know who were his trustie friends, and who till then had dissembled: That it was not needfull in so dangerous a time to vse many words to acquaint them with his meaning: That all those who did mean to preserue their goods, should goe along with him to helpe to quench that fire, and that he did not wish them all in generall to go with him, but such as were fit for the wars: He caused the same to be published by a trūpet through the whole Citie, and then departing from Milan, he marched towards the enemie.

Philips speech to the Milanois.

Great numbers of the Milanois, and those of Pauia followed him to the warres. He encamped betwixt Cremona and the enemies, within three miles of the Venetian: He had before then in his Armie twelue thousand horse, and halfe as many footmen, and he brought with him as well of his friends and associates as of others, fifteene thousand horse and foote: so as both the Armies were reported to haue thirtie thousand men apeece at one selfesame time. The which was scarcely euer seene before; That since the declining of the Romane Empire, two Italians to haue had two such mightie Armies readie to fight one with another. The presence of *Philip* had greatly animated his souldiers to enterprize some great exploit, so that they craued nothing more than to fight, they wholly desired it and with loud voice did cheerfully beg it. Then being embattelled they marched courageously against the enemie. The Venetian was at the same time encamped at Suma, and his campe was not fortified with trenches nor Rampiers, but enuironed onely with wagons, and with a riuer which diuided the plaine: the enemie hauing no way to come at him but by a bridge distant three Stadij from his campe.

Philip commeth to the Armie.
The number of both Armies.

The enemie comming to that place made a stand, expecting that the Venetian in regard of his great numbers would fight beyond the bridge. But the Venetian attended him in order of battaile, on the plaine neere to his campe, determining

to

to ioyne if the enemie came foreward. *Pergulan* and *Taurello* counſeled him not to paſſe the bridge; but the bold counſell of *Sforza* and diuers others was followed, who were of opinion to march directly againſt the enemie. Theſe being commanded to march before, and the fight alreadie begunne, all the reſt followed in order to the battaile, a few excepted who ſtaied behind for the guard of the bridge, to the end that thereby the retreat to their Campe might be aſſured: They fought from noone till night, running with ſuch furie and vehemencie one vpon another, as on a ſodaine there aroſe a great duſt like to a blacke clowde which did in a manner blinde them, by meanes whereof they did inconſideratly throw themſelues into danger: Eyes were to ſmall purpoſe in that darkeneſſe, they onely knew one another by their voices: the fight was doubtfull, and the aduentures of the combatants vncertaine. Euerie one might iuſtly boaſte in fighting to haue come euen to the enemies Enſiges, or to haue performed that day ſome generous exploit. Some ſay that diuers of *Philips* Armie thinking in that confuſion to retire to their fellowes who kept the bridge, did neuer perceiue that they were in the enemies Campe, till they came to the waggons: at the laſt, the retreit being ſounded both ſides retired without any aduantage.

A battaile betwixt the venetians and Philip

Great diſorder in the battaile by reaſon of the duſt which blinded the ſouldiers

Carmagnolla was wont to ſay that he had taken that day more of his own ſouldiers than of his enemies, and that the enemie might ſundrie times haue taken him if he had beene knowne. The ſame likewiſe hapned to *Sforza*, *Picinino* and diuers other noble men. *Philip* being glad for that which had beene done in his preſence, and imagining that he had wonne the victorie, becauſe he had not loſt the battaile, being ſpeedily called home by ſundrie meſſengers, becauſe the cauallerie of the Dukes of Sauoy and Montferrat entering by Vercelles on the Milanois made incurſions euen to the gates of Milan: he forth with departed, hauing diſmiſſed thoſe forces which he brought with him, whom he willed (if they ſo pleaſed) to goe home to their houſes.

The Dukes of Sauoy and Montferrat make incurſions on the Milanois

The Venetian perceiuing Cremona to be ſtrongly manned (for excepting thoſe troups whom *Philip* had diſmiſſed, the reſidue of the Armie after the battaile was retired thither) imagining that a Citie ſo well fortified would not eaſily be forced, came and encamped at Caſall Major. (for ſo is it called) *Bembo* with the nauall Armie came thither likewiſe ſoon after. *Franciſco Sforza* with a braue troup of ſouldiers purſued *Carmagnolla* in his march, but perceiuing his Armie to be ſo well guarded and circkled in on all ſides, and being loth to attempt any thing raſhly for feare of ambuſhes, he went backe againe, and without any difficultie recouered Bries, where he threw thoſe whom he found in Garriſon there into the Riuer, becauſe the Venetians not long before had done as much to their ſouldiers.

Caſall for a time was in vaine beſieged by the Venetian by land and water, by reaſon of the ſtrong Garriſon that lay in it. *Antonio Piſani* a valiant Captaine was Gouernour there: who day and night keeping good guard on the Rampier with foure hundred braue ſouldiers, did by his prouidence fruſtrate all the enemies attempts. The Citie was enuironed with good Rampiers and banks which defended it from the engines of batterie. But it is reported that there was a tower neere to the gate of Po, the which being batteredwith greateſt violence did wholly in a manner fall downe into the vttermoſt ditches. The Venetians hauing by ſundrie aſſaultes attempted to enter in at that place, and the Garriſon of the Citie being repulſed withgreat ſlaughter, the inhabitants ſtubbornneſſe being daunted, they were receiued by them vnknowne to *Piſani*.

The venetians take Caſal Maior.

The Venetians Generall being proud of this victorie did determine to make a bridge ouer the Riuer of Adda, to the end to ſend his troupes to ſpoile and rauage the Milanois. But hee wanted victualls, and it behoued him to prouide for that. And therefore he encamped ſtill at Caſal, til all neceſſaries were brought him from the neighbour Townes.

Philip in the meane time perceiuing his Captaines to bee diuided among themſelues, euery one thinking himſelfe equall both in valour and reputation with the beſt,

beſt, and by that meanes refuſing to giue place to one another either in counſell or authoritie, in regard whereof there was ſome likelihood that his affaires might receiue ſome notable loſſe if it were not ſpeedily remedied, hee made *Carolo Malateſte* Generall of his whole Armie. It is thought that in this choice of Generall he had not ſo much reſpect to the valour of the man, as to his wiſedome and Nobilitie in bloud. Some ſay that hee did it, becauſe that euer ſince *Pandolfo* his gouernment, hee had beene greatly beloued of the Breſſians: and that hee did hope by his meanes the Citie would reuolt from the Venetians. The Venetian in this meane time was gone from Caſal. And *Carolo* hauing accepted the charge was not idle, but leading his Armie through by-waies he did opportunely fruſtrate the enemies deſignes.

Carolo Malateſte Generall of Philips Armie.

The Venetians beſiege Macale.

At the laſt, the Venetian came and encamped before Maclodia, (called by the vulgar Macale) a Citie of the Cremonois. *Philips* Captaines and his whole Armie did hardly digeſt the enemies boldneſſe, and did greatly blame their owne patience and their Generalls, ſaying, that there were many Cities in the Cremonois and Bergameſe beſides left by the enemie which they might with more ſafetie beſiege, and yet neuertheleſſe hee had encamped before Macale, as if the taking of that Towne would much auaile him; but that he did it in his owne and their diſgrace: and therefore if he deſired to purchaſe the reputation of true Generall of an Armie he ſhould doe well to take from himſelfe and them who vnder him fought for *Philip* that ſhame and reproch. At the firſt this was ſpoken ſecretly among a few, afterwards publiquely ouer the whole Campe. *Sforza* and *Picinino* deſired a battaile: *Pergulan* and *Taurello* contradicted it, ſaying that they were to deale with an enemie, who might more eaſily bee vanquiſhed by temporizing than by fight: That a battaile was that which the Venetian Generall demaunded: That they were moſt aſſured that the ſame day as *Philips* forces (who were leſſe in number and good fortune to the Venetians) ſhould fight with them, *Philips* affaires would altogether receiue ſome notable loſſe. *Carolo* did heare them, but hee fixed his eies on *Sforza* and *Picinino* whome hee was wont publiquely to call his Hectors: Hee did beſides willingly giue eare to the reſidue of the Armie, who craued that they might come to battaile.

Diuers opinions in Philips Army

It is reported that thoſe two who more courageouſly than the reſt were of opinion to fight, being requeſted by *Carolo* to deliuer their opinions whether it were neceſſarie to aſſaile the enemie, made this anſwere. That hee among many other was giuen vnto them for their Commaunder, and that it was his Office and not theirs, to commaund what hee would haue to be done. And that if of himſelfe he knew not what was fitteſt, he ſhould doe well to follow the aduice of others: For as concerning themſelues they were both readie to march in what rancke he ſhould pleaſe either in the firſt or laſt, becauſe no man doth euer vndertake great and difficult matters, ſo much at the perill of another man as at his owne.

Carolo at laſt condiſcended to a battaile, and commanded *Taurello* and *Pergulan* with ſtrong ſupplies to remaine for the guard of the Camp, *Lauellano* and *Sforza* to fight in the firſt rankes, and *Picinino* to follow the Enſignes with the reſidue of the troupes. But *Pergulan* and *Taurello*, thinking they had great wrong to be placed out of the danger of the battaile, becauſe they had been of opinion not to fight with the enemie, did runne to the foremoſt rankes, and ſpake aloude, that they would with all their power repulſe that miſchiefe and loſſe which by their counſell they could not diuert. *Carolo* granted it, and by changing the rankes, commanded *Picinino* to ſtand readie with the ſuccours, and hee firſt marched againſt the enemie with the troupes of light Horſe, as hee had determined in the beginning. Hee commanded *Taurello* to follow him in the fore-ward, and *Sforza* and *Pergulan* to come after, and ſo the reſidue in order. The way was plaine, though ſomewhat crooked, from Pompiano, from whence the *Philippians* came, euen to the Venetians camp, without any hedge or ditch, becauſe in Winter all thoſe places are Wet and Moiſt, and in

Philips Armie marcheth in battaile againſt the Venetians.

Sommer

Sommer full of Thornes and Shrubs; and neare therunto is a goodly fruitfull plaine on which to march, becauſe on the fore-part thereof the marſhes are neuer drie: the hearbs and graſſe in diuers places being drie in Sommer, it made a way both drie and beaten, but the paths were very crooked, and the Venetian had fortified ſome of them with deepe Trenches, and others with ſhallow Dikes. *Taurello* hauing viewed theſe places in part fortified, and partly abandoned, turning towards *Sforza* and the reſt, he cried out aloude, and ſaid, that God was Almightie, but that no man could diuert the ouerthrow which did that day threaten *Philip* and his Captaines.

So ſoone as the Venetian Generall perceiued the enemies to approch, hee commanded *Tollentino* to goe with two thouſand Horſe to the marſh which lieth neare to Terentiana, and to returne afterward to aſſaile the enemies on their backs, whileſt they ſhould bee buſied in the fight: Then hee placed great troupes of footmen on both ſides the waies in the marſhes, and himſelfe with the reſidue of the Armie marched furiouſly in front againſt the enemie. *Carolo* at the very firſt had beene enuironed and defeated, for that hee had inconſiderately ſent his light Horſe before, and a great part of his Footmen; had not *Taurello*, *Sforza*, and ſome others with the Enſignes, forthwith come to his aide, who after they had repulſed the enemies forces, made the fight in that place equall. Then there beganne on either ſide a cruell bickering: But the Footmen who were hidden by the way in the buſhes & ſhrubs, did in ſhort ſpace with their darts and arrowes make a great ſlaughter of Horſe. *Taurello* who at the firſt did follow *Carolo* to the fight, being aſſailed on euery ſide, made a retreate, and eſcaped on the other ſide of the marſhes: In the meane time in the rereward a great ſhout was made (for *Tollentino* was come thither.) *Pergulan* retired forth of the battaile, perceiuing that all was loſt: *Sforza* followed him with his troupes in a manner whole. But *Picinino* being enforced to fight in Front, in Flanque, and behinde, had much to doe to get forth of the middeſt of the preſſe; but at the laſt by the valour of his Souldiers he eſcaped to a place of ſafetie: Then they beganne openly to flie, and great ſlaughter was made euery where. *Carolo* was taken, and with him eight thouſand Horſe and Foote, as many of the one as of the other. Some ſay that ſixe thouſand Footmen were taken, and three thouſand Horſe. All the baggage of the Armie fell into the Victors hands, where they found great quantitie of gold and ſiluer, and much rich ſtuffe.

It is thought that *Carmagnolla* had at the ſame time meanes to haue driuen *Philip* from his ſtate, if hee had kept the priſoners, and had forthwith after the battaile marched againſt the enemie, but he knew not how to make vſe of this victorie, or rather would not doe it. Being returned to the Camp the night following hee ſet all the priſoners at libertie, not being intreated ſo to doe, which did purchaſe him the ill will of the Venetians: Some thought that it was the chiefe cauſe of his death. Three hundred more being brought vnto him the morrow after, whom hee had not ſeene the night before, he gaue them leaue to depart likewiſe, ſaying aloude that therein he followed the ancient cuſtome of the Warres.

The chiefe cauſe of Carmagnolla his death.

Vpon report of the loſſe of the battaile, all the Townes and Forts of the Breſſan did freely yeeld to the Venetians, excepting that of the new Orges, which being beſieged by the Venetian was in few daies taken by force: But whileſt this ſiege laſted, *Philip* made haſt to renew his Armie, and in ſhort time made great leuies of armour and horſe, in regard the Commanders, and the moſt part of the Armie were eſcaped. There were at the ſame time two Artificers in Milan who did vndertake in ſhort ſpace to arme as many thouſands of men, as were reported to haue beene taken in that battaile.

The Venetians take the new Orges.

Sforza and *Picinino* were not in the meane time idle; For ioyning with thoſe that eſcaped, they ſurprized the Venetians victualls, and did greatly trouble the forragers, and thoſe which went to the enemies Camp. *Picinino* did moreouer attempt by night to recouer *Pontoglio*, but it was in vaine. Captaine *Breſſan* a very famous Gentleman died at this enterprize, being ſurprized by the Townes-men.

Although

Philip hath recourſe to the Emperour Sigiſmond.

Although *Philip* perceiued his affaires to be reduced to great extremitie, yet neuertheleſſe he did not omit all poſſible meanes to ſtop the Venetians, purſuing the courſe of their victorie. He ſent to the Emperour *Sigiſmond* (vnto whom hee had in former times beene as great an enemie as to the Venetians) to entreat his aide, and that he would ſend *Brunora* of *Eſcalla* with an Armie into Italie againſt the Venetians. He did afterwards practize with *Amadeo* Duke of Sauoy, with whom (hauing quitted Verſeill vnto him) he did not only make a league, but entred into his affinitie, taking his Daughter to Wife, whom he neuer touched after the firſt night. He did moreouer entreat Pope *Martin* to vſe all meanes to diſvnite the Florentines from the Venetians. But the more he went about by theſe meanes to raiſe himſelfe, the more did contrarie fortune deject him, by the death of diuers of his beſt Captaines. *Angelo Pergulano* died within a while after, who was followed by *Fabricio Campana*, and diuers other notable perſons who died one after another. At the laſt *Viſconte* being afflicted with this latter loſſe, conſented to peace.

Philip marrieth the Duke of Sauois Daughter.

Peace betwixt the Venetians and Philip.

This buſineſſe was for a time debated at Ferrara in the preſence of the Popes Legat, where peace was granted on theſe conditions: That the Venetians ſhould haue Breſſia, with all the Breſſian and Bergameſe Territorie, and that part of the Bergameſe which ſtretcheth towards the Riuer Adice, together with all the Caſtles which they then held vpon the Cremoneſe. The Florentines had little or nothing giuen to them, but only this, that it might bee lawfull for them to fixe their owne Enſignes vpon their Gallies, in regard that before then, by an accord made with the Genoueſes, they were woont to vſe thoſe of the Piſans. Thoſe of Ferrara, Mantua, Paluicin, Montferrat, and thoſe of Sienna likewiſe, at the entreatie of the Florentines their aſſociates were freed together with thoſe Countries vpon the Riuer of Genoa, which lay towardes the Leuant. But the Malſpini, the Fregozas and the Fieſci, very Noble families of Genoa could not obtaine leaue of *Philip* to returne home to their houſes, notwithſtanding that the Florentines did earneſtly ſue in their behalf; yet neuertheleſſe he promiſed to reckon them in the number of his friends. *Carmagnolla* receiued his wife and children, and Palace, which he had moſt ſumptuouſly built at Milan before his baniſhment.

***

The end of the tenth Booke of the ſecond Decad.

THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE THIRD DECAD Of The Historie Of *Venice.*

The Contents of the first Booke of the third Decad.

THe cause of the second warre in Lombardie. The forces of Gvenesio of Luca are on a sodaine defeated by Nicholao surnamed Stella. A treacherous attempt made on the person of Prince Foscari by Andrea Contareni. Francisco Sforza his iournie into Tuscanie, where hee restoreth those of Luca to their libertie.. Nicholao Picinino passeth into Tuscanie against the Florentines Philip putteth Sforza in hope of a future alliance. The Turkes take Thessalonica on the Sea Thermaic. A great frost round about Venice, where Cartes went vpon the waters. The Florentines care and diligence to preserue Pisa. Warre renewed against Philip. vpon the Cremonese. The Venetians naudll Armie is put to rout vpon the Po. The Venetians defeate the Genoueses vpon the Rapalitane Sea. Lavretan brings supplies to the Pope to Ciuita-vecchia. Philip giueth battaile to Carmagnolla neare to Somma, where the fight is equall. Cremona almost taken. Picinino wasteth all places vpon the Riuer of Genoa, and drieueth the Prince of Monferrat an associate of the Venetians from his whole State. The Venetians haue no good successe at the siege of Chios. Carmagnolla being suspected a Traitour to the Senate and conuicted of the crime, hath his head stricken off. The Venetians are put to the worst in the Camonian Valley. And lastly peace is concluded with Philip.

PEace was not alone in Lombardie, but (which had not beene seene of a long time) ouer all Italie, at what time the rebellion of those of Bologna against Pope *Martin* did disturbe this rest: and within a while after warre was renewed betwixt the Venetians and *Philip*. And the better to vnderstand the occasion thereof, we must fetch the matter from farre.

The cause of the renewing of war betwixt the Venetians and Philip.

Peace being concluded with *Viscont*e, the confines of that part of the Cremonese which had beene adiudged to the Venetians were cause of continuall controuersie betwixt them, and of procuring that warre which ensued. For although the Marquesse of Æste was at the beginning chosen Vmpier for both sides, the same neuertheless was some cause of renewing the warre. Besides, the next Sommer after the peace, *Philip* made fierce warre vpon the *Fiesci* and *Fregozas* which were banished from Genoa, whome during the treatie of peace hee would not comprehend in the Florentines Articles, but had promised to hold them in the number

Philip contrarie to his promise maketh warre vpon the Banditi of Genoa.

number of his friends. He tooke from them diuers Townes and Caſtles, firſt by meanes of the Genoueſes, and afterwards by *Picinino*, whome he ſent againſt them with a mightie Armie. But theſe matters, which were not ſmall, were neuertheleſſe too weake to renew this warre all at once.

Paulo Gueneſio Tyrant of Luca.

Another farre greater ſubiect, which was neuer dreamt on, miniſtred a lawfull occaſion to take Armes. *Paul* of Luca of the *Gueneſian* Familie, had for the ſpace of thirtie yeares vſurped as a Tyrant the Signorie and Gouernment of Luca his natiue Countrie, and did in the meane time ſo Gouerne the Cities important affaires in his owne name, as in the middeſt of ſo manie ſtormes of warre which did at that time thunder vpon Italie, he could neuer be drawne to take Armes nor to encline to any ſide. This had greatly offended the Florentines, for that they could neuer in their aduerſitie draw any aide from him, as from their neighbour. VVherevpon all men both in generall and particular did hate the *Gueneſian* name and enuied his proſperitie. Therefore, peace being made with *Philip*, the chiefe of the Citie deuiſed by what meanes they might intangle him in ſome affaires of importance. They wanted not iuſt matter whereby to make warre vpon him. For *Ladiſlaus* his ſonne being in the Florentines pay, was gone from them without their leaue: knowing very well that they would not haue ſuffered him to haue ſerued againſt Pope *Martin* in the troubles of Bolognia. But the people of Florence being tired with warre, would by no meanes heare any talke of Armes.

The chiefe of Florence are animated againſt the Gueneſians

The principall of the Citie who deteſted the Tyrants power, ſeeing they could not be ſuffered to raiſe open warre, would helpe themſelues by a ſecret meanes. To this end, they wonne priuately to their ſide *Nicholao*, ſurnamed *Stella*, Nephew to that great Captaine *Bracchio*, who being a young man was in the Florentines pay, that he giuing ouer his charge, ſhould openly ſay, that hee would (as his vncle had done) beare Armes for himſelfe; and that afterwards hee ſhould attempt vpon the Lucan Territories, telling him what claime he might pretend thereto: to wit That it was knowne euer al Tuſcanie that *Gueneſio* was in times paſt tributarie to *Bracchio*, and that by right of ſucceſſion he might demaund that tribute of the Tyrant which he had paid vnto no man ſince his death.

This young man being ſodaine and reſolute, did not refuſe the buſineſſe. Whereupon hauing openly giuen ouer his charge he did in a ſhort ſpace aſſemble two thouſand men, and remained for a while vpon the Florentines Frontiers, as though he made preparations for a farre iournie. By reaſon of which aſſemblie the Sienois were in greater feare than thoſe of Luca. This expeditious Captaine diſcamping about twilight, the next morning by breake of day fell fiercely vpon the Lucan Territorie; where finding all things to be abandoned, hee carried away with him great numbers of priſoners, and much Cattell. Hee continued two dayes incamped vpon the plaine of Luca: in which time he waſted and burnt whatſoeuer hee met with. From thence going to beſiege the Townes, hee tooke from the *Gueneſian* within a few dayes eight Caſtles, of which hee razed thoſe that hee tooke by force, and preſerued the reſt which voluntarily yeelded.

The incurſions of Nicholao Stella vpon the Lucan Territorie.

Many vpon report of this newe warre ranne to his Armie on hope of bootie. The tyrant and thoſe of Luca being amazed at this ſodaine incurſion, and not knowing at firſt whence this tempeſt came, were fearefull of all things. But when they vnderſtood who was the Captaine, and how that it was a practiſe of the Florentines: hauing recommended the guard of the Citie to the young *Gueneſians*, they firſt ſent to Florence to complaine of that iniurie as proceeding from them. The Florentines being ignorant of the matter did confidently repell that ſlaunder. But thoſe of Luca ſent to Venice to complaine vnto them of their Confederates, and at the laſt to *Philip* and to the Sienois; earneſtly entreating them for reliefe in their affliction.

Thoſe of Luca craue aide of the Venetians, of Philip, and of the Sienois.

The Florentines in the meane time, perceiuing that the exploits of yong *Bracchio* did daily proſper: thinking that it might ſhortly come to paſſe, that by hauing a hand

hand in that warre they might annexe the Citie of Luca to their State, which was oppreſſed with ſo many miſeries, did by a publick decree write to *Nicholao* his camp, (who already of himſelfe was no more able to beare the burthen of ſo great an Armie,) That he ſhould continue the purſuite of that warre in the Florentines name; that they were ready to furniſh him with men, victualls, ſupplies, and monie, and generally with all neceſſaries for the warre; that his only care ſhould be to goe forward as he had begun and to end that warre, whereby he ſhould purchaſe the peoples loue, and immortall praiſe; ſaying, That the Florentines would prouide for all the reſt. Thoſe of Sienna on the other ſide, fearing if their neighbours ſhould ſubiugate Luca, this ſtorme would afterwards fall vpon their libertie, ſent to entreate the Venetians to diuert the Florentines their common aſſociates from that war by ſome great menaces, if by other meanes they could not effect it. But it hapned by chance that at the ſame time as the Ambaſſadors of Sienna came to Venice for that purpoſe, the ſacred Soueraigne Magiſtrate of the Citie was by the follie of a Citizen highly outraged.

The Florentines do aduouch that which Bracchio had done, and doe entreate him to goe forward.

Andrea Contareni, iſſued from a verie noble and ancient familie, being by a diſeaſe become (in a manner) lunaticke, ſued for the office of Admirall of the Adriaticke Sea. It came to paſſe, that after it had beene denied him in the generall aſſembly, he was in the companie of certaine yong men; who ieſting with him, laid the cauſe of that denial on the Prince, telling him he ſhould neuer be preferred ſo long as *Foſcari* liued. This man being heereupon prouoked with rage and griefe, (two mightie ſpurs) became ſo vnmeaſurably and inordinately furious, as he went and aſſailed the Prince, as he was comming downe the ſtaires to Diuine Seruice in S. *Marks* Church. But the better to effect his purpoſe, hee made ſhew as if he would haue ſpoken with him in ſecret; whereupon ſuch as were neere him gaue place, that he might ſpeake to him with the more priuacie: Thus hauing gotten opportunitie, he drew forth a poniard that he had hidden vnder his gowne, and had (without all doubt) ſlain the old man, if one of the Ambaſſadours from Sienna, who was verie neere him, had not laid hold on his Arme, and turned aſide the blow, which ſtrook him on the face, neere to the noſe. The Senators and the Princes Officers did preſently encompaſſe the wounded Prince, and the Traitour; they defended the one, and haled the other to execution, who made meanes to eſcape. His right hand was cut off in the ſame place, which being tyed about his neck, he was hanged on the higheſt top of the Palace; or (according to ſome Authors) betwixt the two Columnes. The Republick being troubled with ſo ſtrange an accident, did in haſt anſwere the Ambaſſadours, That the Venetians did deſire to maintaine & defend the Sienois libertie; but that it belonged not to them to meddle with the controuerſie betwixt thoſe of Siena and the Florentines their aſſociates. And with this anſwere the Ambaſſadors were diſmiſſed. The Florentines in the mean time did hardly preſſe thoſe of Luca, which at the laſt cauſed *Gueneſio*, and the Sienois, to ſue vnto *Philip* and to the Genoueſes.

The Prince is outraged by a mad man.

The Venetians anſwere to the Ambaſſadours of Sienna.

Philip, vſing the ſame policie as did the Florentines, perſwaded *Franciſco Sforza*, that asking him leaue, he ſhould leuie the greateſt forces he could, and march into Tuſcan to the aide of thoſe of Luca. Whereupon *Sforza* being valiant and couetous of honor, did forthwith paſſe the Alpes, and ſpeedily brought a great Armie to Luca. Vpon his arriuall, *Stella* retired to the confines of Piſa, becauſe he would not be enforced to fight at one time neere to the Citie Wals with *Sforza's* forces, & with the *Gueneſians*, being induced thereunto by his vnckles example, whom he remembred to haue beene defeated in the ſame manner at the ſiege of Aquileia. He reſolued therefore to draw the warre out at length, vntill that *Sforza's* Armie ſhould be enforced through want of all things to abandon the Lucan Territorie. For, they being gone, hee determined to continue the ſiege ſo long, till he had conſtrained the Tyrant, or (in deſpight of him) the inhabitants to yeeld.

Sforza comming to the aide of thoſe of Luca cauſeth the enemie to raiſe his Campe.

Sforza hauing razed the Fortes which the enemies had builded neere to the Citie-gates, entered the Towne in a triumphant manner, where, (being receiued by *Guenesio* with a reciprocall congratulation), he made no long aboad, but went into the Territorie of Pistoia, where in a short space he tooke diuers places by force. *Guenesio* considering with himselfe what the euent of that warre would be, supposing that the aide he then made vse of, would not continue long with him, & though they should remaine with him for a long time, yet neuertheless they did not seeme vnto him to be able wholly to free him from that warre, and that therefore it might happen that whether he would or no, he should one day be enforced to yeeld: And likewise because he knew, that with far greater aduantage he might treate of peace whilst his affaires were in perfection, than afterwards, he began secretly to deale with the Florentines. But hauing acquainted his familiar friends and seruants with the whole matter, *Sforza* was forthwith aduertized of his negotiation by those vnto whom hee had discouered himselfe. Whereupon *Sforza* by the commaundement of *Philip*, vnto whom he had written concerning that businesse, did sodainely seize vpon the Tyrants person and children, and sent them to Milan; and all his rich moueables he gaue to his Souldiers. Now hauing by this meanes restored those of Luca to their libertie, he left a strong and mightie Garrison with them for their guard. The Towne-men at his departure, gaue him manie rich and costly presents. The Florentines likewise furnished him with victualls for his iourney, and presented him with thirtie thowsand crownes, for that he had procured their peace.

Guenesio going about to treate with the Florentines is discouered by Sforza.

The affaires of Tuscanie beeing thus pacified, and *Sforza* beeing growne great both in wealth & reputation (two sure ladders to ascend to greatnesse) he departed with his troupes forth of Tuscanie, and came into Lombardie. After his departure the Florentines came againe and besieged Luca. *Philip* to free them from that danger, making vse almost of the former manner, sent *Nicholao Picinino* in the name of the Genoueses, (into whose protection those of Luca were reported to haue cast themselues) to breake the Florentines designes. He came with great forces and rumor into Tuscanie.

Picinino commeth to the aide of the Luquois.

The Venetians hauing notice of *Picinino's* iournie against the Florentines, although at the first they could not be perswaded to take Armes for the war of Luca, yet neuertheless being moued by the danger which threatned their associates, they sent to *Philip*, to let him know that they did greatly wonder, how that the Genoueses, who were vnder the power of an other man, were able to raise so great an Armie against the Florentines, for it was apparant to all men, that *Picinino*, and *Lauellano*, who went with him into Tuscanie, had of a long time beene pensioners to *Philip*, and not to the Genoueses; and therefore that he should doe wel, in all points to obserue the agreement, and not to wrong the associates of the one partie; or if he were determined to aide the Luquois by meanes of the Genoueses, he should not take it in euill part, if the Venetians likewise did afterwards aide the Florentines their associates with their forces. And for the rest it was at his owne choice whether hee would obserue the peace or no which he had sworne with the Venetians: As for themselues, they promised to obserue the accord so long as they should perceiue the affaires of their associates not to be disturbed by *Philip* or by any other: which they perceiuing otherwise to fal out, did wish him to desist from any more troubling their associates; otherwise he should be assured that if he did continue in molesting the Florentines, that the Venetians in their defence were already prepared for war.

The Venetians summons to Philip.

Although the Ambassadors brought back from him no certaine resolution vpon this summons, the Senate neuertheless thought it not fit to take Armes vpon a sodaine. *Picinino* in the meane time defeated the Florentines neere to the riuer Arno. This being reported at Venice, they decreed no longer to delay, but to beginne the warre. Whereupon they sought to draw *Francisco Sforza* to their partie, who after

The Florentines defeated by Picinino.

ter his returne from Luca had ſtill made his aboad in Mirandola. The Florentines likewiſe made meanes to haue him, vnto whom he moſt inclined in regard of their friend-ſhip towards his Father. But ſo ſoone as *Philip* had an inckling thereof, the better to oblige that courageous young-man to himſelfe by ſome ſtricter bond, he promiſed him his only daughter *Bianca* in marriage, putting him in hope, that if he had afterwards no male childe, to make him his ſucceſſour in all his Dominions.

Philip promiſeth to giue his daughter in marriage to Sforza.

We haue read in the Commentaries of *Montanus*, That *Philip* for feare of loſing *Sforza*, becauſe he ſaw *Picinino* his corriuall to be preferred before him, and to haue the command of his Armie, did put him in hope of this affinitie and alliance by marriage. Pope *Martins* death did for a time delay this warre to the which both ſides were well addicted. Both the one and other thought it verie neceſſarie before they tooke Armes to ſee who ſhould be the next Pope. *Gabrieli Candelmario* a Venetian was choſen in the place of the deceaſed, and aſſumed to himſelfe the name of *Eugenius*. Although this man did at the beginning of his Papacie acquaint all Princes and Common-wealths by his Ambaſſadours, that he would doe nothing raſhly, ſaying, That he would be vmpier of their controuerſies, and in friendly manner eſtabliſh peace betwixt them, *Philip* neuertheleſſe ſuſpected him in regard of his Countrie. And therefore he did not ceaſe firſt ſecretly, and afterwards by open meanes, to practiſe whatſoeuer he could againſt him. And thus moleſting him in all matters, at the laſt he entangled him with a domeſtick warre in Rome by meanes of the *Colonneſi*.

Whereupon the Venetians perceiuing *Philip*, in ſted of acknowledging the Pope, openly to make warre vpon him, after that they had in the fourth moneth of *Eugenius* Papacie renued the league with the Florentines, they proclaimed warre againſt him. They did moreouer releiue the Marquis of Mont-ferrat with monie, and the *Palauicins*, whom they receiued into this new league. Beſides, they ſet forth a great nauall Armie, which went vp againſt the ſtreame of the Riuer Po to oppugne the enemie. *Carmagnolla* in the meane time lay with his forces at the new Orges, ready to march at the firſt rumour of this warre. *Philip* ſent *Tolentino* and *Franciſco Sforza* againſt him with gallant troupes. Hee likewiſe put into Cremona, vpon which all men thought that the whole burthen of the warre would fall, *Lodouico Colonna* with braue Souldiers; and oppoſed *Lauellano*, who was well accompanied, to the Prince of Mountferrat that had ſmall forces.

The Venetians proclaime warre againſt Philip.

Whileſt theſe things were done in Italie, certaine ſparkes of a verie dangerous warre (which the Venetians had within a while after by Sea and Land againſt *Mahomet Ottaman* the mightie Turkiſh Emperour) appeared at Theſſalonica a Citie of Macedonia. This Towne which in former times was verie famous, is ſeated on the Thermaic Sea, but in our time ſo deſert, as tenne thouſand Barbarians did eaſily force it. It did belong to the Venetians, and was gouerned by *Giacomo Dandulo* and *Andrea Donato*, who ſeeking to eſcape forth of the middeſt of the tumult, *Dandulo* was taken by the enemies. At the ſame time two ſorts of monies were coined in the Citie; that of moſt value was worth eight ſouls, and the leſſer, two. There was likewiſe a Bridge built of white ſtone neere to the Church of the Fryers Minors. It is moreouer recorded, That the waters round about the Citie were ſo frozen, as men went drie-foote from the Citie to Tourcelles, Malamoc, and (that which is more ſtrange) to Chioggia. It is reported that a bride was brought from Meſtre to Venice in a waggon, the which before that time was neuer ſeene; that waggons did paſſe vpon thoſe waters which are betwixt the Citie and the firme Land.

Theſſalonica in Macedonia taken by the Turket.

An extreame froſt.

The Florentines after the loſſe of the battaile in Tuſcanie neere to the riuer Arno, would againe haue attempted by reaſon of *Picinino's* abſence, to beſiege Luca (for after the battaile, he had retired himſelfe towards Pontremolle to force certaine pla-

ces belonging to the *Fiesci* neere to the Alpes) had not *Bartholomeo Fornari* Captaine of fiue Genoa-gallies, and two ships of burthen, come and encamped before Liuorne. Whereupon fearing least by reason thereof the Pisans would reuolt, they were constrained to send part of their forces in Garrison into the Citie. VVithin a while after *Picinino* returned, who with a wonderfull speed had in a manner reduced al the towns belonging to the Pisans vnder his power. The Florentins after that they had lost all the rest, fearing least the victorious enemie would seize on Pisa, did make a verie cruell decree, That all the inhabitants from the age of fifteene yeres to threescore should depart forth of the Citie, before that a candle lighted vp for that purpose should be burnt out, and by that meanes did vnburthen the Citie which they suspected of a great number of inhabitants.

A cruell decree of the Florētines.

The enemie leauing the Pisan territorie marched to that of *Volterra*, which iourney was as prosperous to him as that of Pisa. For hauing taken all places of the countrey, *Volterra* likewise would haue beene mightily endangered, if *Michaeli Attendulo* sent by Pope *Eugenius* to aide the Florentines had not by his opportune comming freed it. These things were done in Tuscanie, whilest that *Philip* was greatly troubled, because that *Carmagnolla* lay at the new Orges with his troupes in a readinesse, hauing beene there a long time; and fearing least that he would beginne as in the precedent warres by some vnlooked-for reprisall, he began heedfully to looke to his affaires, that the enemie might not enterprize vpon him, by some secret practise: VVherefore after diligent search made, he discouered that they within the Castle of Lodes had promised to giue him entrance: VVhereupon hauing speedily smothered that treacherie, he was desirous to trie if he could take the enemie in his owne trappe. He did secretly counsell the Gouernour of the Castle of Socinna to promise the Venetian Generall, that for a certaine summe of money, he would deliuer vnto him the Castle, Munition and garrison. The Generall did not refuse this offer, for which he promised him a great summe of money, and had a day appointed him when he should bring his troupes thither. *Philip* being aduertized heereof, commanded *Sforza* and *Tollentino* to march thither verie secretly with part of their forces, to seize on all the waies, and to lay an Ambuscado for *Carmagnolla* to surprize him and his forces if it were possible.

Picinino scoureth the volterian territorie, as he had done that of the Pisans.

An enterprize vpon the Castle of Lodes discouered.

Carmagnolla failed not at the day appointed, and hauing sent before him certaine troupes to seize on the place, he made a stand neere to the towne with the residue of his forces. Those which were sent before, being receiued into a corner of the Castle were at the enemies mercie, when on a sodaine the Gouernour of the place cried out with a loud voice, calling diuers times to *Carmagnolla*, saying; That he was no traitor to *Philip* but a beguiler of his enemies. And thereupon *Sforza* and *Tollentino* arising forth of their ambush, and assailing the Venetians on euerie side, did greatly terrifie them. *Carmagnolla* then perceiued that he was taken in his owne subtilties, and presently turning his backe, fled in disorder as fast as he could. The report was, that hauing lost more than a thousand horse, he escaped by meanes of *Tollentino*.

Double trechery vpon the Castle of Soncina.

Carmagnolla escapeth by flight.

VVithin a while after, the Venetians being rather detained than encamped vpon the Cremonese, did feareless runne vp and downe: *Lodouico Colonna* (who as we haue said was sent to guard the Citie) went and assailed them being disorderly scattered vpon the riuers bankes, where he brake and defeated them with forces farre inferiour to theirs in number, and tooke three hundred horse from them. But I finde nothing recorded by Historians, concerning this second defeate. During these exploits in Lombardie, Tuscanie was much afflicted with warre, and especially the Florentines, who had *Picinino* still at their elbowes. For hauing a long time made incursions on the Volterran territorie, he marched towards that of *Arezzo*, where by intelligence he had like to haue taken the Citie. But being disappointed of his expectation, he began to batter Townes and Castles of which he tooke manie; some by force, and others by volunrarie yeelding. At this stay stood the state

The venetians are put to rout vpon the Cremonese.

of

of the affaires of theſe two Prouinces, when *Tollentino* diſdaining that Duke *Philip* ſhould make more reckoning of *Franciſco Sforza*, and *Picinino* than of him, hauing to the one promiſed his alliance, and to the other committed the ſole commaund of his Armie, and thereby as it were held him in contempt, did leaue *Philips* partie, and retired with a gallant troup of his own followers into Flaminia. The Venetians and Florentines ſought to draw him to their parties, offering him the ſole commaund of the Armie if he would come into Lombardie. But matters being delaied, he went from Flaminia to the Popes ſeruice, againſt the *Coloneſſi* neere to Rome. *Philip* was enforced by *Tollentines* departure, to call backe *Picinino* into Lombardie.

Tollentino leaueth Philips partie.

The Venetians in the meane time, although they well knew that they had renewed that warre with bad ſucceſſe, did neuertheleſſe leauie forces, and made great prouiſions of victuals and Armour, and beſides their land-forces, they made readie a mightie nauall Armie, to ſend it vp the riuer towards Cremona, wherein was ten thouſand fighting men beſides the Marriners and Pilots. *Nicolao Treuiſano* was made Generall, and in euerie veſſell a Venetian Gentleman commaunded. There was beſides great ſtore of warlik engines of all ſorts, as many almoſt as there were men. *Carmagnolla* likewiſe was encamped neere to the towne with twelue thouſand horſe, and as many foot. *Philip* had prepared a nauall Armie vpon the Theſin, which in number of veſſels, ſouldiers, and in all other prouiſions was inferiour to the Venetians, but for the valour of the Generall, and skill of the Pilots, if it did not ſurpaſſe it, it did at leaſtwiſe equall it. *Giouanni Grimaldi* the Genoueſe was Generall, a man among his countrymen the moſt famous and expert in marine matters of any of his time, of whoſe chooſing *Philip* manned the veſſels with Pilots, and the beſt Archers of Genoa. *Picinino* likewiſe being returned from Tuſcanie had greatly augmented the land-Armie. But by how much his preſence did further the affaires of *Philip* in Lombardie, by ſo much more did his abſence cauſe them to decline in Tuſcanie. For ſoone after his departure, *Alberto* Earle of Cunes, vnto whom he had committed the charge of thoſe troupes that he left in Tuſcanie, falling into an ambuſcado neere to the towne of Colle loſt aboue a thouſand horſe, whereupon he was ſuſpected to haue done it willingly, for that he had a meaning before to turne to the enemies partie.

The venetians nauall Armie vpon the Po.

But whileſt theſe things were done in Tuſcanie, all the burthen of the warre in Lombardie lay neere to Cremona, where the enemies were much weaker both by land and water than the Venetians. VVhereupon *Picinino* and *Sforza* perceiuing, that if to their weakneſſe they did not ioyne ſome pollicie, they ſhould not be able in both places to reſiſt the Venetian, they did by wit and diſcretion ſupplie the want of force. And therefore they made often incurſions into the enemies trenches, as though they had contemned them, and not remembred their nauall Armie, which by how much neerer it approached comming vp the ſtream, by ſo much more fiercely did they prouoke both the one and other campe. But in the night they did ſecretly conferre with *Grimaldi*, diſcourſing by what meanes they might giue battaile vpon the riuer Po: And reſoluing betwixt themſelues by what pollicie they might obtaine the victorie, the audacious Genoueſe hauing from farre deſcried the Venetian veſſels which kept the watch, did forthwith ſet forward againſt them, thereby to cauſe them to returne to tell *Treuiſano* of their approach, and by the way he came before the walles of Cremona, where full of hope and courage he tooke *Picinino* and all his men at Armes into his ſhips, which were equally diſtributed among the veſſels: Then he fel downe ſoftly with the ſtreame towards the enemie. So ſoone as they that were in the ſhips tops had deſcried him, the alarme was ſounded. The Venetian who craued nothing more, did ſpeedily commaund that by ſtrength of oares they ſhould draw neere to the enemies veſſels, to the end they might come to handie ſtrokes, the which *Picinino* was ſo farre off from refuſing, as on the contrarie, he did fiercely ſet forward before the reſt with a part of the veſſels. The Venetians wondering

Stratageme of Philips Captains

dering at first at the enemies boldnesse, so soone as he perceiued their vessells to glister with armour did suspect the truth of the matter, how that he was to fight with the Land-Armie, and presently sent message vpon message to *Carmagnolla* to let him know that *Picinino* and *Sforza* were at strokes with him together with their whole troupes, and therefore he entreated him, if he did wish the good of the Common-wealth, to come speedily to his aide.

It is reported vpon this arriuall of the messengers one after another *Carmagnolla* who was by nature cholerick grew extreame angrie, and with a loud voice did abhorre and condemne the Venetians fault, who reiecting his counsell would not distribute that great summe of monie to the land Armie, saying that he could not beliene that which they reported to bee true, but that their Generall being affrighted at the shadow of an armed man did dreame that he had seen Gyants in the enemies shippes. The battaile in the meane time rested doubtfull, and alreadie about sunset foure Gallies of the Venetians which the enemies drew to them by hookes did fight neare at hand, not as before with arrow-shot and warlike Engines, but hand to hand with sharpe swords and axes made for that purpose. At the last these foure Gallies being lost about the beginning of the night, the other Venetian ships which had fought with the enemie, retired to the hauen from whence they came. *Picinino* hauing carried away with him the vessels that hee had taken, and caused *Sforza* to come into the shippes with a companie of men at Armes, commaunded *Grimaldi* againe to set forward against the enemie about the fourth watch of the night. The Generall of the Venetian Nauie had intelligence thereof; and because he was out of hope of the aide of the land-Armie, by so much the more speedily and carefully he had ordered his forces in battaile. So soone then as daie began to breake the two Nauall Armies descried one another, and the battaile was on both sides demaunded with great clamours. The Venetian had, (like to a battaile on Land) closed his ships together, as if he had ment to haue giuen in vpon them, supposing, that by the continuall casting of Engines, hee should bee able to hinder the enemies approch who in numbers of men were stronger than he: which being perceiued by *Philips* Captaines, they presently commanded their Marriners by force of oares to draw neare to them, that notwithstanding all danger they might come to handie strokes: This being speedily executed, and with equall courage hauing from both sides throwne iron hookes and cordes to grapple together, there was a fierce fight, whereof not any man that was there did remember to haue euer seene the like. Stones, Darts, Pots of artificiall fire lighted from both sides on the Souldiers that were on heapes together; they thrust burning torches in one anothers faces, they slew one another with swords, poniardes, axes; sundrie kindes of death being presented to their view. Then the ancient maner of Sea-fight betwixt the Venetians and Genoueses, did equally torment both parties. They did from the ships tops throw downe vpon the enemies, earthen pots full of oile and glew, which breaking with the fall made the ships so slipperie as no man could stand vpom them; and therewithall baskets full of vnslakte lime to dazell their sight. The Venetians from the beginning had the worst, as well by reason of the fresh supplies that the enemies had taken into their vessells the same night, as for that they were better armed than the Venetians. The experience hereof together with the remembrance of the former dayes losse, had daunted the courage of *Treuisano* and the rest, who perceiuing fortune to fauour the enemies, and remembring that he had there with him a great summe of monie belonging to the Common-wealth, he went forth of his Admirall Gallie into a small vessell, and with the monie made hast away. Hee being gone, the residue of the Armie, trembling with feare began to flie. The enemie still keeping neare them, did breake and put them to rout. Fiue Gallies only, and no more, of so great a number escaped, who speedily comming vpon the confines of the *Palauicins*, and being not wel entertained there went to the mouth of Po; all the rest were taken by the enemie. It is reported that two thousand men of both

Foure Venetian Gallies taken.

A bloudie fight.

The Venetians Nauall Armie defeated.

parties

parties were ſlaine vpon the place; ſixe thouſand Venetians were taken; among whome were thirteene Senatours; and that of the whole bootie that was taken nothing was ſo welcome to *Philip*, as the veſſells: the biggeſt whereof hee cauſed to be drawne vp againſt the ſtreame into the Riuer Theſin, and the tackling of the ó-thers that were diſarmed to bee laid vp in the Caſtle of Cremona.

This loſſe, which vndoubtedly was very great, was followed by the reuolt of *Palauicin*, and *Carmagnolla* his diſmiſſion from his charge; who knowing that he had committed a fault would no more through his owne obſtinacie meddle therein; ſo as it was reported, that with deſpight and choller, he was brought to ſuch deſpaire, as the Senate by their Ambaſſadours had much to doe to comfort him. As for their partes, this loſſe was ſo farre off from diſcouraging them, as on the contrarie being readie to repell all aſſaults of fortune, they reſolued to aſſaile the Genoueſes in their owne Hauens, becauſe they had conducted *Philips* Nauall Armie which had vanquiſhed them vpon the Riuer. They Armed eighteene Gallies with Souldiours, Armes, victualls, Marriners, and made *Pietro Lauretano* their Generall, who was a man well experienced in marine matters. He being come with his Fleet ſooner than was expected, forth of the higher Sea into the lower, arriued at Liuorne: where being reenforced with fiue Florentine Gallies, hee did honourably receiue for aſſociates in that warre *Giacomo Adorini*, and *Antonio Fieſca*, who at that time were baniſhed from Genoa. The Familie of the *Adorini* is one of the nobleſt among the people, out of the which the Genoueſes did for a long time chooſe their Soueraigne Magiſtrate. And the *Fieſci* haue euer held a very honourable rancke among the Nobilitie. It was ſuppoſed at the beginning, that the preſence of thoſe great perſons accompanied with a mightie Nauall Armie of a free people would haue prouoked the Genoueſes to haue recouered their libertie, to haue expelled *Philips* Officers, and with great affection to haue imbraced their fellow-Citizens. But the Genoueſes vpon report of the Venetians comming had armed foure and twentie Gallies, among which was one ſhip of burthen. *Franciſo Spinola* was by *Philips* appointment made their Generall, a man beſides his ancient nobilitie verie famous for his valour.

Carmagnolla giues euer his charge for ſorrow that hee had committed a fault.

A new Venetian Nauall Armie againſt the Genoueſes.

The Genoueſes Nauall Armie.

The Venetian Fleet in the meane time was come vpon the Rappallitan Sea ten miles from Genoa: It laie there at an anckor, when *Spinola* hauing intelligence thereof did in ſuch haſt depart from the Citie, as ſome veſſells that were of his number could not ouertake him all that day. The Genoueſe ſet forward full of courage and aſſurance, occaſioned by the remembrance of the late victorie obtained by his Countriemen vpon the Po. Being by day-breake come to the Promontorie of Rapalla (called at this day the Cape of the mount) perceiuing the enemie before him he commanded his Souldiers to make all things fit, and to prepare for the fight. Then without any delay, making vſe of a faire wind, hee hoiſed ſailes, and hauing giuen the Signall to his Souldiers hee went againſt the Venetians intending to ſinke the firſt Gallies he met with. *Lauretano* perceiued *Spinolas* deſigne, and as though he had not ment to fight, did ſpeedily put forth of the Gulph, whome the Genoueſes followed (as though he had fled) with great clamours. But the Venetian being come to a place where by turning his face vpon the enemie he might haue a fore-wind, he commaunded his Marriners ſodainely to turne the prowes vpon the enemie, who perceiuing him to returne to the fight, did brauely receiue him, and comming to handie ſtrokes there began a bloudie battaile betwixt them. Great numbers of arrowes flying from both ſides, in front and in flanke, did kill many of both fleets. And by this time three Venetian Gallies were neerely preſſed by the Genoueſes who had from the beginning of the fight encompaſſed them, which *Spinola* perceiuing, and ſuppoſing that with ſmall aide he might eaſily ſinke them, by ſtrength of oares and the force of the tide he made ſpeedily towards them: where his Gallie ſtriking a long Florentine ſhip vpon the broad ſide, had like to haue beene ſunke. But whileſt the Marriners were buſied in clearing of her, the enemie fell on a ſodaine vpon

A Nauall battaile betwixt the Venetians and Genoueſes.

vpon her prow, ſo that in one Gallie the Genoueſes fought in the poope, and the enemie in the prow. Both of them fought with ſuch fierceneſſe, as the working of the ſea which was ſomewhat ſwelled, had like to haue ſwallowed them both. The Venetians in the meane time had with yron hookes drawne eight Genoa-gallies vnto them, who brauely defending themſelues, ſo ſoone as they perceiued theyr Generall to be in danger, did yeelde to *Lauretano*. The others being well beaten, eſcaped by flight, whome the Venetians being wearied with fight did not purſue.

The venetians defeate the Genoueſe nauall army.

The victorious fleet came neere to the Towne of Reca which did voluntarily yeeld to *Fieſca*: From thence it returned to Liuorne, where they found that eight hundred men had beene ſlaine in the battaile, and about foure thouſand hurt. *Lauretano*, hauing firſt ſent *Spinola* Generall of the enemies fleet with eight Captaines of the Gallies, and three of his Councellors taken in that encounter, firſt to Florence, and then to Venice, he did put to Sea, and comming to Ciuitauecchia, did at the entreatie of Pope *Eugenius* tarrie there, vntill he had taken the Caſtle which commandeth the Hauen. That within a ſhort ſpace being recouered, he departed thence, and hauing coaſted round about Italie, he landed at Corfu.

Fieſca and Adorini are treacherouſly ſlaine.

Fieſca and *Adorini*, after *Lauretanos* departure, goeing from Piſa to Florence there to ſpend the time till *Lauretanos* returne, were treacherouſly aſſaulted by one *Buffettio* of Pauia, who valliantly defending themſelues becauſe they would not fall into their enemies hands, and being ſore wounded fell downe dead in the place. These things hapned along the coaſt of the lower Sea. But in Lumbardie, *Philip*, after the victorie vpon the Po, hoping for ſome greater fortune came to Cremona, to congratulate with his Souldiours for that victorie. The Venetian Armie was then at Summa, a place neere the Po, whither *Philips* Captaines, determining to fight if the enemies ſo pleaſed, did march in Battalion. The Venetians Generall did not refuſe the fight; whereupon, both ſides with great furie comming to ioyne, they fought with ſuch eagreneſſe, as there was no Souldiours either on foot or horſe (which doth not vſually happen) but did that day fight. In the end, fortune inclining no more to the one ſide than the other, the retreate was on both ſides ſounded. The other exploits of the remainder of the yeare were of no great moment, except that of the fifteenth of October; when as by the valor of *Caualcabouis* (who held a verie honorable rancke in the Venetian Campe) Cremona had like to haue beene taken.

A fierce fight by land.

An enterpriſe of the venetians vpon Cremona.

This man about mid-night had without any noiſe ſtollen with his troupes neere to the Citie, where hiding themſelues in the hedges and buſhes which ſhaddowed the Dike he lay a great while, vntill that the Sunne being riſen and the Sentinels retired, he perceiued the walles to be abandoned. For then his Souldiours hauing reared their Ladders did forthwith mount the walles, placing a ſtrong Garriſon to guard them. *Carmagnolla* with a braue troupe was come within three miles of the Towne, and had ſent certaine foot companies before, who being opportunely arriued, diuers of them aſcended the walles by the ſame Ladders that were alreadie reared, and they marching into the Citie, ſurpriſed the Corps-de-guard and ſeized on the next Gate; by which the others entring did eaſily ſuſtaine the attempts of the Inhabitants, who ranne to the alarme. If *Carmagnolla* had ſent his ſupplies, Cremona had beene taken; but failing therein, and pretending that the enemie had laid an ambuſh to entrappe him, thoſe which had entred the Towne, hauing loſt many of their fellowes, retired to their enſignes. Some ſaie that the Venetians held that place which they had taken two whole daies together: And others (whome I rather beleeue) eight houres onely. This opportunitie of taking the Citie being thus loſt, the Venetian Generall (for winter was alreadie come, and then the great raine that had fallen in Autumne, had made both the weather and the waies verie bad) did lead his Armie to their wintering Stations.

Vpon the coaſt of Genoa, after *Lauretanos* departure the affaires had no great good ſucceſſe. For after the defeate of the Genoueſes vpon the Rapallitan Sea, *Bernabo*

nabo Adorini with thee hundred horſe, which the Marquis of Montferrat had giuen him, had cauſed all the coaſt of Genoa in a manner to reuolt, on the lands ſide. *Picinino* being ſent to pacifie theſe tumults hauing defeated *Adorini* and all his Cauallerie at Nouara, there was no kind of crueltie which he did not execute vpon the poore Inhabitants. For beſides great numbers that were ſlaine in two battailes, hee did by the Hang-man execute all thoſe whome the hazard of warre had pardoned. Afterwards being glutted with bloud, he ſet to ſale to them that offered moſt yong children, Matrons and reuerent Prieſts. Then he marched againſt the Prince of Montferrat, from whome in a ſhort ſpace he had taken thirtie Caſtles.

Picinino defeateth Bernabò Adorini.

The Generall *Lauretano* being come to Corfu, had acquainted the Senate with his need of ſupplies, together with the want his Gallies had of trimming, which were halfe broken in the laſt battaile. He could not ſpeedily obtaine his deſire in regard of another Nauie which the Senate had a while before ſent to take the Iſle of Chios belonging to the Genoueſes. This fleet conſiſted of ten ſhips of burthen and foureteene Gallies, with diuers other ſmall veſſells vnder the conduct of *Andrea Mocenigo*; who arriuing in the Iſland with the fleet, did by Sea and Land beſiege the principall Citie of that place, of the ſame name. And after that he had battered it on all ſides with engins and warlike inſtruments by the ſpace of two months, yet he could not take it, being manned with a verie ſtrong Gariſon. In the meane time there was a great rumour ſpred that great number of veſſels were arming at Genoa. Whereupon *Mocenigo* (hauing loſt many men in that ſiege) perceiuing that hee muſt needs raiſe his Campe: and being out of hope to take the Towne ere ſuccours arriued, did in a rage and deſpite ſpoile the reſidue of the Iſland by cutting downe the Vines and Fruit-trees. Hee departed thence before any ſupplies came from Genoa.

The venetian fleet before Chios.

The enemie hauing intelligence that the Venetians had diſlodged; certaine Gallies and ſome fewe ſhips of burthen ſailed thither to continue there the remainder of the winter. The Summer following *Pietro Spinola* went thither with a greater fleet of foureteene ſhips of burthen, ſeauen Gallies, and eight thouſand fighting men.

Supplies come from Genoa to Chios.

The Venetians vpon the firſt newes of this fleet of the enemies, did likewiſe augment theirs which lay at Corfu to the number of thirtie three veſſells, to reſiſt the attempts of the Genoueſes. *Lauretano* departed thence, and with wonderfull ſpeed came whileſt the enemie coaſted Sicil, to Liuorne; from whence the Genoueſes not long before departed. *Spinola* being come ſooner to Corfu than he was lookt for did mightily affright thoſe of the Iſland who had not as yet finiſhed their fortifications. Therefore the Senate in all haſt did by letters aduertize *Lauretano* of the danger wherein Corfu was, if ſpeedie aide were not ſent thither. He hauing notice thereof, ſent ſixe of his beſt Gallies thither, to which the Senate hauing ioyned foure more, did make *Silueſtro Moroſino* their Generall, who was commaunded to follow the Genoueſes whitherſoeuer they went, and to defend the Sea-coaſts together with the Gulph.

Silueſter Moroſino is ſent to the aid of Corfu.

Whileſt theſe things were done at Sea, *Picinino* hauing waſted all the Marquiſat of Montferrat, returned to the Cremoneſe, where in ſhort ſpace he recouerd Torricelles & Bordelan, whereat all men did greatly wonder, in regard that *Carmagnolla* with his troupes was not farre from thence. The Senate being mightily incenſed thereat, did at laſt reuiue that which a long time before it had propounded. Many had ſuſpected him from the beginning, who did openly crie out in the Senate, that the ſuſpition which they had conceiued of the man was ſo farre off from beeing ſmothered, as on the contrary it was much increaſed and daily augmented, acknowledging nothing in him, but the name of Generall, which was not an enemy to the Venetians. Others were of opinion not to haue him called in queſtion as culpable, vntill that the preſumptions of his trecherie were approued. The Aduocates and Procurators Fiſcall required to haue him committed to priſon, and if after hee had

had beene tortured hee ſhould be found conuicted of treaſon, to haue him puniſhed with death. This determination which was of long continuance, did manifeſt the Venetians faithfull and ſecret conſtancie in the managing of their publique councells and affaires. For the Senate which is compoſed of ſundry orders of officers, being aſſembled for this purpoſe, the Senators came in the euening by torch light into the pallace, and departed thence the next morrow by day-breake, ſtil conſulting vpon that buſines. *Carmagnola* was at the ſame time in Venice, who comming in the morning to ſalute the Prince as hee came from the pallace, asked him with a ſmiling countenance, whether he ſhould bid him good night or good morrow, in regard he had not gone to bed that night. The Prince anſwered ſmiling, that the Senate being aſſembled about important matters, had in that nocturnall councell often mentioned him: Then on a ſodaine he changed his diſcourſe for feare leſt he ſhould ſuſpect any thing. Eight moneths were ſpent from the time of this conſultation till the day of his execution, during which time the matter was kept ſo ſecret, as *Carmagnola* neuer ſuſpected any thing, although diuers of the councell were his familiar friends, and ſome of them very poore, ſo as both the one and other might haue drawne from him what ſumme of money they had pleaſed, by diſcouering vnto him that which had beene concluded againſt him.

How ſecret thoſe things are kept which are determined in the Senate.

About the ſame time (for they had already begunne to treate of peace with *Philip*) being ſent for by the Senators letters, hee came to Venice, where comming forth of his Gondola, diuers gentlemen, according to the manner, went to receiue him, and after ſundry reciprocall embracements, they conducted him to the pallace, although they were not ignorant of that which was concluded againſt him. There being impriſoned, and put to the torture, hee was conuicted by his owne letters, which he could not deny, and by the teſtimony of his domeſticke ſeruants: wherupon, on the 19. day after his impriſonment, his head was ſtrucken off betwixt the two Columnes, and his goods were confiſcate to the publique treaſurie. The chiefe points of his accuſation were, his refuſall to relieue *Treuiſano*, and the loſſe of Cremona by his diſloyall delay. Before his execution, and at the ſame time that he was ſent for to Venice, the prince of Mantua was ſent to the army in Lombardy, and *Georgio Cornari* and *Marco Dandulo* were choſen Prouidatori.

Carmagnola being conuicted of treaſon is beheaded.

The prince of Mantua Generall of the Venetian armie.

Picinino in the meane time being puffed vp with the fortunate ſucceſſe of his exploits, did very earneſtly purſue his victories begunne in the time of *Carmagnola*. And if he had not bin grieuouſly wounded at the ſiege of Pontoglio, ſo that the phiſitions held him for a dead man, or elſe likely to languiſh for a long time, he would in a ſhort ſpace haue recouered whatſoeuer the Venetians did then poſſeſſe on the Cremoneſe. The newes of this hurt, was cauſe that the Marquis of Montferrat, being wholy driuen from his ſtate by *Picinino*, was in ſome ſort better entertained. The Marquis, ſo ſoone as he ſaw his forces to be broken, paſſed the Alpes, and went through the Treuiſan into Germany, and from thence returning to Treuiſo, he made meanes to the Venetians as to his friends and aſſociates, where hee was entertained by the Senatours with ſuch magnificent bountie, as during his abode there, he was neuer deſirous (as he afterward ſaid) to returne home into his country, nor yet to recouer his ſtate.

The Marqueſſe of Monferrat commeth for refuge to Venice

In the meane time *Philips* affaires declining in Lombardie had no better ſucceſſe in Tuſcanie. For *Tollentino* being diſmiſſed by the Pope, and ſoon after entertained by the Florentines, did make fierce incurſions vpon the territorie of the Sienois, and with great violence did waſte all the ſea coaſts. Afterwards ioyning with *Attendulo* whom he knew to be giuen him for companion, hauing taken certaine townes from the Sienois, he did in ſhort ſpace recouer all the townes which the enemie enioyed vpon the Piſan territorie. At the laſt, ioyning battell with *Philips* forces neare to mount Tepulo, he put them to rout, and tooke *Bernardino Vbaldino* priſoner, with three thouſand horſe. Others ſay that he tooke but a thouſand.

Attendulo recouereth ſundry places for the Florentines.

The ſame day of the fight neare to mount Tepulo, *Sigiſmond*, ſonne to *Charles* King

King of Boheme and Hungarie, who at the earneſt entreatie of *Philip* was come into Italie with foure thouſand horſe, did enter Luca. He ſtaied for certaine daies at Milan, where being crowned (according to the manner) with the Crowne of Iron, and reſoluing to go to Rome, he did at *Philips* perſwaſion come to Luca, from thence to goe to Siena, for feare leaſt vnder colour of hoſpitalitie hee ſhould contract any league with the Florentines. *Tollentino* and *Attendulo*, by the Florentines commandrew neere with their troupes to Luca, at which time it is reported that the Hungarians made a ſallie; and that their cauallerie did ſo boldly giue in vpon them, as ſome of them came to *Attendulos* Tent, vnto whome one amongſt them of a big ſtature (fighting with an iron mace) gaue him a great ſtroke vpon the head, but his caske being of excellent temper, he did not long delay to recompence him: For hee did preſently thruſt his ſword through his bodie: And that the Hungarians and Luquois being brauely repulſed, did ſpeedily retire into the Citie, hauing in that ſallie loſt many valiant men.

Sigiſmond in the behalfe of Philip commeth into Italie.

They ſay moreouer that *Sigiſmond*, after this loſſe, went at laſt to Siena where for a time the Pope and he were at great controuerſie; but by meanes of ſundrie ambaſſades ſent from either ſide, being made friends, he went to Rome where he was crowned Emperour.

Sigiſmond crowned Emperour at Rome.

There is nothing found worthie of memorie to haue beene done during that Sommer by *Lauretano* a-long the Coaſt of the lower Sea. The Sigeſtins only were for a time beſieged by Sea and Land; but the buſineſſe had no good ſucceſſe. For hauing loſt certaine Marriners of thoſe whome hee had ſent with *Abrahamo Fregoſa* to giue the aſſault on the Land-ſide, hee retired from thence without doing any thing. Afterwardes hee made incurſions vpon thoſe of Clauara, of whome hee got no great bootie. That being done, the Armie returned to Venice.

The Genoueſes that Sommer had no better fortune, but ſomewhat worſe. For ſayling along the Coaſt of Sicill, they loſt three Gallies by a tempeſt that aroſe, and hauing afterwards done nothing of note, about the end of Autumne they brought backe the Fleet to Genoa. In Lombardie *Sanchio Venieri* ſubrogated at *Dandulo's* requeſt in his ſted, and *Cornari*, the Prouidators of the Armie, did exploit brauely for the Common-wealth, hauing recouered from *Philip*, Bordellana, Ruminenga, Fontanelles, and Socinna.

The two Nauall Armies of the Venetians and Genoueſes returne home.

Such happie ſucceſſe had the Venetians affaires, when vpon the returne of the Prince of Mantua home to his owne houſe they beganne to talke of peace. The Senate at the Prince of Montferrats entreatie, ſent *Fantino Michaeli* to Ferrara, only to know what conditions of peace the enemie would propound. The Florentines likewiſe ſent *Palla Stroſſi* thither. *Philip* had alreadie ſent *Franciſco Gallina* thither for that purpoſe. But whileſt they treated of peace at Ferrara, the Prouidators hauing aſſailed the inhabitants of the mountaines, reduced vnder their obedience firſt the Camonic valley, and then that of Tellina. *Daniel Vitturi*, ſucceſſour to *Venieri*, ioyning with *Cornari* in the vale of Tellina, attempted to make a bridge ouer the Riuer Adda, to paſſe ouer into the enemies Countrie. But this deſigne came to nothing: the enemie valiantly oppoſing it. *Cornari* neuertheleſſe did ſtill with three thouſand men keepe the vale Tellina (vulgarly called Valtellina) whither *Picinino*, being ſent for by the chiefe of the Gibelline faction which fauoured *Philip*, ran with diſbanded troupes, but with ſome loſſe he was rudely repulſed. The ſubtile enemie knowing that the Venetiãs in regard of this fortunate ſucceſſe wold become more bold and couragious to attempt any thing, hauing firſt placed his Ambuſh, he returned the next day, and of ſet purpoſe began to skirmiſh, and drew the Prouidatour with all his troupes into the place of Ambuſcado, where with a ſodaine reuolt of all the inhabitauts neare at hand, hee brake and defeated him with all his troupes. Three hundred horſe making way through the middeſt of the enemies eſcaped into a verie thicke Forreſt that was at their backes. The Priſoners, beſides *Cornari*, were *Thadeo De Æſte*, *Cæſar Martinenga*, *Italus* of Friull, *Baptiſta Capitio*

The Venetians are defeated by Picinino.

Capitio, and *Antonio Martinasco*, who were all famous Captaines.

Neere to the Po likewise there were great combustions. For whilest these things were done in the mountaines, *Philips* Captaines recouered Casal-maior, and Brixelles. The losse of the vale of Tellina being reported to the Senate, they presently resolued to appoint a new Generall of their Armie. The Prince of Mantua, though some were against it, was by the Senate chosen to commaund the Armie. Hee hauing accepted the charge, went forthwith to the Campe, and on a sodaine recouered the Camonick valley which was reuolted; Then by the aduise of *Contareni*, *Cornari* his successour, he conducted all his troupes (for winter was alreadie come) to winter in the neighbour vallies.

The Articles of peace betwixt the Venetians and Philip.

Peace being debated on all that winter, was at last at the spring-time concluded on these conditions: to wit That *Philip* should restore all the Townes and strong places which he had taken vpon the Bressan and Bergamese Territories during the treatie of peace: That he should surrender to the Prince of Montferrat his whole estate which he had taken from him during the warre: (although some say that he had alreadie done it for *Sigismonds* sake:) That he should giue all assurance to *Lodouico Vermio* and others who had borne Armes for the Venetians: That all prisoners of marke on both sides should bee set at libertie. That hee should likewise restore to the Florentines, all those Townes taken from them in the Pisan and Volaterran Territories, and should doe his best to cause the Sienois likewise to surrender to the Florentines within a moneth, whatsoeuer they had taken from them; and if they refused so to doe hee should giue them no aide nor assistance; As concerning the Luquois, *Thomaso Fregosa*, and *Lodouico Plombino*, (for this man during the warre, had likewise borne Armes against the Florentines) it was decreed that they shold restore whatsoeuer they had taken from the Florentines, and that the Lord of Plombin should no more bee vnder *Philips* protection: But as for *Fregosa*, it should be lawfull for him to follow what partie he pleased.

There was a long disputation about Pontremola, yet neuertheless *Philip* did at last obtaine that Towne, on condition to restore to the inhabitants of the Florentines partie, whatsoeuer hee had taken from them. The Senate perceiuing that *Cornari* did not returne, was so troubled, as they would not establish the peace, vnlesse *Philip* (according to the contract) did send home their Senatour: but the Ambassadors sent to *Philip* for this purpose, affirming that he was dead a day before, they did in *Philips* name satisfie the Prince and Senate,

Cornari dyeth in Prison.

(***)

The end of the first Booke of the third Decad.

THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE THIRD DECAD OF THE HISTORIE Of *Venice.*

The Contents of the second Booke of the third Decad.

FRANCISCO SFORZA *seizeth on the* Marca d'Ancona, *and on a part of the Dutchie of* Spoleta. *Pope* EVGENIVS *is driuen from* Rome. *The Armies of* SFORZA *and* BRACCHIAN *are readie to ioyne battaile one with an other at* Vetrale. PICININO *in a manner did renew the warre on the* Sabins. *Hee doth wholly defeate the league-troupes neare to* Imola. MARSILIO CARRARIO *is beheaded at* Venice. *King* ALPHONSO *is defeated at Sea by the* Genoueſes *neare to* Gayetta. *The* Genoueſes *reuolt from* PHILIP. Luca *is ſtreightly beſieged by the* Florentines. *The Emperour* CONSTANTINE PALEOLOGO, *with diuers Chriſtian Biſhops commeth to* Ferrara *to conferre with the Pope concerning matters of Religion. All the* Venetian *troupes are in a manner put to rout neare to the Riuer* Adice. *The* Florentines *ſend* COSMO DE MEDICIS *to* Venice. *The great exploits of* SFORZA *and* PICININO *neare to the* Alpes. SFORZA *alieth himſelfe with* PHILIP *and the* Florentines. PICININO *taketh diuers Townes from the* Venetians *on the* Breſſan *and* Bergameſe *Territories. The deſcription of the Lake of* La Garda. *Laſtly, the* Venetians *fight with good ſucceſſe in the* Camonick *Valley.*

BY this accord, for the ſpace of foure yeares there was neither certaine Warre nor Peace with *Philip*. At the beginning, vnder-hand he moleſted Pope *Eugenius*, and afterwards by open Warre; which cauſed the Venetians who withſtood it, to attempt by al meanes though it were contrarie to the accord, to maintaine their Countriman in his Pontificall dignitie. In the meane time ſundrie warlike exploits were done here and there, and in ſundrie places they fought with different ſucceſſe. Moreouer, many treaſons and ſuſpitions were diſcouered on either ſide, not only abroad but at home in the Citie, as ſhall be hereafter more at large mentioned. Wee will now briefly ſet downe that which happened farre from the Citie, for the better vnderſtanding of the cauſe why the Venetian did recommence the Warre with *Philip* in Lombardie.

The cause of the renewing of the warre betwixt the venetians and Philip.

He had entangled (as hath beene said) *Eugenius* at the beginning of his Papacie in a domesticke warre, from whence toward the latter end of the warre of Lombardie great quarrels, and contentions arose as well without as within the Citie of Rome: which although sometimes they seemed to be raked vp, could neuer for all that be wholly extinguished. But this furie running from one place to another, did at last so farre spread it selfe abroad, that there was no Prouince, Citie, Towne, Village, nor any place belonging to the Church of Rome, which had not a feeling thereof. And not to fetch our Historie from farre; Lombardie being quieted, *Francisco Sforza* disdaining that *Philip* had made *Picinino*, his corriuall, Generall of his Armie, notwithstanding that the *Visconte* had promised him his future alliance, yet neuertheless this braue and couragious young man, being not able to containe himselfe, hauing after long suite obtained leaue to go his way, departed from Lombardie with two thousand horse, and a great number of foot, vnder colour to serue King *Renatus*, who laid claime to the Realme of Naples, against King *Alphonso*. And passing through Flaminia, he fiercely entered vpon the Marca of Ancona, where finding all things at quiet and no resistance, after that he had taken great bootie, and

Sforza seizeth on the Marca of Ancona.

wasted all the countrey, he reduced vnder his owne commaund partly by force, and partly by a voluntarie reddition, all the Townes, Villages, and Castles, and other places of La Marca. This iourney was verie commodious to *Sforzas* troupes for their wintering.

Picinino, who greatly suspected *Sforzas* actions, did by *Philips* aduise depart forth of Lombardy at the spring time with a thousand choise horse to thwart *Sforzas* designs, and giuing out that he went to the wholesome bathes of the Sienois, he came into Tuscanie. Then by the meanes of some of his friends he dealt with *Nicolao* surnamed *Stella*, that they might ioyne their forces together, and afterwards make warre both on the Pope and *Sforza*. *Stella* at the same time possessed certaine townes neere to Rome; and as a neere neighbour did greatly molest *Eugenius*, presuming vpon the *Colonesi*. And by this meanes the Churches patrimonie being exposed as a prey betwixt them, was at one time wasted and torne in peeces by two enemie factions, the which although they began but to spring vp in Italie, did neuertheless surpasse all those that had preceded them.

Picinino and Stella make an accord together.

Sforza in the middest of these troubles left his wintering places, and first marched into the Dutchie of Spoletta, where with wonderfull successe he tooke Tuderta, Ameria, and diuers other places by a voluntarie reddition. And hauing crossed the Tyber, and filled the whole countrey with feare and terrour, he went and encamped on the Viterbian territorie. The inhabitants of Viterbo did relieue him with victuals, and did counsell him (as it is reported) to reconcile himself to the Pope, and to take his partie against the *Bracchians* his enemies. *Picinino* was at the same time encamped at Montefiascone. This caused *Sforza* to make hast, fearing least he should ioyne his forces with *Bracchian*, who lay not farre from Rome. For he had rather fight with one alone, if he must needes come to battaile, than to deale with the whole *Bracchian* faction, which he had like to haue done. *Eugenius* in the meane time being enforced by the *Bracchians* who were backt by the *Colonesi* forsooke his Pallace, & withdrew himselfe all trembling to the Castle *Saint Angelo*, and from thence taking boate vpon the Tyber, and passing through the enemies shot, he went to Ostia, and from thence to Florence.

Sforza his successe.

Pope Eugenius leaueth Rome, & commeth to Florence.

The Pope being thus driuen from Rome, victorious *Bracchian* thought on nothing more than on meanes how to defeate *Sforza*. But *Sforza* hauing ioyned the troups of *Micaeli Attendulo* to his owne, did raise a verie great and almost inuincible Armie. *Picinino* and Stella came and encamped betwixt Viterbo and Rispampane. *Sforza* likewise marched thither; whereby it happened that in a short space all the forces of these two great factions were readie to fight with one another. *Sforza* determined to giue battaile if the enemie would tarrie for him, and had alreadie caused his foot forces to seize on the forrest of Vetrale, so as there was some likelihood

Sforza and Attendulo ioyne together.

lihood that the *Bracchians* would haue that day receiued a great ouerthrow, if *Vrbano de Dertonna* ſent from *Philip*, had not arriued, who running betwixt thoſe two Armies did with teares in his eies entreate now the one and then the other, earneſtly requeſting them in *Philips* name not to commit ſo great an error: He beſought them to remember that they had in former time borne armes together vnder one Prince: that vnder *Philip*, they begain their ſtrength and greatneſſe: That thoſe Armies though they were not friends in name, neuertheleſſe they were ſuch in effect and by alliance: That the victorie of one of the parties could not but procure all miſchiefe to *Philip*: He entreated them then to reſpect him who held them both (as they well knew) ſo deere, and vnto whom they ought to aſcribe whatſoeuer they had either of force or reputation in both their Armies.

The two armies are readie to fight.

The remonſtrances of Vrban of Dertonna to keepe them from battaile.

The authoritie of ſo great a Prince, although he was abſent, did mightily preuaile with both parties: and Armes being laid downe, they began to talke of agreement. At laſt it was concluded betwixt them that *Picinino* ſhould returne into Lombardie, and that it ſhould be lawfull for *Sforza* with his troups to go whither he pleaſed: thoſe townes neere to Rome excepted held by the Garriſons of *Stella* But *Picinino* (who as it ſeemed was not well pleaſed with thoſe conditions of peace) marching within a while after againſt the Sabines, where he had renewed the warre, *Sforza* did likewiſe haſt thither, who hauing croſſed the Tyber, went to Ottricoli. *Bracchians* Armie lay at Maillana not farre from thence, where after certaine light skirmiſhes, and ſundrie poſts being come from *Philip*, *Picinino* craued that he might in ſafetie returne with his Armie into Lombardie; The which hee freely obtained of *Sforza*, who of a long time had beene euill diſpoſed of his perſon.

Accord betwixt Sforza and Picinino.

Picinino had alreadie peaceably entered into Flaminia, when neere to Imola he met with a great Armie compoſed of the forces of *Eugenius*, the Venetians and Florentines, who were leagued togither. Theſe men had aſſembled great troupes together with great Lords and Captains, to force Bologna which at the purſuite of the *Caneduli* had reuolted from the Pope; And they had alreadie recouered certaine Cities of the Bologneſes, at ſuch time as thoſe of the Pope and the aſſociates quitting their enterprize came to ſtop *Picininos* paſſage. The charge of this reſolution being committed to *Tollentino*, who with all the leagues troups went and encamped at Imola, *Picinino* likewiſe came and encamped vpon the ſame territorie. *Tollentino* was accompanied by *Paulo Vrſino*, *Cato Mellito*, *Guido Antonio Fauentino*, *Thadeo d'Æſte*, and diuers other noble men.

The Pope, Venetians and Florentines in league together.

It happened in the meane time that *Mellito* did ſurprize two hundred horſe of the enemies, whereupon the others being ſpurred forward by iealouſie, and by a deſire of bootie, did ſodainly and inconſiderately craue the battaile, to the which comming disbanded, and in diſorder, they were broken and put to rout, and *Tollentino*, with *Æſte*, *Vrſino*, and diuers others, who till then had gotten much reputation, were taken by the enemie. Three thouſand horſe, and a thouſand foote were taken priſoners, and ſuch a great modeſtie and courteſie in warre was then vſed, as the like had not beene ſeene, for it is reported that foure men only were ſlaine in that encounter, and about thirtie ſleightly hurt. The victorious enemie marched towards Bologna: And it is likely that the Pope and his aſſociates would haue done their beſt to haue diuerted him from that deſigne, for it is certaine that *Philip* who had ſent for him from Tuſcanie, did openly fauour the Bologneſes.

Picinino defeateth the Armie of the league.

Picinino after that he had for a time at the requeſt of the *Caneduli* in vaine beſieged Caſtel-Franco, went into Lombardie, leauing his ſonne *Franciſco* with ſixe hundred horſe vpon the Bologna territory. It was afterwards thought that he left that caualerie with his ſonne, becauſe he ſhould ſpeedily aid *Marſilio Carrario* to ſeize on Padua. This *Carrario* was ſonne to that *Francisco Carrario*, who thirtie yeares before being with his two children impriſoned at Venice was by the commandement of the Senate ſtrangled in the priſon with them. *Philip* had ſent for him from Hungarie, and for a time had kept him ſecret in Lombardie, in which ſpace he did by

Picinino beſiegeth Caſtell-Franco.

Carrario commeth forth of Germanie to take Padua.

faire and great promises winne certaine Paduans, that they receiuing him into their Citie, should seize on the gates and the Castle, vnprouided at that time of Garrison, promising them without all doubt to relieue them, for he was presently ready to furnish them with whatsoeuer should be needfull for the preseruation of the citie with the inhabitants, as souldiers, money and victuals, and that himselfe (which was the chiefest) would speedily come thither with a great Armie: That those of Verona and Vincenza did secretly resolue to reuolt. All which was afterwards knowne to be forged by him that he might with more ease induce the Paduans to doe what he would haue them.

Philip soliciteth the Paduans against the venetians.

Hauing by these promises, and sundrie others, drawne diuers debauched companions of the Citie to commit this hainous treason, the fifteenth of March was the day appointed that *Marsilio* should enter into Padua, who was alreadie come in disguised habite as an Almaine marchant going to Rome: and comming vpon the Vincenzan territorie accompanied with a few, that he might the next day enter into Padua, he was discouered by some that had familiarly knowne him in his fathers life time, who caused him and his companions to be apprehended, and carried to Venice, where with two of *Philips* friends sent to assist him, he was put to death, and twentie Paduans were conuicted of the conspiracie.

Carrario being discouered was executed at venice.

Pitinino within a while after returning into Flaminia with a braue cauallerie *Sforza* (being sent for out of the Dutchie of Spoleta by Pope *Eugenius*, with whom being in fauour, he had made a league) was sent to dash his attempts. The conditions of the league were, That *Sforza* by a decree of the Pope and Colledge of Cardinals should during his life enioy the Marquizat of the Marches of Ancona, and should be Gonfalioniero or Captaine Generall of the Church of Rome, and haue entertainment giuen him for three thousand horse and a thousand foote.

The Prouince had beene a long time molested, and *Bracchians* forces had sufficiently runne vp downe: and that peace was treated on, at what time the Florentines with wonderfull speed receiued newes, that the Genoueses had defeated king *Alphonso* at Sea neere to Gayetta, and taken him prisoner with two of his brethren, namely king *Iohn*, and the Infant *Henrie*, and *Iohn Antonio* Prince of Tarentum, with three hundred other noble persons which were all brought to Genoa. This caused the Florentines to hasten the conclusion thereof, which was done vpon gentler conditions, than if *Philip* had vnderstood before of that victorie. By this peace the affaires of Lombardie, Tuscanie, and Flaminia seemed to be wholly pacified, if a new contention had not risen betwixt the Venetians and *Philip* about the confines of the Cremonese. To end which, besides *Nicolao d' Æste* who was chosen Vmpire for both parties, Pope *Eugenius* did greatly labour, at what time speedie newes were brought, that the Genoueses hauing slaine *Oppicino Alciat* their Gouernour, were reuolted from *Philip*.

King Alphonso is taken and vanquished by the Genoueses.

The Genoueses reuolt from Philip.

The cause of this rebellion was reported to be, because that *Philip* in despite of the Genoueses had commanded that *Alphonso* and all the prisoners should be brought to Milan, who hauing royally entertained them, not as enemies, but as his guestes, he gaue them leaue to depart. *Francisco Spinola*, who in the second warre of Lombardie was taken by *Lauretano* vpon the Rapallitan Sea, was Author of this rebellion.

It is reported that the Venetians during his imprisonment did oftentimes tell him and other Gentlemen taken with him, when they came to visite him, how wretched and ill beseeming a thing it was to see Genoa, a Citie verie famous for her high attempts by sea and land, borne in libertie and to command, and which at the same time possessed diuers Cities in Europe, to degenerate from the magnanimitie of her Ancestors, and to be so deiected without any remembtance of her aneient splendor, basely to obay an insolent tyrant, like some other poore towne founded in seruitude. They willed them then to get them home, and to shake off that vnworthie yoake of tyrannie; that they should not doubt but that they would relieue them with

The venetians perswasions to the Genoueses.

with money, ſhips, and whatſoeuer ſhould be neceſſarie to repulſe ſuch an iniurie: That they were readie with the Florentines their aſſociates (as well in diſgrace of *Philip*, as becauſe it was iuſt and reaſonable that thoſe who are at libertie ſhould defend that of other men) to maintaine and defend the wealth and ſafetie of the Genoueſes, as much as if it were their owne.

Theſe men being animated by theſe remonſtrances came to Genoa: But *Spinola* returning from his impriſonment, did voluntarily baniſh himſelfe to Gayetta, becauſe hee knew that *Philip* ſuſpected him: Some ſay that *Philip* ſent him thither to guard that Towne, which hauing beene defended againſt *Alphonſos* attempts, eſpecially by his diligence and valour, he thought in regard thereof that hee had done a notable ſeruice to *Philip*, and giuen him ſufficient proofe and aſſurance of his loyaltie: whereupon he returned to Genoa after the battaile of Gayetta, where being coldly entertained by the Officers and Magiſtrates of the Citie, hee did incite the people to recouer their libertie.

Spinola Author of the Genoueſes rebellion.

Now the rebellion of the Genoueſes being knowne, *Picinino* was commaunded ſpeedily to march againſt them, who hauing remained a while vpon the Genoan Territories, did nothing there worthy of memorie. The Florentines at the Venetians purſute did relieue the Genoueſes with victualls and Souldiers, not caring greatly to obſerue the accord, which *Philip* had firſt broken, in that he had, contrarie to the treatie of peace, made a league with *Alphonſo*, and had a hand in the affaires of the Realme of *Naples*. But in ſome Authors I finde no mention made of this accord, which laſted ſo ſhort a time. The Pope had before recouered Bolognia with the conſent of the *Caneduli*, where the motion of peace was firſt begun. *Franciſco Sforza* being come from La Marca into Flaminia by the Popes commandement, had cauſed *Philip* to condiſcend to very reaſonable conditions. For the preſence of this yong man did in ſome ſort qualifie his obſtinacie. Truce was euery where granted by reaſon of the great hope the Pope had of peace, when the ſodaine commotions of the Genoueſes did breake all, who comming to Portouennere which lieth vpon the Genoueſes Sea-coaſts, ſurprized the Caſtle, and expulſed the Arragonian Garriſon.

The Florentines relieue the Genoueſes.

A treatie of peace, almoſt concluded, is wholly broken off

King *Alphonſo* held three places vpon that Sea-coaſt which *Philip* had giuen him not long before. *Picinino* being called forth of the Parmeſan where he lay, vpon report of this ſurprizall (for *Philip* did openly then take *Alphonſo's* partie) went ſpeedily to recouer that Fort. But finding it to bee impregnable, both by ſituation and art, turning his forces elſewhere, hee ſeized on the Towne of Sarſane; then taking Caſtel-nouo, and certaine other Townes vpon that Coaſt; and hauing contrarie to all ancient and moderne accords croſſed the Macra, he went to Luca; where he enforced the Luquois to breake the peace which they had ſworne to the Florentines; and entring into the Piſan Territorie, hee tooke diuers Townes from the Florentines. Some ſay that the Luquois ſent for *Picinino*; who attempted to recouer the Towne of Bargues from the Florentines; and during the ſiege of Bargues, *Picinino* was defeated by *Ciarpelion* and *Pietro Brunora*, ſent by *Sforza*. He would vndoubtedly haue much entangled the Florentines affaires, if the hope to take Genoa by a commotion, had not made him to quit Tuſcanie, and to goe ſpeedily to the Genoueſes Territorie.

Picinino his exploits againſt the Florentines.

Sforza in the meane time hauing croſſed the Riuer Arno, did in ſhort ſpace recouer vpon the Piſan Territorie, whatſoeuer the enemie had taken by force; and hauing brought his Campe nearer to Luca, and made certaine Rampiers neare to the Gates, he beganne ſtreightly to ſhut vp the Inhabitants. *Picinino*, being diſappointed of his enterpriſe, marched to the Parmeſan to get victualls and ſupplies. But whileſt delaies were vſed therein; The Luquois, by reaſon that their corne was partly ſpoiled by the enemies whileſt it was green, and partly reaped by them when it was ripe, fell into great want of victualls, as without ſome forraine reliefe, the Inhabitants would vndoubtedly haue beene forced to yeeld. *Sforza* went afterwards

Sforza recouereth that which Picinino had taken.

to the ſtreights of the Appenine hills to meete *Picinino*, who was comming ſpeedily to ſuccour the Luquois: who hauing attempted in vaine to force the paſſages, and being out of hope to effect it, retired.

The Venetians craue aide of Sforza.

The Venetians that were in the field did earneſtly ſolicite, that the Countrie round about Luca might bee forraged, the ſooner to enforce the Inhabitants to yeeld. *Sforza* with a part of his Armie went into Lombardie. For they had determined, after that they had croſſed the Riuer Adda, and furniſht the oppoſite ſhore with a ſtrong Garriſon, to make incurſions vpon the Milanois Territories: from whence *Philip* drew great ſums of money. There was ſome likelihood that thereby the power of that proud enemie would be ſo danted, as laying downe armes (which he loued too well) he would be conſtrained to embrace peace vpon any conditions whatſoeuer.

The Florentines being therewith diſcontented, conceiued ſome enuie againſt the Venetians, as though they could not endure to haue Luca a very famous Citie in Tuſcanie, to fall into the hands of their aſſociates. But the Venetians were ſo far from being blamed therefore, as on the contrarie, waiting no longer for *Sforza's* comming, they ſent in that iourney *Franciſco Gonzaga* as Generall of their troupes. Pope *Eugenius* was then (as hath been ſaid) at Bolognia, being come from Florence to make himſelfe maſter of the Citie by meanes of ſome excellent fortification.

A Citadell made at Bolognia.

Whereupon with great expences he cauſed trenches, and a rampier, in forme of a Citadell, to be made at the Gate of La Galera. This fortification and the murther of *Bentiuoglio* (who being newly receiued into the Citie was ſlaine by the ſtroke of a Polax by *Baltazar Offidane*, Gouernour of the Citie, for that he perceiued the people to make too much of him) did in ſuch ſort eſtrange the Bologneſes from the Pope, as the rebellion which ſoone after enſued, happened vpon none other occaſion. But

The Grecian Emperour, and the chiefe of the Greeke Empire come to Venice to conferre with the Pope concerning Religion.

whileſt *Eugenius* made his aboade at Bolognia, there arriued at Venice *Iohn Peleologo* Emperour of Greece, *Ioſeph* Patriarch of Conſtantinople, and *Demetrius* Prince of Morea, accompanied with the Agents of the Churches of Alexandria, Antioch, and Ieruſalem, with the Ambaſſadours of Trapezond, and the Metropolitan Prelates of Iberia, and Miſia, who from thence being come to Ferrara where the Pope was, conferred with him in an open aſſembly about the accord and vnion of the Chriſtian faith. It chanced ſince ſome fiue hundred yeares, that from our faith which in effect and name is but one, two haue ſeemed to ſpring. For the Greekes did in ſundrie points differ from the Latine Church, who although they had beene often reconciled, were by the fault and negligence of Emperours fallen more obſtinately into the Hereſies which they had abiured. This Conference, which was rather a Diſputation, laſted diuers Moneths; and at the laſt the matter was concluded (as ſhall be hereafter mentioned) to the Popes content.

The Prince of Mantua Generall of the Venetian Armie.

The Venetians about the ſame time being out of hope of *Sforza's* comming into Lombardie, had commanded (as hath beene ſaid) the Prince of Mantua, Generall of their Armie, to make a bridge vpon the Riuer Adda. Thoſe that did then beare Armes for the Venetians were *Mellato Tibertino, Brandolino, Pietro Nauarrini, Guido Antonio, Aſturi Fauentio, Sigiſmondo Malateſte*, and *Bartholomeo Coioni, Guido Rangoni, Guerriero Martiano, Antonio Martinenga*, with diuers other great perſonages. *Mellato* who had firſt counſailed the building of a bridge, being commanded to lead the firſt battaillon ouer the water, departed about midnight with his Cauallerie, which were readie for that purpoſe, and croſſed the Riuer at a Foord; and hauing at his leiſure ſeiſed on the ſhore, the Footmen on the other ſide without any noiſe did paſſe the Riuer that night in boates prepared to that end.

Now the Venetians being buſied on all ſides in making the bridge, that they might before day paſſe ouer all their Armie, a ſodaine raine falling the ſame night from the Alpes (which the Armie had not notice of) did in ſuch ſort ſwell the Lake of Laris, and by the morning likewiſe the Riuer Adda, as by violence of the waters roring betwixt the two ſhores, the worke new begunne was not only broken, but

their

their ſmall boats became vſeleſſe through the ſwiftneſſe of the current. Hereupon diuers tried by ſwimming to returne to their fellowes. For it was likely, that ſo ſoon as it was day, and that the Inhabitants ſhould deſcry them, they ſhould in regard of the ſmall number of thoſe that were paſt ouer, be forthwith all cut in peeces. But the firſt of thoſe that in ſuch manner with their Horſes attempted the Riuer were drowned, wherewith the reſt were ſo affrighted, as they durſt not aduenture. When the Sunne was vp, the Inhabitants of the next Mountaines deſcrying the enemies on both ſides the Riuer, at firſt ſtood amazed at the ſtrangeneſſe of the matter, and aboade together in one place: but eftſoones perceiuing the ſmall number of thoſe that had paſſed the Riuer on their ſide, and what feare they were in, they inſtantly repaired to *Lodouico Sanſeuerino*, who wintered in the neighbour Villages, vnder whoſe conduct in troupes they ranne to the Riuer. *Mellato* for a time brauely ſuſtained their charge, whileſt his Footmen eſcaped to the body of the Armie, of whom many were drowned by violence of the ſtreame; but the moſt of them by ſwimming hauing gotten the other ſhore, the Horſe-men ſoone after got ouer likewiſe: *Mellato* himſelfe being the hindermoſt in the Rere was the laſt man that tooke the Riuer (therein imitating that Noble Roman *Cocles*) and ſo by ſwimming came ſafe to the Armie.

Thoſe which had croſſed the riuer are aſſailed.

Mellato his valour.

The buſineſſe hauing thus vnfortunately ſucceeded, the Venetian Generall marched into the Countrie of Gyradade: where hauing ſurpriſed Lugniana, hee would in ſhort ſpace haue made himſelfe maſter of diuers other Townes of the Countrie, if *Picinino* vpon the report of what had paſſed had not ſpeedily come thither with his forces. Departing therefore from Lugniana hee came to the Riuer Po where he ſpent a whole day in paſſing ouer his troupes; then three dayes after hee went and ſhewed himſelfe to the enemie. The Venetians being aduertized a while before of the enemies paſſage, did poſſeſſe a boggie place, through which only hee could come at them, and there ſtaied for a time. But afterwardes being enforced to change place either through feare, or for want of victualls, they retired into a place of ſafetie; at what time *Picinino* perceiuing them freely to quit that place, hauing ſpeedily led his troups through the ſtreights of the mountaines, and ouertaking them neere to the Fort of Pontoglio; hee fiercely aſſailed them, and in a manner vtterly ouer-threw them; hauing cut off fiue waggons of their baggage from them.

The Venetians take Lugniana.

Picinino defeateth the Venetians at Pontoglio.

Now this enterpriſe falling out contrarie to the Venetians proiect, who determining to aſſaile the enemie was himſelfe beaten by him, it cauſed them more earneſtly than before to entreate the Florentines to ſend *Sforza* vnto them who was then on the further ſide of the Po: But neither hee nor the Florentines reſoluing to doe ſo, they alleadged ſundrie excuſes: At the laſt, entreating that he might at leaſt wiſe come to Regio to enforce the enemie to retire for feare of looſing Parma, it came to paſſe as they wiſhed. For *Picinino*, hauing ruined Calepia vpon the Bergameſe, inuaded the vale of Treſcoria, and taken the bridge three miles diſtant from the Citie, he went on couragiouſly and beſieged the Caſtle of Bergamo.

Sforza at the Venetians entreaty commeth to Regio.

Sforza being importuned by the Venetians letters came to Regio. But hee was ſcarce gone forth of Tuſcanie, when *Picinino* being aduertiſed of his departure, came likewiſe with ſpeed to Parma. *Sforza* being come to that place, began to greatly to diſtruſt Pope *Eugenius*, notwithſtanding that he had beene reconciled to him, and made Prince of La Marca. For tyrannie leadeth this miſchiefe along with it, to make a man diſtruſt his beſt friends. Whereupon, fearing leaſt in his abſence they ſhould practiſe ought againſt his brethren whom hee had left to command in the Prouince, he ſent *Italus* of Friull thither with certaine troupes of horſe. Hee had likewiſe left a great part of his forces to continue the ſiege before Luca: ſo, as after *Italus* his departure hee had with him at Regio but the one halfe of his Armie. During his abode at Regio the Venetians on the one ſide entreating him to croſſe the Po, and *Sforza* on the other crauing according to the conuention to haue his troupes

troupes compleate, time ranne on without any memorable exploit. *Picinino* in the meane time being mindfull of the Luquois, aſſembled great numbers of labouring men and peaſants, and departed from Parma towardes Luca to raiſe the ſiege. *Sforza's* troupes likewiſe went ſpeedily through the Countrie of Modena to the Alpes. Sundrie atchiuements were there performed on both ſides, and diuers skirmiſhes of ſmall importance: howbeit as often as *Picinino* (wo was ſtrongeſt) came to fight *Sforza* did not only make head, but couragiouſly repulſed him.

Sundry exploites betwixt Sforza and Picinino.

During theſe paſſages in the Alpes, or within a while after *Franciſco Gonzaga* hauing voluntarily giuen ouer his charge retired to Mantua. It is reported that he departed ſcarce well pleaſed from the Venetians. The cauſe of his diſcontent proceeded as ſome ſay from the Venetians diſtruſt of him, at ſuch time as the troupes croſſed the Riuer Adda, where they ſaid he had not done his dutie: Yet neuertheleſſe, he carried himſelfe modeſtly, for hee left his cauallerie behind him in the Venetian Armie: but that which followed makes it apparent to what end hee did it. *Gonzaga* being gone, *Frederico Contareni* the Prouidator did for a time take the charge of the Armie. Afterwards, *Paulo Troni* was ſent thither from the Citie, who by the Senates aduiſe accuſing the negligence of ſome and the treacherie of others, gaue occaſion vnto diuers that ſtood alreadie badly affected to them to craue leaue to depart, among whome were *Antonio* and *Aſturo Fauentij*, and *Borſia D'Æſte* ſonne to *Nicholao*. Theſe with many more being departed, ſuch as had ſerued vnder them, and were deſirous to ſtay ſtil, did according to their merit receiue good pay.

Franciſco Gonzaga giueth ouer his place of Generall.

Sforza his demand in Senate.

Sforza in the meane time demanded of the Florentines and Venetians payment of that which was due vnto him. And ſending to Venice for that purpoſe, his Agent being brought into the Senate, tolde them that he was expreſly come to put the Prince and Senate in mind of *Sforzaes* good ſeruices done vnto them, and to receiue ſuch ſummes as were due vnto him. It is reported that prince *Foſcari* by the Senates appointment, anſwered, That the Venetians were euer accuſtomed bountifully to ſatisfie and pay thoſe who in any ſort had loyally ſerued the weale publique, according to their promiſe; but as for *Sforza*, hee had beene ſo farre from employing himſelfe for them, as hauing beene earneſtly intreated to aide them, he flatly denyed it. Whereunto the Agent replying, That they ſhould doe well, eyther to pay *Sforza* his due, or elſe to diſcharge him both of his place and promiſe, that he might more freely prouide for his affaires; it is reported, that thereunto all men generally anſwered, That the Senate was well pleaſed, that he ſhould take his leaue and be gone.

The Prince and Senates anſwere to Sforzaes Agent.

Sforza being nettled with this anſwere, reſolued to reconcile himſelfe to *Philip*, whereunto till then he could neuer be induced, for that he would not abandon the Pope and his confederates. Whereupon being inflamed with choller and diſdaine, he went to the Florentines to demand that which they and the Venetians did owe him, or if they ſhould refuſe it, preſently to diſcharge him as the Venetians had done. The Florentines promiſed to pay him for them both; they onely intreated him to haue patience for a while, and to execute his charge whileſt money might be raiſed on the people, whoſe means were much exhauſted; and that they might ſend to Venice to the Prince and Senate. For they knew well enough, that *Sforza* being gone, they ſhould altogether be out of hope of taking Luca, and were beſides doubtfull leſt ſome other new warre ſhould aſſaile them from elſewhere.

Sforzas demand to the Florentines.

The Florentines anſwer to Sforza

According to this promiſe they ſent *Coſmo de Medicis* to Venice, a man, beſides his great wealth, very wiſe, and beloued of the people. Hee had in former times dwelt at Venice, at ſuch time as through enuy he was driuen from Florence, where during his abode he had behaued himſelfe with ſuch modeſtie and curteſie towards all men, as well in publique as priuate, that he was generally beloued and eſteemed. Whereupon, being afterwards reſtored to his countrey (for the hearty affection which he conceiued to that City, where he had bin ſo kindly entertained) his countrymen called him, the Venetian.

Coſmo de Medicis is ſent to Venice.

Being

Being come to Venice, and brought into the Senate, it is reported, that with great feruencie he ſpake vnto them in this manner : *That his loue and affection towards the Venetians being remembred by his Countreymen, it fell out, that, not as a Tuſcan, and borne in Florence, but as a Venetian, hee was ſent to the Venetians, to acquaint them with the Florentines great want of money, and that they were no longer able to make anie leuies vpon the people for the entertainement of the Army : That his fellow-Citizens were not cauſe of the renewing of the warre againſt thoſe of Luca, but* Picinino *onely, who without anie cauſe giuen by the Florentines, had furiouſly entred vpon the Piſan territorie, and had enforced the Luquois to practiſe nouelties againſt them, hauing by force drawne them to the warre : But that by the diuine goodneſſe it was come to paſſe, that being enforced to take armes, they had brought their enemies the Luquois to that point, that deſpairing of peace from anie place elſe, than (according to the report) from the Venetians, they were readie whether they would or no to fall into the Florentines hands.* Hee did afterwardes adde; *That* Sforza *being commanded to paſſe the Appenine hilles, came to Regio, ſo that during his abſence the Luquois had ſome ſmall relaxation : That the Florentines had neuer hindered* Sforza, *who was ſo often intreated by them to croſſe the Po : But that he, diſtruſting the Pope, feared by going too farre, leſt ſome attempt would be made vpon La Marca, and that afterwards when he would he ſhould not be able to free it from warre, reſoluing by all meanes to defend it : That the Florentines had intelligence from very good place, that of a long time ſince hee had not beene payd his penſion, hee determined to reconcile himſelfe to* Philip; *And that without all doubt, if they did continue to depriue him of his due, he would ſpeedily doe ſo : if they ſhould loſe him, it was certaine that they ſhould not onely be out of all hope to take Luca, but their affaires likewiſe would be greatly endangered. And therefore he did intreate and adiure them by the ſacred League ſworne betwixt them, and by the particular loue which he bare to the Venetian name, more ſafely to aduiſe both for themſelues & their aſſociates in ſo great danger, and to pay* Sforza, *(though he had not deſerued it) that which he ſaid was due vnto him : But if they ſhould ſtill refuſe to ſatisfie him, and that for want thereof, he ſhould goe to the enemies ſide, he did let them know, that the Florentines reſolued to follow him whither ſoeuer he went, not as their Captaine, (ſeeing they could no otherwiſe doe) but as their Lord and Gouernour.*

This being ſaid, Prince *Foſcari* by the Senates aduiſe anſwered : *That the Florentines did well in holding him for a Venetian, euer ſince that being driuen foorth of his Countrey, he retired himſelfe to Venice : as alſo for that ſince the ſame time, the good will and affection of the Venetians, as well of publike as particular perſons, had euer beene ſuch towards him, as the Senate and people would willingly doe him all courteſie, and would as ſoone commit any charge of importance vnto him as to any one of the chiefeſt Senatours : By meanes whereof, the Venetians had for his ſake granted diuers things to the Florentines, which otherwiſe they would haue refuſed. But concerning his complaint, that the Luquois expecting to haue peace by the Venetians meanes, had refuſed to yeelde themſelues, he knew not how to anſwere it, becauſe it was the firſt time that euer he heard that fable : That the Florentines ſhould find that the Luquois had inuented that report, who did ſecretly write ſo to their Countrymen, diuers of the wealthieſt among them being retired to Venice : And that he ſhould not imagine that the ſame proceeded from any Senator : if it were otherwiſe, they ſhould doe well to ſhew ſome preſumptions or letters ſent to the enemie; for they would take order, that thoſe who ſhould be conuicted of ſuch a crime, ſhould ſerue for an example to others, not to enterpriſe in time to come any ſuch matter againſt the friends and allies of the weale publike; yet he would not denie but that the Ambaſſadors of the Luquois were in full Senate willed to depart, and if they could not enter the Citie by reaſon of the ſiege, they ſhould certifie their fellow-citizens by letters, that if they would quit* Philips *party, the Venetians, who deſired the wealth and aduauncement of the Luquois, would in ſuch ſort deale for them, as the Florentines their allies ſhould leaue both their ſiege and the warre; whereunto the Luquois had neuer ſince made anie anſwere : They did likewiſe freely confeſſe, that they had giuen them ſuch an hope, but he denyed that euer they had promiſed them anie aide or ſuccour. As concerning* Sforzaes *demands, hee could not accuſe the Venetians of auarice or ingratitude;*

tude for not paying that which they had promiſed. For, he was to beleeue that their Anceſtors had appointed ſtipends and rewards for ſouldiers to this end, that their pay-maſters who payed them, might when need ſhould be make vſe of their ſeruice. But as for Sforza, *whom the Florentines ſo much affected, he neuer fought for the Venetians, but rather when they ſtood in need of him, he had boldly denied them all fauour and aide. That he might at his pleaſure depart, and that they whom he had euer ſo curiouſly aſſiſted ſhould take care to pay him his due: And whereas they threatned them to breake the league, and to follow* Sforza, *he ſaid that it was an eaſie matter for the Florentines to breake their faith when they pleaſed, but that he did hope, that ere long they might repent them of ſo diſloyall and diſcourteous a reſolution, and withall be puniſhed both by God and men (who had hitherunto preſerued them) according to their deſerts, for breaking their league and alliance.*

Coſmo goeth to the Pope.

Coſmo with this anſwere taking his leaue of the Senate within a while after went to Ferrara to Pope *Eugenius*, and entreated him to ſend in his owne name to the Venetians, to trie whether they would quit their former reſolution. The Florentines after *Coſmo's* departure ſent *Iuliano de Vantiati* to Venice, who being entertained with leſſe reſpect than *Coſmo*, and being a verie wiſe man, did ſoone acquaint his fellow-Citizens with the ſmall account which the Venetians made of any thing that concerned the Florentines.

Picinino cannot paſſe the Alpes.

Picinino in the meane time (as hath beene ſaid) being come to the Alpes, and perceiuing that in regard the paſſages were held by the *Sforzians*, he could not paſſe, turned backe againe, and went into the Modenois territorie. Attempting againe afterwards to paſſe into Tuſcanie, through the territorie of the Bologneſes, marching by that of Æmilia, he went and encamped vpon the riuer Illice: And from thence (hauing ſent *Aſturo Fauentio* with two companies of men at Armes to forrage and waſt the Florentines countrey) he followed him at the heeles with the bodie of the Armie, and by the way tooke the tower of Aureola. In that place he receiued certaine newes of the treatie newly made betwixt *Philip* and *Sforza*, and of the contents therof, which were (as ſome ſay) That the Florentines not mentioned in the accord (becauſe without the Venetians conſent they durſt not doe it) ſhould make truce for ten years with the Luquois, and in the meane time keepe whatſoeuer they had taken from thē, ſauing whatſoeuer lieth round about within ſix miles compaſſe neere to Luca: That *Sforza* ſhould be Iudge of the controuerſies which ſhould ariſe during that truce, & the reuenger of the wrongs done by either of the parties: Hereupon alliance was contracted betwixt *Philip* and *Sforza* on theſe conditions, That neither *Picinino* nor any elſe bearing Armes for *Philip* ſhould moleſt the Florentines, in regard *Sforza* was then as before, in their pay: And that *Philip* ſhould giue him his daughter *Bianca* to wife, whom he ſhould ſend with her traine and dowrie vpon the Parmeſan to the Caſtle Firmiano, a place appointed for the wedding.

The articles of agreement betwixt Philip and Sforza.

The Venetians and Picinino are diſpleaſed with this accord

The Venetians were diſpleaſed with this agreement: but *Picinino* much more; who after that he had mightily complained of *Philips* ingratitude towards him, and runne vp and downe void of counſell through *Flaminia* with his Armie, he did at laſt aſſaile *Oſtaſio Polentano* Prince of Rauenna, who for a long time had beene vnder the Venetians protection, and neuer gaue ouer to purſue and torment him, till he had enforced him by his owne Citizens to follow *Philips* partie. *Rauenna* by this meanes being no more at the Venetians deuotion, he attempted a greater matter. For he did at the ſame time take Imola and Bologna from the Pope.

Mellato conducteth the Venetian Armie.

At this ſtay ſtood the affaires of Tuſcanie and Flaminia, whileſt that *Mellato* (vnto whom after the Prince of Mantua his departure, the Venetians had giuen charge of their Armie, and yet not honouring him with the title of Generall) after he had recouered the vallies and Caſtles which *Picinino* had taken vpon the Bergameſe the precedent winter, entered furiouſly into the Cremoneſe, where he made great ſpoyle. *Picinino* being moued at theſe newes, ſent for *Italus* of Friull forth of Vmbria, and his ſonne *Franciſco*; and commanded his ſonne to guard the Cities and ſtrong Townes which he had lately taken in Flaminia, and the other

to

to follow him into Lombardie with his Cauallerie. Being gone forth of Flaminia, he went and incamped with his Armie neere to the Po, at that place where it neerely presseth the Citie of Cremona: Then hauing forthwith crossed the riuer, he went and besieged Casal-maior. The Venetian hauing notice of the enemies comming, and hauing committed the guard of other townes to the Inhabitants, put a strong Garrison into Casall-Maior, and Soncina, two strong townes on the Cremonese: They did besides enioyne *Mellato* to guard the shoare of the riuer Oglio with all his forces. He came and encamped at Bina twelue miles from Casal-Maior, where after that he had fortified his Campe, hee did aide the besieged, and by manie Sentinelles and Corps-du-gard defended the other shoare of the Riuer.

Gonzaga maketh alliance with Philip.

There was in the meane time a rumour spred, that *Gonzaga*, who lay still at Mantua, had secretly made a league with *Philip*. This being reported to the Senate, it was thought most expedient to appease him if it were possible by their Ambassadors. And to this purpose diuers of the chiefest Senators were sent vnto him, who had of a long time beene verie familiarly acquainted with him. They being come to Mantua, the better to winne this Princes heart, beganne highly to praise him, and to extoll his perpetuall loyaltie towards the Venetians, and their reciprocall affection towards him: And although that in their passing by the Armie they had found a great part of the number of the Cauallerie to bee wanting, which ought to haue beene compleate, they would neuertheless pay him for the whole, and whatsoeuer he could say was due to him, though it amounted to neuer so great a summe. Afterwards they entreated him to beare Armes againe for the Venetians, and did againe offer him the place of Generall, which hee had voluntarily left. But hee excusing himselfe sometimes by reason of his small experience in the art militarie, and afterwards saying, That hee was desirous to liue at rest, went about to stop his eares to the Venetians perswasions: Whereupon the Ambassadors entreating him that since himselfe did determine to liue at peace, hee would at leastwise permit *Lodouico Gonzaga* his sonne to bee enrolled in their pay: he did not altogether refuse it, nor yet wholly granted it. At the last they came so farre, as to entreate him if he would not beare Armes for the Venetians, yet to continue in their ancient friendship and alliance. The which he did not only promise to the Ambassadors, but likewise by letters to the Senate, saying, That no man should euer see him follow *Philps* partie, till newes were first brought him (which God forbid) that Venice were either taken or ruined by him. The conclusion of their whole discourse was, That as a louer of peace he detested warre: And that the Venetians ought not to meruaile if he did reenforce his owne troupes; for he did it, fearing least if he should leaue his frontires naked of Garrison, whilest the warre was so neere him, he should not be able when hee vvould, to keepe and defend them from being vvronged. The Ambassadours vvere heerevvith dismissed.

Discourse betwixe Gonzaga and the venetians.

The Mantuans excuse.

Picinino in the meane time had for nineteen daies together battered Casal-maior: His Armie consisted of twentie thousand fighting men, and that of the Venetians of halfe as manie: But that long siege had put the Senate in hope, that *Picinino's* terrible attempts would be brought to nothing, before he could attaine to that which he had conceiued in his minde, in regard he had so long, contrarie to all mens expectation, continued before one place onely, and done no great good there: whereupon they hoped that his vehement heat would at last be cooled: And that Soncina in the Cremonese, and diuers other places elswhere, were as strong by situation and in munition as that which he then besieged; euery of which might not alone amuse the enemie, but likewise altogether wearie and distaste him. These were the Senators ordinarie discourses.

Picinino encampeth before Casal-Maior.

But the fall of a Tower did in such sort daunt those of Casal, as they began openly to talke of yeelding. The enemie at the first would not accept their submission, vsing

Those of Casall desire parley.

vſing delaies of purpoſe, till ſuch time as he had made agreement with the Gotolengians & Gambarians concetning the treacherie, which they had ſecretly practized; who were determined to reuolt. Whereunto being ſolicited by *Picinino's* Agents they did with him vndertake an horrible villanie; which was to encloſe *Mellato*, with his troupes, as he paſſed through the Breſſan Territorie; to the end that the Venetians troupes being at one time aſſailed on the one ſide by the peaſants, and on the other by the Souldiers, might be wholly defeated. This treacherous plot being thus concluded, thoſe of Caſal were receiued on compoſition. *Picinino* had thought at his firſt arriuall vpon the bankes of Oglio to haue broken the Venetians as they were marching; and therefore he would not compound with the Caſalins, till hee were aſſured of the ambuſcado laied for the Venetians, to the end, that whether they tarried ſtill in one place, or went forward (as he rather thought) they might certainly be defeated.

A complot to aſſaile the Venetian Armie on all ſides.

Caſall yeeldeth to Picinino.

Caſall being thus yeelded, he drew about midnight towards the Riuer Oglio, & hauing ſent certaine light horſe before to ſound the foord; he learned by them that the Venetians kept the oppoſite ſhoare: yet neuertheleſſe he held on his way, & encamped by daie-breake vpon the bankes of the Riuer Oglio, foure miles beneath Bina: And forthwith, ſo ſoone as his Armie drew neere to the place, he prepared all things neceſſarie for an aſſault.

Mellato ſuſpecting that it was but a pollicie of the enemie, and that his deſignes tended elſewhere than he made ſhew for, tooke diligent care of all things. The Mantuan Prince was likewiſe in perſon neere to the Towne of Macharia, which lieth in the mid-way betwixt Bina and the Po, with three thouſand men, who exhorted the Venetian Generall to ioine his troupes with his, aſſuring him that both Armies beeing ioined together, they might with more eaſe breake the enemies attempts. This he ſaid, although he was not ignorant of the enemies deſigne. *Mellato* in the meane time was readie to ſend *Criſtoſero* & *Giouanni Tollentino* with their companies of men at Armes in Garriſon to Verona. The Mantuan was not of this opinion: The Prouidatori that were preſent at this conſultation, and repoſing more truſt in the Mantuan than he deſerued, were likewiſe of his opinion. He on the contrarie, either by chaunce, or elſe becauſe he had ſome ſuſpition, not of the whole matter, but of ſome part of the plot, did ſtill perſiſt in his owne opinion.

Treachery plotted againſt the Venetians.

The enemie remoued his campe from place to place, whereupon the Venetian was greatly troubled to ſee him ſo often day and night to ſhift places; who after he had ſpent certaine daies in ſuch like faigned ſhewes, all things being in readineſſe, about midnight he ſent the third part of his forces, without any rumor at all to paſſe ouer the Bridge, which was forth of the enemies view, to ioine with *Gonzaga's* troupes: And he in the meane time ſtill ſhewed himſelfe on the oppoſite ſhore the better to colour his enterprize, himſelfe reſoluing within a while after to paſſe ouer at the bridges of Macharia and Canet.

The Venetian Armie had like to haue been ouerthrowne, being encloſed by the enemies ambuſcado, and by the treacherie of the inhabitants. But that good God vnto whom (as we haue often ſaid) all Republicks are pleaſing, and eſpecially thoſe whoſe beginning (like that of the Venetians) hath beene Religiouſly eſtabliſhed, would not ſuffer it to be ſo. It happened verie fitly for this purpoſe that a certaine man whoſe name was *Bareta Gotholengian* ſent by his compartners to the enemie to this end, was taken by the Venetian forragers, and brought to *Mellato*; who, after that he had promiſed to free him from all puniſhment, did diſcouer vnto him the danger wherein the Venetian Armie was. *Mellato* hearing it, made no longer delay, but ſodainely diſcamping, did with all his troupes without any danger take the way of Breſſia. *Picinino* had alreadie about the fourth watch of the night ſent his forces ouer at Macharia, where the troupes, ſent to the Mantuans Campe, did goe and receiue them: In the meane time word was brought them that the Venetian hauing ſpeedily diſlodged was twelue miles onwards on his waie; That

The treacherie is diſcouered to Mellato.

Mellato doth ſpeedily diſlodge.

the

the inhabitants of the Countrie, did not dare to meddle with them in regard they ſaw no man purſue them.

The Mantuans reuolt being vnderſtood at Venice, they preſently decreed to Arme a mightie nauall Armie againſt him of threeſcore and fiue Gallies and fiue Gallions, with a great number of other ſmall veſſells. *Pietro Lauretano* Generall of this Armie entring by the mouth of the Po, into the Mantuans Countrie, was expreſly commanded to waſt and ſpoile whatſoeuer he met with. *Mellato* in the meane time was come to Bagnols, where he had fortified his Campe with trenches and rampiers. He determined to ſend part of his forces to Breſſia, which was not farre off, whereunto the inhabitants of the Citie oppoſing, and crauing to haue the guard of the Gates giuen to themſelues, hee thereby perceiued that the Venetians were ſafer abroad than in the Citie. *Franciſco Barbaro* commanded in the Towne, a man verie diſcreet, and well acquainted with affaires of importance. He by good aduiſe hindered them from ſo doing, & ſhewed them the danger whereto the Cities State would be brought; if thoſe of one partie alone committed to the guard of the Citie, the reſt ſhould be accounted enemies, and traitours, ſeeing they repoſed no more truſt in them: For then they would practize nouelties, and would in hate to the contrarie partie, openly hazard all things poſſible for them. The authoritie of the man did much preuaile with them, and according to his aduiſe, the Venetian Magiſtrates which were within the Citie, garded the Gates: Then he did reconcile the *Martinenga's* and the *Auogadres* together, the heads and chiefe of the two factions by a new alliance; wherein by meanes of *Leonardo Martinenga*, and to the great profit of the Common-wealth, he made *Paris de Lodron* who held certaine Caſtles in the Mountaines of Breſſia, and *Pietro Auogadre* who were mortall enemies, good friends.

A Venetian nauall Armie againſt the Mantuan.

The Martinenga's and Auegadres in Breſſia are reconciled together.

Picinino reſolued to ſhut vp the Lake of Benac, and the riuer Mincia from *Mellato's* Armie, to the end it might receiue no Venetian ſuccour: and being in this manner ſtarued (for it was certain that it could get victualls no where, but from the Towne) he aſſured himſelfe of the entier ruine of the Venetian forces: Whereupon in this reſolution he diuided his troupes into two parts. *Gonzaga*, and *Lodouico Vermio*, did fiercely fall vpon the Verona-territorie, and hauing ſeized on Valeza and the bridge thereof by treacherie, ſooner almoſt than their comming was knowne, they made themſelues Maſters in a verie ſhort ſpace of whatſoeuer lieth betwixt the riuers Adice and Mincia. The ſodaine loſſe of Valeza was cauſe that *Giouanni Malauolte* who conducted three hundred horſe from Breſſia to Verona, falling by miſaduenture neere to the bridge into the enemies hands, was wholly deſpoiled of his Caualrie. He did beſides reduce vnder his command all the inhabitants of the Lake of Benac: and the Mantuan Prince tooke Peſcara, ſeated at the head of the Riuer Mincia, and Lonata vpon the Mountaines of Breſſia, which had beene his.

Picinino his deſigne to famiſh the Venetian Armie.

The Lake of Benac, by ſome termed La Garda, (to ſpeake ſomwhat of it) is the pleaſanteſt Lake of all Italie, and is more long than broad. It extendeth in length from the Weſt to the North ſome thirtie miles, filling it ſelfe with the riuers Sarca and Ponalis on the Weſt and North ſide, and emptieth it ſelfe to the Southward into the Riuer Mincia. The water thereof is ſo pure and cleere, as one may ſee the bottome, except in the middeſt where it is verie deepe. But it is not ſo pleaſant in calme and faire weather, as it is dangerous and terrible when it is toſſed with tempeſts. It is the onely lake of all Italie which being ſtirred with the wind, hath her waues ſwelling like the billowes of the Sea. It feedeth excellent fiſh, of which the Carpes are beſt, which are in ſeaſon from the end of harueſt till the beginning of the ſpring, and are with great labour taken from forth the deepeſt places of the water. It is moreouer enuironed on all ſides with goodly Oliue trees, entermingled heere and there with delicate gardens full of excellent fruite trees, as Citrons, Pomegranates, and Peaches, which the inhabitants of thoſe places call *Adams* apples. That ſide thereof which lookes towards Verona on the right hand, hath beſides Peſcara, Langiſſa, Bardolin, and la Garda, whereof the Lake taketh the name, the towers of

The deſcription of the lake of Benac.

Malsesina which some call Malaselse. And opposite to that vpon the Lake is the Town of Sermion, the Countrie of *Catullus* the sweet and eloquent Poet, with that great huge stone, a marke of antiquitie, which appeares aboue water. After Sermion commeth Riuoltella, called by some Riualtella, Manerbia, Feliciana, Portuesia, and lastly Sales, the chiefe of the Prouince. It hath besides on the North-side, verie high and steepe Mountaines as farre as Riua. This place with Penetra which appeares not farre from thence vpon a Rock, did in times past belong to the Territorie of Trent. The Borough of Nac is to be seen aboue the Fort of Penetra, whereby wee may coniecture that the Lake was in olde time called Penac, which wee by changing of a Letter call Benac. The Ancients called it Penac becausse it was so neere to Nac.

Now all the places from the Lake on the hither side and beyond the Riuer Mincia being taken, the Mantuan marched with his forces to Vidizolles, where *Picinino* lay encamped. *Blondus* saith that he departed from that Campe when he went the first time to scoure the Verona-Territorie: But let it be how it will, it is certaine that *Philips* forces during the incursions vpon the Veronois, were encamped at that village seated vpon the Riuer Clesia, in the midway betwixt Bressia and the Lake of Benac: Against whom *Mellato*, being desirous to oppose his forces, went with his troupes to Gauarda. *Barbaro* sent him from Bressia a braue troup of yong foot-men; and from the Mountaines great multitudes of Souldiers came vnto him, so as in a short space fiue and twentie thousand men were in the Venetians campe.

Fiue and twentie thousand men in the Venetians campe.

Mellato with his forces seized on all places along the Mountaines, from S^t. *Euphemius* euen to La Garda. The Riuer Clesia separated two goodly Armies readie to fight, by reason that it was too deep in that place, nor in any sort foordable. *Mellato* resolued to fight: But vnderstanding afterwards that *Picinino's* Armie was mightily encreased by *Gonzaga's* arriual, he abstained from battaile; As also becausse he distrusted certaine Captaines, who had a long time followed *Gonzaga's* campe; but the euent did afterwards manifest whether he had cause to distrust them. For diuers of them hauing an inckling thereof, and perceiuing that he took from them the meanes to do hurt, did with-draw them selues from his camp & went to that of the Prince of Mantua. *Mellato* then fearing least some sodaine reuolt might draw the Venetians affaires into some danger, and being desirous to take all occasion from those who practised nouelties, hauing lodged the greatest part of his forces in Bressia, he sent the residue into Garrison to the Cities, & Townes neere adioining, which were vnder the Venetians obedience. And by this meanes *Picinino* had time and leisure to remoue his camp from place to place: whose only aime tending to keepe the Cities victualls from *Mellato's* troupes, he went with his Armie and besieged Sales: But those within it hauing brauely defended themselues, he approched with his Armie neere to Feliciana and Manerbia.

Those of Sales & other town neere adioining yeeld to Philip.

Thereupon, the Forlani, and those of Monteclaro embraced *Philips* partie. Within a while after hauing receiued those of Sales, and all the other inhabitants vpon the Lake in *Philips* name, he marched to Bagnolls; from whence on a sodaine coasting about with his Armie, he first tooke Pontoglio, then Palaciela, and diuers other Townes without any difficultie. All this was done in the Champaine. But in the Camonick valley, they fought at the same time with better successe. For *Antonio Bechari* with two thousand horse did by the consent of the inhabitants make himselfe Master of the whole valley. *Barbaro* sent *Giouanni la Conte*, *Bartholmeo Cojoni*, & *Leonardo Martinenga* against him with great troups of Mountaniers, who did greatly affect *Martinenga*, who entring on a sodaine into the vale, and hauing made a great slaughter of the enemies, did put all those of that rebellious valley to the sword, spoiling and burning the whole Countrie.

Great spoile in the Camonick valley.

The end of the second Booke of the third Decad.

THE THIRD BOOKE

OF THE THIRD DECAD

OF THE HISTORIE

Of *Venice.*

The Contents of the third Booke of the third Decad.

False rumour being spred in Venice *concerning the battaile wonne at* Coloignes *doth put the whole Cutie in danger of a nocturnall sedition.* MELLATO *attempteth in vaine to goe from* Bressia *to* Verona. NICHOLAO L'ÆSTE *maketh sundrie attempts against the* Venetians. *The* Venetians *surrender the Polesin to* ÆSTE. MELLATO *with great trauell ouer the tops of the Mountaines arriueth at* Verona. *A great nauall Armie commeth by the Po, vpon the Mantuan Territorie.* Bressia *is streightly besieged. The Senate determineth to renew the alliance with* SFORZA. MELLATO *being made Generall of the Armie, resolueth to relieue* Bressia *with victualls.* PARIS LODRON *vanquisheth the enemies neere to the Riuer* Sarca. *The* Venetians *resolue to prepare a nauall Armie for the Lake of* Benac. *Gallies are carried by maine strength ouer high Mountaines into that Lake.* SFORZA *allieth himselfe with the* Venetians *and* Florentines. PICININO *and the Prince of Mantua hauing crossed the Riuer* Adice *take diuers Townes on the* Verona *and* Vincenzan *Territories from the* Venetians. *The* Venetians *fight against the enemies by Land along the Lake of* Benac *with good successe.*

Whilst al these warlike actions were done in the Camonicke valley, those of Chiaua yeelded themselues to *Philip.* This new Rebellion was accompanied with a greater losse. For *Guerriero Martiano*, and *Michaeli Gritti* (whom *Mellato* had sent with three hundred foot, and a hundred and fifty horse to lie in Garrison in that place) were defeated. *Picinino* went afterwards & encamped before Rhoades: whereat the Venetians being moued, marched thither with a companie of Mercinarie Souldiers, all young men, chosen among the inhabitants of the Mountaines of Valtropia and Seroliana, to raise the siege. These troupes setting forward at the beginning of the night, staied neere to Passirana and Paderna. *Picinino* being aduertized of their approach did presently discamp, & returned to Coloignes three miles from Rhoades: The next day hauing placed part of his forces in ambush in the neighbour Mountaines to entrap the Venetian, he marched with the residue of the Armie against the enemie, as it were to assaile him with all his forces. And being come neere to

Those of Chiaua yeeld to Philip.

Picinino besiegeth Rhoades.

one another, *Picinino* did embattaile his Souldiers. *Mellato* did not refuſe the fight; but ſent ſome of his troupes diſbanded to ſcoure the plaines, and the skirmiſh being begunne, he did by little and little ſend troupes of horſe among his footmen againſt the enemie, and without any diſorder, retired his wearied and hurt men, putting thoſe that were able and freſh in their places; both ſides dealing ſo cunningly, as when *Picinino's* troupes came forth of the Ambuſcado, *Mellato's* not being moued remained firme.

The two Armies skirmiſh.

Now the fight hauing continued from day-breake till it was almoſt night, with greater loſſe on the enemies ſide than on the Venetians, both ſides retired; *Picinino* to Coloignes, and the Venetian to Breſſia. And although Fortune at that time no more fauoured the one than the other, neuertheleſſe to ſatisfie the inhabitants of Breſſia, who were deſirous to vnderſtand the ſucceſſe of that encounter, the Magiſtrates commanded that it ſhould bee giuen forth how that *Mellato* had broken and put the enemie to rout. This rumour was not only ſpred in the Citie of Breſſia, but being brought to Venice, the whole Citie receiued ſuch content, as the people being ouerioyed, came running from all parts to the Market-place to reioyce with one another; by meanes whereof the Republike had like to haue fallen into a great and wonderfull danger.

There were in the Citie great numbers of Hiſtrian and Dalmatian Marriners, and Rowers, who were ſent for thither expreſly to furniſh the Nauall Armie which was then making readie. Manie of theſe fellowes being heated with wine ranne to the Market-place, where hauing kindled fires in diuers places (in ſigne of ioy) ſeeking vp and downe for wood to feed it, they beganne to plucke downe the ſhoppes of the Bakers and thoſe that ſold herbes, which ſtood in the Market-place, to make fire-wood of them: and hauing beaten away the watch that went about to pacifie them, they gathered together about three thouſand men, who vſing no reſpect to the Magiſtrates, nor chiefe Senators that were come thither to appeaſe the tumult, they beganne to breake open greater ſhops, and to fall into an open rebellion. But at the arriuall of *Pietro Lauretano* this ſedition was ſoone quieted. It is reported that theſe Mechanick people at his verie name ſtood ſtill and offred to doe what ſoeuer it ſhould pleaſe him to command them; and he hauing giuen them his word that none among them ſhould bee puniſhed for that which they had done that night, euerie man returned home to his owne dwelling place.

The vnlookt for danger wherein-to the Common-wealth was like to haue fallen.

Lauretano by good deſerts had in ſuch ſort gotten the loue and good will of all men, as not onely thoſe meane people of the Citie, but thoſe of greateſt place and authoritie did reuerence and reſpect him. The which hee had eaſily obtained by his curteous meekeneſſe and heartie loue towards the Republick, which doth as much cheriſh and embrace their vertues, as it doth abhorre and deteſt pride aud ambition. As alſo for that the Common-wealth had for the ſpace of twenty yeares emploied him in euerie warre of importance. And that time alſo when the affaires of Lombardie were in great danger, and that the Venetian forces were not thought comparable to thoſe of *Philip*, the Senate did chooſe him, notwithſtanding his great age, for to command that great Nauall Armie which it had prepared againſt the Mantuan.

Lauretano reſpected and beloued of euery one.

It conſiſted of greater number of veſſells than had beene at any time before ſeene in any fleet vpon a Riuer. For there were more than an hundred and threeſcore veſſells of all ſorts, among whom were fiue Gallions higher and greater than were vſually made, and about threeſcore and tenne Gallies; the reſidue being ſmal veſſells like to little Brigantines. But whilſt theſe things were making readie in the Citie, *Picinino* foure dayes after the incounter comming backe from Coloignes to Rhoades with all his troupes, enforced the inhabitants to yeeld. The like did thoſe of Bomedes, Paternia and Paſſeria. The next day after, the Monticulans, Iulians, Omians, and Brienſes yeelded vnto him vpon his word; and at the laſt, hauing by force ſeized on Iſea, he did on the mountaines take Valtropia.

The number of the veſſels in the Venetians Nauall Armie.

Rhoades and diuers other townes, yeeld to Picinino.

And

And within a while after he poſſeſſed al the plaines on the Breſſan Territories, with a great part of the mountaines: the new Orges excepted, which hee determined to aſſaile vpon the firſt occaſion. *Mellato*, *Barbaro*, and the other officers of Breſſia ſuſpecting that *Picinino's* deſignes did only tend to ſhut vp the paſſages from the Venetian troupes, to the end that all releife being kept from them, he might famiſh them in Breſſia; did ſecretly reſolue that *Mellato*, leauing certaine troupes for the guarde of the Citie, ſhould goe his way with the reſidue of the Armie to Verona, or whither fortune ſhould lead him. *Picinino his deſigne.*

Now *Blondus* ſaith, That about the th ird watch of the night hee came forth of Breſſia with fiue thouſand men both horſe and foot. We doe not find in *Montanus* commentaries, that he had at that time ſo manie men: *Paſius* of Arimini ſets downe but three thouſand: And becauſe both of them were preſent at this warre, I doe the rather follow them: But of what number ſoeuer this Armie was it marched ſpeedily to the bankes of the Riuer Mincia: where after it had attempted beneath the Bridge of Valeza to paſſe at a foord, and could not by reaſon of the depth of the waters, and for that the enemies were encamped on the oppoſite ſhoare, hauing loſt ſome horſe, it returned to Breſſia with as great ſpeed as it came thence. *Picinino* marched towards Breſſia with an intent to ſurprize the Venetian, but hee was preuented by his enemies ſpeed, whereupon he blamed his own negligence for looſing ſo faire an occaſion; and without more delaie hee marched againſt the new Orges, who as hath beene ſaid were ſtill obedient to the Venetians. *Mellato* in the meane time attempted to paſſe by another way, which although it was as dangerous as the former had neuertheleſſe better ſucceſſe. *Mellato cõmeth forth of Breſſia.* *Mellato is conſtrained to returne to Breſſia.*

Whileſt theſe things were done neere to Breſſia, *Nicholao D'Æſte* did make great complaints to Pope *Eugenius* who remained ſtill at Ferrara, how the Venetians did hate him; ſaying, That hee knew of a certaine that they had of late prepared a Nauall Armie: And becauſe he was aſſured that they did ſuſpect him to haue beene the cauſe that the Prince of Mantua had forſaken their alliance, hee had cauſe to doubt that the ſame great preparation was rather made againſt him than any other. The Pope ſought to comfort him, and to feed him with better hope, aſſuring him that he ſhould not need to feare the Venetians, for their deſignes tended to another end; and if he did ſtand in feare of them, hee would take order, that all aſſurance ſhould be giuen him on their partie. *The Duke of Ferrara complaines to the Pope.*

But notwithſtanding all this, *Æſte* leuied a braue Cauallerie, and ſent for *Guido Fauentio* with fifteene hundred horſe, and three hundred foote, and called home his ſonne *Borſia*, who was in *Sforza's* Campe with ſix hundred horſe; ſaying that he raiſed thoſe forces only to defend his owne, and not to offend any man. Hee did afterwards cauſe a great quantitie of ground to bee cut whichlieth betwixt the Po and Padua drawing a broad and deep trench from the Riuer to the mariſhes; commaunding the Ferrarois to take Armes, and that a ſpeedie leuie of Souldiors ſhould be made at Regio and Modena. *Nicholao d'Æſte fortifieth his owne Eſtate.*

The Pope beganne to exhort *Nicholao D'Æſte* who was with him, and the Venetians by his Ambaſſadours, to laie downe Armes, and to embrace ſome honourable accord, but with this condition, That the Venetians ſhould ſurrender to *Nicholao D'Æſte* Rouigo, with ſeuen Caſtles of the Polleſſin Iſland, which ſeuen and thirtie yeares before had beene engaged to them. *Æſte* being ouercome by the Venetians bountie, did forthwith change his determination, and releeued the Venetian Armie with victualls and all other neceſſaries, which alreadie was going vp the Po; the like did the Ferrarois following their Princes example. *Nicholao d'Æſte freed from feare and ſuſpition.*

In the meane time thoſe of Orges in the Breſſan Countrie did valiantly reſiſt *Philips* forces. But thar which neither ſtrength nor any attempt could execute, was done through the trecherie of *Pietro* of Luca. Hee being ſent by *Mellato* with three hundred horſe for the guarde of the Towne, within a ſhort ſpace after it was beſieged, did deliuer both the Towne and her inhabitans into the hands of *Picinino*. *The new Orges, are yeelded vnto Picinino by trecherie.*

no. But whileſt the enemie was buſied at this ſiege *Mellato* did attempt to paſſe towards Verona: *Barbaro* and the other Officers of the Citie being deſirous to haue it ſo, to the end that the Citie being diſcharged of ſuch a multitude might bee leſſe afflicted with the dearth of victualls; as alſo becauſe they thought it moſt profitable for the Common-wealth to haue ſome troupes neare to Verona that might make head againſt the enemie if he ſhould chance to march thither.

Mellato hereupon tooke that way which ſeemed moſt commodious. And becauſe that of the champain country had proued ſucceſſleſſe, he reſolued to iourny through the high Mountaines and Forreſts that were in a manner in-acceſſible. *Giacomo Antonio Marcello* a verie valiant perſon, and *Giouanni Villano* Captaine of a companie of light horſe being ſent before for diſcouerers, did diligently view the whole countrie. Now it being reſolued that *Thadeo d'Æſte* with ſix hundred horſe, and a thouſand foote, ſhould tarry behind for the guard of the Cittie, the reſidew were commanded, euerie man to be readie with their Armes and baggage to depart about the ſecond watch of the night. The troupes being come forth of the Citie at midnight marched through the vale of Sabia to the mountaines. Diuers Breſſans, ſome being perſuaded, but moſt of them prouoked by their owne proper motion, did follow the Venetian Enſignes, among whome were *Pietro Auogadre*, *Leonardo Martinenga*, with *Antonio* his brother.

Mellato departs from Breſſia and marcheth toward the mountaines.

Thoſe of the valley of Sabia being amazed to ſee theſe troupes, tooke armes, being aſſured of the hatred which the Biſhop of Trent their Lord did beare towards the Venetians; but not daring to aſſaile them openly, they brake downe the ſtrait paſſages through which the Venetians were to paſſe, and if they met with anie ſtraglers, they did either villainouſly murther them, or elſe throw them downe headlong into thoſe deepe vallies. The Venetian Captaine diſſembled all theſe wrongs, and intreated the ſouldiers to make haſte, and not to abandon their enſignes. And hauing with great labour and trauell paſſed the firſt dayes iourny, about the ſecond watch of the night on the top of the mountaine of the laſt valley, hee made a ſtand, and commaunded the wearie ſouldiours to eate and take their reſt: Then by daybreake the companies being diſlodged, *Paris Lodron*, who was before reconciled to the Venetians hauing driuen the enemies before him, came and ſhewed himſelfe to them, and embraced *Mellato*, who hauing followed him with all his forces ouer thoſe difficult mountaines of Italie, without anie feare of the Mountaniers did late in the euening encampe in an aſſured place.

Thoſe of the valley of Sabia ſeek to ſtop their paſſage.

All men thought it fit in that place to reſt the tired ſouldiers and horſes who were wearied with a continuall march of two whole daies and nights. But *Mellato* would by no meanes ſuffer it, ſaying, that it behoued him to make haſte before that the Biſhop of Trent were aduertiſed of their paſsage through his territories: yet neuertheleſſe for all his haſte, the enemie had notice therof, who hauing the ſame night ſent Polonians and Maclouians to cauſe the Mountaniers to take armes, the armie had like to haue bin incloſed in thoſe ſtreights, and if it had not made great haſte (as hath bin ſaid) it would there haue receiued a great ouerthrow; howbeit it did not paſſe thoſe ſtreights, but in great feare.

There was in the middeſt of the mountaines a ragged vneaſie way; on the one ſide whereof rockes and great ruines of ſtone-quarries did ouer-hang, and on the other appeared verie deepe vallies, full of torrents, & of ſo great a diſtance to look vpon, as whatſoeuer was throwne downe into the botome, of what bigneſſe ſoeuer it were, would yet appeare leſſe by the one halfe. The cruell Inhabitants of thoſe mountaines meeting with certaine ſtraglers from the troups threw them headlong into thoſe deep bottoms. The enemie had ſeized on thoſe ſtreights, and the Venetians had alreadie perceiued his intent, which was, to rowle downe huge ſtones vpon the Armie, which would haue greatly endangered them.

The enemies intent.

Griefe and deſpaire had in a manner ſeized on all the troupes; not ſo much in regard of the difficultie of the waies, as for feare of their liues. Which the Generall perceiued

perceiuing, he commaunded *Cauacalbon*, *Rangon*, and *Guido*, three valiant yong men, to goe ſecretly with three hundred footmen, armed with ſwords and ſhort pikes, to aſſaile the enemies in the crooked paſſages of the mountaines. Theſe men hauing brauely executed his commandement, and driuen the enemies from the mountaine tops, the armie paſsed on in ſafetie. *The enemies are driuen from the mountains tops.*

Theſe iij. hundred men, leauing their heauie armor in that place from whence they had driuen the enemies, did the remainder of that night march before the armie to diſcouer the waies and forreſt. Then being come in the morning to Thegna, the Inhabitants of the place at the firſt did not ſtirre, but afterwards falling vpon the rereward, they tooke from the Venetians a great part of their baggage, and two hundred horſe. At the laſt, the armie being come downe into the plaine, neare to Arques, the ſcouts brought word that the Riuer Sarca which runneth from the mountaines of Trent into the lake of Garda was ſo riſen by reaſon of the former nights raine, as it could in no ſort be foorded.

The next day, the troupes which were to paſſe ouer, ſtaying vpon the Riuer bankes, deſcried the armed enemies on the other ſhoare, who were brought thither by *Lodouico Vermio* whom *Picinino* had ſpeedily ſent by the Lake. Some ſay that *Vermio* and *Franciſco*, ſonne to *Vinciguerra*, went to beate backe the Venetians in the foreſt of Penetra. Whether it were there, or neare to the Riuer (for thoſe places are not farre aſunder) that the enemie ſhewed himſelfe, it is certaine that the Venetians being greatly amazed, perceiuing the enemies before, behind, and on euerie ſide, and the Lake on the right hand which did incloſe them, ſent *Leonardo Martinenga* to *Vinciguer* Lord of Arques, whoſe neare kinſeman he was, to vſe meanes if it were poſſible by faire promiſes to draw him to their partie, but if hee ſhould refuſe the Venetians friendſhip, yet to intreate him to oblige the Venetians ſo farre to him, as not to enterpriſe aught againſt them, and to withdraw his forces forth of the foreſt of Penetra. Whereunto he was ſo farre off from giuing conſent, as on the contrarie he did forthwith, againſt the law of Nations, take *Martinenga* priſoner, and binding him hand and foote, ſent him to Mantua where he died. *The Venetians great diſtreſſe.* *Great diſloyaltie*

Martinenga's misfortune did much more amaze *Mellato* and the reſt, and there was likelihood that ſo many braue men would bee caſt away, being encloſed by the lake, mountaines and riuers, or elſe that their Armes being laid downe, they would fall into the enemies hands; and if they did thinke to attempt to open their way by armes, yet they would in that enterpriſe looſe their liues, had not *Piloſus* a Centurion, who being come into the foreſt of Penetra with a thouſand men, or (according to ſome) with foure hundred to open the paſsage for his fellowes, opportunely arriued. It is reported, That this man deceiued the enemie by a new ſtratageme. For the enemie poſſeſſing the forreſt, through which they were of neceſſitie to paſse, and the narrow paſsages, (where tenne reſolute men would with eaſe haue kept backe thouſands) being guarded day and night, he being not able to driue the enemie thence by force, did it by cunning. *The ſubtiltie of a Centurion.*

There was a wood neare to the toppe of the mountaine where the enemies lay, wherein he placed in the night time twentie tall ſouldiers, and commaunded them carefully to marke whether the number of thoſe that kept on the toppe did waxe leſſe, and if they ſhould quit the place, ſpeedily to ſeize on it: And himſelfe, as though he had deſpaired of being able to paſſe, cauſed diuerſe Torches, and other Lights to be faſtned to Lances ends, and with them fained to goe further off. This did not onely make them belieue that the Venetians were gone away, but did confirme them in that opinion, in regard it did not auaile them to tarrie there. Whereupon thoſe of the guard leauing their place, thoſe twentie ſouldiers that were left in the next wood did forthwith ſeize on the hill top, whither the Centurion came ſpeedily with the reſidew of his troupes; who with great noyſe ſhewing himſelfe afterward to the enemie, did in ſuch ſort affright him, as he quitted the forreſt and the riuers ſhoare to the Venetian. And in this manner ſo manie braue and valiant

men

men were preſerued by the labour and induſtrie of one alone man.

By this meanes the troupes paſt along in ſafetie. *Blondus* affirmeth that the Venetians loſt aboue eight hundred Horſe in that iourney. *Montanus*, and *Paſius* of Arimini doe not mention ſo great loſſe. During theſe exploits in the Mountaines, *Lauretano* being come vp the Riuer Po againſt the ſtreame, reſolued to tarrie for the troupes that were appointed for the Nauie, at the ſeparation of the Riuer, a little beneath the walls of Ficarolles. For, of eight thouſand men, appointed for the Veſſells, he had taken in but three thouſand. But whileſt the Venetians delaied time, and matters went ſlowly forward at Venice, the Prince of Mantua at Hoſtillia ſtopped the paſſage of the Po with a ſtrong Rampier, and cauſed great piles to be driuen into the Riuer: whereupon in euery foure rankes he builded Forts, encompaſſing them afterwards with three great yron chaines, and placed vpon each ſide of the Riuer great ſtore of warlike engines, which were planted in ſuch manner, as no veſſell whatſoeuer could come neare, but in a moment was ſure to receiue twentie or thirtie ſhot. He did likewiſe with the ſame care and diligence cauſe Sermena to bee fortified with a ſtrong Garriſon, which lieth on the Po in the mid-way betwixt Ficarolles and Hoſtillia.

The Mantuan fortifieth the Po.

All this was done vpon the Po. *Philip* after the taking of the new Orges, was very ſorrie when he heard that *Mellato* with his troups had eſcaped through the mountaines. And although Harueſt was ended, and that it was time to ſend his troupes to Winter, yet neuertheleſſe he ſent for *Picinino*, and the other Captaines of his Armie, entreating them to goe and beſiege Breſſia, telling them by word of mouth how deſirous he was to haue that Citie beſieged, and that the greateſt pleaſure they could doe him, was to haue that Towne taken by the valorous conduct of his Captaines, the which beſides the great wealth would purchaſe him a very notable victorie. He willed them then to goe their way, ſaying, that he hoped that the ſame Citie, vnprouided of a Garriſon, moleſted with famine and peſtilence, would in a ſhort ſpace either by force or faire meanes be reduced vnder his obedience. After he had thus entreated and exhorted *Picinino*, and his other Captaines, hee diſmiſſed them. *Picinino* within a while after, and without delay, went and beſieged Breſſia with twentie thouſand men, and brought great numbers of peeces of batterie neare to the walls, among which there were fifteene brought from Milan, of ſuch bigneſſe, as the leaſt of them did carrie a bullet of three hundred pound waight. The batterie was great and furious againſt the tower of Mombellane, and other places of the Citie, whereof enſued ſuch ruine of the walls, as the Inhabitants being daunted at the very firſt, beganne openly to talke of yeelding.

Philip exhorteth his Captaines to beſiege Breſsia.

Philips Armie beſiegeth Breſsia

In this ſiege the Officers of the Citie were for a time more carefull and diligent, than were the enemies attempts fearefull or dangerous. And therefore it was concluded among them that *Chriſtofero Donato*, the Cities Magiſtrate, ſhould remaine in his owne houſe, and curteouſly entertaine as well thoſe that ſhould come to viſit him, as ſuch as he ſhould expreſly ſend for, and ſhould with great promiſes exhort them to continue loiall to the Venetians: That *Barbaro* in like manner who was Gouernour, and Generall of the Garriſon, being a valiant and braue Gentleman, ſhould ſtill be neare to the walls and gates of the Citie; ſhould place the corps-de-guard; and by his ſpeech giue hope to the Souldiers and Towneſmen. The which he did ſo cunningly by feigned letters and meſſengers, and did ſo comfort them all, as there was none among them, notwithſtanding death and wounds, but had rather to obay the Venetians than to fall into the enemies hands. In this reſolution they fought thriſe with the enemie with good ſucceſſe, ſometimes from the walls, and otherwhiles by ſallies. And as much as the Bombards (for ſo we will terme theſe engines of batterie) had beaten downe by day, ſo much did the Inhabitants repaire by night with ſtrong Rampiers. In theſe reparations the Women did no leſſe employ themſelues than the Men, among whom diuided into Hundreds, and Tens, *Braida Auogadre*, as Valiant as Noble, did a notable ſeruice to the Common-wealth.

The order which the beſieged kept in the Citie.

The beſieged are greatly aſſured.

Notable ſeruice of Women.

But

But two inſupportable miſchiefs daily encreaſing, plague and famine, the Magiſtrates permitted thoſe who were leſſe fit for the Cities defence to goe whither they would. Hereupon diuers left the Citie, and eſpecially thoſe of the Gybelline faction. The Towne was ſo deſolate, as of ſeauen thouſand which were numbred at the beginning of the ſiege for the Cities defence, there remained but three thouſand with the Magiſtrates and the Garriſon. This ſmall number did encreaſe the enemies boldneſſe, ſo as they beganne more than before nearely to preſſe the beſieged, by new mounts and mines, and by all other warlike engines. And on the other part the beſieged did in all places very valiantly reſiſt the enemies, not eſchewing any paine or danger. *Famine and peſtilence aſſiſt the beſieged.*

An aſſault being giuen to the Tower Mombellane, and the wall being beaten downe flat to the ground, they did not only make head againſt the enemie who was almoſt entred into the Citie, but valiantly repulſed him from the ruines of the wall vvith great ſlaughter and loſſe; and not only once, but diuers and ſundrie times. In the end, the Inhabitants loialtie was ſo great, together with the valour and induſtrie of *Barbaro* and the reſt, as the Citie being well defended, *Picinino* grinding his teeth and weeping in a manner for ſpite and rage, diſcamped in the middeſt of Winter, hauing loſt in this ſiege aboue two thouſand men, among whom were many Noble perſons; and the beſieged, accounting Townes-men and Souldiers, loſt not halfe ſo many. *The valiant defence of the beſieged.* *Picinino is enforced to raiſe his Campe from before Breſsia.*

The ſiege being raiſed, the Souldiers were ſent to Winter. During the ſiege of Breſſia, *Mellato* accounted whatſoeuer he had till then done to be nothing, if hee did not open a way to releeue the beſieged with men and victualls. And himſelfe with his troupes purſuing his iourney did in the Valley of Lagarina (as *Paſius* of Arimini writeth) take Burgo and Coruario by force: Then comming to Penetra, he receiued it at the hands of *Franciſco*, Sonne to *Vinciguer*. It is reported that in this iourney *Piloſus*, who by his valour had in former time ſaued the Venetian troupes, was grieuouſly hurt, and that the next day after hee died of his wound. His diſaſter being known at Venice, the Senate did ſpeedily ſend the skilfulleſt Phiſitians and Chirurgians in the Citie to looke to him; but by the way they had newes of his death, whereupon they returned. The Venetian Captaine ſeized on Torbolles, a place depending on Penetra, where the greateſt part of his Armie ſpent the remainder of the Winter. *Penetra yeelded to the Venetians* *Piloſus death.*

The Senate in acknowledgement of theſe exploits and others of great conſequence, performed by *Mellato*, did in his abſence declare him Generall of their Armie, and did daily ſend him ſupplies of money, and victualls, and did by letters exhort him to releeue Breſſia with victualls, if it were poſſible. For the danger of that Citie, which by *Barbaro's* letters they vnderſtood to bee furiouſly aſſailed by the enemie, did very much trouble them. *Mellato is made Generall of the Venetian Armie*

Pietro Auogadre was preſent; who comming to Verona with the Venetian troupes, did afterwards goe to Venice, and being brought in before the Senate hee did vnfold the fortune and miſerie of his Countrie, which was moſt loiall to the Venetians, humbly requeſting them to remember it; telling them that he knew of a certaine, that his fellow Citizens were reſolued to hazard all danger, and endure all extremitie, rather than to returne vnder *Philips* obedience. Yet hee greatly feared that vnleſſe they were ſpeedily relieued with men and victualls, they could not long withſtand ſo mightie an enemie: That they ſhould do well to make haſt, and if they had any remembrance of their owne State and reputation, and of the ſafetie of their ſubiects, to prouide for the conſeruation of that Citie, whoſe ſingular loialtie they had already made triall off; and to prepare money, men, and victualls: That he was aſſured that the Venetians power was ſo great, as there was no warre, how difficult and dangerous ſoeuer, but they were able to end it; and yet in this, they needed nothing ſo much as good will and ſpeede: and that Time and the Venetians good fortune would performe the reſt. *Auogadre his remonſtrance to the Senate.*

Prince

Prince *Foscari* his frequent exhortations likewise did herein much preuaile with the Senate: Wherein whilest all men were busied, newes was brought that Bressia was freed from the siege. This did not onely raise their daunted courages, but gaue them hope of better fortune, the which was strengthned with another more recent, namely, that for the better fortifying of their alliance, they might draw *Sforza* and the Florentines to their partie.

Nicolao d Æste his motion made to the Senate.

It is reported that *Nicolao d' Æste* was the first that motioned it to the Senate, who being reconciled to the Venetians, came to Venice to visit the Prince and Senators, where comming into the Senate cloathed in white, after sundrie speeches of his great and loyall affection towards them, he began to talke of meanes how to make warre, and acquainted the Senate with the goodly occasion which was then offered, not onely to withstand *Philips* forces, but to make warre vpon him: which was by their Ambassadors, and faire promises to draw *Francisco Sforza* to their side, who was reported to haue left *Philips* party in a discontented humour, for that he had lately refused to accomplish the marriage betwixt him and his daughter: That he doubted not but this couragious Lord, so renowned for his high attempts, would snatch the present victorie forth of the enemies hands, as well in regard of his ancient emulation and hatred to *Picinino*, as for his discontent newly conceiued against *Philip*.

The Senates answere to Nicolao d' Æste.

Æste his speech did greatly moue the Senators who gaue him infinite thanks for that in so dangerous a time he had, as became a faithfull friend, manifested to the Senate his sincere affection towards them, and likewise for that he had familiarly discoursed with them concerning the profit and seruice of the Commonwealth. But the Senate told him that they would more maturely determine on that which had beene propounded. Some say that the Venetians did at that time present him with Rouigo and the whole Polesin; but I thinke that it was rather an approbation of what was alreadie done, concerning the restitution of the Polesin.

The Senate being heereby put in some hope, had intelligence by letters from *Giacomo Antonio Marcello*, which were read in the Senate, That *Mellato* after the taking of Penetra and Torbolles, tooke great care by what means he might relieue the Bressans, and that he had certainly found an occasion to be offered, whereby to open the lake to the Venetians. This hauing more confirmed them, they did presently

The Senate send to Sforza and the Florentines.

resolue on sundrie Ambassades. They sent *Giouanni Pisani* to La Marca to *Sforza*; *Francisco Barbadico* to Florence. They called *Pietro Auogadre* into the Senate where they acquainted him with that which *Mellato* had done for the victualling of Bressia, whereupon they entreated him that he would speedily goe to the Armie, to the end that both of them together might consult on that which should be necessarie for the iourney: And that he should write to *Paris Lodron* to entreat him still to hold firme his alliance and amitie with the Venetians: and to the Bressans, that they should want no supplies nor victuals, onely they should doe their best to hold out till necessarie preparations might be made.

Mellato maketh prouision to relieue Bressia.

These things were treated of at Venice. *Mellato* determining to relieue the Bressans after that he had gotten together a great quantitie of wheate at Penetra, resolued to passe ouer the mountaines, seeing he could goe by no other way: Therefore he did by expresse messengers request *Paris Lodron* to come and meet with the foragers as farre as he could. Then he commanded foure Captaines, that after they had distributed the wheate among the souldiers, they should first goe to *Paris Lodron*, and afterwards to Bressia. The enemies in the meane time had placed a strong Garrison in Arques and in Tengues, and had sent *Ittalus* of Friull (for they had notice which way they meant to passe) to lie in ambush with sixe hundred horse and foote, to surprize the forragers by the way. *Mellato's* souldiers had alreadie passed through the forrest of Tengues, and supposing that they were out of all danger, they were come downe into a deepe bottome, when the enemie shewing himselfe on a sodaine, and vnlooked for, did greatly affright them.

The enemies assaile the forragers.

There

There was by chance neere to that place a little hill, whither the Venetian souldiers all trembling marched with their burthens, but being inuironed in that place on euerie side, and molested with sundrie assaults (for many were slaine there) the third day after both they and the corne fell into their enemies hands. *Mellato* was at the same time at Torbolles, where it was commonly reported that his designes only tended to relieue the afflicted Bressans. *Philip* on the other side, the better to take all hope of relieue from them, did in the moneth of Ianuarie, march with sixe thousand men, together with the Prince of Mantua into the vale of Sabia, where hee remained till three forts which he there caused to be built, were made defensible & manned with strong Garrisons, the one at Nosa, the other at Cagri, & the third at Solecetta, the which three Forts being well guarded, there was no probabilitie at all that the Bressans could hope for any relieue.

What Philip did in the vale of Sabia.

Some say that *Piccinino* builded these Forts neere to the Citie at that time, when he raised his campe from before Bressia, namely the one at *S. Euphemias* Church, the other at the hill-top, and the third at the fountaines Monpianes. *Ittalus* his enterprize against the Venetians being executed, he was desirous to march against *Paris Lodron*: But his purpose being discouered, *Barbaro* the Gouernour of Bressia, who was verie circumspect, did speedily send sixe hundred footmen to the relieue of *Paris*, the Venetians friend, vnder the conduct of *Gyrardo Dandula*. He being come neere to the Fort at Nosa, assailed a troupe of *Philips* horse, which hee easily defeated. Then diuers of the *Guelpt* faction of Valtropia being ioyned with him, he went to *Paris* with a thousand men. *Ittalus* on the other side hauing raised two thousand peasants as wel of the Mantuan ar of the *Gibelline* faction of the Bressans territories marched with them against the enemie, together with the footmen which hee had brought with him at the first, crossing the riuer Sarca at the bridge which is vpon the confines of Romagnia. He had alreadie begun to ascend the next mountaines, when *Paris* being conducted through couert vallies, went on a sodaine, and assailed those footmen whom he had left to guard the bridge, where in a moment he made a great slaughter of them. Many were slaine there, among whom were *Ittalus* his sonne, *Pietro Capocia*, with *Polonus* Colonell of the Bishop of Trents troupes. *Ittalus* cut off his iourney, and returned thither, being either called back by the great noise, or else sent for by an expresse messenger. *Paris* perceiuing him comming downe like a tempest driuen from the mountaines, did bravely receiue him, & at last wearied him with fighting. There was a cruell battaile for the space of three howers, but in the end *Ittalus* retired the next way into the mountaines. *Paris* being victorious, made himselfe master of the latter squadron: and the enemie had beene wholly ouerthrowne, had not the night with her darknesse beene fauourable to him. The next morrow by day-breake *Paris* marched freely against the enemie, and was alreadie come to the mountaines, at such time as the enemie (being prouoked by shame) returned likewise to the fight. This encounter continued with greater furie than the former, wherein diuers of the enemies were slaine ere they betooke themselues to flight, but at last they turned their backe, *Paris* being victorious pursued them thus disordered. A thousand of the enemies were taken, and as many slaine. *Ittalus* after this ouerthrow, with much difficultie through by-waies, and steepe mountaines retired himselfe to Riua d'Trente, whither likewise within a while after came three hundred horse, and a thousand foote which had escaped by diuers passages.

The venetians send succours to Paris Lodron.

The fight betwixt Paris Lodron and Ittalus. Ittalus being vanquished retireth into the mountaines.

The bickering being renewed, Ittalus is wholly ouerthrowne.

Piccinino hauing intelligence of the route of his forces assembled those troups which wintered neere to Bressia, and speedily marched through the vale of Sabia, and ouer the tops of the mountains to Lodron which he streightly besieged, so as after the fifteenth day of the siege he tooke it. Then he went to besiege Romana (for this towne did likewise belong to *Paris*) but finding it strong both by art & nature, & that there was a strong garrison in it, by reason that it was winter he raised his camp on the first day of Februarie, and sent his troupes to winter along the lake of Benac.

This

This in briefe was all that was done in the Alpes: whileſt *Lauretano* hauing a long time in vaine expected forces from the Citie, went (becauſe he would not haue it ſaid that he had done nothing) and beſieged the Citie of Sermone. *Gonzaga* had before (as hath beene ſaid) carefully fortified that place, which could not be taken by ſo ſmal a company. The Senators were ſuſpected to haue refuſed to ſend ſupplies to *Lauretano*, rather through enuie than for want of meanes, which happened, for that they gaue eare to ſundry detractors, who were deſirous rather to ſee *Lauretano's* fame to decreaſe, than to be augmented by any notable exploit. But he falling ſicke by the diſtemperature of the aire, and waxing daily more and more weake, was brought to Venice. *Stephano Contareni* was ſent in his ſteed.

Lauretano beſieged Sermone.

Lauretano, after he had a while beene ſicke, died, and was buried (according as he had appointed it by his laſt will and teſtament) in *S. Helens* Church, his feete being bare, a ſtone vnder his head, and without any funerall pompe.

The death of Pietro Lauretano, and his ſtrange buriall.

Mellato, after he had taken Penetra, did not ceaſe by letters to aduertize the Senate, that a way lay open to chace the enemies from the lake of Benac, whereby they might afterward with eaſe relieue Breſſia. This buſineſſe was verie difficult, and euerie man demanded how it would be done, and how a nauall Armie might be ſent into that lake, ſeeing there was no forreſt neere, nor any riuer whereby to bring the veſſels. This conſultation had for certaine daies troubled the Senate, when a certaine Candiot called *Sorbolla*, who (as I ſuppoſe) had viewed the places, went to the Senate, and told them that he wanted neither courage nor skill to tranſport the veſſels from the Citie to the lake of Benac. This being thought by all men impoſſible for him to draw great veſſels by maine ſtrength aboue two hundred miles off, he was eſteemed to be a fooliſh and idle fellow. But being afterwards knowne to be a man of an excellent wit, and ſtill perſeuering in his opinion that it might be done if they would furniſh him with neceſſaries for the purpoſe, the Senate gaue him leaue, and committed the buſineſſe to him, who gladly accepting it, did preſently fall to worke; all things neceſſarie for ſuch an enterprize being ſupplied.

A wonderfull propoſition of a Candiot.

The veſſels were drawne vp againſt the ſtreame of the riuer Adice to Verona, from thence with great labour and trauaile vnto the burrough of Mora, by Oxen tied together: And after that he had laid ſlipperie peeces of wood to make the Gallies ſlide on, (and yet *Paſius* maketh mention but of one Galley) it was drawne by ſtrength of Men and Oxen through a plaine of ſixe miles in length to *S. Andrewes* lake, the other leſſer veſſels were carried in carts. *Blondus* ſaith that they drewe two great Gallies, and three other ſmaller ones, and with them fiue and twentie ſmall veſſels: Some others who were preſent at that action, ſay that there were two great Gallies, one of which was ſcarce finiſhed when they carried it from Venice.

After what manner the veſſels were brought to the lake of Benac.

Ouer this lake where the veſſels were firſt brought, a rocke ietted forth much like to a wall, which to make ſmooth and euen great numbers of peaſants were imploied, who hauing throwne part of that ſtonie ſubſtance into the lake, made the place ſo leuell, as the veſſels with all their tackling being by little and little drawne forth of the water, began to aſcend the top of the next mountaine. For betwixt the two lakes there is a verie ſteepe mountaine, which on the bending thereof is cut through by a ſtreame which runneth heere and there through rocks and precipices, through which the veſſels were firſt to paſſe. Theſe rocks being on euerie ſide made plaine, and the ſtreame filled with boughes, and trunks of trees, with earth throwne vpon them, the way was made ſo euen, as rowlers being laid to ſlide the Gallies on, they were as eaſily drawne vp the hill as on the plaine. Thoſe who haue viewed theſe places, do greatly wonder and can hardly beleeue it, that ſo great a maſſe could be drawne through ſuch craggie rockes, by any labour or skill whatſoeuer, were it not that certaine old ſteps and traces are there to be ſeene, which teſtifie to after-ages that ſuch a thing was done.

It is reported that they had no leſſe trouble in bringing them downe, than they had to get them vp: For all men feared leaſt that the ſame huge weight being caried

ouer

ouer thoſe precepices and ſteepie Rockes ſhould fall and breake it ſelfe in peices. The third moneth after their departure from Venice, they came downe to Torbolles, where the Gallies being viewed they found that one of them had neede of trimming before they could launch it into the water. The reſidue of the Armie was embattailed at the mouth of the Riuer Sarca, which was enuironed with three rankes of piles in forme of a ſemi-circle for the better ſafetie thereof. The Venetians beſides built a Fort at the going forth of the Riuer, to keepe the enemies who were reported to haue a Gallie and certaine Ganzarioles at Riuoltella, from comming to them. It was thought that the Senate did vndertake this enterprize rather to feede the Breſſans with hope than for any opinion it had that thoſe veſſells would doe any ſeruice, in regard that there were in all places vpon the lake ſuch great numbers of enemies as it was not only impoſſible to enter Breſſia in deſpite of them, but they were much incumbred with care, how they might the Summer following keepe Verona and Vincenza from them.

The Senate taketh care to preſerue Verona and Vincenza.

The Venetians affaires were (without all doubt) in great danger, when they being thus deiected, fortune turned towards them and ſmiled. *Philip* had the moſt part of the winter deluded *Sforza* with promiſe to giue him his daughter *Bianca* to wife. But excuſing himſelfe ſometimes by reaſon of his daughters indiſpoſition of bodie, and afterwards by the ſharpneſſe of the winter, hee did of ſet purpoſe delaie the matter. But *Sforza* ſoon perceiued his double dealing, and finding by his delaies that he went about to deceiue him, he ſent *Troillo* a truſtie friend of his own to Milan, to ſound the meaning of *Philip* and his daughter; from whence he bringing him back nothing but words, in rage and choller he gaue eare to the Venetians more than he had done. Within a while after there aroſe a new ſuſpition. For it is reported that at ſuch time as *Picinino* exhorted his Souldiers to aſſault Breſſia, a certaine friend of his asked him, why he did expoſe himſelfe and Souldiers to ſuch a manifeſt danger, eeing he knew very well that the ſame Citie and all the reſt ſhould neuer be his, but were deſtined to *Sforza* as *Philips* future heire. His reply was. *It is all one; let your ſelfe and the reſt only doe your beſt to take* Breſſia; *for that being done, wee will bee at* La Marca *before this delicate bridegroome ſhall haue any ſuſpition thereof, and then, I will play the bride, and ye yong fellowes ſhall be the dancers.* This being reported to *Sforza*, he did not only hearken to the Venetians, but did forthwith diſpatch meſſengers to Florence, whither (as wee haue ſaid, according to *Paſius*) *Franciſco Barbadico* was ſent.

Philip delaieth and deludeth Sforza.

What moued Sforza to make a league with the Venetians.

Picinino flouteth Sforza.

Blondus ſaith that *Giacomo Donato* was ſent into Tuſcanie. The Florentines, although they were well aſſured, that *Philip*, ſo ſoon as the Venetians ſhould be ouerthrowne, would preſently come and aſſaile them, and notwithſtanding that they were deſirous by all meanes to withſtand the Tyrants attempts, yet neuertheleſſe, becauſe they would hardly beleeue that *Sforza* would forſake his Father-in-law, they were not eaſily drawne to enter into the ancient league with the Venetians. But being prouoked by this alteration, and perſwaded by Pope *Eugenius* who was then at Florence, they did on the eight day of Februarie conclude a league for fiue yeares with *Sforza* and the Venetians.

A league concluded betwixt the Venetians, Florentines, and Sforza.

In this accord it was expreſſely mentioned that *Sforza* ſhould be the allie of both thoſe Common-weales, and General of al their forces, and that they ſhold giue him pay for three thouſand horſe and two thouſand foot: That the Venetians and Florentines ſhould leuie ſuch forces as hee ſhould thinke fit for the mannaging of that warre. *Nicholao D'Æſte* was receiued into this alliance, with whome they concluded that hee ſhould entertaine at the coſts and charges of thoſe two people *Guido Fauentino* with fifteene hundred horſe and three hundred foot, and his ſonne *Borſia* with a thouſaud horſe for that warre.

Nicholao D'Æſte is receiued into the league.

I find in *Montanus* commentaries that two hundred and twentie thouſand Duccats were appointed for *Sforza's* pay, whereof the Florentines were to giue foureſcore and ten thouſand, and the Venetians the reſt: And beſides, that whatſoeuer

they ſhould take from *Philip* ſhould be giuen to *Sforza*, (Cremona excepted) which ſhould returne to the Venetians, and if they ſhould take none other Citie but Cremona, that then it ſhould be allotted to the Generall. For the reſt it was expreſly concluded that *Sforza* ſhould preſently paſſe into Lombardie, to free the Venetians from the warre there. *Paſius* ſaith that the league was renewed in Tuſcanie during the ſiege of Breſſia; But if it were concluded on the eighth of Februarie (as *Blondus* ſaith) I cannot ſee how that could be done, ſeeing it is certaine that the ſiege before Breſſia was raiſed before Ianuarie, although it was afterwardes much moleſted by the Garriſons round about it, and the waies ſtopt by the enemies, ſo as victualls nor reliefe could come to them. But whether it were then (as hee ſaith) or afterwards; it is certaine that *Philip* was mightily daunted when hee vnderſtood of his ſonne-in-lawes reuolt.

But *Picinino* not thinking it fit to temporize, or to tarrie till the Venetians forces ſhould be augmented by *Sforza's* comming, beganne to treate with the Prince of Mantua concerning the paſſage of the Adice. There was ſome likelihood that it would auaile *Philips* affaires, if the warre might bee tranſported into the Paduan or Vincenzan Territories. Now this ſeemed eaſie to be done, if entring into either of the Countries, they might on a ſodaine ſurprize ſome towne or other. This was reported to be the Mantuans plot who thought it fit to ſend the warre farre from his owne Gates, and to draw thoſe veſſells which were vpon the Po neare to Sermona, (for by the Senates commandement *Contareni* had brought backe the nauall Armie to Chioggia) by the Riuer Tartar into the marſhes and lakes of the enemies, and then from thence to tranſport them by land, (if it could not bee done by water) into the Riuer Adice. *Mellato* by his ſpies hauing intelligence heereof, did ſundrie times aduertize the Prince and Senate, aduiſing them forthwith to ſend a nauall Armie into the Adice.

The Mantuans plot to ſend the warre far from his owne Country

In the meane time they were not quiet neare to the lake of La Garda. *Pietro Zeno* Generall of the Nauall Armie which lay at Torbolles comming forth by little and little from the Hauen, did in ſuch ſort open the way to his Countriemen on that part of the lake which is betwixt Torbolles and the mouth of Ponal, as through the crooked windings of the mountaines, by which the Riuer falleth headlong into the lake, hauing to that end cut the ſolid rocke in forme of ſtaires; he cauſed ſome ſmall quantitie of corne to bee carried vpon mens ſhoulders, firſt ouer the high mountaines, and from thence to Breſſia.

Breſſia is ſomewhat relieued.

But whileſt theſe things paſt in Lombardie newes came from the Ambaſſadours that were in Tuſcanie and La Marca that the league was renewed. It is reported that the letters and the accord being read and ſeene in the Senate, it was differently receiued, according to euerie mans humour. Diuers murmured, and often told thoſe that approued it, that they ſhould beware that ſome deceit did not lurke in that new league: That they were not pleaſed with that which the Florentines had ſet downe conditionally: That they thought it more neceſſarie to make peace with *Philip* (if they might obtaine it) although it were to their diſaduantage, than to thruſt the Republike into danger. Theſe complaints had moued the Senate, and diuers ſeemed to be of opinion that the league newly made with *Sforza* and the Florentines was of no force, had not the Princes graue ſpeech confirmed the Senatours who were in ſome ſort eſtranged.

Newes of the league is brought to Venice,

The

The Princes speech concerning the league.

IVst he rebuked the Senatours for their inconstancie, who so inconsiderately had repented them of the accord so much desired: Hee told them *that they needed not to feare and suspect the Florentines, who had freely embraced warre to pleasure the Venetians, but that they ought rather to account them mindfull and not ingratefull for the benefits which they had in former times receiued, as men that did remember how by the Venetians aide they had in time past beaten* Philip *their enemie from their Gates: That this then was an acknowledgement of that which was past, and no deceit: That they should beware least they rashly lost so goodly an occasion offered for the preseruation of their state which came rather by diuine miracle than by any humane deuice or counsell. That he verie plainely perceiued, that by that meanes onely specified in the accord, and not by any other, the State of the Republick might be preserued and maintained in so wretched and dangerous a season:* He willed them then *to rest satisfied, and if they were desirous of the publike good to embrace that alliance, which did not only bring them speedie relief but likewise opened them a way to obtaine a gallant victorie.*

The Princes speech was of such force, as hauing foorthwith chaunged their mindes, they did generally approue whatsoeuer their Commissioners had negotiated: and decreed besides, that the Ratification sealed with the golden Seale should be sent to Florence and to La Marca. The Senate moreouer leuied great summes of money, the most part whereof was by the accord appoynted for *Sforza*. They did afterwards raise forces ouer all Italie. *Cristofero* and *Giouanni Tollentino* were sent for: These men came by sea to Chioggia; for by land they could not come by reason of the rebellion of Rauenna.

The Venetians doe ratifie the league.

Whilest the Venetians made these preparations, *Picinino* with his troupes was come to the riuer Adice, where attempting to crosse it he was affronted with *Andrea Donato* on the opposite shoare; who being newly returned to Florence, was sent to command in Padua, with *Ieronimo Contareni* in his company. *Conzaga* in the meane time caused eight Gallies which hee had made at Hostilia, to passe at the mouth of the riuer Tartar, hauing first for that purpose with great labour opened the Channell, and brought them into the Fennes which lie betwixt Legnaga and the cawsey of the Po; and it behoued him not onely to cleanse the Channell, but after all the mudde was taken out which lay betwixt the Riuer and the Fennes to make a great deepe dike, and through that to make a passage into the Riuer Adice. This riuer, the cawseis being broken downe, did emptie a great part of it selfe into those Fennes at the Borough of Castagnaria, fortie stadij beneath Legnaga, and at the place called Malapietra. But the Venetians had before stopt vp those Passages with strong Rampires, and placed great numbers of small light vesselles to defend them, vnder the command of *Marino Contareni*, and *Lodouico de Molino*.

The Mantuans pollicie for the passage of his Gallies.

Now the enemies first attempts were at Castagnaria, where vsing meanes to breake downe those obstacles, *Molino* and *Contareni* did valiantly withstand them. The enemie hauing begunne the skirmish, and perceiuing that hee preuailed nothing, and that the shoare on the other side was kept by those whom *Donato* had brought thither in hast, hauing about sunne-set made a fruitlesse brauado hee departed thence about midnight, and sailed to Malopietra; where being arriued, and the bankes beaten downe, he did without any difficultie put eight Gallies into the Riuer Adice, and landed a thousand men vpon the shore, the most part of whom were Archers. *Donato* contemning so small a number of enemies, as though hee were assured easily to vanquish them, to the end he might fight with them at his own pleasure, resolued to tarrie a little beneath the bridge of Balde, where whilest he embattailed his forces, *Tibertino Brandolino* did fiercely march against the enemies which were past. The Captaines likewise of the Nauall Armie hauing followed the ene-

A Nauall battaile betwixt the Venetians and the Mantuan.

mie, beganne a cruell fight in the middeſt of the Riuer, where *Contareni* fighting valiantly was ſlaine, being ſtricken through the bodie with a dart, and *Brandolino* was ſore wounded in the right legge. But at laſt the enemies being out of hope to paſſe that way, they retired to Sanguaneta, and afterwards ſailed towards the Riuer Buſſet, where with ſix thouſand Peaſants they did vndertake to cut a trench into the Adice, the which being filled by night by the Venetian Souldiers who came thither in ſmall boates, made them to change their determination, and to vndertake a matter almoſt like to the former: which was to cleanſe and emptie the ancient channell of Panegia. And to the end the Venetians ſhould not hinder this worke, as they had lately done the other, they went and incamped at Angleria, an houſe of pleaſure in the Countrie two miles from Legnaga, vpon the high-way towardes Verona.

The Mantuan Gallies paſſe into the riuer Adice.

This trench being drawne from Panegia to the Riuer Adice, the enemie beganne to bring his Gallies into the Riuer. But whileſt his fleet lay at Malopietra, the Venetians did extraordinarily elect (without caſting lots) *Dario Maripietro* to command their Nauall Armie. *Mellato*, who lay at Penetra, being ſent for, haſted thither with eight thouſand Horſe, and ſixe thouſand foote: howbeit ſome Authors mention not halfe ſo many. *Maripietro* was come to Legnaga with fiue and thirtie Gallies taken from that Nauall Armie, which (as we haue ſaid) by the Senates command had been brought backe forth of the Riuer Po to Chioggia. *Picinino* had planted fortie peeces of Ordnance vpon the bankes of Adice, to terrifie *Molino's* nauall Armie, and to keep it from hindring the arriuall of the Veſſells, which they were drawing from Panegia and the old Channell into the Riuer. This being conſidered by *Mellato*, after that he had embattailed his troupes vpon the other ſhore, he aduertized *Maripietro* and *Molino* forthwith to ſaile vp the Riuer; and that the enemie, if the nauall Armie did not withſtand it, would paſſe on in deſpite of him. *Molino* beleeued it, and with his owne veſſells and fiue Gallies of *Dario's* which followed him, hee paſſed on beyond the enemies Armie, and the mouth of Panegia. Some ſay that one of his Gallies being pierced by the enemies Ordnance was taken: which being perceiued by *Dario*, he was ſo amazed as he could by no meanes be perſwaded to follow *Molino*. *Picinino* perceiuing the Venetians amazement, did forthwith cauſe the Ordnance to be drawn from thence where it was planted at the enemies comming. In regard whereof *Dario* and *Molino* not knowing what to reſolue on, nor yet daring, being ſo diuided, to aſſaile the enemie, each of them ſought by all meanes how to auoide the frequent ſhot of the Ordnance: by meanes whereof the enemie at his owne leiſure put his Veſſells into the Adice: whereat they that ſtood vpon the oppoſite ſhore being affrighted, beganne to flie diſorderly not abiding the enemie.

The Venetians Nauall Armie doth retire.

Diuers hold that *Mellato* was Author of that baſe flight, but the greater part lay the fault on *Donato*. Two things there are which induce mee to beleeue that it was rather the Venetians fault; firſt, the authoritie of *Paſius* of Arimini, who ſaith that *Donato* had ſent word to *Mellato* to forſake the Riuer bankes, and to retire with his troupes into a place of more ſafetie: and the ſecond is, becauſe I finde that hee was within a while after cited at the requeſt of the Aduocates Fiſcall for that matter. Thoſe which affirme that *Mellato* by *Donato's* commandement did quit the ſhore, ſtick not likewiſe to ſay that *Chriſtofero Tollentino* was ſent to Verona with a companie of men at armes; *Tiberto Brandolino* to Montagnane with his Cauallerie; *Giouanni*, brother to *Chriſtofero* to Vincenza; and that *Mellato* with the reſidue of his armie went and encamped at the Baths of Abana.

Sundrie opinions concerning the Venetians retreate.

Picinino beſiegeth Legnaga.

The enemie hauing entred the Adice, and comming to beſiege Legnaga, he firſt of all ſeized vpon the bridges, where *Carolo Gonzaga* a couragious yong man did valiantly behaue himſelfe. Legnaga is diuided (as it were) into two Townes, which are ioyned together by a bridge vpon the Riuer. That part towards the Eaſt is called the Hauen; which being aſſaulted by the enemie was eaſily wonne; and at the other he found better reſiſtance. This place was kept by the Chioggians that lay

there

there in Garriſon, whom the Venetians had found to be confident and loiall. *Frederico Contareni*, and *Pietro Quirini*, were there likewiſe with other Gentlemen. Some there are that inſted of *Pietro Quirini* ſet downe *Andrea Mocenigo*, who were all ſent thither for the guard of that place. But, as it often happeneth, when fortune once beginneth to decline, ſhee cannot be ſtaied; neither by counſell nor any reaſon what ſoeuer: euen ſo it came to paſſe that by the ſodaine yeelding of the Townes-men, theſe men, together with the Chioggians, fell into the enemies power.

Legnaga is take.

Legnaga being taken, *Picinino* and *Gonzaga* began to ſcoure the Vincenzan and Paduan Territories. They found a while ſome reſiſtance at Balde; but that once taken, with wonderfull good ſucceſſe they became maſters of Longina, Brendole, Montechia, Arciniane, Montorſe, Valderſine, and Dagne. Diuers places beſides on the Mountaines yeelded vnto them. But all theſe Townes in a manner were wholly of the Territorie of Vincenza. Vpon that of Verona, Soaue with all her dependances was taken by the enemies. *Picinino* being proud of this ſucceſſe brought his Campe neare to Verona, whither *Gonzaga* likewiſe came with all his forces.

At this ſtay ſtood the Venetians affaires along the Riuer Adice, when as they fought with better ſucceſſe vpon the lake of La Garda. *Italus* of Friull laie at Sales with a great cauallerie, and diuers foot companies, being followed by many of the *Gybelline* faction of the Breſſan Countrie. With theſe forces he ſought by all meanes how to driue the Venetian from Maderna, Penetra and Torbolles. *Pietro Auogadre* with a great troupe of *Guelphes* was there readie to withſtand their attempts. They fought cruelly at Maderna; for this Towne likewiſe did at the ſame time belong to the Venetians. *Zeno*, who commanded the Venetian Nauall Armie, did approch ſo neare to the place of battaile, as his Souldiers being landed had their ſhare in it. The fight laſted from three a clocke in the morning till late in the euening. At which time *Italus* by little and little retiring his forces from the battaile, and conducting them through a very narrow way hanging ouer the lake, *Zeno* with his veſſells purſued them with arrow-ſhot and did greatly infeſt them by reaſon of the commodiouſneſſe of the place. In the meane time *Auogadre* did ſtreightly preſſe the Rereward, and with great ſlaughter ſtaied it. The enemies being then gauled behind and in flanke with great multitudes of arrowes, did in diſorder betake themſelues to flight. The victorious Venetian gaue them chace, ſlew many of them, and took diuers priſoners: great numbers of peaſants were there ſlain. Aboue foure hundred priſoners were taken; among whome were fiftie Gentlemen. *Italus* by fauour of the night eſcaped to Sales.

A fierce fight neare to the lake of Benac.

The Venetians victorie neere to the lake.

(***)

The end of the third Booke of the third Decad.

THE FOVRTH BOOKE OF THE THIRD DECAD

Of The Historie Of *Venice.*

The Contents of the fourth Booke of the third Decad.

Sforza through the Countries of Flaminia *and* Ferrara *leadeth great troupes first to* Chioggia, *and then to the* Paduan *Territorie.* Mellato *ioyneth with* Sforza. *The Venetian passing ouer the mountaines causeth the enemie to raise his Campe from before* Verona. Picinino *with all his forces retireth beyond the Riuer* Adice. *The* Venetians *Nauall Armie is put to rout vpon the lake of* La Garda. Picinino *is defeated by night in the vale of* Lodron. Sforza *in battaile vanquisheth the enemies at* Thienna. Picinino *and the* Mantuan *surprise* Verona, *but not the Castle.* Sforza *recouereth* Verona *thirtie dayes after it was lost.* Bressia *in the middest of winter is victualled by the way of the mountaines.* Mellato *falleth sicke.* Picinino *sendeth forces into* Tuscanie *against the* Florentines.

Forza was in the meane time come from La Marca with diuers braue men in his companie, among whom were *Alessandro*, *Giouanni*, and *Leon* his brethren, *Roberto Sanseuerino*, *Dominico Malateste*, *Lodouico* Duke of Hadria, to whose daughter hee was betrothed, *Francisco Ortonio*, with many other notable Captaines. From Esia which was the Rendezuous they came to the temple of Fortune, and from thence to Arimini, where mustering his troupes hee found *Guido Fauentino* to bee wanting, who was gone to the contrarie side: which when he vnderstood, for a time he remained doubtfull with what place he should first begin. For he perceiued it to be *Philips* practise by that new enemie to stop his passage into Lombardie. But being sodain in his resolutions, supposing that there was nothing which could more auaile their intended iournie (seeing they were of necessitie by Armes to win themselues a passage to the Venetians camp) than to take Rauenna and Forlimpopoli from the enemie, from whence he might open himselfe a very short way into Lombardie, he besieged Forlimpopoli, & enforced them to yeeld the second day of the siege. From thence marching towards Rauenna, speedy newes was brought him that the enemies had crossed the Adice, and taken in a manner from the Venetians whatsoeuer they

Forlimpopoli is taken by Sforza.

they possessed on both sides the Riuer, (Verona and Vincenza excepted) and that those of Verona were streightly besieged; that the Paduans and Vincenzans, hauing expulsed their Garrisons had mutined; and that vnlesse he made hast, it was to be feared that all would fall into the enemies hands.

The cause of the commotion of Padua and Vincenza.

But it is reported, that concerning the commotions in those two Cities, it was made by the Souldiers, who by ouermuch libertie did spoile and rob the wretched Townesmen, as though they had beene enemies taken in warre. As for the Paduans, if by reason of these outrages they tooke Armes, they were presently appeased at the Gouernours comming. But those of Vincenza being troubled vpon the like occasion, hauing driuen away the Garrison, said, That they were loyall to the Venetians; that they needed no forraine forces to keepe them; that their constancie and loialtie was well known to the Senate; and that by those Rampiers their Citie would bee better guarded against the enemies attempts, than by any Mercinarie succour.

Mellato vpon the first report thereof went thither, greatly commending the Vincenzans, and exhorted them still to perseuer in their ancient loue and loialtie, and gaue them leaue, according to their owne desire, to guard their Citie themselues. These newes being greater in apparence than in effect, caused *Sforza* to change his minde, so that leauing the way of Rauenna, he returned speedily to the bridge of Roncanes. Then hauing enforced *Guido*, and *Francisco*, sonnes to *Picinino*, to retire to Forli with a great caualleric, he departed the fifth day after, & by the Bolognese Territorie, he came to Bondina. From thence hauing sent all his baggage by the Po to Chioggia, he marched by Ferrara, which was opened to him to Goria, and presently after to Hadria, (whereof the neighbour-sea taketh the name.) It was a Citie belonging to the Tuscans, and for a long time very rich: But thus much I thought good to speake by the waie, becaus I would haue no man thinke, that the Adriatick Sea did take name of that Hadria which is in La Marca.

From whence the Hadriatick Sea taketh the name.

Now this mightie Armie came sooner than it was loooked for to the Venetians aide vpon the Paduans Territorie, notwithstanding that it was to passe foure great Riuers. First they made a bridge at Goria ouer one of the Armes of Po, on two and thirtie long boates strongly ankored, and vpon them long plankes were laid couered with sand, with strong Railes on both sides, for feare least the horses being frighted with the shaking of the bridge, should fall into the water, and twelue vessells strongly armed, were appointed for the guard therof, to the end, that if the enemie should come downe the Riuer to make any attempt, they might defend and guard the bridge.

It is reported that *Sforza's* troupes held it for a prodigie, because that on a sodaine the Po did in such sort swell as it had almost ouer-flowed the bankes, and with the inundation had like to haue drowned the Campe which lay not far from the Riuer, and also for that great numbers of serpents had gotten into the Souldiers cabines. The other passage was at the Fornaces, on foure and fortie boats made verie fast together: And because that place was more commodious for the enemie to place an Ambush, twelue Gallies well armed with an hundred archers a peece were appointed for the defense of the bridge. The third was at the mouth of the Adice neere to the Fossoni, composed of foure score small boats, & that being passed, the troupes were conducted along the Sea-side to Brondolles, where the Armie did likewise passe. But because that passage was verie broad, the bridge was likewise made longer than the rest, containing 90. vessels. *Sforza* being from thence come to the Hauen of Chioggia found three hundred small vessells, ready to transport the troupes to the firme Land, with the horse and foot companies, who were with a faire wind carried through the Lakes, which are betwixt the Sea and the Land. Manie tooke great delight, and especially the Generall, who was well acquainted with Land Armies, but not with Sea Fleetes, to see at one time three hundred saile floting vp and downe, with more than a thowsand other small boates of all sortes, dispersed heere and

and there abroad, which were come to meet him; some to offer him their seruice; others with a desire to see him; some were likewise sent in the Common-wealths name to congratulate his happie passage, and to present him with rich guifts. The Armie being landed vpon the Paduan Territorie, they numbred six thousand two hundred fortie foure horse, and sixteen hundred footmen. Those which make the number lesse, set downe but foure thousand horse, and two thousand foote.

The number of Sforzas troupes.

So soone as *Sforza* saw his Armie on the firme Land, he desired nothing more than to ioine his forces with those of *Mellato*, and with the rest whereseoeuer they were that did belong to the Venetians, that he might presently march to fight with the enemie: *Mellato* likewise hauing intelligence of *Sforza's* arriuall, did not delay to come and meete him, but the verie next day after his arriuall he came to him with twelue thousand horse and foot. Some say that these two Captaines did ioine their forces together vpon the Colonois Territorie, where a generall muster being made, they found the Armie to consist of foureteene thousand horse, and eight thousand foote.

The number of the whole Armie in generall.

But during all these warlike preparations, the Bressians were no lesse tormented with plague and famine, than with the continuall assaults of the enemies. For two thousand men whom *Italus* had left not farre off from the Citie, did in such sort disturb them by their ordinarie incursions, as they within the Citie had no more rest, than when they were besieged by *Picinino* and *Gonzaga*. The Inhabitants being oppressed with so many miseries would without all doubt haue yeelded at last, had not *Barbaro* by a wonderfull prouidence foreseen all these difficulties. For it is recorded, That there was nothing whatsoeuer could bee imagined, whereby to giue hope to the Citizens, and to containe them in their duties, which readily hee did not execute, so as it is scarce credible, in what manner and how great summes of money he raised from sundrie places to paie the Garrison. For from Venice none could come to them: all the waies and passages being intercepted. As also it was very admirable what meanes he vsed together with the aide of *Pietro Auogadre*, for the bringing in of so great a quantitie of nuts, roots, chestnuts, and other sorts of fruits as he drew from the inhabitants of the Mountaines therewith to slack the hunger of the Citizens: And it is almost impossible to be belieued how often he deceiued the enemie, feigning one thing, and dissembling an other; and with what patience he could temporize with that froward multitude in a time of so great scarcitie. He refused not to conuerse and talke with al men, and namely with those whose houses he knew to be infected with the Pestilence: for that contagious sickenesse was so dispersed ouer that wretched Citie, as there was no daie, but it buried more than threescore persons: his Gates were open at all houres, and he did euer eat in publike; & yet during that miserable time, there was neuer seene any bread of Wheat vpon his table, but either of Rie or Barley. Some say that he did at times bring forragers into the Citie in sted of victuallers, with sacks full of Straw and other substance, to put the inhabitants in hope of some new kinde of foode; hee did moreouer priuily cause arrowes with small skrowles about them to be stuck in the steeples and high Towers of the Citie, as if they had been shot thither by some friends of theirs, which did aduertize them not to expect any fauor of the enemie, for he had vowed, if euer he did enter Bressia, wholly to ruine it, and to put all the inhabitants with their wiues and children to the edge of the sword. By these artificiall dealings he did not only defend the Citie committed to his keeping, but had gouerned matters in such sort, as the Bressans termed him the Father of their Countrie.

The great distresse of the Bressans.

Barbaro his politike wisedome.

The Bressans terme Barbaro the Father of their Countrie.

At the last, at *Pietro Auogadre* his returne, & vpon assurance of aid from the mountaines, hauing on a sodaine assailed the Fortes, the one at Santa Croce and the other at Mompiana, he caused them to be razed downe to the ground. The Bressans being incouraged by this successe, (for *Italus* was encamped at Castagnedola the better to free himselfe from the infected aire) determined to besiege Sales, supposing that it would come to passe, that they besieging it by Land, and the Venetians nauall Armie

mie by water, the Salodians would be inforced to yielde, either by compoſition, or force. For this purpoſe *Thadeo d'Æſte* with three hundred horſe of the remainder of thoſe which had bin left with him for the guard of Breſſia; *Pietro Auogadre* with three hundred Mountainiers, and *Theoſaluio* with ſix hundred ſouldiers met at Gauarda. *Italus* hauing intelligence of the enemies deſigne, marched to Feliciana, whither thoſe of Breſſia went fiercely to aſſaile him. But hee hauing ſpeedily diſplayed his enſignes, came foorth, and beganne the fight vnder the towne-walls, which continuing from day-breake til noone with equall valour on either ſide, both parties being tired, they beganne a ſoft retreit; but as the Venetians retired, the enemie came vpon them with ſuch furie, as hee diſordered them and put them to rout. *Thadeo* hauing loſt many of his ſouldiers, did without any ſtay gallop into Piedmont, from whence returning ſoone after to Gauarda, hee went with thoſe forces which *Barbaro* had aſſembled foorth of the Bergameſe for feare of greater loſſe, to beſiege and take the Fort which the enemies had built at Saint *Euphemias*.

Fight betwixt the Breſſans and Italus.

The Breſſans are put to rout.

On theſe termes ſtood the affaires of the Breſſans, when as *Sforza* being ioyned with *Mellato* (as hath bin ſaid) marched againſt the enemies which beſieged Verona, who with their ordnance furiouſly battered it. But they being aſſured of his comming, preſently ſent away their Artillerie and baggage into the Mantuan Countrey, raiſed their campe, and went to Soaue, which is a Towne lying on the Veronois territorie. In that place they fortified themſelues, and drew a trench from the next marſhes vnto the riuer Adice, which they ſtrengthened with diuers towers and rampires, ſo as thoſe Forts being wel defended, there was no likelihood that *Sforza* could paſſe forward to relieue Verona, Breſſia, and Bergamo.

The enemies raiſe their camp from before Verona.

Sforza in the meane time beſieged Longina, and took it the ſame day, the ſpoile whereof he gaue to his ſouldiors (as *Paſius* ſaith.) *Blondus* writeth that it endured diuers aſſaults, and that it was brauely defended, in which aſſault *Pietro Brunora* and *Troillo*, two of *Sforza's* ſpeciall friends were ſlaine; the one with a dart, and the other with an harquebuze-ſhot; whereupon being inflamed with choler, he cauſed all his forces to aſſaile it, intending not onely to ſacke the Towne, but wholly to raze it: For preuenting whereof the townesmen did voluntarily yield themſelues, and thereby auoided all further miſchiefe. The enemies forces lay not farre thence, and yet during the aſſaults giuen vnder their noſes, they durſt not once ſtirre.

Longina is taken by Sforza.

This towne being recouered, *Sforza* in a ſquare batallion marched againſt the enemies, and in their view ordered his ſquadrons, offering them battell. But they hauing anſwered that they would not fight before the new Moone, hee perceiued their feare, and marched away to recouer the townes vpon the Vincenzan territorie, diuers of which hee tooke in a ſhort ſpace, hauing promiſed them all fauour and impunitie. Some ſay, that then, and not before, the enemie incamped at Soaue, reſoluing after the loſſe of all other places, to keep that, as moſt commodious, the better to withſtand *Sforza*, on what ſide ſoeuer he would turne to march to Verona. And becauſe that trench drawne from the Marſhes could not be forced without great ſlaughter, *Sforza* and the reſt reſolued to goe to Verona by the way of the mountaines. He came to Ronques called *S. Iohns* before *Picinino* had any notice of his reſolution.

The enemies anſwere to Sforza who offered them battell.

Tollentino and thoſe that lay in garriſon in Verona, ſallying foorth on a ſodaine (which they were expreſly commanded to doe) hauing fired certaine Forts which *Philips* forces had built neere to the Citie, did place garriſons of their owne ſouldiors in two of them, which they had then forced. *Sforza* in the meane time being incamped at Ronques, skirmiſhed with *Picinino* neare to the forts which he had before aſſured on the toppe of the mountaines: At the beginning *Sforza's* troupes were ſhaken, but *Troillo* and *Nicholao Piſani*, being forthwith ſent with a great ſquadron of horſe againſt the enemies, the fight became equall, and *Picinino* in the night being retired with his troupes to Soaue, *Sforza* without anie greater reſiſtance aſcended

Sforza goeth forward towards Verona.

cended the mountaines towards Verona. The Venetians being come to the top, *Picinino* for a time followed the troups, that he might with strong garrisons defend the Townes and Castles which he had taken in the neighbour-hilles, abstaining by all meanes from fight. For *Sforza* had left him no place fit for an ambuscado, and was farre superiour to him in number of souldiors.

The number of the enemies cap, and that of the Venetians.

Blondus who onely makes mention of the mercenarie souldiers, saith that there were foureteene thousand men in the enemies campe, and sixeteene thousand in that of the Venetians, howbeit in the one Armie as well as the other there were great numbers of Bisognios or fresh-water souldiors. *Sforza* being come to Verona, would not lodge in the Citie, but incamped certaine furlongs from it, neere to the high way of Hostilia. Some say that hee went and incamped in the field of *Mars*, which is neere the Citie-walles, and that vpon the report that hee did meane to passe ouer Adice, *Picinino* (who remained neere to Porcilia) did sodainely crosse the Riuer, and retired to Vigasio vpon the Mantuan confines with all his troupes. And then thereupon *Sforza* returning from whence he came, besieged Soaue; and hauing taken it, in a short space he recouered all the townes on the other side of the Riuer Adice, Legnaga excepted.

The vnion of the Greek church with the Latine.

Whilest these things happened neere to Verona, the vnion of the Greek church with that of Rome insued soone after. This busines after a long and serious disputation, being debated in the Assemblie at Ferrara, was by the assistance of the holy Ghost brought to a happie end. For it was found that those two Nations more learned than the rest, did agree in that wherein they seemed to dissent; but with sundrie circumlocutions.

All the Townes which the enemie possessed on the hither side of the Riuer being recouered (as hath bin said) the Venetian armie drew neere to the lake of Benac and besieged Bardolin, in regard that all *Sforza's* designes with those of his associates tended onely by some meanes to open the lake, it being the onely way whereby Bressia could be releeued, the which was reduced to all extreamitie by famine and pestilence. For beside the great losse it had sustained during the siege, the contagious sickenes had taken away fiue thousand men: Famine moreouer did now afflict them more than before, hearbs and rootes, wherewith they had bin a long time fed, beginning to faile them. The rumor was, that this Citie oppressed with so many miseries, would shortly yeelde, if by the opening of the Lake it were not speedily relieued with men and victualles: And becaus the enemies nauall armie was in some sort stronger than that of the Venetians, *Zeni* durst not come neere Bardolin which his Country-men besieged. Whereupon *Sforza* perceiuing that hee did no great good there (in regard the inhabitants were relieued by the Lake) raised his campe.

The great extremitie of the citie of Bressia.

Now becaus his comming hither had been to no great purpose, *Caualeabon*, *Guerrieri*, *Martiano*, and *Giouanni el Conte*, Roman Gentlemen, were sent with a thousand horse and three hundred foot to relieue Bressia with men and victualles. These men being come through the vale of Sabia into Piedmont, were desirous before they entred into the Citie to feede their horses in a medow, which were wearied with their long iourney. *Barbaro* in the meane time hauing determined to burne part of the enemies nauall Armie that lay at Sales, sent *Thadeo d'Æste*, *Andrea Valerio*, and *Andrea Leon* thither: *Zeni* Admirall of the Venetians fleete was likewise commaunded to be there, and to assaile the enemie.

Picinino and *Gonzaga* hauing intelligence as well of this desigue of the enemie, as of the arriuall of the victualles, did secretly depart from Vigasio with two hundred horse, and by Pescara came to Feliciana, where they ioyned with *Lodouico Sanseuerino* and *Italus* of Friull: who being commanded to follow them, they fell vpon the Venetian cauallerie which still remained in Piedmont, brake them, and despoiled them of all their baggage, and taking some prisoners, put the residew to flight who escaped to the Citie. From thence marching against the rest who were com-

The Venetians are put to rout at Feliciana.

ming

ming to the Lake, they diuided themſelues into three bands. *Sanſeuerino* embarking himſelfe in the veſſells, was commanded to fight vpon the water; *Italus* with the footmen to goe vp to the mountaines of Maderna; and *Gonzaga* together with *Picinino* to conduct the cauallerie by the way which lieth betwixt the Lake and the mountaines. In this maner the enemies nauall Armie did aſſaile that of the Venetians. *Thadeo* vpon this rumour made haſte with his troupes, that hee might come to the timely reſcue of his Countrey-men; but the enemies with great cries fell vpon the Venetians in front and in flanke. *Thadeo* being incompaſſed on euerie ſide, vſed all meanes to preſerue his ſouldiers; yet neuertheleſſe, the nauall Armie and thoſe that fought on land, were in a moment defeated by the enemie: The Venetians nauall armie conſiſted of two gallies, foure brigantines, ſeuen ganzarioles, and other veſſells, two of which ganzarioles at the beginning of the fight fled to Torbolles: All the reſt with *Zeni* their Generall fell into the enemies hands. *Thadeo* likewiſe was taken priſoner, with *Valerio* and *Leon* the Prouidators.

The Venetians nauall armie is defeated vpon the Lake of la Garda.

This ouerthrow was accompanied with an other. For the next day after this vnfortunate battell, the enemie tooke the Caſtle of Maderna. It is reported that *Sforza* had a long time before foreſeene this defeate, and had often aduertiſed the Senate to ſend ſupplies to the Lake, and that if they did not, it was to bee feared that their nauall Armie there would be defeated by the enemie. But hee did ſpeedily aſsure Torbolles and Penetra by a ſtrong garriſon, for feare leſt the enemie being prowd of that victorie, ſhould ſodainely march to ſurprize them. This ouerthrow being reported at Venice did greatly trouble the Senate; and yet becauſe they would ſhew no ſignes of diſcouragement, they preſently reſolued to ſend a new fleete into the Lake, but after an other faſhion than the former, namely, to ſend to Torbolles in ſix hundred cartes all the ſubſtance and matter wherewith to make them, which they had in readines, and there, as in an hauen neere to the water, to make eight gallies, as manie gallions, and foure brigantines. All the workmen of the Venetians ſhips were ſent thither ſpeedily to make an end of the worke.

The enemies take the Caſtle of Maderna.

A new venetian Army for the lake.

Stefano Contareni was choſen Generall of that Armie, and in euerie gallie a Senator was appointed to command. They did beſides ſend certaine moneths pay for the ſouldiers to the campe. All this was done in a maner during that Summer. Autumne was alreadie come, which being ſubiect to diſeaſes had in a ſhort ſpace infected the third part of the armie with agews, whereupon *Sforza* with his troups retired to Gibeta. The enemie was incamped at Vigaſio, where his Armie was no leſſe afflicted with ſickenes; for beſides Agews, the plague was crept into it. The Senate taking great care to free the Breſsans from danger, wrote to *Sforza*, and earneſtly intreated him if it were poſſible, before he ſent his Armie to winter, to relieue that loyall Citie with men and victualls. And for the ſafetie and aſſurance of that which he ſhould leaue behind him, the Senate reſolued to turne backe the Riuer of Adice into the olde channell, ſo ſoone as it ſhould be cleanſed, ſome foure miles beneath Legnaga. For that being done, it was certaine, that waters running in that maner ouer the Countrie, would make the Paduan, Vincenzan and Verona territories which lie on the farther ſide of the Riuer, more aſſured againſt the enemies incurſions, and would beſides be verie commodious for thoſe that ſhould ſaile to Verona. Foure thouſand pioners were imployed in this worke.

The Senates care for the Breſſans.

Contareni in the meane time (for they could not bring maſts for the ſhippes ſo farre) being come to the Campe, went to the mountaines of Trent, with skilfull workemen to view thoſe Forreſts, and to ſee if there were anie trees in it of that height fit to make maſts. All men were of opinion, that hee might there furniſh himſelfe, not onely with maſts, but all other matters neceſsarie for manie veſſells: whereupon, hee cauſed ſixe hundred Carpenters to come thither, beſides the great numbers which he had alreadie brought with him.

Picinino who had intelligence of thoſe great preparations, that he might in ſome ſort fruſtrate the enemies deſignes, did about the ſhutting in of the euening depart

depart from the Citie of Riua (whither he was secretly come) marching along the lake, through a secret and almost vnknowne way, he attempted to set fire on a Galley which was newly made. *Treyllo* by chance had the guard of that place; who not onely withstood the enemie, but comming valiantly to the fight, made good his partie. *Picinino* being in the middest of the throng beaten from his horse, and being remounted, did hardly escape, hauing lost three hundred men, *Sforza* hauing notice therof, fearing lest the enemie with greater forces would returne to end what he had begun, commanded *Mellato* to go with his troups to guard those places, who being come thither, caused his souldiers to make a wall of stones without any morter, extending from the lake to the hilles of Riua, of two hundred paces long, and of twelue foot high, and as many in breadth, with a Fort on the top of the hill builded of the same matter, heaped vp together in forme of a wall, and with diuers small towers. These places being guarded with small forces, were able to assure the vessels which were then at Torbolles, and as many as should be there afterwards, against all the enemies attempts.

Picinino attempteth to burne the venetians nauall Armie.

Mellato fortifieth the passages neere to Torbolles.

Now whilest they were preparing the nauall Armie, and that the turning aside of the riuer Adice was by a new aduise interrupted, *Sforza* resolued to send victualles to Bressia by the mountaines. Wherefore hauing at Torbolles and Penetra made great prouision of corne, and hoping either by entreaties or money to winne the Lords of those mountaines, or if that failed to open himselfe a passage by force of Armes, he came forth of Penetra with three thousand horse, and a thousand foote of the choisest in the whole Armie, and went and encamped within halfe a mile of Thyenna. He did besides carrie with him certaine great peeces of Ordnance meaning with them to batter some townes if occasion should serue. But whilest he remained neere to Thyenna, *Philips* forces who had discouered the enemies designs being come to Riua, did on a sodaine seize on the vale of Lodron: and *Picinino* and *Sanseuerino* hauing left eight hundred foot, and three hundred horse in the forrest of Thyenna to guard those passages, they went backe againe with the residue of their troupes.

In the meane time *Martiano* and *Giouanni el Conte*, being sent by *Sforza* had ambusht themselues with all the cauallerie at the end of the lake which is in that valley, and there lay in great silence expecting the enemies arriuall. Now so soone as *Picinino* and the rest drew neere them, the Venetians gaue a charge, whereupon there began a cruell fight. *Martiano's* troupes did not onely continue the fight all day long, but a great part of the night: for when day-light failed, they fired the neighbour houses, and by that light fought so long till *Picinino* being wearie and tyred began by little and little to retire. But in the retreit the Venetians charged him with such furie, as they did forthwith put him to rout, hauing lost all his cauallerie, and the greatest part of his Infanterie, and himselfe getting vp to the top of the mountaine Ponall, which looketh vpon the lake of La Garda, and by the helpe of an Almaine (whom he still kept neere him for such purposes) with much difficultie escaped those fearefull precipices. At length being come to the bankes of the lake, he embarked himselfe in a poore boat, and went to Riua. *Sanseuerino* in great feare escaped through the mountains with twentie horse to Maderna: Fourescore of the chiefe prisoners were by *Barbaro* his commandement brought to Bressia.

A new designe of Sforza to relieue Bressia.

Picinino is put to rout.

Picinino nothing danted with this ouerthrow, taking *Sanseuerino* along with him, presently marched to seize vpon the pace of Thyenna. *Sforza* was already vpon the mountaines, resoluing to passe forward, although it were through the middest the enemies. Thyenna is seated vpon an high hill, there being on either side of it dangerous precipices, in one of which on the right side of the towne standeth a Castle strong by art and nature; the left side is verie barren and craggie. The enemie with a companie of footmen seized on that place: *Carolo Gonzaga* had embattailed his cauallerie forth of the Citie gates: The Venetians Generall stayed at the foot of the hil, where the enemies footmen were encamped, where he perceiued

that

that the passages being on euerie side kept by the enemie, he could not passe without fight. Thus standing amazed, not being resolued by what meanes to passe through the enemies, he did from farre descrie a fresh band of men at Armes comming from Riua to Thyenna. And supposing that the enemie had sent for the residue of his troupes which lay at Vigasio, he did on a sodaine cause *Troillo* with all the cauallerie to march against *Gonzaga*, and then turning himselfe towards his Infanterie (of whom he had euer a braue band neere vnto him for his guard,) he shewed them the toppe of the mountaine which was couered with armed men, and did earnestly exhort and entreat them, That if they did desire to be accounted such as he had euer esteemed them, if they would euer acknowledge those many benefits which they had receiued from him, if (in a word) they were desirous, as became loyall and valiant souldiers, to execute some generous action in his presence, that they should by that daies valour purchase immortall glorie and renoune; and march couragiously against the enemies, who being defeated and ouerthrowne, they should not onely preserue a Citie most loyall to the Venetians, but open themselues a way to obtaine a gallant victorie.

Sforza exhorteth his souldiers.

In this manner did he speake vnto them, and then marched vp towards the hill at the head of the Armie with a pike in his hand. And although the souldiers did with great difficultie march vp that craggie and steepie mountaine, yet neuertheless being animated by their Generals speech and presence, they mounted to the top thereof. Then *Sforza* shewing them his friend *Troillo* valiantly fighting neere to the Citie, he did entreat them to make hast, and to take from the cauallerie the honor of that victorie. Afterwards running to an high place from whence he might be seene and heard of his souldiers, he began with a cheerefull voice to call out aloud, sometimes to *Troillo*, then to *Nicolao Pisani* and the rest, willing them to breake the enemies Armie with a close battaillion, telling them that himselfe with a troup of footmen had beaten the enemies from the top of the mountaine.

Sforzas great valour.

Then turning towards his Infanterie, and running to encourage them, he perceiued his souldiers a farre off to throw the enemies into those fearefull precipices, and with a cheerefull voyce shaking his pike, he said vnto them, On, on, my valiant fellowes, charge and pursue this fearefull enemie on euerie side, that he may no more returne to the battaile: and hauing done thus to the foot forces, he returned to encourage the Cauallerie.

The part of a true Generall of an Armie.

The Victorie in that place was somewhat difficult by reason of the arriuall of certaine companies of men at armes, but when they vnderstood that the Garrison had beene throwne headlong downe the mountaine, the enemies beganne to giue backe. In this bickering *Cæsar Martinenga* fighting valiantly in the middest of the battaile was taken prisoner: Whereupon the enemies forsaking the place, did openly betake themselues to flight. *Sforza's* victorious souldiers pursued them vp and downe, slew great numbers of them, and tooke make prisoners. Besides *Cæsar*, *Carolo Gonzaga* was taken with two hundred horse, and three hundred foot. *Sforza* at the beginnig thought that *Picinino* had beene taken, but not finding him after search made among the prisoners, he promised fiue thousand crownes to any man that would vndertake to fetch him backe. All this notwithstanding hee escaped to the Citie, where he hid himselfe for one whole day, fearing if the enemie should know that he were in Thyenna, he would presently haue besieged the Citie, and taken all meanes of escape from him. Therefore about midnight disguising himselfe in ragged habite like to a poore lame souldier, he was carried vpon mens shoulders forth of the Citie, and through by-waies at length came to Riua, whither a great part of the cauallerie had escaped.

The enemies are vanquished at Thyenna.

Picinino escapeth in disguised habit.

The next day after the battaile, *Sforza* besieged the Citie, and during the siege, certaine light skirmishes were made, where *Malateste* Prince of Cesenna a couragious young man, comming forth to fight with the enemie was taken prisoner. *Pasius* of Arimini saith, That the Venetian Generall after the victorie at Thyenna,

Malateste prince of Cesenna is taken prisoner.

marched in order of battaile to Riua, and that *Malateſte* was taken in a falley there. *Alardo* of Verona in his Oration made in praiſe of *Sforza* ſaith, That *Picinino* the next day after that he eſcaped from the battaile, came with his Army & preſented battaile to the Venetians. Wherein his valour appeareth more notable, by how much his forces ſeemed wholly to be ouerthrowne. For therby all men knew; that *Sforza* and the reſt had to doe with an enemie, who whether he were victor or vanquiſhed, could not be at quiet. Yet neuertheleſſe howſoeuer it happened, it is moſt certaine that *Sforza* ſent victuals to Breſſia, and would daily haue ſent more, had not the loſſe of Verona which happened at the ſame time, called the Venetian forces elſewhere. *Philips* Captaines had laid a plot to ſurprize the Caſtle of Verona which ſtandeth on the Weſt ſide. For they had intelligence from an Almaine ſouldier, who was (as *Blondus* ſaith) one of the dead paies there: That ſmall Guard was kept there in the night. *Paſius* ſaith, That a Mantuan gaue them this intelligence, who being taken priſoner the Summer before, had for a time dwelt with *Giacomo Bologneſe*, the Gouernour of the Caſtle, whileſt his ranſome was prouiding, and that during his impriſonment, he went freely about the walles, and had at his leiſure viewed the munitions and all parts of the Caſtle.

The diſpoſition of Picinino.

An enterprize vpon verona.

They had (as hath beene ſaid) a long time before determined to vndertake this enterpriſe: but they had deferred it till the enemie ſhould ſend his troupes to winter, that they might the more ſafely fortifie themſelues in Verona, and before the Venetian ſouldiers could be drawn from their garriſons. But perceiuing matters to be brought to that paſſe, that they could not hinder *Sforza* from going to Breſſia, they reſolued to put this enterprize in ſpeedie execution there, the better to draw him from that iourney. To this end hauing ſecretly aſſembled their forces, leauing Riua, they came to Peſcara, before thoſe whom they had ſent for thither arriued, and commanding them to follow after, they ſpeedily marched to Vigaſio, and tooke along with them all the ſouldiers that lay there in garriſon.

Departing from thence on the eighteenth day of Nouember at the beginning of the night, they came in great ſecrecie neere to Verona. Afterward about midnight rearing their ladders againſt the walles, the Author of the enterprize mounted firſt, who was forthwith followed in great ſecrecie, by all the reſt, who killing the guardes, and breaking open the next gate, the Captaines with all the troupes had enterance. The cries and groanes of wounded men, with the clattering of Armour, did aſſure thoſe who had the guard on the walles neere to the old Caſtle, that the enemie was entered, whereupon the Allarme was giuen. At theſe fearefull cries and nocturnall rumours the whole Citie ranne to Armes, and comming forth on euerie ſide, they put themſelues in order in the market-place. The enemies were alreadie heard to come forward, and *Picininos* & *Gonzaga* about the fourth watch of the night had ſent their troupes into the Citie. But perceiuing the reſiſtancce which was made by night they changed their mindes, and abſtayned from fight, becauſe that all their troupes were not yet arriued. Some ſay that the bridge Raffiolane being broken downe by the force of the aſſailants, the fight in that place ceaſed.

Allarme in verona.

The enemies are in Verona.

But whether it did ceaſe or no, they began to affright the inhabitants, by breaking downe the houſes behind the Caſtle: In the meane time many that did affect the Venetians being come to the Market-place counſelled the fearefull Magiſtrates which knew not what to doe, that in regard they had no Garriſon to defend them, euerie man ſhould that night retire to ſome place of ſafetie, and take order for the Guard of the ſtrong places: For they being well defended, there was no doubt but that the enemie would be forthwith enforced whether hee would or no to abandon the Citie: That they ſhould beſides, ſuffer the wretched inhabitants to giue place to the miſerable condition of the times. *Bartholomeo Peregrino*, a man of great authoritie amongſt them and a friend to the Venetians, did accompanie thoſe that

went

went their way as farre as the ſame Bridge, for feare leſt ſome ſiniſter miſhap might hinder their eſcape. But ſo ſoone as it was day, the enemie without any reſiſtance entred the Citie at the Gate Raffiolane. *Paſius* ſaith that he entred it before breake of day.

A terrible feare had ſeized vpon the inhabitants being ignorant what would become of their Citie. For it was doubtfull whether the victorious enemie would preſerue it, or giue it as a prey to his Souldiers. *Lodouico Vermio* was one of the formoſt amongſt the enemies, who after that *Carmagnolla* his father-in-law had beene condemned did ſtil follow the contrary party, and had voluntarily baniſhed himſelfe. He comming to his owne houſe, where hee vnderſtood *Mellato's* richeſt goods and houſhould ſtuffe was, being inflamed with choller did preſently giue them to the ſpoile of his Souldiers. By his example others that were hard by, being deſirous of bootie fell to breaking open of Citizens houſes. Some ſay that *Franciſco Picinino*, ſonne to the Generall, was the firſt that beganne to ſpoile, who had the guard of the gate Raffiolane. But whether it were he or the other, it is certaine that the Citie would that day haue ſuſtained a notable miſchiefe, had not *Maguis*, one of the excellenteſt Lawyers of his time, and a man of great authoritie among his Countriemen, gone to the Prince of Mantua, and entreated him not to ſuffer that Citie which had euer deſerued well of him, and was fallen into that danger to be ruined without the fault or deſert of the inhabitants; That hee ought to bee ſatisfied with being Conquerour of ſo noble a Citie, and not to defile it with bloud and rapine.

The doubt of thoſe of Verona.

Maguis entreateth the Prince of Mantua not to ſpoile Verona.

Theſe words no leſſe profitable, than true, did greatly moue the Prince; who preſently commanded the ſouldiers to deſiſt from ſpoiling, and that all the Enſignes ſhould be drawne vp in order of battaile to the Pallace, where within a while after he was proclaimed Prince of Verona. For in the league betwixt him and *Philip*, againſt the Venetians, it was expreſſely mentioned, that if Verona and Vincenza ſhould chance to bee taken in that warre, that then they ſhould bee giuen to the Prince of Mantua. After this proclamation, he, determining to recouer the ſtrongeſt places in the Citie, did ſpeedily make himſelfe maſter of the Gates, Bridges, Walls, and all the reſt except the two Caſtles on the top of the monntaine, and that which is in the plaine, called the old Pallace. Then hee reſolued to batter the old Pallace, whither he vnderſtood that his ſonne *Carolo* was lately brought as a Priſoner: and he determined either to breake downe the bridge which is neare to it vpon the Riuer, or elſe to make a great trench before it with a Fort, to take all hope of ſuecours from thoſe within it. He did likewiſe ſend *Giouanni Gonzaga* his brother to the Caſtles vpon the Mountaine to depriue them likewiſe of all reliefe. Hee did moreouer attempt to ſeize on the ſtreights of Cluſina to keepe *Sforza* from comming to the reliefe of the Citie. He ſent word to *Giacomo Maranico* Gouernour of the vale of Policella, that he had the night before ſeized on Verona, that with the Citie he had his wife and children in his power, and that vnleſſe he did ſpeedily take order to haue the ſtreights of Cluſina ſhut vp and ſafely guarded, hee would giue his houſe in ſpoile to the Souldiers, and put his wife and children to death. But he was ſo farre off from being daunted with his menaces, as one the contrarie, hauing roughly repulſed his meſſenger, he ſpeedily marched with a troupe of Peaſants to meet with *Sforza*. For the night of the very ſame day that the Citie was taken, newes was brought thereof to *Sforza's* Campe.

The Mantuan is proclaimed Prince of Verona.

The Mantuans preparation for the defence of Verona.

The Generall who firſt heard of it was much amazed at the newneſſe of the matter, being ſcarce able to belieue it, had not certaine Letters written to him from particular friends confirmed the truth thereof, and entreated him ſpeedily to come to the reskue of that which was almoſt loſt. Whereupon, he raiſed his Campe, and ſending for *Mellato* from Torbolles, hee marched thitherwards with his Armie, ſtaying in no place, but a little vpon the banks of the Adice, which hauing paſſed he went about Sun-ſet with a ſmall troupe to the ſtreights of the Mountaines. The

Sforza marcheth to the reskew of Verona.

Riuer Adice in that place, where a Caſtle is to be ſeene vpon a craggie Mountaine, doth wax verie narrow towards the end of the valley Lagarina, and glideth through the ſtreights of the broken Mountaine, hauing on euery ſide fearefull rocks in forme of a wall aduancing ſtill forward as high as a man can ſhoot an arrow more than two thouſand paces in length, and betwixt the Riuer and the rocks there lieth a narrow way wherein two Armed Souldiers can hardly paſſe in front: but neare to the Caſtle, both ſides of the Mountaines doe ſhut themſelues vp together, ſo as the Riuer betwixt the two rocks makes a great Gulphe: on that ſide likewiſe where the Caſtle ſtandeth, there is a path cut through the rock a croſbow-ſhot in length, where one man at once whether he be on foot or horſe-backe can but paſſe. I dare affirme that theſe two hilles which are at this day to be ſeene there, haue in former times beene but one, the which by viewing them may be eaſily diſcerned. For both their tops, and the cutting of the rocks, doe ſo much reſemble one another, as nothing can bee more like.

The deſcription of the riuer Adice.

Now *Sforza* being come thither (as hath beene ſaid) in the euening, had intelligence from thoſe that lay in Garriſon in the Caſtle, that *Franciſco* ſon to *Picinino* had attempted to take that place, but perceiuing his labour to proue vaine he had retired his troupes. But the Venetian Generall fearing ſome Ambuſcado, did by day-breake ſend *Nicholao Piſani* before with armed horſe to diſcouer thoſe ſuſpitious wayes, and chiefely the ſtreights. He preſently returned galloping, telling him that great numbers of enemies were at the going forth of the ſtraights. *Sforza* being greatly moued with his report, ſpake to *Mellato*, *Marcello*, and the reſt, telling them, *That they were that day either to die in thoſe ſtreights, or to paſſe forward to the enemies coſt. That he was certaine that the enemie before them had encloſed the going forth into the valley, and that hee was moreouer in doubt that they had done the like behind them. It behoued them therefore to goe forward, and in the companie of* Sforza *and his good fortune to runne fiercely vpon the enemie: That they ſhould be well aſſured, that there was nothing ſo difficult, nor any power ſo great, which the valour of braue men accompanied by fortune, could not vanquiſh and ouercome.* And thereupon he marched forward in battaile, reſoluing to fight with the enemie; at what time certaine word was brought him that there was no danger at all, and that *Giacomo Moranico* was beneath in the valley with a thouſand Souldiers to keepe the enemies from ſeizing on the paſſages; and that he might boldly march on without any feare of Ambuſh.

Sforza his ſpeech to his Captaines.

This newes made *Sforza* ioyfull, who cauſed the enſignes & Souldiers ſpeedily to march. Being come into the plaine the enſignes made a ſtand at Volarnea, till ſuch time as the whole Armie was embattailed, that they might from thence march in a ſquare battalion to the Citie. In ſome Authors there is no mention of this feare, nor of *Sforza's* ſpeech to his Captaines. At night the Venetian Armie encamped at Saint *Ambroſe* Burrough ſome eight miles from Verona. There they vnderſtood of whatſoeuer had been done in the Citie for three daies ſpace; what attempts the enemie had made vpon the Caſtles; and how that the Mantuan Prince being come to batter the olde Palace with his ordnance, the Gouernour of the place ſent him word, that vnleſſe he did giue ouer that manner of beſieging, hee would binde and lay his ſon *Carolo* on that part of the wall which he firſt battered that he might be beaten in pieces with the Canon, whereupon the Prince being daunted with his threatnings, did preſently withdraw the batterie.

The braue meſſage of the Gouernor of the olde Palace, to the Prince of Mantua.

Now the fourth day after they were come from the Mountaines, they came to the Fort of Feliciana. Some ſay, that the enemies for a time fought at the Rampiers and trenches which they had made, to keep backe the Venetians; and that being driuen thence by the valour of *Sforza's* troups, they did eaſily giue place. And that then *Sforza* did with eaſe put a companie of foot-men into the Fort; ſending his brother *Alexandro*, *Mellato*, and the other braue Captaines, with all the cauallerie to the Biſhops Gate, where certaine Veronois ſtanding by chance, were entreated to goe and open the Gate for their friends, and if they could not doe it by faire means

Sforza puts ſupplies into the Fort of Feliciana

to

to breake it open by force. So ſoone as the enemies knew that it was taken, and that *Sforza's* Souldiers were in the Citie, they forthwith fled ouer the Riuer; and the amazement of the horſe-men neere to the new bridge was ſo great, as the woodden bridge which ſtands betwixt that of ſtone, and the Tower, being broken with the great weight of Runawaies, fiue Knights, or nine according to ſome Authors, fell into the water; and by the weight of their armour together with their horſes, were all drowned; only one man by the goodneſſe of his horſe eſcaped to the ſhoare.

The enemies feare in the citie

The enemies flie from Verona.

Sforza vnderſtanding that his Souldiers were in the Citie, and that the enemie fled, cauſed his foot-men to march forth of the Caſtle. They did for a time fight vpon the bridges: But fire-workes being throwne vpon that of wood, and by the helpe of the inhabitants, *Sforza's* troupes made themſelues way into the middeſt of the Citie. Thus writes *Blondus*: But *Paſius* ſaith, That the troupes came from the Caſtles in two bands and marched againſt the enemies, ſo as beyond Saint *Zenos* Church which ſtands at the Hills foot, the Cauallerie went on the left hand, and the bodie of the Infantrie, was ſent from beyond the Fort of Feliciana, and that of Saint *Peter*, which is ſomewhat lower directly to the Citie, and that about ſunne-ſet there was a cruell fight with the enemie on both ſides the new bridge: after which, the enemie fled; and that in feare running by heapes ouer the bridge, it brake vnder them. The ſame Author affirmes that *Giouanni Gonzaga* was ſore wounded in that fight, whereof within a while after he died; and yet for all that *Blondus* ſaith, That he was ſlaine before the Fort of Feliciana with an harquebuze-ſhot before *Sforza's* arriuall. But both of them agree, that the woodden bridge was burnt by night, and that the ſame being broken, *Picinino* and *Gonzaga*, who had ſtood all night in battaile before the Palace, hauing notice of the violent incurſions of *Sforza's* forces into the Citie, did ſpeedily retire into the Citadell. Some others ſay, That it was in the euening. But, whether they quitted the place then or about midnight, all of them agree together, that before day they ſpeedily left Verona, and went to Vigazio. The enemies flight being diuulged, *Troillo* and *Ciarpelion* being commanded to follow them, gaue in vpon the taile of the Runawaies, and ſlew many of them. A great multitude of Mantuan peaſants were taken in the Citie; ſome of whom, in hatred to *Gonzaga*, were murthered by thoſe whom they had rob'd. Al the townſ-men that had kept themſelues ſhut vp in their houſes for feare of either partie, expecting the doubtfull iſſue of the bickering, perceiuing the chance of the dice to be ſodainely turned, the enemie in feare & amaze, did from their windowes raile vpon them, & furniſhed the Venetians that night with victualls, light and counſell; and ſo ſoone as it was day they came into the Market-place to congratulat *Sforza* & *Marcello* for their victorie, and with teares in their eies called them Fathers of their Countrie, recommending to them all their publike and particular means, and entreated them to beleiue, that the enemie had not taken the Citie through the Citizens fault, who were altogether innocent thereof; ſaying that at the firſt newes that the Citie was taken, they ranne with their Armes to haue repulſed the enemie; but that they were enforced to giue place for feare of greater loſſe, ſeeing the magiſtrates did the like: And that now ſo ſoone as they ſaw the Venetians enſignes, they had not only giuen them entrance, but many of them had preſently taken Armes and ioined with them to expell the enemies, and had ſtill aided the Venetians neere to the bridges.

The Venetians purſue the Runawaies.

The Veronois proteſtations to cleere themſelues.

The apparent loyaltie of the Veronois was much eſteemed, and after many embraces and ſalt teares ſhed they were willed to take courage, and that none ſhould ſuſtaine either generall or particular loſſe, but ſuch as were guilty: For if they could finde any one (which they did not thinke to doe) that had beene Authour of that treacherie, he ſhould be puniſhed according to his deſerts. Then, *Sforza*, *Marcello*, and the reſt did comfort the ſorrowfull inhabitants, and did put them in hope of better fortune. It is reported that *Ciarpelion* had almoſt ſpoiled *Maguis* by force dragging him, like a Traitour, before *Sforza*: And that he did ſo conſtantly iuſtifie his

Maguis brought before Sforza, is cleered.

his owne cauſe with that of the Citizens, as he did not only cleere himſelfe from all obiections, but gaue them to vnderſtand, that the Citie had beene taken neither by his fault nor by any of the Citizens: whereupon by the conſent of all men he was declared guiltleſſe, and as one that had well merited of the Venetian State, was greatly commended.

Sforza from the vale Cluſiana had aduertized the Senate of the diſaſter of Verona, and how that he was going thither with an intent to reduce it quickly vnder their obedience, or elſe to hazard the liues of himſelfe, his brethren, and the reſidue of the Armie. He wiſhed them therefore to be patient for a while, and in the meane time to pray vnto God for the happy ſucceſſe of that iourney, for they ſhould ſhortly heare either the one or other. The Senate after theſe newes were continually in the Pallace, and the Nobilitie, ſad and diſconſolate, walked vp and downe the Market-place, floating betwixt hope and feare, when on a ſodaine by letters vpon letters both of publike and particular perſons, they had notice of the recouerie thereof, and the enemies ſhamefull flight the fourth day after it was loſt. The Cities ioy was then ſo great, as the Senate beiug ouerioyed could not refraine from teares, and great multitudes of people from all parts of the Towne ranne to the Pallace: the Senatours and common people reioycing together: Generall proceſſions were made for three dayes together: with prayers and thankſgiuings vnto God in all Churches. The poſts were recompenced according to their ſpeede, ſome more than others.

The great ioy in Venice vpon the recouerie of Verona.

The commiſſioners of Verona, come to Venice.

The Commiſſioners of thoſe of Verona who came thither within a while after, had audience. Theſe men with teares in their eyes did relate the wretched eſtate of their Citie, proteſting their own innocence, and that the cauſe of their comming was to aſſure them of their loyaltie in generall. The Senate did curteouſly entertaine them, and congratulate the preſent victorie; aſſuring them that their fidelitie had beene a long time knowne to the Prince and Senate, in regard whereof they had euer beene deſirous of the conſeruation of that loyall Citie, and that they did therefore greatly reioyce, that the matter was ended without any further loſſe or danger to them. *Sforza's* valour was highly commended, with *Mellato's* proweſſe, and *Marcello's* ſpeed, for that they had opportunely recouered that which was almoſt loſt, and vanquiſhed the enemie ſo ſoone as they ſaw him: Wherefore they thought it not onely well beſeeming, but did allow of it, that the Magiſtrates of their Citie ſhould preſent *Sforza* with ten thouſand crownes for hauing ſo brauely borne himſelfe in that action; and *Mellato* with two thouſand.

The Senates anſwere to the Commiſſioners.

The Commiſſioners, being diſmiſſed and rewarded, returned to Verona. *Sforza* in the meane time (becauſe winter was wel forward) reſolued to tarrie at Verona. But his care for Breſſia did greatly afflict him, and the reſt: which cauſed him to leaue his winterning-place before the firſt of Ianuarie, and returne to the ſiege of Aranes and Thienna. The Campe abode certaine daies in the plaine of Arques; where many were reported to periſh with extreme cold. *Mellato* by the ſharpnes of the weather loſt all feeling, and was ſo benummed, as he lay like a dead man, who was preſently by the Riuer Adice carried to Verona. *Sforza* being then enforced by the vehement cold, and by the enemies reſiſtance, to returne to his wintering place, did ſend by *Ciarpelion* and *Troylla*, accompanied with three hundred men, certaine victuals to Breſſia, by the way of the mountaines.

It was reported, that the Breſſians were reduced to ſuch extremitie and want, as they ſuſtained themſelues with filthie and vnholeſome diet. And moreouer, That at ſuch time as the enemies took Verona, accounting all for loſt and deſperate, they were at the point to haue yeelded: which they had done, had not *Barbaro* opportunly come to the aſſembly, & with great importunity broke that which they had determined. Beſides, it is moſt certaine that *Pictnino* and *Gonzaga*, had by *Philips* commandement ſent new forces, who with great heed were to keep the Breſſians more cloſely mewed vp, & carefully to prouide that no victuals might from any place be brought vnto them.

The great extremitie of the Breſſans.

Now

Now *Sforzas* troupes being come to Franzacorte, or (as others say) to Guzac, they fell to blowes with *Philips* forces, who being daunted with *Sforza's* arriuall, before day fled, and lost three hundred Horse. But the better to disburden the Citie (freed now from the siege, and in some sort from famine) of so great a multitude, those which had brought the victualls, returned by the same Mountaines and went to Winter with *Sforza*. The Nauall Armie in the meane time went forward at Torbolles, where they had slowly wrought, because that after the taking of Verona, the Carpenters and other workmen being scattered here and there for feare, the worke had for a time beene discontinued. Likewise *Mellato*, who had the charge of the Hauen, and the workmen, by extremitie of cold which he had taken, died the same winter: but it happened not in the Armie, as I finde in some Authors. The remainder of the Winter was more free from troubles, by reason of the extreme cold weather.

Bressia is releeued with victualls.

It was reported that *Giouanni Cornetano*, of the Familie of *Vitelli*, who commanded the Popes troupes, and who for the secret practizes he then made was much suspected of the Pope, had about the beginning of the spring-time made a secret league with *Philip* and *Picinino*: who had concluded together, That at one time *Cornetano* with his troupes should inuade La Marca, and *Picinino* should crosse the Po, and come into Tuscanie; the one wholly to ruine the Florentines state, and the other to ouerthrow *Sforza's* Principalitie. The report hereof was hardly beleeued; when *Picinino* vpon the eighth day of Februarie, was then alreadie come forth of Garrison, and with his troupes had crossed the Po. *Sforza* being troubled with these newes, went himselfe to Venice to conferre with the Prince and Senate about the state of that Warre. He was afraide least *Cornetano* would speedily inuade La Marca, which was wholly vnfurnished of aide and Garrisons. The Venetians at his entreatie sent to the Pope, who dealt so with him; That whatsoeuer had beene granted vnto *Sforza* as Prince of La Marca, should in peaceable and safe manner remaine vntouched. They did likewise entreate the Florentines speedily to arme, and not only to driue the common enemie from their confines, but to stop him if it were possible from making incursions vpon *Sforza's* state. *Picinino* in the meane time made diuers and sundrie attempts on Flaminia, which were valiantly withstood by *Sigismund* Prince of Arimini, and *Malateste* his brother (who being taken at Thyenna, was exchanged for *Carolo Gonzaga*) who receiuing a thousand Venetian footmen, and as many from the Florentines, together with *Sforza's* Cauallerie made hast to the aide of La Marca.

A league betwixt Philip and Cornetano the Popes Generall.

Picinino maketh warre in Flaminia.

The enemie hauing left *Guido Fauentino* to continue the siege of Magellana, came to passe the Appenine hills. In the meane time the two bretheren *Malatestes* went to the enemies side. *Picinino* tooke certain Townes in the Appenine Mounts, which he forthwith pillaged. *Philip* supposed by meanes of that voiage, that *Sforza* would altogether quit Lombardie and runne to the rescue of his owne State, and to that of his Neighbours; Now whilest he soothed himselfe with this hope, sodaine newes was brought him, That by the Popes commandement *Giouanni Cornetano* was imprisoned by *Antonio Ride* of Padua, Captaine of the Castle of S. *Angelo*. These newes made him thinke that *Picinino* in despaire would returne into Lombardie. But this could not restraine him: For sending for the *Malatestes*, *Guido*, and *Asturo Fauentini*, hee came more furiously than before from the top of the Appennines into Tuscanie, hauing (not without great labour) caused the Snow to bee taken forth of the waies through which hee passed. The Florentines during these troubles were not idle: For they leuied forces from all parts. Pope *Eugenius*, who was an Associate in that warre, commanded Bishop *Lodouico*, That as Legate Apostolicall, he should conduct all those troupes which had beene *Cornetan's*, into Tuscanie.

The Malatestes take the enemies partie.

Giouanni Cornetano is committed to prison in S. Angelos castle.

The Florentines gaue entertainement to *Paulo Vrsino*, and *Michaeli Attendulo* with a great Cauallerie, and many foote companies: they did likewise procure to haue *Troyllo* (whom *Sforza*, with a companie of men at armes, had sent to La Marca) to be

be ſent to ioyne with them, that with all theſe forces together, they might be able not only to withſtand the enemie, but brauely to aſſaile him.

During the Florentines preparations, *Picinino* although he had beene brauely repulſed and with great loſſe from Primolcoria by *Nicholao Piſani*, who then was at Florence, and had beene ſent with a band of yong Souldiers to guard the ſtreights of the mountaines, yet he hauing ſoon after ouercome the difficultie of the mounts went and encamped at Politiana. The newes that he had paſſed the Appenines did greatly terrifie the Florentines, and moſt of all in regard of his great ſpeede, ſo as at firſt they knew not what to reſolue on. Watch by night was placed ouer the Citie, with ſtrong guard at the Gates; But the arriuall of *Borſia* and *Troyllo*, reuiued the appalled Spirits of the fearefull Citizens.

Picinino paſſeth the Appenines & encampeth before Politiana.

The feare of the Florentines.

The enemie lying incamped before Politiana, greatly afflicted theſe two renowned Common-weales, and draue *Sforza* for a time into many doubts; which was the cauſe that at the Spring-time he came not into the field ſo ſoone as men did expect him. The Florentines likewiſe on the one ſide were very importunate with him, to haue him come to them. And the Venetians on the other ſide did detaine him and earneſtly intreated him to tarrie ſtill; fearing if he ſhould change his former courſe of warre, that he would afterwards be enforced to begin againe (as it were) and to recouer a new victorie forth of the enemies hands, which he had already in a manner with ſo great trauaile taken from them; with all alleaging, That the Florentines ſtate might be eaſily defended and kept by the Popes forces, and thoſe of the other Confederates; but that the Venetians affaires (being expoſed as it were in an open Theater in the middeſt of Lombardie) could not by any meanes ſucceed well without him.

With theſe ſundrie cogitations was *Sforza* greatly perplexed; whileſt all men beganne to condemne his long ſtaying. But in the meane time *Picinino*, after the taking of Politiana, marched againſt the Caſentines, ruinating all places that hee met with in his paſſage. This miſchiefe alſo was accompanied with an other, almoſt as great as it. For *Borſia d'Æſte* (on whoſe arriuall in regard of the great Cauallerie he brought with him, as on the ſole refuge of the warre, the Florentines had grounded their hope) did on a ſodaine take *Philips* partie. All which accidents notwithſtanding *Picinino's* affaires in Tuſcanie became euer after leſſe fortunate and ſucceſſefull: For being come to the Pace of Arezzo, as if he had meant to make incurſions on the Sienois, or on the Territories of the Church, he dwelt ſo long vpon his reſolutions, as he did wholly foreſlow the courſe of his happie fortune.

Politiana is taken by Picinino.

Picinino his good fortune beginneth to decline.

For in the meane time the Popes forces entred the Towne, and ſhortly after *Vrſino*, *Troyllo*, and the reſt came thither likewiſe with the whole bodie of the Armie: whereupon hauing intelligence of the leuie of ſo great Forces, with all ſpeede hee retired to the foote of the Mountaines.

The end of the fourth Booke of the third Decad.

THE FIFTH BOOKE
OF THE THIRD DECAD
OF THE HISTORIE
Of *Venice.*

The Contents of the fifth Booke of the third Decad.

SFORZA *determineth on the passage of the Riuer* Mincia. CONTARENI *Generall of the* Venetians *Nauall Armie, defeateth the enemie vpon the Lake of* Benac, *and recouereth the Townes neare to the Lake. The* Venetian *Armie hauing crossed the* Mincia, *recouereth all the Townes on the Bressan Territorie. SFORZA vanquisheth the enemie in battaile, betwixt* Soncina *and the new* Orges; *and bringing his forces to the bankes of the Riuer* Adda, *putteth those of the Countrie of* Gyradade *in great feare. LEON, SFORZA's brother, is slaine with an Harquebuze-shot before* Carauazza. PICININO *in a set battaile is vanquished at* Anglare *in* Tuscanie. *Winter approching* SFORZA *commeth to* Venice. *Great Triumphs are made at* Venice *in fauour of* GIACOMO FOSCARI *the Princes Sonne, which continued three daies.* PICININO *returning from Lombardie in the middest of Winter takes diuers Townes on the Bressan Territorie. The* Venetians *Armie and that of* PHILIP *commeth at one time to* Martinenga. *Peace is made with* PHILIP *according to* SFORZA's *will and pleasure. Hee marrieth* BIANCA, PHILIPS *Daughter, in* Cremona; *and after the publishing of the Peace he commeth with his Wife to* Venice, *where he is most magnificently entertained.*

THE Spring-time was farre spent, and Sommer was at hand, when *Sforza* hauing intelligence of the successe of the affaires of Tuscanie (for he was out of feare of any danger towards his owne state, or that of his Associates) with a mightie Armie marched against the enemie. It is reported, that the Souldiers neuer before had so large pay as at that time, whereby they were all exceedingly well furnished with Armour, Horses, and all other furniture for the Warres. And for the speedie reliefe of Bressia with men and victuals, hee resolued to passe through the middest of the enemies; for he was greatly encouraged by that which *Contareni* had lately done vpon the Lake of La Garda.

Sforza with a mightie Armie marcheth against the enemie.

This man (as hath beene said) being declared Generall of the Nauall Armie, which the Senate had with wonderfull speed made ready at Torbolles, had already lanched

lanched certaine Gallies into the lake, together with other veſſells: but the number of Gallies is not agreed vpon by our Authors. *Paſius* of Arimini mentioneth but foure; *Lagiſiano* of Verona, ſixe; and *Montanus* halfe as manie, nor can we certainly finde in what part of the Lake they fought. Some ſay, That the enemies departed from Riua, and that they fought neare to Torbolles. Others, That it was betwixt the mouth of the Riuer Ponalis and Riua: And others againe, That *Philips* Armie departing from Peſcara, and being toſſed with the waues and a contrarie winde, met with the Venetian Armie in the middeſt of the Lake: But they agree generally, That the enemie at the ſame time, had many more veſſells than the Venetians, which were commaunded by *Blaſio Aſſereta* a Genoueſe, a man verie skilful in marine matters, who was accompanied with many other Genoueſes that were inured to ſea-fights. *Italus* of Friull had manned their veſſells with ſouldiers. *Pietro Brunorio* was with *Contareni*, with whom were certaine bands of choice footmen.

Now whileſt *Italus* remained at Riua, hee brought his army many times arranged in battell before Torbolles, to fight with the Venetians, if he had found them ſo diſpoſed. But *Contareni* did by all meanes ſhunne the fight, diſtruſting the ſmall number of his veſſells: Howbeit growing afterwards more bold (as *Paſius* ſaith) in regard of foure new-come Gallies and diuerſe other ſmall veſſells of ſundrie ſortes which were well armed, and perceiuing moreouer that the enemies had the winde againſt them, he ſent a Gallie to charge two veſſells loaden with victualls and armor which were going to Riua. Now the enemies perceiuing from their hauen, that the ſame Gallie made way againſt theirs, they forthwith, to reſcue them, made towards the Venetians: Likewiſe *Contareni* being loth to leaue his Gallie as a prey to the enemie, ſpeedily came forth of his Hauen, and with full ſailes viered towardes him: All which his haſte notwithſtanding *Italus* had well neere taken his Gallie. Some there are that ſay, that the enemie did take it, before it could be reſcued: but withall, that at the ariuall of the Venetian with the reſidue of his gallies and twelue other veſſells, there beganne foorthwith a cruell fight betwixt them, which for a long time was very doubtfull; and likewiſe that they fought hand to hand, in regard of the yron hookes and chaines that grapled them together.

A battell vpon the lake betwixt the Venetians and Philips forces.

This was a bloudy battell to the beholders: great numbers of ſlaine bodies on euerie ſide dropping into the water. But that which made it more hideous and frightfull were the ceaſleſſe and terrible reports of the cannon, together with the lamentable cries that were heard: all which (as it were at once) reuerberating the concauities of the neighbour-mountaines, gaue a double Eccho of thoſe crackes of thunder. The aire, earth, and waters being troubled by the winde, and forcible motion of the veſſells, did all together make a terrible noiſe. Many and different were the dangers of death; of all which one only is moſt remarkable: There was a rope tied athwart two Gallies, vpon which fifty men had taken hold that were fallen into the water by ſundry accidents, thereby to ſuſtaine themſelues from drowning, eſteeming that (vnder God) the onely meanes of their ſafetie; but it ſo fell out that one of the ends being cut aſunder, they did all in one inſtant miſerably periſh. After a long fight, the Venetians had gotten the vpper hand of the enemies, by the valor and proweſſe of *Contareni* and the reſt, when *Italus* perceiuing fortune to frowne, entred into a little boate, and betooke himſelfe to flight: *Aſſereta* and his fellowes being amazed at their Generalls abſence, ſought meanes likewiſe of eſcape. Then the Venetian on euery ſide did ſtraitly preſſe and enuiron them, and followed the victorie, till ſuch time as hee had made himſelfe maſter of all the enemies veſſels, two only excepted which eſcaped. *Contareni* with great ioy drew them to Torbolles, where with great difficultie his helmet was taken from his head, in regard it was extreamely battered with violent ſtrokes in that fight receiued.

The venetians are victorious vpon the lake.

The valour of Contareni.

The newes of the victorie being brought to Breſſia did greatly comfort the afflicted Citie, and gaue euery one hope of better fortune. For it was likely, that the

Lake

Lake lying free and open to the Venetians, nothing could hinder them from receiuing aide and victualls in aboundance. Therefore they reſolued to ſend Ambaſſadours to Venice, to congratulate the Senate for that victorie. *Pietro Auogadre* was the chiefe Commiſſioner who carried thither a golden enſigne, wherein was written, *Brixia magnipotens, Cæteris vrbibus fidei præbuit exemplum. Breſcia the magnificent hath giuen an example of loyaltie to other Cities*, the which in the Common-wealths name, as a preſage of the future victorie was hung vp in Saint *Marks* church, where it is ſtill at this day to be ſeene.

This victorie did greatly reioyce the Breſſans. The Breſſans ſend Ambaſſadours to Venice.

Contareni and *Brunorio* in the meane time ſtood not breathing in ſo faire a way, but departing on a ſodaine from Torbolles, they went and beſieged Riua both by land and water, which though it was valiantly for a while defended, yet at laſt they forced it, and being taken, it was ſacked as an enemie. They dealt roughly with the Inhabitants, becauſe that they, more than the enemies, had abhorred the Venetian name; young children were violently dragged foorth of their parents armes, virgins were defloured, and wiues with their husbands were grieuouſly tormented. The Venetian preſently after this recouered La Garda, which as ſome ſay was ruined; and as others, that it had no hurt. Next, for the recouerie of La Garda they tooke Bardolin, Lanſiza, and diuers other townes vpon the Lake; whereof thoſe which they tooke by force, were giuen in ſpoile to their ſouldiers; thoſe that voluntarily yielded, they did freely pardon.

Riua is taken by the Venetians.

Great cruelty.

La Garda, Bardolin and Lanſiza are taken.

During this fortunate ſucceſſe of *Contareni* vpon the Lake, *Sforza* had brought his Campe neare to Manerba, where hauing intelligence (as *Paſius* ſaith) that *Borſia d'Æſte* was gone to the enemies ſide; that many thouſands were on the Breſſan territorie; and that *Gonzaga* their capitall enemie was with great forces come to Marmirolla to aſſaile them in front and in flanke, he remained for a time doubtfull whether he ſhould paſſe the Riuer Mincia, or not. For, hauing paſsed it, he was to open his way to Breſſia by dint of ſword; but his greateſt care was, from whence to haue victualls to ſupplie his Armie; for there were twentie thouſand men in his Campe: wherein, becauſe he would doe nothing without counſell, he was deſirous to conferre with the Prouidator and the other Captaines. Being in conſultation about this expedition, it is reported, That he did oftentimes aduiſe them heedfully to conſider the greatnes of their enterprize, and how, the Riuer being once croſſed, they were to march to Breſſia through the middeſt of many thouſand enemies, and that then if anie thing ſhould fall out vnluckily, it would be too late to talke of had-I-wiſt.

Sforza's aduiſe to the Prouidator and Captains of the Armie.

Paſcali Maripietro was at the ſame time Prouidator in the Armie, who anſwered, *It becommeth not me, O* Sforza, *nor anie here, who vnder thy commaund doe follow the Venetian enſignes to preſcribe a Law vnto thee concerning martiall affaires: but it belongs vnto thee who art our Generall, and by long experience art moſt expert in martiall diſcipline, to aduiſe that which is neceſſarie to be done, and afterwards to commandit. For it is our dueties which fight vnder thy conduct to follow thy counſell and commaundement.* At this ſpeech hee made no ſhew of any ſodaine reſolution; but *Pietro Auogadre* being come to the Armie did incite him by a vehement Oration. The ſumme whereof was, *That acquainting him with the ſtate of the affaires of Breſſia, he told him, that vnleſſe it were ſpeedily relieued with victualls, men, and armour, it would come to paſſe (which hee ſhould be verie ſorie for) that that moſt loyall Citie, through want of timely ſuccour, would be forced in deſpaire to yeelde to the enemie: and therefore he earneſtly intreated him hauing obtained ſo faire a way, not to abandon ſo well-deſeruing a Citie, ſurpaſsing all others in conſtant affection and loyaltie to the Venetian Republike, ſaying, That hee needed not feare the want of victualls, ſeeing that corne was alreadie ripe on the ground; which being reaped, he for his owne part promiſed to furniſh out of his owne lands, a ſufficient quantity to feede the Armie for ten daies.*

The Prouidators anſwer to Sforza.

The effect of Auogadres ſpeech to Sforza.

Sforza being moued by theſe ſpeeches cauſed the bridge to bee inſtantly made, whereupon the Armie croſſed the Mincia neere to Monzabane, which towne being

Monzabane is taken.

Riuoltella yeeldeth.

Sales taken.

The Generals sodaine resolution.

Sforza vanquisheth the enemies.

Soncina taken.

Borsio de Aste is put to rout.

ing being assailed, was forthwith taken and sackt by the souldiers. From thence he went to Riuoltella, where the inhabitants perceiuing themselues to be streightly besieged by land and water, did presently yeeld. *Contareni* drew neere to Sales, and *Sforza* being come to the riuer Celsia, encamped within tenne miles of Bressia. Thither did *Barbaro* and the chiefe of the Citie come to salute him. From thence *Brunorio*, and *Scariot Fauentino*, being sent with two bands of men at Armes to assault the towne of Sales, by helpe of *Contaren's* nauall Armie, they tooke it by force; where the Venetian dealt cruelly with the townsmen. Those of Caluisa, Gauarda, Calcina and Bagnols, did by their deputies yeeld themselues to *Sforza* whilest he remained at the riuer Celsia.

In this fortunate progression the Generall changed his determination, and in steed of going to Bressia, he resolued to march against the enemie. *Barbaro* (whom *Sforza* highly esteemed) exhorted him thereunto, telling him that it was much better to pursue the victorie almost wonne, than to goe to Bressia, which was by newes of his arriuall alreadie sufficiently assured. Being come to Bagnols, to make incursions on the enemies (who were said to be encamped at Manerbia) those of Otholenga and diuers other townes sent their Commissioners to him, suing for peace, and giuing him to vnderstand that the enemies being terrified at the report of his approach were retired from thence. The next day a thousand of the gallantest yong men of Bressia came to the Campe to salute the Generall, vnto whom, (for their ancient hatred to *Philip*) they offered freely to follow him, and to beare Armes at their owne cost. *Sforza* did courteously entertaine them, and willed them to follow the ensignes.

Vpon the report that was bruted that *Lodouico Sanseuerino*, *Ittalus* of Friull, and *Vermio*, *Philips* Captaines, had fortified themselues betwixt Soncinna and the new Orgies, the Generall departing by night, went speedily against them, and hauing fiercely assailed them being fortified with trenches, and two bridges vpon the riuer Oglio, sent part of his cauallerie in front, & his infantery in Flanke, to prouoke them with Arrow-shot and warlike engines. Then hauing vnder colour of flight, drawne them on the other side of the riuer, he returned couragiously to charge thē. He rode vp and downe among his troupes, commending those who did valiantly, and sharply rebuking those that were backward. The enemies likewise did their best for a long time to make good the place. But *Ciarpelion* comming with a band of old souldiers ouer the wodden bridge which lieth on the Oglio, & hauing filled the trenches and broken downe the Rampiers, the victorie eftsoones inclined to the Venetians, the which being perceiued by the enemies, who were able to make no longer resistance, in great disorder they betooke themselues to flight. *Paulus* saith that a thousand of them were either slaine or wounded, and twousand horse, and as many foot taken. Others lessen halfe the number. The chiefe of the Armie with those which escaped from the fight, fled to Crema. Some Authors affirme, That the victorious Venetian being mingled with the runnawaies, entred pel-mell with them into Soncina, and that the Citie was in that sort taken, with great numbers of the enemies. Others againe maintaine that the inhabitants did voluntarily yeeld after the battaile. *Borsia d' Æste* lay at the burrough of Ienepalt with fifteene hundred horse, which is two miles from the place where the battaile was fought, determining in the shutting in of the euening to ioyne with *Philips* Armie. *Sforza's* souldiers pursuing the enemie, gaue in on a sodaine, and vnloked-for vpon him, who supposing that the whole Armie was there, fled, hauing lost his baggage and the third part of his cauallerie. It is reported by some others, that he came to the latter end of the battaile, and that he fought there together with his cauallerie, but that the victorie inclining to the Venetians, and not being able to remedie it, he fled with the rest.

Philips affaires by these defeats being reduced to extremitie, those of the new Orgies returned vnder the Venetians obediene: And not that they alone, but all

the

the Townes, Castles, Forts, and Villages of the Bressan and Bergamese territories, together with the inhabitants of the Camonicke valley. The price of victuals did afterwards greatly fall at Bressia. Corne and all other fruites were sold for a lower rate by the tenth part than before they were. *Bergamo* likewise had a share in this good fortune. The Ambassadors of these two Cities came to *Sforza's* campe, first to congratulate him for his victorie, then to giue him thanks, for that by his valour, and that victorie, they had beene freed from so long and tedious a siege, which had continued almost three yeares, at such time as they were able to haue made no more resistance. Therefore they acknowledged and did promise euer after to confesse, That there was none next to the Venetians, vnto whom they were so much bound as to himselfe; that they did through him alone enioy their safetie and wealth, and generally all whatsoeuer they possessed, and life it selfe, which to men is more pretious than all things else. These speeches were followed with some presents, befitting the time and their pouertie, who with teares in their eies entreated him to respect the Bressins loue, more than their presents, saying that they certainly knew how that a generous Captaine craueth nothing of his followers aboue their means but onely loue and obseruance.

Ambassadors come to Sforza from Bressia and Bergamo.

Now *Sforza* after his victorie hauing crossed the Oglio (for corne was ripe, and therefore there was no feare of any want of victuals in the Armie) hee recouered Casal-Maior, and diuers other townes in that countrey: Carauazza except which he besieged. But because there was a strong Garrison in it, and that he likewise knew that, in regard of the riuer Addda which runneth vnder the walles, they might both by day and night bring all manner of victuals thither, he raised his campe, and went first to recouer Bregnam, then Triuill and Reinolca, townes in the Gyradade. In regard of these approaches those of the Dutchie of Milane were greatly affrighted: The poore countreymen bringing their cattell and goods into the good townes.

Sforza recouereth Casal-Maior.

Bregnan, Triuil, and Rimolca in the country of Gyradade are recouered by Sforza.

Philip hauing from all parts assembled forces, builded certaine Forts vpon the riuer Adda, placing strong Garrisons in them. After the battaile of Oglio, hee did continually send messengers to *Picinino* to call him from Tuscanie where hee remained.

The Venetians not being ignorant how many places of importance, which were still possessed by the enemie he left behinde him, and receiuing certaine intelligence that *Philip* had called home *Picinino* into Lombardie, fearing an alteration of fortune, that if by chance he should be enforced to retire, he should not easily do it vpon an vrgent necessitie: Notwithstanding that oftentimes he made shew as if he were desirous to crosse the riuer Adda, neuertheless he abstained. Afterwards returning to besiege Carauazza, *Leon* his brother being shot into the bodie with an Harquebaze died within a while after, whereat being enflamed with choller, with greater courage than before he oppugned the besieged, vsing all meanaces and other fearefull meanes to make them yeeld; which soone after had happened. Some say, That *Leon*, *Sforza's* brother, died of his hurts after Carauazza was taken.

Sforza taketh Carauazza.

Picinino in the meane time hauing notice of the ouerthrow of Oglio, and being pressed by *Philips* importunate letters to returne with speed into Lombardie, supposing that after his departure from Tuscanie, his associates together with the townes which had yeelded to him, would be afterwards defeated, and taken by the enemie, resolued to giue a battaile, to the end that, if he wanne it, the forces of the Florentines and the Pope being broken, his associates with the rest might more easily be wonne to persist in their affection.

Picinins proiect.

Now all hope of taking Perugia being lost, the which he had promised to himselfe to get by means of some within it, and hauing besieged Tiphernu in vaine, he passed on to the burrough of *S. Sepulcher*, and from thence marched in battaile to Anglare where Bishop *Lodouico Paulo Vrsino*, and others were encamped. This towne standeth at the foote of the Appenine hilles in a verie high place, and beneath it is a bot-

tome. In this place, becauſe the aſcent is not ſteepie, the Florentines troupes with thoſe of the Pope were encamped, although ſome of them lay in the bottome as farre as the riuer, ouer which is a little bridge.

At *Picinino's* arriuall the firſt encounter was neere to the bridge. It is reported that ſome had aſſured him that he ſhould that day defeate the enemie, as being vnprouided and not expectiug his comming, eſpecially vpon that day which was the nine and twentith of Iune, a day religiouſly obſerued, in regard of the Feaſt of the holy Apoſtles. Thus being confident and full of hope, he left the burrough, hauing brought with him ſome thouſand of the towneſmen to make them ſpectators of his aſſured victorie. But finding the enemie at his comming readie ranged in battaile, he was inforced to change his manner of fight, and to order his Armie after an other faſhion. Neere to the bridge (as hath beene ſaid) and the riuer ſide was the firſt encounter, where *Picinino's* ſonne giuing a furious charge, the Tuſcane was beaten backe, and the bridge wonne, but at the foote of the riſing hee made a ſtand. *Nicholao Piſani* a braue Captaine was ſurprized neere to the riuer, and *Attendulo* fighting valiantly was almoſt taken by the enemies. Now in that little ſpace of the bottome which lieth betwixt the riuer and the mountaine, they fought without any aduantage; *Picinino* did all he could to beat the enemies from their place, but all his attemptes were vaine. Whereupon, perceiuing that the enemies Armie ſtood faſt, hee commaunded *Aſturo Faucntino*, and the other valiant Captaines, to march with the Cauallerie in a cloſe Battallion againſt the enemie. The Popes troupes comming fiercely from aboue vpon theſe men, did aſſaile them with ſuch valour, as in great diſorder they draue them as farre as the riuer. *Aſturo* and many more of note being taken in that place, the enemies on a ſodaine in verie great feare did repaſſe the bridge, and diſlodged.

The battaile of Anglare betwixt Picinino and the league.

The defence & flight of the Venetians.

Picinino afterwards ſuppoſed, That by reenforcing the troupes, he might eaſily march thence in battaile, but it fell out otherwiſe. For being readie to depart, the Florentines horſe with thoſe of the Pope did not ceaſe to purſue him, euen as he mounted on horſebacke, and with their whole forces did ſo charge him, as they gaue him no time to reenforce his Armie, but diſordering his troupes: they enforced him to flie, and ſlew greate numbers of his ſouldiers. The ſlaughter was great, but the number of the priſoners exceeded. For, beſides *Aſturo*, who was (as hath beene ſaid) taken in the middle of the fight, eight and twentie Captaines, and eighteene hundred horſe, with all the Inhabitants of the burrough, were carried away priſoners.

The great number of priſoners.

Picinino thus vanquiſhed, eſcaped to the burrough, where vnderſtanding, whome hee had loſt, he cried out aloud; *That Philips ſtate was ouerthrowne, vnleſſe the enemie ſent backe the flower of all Italie which hee had then taken.* *Lagiſiano* writes; That with verie griefe he would twice haue ſlaine himſelfe, and had vndoubtedly done it, if his ſonne *Franciſco* had not ſtayed with him day and night to comfort and perſwade him.

Picinino diſpaireth after the loſſe of the battaile.

Whileſt theſe things were done in Tuſcanie, *Sforza*, after hee had taken Carauazza, and left *Auogadre* of Breſſia at the ſiege of the Caſtle, departed thence, and at that time (as ſome ſay) recouered Caſall-Maior and diuers townes vpon the Cremoneſe. The Caſtle of Cauazza being yeelded, hee tooke Azola and Caneda from *Gonzaga*. They lay a while before the Caſtle of Macharia, thoſe within it refuſing to yeelde till ſuch time as they perceiued part of their walles to be beaten downe with the Cannon. Thoſe of Lona hauing ſeene *Sforzas* enſignes, did forthwith put themſelues vnder his protection, the like did thoſe of Monteclaro, Cauriana, and Riuoltelles. At the laſt, the campe drew neere to Peſcara.

Sforzas great vnqueſt.

This Citie (as hath beene elſewhere ſaid) is ſeated at the mouth of the Riuer Mincia. It hath a goodly Caſtle neare to the Riuer with a bridge, and diuers Turrets. *Sforza* being encamped before it, *Nicholao D'Æſte* came thither vnlookt for.

He,

He, reſoluing to motion a peace, came to the Camp to talke with *Sforza* and *Maripietro* the Prouidatour. And after a long diſcourſe of the inconſtancie of fortune (which he ſaid, the Venetians and *Sforza* were to remember) made a motion of procuring a peace with *Philip*, and promiſed, if *Sforza* thought it fit, to bee the Author and Agent thereof. He added beſides, (which hee knew would bee verie pleaſing to *Sforza*) that he would doe his beſt to cauſe *Philip* to giue him his daughter *Bianca* to wife, which till then hee had refuſed, and that hee ſhould ſend her to the Campe (if he pleaſed) with a rich and ſumptuous traine. *Sforza* made anſwere, that he craued nothing but peace and quiet, and that hee likewiſe knew, that the Venetians did deſire it; prouided that *Philip* were ſo content; As for *Bianca*, hee would conferre with her father and kinſfolkes. *Æſte* departing with this anſwere went to Milan to *Philip*. *Peſcara* in the meane time, the fourth day of the ſiege, was taken by force, by the valour of *Contareni* and his Marriners (for the Nauall Armie came thither at *Sforza's* arriuall) and was ſackt. Then they planted a great piece of batterie (wherewith the walls of Macharia of a meruailous greatneſſe had beene beaten downe) to ouerthrow the Citadell, which ouerlooked the Citie. Some write that the report of this peece was ſo great and forcible as diuers houſes of the inhabitants fell downe at the only noiſe thereof, and that the ſhips which lay at ankor vpon the lake, aboue fiue hundred paces off, did ſtrike one againſt another as often as the peice was ſhot off.

Nicolao d'Æſte commeth to Sforza's Campe to treate of peace.

The Venetians take Peſcara.

Now this Tower being battered with that Engine, was at the tenth ſhot beaten downe to the ground, whereat thoſe of the Citadell being daunted did forthwith yeeld. *Sforza* croſſed the Mincia, and in a ſhort ſpace made himſelfe maſter of Villa-Franca and Vigaſio, then of Valleſſin and the bridge ouer the Riuer, with diuers other ſmall townes gotten from the Mantuan.

During thoſe exploits along the Mincia, *Æſte* hauing remained a while with *Philip*, brought *Bianca* downe to the Po to Mantua. This cauſed the Venetians to ſuſpect *Sforza*, for that he was ſo ſoone reconciled to his father-in-law; and they were afraide leaſt the Common-wealth would receiue ſome detriment by that reconciliation. But *Sforza* being intreated to goe to Marmarioles a village of the Mantuans where *Bianca* lay there to conferre of peace and Marriage, hee anſwered that hee would not goe without the Senates leaue to an enemies Countrie, the which hee thought they would not ſuffer him to doe. This anſwere cauſed the Venetians no more to doubt of his loyaltie. Hereupon the Ladie was by the Riuer Po brought from Mantua to Ferrara; and *Æſte* three daies after followed her thither.

Nicolao d'Æſte bringeth the Ladie Bianca to Mantua.

Sforza's anſwere to thoſe that entreated him to go thither where Bianca lay.

Picinino after the ouerthrow receiued at Anglare, departed from the Burrough whither he had retired after the battaile, and went into Flaminia; and being ſafe in the companie of his aſſociates, hee did by great iourneis arriue at Milan. *Lodouico*, Generall of the Popes Armie, did within a while after goe into that Prouince, where (the Brethren *Sigiſmund* and *Malateſte* being called backe to the Popes ſeruice, although *Malateſte* did afterwards returne to *Philips* partie) hee recouered in a ſhort ſpace certaine Townes by a voluntarie reddition. The Forlani would haue done the like, had not the garriſon with *Picinino* left in their citie kept them in awe. Then ioyning with the troupes of *Giacomo*, *Antonio Marcello*, who was ſent from Lombardie into Flaminia with fiue companies of men at Armes, hee thought it verie neceſſarie to beſiege Rauenna.

Oſtaſio in regard of his ancient friendſhip with the Venetians, did vpon *Marcellos* word, receiue the Venetians into the Citie, committing the gouernment thereof to him, whereupon hee with his wife and children re-withdrew himſelfe to Venice: Some ſay that the people yeelded in deſpight of *Oſtaſio*, which ſeemeth vnto mee to be moſt true, becauſe that I find within a while after that hee was baniſhed into Candie. But whether he or the inhabitants were Authors of that yeelding, it is certaine that *Lodouico* tooke it in ill part; and in indignation thereof did within a while after giue Bagna and Cauallo, which he had taken by force to *Nicholao D'Æſte*.

Rauenna vnder the Venetians.

And becauſe the Autumne of that yeare had beene very vnſeaſonable by reaſon of the continuall raine, they were enforced by the bad diſpoſition of the aire to ſend the troupes to Garriſon ſooner than they vſed to do. Thereupon the Popes forces left Flaminia, went into Tuſcanie, and from thence to Rome.

Sforza likewiſe, winter winter drawing on, hauing recouered all ſauing Legnaga, which for a time he beſieged in vaine in regard of the ſtrong Garriſon within it (although it is moſt certaine that it was more defended by the continuall raine and tempeſts than by Armes) ſent his Armie to winter, all ſauing one band of men at Armes which hee led with him to Verona for his Guard. Hee diſtributed the reſidue of the Armie along the riuer Adda as far as the Treuiſans Territorie in townes and villages. This being done he came to Venice with a ſmall traine to ſalute the Prince and Senate.

The great entertainement giuen to Sforza at Venice.

Neuer was any Generall of an Armie entertained with greater ioy both of the people and Senate, than *Sforza* was. For they did not only commend him but had him in great admiration, they gazed attentiuely vpon him in regard of his great valour, and thought that they ſaw ſomewhat in him that was venerable and more than humane. All the States of the Citie went to meet him and brought him to the Pallace where he was magnificently entertained. *Franciſco Barbaro*, who by the Senates appointment after *Sforza's* arriuall was come to Venice with *Pietro Auogadre* and an hundred Breſſan Gentlemen, was likewiſe highly prayſed and eſteemed. All men did no leſſe admire him than the other, for that hee had preſerued Breſſia, and was of all men greatly honoured. The Breſſans likewiſe were entertained and embraced by the Prince and Senate with teares in their eyes, being ouer-ioyed: and their loyaltie was infinitely commended; all men were of opinion that it ought to bee commended to poſteritie by ſome acknowledgement; whereupon they were declared worthie of all franchiſe and exemption. And to the end that the the common people might likewiſe taſt of his grace and bountie, the yearely tribute of the Mills amounting to twentie thouſand Duccats was for euer quitted to the peole.

Franciſco Barbaro highly eſteemed in Venice.

The Breſſans are recompenced for their loyaltie.

Pietro Lodron ſonne to *Paris*, for that he and his Father had deſerued well of the Common-wealth, had great guifts giuen him, with three houſes; the one in Padua, the other in Vincenza, and the third in Verona. Beſides, diuers gallant and vnuſuall ſhewes were to bee ſeene in the Citie, all of them in honor of *Giacomo Foſcari* the Princes ſonne, who at that time was married in great magnificence. But of all the ſhewes, one eſpecially, being very rare and delightfull, hath deſerued aboue the reſt to be commended to poſteritie: which was, That from Saint *Samuels* Church vnto Saint *Barnabies* ſhoare, a bridge was made for that time ouer the water, for the pompous traine of Knights to paſſe ouer to goe to the Palace of *Leon Contareni* Father to the Bride: who comming forth of her Fathers houſe entred into the Bucentaure which was richly tapeſſed, wherein ſhe was accompanied with all the Ladies and Gentlewomen of the Citie ſumptuouſly apparrailed. Afterwards fights at barriers, and other kindes of ſports continued ſundrie daies and were acted by ſondrie perſons in honour of the Prince.

Great triumphs at Venice at the wedding of the Princes ſonne.

In theſe ſhews was the Citie buſied, whilſt *Picinino* (who as hath been ſaid though neither victorious nor vanquiſhed, could not liue at quiet) hauing renued his Armie in Lombardie, came in the mideſt of winter, when no man thought he would haue come into the field, and made a fierce march vpon the Breſſan Territorie, filling the whole Countrie with feare, ſo as before *Sforza's* departure from Venice, he enforced all the champaigne Countrie of Breſſia, and whatſoeuer the Venetians held vpon the riuer Adda, and on the Bergameſe confines (the new Orges excepted) to yeeld; and likewiſe defeated twelue hundred Venetian horſe at Monteclaro. *Sforza's* troups being ſpeedily drawn from their Garriſons retired into the ſtrongeſt Towns. This loſſe was accompanied with the reuolt of *Ciarpelion*, who with three hundred horſe went to *Picinino's* ſide: The Duke of Hadria within a while after did the like.

Picinino his vnlookt for arriual into the Countrie of Breſſia.

For

For but forsooke *Sforza*, and carried a great Cauallerie awaie with him.

During these stirres there happened a meruailous reuolt of Townes; but within a while after there followed a greater, vpon the false rumours that *Picinino* spread abroad concerning *Sforza*, How that being at Venice he had beene committed to prison, and afterwards secretly murthered by the Senates commandement. The enemie by these forged matters made all things more easie for himselfe, vntill that *Sforza* to wipe out these false imputations, came speedily to Bressia. And because the extreame colde weather would not permit him to execute anie enterprise, after that hee had by his presence confirmed those that had continued loyall, and put them in good hope, hee returned to Verona, where hauing intelligence of that which had beene done at the bridge of Valeza which the prince of Mantua had taken, he sent for all the troupes that wintered thereabouts, and went in haste to besiege it; and being taken in a short space, he manned it with a strong garrison. Some write, that at his departure from Bressia, Monteclaro, Soncina, Martinenga, and Casal-major reuolted; and that he was not greatly troubled for that losse, hauing rather to loose them in that manner than by force, knowing for certaine that those Townes would proue his, who the next summer should be strongest in the field. *Philips* troupes spent the remainder of the winter in those places.

Sforza recruits the bridge of Valeza.

The Spring-time being come, they beganne on both sides to make great preparations for warre, and to prouide armour, victualls, and generally, whatsoeuer might serue for the obtaining of a victorie. Lombardy did not only attend the successe of that warre, but all Italie: For all men perceiued that the warre would neuer end but by the death of one of those two great Captains, or by his entire ouerthrow. *Michael Attendulo* being sent for by the Venetians, was in the meane time come forth of Tuscany into Lombardy with two thousand men to command the troupes in *Mellato's* place, who drew towards his end.

The Venetians place Attendulus in Mellato's roome.

Sforza (whose great authoritie and commaund did not onely extend ouer the Venetian forces, but ouer all those of the associates) in regard it was time to leaue the Garrisons, had assembled all his Armie, when as the enemie, who was wont by his Spies to haue intelligence of the least of his proceedings, was in the field a little before him with sixteene thousand men, and incamped vpon the Bergamesco on the bankes of the Riuer Serioles. His Campe neere to Algesia was in this fort fortified. Before him lay the Riuer, and on both sides of him were the high mountaines, at his back the Riuer Oglio with a bridge guarded by a strong Garrison. I find in some Authors Mella for Serioles, and Legnaga for Algesia. But whether hee incamped there or not, (for vndoubtedly it was in a place naturally strong) he thought himselfe able by long delayes to frustrate all *Sforza's* designes.

After what maner Picinino incamped.

But it fell out otherwise than he expected. For so soone as the Venetians Generall with a gallant Armie came in view of the enemies, and that he had considered the situation of the places he foorthwith resolued to ioyne battell, and to enforce the enemie to quit the place. Therefore he beganne to exhort his souldiers to the fight, telling them: *That it was greater in shew than substance, and withall assuring them, that with ease they might defeat* Philips *souldiers, and their fearefull Generall in those narrow straights, wherein they had enclosed themselues; and that they being vanquished, they should purchase fame and a great booty: He told them that hee would vse a longer speech, if those with whom they were to deale were not already sufficiently knowne vnto them: being euen the same men whom so often they had ouerthrowne, beaten, taken, and basely disgraced. He willed them then to march forward, and at the first signall of the battell to beate downe the enemie, who by his owne confession was more than halfe vanquished; For hee did not send them to the fight, but to the victorie, as being much stronger than they in number, valour, courage, and good fortune.*

Sforza his speech to his souldiers.

This being said, hee called for the crossebow-men, and hauing giuen the signall to the fight, the battell beganne to be very cruell on the shore, where *Caualcabon* a valiant man, and diuers other men of note were slaine; many likewise were hurt, among

mong whom was *Troillo*. And certainely there would haue bin great ſlaughter on both ſides, had not night giuen end to the battell which beganne very late. Some ſay that it laſted from morning to noone. *Paſius* writes, That *Philip* willed *Picinino* not to fight, and that by reaſon thereof, the night after the battell hee croſſed the Oglio about midnight; and leauing a ſtrong Garriſon at the bridge, hee went and incamped on the Cremoneſe. But that which *Montanus* ſets downe ſeemeth moſt credible, to wit, That they fought more than once with ſundrie euents, and that the enemie did not paſſe ouer the Riuer, before that *Bartolomeo Coyone*, a valiant man, had taken Pontologia fiue miles from thence, or as others ſay *Antonio Martinenga*: and vntill he had notice that the Venetian troups were come vpon the Cremoneſe. I can not certainely tell which of them paſſed firſt ouer the Riuer, in regard of the great diuerſitie of Hiſtorians. But all agree in this, that ſo ſoone as *Sforza* came into the enemies Countrey, he went and beſieged Martinenga.

The fight betwixt Picinino and Sforza is broken off by the approch of night

Sforza beſiegeth Martinenga.

Giacomo Gaiuano was in the Towne with a gallant troupe of horſe. There were likewiſe great numbers of footmen, ſo that the mercenarie ſouldiers were farre more in number than the Towneſmen. There was in the Venetian Armie more than an hundred and thirtie troups of horſe, and great numbers of foot-forces. The Venetians Generall vpon the aſſurance of his forces, did encompaſſe the whole Towne: and hauing fortified his Campe with trenches and rampires, he reſolued to keep the enemie beſieged vntill he ſhould conſtraine him by force or faire means to yeeld vp the place. The next day after that the Venetians were incamped, *Picinino* retired a mile off into a place full of wood and water, watching all occaſions, that if the enemie ſhould commit anie errour, he might cut off the Victuallers, or thoſe which kept the guard, determining not to fight with his whole forces.

Philip is reduced to great neceſſitie.

At this ſtay were *Philips* affaires, who although hee were reduced to that want, as after *Picinino's* returne he was inforced for the renewing of his Armie to borrow money of certaine of his Courtiers, to take vp Armes on credite in ſhops, and horſe and victualls forth of the townes vnder his ſubiection, yet neuertheleſſe, becauſe he perceiued that the whole burthen of the warre would light vpon him, and being of a great and inuincible courage, and alway buſied in warre, he vſed all poſſible meanes to aſſure his ſubiects by new ſupplies. The Venetians in like maner did the ſame, beeing already in a manner victors. And to make a greater ſhew of their power, they leuied ſouldiers from all parts with greater pay than had euer bin giuen, ſo as in a few daies they had before Martinenga aboue thirtie thouſand fighting men, beſides the Souldiers boyes, Laundreſſes, and mechanicke people which vſe to follow Campes.

The number of the Venetian armie before Martinenga.

The ordnance in the meane time ſtill playing, had made a very great breach, which might haue beene eaſily approached, if *Sforza* had giuen an aſſault: But hee would not doe it, fearing (as ſome thought) that *Picinino* would haue aſſailed his Campe, while he ſhould be buſied at the aſſault. At the ſame time it was by ſome ſuppoſed that the buſineſſe was expreſly drawne forth at length without any battel by the two Generals; and that there was ſome ſecret practize and agreement betwixt them to diuide together the townes of Italie, they ſuppoſing by the aſſurance of ſo great forces, to be able with eaſe to ſeize on the Prouinces. But this rumor had no certain author, though perhaps ſome held it for certain. But the Venetians who in no ſort doubted of *Sforza's* loialtie, had no miſtruſt thereof. *Sigiſmond* of Arimini, vnto whom *Malateſte* gaue his daughter *Polixena* in marriage, came at the ſame time to *Sforza's* Campe.

Oſtaſio Polentano, who lay at Treuiſo, being taken as hee was going to the enemie with *Ieronimo* his ſonne, were confined into Candie, where both of them not long after died by ſickneſſe. In the meane time nothing was done before Martinenga. The two Armies were not farre off from one another, the one intending the ſiege, and the other how to ſurprize. But the buſineſſe on both ſides went ſlowly forwards.

Philip being either incited by the reports that were diſperſed of the trecherous accord made betwixt the two Generalls; or elſe being wearied with the great expences of the warre: or rather, as ſome affirme, being vrged with the inſolent demands of *Picinino* and the reſt that were in pay vnder him, turning ſodainly from Armes to peace, reſolued to commit his daughter *Bianca* and all his meanes to the truſt & diſcretion of *Sforza*. He ſecretly therefore ſent one called *Vrbano Roſan* of Pauia, or as others write, *Euſebio Caiman* to *Sforza*'s Camp: Howbeit thoſe that haue moſt faithfully written this Hiſtorie, ſay, That *Antonio Guidebon* of Derthonna was firſt ſent to ſound him how he ſtood inclined to peace, and preſently after him, *Euſebio Caiman*, who finiſhed the buſineſſe.

Philips reſolution.

It is reported that *Sforza* alone treated with this man from the ſecond watch of the night, till brode day-light concerning the conditions of peace: and that in the morning both of them comming forth of his cabinet, they publikely ſhewed themſelues with ſmiling countenances. Manie were already come to the Generalls tent (as the manner is) to bid him good morrow, among whom was *Maripietro* the Prouidator: *Sforza* turning towards him and the reſt ſmiling ſaid, *Gentlemen I proclaime peate to you, wee muſt talke no more of warre nor Armes, we muſt only thinke on peace and quiet.*

Peace is concluded by Sforza and Philips commiſſioner.

This aduertiſement being new and vnlookt-for, ſeemed verie ſtrange to the Venetian and the reſt, who asked of one an other what was meant thereby, and why *Sforza* was ſo ſoone turned from Armes to peace, and of *Philips* capitall enemie become his friend. Theſe newes were forthwith ſpred ouer the whole Campe: And the Generall preſently commanded the Souldiers no more to execute any hoſtile actions. The like did *Philips* Commiſſioner cauſe to be done in *Picinino's* Armie. It is reported for a wonder, that the verie ſelfe-ſame day, there was ſuch a mutuall congratulation among the Souldiers, and ſuch frequent comming to and fro, from one Armie to the other, vpon the only ſpeech of peace, as both Campes ſeemed to bee but one, and that the next day the Captaines did publikely embrace and entertaine one an other.

Sforza in the meane time had ſent *Angelo Simonetto* to Venice to acquaint the Prince and Senate, with what had beene done.

Picinino did not long conceale his griefe; but hauing drawne the Garriſon forth of Martinenga, he marched to the Territorie of Lodes, where he greatly complained on Fortune and *Philip*; for that they had betraied a poore, lame, and olde man.

Picinino his complaints vpon the report of peace.

O Fortune (quoth he) *and thou* Philip *moſt ingratefull, could ye without my knowledge treate of a buſineſſe of ſo great conſequence? and is this the recompence of my ſeruices for the ſpace of ſo many yeares in heate and cold, faire weather and foule, done to an vnthankfull Prince? O how vaine are all my toiles and forepaſſed dangers? To what purpoſe hath my loialty beene, to what end my induſtrie? why hath my labour and ſpeed ſo often reſtored* Philips *affaires wholly ruined? I haue ſerued and defended him in his ſoueraigne authoritie, that now proueth mine enemie; for certainely hee holdeth mee for ſuch an one; nor doe I thinke but that hee hates mee more than an enemie. Hee hath giuen his daughter to* Sforza, *he hath committed all his meanes vnto him; But of wretched* Picinino, *of whoſe loue, affection, and induſtrie, he hath had ſo great triall, hee hath no remembrance, eſteeming him not only vnworthie of greater honour, but reputeth meanely of him, not vouchſafing to acquaint him with the motion of the peace. O how more than true is that ſaying*, That there is nothing more vaine and vncertaine than the fauour of a great Prince, *and that there is no more aſſurance in depending vpon ſuch an one, than in the wordes and actions of a mad-man.*

Such were *Picinino's* complaints: when *Sforza*, after that he had recouered Martinenga, and other Townes on the Cremoneſe, and committed the troupes to *Maripietro* the Prouidator, went to Venice, where comming into the Senate he ſpake in this manner to the Senators.

Sforza

Sforza *his Oration in the Senate.*

WEe haue O Prince and Senators by the fauour of Almightie God and your good fortune, till now, so daunted Philips *great forces, and in such sort lessened his greatnesse by many ouerthrowes one after an other, as hee hath beene of late enforced to send to your Campe, and humbly to sue for peace whereof he hath made me Iudge and Authour. Your Armie is safe and in good estate, wee haue recouered the Townes which hee tooke from you, which are vnder the commaund of your Prouidator. Besides, I bring you peace if you thinke it worthie of you, and such, as being receiued may profit the Common-wealth. Receiue it if ye so please, with as good a will as it is offered. But if yee thinke it more expedient still to continue the warre (seeing it lieth in you to embrace which of the two yee shall best like of) command what you will haue to be done. As for my selfe, I will endeuour, if fortune answere my desire, to finish this war to your contentment, with as great loialtie and constancie as I haue vndertaken it, and by Gods helpe to continue it to the end.*

Sforza's arriuall was very pleasing, much more his sweet and gratious speech; but peace most of all. For they could not haue wished for one more iust and aduantagious: *Therefore they highly thanked him, for that by the selfe-same valour and loyaltie as hee had begunne that long and tedious warre, he had brought it to the desired end. And concerning peace they answered him, That the Venetians were pleased with it, and would hold that for firme which he had made with the enemie: Hee had leaue then when he pleased to depart, and to dispose, (they praying God that it might be to the profit and honour of the Republike and his owne) of the publike businesse, as hee should thinke fit. For they were assured that he could doe nothing, but that which would be profitable and honourable for the Common-wealth.*

The Senates answere to Sforza.

In this manner he went forth of the Senate, reioicing as much for that peace as for a victorie, and so returned to the Campe. From whence sending the Armie to Garrisons, he stayed at Capriana, to giue audience to Ambassadours who he knew would come thither to him from all parts of Italie. There came to him at the same time the Patriarke *Lodouico* Nuncio to Pope *Eugenius*; who taking his leaue of him to returne to Rome, *Blondus* of Furli the Historian remained with *Sforza*. *Nerius Capare* and *Angelo Acciarole* were sent from the Florentines; *Francisco Barbadico* and *Paulo Troni* from the Venetians, to the end that if neede were, some might be there to defend the Venetians cause. *Nicholao Arcimboldi*, and *Franchino Castellone* were sent by *Philip* from Milan: diuers others came thither, as Ambassadours from other Princes and Common-wealths.

Philip according to his promise at the beginning, hauing called backe his daughter from Ferrara, did send her with a gallant Nuptiall traine to Cremona. Commissioners likewise were appointed from him & in his name to giue the Citie and Castle of Cremona to *Sforza* for her dowrie; The which to receiue together with the Ladie, he came thither, attended on by three thousand horse. And entring the Castle glistring in Armes with a numer of his choice friends, comming neare to the Ladie he spake vnto her in this manner.

Sforza's *Speech to his future Bride.*

IHaue a long time laboured (my deerest Spouse) to attaine to this so much desired marriage. The good will which I haue euer borne to thee since I first made suite to haue thee to my Wife, hath neuer suffered me to take rest; but night and day thou hast beene imprinted in my minde: And it did greatly despight me to see those that enuied our good fortune, to haue so much credit with thy Father Philip, *as that by their meanes hee denied mee his Daughter. I resolued either*

either to die valiantly, or elſe to winne thee: if not by faire meanes, at leaſtwiſe by force of Armes. I will not deny but that I tooke armes, and did enterprize a dangerous warre, but it was to let thee ſee how that there is nothing how difficult ſoeuer but I would attempt for thy ſake. I neuer hated Philip, *becauſe he was thy father, and by thee my father-in lawe: nor did I euer ſo much deſire to hurt him, as I was willing to keepe him from offending mee. The which may eaſily be diſcerned by the effects that enſued. Hee was deſirous to haue mee lay downe Armes, I preſently did ſo; He made me Iudge and Vmpire of the peace, I haue procured him a perpetuall peace with the Venetians. Whereunto hath all this tended, but to let thee know that I neuer had anie intent either to hurt thee or thine? And doe not thinke, because thou ſeeſt me armed, that thou art ſent to an enemie, and not to a louing husband. For it beſeemeth the daughter of a great Prince, to be in this manner firſt ſaluted by a ſouldior and great Captaine her husband. There remaineth nothing to doe, but that with mutuall affection we loue one another, and that by thy meanes thy father may heereafter thinke well of vs: And for mine owne part, I will loue and honour him as our common father, with the like affection as thy ſelfe.*

This he ſpake (according to *Paſius* of Arimini) and the better to oblige the Ladie to himſelfe he preſented her with many rich gifts. Others ſay that hee was betrothed vnto her in Saint *Sigiſmonds* Church without the Citie; and they make no mention of *Sforza's* ſpeech to his wife. The Nuptialls being ſolemnized hee ſpent certaine dayes in diſpatching the Ambaſſadours. For on the one ſide the Popes Nuncio craued Bologna which *Picinino* held, and Rauenna which was poſſeſſed by the Venetians. On the other ſide the Venetians were not well pleaſed, becauſe that Legnaga, and thoſe Towns which they had formerly poſſeſſed in the Gyraldade, were taken from them. *Philips* cauſe was well debated there, as was that of Prince *Gonzaga* by thoſe whom they had ſent thither. The one craued Lonada Peſcara and diuers other Townes; and the other Breſſia and Bergamo, two moſt excellent Cities. In the end after ſundrie contentions, *Sforza* pronounced his ſentence in this manner, That *Philip* ſhould pretend no claime to the Breſſan nor Bergameſe Territories, but that thoſe two Cities with their dependances ſhould remaine to the Venetians: Cremona and all the Cremoneſe ſhould bee the dowrie of *Bianca* his wife: That the Venetians ſhould ſurrender Martinenga to *Philip*, with all the Cities in the Gyradade: That they ſhould haue Lonada and Peſcara: And *Gonzaga* ſhould haue againe whatſoeuer belonged to the Mantuan confines, on this condition neuertheleſſe, That after he had drawne his Garriſon from Legnaga, he ſhould deliuer both it and the Hauen to the Venetians: That the Venetians ſhould enioy Riua, Torbolles, and Penetra, which they had wonne by right of Armes, together with Rauenna: That Pope *Eugenius* within two years ſhould haue Bologna reſtored from *Picinino*. That *Aſturo Fauentino* hauing reſtored to the Florentines thoſe Townes which he had taken from them and which hee yet held, ſhould bee freed from his impriſonment: That the Genoueſes ſhould enioy their libertie and ſhould haue no more to do with *Philip*: And beſides, concerning peace (whereof he had an eſpeciall care) his will was, That euerie noe ſhould religiouſly obſerue it.

Sforza is buſie in hearing and ſatisfying the Ambaſſadour.

Sforzas ſentence concerning the ſtrife betwixt the Ambaſſours.

This ſentence of *Sforza* being with conſent of the reſt approued, was by the Popes Nuncio reiected, who went about to cauſe others to diſlike of it, becauſe, as he thought, they had done no great matter for the good of the Roman Church. Whereupon, in a rage hee went to Florence, and from thence to Rome. Peace was in this ſort concluded on the fiue and twentieth day of September, the yeare one thouſand and twentie from the Cities foundation, and in the fourth yeare of the laſt warre with *Philip*. In Venice, enerall proceſſions were made for three dayes ſpace, & thankſgiuing to Almightie God for that the Common-wealth was not only freed from a moſt dangerous war, but, for that by peace they had encreaſed their State. The Priſons were ſet open, and offenders quitted. Thoſe that lay for debt vnder the ſumme of one hundred pounds, were diſcharged, and thoſe that ought more paid but the one halfe.

Sforza

Sforza with his wife commeth to Venice.

Sforza the third yeare after his comming into Lombardie, went to Venice with his wife: the Prince and the whole Senate went forth to meet him. The Princes wife being attended on by all the Ladies of the Citie receiued the new married wife in the Bucentauro, and were lodged in the Pallace of the *Bernardi*, which for that purpose was sumptuously furnished. The publike streets, and all the shoppes from Rialto to Saint *Marks* were stuffed with all sorts of rich merchandize, which gaue great admiration to strangers. All the treasure which is kept in a part of the Church, was laid abroad to be seene and viewed of all men: Then great presents were giuen to both of them: And at last, when they tooke their leaue to goe to La Marca, the Prince and Nobilitie accompanied them as far as Malamoc.

(* * *)

The end of the fifth Booke of the third Decad.

THE SIXTH BOOKE OF THE THIRD DECAD OF THE HISTORIE OF *Venice.*

The Contents of the sixth Booke of the third Decad.

WArre is renewed by EVGENIVS and PHILIP. SFORZA's troupes hauing continued aboue foure yeares in La Marca, were at the last driuen thence. Warre at the same time was made in sundrie places against the Turkes. The Honourable entertainement giuen in Venice to the Wife of LIONELLO D'ÆSTE. The Bolognesesrecouer their libertie. FRANCISCO PICININO in his Fathers absence is wholly bereft of his forces in the Mount Volmea. The great reuolt of SFORZA's Captaines was the cause of his defeate in La Marca. NICHOLAO PICININO, the great Captaine, dieth at Milan. MICHAELI ATTENDVLO hauing taken armes neare to Cremona, defeateth PHILIPS troupes vpon the Gyradade. The Senate hauing intelligence of the new alliance made betwixt PHILIP and SFORZA, taketh from him all the benefits which the Common-wealth had bestowed vpon him. The Venetian Armie approcheth twise neare to Milan. The Venetians doe greatly molest the enemies neare to the Lake of Coma. The death of PHILIP Duke of Milan. The Venetians reduce Lodes and Plaisancia vnder their obedience. SFORZA comming into Lombardie taketh Plaisancia by force and sacks it. He burnes the Venetians Nauall Armie neare to Casal-Major, and defeateth the Venetians at Carauazza. The Venetians make a league with SFORZA against the Milaneses. Those of Milan with in a while after, hauing made a league with the Venetians, doe attempt to defend their libertie against SFORZA.

LOmbardie after *Sforza's* departure was for a time peaceable, but in the meane space, the Venetians affaires were not very quiet: Their care for the Warre of La Marca, and the tumults of the Bolognese did a long time hold them in suspence, till such time as *Philip* renewed the Warre against them vpon the Cremonese, the which after his death was dispersed ouer all Lombardie: but wee will hereafter set downe what was the cause thereof, and likewise what end it had. And now seeing that the order of the affaires doe so require it, we will insist a little vpon that which the Venetians did as well at home in the Citie, as abroade forth of Italie. The which we thought fit to insert in the beginning, because we finde it first mentioned in the Venetian Histories.

Now

Andrea Dandulo is sent Ambassador to the Soldan of Babilon.

Now Lombardie being at quiet, *Andrea Dandulo* was sent Ambassador to the king of Babylon, vpon a rumour that was spred, how that the Venetians had carried away diuers of his subiects forth of the countrey, and transported them into the West, hauing slaine them, and sold the rest, to the end that the Soldan might know that it was not done by the consent of the Commonwealth, seeing that the Author thereof for want of appearance at an appointed day had beene condemned as guiltie, although that a while after comming by the Senates leaue to iustifie himselfe, hauing proued that he had beene enforced so to doe, it is reported that by a generall consent he was acquitted.

Mellatos death.

About the same time *Mellato* that excellent Captaine, who had so well deserued of the Republike, died. The Senate in memorie of his good seruices caused his statue on horse-backe to be erected neere to *S. Antonies* Church in Padua. The same yeare three new Procurators of *S. Marke* were created. *Lodouico Lauretano* was chosen at the first assemblie, *Paulo Troni* at the second, and *Francisco Barbarico*, surnamed the rich at the last, so that then, they who were wont to be but sixe, were encreased to nine. There were besides at the same time three ships of burthen armed, and one galley, which were sent to Sea to free it from Pirates. For it was reported that the *Sotolani* verie famous Rouers, did scoure those Seas: And within a while after, foure Gallies departed from the Citie vnder the command of *Antonio Diede* for the guard of the Gulph. This man by meanes of some others of the contrarie part that fauoured the Venetians, tooke the Citie of Antiuari in Albania by force: the which he reduced vnder the Venetians command.

Three new Procurators of S. Marke created.

The citie of Antiuari subiect to the Venetians

A great deluge at Venice.

The same yeare which was the thousand and two and twentieth from the foundation of the Citie, on the sixth day of Nouember, the Sea did in such sort ouerflow all the streets in the Citie, as an incredible quantitie of Marchandize was therewith spoiled. It is thought that the marchants lost by that inundation more in value than a million of Gold. The Hungarians at the same time fought against the Turkes with prosperous successe, who within a while after receiued a greater ouerthrow in the lower Misia, at this day called Valachia.

The Pirates in the meane time were so strong at Sea as the Marchants vpon all the Sea-coasts had no safe place of retreat, so that the verie hauens of Apulia, and Calabria where the marchants comming from the higher Sea were wont to touch, were not free from their piracies. The Venetians hauing oftentimes complained to *Alfonso*, and receiuing no other answere, but he was sorie for it; that the merchants were not wronged by any of his subiects; and that he could hardly beliue it: *Diede* being moued with indignation, went to besiege the town of Bistonia, the onely harbour at that time of those theeues (I suppose that the same Sea-towne which stands vpon the confines of the Florentines, which at this day is called Bistice, was in time past so named) and at his arriuall summoned the Inhabitants to deliuer into his hands the Pirates that were there, and in so doing, he promised them to depart thence, and to hurt none of them. Vpon the towesmens refusall, who threatned to discharge their ordnance vpon him if he made any attempt, *Diede* ranne to Armes, and comming to assault the towne, he would greatly haue endangered the enemie, had not a terrible tempest sodainly arose, which scattering his vessels heere and there, threw the Venetians into the enemies hands, whereupon the Generall of the fleet with his whole companies were taken, who afterwardes by *Alphonsos* commandement were set at libertie, and had their ships and goods restored to them: and of his bountie, the king added his promise to make good to the Venetians whatsoeuer they had lost in that incounter, which could not bee recouered.

Bistice assailed by the Venetians.

Andrea Quirini drew forth the vessels which had beene taken from the Hauen of Bistice, and to blot out that first disgrace, pursuing the Pirates, he recouered from them diuers Venetians ships, and tooke some of theirs, who fearing the punishment that would haue beene inflicted vpon them if they should be taken and carried

to

to Venice, they would by no meanes fall into the Venetians hands, but forſaking their Liburnian veſſels, they went on ſhore in the next Hauen they came to, where they continued till ſuch time as they vnderſtood that the nauall Armie was returned to Venice. For then they began more fiercely than before to ſpoyle and take whatſoeuer they met with. But their vnbridled libertie laſted not long. For *Philippo Canalus* was ſpeedily ſent againſt them with three ſhips of burthen, and one Galley. Some write that about the ſame time certaine Gallies were armed at Venice againſt the Turkes; but they that write this, doe not ſet downe the number of the Gallies, nor vnder whom they were ſent forth.

Of thoſe ſhips which returned from Syria loden with marchandize, that of *Contareni* by a ſodain tempeſt was caſt away, the marriners hardly eſcaping with their liues to the bordering ſhore: But afterwards being taken into *Antonio Abramo* his ſhip, they did againe ſuffer ſhipwracke, and were caſt all away neere to Modon. This carried with it two loſſes, namely of men, which was the greateſt, in regard they were many, and alſo in rich marchandize, which was thought to be worth fiftie thouſand crownes.

The king of Arragons daughter commeth to Venice.

Two Gallies were likewiſe furniſhed in the name of *Lionello d' Æſte*, the ſailes of one of them were of purple ſilke, which brought from Ortona, a towne of the Peligniani, to Venice, the king of Arragons daughter betrothed to this young Prince. *Victor Capello*, and *Franciſco Lauretano* commanded thoſe two Gallies. The Bride for the Princes ſake her husband, who was a friend to the Venetians, was honorably entertained at Venice. The Arcenall was ſhewed vnto her, and to the great Lords that attended her, among whom was the Prince of Salerne: From thence being brought backe to the Rialto thorugh the Mercers ſtreet, it was ſo abundantly ſet out with coſtly warres, as all men did admire it. Such great multitudes of people came from all parts to ſee her, as with their weight both ſides of the Bridge of Rialto fell downe into the water, and carried with it many people who were ſpoiled and drowned. At her departure from Venice ſhe was honoured with ſundrie rich preſents. For which, within a while after *Lionello* came in perſon to Venice to ſalute the Prince and Senate, and to thanke them for the honourable reception of his Bride.

Lyonello d' Æſte comes to venice.

At the Spring-time eight Gallies were on a ſodaine armed at Venice againſt the Turkes, at the expence of Pope *Eugenius*. The Pope referred the execution of that buſineſſe, to Cardinall *Iohn* his Nephew, of the familie of the *Candelmares*. *Lodouico Lauretano*, *Pietro Zenti*, *Marini de Molino*, *Paulo Lauretano*, *Lorenzo Moro*, *Nicolao Contareni*, and *Antonio Candelmare* were Captaines of the Gallies. Beſides theſe, the Duke of Burgondie cauſed foure others to be armed there at the ſame time, which were commaunded by foure Venetian Gentlemen, namely of the familie of the *Venieri*, *Contareni*, *Lauretani*, and *Georgij*. This French and Papall fleete being readie to ſet ſaile againſt the Turkes was commaunded by *Lodouico Lauretano* their Generall, who departing from Venice with the Cardinall *Candelmare*, and with all mens prayers, that their iourney might bee proſperous, put out to Sea. The Chriſtian fleete opportunely arriued at the ſtreight. *Amurath Ottoman* Emperour of the Turkes hauing left his ſonne at Salonica, departed at the ſame time, by the aide of the Genoueſes (as it is ſaid) forth of Europe into Aſia, whither he was ſpeedily recalled by ſundrie meſſengers. The rumour was, That king *Caraman* marched againſt him with a mightie Armie: But haing compoſed the affaires of Aſia, returning into Europe, he found the ſtreight to be ſhut vp and guarded by the Chriſtian fleete. This had put all men in hope, that this cruell enemie being diuided from his forces, might by his abſence receiue ſome notable ouerthrow in Europe. For it was reported that *Ladiſlaus* King of Poland, hauing cauſed his Armie to croſſe the Danubie in three ſeuerall places, did fiercely march againſt the Turkes in Europe.

Diuers Gallies armed at Venice againſt the Turkes.

The Chriſtians poſſeſſe the ſtreight.

But it is now time to returne to the affaires of Italie, from which wee haue

somewhat digressed, the better and more plainely to dispatch that which remaineth behinde. *Eugenius* (as hath beene said) tooke it in euill part, That by *Sforza's* sentence, he might not enioy Bolognia till two yeares were expired. But *Philip* was more displeased to see that all his sonne-in-lawes attempts were bent against *Alfonso* whom at the Spring he meant to assaile with his greatest forces. Although *Sforza's* hatred seemed to be hereditarie from his father (for *Sforza's* father seruing valiantly in the Realme of Naples in the quarrell of Queene *Ioane*, had brauely withstood all *Alphonso's* attempts) it was neuertheless augmented by a new displeasure, which was, that *Alphonso* had seized vpon all the townes which by succession belonged vnto him in Samia and Apulia; vpon which occasion whilest he remained at Cremona, he had made a league with king *Renatus* by meanes of *Nicolao Mace*, who for that purpose came to him to intreate his aide.

The Pope and Philips discontent

The cause of Sforzas hatred to king Alphonso.

Alphonso being troubled with the report of this league, entreated *Philip* if it were possible in some sort to mitigate the furie of his sonne-in-law. *Philip*, being moued by the intreaties of the King his inward friend, and displeased likewise with *Sforza* for that hee had rather recommended Cremona to the Venetians than to him, as also becaus that since the marriage with his daughter, hee was in a manner estranged from his partie, did importune *Eugenius* to take Armes against him: withall aduising him to take *Picinino* into his seruice, seeing he could not finde a better Captaine, nor one that was more readie to procure his ruine. To this end they made a league together, and King *Alphonso* was receiued into it as a third man.

The Pope, king Alphonso, and Philip make league against Sforza.

Sforza was fully resolued to relieue king *Renatus* whom *Alphonso* by sea and land had besieged in Naples, and vndoubtedly would haue performed it to the vttermost if before his comming to La Marca, Pope *Eugenius* had not entangled him in a ciuill warre. Whereupon, changing his determination, becaus he might not himselfe be so farre from home, he sent his brother *Giouanni* to the aide of *Renatus*. But his iourney proued vnfortunate. For ioyning with the *Cappilistes*, and comming by chance to fight with *Alphonso*, he lost at Carpenona both his campe and cauallerie. Afterwards the king entering Naples, did not only fauour *Picinino* in hatred to *Sforza*, but adopted him into the familie of Arragon: who hauing receiued of the Pope and King money for his pay, went with great rumour through the territorie of Perugia into the Dutchie of Spoleta, where at his arriuall he tooke Tuderta from *Sforza*. Then marching through the territorie of Sisa to La Marca, he did streightly besiege Bellafort. Diuers that were present at that iourney say, that warre was begunne in La Marca before *Sforza* departed forth of Lombardie: and that from thence proceeded *Sforzas* great hatred to *Ciarpelion* who came to meete him, which was thought to bee the cause of his death: For being of a bold courage and free speech, he taunted *Sforza*, telling him, That whilest he spent the time in kissing and embracing his wife *Bianca*, he basely suffered the enemie to take the countrey of La Marca from him.

Sforza sends his brother to the aide of Renatus.

Warre being thus kindled, *Sforza* came to La Marca, and within a while after comming in sight of the enemies, he enforced *Picinino* that was retired to Amandola, a verie litle towne, to sue for peace, which was granted him on condition, That he should depart forth of the countrey of La Marca, and all other territories belonging to *Sforza*.

Picinino departeth from La Marca.

The Prouince being in this sort quieted, *Sforza* marched against *Alphonso*; And it fortuned in his way that through the stubbornnesse of the Transionates he commaunded their Citie, which stands on the frontires of the Prouince to be sacked and spoiled.

Picinino hauing thereupon taken an occasion, and being prouoked thereunto by the Popes Agents, as though hee had outraged one of the Popes townes, did presently seize vpon Tollentino, Galde, Nucernio, Asisio, hauing driuen *Alexander*,

Warre renued in La Marca.

Sforza's,

Sforza's brother, from thence. *Sforza* being called backe vpon theſe ſodaine newes was inforced to winter in La Marca.

Renatus in the meane time hauing loſt all hope, returned home into Fraunce. Whereupon *Alfanſo*, within a while after entring the royall Caſtle, which till then had beene in the enemies hands, was by Pope *Eugenius* declared King, on condition that hee ſhould preſently march into La Marca to ouerthrow the power of *Sforza*.

At this ſtay ſtood the affaires of La Marca, and there was likelihood that there would be great warre about the poſſeſſion of that Prouince, when *Franceiſco*, ſonne to *Picinino*, whom his father had left at Bologna at the beginning of the warre of La Marca, tooke *Hanibal Bentiuoglio*, who had bin a long time ſuſpected in regard of the great power and authority of thoſe of his partie, and ſent him priſoner to the Caſtle of Variana. But he eſcaping thence by meanes of *Galeas Maraſcot* and *Virginio Malueſta*, went to Bologna, where hauing incited the people to regaine their libertie, he defeated by ſurprize *Franciſco Picinino*, and moſt of his Garriſon. *Franciſco* was afterwards exchanged for *Gaſparo* and *Achilles Bentiuoles*. But the Bologneſes, the better to aſſure and maintaine their recouered libertie, ſent to the Venetians and Florentines to craue aide of them, and to be receiued into their alliance, vnto whom both their demaunds were preſently granted.

Hanibal Bentiuole priſoner.

The Bologneſes hauing recouered their liberty craue the alliance of the Venetians and Florentines.

Being confident vpon the alliance and forces of theſe two great States, they did not onely maintaine their libertie, but after they had driuen *Lodouico Vermio* from their confines, in a ſhort time they recouered all their Townes and Caſtles. And the better to increaſe their Republike, they thought fit to repeale *Baptiſta Canedola* with all thoſe of his faction, who had beene baniſhed from the Citie ſince the time that *Eugenius* had recouered Bologna, whoſe neece *Hanibal Bentiuoglio* ſhould marrie, thereby to extinguiſh all their ancient enmitie: But neither the new alliance, nor any other bond of affinitie could root out the hatred which time had planted. For *Hanibal* being treacherouſly ſurprized by *Bertucio Canedola* and other his complices was moſt inhumanely murthered. The Bologneſes being mooued with this monſtrous impietie foorthwith ranne to Armes, and on a ſodaine ſlew the chiefe of the *Canedoli* with diuers others, amongeſt whom *Baptiſta* was the firſt that taſted of their furie: whoſe bodie after they had dragg'd it ignominiouſly about the Cittie, was at laſt in the market place burnt to aſhes. Their libertie notwithſtanding by the ſupportance of their aſſociates, ſtood inuiolate. But theſe two Common-weales were not onely carefull for Bologna, but likewiſe for the danger they ſaw *Sforza* engaged in. And now the Venetians beganne to repent them that they had ſo ſoone diſmiſſed *Chriſtofero Tollentino*, with diuers other excellent perſons; and that *Bartholomeo Coioni* was gone to *Philips* party. In the meane time *Philip* had ſent *William* of Monferrat, and *Carolo Gonzaga* to make warre on thoſe of Bologna. The Venetians being troubled with ſundrie cogitations, diſpatched thither *Tiberto Brandolino*, *Thadeo d'Æſte* and *Guido Rangone*. The Florentines had ſent thither not long before, *Aſturo Fauentino* aud *Simonetto*. Theſe men hauing eaſily broken the enemie, did in a ſhort ſpace expell them out of the Bologneſes territories. Whereupon all places neere Bologna being in this ſort pacified, the aſſociates troupes departed by ſeuerall wayes.

Hanibal Bentiuole is treacherouſly ſlaine by his enemies.

The Venetian Captaines were by ſundry meſſages called backe into Lombardie by reaſon of the warre renewed vpon the Cremoneſe. The Tuſcans were commanded to goe to La Marca to *Sforza's* aide: For vpon the arriuall of King *Alfonſo* and *Lodouico* the Popes Legate, both of them were come to La Marca with great forces, where *Sforza* was brought to great extremitie by meanes of ſundrie ouerthrowes happening one vpon an other. But nothing hurt him ſo much as the reuolt of his friends: For *Troillo* with a thouſand horſe went to the Kings ſide, hauing firſt deliuered vnto him the Towne of Eſia where hee lay in Garriſon: and *Pietro Brunora* had alreadie done the like with eight hundred footmen. This valiant captaine

taine being amazed with those losses and many others, although of himselfe hee was of courage inuincible, after the losse of Stella, and whatsoeuer almost hee possessed in La Marca was retired to *Santa Maria de la Fortuna*. It is thought, That at this time hee sued to *Philip*, and made a secret league with him; wherein it was agreed, That *Philip* should inuade the frontires of the Cremonese: Against whome there was some likelihood that the Venetians would oppose themselues, and presently take armes to defend that which belonged to *Sforza*: who comming afterwards to fight, should (as a man enforced) turne to his father-in-lawes side, and fighting for *Philip* in Lombardie, should strait presse the Venetians.

In this manner, as they had plotted it, not long after warre was renewed in Lombardie, but with farre better fortune to the Venetians than the enemies expected. But before we proceede to that which was done in Lombardie, we will briefly set downe, what was the end of the warre in La Marca. The Venetians vpon report of *Sforza's* losses had sent *Thadeo d'Æste*, *Guido Rangone* and *Tiberto Brandolino* to his aide; and the Florentines had sent *Simonetto*: who being all ioyned together, had foure thousand men in their Campe at Marignane. But *Picinino* lay vpon the hill Laura to keepe them from ioyning with *Sforza*; which although for a time he endured, yet at last he assembled all his troupes and marched against the enemie, who being in battell vanquished, left his campe to be possessed by the Victor. This happened in the space almost of three yeares: But in the fourth yeare of the warre of La Marca, *Picinino* and *Alfonso* hauing renewed the warre about Spring time, *Picinino* was vanquished by *Ciarpelion* vpon the mount Millo: and *Alphonso* not beeing satisfied with raising a land-Armie at *Eugenius* instance, did besides, arme eight gallies to molest *Sforza* by sea.

Picinio entirely defeated by Sforza.

The Venetians (as some say) vpon report of *Alphonso's* nauall Armie, did likewise arme certaine vessells of theirs, which were appoynted for the guard of Rauenna. In this sort was *Sforza* streightly prest by sea and land, when *Philip* sent *Francisco Landriano* to call home *Picinino*, vnder color to conferre with him concerning the affaires of the warre. *Francisco* his son, in the meane time being left with the troupes in La Marca, and vanquished in the mount Volmia by *Sforza*, hauing lost his Campe and the greatest part of his forces, was taken prisoner in the companie of Cardinall *Firmiano* the Popes Legate in the Armie, with diuers other great Lords. Manie at that time thought that it was *Philips* pleasure to haue it so, to the end that *Picinino's* Armie being defeated, *Sforza* his sonne-in-law might bee freed from that warre: whereby wee may perceiue that the common reports then currant, were most true, That *Sforza* was before then reconciled to his father-in-law, and that hee had secretly made a league with him, to the vtter subuersion and ruine of the Venetian estate.

But *Picinino* vpon the news of this rout, was not able to conceale his griefe, but lamented and exclaimed, taxing *Philip* oftentimes, *That he had left him nothing but his life, and that he should doe well to depriue him of that*; and in this manner falling sicke with extreame sorrow, the greatest and best aduised Captaine of his time, did in a short space decease at Milan. *Sforza* at *Philips* intreatie set *Francisco* at libertie, and soone after peace insued with the Pope, although *Sforza* possessed diuers Townes of La Marca, and Pope *Eugenius* some others.

Picinino's death.

Carpelions death

At the same time *Alexander Sforza's* brother did cause *Ciarpelion* to bee hanged, who was a man very famous for his skill in martiall discipline, onely because he had an intent to goe to *Philips* partie.

La Marca is reduced vnder the Popes obedience.

About fiue yeares after the Pope renewed the warre, and sent the Patriarke of Aquileia to La Marca, who in a short space reduced all the Prouince (Firmia excepted) vnder the Popes obedience. And it was not long after but that Firmia likewise with the Castle was recouered by his Holinesse Armie.

Sforza being retired to Pisaura with his wife, did there spend the remainder of the Winter. At the spring time beeing solicited by some of his friends, hee came through

through the Dutchy of Spoleta, an hauing crossed the Tiber, the better to disturb the quiet of the Citie of Rome, he encamped vpon the Viterbian Territorie: From whence in hast departing, and returning into Flaminia by the Lake of Trasimene, he staied at Metaura. In the meane time, his brother *Alaxander* with the Tower of Pisaura reuolted from him. Being on euery side enuironed with enemies he came within a mile of Vrbin, and after that, no great exploits were done on either side, vntill his arriuall in Lombardie.

Alexãder, Sforza his brother reuolteth from him.

Philip on the other side in the Countrie of La Marca caused *Italus* of Friull, and *Giacomo Guiuano* to be beheaded, vpon suspition that they had intelligence with the Florentines. Soone after hauing notice of *Ciarpelions* death, as if that had giuen him new occasion to hate *Sforza*, he commanded *Francisco* sonne to *Picinino*, whom hee had sent for into Lombardie, to scoure and wast the Cremonese Territorie. Whereupon *Francisco* making a furious roade into the Countrie, after sundrie spoiles and depredations, he besieged the Citie of Cremona: which gaue occasion to the Venetians to haue recourse vnto Armes. But becausse they would not seeme to doe any thing rashly, they sent *Lodouico Foscari* to *Philip*; who, according to the custome of their Ancestours, should denounce war vnlesse he would desist from inuading that which did belong to *Sforza*. Answere was made him, that *Philip* had no time nor leisure to heare any Ambassade, and that Milan was no safe place for him: That he should doe well presently to get him forth of the Citie, vnlesse he meant to be outraged. The Venetians being moued at this indignitie, commanded *Michaeli Attendulo* General of their Armie, to march speedily against the enemie, who by this time had seized on the greatest part of the Cremonese. He making hast, according as he was commanded, with six thousand horse, and as many foot, hauing crossed the Oglio, went and encamped vpon the Cremonese at Casall-major; but on a sodain dislodging thence, hee marched against the enemie, who with his Armie was in the Countrie of Gyradade very neere to Casal. There, ioining battaile, after a cruell fight which continued from daie-breake til noone, the Venetians draue the enemies from their Campe, and in their disorder, tooke foure thousand horse from them. This victorie was not obtained without losse: For diuers of their braueſt men were slaine in fight, a great number of whom perished in the water. Diuers of the enemies were likewise taken. And it was thought that *Picinino* would haue made one of the number if, when he first saw the alteration of fortune, he had not gotten into a little boate, and escaped forth of the battaile. Others say that hee went ouer the Po, at a Bridge.

Italus of Friul and Giacomo Guiuano are put to death.

The Venetians in Sforza's behalfe, denounce warre to Philip.

Disgrace offered to an Ambassador.

The Venetians vanquish Philips forces.

After this famous victorie, the Venetian Generall did in a short space recouer whatsoeuer the enemie had taken on the Cremonese; and being strengthened with the troupes of *Lodouico Gonzaga* hee went and encamped on the Gyradade. In this place likewise did the Venetians affaires so prosper, as *Attendulo* in a short space left *Philip* nothing on the hither side of Adda but Crema and Lodes. From thence his Armie crossed the Riuer; where some say they fought againe vpon the bankes, and that six hundred of the enemies horse were taken, & with them two thousand peasants, two Ganzares, and as manie Galliots, which *Lodouico* of *Seuerine* had sent to breake the bridge, by which the Venetians had ioined the Riuer to the Marshes. *Pietro Auogadre, Giacomo Antonio Marcello*, and *Antonio Martinenga*, becausse they had fought valiantly that day, and borne themselues more brauely against the enemies than any else, were honoured with the order of Knight-hood.

An other victory of the Venetians.

Whilest the Venetians were entangled in this warre of Lombardie, *Sforza*, as though he had beene reduced to the last extremitie, did at the perswasion of Pope *Eugenius* and King *Alphonso*, who enuied the Venetians greatnesse in that Countrie hauing quitted La Marca, went openly to *Philip*. The Venetians had beene before aduertised of his meaning, and vpon the first intelligence of it, they thought it fit to commit *Angelo Simonetto* to prison, who was then in Venice, and to take away *Sforza's* pension, and the Pallace which the Prince and Senate had giuen him: To

The Venetians reuoke all that which had beene giuen to Sforza.

reuoke likewise all gifts giuen to *Sforzas* friends, which were so many and so rich, as that it is scarce credible which we find in the Venetian Histories; how that in the last warre of Lombardie the Venetians spent fiue Millions of gold. And afterwards they drew from *Simonetto* the true ground of *Sforza's* reuolt. The Senate vpon this new rebellion did forthwith leuie 400. Archers for the guard of Rauenna together with certaine vessels: Commandement was likewise sent to those forces which the Florentines had sent to Bolognia; to suffer none whosoeuer to come forth of Lombardie.

Philips Ambassadors come to Venice to treate of peace.

Philip after all these ouerthrowes sent his Ambassadors to Venice to treate of peace; who were not only entertain'd as friends & louing guests, but were moreouer suffred to tarrie a month in the Citie: But the businesse being for a time debated on, had not such successe as was desired wherupon, they returned, the matter being imperfect.

Attendulo after the battaile of Adda hauing fortified the bridge which iojned the Riuer to the marshes, and placed a strong Garrison vpon it, did with great rumour make incursions into the State of Milan, and in the middest of winter did with his cauallerie runne to the verie gates of Milan, from whence, hauing set fier on diuers houses of the suburbes, he carried away manie prisoners, and great store of Cattaile.

Whilst these things were done in Lombardie, one of those gallies which in trade of marchandize had been at the Tana, & was commanded by *Zeni Morosino*, was cast away by a storm on the Pontick-sea; but the goods within it & al the Marriners being cast vpō the shore were taken by the Turks; the other gallies arriued safely at Venice.

Pope Eugenius death.

Such successe had the Venetians affaires, when newes was brought of Pope *Eugenius* death, in whose place, *Thomaso Sarsanie* was chosen, who was afterwards called *Nicholas*; in whom we haue set before our eies, the onely example of humane happinesse. For in one yeare he was made a Bishop, created Cardinall, and elected Pope. The Venetians presently decreed to send Ambassadours to him. Foure of the chiefe of the nobilitie were chosen, *Lodouico Lauretano*, (who after sundrie braue exploits against the Turkes had brought home the fleete to Venice) *Lodouico Venieri*, *Pascalis Maripietro*, and *Christophero Moro*, who was Aduocate to the Common-wealth, & the other two were Procurators of Saint *Marke*. But *Moro* not being able to trauaile through extremitie of sickenesse, *Zacharia Treuisano* was sent thither in his sted.

Ambassadours sent to the new Pope.

Giacomo Foscari the princes son, being cited by the councel of Ten, was in his absence condemned, for not appearing at the day prefixed; But afterwards his innocence (as I thinke) being knowne, he was by the Senates decree sent from Thryeste where he remained to Treuiso, with expresse charge, not only not to go forth of the Citie, but not to walke vpon the Mestrine without the leaue of the Potestate: but afterwards, either for his Fathers sake, who was at that time matchlesse for his wisedome & pietie towards his Countrie; or as I suppose, rather for his innocencie, he was repealed from Treuiso home to Venice. But as Fortune when she once beginneth to frown vpon a man, doth euer after pursue him, euen so it hapned, that soon after his returne to the Citie, he was accused of a murther, & that by his procurement *Hermolao Donato* had been slain, as he returned in the night from the Palace towards his own house: wherupon diligent enquirie being made, and no greater proofes found, he was confined into the Isle of Candie. After that, being again brought to Venice in a Gallie sent of purpose to fetch him, for that the Senate knew by his letters that he practised treacherie, and being vpon the torture demanded if he had written those letters which were directed to the enemies, he confessed that he had written them, and that he had vsed means to haue them fal into the magistrates hands, that therby he might be called home into his countrie, which though it might not be as he desired, would neuertheless be as it might. At the last when they found he was guiltlesse, he was againe confined into Candie: where he died. *Andrea Donato* likewise being at the same time accused to haue been corrupted by *Sforza*, was sent for from his gouernment of Candie, and being enforced by the Senates decree to answere before the Lordes of the Councell of Tenne, he was put to torture, and by them condemned in 1400. Ducats, and being depriued of all publik gouernment, to endure a yeares imprisonment.

The Princes son is confined into Candie.

Andrea Donato being accused to haue beene corrupted is condemned in a pecuniarie fine.

In

In the mean time, *Carolo Montone* son to that great Captaine *Brachio* hauing intelligence that *Philip* & *Sforza* were reconciled, did in hatred to the contrarie faction come to the Venetians side. The Venetian Armie had alreadie taken from *Sforza* Casalmajor & other strong towns neere therunto: Afterwards *Attendulo* going again vpon the territories of Milan, commanded *Tiberto Brandolino* with a braue troup of horse to scoure as farre as the Citie Gates, where in the enemies view erecting the Venetian ensignes, he inuited the Milanois to recouer their libertie; But perceiuing the enemie not to stir, he turned his forces elsewhere, & went on wasting the Countrie as far as Pauia; from whence hauing carried away a great booty, he again drew neere with his Armie to Milan, and inuited manie of the Townesmen to recouer their libertie.

Carolo Montone taketh the Venetians partie.

Attendulo his incursions vpon the Milanois.

In this place, as they abode neere to the riuer Adda, foure valiant men were knighted hard at the Citie gates; namely *Tiberto Brandolino*, *Theote Saluia* of Bergamo, *Lodouico Maluesia*, and *Gilberto Correggiano*. At length, the Venetian hearing no tumult in the Citie, after he had spoiled all that quarter where he had planted his ensignes hee went to besiege Brebia in Brianza, which he presently tooke. From thence hee scoured and wasted all the Prouince of the Briantines. It is reported that they did there vse great crueltie vpon the inhabitants not onely killing men, but young children of two yeares olde, rauishing maides, and abusing married wiues. The Souldiers did not commit this crueltie, but the Voluntaries of the contrarie partie, who to glut their hatred towards the poore vanquished, did like brute beastes fall to murther and spoile. The bootie which they brought from thence was thought to be more worth than two hundred thousand Crownes.

The Venetians take Brebia.

Besides, Mount Barri being forced by *Attendulo* was sacked and spoiled. Leco afterwards which is seated on the mouth of the Lake of Coma being for a time besieged could not be taken. Moreouer diuers small townes neere to the Lake, whose inhabitants were supposed would not long continue loiall were giuen ouer to be spoiled. In this manner all places from the riuer Adda as far as Coma on both sides the Lake being reduced vnder the Venetians obedience, the Souldiers being loden with bootie were brought back on the hither side of the riuer.

Mount Barri is taken.

Whilst these things were done abroade, the Citie of Venice was greatly afflicted with the plague, the which daily increasing generall processions were made, & praiers said at the Saints Altars which were in the streets (so greatly was the citie at that time giuen to deuotion). Great fiers were made in the night time in sundrie places of the Citie, with sweet & odoriferous perfumes, to amend and purge the aire. Besides, al those that were infected with the sickenesse were carried two miles off from the Citie to a place commonly called the Lazaretto. Six boates were by the Signorie appointed for that purpose to the end there might be one in euery of the six quarters of the Citie, into which the towne is diuided. And because this place was found to be verie commodious, not only to lessen the sickenesse, but likewise for the relieue of the poore (for the sicke were there better and more commodiously look't to) it hath been since then by little & little stored with buildings & all other necessaries. An other hath been added neere vnto it for the same purpose, of a costly structure, which a far off seemeth to be a little towne.

The plague in Venice.

Philips affaires were (as hath beene said) much disiointed, when *Sforza* departing from Flaminia with 4000. horse & 2000. foot whither he was come from La Marca to assemble forces, went through the Territorie of Ferrara to that of Parma. At his departure the Pope recouered al places of La Marca, Ancona excepted. For the Anconitans being besieged by Land and Sea (*Alphonso's* nauall Armie did vex them by Sea, & that of the Pope by Land) fearing if they should too rashly giue credit to the Souldiers, who solicited them to yeeld, their towne would be sacked, did erect the Venetian Ensignes, whereupon, shippes of warre came presently from Venice, who entring the Hauen, defended the Citie; The Anconitans beeing receiued into the alliance of the Venetians and Florentines as were those of Bologna not long before. *Lorenzo Mini* was sent thither with seuen Gallies for the guard of the Citie:

The Anconitans yeeld to the Venetians.

Some

Some Historians write thus; But many make no mention at all of the tumult of the Anconitans. Two ships of war at the same time departed from Venice against the Pirates, who troubled all the Sea-coasts the one was set forth by *Giacomo Morosino*, and the other by *Andrea Leone*.

At *Sforza* his arriual in Lombardie, the cauallerie which the Senate had appointed to withstand him, marching through the Paduan territorie comming by an other way was sent on the hither side of the Po to *Attendulo's* Campe. The preparations for war were great on both sides, at what time *Philip* the greatest warrior that euer was in the family of *Viscontes*, being first troubled with a feauer, and then with a flux, dyed. By his death all those of his partie and his subiects being amazed were possessed with sundrie thoughts: Those of Lodes louing the name of libertie, did voluntarily yeeld to the Venetians. Foure daies after those of Plaisantia opened their Citie gates to the Venetians. *Giacomo Marcello*, placed strong Garrisons in both these Towns: Then causing his troupes to crosse the Riuer Oglio, he did in a short space recouer Colombana and in a manner all the Countrie of Lodes.

Philips death.

Lodes yeeldeth to the Venetians Plaisancia doth the like.

The Milanese in the meane time did with great courage vndertake to pursue in their owne name the warre begunne by *Philip*, and chose *Sforza* for Captaine Generall of their troupes against the Venetians, on these conditions, that if hee could take Bressia from the Venetians, it should be his owne, and if he should become master of Verona likewise, that then Verona should be his, and Bressia should returne to the Milanese. Some say that presently after *Philips* death, *Sforza* wrote to all the Captaines of the Armie, entreating them to perseuer in their loyaltie, that hee would shortly be with them, if those of Milan would send for him, and that then, their forces being ioined together he did hope with ease to ouerthrow those of the Venetians. He then being made Generall by those of Milan, came to Cremona. From thence, hauing crossed the Riuer Adda at Picigatone, he ioined with *Francisco* & *Giacomo Picinino*, and with the other Captaines of deceased *Philip*, and presently departing thence, he did in a short space recouer Colombana.

An accord betwixt those of Milan and Sforza.

Sforza comes to the field.

The Venetian Armie, because it was lesse than that of the enemies, retired towards Lodes. Those of Pauia being prouoked by their owne particular passion, did proclaime *Sforza's* sonne by his wife *Bianca*, Earle and Lord of their Citie, in memorie of his Grand-father. The Milanese in a short space sent three Ambassades to the Venetians one after an other, to demand of them that which had belonged to *Philip*. The Ambassadors were still answered after one manner, that notwithstand all those Townes till then taken from *Philip*, were well purchased by right of armes, yet neuertheless, that the world might see that the Venetians did loue peace better than war, they were readie to surrender that which they demanded, so that the Milanese would truely pay them the great quantitie of gold which they had disbursed in that warre: But they offering nothing, were dismissed with nothing.

Ambassadours sent from Milan to Venice: with the Venetians answere.

The Senate perceiuing the great warre they were to sustaine against *Sforza* and the Milanese, decreed to set forth a nauall Armie, which should saile vp the Po, to the farthest places of Lombardie, and to that ende foure Gallies were armed, and two and thirtie Galliots vnder the command of *Andrea Quirini* and *Georgio Lauretano*.

A nauall Armie determined against the Milanese.

During these preparations at Venice, *Sforza* hauing assembled all the forces of Lombardie went on a sodaine and besieged Plaisancia, and hauing beaten downe a great part of the Walls betwixt the gates of Saint *Lazarus* and Saint *Raymond*, and the Po being so risen at the latter end of Harueſt, as the vessells might easily come to the Walls, he did by an assault by Land and Water take the Citie, which was giuen to the Souldiers to spoile. *Gerardo Dandulo* and *Thadeo D'Æste* that lay in Garrison there with a thousand footmen and great troupes of horse were taken prisoners. The one yeelded, with the Castell of the Garrison, and the other was taken as hee fled, when he perceiued all to be lost.

But whileſt Plaizancia was besieged, *Attendulo* hauing crossed the Adda at Colom-

lombana, went to waſte the territorie of Pania, from whence he carried away a great bootie. From thence, the better to diuert *Sforza* from his enterprize, he ſtill marched vp and downe the territorie of Milan waſting and ſpoyling it, where, as wee finde in ſome Authors, he ſeized on Melſſa: He had determined if Plaizancia had not beene taken, to haue beſieged Cremona. *Marcello* being at the ſame time called from the Armie returned to Venice: After his departure, *Lodouico Lauretano* and *Matheo Victorini*, came as Prouidators into the Prouince. And becauſe winter drew neere, and the Armie not being able to lie in campe by reaſon of the cold weather, they went to winter in the villages and farme-houſes neere adioyning, where the Common-wealth had like to haue beene endaungered by a mutinie amongſt the ſouldiers.

Attendulees incurſions vpon the Milaneſe.

A motion of peace.

Peace was again motioned, by the commiſſioners of the Venetians and Milaneſes, who for that purpoſe met at Bergamo: Thoſe of Milan demaunded Lodes, the Venetians on the contrary refuſed to ſurrender it, vnleſſe they might be ſatisfied for the expences of the warre: And although the Florentines and the Popes Ambaſſadors did exhort both ſides to imbrace peace; yet neuertheleſſe they would not bee drawne to anie agreement. At the Spring, although the Senate had wholy bent their deſignes vpon the war of Lombardie, yet neuertheleſſe, becauſe there was a report that two ſhippes of burthen returning from trafficke forth of the Ponticke ſea had beene taken by Pirates, there was a decree made to arme three ſhips of warre and fiue Gallies to chace thoſe Pirates from the Seas. *Lorenzo Lauretano* was appointed to commaund the Gallies, and *Lodouico Bembo* the other ſhippes.

A nauall armie againſt pirates.

Sforza in the meane time was not idle, but comming from his wintering places he tooke certaine townes from the Venetians.

The nauall Armie which was ſet forth againſt the Pirates (as hath beene ſaid) defeated *Vitalis Sarde* whom it encountred at ſea, who not long before had ſurprized three ſhips of burthen who were going to the Vintage of Candie: hee being taken, was hanged. Within a while after, it ſurprized two other ſhips of Pirates neere to Naples, where all thoſe that were in them were likewiſe hanged. *Alphonſo* being moued with the matter, commaunded all the Venetian Marchants that were in his realme to be impriſoned, and their goods to be ſeized on. The Senate ſent meſſengers to the King, to know whether he would haue peace or warre, and why, without proclaiming warre againſt them, he had contrary to the law of Nations outraged their Marchants & Factors. *Alphonſo* after he had complained of the Venetians, for that in the view of the chiefe Citie of his kingdome, they had ſuncke ſhippes which had offended no man, and ſhamefully put their Captaines and Mariners to death, who peraduenture had not deſerued it, tolde them, that notwithſtanding that iniurie was very great, hee would not at that time reſent it, nor by anie meanes preferre warre before peace, but that hee deſired to haue the Venetians deale with him in ſuch ſort, as hee might haue occaſion to be at peace with them: Therefore they might when they pleaſed depart, and with a proſperous winde returne home into their Countrey with their Marchants and all their goods, and thereupon he commaunded all the Venetian priſoners to be enlarged, and all their goods to be reſtored to them.

Vitalis Sarde the pirate hanged.

Alphonſo impriſoneth all the venetians in his kingdome.

Alphonſoes anſwere to the Venetian Ambaſſadours.

Bartolomeo Coyone whom *Philip* for a time had kept priſoner (who after his death had found meanes to eſcape, and went to the territorie of Pauia, where he vnderſtood that *Philips* cauallerie wintered vnder the commaund of *Nicholao Guerriero* of whom he was kindely entertained, and within a while after honoured by the Milaneſes with the command of 15. hundred horſe) marched and fortunately fought with (whilſt *Sforza* beſieged Plaizancia) *Renaldo* of Dreux, who after *Philips* death had beene ſent by king *Charles* into Italie with a mightie French Armie.

By an accord made betwixt them againſt the Venetians, the French had receiued the town of Aſt of *Viſconte*, but after his death, they not only ſeizd vpō Aſt, but vpon a great part of the Countie of Alexandria. *Coyone* being accompanied with

Aſturo

Coyone takes the Venetians party

Asturo Fauentino, went & assailed them before Bosca which they held besieged, & in open field defeated them and draue them from their campe: Diuers of the French were slaine in that fight, and many were taken prisoners. *Coyone* being renowmed for this victorie, did within a while after go to the Venetians side with fiftcene hundred horse.

Sforza taketh diuers townes.

The Spring time was almost spent, when as *Sforza* comming from garrison, besieged Mozzaniga, and speedily inforced the inhabitants to yeeld: from thence going into the Countrie of Gyradade, hee did in a short space become master of the whole Country, Carauazza excepted. He did besides take Cassan from the Venetians. *Attendulo* likewise was incamped with his Armie at Calce beyond the Oglio. And both the Armies remained for a time in those two places without anie exploit worthy of memorie. At the last *Sforza* going from thence, went by land and water against the Venetians nauall armie which wasted all the Cremonese. All *Quirino's* designes aimed at the breaking of the bridge, which *Sforza* during the siege of Plaizancia had caused to bee made vpon the Po neere to Cremona. There was a sharpe fight, and the Venetian did not cease to assaile it, till hee vnderstood that the enemies approached.

Sforza had sixe and twenty Galeots, which were not well furnished with men nor armor. At his arriuall the Venetians were repulsed as farre as Casal-maior. The Venetian vessels being there inuironed by the enemies both by land & water were by reason of the vnfitnesse of the place in such sort beaten with the artillery which that skilfull Generall had planted vpon the Riuer bankes, as being all bruzed and battered *Quirini* like a desperate man, hauing about midnight caused all their tackling and furniture to be carried to the next towne, burned the vessells, for feare lest they should fall into the enemies hands. *Quirini* being come to Venice, was by the Senate deliuered ouer to the Procurators fiscall, by reason that they suspected that hee had not done his dutie in sauing the nauall Armie. The Procurators condemned him to perpetuall imprisonment. Some thought that *Quirini* might at the first haue retired with the fleet into a place of saferie, and that he would haue done so, had not *Attendulo* promised him, that so soone as he should beginne the fight, hee with all his forces would come to his reskew (which not being done) the Venetian being betrayed, did through an other mans fault receiue a verie great ouerthrow.

The Venetians nauall armie is broken.

Sforza besiegeth Carauazza.

The enemy being gone from them (for he needed no longer to stand in feare for *Cremona*) went and incamped before Carauazza, which was manned with a Venetian garrison. *Attendulo* who had followed *Sforza* when he went against the Venetian nauall armie, almost to the verie place where the execution was made, so soone as after the rout he vnderstood, that *Sforza* being come into the Gyradade had besieged Carauazza, he likewise approached with his troupes neare vnto that place, to make it famous by the Venetians ouerthrow. Neuer before in any other warre of Lombardie had there beene seene so great Cauallerie, nor so many notable men assembled in one place. For the Venetian armie besides *Attendulo*, who was their Generall, had in it *Lodouico Gonzaga*, *Bartolomeo Coyone*, who not long before was come to the Venetians party, *Gentil Leonesio*, *Carolo Montone*, *Tiberto Brandolin*, *Giouan la Conte* a Roman Gentleman, *Guido Rangone*, *Alberto Bodiense*, *Cæsar Martinenga*, *Nicolao Guerrieri*, and with them twelue thousand horse, and great numbers of footmen. In *Sforza's* Camp were *Alissandro Borsia* and *Conrade* his brother, *Roberto Sanseuerine*, *Francisco* and *Giacomo Picinini*, *Gulielmo* of Montferrat, *Carolo Gonzaga*, *Lodouico Vermio*, *Giouan Tollentino*, *Cristofero Tourello*, and *Bartolomeo Quartiero*, and with them sixteene thousand horse. They often fought in that place by skirmishes, which sometime continued from morning till night, not comming to battell with all the forces.

The number of both the armies.

Frederico Contareni, and *Hermolao Donato* were at the same time come to the campe with commandement to enioyne the Venetian Captains, to relieue Carauazza. *Frederico*

derico at the same time being bitten with a dog, died. *Hermolao* and *Gerardo Dandulo*, who before was Prouidator in the Armie continuing the same requeſt, *Attendulo* and diuers other Captaines, although they were assured that vnlesse the inhabitants were relieued they could not long hold out, were not for all that of opinion in Councell to giue battaile: but others insisting on the contrarie, they did at last conclude, that it was better to hazard the last fortune of warre, than by a lingering encamping to suffer the inhabitants being tired with the siege to yeeld: This determination held good for certaine daies. For they could not resolue, principally by what way the Venetians might passe through the enemies. *Tiberto Brandolin* offered to giue the first charge, by the new way, because that the same side by reason of the marshes was not well guarded by *Sforza*. For he, being disguised like a meane souldier had beene ouer all the enemies campe, and had at leisure well viewed it.

Diuersitie of opinions in the venetians camp.

Tiberto, *Guido Rangone*, and *Alberto Bodiense* were commanded to go vpon a holiday when no man would thinke on their comming, to giue in behind vpon the enemies camp. *Sforza* was gone to heare diuine Seruice in our Ladies Church of Carauazza which is not farre from the towne, whither certaine horsemen one another comming to him told him that the enemies were in the trenches, who comming with great furie to assaile the campe, had alreadie forced the Rampiers, where vndoubtedly all would be lost without speedie remedie: Some say, that returning from Seruice as he was sitting downe to meat, this word was brought him, and others say, that riding about noone towards the new way, he was in hast aduertized how that the enemie assailed the campe. But whensoeuer, or whereſoeuer it was that he vnderstood of the enemies comming, it is certaine that without any trouble or amazement he gaue order for all matters.

The venetians on a sodaine and vnlookt for, doe assaile Sforza's campe.

The Venetian troupes in the meane time made good the way which lay betwixt the two Armies: *Carolo Gonzaga*, *Alexandro*, and *Sforza's* other Captaines being at the Venetians first approach beaten backe into the Rampiers, could hardly sustaine the enemies charge: Some say that *Carolo Gonzaga* being wounded, did not onely leaue the fight but the campe, and that being affrighted, he went to Milan, where he assured them that the Venetians had defeated *Sforza*: Such at the beginning was the enemies feare. But being afterwards encouraged by *Sforza's* presence, who with the body of the Armie ran to that place where the fight beganne, the fight was not only made equall, but they did beate the enemies forth of the Rampiers: Then giuing a fiercer charge, the Venetians who had fought in the forefront being tired by the enemies who were stronger than they both in force and courage, *Alberto*, and *Guido Rangone*, who were much troubled to renew the battaile, and to keepe the souldiers in their rankes, being enuironed with a troupe of enemies were beaten downe dead: and then the Captaines being slaine, the souldiers began openly to flie: wherein besides the difficulties of the places, the enemies pursuits did much hinder them. For those of Mozainga so soone as they saw the Venetians had the worst, stopt the runnawaies, so as they were enforced to yeeld or to fall headlong into the neighbour marshes.

Sforza defeateth the venetians.

On the other side, the two brethren *Picinini* which were at Triuia on the one side of the Armie, did giue in with two thousand horse in another place vpon the Venetians camp. *Coyoni* who was left to guard it, did for a time make it good, but perceiuing his friends to flie, and the lower end of the campe to be taken from the enemies, did on foote escape into the neighbour forrest: *Attendulo* and the rest, so soone as they knew the formost ranke broken (whether they did it vpon malice, or else because they knew that all was past remedie) betooke themselues to flight. Eight thousand men both horse and foote were taken together with the Prouidators. *Dandulo* the Prouidator being aduised by *Attendulo* to saue himselfe by flight, answered, That he had rather die neere the publike ensignes, than escaping by a shamefull flight purchase a perpetuall disgrace. The Victorious enemies were masters of the Venetians campe which was stored with meruailous abundance of

Dandulos braue answere.

all

all things, wherein were two thousand waggons. *Attendulo* retired to Bressia, whither the enemie pursuing his victorie within a while after brought his campe.

A new Armie of the venetians.

The Venetians notwithstanding this great losse were not discouraged, but hauing speedily appointed two new Prouidators, *Lodouico Lauretano*, and *Pascalis Maripietro*, they did leuie the greatest forces they could. The Prouidators being sent to

Sforza besigeth Bressia.

Bressia with thirtie thousand crownes could not enter into the Citie, which was enuironed by the enemie. For *Sforza* being come thither with his Armie, had by the commandement of the Milanese diuided it to *Lodouico Verinio*, *Carolo Gonzaga*, and other noble persons. The Prouidators were day and night at Verona busied in making new leuies. They did in a verie short space by meanes of great pay assemble many troupes of horse and foote: Diuers great Lords likewise did by their expresse letters and messengers promise to enter into their pay, and to be quickly with them if the Senate thought it fit, with great numbers of horse.

Many townes yeeld to Sforza after the battel.

Victorious *Sforza* in the meane time recouered Casal-Maior, Riuoltelles, and diuers other townes from the Venetians. Carauazza the next day after the ouerthrow yeelded. But whilest he lay before Bressia, *Picinino* went with the residue of the Malan troupes, and encamped before Lodes.

The Milanese. suspect Sforza.

On these termes stood the affaires of Lombardie, when those of Milan had, not-without cause, some suspition of *Sforza*, as fearing that he did secretly aspire to the same principalitie like *Philip*. They then being desirous to preserue their libertie, did by little and little, retire their forces, and did daily diminish his credit, and reputation. But *Sforza* perceiuing that ere long he should bee esteemed no more a friend to those of Milan than to the Venetians, he resolued to renew his ancient league and alliance with them, for he knew well enough that the onely power of thar Com-

Sforzas resolutiõ

monwealth might serue him for a ladder to mount vp to the principalitie.

Now among all the prisoners of note that were taken at the battaile of Carauazza, and carried to the castle of Cremona, was *Clemento Thealdino* one of the Secretaries of the Signorie, with *Hermolao Donato*. *Angelo Simonetta* had beene acquainted

Sforzas secret practises with the venetians.

with him a long time, whereupon he brought him secretly to *Sforza*, who sent him to the Prince and Senate, to let them know from him; that if peace were pleasing to them, they should secretly send to him *Giacomo Antonio Marcello*, or *Pascalis Maripietro*.

The Senate although it had after the ouerthrow at Carauazza, by vertue of their ancient alliance obtained great supplies of the Florentines, & had at that time mightily encreased their Armie, yet for all that, supposing the successe of warre to be vncertaine, they did willingly hearken to peace. And because *Marcello* was at that time Gouernour of Verona, they sent *Maripietro* to the Fornaces, a place neere to Pescara. The Venetian and *Simonetta* had many secret conferences in that place, where they agreed vpon these conditions of peace: That *Sforza* and the Venetians should declare themselues enemies to the Milanese; That the Senate should furnish him with foure thousand horse, and two thousand foote vntill he had conque-

Accord betwixt the venetians and Sforza.

red Milan, and should besides for his entertainment send him monthly thirtie thousand crownes. Moreouer, it was expresly mentioned, that the Venetians should possesse whatsoeuer *Philip* had held on the hither side the riuer Adda, and should purchase Milan and the residue of the Dutchie for him.

Sforza marcheth against the Milanese.

The accord being in this sort made, and all the prisoners set at libertie, *Sforza* crossed the riuer Adda, & marched against those of Milan. The Venetians hauing dismissed *Attendulo* from his place, sent him to the Treuisan territorie. Those of Lodes, because they would not fall into *Sforza's* hands, hauing sent away the Venetian Garrison, yeelded to them of Milan. *Sforza* in a short space recouered whatsoeuer the Milanese held betwixt the Adda and the Thesin (Lodes and Coma excepted.) Then from thence he went and encamped within fiue miles of Milan.

The same yeare about the end of Haruest, there was a bloudie fight betwixt the Turks

Turkes and the Hungarians vpon the confines of Adrinople wherein foureſcore thouſand Turkes were ſlaine, and of Chriſtians halfe as manie. The Venetian Gallies ſurprized a Foiſt of the Pirats, all the Rouers were hanged, and they that were leſſe faultie were made Gallie-ſlaues: within a while after they met with a Marchants ſhippe belonging to the Gotholans which was loden with oile, the which they tooke in hatred of their Countrie-men who were all Pirates.

A battaile betwixt the Turkes and Chriſtians at Adrianople.

Tortona in the meane time, Nouara, Alexandria, and at the laſt, Parma, yeelded to *Sforza*: Theſe newes being brought to Venice, did greatly reioice the whole Citie; and this ioy was by ſo much greater, as they ſuppoſed theſe conqueſts to haue beene made in part by the valour and conduct of *Marcello*: The Senate according to the treatie had ſent him with two thouſand horſe, and two Prouidators, *Lorenzo Lauretano*, and *Paſcalis Maripietro*: and *Sforza* had afterwards ſent him with *Aleſſadro* his brother to recouer diuers Townes beyond the Po; moſt of which being recouered and aſſured by ſtrong Garriſons; this valiant Captaine called for the Venetian forces, and went to beſiege Milan. In the meane time newes was brought that *Lewis* Duke of Sauoy, who had leagued himſelfe with the Milaneſes againſt *Sforza*, had ſent great troupes into Italie, vnder the command of *Iohn Compenſio* to waſt and ſpoile the confines of Nouara; who at their firſt arriuall attempted to ſurprize Nouara: But their enterpriſe failing, they went from thence and encamped vpon the Territorie neere adioining.

Diuers townes of the ſtate of Milan yeeld to Sforza.

Sforza beſiegeth Milan.

Coyoni whom the Venetians had ſent with *Marcello* to *Sforza*, was commanded to march againſt them, who were reported to bee ſixe thowſand men. Hee ioining fight with *Compenſio* vpon the bankes of Theſin, did put them to rout, and took *Compenſio* priſoner with foure hundred of his horſe. This victorie did highly renowne *Coyoni* and did greatly further him afterwards in mounting to thoſe honours which he obtained.

Coyoni his victorie.

At the ſame time *Lrrenzo Piſaure* was ſent with a Gallie to the King of Babilon: The cauſe of his Ambaſſade was, for that the Venetian Marchants had beene badly dealt with by the Barbarians in the Faires of *Syria*. *Angelo Piſaure* did likewiſe put to Sea with two Gallies againſt the Pirats.

The Milaneſes in the meane time affecting libertie which they had a little taſted, did on a ſodaine murther diuers of the chiefe in the Citie who were ſaid to take *Sforza's* partie, then going forth of the Gates in heapes, they ranne towards the enemie: *Sforza* did at that time batter the Fort of Mellignana, who vnderſtanding of the enemies comming forth who were reported to be threeſcore thouſand men, hee did in ſuch ſort order his battallions, as thoſe of Milan hearing of the excellent order of his Armie, durſt not approch *Marcello* who was with him, perceiuing the great skill and dexteritie of that braue Captaine in a matter ſo ſodain, did write to Venice, that not only the Venetians, but all Italie would haue had cauſe to haue feared that inuincible Captaine if he had taken Milan. The enemies being retired he continued the ſiege. But all his deſignes tended to famiſh the Citie; Therefore he did ſo ſtreightly beſiege it, as at times running to the very Rampiers hee did with ſodaine incurſions ſet fier on the Suburbes. At this ſtay ſtood the Citie of Milan, at ſuch time as the Citie of Venice, had like to haue ſuſtained a loſſe as great as vnlookt-for.

The people of Milan come forth diſbanded againſt Sforza.

The Milaneſes feare of Sforza's Armie.

A certaine Greeke named *Stamatus*, borne in Candie, being by chance at Venice at that time when they did ſhew (according to their manner to great Lordes that were ſtrangers) vnto *Borſia D'Æſte* the publike treaſure which is kept in a part of S. *Markes* Church, it happened after this manner; That this Greeke being vnknowne, and thruſting himſelfe among his houſehold ſeruants, did enter into the Veſtrie. Then he was ſo far off from being amazed at the view of ſuch great and admirable wealth, as on the contrarie, hee did forthwith determine in his minde to commit a notable theft. The Walls of Saint *Markes* Church, which in the beginning wee haue termed the golden Church, in regard of the excellent guilding thereof both

The famous theft which a Greeke did enterpriſe.

within and without, is down to the pauement ſeeled as it were with great tables of marble. In that part of the Church where the *Innocents* Altar ſtandeth, this cunning theefe remoued a marble table, Then falling to worke in the night time (becauſe the wall could not be ſodainely opened) he did before day light put the ſtone in the vſuall place, and ſtopt all the chinkes and crannies with lime, ſo that nothing might be diſcerned, and long before daie carried all the rubbiſh which he had made to a place farre from thence; And hauing wrought in this manner ſundrie nights at laſt he got into the treaſurie, from whence by little and little he began to carrie all thoſe rich and exquiſite iewels, which are admired of al thoſe which behold them. For beſides great numbers of ineſtimable ſtones richly inchaced, there were twelue Crownes of gold; and as manie corſelets curiouſly inriched with ſundrie pretious ſtones, whoſe ſparkling luſter doth no leſſe dazell the vnderſtanding, than the ſight; There are moreouer diuers Cups of verie precious ſtone, whoſe brims and feet are enterlaced with an other kinde of ſtone of an ineſtimable valew: I ſpeak not of Altar cloathes, candleſticks and other things for the Churches ſeruice, whoſe ſubſtance being of pure gold is nothing in compariſon of the faſhion and worke-manſhip wherewith they are adorned, & pretious ſtones of ſundrie coulours wherewith they gliſter: nor of Vnicornes horne of an vnualuable worth; nor of the Princes attire for his head, nor of diuers other matchleſſe peeces of worke, which this famous theefe had at leiſure taken from thence. But (according to the prouerbe) Adulterie and theft will not be long concealed, and becauſe it would haue beene an hard matter to haue diſcouered this of a long time it fell out that himſelfe bewraied it. Hee had a Goſhip whoſe name was *Zacharie Gria* a Candiot like himſelfe, but of a noble family, and a man, as this one example can witneſſe, of an exceeding good conſcience. *Stemmatus* after that he had ſworne him vpon the Altar, told him what hee had done, from thence carrying him to his poore cottage, he ſhewed him his great and famous theft; But this honeſt vertuous man, being ſtricken dumbe with beholding it, could not of a long time make him any anſwere; The ſacrilegious villaine was once minded to haue murthered him, and would haue heaped ſinne vpon ſinne, if he had not preuented him, by telling he was fallen into an extaſie with ſodaine ioy to beholde ſo great wealth: this his ſpeech made the theefe forbeare to hurt him: *Gria* in the meane time hauing receiued a moſt rich ſtone of him in guift, which for the worth thereof was well knowne, (for it was the ſame which the Prince at this day weareth on the fore part of his ducal Crowne) tooke his leaue of him, ſaying that he would go and diſpatch ſome buſineſſe, who preſently went to the Palace, and being admitted to the Princes preſence, he did diſcouer the whole matter to him, ſaying, That it behoued him to make haſt, for feare leaſt he whom he had with much to do deceiued with faire wordes, ſhould change his minde, and hide himſelfe with his bootie in ſome ſecret place: and to manifeſt the truth of what he ſpake, hee drew the pretious ſtone forth of his boſome, which being knowne, men were preſently ſent to apprehend him; he being committed to priſon, they recouered whatſoeuer he had taken away (without loſſe of any one thing) which was eſteemed to bee more worth than two Millions of gold. The theefe was hanged betwixt the two Columnes: His accuſer, beſides a preſent recompence, had by the Senates decree a perpetuall penſion allotted him forth of the publike treaſurie.

The ineſtimable valew of the treſure of Venice.

The theefe is hanged betwixt the columnes.

The accuſer is recompenſed.

The *Picinines* in the meane time forſooke the Milaneſes, and came to *Sforza's* ſide with three thouſand horſe, and two thouſand foote: but becauſe it was certainly reported, that the *Picinines* being drawne by *Sforza's* faire promiſes had left the Milaneſes, the Venetians tooke it not well, by reaſon that it was expreſly mentioned in the accord made betwixt them, that it ſhould not be lawfull either for the Venetians or *Sforza* to receiue any into their pay that had borne Armes for the Milaneſes. This did in ſome ſort leſſen the Venetians affection towards *Sforza*; for his potencie did beginne, more than was needfull, to be ſuſpected of the Venetians: but the *Picinines* being ſoone after ſuſpected to practiſe againſt *Sforza's* life, where-

The Venetians ſuſpect Sforza.

of

of *Marcello* had often wiſhed him to beware, they on a ſodaine returned with their troupes to Milan: Some neuertheleſſe doe ſay, that the *Picinines* came from Milan to *Sforza*, with an intent to ſpend the winter abroad, and then to returne to Milan at the beginning of Summer, as they did.

Sforza in the meane time did greatly vex and moleſt the Milaneſes, when as *Alphonſo*, to free them in ſome ſort from this warre, did by an Edict expell all Venetians forth of his dominions: This warrelike threatning, did preſently cauſe the Venetians to make readie a great nauall Armie: They armed fiue Gallies and ten ſhippes of burthen againſt the King, whereof *Lodouico Lauretano* was made Generall: This warrelike preparation of theirs by Sea made *Alphonſo* to attempt, both by *Lionello d'Æſte*, and by Ambaſſadors to obtaine peace, who being come to Ferrara, the Senate ſent them word that they ſhould not come to Venice, where mens courages being once moued, it was but in vaine to ſeeke to appeaſe them.

Alphonſo expelleth the Venetians out of his dominions.

The Venetians nauall army againſt Alphonſo.

Victore Capello in the meane time who lay at Sea for the guarde of the Gulph, did giue chace to a Gallie of the Gothelans as farre as Ortona, which long before had taken a Venetian Gallie; ſo ſoone as he ſaw the enemies landed, and that by aide of the townesmen, they prepared to offend him, he turned the prowes of his Gallies and commaunded his ſouldiers to leape on land, which they perfourming, there was a fierce fight vpon the ſhore: The enemies being there put to rout and enforced to enter the Citie, their Gallie was drawne from thence and burnt, together with ſome other ſhippes. At the ſame time the houſes in the ſuburbs which were full of Marchandize, being ſpoiled, the victorious Venetian retired to his vſuall place of abode, where he reſolued to tarry for the nauall Armie which was prepared againſt *Alphonſo*.

The Gotholans are vanquiſhed at Ortona.

The Venetians being tied to the warre by ſea, did by their Ambaſſadours ſent to *Sforza* trie if they could ridde themſelues of that by land. *Vrſo Iuſtiniano* and *Paſcalis Maripietro* went to him in the name of the Common wealth with commiſſion and commaundement to treate of peace, which the Milaneſes propounded very aduantageous for them: The motion thereof had beene alreadie made when as Crenia hauing beene many moneths beſieged by *Malateſte* (for the Florentines according to their league, had ſent him after the battell of Carauazza to aide the Venetians with two thouſand horſe, and one thouſand foote) did yeeld vnto the Venetians by meanes of *Andrea Dandulo*, and by *Sforza's* aide likewiſe, who would not haue accepted of their yeelding: *Gentili Leoneſio* was commanded to go and receiue them with a ſtrong Garriſon.

A motion of peace betwixt Sforza and the Milaneſes.

Crenia yeeldeth to the Venetiãs.

Peace at the ſame time being almoſt concluded with the Milaneſes, was referred to *Sforza* vpon theſe conditions, That ſeuen cities which had obeyed *Philip*, ſhould be his, but that he ſhould leaue Lodes and Pauia to the Milaneſes. If hee did accept of theſe conditions, hee ſhould bee a friend and allie of both the Commonwealths: And Lombardie being by this meanes at peace, the Venetians ſhould entertaine ſixe thouſand horſe, the Milaneſes two thouſand, and *Sforza* one thouſand, and no more: And if he would not haue peace with the Milaneſes, hee ſhould be declared an enemie to them both, and that the Venetians ſhould make warre vpon him with eight thouſand horſe, and the Milaneſes with ſix thouſand.

The articles propounded to Sforza.

Maripietro hauing propounded theſe Articles of peace to *Sforza*, hee did neither allow nor reiect them; but it is reported, that gnaſhing his teeth, he did lament and complaine of the Venetians loyaltie, and that hee made anſwere, that hee was not onelie content to quit Lodes which the Venetians had decreed ſhould be ſurrendred to the Milaneſes, but all thoſe townes which by an accord made betwixt them were to be his owne, if hee did but thinke that they would haue it ſo, in regard his onely deſire was to obey them: That he would ſend his brother to Venice, there in the Senates preſence to ratifie that which had beene concluded. After this, *Aleſſandro*, *Angelo Simonetta*, and *Andrea Biraga* were by him ſent thither, who hauing a while debated the matter, did ſoone returne without any reſolution, firſt to

Sforzaes anſwer to the propoſition of peace.

Ferrara, and from thence to *Sforza*. Some write that these men did approoue the peace with the vsuall solemnities, but *Sforza* would not ratifie that which *Alessandro* and the rest had doone, as though hee had giuen them no such commission.

Accord betwixt the Venetians and Milaneses.

So soone as the truce was expired which had beene graunted for certaine dayes, that they might in that meane space treate on the conditions of peace, the Venetians and Milaneses made an accord: For which agreement, if the Venetians had not some reason, they might seeme to haue degenerated from their ancient custome, by contracting a new league, and abandoning *Sforza*. But without all doubt they did it vpon great occasion, because *Sforza* not long before had forsaken them, and he merits no pardon that sinneth by an other mans example: Besides, the loue to libertie (which the Venetians haue euer as much maintained in forren Cities as in their owne) caused them to forget all accords, and to follow their new associates. Nor can any man therein accuse them of disloyaltie or auarice; I meane if he wil exactly and iustly consider the matter. For by the accord made with the Milaneses the Venetians purchased no greater part of anie thing that had belonged to *Philip*, than by that which they had formerly made with *Sforza*: Notwithstanding, they did not cease to doe all good offices for this Prince their friend: For whatsoeuer (in a manner) had belonged to *Philip* (Milan excepted which they desired to set at libertie, together with Lodes which before then was tributarie to it) did by their meanes become his owne.

Supposing therefore that he would be satisfied with these conditions, they were desirous to treate with him of peace. Nothing therein was done vnder-hand or fraudulently, but openly and plainely, and in the selfe same manner as they had dealt with him from the beginning. Now as the Venetians had taken Armes against *Philip* in the Florentines behalfe: euen so by a solemne defiance, (as beseemed a free and potent Republique) warre was denounced as well to this man, as to them. But this inuincible Captaine by a fortunate aduice made choice rather to follow the victorie which he had in his owne possession, than the Senate, and accepted warre against both those Commonwealths, which by his owne valour and conduct hee fortunately ended.

Sforza maketh warre on both the Commonwealths.

The end of the sixth Booke of the third Decad.

THE SEVENTH BOOKE OF THE THIRD DECAD Of The Historie Of *Venice.*

The Contents of the ſeuenth Booke of the third Decad.

THE Venetians *nauall Armie burneth diuers ſhips in the Hauen of* Siracuſa. GIOVANNI PICININO, and SIGISMVND MALATESTE, *victuall* Milan. *Thoſe of* Milan *hauing ſlaine the* Venetians *Ambaſſador proclaime* SFORZA *their Prince. The Honourable entertainment in* Venice *giuen to the Emperour* FREDERICKE and LEONORA *his wife. King* ALPHONSO *maketh great warre vpon the* Florentines. *The* Venetians *Armie fighteth with good ſucceſſe againſt* SFORZAS *forces neere to* Otholenga: *They fight afterwards with different ſucceſſe in ſundrie places. King* RENATVS *in the behalfe of* SFORZA *and the* Florentines *commeth into* Italie *againſt the* Venetians: STEPHANO PORCIO *is beheaded at* Rome. *The taking of* Conſtantinople *by the* Turkes, *giues terrour to all Chriſtians. Two nauall Armies prepared againſt the* Turke. *Peace with* SFORZA *and the* Florentines *is publiſhed. The Citie of* Venice *and all places neere adioyning are greatly aſtoniſhed by a terrible tempeſt. And laſtly are mentioned ſundrie exploits of the* Turkes, *in* Greece *and* Aſia.

DVring theſe new Treaties, *Lauretano* with a mightie nauall Armie hauing coaſted all the higher Sea, came vpon that of Sicily, where with ſodaine incurſions he aſſailed the hauen of Meſſina, and ſet fire on a new Argozey of the kings of a wonderfull bigneſſe, which had neuer beene lanched, and on diuers ſhips which rode neere to the hauen. He did ſink moreouer neere to the neighbour ſhoars ſuch Gallies & other ſmaller veſſels as came to the aide of thoſe of Meſſina. From thence entering farther into Sicily, he aſſailed two ſhips of burthen of fifteene hundred tunne a peece which lay at Anker in the Hauen of Siracuſa. The Genoueſes, who owned one of theſe ſhips, with diuers others, and for feare of the Venetians, had in haſt gotten from Sea into that place, had ſunke two ſhips of burthen at the mouth of the Hauen, and drawne a great chaine athwart it, with a Rampier, ſo as they thereby ſeemed to be out of the enemies danger: They had beſides made bridges from the top of the Citie wals

to the ships, that they might with more ease if need should be, defend them from assaults. *Lauretano* at his first arriuall attempted after he had beaten downe their fortifications, to enter by force into the Hauen, and neere to those ships there began a cruel fight. But the Venetian hauing lost many of his men, perceiuing that he laboured in vaine, went backe to Sea. Then he inuented another meanes to offend the enemie, he filled a ship of burthen with drie vine branches and brimston, and manned it with thirtie valiant men, whom by faire promises he had drawne to that businesse, who with the wind and tide sailed towards the Hauen. This ship by the force of the wind striking vpon the Chaine & Rampier, did despight of all the enemies attempts, and to their amazement passe forward to the ships that lay in the Hauen: those within the ship after that they had on a sodaine set fire to the sulphurie matter, leapt into a boate which they had expresly brought with them, and by force of oares escaped to the fleete.

A cruel fight at the mouth of the hauen of Siracusa.

In the meane time the vehement flame which came forth of the Venetian ship, tooke hold vpon the rest, which could by no meanes be quenched, so as diuers others which at that time lay in the Hauen besides those two great Argozies were burnt in the Cities view.

The Venetian departing thence, sailed to Corfu, from whence he dispatched *Zacharia Donato* with one Galley to Venice, to acquaint the Prince and Senate with what he had done in that voyage, & how that by a wonderfull successe he had burnt seuen and fortie of the enemies ships: As also to know from them, whether they would haue the fleete to tarrie abroad, or else after that he should haue cleared the Seas from the Pirates and enemies, to bring it home to the Citie against the beginning of Winter. The whole Senate and Citie were verie ioyfull for these newes, and all men commended *Lauretano* in his absence, there was no talke but of him: The Senate was of opinion to call home part of the fleet to Venice, and that the rest should continue at Sea to assure the nauigation.

Ambassadors assembled at venice.

In the meane time the Ambassadors of the Pope, Florentines, Milaneses, *Sforza*, and Duke of Sauoy, remained for certaine daies at Venice, where first of all the contention betwixt *Sforza* and the Milaneses was amply debated. But when they perceiued that the matter would not be ended without Armes, the Venetians made choice of *Sigismond Malateste* for Generall of their Armie, and commanded the Florentines to trade no longer with their Citie, because they would not make warre on *Sforza*.

The venetians resolue on warre against Sforza, and choose Malateste for their Generall.

Sforza likewise had opportunely prouided for warre with the Venetians. For during the treatie of peace he had fortified his townes. He had manned Lodes and Pici-githone with strong Garrisons, and made a league with *Lewis* Duke of Sauoy. And to take all hope from the enemies of any reliefe by the Venetians, he made an attempt to surprize Brebies, wherein failing, he encamped not farre from thence, where he builded Forts, and leauing a strong Garrison in them, (because Winter drew neere) he resolued to inuade the Milaneses in the next townes and villages. *Sigismond* within a while after came and assailed the Forts neere to Brebies, two whereof he tooke, and presently burnt them, and would haue taken the rest had not *Sforza* in time arriued, at whose comming *Malateste* retired beyond the riuer Adda. *Coyoni* likewise comming through the valley of Sassina to the lake of Coma, did for the easier getting of victuals attempt to ioyne himselfe with the troups of *Giacomo Picinino*: *Francisco* being newly dead. But the Cauallery which was sent him from Milan, by the treacherie of certaine persons fell into the enemies hands. *Sigismond* afterwards arriued, who ioyning with *Coyoni* in Bianza, in a short space became master of mount Barri, and then by stealth victuals were sent to Milan: but in regard of the great multitude of people within it, the dearth was little amended, or rather on the contrarie it so mightily encreased, as a bushell of wheate was sold there for twentie crownes. The Venetians in the meane time did by all meanes seeke to draw *Sforza* to a battaile, who was encamped or rather lodged at Vimercata, Meize, and Caratta.

Sforza his preparations.

A great dearth in Milan.

Caratta. But he ſtill auoided it, knowing like a wiſe and diſcreet Captaine, that by the continuance of the ſiege, the Milaneſes would by famine be ſodainly reduced to ſuch extremitie, as they would be enforced whether they would or no, to yeeld. The Venetians Armie after the taking of the mount of Brianza went to Trezzia. Winter was alreadie much ſpent, and yet neither the one or other were idle, but ſtill as occaſion was offered by one of the ſides ſometimes towards the Rampiers of Brebies, and then neere to the bridges which were made ouer the riuer Adda, there did daily in a ſhort ſpace happen ſundrie light encounters, and yet all their forces neuer ioyned.

Sforzas wiſe & diſcreet reſolution.

Sforza's conſtancie was admirable in the continuation of that ſiege, who although he vnderſtood, that beſides the Venetians and Milaneſes, king *Alphonſo* did openly arme againſt him, neuertheleſſe conſtantly continued his ſiege, till ſuch time as the Milaneſes being by famine reduced to all extremitie, hauing on a ſodaine taken Armes, and murthered *Lenoardo Venieri* in the Pallace, who from the beginning had beene ſent thither by the Venetians as their Ambaſſador, yeelded themſelues and ſaluted *Sforza* for their Prince, whom they ſent for into the Citie.

The venetians Ambaſſador is murthered in Milan.

Sforza is proclaimed Duke of Milan.

Sforza hauing obtained what he deſired, commanded the Venetians to be ſet at libertie, who had beene impriſoned after *Veniero's* death: This valiant Captaine was deſirous to oblige the Venetians to him by all good offices: for they being reconciled, he knew well enough that he needed not feare any warlike menaces from any place elſe. He had an inkling that there was a motion of peace made with king *Alphonſo*, which if it tooke effect, he was in ſome feare of great warre not onely againſt the Venetians, but in a manner againſt all Italie. The buſineſſe being begunne at Ferrara whither *Paſcalis Maripietro* had beene ſent to that purpoſe, had at laſt ſuch ſucceſſe as they deſired: for peace enſued about the fifth of Iune: the treatie hauing continued certaine monethes.

Peace betwixt the venetians and king Alphonſo.

This yeare was the yeare of Iubilie, and from all parts of Europe multitudes of people came to Rome. It happened that a Germane Ladie in the companie of certaine knights going in pilgrimage through the Mantuan & Verona territories, was ſeized on to be rauiſhed, and her friends ſlaine: But ſhe abhorring ſuch wickednesſe would neither by intreaties nor force be drawne to conſent to the vnbrideled appetite of the rauiſher. Whereupon ſhe choſe rather to ſuffer her chaſt bodie, after it had beene miſerably tormented, to be put to the edge of the ſword, than to defile it by a voluntarie ſinne. *Sigiſmond* of Arimini, whom the Venetians had newly caſſed, was at the ſame time encamped there about, who becauſe he was young and valiant, was ſuſpected to haue ſeized on this ſtrange Ladie, being enflamed with her rare beautie. But he, in regard the Senate was highly moued at the matttr, to cleare himſelfe from that imputation, ſent ſome of his Captains as guiltie of the crime, bound hand and foote to Venice, who being found to be guiltleſſe, were ſent backe againe without any hurt.

An excellent example of chaſtitie in a Germain Ladie.

Peace being concluded at Ferrara, was to the great content of euerie one publiſhed ouer all the Citie by ſound of trumpet. *Lauretano* who had beene commanded to ſend ſeuen Gallies for ſupplies, at ſuch time as they were vncertaine of peace, hauing left ſome of his Gallies for the guard of the Gulph, brought home the reſt of the fleete to Venice. This yeare was not onely famous for deuotion, but for the arriual of the Emperour *Fredericke* and *Leonora* his wife into Italie, who were crowned with the imperiall Diademe by Pope *Nicholas* in *S. Peters* Church.

The Emperour Fredericke with his wife commeth into Italy.

The ſame yeare the Venetian Prince was by the ſame Pope honoured with the golden ſword, with the girdle, and ornament for his head. *Nicolao Canalis*, who at that time was Ambaſſador for the Signorie with his Holineſſe, brought theſe preſents to Venice, which the Prince in great ſolemnitie did weare vpon that day that the peace was publiſhed. Peace at the ſame time was treated of with *Sforza* by Ambaſſadors. *Paſcalis Maripietro* was to that end ſent to Crema, whither Ambaſſadors were come from Milan to treate of that buſineſſe. The Senate likewiſe ſent Ambaſſa-

The Pope honoreth the venetiã prince with the golden ſword the girdle, and ornament for his head.

A motion of peace with Sforza.

Ambassadors to congratulate *Borsia d' Æste* for his promotion to his new principalitie, who after the death of *Leonello* had beene with a generall consent proclaimed Prince. At the same time likewise *Hermolao Donato*, a Venetian Gentleman, was murthered. The Senate by a decree, made sharpe search for the murtherers, and promised a perpetuall pension (besides a present recompence) to him that should bewray them. The Duke of Austria, the Emperours brother, in his iourney from Rome towards Germanie came to Venice: The Prince and Senate went to meete him, and being receiued into the Bucentauro, he was conducted to the Pallace of *Æste* which was sumptuously prepared for his lodging: and hauing at leisure viewed the Citie, he went home into Germanie. In the accord which they made with king *Alphonso*; the Sienois, the Duke of Sauoy, the Maquesse of Montferrat, and the Lords of Corregia were included: their Commissioners sent for that purpose, did at one time meete at Venice.

The death of Hermolao Donato.

The Duke of Austria commeth to Venice.

Ambassadors came from the king of that part of Illiria, which at this day is called Bossina, who from their master did present the Prince with foure gallant horses, hawkes, and flagons of siluer; they said that they came, to bring the presents, and in their masters name to congratulate in the presence of the Prince and Senate, the marriage of his daughters; one of whom had married *Stephen* the Vayuod, and the other, *Caloianes* Viceroy of Hungarie. And that therfore the King their Lord did wish perpetual happinesse to the Prince, Senate, and people of Venice his friends, for that he had made new alliance with two such great personages. That he did besides take a solemne oath to continue a perpetuall friend to the Venetians, which so long as he should liue, he would religiously keepe. The Prince and Senate did highly thanke the king, and gaue kinde entertainment to the Ambassadors.

The king of Bossina sendeth presents to the venetian prince.

Whilest these things were done at Venice, *Gentilis Leonesio*, and *Tiberto Brandolino*, (some Authors mention *Picinino* in steede of *Brandolino*) did by the Senates commandement take fifteene hundred horse from *Coyoni* which he had with him on the territorie of Verona, against whom, (hauing practised some noueltie) they came on a sodaine as they had beene commanded: But himselfe escaping, went to Mantua to Prince *Lodouico*. At the same time king *Alphonso*, the Venetians and their associates, did chace the Florentines from their confines, in hatred to *Sforza* whom they had assisted with money. *Carolo Gonzaga* vpon the first report of this warre came to the Venetians to implore their aid and succour against his brother *Lodouico*, who he said had wrongfully bereft him of those lands which he had till then possessed by his fathers testament. The Venetians did louingly receiue him, and did put him in hope, whether that they had peace or warre soone to repossesse him in his estate: and the Commonwealth gaue him in the meane time a thousand crownes a moneth for the entertainmenr of himselfe and familie.

Coyone is on a sodaine and vnlookt for assailed by the Senates command.

Carolo Gonzaga imploreth the venetians aide.

Lodouico Bishop of Aquileia came to Venice, and within a while after *Pietro Barbe* Cardinall (who when hee came to be Pope, would needs be called *Paulo*:) great troupes of Gentlemen went forth to meete either of them, and both of them were honorably entertained. But the Emperour *Fredericke* had more princely reception, who with *Leonora* his wife came to Venice about the Spring time of the yeare following. For such great numbers of boates neuer went forth to meet any Prince whatsoeuer. It is reported that besides the Bucentauro richly hung with cloath of gold wherein the Prince and chiefe Senators were, foure great vessels were set forth, whose poopes were all guilded, in which were the whole nobilitie of Venice: These followed the Bucentauro as their Admirall: The Gallies went after them. The Ganzares and patischermes which are lesser vessels, to the number of sixscore, were as gallantly decked as those of the Clarissimi, in which were the common Citizens, who did striue to exceed one another in brauerie. The whole Citie was hung that day with cloath of gold, purple, scarlet, and violet colour: In euerie place musicall instruments, songs, and sweet voyces were heard, which did in a manner rauish the hearers. *Fredericke* being come to *S. Clements* Church, where the Prince

The great entertainment giuen to the Emperour Fredericke, and Leonora his wife at Venice.

Prince met him, came forth of the Duke of Ferraraes Barge, and went into the Bucentauro where the good old Prince *Foscare* welcomed, and seated him in a throne of Golde, and then sate downe next to him: He was with great ioy and generall applause conducted through the middest of the Cittie to the Pallace of *Æste*; which the Common-wealth had richly furnished for his lodging.

The Empresse *Leonora* within a while after came to Venice; and to the end that her entrie into the Cittie might be more magnificent, shee tarried three dayes at S. *Nicholas* on the shoare; then vpon an holiday she was receiued into the Bucentauro, by the Princes wife, and two hundred of the faireſt Ladies glistering with gold, purple, and pretious stones: The same order of boates as had serued for the Emperours reception did wait vpon her through the Cittie, as farre as Saint *Eustace* his Church vnto the pallace of the *Vitturi* where shee landed: The chiefe Senators went to visite her, and to doe her seruice in the Morning and Euening: The day was spent in feasting those great Guests: The Councell Chamber was richly hung which was filled with the faireſt and nobleſt Ladies of the Cittie: The Senate presented the Empresse so soone as she entred her Chamber with a Crowne of Golde set with three pretious stones which were esteemed to be worth two thousand sixe hundred crownes, and with a coate for a little childe as a presage of her future progenie, with a Cradle-cloth of purple, powdered with pearles. Both of them danced together; The day was spent in all delights and pleasures; And the whole Citie did keepe many Holie-daies in honour of her great Guests, although they had not neglected their care for the warre of Lombardie. Heereby wee may perceiue how curious the Venetians haue euer beene, more than any other people of Italie to giue entertainement to forraine Princes. *Fredericke* being gone, the Senate the better to prouide for the expences of the warre, made a Decree, that all Officers, aswell in the Cittie, as abroad, Iudges, Registers, and others of meaner qualities vnder great Officers, who in anie kinde had pension of the Common-wealth, should pay a certaine tribute to the Signiorie: And that the Gentlemen, after that they had executed their yearely charge (for euerie one at the yeares end receiued his pay) should serue the Republique *gratis* for sixe moneths longer: At this day they serue but foure moneths; whereby wee may perceiue that as the tribute hath beene altered (the which is very true) so hath the time prefixed likewise beene.

The Senates Decree to get money to furnish the expences for the warres.

At the Spring time warre was renewed with *Sforza* when *Leonesio* the Venetians Generall, hauing for a time scoured the Countrey round about Lodes, Otholenga, Manerbia, and Pontoglio, and taken certaine small Townes by a voluntary yeelding, crossed the Riuer Adda, at the bridge of Ripata, and went as farre as Milan, vpon the assurance of some Bandetti, who said, That if the Venetian troups would approach the Cittie, that the people within it would presently rise in their behalfe: But notwithstanding the Venetians arriuall, and that certaine of their light horse rode into the suburbs, there was neuertheless no commotion in the cittie. The Venetian within a while after besieged Soncina, and battered it with his ordnance.

The Venetian troupes come to the gates of Milan.

The Venetians besiege Soncina.

The enemie thinking to raise the siege did crosse the Oglio at Canedulla, and with twentie thousand men marched into the Countrey of Bressia, where hauing taken Gambare by assault he besieged Ponteuico. The Venetians hauing made a reasonable breach at Soncina, inforced the Inhabitants to yeeld; and from thence, hauing made themselues Masters of Romanenga, they marched towards the enemie, who in the meane time had taken Ponteuico vpon the Riuer Oglio, and were gone to Gella, thereby to be the better able to presse those of Bressia: *Leonesio* being incamped in a verie commodious place neare to the enemie, did seize vpon the streights of the Marshes: They fought many times in those places with different euents: There were great numbers of souldiers in both armies. The Venetians had fifteene thousand horse, and sixe thousand foote; and *Sforza* had three thousand foote, and eighteene thousand horse. Some Historians say, that they fought fiercely

Sforza with 20000. men commeth into the Bressan territorie.

The Venetians march against the enemies.

The number of both Armies.

ly at that time for three houres ſpace and more, neare to the Towne of Porſane, and that the loſſe was equall on both ſides, but, that by reaſon of the vnfitneſſe of the place they loſt more horſe than men, and that both ſides would haue fought till they had gotten the victorie, had not darke night ſeparated them, Fortune inclining to neither partie.

William of Montferrat is vanquiſhed by Sacromer Viſconte.

This was done neare to the Riuer Adda, when as *William* of Montferrat with foure thouſand horſe made fierce incurſions vpon the territorie of Alexandria, and from thence riding towards Tortona and Pauia, he waſted and ſpoiled the whole Countrey: *Sacromor Viſconte*, and *Antonio Burgeſe* whome *Sforza* had ſent againſt him to withſtand his attempts, comming ſodainely to ſtrokes with him vpon the confines of Alexandria, did defeate and inforce him to retire to Caſtelnouo: But whileſt theſe things were done in Lombardie, twelue Venetian Gallies vnder the commaund of *Marco Zeno*, hauing ſcowred the high and lower Seas, came to Liuorne. And King *Alphonſo's* royall armie vnder the conduct of *Ferdinand*, hauing attempted to cauſe Cortona to rebell, went to the Territorie of Rezza, where aſſailing Foilano, they tooke it the fortieth day of the ſiege after ſundrie toyles and interchangeable loſſes.

It is reported that *Aſturo Fauentino* whileſt *Ferdinand* lay before Foilano, was twice put to rout by the Kings armie; ſo that at both times hee loſt a thouſand horſe, and certaine foote troupes. From thence the Arragonian Enſignes beeing come to the territorie of Siena, hauing in vaine beſieged Caſtelina, went to winter vpon the ſea-coaſt. *Sigiſmund* of Arimini Generall of the Tuſcan troupes did greatly vex them.

The Florentines ſend to the frech King.

The Florentines fearing the Arragonians and Venetians forces by ſea and land, did by *Sforza's* aduiſe ſend *Angelo Acciola* knight of the Order, to the French king, who hauing repreſented to his Maiſtie the Florentines ancient affection towardes himſelfe and his predeceſſors, the King graunted that hee would commaund the Duke of Sauoy to ceaſe from making warre on *Sforza*, and would perſwade King *Renatus* (promiſing him to that intent men and money) to vſe meanes to recouer his kingdome of Sicill. This did the Florentines craue, that they might diuert the Venetians and *Alphonſo's* attempts from Italie.

Sforza likewiſe had ſent to the ſame King to intreate him to procure *Renatus* to come ſpeedily into Italie. But Lombardie was ſtill in tumult: *Bartolomeo Coyone*, who (as hath beene ſaid) was by the Senates command diſpoiled of his forces, being followed with a thouſand horſe, tooke manie priſoners and great ſtore of cattell from forth the Breſſan territorie.

Coyone makes incurſions on the Breſſan territorie

Within a while after *Giacomo Picinino* and *Tiberto Brandolino* with foure cornets of horſe, defeated ſix Enſignes of *Sforza's* troupes. The enemie being aduertized by chaunce, that the Venetians departing from the new Orgies were gone to make incurſions vpon his territories, did ſpeedily from his Campe at Quinſſana ſend *Bartholmeo Quartiero* and *Giacomo Salernitano* with ſixe Companies of horſe to ſurprize them. But the Venetians hauing intelligence of the enemies comming, and being charged with greater hope than diſcretion neere to Iauenotta a towne on the Cremoneſe, they did couragiouſly abide them, and without anie difficultie did abſolutely defeate them.

It is reported that more than an hundred and ſixtie of *Sforzaes* men at Armes were taken that day, and that within a while after they tooke a great bootie foorth of the enemies Countrie. For *Leoneſio* hauing made a bridge ouer the riuer Adda at Caretta, and fortified both the ends thereof with ſtrong Rampires, ſent part of his cauallery to ſcoure the Milaneſes territories neere to Pauia: whereupon *Sforza* to inſnare theſe Venetian boot-halers, commanded *Aleſſandro* his brother to march thither with part of the troupes: *Leoneſio* hauing intelligence of the enemies deſigne, cauſed *Carolo Montone* to march with like number of horſe, to be there before him. Now *Aleſſandro* ſtaying in a place not farre from the Venetians Fort, and

not

not hauing any thought that his enemies were ſo neere him, *Carolo* on a ſodain gaue a fierce charge vpon him: with which vnexpected accident he was ſo affrighted, as without any other fight he forthwith brake him and became Maſter of the Campe and the whole bagage. But ſome few of them by good fortune eſcaped to Lodes with their Captaine, who otherwiſe had all beene taken priſoners by the Venetians. *Sforzas troupes are defeated.*

Sforza being troubled with this loſſe departed from his Camp at Gades, and marched to Quinzzana. *Mattheo Campana* being fauored by the Venetians good fortune, made a furious rode with his cauallerie into the ſtate of Milan. At his returne, being loden with ſpoile, hee met with *Thadeo D'Æſte* who then ſerued the enemies, with diuers others: both ſides comming preſently to the incounter, after a confuſed fight, the victorie remained to the Venetians: who hauing taken foure hundred horſe from the enemie, retired with his whole bootie to a place of ſafetie. They had no certaine intelligence what *Sforzas* purpoſe was, after that he had croſſed the riuer Mella, and therefore the Venetians Generall went ſpeedily and encamped at Bagnolls. *Sforza* within a while after tooke Caluiſiana, hauing made his iournie thither to none other end, but to make it a wintering place for his troupes in the enemies Countrie. *Leoneſio* went to Gades. This is that which was done in Lombardie during the ſummer ſeaſon. The Venetian Captaines hauing intelligence by their eſpialls about the middle of harueſt, that great ſtore of victualls was going to the enemies Campe, with a thouſand horſe to conuoy it; *Giacomo Picinino*, *Carolo Gonzaga* and *Tiberto Brandolino*, did with part of the Armie encounter the enemies betwixt Othelenga & Iſſea, two towns on the Breſſan Territorie; who iſſuing forth as from an ambuſcado, did at the firſt charge breake and defeate *Sforza's* his cauallerie, and tooke diuers waggons loden with victualls, armour and other warlike neceſſaries. But as they were carrying away this rich bootie to their Campe, *Sforza* being vexed with this loſſe, with expedition made after them, and aſſailed them on their waie: whereupon the Venetian ſodainely turning from his bootie to fight, did couragiouſly ſuſtaine the furie of the enemies. Now fight being fiercely begunne, *Hector Brandolino* brother to *Tiberto*, a valiant Gentleman, fighting in the foremoſt rankes was ſlaine, by his death amazing thoſe that were neere him; And although the Venetian for a time brauely withſtood the enemies aſſaults, he would notwithſtanding in the end haue been enforced to giue place, had not *Leoneſio* come to their reskue with the reſt of the Armie. By his arriuall the battaile was not only reenforced, but made equall, where the fight on either ſide was a while verie doubtfull. In the end *Sforza* being enforced by the enemies great multitudes, quitted the bootie and retired with his whole forces to the marſhes neere to Otholenga. And thus the Venetians being Maſters of the bootie, went home to their Campe. *Sforza taketh Caluiſiana.* *The death of Hector Brandolino.* *A fierce fight with victorie on neither ſide.*

Winter alreadie was at hand, when as the enemie hauing ſent his bagage before him, ſoone after repaired to his wintering places. But it is reported that *Sforza* before his departure, at ſuch time as he remained at Caluiſiana, preſented battaile to the Venetians. They were at that time at Gades and had twentie thouſand men in their Armie, wherefore they reſolued to fight and came downe into the plaine. But the enemie beeing retired, the Venetian Armie followed him ſomewhat cloſely, where *Sforza* being againe inuited to fight could not be drawne to it. Wee finde in ſome Authors that *Sforza* had ordered his Armie readie to fight, but that whilſt he expected the Venetian, there fell a great ſhower of raine which enforced him to retire before the Venetians arriuall. This ſeemeth to be truer than that which ſome Annaliſts write: How that he durſt not fight, but did flatly refuſe the battaile. If this were true, I doe greatly wonder that ſo valiant a Captaine who had ſo often fought with diſplaied Enſignes, and obtained ſo manie victories, (and who, if any of our time may be compared to *Cæſar* the Dictator either in magnanimitie, proſperitie, or good fortune, is the only worthie reputed Captain in moſt mens iudgement) hauing purchaſed ſo goodly a Principalitie with ſuch gallant forces and braue Souldiers, without any great loſſe, & being prouoked to fight, ſhould refuſe the battaile. *Sforza compared to Cæſar.*

It

It may be that fearing the alteration of fortune, he was become more deliberate: as he to whom we haue compared him was likewise in his later yeares: who after so manie gallant victories is reported not to haue fought so vehemently as hee was wont. Perhaps his new purchased State was the cause thereof, the which, being on euery side encompassed with enemies, he might haue endangered, if he should haue put it to the hazzard of a battaile: But whatsoeuer it were that kept him from it, it is reported that without fight he went to his winter-garrisons. After his departure, certaine townes of those which he had taken the summer before, in the following harueſt returned to the Venetians obedience. *Coyoni*, or (according to some Authours) *Alessandro*, *Sforza's* brother, hauing giuen an assault to the Fort which the Venetians had built at Sarretta, tooke it by treacherie. He was afterwards commanded to march against the Marquis of Montferrat, where being despoiled of part of his troups, and bagage, he returned like a Run-awaie to the Camp. The Venetians on the other side were not idle, but being come from their winter-garrisons, they entred furiously vpon the Mantuan Territorie, where hauing taken Streueres, they brought awaie great bootie. *Carolo Gonzaga* in like manner draue all those of the *Gybelline* Faction forth of the valley of Saſſina in the Bergamese, and left it free to the Venetians. During these exploits in Lombardie, King *Alphonso* did still pursue the Florentines, intending wholly to ruine them, and to those endes made great warlike preparations against the spring time: For it was reported that his intent was to take Liuorne, hoping thereby within a while after to become Master of Pisa; And to that ende he speedily caused two Argosies to be made of a wonderfull greatnesse. The Venetians likewise by the accord betwixt them, did furnish him with certaine armed Gallies. The French king on the contrarie partie had caused the Duke of Sauoie to lay downe armes, and had perswaded *Renatus* to passe into Italie against *Alphonso*, assuring him that by the helpe of the Florentines and *Sforza*, who promised him men and money, he should shortly recouer his kingdome.

Sforza refusing to fight retireth to his winter garrisons.

Alphonso pursueth the Florentines.

About this time newes came from Greece How the Turkes grew strong neere to Constantinople, and that *Mahomet Ottoman* their king, a Potent, rich, and ambitious Prince, and then in the prime of his yeares, had builded a Fort at the Out-let of the Pontick-Sea, neere to Saint *Georges* Arme, and that thereby it was euident to all men that his designes tended to the entire subuersion of the Greeke Empire. Pope *Nicholas* being troubled these warlike menaces, as well abroade as in Italie, whilest hee first made meanes to settle a peace in Italie, was by a domesticke conspiracie like to haue beene vndone himselfe. *Stephano Porcieri* or *Portius*, was the Principall conspirator, Diuers of that family so terme themselues and deriue their originall from *Marcus Portuis Cato* that noble Roman; but the armes of their house doe argue the contrarie.

The Turkes intend to inuade Constantinople.

This man being richer in nobilitie of birth than wealth & substance, & withal verie eloquent, was alreadie somewhat suspected by the Pope in regard of his insolent carriage; & therefore to restraine him from practizing any sedition in Rome he sent him first into Germanie vnder colour of some negotiation, from whence returniug home, he was inioined to dwell at Bolognia, on condition neuertheleſſe, dailie to shew himselfe to the Bishop of Nice who commanded there as Viz-legate: But he being desirous of innouation did practise vnder-hand by trustie messengers, or rather by letters written in caracters, (for it is not certainely knowne how it was) certaine debauched Romans, to execute a damned act; which was, That vpon a ptefixed day all the conspiratours should meet at Rome, where hauing at once assailed the Pope and Cardinalls in the Church during the time of Diuine seruice, they should kill them all, and then inuite the Roman people to embrace their libertie. Heereupon feigning to be sick he kept his house, till he had assured notice that the conspirators were all readie in Rome. For then leaping on horse-backe, hee came by great iournies to the citie. But his departure was not long concealed from the Bishop, who doubting some treacherie, did by sundrie messengers aduertized the Pope, how that

Stephano Porcio his conspiracie against the Pope.

Ste-

Stephano Porcio without his knowledge had left Bolognia, and that he could not learne whither he was gone, but that hee chiefly feared that he was gone to Rome, to disturbe the peace of that Citie. *Porciero* being wearied with his long trauaile and watching, betooke himselfe to rest, which gaue the messengers leisure opportunely to deliuer their letters, which the Pope receiued the night before the day of execution, who being amazed at the matter, did sodainly resolue to put him to death: The charge thereof was committed to *Giacomo Lauaniola* of Verona, who at that time was a Senator of Rome, and to diuers others. These with a troupe of armed men being come where *Stephano* was, he heard a noise, and being amazed, escaped to his sisters house, hauing left *Baptista Sarra* in his, with the armed men whome he had assembled for the execution of that mischieuous plot. Now *Baptista* being a valiant man, so soone as he perceiued himselfe enuironed with fire and armes, made way by force through the Popes souldiers. But the Author of the conspiracie being taken at his sisters house, was put to death. This matter in some sort diuerted the Popes affection from peace.

Stephano Porcio is put to death.

About the Spring-time of this yeare, the Florentines aswell with their owne troupes as with those of *Sforza*, recouered Foglian which they had lost the yeare before, when *Alphonso* as yet had not raised any tumults in Tuscanie. *Sforza* in the Winter-time came to Cremona to aide *Lodouico Gonzaga* whom his brother *Carolo* did neerely presse: But he thought it necessarie rather to relieue the Manerbians whom the Venetians had a long time besieged. The Venetian hauing repulsed him after some skirmishes betweene them which neuer came to any set battaile with a resolued constancie continued his siege. But whilest *Leoneso* in that place performed the part of a vigilant Captaine, he was shot into the bodie with an arrow, whereof shortly after he died. Some say that he was slaine before that time, and that the Generals place was giuen to *Picinino*, before *Sforza* came forth of his Winter Garrisons.

The Florentines recouer Foglian

Leoneso his death.

This disaster was within a while after accompanied with another. For *Carolo Gonzaga* hauing made a rash attempt vpon his brothers troupes betwixt Gades and Villafranca was broken and put to rout, with the losse of seuen hundred horse. *Picinino* was not idle, for after that he had taken Manerbia, Quinzano, and within a while after, Ponteuico, which was manned with a strong Garrison, he went and besieged Seniga, from whence by reason of *Sforzas* arriuall, he discamped and retired to Ponteuico. The enemie gaue an assault to Gades, and tooke it. Then there was a cruell fight neere to that place by meanes of *Picininos* arriuall, where *Lodouico Gonzaga* whom *Sforza* had sent for thither, had like to haue beene defeated by the enemie (for the Venetian charged first vpon him) had not *Sforza* opportunely come to his reskue. The Venetians departing thence went and encamped at Porciana betwixt two marshes. *Sforza* in the meane time commanded *Roberto Sanseuerino*, and *Tiberto*, to go and wast the Bressian countrey. *Picinino* went and assailed them being loden with spoile, and tooke the greatest part of their bootie from them. *Sforza* therupon speedily marched against him, but the bickering being quickly ended, the Venetian with his Armie retired safely to his campe.

Sundrie combats and incounters betwixt the Venetians and Sforzans.

Both Armies did often skirmish with one another as occasion was offered; and Summer was halfe spent, when king *Renatus* hauing driuen the enemies from the confines of Alexandria, came to *Sforza* with foure thousand horse. At his arriuall he sent an Herald at Armes to denounce warre to the Venetians. The enemies forces being thus encreased (for they had in their Armie, together with the French succours, sixe score companies of men at Armes) they departed from Gades, and hauing crossed the riuer Mella, they went and encamped at Bassan betwixt Manerbia and Ponteuico. The Venetians likewise (for *Antonio Marcello*, and *Pascalis Maripietro* were come as Prouidators to the camp) marched to Manerbia, and from thence went and encamped at Porciana. The enemie so soone as the Venetian had dislodged, did by a voluntarie yeelding enter into Manerbia. Then *Sforza* and *Renatus*

King Renatus commeth to Sforzas companie.

Manerbia and Ponteuico yeeld to Sforza.

gaue an assault to Ponteuico, which they tooke by force, hauing besieged it a while, and ouerthrew the walles down to the ground. It is reported that the French in that place did deale verie cruelly with the wretched inhabitants, which did in such sort amaze all the townes round about, as whatsoeuer the Venetians held in the plaines of Cremona and Bressia, (Soncina and Romanenga excepted) did in a short space yeeld themselues to the enemie. *Picinino* by this reuolt being enforced to giue place, did sodainly march towards Bressia, and encamped in a verie strong place, betwixt the Citie, the mounraines, and a lake, which commeth forth of the riuer Clesia, from whence he might easily defend the inhabitants of the mountaines, and all the Bressan countrey which lieth towards the lake of La Garda.

Such successe had the Venetians affaires in Lombardie. But the Senate was not so much troubled for the danger of this warre, as with the newes from Greece, How that *Mahomet* the Turkish Emperour had besieged Constantinople. Whereupon, for feare of loosing so commodious a place for Christians (for, that being lost there was no more hope of trafficke vpon the Ponticke Sea) the Senate made a decree to send forth tenne Gallies to the aide of the Citie vnder the command of *Giacomo Lauretano*: They did beside command two great Argozies of two thousand tunnes a peece to be made readie. *Lauretano* within a while after departed from Venice with fiue Gallies, for by the Senates command he was to take other fiue out of Dalmatia and Candie. *Alphonso* promised to send tenne Gallies, and the Pope as many, which fleet of thirtie Gallies was in their names to be sent to the aide of Constantinople.

Constantinople besieged.

But *Othoman* in the meane time had besieged the Citie by Sea and Land with three hundred thousand fighting men, and three hundred seuentie fiue ships of warre, among which were seuenteene Gallies of three Oares on a banke, and others of two, with many other smaller vessels. This they report which were present at the siege. The Venetian Annals set downe lesse by the third part, as well of souldiers, as of vessels.

Constantine Paleologus did at that time command the Greeke Empire, who to withstand the enemies, had caused an yron chaine of a wonderfull greatnesse to be drawne athwart the Hauen from Constantinople to Pera. The Venetian Gallies returning from trafficke forth of the Ponticke Seas, remained in the Hauen for the aide of that Christian Citie. Certaine ships of Candie were likewise there, and an Argozie of Genoa of a wonderfull bignesse, whereof *Georgio Doria* was Captaine. Then three other Genoa ships of like bignesse which came from Chios arriued there being loden with men and victuals. As they entred the Hauen in the Cities view, the Turkes vessels went and assailed them, whereupon there began a bloudie fight on both sides, which lasted long without any aduantage to either partie. In the end, the Gallies and other vessels that lay at Anker not farre from thence comming to their reskue, the Turkes quitted the place, and retired to the pillars of Pera. The last that arriued there, was *Giouanni Iustiniano* of Genoa surnamed the *Long*, with two Argosies wherein were three hundred souldiers.

Aide entereth into Constantinople by Sea.

The Emperour hauing embraced him, and entertained him with faire promises, he committted vnto him the guard of the Romane gate. *Nicolao Molino*, and *Giouanni Lauretano* kept the gate Chersina: *Baptista Gritti* with diuers other Venetians, who by chance were at those troubles of Constantinople, guarded the Pallace of *Paleologus*: And by reason that the enemies nauall Armie had beene beaten forth of the Gulph, all was safe on the Sea side: The Turkes greatest furie was towards the land. They had brought diuers great peeces of Ordnance in sundrie places neere to the walles, and especially at the gate Sutrina.

There and elsewhere the continuall shot of Ordnance had beaten downe a great part of the walles: But the Turke, that he might diuide the forces of the besieged in sundrie places, and thereby make them weaker, resolued, (for otherwise he could not doe it) to cause part of his vessels to be carried by land ouer into the Gulph. He did without resistance draw seuentie fiue Gallies from the pillars of Pera into the

vvaters

waters of the caſtle neere to the walles, & commanded an aſſault to be giuen to the Citie on that ſide with threeſcore and ten thouſand men. He himſelfe came to guard thoſe veſſels whileſt they were drawne forth of the water for feare leaſt the Armie ſhould on a ſodaine come and ſet fire on them. He had beſide planted certaine peeces of ordnance ouer-againſt the mouth of the Gulph, oppoſite to the cittie, not ſo much to batter the walls, as to keep the Chriſtian Gallies from approaching. Some ſay that thoſe of Pera might haue hindered the Turkes in their enterprize of carrying their Gallies into the Gulph, but that they were vnwilling to doe it for feare of drawing that warlike tempeſt vpon themſelues.

The Gallies being thus drawne into the Gulph, there was nothing more certaine, than that ſuch ill neighbors would ſoone procure the ruine of the cittie. The Venetians and other Chriſtians, although in number of men and ſhips they were farre inferiour to the Turkes, did neuertheleſſe reſolue to aſſaile them; ſuppoſing that by a ſodaine aſſault they might amaze them, and in that feare, to ſet fire on their veſſelles. To further whoſe purpoſe the night was verie darke and miſtie, whereby the enemie was ſo farre off from diſcerning them, as they could hardly deſcrie one another. It is thought, That the enemie could by no meanes haue diſcouered the intent of our men, and that perhappes the Turkes nauie might haue beene defeated, and Chriſtendome thereby freed from the loſſe of ſo noble a Citie, or at leaſt wiſe, that it would not haue happened ſo ſoone, if thoſe of Pera, who deſired the ruine of the Citie, had not diſcouered the Chriſtians deſigne to the enemies: By whoſe aduertiſement *Mahomet* ſent the ſame night as many ſouldiers to ouerthrow our nauall Armie, as he had done at the former time.

The Captaines of the Chriſtians veſſells being full of hope and courage, ſet forward againſt the enemie, thinking that their comming had not beene knowne; but the Turkes being prepared for fight, waited for them, and did not onely courageouſly receiue them, but hauing on a ſodaine diſcharged a piece of ordnance vpon a Candiot gallie, which was commaunded by *Zacharia Gria*, they went to inuiron all the reſt. The Chriſtians being amazed to ſee them in that readineſſe, turned theyr backes. One Gallie which was commaunded by *Giacomo Cocco* comming inconſiderately with two others to charge the enemie, was by a cannon-ſhot ſuncke in the enemies view, with all thoſe in a maner that were in her; Three and thirty men that fell into the enemies hands, were murthered before the Cities gates.

A great quantitie of the wall in the meane time on the other ſide of the Cittie neere to the gate Sutrina was beaten downe. This breach was foorthwith repaired with new fortifications according to the vſuall maner. The Turke attempted to enter the Cittie by a mine, which tooke no effect; for by a counter-mine it was made vnprofitable. A Tower at the Roman gate which the canons had much ſhaken, fell downe, and had made a great breach, and neere thereunto the enemie had raiſed a rampire and gabions againſt the Chriſtians ordnance. There was a great breach neere to the gate Cherſina, which cauſed *Mahomet*, vpon hope to enter the cittie there, to giue a furious aſſault. The Turkes, the more to amaze the beſieged, did before day enter the rampires with fearefull and terrible clamours. The Emperour riding vp and downe the cittie, incouraged his ſouldiers to fight valiantly for their Countrey, wiues, children, and liues, telling them, *That the time was come, that vnleſſe they did bruely beare themſelues, that famous Cittie would not onely be loſt, but the fame and renowne of ancient Greece would bee cleane extinguiſhed. Hee tolde them moreouer that they had to doe with an enemie, from whom they were to expect no grace nor fauour; It therefore behooued them, either to liue with their Countrey, or to die with her ruine.* *The Emperours exhortation to his ſouldiers.*

This did hee ſpeake to the ſouldiers as hee walked the round vpon the walles; but comming to the Roman Gate, hee found *Iuſtiniano* the Genoueſe grieuouſly wounded, who began to talke of yeelding, from which the Emperour could by no meanes diuert him. It is reported that the Emperour perceiuing thoſe that

fought in *Iustinians* companie, to thinke on nothing but flight, did ſtand in his place with thoſe few forces that he brought with him, and that hee did brauely attempt to beate the enemies from the walles; but perceiuing that his ſouldiers were too weake to reſiſt ſuch multitudes, hee was well-neere ready to haue ſlaine himſelfe. But conſidering that it did not become a Chriſtian to vſe ſuch deſperate meanes, he did intreate his owne ſouldiers to kill him, and vpon their refuſall ſo to doe, he reſolued to die more nobly. For hee threw from him his Imperiall ornaments, fearing if he ſhould be knowne, that they would take him aliue, and with his ſword in hand ran in among the thickeſt of the Turkes that were entring, where this Prince, worthie of eternall memorie, fighting valiantly with the enemies was ſlaine by them. His bodie falling downe, together with that great Empire, was confuſedly mingled among his other ſubiects: and being afterwards knowne among the dead bodies, his head by *Mahomets* commaund was ſtricken off, and borne in triumph through the Campe and Cittie. Some ſay that hee was ſmothered at the Roman Gate among the throng which fled, and that hee was afterwards knowne by his Coate-armour. The enemies nauall armie was not idle in the meane time: for the Venetian Gallies, and the reſt of the Chriſtian nauall armie, with diuers others who came running to the ſhippes at the enemies firſt aſſault, being out of hope to defend the cittie, preſently went their way, but the Turkes tooke diuerſe of them neere the ſea-ſhoare. The city was wholly ſacked, Virgins were defloured, yong boyes forced, and wiues tormented with deteſtable filthineſſe, according to the maner of that cruell Nation. Men that eſcaped death were made ſlaues. Diuerſe Venetians were on that day ſlaine and taken, among whom were ſeuen and fortie Gentlemen.

The Emperour in deſpaire.

The death of the Emperor of Conſtantinople.

The Turkiſh crueltie.

In this manner was Conſtantinople the chiefe cittie of Grecia taken by *Mahomet* the Turkiſh Emperour, and thus was that moſt ancient Grecian Empire ouerthrowne, the yeare 1121. after the eſtabliſhment thereof. The newes of this loſſe gaue great terrour to all Chriſtendome. Pope *Nicholas* ſent to Venice to haue fiue Gallies armed at his charge againſt the Turkes, and propounded to as manie as ſhould take armes vnder the Enſignes of the Roman church againſt thoſe Infidells plenarie remiſſion of all ſinnes, which they had till then committed: And if anie ſouldier that was forth of pay ſhould refuſe to enroule himſelfe for that warre, hee did incurre his bitter curſe.

Pope Nicholas recompence to as many as ſhold take armes againſt the Turkes

The Venetians ſent *Bartolomeo Marcello* to *Mahomet*, to craue reſtitution of their countrymen with their goods. An other Meſſenger went ouerland before *Marcello*, who promiſed to returne to Venice from Conſtantinople within fiue and thirtie dayes. The Senate was verie deſirous to vnderſtand what was become of thoſe Venetians which were in Conſtantinople when it was taken, whether they were ſtill aliue or dead, and if they were liuing, in what ſtate they were, either at liberty or captiues. The aboue mentioned Gallies, with certaine ſhippes of burthen, had alreadie before then ſailed to ſea vnder the commaund of *Giacomo Laurcano*, who vpon newes of the taking of Conſtantinople retired into the Iſle of Nigrepont.

Sforzaes exploits in Lombardie.

The Senate thought vpon this new warre, whileſt all Lombardie was filled with armes and ſouldiers: for *Sforza* hauing recouered all towns vpon the plaine approched with his armie neere to Rhoades, that he might become Maſter of the mountaine: where during his abode, the townes of Romans, Martinenga, the Camonick valley, and Briſanza yeelded to him; the like did all the Inhabitants of the Gyradade. Rhoades alſo being afterwards taken, hee went to beſiege the new Orgies, in which meane ſpace, thoſe of Soncina yeelded to him. At the laſt, the Orgies being recouered, Romanenga, who alone did obey the Venetians, did voluntarily yeelde as the reſt had done. Afterwards, there were no greater exploits done in Lombardie.

He takes Rhoads the Orgies, Soncina, and Romanenga.

Toward the latter end of Harueſt when Winter drew neere *Sforza* was deſirous in the behalfe of *Lodouico Gonzaga* to take Aſola, but he was inforced to giue ouer

his

his enterprize, and to put it off till some other time, as well by reason of a mightie tempest which then happened, as in regard of the continuall raine that followed it. *Renatus* being in a rage (as it is supposed) against the Florentines and *Sforza*, went his way in the middest of Winter, and returned through the countrie of Ast and Thurin into Fraunce.

But to returne to the affaires of Greece. The Venetians being desirous to vnderstand of the welfare of those, who with the cittie of Constantinople had beene taken by the Turks, had intelligence within a while after by some that came to Venice, that the Venetians that were taken in Constantinople were prisoners, and that the enemie had vsed no crueltie on those whom Fortune had saued: within a while after *Lauretano's* letters did assure the Senate of the prisoners redemption, and that the Turkes for seuen thousand crownes would set them at liberty. The very same day of these newes, the Popes Nuncio came to Venice, who was receiued by great troupes of people. Hee spake to the Senate concerning peace which he said he had motioned at Florence, and said, that at his departure thence, he would go to *Sforza* to treate likewise with him: And that the Pope did determine to quiet Italie, the better afterwards to preuent the great daunger which threatned all Christendome from the Turkes, and to that end, he was desirous to be Iudge and Vmpire of that peace, and that hee which should impugne it, should be held as excommunicate, and for an enemie, not onely to Italie, but to all Christendome. This aduertisement beeing giuen, which the Venetians did willingly entertaine, hee tooke his leaue of the Venetians, and went to *Sforza*.

The Popes Nuncio commeth to Venice to treate of peace.

Lauretano who had intelligence (as hath been said) of the taking of Constantinople, was gone to Nigrepont, from whence he writ to the Senators, certifying them That he was resolued to tarrie there for the guard of the Island; that he had sunke foure of the enemies great Gallies, and thirteene other small ones; that their Rowers and Mariners swimming to Land had beene all slaine by the Countrie people; and that he had hanged those whom he tooke in the Gallies. No sooner were *Lauretans* letters read in the Senate, but the Popes Gallies which were readie to set saile were commanded to goe and ioine with their Nauall Armie; with which *Lauretano* being strengthened, determined to tarrie for the Gallies from Alexandria and Syria, and then with that mightie Fleet to set forwards against the enemies, whom he had still forborne to meddle with, till such time as the troubles of Italie being pacified, he might increase the number of his vessells.

Lauretano his exploits in the Isle of Nigrepont.

Within a while after, *Christophero Moro* and *Vrso Iustiniano* were sent to Rome to treate of peace with the other Ambassadors of Italie in the Popes presence. The Venetian cauallerie before the Ambassadors departure had surprized certaine victualls from the enemie, together with those which conuoied it, but after that the treatie of peace was mentioned the Venetians made no more incursions into Lombardie: Yet, because they would not seeme quite to abandon the Prouince, they sent a certaine number of Archers and some vessells thither by the Riuer Po. They did afterwards make a league with the Genoueses and those of Luca, for which, generall processions were made in the Citie. They did likewise at the same time procure *Bartilmeo Coyoni* vnderhand to come and serue them.

Christophero Moro and Vrso Iustiniano are sent Ambassadors to Rome.

But whilest this was done, the Popes fiue Gallies which at the beginning went against the Turkes, about the Spring-time returned to Venice without *Lauretano's* leaue. *Giouanni Dandulo*, *Antonio Quirini*, *Andrea*, and *Nicholao Contareni* who were Captaines of them, were by the Senates decree committed to prison: *Andrea Contareni* and *Giouanni Dandulo* being found guiltlesse were acquitted, and the rest condemned in a pecuniarie fine and to indure imprisonment for half a yeare, & were declared vnworthie euer after to haue any command at Sea: And against foure others of meaner qualitie who were known to haue been the cheefe motiues of leauing the army, they proceeded more sharply than against the gentlemen; for they were whipt from the market-place to Rialto, and their noses being slit they were for euer banished the Citie.

The Captaines of the Gallies are punished because they left the fleet without leaue.

The conditions of peace concluded by meanes of an Hermit.

Within a while after, peace was concluded with *Sforza* & the Florentines, which, contrarie to the Popes opinion was effected by meanes of *Simon Camertes* the Hermit, who after ſundry iournies concluded it on theſe conditions: That *Sforza* ſhould reſtore to the Venetians whatſoeuer he had taken from them in the laſt warre (the Townes of the Gyradade excepted) That the Marquis of Mantua ſhould reinueſt his brother *Carolo* in his State: That the Florentines ſhould receiue from *Alphonſo* whatſoeuer he had taken from them, (Chaſtillon excepted and the Sienna Territorie belonging to the Florentines): And for the greater confirmation of that peace, the Pope interpoſed his authoritie, and it was expreſly mentioned, that if hencefoward any ſtrife did ariſe betwixt them, that the Pope ſhould haue ample authoritie to decide and end it, That either of them which ſhould firſt take Armes againſt the other, after the wrong knowne ſhould preſently be declared an enemie not only to the partie wronged, but to the Pope, and to as many as had beene preſent at that accord. And in this manner by theſe conditions of peace, euerie one was ſatisfied, ſauing the Genoueſes. For *Alphonſo* would ſtill continue warre againſt them; which we muſt ſuppoſe to haue beene graunted him, becauſe otherwiſe hee would hardly haue beene drawne to haue conſented to the peace which enſued.

The great reioicing at Venice in regard of the peace.

The Citie of Venice being tired with ſo long a warre had neuer a more welcome day than that, when peace was publiſhed ouer the Citie with ſound of trumpet: They did firſt appoint praiers to be made in Churches, and generall proceſſions, in which, the relicks and images of Saints were carried about with great ſolemnity, the whole Clergie following them with the Prince and Senate, and all the orders of the Citie. The night following manie torches were lighted, and other ſignes of ioie were ſhewed ouer all the Citie. This was in the yeare of our Saluation 1454, and the eighth after the warre was renued in Lombardie againſt *Philip* concerning Cremona, & the fifth againſt *Sforza* in the behalfe of their aſſociates the Milaneſes. Italie was afterwards a long time quiet, and eſpecially Lombardie, which was very peaceable till ſuch time as it felt the terrible tempeſt of the Ferrareſe war.

Ambaſſadours ſent into Germanie to the Emperour.

Zacharia Treuiſano and *Nicholao Canalis* were ſent Ambaſſadors into Germanie to the Emperour *Frederick* who had written to moſt parts of Europe, That Commiſſioners might be ſent to him, with whom to conſult in open aſſembly concerning the warre with the Turke. *Bartilmeo Marcello* did in the meane time returne from Conſtantinople, who in the Republikes name had made peace with *Mahomet* and freely obtained of him whatſoeuer he craued. *Mahomets* Ambaſſadours followed *Marcello* to Venice to cauſe that peace to be ratified. But the Senate fearing to do any thing inconſiderately, did delay the buſineſſe a long time, till the league among Chriſtians was contracted, and then, (for they rather wiſhed the wealth and commoditie of Italie and all Chriſtendome than any good to the Turke) they would haue war and no peace with him. Yet, in the mean ſpace, becauſe they would not ſeeme to contemne the friendſhip of ſo mightie a Prince, they returned the ſame *Marcello* together with the Turkes Ambaſſador to Conſtantinople with new Articles, & commiſſion, that if *Mahomet* ſhould receiue them, then to conclude peace in the name of the Common-wealth, and that he ſhould remaine there as their Magiſtrate.

The Venetians great diſcretion in doing nothing without good aduice.

But heere an occaſion may ſeeme to be offered to condemne and tax the Venetians. It was very well knowne that the Venetians had forſaken the Chriſtians alliance (will ſome detractor ſay) in regard they had inioined their Ambaſſador, that if the Turke ſhould entertain the offred conditions, then to make peace with him, the which being once ſworne to, it would not haue beene lawfull for them (their publike faith ſaued) to alter. But we muſt imagine that they did foreſee this; for wee finde no certainetie thereof, becauſe that the enterpriſe againſt the Turks had been propounded in the Emperors preſence two moneths before, ſo as it is to be ſuppoſed, that it was then concluded, whereupon they had time ynough to determine which was the profitableſt way for their commonwealth, though perhaps ſome wil be of another opinion. But according to al mens ſaying, the Venetians dealt very diſcreetly,

creetly, as they haue alwaies done, who would not rashly thrust themselues into so dangerous a warre, wherein being entangled by Sea and Land, the other Princes of Europe might in derision haue looked a farre off vpon their losse and ouerthrow, as it hapned within a few yeares after, when the Venetians beeing enforced to make warre on the Turke, they were not onely forsaken of all other Christians, but were betraied in the verie confines of Italie. But we will speake of this in his place.

Let vs now returne to that which happened after the peace in Lombardie, which seemeth to be worthy the noting because that armes being scarce laied down, a new war had like to haue entangled the Venetians at their doores. The Senate demanded Bagnacauallo a dependant on Rauenna, and some other Townes of the Pollesin, of *Borsia D'Æste*. To this end they sent messengers to him to Ferrara to denounce warre according to their custome, vnlesse he did surrender those Townes which they demanded. But he being a louer of peace, and one that made great account of the Venetians friendshippe, did by his Ambassadour write to the Prince and Senate, that hee desired peace with them and no warre, and that hee would referre himselfe to their discretion: Vpon this honest answere they did presently lay down their Armes which they had alreadie put on, and attempted nothing against him.

The honest answer of the Ferrarois.

Then the Venetians hauing changed the warre by Land to that by Sea, did Arme two vessells against *Naupator* the Venetian, who hauing receiued some disgrace of his fellow-Citizens, was become a Pirate. The Senate accounted it an heynous matter that any Venetian should in those dayes scoure and robbe the Seas, seeing that their Ancestors from the first foundation of their Citie had rigorously pursued such theeues. About the same time *Victore Capello* was sent to the Princes of Morea, who foreseeing the great danger which threatned them from the Turkes had sent to the Prince and Senate of Venice, to treate with them about the deliuering vp of their Island into the Venetians hands, prouided that they would giue them in recompence as much reuenue in Italie as would suffice for their honourable entertainment according to their present fortune, though not so much as they were wont to haue.

The Genoueses come into Morea for the same purpose as the Venetians did.

At *Capels* arriuall, the Genoueses had approached the Island in hope to become Masters thereof, their Nauall Armie consisting of tenne Gallies and eighteene other shippes of warre. *Lauretano* likewise was come thither with his Gallies; Each of them did but waite for a fit occasion. The same yeare there were such Terrible tempests ouer all Italie and especially vpon the Venetians Coasts, as wonderfull hurt was done thereby. It is reported that one storme brake as manie glasse windowes in Venice, as were thought to be worth seuen thousand Ducats. The Venetians being at peace euer sinte the taking of Constantinople, there was no Prince nor Common-wealth in all Italie that had warre, but only Pope *Calixtus* and the Genoueses: who for the losse of Pera (for so soone as Constantinople was taken, those of Pera yeelded) had some attempts vpon the Turkes. *Calixtus* all the time of his Papacie did not cease both by Letters and messages to stirre vp all Europe to take Armes against those Infidells, and to those endes, himself Armed thirteene Gallies, whereof *Lodouico* Patriarke of Aquileia was made Generall. This man for three yeares space, did scoure all the Sea Coasts of Asia, doing great harme, and tooke diuers Islands from *Mahomet*.

This cruell Tyrant in the meane time preuailed so farre in Europe by an admirable course of victorie as he subdued all Thrace, the Tribals, and Macedonia: and in Asia likewise he vtterly subuerted the Empire of Trebisond, howbeit rather by treacherie than force of Armes: Then he tooke the old & new Foglies; and drawing one war from an other, he seised on Imbria and Smirna: Then he tooke from the *Gathelosis* of Genoa (against whom he began the war about a child) the Isle of Lesbos which yeelded on conditions: He did afterwards vsurp vpon Bossina, killing the king there-

The Turkes good successe both in Asia & Europe.

thereof: And in a manner, reduced vnder his Empire what soeuer the Christian Princes had till then enioied, from Constantinople as farre as Albania and Dalmatia, betwixt Hungarie and the Danubie, and the Ionian and Ægean Seas. But whilest the Infidell made all these conquests, the Venetians attempted nothing, although their aide sundrie times had beene earnestly implored. Morea onely (which at last they tooke from the Princes *Thomas* & *Demetrius*) did certaine yeares after Arme against the Turke. We will in the bookes following set downe the originall and successe of that warre. But whilest *Othoman* executed these exploits the which we thought good briefely to touch, in regard they do in some sort belong to our Historie, the Venetians had no warre.

The Venetians had no warre of the Turke.

The end of the seuenth Booke of the third Decad.

The Genoueles enter into Warre for the Isle of Scio against the Venetians did.

THE EIGHTH BOOKE OF THE THIRD DECAD

Of The Historie Of *Venice.*

The Contents of the eighth Booke of the third Decad.

THE *Prince accompanieth the funeralls of his Predeceſſour, which was neuer ſeene before, ſince the cuſtome of aſſociating a Colleague was aboliſhed. The cauſe of the warre againſt* OTTOMAN. *The Deſcription of* Morea. *The* Venetians *hauing taken* Argiers, *fortifie the Streight. The* Venetian *Armie hath no good ſucceſſe at the ſiege of* Corinth. *The* Venetians *in* Italie *beſiege* Thryeſte. *The* Turkes *driue the* Venetians *from the Streight. They fight twice with good ſucceſſe againſt the* Turkes *before* Naples. *The ſieges before* Thryeſte *and* Arimini *are raiſed at one time. The* Venetians *being vanquiſhed at* Talamata *in* Morea, *receiue a notable ouerthrow.* VRSO IVSTINIANO *doth twice aſſaile thoſe of* Mitylene *in* Lesbos *with great loſſe of his ſouldiers.* SIGISMVND *of* Arimini *taketh* Sparta *by aſſault.* VENIERI *his Gallie hauing in the night-time paſſed beyond the* Dardaneans, *returneth ſafely to his Countrymen. Pope* PIVS *being come to* Ancona, *dieth within a while after that the Prince and* Venetians *nauall Armie came thither. Supplies of money are giuen to the King of* Hungarie *in the name of all Chriſtendome.* VICTOR CAPELLO *after that hee had fortunately executed diuers gallant enterpriſes vpon the enemies, at laſt receiuing an ouerthrow at* Patras, *dieth with griefe.* BARTHOLOMEO *of* Bergamo, *ſurnamed* COYONI, *comming into* Flaminia *had like to haue endaungered the* Venetians *with a new warre.* NICHOLAO CANALI's *Generall of the* Venetians *nauall Armie ruineth* Oenos. MAHOMET *hauing a long time beſieged* Negrepont, *takes it in fine, to the great hurt of the* Venetians.

THE *Venetians* State for the ſpace of tenne yeeres had peace both by Sea and Land. But this ſecuritie was mixed with feare and care. For the *Venetians* in this meane time might well be likened to that man, who ſeeing his neighbors houſe on fire, although his owne be free from it, can not for all that but feare leſt the ſame flame being diſperſed ſhould take holde of his, and runneth forthwith (according to the prouerb) to the Riuer. Euen ſo the Venetians, though they had no open warre againſt the Turkes, omitted not carefully to obſerue his tenne yeeres actions in Aſia and Europe; to ruminate diuers things in their minds; and to premeditate on that warre which they foreſaw they ſhould one day be inforced to make vpon that barbarous

barous Tyrant. Yet in all that time they kept themselues from taking Armes, till some iust occasion should enforce them. But heereof we will speake heereafter. Now wee must set downe that which happened at Venice during that peace. The Venetians limits were mightily extended during *Foscari* his principalitie. Which came to passe, as well by reason of the publique felicitie and good fortune of the State, as by the long time of his gouernement, which was managed with singular skill and discretion: And not the State alone, but the cities selfe was illustrated with rare and costly buildings. For in his daies, the Porch of the Pallace was on the outside beautified with white Marble. Saint *Gregories* church, which was begunne to be repayred from the foundations, was finished in costly manner. After all this the Prince, when hee had gouerned the Common-wealth foure and thirtie yeeres, being foure score and tenne yeeres old, and in regard of his age being no longer able to manage the publique affaires, was deposed from the soueraigne Magistracie. And becausse his fortitude and vigor of spirit was not yet diminished, although his bodie were enfeebled, hee was reduced among the ranke of Gentlemen.

The happinesse and content of the city of Venice during Foscari his principalitie.

¶ Pascalis Maripietro, *the 66. Duke of Venice*

Pascalis Maripietro (the other yet liuing) was subrogated in his sted. But *Foscari* suruiued not long after the creation of the new duke. The honorable Ensignes that had beene taken from him in his life time, were restored to him after his death: For he was buried with Ducal pomp in the Church of the Friers Minors; and by this meanes it came to passe, that one Prince accompanied anothers funeralls, which had neuer hapned till then, since that the custome of associating a Colleague was abolished. His Nephews built him a Tombe of white Marble, richly guilded, neere to the high Altar.

One Prince waiteth vpon an others funeralls.

In the time of *Maripietro* that great Earthquake happened, which about the fift day of December, did shake all Italie, especially the Realme of Naples. This Prince was adorned with diuers eminent vertues: Hee had a sound and excellent iudgement, without fayning or dissimulation. He was a louer of peace, a friend to Religion, and a seuere punisher of vice: Hee did execute offenders according to their deserts, or at leastwise banished them from the citie. The peace which hee had receiued from *Foscari*, as by tradition, which had beene well obserued in all times and places, was by him deliuered entire to his successor.

The new Princes vertues.

To this felicitie and other fortunate euents which happened in his time, the Art

of

of Printing may be added, which in thoſe daies was inuented in Italie. The inuention thereof is attributed to a Germane. But this diuine art being by ſucceſſion of times diſperſed ouer all Italie, the chiefe workemen in that miſterie did openly contend for the garland of ſingularitie: In which art we finde *Nicolao Ianſonio* of Venice to haue exceeded all the reſt. *Maripietro* hauing gouerned foure yeares and a halfe, departed this life, and his bodie lieth honourably buried in the Church of the *Twyns*.

The inuention of the Art of Printing is attributed to a Germane.

10

¶ CHRISTOPHERO MORO,
the 67. Duke of Venice.

20

30 CHriſtophero *Moro* ſucceeded him. The ſecond yeere of his gouernment, the warre began againſt *Ottoman*: We muſt briefly ſet downe the cauſe thereof. The tyrant hauing done much hurt to the Chriſtians of Grecia and other Prouinces of Europe, determined to take Morea. This Prouince is almoſt like an Iſland, and is (as they terme it) one of the three rockes of Europe, ioyning to the ſtreight of Corinth. For the Ionian Sea on the one ſide, and the Ægean on the other, doe in a manner make an entire Iſland of it. It is in forme like to a leafe of a Plane tree, by reaſon of the Seas which enuiron it, towards the North the Ionian, the Sicillian towards the Weſt, the Greeke on the South, the Ægean on the Eaſt, and that of Mirtona towards the
40 Solſtitiall. It is in circuit (according to *Iſidore*) three hundred and threeſcore thouſand paces. Towards the ſtreight on the North ſide lieth the Sea of Corinth, at this day called Patras: Iuſt oppoſite to that is the Saronic Sea, where in times paſt the ancient Hauen of Cencrea was, and in the other, that of Leches. This whole countrey in former times was called Iappigia, afterwards Pelaſgis, and for a long time Peloponeſſus, which name by diuers is yet giuen vnto it. It is commonly at this day called Morea.

The deſcription of Morea.

Ottoman hauing mightily enlarged the confines of his Empire was deſirous to take this Prouince as a member of the Greek Empire from the brethren *Thomas* and *Demetrius*. In regard of the ſituation therof they might haue defended it a long time,
50 if they had beene aſſured to haue beene relieued by the Chriſtians in time, or if the brethren with a mutuall conſent would haue vndertaken it: But both thoſe meanes were wanting. For *Demetrtus* went to the Turkes ſide, which was the firſt and chiefeſt cauſe of the ruine of that ſtate. He gaue his daughter in marriage to *Ottoman*, and gaue him entrance into one of the goodlieſt Prouinces of Grecia. *Thomas* made ſome reſi-

The occaſion of the Ottomans warre againſt the Venetians.

resistance neere to the streight, but in vaine. And hauing lost all, flying from the rage of that cruell enemie, he went to Rome whither he brought with him *S. Andrewes* head: in regard whereof, Pope *Pius* being accompanied with all the Cleargie went to meet him as farre as the Miluian bridge, and appointed a marble Chappell to be built in that place where he had first saluted the Apostles head, and another larger than that in *S. Peters* Church where the head was afterwards laid vp with great solemnitie.

Saint Andrewes head is brought to Rome.

The Dominion of the Greeks being extinct in Morea, the Venetians still kept those townes there which they had a long time enioyed. But the violent and perfidious inclination of the enemie would not long let them rest. For after that he had taken Argers by treacherie, he entangled the Venetians in a warre more necessarie than profitable. The Senate being thereby enforced, did presently take armes against him. *Victor Capello* was then Admiral of the Sea, who being entreated by the chiefe of the Isle of Lesbos, (at that time when *Ottoman* tooke it from the *Cateloses* of Genoa) to come & defend the Island, would not do it: as also when the *Theodorans* sent to him who dwelt in a part of the Island, that he would aide them, and receiue them vpon their homage, when the Isle of Mitilene was taken, he refused it, notwithstanding that he had a mightie nauall Armie, fearing least by any inconsiderate attempt, he might precipitate the Repulicke into a manifest danger of warre, although he might iustly haue taken Armes, seeing *Ottoman* had contrarie to the ancient accord, which the Venetians had made with *Amurath* his father, and afterwards with himselfe, crossed the streight of Gallipolis with his Armie. This is the report of such as were there present. For there is no Venetian Annall, nor any other Historian whatsoeuer which makes mention therof: *Cepio* exepted, who in an eloquent stile hath written the notable actions of *Pietro Mocenigo*. Neuertheless it is certaine that so soone as the warre was proclaimed against *Mahomet*, it began in Morea where the wrong had beene first offered. And whilest they expected greater forces from Italie, certaine foot companies vnder the command of *Pietro Palmiero* together with two hundred light horse, which the Greeks call Stradiots, entering fiercely into the enemies countrey, did by a sodaine incursion surprize a small towne betwixt Arcadia and Modon; the Garrison whereof being put to the sword, they brought away a great bootie.

The warre against the Turks is begun in Morea.

Within a while after, *Bertoldo d'Æste*, *Betin* of *Calcina*, *Cicco Brandolino*, *Giouanni Attellano*, *Roberto Thyente*, *Giouanni Massano*, *Leon Illirico*, and diuers other great persons with gallant forces arriued at Modon: From thence the whole Armie went speedily to Naples, where making no long stay, *Æste*, who was Generall of the Armie, went to besiege Argers. This towne among all others of Greece was verie famous, as well for the originall thereof, as for the residence and Court of kings. It was easily taken, and as soone giuen to the souldiers who spoiled it. The Turks in the citie who were no great number were retired into the Castle. Two daies after the Christians arriuall in that place fiue hundred Turkish horse came and assailed the Christians neere to the Citie, & in the skirmish slew an hundred of our souldiers, and among others *Martin* of Dalmatia, who held an honourable ranke in the Venetian Armie. Those of the Castle yeelded within a while after. The Priest who had deliuered the towne to the Turkes being taken in that place, was put to death. *Bertoldo* hauing left three hundred Candiot Archers in the Castle, brought backe the troupes to Naples.

The Venetian Armie before Argers.

The traitor punished according to his deserts.

VVithin a while after, the Venetian Generall departed from Naples with fifteene thousand men. He went first and encamped at Basilia, the which being taken at his first arriuall, he marched the morrow after to the streight through the territorie of Corinth, and fortified his campe neere to the Saronich Sea. *Lodouico Lauretano* was there with a mightie nauall Armie. They had before placed a Garrison on the the other side of the streight, opposite to that place: Sixe Gallies rode at Anker not farre off. Now (because that the Sea and Land troupes were come thither for that pur-

purpose) they presently with great courage began an admirable peece of worke, which in 15. daies was finished. They fortified with a wal & double trēch the whole length of the streight, which from the Ægean Sea to the Ionian containeth 4000. paces, though the circuit of the walls makes it appeare greater. It is reported, that in the same place they did set 30000. men on worke, but the great number of men did not so much preuaile for the speedie ending of the worke, as the aptnesse of the matter wherewith it was made, which was readie at hand. The stones of old buildings were scattered heer & there which had bin in times before cut foure-square for the same purpose. With that the wall was easily builded, with Rampiers & trenches on both sides: This Streight was by the Greeks in *Xerxes* time enclosed with wals It is certain that many great Princes in diuers ages haue attempted to cut through that streight to make it Nauigable: King *Demetrius* first, then *Cæsar* the Dictator, next him *Caligula*, and lastly *Domitius Nero*, whose enterprizes neuertheless were in vaine.

The Venetians make a wall at the streight.

Foure thousand Turkes that were encamped neere to the walls of Corinth, did within three daies after their comming thither, attempt to diuert the Venetians from their enterprize; but being repulsed and enforced to retire to their Campe, the night following before that the streight was enclosed with walls, they dislodged without any rumor at all, and went their waie through the places which were yet left open, leauing no Garrison in the whole Island. The Venetians being freed from their encombrances, did at the same time as they were busied in the worke execute some slight attempts. *Benedetto Coyoni* was sent to Misistrate. Some Cosmographers say, That the same Towne is that which was in olde times called Sparta. All the places round about it were taken at the first: the Castle excepted, with the enemie held, at the assault whereof, *Coyoni* the chiefe of the enterprize was slaine.

The Turks attempt to hinder the Venetians enterprise.

The death of Benedetto Coyoni.

Iohn, surnamed the Great, with a troupe of Souldiers hauing assalted the Citie of Londaria, did presently take it, but not the Castle. The Fortification of the streight beeing finished, and manned with a strong Garrison, *Bertoldo* went with the rest of the troupes to besiege Corinth. This Citie is seated in a place as difficult as commodious; whereupon, *Philip* King of Macedon was wont to call it one of the keies of Greece: It stands almost in the middest of the streight neere to the Mountaine in times past called Ephiro, threescore stadij distant from the one and other shore: From the heighth of the Castle which is called Acrocorynth it looketh vpon two Seas, the Ionian on the one side, and the Ægean on the other. The Venetian assailed it in three sundrie places. *Bertoldo* encamped toward the West, *Giouanni Attellano* on the East side, and *Lazaro Pontoliano* towards the North, neere to the Walls, with certaine foote companies. They gaue two assaults to the Citie; but the first was in some sort most fortunate, because that *Attellano* tooke a very strong place from the enemie, which did afterwards keepe them more streightly shut vp. But whilest they prepared for the second assault, and that *Bertoldo* was very busie in ordering matters, and approaching the ordnance neere the Walls, hee was grieuously hurt in the head with a stone which was throwne from the towne, of which hurt within a while after, he died. The Generalls misfortune did not diuert the Souldiers from the determined assault, but they gaue in furiously vpon the enemies Rampiers, & though all the defences wherewith the Souldiers couered themselues the more safely to approch the Walls, were broken, neuertheless with great valour they made good the place which they had once taken. But the night following those of the Citie making a sodaine salley, as many as remained neere to the Walls were throwne downe head-long from the Castle rocks, where they all died. And because great numbers of Turkes were reported to be neere at hand, they raised the siege and retired into the streight.

The description of Corinth.

Bertoldo D'Este is slaine at the siege of Corinth.

The Venetians raise their camp from before Corinth.

Bertino of Calcina, who after *Bertoldo* his death was made Generall of the Armie and the other Captaines, hauing in that place assured intelligence of the enemies number, who were said to be fourescore thousand horse, distrusting their owne small

ſmall number) for beſides the Sea troupes which kept the veſſells, they were far inferiour in number to the enemie) hauing left the ſtreight without a Garriſon, they ſpeedily retired to Naples; whither they were ſcarce come, but word was brought them that the enemies were arriued. For after that they had recouered and burnt Argers, and made a great maſſacre of the poore Countrie people, they did the next morning by daie-breake without any rumour ſhew themſelues before the Walls of Naples. But before their approch thoſe within the Caſtle had diſcouered them from farre. Their arriuall beeing diuulged ouer the Citie, certaine mercenarie Souldiers would needs make a raſh ſalley vpon them, who being enuironed with thirtie horſe, moſt of them were in a moment ſlaine before the Citie gates, the reſt eſcaped into the Rampiers. The Turkes ſeized on a ſmall Riſing beneath the Towne, but great numbers of them were there ſlaine as well by the Archers which continually ſhot, as by the ordnance which ſcoured amongſt them, wherewith they were not onely tormented, but in a manner wholly ouerthrowne.

The Turks before Naples.

The Turkes loſſe before Naples.

The Venetians would not looſe ſo faire an occaſion, but diuers troupes did with great cries enuiron the Riſing, and gaue great terror to the enemies: Others ranne fiercely vpon the troupes of horſe which ſtood cloſe together before the Cities Rampiers, and ſlew great numbers of them. Diuers that were there preſent report, That fiue thouſand Turks were ſlain at that time; others leſſen the number. They ſkirmiſhed likewiſe vpon the Dike of the Citie, and along the rampiers from whence the Barbarian was repulſed with great loſſe. The enemie being diſcouraged with theſe two loſſes ſo ſoone as he perceiued that he loſt but his labour to lie any longer before Naples, did on a ſodaine make incurſions vpon the Territorie of Modon, where at his firſt arriuall hee tooke Molines, and certaine other ſmall Townes by force. This ſtorme ſpred it ſelfe likewiſe vpon the Territorie of Coron, where the Greckes were wonderfully moleſted. The Turkes beeing deſirous to depart from Morea, they did for three daies ſpace beſiege the Towne of Zonchia. *Giouanni Craſſo* of Coma lay in Garriſon there and did brauely defend it: whereupon the enemies diſlodged, and went to their wintering places. After their departure the Venetian Captaines would needes haue their reuenge, and went with three thouſand men to ſcoure Arcadia, from whence they carried awaie a great bootie. They did beſides make an attempt to force the Towne which at this day beareth the name of the Prouince, but not beeing able to doe it, they ſacked the ſuburbes and went their way.

The Turkes leaue Naples.

This happened in Morea during the ſummer and harueſt ſeaſon. The Venetians likewiſe in the meane time had ſome troubles in Italie, about a contention betwixt the Thryeſtines & thoſe of Cap-Hiſtria, by reaſon of tributes and high-waies; the ſtrife on both ſides grew ſo hot, as although the Senate were buſied in a greater warre, they were neuertheleſſe conſtrained to ſend forces thither. But for the eaſier vnderſtanding of the matter, wee muſt fetch it a little farther off. The Alman marchants were woont to come directly to Cap-Hiſtria & other townes of the Prouince to trade, not comming neere to Thryeſte by fiue miles. The Thryeſtines perceiuing that them ſelues had no profit at all by this commerce were greatly vexed. Wherupon they ſent an Ambaſſador to the Emperor *Frederick* whoſe ſubiects they were, to craue that it might be lawfull for them to enforce all Germaine marchants which came into Hiſtria to paſſe by Thryeſte, ſuppoſing thereby that their citie would become the chief Mart of all Hiſtria. And becauſe the Emperor had not flatly graunted nor denied their requeſt, they ſought by faire and curteous meanes to diuert the Marchants from their vſuall way and trade, but if gentle meanes would not ſerue they reſolued to vſe force, and to proceed by conſtraint. Thoſe of Cape-Hiſtria taking the matter in bad part, did ſpeedily diſpatch Meſſengers to the Prince and Senate, who complaining of the wrongs done to them by the Thryeſtines, did vnfolde the great diſcommodities which all Hiſtria was like to receiue by that new inſolencie of their neighbours. The Senate beeing moued with theſe complaints

The cauſe of the war betwixt the Thryeſtines and thoſe of Cap-hiſtria.

plaints, commaunded that certaine armed veſſells ſhould lie at anker neere to the ſhoare of Thryeſte, and ſhould haue a ſpeciall care not to ſuffer any victualls to enter into the city by Sea. The Thryeſtines ſeeming to make ſmall account thereof, and conſtantly diſſembling their griefe, it was reſolued, the better to bring them to reaſon, to put garriſons for the ſame purpoſe in the fitteſt places by land. *Gauardo Iuſtinopolitano* was ſent thither with ſome horſe, who hauing borrowed a certaine place of Count *Gorician*, and ſtreightly ſhut in their confines, ſhould aduiſe the Marchants to keepe their ancient way: And if the Thryeſtines ſhould attempt by force (as they had done) to hinder their iournies then by Armes to repulſe them.

Gauardo Iuſtinopolitano is ſent againſt the Thryeſtines.

By chance, one of thoſe ſouldiers that were appointed to conuay the marchants, was ſlaine by a ſodaine incurſion of the Thryeſtines, and the reſt put to rout; *Gauardo* not digeſting this iniurie, went with a braue troupe of Hiſtrians, and waſted the Thryeſtines territories on the other ſide of the Sea. The Senate, in regard this tended to an open warre, commaunded thoſe of Cap-Hiſtria to ſend three of their Towneſmen to Venice that might inſtruct them more amply in the matter. The Senate by theſe mens report perceiuing that the ſtrife could not bee ended but by armes, warre was on a ſodaine concluded againſt the Thryeſtines: And according to this Decree, *Antonio Martiano*, *Bernardino* ſonne to *Carolo Montone*, a young man, *Girardo Martinenga*, *Antonello Cornetano* and diuers other Noble men were ſent into Hiſtria with foure thouſand horſe, and gallant companies of foote. Diuers that were preſent in that action ſay, that the armie conſiſted of tenne thouſand men; others ſay the number was not ſo great. With theſe forces, ſuch as they were, it was reſolued to beſiege Thryeſte. The Venetians encamped in three ſeuerall places. The firſt was at S. *Francis* Gate on a little riſing. The ſecond towards that part of the cittie, which is oppoſite to the high way of Pucina: And the third not farre from thence on a high place vpon the way of Cherſina. The Inhabitants were firſt aſſailed with the ordnance which did beate downe the toppes of the houſes; whereupon they craued truce for three dayes to conſult about the yeelding vp of the towne. *Vitalis Lande* Prouidator in the Armie did freely graunt it, for he had determined to plant ordnance againſt S. *Francis* Gate, the which during that ſpace he hoped to doe without impediment, becauſe there was ſome likelihood that he could not otherwiſe doe it without fight. But ſo ſoone as the enemies perceiued the ordnance to be remoued, doubting the matter, they did preſently breake the truce, and ſhot at the peſants that wrought in the worke.

An Armie ſent againſt Thryeſte.

Thryeſte is beſieged.

News in the meane time was brought to the Campe, that a companie of German horſe was comming to the reliefe of the towne. The Prouidator ſent *Gauardo Iuſtinopolitano* before with a braue troupe of light horſe, to ſurprize them by ambuſcado.

On theſe termes ſtood the affaires before Thryeſte, when *Giacomo Antonio Marcello* came as Prouidator to the Armie. This man before then had beene Gouernor of Vdina. He at his arriuall hauing altered the forme of warre, the enemies Cauallerie without any let entred the Citie, and giuing in on a ſodaine vpon the camp toward the high way of Cherſina, tooke two hundred horſe from the Venetians, and did not onely afterwards defend the cittie, but as long as the ſiege laſted, did greatly moleſt the Venetians by their coutinuall ſallies and incurſions. And becauſe that by frequent ſhot of the ordnance, part of the wall had beene beaten downe, and that the ſouldiers in an other place craued to be ſent to their wintering Garriſons, they reſolued to giue a generall aſſault to the cittie. But the buſineſſe had no great good ſucceſſe. For an houres ſpace they fought valiantly on both ſides, ſome with ladders mounting the walls, but the hotteſt fight was at the breach. The citie was brauely defended by the valour of the Almans and the towneſmen; and the ſouldiers were inforced to retire with bad ſucceſſe.

Antonio Marcello Prouidator before Thryeſte.

The Almaines make ſallies vpon the venetians.

The aſſault giuen to Thryeſte hath no good ſucceſſe.

The ſiege continued all Autumne, and would haue laſted till the enemie had

been ſubdewed by famine or force: But Pope *Pius*, who beſides his ancient friendſhip and alliance with *Fredericke*, was much vnwilling to haue the Thryeſtines receiue any harme, in regard hee had beene their Biſhop, had from the beginning of the ſiege ſolicited the Venetians to abſtaine from purſuing them, and euer after had not ceaſed to intreate and exhort them, to draw their troupes vpon certaine conditions from their Gates. It was concluded betwixt the Pope and the Venetians, That the Pope ſhould ceaſe from making warre on *Sigiſmund Malateſte* whom he beſieged in Arimini after that he had vanquiſhed him in fight by *Frederico* of Vrbin, and had taken from him the greateſt part of his State; and the Venetians did raiſe their Campe from before Thryeſte: and ſo by this accord thoſe of Arimini, and the Thryeſtines, were wholy freed from the warre about the thirteenth day of Nouember.

Thryeſte and Arimini are freed from the ſiege.

Sigiſmund hauing obtained the Popes pardon, for that in the warres of Lombardie hee had moleſted and waſted the Country of Flaminia, on promiſe euer afterwards to be obedient to him, and to the Venetians, went the Summer following into Morea againſt the Turkes.

Lauretans nauall Armie at ſuch time as the land troupes abandoned the ſtreight, and after it went foorth of the Sarronic Gulph, and had inuironed all the Iſlands, receiued of *Cominius* the Pirate the Iſle of Lemnos in Morea. He with two Gallies had taken it from *Mahomet*, who had made it his owne, by reaſon of the Empire whereon it depended, and after that hee had held it for a time, diſtruſting (as it is to be ſuppoſed) his owne forces, he did deliuer it into the Venetians hands.

The Iſle of Lemnos deliuered to the Venetians.

The nauall Armie wintered in the confines of Modon, Zonchia, Naples, and Coron. *Vrſo Iuſtiniano* did at the Spring time ſucceede *Lauretano* in the place of Generall. He departed from Venice about the beginning of Ianuary, but in regard of the extreme cold he arriued in the Prouince three moneths after with three gallies. At Zonchia he receiued one and twenty Gallies that lay in the Hauen; with thoſe, and them which he brought with him, he ſailed towards Modon, where halfe way he met *Lauretano* with three great Gallies, who after ſundrie reciprocall embracements did according to the Senates commaund ſurrender the charge of the Gallies to him, and retired himſelfe to Sapienza.

Vrſo Iuſtiniano is Generall of the venetian nauall Armie.

Vrſo ſtayed at Modon till the whole Armie were come thither together, then departing thence with two and thirtie Gallies, he ſailed towards Coron, and within a while after, paſſing by Naples, he came in a ſhort ſpace to Nigrepont, and from thence, hauing coaſted all the Iſlands of the Ægean Sea, he had heedfully obſerued what ſtate they were in. But whilſt *Vrſo* made theſe reuiewes, *Nicolao Ragio*, and *Iohn* ſurnamed the fatte, Captaines of the bands of men at Armes, with thoſe troupes that they had with them, tooke certaine ſmall townes from the enemie vpon the Gulph of Patras. *Franciſco Sidicino*, *Cicco Brandolino*, with diuers other Venetian Captaines were encamped with three thouſand men at Mantinea, and the enemies at Pithyma, fiue hundred of whoſe horſe beeing come to Tulmutha (which was a towne betwixt both Armies) came to defie the Venetians, who contemning the ſmall number of the Barbarians went forward preſently to aſſaile them, who a long time ſtood firme againſt the formoſt rankes of the Venetians, vntill that the reſt of their Cauallerie whom they had ſent for by ſundrie meſſengers did arriue. For then, by their comming, thoſe which beganne the fight beeing ſlaine, they which were left aliue, were without armour, Captaines and enſignes, miſerably maſſacred heere and there. It is reported that fifteene hundred Chriſtians lay dead vpon the place, among whom were *Brandolino* and *Giouanni Attellano*, who the day before was come from Modon to Mantinea with *Andrea Dandulo* the Prouidator, *Giouanni Maſſano*, and diuers other noble men, who had commaund in the Venetians Armie. The Republique had no better ſucceſſe neere to the Iſlands. For *Vrſo* hauing viewed them, went to Lemnos, and from thence returned to Nigrepont, where within a while after hauing receiued ſupplies from thence, and hauing for-

tie

tie Gallies in his companie, he ſailed fierce y againſt the Iſle of Lesbos. From Nigrepont he came directly to Lemnos, & hauing by the way taken a ſhip of the enemies he did put tenne Turkiſh Marchants to death that were in it, and hung vp the reſt. *Vrſo Iuſtiniano ſaileth againſt the Iſle of Lesbos*

Then about midnight departing from Lemnos, he went with great rumour about the third houre in the morning, and encompaſſed Mytelene, the chiefe Citie of the whole Iſland. It hath two hauens on the North ſide, and one towards the South: The Armie entered into this as being further off. Thoſe of the countrey betooke themſelues to flight, and the whole Iſland was in allarme. Then three hundred Turkes that were brought to the Gallies, were by *Vrſos* command, impaled, throwne into the Sea, and ſome of them hanged. Within a while after, he did by day-breake giue an aſſault to the Citie by Sea and Land, hauing firſt ſent a ſhip of Genoa, which to that end he had ſtayed by the way, and a Dalmatian Galley, to take the tower vpon the hauen: And himſelfe in the meane time landed his troupes on the other ſide of the Citie. The two veſſels being ſent againſt the tower, did preſently retire by reaſon of the Ordnance ſhot. The troupes being landed, went brauely to the aſſault, throwing themſelues inconſiderately to manifeſt daunger, whereupon the fight laſted with wonderfull furie for ſixe houres ſpace to the loſſe and ruine of the Venetians, who being vanquiſhed by the multitude of ſhot, and grieuouſly wounded, after a great ouerthrow were enforced to retire. It is reported that three thouſand of them were ſlaine that day. *The Venetians do giue two aſſalis to Mytilene*

This loſſe did not abate the Venetians courage, for within a while after, returning againe to aſſault the enemie with greater furie, they were after ſundrie vnprofitable attempts beaten from the wall with like loſſe as at the firſt. In the meane time newes was brought, that the enemies nauall Armie did approach, the which beſides, other ſmaller veſſels, conſiſted of fiue and fortie Gallies. It was likewiſe reported that two thouſand horſe, landed on the other ſide of the Iland, would preſently arriue. *Vrſo* being daunted with theſe newes, after that hee had loſt fiue thouſand men, and the reſt for the moſt part hurt, quitted Mitylene, and came to Nigrepont, where with remorſe of conſcience for ſuch bad ſucceſſe, he fell into ſo great ſorrow and melancholy, as notwithſtanding that he was a man of a great ſpirit, did neuertheleſſe behaue himſelfe like one that had loſt his ſenſes. From Nigrepont being brought to Morea, and from thence to Modon, he was landed by his owne ſeruants, where on a ſodaine being oppreſſed with griefe, he died within halfe an houres ſpace. Such was the end of *Vrſo Iuſtiano*, a man valiant and noble among his countrimen. *Vrſo Iuſtiniano dieth with griefe*

Giacomo Lauretano was after his death ſent to command the Armie. He departing from Venice, was followed by *Sigiſmond Malateſte* accompanied by a thouſand Italians. A long time before, Pope *Pius* had made a league with the Venetians, the king of Hungarie, and *Philip* Duke of Burgondie againſt the Turks. But *Malateſte* ſo ſoone as he came into the Prouince where he heard of the death of *Giouanni Attellano*, and *Brandolino*, and ſaw the ſmall forces there, made a lowde proteſtation, that he would neuer haue imbarked himſelfe for that warre, if he had but knowne in what ſtate the affaires of that Countrey had beene: yet, becauſe men ſhould not ſay that his comming thither was in vaine, he marched with all the troupes he could leauie to take Sparta (a Citie in old time moſt famous among the chiefeſt Cities of Greece) the which in a ſhort ſpace he forced. It being taken which at this day is in a manner inhabitable, he began to batter the Caſtle with his Ordnance. That ſiege continued many moneths, and it could not be taken by reaſon of the ſtrong Garriſon within it. *Malateſte beſieg eth Sparta.*

About the latter end of Autumne, fifteene thouſand Turkes arriued there, who encamped verie neere to the Venetians. *Sigiſmond* diſtruſting his owne ſmall number (for he had but two thouſand men in his camp) durſt not aſſaile them with his whole forces at once, but skirmiſhed oftentimes with them: And ſo long as the enemie remained there, he did by cunning and force ſo amaze him, as the

Turks hauing put ſome ſupplies into the Caſtle, diſlodged without any loſse to the Chriſtians: And perceiuing his encamping there to be but to ſmall purpoſe, after that he had burnt the Citie, he brought backe his troupes to Naples. During the ſiege of Sparta, *Lauretano* beſieged Rhodes, and did great harme to the inhabitants, he ſpoiled and burnt their farmes and countrey-houſes. He did afflict them in this manner, becauſe that the Rhodians not long before had by force taken forth of the Venetians ſhips which lay in the hauen certain Syrian marchants with their goods, and would in no ſort giue ſatisfaction to the Venetians that carried it: This being done, he returned to Nigrepont. From whence he craued all the Iſlands on the Ægean Sea, without any other memorable exploit for that yeare.

The Venetians aſſault Rhodes.

But at the beginning of the next, he did put to Sea and came verie neere to the ſtreight, meaning by force of Oares to paſse through betwixt the Dardans, that hee might afterwards ſcoure the coaſt of Galipollis. The Dardanes are two Caſtles iuſt oppoſite to one another at the mouth of the ſtreight, in which was great ſtore of Ordnance to ſinke all enemies ſhips that ſhould paſſe that way. *Mahomet* ſo ſoone as he had made himſelfe maſter of the Coſtantinopolitane Empire, cauſed one of theſe to be reedified which was in a manner ruinate, and builded the other from the foundat ons, that he might with a continuall Garriſon keepe thoſe of Europe from entering into the ſtreight.

The Dardanes are two forts at the mouth of the ſtreight.

The fleete being come thither (as hath beene ſaid) *Venieri* his Gallie which according to the manner went before for diſcouerie, being deceiued by the Admirals ſignall, which as he thought willed him to paſſe through the ſtreight, being driuen forward by the winde and Oares, went through notwithſtanding all the ſhot. Some ſay that *Venieri* craued leaue to be the firſt to attempt that paſſage, and that the enemie would not ſpend all his ſhot vpon this one Galley, but determined to beſtow his bullets vpon the reſt of the fleete that would attempt to paſſe, whereupon, the next that followed it, being ſtrucke through with the Ordnance, and many of her men ſlaine, and in great danger, returned: the like did the reſt of the fleete, except the firſt Galley that went through. *Venieri*, who although he was Prouidator of the Gulph, did neuertheleſſe follow the publike enſignes vnder the commaund of *Lauretano* being a man of ſingular iudgement and experience in marine matters, did comfort his ſouldiers, and willed them to hope well: but in the darkneſſe of the night, he returned towards the enemies, ſailing faire & ſoftly without vſe of Oares. Diuers canon ſhot were made at him, and to ſpeake truly, he did not auoid them all, yet at laſt, with the loſſe of ſome few of his men, he did contrarie to all mens hope returne to the fleete.

Giacomo Venieri returneth ſafe to the fleet.

This ſame Summer Pope *Pius* determined to ſet on foot the voyage againſt the Turks which had beene propounded in the Councell at Mantua, and was afterwards neglected by the ambition and auarice of ſome Princes. For although all his aſſociates ſhould haue failed him (the Venetians excepted) he neuertheleſſe reſoluing to bring it to paſſe, came to Ancona. Vpon the rumour of this holy voyage, great numbers of people from Lombardie, and both the Germaines were come to Rome before his departure thence. But as he paſſed through the Dutchie of Spoleta and La Marca, he met with greater multitudes. Theſe men with plenarie remiſſion of their ſinnes, he ſent home againe into their countries, becauſe they were come as well without meanes to defray the expences of that iourney, as for that moſt of them were men vnfit for warre. *Chriſtophero Moro*, the Venetian Prince, came to meete him there with ten well-armed Gallies, to the end the Venetians might haue a ſhare in the honour of that warre. Two daies after his arriuall the Pope died of a lingring feauer. To ſpeake truly, he had but ſmall ſtore of money for ſuch an enterprize, which by a decree of the Colledge of Cardinals was giuen to Prince *Moro*, on condition that he ſhould ſend it to *Mathias* king of Hungarie towards the expences of his ordinarie warre with the Turkes.

Pope Pius commeth to Ancona to prepare an Armie againſt the Turkes.

The Pope dieth at Ancona.

Some thinke that the whole ſumme amounted but to fiue and fortie thouſand Duccats.

Duccats. But the Venetian did not onely ſend this ſunne into Hungarie to king *Mathias*, but a greater quantitie of gold for many yeares after, that he might with his forces ſtop the incurſions of thoſe Barbarians into Dalmatia and Hiſtria. After Pope *Pius* death, the Venetians alone did for a long time vndergo the burthen of ſo great a warre, in the view not only of all Italie, but of all the Princes of Europe, who were not aſhamed to be idle ſpectators, whileſt the cruell enemie had alreadie ouerthrowne two mightie Empires, and many kingdomes: and yet it cannot be denied but that king *Ferdinand* and the Pope did at times ſend aide by Sea, but it was ſeldome; and then, when as they had no need of it. There was no memorable matter either by Sea or Land done during that Winter in Grecia. The next Summer, the peſtilence being diſperſed in Naples, *Sigiſmond* went into Laconia, againſt whome came ten thouſand Turkes, but vpon their arriuall, he with his ſouldiers retired to Mantinea. After his departure the enemies aſſailed Pithimia, and hauing beaten downe the fortifications, entered it by force. In the meane time *Victor Capello* ſucceeded *Lauretano*, who hauing receiued the flee at Sapienza, ſailed to Modon, from thence departing within a while after with fiue and twentie Gallies, he went to Nigrepont, and afterwards, going into the enemies countrey, he tooke Aulida by force, which ſtands in the firme land ouer againſt Nigrepont, with Larſa on the Salonicke Sea. Then he took Imbra in the AEgean Sea betwixt Thrace and Samothrace neere to the mount Athis. At the laſt, comming to Pirea, he beſieged the Citie of Athens, the nobleſt of all Greece, and hauing made a breach there before day, and burnt the Cities gates, he entered it. It is at this day called Sethina. *Capel* ſackt the Citie, the bootie whereof was ſo great, as it did enrich the Marriners and Rowers.

Vittore Capel'o Generall of the nauall Armie.

Capel his exploits.

Within a while after, the Fleet left Pirea, and came to Nigrepont, where taking in victualls, it went to Modon, from whence departing in ſecret, it ſailed into the Gulph of Corinth. Thoſe of Patras had promiſed him to deliuer the citie into his hands, and to kill all the garriſon. *Capel* had three and twentie Gallies, and ſix and thirty other leſſer veſſells well armed for the fight; and beſides the ſouldiers and mariners, *Nicolao Ragio* was there with two hundred men at armes. The ſouldiers, who the day before had been grieuouſly toſſed in a tempeſt, and by reaſon thereof could not hold vp their heads, were preſently conducted to the citty by *Giacomo Barbadico* the Prouidator, they were in number foure thouſand: And being come to certaine Farmes within a mile of the cittie, the ſouldiers being deſirous of bootie, did without any commaundement fall to pillaging thoſe country houſes. Whileſt theſe were buſied in ſpoyling, and expected nothing leſſe than the enemies arriuall, three hundred Turkiſh horſe did with great cries inuiron and aſſaile them, who were all ſlaine there, hauing no meanes of defence or eſcape. *Barbadico* riding vpon a Mule, and comming by chance to that place where the enemies made great ſlaughter, was beaten downe among a number of thicke buſhes, and there trodden to death vnder the horſes feete. His body beeing afterwards knowne by his Coate-armour and Signet was carried to the Caſtle of Patras, and impaled vpon the higheſt tower thereof: and of ſo great a number, one thouſand onely eſcaped. *Ragio* being taken by the enemies, was impaled aliue.

The Venetians are defeated, and Barbadico the Prouidator is ſlaine.

Capel for all this was not diſcouraged, ſuppoſing it to haue happened, rather by the careleſneſſe of his owne ſouldiers, than by the enemies valour and proweſſe. Therefore eight dayes after, he ſent the braueſt men of his troupes together with the Enſignes to aſſaile the Cittie. *Vincimanica* the Sicillian, who commaunded the nauall Armie as Vice-admirall, with *Dominicke* the Blacke, and other valiant men that followed the Enſignes, went and diſplayed them before the cittie. The enemies did not refuſe the fight, but making a furious ſalley, came couragiouſly vpon the Chriſtians. There was a cruell fight for ſome houres ſpace, at the laſt, fortune inclining to neither ſide, the Venetian reſolued to ſend threeſcore horſe of the remainder of thoſe which were *Ragios*, downe the hill which was on the one ſide,

to

to charge the enemie in flanke, and thereby to make him retire, and abandon his ſtanding: but they were not gone farre ere they diſcouered the Turkes comming forward for the ſame purpoſe; at the ſight of whom, *Ragios* horſe betooke themſelues to flight, and fell in among the troupes of the Iſlanders. There a great ſlaughter of men, and horſes, was preſently made. The Turkes in the meane time arriued who did cut the diſordered ſquadrons in peeces. And this loſſe would haue proued farre greater than the former, had not a great duſt riſen vp into the aire like to a black clould which tooke away the ſight both of Turkes and Chriſtians. A thouſand Chriſtians lay dead vpon the place, and the reſt with the enſignes eſcaped to the veſſels.

The Venetians are againe put to rout neere to the former place

Capello being daunted with theſe two ouerthrowes, went to Xant, from thence to Modon, and within a while after to Nigrepont where he remained ſixe whole moneths without any memorable exploit. After the ouerthrow at Patras, he was neuer ſeene to ſmile, though *Giouanni Diede* the States Secretarie with diuers others of his familiar friends told him that it hapened not through his default. At the laſt being waſted with griefe and melancholie, eight monethes after the battaile of Patras, he died at Nigrepont. *Giacomo Venieri* after his death commanded the Armie vntill that *Giacomo Lauretano* ſent by the Senate to ſucceed the late *Capello*, arriued in the Prouince.

Capello dieth with griefe.

This man for the ſpace of ſixteene monethes that he was Generall of the Armie, did brauely defend all the Iſlands and Sea-coaſts from the enemies aſſaults and incurſions.

About the ſame time likewiſe, or ſoone after, or rather a little before *Lauretans* departure to the Armie, although the Venetians were in ſome ſort quiet in Italie, the cauſe neuertheleſſe is not knowne why *Bartholomeo* of Bergamo a great Captaine in his time, did by his ſodaine incurſions into Romagnia, in a manner trouble and entangle them in a new warre. This man departed from Lombardie with great troupes of horſe and foot at the purſuit of *Angelo Accaiuola*, and *Nicolao Soderino* that were baniſhed from Florence, vpon hope that they gaue him of good ſucceſſe in Tuſcanie by meanes of a popular commotion: this was the common rumour. But others ſuppoſed that he departed in Armes from Lombardie at the ſoliciting of Pope *Paul*, to the end, that bringing his troupes through Romagnia and La Marca, he might on a ſodaine in his name make warre on king *Ferdinand*, who refuſed to pay vſuall tribute to the Church of Rome. But whatſoeuer the cauſe was, it is certaine that al his attempts which ſeemed at the firſt to be fearefull to all Italie, did ſoone deceiue euerie mans expectation. For ſo ſoone as he came into Romagnia *Galeas Maria* Duke of Milan, a braue and couragious young Prince, made head againſt him: Then did the forces of king *Ferdinand* and the Florentines withſtand him, wherewith this great Captaine being troubled, did in ſome ſort begin to decline. A battaile was preſently giuen at Molinella, a towne on the confines of Bologna, which was fought in the abſence of *Galeas* vnder the conduct of *Fredericke* of Vrbin. Thoſe that were at the battaile affirme that in memory of man there was neuer a more furious or mortall in Italy.

Bartolomeo of Bergamo bringeth forces into Tuſcanie.

The battaile of Molinella.

The Senate fearing if his forces ſhould be broken (for till then he had euer beene in the Venetians pay, and therefore it was thought that the Venetians did fauour him) the aduerſe Princes and Commonwealths being armed, would caſt the whole burthen of the warre vpon them, ſent him ſome ſupplies of horſe and foote, with expreſſe charge to make peace, and ſafely to bring backe the Armie into Lombardy. *Ieronimo Barbadico*, a man of excellent wiſedome and aduiſe, and who not long before was made Procurator of *S. Marke*, was in the Armie; yet this new dignitie, nor the entreaties of his friends were of power to keepe him at home, nor to ſtay him from aſſiſting the Republike in ſo great a danger. But his authoritie and wiſedome being grealy feared of the enemies, it fell out that before peace was concluded, he was by their meanes, (for ſo it was thought) poiſoned. Thete is no other mention made

The death of Ieronimo Barbadico

made of *Lauretans* exploits at Sea, beſides that which hath alreadie beene ſaid.

Nicolao Canalis ſucceeded him. He departing from Venice with two Gallies arriued at Nigrepont, from whence ſetting ſaile with twentie Gallies, hee ſpoiled certaine farme houſes, and villages in Theſſalie, and then returned to Nigrepont; and from thence went to Modon, and afterwards to Coron. He reſolued to ſeize vpon the cittie of Lagoſtitia on the Sea of Patras, which the Turkes had forſaken, and ſpeedily to fortifie it, the which hee eaſily performed without any reſiſtance. *Ieronimo Nouello* (for *Malateſte* had left Morea) had well fortified it; and there the whole Armie remained, conſiſting of ſix thouſand men, at ſuch time as two thouſand Turkes made an attempt to recouer it: but they being beaten from the rampires with great loſſe did within a while after diſlodge. *Nicolao Canalis Generall of the nauall Armie.*

Canalis hauing left *Giacomo Venieri* with ſix Gallies for the guard of the citie, returned with the reſt of the fleete to Nigrepont; and hauing there re-enforced the fleet with freſh ſupplies he ſailed to Lemnos, and thence to Imbres, where he determined to aſſault Oenos; and comming by day-breake to aſſaile the citie he commaunded his ſouldiers to reare ladders againſt the walls, which being done, they mounted them, and hauing broken open the Gates, they gaue entrance to the reſt of the Armie. The towne was ſpoyled, and for the moſt part burnt, many were ſlaine, but more were made ſlaues, men and women that were taken priſoners were villainouſly handled, the Sacred places were polluted and prophaned without any reſpect to the name of Chriſtians; for although they obeyed the cruell Turkes, they had not changed their Chriſtian Religion; beſides all theſe outrages, Nunnes were rauiſhed and defloured, whom the barbarous enemie for reuerence to Religion neuer durſt touch. Diuers haue thought that for the puniſhment of this ſinne, the taking of Nigrepont enſued, together with the Generalls baniſhment. A great bootie was brought to Nigrepont, with two thouſand captiues. Within a while after he took and ſpoyled the new Foglies. But at the Spring time the Turkes with a mighty Nauall Army ſurprized the cittie Coccina in the Iſle of Lemnos, and after they had ſpoiled it, and carried away the Inhabitants, they made it deſolate. *Canalis* vpon report hereof, being come to Lemnos with foure Gallies, ſo ſoone as he perceiued all places to be ruined (for the enemie was alreadie gone from thence) returned to Nigrepont. There he found ſix Gallies of new ſupplies, which were come from Venice. With theſe and the reſt, he went to Modon, whither ſending for all his Gallies that had wintered in ſundrie places, hee made a fleete of fiue and thirtie Gallies, and preſuming on his forces he returned to Nigrepont, determining to aduaunce forwards againſt the enemie. But whileſt he was buſied in preparing his fleete, thoſe in Albania fought with good ſucceſſe againſt the Turks. *Alexis*, and *Nicholas* brethren, ſtraue for the principalitie there, who followed ſeuerall parties. *Nicholas* being aided by the Venetians, had 1200. ſouldiers, which were commaunded by *Ioſepho Barbaro* as Prouidator. *Alexis* had aſſembled a thouſand Turkiſh horſe. He comming in haſte with his cauallerie encamped in the valley of the Blacke Hill, vpon the Riuer Drimon, where the next day hee drew his brother to battell, by whom being vanquiſhed, all his horſemen were ſlaine, except two hundred that fled. *Canalis* was ſtill at Nigrepont, when news was brought him thither, that the Turkes had aboue an hundred Gallies neere to Tenedos, and that their fleete did daily encreaſe by new ſupplies. Beeing moued with this report, hee departed from Nigrepont, and went to Lemnos, and from thence to Imbres, where at his arriuall hee vnderſtoode by the Iſlanders, that the Turkiſh fleet lay vpon the other ſide of the Iſland, and they being not able to tell him in Latine the number of their veſſells, did by plucking the haires from their heads demonſtrate vnto him, that it was very great. *The venetians take Oenos.* *Great outrage committed in Oenos.* *The Turkiſh fleet at Tenedos.*

The Venetian gaue no great credit to this aduertiſement, nor did he altogether reiect it. Matters ſeemed more terrible by the Iſlanders report, than they were diſcerned then to be. Now becauſe he would be throughly ſatisfied, he commaunded

Lorenzo

Lorenzo Lauretano to goe with tenne of the beſt Gallies in the fleete, to diſcouer the enemie, and if hee ſhould perceiue that hee had but three ſcore Gallies, to turne his prowes towards him, and hee foorthwith would come to his reskew with the reſt of the fleete; if they were more, then to put to Sea, and to auoide the fight.

Lauretano ſent *Franciſco Quirini* with one Gallie, to deſcrie the enemies number, who ſhould afarre make it knowne to him by his ordnance ſhot. Their number being knowne by *Quirini* his ſignall, the Venetian fleet ſpeedily returned, and put to Sea-ward. The Gallies that were ſent abroad for diſcouery, ſo ſoone as they ſaw the Turkiſh fleete, beganne to flie with ſaile and oares: for ſo ſoone as the enemies had from farre deſcried the Venetian Auiſoes, and the reſt of the fleete that came after, they preſently ſent tenne Gallies foorth of the Hauen, who gaue chace to the Venetian fleete till late in the euening. *Canalis* with foure Gallies went into the Hauen of Paleocaſtra. The Turkes hauing by the darkeneſſe of the night loſt ſight of the Venetians directed their courſe to the Iſle of Scyros.

The Venetian fleete eſcapeth from the Turkes

The morrow after, the Venetian Gallies being all together, ſailed in cloſe battallion towards the Iſle of Scyros. The enemie was on the other ſide of the Iſland, and fiercely battered the cittie. Againſt him thus buſied in the ſiege the Venetian ſent tenne Gallies which durſt not goe neere to fight, but by their Ordnance ſhot, did from farre attempt to offend them. The Venetian would not aſſaile them, fearing leſt the reſt of the enemies fleete ſhould come and inueſt his Gallies, the which without all doubt would haue beene done, if hee had offered to fight. The enemies ſailed from Scyros into the Iſle of Nigrepont, where at their arriuall they tooke Stora by force, a Towne in the Iſland ſeated towardes the Weſt, and afterwards, that of Baſilica: both which were burnt and ſpoyled. This being done, they went directly to beſiege Nigrepont. The Venetian was come from Scyros to Cape Martillo. This place is neere to Nigrepont, and from thence before hee had poſſeſſed all the paſſages, hee ſent three Gallies loden with victualls, through the chanell of Loretto to Nigrepont, and commaunded the Captaines of them to tarrie there for the guard of the Cittie, if the officers of the Towne ſhould thinke it expedient. The victualls being receiued, the Gallies were returned to the fleete.

The Turkiſh fleete before Nigrepont.

Not long after *Giouanni Troni* was commaunded to go thither with two Gallies. But all paſſages neere to the Cittie being alreadie ſtopt, and his owne Gallie beeing bruiſed with the ſhot of the enemies canon, he was inforced to returne.

The deſcription of the Iſle of Nigrepont.

Now the better to vnderſtand the State of the ſiege, wee will make a briefe deſcription heere of the ſituation of the Iſland. The Iſle of Nigrepont being diuided from Boetia, is an hundred and fiftie thouſand paces in length, the breadth thereof is not aboue fortie thouſand, and the narroweſt not aboue twentie thouſand. It is in circuite three hundred three ſcore and fiue thouſand paces. There are two litle hills in it, the one termed Geraſa, and the other Capharea. It was in auncient time inriched with very goodly cities, at this day there is in it but Nigrepont. The citie of Nigrepont which is ſeated right ouer-againſt Aulida, is diuided from Beotia by a ſmall Gulph: Wherefore the Turke the better to beſiege it, made a bridge ouer that Gulph, ſo ſoone as the land forces were wholly arriued.

The enemie buildes a bridge ouer the Gulph.

On the fifth of Iune the enemies fleet, wherein were three hundred veſſells, and amongſt others aboue an hundred Gallies, approached the citie; but by the valour of the Inhabitants and the ſouldiers which were in it, the enemies that then landed were beaten backe to their ſhips. The 13. of the ſaid moneth, the Emperour *Ottoman* being come with threeſcore thouſand ſoldiers through Beotia, cauſed a bridge to be made ouer the chanell, as farre as Saint *Marks* Church, within a mile of the Citie. In that place all the forces being landed, the Cittie was inuironed, and diuers peeces of Ordnance were planted in ſundry places: and with fiue and fiftie canons euerie day the wall was much battered. The ſiege continued 30. dayes, in which time, beſides ſundrie light skirmiſhes made before the walls vpon occaſions, the Turke, with all his forces, gaue three aſſaults, wherein he loſt fiue and twenty

thouſand

thouſand men, as it was afterwards knowne at the muſter of the Armie. Some report that they haue heard the Turkes ſay, that after the taking of Nigrepont, more than fortie thouſand were found to be wanting in their Armie.

But during this ſiege by Sea and Land, the Venetian Fleete wanting victualls by continuing too neere Nigrepont, ſailed to Candie, where by the way meeting with ſome Turkiſh Fuſts, it ſanke them, and tarried there foure daies. *Ieronimo Molino* Gouernor of the Iſland, did preſently take order to furniſh them with neceſſarie victualls, and did beſides in that ſhort ſpace cauſe ſeuen ſhips of burthen to be armed. Being ſtrengthened with theſe armed veſſells, and with his owne fleete of 35. armed Gallies, the Venetian returned from whence he came. The newes in the meane time of the ſiege of Nigrepont being brought to the Senate, did afflict them with griefe and feare. It was certaine that without ſome ſpeedie remedie, that moſt excellent Iſland of all others of the Ægean Sea would be ſubdued by that cruell enemie, to the great loſſe of the Common-wealth: whereupon they ſpeedily decreed to ſend as manie Gallies as could poſſibly be made readie one after an other without intermiſſion, to the reliefe of Nigrepont. *Canalis* in the meane time, departing from the place where he ankored, went with his whole fleet, & lay in the ſtreight of the channell neere to Laureta: then with ſailes, oares, winde and tide, he went forwards againſt the enemie.

The Senate is grieued at the newes of the ſiege of Nigrepont.

The Venetian Fleet entreth the the channell of Nigrepont.

Thoſe within the Citie beeing tired with continuall fight, had already endured the ſiege almoſt a moneth; and yet they durſt not well truſt ſome of their owne Citizens. For *Thomaſo* of Sclauonia that was ſent with a troupe of Souldiers to guard the citie, being conuicted of treaſon, and ſent for before the Magiſtrates, was by commandement cut in peeces, Some ſay that hee did by ſecret intelligence ſollicit the Turke to vndertake that enterprize: and that at the beginning he would haue deliuered the Citie to *Ottoman*, if he would haue but graunted him and the towneſmen their liues & liberties. *Ottoman* promiſed the traitor any thing ſauing that which he demaunded, and he would haue none other recompence but that. Now whilſt theſe practizes continued on either ſide as well by thoſe which fled to the enemies, as by letters tied to arrowes, the whole matter was diſcouered to the Magiſtrate by a yong maide of Nigrepont.

The treaſon is diſcouered.

The beſieged being afflicted with ſo many miſeries, had in their extremitie but only one hope left, which was, that the Venetian Nauall Armie, hauing firſt broken the bridge ouer the channell, would come and bring them aide and aſſiſtance. This did they talke of day and night, and wiſhed for it with teares in their eies, when on a ſodaine they deſcried foureteene Gallies and two ſhips of burthen, within view of the Citie, with which *Canalis* was come before the reſt of the Fleet: There was then great ioy in the Citie, and the towneſmen from the walls beganne to crie out vpon the enemies thereby to terrifie them. This Generall noyſe did altogether amaze them.

Some ſay that *Ottoman* hauing intelligence of the Venetians approach, began to thinke on flight, and to that end he mounted a very ſwift horſe, determining preſently to paſſe forth of the Iſland into the firme Land, and that without all doubt he would haue gon his way, had not *Mahomet* the Gouernour of Aſia, a valliant and courageous man, diſſwaded him from it, telling him, That if he fled, the Souldiers and his Nauie being affrighted with the departure of their Generall, would at one time together fal into great danger: And therefore that he ſhould do better, to giue a generall aſſault to the Citie by Land and Sea, more fierce than all the former, and promiſe the ſpoile thereof to the Souldiers, with a great recompence to him that ſhould firſt aduance his Enſignes on the Walls. The great Turke being moued with this good counſell commanded his Souldiers to giue the laſt aſſault: His Gallies at Sun-ſet came forth of the channell neere to the Walls.

The Venetians that were come forward with the Generall (as hath beene ſaid) went with full ſaile within a mile of the bridge. Then, becauſe the winde, tide, and neceſ-

neceſſity, did inuite them to ſet forward againſt the enemie with as great courage as they were come thither, all men cried out that a fit time and occaſion was offered to do a notable peece of ſeruice. *Canalis* alone was of opinion to tarrie for the reſt of the Fleet, which ſtaied at Politia; no man knoweth whether they did it for feare, or elſe becauſe the Captaines of the Gallies were commanded ſo to do; howbeit *Canalis* did condemne their ſlowneſſe: Thoſe which were there did earneſtly ſolicite him to ſet forward, ſaying aloud that there was no good meaning in that delay. The *Picenianes* of Candie, bretheren, Captaines of a ſhip of Burthen, craued leaue that they with their ſhip might Saile againſt the enemie, promiſing, by the force of their ſhip, and by the winde and tide to breake the bridge, and if their enterprize ſhould ſucceede badly, they would at leaſt thinke themſelues happy to haue expoſed their liues and fortunes in the ſeruice of the Common-wealth. The Generall commanded them and all the reſt not to ſtir, but to tarrie ſtill where they were, till the reſt of the Fleete were arriued.

A memorable offer of two bretheren of Candy.

Thoſe of Nigrepont who in the meane time were furiouſly aſſaulted by Sea and Land, perceiuing by day-breake that their Fleete Lay ſtill, like men amazed could hardly hold their weapons in their hands. Great numbers of Arrowes couered the wretched inhabitants: The ordnance confuſedly beat downe whatſoeuer it encountered, ſteeples, towers, walls, and people. *Leonardo Caluo* Gouernour of the Citie, *Giouanni Bondomaria* the Prouidator, *Paulo Hericio* the Magiſtrate, and manie other Venetian Gentlemen were vpon the Wals and in the trenches, ſome to exhort and encourage the Souldiers, others to run vp and down to thoſe places which had moſt neede of help. And although many thouſand enemies were neere to the wals, they did not ceaſe for all that ſtill to fix their eies on that ſide from whence they had deſcried the Venetian Gallies: The wretched inhabitants held vp their hands and eies to Heauen and them. Then by day-breake they erected a black Enſigne vpon the higeſt tower of the citie to demonſtrate their miſerable condition, to the end that thoſe which lay in the channel being moued with their diſaſter might come and relieue them. The fierce aſſault continuing without intermiſſion, had in ſuch ſort tired the beſieged as thoſe which guarded the gate Burchiana being grieuouſly wounded and weakned with hunger and watching, did quit the walls to the enemies, which they on a ſodain ſeizing on, all other parts of the wals were in an inſtant abandoned.

A generall aſſault giuen to the citie

The Turkes take the Nigrepont.

Then they began in euerie place to murther the poore inhabitants, together with the Magiſtrates and officers. *Leonardo Caluo* was murhered in the Palace, *Bondemario* in the houſe of *Paulo Andreatio*, who hath written the hiſtorie of the taking of Nigrepont. And *Hericio* comming vpon *Ottomans* word forth of a verie ſtrong place which he had made good, was by the tirants cõmand ſawed a ſunder in the middle; that trecherous ſcoffer ſaying, *That he had promiſed to pardon his head, but not his flanks.* Then he made a cruell decree, That all yong men of twentie yeeres of age ſhould be ſlaine, and that he which ſhould ſaue any one of that age, ſhould himſelfe be put to death. Then was a horrible ſlaughter made vpon the towneſ-men, and againſt thoſe whom aduerſe fortune had brought thither, all places reeking with bloud. The heads of thoſe that were ſlaine being laid on an heape in S. *Francis* market-place neere to the Palace before the Patriarkes houſe, did ſerue for a pittifull ſpectacle to women & children. The dead bodies lying heere and there, for feare leaſt the ſtench ſhould infect the aire, were throwne into the neighbour channell. At the very ſame time that the citie was taken, the Gallies whom the Generall had ouer night ſent for, arriued when it was too late: And perceiuing that the Venetian Enſignes were no more vpon the towers, and that by other euident ſignes they knew that the Citie was loſt, they did in ſad and lamentable manner with teares in their eies, behold the Cities wals; and becauſe there was no ſafetie in abiding there, they weighed Ankors and ſailed thence.

The end of the eighth booke of the third Decad.

THE NINTH BOOKE OF THE THIRD DECAD

Of The Historie Of *Venice.*

The Contents of the ninth Booke of the third Decad.

OTTOMANS *nauall Armie contrarie to all mens expectation returneth whole and vnbroken to* Constantinople. CANALIS *attempteth in vaine to recouer* Nigrepont. PIETRO MOCENIGO *commeth to the Armie*. CANALIS *is confined to the Port* Gruario *a Castle of the* Forlani. *Peace being for a time treated of with* OTTOMAN, *taketh none effect.* MOCENIGO *goeth to the frontires of* Ionia, *and returning within a while after into the same Prouince, he mightily wasteth* Pergamene, *and the inhabitants of* Gnidos. *He doth the same on the confines of* Caria. *He doth with the supplies of the Pope, and King* FERDINAND *take the Citie of* Sattalia *in* Pamphilia. MOCENIGO *giueth courteous entertainment to the Ambassador of* VSSAN-CASSAN *king of* Persia, *who was sent to the* Venetians. *The* Turkes *begin to make incursions into* Albania, Dalmatia, *and other places on the frontires of* Italie. *The troubles of* Ferrara *doe for a time hold the* Venetians *in iealousie.* MOCENIGO *taketh the Citie of* Smyrna *by assault: He wasteth and spoileth the territorie of* Clazomene. *A young man of a noble house doth in a night burne* OTTOMANS *Arcenall at* Gallipolis. MOCENIGO *restoreth* CARAMAN *to his kingdome. He doth confirme the widow of the late king of* Cyprus, *who was a* Venetian *Ladie of the familie of the* CORNARES, *in her kingdome.* OTTOMAN *fighteth with good successe against* VSSAN-CASSAN *the* Persian.

AFter the taking of Nigrepont, the Venetian fleet was for a time banished as it were from their countrey, wandering vp and downe in the neighbour Islandes. At last, returning to their first Rendeuous, it was in a short space, (though too late,) meruailously encreased. *Giacomo Venieri* came to it with fiue and twentie well-armed vessels, and within a while after fourteene other Gallies arriued, who were followed with sixteen others, after them presently came diuers more, so as in a verie short time, the number amounted to more than an hundred vessels fit for seruice. The ships of burthen, because they would not saile without winde, were left at the Isle of Cea, neere to Negrepont. The Gallies gaue chace to the enemies fleet which was loden with bootie as farre as Chios. For *Ottoman* hauing left a stong Garrison in Nigrepont was gone forth of the Island, and retired by land with all his troupes.

Description of the Isle of Chios.

The Isle of Chios lieth betwixt Lesbos and Samos, *Ephorus* hath termed it Ethalia by the ancient name: *Methodorus* and *Cleobulus* say that it was called Chios, of

the Nimph *Chione*. It is in circuite an hundred and fiue and twentie thousand paces, and it is seated right ouer against Erithrea. It was in former times free, now it acknowledgeth the Genoueses for her Lords, who by a corrupted speech call it Sio. The Venetians being come to the Promontorie of Mastic in the enemies view, *Canalis* fearing if he should loose the battaile which he determined to giue, that then he should more encrease mens hatred towards him, called all the Captaines of the Gallies to councell, and craued their aduise, if they thought it expedient for the Commonwealth to fight that day with all their forces, and to giue the enemies battaile. Their opinions thereupon were various. At last, most of them being of opinion not to precipitate the Commonwealth into an apparent danger, the fleete returned to Sea without fight.

The enemies fleet is afraid of that of the Venetians.

It is reported that so soone as the enemie descried the Venetian Gallies neere to Chios, he presently determined to make away, resoluing by no meanes to fight in regard of his smal number of men, so as some of them were alreadie embarked in light vessels fit for flight; and others sosoone as they perceiued the Venetians comming towards them, determined to leaue their vessels, and to swimme to the neighbour shoares. But when they descried that the Venetian fleet shaped another course, they presently left Chios & sailed to Lesbos to man their vessels with rowers. From Lesbos going to the streight, they were afraid lest the Venetian fleete should be at Tenedos, and there whither they would or not, enforce them to fight. But hauing intelligence by their discouerers, that all there was quiet, after that they had passed by Tenedos, they sailed with great cries and wonderful ioy to a safe Hauen. It is reported that the Generall of the Turkish fleete hauing crossed the streight turned towards his souldiers, & with a smiling countenance said vnto them: The Venetians haue dealt verie courteously with vs, for they haue accompanied vs with great numbers of Gallies from Tenedos to Nigrepont, & then from thence to Chios.

The venetians great griefe for the losse of Nigrepont.

The losse of Nigrepont did affect the Senate and people with such discontent, as they would hardly haue receiued greater if they had lost all that they possessed on the firme land or at sea. All men generally said that this losse did not onely concerne the Venetian State, but all Italie: That they had no Island, channell or sea-streight left, that was able to withstand the attempts of that barbarous enemie, but that he might at his pleasure with a direct course saile to Italie: That their owne negligence with that of others, had beene the cause therof, who hauing beene able in time to haue quenched that fire, had by their mutual hatred & auarice, suffered it to encrease: That they were to blush for shame, & to repent that they had not relieued that loyal Citie, during the siege. Therefore all men with one consent detested both the fleet and the Generall: and a Decree was made that hee should be dismissed of his place, and being sent for home, he should giue an account why he had not relieued Nigrepont. *Pietro Mocenigo* was by a generall consent subrogated in his place: who was presently commaunded to make hast to the Armie. In the meane time, after the fleete had made some aboad at Sea, *Canalis* and the rest determined to surprize Nigrepont, and by an vnlookt-for assault to attempt the recouery of the Citie. They concluded then among themselues that *Giouanni Trono*, *Nocolao Molino*, and *Frederico Iustiniano* should saile before with nine Gallies, and so soone as they from the channell should perceiue the fleete to be neere the Citie, then to land their men, and march to assaile it on the other side. But these men were somewhat too forward, for being enuironed with great troupes of Turkes, more than two hundred of them were in a moment slaine: among whom was *Giouani Trono*, a man whose valour did greatly appeare in that fight, although their forces were not equall. The rest of the fleete landing on the shoare being daunted with the death of their fellowes, and perceiuing those in the channell to goe slowly to worke, escaped to their Gallies: And in this manner the fleete retired without any good successe to Aulida, not farre from Nigrepont.

Pietro Mocenigo is chosen Generall of the naual Armie.

The venetians enterprize vpon Nigrepont is to no purpose.

The same day somewhat before Sunne-set *Pietro Mocenigo* with three Gallies came

came to the fleet, so soone as *Canalis* descried him, hee descended into a long boat, and went to meete him, where after mutuall embracements, hee acquainted him what his purpose had beene, and why he had assembled that great fleete, for the recouerie of Nigrepont, which hee hoped to haue effected if hee had any longer tarried in commission. But his hope was, that what himselfe could not execute by reason of the losse of his place, the new Generall by his valour and conduct would fortunately bring to passe, all things being in a readinesse for that purpose. *Mocenigo* said vnto him; Pursue what thou hast begunne, and if thou hast anie hope to recouer the Citie, goe on a Gods name: as for my selfe, I am so farre off in this my new authority from hindering the publique good, as on the contrarie I freely offer to aide and assist thee in this important businesse, as a friend or ordinarie Captaine: but he refusing to enter vpon an other mans charge, *Mocenigo* dismissed the Gallies that had beene sent for, and determined not to continue, to the weale publiques losse, and his owne dishonour, an enterprize which had beene so vnfortunately begunne. Then he departed (for winter was at hand) with the rest of the fleete into Morea, determining at the Spring to remoue from thence, and to attempt some notable exploit which should recompence the losse of Nigrepont. *Canalis* so soone as hee came to Venice was condemned to perpetuall banishment. Hee was confined to the Port of Gruare, a town of the Forlani, where to lessen the griefe for the losse of his country, he spent the time in hunting and studie.

Mocenigo commeth to the armie.

Canalis speech to *Mocenigo*.

Mocenigo his answere to *Canalis*.

Canalis is condemned to perpetuall banishment.

Mocenigo during that winter was not idle, for hee repaired his Gallies, and sent to the Islands on the Ægean Sea to comfort and assure the Inhabitants, who were yet daunted with the losse of Nigrepont. Thus was he busied when *Marino Maripietro* and *Lodouico Bembo*, did about the beginning of the Spring come as Prouidators to the Armie, who were sent thither, that *Mocenigo* together with them might manage the affaires of the Republique. *Ricaosa* came thither likewise from Apulia with tenne Gallies, being sent by King *Ferdinand* to make warre on the Turkes, in the company and by the aduise of the Venetian Generall.

The losse of Nigrepont had troubled all the Princes of Italie, and especially king *Ferdinand*, who, the more he perceiued the frontires of Apulia and Calabria to lie open to the Turkes inuasions, the more did he feare their prosperitie and aduancement. *Ottoman* fearing that by his taking of Nigrepont from the venetians all Christian princes would arme against him, was willing to trie if hee could make peace with the Venetians, or at least, if that could not be done, to draw the businesse out in length, to the end that time might sweeten the sharpenesse of that losse. But because hee would not haue them thinke that hee did it for feare, hee was content to vse the mediation of his mother in lawe, who was a Christian, and Daughter to *George*, who in former times had beene Prince of the Tribulles.

A new policie of *Ottoman*.

She hauing beene made acquainted with her sonne in lawes meaning, sent one of her houshold seruants to Venice, from her to aduertize the Venetians that they should doe well to send their Commissioners to the Turke, and that if they were desirous of peace, it should be graunted them, and peraduenture vpon better conditions than they hoped for. Hereupon *Nicolao Coco* and *Francisco Capello* were sent to her by Sea, who found her in a village of Macedonia where shee remained, and from thence they went by land to *Ottoman*. But peace being treated of, and the Conditions propounded not pleasing, and the Commissioners beeing by Letters called home to Venice, *Capello* being troubled with a feauer, died at Constantinople: *Coco* in a fisher boat went to Lemnos, and from thence in a Gallie that he found there by chaunce, sailed to Candie: And thus by the going to and fro of Ambassadors by treaties of peace at Constantinople, and by transporting of Letters from both sides, all that Summer was spent to no purpose.

The Commissioners returne without any conclusion.

Winter drawing neare the Kings nauie returned to Naples, and the Prouidators being called home by the Senate, went backe to Venice. Within a while after, Prince *Moro* died, hauing gouerned the Common-wealth nine yeeres and six moneths:

neths: Hee was buried in Saint *Iobs* Church, which, together with the Monasterie neere adioyning, hee had erected at his owne proper costs. During his gouernement, the Citie was not onely beautified with that building, but the inner side of the entrie into the Pallace, which was begunne before then vnder *Maripietro*, was in his time wholly finished, where his Marble Statue is to be seene, with two others vnderneath him, representing our two first parents, wrought by *Antonio Crispe* the skilfullest Caruer of his time. Saint *Peters* Steeple of the Castle made of a white square stone, which is an excellent peece of worke, was then builded.

¶Nicolao Trono, *the 68. Duke of Venice.*

Nicolao Trono succeeded *Moro*, whose short gouernment was verie fortunate, because the Venetians in his time made a league with the king of Persia, and vnited the famous Isle of Cyprus to their dominions.

The Senate sent Messengers to the Pope, and to King *Ferdinand*, to intreat the, that they would the summer folowing arme against their common enemie the Turk, and to tell them that the matter was not to be delayed, but that it was time alreadie to be at Sea. The Ambassadours were curteously entertained by either of them, who promised all assistance according to their power. *Mocenigo* likewise, did by Letters intreate the King of Cyprus, and the great Maister of Rhodes, that they would arme against the Turkes: Himselfe in the meane time visited all the Islands of the Ægean seas, and confirmed them by his presence. There is a small towne in Ionia opposite to the Isle of Chios, which is called Passage, whither from Asia all goodes were brought, at such time as the Italian Marchants did frequent the Isle of Chios, as into a common store-house. *Mocenigo* hauing intelligence that the same place was without garrison, came with his fleet before day neere to the shore, and sent his Mariners and some of the Rowers to fetch this rich booty. The Inhabitants of this Towne being affrighted at this sodain incursion escaped into the neighbour-mountaines: the Shoppes full of Asian marchandise were rifled; and the whole bootie beeing brought to the Gallies, the towne was burnt. *Mocenigo* returning to Modon (for Winter was not yet spent) made some stay there. Then beeing prouoked by the common report, how that the enemies fleete of fortie Gallies were ready to inuade Lemnos, he with his fleet speedily sailed into the Island. But finding this rumour to be false, and beeing vnwilling to haue his comming thither to be to no purpose, hee caused the towne of Coccina in the Isle of Lemnos to be repaired, which before had beene ouerthrowne by

Mocenigo his first exploit.

Coccina in the Isle of Lemnos is reedified.

by an Earth-quake, and hauing reedified it, hee manned it with a ſtrong Garriſon.

Hauing prouided for the affaires of the Iſland, he returned to Modon where hee found two new Prouidators ſent from Venice, who were *Stephano Maripietro*, and *Vittori Soranza*, two of the chiefe Senators. At their arriuall, they concluded betwixt themſelues, that in euerie Gallie, beſides the Souldiers and Marriners, tenne horſe-men whom the Greekes call Stradiots, ſhould be placed: Theſe men are more apt to take booties than to fight. They vſe a buckler, ſword and lance, few of them waere curaſes, but they quilt their doubtles and caſocks with cotton to beare off the enemies ſtroakes. They haue very ſwift horſe and wel breathed. The Venetians did vſe theſe kinde of men in the wars in Albania and Morea. But thoſe of Morea neere to Naples wee reaccounted moſt valiant: The choiceſt of theſe, were put into the Gallies. The Fleete beeing furniſhed withſuch ſupplies, put to Sea, to waſte and ſpoile the Prouinces of Aſia. It ſpared the Cities and Iſlands of Greece, for reſpect it did beare to the Chriſtian name, notwithſtanding that they were ſubiect to *Ottoman*. From Morea hee went to Leſbos, where neere to the Promontorie on the Eaſt-ſide, where the Iſland is leaſt habitable, the Fleete caſt Ankor in a ſafe Hauen. Right ouer againſt it on the Sea ſhoare ſtands the Citie of Pergamus; a towne in olde time very famous in the leſſer Aſia, it was well knowne to the Romans for the Tapeſtrie that was made there, but much more becauſe it was the inheritance of king *Attalus*. There is nothing to bee ſeene at this day but the ruines of olde buildings. The Territorie by reaſon of the fertilitie thereof is ſtored with villages. The Venetian departing about midnight from Leſbos, landed his troups on the oppoſite ſhoare in the leſſer Aſia, and commanded *Giacomo Pariſotto* the Admirall of the Fleete, to place part of his troupes in Ambuſh, and with the reſt to ſpoile and waſt the enemies Countrie, putting all to fire and ſword. According to this commaundement, all places were ſpoiled to the great terror of the Countrie-people, and great ſtore of cattaile with many priſoners were carried thence: But the Turkiſh horſe-men of the neighbour Garriſons, hearing the lamentations of the poore people that fledde, did fiercely charge the Venetians, who retired to their ſhippes, and by that vnlooked for aſſault did greatly moleſt the Souldiers that were loden with bootie: Then the light horſe of Morea comming ſpeedily to their reskew, did eaſily chace and purſue them with great ſlaughter. The enemies heads together with the bootie were brought to the veſſells, and for euery head the Souldier receiued a Ducat, the which recompence the Generall promiſed to all thoſe that ſerued him in that iournie againſt the Turkes, and was exactly performed during that warre. The Fleet departing from the enemies Countrie, went and caſt Ankour in a deſert Iſland betwixt Chios and the firme Land: There was the bootie laied abroade, and ſold to them that offered moſt: The Treaſourers appointed for that purpoſe diſtributed the monie to the horſe-men, Souldiers, and Marriners. The ſame night the Venetian ſailed to the Iſlands neere to Caria which in times paſt had belonged to the inhabitants of Gnidos, to ſpoile and waſt them. Gnidos in times paſt among the Cities of Caria was very famous, in regard of her Arſenall and two Hauens, and at this day ſundrie ruines of olde buildings are to bee ſeene there. The Territorie neere adioining, is not tilled, but frequented by ſheepheardes. The Fleete being come to this place, both horſe and foot were landed to waſte the Countrie: many of all ſex and ages were taken and brought to the Gallies, but of Cattaile no more than ſerued for their preſent vſe. They found nothing elſe there but certaine tapeſtrie and fuſtians to make tents, ſuch as the Numidians vſed when they were wont to goe wandring vp and downe.

The citie of Pergamus.

The Turkes are put to rout.

What Gnidos was in former times.

The Venetian putting to Sea went to Delos an Iſland of the Ciclades, famous in former times for *Apollos* Temple, and the great concourſe of people that reſorted thither; it is now deſolate and inhabitable; there is nothing now to be ſeene

The Iſle of Delos

but the ruines of the temple with thoſe of an amphitheater of white marble, columnes and other ſtatues, with a Coloſſus of fifteene cubites high. From Delos, *Mocenigo* directed his courſe to Morea becauſe victualls grew ſcant. By the way neere to the Cape of Mailles he met with *Rachaienſis* the Generall of King *Ferdinando* his fleete with ſeuenteene Gallies, and after reciprocall ſalutations with great acclamations and other ſignes of ioy after the manner at Sea, they went together to Modon. There the Venetian had intelligence that the Popes Fleet would ſoone arriue there. But becauſe he would make no long abode there, hauing victualled his Fleet, he and the Kings Generall departed from Modon, and with a faire winde ſailed to the Iſlands of the Rhodian Sea next to Aſia.

The Venetians ioine with King Ferdinands fleet

Thoſe of Rhodes poſſeſſed the Cittie (which was exceeding ſtrong by arte and manned with a ſtrong Garriſon) called the Caſtle of S. *Peter*, ſeated in that part of Caria oppoſite to the Iſle of Coos, the only refuge of the Chriſtians that fled forth of Aſia. The Turkes were Maſters of all places neere to the Rampiers, ſo as the inhabitants durſt not come forth of their fortifications by reaſon of the enemies daily incurſions,

There the Venetians were tolde a wonder of the skilfull ſent of their dogs, how that the inhabitants kept fiftie dogges which in the night time they did put forth of the Rampiers for the guard of the Citie, and that their manner was, if any Chriſtian did by chance come thither in the night they would gently fawne vpon him and lead him to the citie, but if they met with any Turke, they did firſt by their loud barking as it were by a trumpet giue warning of their comming, and would then fall vpon them and teare them in peeces. Now the better to procure means for the inhabitants to come forth and to ſeeke for their commodities abroade, the Venetian reſolued wholly to ruine all the Townes and villages neere adioining: And for the effecting thereof hauing ſailed all night, hee came before day neere to the enemies ſhoare, where finding that all his Gallies were not come vp, hee determined to ſtay for the reſt of his Fleete which the error of the night had cauſed to ſtray about the Promontorie: And early in the morning when the inhabitants perceiued the enemies on their ſhoare they ſent their vnexperienced troups vp to the Mountaines determining on the aſſurance of the ſteepineſſe of the places there to fight with them. The Venetian perceiuing the boldneſſe of thoſe people, did put his Souldiers in battaile, and gaue them a fierce charge. They did not refuſe the fight, but anſwered them as brauely, the bickering was for a time doubtfull, and the horſe-men could doe no great matter by reaſon of the ſtony and ſteep waies: the Souldiers and Marriners did with darts and arrowes charge the enemies from farre, and at laſt came to handie ſtroakes with ſwordes, pikes, and iron maces, but many of them beeing ſore wounded by the Turkes fell downe dead. In the end the Venetian beeing ſtronger both in valour and number, enforced the enemie to quit the place, and with great ſlaughter brake and defeated him, diuers threw away their weapons & were taken priſoners, but the greateſt number being skilfull in the craggie waies eſcaped by the Mountaines. Then the Venetians fell to ſpoile, and hauing waſted all that Countrie they retired to their veſſells loden with tapeſtrie.

The defeat of the Barbarians.

In that part of Aſia the women are cunning in weauing of tapeſtrie, and do not only deale in houſehold buſineſſe, but in trade of Marchandize. The heads of thoſe that were ſlaine being numberleſſe were carried to the Generall; many were taken in the fight, but very few in the fieldes and villages.

Foure daies after the fight, the Fleete departed thence, and in a morning before daie drew neere to Tabia a Citie of Caria. In that place, two Seas comming to ioine together, make part of Caria in a manner like an Iſland: The Territorie in time paſt belonged to thoſe of Halicarnaſſus, with their roiall Citie, famous for the magnificent tombe of King *Mauſolus*: there is yet to this day (as *Cariolan* writeth) among the ruines of the citie certaine markes of that admirable worke to be ſeene: The inhabitants of thoſe places, deteſting huſbandrie giue them ſelues to feeding of Cattaile:

Tabia a citie of Caria.

taile: from thence great ſtore of Cattaile and many priſoners were brought to the Gallies. Then *Mocenigo* ſailed to the deſert Iſland, called Capraria, where whileſt the bootie was diuided; newes was brought that the Popes Legat was at hand with his Fleete: The Venetian to do him honour prepared certaine Gallies and went to meete him, and after that he had welcommed him with the generall applauſe of all men with ſound of trumpets and reciprocall embracements, *Mocenigo* ſaid vnto him.

Mocenigo *his Oration to the Popes Legat.*

I Am ſure (moſt reuerend and excellent Father) that you are not ignorant how valiantly hitherto the Venetians haue borne them ſelues for the Chriſtian faith. This is the ninth yeare we haue fought by Sea and Land againſt this cruell enemie, without the aſſiſtance of any Chriſtian Princes, but of King Ferdinand *onely: It is needeleſſe to rehearſe the loſſes, trauailes, and dangers which we haue ſuſtained; for there is no place in all Morea, no ſhoare in Greece, nor Iſland in all the Ionian and Ægaan Seas which is not watered with our bloud, or with that of our enemies: we haue not ſpared our labour, nor expences, and we hartily wiſh that whatſoeuer wee now doe, or ſhall heereafter execute, may be for the wealth of Chriſtendome. We haue lately with fier and ſword waſted Æolia and Caria two rich Prouinces of the enemies; and now we hope by thine happy arriuall to bring to paſſe ſome nobler enterprize: It reſts therefore on your part to teach vs what you know to be profitable for Chriſtendome, and to preſcribe vnto vs what to execute; and on our partes forthwith to obay thy commandements.*

The Legat anſwered. *It is ſufficiently known with what zeale & affection the Venetians haue till this preſent defended Chriſtian Religion; and how by their valour and induſtrie they haue preſerued, Cities, Commonwealths and Iſlands: But for thy own particular, I may wel ſay, That although other Generalls haue done valiantly, yet thou haſt not only carried thy ſelfe valiantly, but moſt fortunately, and (if I may ſo ſay) almoſt diuinely. This being thus, I entreate thee to continue as thou haſt begun, and let not our conduct or that of any elſe, interrupt the courſe of thy happy fortune: For my ſelfe (as it becommeth a Church-man) I will pray vnto God and his Saints, that all thy entreprizes may ſucceed fortunatly, & thoſe troups which I haue brought with me, ſhall follow thy commandement.*

The Legats anſwer to Mocenigo.

After this they ſailed into the Iſle of Samos, intending there to conſult whether they ſhould ſhape their next courſe. This Samos is at this day deſolate: for wee ſpeake not of that which is neere to Thrace, but rather of that which is right ouer againſt it. This that we now ſpeake of is vpon the coaſt of Ionia, and is (according to *Iſidorus*) an hundred thouſand paces in circuite, called in olde time Parthenia, afterwards Adriſia, and Anthemuſa, Melamphila, and Cipariſſa, and laſtly Samos. At this day it aboundeth in wilde Beaſtes, in regard of many deſert places thereof. In this Iſland the Fleete made ſome abode, till ſuch time as the horſe that were tired with their long beeing at Sea had refreſhed themſelues in the pleaſant meadowes. The Souldiers and Marriners in the meane time going on ſhoare, ſpent the time in banquets and hunting. The Generall and Captaines of the Armie concluded to aſſaile Satalia on the ſodaine, a Citie of Pamphilia builded by King *Attalus*. This Citie is at this day the greateſt of all the Sea-townes of Aſia. It hath an Hauen fortified on both ſides, and is embarred with a mightie iron chaine. The Syrian and Ægyptian marchants do vſually come thither as to the ordinary Mart of the whole Prouince. *Mocenigo* commanded the Captaines of the Gallies ſpeedily to prepare ladders the which being made readie, he departed from Samos with a gentle gale of winde, and ſailed to the aſſault of Satalia: Being come to the Iſlands of Calidonia, he receiued ſupplies of two Gallies ſent to him by thoſe of Rhodes. The whole Fleete conſiſted of foure ſcore and fiue Gallies, namely twenty which the Pope ſent, ſeuenteene from King *Ferdinand*, two from Rhodes, and ſix and fortie of the Venetians: The Fleet departing at Sun-ſet from the Calidonian Iſlands, did the next day

Of which Samos he ſpeaketh.

The number of the Venetians nauall Armie.

by

by three of the clock in the morning arriue vpon the enemies shoare. *Mocenigo* presently commanded *Victor Soranza* one of the Prouidators to go with ten Gallies to seize vpon the Hauen, and *Maripietro* the other Prouidator, to Land his Souldiers, and with them to giue an assault to the Citie on the other side, and he commanded the horse-men speedily to make good a little Hill neere to the Citie, from thence to send supplies where need should be : He did moreouer exhort them to remember their accustomed valour, and to consider that they were to deale with an vnexperienced enemie, and such an one as was to be taken vnprouided; and that they did assaile a Citie, which being taken would for euer enrich them. Thus beeing full of hope and valour they marched towards the Citie: Himselfe with the Captains of the associates tarried in his Gallie to behold the assault. The horse-men without delay ranne to take that Hill. *Souranza* with force of oares beeing come to the Hauen, after that he had in the middest of a terrible shower of darts and arrowes broaken the chaine, was himselfe the foremost that entred into the Hauen. The other Gallies that followed him seized on the Fortes on both sides the Hauen & slew all those that were within them; then they brake in to the houses in the Suburbes and into them that were neere the walls, where the Marchants for the most part dwelt in regard of their trafficke, who at the first approach of the Fleete had abandoned their wares and retired them selues into the Citie : All the store-houses were full of pepper, cinamom, ginger, perfumes, and other costly marchandize. All which being taken and brought to the Gallies, they set fier on the houses the more to terrifie the inhabitants : Then because their ladders were vnprofitable by reason of the great heighth of the Walls, the Souldiers fell to the spade and mattock.

The nauall Armie giueth an assault to Sattalia.

The Generall of the Rhodes, whilest inconsiderately with his Souldiers he was busied in breaking open one of the Citie-Gates, was slaine outright with the fall of a great stone which fell vpon his head. His Souldiers carried his body to the Gallies. The death of this valliant man did greatly afflict the Souldiers, but their fierworkes most of all, which being throwne into the aire were by the winde carried into their faces, and falling thicke amongst the assailants did grieuously scalde them, whereby they weare enforced to giue ouer the assault and to retire to their Gallies. *Maripietro* likewise with his Souldiers fought valiantly on the other side of the Citie, which being encompassed with a double wall, the first was presently entred by scaling ladders with no meane slaughter of the Turkes; but comming to the second, and the ladders prouing to short, the courageous Souldiers fell instantly to vndermining. Our men did many gallant exploits there, and it was certainely thought that the Citie would haue beene taken that day, had not the darkenesse of the night preuented them, which enforced them to retire.

A Generous act of a Dalmatian woman.

It is reported that a Dalmatian woman who had a long time beene a slaue to the Turks, was so valiant as with cries and exhortations from the walls she encouraged the Christians, whereupon, some that were not farre off threatning her with punishment, she clapt her gowne round about her and leaped downe from the walls, where being wounded with the fall, she died among her Countriemen. The Prouidators hauing left a strong guard in all places neer to the Citie, that none might come forth or enter in, they retired in the night with the rest of their forces to the Gallies: where after that they had well considered among themselues, that the Citie being strongly encompassed with high walls, and well-manned with Souldiers, could not bee taken without great ordnance, and that it would bee too long a time to send for any from Morea, and very dangerous to bring it thither in regard of the continuall tempests which are vsuall along the coast of Pamphilia, exposed to the South-east wind which doth fiercely tosse those Seas, they determined to depart the next day, hauing first burnt the Suburbs, and wasted the Countrie which was the richest of all Pamphilia.

The Venetians resolution.

The Fleete beeing gone from Sathalia, did within a few daies after come to Rhoades,

Rhoades, where, whileſt it remained, the Ambaſsadour of *Vſan-caſſan* King of Perſia came thither. He told them, that at the intreatie and purſuite of *Catharin Zeno* a Venetian Gentleman and their Ambaſsadour in Perſia, his King had determined to ioyne his forces with thoſe of the Venetians to ouerthrow the power of *Ottoman*, and that his troupes were already entred into the greater Armenia which was ſubiect to *Ottoman*, and had taken the Citty of Toccata the wealthieſt of all the Prouince, and ſome other townes of great worth. Hee told them beſides, that he had great numbers of men and horſe: That the Perſians in their warres did skilfully handle the launce, ſword, and bowe, but that they were not accuſtomed to other armes: That he was ſent to the Venetians, Pope, and other Chriſtian Princes, to intreate them from the King to furniſh the Perſian Army with Artillery againſt their common aduerſarie.

The Ambaſſador of Vſancaſſan king of Perſia.

Mocenigo and the reſt gaue a willing eare to the Ambaſſadours diſcourſe, and did put him in good hope that he ſhould eaſily obtaine all his demaunds: They ſhewed him their mighty fleete well furniſhed with men and armour, and told him that it was ready to ſaile whither his King ſhould commaund it, if his pleaſure were to imploy it. The Perſian being in this ſort diſmiſſed, went towardes Italie, and they made themſelues readie for ſome other enterprize, wherein to ſpend the remainder of that Autumne. But whileſt theſe things were done at ſea, *Ottoman* did inuade the Venetians in ſundrie places: For the Turkes made incurſions into Albania and Dalmatia, and entred into Italie. They did at the beginning of the warre at a certaine time prefixed make incurſions twice a yeare into Albania, namely in the time of harueſt, and grape-gathering, neere to Scutarie, Leſia, Croya, and other places with the Venetians held in the Prouince. For before the Venetians were open enemies to *Ottoman*, *Amurath* his father had a long time before made warre in Albania, and eſpecially then, when hee came to inuade *Scanderbeg*, who in his time was a famous and valiant Captaine, and ſuch an one, as next to *Pyrrhus*, who warred on the Romans in Italie, Albania neuer bred the like. Thoſe which haue ſeene him in Apulia when hee came thither to the aide of king *Ferdinand* with ſix hundred horſe ſay, that he fought with his armes bare, ſometimes with an yron Mace, and ſometimes with a Sword, and executed there ſo many braue exploits, as himſelfe alone was more feared than all the reſt of his cauallerie. He, after that he had by his owne induſtrie recouered the principalitie of Albania, did ſo long as he liued, with few forces defend it againſt the whole power of the Turks. He had ſix hundred choice horſe, with whom he did ordinarily vſe to ouerthrow farre greater numbers of his Turkiſh enemies. For which his glorious exploits it is reported, that the people after his death, in admiration of him, as if they had obſerued in him ſomewhat that exceeded humane performance, did by Hymnes and Songs ſolemnize the memoriall of ſo worthie a Prince. Some credible Authors affirme, That in the hotteſt time of the warre when the Turkes filled all places with armes and terrour, great multitudes of Virgins would aſſemble themſelues together in thoſe citties where he had commaunded, and euery eight dayes would ſing the praiſes of that dead Prince, therein imitating thoſe of olde time, who in theyr high feaſts did publiſh the acts of notable men that were dead. But this (as I haue ſaid) was done in former time. The Turkes likewiſe made ſundry incurſions into Dalmatia. But becauſe it was done rather to forrage than to fight, it is not worthy of memory. It had beene good for the Venetians, if the Prouinces onely, and not Italie, had felt their cruell armes, who whileſt *Mocenigo* executed his fortunate exploits in Aſia, did enter the Confines of Italie, and came as farre as Vdina.

Scanderbeg a famous captaine

About the middeſt of Autumne, a company of Turkiſh horſe in an euening at Sun-ſet, came with great rumour and incamped on the Riuer of Sconcino, and many of them had alreadie foorded the ſtreame, when on a ſodaine they incountered the Venetian troupes. For diuers troupes of horſe lying in the Villages heere and there vpon the riuer, aſſembled themſelues vpon the enemies arriuall to ſtoppe their

The Turkes incurſions into Italie.

their paſſage; and although the Venetians vſed great ſpeed, the Turkes neuertheleſſe by their ſwiftneſſe were gotten before them, and ſome of their cauallerie had alreadie croſſed the Riuer, when as the Venetians vpon their firſt charge did beate them into the water, and enforced them to returne to the other ſide to their fellowes. The Italian cauallery remained on the riuer bankes moſt part of the night, but through feare of the enemies great number, before day they retired into the Iſle of Ceruia. This place is neare to Aquileia, and is made an Iſland by the circumfluence of the Riuers Ronedula, Amoſore, and Alſa. But ſo ſoone as it was day, and that the enemie had loſt ſight of the Venetians, he ſpeedily croſſed the Riuer, and with great out-cries made incurſions into the Countrey of the Forlani.

The Turks come into the countrie of the Forlani.

All thoſe in the villages betooke themſelues to flight, and they in the Townes thought themſelues not ſecure. The ſmoke of the Villages and Countrey-houſes which were ſeene to burne a farre off, had greatly terrified the Inhabitants of the cities, but much more the ſight of the poore Countrie people, who dragged their wiues, children, and cattell to their very gates. The Inhabitants of Vdina, which at this day in wealth and populouſneſſe is one of the moſt renowned of the whole Prouince, was greatly affrighted with the approach of the Turks, who were come within three miles of the citie, no leſſe than if the enemie had beene at their gates. In which amazement, mothers with their children ſtoode weeping before the Altars, and others ranne vp and downe to the Market-place, and to the Caſtle. And it was certainely thought, That if the Cittie had beene aſsailed by the Turkes in that generall confuſion, it might haue beene endangered without any notable danger. But ſo it was, That the Turkes fearing ſome Ambuſcado, becauſe they knew not whither the Venetian cauallerie was retired, went backe the ſame way they came with great numbers of priſoners and cattell. Now the Venetians at the ſame time were not onely moleſted in that place, but neere to the Po likewiſe, by reaſon of the troubles of Ferrara. After the death of *Borſia d'Æſte* the Venetians aſſiſted *Hercules* his brother with men, money, and ſhipping, for the obtaining of the principalitie of Ferrara againſt his Nephew *Nicolao* ſonne to his brother *Lionello*, who claimed it, and being therein eſtabliſhed, they maintained him in it by force (notwithſtanding that in other places, they were preſsed with the burthen of a greater warre) when by the conſpiracie of certaine particular perſons, hee had like to haue loſt it. In the citie of Venice, they called in all ſiluer coyne, which (for the moſt part) was counterfet, and coyned other bigger peeces of a new ſtampe, which were called Troni, by reaſon of the Princes *effigies* vpon it. After the Perſian Ambaſsadours departure foorth of Aſia, *Mocenigo*, and the Aſſociates, being deſirous to ſpend the ſmall remainder of Autumne in ſome honourable exploits, directed their courſe towards that part of Aſia which is oppoſite to Chios neere to Thermena a Promontorie of thoſe of Mindos. The horſemen and mariners beeing landed in that place, and ſent vp and downe that Territorie which aboundeth with vines, oliue trees, and rich villages, they made a great ſpoile, and carried away infinite numbers of priſoners. The ſouldiers brought an hundred ſeauen and thirtie heades of the enemies to the Gallies. The priſoners were ſolde by the ſound of Drumme, and the mony was equally diuided among the troupes. From thence being come to Naſſo, the Generall of the Kings Gallies (for winter approached) took leaue of *Mocenigo*, and with his fleet went home into his Countrey.

The citie of Vdina is mightily affrighted at the comming of the Turkes.

The venetians inſtall Hercules d'Eſte in the principalitie of Ferrara.

Mocenigo his incarſions into Aſia.

The Venetian and the Popes Legate being deſirous to attempt ſome memorable action before winter, leauing Naſso, ſailed directly to beſiege Smirna, in times paſt a famous Cittie of Ionia. They had intelligence, that becauſe it was ſeated in a Gulph farre off, it had not of a long time taſted any miſery of warre; and that therefore, the Inhabitants of the place did liue in all ſecuritie, which had bred in them a careleſſe neglect of fortifying their Cittie, which in many places was much ruinated. They firſt arriued at Pſira a deſart Iſland: From thence ſayling by night, they

they came the third day after in the morning to the ſtrond of Smirna. A great part of the Citie ſtandeth vpon the hill, but the better halfe of it is in the plaine, and yet the hill is moſt inhabited. The troupes being preſently landed, gaue a furious aſſault to the walles of the Citie where they found ſmall reſiſtance: but ſo great was the terrour of the diſtreſſed Citizens, as all their attempts could not long hold out the Chriſtians: for whileſt they ran vp and downe confuſedly, the Citie was ſpoyled by the ſouldiers and marriners. Great was the lamentation of the flying townſmen, whileſt women with their children, ranne into their Temples or Meſquets, embracing the Altars, and imploring the aide of *Mahomet*. At length the inhabitants being reduced to all extremitie, did from the tops of the houſes throw tyles and ſtones downe vpon their enemies. The victorious Venetians in the meane time ran vp and downe the Citie, and violently drew women, children, & maids forth of the temples: the men that were vnarmed they tooke priſoners, and ſuch as made defence were ſlaine: They tooke away their goods, gold, ſiluer, and all their curious plate, and ſpoiled all places of what condition ſoeuer.

The Chriſtians beſiege Smirna.

Smirna is taken.

It is reported that a young woman being perforce led towards the Gallies, did by the way fall downe vpon her husbands graue, and embracing it with warme teares, did often repeat his name, and ſpake in this manner. O my deare and welbeloued husband, the misfortune and fate of my countrey compels me, whom neither loue nor force could euer change from being thine, to be at this preſent carried away by a cruell enemie into perpetuall bondage: I poore wretch am hurried from thy ſight, and ſhall neuer more behold my louing country nor this deare monument. I powre theſe laſt teares of mine on thine aſhes, and with ſighes I inuoke thy Ghoſt: But why ſhould I doe ſo? I will rather die than be drawne from hence. And in this manner lying cloſe to the graue, ſhe could not be remoued thence, neither by threatenings nor force, whereupon a raſh young ſouldier thruſt his ſword through her bodie: happie onely in this to be entombed there where ſhee deſired.

The lamentation & great courage of a woman.

Balaban Gouernour of the Prouince, vpon report that the Citie was taken, came from the neighbour Garriſons where he lay, with great troupes leuied in haſt. The light horſe of Morea incountred him, and they had ſcarce begun the fight, when as all the other troupes from the Gallies arriued: the fight for a time was equall, but on a ſodaine the enemie was broken and put to rout with great loſſe. The victorious ſouldiers returned to the Citie, from whence carrying all the bootie to the Gallies, and the Citie being fired in ſundrie places, it was in a moment burnt to aſhes. *Cepio* ſaith, that he ſaw there among other old monuments, that of the excellent Poet *Homer* with his picture, and ouer his head his name written in Greeke. The towne being ſacked and burnt, the whole territorie was waſted. Two hundred and fifteene of the enemies heads were carried to the Gallies. The fleet departed thence, and ſailed to the deſart Iſlands of Ionia, where the bootie was ſold to them that gaue moſt, and the money according to the cuſtome was diſtributed among the ſoldiers and marriners.

The fourth day after, the troupes landed on the ſhoare of Clazomene. This towne is ſeated in the fartheſt part of the Gulph of Smirna, and was in old time verie famous in Ionia: From thence they carried away no great bootie. For the newes of the taking of Smirna had cauſed the people of the counttey to retire with their goods, wiues, and children into the mountaines: verie few tarried in their houſes, who were carried away priſoners, and with them many Camels and much cattell. From thence, becauſe winter approached, the two fleets left Ionia, and with a faire wind ſailed directly into Morea.

The Citie of Clazomene.

VVhen they came to Modon, it is reported, That the Popes Legate after he had embraced *Mocenigo*, ſpake thus vnto him. I will take my leaue of thee O thou valiant man, and will be the publike witneſſe and trumpet of thy heroicke deeds. And if it ſhall pleaſe God to ſend me ſafe into Italie, not onely the Pope and our moſt Reuerend

The Popes Legate his ſpeech to Mocenigo when he tooke his leaue of him.

„ uerend Colledge of Cardinalls, but all Italie, together with the Princes and re-
„ moteſt nations of Chriſtendome, ſhall vnderſtand what the Venetians vnder thy
„ conduct, skill, and counſell, haue done againſt our common enemies the Turkes, in
„ Aſia, Licia, and Pamphilia. Goe forward braue Captaine as thou haſt begunne to
„ inlarge the Venetian glorie, to defend Chriſtian Religion: and therby to immor-
„ talize thine owne name. I beſeech Almightie God to fauour thine enterprizes, and
„ I hope it will come to paſſe, that all the loſſes which Chriſtendome hath ſuſtained
„ by this barbarous enemie, ſhall ere long by thine onely valour, and to their ruine,
„ be fully recompenced.

Mocenigo in his owne behalfe anſwered him briefly; but for the Venetians he promiſed much, prouided that the Princes of Chriſtendome would aſſiſt them in that warre. Thereupon, the Legate ſailed towards Italie, and the Venetian went to Naples in Morea, where, whileſt the Generall fortified the towne, a young man of Sicilie came vnto him, (who was taken priſoner at the loſſe of Nigrepont) and told him that he had diligently viewed *Ottomans* Nauie at Gallipolis and his Arſenall there, and that it was an eaſie matter to burne them both, in regard they kept no nightly watch, and if that he would furniſh him with ſome truſtie marriners, he ſhould ſhortly finde that he had told him nothing but the truth. The Venetian embraced the young man, and promiſed him great matters. The Sicilian hauing receiued ſailers and a ſhip, counterfeited the Marchant, and with his veſſell loden with Apples ſailed to Gallipolis, and all day long made ſale of his traſh: (though his head were buſied with greater deſignes) the ſame night hee did ſet fire on an hundred Gallies which were rigged, but he could not burne all the reſt that lay at Anker by reaſon of the great concourſe of people that came running thither at ſight of the fire.

A braue deed of a young man.

This being done, he ſought to eſcape forth of the ſtreight, but his owne ſhip by miſhap being likewiſe ſet on fire, he with his fellowes were enforced to hide themſelues in the next wood. But when the Turkes ſaw the Apples float vp and downe the water, and the Barke ſunke not farre from thence, they preſently imagined that the Marchant of Apples had done the deed. The next day the Sicilian and his fellowes were taken and ſent to *Ottoman*, who demaunding of this young man what had moued him to doe it, he brauely and feareleſly anſwered, That hee had done it to hinder the common enemie of Chriſtendome, and that his attempt would be much more glorious, if he might as eaſily runne his ſword through his bodie, as he had ſet fire on his Gallies. *Mahomet* wondering at the young mans courage, did not like King *Porſenna*, but according to his barbarous crueltie he commaunded the bodies of him and his fellowes to be ſawen a ſunder in the middeſt. The Venetian Senate in regard it could not recompence him according to his deſert, gaue his ſiſter a dowrie forth of the publike treaſurie, and to a brother of his, a yearely penſion during his life.

The Senate recompenceth the young mans brother & ſiſter.

The Fleet wintered at Naples, and the Generall was buſied in prouiding all neceſſaries for the Citie and fleete, when as letters came thither from the king of Perſia and *Catharin Zeno* directed to the Prince, and Senate, containing the ſelfe ſame demaunds which the Ambaſſador had craued certaine moneths before: *Mocenigo* in an expreſſe Galley ſent them to Venice. The Senate being moued by theſe letters, did preſently from all parts cauſe great quantitie of Ordnance to be prouided, and gold plate curiouſly wrought, with many peeces of Scarlet cloth of Verona, and a certaine ſumme of Duccates likewiſe for a preſent to the Perſian king, with an hundred young men skilfull in Gunners art to attend vpon the Ordnance, whoſe Captaine was *Tomaſo Himolao*. *Ioſepho Barbaro* an old Senator, a man skilfull in the Perſian tongue, was appointed Ambaſſador for to carrie theſe preſents to the king which loded three ſhips. All things being in readineſſe, *Barbaro* imbarked himſelfe, and with a faire wind ſailed to Cyprus, from thence along the coaſt of Cilicia and Syria, he arriued in the countrey of the king their friend.

The Venetians preſent ſent to the Perſian king.

Moreo-

Moreouer, the Senate commaunded *Mocenigo* to make his fleete readie to ſaile with it whitherſoeuer it ſhould pleaſe *Vſſan-Caſſan* to command it.

Mahomet in the meane time hauing left a ſtrong Garriſon in Conſtantinople, marched with great forces into Aſia, to oppoſe himſelfe againſt that warre. The Venetian likewiſe (becauſe the common rumour was, that the *Caramani*, brethren, aſſociates to the King of Perſia, whom *Mahomet* had bereft of their fathers Kingdome, did inuade the Sea-townes of Cilicia) did at the Spring time in the behalfe of the king of Perſia, ſaile with his fleete to Cyprus, from thence to goe to the aide of the *Caramans*. He had as many horſe and foote troupes, and the ſame prouiſion for warre, as the yeare before. The Rhodians ſent him two well-armed Gallies, and the king of Cyprus their friend and allie, gaue him foure.

The Venetian fleet in Cilicia.

The Venetian fleete being thus augmented, ſailed into Cilicia, neere to Seleucia, at the ſiege whereof *Caraman* was then encamped. There is an hauen called Theodora, which the Venetian fleete made good. There in old time ſtood a Temple of *Venus*, and the place by reaſon of the commodiouſneſſe thereof was much frequented by Pirates: without the ruines of the Citie on the ſhoare there is at this day a verie ancient Temple to be ſeene, builded of ſquare ſtone. *Caſſambet* the younger of the *Caraman* brethren (for the eldeſt whoſe name was *Piramet*, and king of Cilicia remained in the king of Perſias Amie) ſent Ambaſſadors to the Venetian, who after they had congratulated his ſafe arriuall, told him that the *Caraman* brethren, had euer grounded their hope and truſt on the Venetians, in regard of the friendſhip and alliance betwixt their dead father and them; that *Caſſambet* had for foure monethes beſieged three Cities of Cilicia; Sichin, Seleucia, and Coric: which if he might take, he did aſſure himſelfe in ſhort ſpace to recouer his whole Kingdome; that he wanted nothing but Ordnance and other warlike engines to batter townes: That he did entreate him to aide the king a friend and allie to the Venetians, till ſuch time as he had recouered his fathers kingdome, which *Ottoman* their common enemie did wrongfully poſſeſſe.

Ambaſſadors come to Mocenigo.

The Ambaſſadors requeſt.

The Venetian after that he had put the Ambaſſadours in good hope, diſpatcht *Victor Souranza* to *Caſſambet* to conſult with him concerning the forme of the warre. He learned of him that of thoſe three Cities which were beſieged, it behooued him firſt to take Sichin, for that being taken, the reſt would preſently yeeld. *Muſtapha* the Cilician was Gouernour therof, a treacherous man, and one that with his fortune had changed Religion, and had in times paſt beene a friend to *Caſſambet* and his brother, who ſo ſoone as he ſaw their Kingdome to be taken from them, did follow *Ottomans* Armie, and did wrongfully ſeize on that Citie. *Cariolan Cepio* of Trahu, being ſent to view the towne, reported that the Citie was ſeated on an high place, but that the wall was weake and vnfortified, the people vnskilfull and diſarmed, with other matters which did promiſe victorie. The Venetian reſoluing to beſiege that Citie, ſent *Lodouico Lombardo* the Venetian with ten Gallies to Coric by Sea, to keepe all victuals from comming to the inhabitants. By land *Caraman* with his troupes did neerely preſſe the enemie: the reſt of the Armie drew neere to Sichin, and gaue an aſſault, but by reaſon of the difficultie of the place the town could not be taken. The inhabitants waxing proud for that good ſucceſſe, did from the walles mocke the Venetians, ſaying: *Get yee home O Venetians, and command the Sea and fiſhes, but leaue the Empire of the land to Ottoman.* The Venetian by an Herald of Armes ſought to draw *Muſtapha* to a voluntarie yeelding, wiſhing him rather to make proofe of the Venetians loyalty and gentleneſſe than of their Arms: but perceiuing that the Turke contemned peace, he gaue a more furious aſſault to the Citie, and planting his Ordnance on the North ſide, and hauing made a reaſonable breach, the enemie being daunted, preſently yeelded.

The Venetians beſiege Sichin.

The Venetians take Sichin.

The Venetians ſuffering *Muſtapha* with his ſouldiers to goe whither he would, deliuered the Citie to *Hiſafa Caramans* Lieutenant. From thence going to Coric, he did by the way meet with *Zanchio* General of the royall Armie, with ten Gallies.

The Sea enuironeth two parts of Coric, the reſt on the land ſide hath a verie depe ditch fortified with a double wall: The hauen lieth towards the Eaſt, whoſe entrance is likewiſe fortified. On the South ſide is the Iſle of Eleuſia three hundred paces from thence, fortified with a wall of white ſquare ſtone. The Venetian from the poope of the Galley hauing curiouſly viewed the ſituation of the place, made a ſigne to his Gallies to enter: Thereupon the Gallies with diſcharging their Ordnance, and in a ſhower of arrowes did winne the Hauen, *Mocenigo* hauing landed his troupes, ſent to the Gouernour of the Citie to know of him whether he would yeeld and goe from thence: He made a proud anſwer, ſaying: Tell him from me, that the weake coward *Muſtapha* is not heere, but another, who by his deſerts commandeth the royall troupes which are heere in garriſon.

The ſituation of Coric.

The Gouernor of Coric his anſwer to Mocenigos Herald.

The Turkiſh Princes doe vſe to appropriate to themſelues the fifth part of all captiues. They make choice of male children from ten yeares old to ſixteene. If there be no captiues, they doe by their officers carrie away children of that age in deſpite of their parents, forth of ſuch Prouinces as they haue wonne from the Chriſtians. Theſe by conſtraint hauing renounced Chriſtianitie, are inſtructed in the Mahometan ſuperſtition, and then are deliuered ouer into the hands of tutors, who teach them martiall diſcipline, and when they come to be men, they follow the Prince to the warres. The vulgar call them Ianizaries: ſuch among them as are wiſe and valiant, attaine to great honours: of theſe, the *Baſchas*, Gouernours of Prouinces, Townes, and Caſtles are made: Some of them lie in Garriſon in the Cities, and ſome of them remaine at the great Lords port, to be neere him with their Armes when he rides abroad. Out of theſe, he chooſeth a Regiment for the Guard of his owne perſon when he goeth to warre. *Ottoman* had left many of theſe men for the Guard of Coric. *Iſmael* the Cities gouernour preſuming vpon them, would not endure to heare tell of yeelding. But when the Venetian perceiued it to be time to vſe force and no threatning, he planted his Ordnance on the South and Weſt ſides of the Citie, and hauing made a great breach in the wall, *Iſmael* yeelded on conditions to haue his owne life, and thoſe of his ſouldiers ſaued. The Venetian ſurrendred the Citie to *Caraman*: From thence he went to beſiege Seleucia.

After what ſort the Ianizaries are made.

Coric yeeldeth.

Seleucus one of *Alexander* of Macedons ſucceſſors builded it fiue miles from Sea. This Citie is now ruinate. *Neſſembeg* lay in Garriſon in the Caſtle which was ſtrong by ſituation and art, who although at firſt he made ſhew not to yeeld, yet ſo ſoone as he perceiued the ordnance & other engins to be planted againſt him, he forthwith yeelded the fort & the garriſon to the Venetians, who by *Souranza* did preſently deliuer it to the king his friend. *Caraman* hauing won his kingdom, preſented the Venetian general with a horſe, bridled, ſadled, & barded with ſiluer, & with a tame Leopard giuing him infinite thanks, for that by his meanes he had recouered his fathers kingdome, aſſuring him that whatſoeuer his brother and himſelfe ſhould poſſeſſe, they would euer confeſſe to hold it of the Venetians. Warre being in this manner ended in Cilicia, & *Mocenigo* hearing no newes of the king of Perſias Armie determined to inuade Licia, which had not as yet taſted the miſeries of war. But newes being brought vnto him that *Iames* king of Cyprus lay grieuouſly ſicke of a Diſſenteria or flix, he ſailed to Cyprus to viſit him. The Venetian being come into the Iſland, hauing after reciprocall ſalutations enquired of his diſeaſe, & of the remedies applied thereunto, entreated the king to be of good cheere, and with patience to beare the force of his maladie, who made him this anſwere. *I know verie well moſt excellent Captaine, and feele how that by the violent torment of my diſeaſe. I am in great danger of life, and not to flatter my ſelfe, I haue no hope to eſcape, I make my deereſt wife with the childe which ſhe beares in her body mine heires, and ſhe is (as thou knoweſt) daughter to* Marco Cornari, *and being adopted by the Venetian Senat, was by it giuen to me in mariage. If I die, (which I make no queſtion of) I recommend my wife, iſſue, and kingdome to the Venetians. And I heartily entreat thee, in regard of our friendſhip, and for the greatnes of the Venetian ſtate (if it come to that) that thou wouldeſt defend and kerpe, both her ſelfe, iſſue and kingdome from all wrong and oppreſſion.*

Seleucia yeeldeth to the venetians

Caraman his preſent to the Venetian.

The king of Cyprus ſpeech to Mocenigo.

Thy

Thy body (quoth *Mocenigo*) *most Royall King, is yet in good estate, and thou in the prime of thine age, which may put thee in good hope of speedy recouery, but if it should fall out otherwise (which God forbid) I beseech thee be confident, that neither my selfe, nor the Venetians forces will euer be wanting to thee or thine.* And then taking leaue of him, he speedily sailed with all his fleete to the Islands neare to Licia, from thence going to the firme land, and carrying away a great bootie from that coast, he resolued to besiege Micra a towne neare to the sea; and because hee had small hope that it would otherwise yeelde, hee planted his ordnance on both sides. The wall was in some places very much shaken, when *Aiasabet* Gouernour of Lycia shewed himselfe with great troupes of souldiers. The light horse of Morea went against him, and there was a cruell fight on both sides. *Aiasabet* being slaine, the Turkes were with great slaughter broken and put to rout. An hundred and fiftie of the enemies heads were brought to the Campe, and being fixed vpon launces with that of *Aiasabet*, were set vp neere to the walles, to the end the besieged might behold them. *Charago* the Tribull, who commaunded in the Citty, being daunted with the disaster of his Countrymen, and perceiuing a great part of the wall to be beaten downe, he capitulated for himselfe and the Inhabitants, that they might haue their liues saued, and depart whither they pleased. This being graunted, the Venetians sacked and burnt the citie.

Mocenigoes answer to the king.

The venetians besiege Micra.

Micra is taken by composition.

From thence the fleet sailed to Flisca, which in times past was opposite to Rhodes, but at this day there is nothing to be seene but the ruines, the territorie round about it is filled with Villages. The horse of Morea and the Mariners being landed, wasted all that Countrey. The Generall had determined to passe the streight, and had already commaunded the Captaines of the Gallies, to bee ready to that end, when the Messengers of *Charlotta* sister to the King of Cyprus, (whom her brother had driuen foorth of the kingdome, and like a banished woman had liued a long time at Rhodes) arriued, who certified the Generall of the King of Cyprus death, by whom his sister *Charlotta* (being borne in lawfull matrimonie) had been wrongfully expelled from her fathers kingdome. They craued his aide, and entreated him to assist the King of Cyprus daughter, and kinswoman to the Duke of Sauoy, and to restore her to her fathers kingdome, from which her brother, sonne to a concubine, had driuen her. *Mocenigo*, after that he had acquainted them with the auncient league and alliance which had beene betwixt the Venetians and King *Iames*, answered; *That in the Common-wealths name, he would doe the Ladie* Charlotta *all right: yet hee did greatly wonder that shee did not remember how that the right of Kingdomes is rather debated by the Sword, than by Law. And that the Realme of Cyprus had not beene onely taken from her, and from the Genoueses, who then held a part thereof: That for his part, hee knew how that the wife of the late King, the adoptiue daughter of the Venetian Senate being left with child, had beene, together with the fruit of her wombe, made heires by the deceased King before his death; and therefore hee tolde them plainely, That hee would in that iust quarrell take vpon him the defence of the Queene wife to the late King, who did hope ere long to be mother to a King. Hee willed them then to depart, and to seeke aide elsewhere against her, for hee was resolued, in honour of the Republique to defend her from all wrongs and oppression.* The Ambassadors being dismissed with this answere, he determined to passe the streight, but in the meane time hee receiued Letters from *Catharine Zeno* which did aduertize him, that the Armies of the Persian king and the Turke were not farre off from one an other, and that their meaning was to fight with displayed ensignes for the finall deciding of their controuersie; that he should doe well, speedily to bring his fleete to the sea coast of Cilicia, whither the Persian king promised to bring his troupes, there to treate with him after what maner the warre should be managed.

Ambassadours come to Mocenigo from the king of Cyprus sister.

Mocenigo his answer to the Ambassadors.

Mocenigo his determination is broken off.

These Letters made the Venetian to giue quer his iourney into the streight, and to shape his course towards Cilicia, and after that he had sodainely wasted the territories of the Mireneans in Lycia, hee failed to Cyprus, where after that hee had

comforted the mournefull Queene for her husbands death, he intreated her to bee of good cheere, and to feare no warrelike menaces; for he was readie to defend her and her kingdome from all assaults and attempts whatsoeuer. Then he made haste towards Cilicia. So soone as the fleet came to Coric, *Lodouico Lauretano* Captaine of one of the Popes Gallies came thither to him, and told him that hee came from the Archbishop of Spalatra the Popes Legate who was arriued with tenne Gallies at Rhodes, to know of him what hee meant to doe, and whether he intended to preferre some notable seruice against the Turkes; for if his intention were such, he would meet him with his fleete, by which speech he gaue him to vnderstand, That the Popes Legate had no meaning to come forward, but vpon hope of some great enterprize, thereby going about to inferre, that till then hee had done no memorable matter: *Mocenigo* taking his speech in bad part, could not so much master himselfe, but that he tolde him, That peraduenture the new Legate thought, that what hee till then had done against the enemie, was but a trifle, yet those who had felt his forces, did thinke that no greater mischiefe could light vpon them, and that it was at his owne choice, whether he would ioyne with the Venetians fleete, or not: but for his owne part he promised for the Popes sake, to haue the gallies, souldiers, and Legates selfe in singular estimation, and that he would haue no lesse care of them in all places than of the Venetians.

Lodouico Lauretano commeth from the Popes Legate.

Mocenigo his answer to Lauretano.

The Venetian fleete had already remained certaine dayes on the confines of Cilicia, when the Generall had intelligence by Letters from *Catharine Zeno*, that the Persian had fought twice with the Turkes. *Ottoman* had two of his chiefest Officers in his company, the one was the Gouernour of Natolia, and the other of Romagnia; The first commaunded the Prouinces of Asia, and the second, those of Europe. Moderne Cosmographers haue termed Romagnia, all the coast of the Ponticke sea from Tauris of Chersoneſſus, to the furthest part of Morea. This name (as some do thinke) was giuen it, at such time as the seate of the Empire was transported from Rome to Constantinople. Natolia, which in time past was called Ponticke containeth (with whatsoeuer belongeth to the streight,) all Caria, Lycia, and Pamphilia. The great Lord vseth the aduise and councell of these men in any weighty and important businesse, and specially in martiall matters: in the Barbarian tongue they are called Baschas.

The Gouernour of Romagnia then, comming to fight with *Vssancassans* sonne, was vanquished and slaine in fight. Some thinke that the Persians are superiour to the Turks in number of men and horse, as the euent of that battell did testifie: For *Ottomans* army being broken and put to rout, they were in a manner all slaine, together with their Generall. The king being puffed vp with pride for this victory, did the next day encompasse the enemies Campe. *Ottoman* in the meane time had fortified himselfe in the middest of his Campe where hee remained as in a strong fort; hee had inclosed it with a trench of foure thousand paces in compasse with rampires, neere to which he caused waggons made fast together with yron chains to be placed, vpon euery of which two field peeces were laid, then there was great store of ordnance planted in euery place, to defend the fortifications. Round about it fifteene thousand shot were appoynted, continually to play vpon the enemie: within the rampires were fiue and twentie thousand choice horse, all Thracians and Tribulls, and twenty thousand Ianissaries reputed inuincible, and like to the Macedonian Phalange.

A battell betwixt the Turkes and Persians. Vssan-cassan his sonne is victorious.

The order of Ottomans campe.

At the enemies first approach, infinite cannon shot were at one time bestowed vpon his troupes which made a great slaughter of men and horse. In that place *Vssancassans* sonne a braue young Prince being emboldened by the precedent victorie, fighting in the former rankes was slaine with a cannon shot. The Persians beeing amazed with the great slaughter of their men and horse, and being affrighted with the vnusuall report of the ordnance, turned their backes. The Turkes comming furiously foorth of their Campe, did pursue the vanquished, and made a great execution.

The Persians are vanquished by the Turkes.

cution. All the Persian Armie consisted of horse, who by their swiftnesse did in a moment escape farre from thence. The victorious Turkes durst pursue them no further. The King retyred into the mountaines of Armenia, where his wife and children were. *Ottoman* accounting himselfe the Conquerour, for that he had wonne the enemies Campe, dismissed his Armie, and returned to Constantinople.

The number of both Armies.

The Persians were reckoned to be three hundred and fiftie thousand fighting men, and the Turkes three hundred and twentie thousand: of the Turkes fortie thousand were slaine, and ten thousand of the Persians. The Generall hauing intelligence hereof by *Zenos* letters, went from Cilicia into Cyprus. For *Zeno* sent him word that the king in regard of the losse of the battell would not come to the Seacoast that yeare.

Mocenigo held the Queenes sonne which she lay in off, at the Font, and was his Godfather. *Andrea Cornari* the Queenes vncle was at the same time in the Island. The Queene and her Councell gouerned the affaires of the Kingdome. *Mocenigo* enquiring of *Cornari* concerning the state of the Kingdome found that all thinges were quiet there: Neuertheless, being vnwilling to leaue such a Realme altogether naked of forces, hee added two Gallies to those that were come thither at the beginning of Summer, and commaunded them to remaine at Famagosta vnder the commaund of *Cornari*. The Popes Legate likewise came thither with two Gallies, for the Treasurer had carried the rest to Sio. Both of them within a while after departing thence went to Rhodes, from thence to Sio. And after that they had coasted the Islandes Ciclades, they sayled into Morea. The Legate taking his leaue, returned towards Italie, and *Mocenigo* went to Modon. This is all that was done abroad during that Summer. In the middest of Autumne Prince *Trono* died, hauing gouerned one yeare and eight monethes. He was buried in the Church of the Friers Minors, where his sonne *Philip* did afterwardes build him a verie sumptuous Tombe of white and blacke marble curiously guilt, neere to the high Altar.

¶ NICOLAO MARCELLO, *the 69. Duke of Venice.*

Nicolao Marcello a man of ſingular vertue ſucceeded him. In his time they beganne orderly to paint in the great Councell-chamber that which the Venetians had done in times paſt for Pope *Alexander* againſt the Emperor *Fredericke*. The vndertaker of this worke was *Gentile Bellino*, the excellenteſt painter of his time, who after the peace being ſent to Conſtantinople to the Emperour *Mahomet* ſhewed ſo many excellent proues of his skill, as he receiued of him the honour of Knighthood, and was ſent home into his countrey with rich preſents. During this Princes gouernment a new kinde of money was coyned in the Citie, which was called *Marcello* by the Authors name.

The end of the ninth booke of the third Decad.

THE TENTH BOOKE OF THE THIRD DECAD

Of The Historie Of *Venice.*

The Contents of the tenth Booke of the third Decad.

THE *deſcription of the Iſle of* Cyprus. *The Iſlanders ſedition, and* CORNARI *his death are mentioned in the beginning. The conſpirators leaue the Iſland vpon the arriuall of the* Venetian *fleet.* MOCENIGO *by his preſence aſſureth the ſtate of the Iſland. The deſcription of* Albania *and* Scutarie. SOLIMAN *the Eunuch with great forces beſiegeth* Scutarie. *The* Venetians *vſe all meanes by land and water, to raiſe the ſiege. The* Venetians *Gallies fight fortunately with the* Turkes, *at the mouth of the* Boiano. *The* Turkes *are with great loſſe repulſed from the walles of* Scutarie. TRIADAN GRITTI *being infected with the bad ayre of the* Boyano *dieth at* Catharra. *The king of* Hungarie *at the ſame time fighteth often with good ſucceſſe againſt the* Turkes. *The ſiege of* Scutarie *is raiſed.* ANTONIO LAVRETANO, *who had defended* Scutarie, *being made Generall of the Gallies, doth by his opportune arriuall, firſt, keepe* Lepanto, *and afterwards* Lemnos. *The* Venetians *are vanquiſhed, and receiue a great ouerthrow in* Albania *before* Croya, *and within a while after, another in* Italie *neere to the Riuer* Lizonza, *where they looſe their Cauallerie. The* Turkes *put all the countrey of* Friull *to fire and ſword.* Scutarie *is againe beſieged by the* Turkes *more fiercely than it had beene foure yeares before. The* Turkes *make incurſions into* Italie. *Peace is made with* OTTOMAN *during the ſiege of* Scutarie; *Yet ſcarce obſerued in the Iſlands, about controuerſie for the Garriſon of* Xant. *Peace being made with the* Turke, *warre is continued for a time in* Tuſcanie *in the behalfe of the* Florentines.

THE Iſle of Cyprus being afterward entangled in new broyles, did in the middeſt of winter call the Venetian to her aide. The familie of the *Gotholans* was verie powerfull in that Iſland, for king *Iames* hauing in a manner thruſt all the nobility forth the country together with his ſiſter *Charlotta*, had mightily enriched theſe men, and ſeated them in the chiefeſt places of his kingdome. In former times they had giuen themſelues to piracie, and liued onely by theft. But the king being dead, and they by his bountie poſſeſſing goodly inheritances were neuertheleſſe deſirous to embroyle the ſtate of the Prouince. Of their faction there was a Cypriot Biſhop, a man eſteemed by his countrimen no leſſe ingenious than fortunate. At the kings death, he was his Ambaſſador with King *Ferdinand.* This Biſhop determined to inuade

inuade the Realme by tyrannie, and the better to effect his purpoſe, he perſwaded King *Ferdinand* to purſue by his meanes the marriage betwixt his baſtard ſonne, and the baſtard daughter of the late King *Iames* gotten on a concubine. And for ſpeedie concluſion of the buſineſſe, the Biſhop with two Gallies returned to Cyprus, with one of King *Ferdinands* truſtieſt Councellers.

Mocenigo who lay at Modon hauing intelligence of the arriuall of the kings Gallies, began to ſuſpect that they were not ſent thither but vpon ſome great occaſion, whereupon he preſently diſpatched *Coriolan Cepio*, and *Pietro Tolmiere* the Dalmamatian with two Gallies into Cyprus, and commanded them to enquire of the Queene, whether thoſe of the Iſland practized any innouation, and if ſhe feared any treacherie, boldly to ſend him word what ſhe would haue him to doe, who would be readie to come to her with the whole fleete vpon any occaſion. After their departure *Mocenigo* had intelligence by letters from the Gouernour of Candie, that the Cypriots had an intent to rebell, and that it was to be feared, that vnleſſe their deſignes were broken by the ſodaine arriuall of the Venetian fleet in Cyprus, that the ſtate of the Iſland would be greatly endangered. The Generall being moued by theſe letters, did ſpeedily ſend *Vitl or Souranza* with eight Gallies into Cyprus, who comming to Candie before that the two Gallies which were firſt ſent, were gone from thence, *Souranza* commanded *Coriolan* to purſue his iourney, and told him, that he with the reſt of the Gallies would follow after.

Mocenigo is aduertized of the enemies purpoſe.

Whileſt the Venetians were on their way, the Cypriots hauing commplotted with their Biſhop, did in the night come forth of their houſes armed, and ſlue *Polizappa* of Cyprus, and the Queenes Phiſitian, who being affrighted with that ſodaine rumour ranne to his chamber. *Andrea Cornari* at the firſt noiſe fled to the Caſtle, where the Captaine refuſing to giue him entrance, he hid himſelfe betwixt the two walles, but being diſcouered, and comming forth vpon the conſpirators words, that he ſhould haue no harme, he was preſently by them murdered together with *Marco Bembo* his Nephew, ſonne to his ſiſter. They left their bodies naked in the place. Theſe murthers being committed, they ranne with the ſelfeſame furie to the Venetian Magiſtrates houſe, who remained in the Iſland to doe iuſtice, to his conntreymen. *Nicolao Paſcali* was then Magiſtrate: they told him that the ſouldiers had ſlaine *Cornari*, becauſe he would not giue them their pay, and that they would not haue that nights murther committed through the couetouſneſſe of one man to be by the Venetians imputed to them, who proteſted ſtill to continue loyall to the Queene and the Venetians, intreating him to write to the Venetian Generall, that *Cornari* had beene ſlaine by his owne fault for defrauding the ſouldiers of their pay: they told him beſides, that they would ſend meſſengers to the Prince and Senate to aſſure them of the Iſlanders loyaltie towards the Queeene and her ſonne, and of their friendſhip towards the Venetians.

Andrea Cornari murthered.

Although *Paſcali* knew all this to be falſe, he made ſhew neuertheleſſe to beleeue them, and promiſed them to write to *Mocenigo*. They in the meane time entring into the Pallace, betrothed the kings baſtard daughter of ſixe yeares old to king *Ferdinands* baſtard. They intituled him Prince of Galilee (wherewith the ſucceſſors in the Kingdome were wont to be honoured,) and aſſigned him diuers lands and ſignories for her dowrie. Theſe things being done, they preſently in a Galley ſent away King *Ferdinands* counſeller, who came thither with the Biſhop, to acquaint the King his maſter what had paſt. They ſent meſſengers likewiſe to Venice to ſatisfie the Senators with words, and to ſweeten the bitterneſſe of *Cornares* death, or if they could not appeaſe them, yet at leaſt in ſome ſort to defer the warre which the Venetians might make vpon them, before their forces could be vnited. They compelled the Queene to write to *Mocenigo* that *Cornari* her vncle had beene ſlaine by the ſouldiers for his couetouſneſſe; that with her ſonne ſhe freely gouerned the kingdome: that all the Cypriots were dutifull and loyall: all which the poore Princeſſe being enuironed with traitors durſt not refuſe to write.

That

That done, they beganne to ſtrengthen their faction, and manned the Caſtles and ſtrong places with men at their owne deuotion, and ſharers in the conſpiracie.

In the meane time *Cariolan* arriued, who ſeeming to be ignorant of matters paſt, told the Queene that the Venetians had receiued aduertizement, that the king of Egypt had promiſed the Realme of Cyprus to *Charlotta*, and therefore the Generall had ſent him thither to confirme her and the Cypriots likewiſe: That *Souzanza* the Prouidator would ſhortly be there with eight Gallies, and that the Generall would follow him with the reſt of the Fleete: That the Venetians determined to defend her ſelfe, her ſonne, and kingdome againſt all forraine attempts. Theſe news did comfort the Queene and her followers; and on the contrary, the Conſpirators beganne to feare. Foure dayes after, the Prouidator arriued. At his landing two of the Conſpiratours came to him vpon his word; they entering into diſcourſe of what had happened, imputing the cauſe of *Cornares* death to his only couetouſneſſe, promiſed to continue loyall and obedient, and to account nothing ſo deere to them as the Venetians friendſhip. *Souranza* although he knew the Iſlanders actions not to be anſwerable to their words, did neuertheleſſe labour to quiet all matters, and promiſed them, that by ſurrendring to the Queene the forts and reuenew of the kingdome, they ſhould not only be accounted friends, but inward friends to the Venetians. As for *Cornares* death, it concerned one priuate man alone, and not the common-wealth: He told them that they might depart and ſhew by thoſe meanes which he had propounded to them, what loue they did beare towards the Venetians. They promiſed to accompliſh the Prouidators demaund. But procraſtinating the performance, all their promiſes were found deceipts.

The Prouidator commeth to the Iſland.

Souranza his propoſition to the conſpirators.

Then did *Souranza* write both to the Generall and Senate, that the Queene and her ſonne were by the conſpiracie of ſome traitors ſtraitly kept, and that vnleſſe ſome ſpeedie remedie were vſed, it was to be feared that ſhee would ſhortly looſe both the kingdome and the name royall.

In the meane time the Conſpirators meſſengers being come to *Mocenigo* were roughly entreated, and ſent backe without any hope of peace: Then being prouoked by the preſent daunger, although hee knew that *Triadin Gritti* was appointed his ſucceſſor, and foreſeeing how daungerous it was to temporize in a buſineſſe of ſo great importaunce, hee made a ſtay of ſeauen Gallies that were going in trade of marchandize to Alexandria, and ſent thoſe of Alexandria to Candie, and them of Syria to Naples, that they might returne to him loaden with horſemen of Morea, and the other with Candiots. He commaunded the Magiſtrates of the Iſland to loade as many ſhips as they could find with victualls, and to ſend them to Cyprus. And himſelfe on the other ſide hauing aſſembled all the ſouldiers of the neighbour garriſons, and embarking them in the veſſells, which hee had made readie in the Iſland, and in other places of Greece, hee ſailed towards Rhodes. By the way he receiued Letters from *Souranza* the Prouidator which aduertized him of the manifeſt rebellion and conſpiracie of the Iſlanders. Theſe newes cauſed him to make haſte. Beeing come to Rhodes, and expecting the troupes which hee had ſent for, hee had intelligence by later Letters, how that the Conſpirators hauing notice of his great warrelike preparations, together with his mightie fleete, were gone foorth of the Realme, and thereby all matters quieted: yet, the Queenes letters, though they imported the ſame, intreated him, if his iourney might not preiudice the Common-wealth, to come into the Iſland, becauſe that diuers partakers in the conſpiracie were there, and did diſquiet the peace of the Countrey, and that ſhee was well aſſured vnleſſe the authoritie of ſome of them were abated, the Realme would ere long be greatly endaungered. *Mocenigo* being moued by theſe Letters, left Rhodes, and within a while after arriued in Cyprus.

Mocenigoes diligence to relieue Cyprus.

The conſpirators flie from Cyprus.

This Iſland is ſeated vpon ſundry ſeas: on the Weſt ſide it is watered with the ſea of Pamphilia, towards the South with that of Egypt, towards the Eaſt with the Syrian, and on the North with that of Cilicia. It was in old time called *Achamante.*

The deſcription of the Iſle of Cyprus.

Philonides

Philonides ſaith, That it was tearmed Ceraſa: *Xenagoras*, Aſpelia, Amathuſa, and Machare: *Aſtimones*, Chritona and Colinnia. There were in it in former times fifteene goodly Cities, but at this day there are very few. *Tymoſtenes* writes, That it is in circuit foure hundred and nine and twentie thouſand paces, and *Iſidorus* mentioneth but three hundred ſeuentie fiue thouſand: and in length from the Eaſt to the Weſt, betwixt the Promontories of Dinareta and Achamante, *Artemidorus* ſaith, an hundred ſixtie two thouſand, and *Timoſtenes* two hundred thouſand. *Damaſtus* was deceiued to take the length thereof from the North to the South. Cyprus is inferior to none other Iſland whatſoeuer: it aboundeth in wine and oyle, it hath corne ſufficient, it produceth mettals, and diuers other neceſſaries; in which reſpect it is no leſſe frequented by marchants, than for thoſe other commodities which they tranſport to Syria.

The Venetian after his arriuall landed all his troops at Famagoſta, and embattailed them, as if he intended to haue muſtered them in S. *Nicholas* market-place, beneath the Royall Palace, in the ſight of the Queene and the Cypriots, who were greatly terrified therewith. His muſters being ended, he did on a ſuddaine diſmiſſe the Gallies which went for traffique, and all the reſt likewiſe which he had brought from the neighbour Iſlands, together with all the Cauallerie: he onely retained with him the Candiot Archers, and the old Armie. Then he mand the forts with naturall Venetians. He did afterwards make a diligent enquirie of *Cornares* death, and thoſe that were attainted and conuicted of the crime, he puniſhed with death, and baniſhed ſuch as were ſuſpected of it. Thoſe who in that commotion had continued loyall, were recompenced with the conſpirators goods. The affaires of Cyprus being thus quieted, he receiued letters from Prince *Marcello*, and a Decree from the Senate, whereby he was made Gouernour of Cyprus: where although he had carefully prouided for whatſoeuer was neceſſarie for the peace of the Iſland, and that all matters there were quiet, the publike Decree did neuertheleſſe enforce him to remaine there for the defence of the Iſland.

Mocenigo at his arriuall in Cyprus puniſheth thoſe that were guiltie of Cornares death.

Mocenigo is choſen Gouernour of Cyprus.

In the meane time *Giacomo Marcello*, Prouidator to the new Generall, arriued in the Prouince, vnto whom at his comming into Cyprus *Mocenigo* ſurrendred tenne Gallies, that with them he might defend the Iſlands of the Egean ſea, till *Triadans* arriuall: but being certified by letters, that *Triadan* was come into Greece, and perceiuing the Realme of Cyprus to be quiet, leauing *Souranza* the Prouidator (who likewiſe by the Senates Decree was appointed to commaund the foot forces in the Iſland) with tenne Gallies for the defence of the Kingdome, he tooke leaue of the Queene, and entreated her to feare nothing, telling her, that the Venetian forces ſhould be euer readie for the preſeruation of her State. She gaue him a Targuet curiouſly wrought, and a purple banner in conſideration of his braue exploits; then departing from the Iſland with the reſt of the Fleet, he went firſt to Rhodes, from thence to Candie, and laſtly to Modon. Thither newes was brought him, how that the enemie with great forces lay before the Citie of Scutari.

The Turkes beſiege Scutari.

This Citie ſtandeth in that part of Dalmatia, which being poſſeſſed by the Epirots, was by the modernes tearmed Albania by a particular name: it is ſeated on an hanging hill, and in ſome places the acceſſe to it is very difficult. On the Weſt ſide is a lake, in circuit foureſcore thouſand paces, though Authors make no mention of it. The inhabitants call it the lake of Scutari, out of which iſſueth a nauigable Riuer called Boyano. *Plinie* ſaith, That in former time the Riuer Drina did runne on the Eaſt ſide thereof, very neere to the Citie walls, where at this day the ruines of the bridge are to be ſeene: now the Riuer changing her courſe, it runnes neere to the Iſland, and deliuers it ſelfe by two channels to the ſea, ten myles from Boyano. The champaine countrey, which lieth betwixt theſe two Riuers, and the fields neere adioyning, are ſo fruitfull, as ſeed being caſt vpon the ground without any tillage, giue a wonderfull encreaſe; and they are enforced to driue their cattell forth of the paſtures, for feare they ſhould ouerfeed themſelues. Alongſt the ſea coaſt are goodly

The ſituation of Scutari.

goodly woods, wherewith they build ſhippes.

Ottoman, who aſpired to the Empire of Italie, being allured by theſe commodities, reſolued to attempt Scutari, the chiefe Citie of that Prouince, hoping by taking thereof, with eaſe to become maſter of the reſt: hee committed the charge of the ſiege to *Soliman* the Eunuch, whom he made Gouernor of the Prouinces of Europe in his ſtead, who the yeare before was ſlaine in the Perſian warre. And beſides his other forces, he gaue him eight thouſand Ianizaries of his owne guard, with an hundred Canoniers. He, hauing aſſembled great forces forth of all Prouinces ſubiect to *Mahomet*, had foureſcore thouſand men in his armie. The Citie being beſieged, he made a bridge ouer the riuer Boyano, the guard wherof he committed to *Alibeg*, with his fierce troopes of Tribulls. Then he cauſed foure peeces of ordnance of a wonderfull bigneſſe to be planted neere the walls, to make a breach: the munition belonging to thoſe peeces did load foure hundred Camels. Hee did beſides cauſe twelue other ſmaller peeces to be planted to batter the houſes of the towne. So ſoone as *Mocenigo* had intelligence of the ſiege of Scutary, he went to Corfu, where he receiued letters from the Prince, and a commandement from the Senate, to be carefull of the defence of Scutari, and of the ſea-coaſt of Albania. Therefore he preſently paſſed ouer into the firm land, where at the mouth of the Boyano he met with *Triadin Gritti* his ſucceſſor, and *Lodouico Bembo* the Prouidator. Then, although he might haue commaunded alone, yet being in no ſort ambitious, he reſolued to doe nothing without their common conſent. Firſt of all then they ſent *Leonardo Bolda* with foure Gallies to Catharra, and commaunded him to goe to *Iohn Cernouich*, who commaunded the Sclauonians, neighbours to the Lake, and to entreat him from them, that he would (as became a faithfull aſſociate) leuie forces from all parts, in ſome ſort to relieue Scutari, if it were poſſible: That *Leonardos* ſelfe, with his veſſels appointed for that purpoſe, ſhould together with *Ceruouich* vſe meanes to put ſome ſupplies into the towne by water. They did afterwards ſend fiue Gallies by the Riuer Drinon for the guard of the Iſland. The Citie is ſeated on a plaine, and is in no ſort ſtrong by Art or Nature. The riuer Drinon falling by two channells into the ſea makes an Iſland, whither all the Country people of that Prouince which dwelt in the Villages were retired with their wiues and children vpon the enemies comming.

Soliman the Eunuch Generall of the Turks armie before Scutari.

The number of the Turkiſh armie.

The venetian Captaines care for the reliefe of Scutari.

Now for the defence of this Iſland, the Venetian Generalls ſent diuers armed veſſells beſide the Gallies. They did moreouer aſſure *Durazzo*, with foure gallies, and certaine troupes of Albanian horſe.

This cittie was in former time called Epidamnum, by the Founders name: his Nephew ſonne to his daughter, added the Hauen to the Cittie, and would haue it to be called Dirrachium after his owne name. He loſt his ſonne *Ionius* in the war againſt his bretheren vnder the conduct of *Hercules*, who ſlew him by misfortune, and threw him into the neighbour Sea, of whom it afterward took the name. This is the opinion of the Greeke Authors. The Latines do not reckon the place to be of ſuch antiquity, and affirme that the Romains named it Dyrrachium, inſted of Epidamnum, becauſe that name ſeemed to preſage ſome misfortune to ſuch as went thither. It was in old time a very famous cittie, and much renowmed during the ciuill warres of the Romans. For *Pompey* in that place made all his warrelike preparations againſt *Cæſar*; but it is now deſolate and vninhabited. The Venetians kept it for the commodiouſneſſe of the hauen. They did afterwards place garriſons in Buda, Antiuari, and Olchina, which in former times, according to *Plinie*, was called Colchina, founded by the Colchians, who purſuing *Medea*, entred into the Adriatticke ſea and Ionian ſeas. Some Authors woorthie of credit affirme, That the Inhabitants of that place doe yet retaine the barbarous crueltie of their Anceſtours, and that among all the Inhabitants of that coaſt, they are moſt vnciuill to ſtrangers.

From whence Dirrachium took the name.

The Venetian Generalls went and encamped with the reſt of the armie at Saint *Sergius*

Sergius Church in view of the Inhabitants. This place is fiue miles from Scutari, and foureteene from the Sea. The Gallies could not saile vp the Riuer beyond the Church, by reason of the shallownesse of the water. From thence the fleete gaue signes of encouragement morning and euening to the Cittie, by making fires. The riuer Boyano diuides it selfe into two very narrow channels beneath the Temple Eschella eight miles from the Armie. The Turkes went about to embarre those streights with yron chaines and piles, to shut in the Venetian Gallies; which would haue mightily endaungered the Venetians, had not a fugitiue giuen them notice thereof in time; whereat they being somewhat troubled, did sodainely saile in order of battell to seize vpon the mouth of the Riuer. The enemie vpon the gallies arriuall being landed was encamped vpon the shoare in a close battallion. The fight being begunne, the Turkes did extreamely afflict the Venetians with their arrows, and they them with their ordnance, howbeit in the end the enemy was enforced to quit the place with the losse of fiue hundred of his men.

The Turkes desigue.

The venetians prenaile against the Turkes.

The victorious Venetians hauing left foure gallies for the defence of the place, returned to their campe neere the Temple. Many that were present at this exploit affirme that this fight against the Turkes at the entry of the riuer Boyano hapned vnder the conduct of *Triadin* before *Mocenigo* his arriuall. But whilst this was done vpon the Riuer, the Turkes did continually with the cannon batter the city walls, and ouerthrew the houses. *Antonio Lauretano*, a valiant gentleman commaunded in the city, and was Prouidator in the Prouince, who, as one well aduised, was carefull of all matters, and so soone as hee saw the walls to be beaten downe, he did repaire them with a countermure.

The siege which beganne in the end of Maie, had continued many daies, when *Lauretano* sent a boy through the enemies campe to let the Venetian Generalls vnderstand, That though himselfe and fellowes were bold and resolute to endure a long siege, yet because the euents of warre are still vncertaine, they requested them to thinke vpon some meanes to relieue the Citty. *Triadin* and *Mocenigo* did their best to effect that which *Lauretano* craued, by the meanes of *Leonardo Bolda*, and *Iohn Cernouich:* who hauing leuied foot companies and prepared a strong fleet vpon the Lake (for the enemie had Garrisons in all places) comming to stroakes with the enemies, returned without performance. And by reason that the Countrey was couered with enemies, and the Riuer bankes by which they were to passe to Scutari, were manned with Turkes, they had neede of greater forces, and especially of horse, if they intended, maugre the enemies, to come to the cittie; whereupon the Generalls hoping that the situation of the place would defend the cittie, together with the Prouidators valour, and the townesmens constancie, they gaue ouer all further attempts for that time.

Triadin in the meane time, with *Bembo* the Prouidator, by reason of the fennish aire fell sicke; and not they alone, but the whole fleete in a maner languished. They went to Catharra to recouer their health. *Mocenigo* (although hee were crazie) resolued, with *Maripietro* the Prouidator, to tarrie till the end of the siege.

The Turke on the other side, the cittie walls being beaten downe, attempted sometimes by menaces, and afterwards by intreaties, to induce *Lauretano* to yeelde. But his answere not sorting to the Turkes expectation, he caused certaine engines to be brought neere to the walls, with which his souldiers being protected, might with more safetie approach the rampires. Afterwards hee commaunded his Ianissaries, who were armed with swords and targets to second them. Moreouer, he caused great numbers of Archers to gall those that were on the wals. His battaillions being thus ordered, he did by day-breake march to the assault.

The manner of the Turkes assault.

The Scutarians prepare for defence:

Those of Scutarie likewise prepared for defence, They had great store of wildfier, which at the assault they abundantly bestowed vpon the enemies. They had besides laide store of great stones vpon the Rampiers, and did much hurt with their Murtherers. The Turks with great cries according to their manner, enuironed the

Cittie,

Citie, and attempted to enter at the breach. The beſieged without any feare at all, did brauely repulſe them with ſhot and wild-fier, which they could not eſcape, and the huge ſtones being throwne downe vpon them, made a great ſlaughter. But the Turks like brute beaſts marching vpon the dead bodies, did feareleſſely aſſaile the Rampiers. Thoſe of Scutarie on the contrarie, did beat them thence with pikes and ſhot. *Lauretano* in the meane time went vp and downe incouraging his ſoldiors, furniſhing them with neceſſaries, and planting freſh men in their ſteeds that were hurt and wearied. *Soliman* on the other ſide was not idle, but with an yron mace did driue his ſlow ſouldiors forward to the aſſault. At the laſt, the Turks being tyred and maſtered by the defendants valour, retyred. Thoſe of Scutarie being accompanied with the ſoldiors of the garriſon, made a furious ſalley vpon them in their retreat, and ſlew them on heaps vpon the dead bodies of their fellowes, and then being loden with the enemies ſpoiles, and militarie enſeigns, they returned triumphant to the Cittie.

The Turks retyre from the aſſault.

Cepio, who hath curiouſly written the occurrents of this warre, ſaith, That three thouſand Turks were ſlaine at this aſſault, and the number of thoſe that were hurt, did far exceed it: the greateſt part of whom died ſoone after. Thoſe of Scutarie ſay, That, at the aſſaults, and other incounters during the ſiege, ſixteene thouſand Turks were ſlaine and periſhed.

All things ſucceeding proſperouſly at Scutarie, *Mocenigo* thought good to prouide for his owne health. For it was reported, that *Lodouico Bembo* died at Catharra, and that *Triadan* drew towards his end. And fearing that the like might befall himſelfe, he went to Raguſa to take phyſicke. Raguſa is a Cittie in Dalmatia, builded in times paſt by the Epidaures, in a more happie ſeat, hauing their owne Countrie by the Goaths formerly ruined. It is a free Cittie, and adorned with good lawes and cuſtomes. Whileſt *Mocenigo* remained at Raguza, *Soliman* ſtill held Scutarie ſtraitly beſieged, and was fully reſolued not to haue riſen from before it, till he ſhould conſtraine them to yeeld either by force or famine, had not the warlike preparations of *Mathias* king of Hungarie enforced his diſlodgement.

Raguſa a free Citie.

The Venetians from the firſt time of their warre with *Ottoman*, had made a league with that martiall king, and had promiſed to giue him a yearely penſion. *Franciſco Venieri* was ſent thither Ambaſſadour at the beginning, to procure him to make warre with the Turks: *Giouanni Hemo* followed him. During the time of his ambaſſage, he fought fortunately twice with *Ali Bey* vpon the frontiers of Hungaria: *Franciſco* died, & *Franciſco Iuſtiniano* ſucceeded *Hemo*. At the laſt the Senate, hauing intelligence of the ſiege of Scutarie, ſent *Sebaſtian Badoario* to the king with a great ſumme of gold. At his arriuall, he obtained ſuch intereſt in the King, not ſo much for his gold he brought with him, as for his good carriage and diſcretion, as procuring him preſently to take Armes, he did in ſuch ſort affright *Ottoman*, as he preſently wrote to the Eunuch to raiſe his ſiege from before Scutarie, and to returne home. *Badoario* by the Senats appointment tarried with the king, and continued with him more than two yeares. During which time the Hungarian performed many notable exploits vpon the Turks: For beſides ſixe battails wherein he ouerthrew them, he tooke Subaſſa, a verie ſtrong towne, from *Ottoman*, together with a thouſand of his Ianiſaries.

Mathias king of Hungarie a great ſoldior.

Beſides, at that time when warre was denounced to *Stephen* the Vaiuode, and that the Turks had beſieged Zuzan, a verie famous Cittie, ſo ſoone as he vnderſtood that the Hungarian was comming thither, he left his ordnance and bagage behind him, and baſely fled from them: whereby it came to paſſe, that the Commonwealth being ſupported by the protection of ſo great a Prince, did for a time receiue no loſſe by the enemie. In regard whereof, certaine Princes and Commonwealths of Italie, did at the Venetians purſute, ſend an hundred thouſand Crownes to him into Hungarie, by the Biſhop of Arieta and *Antonio Vitturi*, who ſucceeded *Badoario*.

The Italian Princes ſend a preſent to Mathias king of Hungarie.

Soliman being called home by *Ottoman*, did foorthwith mount his Artillerie,

and raiſed his Campe, hauing beſieged the Cittie almoſt three moneths, and marched into Macedonia. This report is more credible than that which ſaith, That he diſcamped for feare of the great preparations which were made againſt him in Italie. Thoſe of Scutarie (of whom two thouſand died in the ſiege) were reduced to ſuch ſcarcitie of water, as the want thereof would haue enforced them to haue yeelded, if he had maintained his ſiege but a while longer. Whereupon ſo ſoone as the enemy was diſlodged, they ran with ſuch earneſtneſſe to the riuer, and dranke ſo exceſſiuely of the water, which had a long time been kept from them, as many of them ſurfeted, and died ſodainly. *Mocenigo* being aduertiſed of the enemies departure, and being not able to recouer his health at Raguſa, went to Venice. Within a while after, *Triadin* the Generall of the Armie, a man of foure ſcore yeares, died at Catharra. *Stefano Maripietro* whom *Mocenigo* had left with the Fleet at *St Sergius* Church, hauing after the ſiege commanded all the Captains of Galleis, ſoldiors, and marriners, who in a manner were all ſicke, by reaſon of the fenny aire of the Boyano, to remoue to a wholſomer aire, himſelfe being verie ſicke alſo, retyred to Venice.

The ſiege raiſed from before Scutarie.

The report of the enemies diſcamping being brought to Venice before *Maripietro* his arriuall, they did highly reioice the whole Cittie, which whileſt the ſiege laſted, had been greatly afflicted with care. All men extolled *Lauretano*, and a decree was made, that the Commonwealth ſhould ſend him preſents. The Captains of the garriſons likewiſe were much eſteemed, but eſpecially the loyaltie of the Inhabitants, and their conſtancie in defending their Cittie, and rewards were appointed for either of them: Then they went to Church to giue thanks to God, for that the Commonwealth had been freed from ſo dangerous a warre. Great Rewards were likewiſe giuen to *Mocenigo*, who after the death of Prince *Marcello*, which deceaſed about the beginning of Winter, was by the generall conſent of the whole Senat declared Prince. *Marcello* gouerned one yeare and three moneths, and was honorably buried in the Chartreux.

¶ Pietro Mocenigo, *the 70. Duke of Venice.*

Antonio Lauretano, who for that he had brauelie defended Scutarie, was made Generall of the Gallies, did about the Spring time of the ſame yeare, tooke a Geneuois Argozie betwixt Cyprus and Sicilia, loden with rich Turkiſh marchandize, and ſunke it: ſixteene Gallies had fought with her, and could not take it, till *Georgio Dragone* arriued

ued with a Venetian Argozie, and then it yeelded, her maſt being ſtruck ouerboord with a Cannon ſhot.

Not long after, *Solyman* who the yeere before had beſieged Scutari, did with thirtie thouſand Turkes beſiege the cittie of Naupactum, called at this day Lepanto, ſeated on the Corinthian Gulph, and in times paſt amongeſt the citties of Ætolia, next to Calidonia, verie famous, but at this day it is not much inhabited, and her walls are in a manner ruined. Towards the North on the toppe of an hill it hath a caſtle: This fort was valiantly defended, as well by reaſon of the trenches and rampires, as by the magnanimitie of thoſe within it: For *Lauretano* came thither with a mighty fleet before the Turkes arriued. The enemies on all ſides made a great batterie. The ſouldiers of the Armie and fiue hundred horſe that were in the Tower, did not onely defend the Rampires, but did make daily incurſions vpon the enemies as occaſion was offered: this ſiege continued foure moneths. But the enemie being out of hope to take it, (for beſides the ſtrong garriſon within it, the Venetian fleete lay in the Hauen, which did aboundantly furniſh the beſieged with victualls men, and munition) and tyred with that warre, raiſed his campe. *Solyman beſiegeth Lepanto.*

This is all which the enemie attempted by land that Summer. But at Sea *Ottomans* fleete after it departed from Lepanto, went to the Iſle of Lemnos, where, hauing beſieged the cittie of Coccina, and with their ordnance beaten downe a great part of the walls, the enemie vndoubtedly would haue taken it, had not *Lauretano* come in time to the reliefe of the beſieged, who ſo ſoone as he had intelligence that the enemie had beſieged Lemnos, left the Prouidator with foure Gallies at Lepanto, and ſailed with the reſt of the fleete to Pſara a deſart Iſland very neere to Lemnos. He durſt not on a ſodaine aſſaile the enemie, by reaſon that his ſouldiers were in a manner all ſicke. But the enemie interpreting his delay in an other ſence, as though the Venetian tarried there, but till all things were in readines for the battel, did put to Sea, and ſailed thence. Then did *Lauretano* go to the Iſland. The Inhabitants and ſouldiers of the garriſon were highly commended. *The Turke beſiegeth the Iſle of Lemnos.* *The Turkes leaue Lemnos.*

It is reported, that a young Maide of the Iſland was preſented to him that had fought valiantly, and by whoſe meanes (as it was reported) the citty had beene chiefly defended. This Maid whoſe name was *Muralla*, her father being ſlaine fighting valiantly at the Coccine Gate, ranne to him and tooke vp his ſword and target, where alone ſhe withſtoode for a time the Turkes aſſault, who had almoſt made themſelues Maſters of the Gate, and then being aſſiſted by her Countrymen, they repulſed the enemie with great ſlaughter to their ſhippes: in regard whereof the Generall gaue her double pay, and the Prouidators with all the Captaines of the Gallies gaue her crownes apeece: The Generall bid her make choice among all thoſe braue Captaines which ſhee would haue to be her husband, and promiſed her that the common-wealth ſhould giue her a dowry. She gaue him many thanks, and anſwered, That for her part ſhe did not altogether reſpect the valour of a man but his wiſedome and diſcretion, and that ſhe would neuer marrie before ſhee had exactly knowne the diſpoſition of him that ſhould be her husband. By this Maidens diſcretion and vertue (if it be lawfull to iudge of the reſt) I do affirme that the women of Lemnos do not at this day degenerate either in fortitude or valour from that excellent *Hipſiphile* of old times, and from the reſt, who with her did commaund that Iſland, and that the common Prouerb is moſt true, How that the fortune of places is very often changed, but not the manners and behauiour of the Inhabitants. *The great valor of a yong maid.*

This is all that was done by land and ſea during that Summer; after which the Armies went to Garriſon. About the Spring time of the yeere following, vpon a rumour that was ſpred, how that King *Ferdinand* determined to inuade the Iſle of Cyprus: *Iohn*, of the illuſtrious familie of the *Georges* was ſent thither with fiue gallies, and many ſhippes of burthen, but this report being found to be idle, vaniſhed. *Lauretano* in the meane time tooke ſpeciall care for the defence of the ſea-coaſts of

Morea with the Isles neere adiacent. We do not find that the same Summer or the next that insued it, till peace was made with the Turke, which hapned foure yeres after, any memorable matter was done in the Islands. Prince *Mocenigo*, the second moneth of his gouernement died, and was buried in the Church of the Twinnes, where at this day his sumptuous monument is to be seene, enriched with the spoils of Asia. *Andrea Vendramino* was chosen in his place.

¶ ANDREA VENDRAMINO, *the 71. Duke of Venice.*

THE Summer following, which was the third after the siege of Scutari, Croia in Albania was besieged by the Turke. Eight thousand of them besieged it at the Spring time, and continued there all that yeere and more: this city is seated on an high mountaine which the inhabitants call Croiana, and there are deeper Precipices round about it, wherby for a time all the enemies attempts were in vaine, and longer would haue beene vnprofitable, had not famine afflicted them.

The Turke besiegeth Croia.

The first Summer of the siege was already spent, and a great part of the Autumne, when two thousand Venetians came into the Island, to relieue the afflicted Croians: Among these were fiue hundred light-horse commaunded by *Nicolas Ducan* the Albanese, a man famous among his Countrymen. The Captaines of the Italian Cauallery were *Antonioatio Docia*, and *Lodouico Tifernato: Leon* of Dalmatia, and *Carlino* commaunded the chiefe troups of foote. These men on the sixt of December marched in a square battallion against the Turkes, who were encamped in a plaine which the Inhabitants call Tyranna foure miles from Croya. Being come to strokes, the enemie presuming on the swiftnesse of his horse, made an attempt to disorder the Venetian Armie. The Venetian footemen on the contrary fighting at times vpon occasion forth of their ranckes, after that they had repulsed the enemie with losse, retired into the close battallion of their horsemen, fearing to be cut off from their troupes. The fight had continued from the sixt houre of the day till Euening when on a sodaine the Turkes turned their backes, and betooke themselues as vanquished to open flight. The victorious Venetians pursued them to their very campe, the which being taken, and full of riches, the Venetian fell to pillage, verie few pursuing the victory. Those of the city presently sallied forth and tooke two forts which the enimies had built not far from the city, which they presently razed.

The Turkes are put to the worst before Croia.

But

But the ioy for this victorie continued not long: For whilest that *Contareni* the Prouidator, and the other Captaines were consulting, whether it were best to remaine that night in the enemies campe, or to returne backe to their quarter, the enemies returned with great cries vpon the Venetians, & presently enuironed those of the formost rankes. Then a cruell fight began. The Albanese cauallerie, so soone as it perceiued the foot troups to be encloſed, fled. The Italian cauallerie did the like. The Turks by reason it was Moonlight, chaced & slew them vp and down the plain; and followed the execution as far as the riuer Lamissa. The enemie that day and the night following made a great slaughter, but the trechery of the Albaneses did them more hurt, who to the number of eight thousand horse stood all day long in order of battaile and stirred not, as spectators of the fight: And when they perceiued the Venetians to haue the worst, they likewise fell vpon them in the wood, and along the riuers side, in as vile manner as the Turkes. Mare then a thousand Venetians were slaine in that flight, & among them *Francisco Contareni* the Prouidator with diuerse Captaines. The bickering was no lesse bloudie to the enemies: for so long as the Venetians battallion stood firme and vnbroken, they slew great numbers of them.

The venetians are defeated.

The newes of this losse was grieuous to the Citie, but that which they within a while after receiued in Italie, did much more afflict them. The Venetians after the first incursions of the Turkes into Italie had stopt vp with strong Rampires and Causies all places that were foordable betwixt the bridge Gorician and the marshes of Aquileia (the riuer Lizonza excepted) and builded a Fort vpon the ancient banke of the riuer not farre from the new channell. They had imployed thousands of Pioners in this worke, who were commanded by *Citadino Fratrinas* a famous Ingenere. And they did not onely make Rampiers, but likewise neere to the marshes, where the woods were verie thicke, they cut downe diuers great trees, binding them so fast together as they could not be separated, and there left them, and on the champaine they laid earthen turfes of seuen foot broad all along, and in them they did set branches of willow, and other small trees apt to take root, then vpon them they laid other rankes of turfes, so as thereby the fortification was drawne forth to the verie end towards those places, by which the enemies were wont to passe: this fortification being made with small towers and battlements, did a farre off shew like a towne. And where the riuer might easily be forded, they built two Fortes enuironed with strong Rampiers and deepe Trenches, the one named Gradiscan, and the other Foglian, by the names of the two townes that are on either side of them. This last after the ouerthrow giuen vpon the Riuer bankes was abandoned as a desert place, but the other is till this day kept by a strong Garrison, and for the most part is encloſed with walles, and by meanes of *Francisco Trono* sent thither to that end is reduced into the forme of a strong towne. This worke was in length more than an hundred furlongs. But these fortifications are almost ruined, and especially where the matter was but sand, which the continuall raines haue easily washed away. There was besides, a little mount in forme of a Castle, neere to the bridge ouer the riuer hard by Goricia, & at first certaine foote companies were sent thither to guard it. Then they built two Castles within a mile of each other fortified with strong Rampiers, and in it three thousand horse, with certaine foot companies, but the infanterie was not proportionable to the horse. By these meanes the foords and passages which before lay open to the enemie, were now stopt vp, by Rampiers which could not be forced, which being strongly garrisoned, kept out the enemie that way from entring into Italie, so as the Commonwealth thereby was freed from all danger and feare.

The venetians fortifications against the enemies incursions.

But by how much their securitie seemed great, by so much more was the Prouince afflicted with a terrible ouerthrow. For at such time as they least doubted of the enemies arriuall, they perceiued them on a sodaine to lie encamped with great forces vpon the farther side of the riuer Lizonza. Those which were in the Armie, doe not consent about their number, for some affirme them to be tenne thousand,

The Turks come to the banks of the riuer Lizonza.

others make the number greater, and other-ſomeleſſe. There was a great clamour in the two Forts when they firſt deſcried them, and preſently the alarme was giuen, and had not night preuented them, the fight would haue begun on both ſides. The Venetian troupes that were in the two Forts kept watch all night long, the horſemen were commanded to let their horſe ſtand bridled, and themſelues to be readie armed. *Ieronimo Nouello* was their Captaine, a man from his youth bred vp in the warres, and had beene employed with great command. There were likewiſe diuers noble perſons, as *Giouanni Antonio Gaudoliſca*, with his ſonne *Anaſtaſio* of *Romagnia*, *Hercole Maluecia*, *Giacomo Picinino* ſonne to that great Captaine *Picinino*, *Giacomo Badoario*, *Philippo Nefalone*, *Georgio Galeſia*, *Giouanni Clericato* of Vincenza, with diuers others that held an honourable ranke in the Armie. They conſulted together that night, whether it were beſt to fight with the enemie, or onely to defend their owne Forts. For it was likely that thoſe Forts being defended the enemie durſt not go farre forward, for feare leaſt all meanes of returne ſhould be taken from him: yet at laſt they made a more valiant than a diſcreet reſolution, which was to oppoſe themſelues againſt the enemies which way ſoeuer they ſhould paſſe. They diuided their Cauallerie into three troupes, and ouer euerie troupe appointed a Captaine.

The venetian Captaines reſolution more valiant than diſcreet.

But the Turke in the meane time intending to vſe policie as well as force, comming to the oppoſite ſhoare did about ſun-ſet rome vp and downe with his horſemen, and at laſt without any difficultie ſeized on the Fort neere to the bridge, ſome of the ſouldiers retired to the bridge, reſoluing to breake both the ends, and to defend themſelues in the middeſt; but being on a ſodaine ouerwhelmed with great ſhowers of darts and arrowes, they were beaten into the riuer. This place was foure miles from the campe, ſo that they had no newes of the taking of the Fort till it was late in the night, and then they hardly beleeued it. *Marbeg* (for ſo was the Turkiſh Generall named) hauing taken the bridge, did ſend vp and downe to diſcouer ſome fit place for an ambuſcado, and finding one not farre from thence, he commanded a thouſand choice horſe, to paſſe ouer the riuer about midnight at a Ford, and to lie in ambuſh till a ſignal were giuen them to breake out, then to fall on a ſodaine vpon the enemies.

The Turks take the Fort neere to the bridge.

So ſoone as it was day, the Turke cauſed a troupe of horſe to croſſe the riuer, and commanded them to goe as farre as the enemies campe, and to gallop euen to their gates to draw them forth to fight, and then to retire by little and little to the place of ambuſcado. But by the way they encountred *Ieronimo*, and the reſt of the Cauallerie which followed him in order of battaile. At firſt they fought valiantly on both ſides, but the Turkes at laſt did of ſet purpoſe giue backe, the Chriſtians purſuing them. *Ieronimo* his ſonne a couragious young man made a fiercer purſuit than any of the reſt, and was ſeconded by a troupe of young gallants who were as forward as himſelfe. The politicke old man was diſpleaſed with their raſhneſſe, ſaying that he was certaine that the Turkes would not ſo eaſily flie, but vpon ſome ſpeciall aduantage. And becauſe they were almoſt come betwixt two ſtreightes, which were much to be ſuſpected, *Nouello* ſounded the retreat. Then the Turks returning to the charge, renewed a fierce fight. *Ieronimo* ſent for the firſt ſquadron to come to his reskew. For from the other ſide of the riuer a companie of men at Armes were alreadie comming to the aide of their fellowes.

In the meane time a great ſquadron of Turks had gotten vp on the neereſt banks of the riuer, where the fight being renewed, the Turks were repulſed as far as Graman (a little ſtreame running a thwart the vallies Pergotanes.) But whileſt the Venetians were wholly buſied in the victorie: the ſignal being giuen to the Ambuſcado from the top of the mount Licinicia which was on their left hand, the Turkiſh troupes brake forth, and with fearefull cries fell vpon the Venetians, who were ſo terrified with the enemies ſodaine eruption, as one would not haue taken them for thoſe Venetians that euen now fought ſo valiantly: Neuertheleſſe, perceiuing that the

the hope of their liues conſiſted onely in their Armes, they were inforced ſomewhat to giue backe, that they might fight more at large. But vpon a ſodaine, the Turkes gaue them ſo furious a charge, as being beaten backe into a ſtreight place, they could not haue roome. In the meane time the cruell enemy aſſailed them in front and in flanke, and made an horrible ſlaughter of them, ſo that the firſt band was in a moment cut in peeces by the enemies great numbers, and were all ſlaine, ſauing a few men of note, who yeelded to the enemie.

The venetians are defeated by the Turkes.

The Captaines of the ſecond ſquadron perceiuing their fellowes to be incloſed by the enemies, gaue backe by little and little towards the Plaine, but in ſuch amazement, as thoſe in the rereward ſuppoſed it rather a flight than retreite. Within a while, they all beganne in diſorder and without Enſignes or Captaines to flie as vanquiſhed into the thickets of the neighbour-forreſts, the Turkes ſtill purſuing them. Some leauing their horſe and armour behind them, eſcaped into the Mountaines. In this battell died *Ieronimo* Generall of the Cauallerie his ſonne, *Giacomo Badoario*, *Anaſtaſio* of Romagnia, and many other noble perſons: moſt of the reſt were taken.

The Turkes likewiſe bought this victorie at a deere rate: *Marbeg* their Generall was grieuouſly wounded, and great numbers of ſouldiers ſlaine, who being heaped vp all together, were by his commaundement burnt.

The news of this ouerthrow did much terrifie the whole Country, for the people thought themſelues ſcarce ſafe euen in their walled cities. The next day about noone a great ſmoake was ſeene in the aire in many places neere to Vdina, whereby they knew that the enemie was not farre off, and in an inſtant, all the farme houſes betwixt the Riuers Lizonza and Taillement were ſeene to burne. It was a lamentable ſight to behold ſo goodly a Countrey filled with cloudes of ſmoake; but moſt of all, when the night following the whole territorie neere adioyning was on fire. The Turkes ſpoiled and waſted all places the ſame night, and by day-breake, vniting themſelues, returned merrily home to their campe beyond the riuer Lizonza loden with bootie, and ſtore of priſoners.

The Turkes burn the country of Friul.

The next day they marched with their Enſignes into the field, a dayes iourney from the Riuer, making ſhew to depart, but with greater furie than before, they came and incamped on the banckes of Taillement, and croſſing the Riuer, they ſet fire on all places, carrying away more priſoners, and doing more hurt to the poore inhabitants than at the former time: And vpon report that the Venetian forces were comming againſt them by land and Sea. *Marbeg* raiſed his campe, and left Italie. This ouerthrow at Lizonza terrified all men, and affrighted the famous Cittie of Verona. At Venice the fire of the Countrie houſes which burnt by night, being ſeene from the higheſt Turrets of the Citty, did much amaze the inhabitants. Many ſaid; That it was a great diſhonor to the Seigniory, to ſee the pleaſanteſt countrey of the Venetian Territorie, burnt and waſted before their faces by a barbarous enemie.

This cauſed them preſently to diſpatch certaine armed veſſells along the Seacoaſt, and certaine troupes of horſe and foote through the firme land. But they arriued in Friull, when the ennemie was gone. The two Fortes were for a time without Garriſon, and ſome were of opinion to haue them razed. The Senate ſent certaine Gentlemen thither to view the ſtate of the Prouince: *Dominico Georgio*, who in that iourny died at Vdina, was ſent thither with *Zacharia Barbaro*, *Giouanni Hemo*, and *Candian Bellano* to take order for that which ſhould be expedient for the Common-wealth, and either to raze them both, or elſe repaire and fortifie them. And for ſafe withſtanding the enemies incurſions it was concluded, at the leaſt to place a ſtrong garriſon of horſemen in one of them. *Carolo Montone* who the yeare before had beene caſſed, was called from Tuſcanie, and ſent into the Prouince: he placed a ſtrong Garriſon in the Fort of Gradiſcan, and fortified it with dikes and Rampires. But whileſt hee continewed his workes, Prince *Vendramino* died, the

The venetian aide comes too late into Friul.

ſecond

ſecond yeare of his Principalitie beeing ſcarce expired. Hee was honourably buried in the Church of the Seruians.

¶ GIOVANNI MOCENIGO, *the 72. Duke of Venice.*

Croia yeelded to the Turkes.

They beſiege Scutari.

Antonio Legiero Gouernour of Scutari.

Iouanni Mocenigo brother to Prince *Pietro*, a man of ſingular wiſedome and iudgement, was by generall conſent declared Prince. Such ſucceſſe had the Venetian affaires in Italie, whileſt in Dalmatia the ſiege of Croia without any intermiſſion laſted one whole yeere.

Ottoman not ſatisfied heerewith did on the fifth day of Iune with greater forces than foure yeares before come and beſiege Scutari. At his arriuall thoſe of Croia oppreſſed with famine, and terrified with the fearefull report of the Turkes arriuall yeelded. *Alibeg* a little before his comming had with 15000. men beguirt Scutari: Foure daies after *Solyman* came thither, and incamped on the eaſt ſide of it with threeſcore and tenne thouſand men: The Gouernour of Aſia followed him with a power not much inferiour, and lodged on the ſouth ſide. Laſt of all, the great Turke himſelfe came thither in perſon on the fifteenth day of June. Thoſe which were preſent at this ſiege, ſay, That the enemies multitude was ſuch, as on the Mountaines, Plaines, and on all ſides of the City as farre as mans ſight could diſcerne, there was nothing to be ſeene but Tents and Pauillions: The ordnance was forthwith planted to batter the walls. In the Citie there were ſixeteene hundred inhabitants, and two hundred and fiftie women. They had before the enemies arriuall rid the towne of all vnprofitable eaters. Moreouer, there were ſixe hundred mercenarie ſouldiers in it vnder the commaund of *Carlino*, *Antonio Cortone*, *Franciſco Sanſerobar*, *Micaele Spalatino*, and other braue Captaines; *Antonio Legiero* was Gouernour and Prouidator of the citie.

This ſmall handfull of men was in Scutari when it was the ſecond time beſieged by ſo great a multitude. The Defendants did cheerefully receiue the enemies, for they were now better prouided of all neceſſaries for a ſiege than at firſt. A breach being made, the Turkes gaue two aſſaults. Both Chriſtians and Turkes vſed the ſelfe ſame Armes and Engines as at the former time. But by how much the preparation for warre was greater than at the firſt ſiege, by ſo much more great was the ſlaughter on both ſides: And the aſſaults were much more furious by reaſon of the Emperours preſence, than at the beginning vnder the conduct of *Solyman*. Thoſe of Scutari were twice aſſaulted in a ſhort ſpace, and in both, the retreit was made with great

great ſlaughter. The enemies ſhot ſuch ſtore of arrowes, as ſome worthie of credit report, That a dogge being frighted with the great noiſe, ranne home to his maſters houſe with eleuen arrowes ſticking in his hinder parts.

And becauſe the Reader ſhall not thinke this to be a ridiculous report, all writers affirme, that for many monethes whileſt the ſiege laſted after the great Turkes departure, the inhabitants vſed no other wood to heat their Ouens, nor to dreſſe them meat, but fagots made of Turkiſh arrowes. They write beſide, that in the hotteſt aſſaults at ſuch time as nothing was heard, but terrible reports of the Canon imitating thunder, and that a thouſand ſundrie kinds of death were preſented to mens view, the inhabitants and ſouldiers of Scutari fought with ſuch animoſitie and reſolution, as nothing did leſſe terrifie them than the hazard of their liues: ſo ſoone as one troupe of enemies were ouerthrowne, others preſently marched to the aſſalt on the dead bodies, and others after them. The dikes were filled with dead carkaſſes ſo were the hollow places of the mountaines, and though multitudes were ſlaine, others ſtept in their ſteed. Thoſe in the Citie likewiſe, contemning death & wounds though they ſaw their fellowes torne in peeces by the Ordnance, did not for all that ceaſe valiantly to repell and beat backe the enemies from the Rampiers.

In the end *Mahomets* wilfulneſſe being ouercome, and diuers telling him that it was in vain to hazard ſo many thouſand braue men to ſuch manifeſt dangers, & that he had to do with enemies who rather reſolued to die than yield, he al inraged ſounded the retreat, & afterwards gaue no more aſſaults, yet ſtill continued his batterie.

But whileſt he ſtreightly beſieged the Scutarians, he forgat not Italy. For he ſent forces to thoſe places, whither hee thought the Venetians would ſend leaſt aid, who arriued in Italie the ſame day as the firſt aſſault was giuen to Scutari. They encamped with great noiſe not farre from the Forts of Lizonza, where embattailing themſelues, they ſought to draw forth *Carolo Montone* to fight. But he, remembring the late ouerthrow, durſt attempt nothing raſhly, but containing his ſouldiers within the encloſure of his Fort, he kept the Turkes in expectation more than halfe a day. But they perceiuing that they could not draw the Venetians to fight, went from thence, and encamped within foure miles of the Fort Gradiſcan, betwixt the mount Medea and Cremona. But the next day they left Maſan, & marched throgh the deepe bottome directly to the foote of the mountaines. They were in number 30000. who went into Germanie through the precipices of thoſe ſteepie hils which are in a manner in-acceſſible to the inhabitants of the country. In paſſing thoſe mountaines, they performed matters ſcarce credible, and among others I thought good to ſet downe this one. Being come to the top of thoſe craggie hilles which were impoſſible to be deſcended by horſe, they tied them with cords, and by engins and deuiſes which they made, did let them downe into the next bottomes, and from thence into the reſt, till they were come downe into the loweſt of all. What did they not to get ouer the top of the Alpes: downe to the foote of the mountaine Cargna? where hauing intelligence that the mount Lanca, ouer which they were to paſſe into Germanie, was guarded by the inhabitants of the Alpes, being come thither, neither that danger, nor difficultie to aſcend to it, could in any ſort amaze them: who leaning on their targets crept vp thoſe ſteepie rockes in deſpite of their enemies; wherewith they that guarded the paſſages being afrighted, betooke themſelues to flight, and thereby gaue occaſion to the Turkes to commit great ſlaughter.

The Turks great labour and danger, to paſſe the ſteepy mountains

This was the laſt iourney which the Turks made into Italy againſt the Venetians. But in the meane time *Mahomet* ſtill continued the ſiege of Scutari, battering it continually with his Ordnance: whereupon it laſted till the fifth of September, at which time the Gouernour of Aſia tooke Driuaſte by force, from whence he carried away fiue hundred of the inhabitants, and bringing them in view of the Scutarians did cut them all in peeces.

Foure daies after, *Ottoman* being wearied with ſo long a ſiege, went from thence with

with the greateſt part of his forces: The ſame day he departed from Scutarie he tooke Liſſa on the banks of the riuer Drimon, with two Venetian Gallies, wherein finding two hundred rowers and marriners, he ſent them to *Marbeg*, (who with eight thouſand Turks continued the ſiege) to be maſſacred before Scutarie. This ſiege laſted eight moneths after, and two forts were built at the mouth of the Boyano with ſtrong Garriſons in them, to keepe all reliefe from the Citie.

In the meane time the Venetian Secretarie began to treat with the enemie concerning peace, which was graunted and concluded about the latter end of Winter, on theſe conditions: That the Venetian ſhould giue ouer Scutarie to *Ottoman*, (with libertie to the Garriſon and inhabitants to depart whether they pleaſed) together with *Tenarus* a Promontorie in Laconia, with the Iſle of Lemnos; and ſhould pay him yearely 8000. crownes; and that the Venetian Marchants might freely trafficke on the Pontick ſeas. Peace being entertained on theſe conditions, the ſoldiors, and all the inhabitants came foorth of Scutarie, and in regard of their ancient affection to the Venetians, they rather choſe to be baniſhed from their Countrie, than to vndergoe the yoake of a barbarous enemie.

Peace concluded betwixt Ottoman and the Venetians.

The conditions of peace.

The Cittie was yeelded according to the agreement vpon the fourth day of Aprill. Of 1600. men which guarded the Citie, there ſuruiued onely foure hundred and fiftie: and of women there remained but one hundred, who followed their huſhands through the enemies Campe, and accompanied them in their iourney.

As many of the Scutarians as came to Venice, ſome of them receiued yearely penſions from the publike Treaſurie, others were rewarded with gouernments of Townes and Caſtles, according to euery mans former eſtate and condition, ſo as the Commonwealth ſuffered none of them to be vnſatisfied; ſome write that the like was done to thoſe which eſcaped from Nigrepont.

The Venetians recompence thoſe of Scutarie.

Peace being publiſhed, did not ſo much reioice the Venetians tyred with long warre, as it did feare and terrifie other people and Princes of Italie; and not without cauſe: For it was likely, that the Venetians being at reſt, the Turke would make ſome attempts on other parts of Italie, whereto he was alreadie become too neere a neighbour, ſo as from the Hauen which he had newly gotten, he might eaſily ſee it: and indeed it ſo fell out afterwards. But of this we will ſpeake after the ſiege of Ottranto.

In the meane time, the Venetians were like to haue incurred new troubles. For the Summer after the peace, a mightie Turkiſh fleete ſailed into the Ionian ſeas againſt the Lords of Cephalonia. This Iſland is oppoſite to Natolia: from whence the Lords being expulſed, *Ottoman* became maſter thereof. *Pietro Buaillio* was at Xant with fiue hundred braue horſe of Morea, who not long before had taken it from the Lords of Cephalonia, and till then held it. So ſoone as the Turkiſh fleete came thither, as to an Iſland which belonged to the Cephalonian Princes, *Loretano*, who was ſtill Generall of the Venetian nauall Armie, did preſently follow them; ſaying, That he would neuer ſuffer that Iſland to be beſieged, ſo long as the horſemen of Morea remained there. He did afterwards tell the Generall, that he ought not, contrarie to the treatie of peace, aſſaile the horſemen being Venetians. Both of them wrote to Conſtantinople; the Turke to his Lord and maſter; and *Loretano* to *Benedetto Treuiſano* Ambaſſador at the ſame time at the great Lords Port. He hauing informed the great Turke of the buſineſſe, did freely obtaine from him, That it ſhould be lawfull for the Venetians, not onely to draw all their horſemen foorth of the Iſland, but as many other as would willingly depart thence. By this meanes the Venetians conueied many thouſands foorth of the Iſland, who otherwiſe would haue been made ſlaues; and being conducted into Morea, went freely whither they pleaſed to inhabite. The Turke after the taking of Xant, retired to Conſtantinople. Theſe were the exploits done at Sea.

Variance betwixt the Venetian Generall, and the Turks.

In Italie the Venetians, before the warre with *Ottoman* was ended, had taken armes

armes (as at other times) to defend the Florentines libertie. It fell out that the yeare before, *Iuliano de Medicis* was by a conspiracie slaine at diuine seruice in St *Liberatos* Church, and his brother *Lorenzo* like to haue been murthered with him, but that by his owne valour and aide of his friends, he escaped. The Florentines being affrighted with the death of so eminent a person, tooke armes, and slew many that had an hand in this murther; imprisoned Pope *Sixtus* nephew, who then was at Florence, and did publikely hang *Saluiato* Archbishop of Pisa, authour of the conspiracie, with diuers others, who came to Florence to accompanie either of them.

The death of Julian de Medicis.

The Pope, incensed with the Florentines rigorous proceedings, hauing first interdicted and excommunicated them, raised an Armie: himselfe being first combined with King *Ferdinand* and the Sienois. The yeare before this murther committed, a mightie Armie was sent into Tuscanie. *Frederick* of Vrbin was made Generall, but the whole honor was attributed to *Alphonso* Duke of Calabria, sonne to *Ferdinand*, a sworne enemie to the Florentines, one, who from his great grandfather did mortally hate them. He was accompanied by *Vrso el Conte*, *Roberto Vrsino*, and *Virginio* his nephew, sonne to his brother *Neapolio*, *Mathew* of Champaine, and *Roberto d'Arimini*; but this last being afterwards entertained by the Florentines, was created Generall of their Armie.

The confederate Armie against the Florentines.

The Florentines relying on their owne forces, and those of their associates, (for the Venetians, the Milanois; *Hercules d'Este*, and *Frederick Gonzaga*, were leagued with them) did brauely entertaine the warre. But the Venetians being still busied with *Ottoman*, both by land and sea, euen in the verie confines of Italie; being likewise daunted with the troubles of Milan arising by Duke *Galeas* death (who the yeare before was slaine in St *Stephens* Church by *Giouanni Lamponiano* and his complices at the time of diuine seruice) could not so soone send aide to the Florentines. But as well the one as other, striuing to doe their vtmost, sent forces to them, though vnequall to the greatnesse of both Commonwealths, yet at least such as the qualitie of those times permitted. The Venetians sent *Francisco Micaeli* to the armie as Prouidator during that warre.

Galeas Duke of Milan slaine in a Church.

Not long before they had sent *Bernardo Bembo* to Florence, who for the space of two yeares that the warre continued in Tuscanie, did good seruice to the associates. The Enemie in the meane time being back't by a mightie Armie, tooke Renze, Castelina, Rada, Broia, Cachiane, and mount Sabina in the Imbrian valley from the Florentines. And then, because Winter approached they went to garrison in the Sienois territories. But the Venetians perceiuing some likelihood, that the enemies would the next Spring inuade the Florentines with greater furie, and hauing intelligence that *Ottoman* by letters and great promises from some Christian Princes was solicited to doe the like to them, they were moued by this common danger; and therefore first laboured about the end of Winter (as hath been alreadie said) to free themselues from that warre.

The Spring following they sent *Carolo Montone* into Tuscanie with a braue Cauallerie: who falling sicke presently after his arriuall died at Cortona. He had fiue and thirtie Cornets of horse, and with them he crossed the lake Pergia, making furious incursions vpon the frontiers of the Perusins, where he took certaine Townes of small importance. Those of Perugia, who at the arriuall of the Venetian were thought to haue an intent to raise some insurrection in the Citie, in regard of the ancient controuersies betwixt themselues, being aduertised of his death, durst not rise against the Pope, notwithstanding that his sonne *Bernardino el Conte* reuiued his fathers practises. By this time halfe summer was spent, when as *Robert* with equal number of horse fought with *Mattheo Campana* Gouernour of Rome, and Nephew to Pope *Sixtus*, on mount Sperella, in a small village: where, for two houres space was a fierce fight. But the enemies first squadron being broken which came forth of the trenches, the rest terrified with the rout of their fellowes betooke themselues to flight, and left a notable victorie to *Robert*, who became

Roberto Malateste Generall of the Venetian Cauallerie.

came Maſter of their horſe and baggage. After this expedition he retired in ſafetie, fearing leaſt *Alphonſo* vpon newes of this defeat ſhould with greater forces come and aſſaile him. Certaine lakes runne from Arezzo betwixt the Sienois and Peruſin territories falling into the riuer Pales, and afterwards emptie themſelues altogether into Tyber: the Tuſcanes call them Chane. Two bridges croſſe theſe waters, the one at Cluſina, which the enemies made good; and the other did *Malateſte* fortifie: theſe riuers ranne betwixt the two Armies. Whileſt the Aragonian was comming to the bridge of Cluſina, *Robert* and his ſouldiers made a ſafe returne, and from their quarter waſted the Sienois territories: And if the Duke came to reſcue the Sienois, *Malateſte* made incurſions into the Peruſins countrey: And in theſe idle and vnprofitable iournies was the greateſt part of Summer ſpent without any other memorable action.

In the end about mid-harueſt, *Fredericke* of Vrbin, and *Alphonſo* had intelligence that the Florentine troups at Podia Imperiale were much diminiſhed, by meanes of a controuerſie betwixt the ſouldiers of *Æſte* and *Gongaza*. For *Hercules d' Æſte* not long before in a mutinie betweene the Regiments was like to haue beene ſlaine, whereupon he left the Armie and returned home; the Mantuan went to Milan, from whence *Roberto Sanſeuerino* was at the ſame time expulſed, becauſe that he with his complicies had attempted ſomewhat againſt the ſtate: And that this mutinie might grow to no further inconuenience: *Gonzaga* came from Tuſcanie into Lombardie to appeaſe it. The enemies then full of hope marched againſt the Armie that wanted a Generall: By day-breake they ſent a troupe of Archers vp the hill, who afterwards went downe brauely vpon the enemies: *Andrea Burgenſis*, whoſe quarter was in the mid-way vpon the hill being put to rout, the light horſe ſeconding their foot, encouraged their owne men, and terrified the enemies: whereupon the Tuſcan troupes thus diſordered and put to flight, the Dukes of Calabria and Vrbin did with eaſe aſcend the mountaine, and by gaining the Florentines campe, recompenced the loſſe of the Peruſins. Then drawing neere to Colla, after a long and a tedious ſiege they tooke it. The Florentines terrified with this loſſe ſued for peace: for the obtaining whereof *Lorenzo de Medicis* the nobleſt Citizen, who was both enuied and eſteemed by the Pope and king, went to Naples to free his countrey from ſo dangerous a warre: whereupon, peace ſoone enſuing, the Venetians ſent *Ieronimo Marcello* to call backe their forces into Lombardie, which were then commanded in Tuſcanie by *Antonio Donato*.

The Arragonois defeat the Florentines.

Peace betwixt the Florentines and the aſſociates.

The end of the tenth Booke of the third Decad.

THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE FOVRTH DECAD

Of The Historie Of *Venice.*

The Contents of the first Booke of the fourth Decad.

A Comparison betwixt the Romanes *and* Venetians. *The Isle of* Rhodes *is in vaine besieged by the* Turkes. *They take* Otranto *in* Italy; *and the* Venetians *the Isle* Coritia. *The originall of the* Ferrarese *warre. A Councell is called, concerning warre against* Hercvles D'Æste. *Great preparation for the warre resolued. The description of* Lombardie *and the Riuer* Po. *The waies through the marshes neere to the enemie are fortified.* Ficarolles *is besieged. The nauall Armie saileth on the* Po. *The* Venetians *take* Hadria, *and the towns neere adioyning. The enemies are defeated at* Policella. Ficarolles *is taken in the night by* Scalado. *Many die in the Armie by contagion of the ayre. The whole Island of* Ruiga *is reduced vnder the* Venetians *command.* Alphonso *of* Arragon *wasteth all places neere to* Rome. Roberto *of* Arimini *is sent to aide the Pope, and by defeating the* Arragonois *getteth a gallant victorie vpon the* Veliternian *territorie.* Robert *of* Arimini *dieth within a few daies after his victorie.* Fredericke *of* Vrbin *likewise dies not long after at* Ferrara. Victor Sovranza *vanquisheth* Sigismond D'Æste, *and* Hvgo Sanseverino *at* Argento. Sanseverino *hauing crossed the* Po *at the obscure lake, encampeth in the view of* Ferrara, *and doth afterwards make an inexpugnable Fort vpon the Riuer bankes: wherein he placed a strong Garrison.*

THis Historie which in diuers things resembleth that of the Romans, deserues in this place some comparison betwixt them concerning their actions by sea and land; sauing in this: That the Romanes ouerthrew themselues by one onely warre, which the Venetians haue not done. For such as at first the Hernici, Equi, and Volscians were to the Romanes, such haue the Dalmatians, Liburnians, & Histrians beene to the Venetians. The French was a dangerous enemy to them and left them nothing but the Capitoll; the same nation molested the Venetians, and tooke all from them but Rialto. The Cimbrians, Teutonians, and Ambrons were terrible to the Romanes and to all Italy: the like were the Gothes, Hunnes, and Lombards to the Venetians and their neighbours. Carthage was an enemie to the Latine name, the like was Genoa to the Venetians: But Carthage shewed her greatest furie against the Romanes when she was confederate with king *Philip* and the Siracusans against them:

Comparison betwixt the Romans and Venetians.

them: Genoa was neuer more terrible to the Venetians, than at that time when in the warre of Chioggia she was backt by *Lewis* king of Hungarie, and the Paduans. *Pyrrhus* was an enemie to the Romans, but more milde than the Carthagenians. Pipus was so to the Venetians, but much more tractable than the Genoueſe. The Romans had tedious warre w.th *Mithridates*, the Venetians with *Philippo Visconte*. *Antiochus* was great, but *Ottoman* greater. The Romanes maintained the confederate warre, the most dangerous that euer was in Italy: and the Venetians to resemble them in all things, did not onely in Lombardie withstand the forces of all the Princes of Italy, enuying their geatnesse, but brake and defeated them.

We will then first speake of the cause and progression of the Ferrareſe warre, from whence afterwards sprang that of the confederates, that we may the better vnderstand what ensued. But before we enter into this discourse, we must set downe somewhat which preceeded that warre, among others, two iournies of *Ottoman* against the Christians: which, though they may seeme impertinent to our Historie, I neuertheleſſe thought good to insert, becaus we account all Christendome for matters of religion to be but one intire bodie.

The description of the Isle of Rhodes.

A yeare and more after peace was concluded, *Ottoman* besieged Rhodes with as warlike preparation, as he had certaine yeares before iuuaded Nigrepont. Rhodes is the goodliest Island of the Ægean and Ionian Seas, wherin in old time were three beautifull Cities, Camia, Linda, and Lalissa: at this day there is no more but Rhodes. It is in compasse one hundred fiue and twentie thousand paces, though *Isidorus* say it is not so much. The Turke at this siege attempted many notable enterprises, and by frequent assaults went about to vanquish the Christians, and at times the walles being beaten downe, entred the Citie, but by the valour of the besieged, most of whom were knights of Ierusalem (for those of that order had the absolute command of the Island) they were with great slaughter driuen from the walles, and the Citie by diuine and humane aide was preserued.

Ottoman besiegeth Rhodes.

The Turkes themselues did afterwards report, that two men of diuine countenance so long as the siege lasted, with torches in their hands, did euerie night walke the round vpon the walles with their swords, threatning the enemies, so as they being terrified with this vision, retired. The common people said that they were Saint *Peter* and *Paul*. If this be true, we may then iustly affirme, that Rhodes at that time was not onely preserued by humane, but by diuine assistance. It was also accounted for a miracle, That the verie day that *Ottoman* a cruell enemie to Christians died, the Hauen of Rhodes stood drie. (and yet it is exceeding deepe) This happened a yeare after the siege.

Ottoman takes Otranto.

The Spring following, the great Turke resoluing of some important enterprize, did by sodaine incursion take Ottranto. This Citie is in Calabria, diuided from Valona by a small Arme of Sea. Valona is an ancient Hauen. The smal space of sea which separates this place from Italy, containing 50000 paces in length, king *Pirrhus* first of all attempted to passe ouer his Armie on foote, and to that end builded bridges there. After him *Marcus Varro* Admirall of *Pompeis* nauall Armie against Pirates, was desirous to doe the like: but both of them were diuerted from their enterprises by sundrie accidents. Ottranto being taken, it was to be feared that *Ottoman* with all his force would come and inuade Italy, which would mightily haue endangered Christendome, had not Gods prouidence preserued it from that mischiefe by the Tyrants sodaine death: for this plague to mankind was cut off euen in the middest of his warlike preparations: whereupon king *Ferdinand* besieging Ottranto by land and sea recouered it, and tooke all the Turkes that were in it.

The death of Ottoman.

The Venetians in the meane time annexed the Isle of Coritia in Dalmatia to their dominions, which the modernes call Veglia. It was their owne in former time when they were Lords of Dalmatia, and the Islanders for a time had beene gouerned by Venetian Magistrates. But in the daies of Prince *Rainiero Zeno* it being giuen in perpetuitie to the *Schinels* in those daies one of the noblest families of the Island,

They

they and their ſucceſſors for two hundred yeeres ſpace continued loyall to the Venetians. But in ſucceſſion of time, the affection of theſe petty kings beganne to alter in the troubles of Dalmatia, now following the Venetians party, and then on a ſodaine that of *Bela*, *Ladiſlaus*, *Lewis*, and other Hungarian kings, euen till the time of *Iohn* ſonne to *Bano* the laſt Prince of the *Coritans*: Hee hauing raſhly and forcibly entred certaine ſmall townes on the firme land belonging to Prince *Martin* his brother, by whoſe will and teſtament after his death they were bequeathed to *Mathias* king of Hungarie, he did in ſuch ſort prouoke the Hungarian againſt him, as he was enforced to haue recourſe to the Venetians.

Maerblaiſius, who to that end was ſent from Hungarie into Dalmatia, not ſatisfied with the recouerie of thoſe townes on the firme land, paſſed ouer into the Iſland, and had already beſieged the cittie of Muſella, when *Giacomo Venieri* ſent by *Antonio Lauretano* Generall of the nauall Armie from Corfu, arriued there, followed afterwards by *Antonio Vinciguerra* one of the Secretaries ſent from the Prince and Senate; who in the Common-wealths name willed the Hungarian to deſiſt from inuading the Coritans, who were vnder the Venetians protection: But the Hungarian was ſo farre off from giuing ouer his attempt, as on the contrarie, hauing taken Muſella by force, hee brought his Armie to the chiefe Cittie of the Iſland: The Iſlanders ſtanding ill affected to their Prince in regard of the grieuous ſubſidies hee exacted from them at the beginning of the warre, were in a manner all reuolted from him vpon the enemies arriuall. Then the Coritan Prince hauing loſt all hope, did by the perſwaſion of friends, quit all the claime which himſelfe and predeceſſors had in the Iſland, to the Venetians, into whoſe hands hee reſigned the Caſtle, and himſelfe went to Venice whither already he had ſent his wife and children. Not long after, foure Gallies arriued in the Iſland, wherewith the Hungarian being terrified, and fearing to be intercepted in his returne home, hauing firſt taken aſſurance of the Venetians, did peaceably ſurrender the Iſland vnto them.

Victor Souranza who ſucceeded *Lauretano* in the Admiralty, comming thither by chaunce, fortified it. The Senate aſſigned a perpetuall penſion of a thouſand crownes to the Coritan Prince, and foure thouſand ducats for his daughters dowrie: But he accuſtomed to tyranny, and not being able to liue vnder Lawes in a free State, departed ſecretly with his houſhold into Germany. *The Coritan Prince flies into Germanie.*

It is now time to returne to the propounded warre of Ferrara. The Princes of Ferrara had of a long time beene friends to the Venetians, ſo that *Borſia* Predeceſſor to *Hercules*, if at any time ſtrife aroſe concerning their bounds, came with a ſmall traine as a priuate perſon to conferre with the Prince and Senate, ſuppoſing that he could doe them no greater honour, nor better expreſſe his loue, than to come himſelfe vnlooked for to giue them ſatisfaction. This Prince to his dying day had nothing in greater admiration than the Venetian Seigniory, nor accounted any thing comparable to the peace and friendſhip thereof. This mans deſerts, and the hope which the Senate had conceiued, that no man would more reſemble *Borſia* in his behauiour and affection towards them than his brother *Hercules*, the Venetians did earneſtly embrace his cauſe, and aſſiſting him by land and water, ſeated him in the Dukedome, for which hee lately ſtroue with *Nicolao*, ſonne to *Lionello*, fauored by his vncle the prince of Mantua, and *Galeas Viſconte*.

But not long after, *Hercules* maried *Leonora* daughter to king *Ferdinand*, by meanes of which new alliance growing more inſolent, his loue to the Venetians waxed cold, and he did not greatly care to infringe his league with them. For contrary to their agreement hee had permitted his ſubiects to make ſalt at Comachia: Neuertheleſſe to cleere himſelfe thereof, hee was content at the Venetians intreatie by *Benedicto Treuiſano* ſent to him to Ferrara to that end, that a great quantity of ſalt made there, ſhould be caſt into the Sea. Hee did beſides, lay taxes and impoſitions on the Venetians, notwithſtanding their ancient freedome and exemption. But this was nothing: for he builded a Fort neere to Cap-Darger, as if himſelfe had beene to haue *The cauſe of the warre of Ferrara.*

bounded his owne confines. Laſtly, the Venetian Magiſtrate, which by couenant remained in Ferrara, being outraged, expulſed and excommunicated by the Cities Archbiſhop, the Duke declared himſelfe an open enemy to the Venetians.

The Duke of Ferara declares himſelfe an enemie to the Venetians.

The Senate in the meane time knowing whereunto his deſignes intended, did ſometime by Letters, then by Ambaſſadors, intreate him not to enforce the Venetians to become his enemies, but rather, imitating his brother *Borſia* and other his Predeceſſours to perſeuer in their ancient friendſhip, which would both bee profitable and honourable for him. This proude man, who by reaſon of his new alliance promiſed great matters to himſelfe, contemned this counſell. Neuertheleſſe, the Senate made Pope *Sixtus* a means to containe him in their ancient friendſhip. But his mediation doing no good, they being prouoked, as well by new as old iniuries (which they had diſſembled during the warre with *Ottoman*) reſolued to inuade him, and by Armes to reuenge that which till then for quietneſſe ſake they had more kindly than honourably endured.

This determination did for certaine dayes buſie the Councell. *Some of the auncient Senators were of opinion not to make warre on* Hercules *vpon any occaſion whatſoeuer; not that it was vnlawfull, but becauſe the time permitted it not, and did often aduiſe thoſe that craued warre to take heed, that by deſire of reuenge, they did not precipitate the Common-wealth into danger, ſaying, That the City and Tributary Townes were tired with long warre: That it behooued them ſometimes to lay downe armes, leſt by heaping one warre vpon an other, the world ſhould ſay that the Venetians loued nothing leſſe than peace. Moreouer, though there were nothing elſe in it, they ought to conſider that* Hercules *beſides his owne experience in Martiall matters, was allied to two potent Kings, and that vndoubtedly he would neuer of his owne priuate motion haue ſo mightily prouoked them: Beſides, it was certaine that diuers Italian Princes were leagued with him, which being ſo, they deſired thoſe that wiſhed for warre to aduiſe themſelues, if they had not more need of a Target than of a Sword.*

The opinion of thoſe diſſwading warre.

At this ſpeech moſt of the Senatours, (as euery man was inclined) cried out to the contrary, ſaying; *That the allegations of cowards ought not to diuert their former reſolution, and much leſſe cauſe them to beleeue them, that by the example of one man, other Princes their neighbours would riſe againſt them, who would be twice aduiſed ere they inuaded the Venetians. That the Citie was able to vndergo the whole burthen of the warre, and being of a long time accuſtomed to warre, would not liue ydlely. That the State by Gods goodneſſe was ſo wealthie, that notwithſtanding the great maſſe of gold ſpent in the warre againſt* Ottoman, *her treaſure was in a manner infinite, whereby warre might be managed to the honour of the Common-wealth: That all paſſages to ſea lay open to the Venetian Marchants, whoſe traffick did daily augment their impoſts and cuſtomes: That diuerſe Senators preſent in Councell offered to aide the Common-wealth with great ſummes of gold, whereby they might perceiue that nothing could be wanting for the entertainement of the armie: That the King of Hungarie was in no ſort to be feared: for beſides his perpetuall warre with the Emperour* Fredericke, *the Turkes were ſtill on his confines and waſted his Countrey, ſo that hee had enough to doe, to defend his kingdome from two ſuch potent enemies: That King* Ferdinand *was not to be regarded, who had not yet recouered his loſſes at the ſiege of Otranto: That the Venetian fleete ſcoured the Sea coaſt of Apulia and Calabria, which if hee were deſirous to defend, it behooued him whether he would, or no, to haue no hand in the Ferrareſe warre. But admit* (ſaid hee which ſpake) *that his forces be ſo great, as they may fitly be diuided into ſundry places, by what way ſhall he come to bring aide to his ſonne in lawe? His ſouldiers haue no wings to flie through the aire from Calabria into Lombardie. Rome belongeth to Pope* Sixtus, *ſo doth Sabinia, the Dutchy of Spoleta, la Marca, and all Italie beſides, from Tibers mouth, as farre as Ancona. His Holineſſe ſo ſoone as hee perceiued that hee could not preuaile with* Hercules, *hath not onely aduiſed vs to make warre vpon him, but together with the Venetians hath an hand therein. The Florentines and Milanois will not take our parts; But the Genoueſe and Prince of Montferrat will aſſiſt vs: The* Rubrians *of Parma will doe the like, who as we vnderſtand are ready to reuolt. And ſeeing wee*

Their anſwere that craued warre

wee want neither Armes, money, nor aide, what ſhall hinder vs from inuading Hercules? *When did euer any of your neighbours (moſt noble Senatours) more prouoke you? Ouer all his Territories hee hath cancelled your freedome and immunities. He hath of a long time vſurped vpon the confines of your dominions; Hee hath ſuffered your Magiſtrate to be outraged, expulſed, and excommunicated: If this wrong cannot moue you, what then is able to incite you? Will you tarry till hee inuade you firſt? Queſtionleſſe hee will aſſaile you, and it may be ſooner than you imagine. On then, follow the ſteppes of your Anceſtours, and with fire and ſword purſue this open enimy. Let your Armes quench this flame which our long ſufferance hath ſo kindled, as but by this meanes will hardly be extinguiſhed. Let all men ſee, that when neede is, the Venetians know how to draw peace from warre, and warre from peace.*

Heereupon, the Senate with generall conſent preſently reſolued to take Armes: And that all requiſite ſolemnities might be obſerued therein, it was decreed, that ſo ſoone as the people were made acquainted therewith, it ſhould be denounced to the enemy. When it was publiſhed, the people were ſo ioyfull, as men might eaſily perceiue, that neuer any warre was more pleaſing to them than that. Whereupon the Senate reſolued to prepare two fleetes, the one to inuade Apulia and Calabria, if *Ferdinand* ſhould ſtirre; And the other to paſſe vp againſt the ſtreame of the Riuer Po into the enemies Territories. That by ſea was committed to *Victor Souranza*, who had beene Admirall of the Gallies; and the other to *Damiano Moro*, both of them valiant Captaines: But when the Senate conſidered, that he was not onely to be inuaded by water, but by land, it diuided the forces into ſundry places. *Roberto Sanſeuerino* (who not long before ſerued them for large entertainement) was appoynted to make warre vpon him on the hither ſide of Po, and *Robert* of Arimini Generall of all the troups, on the other ſide towards Flaminia. Many did voluntarily follow the Venetian enſignes both by land and water, not ſo much for hope of bootie, as for particular hatred to the Duke, whoſe pride they could not endure.

Warre is reſolued againſt the Duke of Ferrara.

Two Venetian fleets.

Diuers Veſſells were already gone from Venice when *Roberto Sanſeuerino* and *Antonio Lauretano* the Prouidator, marched towards Legnaga. Theſe, hauing viewed all places, reſolued with their troupes to paſſe into the enemies Countrie, ouer the Lakes of the Riuer Tartar, which are betwixt the Po and the Adice. But here it is requiſite (ſeeing all Lombardie from Hoſtilia a Citie of the Mantuan on this ſide, and beyond the Po, as farre as the Sea, is watered by diuers ſtreames) to diſcourſe ſomewhat of the ſituation of the Prouince, and winding of the Riuers.

Now this Prouince is incloſed by part of Flaminia, and La Marca, on euery ſide by Mountaines, ſauing on the South and Eaſt, where it is watered by the Adriatick Sea, ſo, as if it extended no farther to Sea-ward than towards the Appenine Hills, and Genoa, it would retaine the true forme of a Theater. And if it might be called a Theater, it might truly be ſaid to be that of *Mars*, and none other, as the Greekes termed Beotia, becauſe there is no Countrie of Italie where Warre hath oftener begunne or laſted longer, than in Lombardie. It hath on the Weſt the Appenine Hills, ſtretching themſelues towards Genoa, and after that they haue coaſted and left Tuſcanie on the right hand, haue their extent towards Ancona. The Alpes in a manner doe the like towards the North and Weſt. The Tuſcans in times paſt poſſeſt the whole Countrie. The French drawne thither by the beautie and fertilitie of the Prouince, chaced them thence, and did a long time after enioy the whole Countrie on this ſide and beyond the Po. Some thinke that the Gaules, Lebetians, Inſubres, and Cenomans, haue inhabited betwixt that Riuer and the Alpes: Some likewiſe affirme that the Venetians are deſcended from the Gaules, and others ſay it is not ſo, becauſe they differ from them in ſpeech, though reſembling them in habit and manners. The Boyans, Egans, and Senonois dwelt beyond the Po, whereupon it was afterwards rightly termed Gaule. But they were extinct by the Romans. Laſtly, by the arriuall of the Lombards (who did a long time inhabit the Prouince,

The deſcription of Lombardie.

where the greateſt part of their power remained, with Pauia their Royall Seate) it was called Lombardie, one ſillable being taken from their name.

The originall and ſpring of the Riuer Po, with her courſe.

The goodlieſt and greateſt Riuers of this Prouince, are the Po, Theſin, Oglio, Abdue, Mincia, and Adice. The Po which as ſome ſay the Greekes termed Eridanus, receiues her Spring in the middeſt of the Mount Veſula, on the confines of Liguria, from thence falling downe into the plaine, it runnes firſt towards the South, then turning towards the Eaſt, it entreth by ſixe Channells into the Adriatick Sea, and being augmented by thirtie Riuers falling into it, it growes ſo great, as ſome thinke it nothing inferiour to the Danubium or Nilus. The Riuers which fall into it are very famous, and with great abundance of water, iſſue from very excellent Lakes. From the Lake Larica vulgarly called Coma, it takes the Abdue. From Verbana or the great Lake Theſin. From Benac, or la Garda, Mincia. From Sabina, or Iſea, the Oglio. From the Lakes Epilles, whereof the one is called Pucian, and the other Ceruian, Lambroma. Beſides theſe Riuers, ſnow melted in the Mountaines, doe much increaſe it, eſpecially in the Dogge daies, and being once ſwelled, it is as dangerous to ſhips as to the Neighbour Territories, which cauſeth the Inhabitants to make great Bankes and Rampiers to reſtraine it, neuertheleſſe in this it deales well with them, for it eaſily giues them againe whatſoeuer it hath taken from them.

Being thus augmented (as hath beene ſaid) it runnes with a direct courſe to Ficarolles (this Citie is a little beneath Hoſtilia) where being ouer-preſſed and glutted by ſuperfluitie of waters, it begins to enlarge it ſelfe ſomwhat beneath the Citie, and diuiding into two, makes the firſt Iſland which the Inhabitants call Poleſina, placing (as I thinke) one ſillable before an other, pronouncing Poleſina for Polineſſa, which is as much to ſay, as a long and broade Iſland. And becauſe that Ferrara is not farre beneath the place where the Riuer diuideth it ſelfe, they commonly call it the Polleſin of Ferrara. The branch which runneth on the right hand, before it comes to the Citie recouereth her ſtrength by ſuccour of diuers Riuers, which in a little ſpace fall into it, whereupon being ouer-loden with this new burthen, the Citizens looking on, as if it were troubled with ſome faction, it diuideth it ſelfe into two, and differently purſueth her courſe: by that ſecond diuiſion making an other Iſland, wherein are the Cities of Argentia and Comachia, enuironed with Lakes. The right Arme of this Riuer comming to the Argentine Territorie, on the other ſide neare to Faniola, receiueth the Riuer Vaterna, which the Inhabitants by corrupted ſpeech call Sauterna, comming from Forecornelia. And there, as though it were not able to endure all her encreaſe, comming neare to Comachia, at a Towne called S. *Alberts*; it prodigallie diſgorgeth as much water as it tooke in at Vaterna, the which gliding through the Lakes of Rauenna, entreth like a nauigable Riuer into the Sea: And in this manner the Hauen of Rauenna may bee termed one of the mouthes of the Po. The other part which is farre greater, from S. *Alberts* runnes directly into the Sea, and the Inhabitants call her entrance Primaria, in old time named Vaterna of the Riuer which falls into it.

That branch on the left hand beneath Ferrara, runnes into the Sea with the ſelfe ſame force, as it commeth from the Citie, and the entrance thereof is called Volana. Betwixt this and Primaria, which wee lately mentioned, the Lakes of Comachia haue their mouth, or rather Hauen, which is called Magneuaca. But to ſpeake truly theſe are armes of the Sea, as may eaſily bee perceiued by reaſon of ſalt which is made there.

Now I returne to the firſt diuiſion of the Riuer, which we ſaid was a litle beneath Ficarolles: This is eſteemed to be new, not ſo much by the Map of Italie, which *Robert King* of Naples, and *Franciſco Petrarca* haue made, where *Blondus* of Forli affirmes no mention at all to be made of this diuiſion, as by the authoritie of *Polibius* a learned Author, who ſaith that the Po entreth by two channels into the Adriatick Sea, by Paduſa and Volana, which are properly parts of that Riuer, whereof wee e-

uen

uen now diſcourſed. But to returne to the other part, it runs on the left hand without any diminution at all, as farre as the Confines of Hadria, and diuiding it ſelfe againe into two mouthes, entreth by two ſeuerall waies into the Sea: That which is next to Volana is called Abba, and the other Goria. The Inhabitants of the Countrie call the other bigger Channell which runnes on the left hand into the Sea, the Fornaces.

This in briefe is all wee can ſay of the originall of the Po, of her courſe and entrances into the Sea. Some thinke that it was called Paua, becauſe that round about her ſpring there grow many trees called in the French tongue Pines. *Plinie* ſaith that the Ligurians called it Bondimaca, by the name of the Village, and for proofe of his ſaying alleageth the Towne of Bondicomaca neare to the Riuer. *From whence the Po tooke her name.*

The Adice likewiſe which diuided in ſundrie ſorts makes diuers Polleſins, comming downe from the Mountaines of Trant runnes a thwart through the Citie of Verona, from thence being parted in two at Caſtagnare, beneath Legnaga, that part which enuironeth the Village, falls into the Tartar, iſſuing from her Lakes, and ioyned together are not long ere with a greater courſe they meet with the other part of the Adice at Malopra, and ſo all theſe Riuers meeting in one, doe behinde encloſe the Polleſin of Rouiga. At laſt falling into the Lakes they looſe the name of Riuers. But the Adice being diuided into two aboue the Tower Marchiana, That part which runnes directly towards Sendouare and Rouiga, before it comes to Capdarger, gently reenters into her owne ſtreames, and thus mingled, runnes through the Lakes and Marſhes vnto a place called the new Tower, where againe ſeparating it ſelfe into two parts, falleth by two mouthes into the Sea, that on the right hand being called Foſſiones, and the other Brandules. The Adice being there diuided (as hath beene ſaid) makes two Poleſins, the one beyond Rouiga called the old, and the other on the hether ſide, termed the new.

Now theſe diuiſions of Lakes and Riuers made the Venetians iourney much more difficult, for in ſome places they were too deepe to bee foorded, and in others too ſhallow to be paſſed by Boat. Firſt, *Sanſeuerino* and the Prouidator *Lauretano*, were of opinion to cauſe diuers ſmall Boates to bee brought through the Lakes of the Riuer Tartar to Boaria, not farre from Legnaga, and in them to tranſport three companies of Foote, vnder the command of *Andrea de Parma*, and *Thomaſo Himulano*, firſt to Crocelta, and from thence to the Mellaritan Confines. By this meanes the Venetian Souldiers came on the laſt of Aprill before day into the Enemies Countrie. Some of the Garriſon of Mellaria with *Franciſco Sica* comming from Hoſtilio with troupes of Horſe, ſought to repell them at their firſt arriuall, but after ſome light skirmiſh they were glad to retire. The next night *Antonio Marciano* a very famous Captaine, beganne with three hundred Peaſants to cut a way for the Armie through the Lakes neare to Caſalon, They wrought there all that night, and the labourers ſtood in water and mud vp to the girdles: but ſo ſoone as it was day and the worke not finiſhed, *Sanſeuerino* and *Lauretano* comming thither, and conſidering the danger which thoſe troupes were expoſed vnto, that were already in the enemies Countrie, they preſently ſent for all the Countrie people there abouts of euery ſexe and age, to helpe to finiſh the worke: more then one thouſand perſons laboured there, who the next day after finiſhed it, and by three of the clocke after noone of the ſame day the troupes came to the bankes of the Riuer Tartar: ſo ſoon as their fellowes which guarded the oppoſite ſhore ſaw them, they preſently made a Bridge ouer the Riuer, ouer which euery man paſſed at his pleaſure into the enemies Countrie.

This way (foure and twentie furlongs in length) cut through the Lakes, was by reaſon of the great quantitie of Fagots wherewith it was made, called Faſcinada. A Fort was builded on the hither ſide the Tartar neare to the Bridge, and ſtrongly fortified that men might freely paſſe vp and downe. The ſame day the forces marched into the Mellarians Territories: ſome that were there agree not about their *Faſcinada.*

number,

number; saying, that they were 20000. Others mention not so many. But *Sanseuerino* marching to besiege Mellaria on the Po, did at the first assault winne the enemies Rampier neare to the Castle: whereuppon those within it presently yeelded.

Mellaria being taken, the enemie shewed himselfe about Sunne-set on the other side of the Riuer: this gaue a sodaine alarme to the Venetian, who in armes presently ranne to the Riuer bankes: but perceiuing their small number their feare ceased. They had intelligence afterwards that it was *Frederick* of Vrbin, who came to crosse the Po at Hostilia, from thence to march to Milan. King *Ferdinand* and *Hercules* confederates, had made him Generall of their Armie, and sent for him to come away speedily to Ferrara to oppose himselfe to the Venetians first attempts. The Venetian returned to the Camp, and two daies after leauing Mellaria, went and encamped at the Village Brigantino, which they had taken not long before. Then *Sanseuerino* had intelligence that the enemie had abandoned Trecenta, and some other lesser Townes of no great moment. Hee thought it fit there to make a bridge, by which supplies and victualls might be brought to them from Verona. Though this was not so neare a way as that of Croselta or Fascinada, yet was it more sure than any of them, whereupon he left a strong Garrison to guard the bridge.

The Ferrarois abandon Trecenta

Within a while after, the camp marched from Brigantino towards Castelnouo, where filling a great trench which the enemie had drawne from the Po to the lakes, to stop the Venetians approch, the Armie came neare the Citie, where for three daies space the Ordnance playing vpon the walls, in the end after some assaults, the Citie yeelded. In the meane time they made incursions into the enemies Countrie, and euery day brought great store of Cattaile and prisoners to the Camp.

Castelnouo yeeldeth to the Venetians.

The report of these incursions being bruted in the neighbour Villages, prouoked many to come to the Venetians campe vpon hope of bootie, so as in a short space the Armie consisted of 30000. able Men. From Castelnouo they went to Ficarolles, where an other great trench being likewise made by the enemie, did for a time restraine the course of their victorie; but this impediment taken away, they planted the Cannon against the walls, when speedie newes was brought from Mellaria, that *Frederick* of Vrbin with great forces lay at Hostilia. The Venetian Generall, fearing if the enemie should at his backe shut vp all passages, he should not be able when he would to returne, did presently raise his camp and returned to Castelnouo: There he vnderstood by spies that the forces which were at Hostilia were not sufficient to make any attempt on this side the Po: Then *Sanseuerino* sent word to Count *Marcian* presently to breake downe the cawsies and bankes of the Riuer betwixt Mellaria and Hostilia; for that once done, they needed no more to feare the enemies incursions: and himselfe returned againe to Ficarolles. But in his absence, the townesmen had fortified the trench, planted their Ordnance on the opposite shore, broken downe the camps Rampiers, and burnt the Souldiers Cabins. *Vrbin* comming thither afterwards from Hostilia had strengthened the Towne with a stronger Garrison, and from thence retired to Stellata on the opposite shore, and there remained to releeue his people when neede were, with supplies, armor, and victualls: all his troupes came thither to him.

The Venetians besiege Ficarolles.

Robert in the meane time being somewhat tyred, did againe fill the trench, and encamped on either side thereof. But whilest these things were done there, *Christofero Muletto* a valiant Captaine, who commanded the small vessells (for *Damiano Moro* Generall of the fleete vpon the Po had passed on beyond the enemie) besieged and took Hadria a very ancient Citie: The souldiers of the garrison and townsmen did at first brauely defend it. The situation of the place did greatly auaile them, which is for the most part enuironed with water, not nauigable but by certaine Channels, through which very hardly vessells come neere the Cittie. *Dominico Hericeo* a couragious souldier was slaine at the first assault. The Venetians incensed by his death, did with greater furie assault the Citie, and without feare of danger

Hadria is taken.

ger mounted the rampires, and neuer gaue ouer till the ſouldiers and mariners entred it. Then the inhabitants caſting downe their Armes, cried for mercie. The Conquerors at their firſt entrance ſlew diuers, and the houſes in many places were burnt and ſpoiled, and Hadria had that day beene wholy ruined, had not the Venetian preſently commaunded the ſouldiers to abſtaine from ſpoile and murther. We haue elſewhere ſpoken of the ſituation and antiquitie of this cittie.

Comachia yeeldeth to the Venetians.

Hadria taken, the whole Countrey round about was waſted. Comachia likewiſe at the ſame time yeelded to the Venetians. Theſe Citties with others neere adioyning, ſome by force, and others voluntarily, beeing taken by them, and *Moro* ſailing with the fleete vp the Riuer, all men fled on both ſides the Po: for the Inhabitants of the Countrey terrified with the loſſe of Hadria, ranne with their wiues and children to Ferrara and other Townes of ſafetie.

Hercules had fortified a place vpon the Po called Piloſella, by which the fleete was to paſſe, and had there builded three Caſtles of wood, one in the middeſt of the Riuer; and the other on both ſides; which hee furniſhed with ordnaunce and other neceſſaries, and ſtrong garriſons. *Sigiſmond d'Eſte Hercules* brother and *Giouan Bentiuole* of Bolognia lay there with ſix hundred horſe, and as many foot. *Moro* had great numbers of veſſells, to wit, galleots, ſmall boates, Ganzarioles, with many other of ſundry ſorts to the number of two hundred well armed and readie to fight. Himſelfe in his owne Gallie, ſailed againſt the enemie, the like did the forces by land. The Venetian beganne the fight with ſuch animoſitie, as putting the Cauallerie and the reſt which were on each ſhoare to flight, after a long and dangerous bickering hee tooke the Fortes vpon the water. The victory was verie bloudy. But the ioy to haue vanquiſhed made them forget their preſent loſſe. They ſent the Caſtle which was builded in the middeſt of the water vpon a great veſſel, to Venice, the others were burnt.

Moro victorious, cauſed his ſouldiers and mariners to ſpoile and waſte all places neere to the Riuer; they being as well prouoked by reuenge, as deſire of bootie, pillaged all villages, and countrie houſes vpon the Riuer, and then burnt them, and ſo ſatisfied, carried away with them great numbers of priſoners and cattell, and thus loaden with bootie, arriued at the campe before Ficarolles. Theſe men by theyr ſpeed, comming thither before the fleet, and being taken for enemies, did put the Campe in alarme; but when they were knowne to be friends, they did cheerefully embrace one another, and continued the ſiege both by land and water: then they made ſo fierce a battery as they ouerthrew the Citties, walles, and rampires. *Frederick* of Vrbin, who was on the oppoſite ſhore, beholding the danger of his friends, was not idle, but annoyed the Venetians with his ordnance from the farther ſide, and ſupplied the beſieged with armour, victuall, and whatſoeuer elſe he knew to be neceſſarie for a ſiege. But nothing did ſo much hurt to the Venetian as certaine peeces called Baſes, then not vſuall. For neither armour, rampire, or fortification could withſtand their fury and yron bullets, which carried away with them whatſoeuer they met with. And becauſe that contrarie to the diſcipline of thoſe times they played aſwell by night as day, *Sanſeuerino* ſent him word by a Trumpet, that if hee did not ceaſe his new kinde of warre, hee would turne his Cannons from the walles of Ficarolles vpon his Campe, whereupon they agreed together, that when *Sanſeuerino* ſhould aſſault the Citie, or batter the walls with his ordnance, the enemie might vſe thoſe peeces.

Caſt peeces called Baſes.

Moreouer, *Sanſeuerino* reſoluing wholy to ſhut vp the Riuer from the enemie, commanded certaine veſſells of the fleet to bee drawne by Land vp the Riuer, beyond the enemies camp. *Vrbin* ſent for nine Galeots from Hoſtilia (of thoſe fiue and twentie which he had brought with him from Milan) to ouer-runne thoſe veſſells. Fiue of them being come to an Iſland neare to the Venetians fleet, foure hundred of the Souldiers landed there to refreſh themſelues by reaſon of the great heat, and lay downe here and there in the ſhade vpon the graſſe. The Venetians, aduertiſed

tiſed of their landing, and vnwilling to omit ſo faire an occaſion, landing on the farther ſide of the Iſland to the number of 150. did ſodainly aſſaile the enemie halfe aſleepe, who being amazed with ſuch an vnlookt for aſſault, in ſted of defending them ſelues fled towards the veſſells: moſt of them were ſlaine or taken; threeſcore and ten being taken aliue were brought to *Sanſeuerino*, who vnderſtanding that they were Milaneſes and Artificers, not comming thither of their owne accord to fight, but ſent by their Princes commandement, did vſe them gently, and furniſhing them with clothes and money, gaue them leaue to depart.

Some of the enemies are defeated in an Iſland.

It was not long ere the enemie had his reuenge, with greater loſſe to the Venetians. The Po diuides it ſelfe into two branches (as hath been ſaid) fiue hundred paces beneath Ficarolles. The Venetian Captaines determined to build a Fort at the point of the Iſland where this ſeparation begins, that the right ſide thereof on the way from Stellata to Ferrara, might be ſhut vp from the enemie. *Antonio Marciano* was the firſt that propounded it, wherefore the charge thereof was committed to him. He being accompanied by *Bartilmeo Falceria*, *Tomaſo* of Immola, and two Companies of foot, did on a ſodaine ſeize on the place, and then with great numbers of peaſants brought thither with him to that end, began the worke. The ſoldiors and marriners in the meane time deſirous of bootie, ſtraying far from the worke, made incurſions as far as Ferrara, from whence returning with great bootie, they went without leaue to the Campe on the oppoſite ſhoare, leauing *Marcian* and his workmen with few or no forces at all. By reaſon hereof the worke could not be finiſhed in one day. *Hercules*, by meſſengers from the Duke of Feltre aduertiſed of the enemies deſeigne, came ſpeedilie thither to defeat them: For he was not ignorant how diſcommodious that Fort would be to Ferrara. At his arriuall he charged them, but *Marcian* in the end being oppreſſed by the multitude, was taken, and *Falceria* with him: Many of his ſoldiors were ſlaine, *Thomaſo* of Imola in a little boat eſcaped with ſome few ſoldiors, and went ouer the Riuer. *Hercules* preſently finiſhed the fortification which the other had begun, and placing a ſtrong Garriſon in it, did greatly relieue Ferrara.

The Venetians are put to rout, and their enterpriſe made fruſtrate.

Sanſeuerino in the meane time lying longer before Ficarolles than he expected; the better to annoy the enemie, ſent *Fracaſſe*, *Giouan Maria*, and *Pietro Marcello* the Prouidator, with part of the troops to take the Townes of the Rhouigian Polleſin: For the enemies Countrie neer to the Adice had not yet taſted the calamities of warre. At their firſt arriual there they tooke Caſtle-Guillielmo, the tower Sandona enuironed with lakes, Rouiga, Lendenara, the Abbey, and other places of the Polleſin, but not without fight, where *Ieronimo*, ſonne to Count *Marcian* a braue young man was ſlaine.

For the aſſurance of the Townes yeelded to the Venetians, *Auguſtino Barbadico* at that time Gouernour of Padua, a man of great wiſedome and authoritie, did by the Senates commaund go to Rouiga, with whom they ioined *Pietro Treuiſano*.

The Prouince being ſetled, *Barbadico* by the ſame commaundement returned to Padua: *Treuiſano* falling grieuouſly ſicke, died ſoone after. *Roberto Venieri* ſonne to *Franciſco*, ſucceeded *Treuiſano* in the Prouince. This man did not alone faſhion the peoples minds to obedience, but by his meekneſſe confirmed them in their duties towards the Venetians.

Whileſt theſe things were done neere to the Adice, *Frederick* of Vrbin falling ſicke, was carried from the Campe at Stellata to Ferrara. *Sanſeuerino*, though his ſonnes had part of the forces, did not ceaſe continually to annoy the enemie, whoſe wals being beaten downe by the Canon, himſelfe impatient of any longer delay, reſolued to giue an aſſault, wherein the Venetian tooke the Parapet of the Tower, and made it good; many after the retreat was ſounded, remayning in it. *Hercules* ſoldiors, terrified with the enemies boldneſſe, did ſet fire on the piles that ſupported the Tower, and ouerthrew it. *Sanſeuerino* thereby perceiued the inhabitants ſmall hope, whereupon he aſſailed the Citie more fiercely. Vpon the 29. day of

Iune at midnight the ſoldiors went to the aſſault, and fauored by the night, made many bridges ouer the dikes and hollow places. The beſieged, notwithſtanding the darkneſſe of the night, did brauely defend it, ſo as this aſſault both in ſhew & effect was more furious than that by day. It continued till day-light: but the enemie being then vanquiſhed, the Venetian in ſundrie places entred the Citie, which taken the ſoldiers threw downe their Armes: ſome of them were caſt into the riuer, others murthered, verie few taken priſoners. This being done, and the Venetian maſter of the Citie, he did forthwith begin to repaire it.

A feareſull aſſault by night.

The Venetians take Ficarolles.

Within a while after, *Sanſeuerin* and *Lauretano* fell ſicke, by reaſon of the vnholeſome aire of the marſhes: both of them were carried to Padua, but with ſeuerall deſtinies, for the Venetian died there, and the Generall recouered. *Moro* likewiſe, Generall of the nauall Armie, called home by the Senate, died ſoone after his arriuall at Venice. This Summer was vnfortunate, but the Autumne after it much more: Some that haue written the Ferrareſſe warre, and were preſent there, affirme that more then 20000. men of thoſe that were at the ſiege of Ficarolles by land and water, by ſome one accident or other died there, but moſt of all by reaſon of feauers occaſioned by the infectious ayre of the marſhes. This is all that happened in Lombardie during that Summer.

Great mortality in the Venetians campe.

In Flaminia, *Robert* of Arimini did not ceaſe to annoy the enemie by ordinarie incurſions with thoſe forces which he had receiued at the beginning of the war: he was abundantly furniſhed with victuals & other warlike neceſſaries from Rauenna, gouerned at that time by *Bernardin Bembo*. *Roberto* in the heat of Summer was commanded by the Senate to go to Rome to relieue Pope *Sixtus* which was beſieged.

Alphonſo Duke of Calabria at the beginning of the Venetians warre ſought to bring 4000. men to aide his brother *Hercules*. But becauſe his way lay through the Popes territories, he marched by aſſiſtance of the *Coloneſſi*, and *Sauelli* who were open enemies to the Pope, directly towards Rome, which Citie hath diuers noble families in it, among whom the *Vrſini*, *Coloneſi*, and *Sauelli*, hold the chiefe ranke, as well for wealth as antiquitie of deſcent. Theſe men of a long time being ill affected to each other, haue often by meanes of their mortall hatred banded together, ſometimes in the Citie, but oftner in the field, as in a freer place: moſt of the townes and villages neere to Rome are theirs. But beſide theſe, there be diuers other noble families in the Citie, yet the *Vrſini* haue for many yeares excelled them all both in wealth and knowledge in martiall diſcipline. Foure of this houſe, ſonnes to *Carolo*, haue in our time beene verie famous, *Latino*, *Giouanni*, *Neapuleo*, and *Roberto*. The two firſt followed Pope *Eugenius* to Florence, where they did winne his loue and fauour, as *Latino* the eldeſt brother was made Cardinal, and *Giouanni* elected Biſhop of Trani, and being inriched with diuers other benefices, did much augment the greatneſſe & dignitie of his houſe: Theſe two did greatly illuſtrate their familie, but not ſo much as *Neapuleo* and *Roberto*, who by their experience in martiall diſcipline, purchaſed ſuch honour, as at one time the firſt was made Generall of the kings Armie, and the other of the Popes. They did not onely by their valour keepe their paternall principalitie, but did wonderfully encreaſe it, ſo as they became Lords of all the whole countrey, from the Tyrhene ſea as farre as the lake Piſcino, extends it ſelfe.

The nobleſt houſes of Rome.

The greatneſſe of the Vrſini.

This proſperitie procured them hatred and enuie. For at one time the Coloneſſi, Sauelli, and Anguilares were their enemies: and becauſe they were all too weake to withſtand the power of this one familie, they cauſed Pope *Calixtus* likewiſe to Arme againſt them, whoſe attempts they did not onely fruſtrate, but brake and defeated them, and chiefly at that time when *Borſia* Nephew to *Calixtus*, with forces farre ſuperiour to *Vrſinos*, was by him vanquiſhed at *Varro* his village.

But if *Vrſinus* greatneſſe was enuied before, it was moſt of all in the daies of Pope *Sixtus*, when their enemies deſirous wholly to ruine them, had (in their owne opinion,) found out a fitt occaſion. For theſe foure noble men being lately dead, they ioyntly

ioyntly bent all their malice vpon *Virginio* ſonne to *Neapuleo*, ſole heire to *Vrſinis* principalitie. But he being young and powerfull, after the Precedent of his Anceſtors, did together with *Ieronimo Viſconte* follow the Popes partie, by whoſe councell he was wholly directed. In hatred to him rather than the Pope, the *Coloneſſi* and *Sauelli* did vpon *Alphonſos* arriuall practize innouation as well in the Citie as abroad, whereupon two Cardinals of both thoſe families, men of great authoritie, were by the Popes commandement, as guiltie of treaſon, impriſoned for a time in Caſtle Angelo. Their kinſmen incenſed thereat, did by their factions trouble all Rome, aided *Alphonſo* with victuals, and the more to annoy the Citie, gaue him free entrance into their Townes and Caſtles. And although the Pope at that time was ſtrong, many noble Gentlemen ſeruing him, his Armie neuertheleſſe ſtirred not forth of the walles of Rome, fearing if they ſhould leaue the Citie, thoſe of the contrarie partie would make ſome commotion.

Alphonſo aided by the Coloneſſi and Sauelli beſiegeth the Pope.

Alphonſo laying hold on this occaſion, tooke diuers townes from the Pope, ſpoiling and waſting the whole countrey neere to Rome. The Pope wrote to the Venetians to ſend *Roberto Malateſte* to raiſe the ſiege. Though the Senate at that time was buſied in the Ferrareſe warre, it neuertheleſſe commanded *Victor Souranza* to waſt the Sea coaſts of Apulia and Calabria with a mightie fleete: They wrote to *Franciſco Diede* their Ambaſſador with the Pope at their charge to raiſe forces in Rome: And willed *Robert* of Arimini to march ſpeedily thither with the greateſt power he could to raiſe the ſiege. They ſent *Pietro Diede* to be his Prouidator, to raiſe forces from all parts: this they did, becauſe they would not onely aide his Holineſſe with a Generall, but with ſouldiers. *Robert* being commanded to goe to Rome, departed from Flaminia with many troupes of horſe: but hauing intelligence by the way that *Nicolao Vitelli* aided by the Florentines had taken the towne of Typherna, he went thither, where ruining certaine places belonging to the Typhernians, the danger of Rome calling him thither, by great iournies he arriued there: At his comming the ſtate of the warre was changed, and they marched againſt the enemie.

Alphonſo hauing intelligence of the Venetians approach, encamped on the Veliternian territorie in a place called the Dead field. So ſoone as the Venetian Generall diſcouered him, he encouraged his ſouldiers, and full of hope marched againſt him: being more confident through the number of his men, whereby he enforced the Arragonois to fight on all parts at once. *Alphonſo* was likewiſe ſtrong both in horſe and foote, but chiefly in horſe: he had beſides foure hundred Turkes which he had brought from Otranto: with theſe forces he brauely receiued *Malateſtes* charge. The fight was hot for ſixe houres: The Venetian Generall did greatly annoy him. The Arragonois on the contrarie preſuming on the valour of his men, reſolued eyther to die or conquer: many fell on both ſides, in all places the battaile was bloudie, eſpecially where the Turkes fought. At laſt the Pope and Venetians multitude, with the Generals encouragement preuailing, the enemie by little and little retired. *Alphonſo* ſought to reenforce them, but perceiuing he could not, withdrew himſelfe to a place of ſafetie, accompanied with ſome few horſe: other braue Commanders preferring any hazard before flight were taken, in greater number than euer before in any battaile.

A cruell fight betwixt Alphonſo Duke of Calabria and Roberto of Arimini Generall to the Venetians.

The conquerour within a while after entred Rome with his priſoners, repreſenting the Romanes the forme of their ancient triumphes, and hauing by this victorie purchaſed immortall glorie, he died not long after. Some ſay that he was poiſoned, but it is moſt likely that he died of a ſurfet taken by his great trauell in the heat of the battaile. He was honourably buried in Rome, where this Epitaph was written on his monument. *Veni, vidi, vici, Lauream Pontifici retuli, Mors ſecundis rebus inuidit.* In Engliſh thus, *I came, ſaw, ouercame, brought victorie to the Pope, which death tooke from me.* Some write that on one day two the greateſt Captaines of Italy died: he of whom we now ſpake; and *Fredericke* of Vrbin, that was carried away ſicke to Ferrara from the campe at Stellata.

The death of Roberto of Arimini.

But

But whileſt theſe things were done neere to Rome, *Pietro Maria de Roſsis* following the Venetians partie in Lombardie, ceaſed not to annoy *Sforza's* troupes on the Parmeſan confines: But the Venetians intention was not ſo much to hurt the Milanois, as by entangling him in a domeſticke warre, to keepe him from aiding *Hercules*. *Sforza's* forces ſodainely marched towards Parma, where *Roſsis* being ſharpely aſsailed, was not onely enforced to retire into his owne territories, but loſt Nucetta, and the Caſtle Candida.

But *Pietro Roſsis* a braue and valiant Gentleman falling ſicke, died within a while after. *Guidone* whom he had made his heire, went with his bretheren to beſiege a certaine Towne, but being abandoned by the Venetian ſuccours, who could not follow them by reaſon of the Po, though for a time they did brauely withſtand all *Sforzas* attempts, and ſometime defeated his forces, yet beeing tired with ſo long a warre, they were enforced to retire.

Autumne was already more than halfe ſpent, when *Sanſeuerin* hauing recouerd his health returned to his deſolate camp, where nothing was to be ſeene but weake and ſicke ſouldiers. *Luca Piſani* whom the Senate had ſent from Verona after *Lauretanoes* death, commaunded the Armie as Prouidator, till *Giouan Heme* called from the confines of Breſſia arriued at Ficarolles. He being come, *Piſani* who was alreadie infected with the bad aire returned to Venice. The new Prouidator repayred the walles of Ficarolles, when *Frederico Cornari*, and *Franciſco Sanuto* came to the Campe as Prouidators. At their arriuall, the Armie made ſome abode there, together with the fleete, not daring to enterprize any memorable matters; for though their numbers were great, yet moſt of them were ſo weake, as they could hardly walke vp and downe. But towards the end of Harueſt, the aire being purified, they beganne by litle and litle to recouer their healths: Then *Sanſeuerine* loath to looſe any longer time, ſent *Fraccaſſo* his ſonne with many troupes of horſe, to aſſault the Fort which *Hercules* had made vpon the Riuer banckes at the obſcure Lake, for it did greatly annoy the Venetian veſſells going to and fro: He planted his ordnance on the oppoſite ſhoare, from whence in ſhort ſpace by continuall ſhooting hee had ſo beaten downe the Rampires as hee was in good hope before long to driue them thence.

But whileſt *Fracaſſo* was there buſied, *Victor Souranza* Generall by water, comming vp the Riuer Po as farre as the Argentine territorie with one and twentie gallies, foureteene foiſts, and other leſſer veſſells, determined to aſſault the Towne of Ianiola, ſeated at the mouth of Vaterna: For if it were not taken, it was certayne that the fleete could not goe vp farther but with greater daunger. To this end *Souranza* landed foure hundred horſe, and ſixe hundred foote at a place oppoſite to the Citie. Theſe hauing begunne to fortifie the Riuer banckes to defend themſelues from the enemies incurſions, that they might afterwards without any let batter the towne walls, *Sigiſmundo d'Eſte* on a ſodaine with *Nicolao Correggio*, *Hugo Sanſeuerino*, and other noble men comming foorth of Argento with three thouſand men, aſſailed them, and gaue their firſt charge vpon *Andrea Burgenſis* quarter, where at firſt the Venetians had the worſt, but ſo ſoone as the alarme was giuen in the camp, euery man armed ranne fiercely to the fight. *Sigiſmond* oppoſed to the Venetians front foure waggons, on each of which lay foure falconets. There the battaile was very doubtfull, till three hundred Venetian light horſe wheeling about to giue in vpon the enemies backe, did ſo terrifie *Hercules* ſouldiers, as *Sigiſmond* and the other Captaines betooke themſelues to flight, then the Gallie called Valereſa comming with great rumor vp the water vpon their backes, the enemies changed their fight to flight. *Sigiſmond* mounting a ſwift horſe, eſcaped himſelfe alone to Argento. Many were drowned in the Riuer, more were ſlaine in the battell, but the number of priſoners was greateſt of all. *Souranza* that day obtained a great and notable victorie. For beſides *Hugo Sanſeuerine*, he tooke three ſcore and tenne other Captaines whom he ſent priſoners to Venice.

The defeate of the Ferrarois.

The venetian armie crosseth the Po.

Roberto Sanseuerino being likewise desirous to execute some memorable enterprize, resolued to passe ouer into the Ferrarese Territory, and for effecting it hee commaunded a bridge to be made on galliots, and committed the worke to *Bassan* of Verona, which being soone finished, he left *Barbadico* at Ficarolles, and himselfe with *Heme* and *Sanuto* the Prouidators, went a mile beneath the enemies Fort, where hee beganne to passe ouer his troupes, and so soone as one boate had passed, it cast anker, and so the rest serued for a bridge. By this time eighteene hundred horse and foote were already gone ouer into the enemies Countrey, when they perceiued that there wanted vessells to finish the bridge, which happened by their errour who had not taken the iust breadth of the Riuer: by the meanes whereof, a troupe of valiant souldiers remayned on the other shoare destitute of their fellowes aide: whereat *Sanseuerine* was moued, in great choller protesting, that if they did not before day prouide boats to finish the bridge, his braueſt troupes through the careleſneſſe & indiscretion of some, would vndoubtedly be cut in peeces before his face. But by the Prouidators diligence, it was preuented, and the bridge beeing wholy finished, the rest of the Armie crossed the riuer ere the enemie had anie notice thereof.

Hercules souldiers hauing discouered them, and not trusting to their Fort, threw their ordnance into the Riuer, and setting fire on their fortification, retired speedily to Ferrara. By their example others that held certaine fortified places vpon the Riuer, did for feare abandon them: whereupon the Venetian in an instant became Master of the Riuer (one Fort excepted, standing at the head of the Polesine which the enemies had fortified.) So soone as the Venetians perceiued that neither the riuer nor any forts could resist their furie, they wasted the whole territorie, burning farmes and country houses downe to the ground.

A parke neare to Ferrara.

There is a Parke within a mile of Ferrara: *Borsia* was the first that inclosed it with walls, but *Hercules* inlarging it, did much beautifie it with lakes, ponds, groues, and other places fit for chace. The Venetian first encamped neere to the walls which are close to the riuer; and in the meane time made a new bridge ouer the Po, stronger than the former. They first placed a ranke of shippes of burthen, one close to another, from one side to the other, fastened to their ankors, by strong yron chains which could not bee cut in sunder, then they laid euen planckes vpon them so cunningly ioyned together, as it resembled a well-framed bridge of stone: This beeing done, they builded shoppes vpon it on both sides, wherein all sortes of wares were sold, which hindered Passengers from looking on the water: They made moreouer draw-bridges at both ends, which when they were drawne vp, those shoppes seemed an Island in the middest of the Riuer. And to keep the enemie from firing it by night, some two hundred paces before it they hung vp aboue water great wodden plankes fastned to ankors with yron hookes to keepe out the fire-works, which might be throwne vpon it, till they were either quenched or burnt out.

The Venetians build a bridge vpon the Po, neere to Ferrara.

The bridge finished, *Sanseuerine* brake downe the Parke walles, and through it marched with his armie in battell within a mile of Ferrara, where he remained for a time in the Cities view, but when he saw that the enemie did not sallie, he brought backe his troupes to the Campe: then he beganne to repaire the Fort vpon the riuer which the enemie had abandoned; hee did first enlarge it, then enuironed it with trenches of twenty foote deepe, with strong bastions, Towers, and Rauelins: This worke vndoubtedly was in a manner impregnable, and would perpetually haue terrified the Citie of Ferrara, had it not by peace beene razed. The Venetian hauing in this manner assured his Campe, galloped with his Cauallerie to the very gates of Ferrara, filling all places with feare.

Sanseuerino in battell before Ferrara.

The Ferrarois complaints.

The Citizens viewing the bridge so neere them, and the Fort much neerer, beganne to lament their owne and Common-wealths estate, saying, That *Hercules* Principalitie was ouerthrowne, themselues in great daunger, and that the stroakes of warre had pierced their very heart, that they were out of hope euer to haue peace

peace with the Venetians, who had diſplayed their victorious Enſignes at their gates: That the Marſhes, Lakes, and Riuers had not beene of force to reſtraine the courſe of their Victorie, of whom they were to receiue verie vniuſt conditions of peace, or ſubmit themſelues to their mercie. The Venetian in the meane time omitted nothing that might further his Victorie, he did ſhut vp the riuers and lakes, placing corps du guard and garriſons in all paſſages. In a word, he held thoſe of Ferrara at ſuch a bay, as Conquerours are wont to do the vanquiſhed, when they are deſirous ſpeedily to end the Warre.

The end of the firſt Booke of the fourth Decad.

THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE FOVRTH DECAD

Of The Historie Of *Venice*.

The Contents of the ſecond Booke of the fourth Decad.

THe Pope maketh a new league, and abandoneth the Venetians. The Duke of Calabria comes to Ferrara. All Princes and Commonwealths of Italy band themſelues againſt the Venetians. The Senate ſends for the Duke of Lorraine into Italy, and giues him large pay. SANSEVERINO with great forces croſſeth the Adda by a bridge, and encampeth at Frezzia. LODOVICO SFORZA doth eaſily ouerthrow the ROSSIANS. ALPHONSO taketh diuers townes from the Venetians on the Breſſian and Verona territories: then croſſing the Mincia, he ſcoures the countrey as farre as the Riuer Adice, and not long after takes Azzola. The Venetian Infanterie vpon HERCVLES arriuall at Stellata leapes into the Riuer. ALPHONSO leauing Azzola with an intent wholy to ouerthrow the Venetian forces vpon Po, being ſtopt by SANSEVERINO returnes without effecting it. GIACOMO MARCELLO Generall of the Venetian fleet, dies at the ſiege of Gallipolis, which being taken, the Venetians make farther incurſions into Calabria. The enemies Armie comes to Baignols where peace in vaine before motioned at Ceſenna, is determined and concluded. And laſtly the triumphes, turnaments, and barriers made at Venice for ioy of this peace.

Pope Sixtus withdrawes himſelfe from the Venetians friendſhip.

THE Venetians had alreadie mightily preuailed, and the warre with *Hercules* would ſoone haue beene ended, had not Pope *Sixtus* by his ſodaine alteration not onely ſnatched the victorie forth of their hands, but that which worſe is, thrown them headlong into a dangerous war. For the Pope and *Ieronimo Viſconte* by whoſe councell and aduiſe all matters were directed, falling by little and little from the Venetians after *Malateſtes* death, did at laſt openly declare themſelues friends to the Ferrarois. *Franciſco Diede*, who at that time was Ambaſſador with the Pope, had of a long time foreſeene it, and a little before had by letters aduertized the Prince and Senate thereof, who to containe them ſtill in league, omitted no kinde offices of good friends and confederates. It is not certainly knowne vpon what cauſe they did it.

The Pope hauing made a league with the enemie, did by letters goe about to cauſe the Venetians to lay downe Armes, to induce them no more to warre vpon the Ferrarois, and to reſtore vnto him whatſoeuer till then they had taken from him. The Senate moued by theſe letters, were vnwilling to let goe the victorie whereof

whereof they had ſo ſure hold, and yet deſirous to anſwere the Pope, and to let him and all the Princes of Italy and Europe vnderſtand that they were not Authors of that warre: for they would neuer haue taken armes againſt *Hercules*, had not Pope *Sixtus* prouoked them thereunto. They decreed that *Bernardo Iuſtiniano* a verie eloquent perſon ſhould, in the Common-wealths name, anſwere the Pope.

The Venetians anſwere to the Pope.

The effect of thoſe letters which he compoſed, and after the Senates approbation were ſent to Rome, is this. That the Senate were ſo farre from entertaining this warre without his Holineſſe conſent, as they did it by his inſtigation: That as at firſt ſo now they did not onely preferre peace before warre, but before victorie, ſo it were ſought for in time, and not on ſuch conditions as might make their lenitie interpreted in diſcretion: That they were confident his Holineſſe actions had no priuate end, but ſuch as imported the common good of Chriſtendome: onely in this it was notorious to the whole world, that he dealt more ſubtilly than ſincerely: That for twentie yeares wherein both by land and ſea they had beene ſingled out by dreadfull *Ottoman*, none of the Princes of Italy afforded one drop of bloud towards the quenching of this neighbour flame, but ſeemed deafe to all ſolicitations, lame in aſſiſtance: But in this priuate cauſe of Ferrara thoſe which ſhranke backe from the publike quarrel could all bandie together, not as if they would arbitrate, but enforce peace: That they humbly deſired his Holineſſe to deliberate this buſineſſe temperately which others did paſſionately, & let his owne vnderſtanding aduiſe him whether it more concerned him to fauour the Venetians or the Ferrarois. As for them they were reſolued to proſecute that warre, which by his aduiſe they had vndertaken, hoping the ſucceſſe ſhould be as happie, as the cauſe iuſt and honorable.

He excommunicateth the Venetians.

This is in ſumme the import of the Venetian letters: But the Pope not reſpecting his ancient league, and perceiuing the Venetians to continue their reſolution, excommunicated them. He had alreadie leagued himſelfe with *Ferdinand* and others. And whileſt this buſineſſe was purſued by letters to and fro, *Alphonſo* Duke of Calabria came to Ferrara with two thouſand men, among whom were foure hundred Turkes which he brought from Otranto, but they within a while after ranne ouer to the Venetian. Vpon his arriuall certaine skirmiſhes were made neere the Citie, himſelfe ſtayed not long there, but leauing his troups with his brother in law, went firſt to Mantua, and then to Milan. But at a councell held at the ſame time at Caſal-Maior vpon the Cremoneſe where the commiſſioners of all the confederate Princes and ſtates met, warre was concluded againſt the Venetians by general conſent. *Fredericke Gonzaga* Prince of Mantua had the title of Generall of the Armie, but *Alphonſo* Duke of Calabria the honour. The Senate hauing intelligence of what had beene concluded in that aſſembly, and conſidering the dangerous warre they were to oppoſe the next Spring, (For the Genoueſes excepted whom *Giouanni Paſcalis* ſent to that end had exempted, all other Princes and States of Italy had conſured their deſtruction) and for the ſtrengthening of their partie, they ſent into France for *Renatus* Duke of Lorraine, vnto whom they gaue honourable entertainment. *Antonio Vinciguerra* one of the Secretaries had long before ſolicited him from the Pope and Venetians to come into Italy againſt the Ferrarois, who now the Pope relinquiſhing the cauſe remained firme to the Venetians, and brought two hundred horſe, and one thouſand foote to their aide. *Vinciguerra* conducted him through the Alpes: *Bartilmeo Victurini*, and *Nicolao Foſcarini* Venetian gentlemen, went as farre as Trent on the confines of Italy to meete him.

The Duke of Auſtria and the other Potentates of Germanie in fauour of the Pope denied paſſage to the Sauoyards, and other French whom *Lorraine* had enrolled. The Spring was alreadie come, when *Pietro de Priuli*, and *Marco Antonio Moroſini* came to the Armie as Prouidators. The enemies comminations were great: but the Senate hauing intelligence that their fauorites in Milan which yet ſtirred not, would if *Sanſeuerin* croſſed the Adda, raiſe ſome commotion

vpon difference betwixt the widow of *Galeas* and *Lodouico Sforza*, after mature deliberation, commanded one part of the Armie to paſſe into Lombardie, and the other to remaine before Ferrara. *Deifebo Anguillare* went before with a braue troope of horſe, and expected *Sanſeuerino* at Azzola vpon the Breſſan Confines. *Roberto* ſoone followed him, leauing the Prince of Mirandola, *Bernardino Montone*, *Antoniace Dulcino*, *Gaſparo Peruſsini*, *Aleſſandro* ſurnamed the *Turke*, and diuers other Captaines at the ſiege before Ferrara. The French Generall went thither likewiſe with his forces: But their arriuall was more terrible to their enemie than profitable to the Venetian, the French euerie day mutining.

Sanſeuerino with *Marc-Antonio Moroſini* the Prouidator being come to the Breſſan territorie, remained for a time at the new Orges, then making a bridge ouer the Adda aboue Trezzia, and fortifying it at each end, himſelfe encamped on the further ſide, where he contained his ſouldiers without executing any hoſtilitie vpon the Countrey, rather like a gueſt then enemie, which was ſo farre from diminiſhing the malice of the Confederates, as on the contrarie it increaſed it haſtening not deferring this intended warre. *Lodouico Sforza*, with a mightie Armie was in field againſt the *Roſsians* of Parma, who till then had brauely defended their patrimonie, but now ſeeing ſo vnequall a power bene againſt them, fortified their townes, and yet not thinking themſelues ſecure, retired with their children into the Genoueſess territories. Their Tenants following not their Lords but their fortune, preſently vpon their departure yeelded to *Sforza*. *Lodouico* vpon this victorie marched vnto the territorie of Gremona where *Alphonſo* expected him, (as ſome ſay) called in by the Milaneſes vpon *Sanſeuerins* arriuall to guard the frontiers in the abſence of *Lodouico*. Others affirme that he came voluntarly offering his aſſiſtance againſt *Sanſeuerino*.

The ſtate of the Roſsians of Parma yeeldeth to Lodowick.

Such was the ſtate of the Venetian affaires, when the Commonwealth was ſhaken with a new feare by a tranſcurſion of two of *Sanſeuerins* ſonnes to the enemie. Hee had foure ſonnes which ſerued in this Armie, all valiant and braue young Gentlemen, of whom *Franciſco* and *Galeas* vnknowen to their father, diſhonorably fled to the enemie, allured (as it ſeemes) by faire promiſes: yet their error was ſo much the leſſe, as it extended no further then to themſelues. This, at firſt did greatly perplex the father, who in great paſſion called God and men to witneſſe of his ſonnes treacherie, practizing not onely againſt their fathers honour, but life: yet herein comforting himſelfe, that his fidelitie was ſufficiently knowen to the Venetians, and ſhould euery day be more and more manifeſted: whereupon, hee ſent meſſengers to Venice to make his owne Apologie, and excuſe the temeritie of his children, which he hoped ere long to redeeme with his owne ſeruice and loyalty, and let the world know that he eſteemed nothing ſo deere, as the ſafetie and honour of the Venetian Eſtate. But the Senate was ſo farre from imputing the errour of his ſonnes to himſelfe, as they did by letters comfort him.

Two of Sanſeuerins ſonnes flie to the enemie.

Sanſeuerino's Apologie to the Senate, with their gracious acceptation.

Alphonſo in the meane time hauing made a bridge ouer the riuer beyond Caſſian, paſſed ouer his Armie with great rumor into the Gyradade, and thence, marching into the Bergamaſco, tooke Colloigna and Vnguiana. *Sanſeuerino* hauing intelligence of his comming, kept ſtrong guard on the bridge on that ſide, and ſtrengthened his Rampiers, and then retired with his forces towards Bergamo: Thence, croſſing the Oglio at Palaznoles, he encamped at the new Orges. The enemie hauing taken Trecian, and reenforced the Popes and Florentines troupes, paſſed ouer the Oglio betwixt the new Orges and Quintiano. The Senate conſidering how dangerous the enemies Armie would bee to their territories (for it was reported that he had an hundred companies of men at Armes) did ſpeedily ſend the reſt of the Cauallerie which lay vpon the Po, to *Sanſeuerino*, that hee might be better able to reſiſt him.

Alphonſo in the meane time, had taken all that part of the Breſſan territory which lieth betwixt the Riuer Mella and the new Orges, a very fruitfull ſoyle a-

Alphonſos great progreſſion.

abounding

bounding in townes and villages, which vpon terrour of his arriuall presently yeelded vnto him. The Venetian being inferiour to the enemie in strength, resolued not to confront but follow him, and preuent his attempts: And leauing *Antonio Scariotto* with 300. horse in garrison in the new Orges, himselfe went through bywaies first to Maclou, then to Saint *Zene* three miles from Bressia. *Augustino Barbadico* and *Zacharia Barbaro* men of great authoritie, came from Venice to the Campe. But *Morosini* and *Barbadico* remaining with *Sanseuerino* in the Armie, *Barbaro* went to fortifie Bressia. He was sonne to that *Francisco* who in former time had for three yeeres space defended that Citie against all the attempts of Duke *Philip*, worthie indeede of such a father whose wisdome and vertue he inherited, but more famous in being father to *Hermolao*, the learnedest of his time in Greeke and Latin. *Alphonso* crossed the Riuer Mella and seized on Baignols.

The Prince of Mantua (who till then had caried himselfe as a friend not enemie to the Venetians) did openly shew himselfe their enemie, ioyning with *Alphonso*, whose Armie by this addition amounted to one hundred and thirtie companies of horse, which being diuided ouer the Bressan territorie tooke all the townes on this side the Riuer Mella (Azzola excepted) from the Venetians. *The Mantuan goes to the Confederates Armie.*

Sanseuerino vpon the enemies comming to Baignols, retired to Regiana fiue miles from Bressia, but *Alphonso* taking all the other townes, brought his Armie to Calcina. This is all which that summer, till the beginning of Autumne was done, vpon the Bressan and Bergamasch territories.

Neer to the Po, most of the French being dead by sickneese, their Generall hauing intelligence of King *Lewis* death, who by his Testament had made him Gouernor and Protector of his Realme, returned into France. The Senate being aduertized about the Spring, that King *Ferdinand*, assisted by the Pope and Confederates, had rigged a mightie Fleet, the better to resist the enemie at Sea, wrote to *Iacomo Marcello* who succeded *Souranza* in the Admiraltie, to haue a care that the State were not preiudiced about the Islands, nor in the gulfe neere to Histria and Dalmatia; and if he might safely doe it, to inuade the frontier of Apulia and Calabria as *Souranza* had done. *The Duke of Lorrain returns into France.*

Marcello had not long beene Admirall, when fortie of the enemies Gallies, vnder the commaund of *Frederick* of Arragon, sonne to *Ferdinand*, a braue young Prince, came into the Hauen of Ancona. Their arriuall did trouble the Senate, for it was likelie that the enemie, by tarrying in that place, would cut off the Venetians passage on the Sea. All Venice had their hope fixed on *Marcello* and his Fleet, despairing of their Dominion at Sea, vnlesse the enemie could be speedily repelled; expecting when *Marcello* should either assaile or fire them.

But whilest he intended the supplying of the Gallies, not yet compleat with soldiers and marriners, which he could hardly effect without promise of pardon and impunitie to the Bandetti of Albania, Dalmatia, and Histria, the enemie thinking himselfe not safe departed from Ancona three dayes before his arriuall. This omission was hardly interpreted, especially by the vulgar, measuring things by the euent: But better vnderstandings made more fauourable construction of it, saying; He did better to absent himselfe from fight, than vnaduisedly hazard his naked Fleet, and that victorie was more easie in discourse then action. Thus was hee variously censured. *The enemie retires from Ancona.*

The enemie in the meane time being out at Sea vnwilling to seeme idle, made sodaine incursion vpon Lissa an Island in Dalmatia, putting all to fire and sword. From thence he sailed to Corfou, *Georgio Viare* a wise & valiant Gentleman gouerned the Island. He descrying the Arragonian Nauie, encouraged the inhabitants, preparing all things requisite for defence: The enemies first assaults were very violent: for being many, they at one time scaled all parts: but through the valour of the defendants, they were not onely kept from entrance, but precipitated from the wals with great slaughter. *The enemies take the Isle of Lissa.*

Notwithſtanding this braue repulſe, the aſſault continuing till night without intermiſſion, and the Gouernour fearing, that the Defendants wearied, though not conquered, would giue way to the enemie, inuented this ſtratagem. Hee diuulged that the Venetian fleete would in few houres arriue there, whereupon hee commaunded all the bells to be rung, acclamations of ioy to be made by the ſouldiers on the walles, as though ſupplies were already arriued. The enemie terrified with this ſodaine clamour, hauing loſt 500. men in this aſſault, put to Sea. Shortly after the Venetian fleete, arriued and wintered there.

A ſubtill ſtratageme of Viare.

The enemie retires from Corſu

Alphonſo was (as hath beene ſaid) encamped at Calcina, and it was probable, that from thence hee would goe and beſiege Lonata. *Moroſini* the Prouidator departed from the Campe at Rezza, and went thither to fortifie the Cittie, whither hee ſent for Country people, who with the inhabitants and ſouldiers of the Garriſon, made a trench and rampires. *Giacomo Media* was likewiſe there, who not long before had beene ſent thither with three hundred men to guard the Citie. Theſe, together with the light horſe of the Towne, did by their frequent incurſions, foreſtall all things from the enemies forragers ſo long as they remained there. Moreouer, the Venetian had diuerted the ordinary current of the Riuer Seriola, that if the enemy came to encampe there, hee might want water. Neuertheleſſe hee attempted to take Vidaciolla, which *Sanſeuerino* hauing ſtrongly fortifyed, and the enemie twice aſſaulting it, could not be taken. Then *Alphonſo* being loath to looſe any longer time, determined to march directly to Verona.

The Mantuan diſcontented leaueth the armie.

Some ſay, that the Prince of Mantua, from thence returned home, diſcontented with *Alphonſo*, for refuſing to beſiege Lonata and Piſcara, which two townes hee eſpecially deſired to take from the Venetians. The Senate had beene aduertized of the enemies deſſeigne, and therefore ſent diuers boats, and a ſtrong Garriſon to Piſcara to guard the Towne and Lake of La Garda: they had beſide commaunded the Gallie which lay at Laliſsa to bee armed, and brought into the Lake. The charge thereof was committed to *Andrea Marcello*, who had commaund of thoſe veſſells, till *Pietro Diede* was ſent thither by the Senate.

The Venetians come to Stellata

The enemie lying ſtill at Calcina, *Thomaſo* of Imola, who commaunded the foot forces vpon the Po, croſſing the Riuer before day, gaue a ſodaine aſſault to the ſuburbs of Stellata, and to the rampires next the Caſtle: the Sailers were mingled with the Souldiers. The ſuburbs were eaſily taken and burnt. The ordnance and other engines being taken from the enemies rampires were carried to the veſſels: this being done, they gaue a fierce aſſault to the Fort: The Souldiers and Mariners vrged with ſuch furie, as in a moment they became maſters of part thereof: Then they which were in the higheſt places craued parley, firſt of *Immola*, then of *Andrea Zancane*, who commaunded the veſſells, and of ſet purpoſe prolonged their parley, expecting ſome ſpeedie aid from Ferrara, wherein they were not deceiued. So ſoone as newes came to the Citie, that the enemie had taken the baſtions, and part of the Fort at Stellata, and that without ſpeedie helpe, they within it would be enforced to yeeld; *Hercules* on a ſodaine taking the light horſe with him, and commaunding the reſt of his forces to follow in order of battell, ſhewed himſelfe vnlooked for to the Venetians, whom hee charged: the Sailers running to the veſſells, left the ſouldiers to the ſlaughter, who for a while made head, but vpon the arriuall of the reſt of the troups, they threw themſelues into the water, truſting to their skill in ſwimming, hoping thereby to get into the veſſells, but moſt of them being carried away by the violent ſwiftnes of the torrent, periſhed, thoſe that eſcaped drowning were taken priſoners, among whom was *Immola*, who being but ſlightly wounded, and dying the night following, was ſuppoſed to haue beene poyſoned.

Hercules d Eſte comes to the reliefe of Stellata.

The death of Gioua. Heme.

Thoſe that lay at the obſcure Lake, made incurſions as farre as Ferrara, where among other places they ſpoiled the rich and beautifull Monaſterie of the Chartreux, burning part thereof. *Giouan Hemo* Prouidator in that Campe hauing intelligence that the Fort of Stellata was taken, and making himſelfe readie to march to

the

the reliefe of his ſoldiers, and in ioy of that good news curuetting his horſe not well managed, it threw him, of which fall hee died not long after. *Giacomo* ſurnamed *Media* came to the Camp as Prouidator in his ſted, who by reaſon of the infectious aire falling ſicke was carried backe to Venice, where not long after hee died. Laſtly, they ſent *Franciſco Troni* thither, a diſcreet and braue yong man, who had no better ſucceſſe than his fellowes.

Alphonſo taketh Carpinetta.

Whilſtthe is was done on the Po, *Alphonſo* departing from Calcina tooke Carpinetta, thence marching to Calauria, hee croſsed the Mincia with part of his forces beneath Valegia, where hauing well viewed the whole Countrie, hee repaſsed the Riuer and came to Godia, where againe croſſing the Mincia at a bridge, by the Mantuans confines came into the Veronois. Vallegia ſtands vpon an high hill, and vnderneath it runnes the Mincia; the walles fortifyed with towers extend themſelues as farre as the Marſhes of Tartar. In this ſpace ſtands Villafranca in the middeſt of a Plaine, ſtrong rather by Art than Nature. The Arragonois breaking down the walls in that place, approached with his armie neere to the Citie, and battering the Caſtle, tooke it the third day after his arriuall.

The ſituation of Valegia.

Alphonſo vpon the Veronois.

From thence ſcattering his forces throughout the Veronois, he filled all places with terrour, euen to the Cittie walles: Hee likewiſe ſent ſome of his Captaines to view the ſtrong townes of the Countrey, and without difficulty became Maſter of Vigatia, the Iſle of Eſcalla and Sanguineta. Then comming to the Riuer Adice, and being diſcouered by the Inhabitants of the farther ſhoare, they terrified, fled, which terrour ranne as farre as Padua and Vincenza, the Country people flying to the cities and ſtrong townes. In this alarme the Magiſtrates of both places aſsembled forces to oppoſe the enemies paſsage ouer the Adice. *Alphonſo* ſtayed not long at Villafranca, ere *Sanſeuerino* comming vp the Lake of Benac encamped neere Valegia, where *Marc-Antonio Moroſini* met him with part of the forces which were at Lonata; at his arriuall *Auguſtino Barbadico* his Colleague fell ſicke, and was carried to Venice.

Sanſeuerino commeth to Valegia.

Alphonſo perceiuing the Venetian to be encamped before him, and not able to draw him to the fight, nor yet ſafely to aſsaile him, on a ſodaine roſe and marched into the Breſsan, where he beſieged Azzola. Some thought that the enemie did not without cauſe remoue and giue ouer his other deſsigns for that ſiege, but that he had correſpondence with ſome of the Garriſon and Citizens for ſurrender of the towne. It is certaine, that the towne being afterwards deliuered backe to the Venetians by agreement, ſome by decree of Senate, who feeling themſelues guiltie had remoued their habitation, were abſolutely baniſhed, whereby wee may perceiue that it was not a publike but priuate ſurrender. But howſoeuer, the City reputed impregnable yeelded at the firſt aſsault, the Caſtle following their example: *Sanſeuerino* after *Alphonſoes* departure recouered all the Townes which hee had taken vpon the Veronois, and leauing *Antonio Souranza* for the guard of Valegia, hee went into the Breſſan, and encamped at Calcina.

Alphonſo takes Azzola.

While theſe things were done abroad, the State receiued an ill preſage at home. For the Dukes pallace was in part burnt downe by night. It is thought one of the Chappell negligently leauing a candle lighted, the ſnuffe thereof falling downe kindled the fire, which about the ſecond watch of the night brake forth into a flame: the miſchiefe would haue extended farther, as in former time, had it not bin ſpeedily preuented. *Sanſeuerino* ſtrengthned at Calcina with new ſupplies, was deſirous to purſue the enemie, when contrary to all expectation hee vnderſtood the loſſe of Azzola and the Caſtle. This newes bred generall amazement, many expoſtulating why the Azolans euer fauoured by the Venetians ſhould ſo betray them? why the Caſtle ſhould ſo diſtruſt it owne ſtrength? That this yeelding proceeded not from feare but treacherie: and that the enemie not vninuited had ſo confidently entred the Breſsan. Theſe rumors paſsed in the Venetians Campe. But *Alphonſo* deliuering the Towne to the Mantuan, reſolued by all meanes to free his brother *Hercules*

Part of the dukes pallace burnt.

Diuers expoſtulations vpon the yeelding of Azzola.

Hercules from the ſiege, from whom he daily receiued letters full of complaint, how that he gained not by the Venetians loſſe; that his Victories benefited others, not ſecured his ſubiects ſtill beſieged: That the Venetian Enſignes ſtill braued Ferrara, and poſſeſſed the bankes of Po: Therefore he intreated him in ſuch extremitie not to relinquiſh his ſiſter *Leonora* and her children parts of himſelfe, and deſired him to conſider how that he ſhould be able to hold out a winter ſiege; if the enemy ſhould perſeuer and his aſſociates fall from him, (the onely thought whereof was terrible) were not he and his whole eſtate ruined? Therefore he importuned him whileſt he had time and meanes, that he would doe his vtmoſt to remoue the enemie from the Po, and raiſe the ſiege ere Winter.

Hercules plaintius Letters to Alphonſo his brother.

Theſe Letters did not moue but ſpurre this forward Prince, who ſending his infanterie before by the Po to Hoſtilia, himſelfe about midnight followed with the horſe by land. *Sanſeuerino* hauing intelligence of the enemies departure, and aſſured that his haſte tended to the ſurpriſall of the Venetians on the Po, remoued likewiſe before day, and by great iournies came to Verona with two companies of men at armes, and ſent order to the magiſtrates to prepare all the veſſels vpon the Adice, that nothing might retard his deſſeigne. *Franciſco Diede* was then Gouernor of the Citie, the yeare before Ambaſsador with Pope *Sixtus* (as hath beene ſaid) and *Franciſco Marcello* Prouoſt. Theſe ſpending moſt part of the day in gathering the boates, and the buſines not yet ended, were faine to labour all night, ſo that vpon *Sanſeuerines* arriuall, the ſouldiers imbarqued and ſailed directly towardes the enemie.

The Venetian troupes following after the Generall being come to Piſcara, they diuided themſelues and tooke ſundry waies. *Moroſini* the Prouidator, and *Fracaſſo* comming to Verona with certaine companies of horſe, followed *Sanſeuerino* to aide him if neede required. *Antonio Victorini* who had beene Prouidator at Verona returned to the Campe at Calcina with *Deifebo Anguilare*, and the other part of the armie. The Venetians had the good fortune that thoſe whom *Alphonſo* had ſent to Hoſtilia by the Po, were detained by a ſouth winde. They being wind-bouud, *Sanſeuerino* with a more fauourable gale arriued at Caſtel-Nouo as ſoone as *Alphonſo*. The enemie amazed with the ſodaine noiſe heard from the Caſtle, and wondering at ſo many confuſed voices, what, and whence thoſe numbers were, at laſt vnderſtanding *Sanſeuerino* to be come, *Alphonſo* brake into theſe words; *O immortall God! doth this olde fellow flie now he can not goe? muſt the vigour of my youth bee out-ſtripped by his decrepitude? and, his iourney being greater than mine, muſt his ſpeede be ſo too? Then turning to his Captaines and Pilots, hee exclaimed againſt the windes and waters, as confederate againſt him*; and ſo grinding his teeth, and bewraying much paſſion, returned fruſtrate to Hoſtilia.

Sanſeuerins ſpeed.

Alphonſoes exclamations.

Victorini in the meane time, *Deifebo*, and *Rodolpho Gonzaga* departing from Calcina, went to Caſtagnolles. There they vnderſtood that *Lodouico Sforza* did with great force batter Romagnia vpon the Bergamaſch. The Venetian croſſing the Oglio went to Pallaſuoles, from whence *Thomaſo Primania* was ſent to Bergamo, and *Pietro* of Carthage to *Martinenga* to ſecure thoſe Townes: But *Sforza* remaining before Romagnia after long ſiege tooke it. The Venetian Armie comming afterwards to Pontoglio, and from thence, neere to the Oglio, did in ſhort ſpace recouer diuers townes loſt that Summer.

In the meane time, *Sanſeuerino* and *Moroſini* the Prouidator returning from the Po, ioyned with the Armie. All things ſucceeding proſperouſly, *Pietro Marcello* as Prouidator was left to winter at Valegia, and the Albanian horſemen at Villafranca vnder the commaund of *Nicolao Enonio* and his brother, two braue young men, and the reſt in other places of the Veronois neere to the Mantuan confines, who by their frequent incurſions, did all that winter diſturbe Mantua and the Territories adiacent. *Sanſeuerino* vnited with *Victorini* and *Rodolpho Gonzaga*, tooke Manerbia and the ſtrong garriſon in it: From thence *Moroſini* by the Senates licence returned

to

to Venice, leauing *Victorini* in the Campe. Manerbia taken, the Venetian Generall recouered Valeriota, Scorſariola, and to conclude, all townes loſt that Summer, but Azola, Quinciana, and Senica: Then, ſending the troopes to Garriſon, himſelfe in mid winter honourably accompanied, went to Venice. Prince *Mocenigo* attended by the nobleſt Senators in the Bucentauro richly hung, went to meet him, and becauſe he had honorably borne himſelfe in his place, the State gaue him many rich gifts: they afterwards beſtowed vpon him Catadella a towne on the Paduan territorie, and Montorio on the Veronois, with a delicate and pleaſant place neere to the citie, with a goodly pallace in it: and that his wife might bee a ſharer of his good fortune the Senate inriched her with many coſtly iewels. The like acknowledgement did the *Roſſians* of Parma receiue, who being by *Sforza* expulſed their Countrie, were at the ſame time in Venice, where they were bountifully entertained by the Prince and Senate, promiſing neuer to forget their good ſeruice, and for the time preſent gaue them certaine ſummes of gold forth of the publicke treaſury for the entertainement of their great familie: afterwards aſſigning a perpetuall annuitie of 32000. crownes to the two brethren *Guido* and *Giacomo*, and to the third, who had taken holy Orders, a very rich benefice vpon the Veronois.

Sanſeuerino's magnificent entertainment at Venice.

The Senate recompenceth the Roſſians of Parma.

Whileſt theſe magnificent rewards were giuen at Venice, it fell out after *Sanſeuerines* departure forth of Lombardie, *Giouanni Antonio Scariotta* leading fiue hundred horſe to their Garriſon at Cremona, by the treacherie of his guides fell into an Ambuſcado, in which he loſt moſt of his horſe, but himſelfe, ſonne, and one ſeruant, made way through the enemies and eſcaped. *Sanſeuerino* toward the latter end of winter together with *Nicolao Piſaura* the Prouidator came to the new Orges where *Fracaſſo* lay in gariſon; vpon their arriuall, *Antonio Vittorini* by the Senates permiſſion returned to Venice, ſo that *Piſaura* was ſole Prouidator in the Armie, till the comming of *Luca Piſani*, who after *Zacharia Barbaro* had for a while commaunded Breſſia. They remained ſtill in the Armie till the end of the warre, and in the meane time wearie of Idleneſſe, made a bridge ouer Oglio, and a Fort at it, which croſſing, they tooke the Tower Triſtania on the farther ſide the Riuer, and finding ſtore of corne, victuall and hay, it was a great helpe to them that winter: And becauſe the place ſeemed of ſome importance, they ſodainly fortified it, placing a ſtrong Garriſon there.

Sanſeuerino comes to the new Orges.

The tower Triſtania taken.

The ſpring already approched when a rumour was ſpread that the Conſultation of the confederate Princes which *Alfonſo* held at Cremona had no proſperous iſſue, and that they diſſented concerning the renouation of the warre. This did put the Venetians in ſome hope that peace propounded in Flaminia by the Popes Ambaſſadors, might vpon reaſonable termes take effect, and to theſe ends being ſolicited, the Senate ſent *Zacharia Barboſa* and *Frederico Cornari* to Leſenna; where after long conſultation, they perceiued by the vniuſt conditions propounded, that this treatie of peace was motioned onely to amuſe the Venetians, and to keepe them from purſuing that which they had begunne the yeere before in France and Germanie.

The Venetians the precedent ſummer, carefull of the iſſue of that warre, and incenſed againſt Pope *Sixtus* had ſent Ambaſſadors to the French Armie and Germaine Princes to incite them to ſummon the Pope and all Chriſtendome to a generall Councell, wherein it might be lawfull to complaine of the Pope, and to implore the aide of all Chriſtians againſt him; and to this end they ſent *Sebaſtiano Badoario* to the Emperour *Frederick*, *Antonio Lauretano* to the French king, *Paulo Piſani* to the Duke of Auſtria, and *Nicolao Foſcarini* into Flaunders to *Maximillian*, the Emperour *Fredericks* ſonne.

The Venetians craue a generall Councell.

The Pope fearing this matter, was deſirous to hearken vnto peace. The Venetians in the meane time, though they intended peace, did not omit their warlike preparations againſt the Spring: for beſides the Italian forces which by new ſupplies were mightily encreaſed by ſea and land, they drew from Morea and the Iſlands

The Venetians receiue newsupplies.

Ilands next adiacent to Corfou, from Albania, and Dalmatia, twelue hundred horſe, one part of theſe were quartered in the villages neere to the enemie, from whence they daily made roads into his Countrey, and the reſt vpon the Breſſan.

The Spring was alreadie paſt when *Sanſeuerino* ſent commaundement to all the Garriſons, to meet him on the 27. of May, betwixt Variola and Cortiana. But whileſt this was done on the Breſſan, the ſailers of *Diede* his Galley, and foure other Gallies of *Marcello's* Fleet mutined. The Authours of the mutinie were ſecretly puniſhed by the commaundement of *Tomaſo Zeno* Generall of the Fleet on the Po: which the other Marriners hauing notice of, went with their Gallie to the enemies ſide, who lay neere to Philocina, but they were by him baſely ſtript, ſpoyled and ſent away. The Senate vpon theſe newes proclaimed them traitors; and that they might ſerue as an example to others, baniſhed them from their territories, with this addition, That if any of them were euer afterwards taken in the Venetian iuriſdiction, they ſhould be put to death as Capitall offenders.

The arrogant brag of Porco.

At the ſame time that this Galley was loſt, Captaine *Porco*, a great enemy to the Venetians, made daily incurſions from Hoſtilio euen to the trenches of Mellaria, and among other brauadoes againſt the Venetians, hee did by oath proteſt vnto *Giouanni Canalis* (at that time Gouernour of the Caſtle) that within few dayes he would come knocke a naile into the gates of Mellaria. This bragge coſt him deere; for being taken and brought before *Canalis*, the Venetian ſaid to him; Thou arrogant and vaine-glorious fellow, performe thy inſolent promiſe: and ſeeing as victorious thou canſt not performe this bragge, at leaſt as a captiue; And becauſe thou ſhalt not be forſworne, take this naile and hammer: (which he deliuered to him.) This being done, he preſently ſent him to Venice to be executed.

The Venetians beſiege Gallipolis

Marcello, Generall of the Venetian Fleet, toward the latter end of the Spring left Corfou, and went to beſiege Gallipolis. This citie is like an Iſland, and ſeated in that part of Calabria aduauncing toward the Ionian ſea, confining vpon it and the Adriatick. *Plinie* ſaith, That in time paſt it did belong to the Gaules, which is not vnlikelie to be true in regard of the name. The Nauall Armie conſiſted of 56. veſſels, among which were 16. Gallies, and fiue ſhippes of burthen. The Venetian before he would aſſault the Citie, ſummoned it to know if they would voluntarily yeeld, but ſeeing that labour was vaine, he drew his veſſels neere the ſhoare, and landed part of his ſouldiers to aſſault it by land, and on the water from his Fleet annoyed the enemie ſo, as on both ſides a cruell fight beganne. *Marcello* from his Admiral Galley incouraged his ſoldiers, willing them brauely to mount the Rampiers; the ſoldiers obeyed and deſperately ranne through the midſt of the enemies ſhot. *Dominico Delfino*, *Lodouico Garzone*, *Conſtantino Lauretano*, *Tomaſo Diede*, and many other Captaines of Gallies, did brauely acquite themſelues at the aſſault: And the Venetians had alreadie, not without great ſlaughter, reared ladders againſt the wals, on which ſome were mounted, when *Marcello* from the poope of his Admirall Galley, encouraging by name the ſoldiers and Captaines, approuing the valliant, and condemning cowards, executing all offices of a skilfull Captaine and Generall, being ſhot with a bullet, preſently fell downe dead. *Sagidino* the Secretarie ſaw him fall, and couered him with a cloake, and after that he had conueyed the bodie into his Cabin, encouraged his Countrimen to purſue the victorie, telling them that the Generall was ſlightly hurt, and gone to be dreſt, willing them, in the meane time, to let the enemie ſee that they could fight valliantly without a Commander, and in recompence of their valour, the Cities ſacke was theirs, it being once taken.

The death of Generall Marcello.

Gallipolis taken.

Dominico Maripietro Captaine of the ſhippes of burthen, ſo encouraged his ſoldiers, as in deſpite of the enemie they mounted the walles. At laſt the victorious Venetian entred the Citie, not yet knowing their Generall was dead. Euery ſtreet was filled with ſlaughter and ſpoile. Commaundement was giuen not to rauiſh women, or ſpoile Churches. The Citizens threw downe their armes and cryed for mercie: all places ecchoed the cries and lamentations of women and children. The

noble

noble Venetian preſently grew paſſionate, and pitied their diſtreſſe, by ſound of Trumpet commanding his Souldiers and Marriners to abſtaine from ſpoile and ſlaughter. Gallipolis taken, the command of the fleet was by a Generall conſent committed to *Maripietro*, till ſuch time as the Senate ſhould prouide a new Generall. The victorious Venetians did forthwith fortifie the Citie, and made it a ſafe retreat for their forces.

In the meane time Nerita a Citie of the Salentines, Radiſca and many other neighbour townes daunted with the diſaſter of the Gallipolitans, voluntarily yeelded. *Marcellos* death reported at Venice, did ſomewhat ſower the ſweetneſſe of the victorie. The Citie neuertheleſſe reioyced, becauſe that by the taking of Gallipolis, a means was offered them at their pleaſures to anoy king *Ferdinand* their enemie, whoſe pride was no whit daunted, notwithſtanding that he ſaw the Venetians make incurſions into the verie bowels of his Kingdome; yet that turbulent ſpirit of his when it perceiued his countrey entangled in a difficult and tedious warre inclined to peace.

His ſonne *Alphonſo* who lay on the Cremoneſe, hauing intelligence by ſpies that the Venetians comming from their Garriſons, were with a mightie Armie encamped at Varioles, did with his troupes (which were farre inferiour to the Venetians) march to Quintiana, where fortifying himſelfe, his Armie by ſupplies from the confederates, did daily encreaſe. *Alphonſos Armie at Quintiana.* *Sanſeuerino* in the meane time, becauſe he would not be idle, thought it fit, that *Nicolao Piſauro* the Prouidator, and his ſonne *Franciſco* ſhould with certaine troupes of horſe make incurſions into the enemies countrey: *The Venetians take Calice.* Theſe hauing at a bridge croſſed the Oglio, did on a ſodaine ſurprize Calce, and other townes of ſmall importance, ſome of which they fortified, and razed the reſt.

The enemie being not farre off, lay ſtill and would not remoue, ſo as all that harueſt there was no other memorable exploit done. In the end, after that *Alphonſo* had aſſembled all the confederate forces conſiſting of ſixe ſcore companies of men at Armes, with an infanterie to their Cauallerie, he marched againſt the new Orges. *Sanſeuerino* though he were inferiour to him in number of horſe, yet being his ſuperiour in foot forces, went to the old Orges, ſuppoſing that the enemie would come thither. *Nicolao Treuiſano* Gouernour of Breſſia, accompanied *Sanſeuerino* with a gallant troupe to the new Orges.

Alphonſo in the meane time being come to Metella, enforced the townſmen to yeeld, together with ſome other places of meane importance: From thence he went and ſeized on Varioles and Scoſariolles, and then continued at Baignolles: But the Venetian who ſtill followed him, ſeeking for a fit occaſion to giue him battaile, went from Maclodia to Torbolles, and from thence not long after encamped at *S. Zenes* betwixt Breſſia and the enemies campe. There peace was motioned with more likelihood of good ſucceſſe, than before at Ceſenna, and as it had a better beginning, ſo was the end more proſperous. For the Captaines (which ſeldome happens) who were wont to abhorre the name of peace, became Authors and Vmpires thereof. *Alphonſo taken Metela.* *A motion of peace.*

Sanſeuerino on the one ſide, and *Lodouico Sforza* on the other, after ſundrie meſſages from both parts vndertooke this treatie ſo much deſired, not onely in Lombardie, where warre was hote, but ouer all Italy.

During this treatie of peace, or not long before, the Venetians receiued a great ouerthrow neere to Ferrara. Certaine foot-companies of the Garriſon of the obſcure lake had made incurſions to the verie gates of Ferrara, ſeeking to draw forth the enemie into ſome Ambuſcado: but the Ferrarois ſtill contained themſelues within their walles till the Venetians retired towards their campe: for then they ſent certaine troupes of horſe againſt them, who skirmiſhed with them as farre as the Parke corner with confrontes Caſſagio, where the Venetians in diſorder were put to rout, diuers were there ſlaine, and many wounded: but the number of priſoners was verie great, who (according to the manner of the Italian warre) being ſtript, *The Venetians are put to rout.*

were dismissed. *Troni* Prouidator at that time of the obscure lake, falling sicke, and being carried to Venice, died there.

Peace concluded with the Venetians.

Peace (as hath beene said) being motioned by the Captaines did then take effect, on these conditions: That the Venetians should reenter Asola Romania, and all other townes lost during that warre of Lombardie: That they should withdraw all their Garrisons on this side, & beyond the Po; raze all the Forts built vpon the riuer banks;

Conditions of peace.

and should surrender to *Hercules* whatsoeuer they had taken from him: the Pollesin of Rouigo excepted, which themselues retained; and should enioy the same liberties old and new as they were wont to haue in Ferrara, and places neere adioyning: That *Sanseuerino* should still continue in the Venetians pay, and yet should be Generall to all the Princes and States of Italy.

Such was the end of the confederate warre of all Italy against the Venetians, the greatnesse of whose preparations may be imagined by this: That in two yeares space or little more whilest this warre lasted, they spent three millions and 600000. Ducates. The Venetians of a long time had not so willingly entertained peace. In all Townes and Castles ouer their dominions, bonefires were made in signe of ioy.

How much the Venetians spent in this warre.

Besides, triumphes, turnaments, and fight at barriers, were proclaimed which should continue certaine daies. The rewards propounded to the combatants were two peeces, the one of cloth of gold, and the other of siluer. Great multitudes of people came from all parts to behold those shewes. *Hercules de Æste*, and *Iulio* Count of Camerin were present at them, whom the Prince and Senate went to meete. *Leon*, sonne to *Lodouico Sforza*, and *Galeas Sanseuerino* came from Milan to Venice. Old *Sanseuerino* chose rather to be a dealer in the triumphes than a spectator. The *Rossians* of Parma, and the Prince of Mirandula came thither likewise, with many other great Lords, some to fight, others to looke on. The market-place of *S. Marke* as farre as *S. Geminians* Church was to this end sumptuously adorned. The combatants preparations were magnificent: Three of *Sanseuerines* sonnes, who sundrie times made shewes a-part, caused fiue and twentie braue coursers to be richly trapt with gold and purple. The *Rossians* of Parmas shewes were in a manner like this: But that of *Count Camerins* nephew, sonne to his brother, was accounted more sumptuous than all the rest. More than an hundred thousand persons beheld these triumphs.

Prince *Mocenigo* accompanied with the Senate and Citie Magistrates had a place prepared for them. These turnaments lasted certaine daies. In the end, the honour of the triumph was adiudged to *Sanseuerines* sonnes, as they that had best deserued it, *Fracasso* and *Antonio Maria* diuided the cloth of gold betwixt themselues, and *Galeas* alone had that of siluer. *Count Camerins* nephew, who in all mens iudgements had done brauely, refused three hundred crownes, which the State would haue giuen him. Some thought he did it in disdaine, because others were preferred before him. *Mariotto*, a younger brother of the *Rossians* of Parma, doing more at barriers than his yeares promised, was rewarded with a horse richly barded. Many others were recompenced according to their merit, many were likewise knighted. *Iulio* Count of Camerin was made Generall of the Venetian troupes, seeing *Sanseuerino* commanded those of all Italy.

The end of the second Booke of the fourth Decad.

THE THIRD BOOKE OF THE FOVRTH DECAD Of The Historie Of *Venice.*

The Contents of the third Booke of the fourth Decad.

THE Dukes Pallace burnt during the warre, is ſumptuouſly reedified. The Peſtilence begunne in Summer doth in Autumne make diuers places in the citie deſolate. A briefe Deſcription of their Sea-trafficke. Foure Gallies trading into France are taken by Pirates on the coaſt of Portugall. Troubles in Friull by the ſodaine arriuall of the Hungarians. ROBERTO SANSEVERINO *with a braue Cauallerie goes to the warre lately begunne neere Rome. The election of* MARCO BARBADICO *who ſucceedeth* MOCENIGO *in the Principalitie of Venice. A briefe Declaration of the warre of Rome betwixt Pope* INNOCENT *and king* FERDINAND. *Three Commiſſioners are appointed to prouide all things requiſite to purge the Citie from the peſtilence.* SANSEVERINO *diſpoiled of his troupes, returnes to the Venetians. Their vſuall cuſtome at their Princes funerals. The cauſe of the warre with the Archduke of* Auſtria, *and ſodaine commotions of the enemie on the very confines of* Italie. *The beginning and end of the* Rethicke *warre. The kingdome of* Cyprus *is ioyned to the* Venetians *Dominions, by a conueyance made by Queene* KATHERINE *in her life time. The inuention of harquebuzes, and the recompence of ſuch as learned to ſhoot in them. An extreame cold froſt at Venice, and ouer all the Lakes. A league betwixt the Pope, Venetians, and* GALEAS SFORZA. *The preparations of* CHARLES *the French King for the conqueſt of the kingdome of* Naples.

THat part of the Dukes Pallace which was burnt during the warre, was from the foundation reedified this firſt yeere of the peace: It is an admirable peece of worke, and likely to laſt long. The Citie was greatly moleſted with the Infection the next Summer, which increaſing in Autumne, did make Venice very deſolate. This domeſticke loſſe was accompanied toward the end of Summer with an other farre from home. But before wee enter into this Diſcourſe, it ſhall not bee impertinent to mention the Venetians great induſtrie, & wealth, purchaſed by traffike at ſea.

The Dukes pallace is reedified.

A great plague at Venice.

There is no place in all the Sea from Gades, betwixt Affricke and Europe, towards Syria and Egypt in the Leuant; nor from the North and Weſt towards Boſphorus and the Fennes Meotides; nor any place ſo remote, which the Venetian Gallies haue not at all times frequented in trade of Marchandize. It is almoſt incre-

dible to thinke how the Venetian veſsells doe ordinarily enter into the Hauens, not onely of Italie, but of Liburnia, Dalmatia, Macedonia and Greece, as if it were in the ſuburbs of Venice. Wee will ſpeake of thoſe, who at the Common-wealths charge are yeerely ſent to take in lading in the remoteſt places of the world.

Of theſe, foure great gallies bring home into Italie, Spice, Silke, Pretious ſtones, and Pearles from Syria and Egypt. Three others goe into Lybia, for gold, iewells, and ſlaues. Two ſaile into Fraunce and bring home wooll and Spaniſh ſilke. Others goe towards the Tanais, and Fennes Meotides, from whence they returne loden with Tapiſtrie and Emeraldes. And beſides this number, foure direct theyr courſe into the French Ocean, and from the Martes there, loade themſelues abundantly with woolls, gold, tapiſtrie, and cloth of Flaunders.

According to this cuſtome foure Gallies for this purpoſe were abroad vnder the commaund of *Bartilomeo Minio*, who comming into the Spaniſh Seas, mette with young *Columbus*, (nephew to *Columbus* the famous Mariner) who with ſeauen tall ſhippes of warre incountered them in the night neere to the ſacred Promontorie, modernely termed S. *Vincents* Cape. But although at firſt hee determined to aſſault the Venetian Gallies, yet hee abſtained that night, and reſoluing to fight with them, came ſo neere, as the prowes of the pirates ſhippes were afterne the poopes of the Venetian Gallies. So ſoone as it was day *Columbus* aſſailed the Venetians, who were inferior to him in men and veſsells, but ſuperior in courage and reſolution. They fought fiercely for certaine houres ſpace, and with ſuch great ſlaughter as is ſeldome ſeene in any fight with ſuch enemies, who rarely come to fight but vpon conſtraint. Diuerſe that were preſent at the bickering ſay, that three hundred Venetians were ſlaine at that fight: others mention not ſo many. Among the dead were *Lorenzo Michael* Captaine of a Gallie, and *Giouanni Delfino* brother to another Captaine. The Venetians were wearied with long fight. The Gallie Delfina was taken by the enemies, whereupon the reſt yeelded. Some ſay, that in one Gallie foure ſcore dead bodies lay betwixt the prow and poope, which ſpectacle the victorious enemie lamented, ſaying in deſpite, That the Venetians by their wilfulneſſe had procured that loſſe. The dead bodies were throwne into the Sea, and the wounded ſet on ſhoare. Thoſe which eſcaped went to Liſbone, and from thence were ſent home.

The Venetian gallies are aſſailed by Pirates.

Liſbone is a Citie of Portugall ſtanding vpon the Sea, I thinke it was in old time called Oliſipone. It is at this day very famous, as well for the ordinarie reſidence of kings, as for her great wealth. The Venetians were there very kindely entertained by the king, and thoſe that were ſicke he commaunded to be carefully looked to, the reſt, according to each mans qualitie, receiued mony and cloaths, and were ſent home into their countrey.

Lisbone a Cittie of Portugall.

The Venetians are in ancient league with the kings of Portugall, the which being deriued from the Father to the Sonne, they inuiolably obſerue. They ſay, that the cauſe of this league and friendſhip proceeded from the Venetians courteſie and liberalitie. It is reported, That a king of Portugall came in time paſt with a ſmall traine to Venice to ſee the Citie, where he remained certaine daies in diſguiſed habite. But ſo great a gueſt could not long be concealed: For the Senate hauing intelligence, that a Noble man of royall parentage lay in the Citie, it did honourably receiue and conducted him to a goodly Pallace, where he lodged, being accompanied by certaine Senators to ſhew him the ſingularities of the Citie, and to wait vpon him whither ſoeuer hee went: At his departure they gaue him rich giftes, and for his greater honor appointed ſome to attend him as farre as the Venetians confines. This did the Venetians, not (as they thought) to a king but only to a priuate perſon of blood royall. At his returne into Portugall hee acquainted his Princes with the Venetians curteſie and liberalitie; and made a Decree, That his ſucceſſors ſhould for euer acknowledge the Venetians bounty towards him. And for this cauſe the king of Portugall gaue ſuch good entertainement to the diſtreſſed Venetians:

League betwixt the venetians and kings of Portugall. The cauſe of this league.

ans: he did likewise commaund that none of his subiects should buy any part of the Venetians goods which had bene stollen from them. The newes of this losse did greatly afflict the Citie, the which exceeding (as it was reported) the summe of 20000. crownes, touched some particular persons: But the death of so many men did much augment their sorrow. The pestilence at this time did greatly infect the Cittie, in regard whereof, the Senate was of opinion at that time not to reuenge that wrong, but to deferre it to a fitter time.

At the same time there arose some troubles in Friull. Certaine light horse, sent by the King of Hungarie (as it was afterwards knowne) made sodaine incursions vpon the very confines of Italy, to surprise Porto-nouo, a towne vpon the Riuer Lizonza. The Hungarians made a stay vpon the Thryestines territorie. But the Senate, though it certainly knew that the same King made warre still vpon *Frederick*, and that those troupes were expressly sent into Italy to surprize Porto-nouo and Tryeste, which *Frederick* yet held; yet because they were not well assured of the Kings intention, they forthwith sent certaine troopes of horse which lay in Garrison betwixt Verona and Padua, to the Carnons territories. But the Hungarians passing quietly through the territorie of Vdina, and frustrate of their hope to take the Citie, which the Bandetti had assured them of, left Italy, and returned without any farther attempt.

The better part of Harvest was already spent, when *Roberto Sanseuerino* (who notwithstanding the peace in Lombardie still remained in the Venetians pay) earnestly solicited by Letters from Pope *Innocent* who succeeded *Sixtus*, went without the Senates consent or knowledge (who were then at peace by sea and land) with his sonnes *Fracasso* and *Galeas* and two and thirtie companies of horse, first into Faminia, and afterwards to Rome in the middest of winter: but hee arriued somewhat before his forces; for the Pope being pressed by *Alphonso*, hastened his comming. *Sanseuerino aideth Pope Innocent.*

The cause of this warre proceeded from the commotions of the Volaterrans, and rebellion of certaine Princes, who by a sodaine conspiracie, reuolted from *Ferdinand*, retiring to Pope *Innocent*, requesting his aide against that King. The Pope finding them not onely worthie to be protected by his authoritie, but likewise to be freed from all wrong by the forces of the Church of Rome, it fell out that *Virginio Vrsino*, who (as we haue elsewhere said) besides sundry townes which hee possest neere Rome on this side, and beyond Tiber, had likewise diuers others in the Marshes as farre as the lake Fuscino in the confines of the Realme of Naples, remained still loyall to the King. At first he resolued (as it is reported) not wholly to abandon the King, nor likewise in any sort to take Armes against the Pope, but together with *Ferdinand* defending the Realmes frontiers, following his Ancestors steps, to make no attempt neere Rome. In this maner, he remained, as it were, neuter amidst these new garboiles of warre, when after *Sanseuerins* arriual, by the perswasion (as it was thought) of some chiefe Commanders of the contrarie faction, the Pallace of the *Vrsini* vpon Mount Iordano, (which is the name of some part of the Citie) was sodainly by the soldiers spoiled and burnt: whereat *Virginio* being incensed, did presently declare himselfe together with the other Lords of that familie, an enemy to the Pope. *Alfonso* strengthened by this mans power, and hauing seized on certaine bridges neere Rome, began after *Sanseuerines* arriuall, to waste and spoile all places round about the Citie. We onely mention this to acquaint the reader with the cause of the warre betwixt the Pope and King *Ferdinand*.

Now while these things were done neere Rome, Prince *Mocenigo* died the seuenth yeere of his Gouernment.

¶ MARCO BARBADICO, *the 73. Duke of Venice.*

Marco Barbadico, a Senator of great wisdome and authoritie, was by a generall consent chosen Prince in his stead. This man (the Commonwealth being quiet at home and abroad) repaired the Ducall Pallace begunne a while before, with such expedition, as in a few moneths whilest he remained Prince all that part thereof towards the East was with stately Architecture almost finished. The cold weather nothing abating the furie of the Pestilence, it did greatly afflict the Citie. Therefore three Senators were appointed, who had ample commission to doe whatsoeuer they should finde necessarie, to free it from that calamitie. These men, that they might the sooner take away the cause of the sickneſſe, in an open place for the purpose caused a great quantitie of infectious apparell which the couetous graue-makers had layed vp together, to bee burned in one fire. And because great numbers of people did surcharge the Citie, they sent a great part of the vulgar to inhabit elsewhere. At the same time the great Chanell, opposite to the great market-place, was clensed, the which by a decree of Senate, though it were of great extent, was in all places scoured. They sent certaine foote companies (according to their vsuall manner) into Cyprus for to guard the Island.

In the meane time, warre betwixt the Pope and the *Vrsini* (who as hath beene said, shewed themselues openly for *Ferdinand*) brake forth into great flames, after the arriuall of *Sanseuerines* forces. For Pontenomentana being recouered, which they had taken, and *Fracasso*, sonne to old *Sanseuerino* almost slaine with a bullet, the whole burthen of the warre fell on *Paulo Vrsino*, and other of *Virginio's* kinsmen. For Nomentana being taken by force, was sackt and ruined. *Sanseuerino* marched towards Monterotonda, when Cardinall *Baptista Vrsino* came to the Pope, and assured him that himselfe and friends would be obedient to the holie Sea, by meanes whereof there were none other attempts made neere Rome.

Sanseuerino recouereth Pontenomentana.

Virginio's troopes of horse did in the meane time waste the Roman territorie, till *Alphonso's* returne from Tuscanie, where according to their agreement they receiued a braue cauallery from the Florentines and Milaneses, with which they made towards Rome: *Sanseuerino* with farre fewer number went to incounter him neere Fliſco; there in skirmish the enemie lost certaine horse; but this notwithstanding, *Alphonso* presuming on his owne strength did in despight of *Sanseuerino* make furious incursions vpon the Romanesca.

The

The Pope who till then had conſtantly maintained this great warre, though he alreadie before reſolued (as ſome ſay) to craue aide from France, hauing ſent for *Renatus* Duke of Lorraine to come into Italy againſt *Ferdinand*; and had likewiſe by his Nuncio *Nicolao Franco* elect Biſhop of Treuiſo, requeſted the Venetians to aſſociate him in that warre; yet becauſe ſupplies from France are accounted farre off, and tedious, and that the Venetians in reſpect of their league ſworne in Lombardie at the finiſhing of the Ferrarois warre, with *Lodouico Sforza*, *Alphonſo* and the Florentines, would not take Armes; hauing thereby loſt all hope of aide from any other place, and fearing to precipitate the State of Rome into greater dangers, he did willingly incline to peace which the enemie offered him on honourable termes. For though he was a great Protector of the papall dignitie, yet he loued peace and quietneſſe, in concluding whereof, he did as much as in him lay, procure the wealth and aduancement of the Church of Rome, together with that of his friends and confederates.

Peace betwixt the Pope and Ferdinand.

Sanſeuerino preſently after peace was made, being caſheerd, and reſoluing to carrie backe his troupes of horſe into Lombardie, did by letters and expreſſe meſſengers craue leaue of the Senate to retire with two thouſand horſe into ſome towne belonging to their territories: But his demand not granted, himſelfe deſtitute of all counſell, as a man forſaken, hauing no ſafe place of retreate, and *Alphonſo* ſtill at his backe, who had followed him into Flaminia, was enforced to leaue his Cauallerie to his enemie, and himſelfe with a few followers to make a ſpeedie retreat into the frontiers of Rauenna.

Sanſeuerino diſpoiled of his forces.

Such was the end of *Sanſeuerino* and his ſonnes renowned iourney from Lombardie to the warre of Rome, which we haue not ſo much mentioned for himelfe, as to let the world vnderſtand the Venetians great conſtancie and loyalty. For although an occaſion was offered to ruine king *Ferdinand* intangled in a domeſticke war, or at leaſt mightily to endanger him if they would haue embraced thoſe offers, promiſes and conditions, yet becauſe they would in no ſort violate the treatie of peace which they had once ſworne to, they ſtopt their eares to theſe motions. Now whileſt theſe things were done neere Rome, newes was brought from France, that *Maximilian* ſonne to the Emperour *Fredericke* was choſen King of the Romanes, a name verie hatefull to the Citie of Rome, taking it original in the daies of that *Charles* who ouerthrew the Lombards greatneſſe in Italy. For many Hiſtorians affirme, That he did afterwards make his ſonne *Pipin*, King of Italy, himſelfe being Emperour: and by this meanes it came to paſſe in time, that he is not only called king of Italy, but of Romans, which enioyeth the ſame digintie and greatneſſe like him.

The Venetians loyaltie.

Maximilian is choſen king of the Romanes.

Maximilian had maried the daughter and heire of *Charles* Duke of Burgondie, who died in the war againſt the Suiſſes, and by this marriage purchaſing great and ample Signories, being young, valiant and apt either for warre or peace, had after ſome new troubles and difficult menaces of warre, inforced that ſtirring nation to obey his commandemment: Himſelfe and *Fredericke* his father, acquainted the Venetians, (as their great friends) with this new election. *Dominico Treuiſano*, and *Hermolao Barbaro* were ſent Ambaſſadors to them both, with commiſſion in the States name to congratulate that royall election: They were both knighted. Another Ambaſſador was likewiſe ſent into Portugall, to thanke that king from the Prince and Senate, for that not long before he had relieued and aſſiſted the Venetians, who by Pyrates had beene robbed and ſpoiled and ſet on ſhore in his countrey. *Ieronimo Donato* a verie excellent Philoſopher was appointed to goe thither. Toward the Spring, the ſickneſſe leſſened, and before Summer ended, it wholly ceaſſed, ſo as of a long time before, the Citie was not ſeene more healthfull. This proſperitie was accompanied by another, proceeding from Prince *Barbadicos* care and diligence, which was, great plentie and abundance of all things, for ſuch ſtore of corne, wine, oyle, and all ſorts of meate was brought to the Citie, as in the memorie of man the like had not beene ſeene. This ioy was likewiſe ſeconded

Ambaſſadors ſent to the king of Romanes.

Ambaſſade into Portugall.

Great proſperity of the venetian State.

ded by another: for the Venetians at that time had peace both by land and sea, so as the Commonwealth was neuer more happie than at that time.

The Prince was not onely busied in maintaining the State in this prosperitie, but in augmenting it, when on a sodaine to all mens griefe, death preuented him. He died in the ninth moneth of his gouernment: and therein perhaps more happie than all his predecessors: because, that besides a goodly race which he left behind him, himselfe hauing well deserued of Religion, Countrey, and Citizens, the Citie at his death was cleare from pestilence, and abounded in plentie. We may moreouer adde this to his good fortune, That vpon his death-bed an Ambassador came to him from *Baiazet* sonne to *Mahomet* Emperour of Turks, and brought him rich presents. It is reported that drawing towards his end, he called for foure of his sonnes, whom after vertuous instructions which he gaue them, he exhorted to loue and honour the State, intreating them often to remember the honour it had done him, for raising him from a meane Citizen to the highest and soueraigne dignitie, the which ought to make them to render that pietie to their countrey which their father by reason of his short gouernment could not performe. The whole Citie did infinitely bewaile his death. Euerie one did publikely speake of his meekenesse towards all men. For besides other pious examples towards the poore, he did at the beginning of his gouernment, (fearing that by reason of multiplicitie of causes the poore should haue no free accesse to him) make a decree, That the names of those who were desirous to haue audience of him should from eight to eight daies be drawne by lot: and that their names who were first drawne, should be first dispatched. This holy Decree was cause that neither ambition, briberie, nor fauour could hinder poore mens suits, nor barre them from audience. Great numbers of people followed his funerals to the Church of the *Twinnes*. But his bodie lies buried in the Church of the Publike charitie.

The Princes instruction to his children on his death-bed.

It shall not be impertinent to set downe briefly in this place, the ceremonie which is at this day vsed at the interment of the Venetian Dukes. After he is dead and bowelled, they embalme the bodie, and lay it vnder a Canopie of Gold, with his guilt sword and spurs reuersed: he is publikely kept in the Pallace for three whole daies; then all the companies of the Citie which are as many as there bee Trades, doe with their banners, in solemne order, goe before the bodie; after them follow the Cleargie, next them the mourners who are many, in sad and sorrowfull manner: last of all come the Senate clothed in Scarlet and Purple, to demonstrate, That the Citie which is free, doth neuer in mourning habit follow the funerall of any Prince, how vertuous soeuer. In this manner and habite, so soone as the bodie is brought into the Church, they sit round about it, whilest the memorie of the deceased Prince (according to the ancient manner) is recommended to the people in a funerall Oration. From thence the Senators returning to the Pallace, doe publish the first assembly for the creation of a new Duke.

The ceremonie at the Princes funerals.

Augustino

AVGVSTINO BARBADICO, the 74. Duke of Venice.

AVguſtino Barbadico, brother to the deceaſed Prince, a man of ſingular wiſedome and grauitie, and at that time Procurator of S. *Marke*, ſucceeded his brother. This election was by ſo much more pleaſing to the Cittie, by how much euery man thought, that they could not haue choſen a man more reſembling the late Prince in all vertuous qualities, than this man. The next day after his creation he made a ſweet and gentle Speech to the people, but his maieſtike and reuerend preſence, with a long white beard hanging downe beneath his girdle, made him more venerable. After his election all things flouriſhing in peace as before, hee beganne his gouernement like to his brother, by repairing the Ducall pallace.

The next Winter, *Antonio Ferriere*, and within a while after *Giouanni Baria* were ſent to Conſtantinople to the Turkiſh Emperour. *Antonio Lauretano* Ambaſſadour at Rome was called home, becauſe the Senate ſuppoſed that hee had not faithfully diſcharged his place; hee was a very wiſe man and excellently learned: he was baniſhed the Cittie for tenne yeeres. *Sebaſtiano Badoario* and *Bernardo Bembo* were ſent to Rome in his ſtead, where *Antonio Vinciguerra* the Secretarie after *Lauretans* departure, had in the meane time by the Senates commaund treated with his Holineſſe, whereupon at their arriuall, they made a league with him.

A league betwixt the Pope and venetians.

At the ſame time almoſt that this league was publiſhed, *Franciſco Priuli* was made Admirall of the Sea. Hee at the Spring receiuing the publique enſignes in S. *Marks* Church from the Princes hand, departed from Venice. Certaine armed Gallies to ſecure the Sea-frontires, were gone before, and ſome others followed them. So great care had the Senate at that time for the guard of the Seas, when an vnlooked for warre from Germanie aſſailed them, about contending for their bounds; the beginning and progreſſion whereof was thus. *Sigiſmond*, brother to the Emperour *Fredericke*, was Lord and Soueraigne Prince of the Rheticke and Noricke Common-wealths, and other Countries of Germanie neere adiacent: Hee was a meeke and courteous Prince, but inclining too much to flatterers: Hee had euer beene in league with the Venetians, in which regard, the Almaine Marchants his ſubiects had free trafficke ouer all the Venetians territories, and the Venetian Marchants did the like in his; and eſpecially at a famous Mart which is yearely held for a certaine time at Bolzan, a Citie vnder his obedience.

The originall of the Rheticke warre.

Now

The law of Nations violated.

Now the Venetians comming to this Fayre after their vſuall manner, in the yeare 1487, were by *Sigiſmunds* commaundement (contrarie to the law of Nations) taken and impriſoned, and their goods ſeized to the Princes vſe. His ſubiects had not long before driuen the Venetians from the ſiluer Mynes in the Alpes, bought by the Seigniorie, and becauſe they were neere to them, they with-held them by force. When they were demaunded why they did ſo, their excuſe was; That *Sigiſmonds* ſubiects inhabiting vpon the Lake of La Garda, were diſpoſſeſſed of their dwellings, making this a colour to ſhadow their malice: for the ſtrife of thoſe men being referred to arbitrement, was in friendly manner debated by Commiſſioners from both ſides.

And the better to manifeſt that their proiect was not new, after the impriſonment of the Venetian Marchants, they leuied forces from all parts, aſwell of their own, as Swiſſes & Griſons to the number of ten thouſand men. Then at the Spring they came into the field vnder *Gaudentius Amaſianus* their Generall, and entred furiouſly vpon the Confines of Verona: and from thence running fifteene miles into the Countrey, along the Riuer Adice, they drew neere to Rouero, a Caſtle belonging to the Venetians, ſeated in a ſtreight of the Alpes vpon that Riuer, which they being not able to take as they ſuppoſed to haue done, they waſted the Countrey round about, and then made Sturma their Rendezuous.

The Almaines beſiege Rouero.

Theſe incurſions being knowne at Venice, the Senate commaunded that their ſouldiers which were in the Treuiſan, Friul, and Lombardie, ſhould ſpeedily meet at Verona, and that beſide thoſe, new leuies of ſouldiers ſhould be made. Within a while after, *Pietro Diede* Gouernour of Verona, and *Ieronimo Marcello* were made Prouidators, and the Signiorie committed vnto them the command of that warre. The Senate afterwards thought good to make *Iulio Cæſare Varrana* Count of *Cameryna* Generall of their Armie, who preſently came to Verona.

Pietro Diede, and Ieronimo Marcello Prouidators.

The Almains in the meane time being prouided of all neceſſaries to beſiege and take that place, approching neere the walls, battred it with their ordnance, whereof they had great ſtore: and the batterie continuing certayne dayes, they did beate downe a great part of the wall; the Captaine of the Caſtle, by reaſon of their great number, being hardly able to repulſe them from the aſſault, howbeit notwithſtanding all his reſiſtance hee was at laſt enforced to yeelde it vpon compoſition. That which did moſt torment the beſieged at the batterie and aſſault, was the enemies artillerie, which was charged with yron bullets, hollow within and filled with wild fire. Theſe bullets ſtriking on the walls, ſcattered the fire vp and downe, with ſuch vehemencie, as it burnt whatſoeuer it met with, ſo as no man durſt come vpon the walles to the aſſault.

Rouero yelded to the Almaines on compoſition.

The Senate, perceiuing that the warre would continue longer than they had imagined, and in ſome ſort diſtruſting the ſpeedie finiſhing of it by the valour and skill of one Generall, intreated *Roberto Sanſeuerino*, (who after that Pope *Innocent* had caſſiered him, retired to his owne houſe neere Padua) to accept the place of Generall of their Armie, together with *Iulius Cæſar Varran*, and to make all haſte poſſible to the Alpes aboue Verona, with certaine troupes of horſe, together with his ſonnes, two braue young men. *Sanſeuerino* entertained the offer, and ſpeedily went thither; At his arriuall the armie was filled with hope: he made certaine light skirmiſhes, whoſe euent was ſomewhat doubtfull, and made a bridge ouer the Riuer, that the ſouldiers might paſſe from one ſide to the other, and that by it, victualles might likewiſe be brought to the campe.

The Venetians intreat old Sanſeuerino to be their Generall.

At the ſame time certaine companies of Almaines made incurſions on the Territories of Vincenza, Feltre, and Friul; the feare of their comming doing more hurt than their actions. For *Ieronimo Sauorgnano* iſſued from a noble and ancient family in Vdina, and a great friend to the Venetians, who had made him a Gentleman of Venice, ſo ſoone as he had notice of the Almaines incurſions, did ſpeedily arme the greateſt forces he could, and together with many Countrey people whom hee aſ-

ſembled,

ſembled, marching from the mountaine tops and bad waies which were not vſually paſſed, he came downe vnlooked for vpon the enemies, and aſſailing them on their backs, brake and defeated them, manie of whom periſhed in thoſe deepe and feareſull precipices. The Senate in acknowledgement of this notable ſeruice, gaue him great thankes, and recompenced him with the commaund of three hundred foote men, which himſelfe beſtowed on his brother *Giacomo*, chooſing rather to liue quietly at home, than to meddle any more in martiall matters.

Sauorgnane defeats the Almaines.

The Almaines puſt vp with pride, after they had taken Rouero (as hath beene ſaid) made many incurſions into the Venetians Countrey, who determined to ſurpriſe them: which they by their ſpies hauing notice of, laid an ambuſh to entrap the Venetians, from which after a fierce fight, *Roberto Sanſeuerino* by the valour and proweſſe of his ſonne *Antonio Maria*, hardly eſcaped: Not long after *Iulio Cæſare Varrano* Count of Camerina being afflicted with a feuer, went from the Campe to Verona.

The Venetians are defeated.

The Almaines afterwards, wanting victuals and pay, were readie to mutinie; which the Captaines fearing, craued of *Sanſeuerino* a ſuſpenſion of Armes for a time, which hee refuſing, they did about midnight ſet fire on the Caſtle, and with their Armes and bagage diſlodged before day. The Venetians wondering in the morning that they heard no noiſe in the enemies Campe, could hardly beleeue that they were wholly gone, but doubted ſome treacherie or ambuſcado: but their ſpies aſſuring them that they were gone farre enough, they recouered the Caſtle.

Sanſeuerino being aſſured of the enemies returne, and ſtrengthened with new ſupplies from Rauenna, La Marca, and Vmbria, reſolued boldly to paſſe on and beſiege Trent, to let the Almaines know that the Venetians could and durſt inuade them likewiſe in their owne Countrey. He imparted his deſſeigne to the Prouidators, whereupon *Luca Piſani* an ancient man whom the Senate had ſent in *Pietro Diede* his place, who was gone home to Verona, anſwered;

Sanſeuerino's reſolution.

That hee did not thinke that this enterprize could any way profit the State; becauſe firſt, it was not a thing likely to be true that the enemies, who of late were ſo many, and ſo gallantly armed, were ſo farre gone into Germany, but at their pleaſures they may returne and reunite themſelues, yea and confront vs ere long, ſo readie is that nation to take Armes: and by that meanes, wee ſhall be in danger of looſing this place, ſo commodious for barring ſtrangers forth of Italy: Secondly, if our men haue beene now ſtrong enough to driue the enemies hence, wee will not ſay that they went away of themſelues or vnconſtrained, but that they haue beene enforced ſo to doe: But admit it were ſo, wee are too weake to inuade them, and to enter into their Countrey, there to maintaine a ſiege, if neede were: For wee muſt perſwade our ſelues, that all Germany, with forces infinite, would vnite themſelues and come into the field, rather then endure ſuch diſgrace: Laſtly if we ſhould enter their Countrey and be there broken and put to rout, what place of retreate haue we, hauing the Alpes on one ſide and our enemies on the other? Beſides, we are to feare the paſſages, which are ſo narrow, as in time of peace they are hardly paſſable. And therefore it is better for the State to protract the warre, rather then on hope of vncertaine victorie to tempt Fortune. Againe, the Citie being much tyred with the Ferrareſe warre, ought to make more account of peace without glorie, than of warre, though honourable, and of an aſſured good euent. This is mine opinion, which peraduenture, in regard of an error, common to thoſe of many yeeres, (feare) I will intreat you, if you ſo pleaſe, to declare your aduiſe, that wee may follow that which is moſt expedient.

Luca Piſani his opinion on Sanſeuerino his deſſigne.

Ieronimo Marcello replied in this manner. *I would not doubt but that it were daungerous to enter into the enemies Countrey, and to beſiege Trent, if that were true which my Colleague hath alleadged, Becauſe that the Prouince or Citie which we ſhould take, might animate all Germanie againſt vs. Yet according to his owne opinion the matter is farre otherwiſe, for the enemie is not gone away of his owne accord, but deſperately enforced, as well through want of victuals as pay. Now, he that cannot entertaine an Armie alreadie leuied, with*

with victuals and money, which are the true ſinewes of warre, hardly for want of theſe two will he raiſe a new. For it is much eaſier, to preſerue things alreadie made, than to renew thoſe which are ouerthrowne and waſted. It is not credible that all Germanie, to aſsiſt Sigiſmund, *would take Armes againſt the Venetians, who haue euer beene their good friends and Confederates: For* Sigiſmund, *vnknowne to all other Germaine Princes, without beeing prouoked, hath inſolently begunne warre. The Emperour* Frederick *his brother, approues not what he hath done, he would neither aid him with money, men or ought elſe, but ſeemeth to be highly diſpleaſed with this warre. Who will then ſuppoſe that he which is forſaken of his owne friends and countrimen, ſhould euer be relieued by ſtrangers? And if any man ſhall ſay that all the Princes of Germanie will not ſtirre in* Sigiſmunds *behalfe, but in their owne; fearing that the taking of Trent would open the Venetians a paſſage into their Countrey: and this alone might excite them to vnite their forces to expulſe vs: This obiection is eaſily anſwered, for the Venetian Signorie hath many townes and Caſtles through which they may eaſily paſſe into Germanie. Feltre is not farre off, nor Belluna likewiſe; and leaſt of all Ciuidalla in Friull: Beſides theſe townes, it hath many ſtrong Caſtles towards the Eaſt, as Buerna and Lodron on the Breſſan, and the Fort of the lake Iſea, together with the Topine valley in the Bergamaſco, with all that Countrey which extends it ſelfe from the lake of Coma to the Griſons; And yet the Germaine Princes haue neuer attempted to driue the Venetians thence for feare of the paſſage. And though wee ſhould take Trent, they would not ſtirre, but rather confeſſe and freely ſay, that* Sigiſmund *deſerued it for vniuſtly prouoking the Venetian Signorie their friend and Confederate. As for the ſtreight and narrow wayes we are to paſſe from hence to Trent, it is nothing; Yet we muſt open them, and foote by foote ſeiſe vpon whatſoeuer we ſhall find by the way doth belong to the Almaines, and leaue nothing at our backes which may proue our enemie: And whereas my fellow hath alleadged that the State wanting money, by reaſon of the Ferrareſe troubles, is wearie of warre; I ſay we neede not care for that. For if we take Trent, all the expence of this warre ſhall be well recompenced with profit and vſurie, and our wrongs iuſtly reuenged, to the honour of our Commonwealth, which ſhall extend her bounds further; The which our anceſtors haue ſo highly eſteemed, as they haue neuer cared for any expence, ſo that they might augment their State. A faire occaſion is now offered to take Trent, aſwell becauſe our valliant ſoldiers will enter it, the Citie being not well fortified, as alſo for that the townesmen fearing the ſacke thereof, will yeeld vpon the firſt ſummons, and therefore our forces are ſufficient to hazard the matter without expecting any further aide: If the enterprize proſper, my Lord* Piſani *will be the firſt that ſhall commend the Authour thereof. If the Citie ſhall reſiſt, and we cannot take it, yet hauing firſt waſted the Countrey, burnt their Country houſes and villages, and filled all places with feare and amazement, we ſhall bring backe our victorious Armie into theſe parts: And thus being reuenged, we may more eaſily treate of accord, than if we now retire without any further exploit. Wee muſt thinke that opportunitie doth not euery day offer it ſelfe, and therefore we are to take it when it is opportunely offered, and not let it ſlip, leaſt the remembrance of not accepting it, together with repentance, torment thoſe who haue ſo loſt it.*

The ſiege of Trent is reſolued.

Marcello's ſpeech ended, *Piſani* freely alowed his opinion: The Prouidators thoght it fit that the Generall ſhould execute that which he had propounded, who ſpedily cauſed all things to be made readie: But becauſe that betwixt Rouero and Trent vpon the Riuer towards the left hand, there ſtands a Caſtle called *Pietro*, ſeated on a little hill, commanding the high way, the Generall determined to take it, from thence to bring victuals to the Campe, and becauſe (according to *Marcello's* aduice) he would not leaue any enemie place behind him. This thus reſolued, becauſe that on Rouero's ſide they could not march to this Caſtle by reaſon of the difficult hanging of the mountaine, hee cauſed his Armie to croſſe the Riuer at a bridge which he made at his arriuall: then he marched vp againſt the ſtreame of the Riuer, and within an houre and an halfes march, came to Caillan a ſmall towne within a mile of Caſtle *Pietro*, where on ſmall boates making another bridge, he repaſſed the Riuer, and encamped in a plaine ſixe hundred paces from it, betwixt the mountaine

taine and the riuer, and from thence sent his light horse to make discouerie, who were to aduertize him of they should chance to descrie any of the enemies ensignes. These light horse forgetting the Generals commandement, rode vp and downe wasting and spoiling the countrey, onely intending to get bootie. Those of Trent in the meane time aduertized of the making of the bridge, & fearing their owne danger as much as their neighbours, their Armie being far off, and their Citie badly fortified and vnprouided of all necessaries, intreated *George*, Lord of Pietro Plana a Castle beyond Treht, to make speedie head against the Venetian Armie, with such forces as he had, and the greatest numbers of Boores he coulde leuie, and with them to amuze the enemie, till *Sigismond* should come to their rescue. He presently did what they entreated, and from Besina and other places neere adioyning had in an instant aboue one thousand men readie to march: Then with many drummes and trumpets he began to come downe from the hilles: The light horse who romed vp and downe, descrying them, and being not able to view their exact number by reason of the hill top which shadowed them, and perceiuing their file to be verie long in regard of the streighte waies, supposed them to be farre moe then they were, and seeing them to approach with such great rumours, turned their backes and fled, and meeting with their fellowes which followed them, caused them likewise to runne away towards the Campe, the horse and foote being pell-mell together.

The Venetians in amaze.

The Almaines being more encouraged by the Venetians flight than their owne valour, were presently at their heeles, and so terrified their enemies campe, as euerie man fled and retired to the Generals troupes, who hauing notice of his souldiers flight was comming to backe them, where he brauely resisting the enemie, and reprehending the baseneſse of his owne troupes, fought verie valiantly for a time: Many on both sides were slaine. And noble *Sanseuerino* perceiuing the enemies squadron to presse in vpon him, acted wonders with his sword, till at last being beaten to the verie brinke of the Riuer, still aduancing one of his owne ensignes, and being oppressed with multitudes, wrapped himselfe in his colours, and so mortally wounded fell into the water where he died. The rest of the Armie terrified by their Generals death, fled euerie man toward the bridge. *Andrea de Burgo* Colonell of the infanterie perceiuing this disorder, and that no man had any care to resist the enemies, supposing that if the bridge were broken, the runnawaies would stand to it, and be enforced to fight, ranne presently to cut the ropes which held the boates: But it fell out otherwise than he imagined: For feare doth commonly entertaine no counsell; euen so those who fled, hoping to escape by crossing the riuer, when they saw the bridge broken, did headlong with their horse and Armes throw themselues into the riuer, where they all perished by the violence of the streame. Few or none escaped to the other side, so, that of the Venetians, accounting as well those that were drowned, as they whom the Almaines slew, aboue a thousand men lay dead on the place. Onely *Guido Maria de Rossis* with his troupe of horse, fighting valiantly, manifested the worth of carriage and magnanimitie in warre, who being inuironed by the victorious enemie, made way through the middest of them, and came off brauely. Other Captaines and Souldiers that could not crosse the riuer, some by vnknowne waies got vp to the tops of the mountaines, and others, but verie few, entred into boates and escaped to Rouero, among whom was *De Rossis* and his companie. There died great numbers of the Almaines, who with a bloudie victory returned home.

The death of old Sanseuerine the noble Venetian General.

The Venetians are wholly put to rout.

A generous act of Guido Maria de Rossis.

A bloudy victory to the Almanes.

The Venetians spent some time in renewing their Armie, which was almost disbanded. The Almaines in the meane time did not stirre, but were glad to doe the like, hauing receiued no lesse losse than their enemies. Neuertheleſse, there happened at the same time diuers skirmishes and incounters, with taking of townes vpon the Feltrine and Vincenzan territories, and along the lake of La Garda, with such troupes as each side could raise, putting all to fire and sword. The Venetians, among

others tooke a Caſtle neere to the lake, called Arques, which by the Senates decree was burnt and ruined, becauſe it had beene the principall motiue of the warre, and had cauſed the ſtrife concerning their bounds, as alſo becauſe that the Lords of that Caſtle were capitall enemies to the Venetians.

The Caſtle of Arques taken and burnt.

In the meane time *Andrea de Burgo* accuſed before the Councell of Ten, for that he had treacherouſly, and of malice, broken the bridge at Caillan, was committed to priſon, but vpon report of *Marco Beazana* Chancellor of the Senate, who had bene in that incounter, he was inlarged, and reſtored to his place. Pope *Innocent*, being diſpleaſed with this warre, at that time diſpatcht the Biſhop of Ozima to *Sigiſmond*, to intreat him in his name to giue an end to to that warre, and to tell him that the Turk being ſo neere a neighbour, it did not befit two ſuch potent Chriſtian nations to contend with one another, & that if it ſhould pleaſe him to make his Holineſſe vmpier of his controuerſie with the Venetians, he would doe him all right. The Biſhop made ſo me ſtay with *Sigiſmond*, till articles of peace were drawne, which he carried with him to Venice, who imparting them to the Senate, they were reiected: In this manner without effecting his legation, he returned to Rome.

The Venetians refuſe the Articles of peace.

The Pope made the ſame motion of peace to the Venetians by *Nicolao Franco* Biſhop of Treuiſo his Nuncio, who earneſtly entreated the Senate to embracе it, aſſuring them that his Holineſſe would imploy his credit and authoritie to effect it. But all was in vaine, till *Sigiſmond*, tired with the heauie burthen and expence of warre, being no longer able to entertaine his Armie, did himſelfe ſue to the Venetians for peace, whereupon after ſundrie meſſages from both ſides, peace was concluded in Nouember on theſe conditions: That the townes taken on either part, ſhould be reſtored to the true owners: That the Venetian marchants taken at the Faire of Bolzana, ſhould be ſet at libertie, and their loſſes recompenced. Other matters not heere metioned, were referred to the Pope.

Peace concluded betwixt Sigiſmond and the Venetians.

Such was the end of the Rethicke warre. The Senate recompenced the Captaines and Souldiers according to their merits. *Iulius Cæſar Varran* was caſſeerd, becauſe he had behaued himſelfe negligently in his place. The two ſonnes of noble *Sanſeuerino* were ſtill retained in the Signories pay, and each of them made Captaine of ſixe hundred horſe. *Sebaſtiano Badoario*, and *Bernardo Bembo* were ſent to the Pope to accompliſh this Treatie. All matters thus concluded, the Senate made decrees concerning the expences of priuate families, womens garments, and generally againſt all ſuperfluities, namely, dice and cards-play, ſauing at weddings, Innes, and vnder the two Columnes in *S. Markes* place, with this addition: That the ſumme which was plaid for ſhould not exceed the fifth part of an ounce of gold.

There was a rumour at the ſame time, That *Baiazet* the Turkiſh Emperour made incurſions on the Ægean Sea. The Senate hereupon commanded *Franciſco Priuli* at that time Generall of the Gallies to be in readineſſe to put to Sea. And becauſe they ſuppoſed that the Turkes had an intent to inuade Cyprus, he was commanded to ſaile thither. *Priuli* embarking his ſouldiers in Aprill, went to Corfou, and from thence to Modon, accompanied by *Coſmo Paſcalis* the Prouidator, where *Nicolao Capello* the other Prouidator met them, augmenting the number of their veſſels; with which, being fiue and twentie Gallies, and tenne Brigandines they ſet ſaile, and the fifth day after arriued in Cyprus.

The venetians ſend a fleet to guard Cyprus.

The report of this Turkiſh fleet conſiſting of many long veſſels which had ſailed by Cyprus through the Gulph of Aiazza, and then returned into the Helleſpont without any exploit, bred a longing in the Senate to impatronize the Realme of Cyprus: As alſo becauſe *Ferdinand* king of Naples went about to make it his, by means of a marriage which he ſecretly treated betwixt his ſonne and Queene *Katherine*, borne in Venice, of the illuſtrious family of the *Cornares*, giuen in marriage by her father *Marco Cornari* to *Iames* of Luſignan king of Cyprus, with a dowrie of a thouſand pound of gold.

What moued the Senate to deſire the Realme of Cyprus.

This Queene a little after her husbands death, being a widow, and with child by him,

him, was by his laſt will and teſtament left coheire with the childe ſhe ſhould bring foorth, and yet committed to the protection of the Venetian Senate, who at her marriage adopted her their daughter. After the kings death ſhe was deliuered of a ſonne, who died before the yeere was expired: Then did certaine Lords of the Iſland goe about to raiſe commotions, but the Senate ſent forces thither vnder the commaund of a Prouidator together with the Queenes father, who were ſtill to attend vpon her, ſo as theſe ſtirres were on a ſodaine appeaſed.

The Realme then being at quiet, the Queene vnder the Senates protection had for the ſpace of fifteene yeeres peaceably gouerned that kingdome, when *Ferdinand* vnderhand by two of his familiar friends practiſed the ſaid marriage: Their names were, *Riccio Marini* of Naples, an inward friend with the late king, and *Triſtan Cybelletto* of Cyprus, who had a ſiſter attending on the Queene: theſe two comming thither from *Ferdinand*, were apprehended by the Generall of the fleete, and preſently ſent to Venice: but *Triſtan* died by the way, hauing ſwallowed a Diamond, and druncke Sea-water after it: for hee knew that if he came to Venice, the Senate would puniſh him according to his deſerts, becauſe after the kings death he had raiſed tumults in the Realme, and ſlaine *Andrea Cornari* the Queenes vncle.

The Councell of Tenne, moued by theſe practizes, fearing *Ferdinands* pollicies, and the Turkiſh preparations, together with the king of Syriaes neere neighbourhood, commaunded *Georgio Cornari* the Queenes brother, to goe into Cyprus to her, and perſwade her to remit the gouernement of the kingdome to the Venetian Senate and her ſelfe to returne to Venice; where ſhe might ſpend the remainder of her dayes merily in her owne Country among her friends and kinsfolkes, and not truſt her life and meanes among ſtrangers, in a forraine Realme.

The Senate ſend George Cornari into Cyprus.

Georgio Cornari imbarked himſelfe in a ſmall veſſell to make the more haſte, and in the winter time in a ſhort ſpace arriued in Cyprus, where hee preſently acquainted his ſiſter with the cauſe of his comming. The Queene wondred at his demand (as one that had beene wont to liue royally, and knew the ſparing and parcimonious life of the Citizens of Venice) and boldly refuſed it, ſaying: *That ſhee would not for the world forſake ſo rich and goodly a Realme; and that the Senate ought to be ſatisfied with enioying it after her death.* He, inſiſting on the contrarie, *intreated her not to make more account of Cyprus, than of her owne Country; becauſe that worldly affaires being variable and inconſtant, it might in ſhort ſpace come to paſſe that ſhee might bee expulſed her kingdome, it being ſo deſired by many great and potent Lords, and her ſelfe enuied by her owne ſubiects, who diſdained to be gouerned by a woman. One onely meanes was left her whereby to preuent all theſe miſchiefes, which was, ſeeing ſhee had no children to referre the gouernement of the Realme to the Venetian State, now in her life time: That the Venetian Common-wealth had beene well pleaſed to ſuffer her to gouerne the Realme, ſo long as the time had beene quiet and voyd of ſuſpitions: But now when all her neighbours wait for occaſions, and lay ſnares to ſurprize it, the Senate hath thought this onely remedy moſt expedient: But if ſhe feared not theſe daungers, he beſought her to conſider the perill ſhe was likely to haue fallen into the precedent Summer; had not the State of Venice reskewed her with their Gallies, the Turkiſh armie would haue taken her kingdome from her, and her ſelfe haue beene enforced to flie, or elſe in daunger to haue beene carried as a captiue to Conſtantinople. It is good to foreſee that which a ſmall accident or ſome errour may cauſe vs fall into, and to preuent it. Fortune is variable, ſodaine and inconſtant, and we cannot euer preuent the enemies deſſeignes, nor can our friends be alwayes ready to help vs when we pleaſe. There is a great diſtance by land, but farre greater by Sea betwixt the fartheſt part of the Adriaticke Gulph, and the Iſle of Cyprus: This ought you (Madame) to remember and eſpecially conſider, that though nothing enforced you thereunto, yet what greater honour, or more laſting praiſe can you leaue behind you, than to haue giuen ſo flouriſhing a kingdome to your Country? and to haue it written in the Annales, That the Venetian State was honored and augmented with the kingdome of Cyprus, by a Ladie her owne Citizen. You ſhall ſtill be a Queene. And if the caſe were mine, I ſhould be deſirous, eſpecially hauing liued ſo long in Cy-*

The Queene refuſeth her brothers requeſt.

Cornari his replie.

prus as you haue done, to beholde my natiue countrey and place of birth, there to shew my greatnesse and magnificence, there to embrace my brethren, sisters and kinsfolke. Neuer was the arriuall of any Lord or Lady so welcome to Venice as yours will be: And if Venice were a base and abiect village; yet in you it would be a pious duety to be willing to reuiew the place where you first drew breath, and those who of a long time you haue not long seene. But it is certaine that Venice in all mens opinions, is preferred before all other citties vnder heauen, and accounted the goodliest of all Italy. What cause then is able to moue you after so long absence, especially, your country requesting you to come home, to refuse it? You are to thanke the Senate, for being Queene, and for that you haue raigned so long in peace, but it seemes you haue no desire to acknowledge it; if otherwise, you would not neglect and refuse their intreaty. In a word, I being your brother, and one who ought to haue some interest in you, if you deny me this request: all men will thinke that it is not you which haue refused to gratifie the State, but that I haue aduised you to the contrary, whereby I shall purchase my countries hatred, and blot my children with infamy. And therefore (Madame) I humbly beseech you to graunt the Senates request, and to respect me and mine. There is nothing more worthy commendation, than to know modestly how to entertaine Fortune when she smiles on vs, and not to desire to be still on the wheeles toppe. Almightie God doth sometime by aduersitie trie those whom he hath a long time fauoured, to make them remember that they are mortall. To conclude, you can offer vp to his diuine Maiesty no prayer more pleasing, nor sacrifice more acceptable, than to submit your selfe to his will, which you must be perswaded is, that you grant your Countries request.

The Queenes answere.

Georgio more eloquent by Nature than Art, hauing thus discourfed with his sister, preuailed so farre with her as melting into teares, shee made him this vnwilling answer. *Brother, if this be your opinion, I will yeelde vnto it, and will striue to ouer-master my selfe: But our Country shall thanke you for my kingdome, and not me.* Their departure concluded, and order taken for all things, the Generall and Prouidators commanded a solemne Masse to be celebrated in the Cathedrall Church of Famagosta: then by the Queenes commaundement and in her presence, the Standard of the Venetian Common-wealth was erected in the Cities Market-place, and by this meanes was the kingdome of Cyprus reduced to a Prouince.

The reception of the Queene of Cyprus at Venice.

The Queene and her brother did afterward embarque them selues, traine, and royall prouision in the Venetian Gallies, and in short space in the middest of winter arriued in the hauen of Venice. Shee was honourably receiued by Prince *Augustino Barbadico*, and by all the Senate who met her at Saint *Nicholas* Church with infinite multitudes of people of all sorts, who entring into their Gondolas, did with great ioy accompany her. Herselfe in the Bucentauro sitting in the middest of the Senate and illustrious Ladies of the Citie, did in that magnificence enter Venice: The like honour was neuer done to any Venetian Ladie, and her arriuall was most pleasing to the people. Not long after, the Councell of Tenne presented her with the Castle of Azzola, seated on the Treuisan hilles, and appoynted fiftie pounds weight of gold for her yeerely expence, with many other rich presents which they gaue her.

A new magistrate sent by the Senate into Affricke.

Within a while after, the king of Tremisen in Affricke, did by his Ambassadors request the Senate to send some Venetian Gentleman to do iustice to the Venetians that liued in three of his Citties. The Senate to satisfie the king, created a new Magistrate to goe thither, who for his entertainement should haue the hundred part of all marchandize solde by the Venetians. *Lodouico Ricamane* was the first that was appointed to this office. At the same time they builded a Fort vpon an hill neere to the Lake Ider not farre from Anfer a small Towne on the Bressan, which did greatly secure the countrey.

Contention betwixt the Emperour Fredericke and Mathias king of Hungarie.

About the same time there arose some contention betwixt *Mathias* the valiant king of Hungary, and the Emperor *Fredericke*: *Mathias* leuied two armies to inuade his enemie in two seuerall places; the one hee sent into Friull, and the other to the confines of Liburnia. The Senate being troubled with this neighbour warre, dis-

patched

patched two Ambaſſadors, *Antonio Bolda*, to the Emperour, and *Dominico Bollano* to *Mathias*, who dealt ſo wiſely with theſe two enemie Princes, as they appeaſed them, and procured truce for a certaine time.

Frederick in the meane time freed from warre, came to Trent, to knowe if the Senate would giue him leaue to paſſe through that part of Italie, which ſtretcheth along the Alpes from the lake of La Garda, as farre as Aquileia. The Senate aduertized of his comming, ſent foure Gentlemen in Ambaſſage to him, *Ieronimo Barbaro*, *Dominico Grimani*, who was afterwards Cardinall, *Paulo Treuiſano*, and *Ieronimo Leone*, who meeting him neere to Rouero, did in the States name honourably ſalute and receiue him, and accompanied him ſo long as he remained on their territories, taking order that he ſhould want nothing in his iourney. They bringing him as farre as Portonouo, which is not farre from his owne confines, tooke leaue of him: He ſent three Ambaſſadors to Venice, to gratifie the Senate for the honor and courteous entertainment he had receiued in their Countrey, which hee tooke as a demonſtration of their loue towards him: From thence he departed home to his owne kingdome.

The inuention of Harquebuſes.

Now, although the Citie was peaceable, they did not for all that ceaſe to prouide things neceſſarie for warre. Harquebuſes were at that time much in vſe, an engin which footmen vſed in warre, deuiſed at firſt by the Almains. The State vnwilling to be without ſuch weapons, when need ſhould be, did by a decree of the Councell of Tenne, ſend for the experteſt workmen in that Arte, from all parts of Chriſtendome, and for the skilfulleſt gunners to inſtruct and teach their youth. And becauſe the Countrie people ſhould not be ignorant therein, it was decreed that in euery village vnder their iuriſdiction, two young men ſhould be choſen to practize this exercize, and for recompence, ſhould be freed from all ſubſidies and impoſitions: and that thoſe young men at a certaine day in the yeere ſhould meete at the next Caſtle or Citie to ſhoot at a marke, where his village that ſhould ſhoot beſt, was for one whole yeere freed from all taxe and tribute.

A decree for the exerciſe of youth

An extreame froſt at Venice.

The enſuing winter was ſo ſharpe and cold by reaſon of ſnow which fell, as all the marſhes round about the Citie was frozen ouer, the Country people comming thither on horſebacke with prouiſion, and the Magiſtrate of Meſtre came in a wagon as farre as *S. Secondo's* in the middeſt of the lakes. And the horſemen for diſport armed themſelues, and ranne at Tilt vpon the great Chanell: ſo ſharpe and vehement was the froſt.

A law carefully obſerued by the Venetians.

Not long after, *Marco Barba* Cardinall, and Patriarke of Aquileia died at Rome. Pope *Innocent* beſtowed the Patriarkſhippe on *Hermalao Barbaro* the Venetian Ambaſſador then at Rome. This being knowne at Venice, notwithſtanding that *Hermolao* was a man of great deſert, and had written to the Senate that the Pope had enforced him to forſake his order of Senator, and put on that of Patriarke, yet becauſe there was an expreſſe law, forbidding all Venetian Gentlemen, being Ambaſſadors at Rome, to receiue any Eccleſiaſticall benefice from the Pope, during the time of their Ambaſſage: the Senate tooke the audacious infringing of this law, in bad part. And though he were very rich, well allied, and had great friends, his father being one of the nobleſt men in the Citie, the onely loue and reuerence to law cauſed the Senate to write backe vnto him, that preſently without delay he ſhould redeliuer the Patriarkeſhip to the Pope, and for not ſo doing, they threatned to take from his Father the Procuratorſhip of *S. Marke*, and to confiſcate all his goods. His father not being able to moderate the ſentence giuen by the Councell of Tenne, fell ſicke with griefe, and within a while after died: The ſonne likewiſe, hauing publiſhed certaine excellent bookes of his owne compoſing, did before the yeeres end die of a Squinancie.

Great iuſtice of the Venetians.

The death of Lorenzo de Medicis.

The ſame yeere *Lorenzo de Medicis* died at Florence, a man of a rare and excellent iudgement, gouerning his Countrie in Peace: He left three children liuing, who were afterwards expulſed the gouernment and baniſhed. The ſummer follow-

ing Pope *Innocent* died, in whose stead by guifts and briberie, *Alexander Borgia* a Spaniard, borne in Valentia, was chosen. This Pope made a league offensiue and defensiue for fiue and twentie yeeres with the Venetians and *Galeas Sforza* Lord of Milan, who was at that time very young and ruled by *Lodouico* his vncle.

By this league they were tyed to defend and maintaine one anothers territories, and to destroy their enemies: And because *Zemes*, brother to *Baiazeth* the Turkish Emperour, liued at that time in Rome, there was an addition made in the treatie of the league, that if *Baiazeth* should make warre on the Venetians, the Pope should deliuer him vnto them that they by him might inuade his brother. This *Zemes*, being by his brother driuen forth of his kingdome, fled to Rhodes. The Rhodians vnwilling to draw warre to their owne Gates, sent him to the French King; he deliuered him to Pope *Innocent* who had earnestly craued him. Pope *Alexander* at his election found him at Rome, where hee was carefully guarded, lest he should renew warre against his brother, in recompence whereof *Baiazeth* sent yeerely to Rome to the Pope 400. pounds of gold: *Hercules de AEste* Duke of Ferrara did afterwards enter into this league.

Charles the eight French king, sends an Ambassadour to Venice.

The Venetian State thus peaceable, *Charles* the eight French King sent a Gentleman to Venice, who being brought before the Senate, told them, That his King being resolued to come into Italy with a mightie Armie to conquere the kingdome of Naples, which by hereditarie right belonged to him, did desire therein to know the Venetians loue towards him, and to be satisfied whether they intended to keep and obserue the same league and friendship which of old had beene betwixt them. The Senate vpon this newes, which was likely to alter the State of Italy, assembled the great Councell, namely, to debate this businesse, being loth by their answere to prouoke the King against them.

The Venetians answere.

After sundry opinions, the Councell answered the Ambassador, that the Signorie had euer preferred peace before warre, and did now desire it more than euer, therefore they could wish, that his King liuing at peace, would suffer other Princes of Italy to doe the like: yet if hee came thither with an intent to make warre, they would in no sort flirre, nor quit his league and friendshippe.

This Gentleman with their answere left Venice and went to Rome. After him, two others in lesse than two moneths came to Venice one after another from the same King for the same businesse, who receiued the selfe same answere as the first. But *Lodouico Sforza* was the onely motiue that prouoked this King to the enterprize of Naples. He after the death of his brother *Galeas Sforza* Duke of Millan, tooke vpon him the gouernment of the State, and expulsed his widow, who would haue managed it in the behalfe of her sonne *Iohn Galeas* that was very young, when his father died. Then by little and little, he dismissed the ancient Officers, placing others in their roomes, and in this maner had commaunded the Dutchie aboue thirteene yeeres. And though in outward shew he seemed very carefull of his Nephew, yet in his young yeeres he had so carelesly brought him vp, as it seemed that his onely ayme was to make him incapable and vnfit for any honourable exercise, drawing him from all vertuous studies.

Alphonso, sonne to *Ferdinand* King of Naples, gaue his daughter *Isabell* in marriage to this young *Iohn Galeas*: yet though he were maried and had children by his wife, his vncle neuertheless still gouerned the State, meaning to leaue it to his owne children. *Ferdinand* and *Alphonso* taking his vsurpation (for it was no better) in bad part, moued by the continuall & lamentable letters of their daughter, did louingly entreat *Lodouick* (according to equitie and reason) to surrender the gouernment of the State of Milan to his nephew, sonne to his brother, vnto whom it belonged, who was of yeeres to gouerne, maried, and had two children. They hauing often vsed these intreaties proceeded to sharpe and bitter termes, telling him, That they had made alliance with the Duke of Milan, who was his Nephew, whose State hee vsurped, and therefore he should doe well to detaine it no longer.

Lodouico

Lodouico fearing their power and threatning, and hauing intelligence that the French Kngs laid claime to the kingdome of Naples, sent an honourable Ambassade into France, vnder colour to salute king *Charles*, not acquainting Pope *Alexander* or the Venetians with it, with whom he was in league, and commanded his Ambassador, secretly to motion the matter, and to assure the king, that if he would attempt the recouerie of that Realme, he would assist him with all his forces and meanes; and that the conquest would be easie, so that he would onely passe the Alpes, and shew himselfe in Italy. This aduertisement comming from such a person, did greatly preuaile with the king to cause him to vndertake this iourney, being besides incited thereunto from another place. *Antonio* Prince of Salern maligned by *Ferdinand*, and by that meanes enforced to forsake his countrey Italy, had retired himselfe into France. He in all his discourses with the king, spake of no other matter, telling him, That he should doe ill to let slip so faire an occasion, offered for the recouerie of his owne right: assuring him besides, that *Ferdinand* was generally hated for his auarice, crueltie, and treacherie; and therefore it would be an easie matter to dispossesse him, especially for a king of France, whose authoritie and credit in those countries was verie great. Besides all this, Pope *Alexander* was no friend to *Ferdinand* in regard of *Virginio Vrsino* that serued him, whose open enemie the Pope had declared himselfe in regard of the towne of Anguilare.

Lodouico Sforza sends Ambassadors into France to king Charles.

Antonio Prince of Salern incites king Charles to this iourney.

All these reasons were approued by the Lords of France that were in fauour with the king, who desired nothing more than this iourney. For some of them hoped by the Popes meanes to obtaine Ecclesiasticall dignities, others expected some honourable command in the Armie, and to be gouernours of Cities and Townes which the king should conquer, and some likewise were possest with a desire of nouelties.

What moued the French Lords to perswade the king to this iourney.

King *Charles* lending a willing care to this Ambassade, and tasting the Prince of Salernes proposition, a rumour was presently spred, That the French were comming into Italy, to inuade the Realme of Naples. Vpon these newes king *Ferdinand* began to arme by sea and land, and to inuent meanes to draw Pope *Alexander* to his side. *Lodouico* foreseeing, that if they leagued themselues together, *Ferdinand* might ioyne his Armie with that of the Pope, and send them both into Lombardie, before the kings arriuall, and by the same meanes expulse him from Milan, intreated the Venetians to send their horse and foot troupes to the riuer Oglio in the Bressian territorie, to diuert king *Ferdinand* from his designe, or else to let them crosse the riuer to defend his State. The Venetians answered, that it was needlesse: for his countrey was out of danger.

Lodonicos feare.

Lodouico perceiuing the French delaies, and fearing that it might breed his ruine, did againe send Ambassadors to *Charles*, to hasten his iourney, promising to assist him with men and money, and victuals, so soone as he should set foote in Italy. King *Charles* who had spent certaine moneths in the onely consultation of this businesse, and had not as yet made any certaine resolution, when this second Ambassade arriued, did by these continuate pursuites and offers of *Lodouico*, presently resolue vpon it.

He sendeare-ther Ambassade into France, in

Now because he would not in any sort be hindred in his conquest, he renewed the ancient league with the kings of Castill, and surrendred to them the countie of Rossilion, engaged to king *Lewis* his father for three thousand crownes by *Iohn* king of Armgon, father to *Ferdinand*, on condition that the said kings should in no sort aide the Arragonois against him in his conquest of the Realme of Naples. This league sworne to, the king made all things readie for his iourney. *Ferdinand* had intelligence heereof one day as he came from hunting, whereupon he fell sicke, and within two daies after, died of an Apoplexie. *Alphonso* his eldest sonne was by his younger brother and all the Princes of the Realme saluted king. He intreated the Venetians by their Ambassador resident in his Court to perswade *Lodouico* to desist from soliciting the French king to come into Italy, and that hee would not be a meanes

The death of Ferdinand king of Naples.

Alphonsos request to the Venetians.

meanes of his ruine, promiſing no more to taxe his vſurpation of the State of Milan, which he ſhould enioy ſo long as he pleaſed. The Senate by letters acquainted *Lodouico* with *Alphonſos* requeſt, and intreated him not to draw the French into Italy: But perceiuing that he made no direct anſwere they gaue ouer and ſolicited him no more.

The Senate write to Lodouico in Alphonſos behalfe.

Philip de Comines, Ambaſſador for king Charles at Venice.

King *Charles* hauing reſolued vpon the enterprize, ſent *Philip de Comines* Lord of Argenton his Ambaſſador to Venice, who in his kings name made a propoſition to the Senate, That if they would ioyne with him in this warre of Naples, they ſhould haue a great ſhare in the kingdome, and if they would not accept that offer, to intreat them at leaſt to perſeuer in their ancient league and friendſhip with the king his Maſter: hereunto he added that his king had commanded him to remaine at Venice to acquaint them with all his deſignes and enterpriſes. The Senate replied, That the king was ſo potent and ſo well furniſhed with all warlike neceſſaries that he needed not their aide in that warre, and therefore they determined, according to the example of their Anceſtors, not to ſtirre, who neuer made warre but vpon conſtraint, and that they would craue no part in a kingdome whereunto they had no right. For the reſt, they would neuer goe from that which they had promiſed to the kings Ambaſsador; that they would euer make great account of his leage and friendſhip; that they had willingly heard him for his kings ſake, and would ſtill do ſo if he remained among them; that he might at his pleaſure familiarly diſcourſe with them about any matter that concerned his king, as well in regard of their loue towards his father king *Lewis*, as to himſelfe.

The Venetians anſwere to Philip de Comines.

In the meane time Pope *Alexander* (who repented that he had incited the French king to this warre) and king *Alphonſo* by the mediation of *Virginio Vrſin*, comming to Viconare, a Caſtle of his owne, to ſee one another, and to diſcourſe together of their affaires, made a league on this condition: That the Pope ſhould take *Alphonſo* into the protection of the Romane Church, and with all his power defend him againſt his enemies: and in counterchange, *Alphonſo* promiſed to pay him downe in readie money a thouſand pounds of gold for the arrerages of the tribute due to the Church of Rome for the Realme of Naples, and to pay him yearely afterwards, foure hundred pounds of gold. And for greater aſſurance of this treatie, *Alphonſo* promiſed to giue one of his daughters in marriage to *Guifredo* ſonne to Pope *Alexander*. This thus concluded, both of them made preparations for warre.

League betwixt Pope Alexander and Alphonſo king of Naples.

Alphonſo had alreadie armed thirtie Gallies, and eighteene great veſſels to ſcoure along the Riuer of Genoa, and to annoy the enemies fleet which was making readie in the Citie; and he was to make a leauie of horſe and foot in Calabria to ſend them into Lombardie, when newes came that *Baiazeth* the Turkiſh Emperour made new preparations, whereupon the State of Venice determined likewiſe to arme. *Antonio Grimani* made Generall of the Gallies, Commanded all Gallies that were readie to be lanched, and with them ſailed into Sclauonia, where commiſſioners from Scardona and Cliſſa came to him, who receiued their oath of alleageance for the Venetian Signorie: from thence he went to Corfou.

The Venetians fleet in Sclauonia.

Alphonſos fleete, whereof his brother *Fredericke* was Generall, entring the Riuer of Genoa, came to Portouenere, where *Obieto de Fieſca*, a man highly eſteemed among his countrey men, landed with certaine ſouldiers, but being repulſed by the enemie, he returned to his Gallies, and preſently made towards Liuorne, and from thence held his courſe to Naples. *Alphonſo* hauing loſt all hope by Sea, ſent his Armie vnited with the Popes, into Romagnia, hauing intelligence that part of the enemies forces had alreadie croſſed the Po.

Ferdinand, ſonne to *Alphonſo*, a young Prince of great hope, aſſiſted by *Nicolao Vrſin*, *Count Petillan*, *Virginio Vrſin*, and *Iohn Iames Triuulce* the Milaneſe, commaunded the Arragonoiſe armie, conſiſting of two thouſand fiue hundred horſe, and eight thouſand foote.

Whileſt the Venetian fleete was at ſea, Ambaſſadours from Florence came to Venice,

Venice, to craue the Senates aduiſe how they ſhould anſwere king *Charles*, who had intreated them to giue his armie paſſage through their territories, and alſo how they ſhould behaue themſelues in thoſe occurrents; for they referred themſelues wholy to them, and determined directly to follow their Councell. The Senate knowing very well, that whatſoeuer they ſhould ſay to the Florentines, would be reported to king *Charles* and *Alphonſo*, anſwered; *That in ſo difficult a buſineſſe, ſubiect to ſundry accidents, they knew not what was beſt to be done; and though they loued the one better than the other, yet they durſt not deliuer their opinion, becauſe that Fortune is commonly Miſtreſſe in warre, and that it vſually comes to paſſe, that matters done by chance and aduenture, did oftentimes proſper better than thoſe which are premeditated, and debated with long conſultation: and therefore they ought to craue councell of none but Almightie God, who onely knew what was beſt for men to embrace or auoide:* and with this anſwere diſmiſſed them.

The Florentines craue councell of the Venetians.

The Senates anſwere.

Now the forces which king *Charles* and *Lodouico* had ſent before, beeing come neere the enemies, neither the one or other durſt come to ſtroakes, but marched cloſe together, being ſtill protected by ſome fort or riuer, which was euer betwixt them: yet they made ſundrie light skirmiſhes to ſhew their valour. King *Charles* had ſent the Duke of Orleans, *Iulian* the Cardinall nephew to Pope *Sixtus*, and *Antonio* Prince of Salerne (of whom we haue heretofore ſpoken) to Genoa, with braue troupes of foote, to man the Gallies which were ready rigd, with them to open a paſſage by Sea into the Realme of Naples, whileſt himſelfe did the like by Land.

The end of the third Booke of the fourth Decad.

THE FOVRTH BOOKE OF THE FOVRTH DECAD

Of The Historie Of *Venice.*

The Contents of the fourth Booke of the fourth Decad.

KING CHARLES *departs from* Vienna *in* Daulphine *towards Italy. The King by reason of his sickneſſe taries at* Aſt. *The death of* IOHN GALEAS *Duke of* Milan, *whereupon* LODOVICO *his vncle vſurps the Title and Armes of Duke of* Milan. *The French take* Fiuizana *and ſacke it.* PIETRO DE MEDICIS *grants all King* CHARLES *demaunds, and for his labour is driuen from* Florence, *and declared an enemie to the Common wealth. The King reſtoreth the* PISANS *libertie. The French take* Bertinora. *King* CHARLES *his victorious entry into* Florence. *The King makes an accord with Pope* ALEXANDER, *and kiſſeth his feet and cheeke.* ALPHONSO *in loue to his ſonne* FERDINAND *depoſeth himſelfe from the Kingdome of* Naples. FERDINAND *retires into the Iſle of* Iſchia. *King* CHARLES *entreth* Naples, *and takes the Cities two Caſtles. A league made at* Venice *againſt the French betwixt the Pope, Emperour, King of* Spaine, Venetians, *and Duke of* Milan. *King* CHARLES *is crowned in* Naples, *and departs from thence to returne into* France. *The preparation of the League to ſtoppe King* CHARLES *his paſſage. The Duke of* Orleance *his incurſions on the Leagues territories: he takes* Nouara. *The battell of* Fornouo *betwixt King* CHARLES *and the Confederates. And laſtly, King* CHALES *his arriuall at* Aſt.

SOONE after the departure of the Duke of Orleance and his troopes towards Genoa, King *Charles* leauing Vienna in Daulphine on the 23. of *Auguſt* 1493. iourneyed toward Aſt by the mount Genua. *Galeas* of *S. Seuerine* met him at Suza, and accompanied him to Aſt: whither *Lodouico Sforza* came preſently to him, with his wife and many faire and gallant Ladies of the Dutchy of Milan. *Hercules* Duke of Ferrara came thither likewiſe, where after conſultation of ſundry affaires, it was concluded that the Armie ſhould preſently march. *Lodouico* in the mean time retired to Num, a Caſtle on the Milanois a mile from Aſt, whither thoſe of the Councell went often to ſee him, whileſt the King tarried at Aſt ſicke of the ſmall pocks, whereupon his Army was quartered in that towne and in other places neere adioyning: the number of it, beſide the 200. Gentlemen of the Kings guard (accounting the Suiſſes that were gone before with the Bayly of Dijon to Genoa, and thoſe troopes in Romagnia vnder the commaund of *Aubigni*) amounted to

King Charles departs toward Italy.

The King by reaſon of his ſickneſſe, ſtayed at Aſt.

The number of the Kings Army.

to 1600. men at Armes, 6000. Suiſſe, and 6000. French foot-men: And for the vſe of this Armie they had brought by ſea to Genoa great ſtore of Ordnance both for batterie and the field, with munition, in ſuch abundance, as the like before was neuer ſeene in Italy.

The King, during his aboad at Aſt, had ſent for the Duke of Orleans from Genoa, willing him to attend him there. This towne belonged vnto him by his grandmother vnto whom it was giuen in dowry by the Duke of Milan her father. Now ſo ſoone as king *Charles* had recouered his health, hee ſent his Armie into the field, and himſelfe went to Pauia, where being lodged in the Caſtle he went to viſite *Iohn Galeas* Duke of Milan, his coſin german, (the king and hee were ſons to two ſiſters, daughters to *Lewis* the ſecond Duke of Sauoy) who lay daungerouſly ſicke in the ſame Caſtle. His talke to him was generall, by reaſon of *Lodouico's* preſence: he told him that he was extreamely grieued for his ſickneſſe, comforted him, and willed him to be of good cheere, and to vſe all meanes for the recouerie of his health: But the hope thereof being ſmall, the King and as many as beheld him did lament his eſtate, and perceiued that this young Prince, through his vncles treacherie, would not liue long.

The King viſits Iohn Galeas Duke of Milan.

This compaſſion was augmented by the preſence of Princeſſe *Iſabell* his wife, who languiſhing aſwell for her huſbands ſickneſſe, feare of her young ſonne, as for the daunger whereunto her father and kinſfolke were expoſed, fell downe at the kings feet, recommending vnto him with floods of teares the perſeruation of her father, and familie of Arragon, and though her youth and beautie moued the king to pitie her, yet ſo great an enterprize could not be delayed vpon ſo weake a ground, whereupon he told her, that warre being now begunne, he was enforced to purſue and continue it.

The Dutcheſſe in teares fals down at the Kings feete.

His anſwere to the Dutcheſſe.

From Pauia the king went to Placentia, where, whileſt hee remained, he receiued newes of *Iohn Galeas* death; whereupon, *Lodouico* who had followed him, returned in poſt to Milan, where the chiefe of the Dukes Councell, ſuborned by him, prouided in open Councell, that in regard of the States greatneſſe and miſerie of the time's, it would be a dangerous matter, to haue *Franciſco*, ſonne to the late Duke *Galeas*, who was but fiue yeeres old, to ſucceed his father: but that it behooued them to haue a Duke that was a man of wiſdome and authoritie: and therefore they ought to diſpence with Law, and for the generall good, enforce *Lodouico* to accept the Ducall dignitie. Vnder this colour, honour giuing way to ambition, he did the next morning (though he ſeemed to bee vnwilling) take vpon him the Title and Armes of Duke of Milan, hauing firſt ſolemnly proteſted that he receiued the Dutchie as belonging vnto him by the inueſtiture of the king of Romans.

The death of Iohn Galeas Duke of Milan.

Lodouico vſurps the title and Armes of Duke of Milan.

The King remaining certaine daies at Placentia, was in a manner willing to returne home into France, as well for want of money, as alſo becauſe no Italian Potentate ſhewed himſelfe on his partie, and beſides, becauſe this new Duke returned no more, though at his departure he promiſed to come backe againe. Yet at laſt he determined to paſſe on.

Lorenzo and Giouan de Medicis perſwade the French King to go to Florence.

The ſame day that the King went from Placentia *Lorenzo* and *Giouan de Medicis* ſtole ſecretly from their Countrey houſes whither the Florentine Magiſtrate had confined them at the purſute of *Pietro de Medicis* their kinſman and mortall enemy. They came to his Maieſtie, & earneſtly entreated him to come neere Florence, and told him that he ſhould be honourably entertained there, as well in regard of the peoples loue to the houſe of France, as for their hatred towards *Pietro de Medicis*, who commaunded there, and held the Arragonois partie, being by marriage allied to the familie of *Vrſini*.

The firſt reſolution changed.

Vpon this propoſition the King changed his purpoſe, for though at his departure from France, it was concluded in his Councell, that hee ſhould rather paſſe through Romagnia and La Marca, than through Tuſcanie and the territorie of Rome; yet, the Pope and Florentines being declared his enemies, his Councell thought

thought it a matter vnworthy the greatneſſe of ſuch a King, if for feare of them he ſhould refuſe to paſſe through their territories: As alſo becauſe it was dangerous to inuade the Realme of Naples, and to leaue Tuſcany and the Churches State behinde him as enemies. Therefore it was reſolued, rather to paſſe the Appenines, by the hills of Parma, then by the direct way of Bolognia, and to march without delay to Florence.

The Kings vantgard at Pontrema.

The vantgard conducted by *Guilbert* of Burbon, Duke of *Montpenſier*, a Prince of the bloud, went on to Pontrema, a towne ſeated at the foot of the Appenine vpon the Riuer Magra, the King following with the reſt of the army. From Pontrema the Duke went into the country of Lunigiana, where hee ioyned with the Swiſſes, who had defended Genoa, together with the ordnance which by ſea was come to Specia, and drawing neere to Fiuizana belonging to the Florentines, which they tooke it by force and ſack't it, killing all the ſouldiers, and many of the inhabitants, the which did merueilouſly amaze all Italy not accuſtomed to ſuch cruell and bloudy warres.

Fiuizana taken and ſacke by the French.

Serezzana was not farre from thence, where the Florentines determined for to make their chiefe reſiſtance, which they had ſtrongly fortified, but not ſufficiently to hold out ſo mighty an enemy, for it wanted a captaine to command it, and men to defend it. Yet becauſe ſome thought it would not bee eaſily taken, eſpecially the Cittadell, and leaſt of all, Serezanella, a ſtrong Caſtle on the hill aboue Serezzana, they councelled the King to paſſe on and leaue them, but the King diſdayned ſo to doe, and thought that vnleſſe hee tooke the firſt towne that made reſiſtance, it would much blemiſh his reputation, and that they would take example to do the like.

Serezzana and Serezanella two ſtrong places.

The Florentines hauing intelligence that the King reſolued for to come to Florence, and that his army had already paſſed the Appenine, and then the cruelty which was vſed at the taking of Fiuizana, did publikely deteſt the raſhneſſe of *Pietro de Medicis*, who of himſelfe, without any neceſſity had ſo inconſiderately drawne vpon them the army of ſo potent a King, aſſiſted by the Duke of Milan, and this rumour had like to haue raiſed a great tumult in the Citty.

The Florentines in alarme.

Pietro terrified herewith, and with the daunger which hee had before raſhly contemned, and perceiuing the aide promiſed by the Pope and *Alphonſo* to be but a dreame, precipitately reſolued, to goe ſeeke that ſafety amongſt his enemies, which hee could not hope for with his friends. And therevpon, leauing Florence, and not farre on his way from the city, hee heard ſay, that the troupes of horſe and foot ſent by the Florentines to enter Serezzana were defeated by the French, and all of them either ſlaine or taken. This cauſed him to tarry at Pietra-Sancta for a paſſe-port from the King, whether the Biſhop of Saint Malos, and other Lords of the Court went to him to ſafe conduct him to the campe, comming thither the ſame day that the King, with the reſt of his forces, ioyned with his vantgard, which beeing encamped before Serezanella, battered it with the ordnance. Preſenting himſelfe before the King hee was entertained with more ceremony then loue: and perceiuing that the King did not much affect him, by reaſon of his enemies reports, hee reſolued by all meanes to appeaſe and ſatisfie him.

The reſolution of Pietro de Medicis.

The Articles of agreement.

The next day beeing brought before him, he granted all the kings demands, which were exceſſiue: *viz.* that the forts and caſtles of Pietra-Sancta, Serezzana and Serezanella, which were the keyes of the Florentine State, and the forts of Piſa, and of the hauen of Liuorne ſhould be deliuered to the king, who by a promiſe ſigned with his owne hand, obliged himſelfe to ſurrender them ſo ſoone as he ſhould haue conquered the Realme of Naples: That *Pietro* ſhould cauſe the Florentines to lend the king 200000. Ducats, and that then hee ſhould receiue them into his protection.

The consignation of the strong places was presently made: for the money, they wrote to Florence. *Pietro de Medicis* did hereby much assure the State of Tuscany to the King, and remooued all impediments from him on Romagnias side. The Florentines aduertized of these Articles which *Pietro de Medicis* had agreed to, the whole city was highly discontented with this reprochfull and dangerous wound giuen to their Commonwealth.

Pietro hauing notice of this rumor; the better to prouide for his affaires before any greater troubles did arise, tooke leaue of the King, vnder collour of going to accomplish that which hee had promised. But at his returne to Florence, hee found most of the Magistrates banded against him, and the mindes of his deerest friends greatly troubled, and the next day as hee would haue entred into the councell chamber he was put back.

Pietro de Medicis flies from Florence.

Hee returned home to his owne house, destitute of courage and councell, and presently left Florence, beeing followed by the Cardinals *Iohn* and *Iulian* his bretheren, who after their departure were declared enemies to the Commonwealth, their houses ransacked which were very ritch in mooueables, and their goods confiscate. Two of them, the eldest and the younger went to Venice, the second which was Cardinall *Iohn* staied for a time at Bologna, and then retired himselfe to some of his kinsfolke.

The Medici are declared enemies to their country.

The King went from Serezzana to Luca, and from thence to Pisa, where the cittizens both men and women falling at his feete, beganne to crie out liberty, liberty, infinitely complayning of the wrongs and iniuries done to them daily by the Florentines: The King at the perswasion of some of his Lords, not considering the importancy of the matter, did freely grant their request, wherevpon, the people presently armed themselues, and throwing downe the Florentines armes, that were set vp in the publike places, recouered their so much desired liberty, repealing all those whom the Florentine Magistrates had banished.

The King giues liberty to the Pisans.

In this confusion of all things the King departed from Pisa, hauing first deliuered the Cittadell to the Pisans, keeping the new one of greater importance, for himselfe, and then went towards Florence. Beeing come to Signa, seuen miles from the city, hee staied there till the Florentines popular tumult were in some sort appeased, who had not yet laied downe armes, taken that day when *Pietro de Medicis* was expulsed; and also to giue *Aubigni* time to come and meet him, whom he had sent for.

Aubigni was in Romagnia where hee had remained euer since his comming into Italy, making head against *Ferdinand* Duke of Calabria *Alphonsas* sonne, where after sundry retreates on both sides, beeing re-enforced by the artiuall of certaine companies left behinde him, two hundred Launces, and one thousand Swisses, which the King had sent so soone as hee came to Ast, hee remained Master of the field and enforced *Ferdinand* to retire into the Cerca of Faenza, which is a place betwixt the walles of that Citty, and a great trench some mile behind it, inuironing them both, which doth make it strong. *Aubigni* then returned into the Country of Imola, where hee tooke certaine strong townes, filling all Romagnia with feare and amazement: so that hauing taken Faenza, after the enemies departure, hee marched directly to Bertinora to passe the Appenine to ioyne with the Kings army: But *Bertinora* refusing to giue him passage, hee assailed and tooke it by force, and in despite, sack't it.

Aubigni with his troupes makes head against Ferdinand.

Bertinora taken.

Ferdinand perceiuing that hee could not by any meanes stoppe the French mens passage, and thinking it dangerous to remaine betwixt Imola and Furli, retired neere vnto the walles of Cesenna, and from thence went to Rome. The Venetians hauing intelligence that King *Charles* had crossed the Po with a mighty

mighty army, the more to honor him, reſolued to ſend him Ambaſſadors, whom they commanded to tarry ſtill with him, and in the meane time armed at all aduentures. The Ambaſſadors were *Dominico Treuiſan*, and *Antonio Loredano*, who finding the king at Florence, accompanied him whereſoeuer he went.

The Venetians ſend Ambaſſadors to the King.

Now after ſundry commings too and fro, the king with his army marched towards Florence. There was great magnificence, vſed both by the Courtiers and Citizens: The king entred the city like a conqueror, himſelfe and horſe armed at all points, with his Launce on his thigh. They beganne forthwith to treat of agreement, but not without great difficulties, the which at laſt ended by the valour of *Pietro Caponi*, one of the foure Commiſſioners appointed to treat with the king, they accorded, and the contract lawfully paſt, it was with great ceremony publiſhed in the Cathedrall Church at diuine ſeruice, where the king in perſon, and the cities Magiſtrates, promiſed by ſollemne oth vpon the high Altar, in preſence of the Court and people of Florence, to obſerue the contents thereof.

Accord ſworne betwixt the King and Florentines.

Two daies after, the King departed from Florence, hauing tarried there tenne daies, and went to Sienna, where making ſhort ſtay, hee left a Garriſon, becauſe hee ſuſpected it to be at the Empires deuotion. Then he iourneyed towards Rome, where not long before Pope *Alexander* had giuen entrance to *Virginio Vrſini*, and Count *Petillan*, captaines to King *Alphonſo* and his ſonne *Ferdinand*. So as it ſeemed he ment to haue anticipated the enemies, to fortifie the city, and to repulſe them from it: But doubting King *Charles* intention, and fearing his forces, he had a wonderfull conflict in his minde. For now hee determined to defend Rome, and to that end ſuffered *Ferdinand* and his captaines whom he had introduced into the city, to fortifie the weake places; then ſuppoſing that hee ſhould not bee able to defend it, hee determined to leaue Rome; and thus floating betwixt hope and feare, the French in the meane time ſpoiled all the country on the hither ſide Tiber, taking now one towne, then an other, no place beeing ſtrong enough to hold them out, ſo that after diuers parlies, hee reſolued, as it were by force, to grant all King *Charles* his demands, and to receiue him into Rome, from whence he cauſed *Ferdinand* and his army to depart, who went to Tiuoli, and from thence into the Realme of Naples, and whileſt he went forth at Saint Sebaſtians Gate, the French King armed at all points, with his launce on thigh, entred with his army at the gate of Sancta Maria del Popolo.

Ferdinand goes fourth of Rome at one gate, and the French King enters at an other.

The Pope many times determined to flie, but at laſt retired into Caſtle Saint Angelo, well prouided of ordnance, munition and victuals. When the King and his army were entred, an accord was propounded by meanes of Cardinall *Aſcanio*, on very rough conditions, which neuertheleſſe were effected to the Kings content, who thereby made a league with the, Pope ſaluted him, then kiſſed his feet in open Conſiſtory, and afterwards his cheeke: and at an other time was preſent when the Pope ſaid maſſe, and ſate downe next beneath the firſt Cardinall Biſhop, and according to the ancient cuſtome, when the Pope celebrated maſſe, ſerued him with water to waſh his hands. This done, the Pope made the Biſhop of Saint Malo, and the Biſhop of Mans, deſcended from the houſe of *Luxembourg*, Cardinals.

Accord betwixt the Pope and French King.

Whileſt the King remained at Rome, which was ſome month or thereabout, *Alphonſo* deſpayring of his owne good fortune, ſent for his ſonne *Ferdinand* to Naples, and in preſence of his brother *Frederick* renounced, and made ouer vnto him his Kingly title and Authority: hee did this peraduenture for to leſſen his ſubiects loue towards the French, becauſe this young Prince was of great hope, had neuer offended any of his ſubiects, and was gracious with the people.

Alphonſo in loue to his ſon Ferdinand depoſeth himſelf.

Alphonſo after this voluntary demiſſion, hauing giuen his ſonne a large

instruction to recommend himselfe to God, departed from Naples with foure light Gallies, laden with treasure and ritch stuffe, and fled into a towne in Sicily called Mazare, where before the yeere was expired he died.

Ferdinand after his fathers departure, rode in royall habit vp and downe the city, attended by his vncle *Frederick* and other great Lords of the Kingdome, setting open prisons, pardoning all offenders, promising to repeale those that had beene banished. Then mustering his army, hee gaue great guifts to his souldiers, and placed new Garrisons in his townes.

The King comes to Velitra.

Cardinall Borgia flies from the King by night.

King *Charles* at the very instant of his departure from Rome receiued intelligence of *Alphonsos* flight, hee went to Velitra, and with him *Cæsar Borgia* Cardinall, the Popes sonne, as Legat Apostolicall, or rather pawne of his fathers promises. This Cardinall fled away secretly in the night, and to take away all suspition that he did it not by his fathers consent, went not to Rome but to *Spoleta*. And at the same time those whom the King sent to the castles of Hostia, Ciuita uecchia, and Terracina, to receiue them according to the accord made with the Pope, that they might keepe them so long as he remained in Italy, were repulsed by the Popes souldiers. For the fort of Hostia which *Fabricio Colonna* held, was recouered by Count *Petillan*, and re-deliuered to the Pope.

Mont-fortino taken by the Kings army.

From Velitra, the vantgard marched to Monte-fortino, a very strong towne, seated in the Churches territories, and subiect to *Iacomo de Contis* a Roman Gentleman, who held for the Arragonois, which being battered by the cannon was in short space taken by the French, notwithstanding the strength thereof. *Ferentino*, and *Monte Sancto Giouanni*, seated on the Kingdomes confines, had the like fortune, where after breach made, so furious an assault was giuen to it in the Kings presence, who was come thither from Verula, as all difficulties surmounted, it was taken the same day by force, and great slaughter committed there.

From thence the King sent one of his Gentlemen to the Pope, threatning him that if he did not performe the accord which hee had sworne to, hee would come backe and make warre vpon him. The Pope vpon receit of the Kings letters presently commanded those places to be deliuered to the Kings officers.

In this manner, and without great resistance, did King *Charles* conquer that noble and magnificent Kingdome, when *Ferdinand*, by his fathers flight, taking vpon him the title and authority royall, assembled his forces, and marched to

Ferdinand encampeth at Saint Germains.

Saint Germans, where he encamped, thinking to keepe the enemies from passing on any farther, by reason of the fitnesse of the place, enuironed on the one side with high and steepy mountaines, and on the other with a fenny country, and in front with the Riuer Garillan, wherevpon, that place is properly called one of the keyes of the kingdome of Naples. But his army, already terrified with the only name of the French, no more shewed any signes of valour, but all his souldiers wauering, in a manner, as much in loyalty as courage, and thinking how to saue themselues and goods, dispayring of being able to defend the kingdome, so soone as they had intelligence of the taking of Mont Saint Giouanni, and that three hundred Lances, and two thousand foot approched, did basely abandon Saint

Base retreat of Ferdinands army.

Germans, and in such amazement retired to Capua, as by the way they left eight great peeces of ordnance behind them.

Ferdinand and his army were scarce come to Capua, when he receiued newes from the Queene, that since the losse of Saint Germans, the Neapolitans were risen, and that vnlesse he speedily came thither, some great tumult was likely to ensue vpon these newes, hee presently went thither with certaine troupes

Ferdinand is denied entrance into Naples but with his owne family.

of horse, by his presence to preuent so great a daunger, promising for to returne to Capua the next day following. The Neapolitans would not suffer him for to enter with his troupes, but onely gaue entrance to himselfe and family; where vnderstanding their resolution, which was, not to endure a

seege,

ſeege, for feare leaſt their city ſhould be ſackt, cauſed two of the three greater ſhips in the hauen to bee buried; and gaue the third to *Obieto de Fieſca*, beſtowing three hundred braue horſe that hee had in his Stables vpon certaine citizens his friends and ſeruants: and hauing victualled the new caſtle and that called *Del Ouo*, he returned according to his promiſe to prouide for Capua.

But in his abſence the city of Capua, thinking hee had forſaken it, *Triulcio* the cities Gouernor being gonne to treat with the French King, his owne ſouldiers, breaking open his houſe and ranſaking it, *Virginio Vrſin* and Count *Petillan* beeing likewiſe gonne, his whole army in a manner broken, hee was enforced to giue place to the Conqueror. *Ferdinand* beeing come within two miles of Capua was aduertized of what had paſt, by certaine Lords ſent to tell him that he ſhould come on no farther: wherevpon notwithſtanding his intreaties, hee was enforced to returne to Naples, where hauing made ſome bootleſſe ſpeech to the Nobillity, vnto whom the name of his grandfather and father were odious, he withdrew himſelfe into the new caſtle, from whence within a while after hee departed, and embarking himſelfe in the Gallies, which attended him in the hauen, with *Frederick* his vncle, and the old Queene and her daughter *Ioane*, ſailed into the Iſle of Iſchia, thirty miles from Naples, where hee was enforced to make triall of his vertue and patience.

Capua yeelded to the French.

Ferdinand flies from Naples.

After his departure from Naples, all places yeelded to the victors fame, ſo as two hundred French horſe comming to Nola, did without any reſiſtance take *Virginio Vrſin*, and Count *Petillan* priſoners, who were come thither with foure hundred horſe, they were carried to the fort of Montdragon. King *Charles* hauing intelligence of *Ferdinands* flight, drew neere Naples, and came to the city of Auerſa, betwixt Capua and Naples, where the Neapolitan Ambaſſadors met him, and preſented him with their cities keyes, vnto whom hee hauing freely granted ſundry priuiledges and exemptions, the day following hee entred Naples, where with incredible ioy and contentment hee was receiued by the Nobility and people. Hee had ſent his captaines before to reſtraine the inſolency of his ſouldiers: Hee was accompanied to the Cathedrall Church by multitudes of people, and from thence (becauſe Caſtelnouo held ſtill for the enemies) he went to lodge in the Capuan caſtle, which was the antient abode of the Kings of Naples, hauing with an incredible courſe of happy fortune vanquiſhed before he was ſeene.

Virginio Vrſin and Count Petillan taken by the French.

King Charles receiued into Naples.

The King, peaceable poſſeſſor of the city (though not of the caſtles) did by letters, and by their owne Ambaſſadors gratifie the Signory of Venice for that it had kept promiſe with him and continued his friend. The report of King *Charles* his arriuall and ſucceſſe in the Realme of Naples, was bruted ſo farre, as the very Turke feared him; becauſe that the king had publikely vanted, that after the conqueſt of the kingdome of Naples, hee would turne his forces vpon him, ſo as all the inhabitants on the ſea frontiers of Sclauonia, Albania, and Macedonia, preſently forſooke their dwellings, and retired into the firme land, ſo as if the king had croſſed ouer thither, hee might eaſily haue conquered thoſe Prouinces. And to ſpeake truth, ſo ſoone as *Bajazeth* vnderſtood that hee was come to Florence, he beganne to trim his old veſſels and to build new.

King Charles writes to the Venetians.

About the ſame time, threeſcore ſhips of warre, wherein were ſixe thouſand foote, and three hundred horſe, arriued at Liuorne, ſent by the kings of Spaine for the gard of Sicily, with *Lorenzo Suares*, deputed by their Maieſties, for Ambaſſador to the Venetian Senate.

A Nauall army comes from Spaine to Liuorne.

Hee told the Senate, that the cauſe of his arriuall with thoſe forces, was the king his Maſters feare, leaſt after the conqueſt of the Realme of Naples, king *Charles* would make an attempt vpon Sicily, which in former time had belonged vnto the French kings: That their Maieſties knowing the pride and great power of the French, did ſuppoſe that the Venetians,

The Spaniſh Ambaſſadors ſpeech to the Venetians.

„ mooued with the neereneſſe of the danger to ſee ſo mighty a King in Italy,
„ would be poſſeſt with the like feare; and therefore had commanded him in their
„ names to ſalute the Prince and Senate, and to aſſure them that if they deſired
„ ought of them, they were ready to beare a part in their fortune: for in regard of
„ their wiſdome and loyalty there was no Prince or King whatſoeuer with whom
„ they more deſired to enter into league then with them: That Pope *Alexander*
„ likewiſe would make one, who deſired nothing more then to bee vnited with
„ Spaine and Venice; and if any thing ſhould happen otherwiſe then well, their
„ forces thus ioyned together, they might eaſily preuent it.

This ſpeech of *Suares* did highly content the Senate, who being already iealous of King *Charls* his greatneſſe and good fortune, began to looke about them, and to feare other matters not yet thought of. *Lodouicos* diſtruſt likewiſe of King *Charles*, as well for that *Iohn Iames Triuulce*, whom he had driuen forth of Milan, receiued the K. ings pay, as becauſe he had commanded the Duke of Orleance to attend him at Aſt: for *Lodouico* complained thereof to the Venetian Ambaſſador, and told him, that he would gladly leaue the French parts and make a league with the Venetians. Beſide all this, *Maximillians* Ambaſſadors (whoſe father the Emperor *Frederick* died that yeere) did not ceaſe to ſolicit the Senate to league it ſelfe with them againſt the French.

The two Caſtles of Naples yeelded to King Charles.

In the meane time, Caſtelnouo and that Del-Ouo two Cittadels in Naples, which yet held for *Ferdinand* yeelded to the French. For Caſtelnouo, the abode of Kings, ſeated on the ſhoare, was after ſome ſmall defence yeelded to King *Charles*, by the cowardize and baſeneſſe of fiue hundred Lanſequenets that lay there in Garriſon. And the caſtle Del Ouo built vpon a Rock in the ſea, beeing continually battered with Ordnance, was content to yeeld, if it were not releeued within eight daies. The fort likewiſe of Gayetta, notwithſtanding that it was prouided of all neceſſaries did after ſome ſleight aſſaults, yeeld: ſo as in a very ſhort ſpace, the whole kingdome, in a manner, was with great facility reduced vnder the Kings obedience, the Iſle of Iſchia excepted, and certaine townes in Puglia and Calabria which ſtill held out for the Arragonois.

The fort of Gayetta yeelded to the King.

King *Charles* did now no more entertaine the Venetian Ambaſſadors with ſuch cheerefull countenance as hee was wont; but oftentimes ſaid, That thoſe who were not pleaſed with his comming into Italy, for the conqueſt of the Realme of Naples, ſhould repent it.

This being reported at Venice, cauſed them to haſten the concluſion of a new league, to which end, *Lodouico* had ſent new Ambaſſadors. *Lorenzo Suares* at his arriuall, told them, that his Kings pleaſure was to haue him in his name to enter into the league, on any conditions pleaſing to the Senate. Pope *Alexander* likewiſe did daily expect a fit time to ioyne himſelfe with the Venetians and the reſt, hauing openly ſaid, that if the French returned to Rome, hee would goe to Venice, and no more behold them. At laſt, in the month of Aprill, the Ambaſſadours of theſe Princes did in the City of Venice make confederacy, betwixt the Emperour, Kings of Spaine, Venetians, and Duke of Milan: it was onely publiſhed for the defenſe of one an others States, with reſeruation of place for any elſe to enter into it that would. But all of them thinking it more then neceſſary, to draw the French King forth of the Realme of Naples, concluded, in their more ſecret capitulations, that the Spaniſh companies that were in Sicily ſhould aide *Ferdinand* of Arragon to recouer his Kingdome, who much preſuming of his peoples loue, made meanes to enter into Calabria.

A league made by ſundry great Princes againſt the French.

In this confederacy it was concluded, that the Confederates ſhould make account to entertaine an army of foure and thirty thouſand horſe, and twenty thouſand foot, *viz.* That the Pope ſhould furniſh foure thouſand horſe, *Maximillian* 6000. the King of Spaine 8000. the Venetians the like number, and

Lodouico

Lodouico as many. And if any of them by reaſon of the long diſtance of place, could not ſo ſoone as need were, leuy the number of ſoldiers hee was rated at, in ſending to his aſſociates ſix hundred pounds of gold, they ſhould for him furniſh ſuch forces.

Theſe were the conditions of the Confederacie, the which was ſo ſpeedily and ſecretly concluded, as *Philip de Comines*, Lord of Argenton, Ambaſſador for king *Charles* at Venice, who went dayly to the Pallace, and conferred with the other Ambaſſadors, had neuer any inckling thereof: and beeing the next day after it was concluded, ſent for into the Senate, and vnderſtanding by the Prince and Senators what had beene done, he was in a manner like a man bereft of his ſences: and when the Prince told him, that they had not done it to make warre vpon any one, but onely to defend them ſelues; he recouered his ſpirits, and ſaid, *My King then ſhall not returne into France?* The Prince anſwered, *But hee ſhall, if hee will returne as our friend, and wee will willingly helpe him with whatſoeuer hee ſhall need.* After this anſwer, hee went forth of the Senate ſo amazed, as being at the ſtaires foote he turned towards the Chancellor, who accompanied him, and ſaid to him, *Good Sir, tell mee what the Prince ſaid, for I haue forgotten it*, which he did.

Philip de Comines King Charles his Ambaſſador at Venice, daunted with the newes of the league.

The Princes anſwer to Comines.

Beſide, the inſolency of the French, by reaſon of the facility of their victory was ſo encreaſed, as in reſpect of themſelues they contemned all Italians: for which, the peoples loue towards them was already conuerted into mortall hatred: and on the contrary, their hatred towards the Arragonois into pitty and compaſſion to *Ferdinand*. Wherevpon, Naples and all the reſt of the kingdome, waited but for a fit occaſion to repeale him.

King *Charles* had in a manner reſolued, before the concluſion of the league, to returne preſently into France, prouoked therevnto by ſome occaſion vnknowne to mee, notwithſtanding that diuerſe important buſineſſes were not ended in Naples, his victory beeing not fully perfected, by reaſon that the Realme was not yet altogether conquered. But hauing intelligence that ſo many Princes were leagued againſt him, and that the Venetians had called home their Ambaſſadors, reſident with him, his minde was much troubled, and hee conſulted with his Lords what was beſt to bee done in a matter of ſo great importance. His Councellers were of opinion to haſten his departure, fearing that by his longer ſtay, difficulties might increaſe, and the Confederates haue time to make greater preparations. Therevpon, the King reſolued to returne by land, maugre all the Confederates; ſeeing that hee wanted veſſels to tranſport ſo great an Army by ſea: for the fleete which hee had prepared at Genoa, was wrackt by tempeſt, vppon the ſhore of Plombino, the Admirall whereof, and *Antonio* Prince of Salerno, came to him by land.

King Charles his reſolution.

In the meane time, King *Charles* perceiuing that *Lodouico* as well as others had deceiued him, was deſirous to take the Citty of Genoa from him, and to that end ſent *Pietro Fregoſa* Cardinall, thither, who had beene Duke thereof, and *Obietta de Fieſca*, with eleuen Galleys, the remainder of his whole fleete. Then deſirous to proſecute his owne returne, he left *Guilbert* of Bourbon, Duke of Montpenſier, Prince of the bloud, his Lieutenant Generall in the kingdome, with the moyety of the Suiſſe, and part of the French footmen, eight hundred French lances, and fiue hundred Italian men at armes, which were in his pay, part of them vnder the command of the Prouoſt of Rome, and the reſt vnder *Proſpero*, and *Fabricio Colonni*, and *Antonello Sauello*, all three great Captaines, on whom hee had beſtowed many benefits. This done, hee departed from Naples with the reſt of his Armie, on the twentith of May, and marched directly towards Rome. But before his departure hee would bee crowned King of Naples, which was performed with great ſolemnity in the Cathedrall Church of Naples, where with great pompe hee receiued the honors and othes which are vſually made to new Kings. The King carried away with him eight hundred French Lances, the two hundred Gentle-

Guilbert of Bourbon Viceroy of Naples.

King Charles is crowned King of Naples

Gentlemen of his gard, the Lord Triuulcio with a hundred lances, three thousand Suisse, and two thousand French footmen: and appointed *Camillo Vitelli* and his bretheren to meete him in Tuscany with two hundred and fifty men at armes.

In this equipage did King *Charles* march towards Rome: Pope *Alexander*, although two dayes before he came thither had promised where to attend him, did neuertheleſſe after hee had left a strong garrison in Castle Angelo, retire to Oruietta, accompanied by the whole Colledge of Cardinals, two hundred men at armes, a thousand light horse, and three thousand foote, leauing the Cardinall *Santo Anastasio* his Legat in Rome, to entertaine and honor the King. The Venetians not long before, had for his better safety sent him fiue hundred Albanese horse.

King Charles sends a messenger to Venice.

The King beeing come to Rome, refused to lye in the Pallace of the Vatican, which the Pope had appointed for him, and lodged in the suburbes: From thence he sent a Gentleman to the Venetian Senate, to tell them from him, that his King had yet neuer intreated or sued to any; but now hee was onely desirous to know of them, whether their State were his friend or enemy. The Prince answered him. That wise and discreet men were wont sometime to referre them-selues to the will and opinion of others, and in time of need to request their ayde: That hee spake this, onely to let him vnderstand, that it lay in his Kings power, to make the Venetians his friends or enemies. With this answer the Gentleman departed from Venice, together with *Philip de Comines* the Ambassador.

The Princes answer to him.

The Florentines likewise, so soone as they had intelligence of this new confederacie, and that King *Charles* was come from Naples, to returne home into France, began to leuy soldiers, and to fortifie their townes, to stoppe the Kings passage, if hee intended to passe thorow their Citty. The King departed from Rome, and though at his approach neere Viterbo, the Pope had againe promised to conferre with him in some fit place, yet hee went from Oruietta to Perousa, meaning if the King directed his course thither, to goe to Ancona. The King neuertheleſſe, though hee were highly incensed against the Pope, did re-deliuer the Castles of Ciuata-uechia and Terracina, reseruing that of Hostia to himselfe, and passed thorow the Churches countrey as a friend, Tuscanella excepted, where the inhabitants refusing to lodge his vantgard in their towne, it entred by force and sackt it, with great slaughter.

The Popes inconstancie.

The Venetian Senate beeing aduertised that one of their chiefe Confederates territories had beene so spoyled by the French, thought that King *Charles* had begunne warre against them, fearing that comming vppon theirs, or on those of the Dutchie of Milan, hee would doe the like: Wherevpon they commanded their Generall *Antonio Grimani*, to saile with their Fleete into Puglia. The King afterwards arriued at Sienna, where hee remained sixe dayes, notwithstanding that euery man aduised him to depart speedily: but there they treated concerning the restitution of the Florentines fortes, promised by the King at his departure towards Naples, wherevnto all his Councellors were induced for sundry reasons, but others crossed it: wherevpon the matter was referred to his comming to Ast.

The King leauing Florence on his right hand, tooke the high way of Pisa, and from thence went to Luca. The Pope perceiuing the King was past, sent backe the Venetians and *Lodouicos* forces which they had lent him, and returned to Rome.

Great preparations made by the Venetians and Lodouico Sforza.

In the meane time they in Lombardy began to stirre. For the Venetians and *Lodouico Sforza* made great preparations to hinder the Kings returne into France, or at least, to secure the Dutchie of Milan, thorough which hee was to passe, wherevpon each of them rayſed forces, and as well in common as in particular, omitted nothing that might further their deseigne. And *Lodouico* beeing very desirous to performe that wherevnto hee was tyed by the Confe-

Confederacy, concerning the Citty of Ast, sent *Galeas* of Saint Seuerine to that enterprize with 700. men at armes and three thousand foot making no other accompt but to take it.

The Duke of Orleance, who remained in it, vppon the first intelligence of the new League, had fortified Ast, and with great earnestnesse solicited new supplies from France to releeue the King. On a sodaine forces from all parts were assembled, who with great speed passed the Mounts, so that the Duke of Orleance in a short space beeing backt with a mighty power, went forth into the field, and in the Marquisate of Saluces tooke the towne and Castle of Valsenieres, held by *Antonio Maria* of Saint Seuerin, wherevpon *Galeas* with his army retired into Anon, dispairing to execute any notable matter. *The Duke of Orleance taketh Valsenieres.*

The Duke returning to Ast, an occasion beeing offered to take Nouara, would not omit it, and hauing concluded with those that offered to giue him entrance he crossed the Po by night at the bridge of Stura, and with his forces, without any resistance, was receiued into the Citty by them: from thence he sent part of his Cauallery to make incursions as farre as Vigeua. The Castle of Nouara still held out for *Lodouico*, but the Duke of Orleance to assure his conquest, resolued to take it; whervpon, on the fifth day after, it promised to yeeld (which it did) if it were not releeued within 24. houres. *The French take the towne and Castle of Nouara.*

The Venetians hauing intelligence that *Lodouico* was inuaded, and that the French made incursions into his Contrey, did freely giue their consent that he should call back some of those companies which he had sent into the Parmesan, and besides that, sent him foure hundred Stradiots. By these new forces neere to Nouara, the Duke of Orleance his farther passage was stopt, who retired with all his forces thither.

Now after some controuersie with the Florentines concerning the restitution of their Forts, the Kings vantgard led by the Marshall of Gie went to Pontrema. In the meane time the Confederate Army was spedily assembled neere to Parma in number two thousand fiue hundred men at armes, 8000. foot and 2000. light horse called stradiots, most of whom were Albaneses, and of the neighbor Prouinces to Grecia, brought by the Venetians into Italy. *Francesco Gonzaga* the young Marquis of Mantoa was Generall of the Venetian troopes, whose valour surmounted his yeares, and with him two principall Senators, *Luca Pisani* and *Melchior Treuisan*, as Prouidators The Count *Gaiazza* commanded *Lodouicos* troopes, *Francisco Bernardino* Viscount beeing ioyned in Commission with him. *The number of the Confederate Army.*

All the Confederate Captaines consulted whether they should encampe at Fornouo, a small Village at the foot of the hill, and it was concluded because the place was very straight, and peraduenture likewise to giue the enemy meanes to descend into the plaine, that they would lodge in the Abbey of Guiaruola, three miles from Fornouo, wherby the French Vantgard came thither sooner then the rest of the army, which conducted the ordnance, vneasie to bee brought ouer that steepy Appenine hill.

The Marshall *de* Gie being come thus foreward, sent a trumpet to the Confederate Army, in his Kings name to craue passage, who without offence to any man, and taking victualls at a reasonable price, was desirous to passe on and returne into France. The Confederates consulting vpon an answer for the Marshalls trumpet, the Captaines opinions were different, in the end they concluded to send to Milan, where the Duke and Confederate Ambassadors lay, to know their pleasures. But the matter being delayed, the Captaines sent back the Trumpet without any certain resolution, determining to assaile and charge the French as they passed.

The King at last ioyning with his Vantgard, did with his whole army the next day following lodge at Fornouo. The French, who till then had marched with great *The King lodgeth at Fornouo.*

great boldneſſe and aſſurance, making no account of the Italians armes, ſo ſoone as at their going downe the hill they diſcouered the enemies army with infinite numbers of tents and pauilions, and conſidering their reſolution to fight, began alittle to abate their former heate, and would haue beene well pleaſed, ſo that the Italians would haue ſuffered them to paſſe. The King enforced to imbrace new Councell commanded the Lord of Argenton to ſend a trumpet to the Venetian Prouidators, to let them vnderſtand that he deſired to conferre with them for the publique good: They accepted the parley in ſome fit place betwixt both Armies: but the King, altring his purpoſe, would not attend the iſſue of this parley.

The two armies neere to one another.

The two armies were quartered within three miles of one another along the Turo, which is rather a torrent then a riuer, which running betwixt two little hills doth in a manner enuiron them. On one of thoſe hills was the Confederate army lodged on the right hand towards the riuer bankes, they had fortefied themſelues with Dikes and Rampiers well flanked with ordnance, and the French were of neceſſity to go that way to Aſt, nothing but the riuer beeing betwixt the enemies and them.

All that night was very tedious to the French, both in regard of the Stradiots continuall alarmes, as for a ſuddaine ſhower of raine, entermingled with fearefull thunder and lightening, Which they interpreted as a preſage of ſome ſiniſter fortune. In the morning by day breake, the French army began to croſſe the riuer, the ordnance going firſt, followed by the Vantgard, wherin were three hundred and fifty Lances, *Iohn Iames Triuulcio* with his company of an hundred Lances, and 3000. Suiſſes, to whom the King added three hundred archers, and ſome croſbowes on horſe-back of his guards whom he cauſed to march on foot, for hee ſuppoſed that the enemy would turne his cheefe forces vppon it. The battaile followed the vantgard, in middeſt whereof was the Kings perſon, armed at all points, mounted on a gallant courſer, and the Lord *Tremoille* neere him with his authority and Councell to gouerne that part of the army. Next followed the rere-ward conducted by the Earle of Foix, and behind it the baggage.

The French army croſſeth the Turo.

The order of the Kings army.

So ſoone as the two armies began to mooue, the light horſe on both ſides ſkirmiſhed, the ordnance flew from both parts, and the Italians, prepared for the battaile, extended their Squadrons on the riuer bankes. The French marched on notwithſtanding, ſo as their Vantgard was already led to the right ſide of the enemies Campe, when the Marquis of Mantua croſſed the riuer at the back of the French rereward, with a Squadron of 600. men at armes, a great troope of Stradiots, and other light horſe, and 5000. foot, hauing commanded *Antonio* of Montfeltre to be ready with his troopes when he ſhould be ſent for to refreſh the firſt battaillon, and the light Cauallery to giue in in flanke vpon the enemies ſo ſoone as the fight ſhould bee begun, and the reſt of the Stradiots to croſſe the Riuer and to fall vpon the French bagagge which was left alone. The Count Gaiazza on the other part croſſed the Turo with 400. men at armes, to releeue him when need ſhould be, and for the guard of the Campe, two companies of men at armes and a thouſand foot were left behind.

The Marquis of Mantua his order to aſſaile the King.

But the King perceiuing that contrary to his expectation the whole burthen lighted on the rere-ward, turned his back to the Vantgard, and drew neere to the Rere with the battaile, and came with ſuch ſpeed, one ſquadron before another, as himſelfe was at the front among thoſe that fought braueſt. And though the Marquis aſſault was braue and furious, the French did as brauely anſwer him, throwing themſelues pell mell among the Squadrons. It is certaine that at firſt the Italians valour was very excellent, beeing encouraged by the Marquis, vvho attended by a gallant troope of braue yong Gentlemen, omitted nothing belonging to a valliant Captaine. The French did likewiſe valiantly repulſe this firſt charge,

King Charles his valour.

charge, yet being preſſed by multitudes, began to ſtagger, the King himſelfe being in danger, who though hee had not many of his owne ſoldiers about him, did valiantly defend himſelfe, the goodneſſe and fireceneſſe of his horſe dooing him better ſeruice then the ayde of his people, and then hee made a vow to Saint *Denis* and Saint *Martin*, that if hee might ſafely paſſe into Piedmont, he would at his returne into France, with great gifts goe and viſit their Churches, the one beeing neere Paris, and the other in the Citty of Tours. Theſe vowes made, hee began to fight with greater courage then before, till his ſoldiers that were next him, beeing incited by his danger, did all of them with their owne liues, runne to ſaue the Kings, and repulſe the Italians, whither the battaile that ſtayed behinde, arriuing in time, and giuing in furiouſly vpon the enemies flanques, ſtayed their furie: in this charge *Rodolfo Gonzaga*, Vnckle to the Marquis of Mantua, a very famous Captaine, hurt in the face with a ſword as he lifted vp his Beuer, and falling from his horſſe, was miſerably trode to death by the horſe, and could not bee ſaued.

His vow.

The King reſcued by the battaile.

The battaile thus changing by ſundry accidents, and no aduantage on eyther ſide appearing, made all men more and more to wonder vnto whom the victory would incline: The French were enflamed by the preſence and danger of their King, and becauſe they were in a place where they could hope for no ſafety but in victory. The Italians on the other ſide were incited by a couetous deſire of rich booty: ſo that Fortunes power beeing, (as all men know) very great in humaine actions, eſpecially in affaires of warre, where the leaſt error doth often times tranſport the victory to thoſe that were almoſt vanquiſhed, did at that time very cleerly demonſtrate it. For the Stradiots, ſent to aſſaile the French bagage, began to ſpoile, and to driue away the Mules, and other wagons beyond the Riuer. Their fellowes appointed to charge the French in flanke, perceiuing that others returned loden with ſpoile, incited by the ſelfe ſame deſire of gaine, fell vpon the bagage, and by their example, others both horſe and foote left their files, and went from the battaile to doe the like. By this meanes the Italians wanting their lookt for freſh ſupplyes, and the number of thoſe that fought ſtill decreaſing, nothing did ſo much incourage them, as the valor of the Marquis, who fighting valiantly did ſtill abide the enemies furie, incouraging his owne ſoldiers, who much weakned by the departure of their fellowes that went to ſpoile, and their enemies on euery ſide preſſing in vpon them, and no longer able to reſiſt, were enforced to flye, and to attempt to repaſſe the riuer, which beeing ſwelled by the former nights raine, and by a great ſhower of hayle which fell during the fight, they could hardly doe. The French followed them very fiercely euen to the Riuer, killing all thoſe that fled, taking no priſoners at all.

Whileſt they fought ſo valiantly on that ſide of the Army, the French Vantgard, gainſt which Count *Gajazza* brought part of his Cauallery, preſented it ſelfe in battaile, with ſuch furie, as the Italians, daunted, becauſe they were not ſeconded, did of themſelues fall into diſorder, and fled to the body of their Army which was on the farther ſide of the riuer, whereupon the Marſhall *de Gié* would not purſue them any farther, ſome afterwards, reputing it to wiſedome and diſcretion, others to cowardize. The Marquis of Mantua paſſed the Riuer in the beſt and cloſeſt order he could, where he found his troopes ſo diſordered, as euery man with his booty thought on nothing but meanes how to eſcape; but his preſence and authority, ſtayed that confuſion.

The French vantgard diſordereth the enemy.

The King with his troopes comming to his Vantgard, which had not ſtird, demanded his Captaines aduiſe, whether hee ſhould ſodainly croſſe the Riuer, and aſſaile the enemies in their Campe, but their opinions beeing various, and alſo the troopes which had fought, wearied, they reſolued to take vp their lodging: and for that night, they lodged on the hill, in the village called Medezana, a mile from the place where they fought.

The King determineth to aſſaile the enemies in their Campe.

Such

Such was the end of the battaile betwixt the French and the Italians neere the Riuer Tarro, where of the French side dyed scarce two hundred, but of Italians more then three hundred men at armes, and as many others as amounted to three thousand men, in regard of which number of dead so disproportionable, the victorie was attributed to the French, though the Venetians challenge to themselues the glory of the day, because that their campe and baggage remained whole and entire, whereas the French on the contrary, lost much of theirs, and among others, some of the Kings rich stuffe: Wherevpon, by publick Decree, ouer all the territories vnder their obedience, and especially at Venice, bonefiers and other signes of ioy were made. The day following, the King remained in the same village, and by means of the Lord of Argenton, who parlied with the enemies, truce was granted till night.

The next morning before day, the King with his Army dislodged, sounding neither drum nor trumpet, the better to conceale his departure; and all that day he was not pursued by the Confederate Army, by reason that the Taro was exceedingly swelled, and could not that day be foorded. *Sanseuerine* whose selfe and soldiers had not fought in that battaile, made an offer to the Marquis and Prouidators, that if they would giue him a troope of light horse to cut off the taile of the Kings army, hee by his incursions would amuze the French, so long, till their Army might ouer-take them. His demand granted, hee departed from the Campe with two thousand fiue hundred horse, and by reason of the swelling of the Riuer, tooke a longer way, so as that day hee did not ouer-take the Kings troopes: but so soone as hee drew neere them, hee serued rather for a guide to conduct them to Ast, then a disturber of their iourney: so, as it seemed that his request to the Marquis and Prouidators, was onely to accompany and safe conduct the King. His intent was afterwards knowne to bee such, by *Lodouicos* commandement, who when *Bernardo Contaren* would haue giuen in vpon the Kings reregard, could not bee suffered so to doe.

Sanseuerin his offirs.

The small effect thereof.

So soone as the waters were downe, the Marquis pursued the Kings Army, which hee not beeing able to ouer-take, sent sixe hundred horse after it, to cut off the taile and to keepe it in continuall alarum, who returned to him loden with booty. The French at last comming neere to Alexandria, tooke the higher way towards the mounts, where the Riuer Tanare is most shallow, and in eight dayes march, without losse of men or other encombrances, came before the wals of Ast, where after the King was entred hee caused his Armie to bee lodged in the field.

The King arriueth at Ast.

The Campe of the league which had followed him into the Tortonois, beeing no more able to annoy him, ioyned with *Lodouicos Sforzas* forces before Nouara. The Kings retreat beeing knowne at Venice, the Senate commanded generall Precessions, and publick prayers to bee made, to giue God thankes for that by his retreat the Citty was freed from the danger which threatned it.

The end of the fourth Booke of the fourth Decade.

The

The Contents of the fifth Booke of the fourth Decad.

THe Venetians at Genoa arme by Sea against the French, and take Rapalla in the Realme of Naples. Lodouico and the Confederates besiege Nouara. Peace concluded betwixt King Charles and the Confederates, the King returnes into France. The Neapolitans reuolt from the French, & bring Ferdinand into Naples. A Generall rebellion ouer the whole kingdome against the French. The Pisans giue themselues to the Venetians. The Venetians ayde Ferdinand, hee giuing them three Cities in Puglia. The Venetians resoluing to defend Pisa against the Florentines, send ayde thether. King Charles determineth to returne into Italy, and makes great preparation for it. The Duke of Montpensier, besieged in Attella, is through want of victuals enforced to Capitulate, and quit the Realme of Naples. The death of Duke Montpensier and other great Captaines. King Ferdinands death. The pursutes of Lodouico and the other Confederates to haue Pisa restored to the Florentines. The death of Charles the eight French King. Lewis Duke of Orleans, French King. Coruin, sonne to the King of Hungarie, made a Gentleman of Venice. Cæsar Borgia, sonne to Pope Alexander, quitts his Cardinalls Hatte, and is made by King Lewis Duke of Valentinois. Lodouico procureth the Turkish fleete to inuade the Venetians. League betwixt Lewis the French King and the Venetians. The French King sends an Army into Italy, vnder the command of Iohn Iames Triuulce. And lastly, the taking of Caruagio by the Venetians.

The fifth Booke of the fourth Decade, *of the History of Venice.*

The Venetians arme certaine vessels at Genoa against the French.

THE Venetians, aduertised that King *Charles* at his departure from Naples, had sent diuerse vessels to make incursions into the riuer of Genoa (as hath beene said) sent one of their Cittizens to Genoa with money to rigge certaine great Argozies. *Lodouico Sforza* had likewise giuen order to arme a certaine number of Galleys, so as together they prepared a fleete, the which departing from Genoa, did by night land seauen hundred footmen, which without any difficulty tooke the towne and castle of Rapalla, seazed on by the French at their arriuall: Then meeting at sea with the French fleet, it assailed and defeated it, the Admirall thereof being taken, and foure French Ensignes, which the Geneuois sent to *Lodouico Sforza*, who presently gaue two of them to the Venetian Ambassador, resident with him, saying that he did present them to the honor and merit of the Venetian commonwealth. The Marquis of Mantua in the meane time beeing at Clastegia, following King *Charles* his Army, requested by *Lodouico*, and commanded by the Senates decree, sent two thousand foote in Garrison to Tortona and Alexandria. Then he intreated the Senate to send two Senators, who as Prouidators should manage the warre with him: wherevpon *Luca Zeno*, and *Andrea Venieri* were appointed, who comming to the Army, went all together to the siege of Nouarra, which *Lodouico* with a mighty Army did streightly besiege. The Venetians sent so great aide, as scarce any enterprize can be remembred, wherein they spent more money, so that in a short space, there were three thousand men at armes, three thousand Almaine horse, fiue thousand Italian foot, and ten thousand Lancequenets, in the confederate campe.

The Venetian fleete takes Rapalla.

The French nauall Army is defeated.

The number of the Army before Nauara.

The Venetian Senate was not onely carefull to send forces to this siege, but the more to incourage their soldiers, had from Lieutenant of the Army made the Marquis of Mantua Captaine Generall thereof, the better to honor his courage and valour manifested at the battaile of Fornouo: and with a very gracious example, had not only augmented their pay who had valiantly behaued themselues, but giuen pensions and sundry recompences to the children of those that were slaine in the battaile, and dowries to their daughters.

The seege still continuing before Nouara, those of the towne were in great want of victualls, by reason of the great number of soldiers and Contrey people that were in it, nor could the King, who lay at Ast, releeue it, for want of men: and though the Duke of Orleance, when hee was made acquainted with the dearth, did put forth all vnprofitable eaters, yet this remedy was to no purpose: The French made many attempts by night to victuall it, but beeing still discouered, they were enforced to retire without effecting it, and often times with great losse of their men.

The King resolues to hearken vnto peace.

The King then, out of hope to raise the siege in any time, and dayly importuned by the Duke of Orleans, who was in great want, determined to hearken vnto peace. But the difficulty to obtaine it was very great, in regard of the iealozie

and

and diſtruſt betwixt the King and Duke of Milan: yet it was motioned by an vnexpected meanes. For the Lady Marques of Mont-ferate beeing dead, the King wiſhing well to that State, ſent the Lord of Argenton to Caſſall, to conſult with her ſubiects concerning the profit and commodity of a young ſonne ſhee had left behind hir. The Marquis of Mantuas Steward came thither likewiſe in his Maiſters name to bewaile her death. They two entred ſo farre into diſcourſe of peace, as the Lord of Argenton, by the perſwaſion of this Steward, did write thereof to the Venetian Prouidators, who inclining therevnto, acquainted the Duke of Milans Captaines with it, who with one conſent, ſent to intreate the King which lay at Verſeill, to appoint ſome of his officers to meete them in ſome fit place where they might conferre together. The King allowing it, the Commiſſioners on both ſides met betwixt Bolgare and Camarian, where after ſundry difficulties alleadged on both parts, peace at laſt was concluded and ſigned by the King, which was no ſooner ſworne to by the Duke of Milan, but the King made haſt to returne into France. And in this manner about the end of October 1495. hee repaſſed the mounts.

A motion of peace made at Caſall.

The Venetians were diſpleaſed with *Lodouico*, for that without the aduiſe and conſent of all the Confederates hee had made peace with King *Charles*, ſeeing that they hauing beene often intreated by the King, and him, to hearken therevnto, had euer anſwered, that they would doe nothing but by the conſent of all the Confederates: ſo that now they perceiued it was a dangerous matter to truſt him, and therefore they would no longer bee in league with ſo perfidious a man.

The Venetians are diſpleaſed with Lodouico.

Lodouico was much troubled with theſe newes, and perceiuing that the Venetians were no more his friends, gaue ſecret commandement to all his Garriſons, by which the Venetian Campe was to paſſe, to guard the paſſages, and eſpecially the Riuers, and to ſhutte vp all the boates, to ſtay their departure againſt his will. This beeing knowne to the Prouidators, they were much amazed, in regard they were to paſſe many great riuers: and conferring heerevpon with *Bernardo Contaren*, not knowing what to reſolue on, hee offered to poinard *Lodouico* in open counſell, ſaying, That hee once dead, no man would ſtirre. The Councell of Ten at Venice, beeing acquainted with this propoſition, wrote backe, that by no meanes hee ſhould doe ſo, for it would much blemiſh the Venetians reputation; but onely temporize with him till they were forth of his territories, which they did, whervpon, Nouarra ſurrendred, they ledde their army which in a maner they caſſed to Crema, and from thence went to Mantua, and ſo to Venice.

A bold enterpriſe of Bernardo Contaren.

But to returne to that which was done at the ſame time in the Realme of Naples, where warre was managed as well as in Lombardy. So ſoone as *Ferdinand* had intelligence of King *Charles* his departure from Naples, (beeing then in Sicill) attended by the Spaniards who were come thither by Sea, he landed in Calabria, to whom many Contrey people preſently ranne, and within a while after the Citty of Regium yeelded to him, the Caſtle hauing ſtill held out for him. At the ſame time likewiſe the Venetian fleete was deſcried not farre from the ſhore of Puglia, whereof *Antonio Grimani*, a man of great authority in the State, was Generall, who comming neere to Monopoli a Citty in Puglia, landed the Stradiots and certaine foot companies, then by land and ſea, gaue an aſſault to the Citty, which was taken by force, wherevpon the Caſtle ſoone yeelded: This fleete likewiſe tooke the Citty of Pulignana by compoſition.

The Venetians take Monopoli.

Ferdinand in the meane time with many veſſels, but few ſoldiers, leauing Sicily, hauing beſides the loue and fauour of the people of the Realme of Naples, who longed for him, came to the flattes of Salerno: and on a ſodaine, Salerno, Melphi and la Caua erected his banners. Afterwards hee houered two whole dayes before the Citty of Naples, expecting ſome popular commotion

in the Citty (which had been promiſed) but it was in vaine, for the French tooke good order there for that time, ſo that the third day after *Ferdinand* diſpayring of any good ſucceſſe, made to Sea, determining to returne to Iſchia.

The Cittizens of Naples, who had reſolued to deliuer the towne to *Ferdinand*, (their plot being halfe diſcouered), determined to make a vertue of neceſſity, and to win or looſe all, according to this reſolution ſecretly ſent a ſmall boate to call back *Ferdinand*, intreating him to land all, or part of his forces to giue incouragement to thoſe that intended to riſe in his behalfe. Vpon this aduertizement *Ferdinand* returned againe before Naples, and then landed, a mile from the Citty; which the Duke Montpenſier perceiuing ſallied forth of Naples with all his forces to hinder his landing. The Neopolitans then taking hold on occaſion, preſently tooke armes, and at the firſt ringing of the Toxin or larum bell, made good the gates, and began euery where to cry *Ferdinand*, *Ferdinand*. The French amazed at this ſuddaine tumult, thinking it dangerous to abide betwixt the rebellious Citty and the enemies, determined to returne to Naples, but they were enforced to fetch a great compaſſe, to come to the Gate neere Caſtelnouo, for that through which they came forth was ſeazed on by the Neopolitans. *Ferdinand* in the meane time entred the Citty on horſeback, where, to the peoples incredible ioy, he rode vp and downe. The French entring at the Gate next the Caſtle, did their beſt to get into the heart of the Citty, but their attempts were vayne, for at euery ſtreetes end they found reſiſtance, and night approaching they retired into the Caſtle, to gether with the Duke of Montpenſier, *Yues* of Alegre a famous Captaine, *Antonio* Prince of Salerne, and many other French and Italian Captaines of note. Thoſe of Capua, Auerſa, the Fort Montdragon, and other townes neere adioyning, and the greateſt part of the Kingdome did the like. Thoſe of Gayetta going about to follow their example were with great ſlaughter preuented by the French Garriſon, who in heate of blood ſackt the Citty. The Venetian Senate hauing intelligence that *Ferdinand* had recouered the Citty of Naples, wrote to *Antonio Grimani* that he ſhould no more aſſault any towne of the Kingdome in the Venetians name, but to remaine at Monopoli to know their farther pleaſure. The Pope vnderſtanding that the Venetian fleet was idle, intreated the Senate that it might ſaile to Naples to aid *Ferdinand*: this was granted, and *Antonio Grimani* leauing 100. light horſe and two Gallies for the gard of Monopoli, went to Tarentum which held out againſt *Ferdinand*. But *Grimani* being there afflicted with a flix, ſent twenty Gallies to *Ferdinand*, vnder the command of *Contaren* the Prouidator, and himſelfe, with the reſt of the fleet (for he had in the meane time receiued new ſupplies) directed his courſe to Corfou. At the ſame time, the Florentines being deſirous by all meanes to recouer Piſa, and the Piſans being to weake to reſiſt, ſent ſecret meſſengers to the Venetian Senate, to intreat them to receiue their Citty into their protection, and to hold it for a member of their ſtate. At firſt the Senate found the matter to be of ſuch importance, as they made no great haſt either to refuſe or accept it: yet at laſt ſome Senators beganne to taſt this offer, and to harken vnto it, as they who with the deſeignes and hopes embraced the entire Monarchie of Italy, for obtaining whereof, they ſuppoſed that the Signory of Piſa would greatly auaile them, in regard that their antient vnion with other Potentates was broken, and moſt of thoſe who were wont to reſiſt them, weakened: as alſo, becauſe that Citty would giue them ſure footing in Tuſcany, and extend their bounds as farre as the lower ſea: and therefore concluded to accept it as an offer ſent from God. This opinion being approoued by the greateſt part of the Senate, the buſineſſe was conſulted on by the councell of Tenne, that the reſolution of it might bee kept more ſecret, whoſe opinions being various, the matter was put off till ſome other time.

The Neapolitans reuolt in fauour of Ferdinand.

A Generall reuolt made ouer the whole Kingdome

The Piſans commit themſelues to the Venetians

Lodouico likewiſe was greedy to impatronize this Citty, and thereupon ſeemed very

very ready vnder-hand to aid the Piſans againſt the Florentines, whom he entertained with ſundry practiſes.

The Pope mooued by *Ferdinands* intreaties, wrote at the ſame time to the Venetians, to ſend part of their Army returned from the ſeege of Nouara, to aid *Ferdinand* to driue the French forth of the Realme of Naples, promiſing that *Ferdinand* ſhould engage certaine ſea townes to them, till they were ſatiſfied for their expence in that warre. The Senate not fully reſolued to ſend the Army to the King, commanded *Bernardo Contaren* to go before to Rauenna, with 600. light horſe, to the end that if they ſhould determine to ſend it, he might be ſo farre onwards on his way. This beeing vnderſtood at Rome, the buſineſſe was prolonged, for Cardinall *Aſcanio*, brother to *Lodouico*, made a propoſition that the Venetians ſhould aſſiſt the King in that warre, and yet haue no townes engaged to them.

Ferdinands Ambaſſadors, that came to Venice to make an accord, following the Cardinalls aduice, demanded the army, but offered no pawne. The Senate knowing that this was *Lodouicoes* practiſe, who enuied their greatneſſe, did on a ſudaine diſmiſſe the Ambaſſadors, not ſuffering them to remain a moment in the Citty. The Ambaſſadors ſpent many dayes to pacifie the Senate, and notwithſtanding that they promiſed that *Ferdinand* ſhould deliuer three of his beſt Cities, with their territories, vnto them, namely Trani, Brunduſium and Otranto, they would hardly agree to it, had not the Confederate Ambaſſadors, there preſent, interceded for them, whereuppon a new league was made, by which the Venetians, hauing firſt receiued the three townes, were obliged, ſpeedily to ſend 600. men at armes and 3000. foot to *Ferdinand*: and the Treaſorer to the State did deliuer to *Ferdinands* Ambaſſadors. 150. pounds of gold by way of loane, with diuers other conditions, which the Pope approoued and ratified, as one hauing intereſt in the Realme of Naples.

The Venetians make an accord with Ferdinands Ambaſſadors.

The League thus made, Commiſſioners were ſent to *Ferdinand* to receiue the three townes, and meſſengers to the Marquis of Mantoua, to will him without delay to lead his troopes into the Realme of Naples. Theſe things thus concluded and diuulged, cauſed diuers townes in the Kingdome, which the French held, preſently to yeeld to *Ferdinand*; the like did the two Caſtles in Naples. King *Charles* after his returne into France ſent the Lord of Argenton to Venice to tell the Senate, that hee accounted their State to be comprehended in the accord made with *Lodouico*, becauſe their Generals & Prouidators were preſent at it, in which regard, he intreated the Senate to ſurrender Monopoli to him which their Army had taken from his ſubiects, and that they would no more aſſiſt *Ferdinand*: The Venetians ſent him back without ſatiſfying his Kings demands. *Charles* raiſed a new army, determining to ſend it by Sea to the releeſe of Caietta, vnder the Conduct of the Duke of Orleans, who crauing to be excuſed from that iourney, the army was diſſolued, and the determination to releeue thoſe in the Kingdome of Naples, vaniſhed into ayre.

The Venetians ſend aid to Ferdinand.

King Charles ſends an Ambaſſador to Venice.

Lodouico, hauing intelligence of what-ſoeuer was done in France, and now no more fearing the French, was aduertiſed by letters from his frends of the Piſans requeſt made to the Venetians, whervppon hee intreated the Senate to receiue him as an aſſociate in the defenſe and protection of Piſa, becauſe that the Florentines were leagued with King *Charles*, and him-ſelfe had taken their Ambaſſador in his owne Dominions which was going into France.

This buſineſſe, ſundry times debated in the Senate, it was at laſt concluded by the generall conſent of the Ambaſſadors, that Piſa ſhould bee defended at the common charge of the Pope, Venetians, and Duke of Milan, and that two thouſand foot ſhould bee leuyed at Genoa by the Venetians, to bee ſent to Piſa.

The reſolution for the defence of Piſa.

Herevpon the Florentines raiſed 6000. foot, and with the ordnance ſent them to Piſa before the enemies forces were aſſembled, hoping to take the cittie. But comming neere to the gates, thoſe within the towne made a ſalley, and after a furious charge vpon the enemy, defeated and put them to route, and tooke their ordnance. Not long after, *Paulo Vitelli* the Romane, a valiant and braue Captaine, forſooke the Piſans, and went to Florence, where beeing honorably entertained and made Generall of their Army, hee marched with 10000. foote againſt the Piſans, and at his arriuall lodged in the Cities ſuburbes, from whence the townesmen did beate and repulſe him: but the Florentines winning them againe, were enforced to quit them, and to giue ouer the ſiege, to defend their owne confines againſt *Pietro de Medicis*, who was ſaid to be comming with great forces againſt the citty of Florence, accompanied by this kinſmen the *Vrſini*.

The Venetians and Lodouico ſend ayde to Piſa.

The Venetians in the meane time leuied fiue hundred foote at Genoa, whom they ſent to Piſa, the like did *Lodouico*: The Florentines hauing vſed all their cunning to take the Cittadell of Piſa, as well by meanes of the King, as money; the gouernour thereof, prouoked by his owne inclination to the French, that were in Piſa, or by ſecret Commiſſions from the Lord of Ligni, whoſe Lieutenant hee was, or elſe beeing enamored on a young maiden of Piſa (for it is not likely that money alone would haue preuailed with him, ſeeing hee might haue receiued a greater ſumme of the Florentines) was very loath to yeeld vp the Caſtle, but in the end beeing enforced by the Kings frequent commandements and threatnings, hee ſurrendred it to the Piſans, hauing firſt receiued twenty thouſand Ducats of them, whereof twelue thouſand fell to his owne ſhare, and eight thouſand for the ſoldiors that were in it.

The Piſans raze their Cittadell.

The Piſans running in heapes to the Cittadell, razed it downe to the ground: But becauſe they found themſelues too weake to reſiſt the Florentines, they ſent to craue ayde at one time of the Pope, Emperor, Venetians, Duke of Milan, Geneuois, Sienois, and Lukeſes: but they were moſt earneſt with the Venetians and Duke of Milan, on whom they relyed more then on any other, becauſe hee had prouoked them to rebell, and had ſpeedily releeued them. But the Duke, though hee extreamly deſired it, did neuerthelesſe doubt whither hee ſhould accept it or no, fearing leaſt the other confederates ſhould take it ill, by whoſe councell the treaty of the State of Piſa had bin begun, as a matter common to them all, and ſtanding in need of them, hee durſt not openly declare himſelfe vntill the King were wholy forth of Italy: But the Piſans then grew cold, hoping to bee releeued by the Venetians, who without ſparing for any coſt did bountifully ſupply them with all things: wherevpon they betooke themſelues to their protection, and were receiued by the Senate, after long conteſtation among the Senators.

And craue aid of ſundry Princes.

The Venetians protect the Piſans.

The Venetians at the ſame time had taken *Aſtor*, Lord of Faenza into their pay, and accepted the protection of his ſtate, which was very fit for to bridle the Florentines, Bologneſes, and all the reſt of Romagnia. To theſe particular aides of the Venetians other ſupplies from the Confederates were ioyned, for the Pope, Venetians, and Duke of Milan ſent certaine companies of men at armes, paid in common, to the ayde of *Ferdinand*. In the meane time *Antonio Grimani* beeing enforced by his indiſpoſition of body to retire from Corfou to Venice, *Melchior Treuiſan* was in his ſteed ſent as Generall to the fleet, who going to Corfou with certaine Galleys, did preſently ſaile into Puglia, and from thence into Calabria, where hee vnited himſelfe with the reſt of the Venetian veſſels, and with them enforced diuerſe townes to yeeld to *Ferdinand*.

Whileſt the whole kingdome of Naples was filled with warre and troubles, King *Charles* hauing vnderſtood the loſſe of the two Caſtles in Naples, through want of ſupplies, began a new to bend his thoughts on the affaires of Italy, and to determine to goe thither againe in perſon: This deſire dayly increaſing in him, where-

wherevnto diuers great Lords both French and ſtrangers prouoked him. Therefore his councell concluded, that *Triuulcio*, who not long before was come forth of Italy to his Court, ſhould returne in poſt to Aſt, as Lieutenant to the King, and with him eight hundred Launces, two thouſand Swiſſes, and two thouſand French foot; that the Duke of Orleance ſhould ere long follow him with greater forces, and the King laſt of all with all prouiſions: moreouer, that thirty ſhips in the hauens of Prouence, where thirty Gallies & Gallions were to be armed, ſhould ſaile through the Ocean with ſupplies of men, victualls, munition and money into the Realme of Naples, and that in the meane time, whileſt the fleet was making ready, certaine veſſels well manned and victualled ſhould bee ſent thither.

Reſolution of the Kings councell for his iourney into Italy.

The rumor of theſe preparations in France diuulged in Italy, did much trouble the Confederates, eſpecially *Lodouico Sforza*, who was the firſt to be expoſed to the enemies fury, but moſt of all when hee vnderſtood that the King had diſmiſſed his Agents with ſharpe and bitter ſpeeches. He ſent Ambaſſadors to the Emperor, to draw him into Italy, and others to Venice to requeſt the Venetians to contribute towards this expence, to preuent this common danger, and to ſend certaine troupes to *Alexandria* to make head againſt the French. The Venetians freely offered to ſend forces to *Alexandria*; but they were not ſo willing to giue their conſent for the Emperors paſſage, who was no great friend to their State, yet fearing leaſt *Lodouico*, whom they knew to bee fearefull and timorous, ſhould fully reconcile himſelfe to the French King, they agreed to ſend Ambaſſadors to the Emperor to the ſame end. And ſtanding in doubt of the Florentines, they ſent word to *Giouan Bentiuole* to make warre vpon them with ſuch forces as the Confederates ſhould furniſh him on the frontier towards the Bologneſe; promiſing him that they ſhould bee at the ſame time inuaded by the *Sienois*, and *Piſans*: yet though *Bentiuole* promiſed ſo to doe, his meaning was cleane contrary. But the French affaires beeing prolonged by the Cardinall of Saint Malo, who, beſides the ſuperintendency of the treaſure, managed all matters, did ſo delay the execution of things, already reſolued vpon, as one accident more happened, which had almoſt wholly diuerted them. For when euery man thought that the King would haue gonne into Italy, he determined a iourney to Paris (according to the cuſtome of ancient Kings) before his departure forth of France to take his leaue of Saint *Denis*, and likewiſe of Saint *Martin*, paſſing by Tours, promiſing within a month to returne to Lions to purſue his iourney into Italy. The aduiſe of his Lords, nor vrgent intreaties and teares of the Italians, could not alter this determination. The Duke of Orleance, Cardinall of Saint Malo, and the whole councell remained at Lyons to haſten the prouiſions, and the King went to Tours, where the Queene lay.

Lodouico ſends euery where to get forces to ſecure himſelfe from the French.

The Venetians ioyne with Lodouico.

The King takes his leaue of the Saints, Denis and Martin.

The affaires of Naples were in the meane time brought to great extremity, where the fortune of the French began openly to decline, being at one time aſſailed with infinite difficulties, want of money, victuals, the peoples hatred, captains diſcord, and ſouldiers diſobedience, many of whom forſooke the campe, ſome willingly, others on neceſſity. On the contrary, *Ferdinands* army, re-enforced with men, victuals and money, did ſtill attend the French, and were continually at their backes. But that which did moſt ruine them, was the Lord *D' Aubignis* ſickneſſe, which cauſed diuers to forſake him, and to goe to the Duke *Montpenſier* his army: Calabria by that meanes being vnfurniſhed of men, ſo as *Gonſaluo* that was come thither, tooke diuers townes in that Prouince, and obtained a gallant victory there, whereby his forces beeing augmented, hee determined to ioyne with *Ferdinands* campe before Atella, where Duke *Montpenſier* lay with diuers other Barons and great Lords, both French and Italians, which followed the French Kings party.

Ferdinand doth ſtreightly beſeege Atella.

By *Gonſaluos* comming to the campe, the beſeeged were more ſtreightly incloſed,

incloſed, the towne being wholly enuironed, both by the Arragoneſes, Venetians and Spaniards, ſo as no victuals could enter into it, eſpetially in regard of the Stradiots and Venetians who ſcoured the country: neither could they goe forth to forrage as they were wont, ſo that beeing depriued of all commodities, they were brought to ſuch extremity, as they could not get water from the Riuer, either for themſelues or horſe.

Atella enforced to capitulate.

Beeing then oppreſſed with ſo many miſeries, they craued a ſafe-conduct, which was granted them, wherevpon, the Lord of Perſi, *Barthelmeo Aluiana* and a Swiſſe captaine were ſent to capitulate with *Ferdinand*, with whom they thus agreed. That there ſhould be truce for thirty daies: That in the meane time the ſaid accord ſhould bee ſhewed to King *Charles*. That none of the beſeeged ſhould goe forth of Atella, and that the Arragonois ſhould daily giue them competent victuals. If they were not releeued in that time, hee ſhould leaue Atella, and whatſoeuer elſe was vnder his command in the Realme of Naples, together with all the ordnance. That the ſouldiers might depart with their liues and baggage, with permiſſion to returne home into France either by ſea or land. That the *Vrſini* and other Italian ſouldiers might with their companies depart forth of the Realme whither ſoeuer they pleaſed. The truce expired Duke *Montpenſier* came forth, with all the French, Swiſſe, and the *Vrſini*, and was conducted by the Marquis of Mantua and his light horſe in ſafety to Baja, where finding no veſſels ready to imbarke themſelues they quartered betwixt Baja, and Pozzuolo, where by reaſon of the bad aire and other diſcommodities, they grew ſicke, and the Duke *Montpenſier* and great numbers of his people died, ſo that of fiue thouſand, fiue hundred hardly returned into France.

Montpenſier his death.

After the taking of Atella, *Ferdinand* diuided his army into ſundry parts, for the recouery of the reſt of the kingdome. Hee ſent Don *Frederico* of Arragon his vncle, and *Proſpero Colonna* before Caietta: *Fabricio Colonna* into Abruzzo, and himſelfe went and encamped before Salerno, where he made an accord with the Princes of Beſignano and Salerno. *Gonſalue* returned into Calabria, which for the moſt part was held by the French, where although the Lord *Aubigni* made ſome reſiſtance, yet at laſt being coopt vp in Gropoli, hauing loſt Manfredonia and certaine other townes, and deſpayring of all aide, he conſented to leaue Calabria, and was ſuffered to returne by land into France.

Aubigni is enforced to leaue Calabria to returne into France.

Thus, no other townes holding out in the whole Kingdome but Tarentum and Caietta, it ſeemed that *Ferdinand* had attained the height of his deſires, when comming to Somma a towne ſeated at the foote of Mount Veſuua, to viſit the Queene his wife, he fell grieuouſly ſicke, and was carried to Naples where within a while after he died: but before his death, he commanded the Biſhop of Theanas head, whom he kept in priſon, to be cut off, and fearing that they would not obey him by reaſon of his ſickneſſe, he cauſed the head to bee brought into his Chamber and with beholding it was ſatisfied. His vncle *Frederick* comming in haſt from Caietta to Naples with *Melchior Treniſan*, was by the Princes of the Realme ſaluted King, his Nephew dying without children. This Prince beloued of all men for his meekeneſſe labored to reconcile to himſelfe all thoſe who in any ſort had fauored the French, and freely reſtored their caſtles to them. In this manner winning the peoples hearts, the warre againſt the French in the Realme of Naples was almoſt ended, for the city of Tarentum, oppreſſed with famine, did with her caſtles yeeld to the Venetians, which beſeeged it by ſea, who preſently deliuered it to *Frederick*. Thoſe of Caietta within a while after, did the like; and by this meanes the French loſt the Realme of Naples. But this notwithſtanding, warre was not ended in Italy by reaſon of Piſa, in which the Venetians had placed foure hundred men at armes, ſeuen hundred light horſe, and two thouſand foot, againſt the Florentines. They went moreouer with the Emperour *Maximillian* to beſeege Liuorne, where their enterpriſe

A great deſire of reuenge.

Tarentum and Caietta yeeld to Frederick.

The Venetians hold Piſa.

ſucceeding

ſucceeding badly, they were enforced to diſcampe, and from thence, the Emperor returned with ſpeed into Germany, with ſmall honour to the Imperiall dignity, wherevpon he was contemned ouer all Italy.

King *Charles* likewiſe being diſpited with his loſſe and infamy, determined to aſſaile Genoa, preſumiug vpon *Baptiſta Fregoſa* his party. The Pope on the other ſide, deſirous to poſſeſſe the *Vrſins* States, the chiefe of that family beeing impriſoned at Naples, did in open conſiſtory declare *Virginio* and the reſt traytors, and confiſcated their lands. This did no whit pleaſe the Venetians, who were very deſirous to winne the loue of that family, and draw them to their ſeruice: yet not darring to contradict the Pope, they were vnwilling at that time to alienate him from them: for notwithſtanding *Lodouicos* flatteries, hee could not but with griefe endure to let Piſa, which hee had purſued with ſuch labour, fall to their ſhare; wherevpon hee cauſed the Pope, and the Ambaſſadors to the Kings of Spaine (who were iealous of the Venetians greatneſſe) to propound the drawing of the Florentines into the league by reſtoring Piſa vnto them, ſeeing by other meanes they could not bee induced to it. The Venetian Ambaſſador with great earneſtneſſe oppugning this propoſition, the motion was daſht, for feare of looſing the Venetians friendſhip.

King Charles reſolueth to aſſaile Genoa.

Lodouicos practiſes againſt the Venetians.

But the hope of King *Charles* his returne into Italy beeing wholly loſt, and moſt of the Italians that held his party otherwiſe imployed, *Lodouico* hereby encouraged, did daily more and more diſcouer his hatred towards the Venetians concerning Piſa, inciting the Pope, and Kings of Spaine with greater efficacy to reuiue the motion of the reſtitution thereof: Herevnto he drew the Florentines, who to that end ſent their Ambaſſadors to Rome.

Lodouicos practiſes againſt the Venetians.

This treaty was continued there many daies where the Pope and Ambaſſadours of the King of Spaine, Duke of Milan, and King of Naples, did openly vrge the Venetian Ambaſſadour to this reſtitution, thereby to ioyne the Florentines to their party againſt the French, to the end that all ſeeds of diſcord being rooted out, no man might againe haue any cauſe to call the French into Italy.

But the Senate contradicting all this, and ſufficiently perceiuing from whom this earneſt motion proceeded, anſwered by the ſame Ambaſſadour, that it was a very daungerous matter to deliuer that City to the Florentines, whoſe mindes were ſtrictly vnited with the French, and that the ſurrendring of Piſa would not diuert their inclination: and alſo that thereby the fidelity of all the Confederates would be called in queſtion, who had taken vpon them to protect the Piſans, eſpecially the Venetians, who when others did ſhut their purſſes had freely opened theirs, and to defend them had ſpared for no coſt or labour, wherevpon it would bee great diſhonour to them to leaue them then and to falſifie their promiſe. Now whileſt this buſineſſe was treated betwixt the Confederates, a ſodaine accident happened in France, begetting ſundry and different effects in mens mindes. It was the death of King *Charles*, who on the ſeuenth day of Aprill died at Amboiſe, of an Apoplexie as hee ſtood looking on ſome of his Courtiers that plaied at tennis; and becauſe hee died without children, the crowne of France deſcended to *Lewis* Duke of Orleance, the next Prince of the bloud, as heire male. Italy by King *Charles* his death was ſomewhat freed from feare: for no man ſuppoſed that King *Lewis* the twelfth comming newly to the crowne, would at the beginning of his reigne make warre in Italy: But the ſame right to the Realme of Naples (hee being French King) belonged as well to him as to his Predeceſſor, and beſide that, the Dutchy of Milan which was his owne by ſucceſſion from his Grandmother *Valentine*.

The Senates anſwer to this motion.

The death of Charles the eight French King.

Lewis Duke of Orleance French King.

After his Coronation, hee deſired nothing ſo much, as to conquer that Dutchy: and though from his infancy hee had euer carried that minde, yet his ſucceſſe at Nouara had much inkindled him, together with his hatred to

Lodouico

Lodouico Sforza, by reason of his insolent carriage towards him when hee was at Ast. And for an introduction to his deseigne, he did not onely intitle himselfe King of France, Naples, Ieruſalem, both the Sicilies, but likewise Duke of Milan: This was as a summons to *Frederick* and *Lodouico*. Hee wrote letters full of friendly congratulation to the Pope, Venetians and Florentines concerning his comming to the crowne.

These three seemed to bee highly pleased with those letters, being desirous to aduance and reuenge themselues: *Lodouico* neuertheleſſe, though he knew that he had to doe with a rougher enemy, feeding himselfe with hope, as *Frederick* of Arragon likewise did, that the new King would not so intend the affaires of Italy, did still oppose himselfe against the Venetians concerning Pisa, his hatred to them making him forget his owne future danger.

The Venetians send Ambassadors to the French King.

The Venetians notwithstanding his opposition chose three Ambassadors to goe and congratulate the King for his comming to the crowne, and by way of excuse to tell him, that the onely suspition (and not without cause) which they had of King *Charles*, least after the conquest of the Realme of Naples, he should haue attempted that of all Italy, had enforced them to take armes against him: The Pope for the same purpose sent a Nuncio into France, beeing desirous to inuest his sonne *Cæsar*, then Cardinall, with temporall greatnesse. The Florentines likewise, according vnto their antient custome to the crowne of France, sent Ambassadours thither: Wherevnto they were earnestly solicited by *Lodouico*, who by their meanes thought to frustrate the Venetians practizes for Pisa, and also to mediate some accord betwixt himselfe and the King.

The King did very louingly entertaine all these Ambassadours, and gaue them audience, concluding nothing till hee had first secured the Realme of France by new leagues with the Princes his neighbours. The Florentines in the meane time still pursuing their deseigne against the Pisans, their forces which lay Pontadera, hauing intelligence that certaine troupes gonne forth of Pisa, returned home-wards with great booty, went to intercept them, and meeting them, did put them to rout: but fifty men at armes of the Pisans comming on a sodaine to reskew their fellowes, the Florentines were put to flight, many of their foormen slaine, many captaines taken prisoners, with the greatest part of their cauallery.

Incounter betwixt the Florentines and Pisans.

During these troubles in Tuscany, the Venetians reputation was euery where so augmented, as *Coruin*, sonne to *Mathias* King of Hungary, sent an Ambassadour to the Senate to certifie it that hee was very desirous to make a perpetuall league of friendship with them, and to bee receiued into the number of the Venetian Gentlemen: This, propounded to the great Councell, was freely graunted.

Lodouico in the meane time fearing that the Venetians by reason of that defeate of the Florentines, would grow so great as it would bee an hard matter to repulse them forth of Tuscany, offered to releeue the Florentines: and to the same end was desirous to know what prouisions were necessary, not onely for defense, but to execute the enterprize of Pisa. For though at first hee did not determine openly for to releeue the Florentines, but onely to aide and succor them secretly with money; yet, beeing transported with choller and disdaine, vsing insolent and threatning speeches against the Venetians; hee resolued openly for to declare himselfe their friend: And therefore hauing first denied passage to their people, which went to Pisa, and enforced them to goe through the Duke of Ferrara's country, hee caused the Emperour to declare himselfe their enemy, and procured the Pope to promise the Florentines to send them an hundred men at armes, and three Gallies, vnder the commaund of Captaine *Villamarini*, who should keepe all victualls from

Lodouico openly declares himselfe for the Florentines.

His practizes against the Venetians.

from entring into Piſa by ſea, yet afterwards delaying to ſend them he did at laſt openly refuſe it, fearing by fauoring them, to offend the Venetians, with whom he was deſirous to ioyne.

Moreouer, *Lodouico* did draw *Giouan Bentiuole* with the State of Bologna to his part, and cauſed the Florentines to take his ſonne *Aleſſandro* into their pay, together with *Octauiano de Riare* Lord of Imola and Furli, with an hundred and fifty men at armes. He did in like manner cauſe the Lukeſes to promiſe, neuer more to fauour the Piſans.

The Florentines hauing in vaine attempted to draw the Geneuois and Sienois to their ſide, went into the field vnder the command of *Paulo Vitelli* their General. The Piſans vnderſtanding that the Florentines were abroad, raiſed their campe from before Ponte di Succo, and went to Caſcina: where *Vitelli* placing an Ambuſcado, aſſailed them, and ſlew many Stradiots, and tooke *Franco* their captaine priſoner with an hundred horſe: In this manner did the Florentines annoy the city of Piſa, hauing taken diuers townes round about it, when they receiued ſome likely aduertizement from the Duke of Ferrara and others, that the Venetians would be content to harken vnto peace, prouided that they would proceed in the treaty, not as with their equals, but ſuperiors. They then ſent Ambaſſadors to Venice, to ſound their meaning. *Guido Antonio Veſpuci*, and *Bernardo Rucelli* two of the honorableſt Citizens went thither, who after kinde entertainment, beeing introduced to the Senate, after long diſputation, concerning meanes to ſatisfie both parties, neither the Venetians nor Florentine Ambaſſadors would propound any, referring themſelues to the Spaniſh Ambaſſador, who incited them to this accord: But the Venetians diſtaſting his opinion, the Florentines returned back without any ſatisfaction.

New treaties on both ſides.

This treaty broken, the Venetians on the one ſide, and Florentines on the other, beganne to ſtrengthen their party with new leagues and treaties, the one with the Sienois, and the other with *Pietro de Medicis* and the Lord of Faenza, *Lodouico* ſtill ſhewing himſelfe very much affected to the Florentines.

The Florentines take Libraſatta.

The Venetians hope from Syenna and Perouſa being by this meanes fruſtrate, did by the aſſiſtance of *Pietro de Medicis* attempt to releeue Piſa, on Romagnias ſide, but in vaine. In the meane time *Paulo Vitelli*, Generall to the Florentines, tooke the towne and caſtle of Librafatta: whereat the Venetians being incenſed, ſought againe to draw the Marquis of Mantua to their pay, whom not long before they had diſmiſſed (he leauing them by meanes of *Aluiana*) the Florentines army being turned from Piſa, but ſo, as the whole burthen of warre fell vpon the Venetians, who wiſely procured meanes of agreement: For although the Florentine Ambaſſadors departed from Venice, hopeleſſe of any accord, yet at Ferrara a new treaty of compoſition was made, propounded by the Duke, at the Venetians intreaty.

Cæſar Borgia the Popes ſon is made Duke of Valencia by the French King.

During theſe troubles in Italy by reaſon of Piſa the new French King made preparations againſt the next yeere to inuade the Dutchy of Milan, where he hoped to haue the Venetians on his ſide, who mortally hating *Lodouico*, did particularly negociate with him; ſo did the Pope, who ſent his ſonne (which had caſt of his Cardinals hat) into France, in ſecular habit, to carry a diſpenſation to the King to repudiate his wife *Ioane*, and to marry his Predeceſſors widdow. *Cæſar Borgia* came to the French Court in great pompe, where the King very honorably entertained him, giuing him a company of an hundred men at armes, a yeerely pention of 20000. French pounds, and made him Duke of Valence in Daulphine. Then deſirous to purſue his iourney into Italy, hee made peace with all Princes his neighbours, and eſpecially with the Kings of Spaine, who preſently called home not only all their Ambaſſadors from Italy (hee with the Pope excepted) but *Gonſaluo* with all his forces: The King likewiſe made an agreement with the Emperor, vnto whom, for his ſonne the Archdukes ſake hee promiſed

promiſed to ſurrender the townes in Artois. Hee did moreouer confirme the peace made by his predeceſſor with the King of England.

Whileſt the Senate was buſied in prouiding for the releeſe of Piſa, newes came to Venice that the Turke prepared a great fleet, which cauſed them to ſend an Ambaſſador to him: for they were afraide that hee was offended with them becauſe that toward the end of the precedent ſummer, *Nicolo Priuli*, Prouidator of their fleet had on the Ægean Sea ſunke a great ſhip belonging to one of his Baſhas which firſt aſſailed the Prouidator. *Zancani*, whom the Senate ſent, being come to Conſtantinople, had notice of the great numbers of veſſels which the Turke had cauſed to be armed: The great Lord curteouſly entertained him ſhewing no ſigne of diſcontent: He determined to aſſaile the Venetians whileſt they ſhould be buſied in Lombardy with making head againſt *Lodouicos* forces, who had promiſed to inuade them in thoſe parts.

Lodouico incites the Turke againſt the Venetians.

Zancani intreating him to renew the league with the Signory, hee the better to deceiue him, granted it, giuing him the Articles of the league written in Latin. Now their law ſaith, that they are not bound to performe any thing vnleſſe it be written in their owne language. *Zancani* aduertized thereof by *Andrè Gritti*, a Venetian Gentleman, skilfull in the Turkiſh lawes and cuſtomes, and for his bounty and other good parts beloued of that nation, hauing dwelt a long time at Conſtantinople, was by him in ſome ſort put in hope to haue them written in the Turkiſh tongue, but not obtayning his deſire, *Zancani* returned with the Articles in Latin, concealing what *Gritti* had told him, becauſe his iourney ſhould not be thought vaine.

Now the French King ſo ſoone as he had made peace with his neighbour Princes, and in his abſence ſecured his Realme, made a Confederacy with the Venetians (not mentioning Piſa as hee had done at the beginning) wherein it was concluded that at the ſame time as he with a mighty army ſhould inuade the Dutchy of Milan, they on the other ſide from their frontiers ſhould doe the like, and the Dutchy being won, Cremona with the country of Gyradade ſhould remaine to the Venetians, on this condition, that after this conqueſt they ſhould be bound to defend the King for a certaine time, with certaine number of horſe and foot, the King being bound to do the like for Cremona and whatſoeuer they poſſeſſed in Lombardy. This contract was ſo ſecretly made, as *Lodouico*, nor yet the Pope who was very inward with the King, could (but very late) haue any certaine knowledge thereof.

League betwixt the French and Venetians.

Capitulation of the league.

The King, not mentioning Piſa, did afterwards propound conditions to the Florentines farre different from the former; wherevpon they reſolued to rely on the Duke of Milan, by whoſe aſſiſtance their affaires proſpered in the Caſentine territory, where they were Lords, their enemies hauing beene inforced to abandon the townes by reaſon of great difficulties.

Lodouico who neuer imagined that the Venetians would haue leagued themſelues with the French King, who was greater and more potent then they, and leaſt of all change his neighbourhood for that of the French, was wonderfully danted when he vnderſtood that the league betwixt the King and Venetians was reſolued, hee not knowing the particularities thereof. Hee was then ready to ſend *Franceſco* of Sanſeuerine with great forces to aide the Florentines, but hee detained them, vpon intelligence that *Triuulcio* leauied ſouldiers neere Aſt. Hee likewiſe thought that if the accord betwixt the Venetians and Florentines ſhould take effect, they would peraduenture moderate their indignation conceiued againſt him, and forſake the French King. Herein hee imployed *Hercules D' Æſte* Duke of Ferrara his father in law, and by forcible reaſons enforced the Florentines in ſome ſort to condeſcend to the Venetians deſire, ſending them word that if they did not agree, he ſhould be conſtrained for feare of the French King, to call home thoſe forces he had ſent to aide them.

Lodouico amazed at the league, goes about to diuert the Venetians from it.

Hercules

Hercules the better to effect it came in perſon to Venice, whither *Ludouico* ſent his Agents, and from the Florentins *Giouan Baptiſta Ridolfi*, and *Paulo Antonio Soderini*, two of the wiſeſt and chiefeſt Citizens came thither: all which, after long diſputation concerning the meanes to be obſerued in that accord, made an abſolute compromiſe for eight daies, in the perſon of *Hercules* Duke of Ferrara, who hauing well conſidered the matter, did on the ſixth of Aprill pronounce his ſentence. But the Venetians, not ſatisfied therewith, in regard of the ſmall conſideration had of their expences in warre; nor yet the Piſans, who obtained nothing but a ſeruile kind of liberty, contrary to the intention of moſt of the Venetian nobility; nor the Florentines, who thought themſelues ouer burthened, for that they were to repay part of their expenſes who had vniuſtly moleſted them, it tooke none effect, notwithſtanding that the Venetians and Florentines had ſigned and ratified it, becauſe that the Piſans determined to endure all extremity rather then to returne vnder the Florentines command; being therevnto ſecretly incited by the *Geneuois*, *Lukeſes*, and by *Pandolfo Petrucci*. And ſo ſoone as they vnderſtood the tenure of the ſentence, being wonderfully incenſed againſt the Venetians, they tooke the gard of the Cities fortes, and gates, from their ſouldiers, and would no longer ſuffer them to lodge in the City. The Florentines, deſpayring by this accord to obtaine Piſa, reſolued to win it by force. King *Lewis* in the meane time commanded his forces to march into Italy, his army conſiſted of 1600. Launces, 5000. Swiſſes, 4000. Gaſcons, and 4000. out of the other parts of France, whereof *Giouan Iacomo Triuulcio* was made Generall: This army comming before the fort of Arazza, ſeated on the riuer Tanare, took it in a ſhort ſpace, notwithſtanding that there were fiue hundred footmen in it: from thence it went to Anon, a little towne betwixt Aſt and Alexandria vpon the ſame Riuer, which beeing battered in foure ſeuerall places, was in two daies taken by force, notwithſtanding that the Duke of Milan ſome few monthes before had well fortified it, and placed ſeuen hundred men in Garriſon there. The King came after as farre as Lyons, intending to paſſe the mounts, from whence he ſent an Ambaſſador to Venice, for to accompany the Venetian army whether ſoeuer it marched; to which ſo ſoone as it was ready, *Melchior Treuiſan*, and *Marc Antonio Maroſini* were ſent as Prouidators: And the Senate preſented this French Ambaſſador, with a gallant horſe richly capariſond, a pauilion for the field, and two pounds of gold.

The Florentines reſolution concerning Piſa.

The French Kings army comes into Italy vnder Triuulcio his command.

The Venetians hauing intelligence of *Triuulcio* his good ſucceſſe, cauſed their army to march, conſiſting of ſeuen thouſand horſe, and as many foot, which vnder the command of *Aluiana*, hauing croſſed the Oglio, and entred the enemy country, did in a ſhort ſpace take diuers townes and caſtles; and comming before Carauagia, the chiefe City of the country, tooke it by force, with other townes neere the Riuer Adda.

The number of the Venetian army.

The end of the fifth Booke of the fourth Decade.

The Contents of the sixth Booke of the fourth Decade.

LOdouico *is troubled with the newes of the league betwixt the French King and Venetians against him. Alexandria is taken by the French. The Milaneses reuolt, and* Triuulcio *entreth Milan for the King. The Venetians take Cremona. King* Lewis *comes to Milan. The Venetians fleet against* Bajazeth. *It sustaines great hurt by fire. The Turke takes Lepanto.* Lodouico *is receiued into Milan by the disloyalty of the Inhabitants.* Lodouico, *going forth of Nouara, is taken by the French and sent prisoner into France. The Venetians great warre with* Bajazeth. *The Venetians through want of winde at sea lose the battaile. The Turke takes Modon. Coron and the fort of Iunca are yeelded to the Turke on composition. Naples in Morea, beseeged by the Turke, is brauely defended. The Isle of Samothrace yeeldeth to the Venetians. They take the City of Cephalonia. Confederacy betwixt* Ladislaus *King of Hungary and the Venetians against the Turke: Peace betwixt the Venetians and Turke: The Portugals traffick to Calicut for spices: The castles of Moua and Faenza are re-deliuered to the Venetians: The Pope complaines against the Venetians in regard of the Cities of Romagnia: And lastly, are set downe the Venetians Ambassadors inuective to the Emperour* Maximillian *and French King against the Pope.*

Lord

The

A man in time on ye may clime on fortune
doutch him ford but doune hoffall and haue a
fall fi that ye take no heed =

The sixth Booke of the fourth Decade, *of the History of Venice.*

THese newes did greatly afflict *Lodouico Sforza*, putting him in feare of his State: who lost (as it often happeneth in sodaine Aduersities) both courage and councell, flying to bootlesse and vnprofitable remedies.

He sent an Ambassador to Venice to vse some meanes to pacifie the Senate. This Ambassador comming first to Ferrara, Duke *Hercules* sent one of his Gentlemen before to the Senate with *Lodouicos* letters, intreating them to suffer his Ambassador to come thither: The contents of his letters were, that himselfe and his brother *Ascanio* sent an Ambassador to them on great and important affaires, requesting them to giue him audience. The Senate hauing read both their letters, commanded the Ferrarois presently to leaue the City, and gaue *Lodouicos* letters to the French Ambassador.

The Venetians refuse to giue audience to Lodouicos Ambassador.

At the same time *Frederick* King of Naples did by his Ambassador acquaint the Senate with his desire to send fiue hundred horse to *Lodouicos* aide. The Senate told the Ambassador, that hee should make his King this answer; That the Caualliery he intended to send to the Duke of Milan would doe him small good, he hauing need of farre greater forces; and that if he should send him any, they would take it as a wrong done to themselues: adding, that there was no man liuing who had receiued more fauors and benefits of them, then hee; which he had requited with ingratefull iniuries: That the time was now come when God was his enemy, whom hee had so often offended by his disloyalty and periury, and that therefore his King should doe much better to leaue him to him selfe.

In the end, *Lodouico*, frustrate of all hope, made meanes to the people of Milan, who extreamely hated him for his great exactions: and hauing assembled them, he did acquit and release part of his impostes to them, and therevnto added very earnest speeches to winne their loues, which were heard with more attention then profit: that done, hee enroled all those in the City that were able to beare armes.

The Venetian army in the meane time still preuailed, and after the taking of the towne and castle of Caruagia, crossed the Riuer Adda, on a bridge of boats, and made incursions as farre as Lodi. The French army on the other side beseeged Alexandria, where *Galleas*, *Lodouicos* sonne in law, lay with twelue hundred men at armes, twelue hundred light horse and three thousand foot, who the third night after the seege, acquainting none of his captaines with his intent, but only *Maluezza*, did secretly flie from Alexandria to Milan, with certaine light-horse. His departure knowne in the city, as many as tarried behind beganne, in tumultuous manner, some to flie, others to hide themselues: wherevpon the French army entring it by day breake, did not only ransacke the souldiers, but sack't the whole city.

The taking of Alexandria caused those of Placentia to send their Commissioners to *Triuulcio* with their Cities keyes; the like did those of Pauia, and all other townes round about. There was the like confusion at Milan as in other places, where the foot companies demanding pay, *Lodouico* sent them to his cheefe Treasurer, who giuing them no satisfaction was by them wounded and left for dead.

Lodouico determineth to flie into Germany.

This accident did so terrifie *Lodouico*, as he sent his children to Coma, together his wife mistris, (for his wife was dead) Cardinall *Ascanio* his brother, and Cardinal *Sanseuerine* brother to *Galeas*, and from thence into Germany, himselfe resoluing ere long to goe thither. The Milaneses perceiuing *Lodouico* to destruct his owne forces, made an assembly in their towne-house, where they appointed foure of the chiefe among them to take order for their affaires. These comming to *Lodouico* told him that they were resolued to yeeld to the French King seeing that in distrust he had sent his children and family forth of the City: So soone as he heard this, he caused pay to be giuen to fiue hundred light-horse and with teares in his eyes, departed with them and *Galeas* of Sanseuerin his sonne in law towards Germany. He was scarce gonne forth of the castle, when Count *Gayazza* came to him, and the better to collour his disloyalty told him, that he now thought himselfe freed from the martiall oth which he had made him, seeing that he abandoned his State, and that he was now at liberty to goe whether it pleased him; and at the very instant not tarrying for an answer, went his way to serue the French King, with the same company which he had leauied and entertained at *Lodouicos* cost. Before his departure from Milan, hee left *Bernardin de Corte* of Pauia, whom he had brought vp of a child, to gard the castle, whereof he was then Gouernor, with three thousand footmen, vnder captaines whom he greatly trusted, with prouision of victuals, munition, and money sufficient to defend it for a long time, preferring this man before his brother *Ascanio*, who had offered to take that charge vpon him.

Count Gayazza takes the Kings part.

Milan receiues Triuulcio for the King.

Foure daies after his departure *Triuulcio*, sent for by the Milaneses, entred the City, where he was receiued with great ioy, reseruing the capitulations till the Kings comming; all other townes of the Dutchy which yet held out, yeelded on a sodaine. The Venetians comming nere Cremona, the townesmen sent to entreate them to grant them some respit to consider vpon their yeelding. This granted, they sent to *Triuulcio*, to request him to receiue them for the King, for they abhorred the Venetians gouernment but answered, that by agreement made betwixt the King and them, that city was theirs, the chiefest Citizens, with the Bishop and Clergy, went to the Gates and there receiuing the Prouidators, placed them vnder a Canopy, and in this manner accompanied them through the City to their lodging, where they intreated the Venetians to free them from the taxes and impositions wherewith *Lodouico* had oppresst them, the which was presently granted.

Cremona yeeldeth to the Venetians.

There is in that City, a very strong castle which being well furnished with all necessaries, it was a hard matter to take it. *Antonio Battaglione* was Gouernor there, vnto whom *Lodouico* had committed the guard of that place. The next day the Prouidators sent to him, willing him to yeeld vp the castle to the Venetian State: at first he made refusall, but after sundry messages too and fro, the Prouidators entred it by meanes of an hundred and fifty pounds of gold, which they paied him, some in hand, and the rest by promise, with letters of a Venetian Gentlemans place, and an house in Venice, and an other in the country neere to Padua with diuers other lands.

The castle of Cremona yeeldeth to the Venetians, vpon recompence.

The same day that the Venetians entred the castle of Cremona, *Triuulcio* did the like into that of Milan, which was yeelded vnto him by *Berdardino de Corte*, with al *Lodouicos* and *Galleas* ritch mouables in recompence of a certaine summe of money, a company of an hundred Launces, and a perpetuall pension.

The castle of Milan doth the like to Triuulcio for money.

Cremona

Cremona obeying the Venetians, the Senate sent two Presidents thither to gouerne it, and to doe iustice, *Dominico Treuisan*, and *Nicola Foscarini* were sent thither: and beside these, two Ambassadors were chosen, and all foure of them appointed to goe to Milan to receiue the King, and in the States name to congratulate his new conquest; so soone as he should ariue there.

The King receiuing newes at Lyons of such fortunate successe his expectation, rode presently in post to Milan, where receiued with incredible ioy, hee granted to the people, vnreasonable in their demands, exemption from diuers taxes, but not from all, as they vainely presumed, and gaue great rewards to many Milanese Gentlemen, and among others to *Triualcio*, vnto whom he gaue Vigeua and other townes, in acknowledgement of his desert. All the Potentates of Italy went thither to him (King *Frederick* excepted) some personally and some by Ambassadors, some to congratulate his happy successe, and others to cleere themselues from imputation of inclyning to *Lodouico Sforza* more then to him, and others likewise to secure their owne euer after. The King gently receiued them all, and compounded with them all, but after different manner, according to the diuersity of the conditions, and greatnesse of the profit he expected from them. But whilest these things were done in Lombardy, the Senate hauing intelligence that *Bajazeth* armed by sea and land, made *Antonio Grimani* Generall of their Naual army, commanding him speedily to depart.

King Lewis comes in post to Milan.

All the Princes of Italy come to him to Milan.

He vnwilling to prolong his iourney for want of money, their treasure beeing much wasted by continuall warre, lent the State foure score pounds of gold to pay the marriners and other officers of the fleet, and promised to carry as much with him to Corfou and other places to supply the fleets want when need should be.

The Venetians send a fleet against the Turkes.

Those of Corfou vpon intelligence that the Turkish fleet was vnder saile, and that the State was not able in a short space to set forth a Nauy able to resist it offered men and money to arme three score vessels, prouided that the Senate would furnish them with bread and ordnance. The Senate willingly accepted this offer, and command a florin of gold to be giuen to euery man which should enter into those vessels.

The Gouernor of Zara aduertized the Senate that two thousand Turkish horse were entred on their confines, and had taken great numbers of the country people, still continuing their incusions. The arriuall of the Turkish cauallery on the Zaratin made the Venetians thinke that they would not at that time beseege Rhodes. Wherevpon, they forthwith made two Prouidators, namely, *Francesco Cicogna* for Morea and Romania, and *Andrea Loredano* for Corfou: and beside these, *Andrea Zancani* was with forces sent into Frioull, because they had intelligence that the Turke determined to come thither.

The Turke on the Zaratin confines.

In the meane time, the Turkish fleet came forth of the Streight, consisting of more then two hundred three score and temne saile, and beeing come neere Negrepont, directed it course towards Romagnia, the great Lord being there in person, who before his departure from Andrinople, commanded all the Venetians which were in Constantinople to bee imprisoned, and amongst others *André Gritti* (before mentioned) who was more streighty looked to then any other, for that in loue to his Country, he had by letters written in caractery aduertized the Gouernor of Lepanto of all the Turks proceedings against his country, which had like to haue cost him his life. *Grimani* hauing speedily assembled all the vessels which were in the Islands neere adioyning, made vp the number of forty six Gallies, seuenteene great marchant ships, and forty other lesser ones, with as many brigantines and light vessels, and anchoring at Modon, had an eye on euery side vpon the Turke.

Andrea Gritti imprisoned.

The number of the Venetian fleet.

Hauing intelligence that the enemy was comming to seeke him, hee sailed with

The two fleets nere together.

with all his nauy towards the Isle of Sapienza opposite to Modon: and there embattailed his fleete, and hauing giuen order for all matters necessary for fight himselfe went somewhat forward with foure Gallies, the Turkish fleet being not farre from thence, which with the winde hee might haue assailed at his pleasure: yet he deferred the fight and returned backe to Modon: where after that the Turke had in a few daies made two or three seuerall brauadoes, *Grimani* ordered his fleete, resoluing to fight with him, when at the very instant *Andrea Loretano* with eleauen Brigantines and foure great ships arriued; hee came to *Grimani* and told him that hee was come to doe seruice to the State, intreating him to commaund what hee would haue him doe. Hee was a valliant Gentleman, and skilfull marriner, and at his arriuall the whole fleete made great signes of ioy. The Generall placed him in one of the great ships.

Albano Armerico commanded an other great shippe, who in open Councell was enioyned by the Generall to assaile the enemies biggest ship, which

The Venetian fleet hurt by fire.

he performed, and *Loretan* an other, who grapled with it to fight more conueniently: and in the bickering wild fire was throwne into the enemies ship which beeing on fire, was by the winde carried amongst the Venetians and fiered them: This accident did more hurt to the Venetians then Turkes, because that they did easily saue their men with other small vessels, but our men could not bee reskewed in time, so that they all perrished, some few excepted with *Tomaso Duodo* recouered in his long boate, *Albano* was saued by the Turkes.

Grimani wonderfully troubled with this losse, sounded the retreate, and without any farther fight retired to the Isle of Podroma: the Turkish fleet for a time remained in the selfe same place where it had fought. *Albano*, brought to

Turkish cruelty.

Constantinople was solicited by *Bajazeth* to turne Turke, which he boldly refusing to doe, was sawed a sunder in the middle and so constantly died.

The French King, solicited by the great Master of Rhodes (whether it was reported the Turke would come) to releeue him, dispatched two and twenty Gallies, which beeing rigged in Prouence sailed towards Rhodes. But that Island needing no supplies as then, they did by the Kings commaund ioyne with the Venetian fleet. The Venetians and French comming to Zant, resolued to assaile the Turkish fleet which lay at Tornes: but drawing neere it, perceiuing that the enemies vessels lay with their poopes to land ward, and their prowes towards the sea, filled sixe small vnseruiceable vessels with reedes and other combustible matter mingled with wilde fire, and sent them before the winde vpon the enemies fleet, but it succeeded not according to their hope. And

Grimani loseth his place of Generall.

Grimani in the meane time omitted a second opportunity to fight with, and vanquish the enemy, wherevpon, an other being sent into his place, and himselfe cited to Venice, he was committed to the examination of the Councell de Pregati. The Turkish fleet went forward to Lepanto, whither the Emperour was already come, and by the arriuall of his vessels hauing beguirt the towne by

Lepanto yeeldeth to the Turke.

sea and land, those within it despayring of releefe, and wanting all necessaries, yeelded. These newes did greatly trouble the Venetians, and augmented their hatred toward *Grimani*, euery man saying, if he had done his duty, the enemies fleet would haue beene defeated.

The Turkish Cauallery on the other side, scouring the confines of Zara, entred Frioull to spoile and waste, and finding the country not defended, spoiled and burned all places as farre as Liuenza, where they tooke many prisoners: vpon these newes *Zancani* with great forces was sent to the frontiers.

Seuen thousand of the enemies horse came in troupes through very badde waies into Histria, and then crossing the Riuer Liuenza, came and encamped nere vnto Gradisca, where *Zancani* lay, determining if hee came into the field to fight

fight with him. But the enemies Generall perceiuing that he meant not to come forth, sent two thousand horse to wast and spoile the Cuntry, whom hee commanded to make no long stay.

These dispersing themselues ouer that goodly Contrey, tooke many prisoners burning and wasting many Contrey houses, both on the Treuisan and Paduan territories. Three hundred Albanese horse sallied forth of Vdina, and defeated some hundred of the Turkes, if *Zancani* with his forces had done the like, the Turke would haue receiued a great ouerthrow, but he would not suffer any one to goe forth of the Towne: whereof, accused at Venice, hee was sent for thither as a prisoner, and by a Decree of Senate confind for foure yeares to Padua. *Zancani confined to Padua*

On such termes stood the Venetian State at home and abroad, when *Cesar Borgia* with the King and Senates forces, went into Romagnia to beseege certaine townes which of right did belong to the Church, & being conquered Pope *Alexander* gaue them to his sonne.

This *Borgia*, was a Cardinall (as hath beene sayd) and casting off his robe and Hatte of Cardinall, married a wife in France. Hee comming before Imola and Furli, after some assaults enforced the inhabitants to yeeld; but the Castles which were very strong held out longer, especially that of Furli, for the other yeelded sooner.

The Senate in the meane time to secure their owne territories during the warre in Romagnia, sent three thousand foot, and two thousand horse to Rauenna, vnder *Aluianaes* command, to distribute them through the territories of the Confederates neere adioyning, with two prouidators, *Francesco Capello* and *Christophoro Moro*, the one for *Arimini*, and the other for *Faenza*: So soone as *Borgia* had taken the Castle of Furli, *Gionan Sforza* Lord of Pessare, knowing that *Borgia* hated him, fearing least he would come and assaile him, was desirous to commit himselfe and State to the Venetians protection. The Senate answered that they would neuer defend one that had been so great an enemy to them: for he had concealed the Ambassador which *Lodouico* sent to the Turke against the State of Venice, and furthered his passage: The like had hee done by the Turkes messenger sent to *Lodouico*, whom he entertained in his house, and caused him secretly to be conducted to Milan, himselfe likwise hauing often acquainted the Turke with the occurrents in Venice.

Borgia deferred his punishment till some other time, because *Triuultio* was inforced to call back those troopes which hee had lent him, by reason of some tumults feared in Milan, in regard of *Lodouicos* arriual, who had brought some smal aid forth of Germany, with which, and by their assistance who distasted the French, he hoped to recouer what he had lost. The Senate presently commanded their forces, both horse and foot, to passe into the Cremonese, leuied three thousand Suisses, and appointed *Pietro Marsello* and *Christophoro Moro* prouidators in that warre. *Lodouico returnes with forces out of Germany.*

Lodouico comming at the same time to Coma, tooke it without strokes: for the French within it fearing to be shut in betwixt the Inhabitants, and *Lodouicos* troopes, went their way. Hee sent his brother *Ascanio* before to Milan, from whence the King, not long before, was gone home into France; hauing left a strong Garrison in the Citty, and *Triuulcio* his Gouernour Generall in the Dutchy: but the Lombards not so well rewarded by the King as they had expected, prooued false to him & refused to obey *Triuulcio*, who was cheefe of the Guelph faction, for the Gibeline party was very strong in the Citty: whereupon, the most of the Nobility and people, desirous of innouation, wisht for *Lodouicos* returne, and openly proclaimed his name; and so soone as they heard of the losse of Coma, and that *Ascanio* was not farre from Milan, the people rose, and the cheefe of the Gibelline faction, began to tumult: so as *Triuulcio* was glad to retire to the Castle: and the night following from thence to Nouara. *Lodouico recouereth Coma*

The

Lodouico entreth Milan by the disloialty of the Inhabitants.

The morrow after Cardinall *Ascanio* entred Milan, *Lodouico* followed him, who by this meanes recouered it as easily as it was lost; Pauia and Parma presently ecchoed his name: Lodi and Placentia would haue done the like, had not the Venetian companies by their arriuall preuented it. The Senate aduertised of this reuolt, determined to send a man of worth to command the Castle of Cremona. *Lodouico* in the meane time, desirous to haue the Senate his friend, made sute that *Ascanio* his brother might send the Bishop of Cremona to Venice, to offer them his seruice: but it was in vaine, for the Senate resolued not to quitte the French Kings confederacy. The Genois refused to obey him, and the Florentines contemned him.

The King sends an army to recouer Milan.

The King in the meane time hauing intelligence of the rebellion of Milan, vsed great speed and sent the Lord *Trimouille* into Italy with six hundred lances, leuied great numbers of Suisses, and appoynted the Cardinall of Ambois his Lieuetenant Generall beyond the mounts, who comming to Ast, had in short space assembled one thousand fiue hundred lances, ten thousand Suisse, and 6000. French vnder the command of the Lords *Trimouille*, *Trivulcio* and *Ligni*.

Lodouico before these supplies came from France, went and beseeged Nouara, which hee tooke, but not the Castle. The French Army assembled at Mortara drew neere him, and did cut off his victualls: then both sides falling to blowes, *Lodouico* was enforced to retire into the Citty; where the Suisses mutined for want of pay; hee being not able to pacifie them. They told him that they would sodenly depart home into their country; whereupon hee earnestly entreated them to safe-conduct him to some secure place, which they denying did at last consent that hee should march amongst them disguised like one of their footmen, and in this maner marching amiddest their troopes was by them discouered to those that sought after him, who presently apprehended him as the Kings prisoner and sent him into France to the tower of Loches,

Lodouico is taken prisoner by the French and sent away into France.

His brother *Ascanio* followed him, who taken by the Venetians and carried to Venice was deliuered to the King and sent into France, where hee was more honorably and with greater curtesie entertayned then his brother, for hee was sent prisoner to the great tower of Bourges, where the same King had beene imprisoned two whole yeares: yet afterwards hee was enlarged, but this brother dyed in prison.

Now to returne to the Turks. After the taking of Lepanto, the Senate despatcht *Lodouico Manenti*, Secretary to the Councell of ten, to *Bajazeth*, to complaine for that hee had without cause inuaded them by sea, and had contrary to the treaty of peace made not long before with him in the Signories name by *Andrew Zancani* their Ambassador, and to entreate him to enlarge the Venetian Marchants, which by his commandement at the beginning of the warre had beene imprisoned. That it might likewise please him to surrender Lepanto vnto them, which hee vniustly had taken from them. And lastly if hee would grant none of these, yet at least to renue the League with them.

Lodouico Manenti sent to the great Turk

Two things moued the Senate to send this Ambassage; the one, because some that were very inward with the great Lord, had written to them, that if they sent an Ambassador to Constantinople, they might be reconciled to his fauour: the second, for that they considered how chargeable it would bee for them, if they should bee enforced to set forth a new Army against him, their treasure both publick and particular beeing exhausted. Whereby all their attempts would proue vaine and vnprofitable against so mighty an enemy.

The cause which moued the Venetians to send Manenti.

Manenti arriuing at Constantinople, all his demandes were crost: for the Turke answered, that if the Venetians were desirous of peace with him, they should deliuer vnto him, Modon, Coron, and Naples, three Cities which they held in Morea, and pay vnto him as his tributaries an hundred pound in gould yearely: otherwise hee protested to make warre vppon them.

The Turks answer to Manenti.

With

with this answer *Manenti* returned. But because at *Manenti* his departure from Venice, there was a report, that great numbers of Turkish horse were come into Albania: the Senate fearing least the desire to spoile the Country of Frioul, might draw them thither, as the precedent yeare, appointed *Pietro Doria*, and *Angelo Barozzi* Prouidators, who taking along with them the Gouernor of Vdina and others of the Country should consult together about repairing and fortifying the townes and wayes necessary and fit to repulse the enemy; giuing them for assistants *Aluiana* with his light horse, and *Gurlin* of Rauenna with two thousand foote. *Pietro Marcello* likewise one of the Prouidators of the Army in Lombardy, was commanded to carry forces into Frioul, but the Turkes came not thither at that time, because their Emperour called home their Generall to Constantinople.

The Venetians take order for the defence of Frioul.

This report againe reuiued about Midsommer, that the Turkish army was in field to waste the Venetians confines, Count *Petillan* with a great part of the forces, and *Giouan Baptista Caracciola* Colonell of the States Fantery, did by the Senates command march into Frioull, where all the inhabitants of the plaines retired with their goods to the Castles and strong Townes: yet the enemies came not thither, eyther for that they had intelligence, that the townes were fortified, or else beeing imployed by their Emperor in the warre of Peloponessus.

Manenti was newly returned to Venice, when the Senate fearing to loose the Isle of Corfou, sent *Angelo Quirini* and *Lodouico Canalis*, with a hundred foote to gard the two fortes of the Island which are seated on two Promontaries neere one another, and not farre from the Citty, beeing so small, as they needed no greater forces to defend them. Newes was afterwards brought that the Turkish fleete which had wintered at Lepanto much increased, determined to saile into Morea (their Emperor beeing with them in person) to take those townes which hee had demanded of *Manenti*.

Supplies sent to Corfou.

The desseigne of the Turkish fleete.

Herevpon the Senate commanded ten great Galleys, and foure great ships to bee made ready vnder the command of *Iacomo Venieri*, with a particular Captaine to euery vessell, whose pay was augmented, the better to incite them to goe the voyage. Rowers were sent for from the firme land, and money giuen to pay the fleete, diuerse Brigantines and other lesser vessels apt for warre, were rig'd to attend vpon the fleete. *Melchior Treuisan* which lay not farre from Cephalonia, to keepe out all Turkish ayde, beeing assured of the enemies desseigne, made speedy meanes to send men, victuals and ordnance from Candy to Naples, because all men thought that the Turke would make his first attempt there: hee likewise sent victuals to Modon.

The Modonois hauing wasted the countrey round about their Citty, and burnt the houses, because the enemy should not make vse of them, builded a Forte neere to the Hauen, to keepe the enemies vessels from the walls, leauing but a little space at the entrie of the hauen, for one ship to come in at once. *Melchior Treuisan* beeing come to Zant, sent for the whole fleete thither, consisting of seuenty vessels, both Galleys and ships of burthen: but that of the Turke in number more then two hundred, comming to the confines of Naples, had sent part of the cauallery before by land to scoure as far as the city. The horse within the town to the number of one thousand fiue hundred, made a sally vpon the enemies, and in a manner defeated them all. Therevpon, the enemy leauing Naples went to Modon, from whence hee sent forces to besiege Iunca, which is a Castle seated on a hill with a hauen beneath it some ten mile from Modon. Those within it hauing beene newly supplyed with men and victuals by *Ieronimo Contaren* the Prouidator did brauely repulse the enemies, so as despairing to take it, they returned to their fleet. In the meane time *Melchior Treuisan* fell sick and dyed neere to Cephalonia, wherevpon by a Generall consent, *Contaren* the Prouidator was chosen to command the Army, till the Senate had otherwise prouided.

Those of Modon fortifie against the Turke.

Melchior Treuisan his death.

The

The Turke came and assailed the Burrow of Modon, and with his Canon did beat downe a great part of the wall, those within it being out of hope to defend the breach, carried away all their goods into the Citty, and abandoned it. The enemy entred it, and hoping ere long to become Lord of all, did without intermission batter the walles of the Citty.

Whilest this siege lasted, *Contaren* left Zant, determining if it were possible to releeue Modon, or at least to annoy the enemies fleete, whose great ships lay neere Sapienza, and the Galleys and other lesser vessels in the Hauen of Iunca: So soone as the Venetian descried them, hee resolued to fight with them, and ordering his fleete, did brauely set forward. The Turke seeing them to come on, receiued them with an hundred Galleys, the fight was sharpe and cruell, victory inclining to the Venetians, so as the Turkes were once ready to make towards the shore and flie. But the misfortune was, that whilest they fought the winde slackned, whereby the shippes of burthen could neither goe backward nor forward, and part of the Galleys durst not come vp to them: the Turkes seeing this, tooke courage and renued the fight for three houres space, till night, one great Venetian Galley was sunke, and an other taken, but all her men slaine, who alone had fought all night with the enemy. *Contarens* Galley beeing shotte thorow both sides, and a great leake in her, himselfe leapt into an other and retired to Zant, to trim his vessels which were much bruzed.

Pesare Generall of the Venetian fleet.

The Senate hauing notice of *Treuisans* sickneſſe and death, chose *Benedetto Pesare* to succeed him, who receiuing money to pay the Army, departed from Venice three dayes after his election. *Contaren* hauing trim'd his Galleys, resolued to releeue Modon, fearing least the besieged dispairing of helpe should yeeld to the enemy: Hee chose fiue Galleys out of the whole fleete, which hee loded with all necessaries: yet before their departure, hee thought good to aduertise the besieged thereof, that they might bee ready to receiue supplies. To this end hee sent a valiant and couragious fellow in a Frigate with tenne Oares: Hee at noone dayes passed thorow the enemies fleete, euen in their view, and entred Modon, dooing his message.

Supplies enter into Modon.

The next day *Contaren* with the whole fleete, sayled towards Modon, and beeing in sight of the enemy, hee called for the Captaines of those fiue Galleys, intreating them valiantly to releeue the besieged, foure of them with great difficulty passing thorow the middest of the enemies, entred the Hauen; the fifth, slower then the rest, perceiuing diuerse of the enemy Galleys to come vp towards her, returned to the fleet.

The Modonois greatly cheered, ranne presently to the Hauen to receiue those supplies and to carry them into the Citty, and they were so earnest in it, as those on the other side of the Citty which were on the walls forsooke their guard, and ranne thither likewise, so as the walls were bared of defence; which the enemy perceiuing, and loth to let slippe so faire an occasion, reared Ladders, and entred the Citty, killing some few that resisted. This being knowne, the Townesmen and Soldiers ranne vppon them, and fought valiantly with them a long time in the middest of the Citty, killing great numbers of them. But the multitude of enemies still increasing, and all the streetes stopt, the Christians were in a manner all cut in peeces. Those which escaped the slaughter, fired the Citty, and with it burnt themselues and goods.

The Turke takes Modon.

In this manner was the Citty of Modon taken: The Venetian Magistrate beeing tyed in chaines, was by the Turkes command carried to Iunca, to bee seene of the Captaine of the Castle, and all those within it, who thervpon yeelded, their liues and goods saued. As the Venetian fleet returned towards Zant, an horrible tempest arose, which dispersed them into sundry farre Islands, euen to Candie, their masts, rudders and tacklings beeing all broken in peices. Modon

The Castle of Iunca yeelded to the Turks.

taken,

taken, the Turke ſent one of his Baſchas and part of his fleet to Coron, who told them that if vppon honorable compoſition the would yeeld before he beſeeged them, he would vſe them curteouſly, otherwiſe, if they ſtayed till the Canon were planted, he would put them all to the ſword. They terrified with the deſaſter of the Modonois, without reſpect to the Magiſtrates or Captaines, who had prepared all thinges for defence, did vpon very profitable conditions receiue the Baſcha into their walls.

Coron yeelds to the Turke on compoſition.

The Turke ſuppoſing to take Naples in the ſame manner, and as ſoone as hee had done Coron, ſent part of his army to their Confines, and ſent thither with his Captaines, euen to the Citty gates, *Paul Contaren* a Venetian Gentleman that was married in Coron, and well knowne in thoſe Cuntryes, who after Coron was taken, the Turke tooke along with him to this end, to perſwade the Neapolitans to yeeld. He conferring with thoſe in the Citty concerning their yeelding, and ſtanding vppon the edge of the Dike right ouer againſt the Gate, did on a ſuddaine and vnperceiued ſpur his horſe, and leaping into the Dike preſently entred the Citty. The Neapolitans both by his aduice, and being willing of themſelues, did very valiantly repulſe all the enemies attempts; and did moreouer as occaſion was offerred, make very fortunate ſallies. And the Turke ſending for his whole army thither, thereby thinking to terrifie them, they deſpiſed all his threatenings, and brauely defended themſelues.

A braue and bold deed of Paul Contaren.

The Turkiſh army before Naples.

In the meane time, *Peſare* comming to Corfou, and from thence to Zant, tarried there, till the fleet, diſperſed by tempeſt, was reunited. The Veſſells trimmed and made ready, there were 18. great Gallies and 25. leſſer ones, and 20. ſhipps well rigde and armed; with theſe hee determined to ſeeke the enemies fleet and fight with it. But the Tuke hauing intelligence of his comming to Zant commanded his Baſchas to raiſe the Seege, and to carry back the fleet to Conſtantinople, and himſelfe, with his whole army departed from thence the next day. *Peſare* at the ſame time ſent a Fregate to Naples to view the enemy fleet: but perceiuing they were gon, he ſailed to Legina, which the Turke had taken during the ſeege of Naples, where landing his ſoldiers, hee tooke the Fort, and ſlew all the Turkes within it, reſeruing the Captaine for his priſoner, and reſtored the Iſland to the Venetian State. From thence he went to Mittilyn, where he did the like, giuing the ſpoile to his ſoldiers and mariners. The next day he ſailed to Tenedos which he burnt downe to the ground. And finding the enemies fleet, which fled at the mouth of the Straight, he gaue in vppon their taile, and tooke diuers veſſells and many priſoners, whom, vpon Gibets ſet vp on the two ſhores that diuide the confines of Europe and Aſia he hanged; and afterwards ſpoiled and waſted the Contrey with fire and ſword.

The Turke diſcampeth from before Naples.

The Venetians take the Iſle of Legina.

They recouer Mitelyn.

Peſare aſſails the enemy fleet

From thence he directed his courſe to the Iſle of Samothrace, where vnderſtanding that the Iſlanders obeyed the Turke on conſtraint, he ſent *Lodouico Canalis* to them, to know if they would yeeld to the Venetians: they willingly accepted the offer, and he promiſed to giue them a Venetian Gentleman for Gouernour, vnto whom for his entertainment they offered to giue the tenth part of their reuenues.

Then after that he had taken and ſackt Cariſta, hee returned with his fleet to Naples loden with ſpoile: and hauing there made a reuiew of his forces, hee did by his bounty highly pleaſe and content his ſoldiers. And vpon intelligence that the King of Spaines fleet, commanded by *Gonſaluo Ferdinandes*, came to aid the Venetians and was at Zant, hee ſailed thitherward, and paſſing along by Iunca, he cauſed *Charles Contarins* head to be cut off vpon the Prow of his Galley, who commanding that Caſtle for the Signory, which was exceeding ſtrong, both by nature and art, had yeelded it to the enemy vppon the firſt ſummons, not beeing enforced by a ſeege.

Samothrace yeelded to the Venetians.

Charles Contaren beheaded.

Beeing

Beeing come to Zante, hee there found *Gonſaluo*, with whom and the Spaniſh Captaines that were with him, hauing conſulted vpon the affaires of warre, by their aduiſe and conſent of the Prouidators, hee determined to goe and beſiege Modon: But becauſe they wanted ſtore of veſſels, they ſent all their workemen to Cephalonia (which a bounds in woods and Forreſts,) to cut downe trees.

Coron yeelds to the Turke on compoſition.

Whileſt ſome were buſied in cutting of wood, becauſe they would not looſe time, they reſolued to beſiege the towne of Cephalonia, becauſe the Turkes ſhould not ſay that two fleetes vnited, durſt not aſſaile them. This thus reſolued, *Peſare* and *Gonſaluo*, cauſed Ordnance to bee brought from the ſhippes to batter the walls; and giuing euery man his charge, they were deſirous to make tryall of the valour of thoſe within the tower, who were in number three hundred.

The ſame day as they would haue begun the battery, there fell ſuch ſtore of raine, as they were enforced to deferre it till ſome other time. The weather at laſt beeing faire, the Ordnance was planted againſt the walls, where after a breach made, an aſſault was giuen; but the enemies did with all ſorts of weapons ſo valiantly defend themſelues, as the towne could not bee taken, ſo as our men were enforced to retire, and great numbers of them hurt. The Generalls thus repulſed, raiſed a mount higher then the enemies fortifications, from which they might eaſily ſee whatſoeuer was done in the citty: and then gaue an other furious aſſault, where the Venetians and Spaniards ſo brauely behaued themſelues, as they conſtrained the Turkes to retire into the Forte, who within a while after yeelded to *Gonſaluo*, fearing the Venetians indignation whom they had ſo often deluded and offended.

Cephalonia yeelds to Gonſaluo.

During the ſiege of Cephalonia, the Caſtle of Iunca returned to the Venetians, by meanes of one called *Demetrius* of Modon, who practiſed it with an Albaneſe, a friend of his, which was of the garde of the Caſtle: where killing fiftie Turkes that lay there in garriſon, and enforcing the reſt to leape ouer the walles, they became Maiſters of the place, whether *Peſare* preſently ſent *Ieronimo Piſani*, the Prouidator with forces, and after him *Silueſtro Troni* for Iudge. In this manner in a ſhort ſpace they tooke Cephalonia and Iunca. *Gonſaluo* who had already made warre at ſea many moneths, perceiuing that *Peſare* deferred the ſiege of Modon till ſome other fitte time, and that the enemies had ſtrongly fortified it ſince the recouery of Iunca, returned into Sicely. *Peſare* preſented him with fiue hundred peeces of Malmſey, and ſeuenty thouſand weight of ſweet meates of all ſorts, which the Senate had ſent him from Venice.

Iunca returnes to the Venetians.

Peſare, aduertiſed that the enemy had made certaine Galleys at Preueze, and that ſome of them were already lanched, ſayled thether with foureteene well armed Galleys, and drew them thence, notwithſtanding all the enemies reſiſtance, and directed his courſe to Corfou, there to trimme his veſſels, and to review his fleete. The Senate in the meane time recompenced thoſe who had well deſerued in that warre, as well thoſe that were liuing, as their heires that were dead. The Precedent yeare, the ſtate had ſent an Ambaſſador to *Ladiſlaus* King of Hungary, to mooue him to warre vpon the Turke, who after a long diſcourſe, did in the Senates name make a league and confederacie with him, by which the King was bound, to make warre on the Turke with his whole force, and the Venetians to giue the King yearely, at three diſtinct times, three thouſand pounds of gold. The Pope would needs make one in this treatie of peace, and ſent a Cardinall thither for his Legate, promiſing for three yeares ſpace, to giue foure hundred pounds of gold yearely to the ſame King. *Peſare* hauing repaired his fleete, determined to burne the Turkiſh

League betwixt the Venetians and King of Hungary againſt the Turke.

Galleys

Galleis at the mouth of the riuer Bojan: but this enterprize tooke none effect becauſe that the Turkes had inteligence of it, who fearing the like danger as at Preueſe, with-drew their veſſels fourteene miles vp the riuer from ſea. The Turke at the ſame time recouered the Caſtle of Iunca.

The Ture recouereth Iunca.

Peſari returning to Corfou had inteligence that the enemies Galleis vppon the riuer Bojan would ſhortly come forth, hee ſent certaine of his Galleis thither to keepe them in; himſelfe in the meane time with the reſt of the fleet conſiſting of fiue and twenty Gallies returned into Morea, where from the confines of Coron, hee laded his Gallies with great numbers of men, women and young children, carrying them into Cephalonia deſolute of inhabitants. From thence hee returned to Corfou, expecting the French King, and King of Portugalls fleet.

Whileſt theſe things were done abroade, Prince *Auguſtino Barbadico* dyed at home, hauiuing gouerned the Common-wealth fifteene yeare: and in his place, according to the vſuall manner, *Leonardo Loredano*, a man wiſe and noble, was choſen.

AT the firſt great Councell held after he was made Prince, *Benedetto Peſare*, Captaine General of the fleet, was made Procurator of Saint Marke in ſteed of *Philippo Troni*, who was newly dead. In his time the French Fleet went to ayde the Venetians againſt the Turke, the like did that of Portugall, according to both thoſe Kings promiſes, but they came not both at one time, nor to one place, for that of Portugall went to Corfou, and the French to Zant, and yet neither the one or other did any great ſeruice to the State, which hauing long time maintained warre againſt the Turke, alone of it ſelfe, and in the company of the King of Hungary, did at laſt make peace when it leaſt thought thereof.

The French & Portugal fleets aid the Venetians againſt the Turke.

For thoſe beeing redeemed, who at the beginning of the warre were impriſoned at Conſtantinople, *Andre Gritti* was one of the number, who returning to Venice, was by his Contrey-men kindly welcomed home. He brought letters to the Senate from *Achmet*, one of *Baziazets* cheefe Captaines, which contained,

that if they were desirous to end the warre they should send one to Constantinople to treat of the conditions of peace, and that hee would bee their freind.

The Senate vppon these letters sent word to *Pesare* to dissolue the fleet, twenty Gallies excepted which he should keepe with him, and wrote to *Ladislaus* King of Hungary, (sending him *Achmets* letters) that they determined to send an Agent to Constantinople, intreating him to doe the like, to the end peace might be made with more honor. *Ladislaus* vnderstanding the Senates determination did highly commend it, and promised to grant what they demanded: But the King prolonged the matter, because if the Senate made peace with the Turke, vnles there were som new agreement betwixt them, he should be depriued of the yearly sum which the Signory gaue him: wherevpon the Venetian Ambassadors that were in Hungary fearing to prolong the treaty with the Turke, granted that the three thousand pounds of gold which they paid him yearely towards the war, should (if peace were made) be reduced to three hundred pounds of gold so long as *Baiazet* liued.

A new agreement with the King of Hungary.

In the mean time *Baiazeth* made peace with the Sophi & therby finding himselfe more fit to continue warre against the Venetians, grew haughty, and told *Achmet* that he would not haue peace with the Venetians, except they would redeliuer the Isle of Saint Maur which not long before they had taken from him. The Senate aduertized thereof by *Achmets* letters written to *Gritti*, and sent by an expresse messenger, vnwilling any longer to consume them selues in expence by continuing the warre, quitted that Island to *Baiazeth*, and made peace with him, reseruing the Isle of Cephalonia to them selues, in old time called Leucadia.

Peace betwixt the Venetians and Turke.

The Venetians were much troubled for that the King of Portugall forestalling their traffick, had appropriated vnto himselfe the trade for spices, which their vessels and Marchants bringing from Alexandria, did with meruailous profit vent into all places of Christendome: For the Portugalls going by Sea into those remote partes, and in the Indian Sea insinuating themselues into the freindship of the Kings of Calicuc, and other lands their neighbors, haue gotten to themselues the Commerce for spices which the Alexandrian Marchants before were wont to haue: and bringing them home into Portugall, send them by sea into those places whether the Venetians vsed to trade.

The Portugals trade for spice.

But to returne to the Peace, the Senate commanded thankes to bee giuen to God: and three pounds of gold to be distributed to the Priests. *Baiazeth* sent an ambassador vnto whom the Prince should sweare to obserue the peace, as he had done to the Venetian Ambassador.

At the same time *Lewis* the French King, sent *Iohn Lascaris* of Constantinople his Ambassador to the Venetians to request them to renew the league and Confederacy betwixt them: for he being inforced to make warre vppon *Gonsalue* Lieftenant Generall to the King of Spaine, who had defeated his Army in Calabria, was desirous to haue the Venetians take armes in his behalfe: and to induce them therevnto propounded many faire conditions, but they refused to renew the Confederacy and also his offers, saying that they were satisfied with the old one. Pope *Alexander* in the meane time supping in a Garden neere to the Vatican with the Duke Valentinois his sonne, was on a sodaine carried thence for dead to his Pallace, whither his sonne was likewise carried sick like the father, and the day following, the Pope dyed, black and swelled and very vgly: very euident signes of poyson, but the Duke his sonne, by reason of his youth, and presently taking diuers counterpoisons escaped, but was afflicted with a long and greeuous disease. At the same time, *Benedeto Pesare* Generall of the Venetian fleet, beeing ready to returne from Corfou to Venice fell sick of a *Quotidian* and there dyed.

The Venetians refuse to renew the league with King Lewis.

The death of Pope Alexander.

In]

In the place of the deceaſſed Pope, Cardinall *Picolhuomini* of Syena was choſen, a man Noble and for his other qualities not vnworthy ſuch a dignity, who to reuiue the memory of his Vnckle *Pius Secundus*, intituled him-ſelfe *Pius* the third: But the 26. day after his election he died, wherevpon the Cardinall of Saint *Peter ad Vincula*, mighty in reputation and wealth was choſen in his ſtead, and was called *Iulius Secundus*; this did highly pleaſe the venetians: They preſently appointed eight Senators to go as Ambaſſadors to him to congratulate his election; *Antonio Iuſtiniano* being one of them. At their arriuall in Rome, being brought to the Popes preſence, hee louingly entertained, and embraced them, ſaying; that he was much bound to the ſtate of Venice, and that he would deny them nothing in his power: Then entring into diſcourſe concerning Duke *Valentinois*, *Iuſtinian* told him, all men thought that his Holineſſe would aide and aſſiſt him: that he was deſirous to haue the Townes and Caſtles which he held in Romagnia to bee taken from him.

Pius Tertius Pope dies.

Iulius Secundus Pope.

The Venetians ſend Ambaſſadors to Pope Iulius.

This ſaying of his did highly content the Venetian Senate, which aſpired to the peaceable poſſeſſion of the whole dominion of Romagnia, and had preſently after Pope *Alexanders* death ſent forces to Rauenna, with which the Citty of Ceſenna was on a ſodaine in a night aſſaulted: but the people valliantly defending it, they were enforced to retire to Rauenna, being come thither without ordnance: yet this could not diſcourage them, but they eſpied all occaſions to get footing in that Prouince; not long after a faire occaſion was offered, by meanes of a controuerſie betwixt *Dyoniſius* the noble, and the *Fauentines*, who were deſirous to repeale the *Manfredi*: This did *Dyoniſius* contradict, and in deſpite ſent for the Venetians, vnto whome hee gaue the Caſtle of *Val de Lamone* which hee kept, in which the Venetians placed a ſtrong Garriſon, they did the like in the caſtle of Faenza, which the Captaine, corrupted with mony, deliuered vnto them.

The Caſtles of Valdelamone and Faenza, yeelded to the Venetians.

They did like-wiſe hold Forlimpopolj and Rimini by the peoples conſent, recompencing *Pandolfo Malateſte* in an other Prouince: then they went and beſeeged Faenza, becauſe that the Fauentines, nothing terrified with the loſſe of their Caſtle, which, ſeated in a low place, they had diuided from the Citty by a deepe ditch, made valliant reſiſtance, as well for their loue towards the *Manfredi*, as prouoked there-vnto by the Florentines, who feared nothing more, then to ſuffer Faenza to be the Venetians: And to theſe ends imployed the aid and credit of Cardinall *Franciſco Sonderini* their country-man, to make the new Pope grow iealous of the Venetians, who one day talking with his Holineſſe told him that the Venetians did already poſſeſſe the Caſtle of Faenza, and all places neere the Citty, the which they ſhortly hoped to winne; not ſo much to take from the *Valentinois* that which he vniuſtly poſſeſſed by vſurpation, as to appropriate it to them-ſelues. And that their cuſtome was, neuer to reſtore any thing they held: That Faenza being a territory belonging to the Church, the Pope could doe no leſſe then to take it into his owne Protection.

The Pope againſt the Venetians.

The Popes anſwer to the Venetian Ambaſſador.

The Venetians being aduertized of this diſcourſe of the Cardinall, *Iuſtinian* went to the Pope to excuſe the ſtate, and to entreat him not to giue credit to their enemies tales: and after a long diſcourſe there-vpon made, the Pope replied, that hee had neuer beleeued any thing againſt them, being well aſſured of their loue and friendſhip toward him, as they of his: But for that which concerned *Valentinois* ſtate, he could haue wiſhed that what-ſo-euer did belong to the Church might haue firſt beene ſurrendred vp, with this anſwer the Ambaſſador tooke his leaue.

The Venetians notwithſtanding all this continued the ſeege of Faenza, and beginning their battery, the beſeeged, diſpairing of all aid, yeelded, the venetians hauing agreed to giue *Aſtor* a ſmall pention to liue by. They could as eaſily haue taken Imola and Furli: but they determined as then to paſſe on no farther, becauſe they would not incenſe the Pope: where-vpon they ſent their forces to Garriſon,

Faenza yeelded.

hauing beſide Faenza and Rimini taken diuers townes in Romagnia. At the ſame time *Andre Gritti* returned from his Ambaſſade of Conſtantinople, where hee had confirmed certaine Articles of Peace with the Turke, to the profit of the Signory. Not long after, *Iuſtinian* acquainted the Senate that the Pope had giuen the Valentinois leaue to goe and recouer his State. Theſe newes cauſed them to write to the Prouidators that were in Romagnia, to vſe meanes to take whatſoeuer might be for the profit of the State, from Duke *Valentinois*: by meanes wher-

Toſſignana and Meldola yeelded.

of Toſſignana and Meldola two ſtrong townes, did vpon the firſt ſummons yeeld to the Venetians.

The Pope reproues the Venetians.

The Pope much incenſed againſt them for this manner of proceeding, ſent *Angelo* Biſhop of Tiuoli to Venice, to reprehend them for that they had taken Faenza and Rimini which belonged to the Church, which he craued to haue ſurrendred to him, intreating them likewiſe to aid him to recouer the reſt, he being reſolued to leaue the Valentinois nothing, yet he would haue whatſoeuer ſhould bee taken, to bee reſtored to the right owners. The Senate, diſpleaſed with the

Their anſwer

Popes demands, anſwered. that they did neuer expect this from him, in regard of their long friendſhip confirmed by many reciprocall good offices, eſpecially, becauſe they knew he had no intereſt therein: that they had imbraced the offered occaſion to ſeaze on Faenza and the reſt, thoſe townes being not poſſeſt by the Church, which in open Conſiſtory had diſclaimed all her right therein and transferred it to Duke Valentinois: As alſo, for that the precedent Popes did neuer poſſeſſe thoſe terrritories, but from time to time, had giuen them to new Tenants without any other acknowledgement of ſuperiority then the rent, which they offered preſently to pay. Laſtly they beſought him, that being Pope he would continew towards the Venetian Signory the ſame freindſhip which he had euer born them being Cardinall, and that in ſo doing he might make vſe of their men, force and meanes as themſelues.

Such was the Senates anſwer to the Biſhop of Triuoli the Popes Nuncio. But the Pope continuing his reſolution, and knowing his owne forces to weake to inuade them, ſayd, that he would craue the aid and aſſiſtance of forraine Princes. *Iuſtinian* did put him in mind that the Signory of Venice had done nothing but by his councell and aduice being Cardinall; wherevnto he replied, let them firſt ſurrender Toſſignan which belongs to the territory of Imola to me, and then afterwards I may chance to do ſomewhat concerning Faenza and Rimini; heereof *Iuſtinian* aduertiſed the Senate, who whilſt they were aſſembled to determine thereof the Biſhop of Triuoli arriued with letters from the Pope, whereby hee tooke from them all hope of agreement with him, vnleſſe they did deliuer vnto him thoſe Townes they had taken, ſaying, that to thoſe ends, hee would implore the aid of God and men, threatening, if they did it not, to doe his worſt againſt them.

The Biſhop of Triuoli comes againe to Venice from the Pope.

The Senators were greatly troubled and incenſed with theſe letters, but more againſt the Biſhop then Pope, whom they thought had incenſed his Holineſſe againſt them. This diſcontent was accompanied by an other: for the Pope had ſent an Ambaſſador to the French King by whom complaining of the Venetians, he craued aid and aſſiſtance againſt them, requeſting him to enter into league and Confederacy with himſelfe, and Maximilian, called to be a third man) againſt them. This being knowne at Venice, the Senate preſently ſent Ambaſſadors to thoſe two Princes, to let them vnderſtand that the Signory had taken nothing from the Pope, but only Faenza and Rimini from a wicked man, fearing leaſt the Florentines, their enemies by reaſon of Piſa, ſhould ſeaze on them as they had determined, hauing already ſent forces thither: That they had recompenced thoſe that kept them, giuing them other Townes in exchange. That thoſe two Citties with their dependances were wont to bee giuen to new Tenants, before Valentinois had them; and the Senate demanding them in that nature, the

The Venetians ſend Ambaſſadors to the Emperor Maximilian and the French King.

Church

Church could lay no claime to them, ſo as they payed the vſuall Rent, but on the contrary ought to bee content there-with, becauſe they could not fall into the hands of any, that were better able to defend and keepe them then the Venetians: That the Pope had beene the Author and motiue of the Signories taking of Romagnia from *Valentinois*, and now changing his opinion did cauſeleſſe ſeeke all meanes to expulſe them thence. And therefore the State of Venice did earneſtly intreat King *Lewis*, not for that regard to infringe the league made with them; and *Maximilian* in like manner, that he would rather aide and aſſiſt the Signory, as a good friend and neighbour, in ſo iuſt and reaſonable a matter, then the Pope who craued a thing wholy vnreaſonable.

Theſe remonſtrances being kindly entertained by both theſe Princes, they promiſed to debate the matter with his Holineſſe. This anſwer did in ſome ſort ſatiſfie the Senat. Count *Petellan* at the ſame time, being on great promiſes entreated by diuers Kings and Princes to ſerue them, would neuer for-ſake the Signory. In acknowledgement whereof, the ſtate of Venice made him Generall of their Army for three yeares, with a yearely annuity of fiue hundred pounds of gold.

The end of the ſixth Booke of the fourth Decade of the Hiſtory of Venice.

FINIS.

Church could lay no claime to them, to as they payed the vsuall Rent, but on the contrary ought to be content therewith, because they could not fall into the hands of any, that were better able to defend and keepe them then the Venetians: That the Pope had beene the Author and motiue of the Signorie taking of Romagna from Faentia, and now changing his opinion did endeuour by all meanes to expulse them thence. And therefore the State of Venice did earnestly intreat King Henry, nor for that regard to infringe the league made with them, and Maximilian in like manner, that he would rather aide and assist the Signory, as a good friend and neighbour, in so iust and reasonable a matter, then the Pope who craued a thing wholy vnreasonable.

The Ambassadours being kindly entertained by both their Princes, they promised to debate the matter with his Holinesse. This answer did in some sort satisfie the Senat. Count Petigliano at the same time, being on great promises entreated by diuers Kings and Princes to serue them, would neuer forsake the Signory. In acknowledgement whereof the State of Venice made him Generall of their Army for three yeares, with a yearely annuity of fiue hundred pounds of gold.

The end of the sixth Booke of the fourth Decade of the History of Venice.

FINIS.

THE

SECOND VOLVME OF

THE GENERALL HISTO

RY OF VENICE.

THE SECOND VOLVME OF THE GENERALL HISTORY OF VENICE.

The Contents of the seuenth Booke of the fourth Decade.

HE Emperor entreateth the Venetians to deliuer the Cities of Faenza and Riminy to the Pope. Lewis *the French King maketh the same request to them. The Emperor craues leaue of the Venetians to passe in armes thorow their state to Rome to his Cornonation, which they deny.* Iohn Paul Baillon *restoreth Perugia with her territory to the Pope. Bologna is yeelded in the same manner to the Pope by the* Bentiuolies. *The King comes into Italy, by reason of the reuolt of Genoa. The Pope doth greatly suspect and distrust the French King. Enteruiew of the Kings of France and Arragon at Sauona. The Emperour performeth bad offices in Germany toward the French King. How the report of the Emperours comming downe into Italy did trouble the Venetians. The Emperour commeth into Italy, and returneth sodainely into Germany. The Almains are defeated in the vale of Cadora. The Venetians take the town of Goritia. The conclusion of the truce betwixt the Emperor and the Venetians did breed some discontent betwixt the King and them. Confederacy sworne at Cambray against the Venetians, by the Pope, the Emperor* Maximillian, *and the Kings of France and Arragon. The Venetians make great warlike preparations against this confederacy. The Pope casteth a terrible excommunication on the Venetians. The Kings army and that of the Venetians very neere together. The Venetians are defeated by the French in the Countrey of Giradade. The great progression of the French army ouer Italy after the Battaile. All Romagnia in a manner is yeelded to the Pope. Lastly the Venetians resoluing to quit the firme land, doe leaue Padua, Verona, and all the other Cities appointed to the Emperor.*

The seuenth Booke of the fourth Decad of *the History of Venice.*

MAXIMILLIAN, forgetting the promise which he first made to the Venetians to debate their cause before the Pope, sent two Ambassadors to Venice to entreate them to yeeld Faenza & Rymini to him. That it belonged to him to make that request, as Protector of Holy Church and of whatsoeuer apperteined therevnto. If they thought it an vnreasonable matter, they should referre it to arbitrement: That he would labour to cause the Pope to condescend therevnto; and that if they would choose him for their vmpier, he would willingly accept thereof, and would giue sentence according to equity. The Senats answer with that of the Great Coūcel to these Ambassadors was, (hauing reiterated all that which their Ambassadors had first of all declared to the Emperor from the Senate) that their right to those lands being so plaine and euident, they would not put it to compromise. Vpon this answere one of the Ambassadors departed from Venice to Rome, the other stayed there, whose expences were defraied by the State.

The Emperor Maximillians Ambassador come to Venice in the Popes behalfe.

The Senates answer to the Ambassadors.

In the meane time a league and confederacy was made betweene the Emperor *Maximillian* and the French King, after long strife and disputation of their Ambassadors. This league being concluded, King *Lewis* sent againe *Iohn Lascaris* of Constantinople his Ambassador to Venice, to entreate them to seeke all possible meanes of agreement with the Pope: for that being done, they were determined to ioyne altogether against the Turke. He added that his King had sworn league and friendship with *Maximillian*, not to hurt any man, but only for the safety and preseruation of each others State.

A league betwixt the Emperor Maximillian and Lewis the French King.

King Lewis his Ambassador at Venice.

The Senate, who had already decreed that the Ambassadour should haue a pound weight of gold giuen him euery month towards his expences, made answere, that they had omitted nothing, either by entreaty or promises to giue the Pope satisfaction, hauing not long before made him this offer, that al-be-it Pope *Alexander* had giuen Faenza and the other lands to the Valentinois free from all conditions, they were content neuertheless to hold Faenza and Riminy of the Church, on what conditions and rent it pleased, promising to make true payment euery yeere, but this would not be accepted of: That they were exceeding glad that two such great Princes, had conuerted their hatred and contention into a sound and firme league & friendship. But because it was specified in the contract betwixt King *Lewis* and them, that neither of them two might make alliance with any other Prince whatsoeuer, without the consent of his fellow, they did willingly desire to know, why his King had not first aduertized them thereof.

The Senates answer to the Ambassador.

At this demand the Ambassador made some little pawse, then he answered that he knew nothing of it: yet neuertheless it was mentioned in the treaty, that each of them might within foure months space name a fellow whom he would, whereupon it was lawfull for his King to name the Signory of Venice.

The Ambassadors answere did not greatly content the Senate, and could not

hinder them from suspecting this league contracted without their knowledge. Wherevpon they thought it most expedient to trie if they could appease the Pope, vnto whom, certaine months before, they had offered to deliuer vnto him Riminy, and withall that which they had possessed in Romagnia since Pope *Alexander* his death, prouided that he would be content, that they might still retaine Faenza with her Territory. This was for feare of the French King, and likewise becaus the Emperour, at the Popes request, had sent an Ambassadour vnto them, to will them to make restitution of the lands belonging to the Church, as hath beene said.

The Venetians resolution.

But the Pope hauing giuen them this resolute answere, that he would not in any sort consent to the with-holding of one onely towre: and threatning them to recouer yet before he died Rauenna, and Ceruia, which they possessed as wrongfully as they did Faenza, they passed on no farther at that time. But their feare being encreased, by reason, of this new confederacy betwixt the Emperour and the French King, they offered by the meanes of the Duke of Vrbin, a friend to both sides, to deliuer vp all that which they possessed (the appurtenances of Faenza and Riminy excepted) if the Pope would giue admittance to their Ambassadors to come and make the oth of obedience, wherevnto in time before he would not consent. The Pope inclined to this proposition made by the Duke of Vrbin (though vnwillingly) in regard he had so highly threatned them, for hee perceiued the affaires betwixt the Emperor and the French King to be drawne out at length, and that in the meane time those of Furli, Imola, and Cesenna, did indure many discommodities.

The Popes answer to the Venetians offers.

Agreement betwixt the Pope and the Venetians.

Vpon this consent, that which they had offered being re-deliuered, the Senate sent their Ambassadors, who after they had protested obedience with the accustomed ceremonies, they brought home with them to Venice no signe whereby it might be perceiued that he was become any whit the milder. In the meane space the Pope perceiuing well enough that without the French Kings aide he could not hurt the Venetians, and that he could not as yet induce him to make warre vpon them, to the end his Popedome should not be spent vnproffitably or without honour, he turned his thoughts else-where, and entreated the French King to helpe him to reduce vnder the Churches obedience the Cities of Bolognia and Perugia, the which in all ages did belong to the Sea of Rome, and were possessed, the one by *Iohn Paul Baillon*, and the other by *Iohn Bentiuogle* whose predecessors hauing vsurped them, were become absolute Lords thereof.

The Popes request to the French King.

The Popes request was very pleasing to the King, becaus thereby hee might finde meanes to keepe his friendship, from which he was in some sort estranged, in regard of the Kings alliance with the Venetians, which did much trouble him. Wherevpon becaus he would not disapoint him, he offered him all aide and succour: and the Pope on the other side gaue him the breefes of Cardinalship for the Bishops of Achy, and Bayeux, with authority to dispose of the benifices of the Dutchy of Milan. The execution of this enterprise was delaied, by reason of the iourney which *Maximillian* desired to make into Italy with his army, to receiue his Imperiall crowne at Rome, wherein he being desirous not to be hindred by the Venetians, hee sent foure Ambassadors to acquaint them with his intent, and to intreate them to grant a passage for him and his army likewise, assuring them that he would passe thorough their territories without disturbing them in any sort, being desirous likewise to vnite himselfe with them.

The Emperors request to the Venetians.

The Venetians hauing a long time consulted therevpon, made him a pleasant answere: for after they had giuen him to vnderstand how much they desired to conforme themselues to his will, they councelled him to come into Italy without armes, especially comming for so peaceable a matter which was pleasing to all men, where on the contrary comming in armes, Italy desparing for so many calamities which it had susteined, would rise, determining to take armes, and not to lay

The Venetians answer to the Emperor.

lay open a way to new troubles: and that the French King might doe the like for aſſurance of the ſtate of Millan.

The determination of *Maximillian* cauſed the Pope to deferre his enterprize till an other time, being perſwaded therevnto by the King, who was vrged of his promiſe about that buſineſſe, leaſt they by reaſon of that accident of Italy ſhould riſe in armes: as alſo becauſe he feared to prouoke the Venetians, who had ſent him word, that they would take armes for the defence of Bolognia, if the Pope did not firſt giue ouer to them the rights to Faenza which did belong to the Church.

But the Pope being by nature ſodaine and impatient, would not temporize, but ſought all meanes to effect his purpoſe after a furious manner. And without ſtaying for any other reſolution, he departed from Rome with fiue hundred men at armes, where fortune did ſo fauour him, as *Iohn Paul Baillon*, by the Duke of *Vrbins* perſwaſion, went to him to Oruietta, where he was receiued into fauour, hauing wholly referred himſelfe to the Popes diſcretion and deliuered into his hands the caſtles of Perugia and the territory therevnto belonging, into which he afterwards entred. Then marching towards Bolognia, being attended on by ſix hundred French Launces, and three thouſand footmen of the Kings forces, he went by the way of the mountaine, becauſe he would not come vpon the territory of Riminy which the Venetians held, and being come to Ceſenna, he commanded *Bentiuoli* to depart from Bolognia on paine of moſt greeuous cenſures both ſpirituall and temporall.

Iohn Paul Baillan, yeeldeth vp Perugia and her territory to the Pope.

The Pope threatneth the Bentiuoles.

The *Bentiuoles* had made great preparations for their owne defence, but all their hope was turned to diſpaire, ſo ſoone as they heard of the French-mens arriuall in the Popes army, and much more when the Lord of Chaumont, who conducted them, did tell them the ſame day that he arriued at Caſtel-nouo on the Bolognians territory, that the King being willing to obſerue whatſoeuer he was tied vnto, by the capitulations of the protection, did meane to continue him in the poſſeſſion of his goods, ſo that he would leaue the Gouernment of the City to the Church. At theſe words *Bentiuoli* and his children, who before, with great threatnings had publiſhed euery where that they would defend themſelues, being wholly diſcouraged made anſwere that they would altogether referre themſelues to his arbitrement, beſeeching him by all meanes to mediate tollerable conditions. Vpon this anſwere the Lord of Chaumont being come within three miles nere to Bolognia, delt ſo with the Pope, as he gaue him leaue ſafely to depart from Bolognia with his wife and children, and to dwel in what place of the Dutchy of Milan he pleaſed, permitting him to ſell and carry away with him all his mouables, and to enioy the immouables which he poſſeſſed with iuſt title.

The Bentiuoles being diſcouraged, ſubmit to the Pope.

The *Bentiuoles* being departed, the people of Bolognia ſent their Ambaſſadors to the Pope for to giue him the entire gouernment of their City. At the ſame time the King of Arragon being imbarked at Barcelona came along by the coaſt of Prouence to Genoa; and from thence keeping cloſe by the land continuing his iourney he entred into the Hauen of Gayetta. Then being conducted to Naples, he was receiued with great magnificence. Ambaſſadors from all places of Italy came thither with ſpeed, and among others from Venice, whither *George Piſani* and *Marc Dandulo* were ſent to congratulate and honour ſo great a Prince.

Bolognia yeelded to the Pope.

The King of Arragon commeth into the Realme of Naples.

The Pope likewiſe, notwithſtanding that he was diſpleaſed for that he had not ſent to offer his obedience as the manner was, ſent a Nuntio to him to incite him againſt the Venetians, thinking that for the recouery of the Hauens of Apuglia, which the Venetians held, he had wiſhed their ouerthrow: And the Venetians on the contrary did ſtill ſtudy to keepe his friendſhip.

Soone after King *Lewis* came into Italy, by reaſon of the rebellion of Genoa, the Venetians ſent *Dominico Treuiſano*, and *Paul Piſani* their Ambaſſadors to him to congratulate his arriuall, who came to Milan, whether the king came ſo ſoone as he had recouered Genoa.

Lewis the French King commeth into Italy.

The great hatred which the Pope did beare to the Venetians.

The Pope being at Bolognia, had solicited the King to come into Italy that they might conferre together, wherevnto the King did incline, albeit the Popes intents were against the Venetians, whom he hated in regard of the Cities of Romagnia which they possessed. But when he vnderstood that the King determined to take armes in fauour of the Gentlemen against the people of Genoa (because the strife betwixt the Gentlemen and the Commons had beene cause of the rebellion) he was much discontented thereat, because he had euer fauored the people against the Nobility, and he perswaded the King as much as in him lay to abstaine from armes, alleaging that it might kindle some fire in Italy, which would hinder the warre which they had decreed against the Venetians. To the which, perceiuing the King would not agree, being transported with choller, he gaue out on a sodaine at the beginning of the yeere 1507. contrary to al mens expectation, that he would returne to Rome, saying that the aire of Bolognia did not agree with his health: wherevpon the King was troubled, not knowing what to thinke, because he interrupted that which himselfe had craued, and did all he could to alter his determination. But the Kings earnest instance to change his minde did encrease the Popes suspition, which hee had conceiued that the King would keepe him still there, where they might meet together at one selfe same place, which did so much the more confirme him in his determination, wherein being obstinate, he departed from Bolognia about the latter end of February, being not able to dissemble the disdaine which he had conceiued of the King.

1507.

A strang suspition of the Pope concerning the King.

By this wrath, the hatred which he did beare to the Venetians being in some sort mittigated, hee determined to passe by the City of Faenza, new quarrels arising euery houre betwixt the King and him, in regard of the *Bentiuoles*, whom he would haue the King to expell from the Dutchy of Milan, albeit by his owne consent they were permitted to abide there, in such sort as nothing could appease him, complayning greeuously of the King: and being thereby prouoked, he did by his Nuntios and by a Breefe, giue the Emperour, and the Electors to the Empire, to vnderstand, that the French Kings preparations for his passage into Italy, with a mighty army, vnder pretence to appease the sedition of Genoa, was in effect to oppresse the state of the Church, and to vsurpe the Imperiall dignity.

The false reports which the Pope threw abroad against the king.

The Venetians likewise fearing the Kings comming into Italy with so great an army, did giue the like aduertizement? *Maximillian* being desirous of nouelty, hauing receiued these aduertizements, held an Imperiall Diet in the City of Constance where all the Barons, Princes and Common-welaths of Germany being assembled, he did in such sort agrauate the matter against the French King by his oration, as the mindes of all those that were there present, were meruelously mooued, where he exhibited the Popes and Venetians letters of aduertizement.

The French King hauing intelligence of the whole matter, did on a sodaine cassier his army, to take away the cause of such a suspition, and would himselfe haue repassed the mounts, had not the desire which he had to speake with the King of Arragon staied him, who was preparing for his returne into Spaine, and leauing Naples came directly to Sauona, where he had appointed to conferre with the French King, who for that cause was come from Millan to attend him there: where *Fernand* with the Queene his wife being arriued, all distrusts being laied aside on both parts, with infinite numbers of reciprocall embrasings they had diuers long and secret conferences betwixt themselues, and by that which fell out afterward, it was apparent, that they promised a perpetuall league of friendship one with the other, and that *Ferdinand* should vse meanes to reconcile the Emperour and the French King, to the end that all of them being vnited together, they might afterward shew themselues open enemies to the Venetians.

Enteruiew of king of France and Arragon at Sauona.

The two Kings departed from Sauona the fourth day after their arriuall, with the same shewes of loue and friendship. The one went by sea to Barcelona, and

the

the other by land returned into France, leauing the other affaires of Italy at the same stay. King *Lewis* in the meane time perceiuing that the Diet of Constance continued, where *Maximillian* had so highly animated all the German Princes against him, he sent vnder-hand certaine men of purpose to Constance, who should not be publikely knowne, but dealing secretly, should worke meanes, by the hidden fauour of the Princes his friends, to appease the mindes of the rest, excusing those slanders which were imposed vpon him, by the euidence of the effects, seeing that after the reduction of Genoa to his obedience, he had on a sodaine cassiered his army, and returned with all possible speed into France, to take away all suspition that he would attempt nothing against the Church, nor against the title of the sacred Empire, and with these iustifications they wrought meanes to appease the Germans armes, by the force of gold which they so highly loue.

Aduertizements to the Princes of Germany to cleere the suspition of the French King.

These things did greatly trouble the French Kings minde, who was altogether vncertaine of the Venetians meanings, who would not openly discouer themselues but had euer held matters in suspense. The Dyet of Constance beeing ended it was there concluded, after sundry disputations, that *Maximillian* should haue for his passage into Italy eight thousand horse, and two and twenty thousand footmen, paied by the Country for sixe monthes, and sixe score thousand Florins of the Rhyne for the expence of the Artillery, and other ordinary charges.

What was concluded in the Dyet at Constance.

Vpon the report of these newes the Venetians were greatly perplexed in their mindes as well as others, because they knew not whereon to resolue, in regard of the great meanes which euery one of them vsed to winne them to his side. The Emperour at the beginning sent three Ambassadors of great place to them, to intreat them to giue him passage thorow their territories, and to make a more strict alliance with him, wherein should be mentioned, that they should be participants of the reward of the victory. The French King on the other side, did not cease by his Ambassadors, and by that of Venice, which was resident with him, to doe all he might to induce them to oppose themselues by armes against the Emperors comming, as hurtfull to either of them, offering them for this purpose all his forces, and to continue for euer their confederate.

The Venetians greatly perplexed.

The Venetians, who could haue beene well contented to haue liued at quiet as Newters, perceiued themselues to be in such sort pressed by the Emperor, as they were of necessity either to refuse it, or to grant him passage. For they feared, that by their refusall they should be troubled first, and by granting it, they should enfring their confederacy with the King: And yet neuertheless, each of the Senators did affirme that it was necessary openly to adhere to one of the sides, but they knew not to which, and after great diuersity of opinions, the remembrance at last of the Emperors continuall inclination, to recouer the Cities which they possessed, which he pretended to belong to the Empire, or to the house of Austria did most preuaile.

They made answere then to the Ambassadors, that their determination was to grant him passage comming without an army, and to stop it if he came in armes; saying that necessity enforced them so to doe, in regard of their confederacy with the French King, by which they were bound to assist him in the defence of the Dutchy of Millan, with a certaine number of men specified therein.

The Venetians resolute answer to the Emperors Ambassadors.

Maximillian being frustrate of his hope to haue the Venetians on his side, was incombred with other doubts which did wholy delay the effect of his deseignes. For first of all; That foundation whereon he chiefly builded, that the Cities and Potentates of Italy, fearing his name and army, would come to composition, and would furnish him with sufficient summes of money, did daily decay: Then the conclusions of the Diet of Constance vanished into ayre, when they perceiued the great preparations of the French King, and the new resolution of the Venetians.

The Emperor findeth himselfe frustrate of his hopes.

The Pope likewise, who would not shew himselfe more affectionate to the one side

The Pope refuſeth the Emperors requeſt.

ſide then the other, did refuſe the demand he made that it might be lawfull for him to take a hundred thouſand ducats which were leauied in Germany for the warre againſt the Turkes and were kept in the ſame Prouince, and were not to be conuerted to any other vſe without the leaue of the Sea of Rome: Yet neuertheleſſe in the middeſt of all theſe difficulties, he forgate nothing which might nouriſh the report of his comming downe, in ſuch ſort as all thoſe who ſtood in awe of him made mighty prouiſions in diuers places, but they were vncertaine, with what forces, at what time, and from whence he would come.

The great preparations of King Lewis & the Venetians to ſtop the Emperors paſſage.

The French King had prouided for the Dutchy of Milan, and for the frontiers of Burgondy: And had beſides ſent *Iohn Iames Triuulce* with foure hundred French Launces, and foure thouſand footmen to Verona to the Venetians aide, who had ſent the Earle of Petillan to Rouero, with foure hundred men at armes, and ſtore of foot-forces, to the end there to keepe backe thoſe which ſhould come by Trent, and *Bartholmew Aluiana* into the Friul with eight hundred men at armes.

The Emperor ſummons thoſe of Verona to giue him paſſage.

The Emperour at the beginning of the yeere 1508. was deſirous to put in execution the reports which had beene ſpred abroad of his comming downe, and ſent an Herald to Verona to ſummon the inhabitants to prouide lodging for himſelfe, and for foure thouſand horſe which he brought with him, going to Rome to take the Imperiall crowne. The Gouernor of the City, by the aduice of the Senate, with whom the matter was communicated at Venice, made him anſwere, that for his coronation which he mentioned he needed not ſo many men at armes and ſuch ſtore of Artillery.

The Emperor commeth towards Vincenza and on a ſodaine returneth into Germany.

Maximillian vpon this anſwer being already come to Trent departed thence in a morning before day with fifteene hundred horſe, and foure thouſand footmen, not of thoſe which had beene graunted him at Conſtance, but of thoſe of his Court, and of his owne ſtate, and tooke the way of the mountaines towards Vincenza. And the Marquis of Brandenbourge marched at the ſame time towards Rouero with fiue hundred horſe and two thouſand foot-men, but he returned the next day, not being able to obtaine any paſſage. The Emperour by the way of the mountaines being come within twelue miles of Vincenza, and hauing taken the territory of the ſeuen Commons, did on a ſodaine returne towards Bolſane which is a towne farther of from the confines of Italy then Trent, whereat all men did greatly wonder.

The Venetians great preparations.

This did awake the Venetians courage, did incite them to leauy diuers foot-troupes, and to make great preparations, vrging the French King to doe the like. They choſe two Prouidatori, *Andre Griti* & *George Cornare*, one of whom went towards the Rheticke, and the other into Friull. *Aluiana* was commanded ſpeedily into Friul where *George Cornare* the Prouidator already was, becauſe foure hundred of *Maximillians* horſe and fiue thouſand of his footmen being come thither and entred into the vale of Cadora, had taken the Burrough and the Caſtle.

The Almains defeated in the vale of Cadora.

Aluiana hauing paſſed the mountaines full of ſnow, came in two daies neere to Cadora, where tarrying for his footmen that came after him; hee ſeized on a paſſage, which was not kept by the Germans, by which men enter into that valley. The comming of *Aluiana* did encourage thoſe of the Country who did affect the Venetians, who ſodainely did poſſeſſe the other paſſages of the valey, by which the enemies were to retire. The Germans perceiuing themſelues to bee ſhutte in, and that no hope of ſafety was left them but in their armes, they came with great furie to aſſaile *Aluiana*, who did brauely receiue them, the fight laſted certaine houres with great feruency, but at the laſt the Germans, being not able to reſiſt the numbers nor proweſſe of their enemies, were defeated, and aboue a thouſand of them laie dead on the place, with diuers of them taken priſoners: of the Venetians verie few died.

Before

Before this exploite of warre, the Emperor had sent *Luke de Renaldis* his Ambassador to Venice, to entreat the Senators to grant him passage thorow their territories, as hee had often-times before requested them, that hee might goe to Rome, saying that his King would come armed for feare of his enemies. Neuertheless hee did assure the Signory of Venice, that hee and his would passe without doing wrong to any of their subiects, or else that hee would passe without Armes, prouided that the common-wealth would giue him hostages for the assurance of his passage. To that, Prince *Loredano* answered, that *Maximillian* was not ignorant, how that the Common-wealth had euer beene a friend to him and to his father the Emperor *Frederick*, and that it was not well done of him in counterchange, to vse all hostile actions against them, as to rauage and spoile their countrey, to take their townes and castles by force, whereof they had iust cause to complaine, and to call God to witnesse, whether they had deserued it at his hands: neuertheless hee would propound the demand to the Senate, and according to the same, he would giue him answer.

The Emperor reiterateth his Ambassad to the Venetians for passage.

And because *Cornare* had written to the Senate, that *Aluiana* was in great hope, and would, in a manner, bee bound, that the enemies should in short space recompence the wrongs and spoiles which they had committed, the Senate was of opinion to defeare the answering of *Maximillians* Ambassadors, till such time as they had newes from *Friul*. And so soone as they heard from thence, they answered the Ambassador as they had done in times before, without making any mention of the defeate of the Almains, and caused him to bee accompanied thorow the Rhetike countrey, to the end he should receiue no out-rage.

The Senates answer to the Emperors Ambassador.

Aluiana after the taking of the castle of Cadora would not stand still in so faire away, but pursuing his good fortune, recouered Portonanoue, then Cremousa seated on a high hill, and from thence went and encamped before Gorithia, which is at the foote of the Alpes, strong by situation, and well fortified, and which hath a castle of difficult accesse. But hauing planted his Artillery before the towne, hee tooke it the fourth day after by composition, by reason that they within wanted Armor, water, and victuals. The Captaine of the castle yeelded vp the place in few dayes after, receiuing foure thousand Ducats. The Venetians made diuerse fortifications there, to serue in time to come against the Turkes, to stop their passage ouer the riuer Lisona.

Aluiana his exploits in Friul.

Aluiana after the taking of Gorithia, went to besiege Thryeste, and tooke it with the Castle likewise, which being seated on the Gulphe of Venice, was very commodious to them for their traffick: wherevpon the Venetians beeing puffed vp with their prosperous successe, determined to follow the course of the victory, and to make warre on *Maximillian*, by entring farther into his countrey: But *Dominico Morosino*, Procurator of Saint *Marke*, a man of foure-score and ten yeares of age, wise and aduised, began to speake and to entreate the Senate, not to suffer any farther attempts to bee made, saying "That Germany was not pleased that *Maximillian* made warre on the common-wealth, when as hee might freely liue at peace: that it was also to bee feared, that the same Germany would take it in euill part, and would resent it, if any farther roads were made into their countrey, for they would not suffer their Imperiall dignity to be so abased and contemned. That the offence which he had committed against the common-wealth was not great, for which neuertheless thorow the goodnesse of God, he had made a worthy satisfaction, all his souldiers hauing beene cut in peeces in Friul, Cadora, and Portonanoue beeing recouered, and wee haue lost nothing on the Verona territory, nor receiued any disgrace. And heerewith beeing satisfied without passing on any farther, we shall receiue great profit by our cessation from Armes, and especially the friendship and good-will of the whole German Nation, of whom wee receiue infinite commodities, as well for the trade of merchandize, whereby our customes are encreased, as for all other matters concerning prouision

An old mans speech to the Senate.

sion of victuals. That it was indeed a glorious matter to vanquish a mans enemies in warre, and to augment their owne bounds and confines: But that it was more glorious to tame and vanquish a mans owne passions and himselfe: that the euents of warre depended commonly on fortune, who is variable and inconstant: But Councells proceeding from mature deliberation and from wisdome are firme and stable and do profit much more then those which issue from furious rashnesse.

The good old man hauing vttered this speech, the heate of those who craued warre was in some sort cooled, and therfore they concluded nothing for that present, but said only they would consider of it at more leisure. But *Maximilian* continuing the warre in the confines beneath Verona, and raising forces in diuers places of the Friull against them, heerby abusing their loue, warre was resolued against him on the fourth of Aprill. This resolution of the Senate was on a sodain sent not only to *Grimi* & *Cornare* Prouidatory, but likewise to *Ieronimo Contaren* who was Prouidator in Histria with certaine Galleis, to the end that each of them should enuade whatsoeuer they found to belong to *Maximilian*, either on the firme land or at Sea. According to this commandement *Cornare*, and *Aluiana*, pursuing their victory tooke Protonoue, then Fume which is a Citty of Sclauonia, which they burnt: and passing ouer the Alpes they tooke Possonia seated on the marches of Hungary. This was done in the Friul, whilst not farre from Trent the Germaine Army which was come to Calliana did assaile three thousand Venetian footmen, who beeing well fortefied on the hill of Bretonic fled thence neuertheless so soone as they descried the enemies, whervpon the Germans deriding their cowardize, did raze the fortifications which they had made on the hill, burning the houses and then went back to Calliana,

warrs resolued against Maximilian.

Flight of the Venetian Garrison

But this great army of *Maximilian*, within a short space came to nothing, by reason of a contention of small importance which arose about the paiment of the Grisons, who mutining therefore did spoile the victualls of the Campe: by meanes whereof all things being in disorder, and all the Grisons being departed, the residue of the Army, who were about seuen thousand men, were enforced to retire. The Venetians then made incursions on the neighbor Villages, and came and assailed La Pietra, six miles from Trent: but those of Trent comming to their reskew the Venetian companies retired, and went to assaile the Fort of Creste, which is a place of importance, which yeelded before the supplies from Trent ariued, which caused the Almaines to re-assemble their foot forces, and to returne with a thousand horses and six thousand Lansquenets to Calliana which is distant from La Pietra a crosbow shotte.

Maximilians Army dissolued for a small occasion.

The Castle of Creste yeelded to the Venetians.

The Venetians returned to beseege this Castle of La Pietra with foure thousand horse and sixteene thousand foote, determining to batter it with sixteene peices of Ordinance: The two armies were within a mile one of another, each of them hauing the Castle before them. But the Venetians hauing lost diuers of their men there, with two peices of ordinance which the Almaines tooke from them in a salley, thinking it lost time to tarry there any longer, seeing they could not enforce the enemies to fight they went to Rouero, and the Almains to Trent, the most parte of whom within a while after disbanded.

The Venetians retire from before the Fort of la Pietra.

Maximilian, who during these warlike exploits had runne vp and downe from place to place to be releiued with men and money, perceiuing all men to forsake him, after the defeat of his forces at Cadora, sent a Gentleman of his to Venice to craue truce for three monethes: but the Senate contemned it, and would not grant any for lesse then a whole yeare, nor without the knowledge and consent of the French King: *Maximilian* being the more danted for the losse of Tryeste, and other places of the Sea-coast, did solicite the Bishop of Trent to inuite (as of himselfe) the Venetians to truce, thinking by that meanes the sooner to purchase Peace. The Venetians made answer; That it lay not in their power: but that he ought

The Venetians refuse to grant Maximilian truce for three yeares.

ought to mooue the French King.

For this purpoſe Commiſſioners were appointed to meet and conferre together, for *Maximilians* part, the Biſhop of Trent, and *Serentano* the Emperors Secretary: for the French King, *Triuulce*, and *Iacomo Galfredo* Preſident of Millan, and for the Venetians, *Zacharie Contarene*, a particular Ambaſſador deputed for that buſineſſe. Conferring together they eaſily condiſcended to all conditions ſauing that the Frenchmen would haue a generall truce, and that all the confederates of either of them, as well out of Italy as within ſhould be therein comprized, and eſpecially the Duke of Guelders, wherevnto *Maximilians* Agents would not conſent, becauſe their maiſter had determined to ruine that Duke, ſaying that in the treaty there was nothing mentioned but the warres of Italy, and that nothing ought to be entermingled therewith but that which concerned Italy. The Venetians did all they might to content the French King, but perceiuing the Almaines to be obſtinate in that buſineſſe they reſolued for their part to accept of truce in the ſame manner as they had concluded it, beeing deſirous to free themſelues from ſuch a warre, which lighted wholly on their dominions; and notwithſtanding the proteſtation of the French Kings Commiſſioners, that a mutuall enterpriſe ought not to be finiſhed but in common, the Venetians went on, and concluded the truce on the twentith of Aprill, the which was ſpeedily ratified by the Emperour and the Venetians, by meanes whereof the warrs ceaſed betwixt them, and diuers did hope that Italy thereby ſhould for a time enioye Peace and quiet.

Iarring betwixt the Commiſſioners aſſembled about the truce.

Truce betwixt the Emperour and the Venetians.

Armes beeing layd aſide, *Aluiana* and *Cornare* returned to Venice where they were receiued with great pompe, and in a manner triumphall: The French King hauing intelligence that the truce was concluded and ſigned, ſhewed ſignes of diſcontent, and complained to *Antonio Condelmerio* Ambaſſador for the Venetians in his Court, ſaying that he had not deſerued of the Seigneiury of Venice that without ſtaying for his anſwer and conſent they had granted truce to *Maximilian:* That he did not greatly care if the confederates of Italy were comprized therein, prouided that the Duke of Guelders might be aſſured in his ſtate, whom he much affected, and yet neuertheleſſe the Signory had made his deſire fruſtrate, wherein he did hope to be aſſiſted and furthered: And yet he had an hundred thouſand crownes ready to employ in his ayde, and that he would not endure that any wrong ſhould be done to him by the fault of his confederates.

The French King complaineth of the truce.

The King hauing vttered theſe words in choller did repent him of it, and feining to forget all matters, he beganne to entertaine him with more pleaſing diſcourſe; namely when the Ambaſſador had excuſed the common-wealth, and told him that the Senate euer had a principall regard to maintaine him in the Dutchy of Millan, to the end that whileſt the truce laſted hee might not be moleſted in that State. The King gaue him then ſome hope that he would ratifie the truce, but in himſelfe he beganne to thinke on all meanes how to be reuenged.

The French King diſſembleth.

The Emperor on the other ſide not digeſting the brauadoes which the Venetians had offered him, and being deſirous to reſent the wrongs which he had receiued, becauſe he had no hope to draw any more aid from the Germaine Princes, made ſhew that he had a will to vnite himſelfe with the French King againſt the Venetians, as the only remedy to recouer his honor and loſt ſtates. The Pope likewiſe prouoked the King againſt them, becauſe, beſides the old hatred which he did beare to them, he thought that the Bandetti of Furli, who dwelt at Faenza, had by their meanes made ſome attempt on that Citty.

The King calling to minde (beſides his new diſpleaſure for the truce) all the wronges which he thought they had done him in his warres of Naples, and beeing deſirous to ſnatch forth of their handes Cremona and other townes which had beene a long time poſſeſſed by the Dukes of Millan; had the ſame inclination like to the Emperor. wherefore the better to bring it to paſſe, they began betwixt theſelues to harken to the contentiõ betwixt the Arch-duke, & the D. of Geldres,

What was practiſed vnder hand againſt the Venetians.

and

and for that purpose they chose the Citty of Cambray for their place of conference. Whether from the Emperor came the Lady *Marguerit* his daughter, Regent of the Low Countreys, and *Mathew Langy* the Secretary, and for the French King the Cardinall of Amboise, who vnder coulour of treating a peace betwixt the Arch-duke and the Duke of Guelders (as they gaue it forth) to the end that the true cause might not be knowne to the Venetians, they concluded a perpetuall peace and confederacy, betwixt the Pope, the Emperor, the French King, and the King of Arragon, against the Venetians, each of them to recouer those things which they held from them.

Confederacy of the Pope, Emperor, French King, and King of Arragon, against the Venetians.

The new confederacie beeing thus concluded, the Cardinall of Amboise departed from Cambray, the Bishop of Paris, and the Count of Carpy went to the Emperor from the French King, for the ratification of the peace, who did soone ratifie and confirme it by oath, the like did the French King, and when it was afterwards brought to the King of Arragon, albeit he had some doubt in his mind, yet neuertheless he did forth-with ratifie it with the same solemnities: But the Pope made more difficulty in the matter, beeing on the one side swayed by a desire to recouer the citties of Romagnia, and with his hatred to the Venetians, and on the other side, his feare of the French Kings forces did greatly moone him: As also for that he thought it a dangerous matter for himselfe, if the Emperour by recouering from the Venetians the places which they held, and which did belong to the Empire, should grow too great in Italy. To preuent this inconuenience, hee thought it more commodious to seeke to recouer his townes by a more gentle way then by warre.

The Confederacy ratified by the Emperor and the two Kings.

The difficulty which the Pope made to ratifie the confederacie.

To this purpose then hee laboured by all meanes to induce the Venetians to yeeld vp Riminy and Faenza to him, declaring to them that the great dangers which threatned them by the combination of so many Princes, would bee much greater if hee vnited himselfe with them in this confederacy, For hee could not choose but pursue them both with spirituall and temporall Armes; Hee caused in secret this remonstrance to bee made by a Greeke called *Constantine Comniato* to *Iohn Badoario* Ambassador for the Signiory of Venice to the Sea Apostolick, for this confederacie was not yet diuulged. The Ambassador gaue speedy notice thereof to the Senate, who had an ynkling of it from else-where, and were determined by no meanes to quit those townes, as they aduertised the Ambassador according to the discourse made to him by *Constantine*.

The Popes secret menaces to the Venetians.

Now it was told them that they might easily cause *Maximillian* to change his minde, and distract him from the alliance with the French King, in regard of the antient enmity betwixt them: they secretly sent *Iohn Peter Stella*, Secretary to the Senate, to *Maximillian*, who had often-times beene with him, and was very well knowne to the Emperour, to the end hee might finde meanes to reconcile him to the Senate. This man beeing too hasty in the execution of his desseigne, and not hauing well considered on the meanes, and discouering himselfe to the Emperors domestick seruants, King *Lewis* his Ambassadors, who were with *Maximillian*, had knowledge of his comming, whereby hee did no good to the commonwealth. *George Pisan* likewise comming to Rome, by the Senates commandement, to treate with the Pope, his iourney was to no purpose.

The Venetians secret practises with Maximilian.

The Senate despairing of peace, made leuies of men and horse, and decreed to enrole the greatest number of men at armes and light horse that they could raise, among whom were diuerse Stradiots, and a great number of footmen, they commanded likewise for resistance at Sea, if King *Lewis* should come to assaile them, fifteene Galleis to bee armed. They likewise dispatched *André Badoario* to the King of England to purchase him for their friend.

In the meane time *Lascaris* King *Lewis* Ambassador at Venice was dismissed, the like was done to *Condelmare*, who was their Ambassador in France, vnto whom from the King was presented a chaine of gold, the which he refused, saying;

The Venetians great preparations for their defence.

That

That he would not receiue any present from a King, that was their enemie and so departed *Carcode*, in like manner who was Agent at Milan departed thence: within a while after supplies came to the Senate, of a thousand light horse, and fiue thousand strangers foote-men, a thousand Archers from Candy, and another thousand armed at all sortes from the Country of Albania. They did after-wards with speed fortifie the Castle of Cremona, and furnisht it withall things necessary for a long seege: As also all there Townes, and Castles neere thervnto, of which fortifications the Count *Petillan* had expresse charge, who comming one day meanely accompanied to Bergamo, to see what was done there, those of Milan hauing notice thereof by their spies, two hundred horse sallied forth of Milan, in the night, euery horse-man hauing a huquebusier behind him, who hauing crost the riuer Adda, hid themselues in the wood, to surprize him, which they might easily haue done, he not mistrusting it. But the Gouernor of Bergamo, being aduertized by peasants of the country of the Ambuscado, sent sodainly after the Earle who was already departed, and so saued him from that danger. The Senate hauing notice of the French-mens Ambuscado to surprize the Earle, accounted the warre to be denounced, where-vpon they chose *Andrew Gritti* and *George Cornare* for Brouidators, who in the time of the *Rhetick* war, had the same command. The Pope who had deferred to ratifie the confederacy, till the very last day assigned for the ratification, did confirme it, but with expresse declaration that hee would not execute any hostile act against the Venetians, till the French King did begin the warre. This was about the latter end of the yeare 1508. When as the league beeing ratified, by all the confederates, the French King beegan to make very great preparations, and beeing come to Lyons, hee caused his companies to march towards the Mounts, and sixe thousand Swisses, whome hee had in a readinesse, prepared them-selues to come downe at the same-time into Italy.

Ambuscada to surprise the Count Petillan

The Pope ratifieth the treaty of Cambray.

The Venetians on the other side with great courage made prepartions (as hath beene said:) but considering afterward how all Christendome in a manner were in armes against them, they desirous to trie by all meanes possible if they could dissolue that Vnion, repenting for that they had not separated the Pope from the other, the which they might haue done by the onely yeelding vp of Faenza vnto him. They would haue renewed their former treaties, both with the Emperour, and the King of Spaine: but it was in vaine with all three of them: for the Pope could no more accept of that he had desired: the Catholike King had no meanes to diuert the rest, and the Emperor did so abhorre them, as he wood not vouchsafe to looke vpon their Ambassador: wherevpon they conuerted all their thoughts to defence, and to wage (as hath beene said) great numbers of horse and foote, and to arme diuers vessells as well to keepe the sea, as the Lake of La Garde, the riuer Po, and other Neighbour places.

The Venetians attempt in vaine to be reconciled to the Pope, and the Emperor.

Sondry prodegies which did happen did greatly terrifie them: First they lost a barke within the which were ten thousand Ducats, sent by the Senate to Rauenna, which was drownd: then lightning fell on the Castle of Bressia: after that, the place where the Charters of the Common-wealth were kept, fell wholy downe to the ground, and fier tooke either by chance, or by the secret malice of some in their Arcenall in the same place where their salt peeter lay, where it burnt twelue Galleis, and a very great quantity of Munition which did much amaze them, because it presaged nothing but mishap. They made preparations then cheefely on that side, whereby the French King was to come, which was towards the Giradade, crossing the riuer Adda, neere to Cassiana, and therefore they assembled their army at Pontuico, on the riuer Oglio: the Earle of Petillan was made Generall thereof, *Bartilmeo Aluiana* was Gouernor, and *George Cornare* and *Andre Gritti* aboue named were prouidatory.

The Venetians are astonished at sondry bad presages.

These men being assembled to determine after what manner the warre should

The Venetians army on the entry of the country of Giradade.

be managed, the opinions were different betwixt the generall and the gouernor: This man was of opinion to make the seate of the war in the enemies country, rather then in their owne, and to goe and assaill the Dutchy of Milan, before the French King should passe the Mounts: The other, who for his long experience, would not heare tell of tempting fortune, was of a contrary opinion, and counselled, that contemning the losse of the countrey of Gyradade, they should encampe neere to the Citty of Orci, as in times past other great Captaines had done in the warres betwixt the Venetians and the Milanois. The Senate reiected both these counsells; that of *Aluiana* as to bold, and that of the Generall as ouer fearefull: wherevpon they determined, that the army should draw neare to the riuer Adda, because they would not leaue the Gyradad in prey to the enemies, with the Senates expresse commandement, not to fight with the enemy but vpon great hope or vrgent necessity.

Sondry opinions of the Venetian Captaines.

The Lord of Cliaumont General of the Kings army.

The French King hauing passed the Mounts with an intent to fight, sent his Herald to Venice, to denounce warre; and in passing by Cremona to doe the like to the Venetian Magistrates. The Lord of Chaumont beganne the first motion of the warre on the fifteenth of Aprill, crossing by a foode the riuer Adda, neere to Calciana, with three thousand horse; and passed ouer by boate six thousand footemen and the Artillery after-wards, marching directly to the towne of Treui, which being beseeged and battered, yeelded: wherevpon *Iustinian & Morosin, Viteli de citto de Castello*, and *Vincenzo de Nalde*, who were within it, and with them an hundred light horse, and about a thousand footemen remained prisoners, the Sradiots saued them-selues by flight. Vpon report of the taking of this place, diuers neighbour-townes did like-wise yeeld. The Lord of Chaumont did soone after with all his forces repasse the riuer Adda. The Marquis of Mantua came with his forces to Casat-Major, which forthwith yeelded. *Rocalatin* like-wise hauing on a bridge of boates passed the riuer Adda, where it entreth into the Po, came and made incursions on the Cremonois, with a 150. Lances and 3000. footemen, the like also did they of the Garrison of Loda. The peasants like wise of the Mountainy of Brianç made incursions as farre as Bergamo. After these first attempts of warre, the Pope for his part began by spirituall armes, for hee published a terrible Bull, in forme of a Monitory against them, specifying al the vsurpations made by the Venetians on the Churchs lands, and the authority which they attributed to them-selues to the preiudice thereof: whereby he admonished them to yeeld vp within foure and twenty daies next following the Churches townes which they possessed, with the reuenew receiued by them euer since they enioyed them, vpon paine, in case of disobedience of incurring censures, and interdictions, not onely for the Citty of Venice, but likewise for all the townes vnder their obedience: declaring all those to be excõmunicate, who should in any sort detaine them, guing power to all men in all places, to seaze on their goods and to make slaues of their persons. The Senate kept this Monitory close from the people, for feare least they should haue mutined, and threw in an appeall to the next Generall councel, which was carried and fixed on the Churches of Rome, by vnknown persons. At the very same time, in a manner, King *Lewis* his Herald came to Venice, who in his Kings name in open Senate did denounce the warre already begunne for diuers occasions which she declared in their presence. The Duke by the aduice of the Senate, answered, seeing that the French King did denounce warre, contrary to their aliance with him, the which they had neuer violated, they would with their forces, and with the iustice of their cause seeke to defend them-selues.

The French take Treui.

Casal-Maior yeelded.

The Popes terrible monitory against the Venetians,

The Duke of Venice his answere to the French Kings Herald.

After this answer, they gaue order to their army, the which being assembled at Pontuico, to the number of two thousand men at armes, three thousand light horse and stradiots, fifteene thousand footemen chosen forth o f all Italy, and fifteene thousand other choice footemen of their own teritories, with great quantity of Artillery, it came to Fontanella, which is within sixe miles of Loda, a place very

very commodious for the relieſe of Cremona, Crema, Carauagia & Bergamo, Citties vnder their obedience. And becauſe they had a fit time to recouer Treui, by reaſon that the Kings Armie was not yet aſſembled, the Senate was of opinion to aſſaile it. The ordnance beeing planted, which made great execution, thoſe within it did yeeld the next day following, on condition that the ſouldiers liues ſhould bee ſaued, who were diſarmed, the Captaines to bee priſoners, and the towne to be vſed at their diſcretion.

The Venetians Armie at Fontanell.

The Venetians recouer Treui.

The King was at Milan, who departed thence ſo ſoone as hee vnderſtood that that towne was battered, for to releeue it, and came and paſſed ouer the riuer of Adda on three bridges made of boates, neere to Caſſiana, with his whole Armie, the enemie no way ſtopping him, who hauing entred Treui, buſied themſelues in pillaging the towne, from whence the Captaines could not with-draw their ſouldiers, neither by entreaties nor threatnings, vntill that *Aluiana* in a rage cauſed the towne to be ſet on fire, to make them to depart thence. But it was too late, for the French were wholy come ouer the riuer.

The King ſo ſoone as hee had paſſed ouer the Riuer, came and lodged within little more then a mile of the Venetians campe, who beeing encamped in a place ſtrong both by ſite and arte, the King could not aſſaile them but with great diſaduantage. The matter was debated, where ſome of the Kings councell were of opinion to draw out the warre in length, expecting the Emperors comming downe, for then the Venetians ſhould bee enforced to come to a battle, not being able to looke to ſo many places at once. But the King was of a contrary opinion, as well for feare leaſt the Emperour would come too late, as for the deſire which hee had, being there in perſon with all the forces of his kingdome, that he might without an others helpe finiſh that warre by a glorious victory. The armies in the meane time did not ſtirre, but remained incamped, the one before the other, for the ſpace of a day, with ſundry skirmiſhes betwixt the light horſe on either ſide. The next day the King marched towards Riuolta, to prouoke the enemies to come thether, that hee might fight with them, but they did not ſtirre, ſhewing thereby that they had no meaning to fight; The Artillery being brought before Riuolta, the Fort within a few houres was taken by aſſault, wherein the King with his whole armie lodged the ſame night.

The Kings Armie lodgeth very neer to that of the Venetians.

Sundry opinions in the Kings Armie.

The King wondering at the enemies proceedings, the which to himſelfe he neuertheleſſe commended, reſolued to depart thence, & to come into a place where he might cut off their victuals which came to them from Cremona and Crema, thinking that the want of victuals would breake their determination: wherefore hauing ſtaid one day at Riuolta he diſlodged and burnt it, and tooke the way of Vailla and Paudina, the very next night, becauſe that either of theſe places were in the way by which victuals came to the enemy.

The Kings reſolution to enforce the enemies to fight.

The Venetians did very well perceiue the Kings meaning, and how they were of neceſſity to remooue: but the Count *Petillan* would haue them to tarry till the next day, and *Aluiana* would haue them inſtantly to depart, to the end to preuent them; the which was done. There were two waies to go to the places aboue mentioned, the one lower, & farther neer to the riuer, with crooked turnings, by which the kings armie marched, which was ſaid to conſiſt of more then two thouſand lances, ſix thouſand Swiſſes, and twelue thouſand foot, as well French as Italians, with great ſtore of Artillery, and Pioners: the other farther off from the riuer, and the ſhorter way, the which led directly for the paſſage of the Venetiã army, wherein were 2000. men at armes, more then 20000. foot, and great numbers of light horſe, ſome Italians, and ſome Albaneſes: there beeing nothing betwixt the two armies but buſhes & ſhrubs, which hindred either army from ſeeing one another.

The number of the Kings Armie.

The number of the Venetians Army.

The two armies marching in this manner, the French vantgard conducted by *Charles* of Amboiſe, & the Venetians rereward conducted by *Aluiana*, encountred one another. *Aluiana* not thinking to fight that day, did not march in good order.

But perceiuing himselfe to bee so neere the enemy, and in such a place as hee was enforced to fight, aduertised the Count *Petillan*, who went with the Vantgard, of his necessity, crauing his ayde. The Earle sent him word to march on still and to eschew the fight, according to the Senates determination. *Aluiana* in the meane time placed his footmen with sixe peeces of Ordinance on a little rising: and then assailed the enemies with such force and fury, as hee ensorced them to giue back: but the Armies battaile, wherein the Kings person was, comming forward: the chance of the Dice soone turned, albeit *Aluiana* for his luckie beginning had promised to him-selfe the victory: who running vp and downe, now heere, now there, encouraged his soldiers: They fought on all sides with great fury. The French were on fire by their Kings presence, who not sparing himselfe, was exposed to all dangers, and did not cease where need was to command and encourage his souldiors. The Venetians on the other side full of valour, by reason of their first good successe, did fight brauely: But at the last, after long fight, and the Venetians loosing rather their strength then their courage, not turning their backs to the enemies, they fell downe in a manner all dead vppon the place, and chiefly the footemen, some of whom affirmed that there were eight thousand of them slaine there. *Barthelmew Aluiana* was taken prisoner, who beeing hurt in the eye, with his face all bloudy, was brought to the Kings Pauillion.

The Kings Armie and that of the Venetians, fight furiously one with an other.

The Venetians lose the batile of Gyradade.

Such end had the battaile of Gyradade, which was fought on the fourteenth of May, in the yeere 1509. The King in memory heereof caused a chappell to bee builded on the place of battaile, which hee called Saint *Maries* of the Victory: then becaule hee would not loose his opportunity, hee came to Carauagia, which yeelded vpon composition, and foure and twenty houres after, the Castle, on no condition, hauing beene beaten with the Artillery. *Bergamo* did the like the next day, and the Castle a day after. From thence hee marched towards Bressia, which by the councell of the *Gambares*, did cast off the Venetian yoake, and yeelded to the King; and the Castle two dayes after did the like, on condition that all that were within it might depart, (the Venetian Gentlemen excepted) because the King would not haue them comprized in the composition of townes, not for hatred that he did beare to them, but in hope to draw great summes of money from them.

The King taketh Caranagia.

Bressia yeldeth to the king.

The newes of the battailes losse, and of the kings progression after that, did afflict Venice with such griefe and vniuersall feare, as it is scarce credible, so great it was. For from all parts of the citty, people ranne to the publick Pallace with great cryes and pittifull lamentations, where the Senators knew not on what to resolue, their Councell beeing dulled by dispaire; so weake were their remedies. At the last taking courage, they determined to vse meanes to bee reconciled in any sort whatsoeuer with the Emperor and the Catholick King, not mentioning the French King, because they did as much distrust his hatred, as they were fearefull of his Armes.

How the Venetians were daunted at the report of the battails losse.

The Senate then did write to *Dominico Grimani*, and to *Marco Cornare*, sonne to the Prouidator, both of them beeing Cardinalls at Rome, to promise and offer to the Pope, in the Senates name, that the Citties which hee demanded in Romagnia should bee yeelded vnto him, by meanes whereof they besought him not to abandon the common-wealth to the pleasure and dispose of barbarous people, such as the French-men were, who if they should once become maisters of all Lombardy, the Popes them-selues should not bee safe in Rome.

The Venetians offer to the Pope.

They likewise decreed, that *Antonio Iustiniano* (who being chosen Prouidator for Cremona, was ready to go thither) should directly go to the Emperor *Maximillian*, & conclude a peace with him, if it were possible on any terms whatsoeuer. That the Senate was ready to deliuer to him Thryeste, Portonoue, and the other lands which they had taken from him the yeare before, and that the Signory would acknowledge to hold of him whatsoeuer it possessed in Frioul, in Lombardy, and in the

The Venetians seeke to be reconciled to the Emperor.

the country called old Venice. So weake and vncertaine were their remedies, as if one of theſe two did not helpe to repulſe the audatiouſneſſe of the French, they had not any ſure meanes left to ſtay them.

Neuertheleſſe, makeing a vertue of neceſſity, they conſulted for their defence how to prouide mony to wage new companies, for thoſe which remaind aliue after the defeate were bereft of ſtrength and courage. They determined likewiſe to augment their army by ſea, whereof *Andre Treuiſan* was Generall with fifty Gallies to oppoſe againſt that of the enemies which was preparing at Genoa. But the French Kings ſodaine ſpeed did preuent al their Councells, vnto whom, ſince the reduction of Breſſia, Cremona was yeelded (the Caſtle expected which the Venetians yet held). Piſquetona did the like: then hee marched towards Piſcara to take the Caſtle, for the towne was yeelded: And as they began to batter it, the Swiſſes and Gaſcons made a furious entry by ſmall ouertures in the walls, and ſlew all thoſe that were within it, except the Captaine and his ſonne who were Venetian Gentlemen, who were both by the Kings commandement hanged on the Caſtles battlements, to the end by that example to moue thoſe of the Caſtle of Cremona, not obſtynately to make defence, nor to hold out till the very laſt.

The great progreſſion of the French army.

The King in this manner, in leſſe then fifteene dayes after the victory, had recouered (the Caſtle of Cremona excepted) all that which did belong to him, according to the diuiſion which had beene made at Cambray. The Pope had enuaded the Citties of Romagnia, with foure hundred men at armes, foure hundred light horſe, and eight thouſand foote-men, and with the Duke of Ferrara his ordnance, vnder the command of *Franciſco Maria de la Rouera* his Nephew, Sonne to his brother *Iohn*, who with that army ſcoured from Ceſenna to Ceruia, then tooke the towne of Sauarolla, betwixt Imola and Faenza, and that of Bre ſiquella with the Caſtle, and all the other townes of the Faentyne territory.

The Burrow of Ruſſi, ſtrong both by nature and art, after the Kings victory did yeeld to the Pope on compoſition, the like did the Citty of Faenza, which being vnfurniſhed of Venetian ſoldiars, and at her owne command, did promiſe to acknowledge the Pope for her Lord, if it were not releeued within fifteene daies, which was not done. Rauenna did the like, ſo ſoone as the army of the Church drew neare (the Caſtle excepted.) In ſuch ſort as the Pope conquered more by the fame of the French Kings victory, then by his owne army, the Venetians poſſeſſing no more in Romagnia but the Caſtle of Rauenna, new enemies ſhewing themſelues dayly againſt them, euer ſince the deſeate of their army.

Al Romagnia yeeldeth to the Pope vpon the fame onely of the Kings victory.

The Duke of Ferrara on a ſodayne ſhewed himſelfe, who till then had abſtained, and hauing expelled the Viſdoma from Ferrara (a magiſtrate which the Venetians kept there) hee did forcibly without any let at all recouer the Polleſin of Rouigo. The townes of Azole and Lunate yeelded to the Marquis of Mantua, which the Venetians had in former time taken from *Iohn Franciſco Gonzaga* his great Grand-father. *Chriſtofero Frangipane* held Piſinia and Diuinia in Hiſtria. The Duke of Brunſwic with his forces, entring Friull by the Emperors command, tooke Feltre and Bellone Thryeſte likewiſe and the other townes vpon his arriuall did returne to the Emperors obedience. The Earles of Sodron ſeazed on certaine Caſtles and Villages which lay neere them: the like did the Biſhop of Trent who tooke Riua di Trente, and Agreſta.

The Duke of Ferrara declares himſelfe againſt the Venetians.
The Marquis of Mantua doth the like.
The Emperors army vnder the Duke of Brunſwic.

The Venetians being brought to all extremity determined to quit the Signory of the firme land, to the end to auoide ſo many enemies, hoping that good fortune one day returning, they might eaſily recouer it. Beeing contented then onely to retaine the ſalt waters, all their care was to fortyfie their Citty with men, victualls, and munition, and they ſent *Mandates*

The Venetians quit Padua Verona, and ther places of the firme land.

to the Magistrates and Officers of Padua, Verona, and other Cities allotted to *Maximillian*, that they should sodenly depart thence, leauing them to the power of the people.

During these atchiuements, *Antonio Iustinian* who had beene sent to the Emperor, beeing admitted to his presence in publike audience, did speake with very great submission, but it was in vaine, for hee would doe nothing without the French King. The Venetian Cardinalls likewise, who besought the Pope to absolue the Monitorie, seeing they had offered to make restitution of the townes within the space of foure and twenty dayes, could obteine nothing: For the Pope answered, That they had not obeyed, because they did offer it with limited conditions, not mentioning the profits which they had receiued by them. The Senate sent likewise into Puglia to yeeld vp the hauens to the King of Arragon, who being certaine to obtaine them with ease, had sent a small fleete from Spain, the which had already taken possession of diuerse places belonging to those Cities, and Sea hauens.

The Venetians obtaine nothing of the Pope nor Emperor.

In this manner were the affaires of the Venetian common-wealth throwne head-long downe, all hopes failing them. Those of Verona would yeeld to the King, seeing the Venetians had forsaken them, but hee would not receiue them, meaning faithfully and wholy to obserue the capitulations made with the Emperor, seeing hee had conquered all that which did belong to himselfe, and he commanded the Ambassadors of the Veronois to present the Keyes of their Cittie to the Emperours Ambassadors, who were in his Army, the like did they of Padua and Vincenza.

This determination of the French King, not to passe with his Atmie beyond his limits, gaue some beginning of hope and safety to the Venetians, concerning whom the mindes of all Italians were diuersly mooued: Some were highly pleased with their misery & calamity, and said, That with great ambition they had sought to subiect all Italy to themselues, by meanes whereof they had made their name very odious. Others considering more iudiciously, how vnseemly a thing it would be for all Italy to be brought vnder the bondage of strangers, did infinitely lament the disaster of that Citty, the antient seat of liberty, and which more then any other had vpheld the common glory and renowne of all Italy.

Hope giuen to the Venetians.

This compassion began to touch the Popes heart, who fearing the power of the Emperor and the French Kinge desired to diuert their thoughtes from any more oppressinge it by intangling them in affaires. Therfore he resolued (but secretly) to hinder as much as hee could, that the miseries of that Signory should goe on no farther, and did willingly receiue the letters with *Denis Loredan* wrote vnto him, requesting that it might please him, to receiue sixe Ambassadors which the Signory would send vnto him of the principall Senators, most humbly to entreare him to pardon and absolue them. The letters were read in open consistory, where their petition beeing propounded, the Pope consented to admit them, notwithstanding that the Ambassadors of the Emperour, and the French King sought to hinder it, alledging that by the league of Cambray, he was bound to pursue them with spirituall and temporall Armes, vntill that each of the confederates had recouered that which did belong to him, and that the Emperour had not yet recouered all. Hee answered them, That the ancient custome of the Church was not to shew it selfe obdurate to those, who repenting of their faults did craue pardon, but that hee would not absolue them, before they had giuen satisfaction to euery one.

The Pope being mooued with pitty, takes compassion on the Venetians.

This reception of the Pope did encrease their hope, with the newes they heard from Treuiso, which beeing forsaken by the magistrates, and by the Venetian companies, as others were, *Leonardo* of Dressina banished from Vincenza, beeing come thither without forces to take possession thereof for the Emperor, they in the citty mutined, and began with a generall voyce to cry *S. Marke*: protesting

Treuiso continueth obedient to the Venetians.

teſting that they would acknowledge none other Lord, and a fellow that was a ſhomaker named *Marke* beeing their leader, he carried with great ſhoutes and concourſe of people the Venetians banners into the market place, and hauing driuen thence *Dreſſina*, they placed ſouldiers in their City, and ſpeedily fortified it with victuals, and all other neceſſaries, the horſ-men which were within it ſcouring the country round about.

The end of the ſeuenth Booke of the fourth Decade.

The Contents of the eight Booke of the fourth Decade.

WHat mooued the Venetians to hope to raiſe them ſelues. An enteruiew reſolued on betwixt the Emperour Maximillian and Lewis the French King broken on a ſodaine by the Emperor. The Venetians recouer Padua, whereby they become maſters of the Champaine Country. The Marquis of Mantua is taken by the Venetians. The Emperors propoſition to goe and beſeege the City of Venice. Frangipane maketh warre in Hiſtria. The Venetian Ambaſſadours come to Rome by night. The Emperors ſeege before Padua. The King of Hungary refuſeth to make warre on the Venetians during their aduerſity. The Venetians recouer Vincenza and beſeege Verona. The Venetians nauall army on the Po, ſcoureth as farre as Fiquerolla. The Venetians conquer the Polleſin of Rouigo. The Duke of Ferrara defeateth the Venetians nauall army on the Po. The Emperor holdeth a Dyet at Inſpruch. The Pope abſolueth the Venetians, notwithſtanding the oppoſitions of the Ambaſſadors of the Emperour and the French King. The Popes diſpleaſure againſt the French King. The French Kings greeuous diſpleaſure conceiued againſt the Swiſſes. The Pope in hatred to the French King aſſaileth Ferrara. The Vincentines are enforced to craue pardon of the Prince of Anhalt. The French take Legnaga. The Emperor engageth Verona to the French King. Monſeleſia taken by the French. The

Popes

Popes deſeignes and propoſitions againſt the French King broken and come to nothing. The King of Hungary ſummons the Venetians Ambaſſador. Laſtly the French King reſolueth to make warre on the Venetians and the Pope.

The eighth Booke of the fourth Decade of the *Hiſtorie of Venice.*

The Venetians take courage.

THe Commotion of Treuiſo and the Emperors careleſneſſe gaue hope to the Venetians to retaine ſome part of their Signory, and to execute diuers great exploits, which afterward they did. For in all this great courſe of victories there was nothing heard of but the Emperors name only, albeit by meanes of the French army, and for feare of it, diuers townes had beene yeelded to him. He had runne to diuers places ſince the confederacy of *Cambray* to get money by way of loane of the Flemmings and other his ſubiects, the which hee quickly ſpent prodigally after his vſuall manner, beſide a hundred thouſand crownes which he had receiued of the French King, for the inueſtiture of the Dutchy of Milan. Forthwith after the newes of the battaile of Gyradade, he ſent the Duke of Brunſwick to recouer the Country of Friul, but for himſelfe he did not moue at all, for want of money, al-be-it the Pope did greatly ſolicite him therevnto, being afraid of the French forces, and to cauſe him to make haſt, had ſent him fifty thouſand Ducats.

An enteruiew reſolued on betwixt the Emperor and the French King.

At the laſt hee came to Trent, from whence by letters hee thanked the French King, for hauing by his meanes recouered his due. The Cardinall of Amboiſe beeing come thither from the King to talke with him, they concluded betwixt themſelues that he and the King ſhould ſee one an other and talke together in open field, neere to the towne of La Garde, on the marches of eithers Countrey. The King ſet forward to be there at the day appointed. But the Emperor being come as farre as Riua di Trente for the ſame purpoſe, hauing tarried there two houres, returned on a ſodaine to Trent, ſending the King word that, by reaſon of certaine accidents newly hapned in Friul, he was enforced to returne backe againe, requeſting him to deferre their meeting till an other time, and in the meane ſpace to tarry at Cremona.

The Emperour on a ſodaine breaketh the enteruiew.

This alteration of the Emperour, together with his tedious negligence in not prouiding ſufficient garriſons to defend Padua and the other Cities, were cauſes, that the Venetians did help themſelues by this opportunity offered them to recouer Padua, which they knew to be badly man'd with ſouldiers, and the which they had by ouer-haſty counſell too ſoone giuen away. They concluded then that *Andrew Gritti*, one of the Prouidators, ſhould goe to Nouale on the Paduan territory, and that there he ſhould take part of the footmen (who being followed by diuers of the Country were ſent to the village of Mirana) and ſhould march towards Padua, to aſſault the Gate of Codalonga, and *Chriſtofero de Mora* the o-

ther

ther Prouidator, ſhould follow him at the heeles with the reſidue of the army: This deſeigne being thus decreed fell out better then they thought for: for being early in a morning come to the Gate, they found it halfe open, by reaſon of certaine carts laden with hay, which were a little before entred. So as poſſeſſing it without any difficulty, they tarried there without any noiſe till their fellowes were arriued who were not farre of, then they marched to the market-place, before any one had deſcried them.

But *Dreſſina*, who was Gouernor of the City for *Maximillian* being lodged in the Cittadell, hauing heard the noiſe, came forth with three hundred Lanceque-
10 nets which he had only for the gard thereof, with *Brunaldo* of Saregia with fifty horſe, who perceiuing the townſmen to forſake them, and no man to offer them any helpe made great haſt to enter into their fort, the which being not well fortified they were conſtrained to yeeld certaine houres after. The Venetians by this meanes being maſters of the City, commanded no hurt to be done to it, and that the Iewes houſes only, with certaine Paduans who had ſhewed themſelues their enemies, ſhould be ſpoiled.

The Venetians take Padua.

The French King, who not long before had by compoſition taken the Caſtle of Cremona, knowing the Emperours anſwere, and not ſtaying to doe his bidding, went towards Milan, reſoluing to caſſier his army, for to free himſelfe from
20 ſo great expenſes and to returne into France. But the departure of the Kings perſon and his army did much diminiſh the reputation of the Emperors affaires. For after the Venetians had recouered Padua, they ſoone became maſters of all the Countrey round about, becauſe the Cities and the champaine countrey did fauour them. Vincenza of it ſelfe had done the like, if *Conſtantine* of Macedonia, who by chance was not farre off, had not ſpeedily entred it with certaine forces. They recouered neuertheleſſe the towne and caſtle of Legnaga, a very commodious place to indomage the countries of Verona, Padua, and Vincenza.

The French Kings reſolution.

The Venetians maſters of the champaine country.

It was ſuppoſed that the taking of Padua would delay the Kings returne into France: but that, notwithſtanding, he determined to paſſe forward ſo ſoone as
30 hee had made new agreements with the Popes Legat in the City of Biagraſſa whereby the Pope and the King did bind themſelues to protect each other. He left on the frontiers of the Veronois the Lord de la Paliſſe with ſeuen hundred Launces, to doe whatſoeuer ſhould pleaſe the Emperor. But before his departure an other happy euent befell the Venetians, which was, the taking of the Marquis of Mantua, with the defeat of all his ſouldiers, who were ſurprized halfe a ſleepe in the Iſland of Eſcalla: who being brought from thence to Padua, and then to Venice, was impriſoned in the little tower of the publike pallace to the great contentment and wonderfull ioy of the whole City.

New agreements betwixt the Pope and the King.

The Marquis of Mantua taken priſoner and brought to Venice.

The Emperour till now had not hindred nor did hinder the Venetians proceed-
40 ings, as well becauſe he had not ſuffitient forces, as alſo for that he was kept backe by the peaſants in the mountaine, and in the planes likewiſe by other companies of peaſants, who waited for him at a very ſtrong paſſage, where he was in danger. But ſurmounting all theſe difficulties, and hauing not as yet forces ſtrong enough, he buſied himſelf in meane enterpriſes, beſeeging now one village, and then an other, ſcouring and ſpoyling the country: The Prince of Anhalt did the like, who by the Emperours command hauing entred Friul with ten thouſand men attempted in vaine to take Monfalcone, but he gaue a furious aſſault on the towne and caſtle of Cadora where he committed great ſlaughter on thoſe that were within it.

Cadora taken and ſackt by the Imperials.

The Venetians in the meane time tooke the towne of Valdeſera by force, and
50 Bellona by compoſition. The Emperour perceiuing that his forces were not worthy the name of Imperiall, propounded to the confederates the vniting of all their forces in one to aſſaile the city of Venice, and to that intent to vſe the helpe of the ſea armies and Galleis of the French King and the Pope. The French King would

The Emperour propoundeth to aſſault Venice.

would willingly haue consented therevnto if he had seene any likelihood of the matter. But the Pope and the Catholike King gainesaid it, as a thing most vniust and dishonorable. The Duke of Brunswicke on the other side being sent by the Emperor could not take Vdina the Capitall city of Friul nor Ciuital-D'Austria, which he likewise beseeged. *Christoforo Frangipane* did the like in Histria where nere to the village of Verme he defeated the Venetian officers, and did greatly burne and spoile the whole country.

Frangipane makes warre in Histria.

During these temporall accidents of armes in diuers places, they disputed at Rome on spirituall armes, whither before the recouery of Padua the sixe Ambassadors from the Senate were arriued: namely *Dominico Treuisan*, *Leonardo Mocenига*, *Paulo Pisani*, *Ieronimo Donato*. *Paulo Capello*, and *Lodouico Maripietro*: who entring by night in poore and wretched habite, because the Pope would haue it so, who did not see them, they went to the pallace of the Cardinall of Naples to conferre with him and the other Commissioners: Great were the practises of the Ambassadors of the Emperour, French King, and the King of Spaine to hinder them from obtayning absolution: and on the contrary the Archbishop of Yorke solicited for them in the behalfe of *Henry* King of England.

The Venetian Ambassadors come by night into Rome.

The Emperor in the meane time hauing assembled all the forces he was able to make, as well of his owne as of others that assisted him, determined with a mighty army to goe and beseege Padua.

The Emperor determines to beseege Padua.

The Venetians weighing how much the preseruation of that city did import them did not forget to furnish it with all necessaries for defence. Wherevnto Prince *Loredan* did greatly incite them in an Oration full of mighty perswasions by whose counsell two hundred young Gentlemen departed from Venice to goe to the releefe of that city, where they were receiued with incredible ioy of al men. They receiued letters at Venice at the same time from *Andre Foscole* Ambassador at Constantinople for the Common-wealth neere to the great Turke: whereby he assured the Senate that the Turke was mightily displeased when he vnderstood of the defeate of their army at Gyradade and for that they had not acquainted him with their enterprizes and requested his aide, and that now he freely offered them all aide and fauour, it being his pleasure that Prince *Loredan* should bee speedily aduertized of this offer. The Senate by their Ambassador did highly thanke him, but would not accept the offer, because it was neither seemely nor proffitable.

The greae Turkes offer to the Venetian Senate.

But to returne to the Emperours preparations, who whilest he tarried for forces which came to him from all parts, he came to the bridge of Brente three miles of from Padua where hauing taken Rimini by force, and turned aside the current of the water, he marched towards the Pollesin of Rouigo keeping aloose off from Padua to open the passage to his victuals, staying for his Artillery which was to come forth of Germany, and tooke the village of Este by assault which he sack't, and next he tooke Monselecia & the castle, with the town of Montagnane by composition. From thence returning towards Padua, he encamped nere to the bridge of Bassonella nere to the city, where he attempted, but in vaine, to turne backe the course of the Riuer Brento.

The Emperors progression nere to Padua.

To this place came the artillery and the munition which he expected, with the residue of his army, wherewith he went forward and encamped nere to the Suburbes of Saint Crosse, determining to giue an assault in that place: but when he vnderstood that it was the strongest part of the city, he changed his purpose, and remoued towards the little Gate on the way to Venice, as well for that it was the weakest part of the city as also to cut off supplies that might come thither by land or water: wherein hauing spent much time vnproffitably and giuen leisure to the enemies to fortifie and furnish themselues with victuals, He approched neere to the wals with his army, which besides the French Kings seuen hundred Launces, vnder the command of the Lord de la Palisse, consisted of one thousand

The Emperour beseeged Padua.

Italian

Italian men at armes, eighteene thouſand Lanſquenets, ſixe thouſand Spaniards, ſix thouſand boot-halers of ſundry nations, & two thouſand Italians. After theſe followed a great traine of all ſorts of peeces of battery, with wonderfull ſtore of munition: ſo as neuer any ſeege in Italy was of the like expectation as well for the importance of the place, whereon depended the good or bad ſucceſſe of the Venetians, as in regard of the greatneſſe and authority of ſuch a leader, which cauſed the number of the army daily to encreaſe, al-be it the ſouldiers were not paied, who fed themſelues neuertheleſſe with hope of the Cities ſpoile. On the other ſide the army which the Venetians had in Padua for the defence thereof, was little inferior to the Emperors. For there were ſixe hundred men at armes, fifteene hundred light horſe, fifteene hundred famous and well experienced Stradiots: and beſides the Cauallery, there was twelue thouſand footmen of the beſt ſouldiers of Italy, and tenne thouſand other footmen, as well Sclauonians, as Greeks, and Albanezes drawne from their Galleis, and beſides all theſe, all the Venetian young Gallants were there with their followers, whoſe example did much encourage the reſt. Moreouer it did not want great aboundance of all neceſſary prouiſions, nor great ſtore of artillery with a merueilous quantity of all kinde of victuals, and a multitude almoſt numberleſſe of peaſants, who without intermiſſion laboured in the Cities fortifications: ſo as within a ſhort ſpace, it was fortified with baſtions, rampiers, caſemates, parapets, and neceſſary trenches. And to theend that the courage of al thoſe within it might be anſwerable to thoſe preparations the Count *Petillan*, who was General, cauſed them all to be aſſembled in Saint *Anthonies* market-place, where hauing encouraged them by graue & valorous ſpeeches, he firſt bound himſelfe by ſollemne oth, and the then captaines, the whole army and the towneſmen in like manner, faithfully to employ themſelues in the defence thereof euen to the death.

The number of the Emperours army.

The number of the army in Padua.

The Count Petillan hath the command in Padua.

In the meane time, the Pope, the Emperor, and the French King, did earneſtly ſolicite the King of Hungary to make warre on the Venetians, telling him how eaſily he might recouer all the lands which they held in Hiſtria and Sclauonia, now when as they had in a manner loſt all their forces, and were aſſailed on euery ſide. But the King of Hungary would neuer giue eare thereunto, but continued ſtill their friend. Whereof the Senate being aduertized by *Vincentio Guidecho* their Secretary and Agent in Hungary: ſent *Petro Paſcalio* their Ambaſſadors to the ſame King, to entreate him to continue in the alliance which he had ſworne of a long time with them, the which he promiſed to doe.

The King of Hungary will by no meanes make warre on the Venetians, being ſolicited thereunto.

Now the Emperor hauing made his approches neere to the wals of Padua, towards the little Gate, where his army was extended round about the city three miles in length, he beganne to plant his peeces of battery, which could not be done in a long time, by reaſon of the number of them, ſome of them being of a merueilous greatneſſe. Being planted, they would needs ſee how the enemies could defend themſelues, and therefore the French and the Lanſequenets gaue an aſſault on that ſide where the Lord *de la Paliſſe* had command at a Rauelin of a Gate, but it being valliantly defended, they returned to their quarter. The next day the artillery plaied with great fury, and did beate downe a great part of the wall: the ſhot from the city likewiſe did greatly hurt the whole army and thoſe within the town made many ſallies, eſpecially the Stradiots and the light-horſe.

Aſſault giuen to a Rauelin of the city.

The artillery hauing plaied nine daies together, and made ſo large a breach as all men thought was more then needfull, the whole army made preparation the next day to giue an aſſault: But when they perceiued how that the ſame night they within had filled the dike with water, the Emperour ſent backe his ſouldiers to their quarters. They beganne afterwards to batter the Baſtion which was neere to the Gate of Codalonga, the Emperor determining to doe his vttermoſt to force it, and hauing ouerthrowne a part thereof with the ordnance, he cauſed the Spaniards and Lanſquenets two daies after to giue it an aſſault, who fighting furiouſly

Aſſault giuen to the breach of the Baſtion of Codolonga.

Thoſe that came to the aſſault retire.

furiouſly did mount it,and placed two Enſeignes thereon. But the valour of the defendants was ſuch, and the aboundance of defenſiue engines ſo great,as they were enforced to leape downe in heapes, & many of them were ſlaine and hurt: By meanes whereof thoſe who were already prepared to giue an aſſault to the wal, thinking that the Baſtion was taken, retired and diſarmed themſelues, without attempting any farther

There Emperor raiſeth his campe from before Padua.

Maximillian by this attempt did wholy looſe the hope of victory, wherefore reſoluing to diſlodge, hauing firſt ſent away his artillery to a place of ſafety, he raiſed his campe, and came with his whole army to Limini the ſeuenteenth day of the ſeege, from thence he went to Verona, all men generally blaming him for that by his owne fault he had loſt Padua, and had not taken Treuiſo. And he on the contrary imputing it to other men, complained of the Pope and the French King: of the one, for ſuffering the Venetian Ambaſſadors to goe to Rome,and of the other, becauſe he had delaide to ſend ſupplies of men. But theſe complaints did no whit better his condition: for the Pope cared not greatly for him,and the King was glad to haue his faults and changings knowne. Hauing receiued the oth of fidelity of thoſe of Verona, he departed thence towards Germany, determining (as he ſaid) to returne the next ſpring with greater forces to make warre in Italy, leauing the Marquis of *Brandenbourg* for the gard of Verona.

The Emperor returneth into Germany.

The Emperours returne into Germany left all that which he poſſeſſed in great hazard,and all Italy in doubt, in regard of ſome contention, ariſing betwixt the Pope and the French King, which being ſoone after appeaſed there remained neuertheleſſe ſome diſcontent in the Popes minde, wherevpon he wiſhed that the King might looſe whatſoeuer he held in Italy, and was willing to imploy himſelfe to effect it: And al-be-it he propounded ſo great a deſigne to himſelfe, yet neuertheleſſe he would not enter into league with any one, but truſting wholy to himſelfe and to the authority which the papall Sea had ouer all Princes, hee ſhewed both by deed and words that he did not greatly account of any one,and waxing ſtrange to all others he enclined only to the Venetians ſide, whom for the ſafety of all Italy,and for the preſeruation of his great neſſe, he thought fit to abſolue,and to aſſiſt with all his power.

Contention betwixt the Pope and the King.

VVhat the Popes meaning was.

The Emperors and French Kings Ambaſſadors oppoſed it,the like did the Ambaſſador for the King of Arragon,alleadging the confederacy made at Cambray, by which they were not yet fully ſatisfied. The Pope made anſwer therevnto, that it was not the office of *Chriſts Vicar* to purſue with ſpirituall armes, to the preiudice of the ſaluation of ſo many ſoules,thoſe who repenting had with great humility craued abſolution: eſpetially the cauſe for which they were cenſured ceaſſing. That it was an other matter to purſue them with temporall armes,and therein he was determined to perſeuer, and made offer to conſent with the reſt to obſerue the league of Cambray. Being in theſe termes with the Ambaſſadors,he would willingly haue abſolued them, if the Venetians would haue giuen place and conſented to two conditions. The one, to leaue the nauigation of the Adriattick Sea free to the ſubiects of the Church;the other, that they ſhould keepe no more a Magiſtrate called *Viſdomo* in Ferrara, which was a City depending on the Church.

The Popes anſwer to thoſe who hindered the Venetians abſolution.

The Venetians recouer Vincenza.

The Venetians in the meane time, vpon this different meaning of Princes, not greatly eſteeming the Emperour, ſent forces vnder the conduct of *Andre Gritti* the Prouidator to Vincenza, on aſſurance that they were wiſhed for by the people,who at his arriuall tooke the ſuburbes of Poſterla,then being brought into the city by the townesmen, the Prince of Anhalt and *Fracaſſo* retired into the caſtle, which was yeelded foure daies after. It was verily thought that he might haue taken Verona likewiſe, if he had gone thither on a ſodaine: but whileſt he tarried for the reduction of the caſtle of Vincenza, new companies of the

Emperors

Emperors entred into it, and three hundred Launces of the French Kings, commanded by the Lord *D' Aubigni*, so, as there being in it fiue hundred Launces, and fiue thousand footmen as well Spaniards as Lansquenets, it was a hard matter to take it. The Venetian army neuertheless came thither soone after, vpon hope, that at their arriuall, they in the city would rise: but because it being diuided into two parts, did not shew it selfe before the wals at one time, the businesse fell not out according to their proiect.

The Imperials succor Verona with men and victuals.

The Venetians at their departure thence tooke Bascana, then Feltre and Ciuitall, with the fort of Escalla. At the same time *Antonio* and *Ieronimo Sauorgnane*, gentlemen of the country following the Venetians party in Friull, tooke Castel-nouo beyond the riuer of Tailemont, no newes being heard of *Maximillian*. The Venetian army for the recouery of the Polesin of Rouigo, marched towards Monselecia and Montagnane, to the end from thence to enter on the territory of Ferrara. Hauing moreouer, sent their nauall army, conducted by *Angelo Treuisano*, to make warre on the Duke of Ferrara, which entring the Po at the mouth of Fornaces, burnt Corbolo and other villages neere to the Po, not sparing the whole country as farre as the Lake of Scatra, from whence the light horse which kept way with it by land scoured as farre as Fiquerolles.

The Venetians nauall army scoureth the Po as farre as Fiquerolles.

The incredible hatred which they had conceiued against the Duke of Ferrara did moue them to doe so, who not being content with that which he said did belong vnto him, did detaine that which was none of his owne, hauing receiued of the Emperour for money the village of Este in Fee, and that of Montagnane by ingagement, he hauing no title to those places, which from time to time belonged to the Venetians.

The cause of the Venetians hatred to the Duke of Ferrara.

The Duke of Ferrara was much amazed at the comming of this army, and at the report that their land-army followed it: for he had no meanes to defend himselfe, till the supplies which he expected from the Pope and the French King were arriued, but only with his artillery planted on the bankes of the Riuer to stop the enemies farther passage, which was the cause that *Treuisan* lay at Ankor in the middest of the Riuer behind a little Island, tarrying for the land forces, without which he knew he could not goe forward: And to remaine there at more safety til their arriual, he caused two Bastions to bee made on the Riuer Po, the one on Ferraras side, and the other on the opposite shore with a bridge of boats, to the end he might be able to releeue the Bastions, chiefly that on Ferrara side.

The Venetian General builds two Bastions on the two banks of Po.

The Duke determined to hinder the finishing of that worke, whereupon hauing assembled the greatest forces he could, as wel of the City as of strangers, he sent them before to assaile the Bastion, and he himselfe followed after with store of horse.

But those of the Bastion being releeued by their owne fellowes out of the vessels did with such fury charge the Ferrarois as they put them to rout, so as the Duke, who followed them at the heeles with his cauallery, meeting with them, turned them backe and encouraged them, but it lasted not long. For the enemies fury was such, together with the safety of the place well fortified with small peeces of Ordnance, as at the last he himselfe was constrained to retire with great losse of his people, who were slaine and hurt. This mooued the Lord of Chaumont to send a hundred and fifty French Launces for the gard of Ferrara: and the Pope being incensed against the Venetians, for that without respect to him they had assailed the Duke, sent thither likewise the two hundred men at armes which hee had alotted for the Emperor.

The Venetians driue the Ferrarois from the Bastions.

But this aide would haue come to late, if the Venetians had not beene enforced to call backe their army, the which hauing conquered all the *Polesin*, was in readinesse to goe to the reliefe of their nauall army: for it was enforced to returne backe, hauing left foure hundred light horse, and as many footmen for the defence of the Polesin, and for the helpe of their vessels: because the Lord of

The Venetians recouer the Polesin.

Chaumont hauing entred Verona with great forces, had lent eight thouſand Ducats to the Emperour who had engaged to the King for the ſame ſum, and for others to be paied afterward the towne of Valeggia, ſixe miles from Breſſia, and a paſſage of the Riuer Mincia of great importance: and made preparations beſide (as it was ſaid) to goe and beſeege Vincenza.

The Venetians prouide for Legnaga, Suaua, and Vincenza.

The Venetians diuided their army into three parts which they placed in Legnaga, Suaua, and Vincenza: then being deſirous to conſerue Vincenza, they beganne to fortifie it with ſtrong rampiers, and with deepe ditches full of water, they like they did afterwards to Suaua and Legnaga; and in this manner ſtanding on their guarde, they aſſured the whole country, eſpecially for that winter. Ferrara by this meanes was in ſome ſort eaſed, but not altogether freed from feare and daunger: For thoſe in the veſſels, ſeconded by the cauallery that was left with them, did daylie ſcoure euen to the Cittie Gates, and other Venetian veſſels comming by an other way to aſſaile the Ferrarois, had taken Comachia. But by the arriuall of the Popes, and French Kings forces, the Duke and the Cardinall of Eſte beganne to take courage, and for to make diuerſe attempts to draw the enemies to fight, they which they refuſed til the return of their army.

The Duke and the Cardinall perceiuing that the ouer-throw of the veſſels would gaine the victory, and that it might eaſily be effected if meanes were made for the ſafe planting of the artillery on the banke of the Riuer, the Cardinal came and aſſailed the Baſtion once againe, and hauing beaten backe the enemies, who were come forth to skirmiſh, hee did take and fortifie the nereſt part of the cauſey, vnknowne to the enemies: then in the night hee brought the artillery to the ſhoare oppoſite to the enemy and planting it with great ſilence, it began in the morning to diſcharge very furiouſly. The veſſels would haue eſcaped by flight, but not being able to make way by reaſon of the ſhot, they were in a manner all ſunke or taken. The General leaping into a Skiffe ſaued himſelfe by flight with the chiefe ſtandard of the common-wealth, fifteene Gallies fell into the Dukes power, certaine great ſhips, diuers Fuſts, with other ſmall boates, almoſt numberleſſe, two thouſand men died there, as well by the ſhot as by fire and water, and threeſcore banners were taken. Many that came on ſhoare were ſaued by the Venetian light horſe men.

The Duke of Ferrara deſeateth the Venetians naual army.

The Duke of Ferrara takes Loretta.

The Duke after this defeate, ſent forces of horſe and foote to doe the like to thoſe who had taken Comachia, who recouered Loretta which the Venetians had fortified, and they had defeated the army which was there if it had not retired to Bebies knowing the danger.

Such vnfortunate end had the ſeege of Ferrara which laſted about one month. Their affaires proſpered better on the Paduan territorie: for the Emperour beeing on the Vincentin with foure thouſand footmen, the Venetians, by the aide of the country peaſants, almoſt vnder his noſe and before his face, tooke the Paces of Eſcalla, Cogola, and Baſciana: whereof the Emperour complayning ſaid, That the departure of the Lord of La Paliſſe had bred diuers diſorders: and therevpon hee went to Bolſane, and from thence to Inſpruch to hold the Dyet which hee had appointed, and the Lord of Chaumont following his example retired to Milan, leauing ſtrong garriſons in all places on the frontiers, and eſpeciallie in Verona, which the Emperour could not haue defended alone.

The Emperour goeth to hold a Dyet at Inſpruch.

A treaty of truce, motioned betwixt the Emperor and the Venetians, broken.

During this ceſſation of armes, *Maximillian* ſought to take truce with the Venetians: the Biſhop of Peſcera the Popes Nuntio, practized it by his Maſters commandement; the Ambaſſadors were at Hoſpitaletto, a little aboue Eſcalla, and conferred with *John Cornare* and *Lodouico Mocenigo* the Venetian commiſſioners: But the Emperours exceſſiue demands brake off this

treaty

treaty without any conclusion, to the Popes great griefe, who wished that the Venetians might be freed from this warre, that he might ioyne them to himselfe against the French King, whom he more and more hated, thereby to lay foundations of great importance, and to this purpose had secretly sent a messenger to the King of England.

The Venetian army in the meane time beeing quartered at Saint *Boniface* on the Veronois, held Verona in a manner beseeged, al-be-it deeds of armes were coldly performed on either part, according to the season which was cold. The Princes mindes neuertheless were greatly troubled, and especially the Emperour, who inuenting all meanes to get the vpper-hand of the Venetians, drew his affaires still out at length, and did publish an other Dyet at Ausbourg, where the Electors of the Empire hauing made instance to treate of peace with the Venetians, before they mentioned any prouisions for the warre: he thought that the Bishop of Pescera the Popes Nuntio had solicited the matter, whereupon hee sent him away.

The Emperors proposition to the French King.

And considering that the resolutions of Dyets were long & vncertaine, he resolued with himselfe to induce the French King to condescend to take Padua, Vincenza and Treuiso with his owne forces, and to accept of a sufficient recompence for it. This offer being propounded in the Kings Counsell, was much debated on all sides, and the King almost consented by the councell of diuers, to accept it, and to returne againe in person into Italy with a mighty army: But vpon the difficulties which were made to the contrary, hee delayed the answere and resolued aboue all things, to vse meanes to appease the Pope and to make him his friend if it were possible, at least-wise that hee should not bee his enemy: and for this purpose sent post to Rome *Albert* Count of Carpi, a man of excellent wit and iudgement, vnto whom were giuen very ample instructions, and commission likewise to diswade the Pope from absoluing the Venetians: but as hee arriued, the Pope had already concluded and promised it: the Venetians hauing after long disputations for certaine monthes space consented to those conditions, whereon the difficulty lay: because they saw none other remedy for their safety, but to be ioyned with him.

The Pope absoluth the Venetian.

The Ceremonies of the absolution beeing ended, the Ambassadors returned to Venice, leauing at Rome, neere to the Pope, *Ieronimo Donato* a very learned man, one of their owne number, and very pleasing to his Holinesse, who did great good seruice to his countrey in matters which he afterwards treated with him. *Maximillian* and the French King were displeased for that the Pope had absolued the Venetians; the one because hee had not yet recouered his owne according to the treaty of Cambray, and the other because he desired for his owne particular profit that the Venetians might no more recouer themselues: But neither of them did in any sort perceiue the Popes meaning, especially the French King, whom the Pope fed with vaine hopes.

Maximillian and the French King are displeased with the Pope for absoluing the Venetians.

For after the absolution, contrary to Kings meaning, hee gaue leaue to the Feudataries and Tennants of the Church, to receiue the Venetians pay, and to *John Paul Baillon* to bee Generall of their army in Count *Petillans* stead, who was newlie dead: Then hee vsed meanes to reconcile the Venetians with the Emperour, to the end that they three beeing ioyned together might make warre on the French King. But they could not agree, for the Emperour would absolutely haue Verona for his share, and the Venetians stoutly craued it for themselues.

The Popes bad meaning to the French King.

Moreouer, the Pope did secretly solicite the King of England to make warre on the French King, putting him in minde of the antient quarrelles betwixt those two Kingdomes, and the faire occasion which offered it selfe with fortunate successe.

He did besides continue his practizes begunne with the Swisses by means of the

Biſhop of Syon whoſe authority was great amongſt that Nation, which fell out in the end as hee deſired.

For they growing proud that all men ſought their friendſhip, the King ſoliciting them to renue the league which was almoſt expired, with great boldneſſe and preſumption they craued the augmentation of their pentions which were threeſcore thouſand pounds a yeere, beſides the ſecret pentions which were giuen to priuate perſons: At which inſolency the King being mooued, he reiected them with haughty ſpeeches, making ſhew that he did not eſteeme them, and flatly denied to augment their pentions, hauing made alliance with the *Valeſians*, and the Lords of the Griſons.

The Kings anger againſt the Swiſſes.

VVhereunto the Popes actions tended.

The Pope being glad of this diſunion, made new confederacy with them, and thought he had done much for the execution of that which he intended, and firſt of all he aſſailed the Duke of Ferrara, for ſpight that hauing receiued ſo many benifits at his hands, he depended more on the French King then on him.

And he imperiouſly forbad him to cauſe any more ſalt to be made at Comachia. Duke *Alphonſo* complayning for that he went about to hinder him from receiuing the profit of his owne reuenues, would not obey this commandement, wherevpon he threatned him with greeuous cenſures if he did not deſiſt, his thoughts and actions wholly tending to defend and raiſe the Venetians.

The Emperour and the French King, who deſired nothing ſo much as their downefall, beeing diſpleaſed with the Popes proceedings, did more ſtrictly vnite themſelues together, and reſolued to aſſaile the Venetians that Summer with great forces, and ſummoned the Pope to ioyne with them according to the purport of the confederacy of *Cambray*; but he anſwered that he was no more tied to that confederacy, which was accompliſhed, it being *Maximillians* fault that hee had not Treuiſo, or recompence in money for it: In the meane time Verona had like to haue beene taken by the Venetian Garriſon which lay at Saint *Boniface*, who beeing ſent for by the towneſmen, came by night neere to the Cittie, to ſcale the Caſtle of Saint *Peter*, but in ſetting vppe their Ladders, which were to ſhort, they were diſcouered, wherevpon they returned to their Garriſon, and diuers of the conſpiracy in the city were puniſhed.

The enterprize vpon Verona diſcouered.

About the ſame the Pope hauing notice that peace was newlie concluded betwixt the Kings of France and England, and perceiuing on the other ſide the brauado which *Maximillian* vſed in his behalfe, in demanding of him the loane of two hundred thouſand Ducats, threating him if hee refuſed it to vnite himſelfe with the French King againſt him, hee was deſirous to reunite himſelfe with the King, and beganne to deale with the Earle of Carpi who was ſtill at Rome.

But on a ſodaine hee changed his minde, ſo ſoone as hee had notice of the ſmall aide which the commiſſioners in the aſſembly of Ausbourg had offered the Emperour, and that the King of England had not made him ſuch an anſwere as hee expected: By meanes whereof taking courage, he beganne a new to aſſaile the Duke of Ferrara, becauſe the ſaid Duke had raiſed ſome new impoſitions on marchandize which was brought to Venice by the Riuer Po, ſaying, That by the law, the vaſſall could not do it without the leaue of the chiefe Lord, and that the ſame did preiudice thoſe of Bolognia his ſubiects, threatning him, if he did not take away thoſe impoſts to make war vpon him.

The Pope in hatred to the King doth aſſaile the Duke of Ferrara a new.

The King heereby found himſelfe greatly perplexed, for on the one ſide it greeued him to make warre on the Pope, and on the other hee would not forſake his friend the Duke of Ferrara, beeing obliged to maintaine and defend him: and the more the Pope did vrge him to forſake him, the more conſtant he was in his defence. After diuers reaſons alleaged on either ſide, that the King had propounded conditions, whereby, for the moſt part, he ſhould bee ſatisfied, for

The French King greatly perplexed.

thoſe

those losses which hee should pretend to haue sustained by the Duke, hee was moreouer content to bee bound, (according to the Popes request made vnto him) that his army should not passe ouer the Riuer Po, vnlesse it were to protect the Florentines, and to molest *Pandolpho Petrucci*, and *Iohn Paul Baillon*.

During all these differences the Lord of Chaumont had taken without any impediment with fifteene hundred Launces, and tenne thousand footmen with great store of Ordnance, followed by three thousand Pioners, the Pollesin of Rouigo which the Venetians had abandoned, and the tower Marquisana, the Duke of Ferrara beeing ioyned with him with two hundred men at armes, fiue hundred light horse and two thousand footmen. Then he came to Castelbaldo, and from thence to Montagnane and Este, which he tooke at the first summons, and gaue them to the Duke.

The Lord of Chaumont taketh the Pollesin of Rouigo.

The Prince of Anhalt, the Emperours Lieutenant, came forth of Verona, with three hundred French Launces, two hundred men at armes, and three thousand Lansquenets, and following the Lord of Chaumont, they came both together towards the Vincentine territory, where the whole country did forthwith yeeld vnto them, the Venetian army being retired into a place of safety: by meanes whereof the Vincentines perceiuing themselues to be wholy forsaken, hauing of themselues no meanes of defence, had none other hope left but only in the victors mercy the which they did hope to obtaine by the meanes of the Lord of Chaumont, of whom hauing gotten passe-port, they came to the Campe in wretched habit, where one of their number hauing with great humillity declared to the Prince of Anhalt the infinite and intollerable losses that they had susteined, and the misery and calamity whereto they were brought; to the end to moouue him to some compassion, and to appease his wrath, they receiued but a very vnpleasing and vngentle answere, which in effect was to haue their liues, goods and honours, at his owne discretion. The Vincentines being daunted with so cruell an answere, remained for a certaine space like men without any motion or feeling, and not knowing what to answere or thinke, they at last, by the Lord of Chaumonts councell, fell downe prostrate on the earth, and did absolutely referre themselues and their city into the conquerors hands. But the Lord of Chaumont making intercession for them, with diuers others, the matter was so handled as the Prince of Anhalt was content to promise them, that their persons should haue no harme, but the disposing of their goods should be absolutely referred to his will and pleasure.

The Vincentine commissioners craue pardon of the Prince of Anhalt.

The Vincentines yeeld themselues to the victors mercy.

After the taking of Vincenza, al be-it the Emperour did in no sort stirre against the Venetians, as hee had promised hee would, but on the contrary, his companies decreasing dayly for want of pay, the Lord of Chaumont neuertheless perceiuing that whatsoeuer had beene done till then, was to no purpose, vnlesse Legnaga were taken, hee determined to goe and encampe before it, where hauing ouercome the difficulties of the waters, which the Venetians had in such sort let forth, as the whole country was drowned therewith, he wanne Porto, which is a part of Legnaga, and hauing caused foure thousand French foot, and sixe peeces of ordnance to crosse ouer to the farther side of the Riuer Adicé, hee beganne to batter the Bastion on both sides the Riuer, part whereof being beaten downe, the Prouidator who was within it, al-be-it his souldiers did what they could to rampire it vp againe, being danted with feare, retired on a sodaine the night following into the castle with certaine Venetian Gentlemen.

The French besiege Legnaga.

This retreat beeing knowne by daie breake, the captaine of the footmen which were in the Bastion, did yeeld on condition of safetie of liues and goods. The Towne was forth-with sackt, and they who kept the other Bastion fled

Legnaga taken.

fled thorow the Marshes: The castle yeelded soone after, on this condition, that the Venetian Gentlemen should remaine prisoners, and the souldiers should depart with white wands in their hands. There did the Lord of Chaumont receiue newes of the death of the Cardinall of Amboise his vncle, whereat the Pope made great shew of contentation, thinking that so long as he liued he shold euer haue an enemy: And so much he told the Venetian Ambassador, discoursing with him concerning other occurrents.

The death of the Cardinal of Amboyse.

The Lord of Chaumont hauing left for the gard of Legnaga an hundred Launces with a thousand footmen, determined to returne into the Dutchy of Milan, according to the Kings command, but by the Emperours entreaty he was countermanded till the month of Iune were ended, by which time the Emperour promised to come into Italy: and to the end his comming downe might bee more easie, the Almaines desiring to recouer Marostic, Ciuitella, Basciana, and other places neere about, the Lord of Chaumont came and encamped with his army at Longare, to keepe the Venetians troupes from entring into Vincenza, wher was a weak Garrison: but the Venetian army was retired to Padua.

The Lord of Chaumont takes diuers places which stopped the Emperors comming into Italy.

The Almaines who were ioyned with the Lord of Chaumont went to Torricelles, then to Ciuitella, which soone yeelded; the like did Marostic, Basciana and other places not farre from thence, which were abandoned by the Venetians. From thence they marched towards Escalla which the Almaines did much desire to take, because it was a commodious passage for those companies which were to come forth of Germany, but they could not passe forward: for the peasants wonderfully affecting the Venetians, had possessed diuers places in the mountaine: so that hauing taken Castel-noua by composition, which is likewise a passage in that mountaine, they returned to the Brente, where they had formerly beene quartered.

From thence the Prince of Anhalt did by an other way send diuers foot-companies towards Escalla, who passing by Feltre did spoile and burne it: then being come to the place of Escalla, they found it wholly abandoned, and Couola likewise. The Country of Friul was no lesse ruined and assaulted on euery side, now by the Venetians, and then by the Almaines, now defended by some, then spoiled by others: There was nothing to be seene euery where, but dead bodies, and burnt and sackt places. The time drawing neere that the French army was to depart, the Emperour and the French King made new couenants together, That the army should remaine there the next whole moneth following, and that the King should lend him fiftie thousand crownes, to defray extraordinarie expences, and for the payment of the foote-men that moneth, and the King should receiue in pawne Verona, with her whole territory, as well for these fiftie thousand crownes, as for the other fifty thousand which had beene lent him before.

Verona and her territory pawned to the King for a hundred thousand crownes.

In regard of this agreement, the King sent to command the Lord of Chaumont to remaine there, who soone resolued to assaile Monseleſia, to pluck forth that thorne from his foote, for which he made preparation so soone as foure hundred Spanish Launces were arriued, sent by the Catholike King to the Emperours aide. Hauing then together crossed the Riuer Brente, and that of Baquillon at the village of Purle, they came to Monseleſia, which is a towne seated on the plaine at the foote of the hill which is very high, on the toppe whereof is a castle; and on the backe thereof, which as it goeth on waxeth more narrow, there are three encloſures of walles: The towne was on a sodaine abandoned, and the French men being quartered in it beganne to batter the first wall, wherein hauing made a reasonable breach in diuers places, the French and Spaniards being come to the assault, those within it after a slight defence beganne to retire in such disorder, as the French and Spaniards hauing already entred the

first

firſt wall, did in skirmiſhing enter pell-mell with them, into the other two, and then euen to the Caſtle, where the moſt part of them being ſlaine, the others retired into the Dongeon, where yeelding vpon diſcretion they were maſſacred by the Almans, who hauing not men to keepe that place, did race the Caſtle and burne the Towne.

Monſe'eſia with her Caſtle taken & ruyned.

This exploit being executed, the armies retired, albeit the Almains did incite the Lord of Chaumont to goe and beſeege Treuiſo, but he anſwered them, that if the Emperor had come againſt the Venetians, with his promiſed forces, it had beene an eaſie matter to haue done it, but that thoſe who were ioyned with him, were brought to a ſmall number, and not ſufficient for ſuch an enterpriſe, ſeeing that within Treuiſo, there were ſtore of ſouldiors, and beſides, the Venetians had greatly fortified it, and laſt of all, that there was no more victualls to be found, in the country.

During theſe exploits, a new commandement came to the Lord of Chaumont, from France, to retire ſpeedily with his army, into the Dutchy of Milan, leauing foure hundred Lances, and fifteene hundred Spaniſh foote-men, paid by the King to accompany the Almains, the which hee did, vnder command of the Lord of Perſi, and him-ſelfe ſpeedily marched whether hee was ſent for: For the Pope would neuer haue abſolued the Venetians from the cenſures, nor practized the Swiſſes alliance, but onely to bring to paſſe, that which he had determined in his minde, not onely to reintegrate diuers ſtates to the Church, which hee ſayd did belong vnto it, but like-wiſe to driue the French King forth of Italy; who not deſiring to make warre on the Church, and wiſhing by all meanes to auoid the hatred thereof, did agree to make new conuentions with him. But the more that the King drew neere to the Popes demandes, the farther of was the Pope from comming to any agreement, and ſeemed to bee diſpleaſed with nothing, but for that the King had taken the Duke of Ferrara into his protection, whome hee extreamely hated: where-vpon the King propounded diuers Articles to giue him content; but hee would not accept of any one. At the laſt he craued that he would abſolutely quit the Dukes protection. The King replying, That in ſo doing he ſhould incurre great diſhonor, he anſwered, That ſeing the King refuſed it, he would neither bee his friend, nor his enemy.

The Lord of Chaumont with his forces returneth to the Dutchy of Milan.

The Popes diſcontent againſt the King.

Theſe were the outward behauiors of the Pope, but hee beganne ſecretly to treat of greater matters then againſt the Duke of Ferrara, ſeeing that hee had the Swiſſes on his ſide, and that the Venetians were on foote againe, and alſo becauſe the King of Arragon was not ſincerely conioyned with the French King; That the Emperors forces were weake, and for that hee was not out of hope to cauſe the King of England to ſtirre. The Pope then working very ſecretly, would haue Genoa to bee beſeeged at one time, by ſea and land; that twelue thouſand Swiſſes ſhould come downe into the Dutchy of Milan; that the Venetians with all their forces ſhould come into the field, to recouer the Citties held by the Emperor; and that his owne army ſhould enter the Ferrarois, meaning afterward to cauſe it to march into the Dutchy of Milan, vpon the good ſucceſſe of the Swiſſes enterpriſe.

The Popes ſecret practiſes.

In the meane time hee cauſed it cunningly to bee giuen forth, that the Swiſſes preparations and his owne, were but onely to aſſaile Ferrara on the ſodaine. But the comming of *Lodouico Fieſca* to Genoa, for the King, with eight hundred men of the country, did aſſure the Citty, and brake all the Popes deſeignes, with thoſe of the Bandetti. On the other ſide the Popes army had entred Romagnia, vnder the command of the Duke of Vrbin, who hauing taken the townes of Lugo, Bagnacauallo, and diuers other places on the hither ſide the Po, did encampe before the Caſtle of Lugo: but beeing aduertiſed that the Duke of Ferrara was comming thither with great forces, he on a ſodaine raiſed his ſeege and retired

Genoa aſſured for the King.

retired to Imola, leauing beehind them three peeces of ordnance for a prey to the enemy.

Alphonſo then recouered all that which had bin taken from him in Romagnia, but he did not long hold it: for the Popes army being increaſed, it recouered with eaſe, the aboue named place, and the Caſtle of Lugo likewiſe, and ſoone after the Citty of Modena, for which Duke *Alphonſo* could not prouide: but the loſſe of the ſame towne was the cauſe, that hee ſpeedily prouided for Regio, fearing the like miſhap as had fortuned to Modena.

The Popes army taketh Modena.

The Swiſſes on the other ſide, (the confederacy betwixt the French King, and them being expired, certaine Monthes before,) beeing vexed that the King had denied their demands, had determined in an aſſembly held at Lucerna to riſe againſt him. The Lord of Chaumont hauing notice of their determination, and being vncertaine which way they would enter, placed ſtrong Gardes on Coma's ſide, tooke all boates forth of the lake, he brought victualls into ſtrong places, and tooke away the Mil-ſtones from Mills. Beſides, fearing leaſt by Saint *Bernards* Mount, they might paſſe into Piedmont, hee had procured the Duke of Sauoy to deny them paſſage, and by the ſame Dukes conſent, hee ſent fiue hundred Lances to Yuree for that purpoſe. The Swiſſes being animated (as hath beene ſaid) againſt the King, and paid by the Pope, ſixe thouſand of them without Artillery came by the way of Bellinſona, and hauing taken the bridge of Treſe, which was forſaken by ſixe hundred French foote-men, they came and encamped at Vareſa, waiting for (as they ſaid) the Biſhop of Syon, with new companies.

Six thouſand Swiſſes come to Vareſe againſt the king

The Swiſſes comming did greatly trouble the French, becauſe a great part of their forces was diſtributed for the gard of the ſtrong towne of the Dutchy, and an other part thereof was ioyned with the Almains army againſt the Venetians: Yet neuertheleſſe, the Lord of Chaumont hauing aſſembled, all the power hee could, came with fiue hundred Lances, and foure thouſand foot-men into the plaine of Chaſtillon two Miles from Vareſa. Foure thouſand Swiſſes more came, and ioyned in that place with the former ſix thouſand, and all of them together ſent to the Lord of Chaumont, to demand paſſage, ſaying that they were going for the Churches ſeruice, but it being refuſed them the fourth day after their arriuall, they all marched towards Chaſtillon, and in their march they Valliantly defended them-ſelues againſt the French army, who was ſtill at their ſide, and skirmiſhed with them in front, and in flanke, and they anſwered them in like manner, no diſorder being ſeene among them.

After they had in this manner paſſed along, into diuers places, the Lord of Chaumont ſtill attending on them, they came at laſt to the bridge of Treſe, and from thence in troopes retired home into their country, being brought to the extremity of hunger, and want of mony, which inforced them to retire. If the Popes deſeigne had taken effect, which was to haue aſſailed the French, in diuers and ſundry places at once, their affaires would haue ſucceeded badly, but the enterpriſe of Genoa, was long before the Swiſſes comming.

The ſix thouſand Swiſſes returne home into their country for want of victualls and mony.

The Venetians alſo tarried longer, then they thought to haue done, who comming from Padua, recouered without any difficulty, Eſte, Monſeleſia, Montagnana, Maroſtia, and Baſciana, and paſſing forward, they entred the Vincentine Territory, the Almains being retired to Verona: So as in a very ſhort ſpace they recouered whatſoeuer they had loſt the yeare before (Legnaga excepted,) and not ſatisfied here-with, they came and beſeeged Verona, where lay three hundred Spaniſh Lances, a hundred as well Almains as Italians, and more then foure hundred French Lances, fiue hundred foote-men and foure thouſand Almains, vnder the command of the Prince of Anhalt, who not long before dyed.

The Venetians recouer all the places neere to Padua which had bin taken by the French.

The

The people of Verona not affecting the Almains, had taken armes, and therein conſiſted the Venetians chiefeſt hope, expecting when they within the citty would riſe in their behalfe. The Venetian Army was of eight hundred men at Armes, three thouſand light horſe, the moſt of whom were Stradiots, and ten thouſand foot, with great numbers of husbandmen. They began with great fury to batter the citties walls, (notwithſtanding that the townes artillery did greatly hurt them) and they did beat downe a great part of the wall, euen to the ſcarpe: yet neuertheleſſe, it was more valiantly defended then aſſailed, wherevpon the Venetian Captaines being diſcouraged, perceiuing likewiſe that the people were quiet in the citty, they determined to raiſe their Campe, and made haſt ſo to doe, vpon intelligence, that the Lord of Chaumont, (who after the Suiſſes departure, hauing notice of the danger wherein Verona was) marched thether to their reliefe.

Verona beſieged.

The number of the Venetian Army.

The Venetians being retired to Saint *Martins*, fiue miles from Verona, marched to *Boniface*, in regard of the Lord of Chaumonts comming. In the meane time, *Vdiſlaus* King of Hungary, beeing ſolicited by *Maximillian* and the French King, did at the ſame time call *Petro Paſcalic*, Ambaſſador for the Signory in Hungary into his councell chamber, and told him that his meaning was to make warre vpon them, vnleſſe they yeelded vp Slauonia vnto him, which did in times paſt belong vnto his crowne, and that he was reſolued to haue it: That if the commonwealth would freely re-deliuer it, hee would for euer remaine their friend and confederate, otherwiſe hee would let them know how much better it were to yeeld vp in friendſhip, that which they could not keepe by force. The Ambaſſador vpon this demand beginning to excuſe the Senate, was not ſuffered to ſpeake, and all the fauour hee could get was, To ſay that hee would aduertiſe the Senate thereof, crauing time that hee might receiue an anſwer: But at the comming forth of the Councell, certaine of thoſe who had beene there preſent, did in ſecret bid the Ambaſſador not to bee diſcouraged, and told him, that their King for want of meanes could not make warre vpon them, but that thoſe threatnings were onely to content the French King and the Emperor, who requeſted it, and ſome Hungarian Lords, who for their owne particular ambition, incited him therevnto, the which the ſucceſſe of that buſineſſe prooued afterward to be true.

The Venetians raiſe their Campe from before Verona.

The King of Hungary ſummoneth the Venetian Ambaſſador.

Now to returne to the Venetian Armie which was retired to Saint *Boniface*, thoſe of Treuiſo tooke the towne of Azola by compoſition, whileſt in the Friouli they proceeded with the vſuall cruelties and variations, in deſtroying buildings, and ſpoiling the countrey. The Marquis of Mantua was at the ſame time deliuered from his impriſonment by the Popes meanes, who did greatly affect him, meaning to make vſe of him and his Eſtate in his warre againſt the French King. Others ſay, that it was by the meanes of *Bajazet* Emperor of Turkes, who was a great friend to the Marquis, who cauſed the Bayliffe of the Venetian Marchants, trading at Pera, to promiſe that the Senate ſhould ſet him at liberty, the which was ſpeedily done, becauſe they would not incenſe ſo mighty a Prince againſt them.

The Venetians take Azola.

The Marquis of Mantua is ſet at liberty.

The Pope was againe deſirous to make an attempt on the Citty of Genoa, promiſing to him ſelfe more then euer the alteration of that State: Wherevpon the Venetians, rather of neceſſity, then for any liking to his furious motions, did augment their ſea Armie which lay at Ciuita-vecchia, with foure great ſhips, the like did the Pope, adding one Galeaſſe, with certaine other veſſels to his owne. This fleet departing thence, wherein were fifteene light Galleys, three great Galleys, one Galeaſſe, and three ſhips of Biſcay, went and ſhewed themſelues before the hauen of Genoa. But the Citty being kept in ſuch manner, as not any of the contrary faction durſt ſtirre, and the Ordnance of the tower of Codifa playing continually vpon them, they were conſtrained to retire: and beeing come to Portouenere, diſpairing likewiſe of dooing any good there, it returned to Ciuita-vecchia, from whence the Venetian veſſells departing home-wards by the Popes conſent,

Enterpriſe vpon Genoa.

consent, were assailed by a terible tempest, in which fiue Galleis were cast away, the residew being driuen vpon the coast of Barbary, did in the end come into the Venetians hauens much broken.

The Venetian fleet shak't by a tempest.

In this manner nothing fell out luckily for the Pope of all that he had enterprized against the French King: for no commotion arose in Genoa as hee had confidently promised to him-selfe; the Venetians also attempted in vaine to take Verona, and the Swisses, who had rather shewed then brandished their armes, returned, and went on no farther: and in Ferrara, by reason of the speedy aid of the French who were come thither ther was no likelihood of any danger: Modena only taken by stealth, remained to him.

Yet neuertheleſſe the Venetians alone tooke his part, becauſe his enterprizes proceeded not from any particular intereſt, but from a ſole and ſincere deſire of the liberty of Italy, but he could not hope much from them, by reaſon their treaſure was exhauſted, and them-ſelues oppreſſed with ſondry difficulties. The French King beeing by ſo many experiences aſſured of the Popes bad meaning towards him, determined to ſtrengthen him-ſelfe as much as he might with the Emperors friendſhip, and to paſſe in perſon the ſpring following into Italy, to make warre on the Venetians, or on the Pope, according as the ſtate of his affaires ſhould permit.

The end of the eight Booke of the fourth Decade.

The Contents of the ninth Booke of the fourth Decade.

WIth what boldneſſe and reſolution Pope Iulius *marched againſt the Duke of Ferrara, and beeing not able to ouercome him by temporall armes, he vſed ſpirituall; A Generall Councell publiſhed at Lions. A new Confederacy, as well offenſiue as defenſiue, betwixt the Emperor and the French-King. How greatly the marche of the French Army toward Bolognia, did affright the Pope and all his Cardinals. The Lord of Chaumonts retreate into the Dutchy of Milan. The Duke of Ferrara defeateth the Venetians nauall Army. The Popes Army taketh the Citty of Concorda. Mirandolo taken by the Confederates. The King doth wholy reſolue to make warre on the Pope. The Death of the Lord of Chaumont, where-vpon* Triuulcio *is made Generall of the Army. A great Earthquake at Venice, and in the Countrey neere adioyning. The Popes Army is defeated before the Baſtida Geniuola. The French Kings diſcontent for that the Emperor conſenteth to a peace with the Venetians. The King of Arragons ſecret practiſes againſt the French King. The Cardinall of Pauia flyes from Bolognia at the arriuall of the French. The flight of the Duke of Vrbin, Generall of the Popes Army. Death of the Cardinall of Pauia, ſlaine by the Duke of Vrbin. The French King greatly deſireth to bee at peace with the Pope. How the Venetians did ſtill maintaine their forces and greatneſſe. A new confederacy betwixt the Pope, the King of Arragon, and the Venetians. The Swiſſes come downe into the Dutchie of Milan. The Army of the Confederates before Bolognia, the which is releeued by* Gaſton *of Foix. And laſtly how the Confederates Army diſlodgeth from before Bolognia.*

The

The ninth Booke of the fourth Decade of the *Hiſtorie of Venice.*

The Popes great reſolution againſt the Duke of Ferrara.

THe Pope continuing his diſpleaſure againſt the Duke of Ferrara, omitted all other deſignes onely to purſue this: and to this end hee came to Bologna, at the later end of September, by his preſence to haſten matters, and to giue the greater authority to his affaires, reſoluing to aſſaill Ferrara both by land and water, with all his owne forces, and thoſe of the Venetians, who at his requeſt ſent two armed fleetes againſt Ferrara, which being entred into the Po by the Fornaces, and by the hauen of Primara made great ſpoile on the Ferrara territory: the like did the Popes forces at the ſame time, and yet they came not neere to Ferrara, where beſides the Dukes forces, were two hundred and fifty French lances, and the Popes army was not ſuffitient to aſſayle the Citty by land. For allbeit the Pope gaue pay for eight hundred men at Armes, ſix hundred light horſe, and ſix thouſand foote; the complete number of ſo many was greately wanting: as alſo for that by his command *Marke Anthony Colonna*, and *Iohn Vittelli* were gone with two hundred men at armes, and three hundred foote, for the gard of Modena. In regard whereof he requeſted, (ſeeing that the Venetians had in a manner recouered the country of Friull,) that part of their army might be brought on the Ferrarois. He did more-ouer expect three hundred lances, which the King of Arragon was bound to ſend him, according to the articles of the inueſtiture of the realme of Naples, making account vpon the arriuall of all theſe forces to aſſaile Ferrara for his part, and that the Venetians ſhould doe the like for theirs; hee perſwaded him-ſelfe that the people of the Citty would forth-with take armes in his behalfe againſt the Duke, and hee would not harken to thoſe who told him, That it would not ſo fall out, in regard of the garriſon within it, which was ſufficient to defend the Citty, and to hinder the people (if they were ſo bent) from reuolting.

The Popes preparations againſt the citty of Ferrara.

The Venetians intelligence vpon Breſſia diſcouered.

About the ſame time an intelligence, which the Venetians had on the Citty of Breſſia was diſcouered, the Author whereof Earle *Iohn Maria* of Martinenga was beheaded there.

Now the Pope perſeuering in his hope, did promiſe to him-ſelfe though all his other forces ſhould faile, to be able to take Ferrara with his owne, and the Venetian fleets, notwithſtanding al the reaſons giuen by his Captaines to the contrary; but he found himſelfe to be deceiued, For the Duke comming forth of Ferrara, did aſſaill the Venetians fleete, which was entred by Primaria, and comming to Hadria with two Galleis, two Fuſts, and with diuers ſmall boates, hee did eaſily defeate it: then hee went to meet with the other, the which conſiſting onely of fuſtes, and other ſmall veſſells had entred by the fornaces, and was come to Puliſella; which attempting to retire into the riuer Adicé, by a chanell neere at hand, it could not by reaſon of the ſhallowneſſe of the water: where-vpon being aſſailed, and beaten with the enemies ordnance, thoſe of the fleet not beeing able

The Ferrarois defeateth two fleetes of the Venetians.

to

to defend it were enforced to forſake it, and to vſe meanes to ſaue them-ſelues and their ordnance. The Pope perceauing that his temporal armes, were not of force to execute his deſeignes, made vſe of ſpirituall, and did publickly excommunicate *Alfonſo* of Eſte, and all thoſe who were or ſhould come to his aid, and namely the Lord of Chaumont, and all the cheefe perſons of the French army.

The Pope excommunicateth Alfonſo of Eſte and all his adherents.

The French King, who already vpon the Popes behauiour determined to call a generall councell againſt him, and had cauſed all the prelates of his Kingdome, to meete at Orleans and afterwards at Tours, hauing notice of his Eccleſiaſticall cenſure, executed ſo raſhly vpon his ſubiects, was of opinion in this aſſembly where he was preſent diuers times, that before hee would free him-ſelfe from his obedience to ſend Ambaſſadors to him, to aduertiſe him of the articles concluded on by the French Clergy, againſt which if hee thought to except, he ſhould be cited to the generall councell, which all Chriſtian Princes had determined ſhould bee aſſembled by a certaine day. According to this reſolution, the Councell was publiſhed at Lyons, againſt the firſt day of March next enſuing.

A Generall councell publiſhed at Lyons.

Within a while after, the Biſhop of Gurcia, ſent from the Emperor arriued at Tours where his entertainment was ſumptuous, which ſhewed how greatly his comming was deſired: with whome the King continuing, to treat of matters which had already beene handled, at the firſt they ſeemed to bee very eaſie, but they were afterwards drawne forth at length, as well by reaſon that the Emperors anſwers were very ſlow, as for the doubt they made of the King of Arragon: The Emperor and the French King thought it fit to bee aſſured of his intent, as well in regard of the continuation of the League of Cambray, as for that which was to be done with the Pope, if hee perſeuered in the Venetians friendſhip, and in his couetouſneſſe to purchace immediately the demaine of Ferrara to the Church. The Catholike King, hauing anſwered all theſe demandes, and his intent being fully knowne: the Biſhop of Gurcia on the one ſide, in the name of the Emperor, and the French king on the other, did paſſe a new confederacy together, reſeruing place for the Pope to enter into it, within two moneths after, and for the Catholike King, and the King of Hungary within foure. The King promiſed to giue the Emperor a hundred thouſand crownes, the one halfe to bee paid preſently, and the other halfe at a time prefixed: and the Emperor promiſed to paſſe into Italy againſt the Venetians, at the ſpring time, with three thouſand horſe and ten thouſand foote: and that then the King ſhould ſend him, at his owne charge, twelue hundred horſe, and eight thouſand foote, with ſtore of artillery, and certaine ſhipes by ſea.

The Biſhop of Gurcia commeth into France from the Emperor.

New confederacy betwixt the Emperor and the French King.

But during theſe treaties in France with the Biſhoppe of Gurcia, the Lord of Chaumont hauing recouered Carpi, determined by the ſoliciting of the *Bentiuoles*, on a ſodaine to aſſaile the citty of Bolognia, wherein the Pope and his whole Court lay, in regard of the faire occaſion which was preſented, there being in the Citty but a few ſtrange ſouldiours. In this determination hee ſet forward, and hauing taken Spilimberta, and Caſtelfranco hee came and lodged at Creſpolana, ten miles from Bolognia, meaning the next day to ſhew himſelfe before the gates. His comming being diuulged through the Citty, and that the *Bentiuoles* were with him, it was filled with confuſion and tumult. The Cardinalls and Prelats not accuſtomed to the dangers of warre, came to the Pope, complayning for that hee had expoſed the ſea Apoſtolike and themſelues to ſo greate danger, beſeeching him to vſe meanes to appeaſe matters, by the mildeſt compoſition hee could. The Ambaſſadors of the Emperor, the Catholike King, and the King of England made the like requeſt. Him-ſelfe alone in ſo great confuſion and diſorder, vncertaine of the peoples fidelity, and diſcontented for that the Venetians aid was ſo ſlow, did obſtinately reſiſt all their importunities. But beeing at laſt ouer-come by the prayers and entreaties of ſo many, he did conſent to haue a meſſenger ſent to the Lord of Chaumont to know of him whether

The French army marcheth toward Bolognia where the Pope lay.

Iohn Francisco Pico Earle of Mirandola, might safely come vnto him from the Pope. The Lord of Chaumont being assured of the King his Maisters minde, who desired nothing more then to be at peace with the Pope, did freely condescend to the Earle of Mirandolas comming to him, who being arriued he gently heard, and sent him backe the same day to Bolognia, to signifie to the Pope the conditions, whereon he was contented to make an accord, who soone returned with an answere. The Pope hauing, contrary to his custome, patiently heard the articles propounded by the Lord of Chaumont, together with the entreaties of the Cardinalls who besought him with incredible affection to compound howsoeuer, did greatly complaine, for that they propounded ouer hard conditions to him, and seeming greatly to doubt, hee spent that day without declaring, what his intent was. But the arriuall of *Chiapin vitelli* at Bolognia with six hundred light horse of the Venetians, with a squadron of Turkes whome they kept in pay, did encrease his hope.

The Earle of Mirandola sent from the Pope to the Lord of Chaumont.

The Lord of Chaumont came the day following with his whole army and quartered it at the bridge of Rene, three miles from Bolognia, whether the Ambassadors of the Emperor, and the Kings of England, and Arragon, came to see him, who returned diuers times the same day (and with them *Albert Pico*) toward the Pope and the Lord of Chaumont. But the disposition of either of them was much changed: For the Pope had taken courage, perceiuing the people of Bolognia freely to shew themselues in the Churches behalfe, and that besides these companies that were arriued, he expected the same day two hundred Stradiots from the Venetians, *Fabricio Colonna* with two hundred light horse, and certaine Spanish men at Armes. On the contrary, the Lord of Chaumont beganne to distrust the getting of the victory, perceauing that the people did not rise in fauour of the *Bentiuoles*, as they had promised him, and that he began to want victualls, the which was likely to grow greater euery day: The Pope by meanes hereof beginning againe his vsuall braues, answered, vpon new conditions of peace which were propounded, That there was no meanes to come to an agreement, vnlesse the French Kinge would be bound wholy to giue ouer the defence of Ferrara; where-vpon the whole businesse remaining imperfect, the Lord of Chaumont departed thence, as wel by reason of the want of victualls which were greatly diminished, as becausse he dispaired of doing any good, either by armes or by treaties of peace, and returned to Castel-Franco, and the next day to Rubiero, making shew that hee did it to giue the Pope time to thinke on what he had propounded, and for him selfe to vnderstand the Kings pleasure. The Pope being extreamely incensed against the king, so soone as the Lord of Chaumont was departed, complained of the king, & told the Ambassadors, that he would no more giue eare to peace, vnlesse Ferrara were first of all yeelded to him, where-vpon he leuied new forces, and incited the Venetians to send part of their forces to Modena, to ioyne with his, & to molest Ferrara with the other part, promising to himselfe in a short space to take Regio, Rubiera and Ferrara. If the forces of the Pope, the Venetians, and the Spanish lances vnited together had forthwith marched against the French, it was certenly thought that the Lord of Chaumont would haue forsaken Regio, but their delay encoraged him, and caused him to leuie new companies of foote in sted of those whome hee had cassed at his discamping from before Bolognia. Whilest the Popes army, and that of his associates did temporise neere to Modena, the Duke of Ferrara with the French companies, which were commanded by the Lord *Castillon*, encamped on the Po, iust opposite to the Venetian companies who lay on the farther side of the riuer; they making a retreate, were assailed by diuers boates of Ferrara and by the Dukes ordnance, which sanke eight of their vessells, and the residew hardly escaped. On the other side, the Popes army, commanded by *Fabricio Colonna* in the absence of the Marquis of Mantua, did beseege Sassuola the which being beaten with the artillery was taken by assault and

The Pope takes courage, at the comming of supplies.

The Lord of Chaumont distrusts the victory.

The Lord of Chaumont retireth from Bolognia.

The Pope returneth to his former wrath.

The Duke of Ferrara assaileth the Venetians nauall Army.

The Popes army taketh Sassuola.

and the Caſtle within a while after. Saſſuola beeing taken, the Pope would haue Montechia, a very ſtrong place, to be beſeeged, but *Fabricio Collonna* would not do it, ſaying, that his King had expreſly forbidden him to meddle with any thing that did belong to the Empire.

The Lord of Chaumont, according to the meaning of the King his maiſter, hauing placed a ſtrong garriſon in Rhegio, went to Parma reſoluing to temporiſe till the ſpring. The Pope beeing impatient to ſee his deſeignes not executed, notwithſtanding the ſharpneſſe of the ſeaſon, ſent for all his Captaines to Bologna, and propounded to them the ſeege of Ferrara, and notwithſtanding their generall diſlike of the matter (the Venetians excepted) they at laſt reſolued, (to pleaſe him) firſt to aſſaile Mirandola, thereby to take from the French al means of hindering the ſeege of Ferara afterward, and the releeuing thereof: and by the ſame meanes to beſeege as they went along, the Citty of Concorda, which held for the King. This being determined was likewiſe executed: for beeing come before Concorda, they forthwith tooke it by force, and the caſtle by compoſition: then they drew neere to Mirandola, whether the Pope came in perſon, thinking that his ſoldiers went ſlowly to worke, and that his preſence would aduance the buſineſſe, preferring the fury and heate of his ſpirit before all other reſpects: albeit the Cardinalls did earneſtly entreat him not to go thither, and that the Venetians who were his greateſt fauorits, did blame him for it. In regard of his preſence, complaints, promiſes and threatenings, all thinges were ſett foreward more then otherwiſe they would haue beene; and yet neuertheleſſe the ſharpnes of the weather, and many other difficulties oppugning it, no great matter was performed.

The Popes propoſition to the Captains of his Army.

Concorda taken by the Popes Army.

Thoſe within Mirandola did brauely defend it (who were commanded by *Alexander Triuulcio* ſeconded by foure hundred ſtranger footmen) vpon hope that they ſhould be releeued, but the contention betwixt the Lord of Chaumont, and *Iohn Iacamo Triuulcio* was cauſe of the loſſe of the place: for the Lord of Chaumont preferring his owne paſſion before the Kings proffit, was glad that the Nephewes of *Triuulcio* might be depriued of Mirandola: and therefore he excuſed his ſending of releefe by reaſon of the difficulty to bring ordnance thither in ſo cold a ſeaſon, by ſo bad waies, and through ſuch deep ſnow as the like had not beene ſeene of a long time before, which were things greatly to be conſidered.

The Cauſe of the Kings looſing of Mirandola.

The Pope on the contrary omitted nothing for the obtaining of the victory. wherby thoſe within the towne beeing out of hope to be releeued, and fearing that they ſhould not be able to reſiſt the firſt aſſault, in regard of the great breach which the enemies ordnance had made, ſent meſſengers to the Pope, to certefie him that they would yeeld, ſo their liues and goods might be ſpared: albeit the Pope would not at firſt tye himſelfe to ſaue the ſoldiers liues, yet neuertheleſſe he did at laſt agree to it at the earneſt entreatie of his followers and the inhabitants that redeemed the ſack of their towne which had been promiſed to the ſoldiers the Caſtle in like manner yeelded. The Pope by the taking of Mirandola, hoping as ſodenly to get Ferrara, would no more giue eare to any talke of peace, vnleſſe firſt of all Ferrara were yeelded to him. The French King on the other ſide, hauing notice of the loſſe of Mirandola, and conſidering how greatly it did blemiſh his reputation, perceiuing likewiſe that the Pope continued in his diſpleaſure againſt him, reſolued to aſſaile him: therefore he ſent word to the Lord of Chaumont not only to defend Ferrara, but to offend the Churches lands vpon the firſt occaſion that ſhould be offered: For which, the Lord of Chaumont making preparation, and hauing aſſembled his whole army, he made the Pope to alter his minde, who by the aduice of his Captaines went back to Bologna, and from thence within a while after to Rauenna.

Thoſe of Mirandola yeeld, vpon ſafety of their liues and goods.

The French Army being ready to match, the Captaines conſulted on what place to make their firſt attempt: ſome were of opinion to goe directly,

to assaile the enemies in their trenches, hoping by force of armes and by the fury of the artillery, easily to enforce them to retire, and by that meanes to free Ferrara from all danger. Others were of a contrary opinion, and the cheefe of those was *Triuulcio*, who was newely come from France, who hauing declared the danger of assailing the enemies army in their fortification, councelled them to march towards Modena, or Bolognia, hoping if the enemies did remooue, for feare of losing any of those townes, to fight with them, and to obtaine the victory: and if they did not remooue, they might then with ease take the one or other of them.

The different opinions of the French Captaines.

This was *Triuulcio* his opinion, but it was not followed, the better thereby to diminish his authority, in regard of the hatred wich the Lord of Chaumont did beare him: as also becausse that *Alfonso* of Este, did vrge them to follow the former opinion, for feare that if the French should goe farre from thence, the enemies might enter into the Pollesin of Ferrara, a matter which would greatly haue augmented the Citties disease. But the Lord of Chaumont hauing vnderstood by the way, the great difficulty which was made to come to Finall where the enemies were encamped, by reason of the waters which ouer-flowed the country neere adioyning, he beganne greatly to doubt, for the cleering whereof, notwithstanding that *Alphonso* did perswade him to the contrary, he assembled the councell, where *Triuulcio* being entreated openly to deliuer what he thought thereof, spake in this manner.

Triuulcio his oration in defence of his opinion.

„ I Did yesterday hold my peace, becausse I haue often-times knowne by experi-
„ ence, that my councell hath beene lighlty esteemed, the which if it had beene
„ followed at the beginning, wee should not at this present be where wee are, nor
„ haue lost so many daies vainely, which might haue beene spent with more pro-
„ fit, and I should now continew in the same opinion to bee silent, if I were not
„ spur'de forward by the impotance of the matter, in regard wee now stand on
„ termes, to commit to the most vncertaine hazard of one day, this army, the state
„ of the Duke of Ferrara, and the Dutchy of Milan, which is to great a cast except
„ wee reserue some-what to play afterwards. Besides, that which prouoketh mee to
„ speake, is, for that as I imagine, the Lord of Chaumont desireth that I should bee
„ the first to councell that which he already beginneth to tast and thinke well of:
„ Which is no new thing with me, becausse I haue heretofore knowne my councels
„ to be lesse contemned, when it is needfull to retract some-what which peraduen-
„ ture hath not beene maturely determined, then when the first determinations are
„ to bee made. We treat of going to fight with the enemy, and I haue alwaies
„ obserued that great Captaines, haue held for a firme ground, (the which I haue
„ like-wise knowne by experience,) that a man neuer ought to hazard the fortune
„ of a battaill, vnlesse he be inuited therevnto by some great aduantage, or enforced
„ by vrgent necessity: for it is according to the reason of warre, that it belongeth
„ to the enemies who are the assaillants, and who are in the field for the conquest of
„ Ferrara, to seeke to assaill vs; and our Captaines whose part is to defend, ought
„ not to attempt to assaill them, contrary to all rules of Martiall discipline.
„ But let vs consider what aduantage wee haue, or what necessity inforceth
„ vs to it. It seemeth vnto me, and I doe not altogeter deceiue my selfe, that it
„ is a matter very apparent, that wee cannot do what the Duke of Ferrara pro-
„ poundeth, but with our great disaduantage, becausse we cannot goe to that
„ place, but by a causey and by a very narrow and bad way, where all our
„ forces cannot display them-selues, and where the enemies may very well
„ with small forces resist a greater number. Wee must march vpon the causie
„ one horse after another, and wee must bring the artillery, carriage, wagons and
„ bridges ouer this narrow causie. And who is it that knowes not that in a straight
„ and foule way euery peece of ordnance, euery waggon that shall sticke fast

in

in the mire, will for a large houres ſpace cauſe the whole army to make a ſtand? And that being peſtred with ſo many incombrances euery contrary accident, will eaſily diſorder vs? The enemies are driely lodged, furniſhed with victuals and forage; we ſhal in a manner encampe in the open ayre, forrage is to be brought after vs, and we ſhall not be able but with great labour, to bring the one halfe of that we ſhall need: We muſt not referre our ſelues to that which ingeners ſaie, and to huſbandmen which know the Countrey, Becauſe warres are managed by ſoldiers armes, and by Captaines Councels: They are made by fighting in the field, and not by proiects which thoſe that are ignorant of warres do figure forth in paper, or deſcribe with their fingers, or with a ſtick in the duſt. As for my ſelfe I doe not preſuppoſe that the enemies areſo weake, nor their affaires in ſuch diſorder; nor that in their lodging and fortification they haue had ſo ſmal ſkill as not to helpe themſelues by the opportunity of the waters, and ſytuations, as I can promiſe to my ſelfe, that ſo ſoone as we ſhal be com to the place whether we make account to go, (albeit we could with eaſe ariue ther) that it lyeth in our power to aſſaile them, Sundry difficulties may enforce vs to tary ther two or thre daies, and if there were none other let, the ſnow and rayne falling in ſo bad a ſeaſon, will ſtay vs. And beſides, how ſhould we prouide victuals and forage, if it ſhould fall out that we were to tarry there? And though it were in our power to aſſaile them, who is he that can ſo eaſily promiſe to himſelfe the victory? Who is it which conſidereth not how dangerous a matter it is to deale with enemies that are ſtrongly encamped, and to haue to doe at one time with them, and with the diſcomodities of the contries ſituation. Vnleſſe we can be able on a ſodaine to to enforce them thence, we our ſelues ſhall be conſtrained to returne back. And how hard a matter will it be, in a country which is wholly our enemie, and where euery ſmall miſhap will prooue very great. Beſides, I ſee ſmall reaſon, to put the Kings whole ſtate in ſuch precipitate danger, ſeeing we are chiefly in action for no other matter but for to releeue the Citty of Ferrara, of which, if we furniſh it with a ſtronger garriſon we may be aſſured (yea although we ſhould breake vp out army); for it is thought to be ſo much conſumed, as if the enemies waight on it a little longer, it is impoſſible but it wil ſhortly fall of it ſelfe. Is it not yet in our power to turne back, a moſt mighty remedy in warre, whereby without hazarding any one horſe, we will enforce them to depart from before Ferrara? I haue euer councelled, and now councell more then euer, to turne towards Modena or Bologna keeping the broad way, and to fortefie Ferrara for a few dayes, (for it will not be long) with all thinges neceſſary. Now in mine opinion it is beſt to go forthwith to Modena, wherevnto the Cardinall of Eſte doth prouoke vs, who is a perſonage ofgreat ſtate, in which Towne he doth aſſure vs to haue intelligence, and that we may eaſily take it, For by winning a place of ſo great importance, the enemies ſhal be enforced to retire on a ſodaine towards Bolognia. And although we ſhould not take Modena, yet the feare which would poſſeſſe the enemies, as wel for that as for the ſtate of Bolognia, will conſtrayne them to doe the like, as without al doubt they would long ere this haue done, if at the firſt this opinion had beene followed. The great reaſons of this wiſe Captaine was approoued by al men, by meanes wherof the Lord of Chaumont hauing ſtrongly man'd Ferrara with ſoldiers for her ſafety, held on his way towards Carpy, from thence to march to Modena.

The French Army marcheth towards Modena.

But the Pope by the king of Arragons councell hauing reſtored it to the Emperour, to auoid ſo many diſcontents and to quiet his mind which was diſpleaſed for that the Pope had ſeaſed on it, it being euer accounted a Citty of the iuriſdiction of the Empire, was cauſe that the Lord of Chaumont being certefied of this reſtauration, deſiſted from his enterpriſe: who within a while after falling ſick was brought to Correggia, where fifteene dayes after he dyed, hauing before his death very deuoutly adknowledged the faults which he had committed againſt

the Church, and beſought the Pope to giue him abſolution, the which hee freely graunted.

By his death *Iohn Iames Triuulce*, gouerned the Army becauſe hee was one of the foure Marſhalls of France, vnto whome (the Generall of the Army beeing dead,) the gouernment belongeth, by the cuſtomes of France, vntill the King hath other-wiſed diſpoſed thereof.

A great earth-quake at Venice.

There happened at the ſame time a great Earth-quake in Venice, whereby part of the walls of the Ducall pallace fel downe, with the Marble ſtatues in Saint *Markes* Church, which had beene ſet vp for the beautifing of the building, the ſteeples of Churches were ſhaken, and the Bells range of them-ſelues: The waters of the canals did ſwell, diuers houſes and chimneis fell downe, wherewith infinite numbers of people were ſlaine, ſundry women with child dyed; But Gods pleaſure was that it laſted not long, wherevpon the Patriarks commanded prayers to be made ouer all the Citty, with faſting for three daies ſpace, with bread and water. The like Earth-quake happened ſoone after at Padua, Treuiſo, Vdina, and in other places and territories belonging to the common wealth.

The Popes forces defeated before the Baſtid Geniuola.

Now *Triuulcio* commanding the Army, returned with all his forces to Sermidi, to goe to releeue the Baſtid Geniuola, which the Popes Army beſeeged, and whether the Venetian fleete was going. But he went on no farther, hauing notice in that place, that the Duke of Ferrara, with the Lord Chaſtillon, and the French forces, were gone forth with great numbers of ſoldiours, and had defeated the enemies, whome they found in diſorder, and taken their enſeignes and Artillery.

The Emperor Maximillian inclineth to peace.

During theſe warlike exploits, the deſeignes of the Princes were ſundry, and vncertaine, eſpecially thoſe of the Emperor, who being by nature variable, and inconſtant, and ſolicited by the Kings of Arragon, an enemy to the French name, and iealous of the French Kings greatneſſe, determined to liſten to peace, notwithſtanding that he had concluded before with the French King, by meanes of the Biſhoppe of Gurcia, to make warre withall his might on the Venetians, at the ſpring: and to this end wrot at one time to the Pope, and the French King, that he was reſolued to ſend the Biſhop of Gurcia to Mantua, to treate of an vniuerſall peace, requeſting them to ſend their Ambaſſadors thether likewiſe with full and ample power: hee wrot nothing to the Venetians, knowing that they would doe what-ſo-euer pleaſed the Pope, whoſe authority they were enforced to follow.

The King diſpleaſed with this new determination.

This aduice pleaſed the Pope, vpon hope to reconcile the Venetians to him, and to diſunite them from the French King, whereat he cheefely aimed. But the King was not contented with ſuch an vnhoped for determination, as well for feare of the determination of matters concluded with him: as alſo for the doubt he had, that the Pope thorow faire promiſes to aide him in the conqueſt of the Dutchy of Milan, and to giue a Cardialls Hat to the Biſhoppe of Gurcia, might ſeparare him from his party: He was well aſſured, that it was the practiſes of the King of Arragon, and knew very well that his Ambaſſador with the Emperor had labored, and did openly labour, for the agreement betwixt the Emperor and the Venetians; and did vſe diuers other practizes to contradict his deſeignes, and among others, did hotly oppoſe him-ſelfe againſt the conuocation of a generall councell vnder collour of curteſie, and cauſed the King his Maiſter to bee earneſt with him to make peace with the Pope, making in a manner a ſilent proteſtation to take Armes in the Popes behalfe if hee did not agree with him.

The practiſes of the King of Arragons Abaſſador.

The King ſendeth the Biſhop of Paris to Mantua.

The French King diſſembling all theſe dealings, becauſe hee would giue the Emperour no cauſe of diſcontent, reſolued to ſend the Biſhoppe of Paris to Mantua; and in the meane time aduertiſed *Iohn Iames Triuulce*, that

that his pleaſure was to haue him to command the army, but that he ſhould not aſſaile the Churches ſtate, till the Biſhop of Gurcia were arriued. *Triuulcio* vpon this command turned his forces againſt the Venetians, and came to Stellata; then paſſing on farther, he ſurprized certaine Venetian cauallery, and ſent *Gaſton* of Foix ſon to a ſiſter of the kings, being yet very yong, with a hundred men at armes, foure hundred light horſe, and fiue hundred foot to ſcoure euen to the enemies barriers: who did put thoſe that kept them to flight and made them to retire to a ſtrong place beyond the channel.

Gaſton of Foix his incurſions.

In the meane ſpace the Biſhop of Gurcia came to Mantua, but later then hee was expected, where within a while after the Biſhop of Paris arriued. The Pope entreated the Biſhop of Gurcia to come and viſit him, hoping by his preſence, and authority, and by faire promiſes to winne him. The Biſhop after diuers difficulties propounded and wel debated on, being ſolicited by the king of Arragons Ambaſſadors, conſented therevnto, on condition that the Biſhop of Paris ſhould ſtay at Parma, and expect what would fall out by his iourney.

The Biſhop of Gurcia arriuing at Bologna, whether the Pope was of purpoſe come to receiue him, there was ſo great honour done vnto him, as a King could not be entertained with greater magnificence: the Venetians Ambaſſador neere to the Pope, went to the city gates to meet him, vſing ſignes of very great ſubmiſſion: but the Biſhop turning from him with merueilous pride and diſdaine ſhewed great diſcontent, becauſe that repreſenting the enemies of the Emperour his maſter, he had beene ſo bould as to come before him. That being done, he went with great pompe to the Conſiſtory, where the Pope, accompanied by all the Cardinals, ſtaied for him; And hauing breefly declared the cauſes of his comming into Italy he returned to his lodging. The next day with great arrogancy, he conferred of diuers matters with the Pope, and eſpecially, that if the Venetians did mean to haue peace with the Emperor, it behooued them in any caſe to reſtore whatſoeuer they deteined which did belong to the Empire.

The Popes great entertainment giuen to the Biſhop of Gurcia at Bologna.

Yet neuertheleſſe they beganne after to treat of agreement betwixt the Emperour and the Venetians, where at the firſt diuers difficulties were made on both ſides: at the laſt after long diſputation, each party cutting off ſome peeces of the hard conditions propounded by them, it was thought that by the mediation of the King of Arragons Ambaſſadors, they would come to an agreement. But ſo ſoone as they beganne to ſpeake of reconciling the Pope to the French King, betwixt whom appeared none other contention but concerning the Duke of Ferrara, and that the Biſhop of Gurcia went to the Pope to make an end thereof, (becauſe without that, the Emperour would conclude nothing) the Pope did ſodainely interrupt him, requeſting him to hold on with the Venetians, and not to talke of the affaires of Ferrara, being in a manner deſirous to incite the Emperor againſt the French: whereupon the Biſhop of Gurcia tooke his leaue, and without effecting any thing returned from whence he came.

Speech of agreement betwixt the Emperor and the Venetians.

The Pope breakes off the treaty.

Triuulcio perceiuing the departure of the Biſhop of Gurcia and by that meanes all hope of peace being loſt, came into the field, and beſeeged Concordia which he tooke the ſame day, and then marched towards Bomport a village ſeated on the Riuer Panare, that he might be nere the enemies, to the end that by cutting off their victuals he might enforce them to diſlodge, or to fight forth of their campe. Entring into the country of Modena, he vnderſtood that *Iohn Paul Manfron* was with three hundred light horſe of the Venetians at Maſſa nere to Finall; he ſent *Gaſton de Foix* thither with three hundred foot and fiue hundred horſe, who found *Iohn Paul Manfron* at a bridge in order of battaile, to ſtoppe his paſſage, but being forſaken by his owne ſouldiers hee was taken priſoner by the French, with ſome others.

Triuulcio taketh Concordia.

Iohn Paul Manfron taken priſoner by Gaſton of Foix.

Triuulcio found meanes to paſſe the Channell to aſſaile the enemies who durſt not tarry his comming. The Channell being paſſed, he foorded Panare without impediment

impediment in a very broad place, and where the water is not deepe, and marched towards Plumacia, three miles off from the enemies army, which was the cauſe that Caſtel-franco yeelded to him. He was there in great doubt what to doe: for on the one ſide he would willingly haue aſſailed Bolognia, if he had beene certaine that the people would haue taken armes in the *Bentiuoles* behalfe: on the other ſide he feared, if he ſhould come thither, vpon hope only of a popular commotion, to be enforced forth-with to depart thence as the Lord of Chaumont had done to his great diſgrace. At the laſt he determined to tempt Fortune, and to try by drawing neere to Bolognia, if the particular intelligences of the *Bentiuoles* might ſtand him in any ſtead, and came and incamped at the bridge of Laina, fiue miles from Bolognia.

Triuulcio draweth neere to Bolognia.

The Pope ſo ſoone as the Biſhop of Gurcia was departed, and that he vnderſtood that *Triuulcio* marched with his army, left Bolonia, determining to goe to his owne army, by his preſence to induce the captaines to fight, wherevnto he could not diſpoſe them neither by letters nor meſſages, but being halfe way on his iourney, he came backe againe the day following, reſoluing to goe to Rauenna. Yet neuertheleſſe before his departure, he was deſirous to make ſome ſmall exhortation to the Bologneſes, whom he ſent for to come and ſpeake with him: and after he had declared vnto them how that by the benefit of the Sea Apoſtolike, & by his means they were freed frō greeuous tirany, he requeſted them with greater feruenſie then eloquence to continue faithfull vnto him, and to ſhew their generouſneſſe by valliantly defending themſelues, and by that meanes to oblige to themſelues and the Sea Apoſtolike, both himſelfe, and all the Popes which ſhould ſucceed him.

The Popes exhortation to the Bolognois.

To this exhortation they anſwered: that they were not ignorant how much the city was bound vnto him in particular for hauing driuen thence the tyrants, and therefore they were reſolued to ſpend all their goods, to hazard the honour and ſafety of their wiues and children, and to loſe their owne liues, before they would quit his party or that of the Sea Apoſtolike.

The anſwer of the Bolognois to the Pope.

The Pope on this aſſurance departed from Bolognia, leauing the Cardinall of Pauia there, and went to Rauenna: but ſo ſoone as he was on his way and that *Triuulcio* was come to the bridge of Laina, the Bolognois were troubled with ſundry thoughts: ſome of them deſired the returne of the *Bentiuoles*, others on the contrary, who ſhewed themſelues their enemies, did fauour the Churches ſignory: ſo as all the people were in armes, ſome for one ſide and ſome for an other. The Cardinall being amazed thereat, did attempt for his owne aſſurance to draw captaine *Ramaſſotta* into the city with a thouſand foot (for in all that great and populous city there were but two hundred light horſe, and two thouſand foot) but the people would not ſuffer it: wherevpon the Cardinall in deſpaire forſooke the palace by ſtealth in the night, in diſguiſed habit, and came to the Citadell and from thence attended by a hundred horſe, he tooke his way towards Imola.

Sundry thoughts of the Bolognois.

The flight of the Cardinal of Pauia.

The Legats flight being knowne, the whole city begunne to riſe, which the faction of the *Bentiuoles* perceiuing, they would not looſe ſo faire an occaſion, but ranne forthwith to the gates which were moſt commodious for the French campe, and brake them open, then they ſent for the *Bentiuoles*, who came forthwith with a troupe of French horſe. The Duke of *Vrbin*, Generall of the Churches army, hauing had ſome inckling of the Legats flight, did in great haſt diſlodge with his whole army, which was neere him: whereof *Triuulcio* hauing notice, came to follow the run-awaies, and meeting with *Raphael de Paſſi*, who for a while made head, he fought with him and tooke him priſoner.

The Bentiuoles with the French, are in Bolognia.

The flight of the Duke of Vrbin.

The Venetians companies with thoſe of *Ramaſſotta* beeing lodged on the mouſt, hauing intelligence of the Duke of Vrbins flight did eſcape by the way of the mountaines into Romagnia, not without great loſſe. The French wonne in this victory, obtained without fight, fifteene peeces of great ordnance, with diuers

ſmal

ſmall ones as well of the Popes as of the Venetians, with a great part of the Churches bagage, and in a manner all that of the Venetians, and more then a hundred and fifty of their men at armes were ſtripped. There was not any one ſlaine in Bolognia, nor no violence offered, diuers only of the Cardinals followers were taken in the palace, from whom he had concealed his departure, and the Popes ſtatue was dragged by the people in great deriſion thorow the market-place. *Triuulcio* after the taking of Bolognia came to the Borrough of Saint *Peter*, to attend there before he went on any further the French Kings pleaſure.

Iniury offered to the Popes ſtatue in Bolognia.

The Senate hauing notice of this rout ſent word to the Prouidator *Gritti*, who determined to goe and aſſaile Legnaga with his army, to deſiſt from his enterprize, ſeeing their affaires had ſo bad ſucceſſe at Bolognia, and that he ſhould haue a care to bring the artillery from the bankes of the Riuer Po, and to ſend it to Padua, and if that the French made preparation to execute any enterpriſe, that he ſhould alſo retire for feare of being ſurprized.

In what manner the Venetians prouided for their Cities of the firme land.

The officers of Padua and Treuiſo were likewiſe commanded to haſten the fortifications already begunne in their cities. And not ſatisfied therewith, they choſe *Criſtofero Mora* for ſuperintendent of thoſe fortifications, who ſpeedily went thither and brought with him as many foot-men as could be gathered together in Venice, for feare leaſt the French waxing proud for this victory ſhould croſſe the Po, and make incurſions on the Paduans confines, to the end that if they did ſurprize any place, they might ſpeedily recouer it againe. They wrot likewiſe to *Donato*, their Ambaſſadour with the Pope, what the Senate had determined, and commanded him to entreat the Pope from them not to trouble himſelfe for the loſſe of his army, for the common-wealth would neuer faile him, but ranne the ſame fortune which he did. Whereunto the Pope anſwering, ſaid, that hee did greatly ioy to ſee the Venetians magnanimous conſtancy, and that it alone had much more encreaſed his courage againſt the French, and had infinitely comforted him.

The Cardinall of Pauia performeth bad offices in the duke of Vrbins behalfe.

In this meane time the Cardinall of Pauia arriued at Rauenna, who fled from Bolognia (as hath beene ſaid) & hauing obtained audience of the Pope to purge himſelfe of accuſations made againſt him, laid the whole blame of the loſſe of Bolognia on the Duke of Vrbin, as on a young man inſufficient and ſmall experienced in martiall matters. The Duke hauing notice of the bad offices which the Cardinall performed in his behalfe to the Pope his vncle, was deſirous to come and kiſſe his feete, and to cleere himſelfe of thoſe imputations. But being come into the Popes preſence, he found him ſo tranſported with choller, as he would not ſuffer him to ſpeake, but ſent him away with ſharpe and iniurious ſpeeches. The Duke perceiuing himſelfe to be diſgraced by the Cardinals meanes, reſolued on reuenge. And therevpon going towards his houſe to ſpeake with him hauing no great traine, he met him in the ſtreet riding on his Mule being attended on by the horſemen of his guard, with *Guido Vaino* his brother in law, riding to the Popes palace, the Duke drew nere vnto him, all men giuing him place in ſigne of reuerence, where with his owne hand hee ſlew him with a poinard, which being done he went to his owne lodging, leapt on horſe-backe, and retired himſelf to *Vrbin*.

The Cardinall of Pauia ſlaine by the Duke of Vrbin.

The Pope vpon the brute of the Cardinals death, beganne extreamely to greeue and lament, as well for that he had loſt a Cardinall whom he loued deerely, as alſo becauſe ſo high a dignity had beene violated in a manner before his face and by his owne Nephew, wherevpon he determined to ſtay no longer there, but to returne to Rome. Being departed from Rauenna he vnderſtood by the way that ſundry libels had beene ſet vp on the publike places of Modena and Bolognia, by which notice was giuen him of the conuocation of the Generall Councell in the city of Piſa, whether hee was cited to appeare in perſon, becauſe hee was accounted vnfit to gouerne the Papacy, being Author of all the warres. The Pope being

Libels ſet vp in diuers places againſt the Pope.

being come to Rome, did forthwith excommunicate the Bolognois, vnleſſe they did returne to the obedience of the Sea Apoſtolike.

Within a while after, there happened a great tempeſt, with haile of ſuch vnmeaſurable bigneſſe, as the like had neuer beene ſeene at Bolognia, which did ſpoile and beate downe the fruites of the territory neere adioyning, the common people thought that it was a diuine puniſhment, by reaſon of the Popes cenſure. Now al be-it it was in the French Kings power, after this victory to haue taken Rome, the Popes forces being greatly weakened and diſperſed, and thoſe of the Venetians much more, he neuertheleſſe commanded *Triuulcio*, that leauing Bologna to the gard of the *Bentiuoles*, he ſhould with his army returne ſpeedily into the Dutchy of Milan; thinking that the Pope being freed from the ſuſpition which he had cauſeleſſe conceiued of him, would be drawne to deſire peace, the treaty whereof, had neuer yet beene wholy broken off.

The French Kings great deſire to bee at peace with the Pope.

But ſo ſoone as the Pope perceiued the army to be re-called into the Dutchy of Milan, he tooke courage, and propounded by the Scottiſh Ambaſſador whom for that purpoſe he had ſent to the French King at his departure from Bolognia very hard and greeuous conditions of peace, the which neuertheleſſe the King, for the great deſire he had to be at peace with him, was content to accept of, if the Pope vpon his returne to Rome had not changed his minde thorow the perſwaſion of the King of Arragon. For then he made anſwere that he would haue no peace, vnleſſe the Venetians would make an accord with the Emperor, adding diuers other exceſſiue demands, which did ſo greatly mooue the Kings ſpirit, as he determined to hinder his recouery of Bolognia, the which he tooke into his owne protection with the *Bentiuoles* likewiſe, and ſent foure hundred Launces thither. Then becauſe he would ſtill continue in his alliance with the Emperor, he commanded that the number of ſouldiers granted to the biſhop of Gurcia ſhould goe from the Dutchy of Milan to the ſuccour of the Emperors lands vnder the command of the Lord *de la Paliſſe*.

The Emperour had a great deſire to make warre on the Venetians, but conſidering the great preparations which he was to make, eſpecially for the taking of Padua, without which he knew he could doe no great matter, he was in a manner ready to agree with them, ſo as being toſſed vp and downe by diuers thoughts he ſpent the time in vaine, without executing any enterprize, promiſing from day to day to come in perſon into Italy, or to ſend his forces thither.

The Emperors fickly thoughts.

The Venetians in the meane time finding themſelues to weake to take Verona, and being encamped betwixt Soaua, and Loniga, they burnt in a night a great part of the Veronois. But hauing intelligence of the comming of the Lord of *La Paliſſe* with twelue hundred Launces and eight thouſand foot, they retired into a ſtronge place towards Legnaga and Vincenza, from whence likewiſe they diſlodged, and put themſelues into Padua and Treuiſo, for the defence of which cities, diuers Venetian yong gentlemen came thether from Venice.

The Venetian army retireth to Padua and Treuiſo.

The French army tarried diuers daies at the bridge of Barbarana, expecting the Emperours comming or his reſolution, who being come betwixt Trent and Rouero, being irreſolute, after his wonted manner, what to doe, after he had giuen audience to the Venetian Ambaſſadours, with whom he daily conferred, he ſolicited the Lord of La Paliſſe to goe and take the Pace of Caſtel-nouo which is beheath Eſcalla towards the Friul, to make his comming downe more eaſie on that ſide. The which the Lord La Paliſſe did brauely execute, and then retired to Eſcalla. But the Emperor hauing altered his determinatiõ in ſtead of enuading what the Venetians held on the firme land, and going to beſeege Rome, retired to Trent, determining to go no more to the army, & commanded the Almains to enter into the Friul, where they took Vdina with the whole Prouince, thẽ they returned to ioyne with the Lord of La Paliſſe, who lay within fiue miles of Treuiſo, the which the Emperor would haue to be aſſaulted, but being well fortified on

The Emperour changing his minde goeth back to Trent.

euery

euery side, they found it most expedient speedily to retire the which they did. Wherevpon the Lord of La Palisse did soone after returne into the Dutchy of Milan by his Kings command, in regard of the Swisses new stirres and confederacies which did dayly encrease. The Venetian Stradiots did follow him at the heeles, hoping to endamage him at his passage ouer the Brente and the Adissa, but he found meanes safely to crosse them. His departure was cause that *Iohn Paul Baillon*, Generall to the Venetians, by the death of *Luke Malueze* did recouer all that they had lost the same Summer, as well nere to Vincenza, as in Friul (Gradisca excepted.)

The Kings forces in the Dutchy of Milan.

In these kindes of warlike exploits was that Summer spent, to the Emperours great disgrace, and to the encrease of the Venetians reputation, who notwithstanding the Emperours and the French Kings armies against them for the space of two yeeres, did in the end still retaine their owne forces and signories, and al-be-it that it was directly against the Emperour, it was neuertheless much more hurtfull to the French King. For the Emperour, by reason he wanted aide, perceiuing himselfe to weake to obtaine the desired victory, did willingly harken to those who perswaded him to be friends with the Venetians, so as already men beganne to perceiue, that new deseignes were begotten in his minde.

The Venetians doe stil maintaine their forces and greatnesse.

The Pope in the meane time hauing made shew that he would come to an agreement with the French King, did at last declare himselfe openly against him, and made a confederacy with the Catholike King and the Venetians to preserue (as he said) the vnion of the Church, to root out the Conuenticle (for so he termed it) of Pisa, and to recouer the city of Bolognia, with all the other townes which mediately or immediatly did belong to the Church, therein comprehending the city of Ferrara: that they would attempt with a mighty army to driue all those out of Italy who should oppugne it; leauing place to the Emperor to enter if he pleased into this confederacy, being desirous to disunite him from the French King.

Confederacy betwixt the Pope, the king of Arragon, and the Venetians.

Don *Raymond de Cardona* borne in Cattalognia and at that time viceroy of Naples was made Generall of their army, who by their agreement was to haue two thousand foure hundred men at armes, two thousand fiue hundred light horse, and foure and twenty thousand foote, namely for the Popes part foure hundred men at armes, fiue hundred light horse, and sixe thousand foot, from the Senate of Venice, eight hundred men at armes, a thousand light horse, and eight thousand foot, and from the King of Arragon, twelue hundred men at armes, a thousand light horse and tenne thousand foot. This confederacy was made vnder collour to free Italy from the Barbarians; a very speciall title which all men interpreted according to their iudgement and passion.

The number of the confederates army.

Gaston of Foix was made viceroy in the Dutchy of Milan and in the army, who hauing intelligence of the Swisses preparations for their comming downe, by meanes of the Pope and his confederates into the Dutchy of Milan, caused all the victuals of the Dutchy to be shut vp in the fortes and castles, and placed strong Garrison in the neigbour cities, hoping that the men at armes would be able to make head against them in the plaines, and by that meanes soone enforce them to returne, if they should come into the field. The Swisses neuertheless were not daunted with these difficulties. But being come downe to Varesa, their number did daily increase, bringing with them seuen field peeces, and diuers great Harquebuzes carried on horse-backe, with some prouision of victuals. They sent a trumpet from Varesa to defie the Kings Lieutenant, who only to keepe victuals from them, was come to Assaron, a place thirteene miles distant from Milan. From Varesa they came to Galera, being tenne thousand in number, and *Gaston* of Foix did put himselfe into Legnana, foure miles from Galera.

Gaston of Foix Lieutenant generall for the King in the Dutchy of Milan.

The Swisses defie Gaston of Foix.

Then being increased to the number of sixteene thousand, they came to Busti, where a hundred French men at armes lay in Garrison, who hardly escaped from them,

The Swisses come downe into the Dutchy of Milan.

them,looſing their baggage and ſome of their horſes: by meanes whereof the French, which ſtill retired as the Swiſſes aduanced, came and quartered themſelues in the ſuburbes of Milan,within two miles whereof the Swiſſes were come: but wondering that they heard no newes from the Pope nor from the Venetian army(as it was knowne by letters intercepted which they ſent to their Lords)certaine daies after they retired towards Coma, and from thence returned home into their countrey.

The Swiſſes returne home againe.

Whileſt they were retiring two poſts arriued from the Pope and the Venetians: wherevpon it was thought of a certaine that if they had come ſooner, the Swiſſes had not returned. But they being gone (as hath beene ſaid) the Spaniards and the Popes forces entred into Romagnia, where all that which the Duke of Ferrara poſſeſſed did forthwith yeeld vnto them (the Baſtion of La Foſſa,and the foord of Geniuola excepted.)

The Baſtide taken by the Spaniards.

Petro of Nauarre, Colonel of the Spaniſh Infantery, till ſuch time as all their companies were come together,came and beſeeged the Baſtide,and hauing battered it with three peeces of ordnance,and giuen it an aſſault, he tooke it the third day after his arriuall,where al the footmen that were in it were ſlain with *Veſtitello* their captaine. *Pedro* of Nauarre leauing two hundred foot there, returned to the vicerois army: but the Duke of Ferrara going thither afterwards with nine great peeces of ordnance, did ſo furiouſly aſſaile it as he recouered it the very ſame day: where all thoſe who were within it with their captaine were ſlaine,in reuenge of the death of his ſouldiers.

The confederates army marcheth towards Bolognia.

The confederates army: namely that of the Pope,and the King of Arragon,to the number of eighteene hundred men at armes, eight hundred Genets,eight hundred light horſe, and ſixteene thouſand foot,as well Spaniards as Italians, aboundantly furniſhed with munition,the moſt of them being come forth of the Realme of Naples, determined to encampe before Bolognia. The Venetian army on the other ſide being come vpon the Marches of Verona,ſeemed to threaten the city of Breſcia.

Now the viceroy,Generall to the Pope and the Spaniards,cauſed his army to march,and came and incamped betwixt the Riuer Adicé and Bolognia, where hauing giuen order for matters neceſſary to beſeege it, he drew nere to the walles, quartering and extending the moſt part of his army betwixt the hill,and the high way which goeth from Bolognia into Romagnia, in regard of the commodity of victuals which came from thence, and ſeized on Saint Michels Monaſtery which is very nere to the city,ſeated on an high place,and which doth in a manner command the towne.

The forces that were in Bolognia.

Within the city, beſide the people which did beare armes and certaine companies of horſe and foot,paied by the *Bentiuoles*, *Gaſton* of Foix had ſent thither two thouſand Lanſequenets, and two hundred Launces, commanded by *Odet* of Foix Lord of Lautrect,and *Yues* of Alegre, two famous captaines,and with them were the captaines *Fayete*,and *Vincent* ſurnamed the great Diuell, who vpon the aſſurance made to them by *Gaſton* of Foix to releeue them, did freely enter it,in regard of the Cities large circuit. Yet neuertheleſſe they began to be bold,when they perceiued the enemies ſmall progreſſion, who were nine daies before the walles, and enterprized nothing but onely made certaine idle Coluerine ſhot from Saint *Michels* Monaſtery into the city: but they ſodainely abſtained,perceiuing very well that they ſpent their munition vnproffitably. They were diuers daies determining on what ſide to batter the city, eſpecially to keepe releeſe from it: and after diuers and ſundry opinions, they reſolued to aſſaile it on that ſide nere to Saint *Stephens* Gate, by which men goe to Florence,and the artillery was planted within thirty fadom of the walles.

The confederates ſmal progreſſion before Bolognia.

Pedro of Nauarre on the other ſide made a mine, drawing towards the gate of Chaſtillon, in a place where within was a little chappel called Baracane. The artillery

Artillery hauing begunne to play, did in foure and twenty houres ſpace beate downe an hundred fathom of the wall, with the tower of the gate, the which was abandoned, by reaſon it could be no longer defended: ſo as the aſſault might be eaſily giuen on that ſide, and in the meane time they cauſed bridges of wood to be made, and filled the dike with fagots to come with more eaſe to the aſſault. The mine being finiſhed they gaue fire to it, which with merueilous force did in ſuch ſort blow vp the wall and the chappell, as in that ſpace, thoſe without the towne did plainely diſcerne thoſe within the city, with the ſouldiers who ſtood ready for defence, but the whole wall falling downe againe on a ſodaine, did light in the very ſelfe ſame place, from whence the violence of the fire had forced it, and was in ſuch ſort reioyned to the ſelfe ſame foundations, as one would haue thought that it had neuer ſtir'd from thence, which was accounted by all the people for a ſtrange miracle.

A breach made at Bologna.

A ſtrange miracle in the mine.

The captaines within the towne perceiuing the enemies preparations, before the mine was fired, fearing leaſt the people through feare might be wonne, did ſpeedily ſend to demand aide of *Gaſton* of Foix, who the ſelfe ſame day ſent thither a thouſand foot, and the morrow after, a hundred & foure ſcore Launces and then reſolued to goe thither in perſon with the whole army, not-with-ſtanding that in councell all the captaines contradicted it. Therefore hee came forth of Finall, late in the euening, and the next morning he marched towards Bolognia with the whole army in battaile, notwithſtanding the ſnowes and ſharpe windes and entred it by Saint *Felix* gate, hauing in his company thirteene hundred Launces, ſix thouſand Lanſequenets, & eight thouſand foot both French and Italians.

Aide ſent to the beſeeged.

Gaſton of Foix comes to the aide of Bologna.

The enemies had no knowledge of his comming till a day after, that a Stadior, of the number of thoſe who were come forth among others to skirmiſh, was taken, who being queſtioned what was done in Bolognia, anſwered, That he could not ſay much, becauſe he came thither but the day before with the French army: whereat the enemies wondering did more exactly examine him in what manner and what numbers had entred, and finding him conſtant in his anſweres, they beleeued him, and reſolued to raiſe their campe, in regard it was dangerous to tarry there, as wel in reſpect of the cold ſeaſon which did greatly afflict the ſouldiers, as alſo for the neighbour-hood of the City, ſo great an army being within it. Wherfore the next night following which was the nineteenth day of the ſeege, after they had with great dilligence and ſtilneſſe, retired their ordnance, they diſlodged early in the morning.

The conſederates army diſlodgeth from before Bologna.

It was thought of a certaine that if the French army had ſallied forth the next morning after their arriuall, as *Gaſton* of Foix had propounded it, they had ſurprized the confederats campe, who in no ſort doubted that he was come thither (as hath beene ſaid) but *Yues* of Alegre councelled to let the companies reſt one day, who were weary with their iourney and the bad way, thinking that the enemy had knowne of their comming, as it was to be preſumed, entring at broad day light, and by the high-way of Rome.

The end of the ninth Booke of the fourth Decad.

The Contents of the tenth Booke of the fourth Decade.

THe City of *Breſſia taken by the Venetians is reſcued by* Gaſton *of Foix, by meanes of the Caſtle which held out ſtill for the French. Bergamo by the example of Breſſia expelleth the French. The defeate of* Iohn Paul Baillon *and* Meleager *of Furli by* Gaſton *of Foix. The impriſonment of* Andrew Gritti *and* Antonio Iuſtiniano. *Truce betwixt the Emperour and the Venetians by meanes of the Pope. Rauenna beſeeged by* Gaſton *of Foix. The Battaile of Rauenna wherein the French were victors. The death of* Gaſton *of Foix ſlaine by the Spaniards, after the battaile was wonne. In what perplexity the Pope was after the French mens victory. The Swiſſes come downe into the territory of Verona, with their great hate to King* Lewis, *and vpon what occaſion. The Champaine Country of Milan is forſaken, for to keepe the Cities from the Swiſſes. Milan, with all the Cities, almoſt, of the Dutchy, is redeliuered to the confederates. The City of Genoa reuolteth from the King. League and confederacie betwixt the Pope, and the Emperour.* Maximillian Sforza *is reſtored to the Dutchy of Milan. The death of Pope* Iulius *the Second. A league concluded betwixt King* Lewis *and the Venetians. The Election of Pope* Leo *the Tenth of the family of Medicis. King* Lewis *his great preparations for the warre of Italy. The Venetians take Cremona. The whole Dutchy of Milan in trouble and tumult in the behalfe of the French. The French make re-entry into all the ſtate of Milan, two townes excepted. The Swiſſes reſolution to make warre on King* Lewis. *They come downe to Nouara.*

The

The Swisses comming forth of Nouara in the night obtaine the victory against the French. The French are driuen forth of the whole Dutchy of Milan. And lastly the taking and dismantling of Legnaga by the Venetians.

The tenth Booke of the fourth Decad of *the Historie of Venice.*

THe army being dislodged from before Bologna, *Gaston* of Foix hauing left there three hundred Launces, and foure thousand foot for the garde thereof, came with great speed to the relieue of the Castle of Bressia, for the Venetians tooke the City the same day that hee entred into Bologna. For Count *Lodouico Auogare* a Bressian Gentleman, being wearied with the arrogancy and indiscretion of the French, hauing written to the councell of the Tenne, That if they would send their army to Bressia, he would finde meanes to raise some tumult there, during which hee would by night open a gate for them, by which their forces might easily enter, and seize vpon the city. This matter was for certaine daies debated in the councell of Tenne, and then by them referred to the great councell, to the end it might be maturely determined, whether Count *Lodowickes* offer ought to be entertained or refused. After diuers and sundry opinions it was concluded to accept it, the matter being commanded to be kept secret: then they acquainted the Prouidator *Gritti* therewith, enioyning him to march speedily with his troupes towards Bressia, and to march at the very houre, and to the gate which Count *Lodowick* should send him instructions for.

Gaston of Foix releeues the Castle of Bressia.

Gritti vpon this commandment crossed the Riuer Adicé at Albera, then that of Mincia, at the mill of La Volta, and comming to Monteclaro with three hundred men at armes, thirteene hundred light-horse, and three thousand foote, he encamped that night at Castagnetta, fiue miles from Bressia, from whence he on a sodaine sent his light-horse to scoure euen to the gates. But the enterprise being discouered by a wife of one of the complices, who aduertized the Gouer thereof, of whom she was enamored; and by that meanes the towne being carefully guarded, *Gritti* thought it not fit to passe on any farther, wherevpon Count *Lodowicke* not being staied by the French, came with his sonne forth of the City. *Andre Gritti* being returned neere to Montagnane, from whence he first came, left a sufficient gard for the bridge which hee had made ouer the Riuer Adicé, to the end to assure the passage, if he should happen to returne againe, as it afterwards fell out. For within a while after being recalled, he crossed the Riuer with two Cannons and foure falconets, and returned to his quarter at Castagnetta.

Andre Gritti retireth.

Count *Lodowick* on the other ſide being accompanied with very great numbers of the people of the valeys of Eutropia & Sabina, whō he had cauſed to riſe, was come within a mile of Breſſia. And al-be-it they within the City did not yet make ſhew of fauouring the enterpriſe, yet neuertheleſſe *Gritti* perceiuing, that he had greater forces then at the former time, he reſolued to haue it by force: And beeing come with all thoſe peaſants, he aſſailed it in three ſeuerall places, two of which had good ſucceſſe, namely at the Gate of Piles where *Auogare* fought, & at the gate of La Garzulo, where the ſouldiers entred at the iron grate, by which the riuer of the ſame name entreth into the city, notwithſtanding all the attempts and reſiſtance of the French, who perceiuing the enemies to bee entred, and that the Breſſans did riſe in their behalfe, they retired to the Caſtle, with the Lord of Luda their Gouernour, looſing their horſe and baggage.

The Venetians returning to the aſſault of Breſcia, enter the City.

Breſſia being taken all the townes along the Lake of La Garde, did driue away the French, and yeelded to the Venetians: *Bergamo* did the like ſoone after (the two caſtles excepted) the one of which ſtandeth in the middeſt of the city, and the other halfe a mile off. It was thought that if at Venice (where the ioy was incredible) they had forth-with prouided that which *Andre Gritti* did ſodainely write for, namely to ſend ſouldiers, and artillery which he had need of to win the caſtle of Breſſia, they had made greater progreſſion, or at leaſt the victory would haue beene more aſſured.

Bergamo expelleth the French.

But during theſe exploits, *Gaſton* of Foix being aduertized of what had paſſed at Breſſia, did ſpeedily march thither, who hauing paſſed the Po at Stellata, did ſoone croſſe the riuer Mincia at the bridge of Molino, then he came and lodged at Nogera on the Veronois, and the day following at Pontpeſara, and at Treuilla, where hauing intelligence that *Iohn Paul Baillon* was come with three hundred men at armes, foure hundred light horſe, and twelue hundred foote to lodge at the Iſland of Eſcalla, hee ranne ſpeedily thither with three hundred Launces and ſeuen hundred Archers, the reſidue of the army, who could not march ſo ſpeedily, comming after, and finding him to bee gone, they followed him haſtily and ouertooke him, as he was at the point of the paſſing a foord of the riuer Adicé.

The ſpeed of Gaſton of Foix.

Iohn Paul Baillon is broken and defeated by Gaſton of Foix.

Iohn Paul Baillon hauing deſcried him a farre off, thinking it to be nothing elſe but part of the forces of Verona, did embattaile his ſouldiers and tarried for him. Both ſides ioyning, fought valiantly for more then an houres ſpace: but the Venetians fortune beganne to decline by the arriuall of the reſidue of the army which came in file, and notwithſtanding that they diſordered them, they neuertheleſſe rallied themſelues diuers times, vntill being no longer able to reſiſt the great numbers, they betooke themſelues to flight, whereupon *Iohn Paul* paſſed the riuer ſafely, but diuers of his people were drowned.

The morrow after, *Gaſton* of Foix did likewiſe put *Meleager* of Furli to rout, whom he incountred as he conducted certaine Venetian light horſe, then hee came and encamped in the ſuburbes of Breſſia, and without any delay at all hee ſent to aſſaile the Monaſtery of Saint *Fridiana*, which ſtood halfe way off from the hill vnder which he was lodged, and hauing aſſaulted it, hee draue thence thoſe which garded it, and turned with his army to the other ſide of the towne, that hee might be the nearer to the caſtle. The next morning by day breake, hauing choſen out of the whole army, foure hundred men at armes well armed, and ſix thouſand foot, and going vp on that ſide nere to the Gate of Piſes, he entred without any reſiſtance into the firſt wall of the caſtle, where after he had for a while cauſed his ſouldiers to reſt and refreſh themſelues, he did incourage them with faire ſpeeches, and promiſes of an ineſtimable booty. That being ſaid, he marched foreward. But at the comming forth of the Caſtle he found certaine footmen, who with the Artillery thought to haue ſtaied him, but their attempt was

Gaſton of Foix defeateth Meleager of Furli.

Gaſton of Foix hauing entred the Caſtle of Breſſia marcheth to the reſcue of the towne.

in

in vaine, for hauing put them to flight, he came downe furiouſly vpon the voide place where captaine *Burlettes* palace ſtood, where the Venetian forces being cloſe ioyned together, did attend him with great boldneſſe: and there ioyning, they fought furiouſly on either ſide for a long time, the one fighting for their owne ſafety, and the others for glory, and for deſire of the ſpoile and ſack of ſo rich a City.

The Venetians at the laſt, hauing brauely defended themſelues were driuen from the place. For the French being victors, did by force driue their enemies before them in all places, not going to pillage, vntill they were wholy become Maſters of the city, following the command of *Gaſton* of Foix who had ſo enioyned them before their comming downe. Of the French ſide there died many foot, and ſome number of men at armes, but more then eight thouſand of the enemies were ſlaine, and great numbers of them taken priſoners, amongſt whom were *Andre Gritti* and *Antonio Iuſtiniano* with many others. Count *Lodowicke Auogare* and a ſonne of his being taken among the reſt were beheaded in the publike place of execution.

The French after a long fight become maſters of the City.

Andrè Gritti and Antonio Juſtiniano taken priſoners.

Count Lodowick Auogare beheaded.

Gaſton of Foix preſerued the honour of the Nuns, but their goods were pillaged, and thoſe who had retired into their Couents and other Churches, were the captaines booties. In this manner fel the City of Breſſia into extreame miſery, which in dignity and nobility did not giue place to any other of Lombardy, and which did for wealth ſurpaſſe all the reſt, (excepted Milan). It was ſackt ſeuen whole daies together. The newes of this repriſal being come to Venice did greatly trouble the whole City, who thought they ſhould be no more able to enterpriſe any thing, condemning chiefly the ſmall ſpeed that was made to ſend neceſſary forces and munition to the Prouidator *Gritti*, the which was cauſe of that loſſe. The Senate forthwith conſulted about the repairing of their army, ſent to leauy two thouſand foot in Candy, and a great number of Stradiots in Albania. Two hundred pound weight of gold was ſent to the viceroy of Naples, as had beene promiſed. The foot which were not at Breſſia, and the horſe-men which eſcaped, together with thoſe who were ſtript and diſarmed came to Vincenza. *Juſtinian* and *Gritti* were ſent priſoners to Milan.

The loſſe of Breſſia troubleth the Venetians.

The Pope vnderſtanding that the French had recouered Breſſia, councelled and perſwaded, euen with threats, that they ſhould accord with the Emperour. And certaine commiſſioners beeing aſſembled for that purpoſe, perceiuing the great difficulties which were made in the treaty of peace, it was propounded to make truce for a while in the meane time, during which they might with more eaſe deliberate on the Articles of peace and other reaſonable conditions.

According to this aduice, truce was concluded at Rome in the Popes preſence betwixt the commiſſioners, on condition that the Senate ſhould at two paiments giue foure hundred pound of gold to *Maximillian*, to the which were one hundred pound more added, to cauſe the Emperor to ratifie this agreement, the whole amounting to fiue hundred pounds of gold.

Truce agreed on betwixt the Emperor and the Venetians.

Gaſton of Foix after the recouery of Breſſia, hauing giuen order for his affaires, (for Bergamo which had rebelled, and all the other townes neere adioyning had recalled the French) and refreſhed his army which was wearied with ſo great and long trauaill, determined to goe and incounter with the confederates army, according to the commandement which hee had receiued from the King, which did expreſly import, that with the greateſt ſpeed hee could, hee ſhould march againſt them, whom hee heard to bee verie weake, and therefore he promiſed himſelfe the victory, and being victorious, he ſhould beſeege Rome and the Pope without any reſpect, to the end to free himſelf of ſo many dangers which did threaten him: and for the diminution of his enuy, & encreaſe of his owne iuſtifications, he would haue that enterpriſe to be made in the name

of the councel of Pisa, which should depute a Legate to goe to the army.

Gaston of Foix departed from Bressia, and came to Finall, there for to gather together all the companies which were in Italy (those excepted who remained for the gard of the Cities) and from thence he went to Saint *Georges* on the Bolognois, where there came to him three thousand Gascons, a thousand Pioners, and a thousand Picards which were newly sent him, being al choice soldiers. These being arriued, he found that he had with him fiue thousand Lansequenets, fiue thousand Gascons, and eight thousand, as well Italians as French, with one thousand fixe hundred launces. The Duke of Ferrara was to ioyne with him, with a hundred men at armes, two hundred light horse and a great quantity of excellent munition, because the Generall had left his at Finall, in regard of the bad waies. The Cardinall of Saint Seuerine being deputed Legate by the councell came likewise to the army.

The number of Gaston of Foix his army.

Gaston of Foix his great desire to fight.

Gaston of Foix marching in this equipage did burne with desire to meete the enemy and to fight with him, as well to satisfie the King as for his owne valour and prowesse: his meaning neuertheless was not to assaile him rashly, but only to trie if by approching nere to him he would cheerefully come to the battaile, in any place where the quallity of the sytuation might make them equall.

The enemies had an other intent, who thought it not safe for them to fight in an equall place, at least wise before the six thousand Swisses whom they expected were arriued: as also for that the King of Arragon had commanded them to abstaine as much as they could from fight, for diuers considerations by him alleaged.

The two armies did often change places, marching continually nere together in good order, the artillery going before and their faces turned towards the enemies, as if euery houre they were to beginne the fight. *Gaston* receiued a new commandment from the King to hasten the battaile. Wherevnto his King was incited so soone as he vnderstood the truce made betwixt the Emperour and the Venetians. But *Gaston* perceiuing that hee did winne nothing by coasting the enemies in this manner, in regard of the commodiousnesse of the Cities of Romagnia, whether they still retired, determined to beseege Rauenna wherein *Marke Antony* Colonna lay for the Pope with fifteene hundred foot, and fiue hundred horse, thinking that the enemies would not suffer such a city to be lost before their faces, and by that meanes occasion might be offered to fight with them in an equall place. He came and lodged betwixt Contignola, and Granarolla, then at Rassi, hauing driuen them thence who kept it, and from thence the day following he came and encamped nere to the walles of Rauenna betwixt the two Riuers; namely, Ronca, and Montona betwixt which the towne is seated. He possessed the space which is betwixt the one and other riuer.

Gaston of Foix beseegeth Rauenna.

The next day he caused his ordnance to be planted, and by all meanes hasted the battery, that he might come to the assault before the enemies (whom he knew were remooued) should arriue, as well for to get the towne, as in regard of his great want of victuals, by reason of the Venetian vessels which lay at Fiquerolles, and at the mouth of the Channel which falleth into the Po, which stopped those that came both from Lombardy and Ferrara.

This was the reason why he resolued to giue the assault the same day, al-be-it he knew that there was no reasonable breach made, and that he could not enter but by ladders: those likewise which were sent thither, being out of hope to force the Citty: and perceiuing themselues to be greatly hindred by a Culueryne, hauing fought for the space of three houres, retired with the losse of three hundred foote, and of certaine men at armes, and as many in a manner were hurt. But the retreat was no sooner made, but they descried the confederates armie comming to the releese of the Towne, the which marched along the riuers side.

So

So ſoone as the French had diſcouered them, they aroſe in armes and placed themſelues vnder their enſeignes, hauing in great haſt with-drawne their ordinance from before their walles, the which they turned towards the enemies: who imagining onely by the ſhew of their army, that Rauenna was ſuffitiently releeued, thinking that the French durſt not aſſaile it they being ſo neere, they encamped within three miles of Rauenna, at a place called Moulinachia, which they forth-with fortified, with as deepe a trench as the ſhortneſſe of the time would permit them. The French were long in councell, to know what was to bee done, either to aſſaill the Citty, or the enemies. In the end after diuers and ſundry opinions, they reſolued to goe and aſſaile the enemy, ſo ſoone as it was day. Which *Gaſton* of *Foix* gladly approuing, hee cauſed the ſame night a bridge to bee caſt ouer the Ronca, and to liuell the cauſeis on all ſides, to make the waies eaſie. There by day breake, being *Eaſter* day, hee prepared to march againſt the enemies; and hauing encouraged his ſoldiors, with a more eloquent, then Martiall oration, hee enforced the enemies by the ſhot of his ordnance, to come forth of their trenches, and to ioyne fight with him, where the confederates were ſo delt with, for the ſpace of ſix howers, that the fight laſted, as not being able to make any more reſiſtance, they turned their backes, and among others the Viceroy and *Carauagio* were the formoſt, carrying away with them, a ſquadron in a manner whole and vnbroken: ſo as the French remained maſters of the field.

The reſolue to aſſaile the enemy and not the citty.

The French are victors in the battaile of Rauenna.

But becauſe the Spaniſh Infantery made a ſoft retreate, and in god order, *Gaſton* of Foix was deſirous to breake them, and going furiouſly to aſſaill them with a ſquadron of horſe, hee was on a ſodaine enuironed by the enemies, and being beaten from his horſe, was ſlaine by the puſh of a pike, thruſt into his flanke. The Lord of Lautrec lay by him, in a manner dead, being wounded in twenty places, but being brought to Ferrara, he was there healed.

Goſton of Foix is ſlaine by the Spaniards.

The Generalls death cauſed the Spaniards to eſcape without any empediment, the reſidew of their army being diſperſed and put to flight, and their bagage, enſeignes and artillery taken. The priſoners were the Popes Legat, *Fabritio Colonna*, *Pedro* of Nauarre, the Marquis of Palu, *Bitonto*, and *Peſcara*, with many other Barrons, and great Lords. The brute was that there died on both ſides, eighteene thouſand men, one third part French, and the two thirds of the confederats. But the loſſe of the victorious was greater, without compariſon, by reaſon of the death of the Generall, of *Yues* of Alegre, diuers French Gentlemen and Almaine Captaines, to whoſe valour the victory was partly aſcribed.

The victors beeing returned to their Campe, thoſe of the Citty ſent word that they would yeeld, but whileſt they capitulated, the Lancequentes, & Gaſcons perceiuing the walls to be careleſſely kept, did enter it at the breach which was made before the bataile, and made cruell ſpoyle, for deſpight of the loſſe which they had ſuſtayned in the battaile: but they could not take the Caſtle, whether *Marke Antony Collonna* was retyred, which hee afterward yeelded, vpon condition to haue their goods and liues ſaued.

Rauenna taken and ſpoiled by the French.

The Venetians hauing newes of this loſſe, ſent word to *Vincencio Nalda* whome they kept in pay with a thouſand foote in Flaminia, to gard, and defend the lands of the Church. The Viceroy neuer ſtaid till hee came to Ancona, where hee vſed meanes to renew his army, promiſing to him-ſelfe, that beeing ioyned with the Swiſſes, hee would eaſily driue the French forth of Italy, ſo as euery one would employ him-ſelfe in that buſieneſſe. The Venetians beeing aduertiſed of his intent, ſent to comfort him for his loſſe and to offer him al ayde and releeſe by *Antonio Dandulo*, who brought him a good ſumme of mony from the Senate, the like alſo did King *Fernands* Ambaſſador which lay at Venice.

The

The French Army being daunted with the death of their Generall, remained within 4. miles of Rauenna, attempting nothing, expecting the kings pleasure. In the meane space newes being brought to Rone, of the losse of the battaile, all the Cardinalls came forth-with to the Pope, earnestly entreating him to accept of peace with the French King, the which they assured him hee might obtaine, on honest conditions, they seeing no other remedy for all these daungers, but peace onely. The Ambassadors of the King of Arragon, and the Signury of Venice insisted on the contrary, giuing him to vnderstand that matters were not so desperate, nor the army so much decayed, but that it might easily bee restored in short space, without any greate expence, with many other very pertinent reasons, to induce the Pope to their opinion. But he continewed in very great doubt; for on the one side, hatred and disdaine against the French did possesse him, and on the other, feare, and danger. Wherevpon hee answered the Cardinalls that he would make peace with the French King, and yet it was not with that resolution, which might giue any certaine hope: and last of all when as *Iulius* of Medicis a Knight of Malta, who was after-wards pope, came to him from the Cardinall of Medicis, and had fully informed him, how greatly the French were weakened, by their Generalls death, and of diuers other particularities of the French army, which did much recomfort him; And bringing him into the Consistory, he caused him to rehearse the selfe same things to the Cardinalls, who neuertheless did persever in their desire of peace, the which though in words hee made shew (to please them) to accept of, hee had neuertheless resolued not to graunt, but vpon the last extremity, and rather to leaue Rome, hoping that his cause would bee maintayned by the armes of Christian Princes.

What astonishment the losse of the battaile brought to Rome.

The Popes perplexity.

The Pope will by no meanes haue peace with the French.

But so soone as hee vnderstood that the Lord of La Palisse, who commanded the French army, after the death of *Gaston* of Foix, was called into the Dutchy of Milan by the Generall of Normandy, for feare of the Swisses comming, and that he was with the army departed out of Romogina, he found him selfe freed of the doubt and feare which hee was in, concerning the affaires of Rome, whereby hee was more then before confirmed in his obstinacy, albeit the Legate of the councell tarried still in Romagnia, with three hundred lances, three hundred light horse, six thousand foote, and eight peeces of ordnance.

Now the Pope beeing greatly confirmed by that which hath beene already said, and by the great hopes which the King of Arragon gaue him, so soone as hee had intelligence of the losse of the battaile of Rauenna, promising to send him *Gonsaluo* the great Captaine into Italy with new supplies and likewise by the commission which the King of England had sent to the Cardinall of Yorke, to enter into the league, hee did openly reiect peace, and pronounced in open Consistory a Monitory, against the French King, if hee did not release the Cardinall of Medicis, whome hee kept prisoner in Milan, where hee was honorably vsed.

The Cardinall of Medicis prisoner at Milan.

The Swisses in the meane time, who stood badly affected to the French King, and did wonderfully hate him, beeing assembled at Coire, a citty of the Grisons there antient confederats, marched from thence to Trent, (the Emperour to collour the matter with the King, saying that hee could not stoppe their passage, in regard of the antient confederacy which he had with them.)

From Trent they came vpon the Verona Territory, where the Venetians army expected them, who together with the Pope did contribute for their pay. They were in number more then sixe thousand, though no more were demaunded: For the hatred which they did beare to the French King was so greate, as contrary to their custome, they did patiently endure al difficulties, and namely, they came from home hauing receiued only one florin of Ryne a peece: wheras in time before they would not march for the Kings seruice, vnlesse they had

The Swisses hatred to the French King.

had beene promiſed many paies and their Captains preſented with ſondry guifts.

La Paliſſe comming firſt of all with the Army to Pontoglio to ſtop their paſſage, thinking that they would come that way into Italy, perceiuing afterward their meaning to be otherwiſe, came and incamped at Chaſtillon of the ſtirrop, not being aſſured whether they would come downe into the Dutchy of Millan or els march towards Ferrara. It was certainely thought that they would haue held on the way towards Ferrara according to the Popes directions, had not a letter which the Lord of *La Paliſſe* ſent to the General of Normandy, been intercepted by miſhap, the which fell into the hands of the Venetian Stradiots; by which he ſent him word how his affaires ſtood and that it would be a hard matter to reſiſt them, if they ſhould turne towards the Dutchy of Millan. This letter made them change their determination, and cauſed the Cardinall of Syon, the chiefe motiue of this warre, with the Captaines, to reſolue to enterpriſe that which their enemies moſt feared (as was perceiued by that letter). Therefore they came to Villafranca to ioyne with the Venetian army, vnder the command of *Iohn Paul Bailon*, which was of foure hundred men at armes, eight hundred light horſe, and ſixe thouſand foote with peeces of Ordnance, as well for battery, as for the field.

The Suiſſes take the way towards the Dutchy of Milan.

La Paliſſe, who in all had not aboue ſeauen thouſand foote and a thouſand lances, did with the Captaines determine wholy to forſake the field, and to looke to the defence of the townes of moſt importance, till ſuch time as thoſe great nombers of Suiſſes ſhould be waſted, or elſe ſome freſh ſupplies might come to them from France to make head againſt them. Wherevpon he did put into Breſſia two thouſand foote, one hundred and fiftie lances and a hundred men at armes of the Florentines: into Crema fiftie lances and a thouſand foote, and into Bergamo, a thouſand foote, and a hundred Florentine men at armes; he brought the reſidew of the army to Pontuico, which conſiſted of ſix hundred lances, two thouſand French foot, and foure thouſand Lanſquenets. But the next day letters came from the Emperour, who commanded the Lanſquenets forthwith to abandon the French Kings ſeruice: they not daring to diſobey, departed the very ſame day, becauſe they were all his ſubiects.

La Paliſſe forſaketh the field, and garriſoneth the townes.

The Lanſquenets forſake the French King.

La Paliſſe deſpayring (by reaſon of the Lanſquenets departure) of beeing able any longer to defend the Dutchy of Milan, did in great haſt retire to Piſquetona. The Venetians in the meane time hauing already taken Valegia and Piſcara, did ſtill with that Army winne the Contrey as they went along. Thoſe of Cremona being wholly forſaken did yeeld to the Cardinall of Syon and gaue him a good ſomme of money, to the end that the Suiſſes ſhould not enter into their Citty. The like did Carauagio and Soncino, wherein the Cardinall of Syon placed his owne people in Garriſon, in ſteed of deliuering it to the Venetians, as it was mentioned in the treaty of the League. All other townes neere to the riuer Adda did yeeld to the Venetians, the like did Bergamo with her territory, by reaſon that *La Paliſſe*, had recalled his companies which lay there to ioyne them to the army.

The Venetians great progreſſion in the company of the Suiſſes.

La Paliſſe forſooke Piſquetona, and went and croſſed the Riuer Adda, hoping to keepe the enemies from paſſing the riuer if the footmen which they made account to leauy had arriued. But through want of money to pay them, none were raiſed, wherevpon he retired to Saint Angello, and the day following to Pauia, determining to ſtay there. But after that *Triuultio* came thither to him, and had ſhewed him the vanity of his opinion, and how that it was impoſſible to hould back ſo great a ruine, ſeeing there were no footmen in the Army, nor meanes to wage new, as well for the ſhortneſſe of the time, as for that there was no money to pay them, he went and made a bridge ouer the Po, at a place where it is moſt narrow, to the end that the companies might more commodiouſly paſſe holding on their way towards Aſt.

Triuultio comming to the Army is of opinion to abandon the Dutchy of Milan.

So ſoone as the French had paſſed the Riuer Adda, Loda yeelded to the confederates

who being come to Pauia, beganne to batter the Caſtle. The French like-wiſe did ſoone abandon it, and came to the ſtone bridge, which is ouer the riuer Theſin, fearing leaſt it ſhould be ſurpriſed, hauing but that place alone, whereby to eſcape from Pauia. All the French men, with certaine Lancequenets, who were not departed with the reſt, being come forth of Pauia, the Citty promiſed to pay a great ſumme of mony to auoyde the ſack thereof, Milan had already done the like, compounding for a great ſumme, and all other townes, (Breſſia and Coma excepted) did with great deſire doe the ſame.

All matters were gouerned in the name of the holy league (for ſo all men called it,) and all the profit fell to the Swiſſes, which cauſed many more of that nation to come downe into Lombardy, and to vnite them-ſelues with the firſt. In this change, Parma and Placentia were giuen to the Pope. The Swiſſes ſeazed on Lucarna and the Griſons on Voltolina and Chiauenna, *Iano Fregoſſa*, by the Venetians aide, in whoſe army he ſerued, went to Genoa, and ſo handled the matter, as the French gouernor being expelled, it reuolted and created him Duke.

Genoa reuolteth from the King.

In the like manner all the townes and Caſtles of *Romagnia* did rerurne to the Pope. Bologna like-wiſe yeelded to his officers, after the *Bentiuoles* being depriued of all hope, had forſaken it. The Cardinall of Medicis had already before then eſcaped, by meanes of ſome ſtirre which hapned of purpoſe, as hee entred into a boate at the paſſage of the Po, wherevpon hee was taken from the French who kept him, who intended flight rather then reſiſtance. The Senate in the meane time, being deſirous to recouer Breſſia and Coma, ſolicited the Cardinall of Syon to come with his troupes and their army to beſeege thoſe townes, who making no haſt, beeing loth to encreaſe the Venetians greatneſſe, came in the end and encamped before Breſſia, neere to Saint *Iohns* gate, battering at one time both the towne and Caſtle, whether the Viceroy came to them with the Spaniſh army. The Lord of Aubigni who was within it, perceiuing that in the end he could not chooſe but deliuer it, thought it beſt to yeeld it, together with the Caſtle, rather to the Viceroy then to the Venetians, compounding with him, that all the ſouldiors within ſhould depart with liues and goods. The French that were at Legnaga followed the ſame councell. Crema did other-wiſe which was beſeeged by *Ranze de la Cere*, with a part of the Venetians forces, vnto whome, *Benedict Cribario* (being corrupted by guifts, and vpon promiſe to be made a gentleman of Venice) did yeeld the towne by the conſent of the Lord *De Duras* gouernor of the Caſtle, the which he would not doe to *Octauian Sforza*, Biſhop of Lodi; for & in the name of the future Duke *Maximilian Sforza*, being come thither for that purpoſe, with foure thouſand Swiſſes In theſe interims, the Biſhop of Gurcia as Lieutenant to the Emperor went to Rome, who being receiued with all honor they beganne to treat of the eſtabliſhment of the common buſineſſe, and how to root out particular ſtrife and contentions, to the end that Italy being vnited together might reſiſt the French King: and the hardeſt matter of all this was, the agreement ſo often treated of betwixt the Emperor and the Venetians: For the Biſhoppe of Gurcia demanded to haue Verona and Vincenza, to remaine to the Emperor, and the other townes to the Venetians, for which they ſhould preſently pay to *Maximilian* two hundred thouſand florins of the Rhyne, and thirty thouſand for euer after, yearely, in manner of rent. The Venetians would not pay rent for thoſe townes, which they had enioyed for ſo many yeares, as belonging vnto them, nor conſent to giue mony, and much leſſe to deliuer Vincenza, for diuers reaſons by them alleadged. The Pope did what he could to attone them, now inciting the Venetians, then entreating them, & ſometimes threatning. The King of Arragons Ambaſſadors did all they could; the like alſo did the Swiſſes. In the end the Biſhop of Gurcia perſiſting in his demand, and the Venetians in their refuſall, as well of Vincenza as of the ſumme of mony, the Pope forſooke them, proteſting to their Ambaſſadors that he ſhould be enforced to purſue their Republick

Legnaga yeelded.

The treaty betwixt the Emperor and the Venetians handled.

Difficulties concerning the agreement.

with

with ſpirituall and temporall armes, and made a league with the Emperor, to the end that he might alow of the Councell of Lateran, and diſallow the Conuenticle of Piſa. The Spaniſh Ambaſſador would not enter into that League, ſaying; that he had no commiſſion ſo to doe from his King.

The confederacy being contracted, the Biſhop of Gurcia at the next Seſſion of the councell of Lateran, did in the Emperours name adhere to the Councel, where he affirmed in the preſence of all men, that the Emperour had neuer conſented to the Conuenticle of Piſa, reiecting all thoſe who had vſed his name. This being doone, the Biſhop of Gurcia tooke his leaue, that he might be with *Maximilian* Sforza at ſuch time as he ſhould take poſſeſſion of the Dutchy of Millan the which he did After his entry, the Viceroy went and beſeeged the fort of Treſa vpon the riuer Adda, which was yeelded vnto him vpon condition that they within it might depart with their goods.

League betwixt the Pope and the Emperor.

Maximillian Sforza in poſſeſſion of the Dutchy of Milan.

The confederacy made at Rome, had not wholly broken off the hope of agreement betweene the Emperour and the Venetians, and therfore the Pope ſent *Iacomo Stafilea* Auditor of the Rote to Venice, to entreat the Senate to agree with *Maximilian*, and to enter into the league, ſaying; That to his great greeſe he had forſaken them, the which, many taking in bad part, Said that they were aſſured that it would cauſe them to enter into League with the French, and by that meanes to recall them a new into Italy; but that he for his part did ſo much preſume on them, as he knew they would neuer do it: and in regard of theſe matters beeing troubled with ſondry thoughtes, he fell ſick, and his health dayly empairing, not being able to eate or ſleepe, he deceaſſed the two and twentith day of February in the yeare 1513.

The death of Pope Iulius the ſecond.

Now the Venetians hauing determined before the Popes death to contract League and alliance with the French, according to the motion made by King *Lewis* to *Andrew Gritti*, priſoner at that time in France, they reſolued (the matter hauing a long time been debated in councell) to ſend one of purpoſe into France to treat of this buſineſſe with the King: and to this end they named *Lodouico Pietro* Secretary of the Councell of Tenne.

A motion of agreement betwixt the French King and the Venetians.

Hee beeing departed from Venice, and onward on his way, they had newes of the Popes death: but for all that they did not call him back, not knowing who ſhould be his ſucceſſor, and leaſt of all what his affection towards them might be.

The league concluded betwixt the King and the Venetians.

The Secretary beeing come into France, the King did enlarge *Andre Gritti*, and did forthwith conclude the league with him on condition that Cremona and the contrey of Giradade ſhould belong to the ſtate of Milan, and that the Venetians ſhould haue Breſſia, Bergamo and Crema, (the King making ouer all his right to them, which he could pretend to thoſe Cities:) That they ſhould be bound to aide one another; and to hazard together one ſelfe ſame fortune, vntill the King ſhould recouer the whole ſtate of Milan: and that likewiſe the Republicke ſhould be reſtored to the entier poſſeſſion of whatſoeuer it did enioy on the firme land: And laſtly that al priſoners on either ſide ſhould be ſet at liberty, and the fugitiues reſtored to their goods and contrey.

The Articles of the League.

In the meane time, after the Popes death, the Cardinalls entred quietly into the Conclaue, and did the ſeauenth day following with a generall conſent chooſe for Pope, *Iohn*, Cardinall of the title of Saint Mary in Dominica, of the moſt illuſtrious family of Medicis, of ſeauen & thirty years of age, which was a ſtrange matter, and contrary to the cuſtome: He tooke vpon him the name of *Leo* the tenth. This election was pleaſing to all men, and cheefely to the Venetians, who did euer greatly affect that family: by reaſon whereof, the Senate did hope eaſily to draw him with them into this league, confederacy and alliance. But *Leo* hauing obtained the Pontificall dignity, found himſelfe to bee aſſailed with ſondry thoughts, reuoluing in his minde diuers matters, as well belonging to warre as to peace.

The election of Pope Leo the tenth.

His

His antient habit and manner of life from his youth, did excite him to embrace peace and quietneſſe, eſpecially now when he ſaw him-ſelfe eſtabliſhed in the ſupreame dignity: ſo as the name of warre, in regard of dangers paſt was diſpleaſing and odious to him: And on the other ſide, hee found no great ſafety in peace, in the middeſt of armes, and confuſion of all things, as alſo, becauſe the memory of his predeceſſor, who by armes had much encreaſed the demaines of the Church, did prouoke him to warre. But by taking armes, hee knew not to which ſide hee ſhould rather incline: For the returne of the French into Italy did not like him, in regard of the wrongs and greeuances which he in particular had receiued by them, and his predeceſſor like-wiſe, and which did ſtill threaten him, in regard of the councell of Piſa, which was transferred to Lyons. On the other ſide, the French; confederate with the Venetians, did in ſuch ſort daily encreaſe, in ſtrength and reputation, as hee knew not by what meanes, to oppoſe himſelfe againſt ſuch warlike attempts.

The new Pope is toſſed with ſondry thoughts

Leo then being thus troubled with ſundry thoughts, did oftentimes change his determination. At the beginning of his papacy, he ſent a breefe to all Chriſtian Princes, exhorting them to peace, and vnity: and the more eaſily to induce them there-vnto, hee determined not to ſhew him-ſelfe more affected to one ſide then to another. Yet neuertheleſſe, perceiuing at the ſame-time that there was no greate hope of peace, he beganne to prouoke the Venetians, againſt the French, vſing meanes to perſwade them to league them-ſelues with him ſelfe, the Florentines, the Swiſſes, and the Duke of Milan, for the liberty of Italy. The Venetians would not conſent to his propoſition, thinking it to bee againſt reaſon to abandon for vaine hopes, an alliance already made with the French; and alſo for that conſidering matters more iudiciouſly, they perceaued that at the firſt hee promiſed ſome apparent liberty: but that dangers did ſtill encreaſe, and that they went about to throw all Italy head-long into perpetuall bondage.

The Venetians conſtancy in maintayning their alliance.

With theſe diſcourſes did the Venetians maintayne their opinion, ſoliciting the French King in the meane time to make the greateſt haſt hee could with his army into Italy, to ſurpriſe the townes, before they were man'd with garriſons, putting him in mind, that the victory of an enterpriſe, dependeth cheefely on ſpeed. The French King beeing moued by theſe remonſtrances, did wholy bend his actions to this warre, and to cut off all lets that might hinder him therein, he made truce for one whole yeare with *Fernand*, King of Arragon, onely for that which concerned matters forth of Italy.

The King preparеth for his returne into Italy.

And as for the Engliſh, whome hee vnderſtood were making great preparations for their comming into France, hee made no great reckoning thereof, hoping in ſhort ſpace to driue *Sforza* from the ſtate of Milan, and to returne victorious with his Army into France, time enough to reſiſt their attempts.

Now the Rendezuous for all the Kings troupes was at Suza, from thence to march with eaſe into Italy, vnder the conduct of the Lord of La *Tremouille*, albeit the warre was managed by *Iohn Iames Trivulce*, a man of great repute, for his excellent skill in martiall diſcipline. The report was that there were twenty thouſand ſoldiours in the Kings Army. The Venetians had for their parts eight thouſand foot-men, twelue hundred men at armes, and fiue hundred light horſe, with greate ſtore of munition and ordnance: *Dominico Contaren*, and *Andre Loredan* were prouidators of the army and *Bartilmeo Aluiana* Generall in the Count *Pettillans* ſted, who was deceaſed.

The number of the French Army.

The number of the Ventian Army.

Hee beeing come to the Army, which lay on the bankes of Adice, ſent to the Senate to know if hee ſhould paſſe on farther whilſt the enemies were vnprouided of all aide and ſuccour, and their townes without garriſons.

The

The Senate beeing aſſembled therevpon, after ſundry opinions, decreed, that their Armie ſhould not paſſe the Po, nor Adda, referring the reſt to the pleaſure and diſcretion of their General, according as he ſhould think it fit. For the Senate had as yet receiued no certaine newes, whether the French Armie had paſſed the Alpes, wherevpon they thought it not diſcretion to abandon their ſtate to the enemies mercy, or to ſend their Army into any place, from whence, (if matters ſhould fall out vnfortunately) they ſhould not bee able to withdraw it.

But *Aluiana* beeing full of courage, and deſirous to exploite ſome gallant enterpriſe, if occaſion ſhould fitly ſerue, reſolued without delay to paſſe ouer, and firſt of all tooke his way directly towards Verona, hoping for to winne it. *Pandolfo Malateſte* commanded for the Emperour in one of the Fortes of the Citty: Hee with certaine of the Townſmen, had practiſed to giue him entrance: But the next day, fiue hundred Lanſquenets entred Verona by the Riuer Adicé, and the matter beeing diſcouered, *Aluiana* perceiuing that the Citty could not bee eaſily forced, and that it would aske much time to beſiege it, did on a ſodaine march towards Cremona, and by the way made him-ſelfe maiſter of Valegia, and of the Forte of Piſcara two ſtrong and commodious places for the Venetians, in reſpect of their ſituation.

The enterpriſe on Verona diſcouered.

The Venetians take Valegia and Peſcara.

Vpon report of *Aluiana* his comming, a great tumult was raiſed in *Cremona*: thoſe which were of the contrary faction, forſooke the towne, and the others without contradiction did receiue *Aluiana* into the citty, who being entred, he did ſodainly diſarme *Cæſar Fieramoſca*, who lay there in garriſon with three hundred horſe, and fiue hundred foot of the Duke of Milans. Hee needed not to ſpend any time for the recouery of the caſtle, by reaſon it was euer held for the French King: Wherevpon hee forth with erected the French Kings banner, ſaying; That hee did receiue the Citty, for, and in the name of the French King, for whom *Theodore Triuulce* his Ambaſſador was there preſent in the Venetian Armie. Hee went afterwards to Piſquetona, Sonzino, Lodi, and other places neere adioyning, hauing already, by the change of Cremona, erected the French Kings Banners.

The Venetians take Cremona.

But on the Verona and Vincentine territories, the Venetians affaires were differently managed. For ſo ſoone as *Aluiana* was departed with his Armie, *Rocandolphe* Captaine of the Lanſquenets, and *Frederick Gonſaluo* of Boſſola comming forth of Verona with ſixe hundred horſe, and two thouſand foote, went to Saint *Boniface*, where *Aluiana* had left vnder the command of *Sigiſmond Cauallo*, and *Iohn Fortino*, three hundred light horſe, and ſix hundred foote: who beeing ſcattered heere and there, vpon newes of the enemies comming, fled to Colognia, and were ſo neerely purſued by the Lanſquenets, who entered the towne by force, as they were all taken priſoners, and the towne beeing ſacked and burnt, they returned to Verona laden with ſpoile.

The Lanſquenets deſeate ſome of the Venetian forces.

The enemies for this exploit waxing more prowd and inſolent, foure thouſand foote, and fiue hundred horſe, ſallied forth of Verona for to aſſaile Vincenza: whereof *Iohn Paull Manfron*, the Cities Gouernour, hauing intelligence, hee cauſed great numbers of peaſants on a ſodaine to enter into the Citty, and did ſo carefully prouide for the reſt, as the enemies hope beeing fruſtrate, hauing ſpoyled the countrey round about, they were enforced to returne to Verona.

The Lanſquenets enterpriſe vpon Vincenza broken.

But during theſe exploites on the Veronois and Vincentine territories, the whole Dutchie of Milan was in vprore and Armes: There was no Towne, Village, nor Caſtle, but did riſe and take armes vpon the comming of the Venetian Armie, vpon the report that was ſpredde, that the French had paſſed the Alpes: for albeit that the people of Milan, wearied with the French gouernment, had

All the Dutchy of Milan in vproare.

had desired the returne of the *Sforzas* their antient Lords : yet neuertheleſſe, hauing not by their returne obtained the liberty and freedome which they hoped for, but on the contrary all diſcommodities and charges, they changed their mindes, and desired the returne of the French. Many likewiſe, enemies to the quiet of other poore baniſhed men, or mooued by the diuerſity of factions, did fauour the French. In regarde whereof the Earle of Manſoc, ſonne to *Iohn Iames Triuulce*, riding vp and downe the Champaine countrey of the Dutchy of Milan, to ſtirre them vp to commotions, found it no hard matter to make them to reuolt and to take armes.

Maximillian Sfoorza retireth to Nouara

Maximillian Sforza beeing daunted thereat, not knowing whereon to reſolue, perceiuing all things to tend to his ruine, thought it moſt expedient for his ſafety and eſcape, and for the tryall of his lateſt fortune, to retire with certaine horſe to Nouara, where he vnderſtood ſome Suiſſes were arriued, reſoluing there to tarry for the reſt, who in great numbers were comming down for the defence of his ſtate.

Thoſe of Milan, ſeeing them-ſelues to bee without garriſon, and without a Captaine, that their well fortified Caſtle held for the French, and that the Venetians Army did approach, ſome of them beeing ſtirred vp with hope of better fortune, others with feare and diſtruſt; thought it fit to yeeld to the French, and to that end, to ſend an Ambaſſador to the Venetian Generall; who hauing made a bridge ouer the Adda, threatned that hee would ſhortly bee with them. The French on the other ſide, (with whom *Andrè Gritti* was in quality of Ambaſſador for the Signory) entred Italy, tooke diuerſe townes and caſtles, ſome by aſſault, and others by a voluntary redition: ſo as the ſtate of Milan beeing enuaded by two mighty armies, French and Venetian, was in ſhort ſpace reduced vnder the French gouernment: Two Cities onely held out for *Maximillian*, *Nouara*, and *Coma*.

Milan reduced to the French gouernment

The Venetians, for theſe ſo fortunate attempts, did promiſe to them-ſelues a glorious end of this warre: for their armie had gotten ſuch reputation by the the taking of Cremona, as *Ranze de Cera* going with a troope of Soldiers to recouer Breſſia, it was yeelded vnto him vpon the firſt ſummons; by reaſon that the Spaniſh Soldiers, who lay there in garriſon, beeing frighted at his comming, retired into the Caſtle. There was but one onely thing which could cut off the hope which all men had conceiued of the victory, and that was the comming downe of the Suiſſes. For the common report was, that the Suiſſes had with ſuch affection entertained the protection and ſafegard of Duke *Maximilians* ſtate, as it was certainly thought that they would omit nothing which might further the conſeruation thereof.

Breſſia yeelded.

The Suiſſes Protectors of of the State of Milan.

This Nation was at the ſame time very famous for their exact obſeruation of martiall diſcipline, and they could by no meanes ſwallow the contempt and diſgrace wherein King *Lewis* held them, at ſuch time as hee ſent to renew the league with them (as hath beene ſaid) hauing more eſteemed a little ouer-plus of money, then their friendſhip; as alſo becauſe the deſire of gaine did prouoke them thereunto, hauing ſeene their fellowes to returne home from other warres victors and loden with wealth.

The Suiſſes diſcontent make warre on the French king.

Now theſe Suiſſes hauing aſſembled their generall Councell, did all with one conſent reſolue to make warre on the French, and they proceeded therein with ſuch earneſtneſſe, as the moſt of them, contrary to their cuſtome, enrolled themſelues for very ſmall pay, diuerſe alſo without any pay at all, and in a ſhort time after, they leuyed a great Army, both of horſe and foote, which beganne to come downe into the Dutchie of Milan, one company after an other.

The newes of their comming downe, did at the firſt amaze the French,

in

in regard of the recent remembrance of matters brauely executed by them: But when they conſidered that they brought no cauallery with them, nor victualls, artillery, nor ought elſe fit for ſuch an enterpriſe, they thought it beſt not to enforce ſuch enemies, who came rather to ſteale then to fight, being ſo vnprouided of all warlike neceſſaries, as they aſſured themſelues that their Army would ſhortly diſſolue it ſelfe, as it had done at other times, and would returne home againe, by reaſon of the want of all things.

The French therefore contemning them in this manner, hauing left a ſtrong garriſon in Alexandria, came and encamped before Nouara. Their intent was to trye if they could winne thoſe Suiſſes by money, rather then by force, and to practiſe with them for money to deliuer *Maximillian Sforza* into their hands, as the ſame nation had done by his Father *Lodouico Sforza* in the ſame place. And if this ſhould not fall out, they thought it no hard matter to take that Towne, the winning whereof, as they thought, would bee the ending of the warre.

But the wiſe and well experienced Captaines did deride theſe deſignes and vaine imaginations, and did blame the French, who inſteed of aſſailing the Spaniſh Armie, and breaking it, which they might eaſily haue done, did buſie themſelues in beſieging Nouara, and employing all their forces there, which was directly againſt *Gritti* his aduiſe, who did many times put the French Captaines in minde of the fault which they committed, in not firſt of all aſſailing the Spaniards, who ſeemed to bee the enemies chiefe prop. In regarde whereof the Senate thinking it fitte to bee done, had commanded their Generall to make a bridge ouer Adda, cauſing it to bee giuen forth, that hee would preſently with the whole Army paſſe ouer and ioyne with the French, to the end that the Spaniards, beeing mooued by this report, might not alone abſtaine from ayding the Suiſſes, but thinking how to eſcape, might bee enforced to returne to Naples. But the French trifling the time vainely before Nouara, brake all theſe ſound determinations, and found themſelues to bee entangled with many difficulties: becauſe the rumor dayly encreaſed, that of a certaine great ayde was comming to the beſieged, the which did make their enterpriſe more difficult: And as their diſcamping from thence, would greatly blemiſh their reputation, and encreaſe the enemies boldneſſe, euen ſo their long ſtay there was dangerous and vnprofitable. And therefore diuerſe Captaines were of opinion to retire from thoſe boggy places, and to goe into the Champaigne countrey, where their cauallery, wherein their chiefe hope conſiſted, might bee employed and ſhew their valour, councelling to goe and meete the enemies, promiſing vnto themſelues to obtaine the victory with eaſe, they comming ſo vnfurniſhed of all warlike preparations.

The French beſiege Nouara in vaine.

But the authority and opinion of *Triuulcio* did moſt preuaile, who thought it not fit to hazard the whole, on the vncertaine euent of a battaile, but by altering their forme of warre, to retire two miles off from the Citty, neere to the Riuer Mora, to the end that being ſafely encamped, they might cut off the enemies victuals, and enforce them thereby to yeeld. The Campe being gone thus farre from the citty, certaine troopes of Suiſſes entred it without any empediment, where they were receiued with great ioy: and not looſing one minute of time, Captaine *Motir*, one of the chiefe of the bands, called them all into the market place of Nouara, where after he had encouraged them with moſt vehement ſpeeches, hee reſolued with them by a generall conſent, to depart about midnight, and on a ſodaine, by the fauour of the night, to goe and aſſaile the French Campe, whereupon hee commanded them to goe to reſt, and to refreſh their bodies, and to bee ready when the drumme ſhould call them.

The French retire from before Nouara.

The reſolution of the Suiſſes.

This nation did neuer make a more bold and braue attempt, being a few againſt many, without horſe and Artillery, againſt an Armie excellently well prouided of all neceſſaries. About midnight then they ſallied with great fury forth

of Nouara, on the sixt day of Iune, in the yeare 1513. They were about tenn thousand men, who were disposed and ordered in such manner, as seauen thousand were appointed to assaile the ordnance, about which the Lansquenets were lodged, and the residue should march with their long pikes against the men at armes.

The Suisses sally forth to fight with the French.

The French being come into that place, hauing continued the remainder of the day, and a part of the night in armes, betooke themselues heere and there to sleep (according to the report of the spies at Nouara) not doubting that any such accident would so soone befall them, hauing in no sort fortified their Campe. The tumult and confusion was very great vpon the Sentinels report of the enemies comming. The Artillery began to play with great fury vpon those who came to assayle it, and did greatly hurt them. *Triuulcio* was lodged in the middest of the battaile, because *Trimouille* fought in the right wing, and *Robert de la Marche* on the left, each of them exhorting the Souldiers to doe well. The men at Armes did readily put them-selues in battaile, and the Lansquenets, who were followed by the other footmen, did on a sodaine place themselues in order. The Suisses notwithstanding that many of their fellowes fell downe dead round about them, did neuertheless, with marueilous boldnesse, marche forward vpon the ordnance, not resteeming present death, nor were danted at the death of those that fel downe at their feete, vntill that comming vnto the Artillerie, the Lansquenets and they did charge one another with incredible fury, fighting with great rage, and yet neuer brake their order. All in generall did fight with great courage (the men at armes excepted) who stood still and did nothing, no perswasions, commandements, nor entreaties of the Lords, *Triuulce* and *Trimouille* beeing able to preuaile with them: beeing so affrighted, as they had no courage to charge the enemie, who stood before them, and the Suisses were well pleased with their standing still, and for that they came not on to the ayde of the footmen.

The French Campe in feare and confusion at the Suisses comming.

The Suisses great boldnesse

At the last, the great boldnesse and valour of the Suisses, carryed it away, who hauing brauely wonne the ordnance, did turne it vpon the French whom they put to rout, the footmen as well as the men at armes doing nothing worthy of prase. This is the famous battaile of Nouara, where they fought for the space of two houres, with great losse on both sides, but most of all on the French, which did afterward bring great calamity on the Venetians.

The Suisses victory at Nouara.

By this defeate of the French a great alteration followed in Italy, chiefly in those matters which concerned the Venetians. *Gritti* who was in the French army was likewise one that accompanied them in the flight, who beeing by no reason able to perswade them to tarry at Alexandria or in Piedmont and not blot their reputation with so base and shamefull a flight, perceiuing their Armie to bee wholy broken, and knowing that hee could in so sort aduance the seruice of the Common-wealth, went to Sauona, and from thence to Genoa, then to Luca, and so at last he came to Venice.

This victory caused Milan, with other townes which had openly shewed them-selues for the French, to send to begge pardon, which was granted them, on condition to paye the Suisses, vnto whom by right was due, not onely the profit, but the glory of the victory, purchased by their valour and bloud.

The whole Dutchy of Millan yeeldeth to Sforza.

The Viceroy, who till then had still kept the Spaniards in their garrisons, and not shewed himselfe against the French nor Venetians, following the victors fortune, did on a sodaine crosse the Po, and marched towards Cremona (where he knew the Venetian army lay) to assaile it. Wherof *Aluiana* hauing intelligence and how that in other places the people began to rise against them & the French, in *Maximillians* behalfe, attempting to cut off victuals and passage from them,

deter-

determined to leaue thoſe confines, and to draw his Armie in ſafety from thence; the which the Senate vpon the report of the battailes loſſe, had commanded him to doe: but yet neuertheleſſe, to retire in ſuch manner, as his retreat might not ſauor of a manifeſt flight, leaſt it ſhould diſcourage his owne ſoldiers, and cauſe the enemies to become more audacious.

Aluiana being departed, and Cremona left naked of Souldiers, the Spaniard did forth-with ſeaze on it, and wholy ſackt it, becauſe it had giuen entrance to the Venetian Army. Then ſending ayde to *Maximillian Sforza* to Nouara, and to *Octauian Fregoſa* at Genoa, againſt the *Adorni*, he brought the reſidue of his Armie towards the Venetians confines, hauing croſſed the riuer Adda, where without any difficulty hee tooke the Citties of Breſſia and Bergamo. Theſe Citties were taken in the Emperors name, and rated at certaine great ſummes of money, which being rigourouſly leuied, were deſtributed among the Spaniſh Soldiers.

Cremona taken and ſackt by the Spaniards.

Aluiana in the meane time, with all his forces remaining on the Veronois, being much diſcontented to ſee the great deſeignes which hee had proiected to bee fnacht forth of his hands, reſolued on a great and difficult enterpriſe: for hauing wonne the towne of Legnaga, he left *Iohn Paul Baillon* at the ſiege of the Caſtle, with twelue hundred foot, and himſelfe went ſpeedily with the reſidue of the Armie to aſſaile Verona, to trye if hee could take it on the ſodaine. *Baillon* hauing made a breach in the forte of Legnaga, gaue a furious aſſault to it, and notwithſtanding the Spaniards reſiſtance, it was taken by force, for which hee was greatly eſteemed by the Senate.

This place beeing taken, was not able to bee kept without a ſtrong garriſon, wherefore they reſolued to diſmantle and forſake it. *Aluiana* on the other ſide, being come before Verona, did aſſaile it on the weakeſt ſide neere to Saint *Maxims* gate, where hauing planted his ordnance, hee did with great fury batter the Tower of the gate, and the wall thereto adioyning, expecting in the meane time when any tumult would be raiſed in the Citty; and hauing beaten downe to the ground forty fathome of the wall, with the tower which fell downe likewiſe, hee gaue it a fierce aſſault. But three hundred horſe, and three thouſand Lanſquenets beeing in Verona, it was valiantly defended, by reaſon that the breach was very high on the townes ſide, which made the deſcent very vneaſie. Which *Aluiana* perceiuing, and that the Veronois did in no ſort ſtirre, contrary to his hope, he did with great ſpeed retire his footmen and artillery from before the walls, as wholy deſpairing of the Victory, and returned the very ſame day to his quarter, from whence he came in the morning, hauing in that aſſault loſt aboue two hundred of his ſoldiers.

Legnaga taken and diſmantled by the Venetians.

The Venetians beſiege & batter Verona.

In this exploit there was nothing worthy of praiſe, but his great ſpeed, becauſe he had done that in one day, which other Captains were ſcarce accuſtomed to doe in three or foure. After that, hee ſpoiled the Countrey, trying whether for feare thereof he could enforce the Veronois to come to any agreement.

Aluiana raiſing his ſiege, ſpoileth the Countrey.

The end of the tenth Booke of the fourth Decade.

The Contents of the first Booke of the fifth Decade.

THE *Spaniards take the Castle of Legnaga. Pope* Leo *reuiueth the treaty of peace betwixt the Emperor and the Venetians. Offers made to the French King by the Venetians.* Lewis *the French King submitteth himselfe to the Pope. The Venetians lose the towne and Castle of Pescara, Padua besieged by the enemies; they soone quit it. The enemies make great spoile beeing come within sight of Venice.* Aluiana *comming forth of Padua with his Army, opposeth him-selfe against the enemies passage. The enemies are greatly perplexed, by reason they could not come to any place of safety. The enemies doe defeate, and put the Venetians to rout neere to Vincenza. The admirable constancy of the Venetian Senate after the losse of the battle.* Prospero Colonna *doth secretly fauour the Venetians, by diuerting the siege from Treuiso. The Pope in person makes a Compromise, concerning the strife betwixt the Emperor and the Venetians, which takes none effect.* Selim *King of Turkes, his warre against* Acchomat *his Brother. The difficulties which held back the Pope from procuring peace betwixt Christian Princes. The Countreys of Padua and Friul wholy ruined.* Frangipan *taketh Maran, by the treachery of a Priest. The Venetians are defeated before Maran. A great fire in the Citty of Venice. A new compromise made in the Popes person, concerning the same differences. Feltre taken and spoiled by the Almains, is opportunely releeued by the Venetians: The difficulties which were found a new in the accord betwixt the Emperor and the Venetians, with the Popes arbitratiue sentence. The Venetians defeate the Almaines in the Countrey of Friul. And lastly, the meanes which the Venetians vsed to recouer money for the entertainment of their Armie.*

The First Booke of the fifth Decade of the *Historie of Venice.*

WHilest the Venetians spoyled the Countrey about Verona to enforce the Veronois to some agreement, the Spanish army came forward, the Viceroy fearing, least thorough the bad disposition of those of Legnaga, Verona would open her gates to the Venetians, and therefore hee determined without delay to giue ayde to the Emperors affaires: which made him to crosse the Po at Stradella, & to encampe before the castle of Legnaga, which was guarded by two hundred and fifty foot, the which (notwithstanding the common opinion that it might well haue held out for certaine dayes longer) he tooke by force, the Venetian Prouidator being taken prisoner, with all the footmen which were not slaine at the assault. *Aluiana* hauing intelligence of the Spaniards approach, retired to Albera, on the farther side of the riuer Adicé, where he vsed all the means hee could to repaire his armie, the which hee afterward diuided for the gard of Treuiso, and Padua, sending *Iohn Paul Baillon*, *Malatesta Sogliana*, and the Knight *de la Volpe* to Treuiso, with two hundred men at armes, three hundred light horse, and two thousand foote, and himselfe went with the residue of the Armie to Padua.

The Castle of Legnaga taken by the Spaniards.

The Venetian Armie retireth to Padua and Treuiso.

During all these warlike exploits, and different practises, because the treaties of the accord betwixt the Emperor and the Venetians were not wholy broken off, Pope *Leo* would haue them to be reuiued, thinking it an easie matter to obtaine of either of them that which hee pretended. For he supposed that the Emperor, beeing inuited by his occasions beyond the Mounts, would bee content to hearken therevnto, that hee might with more ease recouer Burgondie for his sonnes sonne: and the Venetians much more, as well because they were daunted with the defeat of the French, as for that they knew that the French King (many dangers threatning his kingdome) could not for that yeare thinke on the affaires of Italy: and besides, he saw the Spanish Army at their doores, with which the companies that were in Verona went to vnite themselues: They were more ouer drawne dry of money, vnprouided of Soldiers, and namely of footmen: and they were to make resistance alone, no sparke of light appearing, nor no ayde neere.

The Pope reuiueth the agreement betwixt the Emperor and the Venetians.

The Senate neuertheless made a most constant answer, That it would not hearken to any agreement, vnlesse Vincenza and Verona were yeelded to them. And on the other side they solicited the French King, by their Ambassador *Dandulo*, resident with him, to renue his army, and not to make shew of being danted for one onely losse hapned at Nouara: not to suffer those mountainer Suisses to boast for that they had driuen so mighty a king from his state, and rob'd him of the fruite of the purchased victory: That hee should boldly make choyce of counsell worthy his greatnesse, that the Venetians would not faile him in any thing: That hee should make vse for his seruice, of their Armes, Soldiers, and meanes: that so long as life should remaine in their bodies, they would bee ready to vnder-goe all paine and danger, for the greatnesse of the Realme of France, and for the defence of their common cause.

The Venetians constancie.

The Venetians offers to the French King.

King

The French Kings answer to the Venetians.

King *Lewis* thanked the Venetians for their offers, and with faire words gaue them good hope, manifesting his desire to bee reuenged on his enemies, and to continue his friendship and confederacie with them: that the Frenck Kings custome was not to be chargeable: but to bring all aide, profit, and comfort to their friends and confederates. But because it was certainly thought, that the Realme of France, beeing assailed in sundry places: namely, by the King of England at Calais, and by the Emperor, and the Suisses in another place; it would bee hard for King *Lewis*, to intend for that whole yeare the affaires of Italy. The Venetians in the meane time did exhort him to free himselfe from all those difficulties which might in time to come hinder him from the conqueſt, of that which did belong vnto him in Italy, and to purchase friends in the Countrey, especially the Pope.

The Venetians exhort the French King.

The King, who desired nothing more then the vniting of his Realme with the Church, the which was earnestly craued by all his Court and subiects, did willingly hearken to the Venetians intreaties and remonstrances, and resolued for the same purpose to send the Bishop of Marseilles his Ambassador to Rome, and perceiuing that hee could neuer hope for any alliance with the Pope in temporall matters, vnlesse he first of all did compose spirituall dissentions, hee gaue his Ambassador in charge to assure the Pope, that hee had broken and reuoked the Councell which hee had caused first to bee assembled at Lyons, and afterwards at Pisa: and that hee would not allow of any other Councell then that of Lateran, which was then to be held in Rome: that he would euer (like to his Predecessors) greatly honor and reuerence the Popes name, and the sea Apostolick, and would be ready with his whole power to defend the Church of Rome.

The Kings Submission to the Pope.

The Venetians at the same time, sent ten Ambassadors to the Pope; for age and dignity, the chiefest of the Citty, for to giue him sufficient testimony of the good will and affection which they did beare to him: and had besides (the better to please him) enioyned *Francisco Foscare* their Ambassador resident with him to be present at euery Session of the Councell, in the name of the Republick, so soone as it should be begun at Saint *Johns* of Lateran. But they found afterward that the Pope did not so greatly affect them as they imagined, because that beeing wholy (since the rout at Nouara) freed from the feare of the French, insteed of dissembling (which before hee had done) he began to discouer himselfe openly. He did aloud rebuke the Venetians and greatly taxe them, for recalling the French into Italy: and that they who ought to haue had most care of the liberty and quiet of the Prouince, were those who had stirred vp more troubles in it, and had reduced it vnder the seruitude of Barbarians. And to make them more odious, thee did accuse them to haue had a desire, if matters had fallen out prosperously, to recouer the Cities and Townes of Romagnia, which they had enioyed. The Pope did often vse these reproachfull speeches.

The Popes reproachful speeches of the Venetians.

The Emperour in the meane time did solicite him to send him the aide promised in the treaty passed with *Iulius* his Predecessor, and ratified by himselfe against the Venetians, in which demand the Emperour still persisting with great obstinacy; albeit it was irksome vnto him (fearing least the French King would be displeased therewith) hee sent vnto him, (being not able to delay it any longer), vnder the conduct of *Troilo Sauello*, *Achilles Tourella*, *Mutio Colonna*, the nomber of soldiers which he craued, because he would not (by refusall) giue any signe, that he was not desirous to perseuer in the confederacy contracted with the late Pope, as also because it seemed vnto him that he had no correspondence with the Venetians, who, besides, that their Army had after a sort behaued it selfe in hostile manner on the Parmesan and Placentine territories, at such time as *Aluiana* laye neere to Cremona, had not chosen any Ambassador to make the oath of obedience to him, after the ancient custome, vntill the French, beeing vanquished, were gone forth of Italy.

The Pope sendeth forces to the Emperor against the Venetians.

Nothing

Nothing did ſo much aſtoniſh the Venetians, as becauſe the Pope had declared himſelfe their enemie. Yet neuertheleſſe they hauing in his behalfe neuer failed in the reuerence and affection which they were bound to, (as himſelfe did confeſſe it) they were perſwaded that they might yet be receiued into his fauour, and make vſe heereafter of his grace and frendſhip. Neuertheleſſe, they did not alter their former determinations, but reſolued to reſiſt fortune as much as they might, and ſeeing themſelues to be out of hope of peace, and that the nomber of their enemies encreaſed, they ſpeedily beganne to prouide all thinges neceſſary to reſiſt ſo many dangers. They made great leuyes of footmen as wel in Romaignia as elſe where, they armed a great nomber of veſſells, called home all thoſe which they had in Candy and other places, and with the ſame ſpeed, they made great prouiſions of victualls, munition and money. *Prouiſions made by the Venetians.*

Some of the Senate were of opinion to haue their nauall army to ſaile into Puglia, to aſſaile the ſea townes, or at leaſt to ſeeme to reſent the many wronges which King Ferdinand without cauſe had done them. But hauing maturely conſidered how important a matter it was to prouoke ſo mighty a King, they reiected this propoſition, as more courageous then diſcreet, as well in reſpect of his power, as for that he had alwaies made ſhew to councell the Emperour to peace. The Venetian Generall in the meane time being encamped on the banks of Adice, his eſpies aduertiſed him that the Spaniards had taken the way of Vincenza, determining to marche towards Padua, and that *Cardona*, with whom the Popes forces were vnited, came directly towards him with all his forces, he then thought fit to croſſe the Riuer; as well to free himſelfe from danger, as for to aſſure the Citties of Padua and Treuiſo, and came and ſtayed at Montagnane. But ſo ſoone as hee had croſſed the Riuer with his forces, the Venetians affaires, who by reaſon of ſome proſperous and good ſucceſſe, had begunne to bee re eſtabliſhed, did a new fall into decadence: For the Polleſin of Rouigo, did forth-with yeeld to the enemy, and the other people of the countrey did likewiſe ſodainly riſe, becauſe thoſe of the Venetian iuriſdiction, perceiuing that the enemies did waxe ſtrong, and did greatly moleſt them, and that the Venetians on the contrary grew weake, and could not releeue them, all men in heapes ranne to the enemies. *Rance de Cere* alone deſerued great commendation, who remaining euer conſtant in the Venetian ſeruice, did at times ſally forth of Crema, where he lay in garriſon, and made incurſions on the enemies Countrey, ſpoiling and burning whatſoeuer he met with. *The Venetian Army on the bankes of Adiſſa.* *The incurſions of Rance de Cere, Gouernor of Crema.*

The towne of Peſcara, after a ſmall reſiſtance, with the Caſtle likewiſe, albeit it was well fortified, fell into the enemies hands, thorough the ſtrife and diſcention of thoſe within it, *Lodouico Contaren* the Prouidator, and all the Captaines with the moſt part of the ſoldiers were taken priſoners, the reſt eſcaped by flight. *The Venetians loſe Peſcara.*

The Biſhop of Gurcia, as Lieutenant to the Emperor in Italy, comming to the Armie, was of opinion to goe and beſiege Padua, ſaying; That he had ſo great hope in the Lanſquenets and Spaniards valour againſt the Italians, as in the end they would ſurmount all difficulties. That it was a matter of ſmall labour to take Treuiſo, but that the reward of the victory was different, becauſe that to winne Treuiſo onely, did not import much for the concluſion of the warre, but by the taking of Padua, they ſhould altogether aſſure the Citties of the Emperors obedience, from the dangers of warre, and depriue the Venetians of all hope, of euer beeing able to recouer thoſe places that they had loſt. It is certaine, that the Biſhop of Gurcia did obſtinately maintaine this propoſition againſt the aduiſe of all the Captaines, who were of a contrary opinion, iudging it rather an impoſſible then hard matter to take Padua by force, in regard of hir fortifications almoſt incredible: It is not knowne whether the Biſhop of Gurcia propounded it by the Emperors commandement, or elſe of his own motion, hoping *Of what importance the taking of Padua was.*

hoping thereby of greater praiſe, as for an high and difficult enterpriſe.

At the laſt, notwithſtanding all the Viceroyes reaſons, and thoſe of the contrary opinion, the Biſhop of *Gurcia* his will was followed, by meanes whereof the Imperiall Armie approching neere to Padua, went and lodged at Baſſanella, on the right ſide of the channell, a mile and a halfe from the citty, in which place being much moleſted by certaine double Canons, planted vpon one of the citties baſtions, it croſſed the channell, and lodged a little farther of.

The Imperials reſolution to beſiege Padua.

Aluiana, who had already ſent his Artillery and baggage to Padua, to bee the lighter to take what way ſhould be moſt expedient, hauing notice of their reſolution, determined to march towards the citty, to keepe and defend it againſt the enemies, *Baillon* beeing already in *Treuiſo* (as hath beene ſaid) with ſufficient forces to defend it, whether the Senate ſent *Andre, Mari-pietro* for Prouidator. And although that Padua ſeemed to bee well furniſhed with men, and all other neceſſaries, the Senate neuertheleſſe would haue certaine leuies of foot companies to bee made, as well of Venetians as Hiſtrians, who ſpeedily marched thither, with all the husbandmen neere about, which were come to Venice for refuge, to the end to vſe thoſe men for neceſſary reparations, in ſteed of Pioners. Diuerſe young Venetian Gentlemen likewiſe went to the defence of the citty: So great was their care and diligence to keepe theſe two citties, as well for the commodity of their ſituation, as for the fertillity of the ſoyle, hauing made the countrey plaine round about, cut downe the trees which were there, and raced all the farmes and houſes of pleaſure, ſo as there was nothing within a mile of the citty, which lay not open to the mercy of the Canon.

Padua furniſhed of all things neceſſary to ſuſteine a ſiege.

The enemies encamping round about padua, ſent the footmen to S. Anthonies Church, which is within halfe a mile of the towne where they beganne, (that they might approach with leſſe danger) to make trenches neere to Saint Antonies gate. But the work being great, and the want of Pioners greater, it went foreward ſlowly and with danger, becauſe the ſoldiers on the ſodaine making many ſallies, as well in the day time as by night, did greatly hinder them that wrought.

The number of the enemies before Padua.

On the other ſide the nomber of the enemies was to ſmal for ſuch an enterpriſe, for they were not aboue eight thouſand foot and a thouſand horſe of all ſortes, ſo as a final quantity of the towne beeing enuironed by the enemies, the Stradiots ſallied forth at other places and did freely ſcoure the whole contrey, intercepting whatſoeuer was brought to the Camp, the like did certaiue armed boates which the Venetians had placed for that purpoſe on the Riuer Adicé ſo as victuals beginning to faile them, they wee euery day to ſeeke new.

They had worthy Captaines in their Campe, but their skill and experience was to no purpoſe in that buſineſſe, in regard of the authority and obſtinacy of the Biſhop of Gurcia. That which did moſt trouble them, was, the bringing of their ordnance neere to the walls, and how to bring the ſouldiers afterward to the aſſault, the which they could not doe without a broad and large trench, to auoid the ſhot of the ordnance which inceſſantly plaid from the towne, and they wanted Pioners to continue it. Theſe difficulties being propounded by the Viceroy in the enemies councell, with the ſickneſſe where-with the ſoldiers were afflicted, by reaſon of the bad aire, the campe being ſeated in a low place, and ſubiect to the ouer-flowing of waters, all men were of opinion, that it would be leſſe diſgrace to correct the determination vnwiſely made, by diſcamping, then by perſeuering in that error to be cauſe of ſome great loſſe that might happen, the which would bee followed with greater diſgrace.

The Viceroy acquainting the Biſhoppe of Gurcia with this determination, hee made anſwer in the preſence of diuers Captaines, that martiall diſcipline being none of his vocation, he was not aſhamed to confeſſe, That hee had no vnderſtanding in martiall matters, and if he had councelled to beſiege Padua, it was by the Viceroys aduiſe, who by letters and expreſſe meſſages had coun-

councelled the Emperour that it might be ſo, and giuen him great hope to be able to take it: and therefore he gaue conſent, (difficulties ſtill continuing) to raiſe the ſeege, the which was done on the ſixteenth day of Auguſt, after they had encamped twenty dayes before the walls of Padua.

The Imperials raiſe their ſiege from before Padua.

The enemy marched directly to Vincenza, the which beeing found, for the moſt part, empty of inhabitants, and abandoned by the Venetian Magiſtrates was foorth with ſeized by them, and made a prey to the enemies, where they commited cruell and foule actions, not ſpoyling alone cittizens houſes, but Churches and ſacred places, not for hatred they did beare to that wretched citty, but becauſe their army was altogether maintained by theft and robbery.

The enemies ſpoile & ruine Vincenza.

The Biſhop of Gurcia and the Viceroy remained certaine dayes at vincenza with bad intertainment, as well in regard of the continuall moleſtation of the ſtradiots who ſcoured the contrey day and night, as ſcarcity and want of victuals, in the Citty. This enforced them to diſlodge: The Biſhop of Gurcia with his Almans went towards Verona, and the Viceroy encamped at Albera on the Adicé, where he tarried certaine dayes, as well to giue meanes to the veronois to gather in their harueſt vintage, and to ſow their grounds, as for to make a bridge ouer the riuer, hauing an intent to bring his troopes to winter on the Breſſan and Bergamaſc territories. But *Aluiana* perceiuing that the viceroy made no haſt to depart thence, was of opinion to ſally forth of Padua and Treuiſo with their forces and to aſſaile the enemies, who without any ſuſpition thereof, being diſperced heere and there about pillage, gaue occaſion of an aſſured victory: ſhewing, that that Army being defeated, the warre was for a time ended.

The Senate iudging otherwiſe of the matter, ſaid that it was not neceſſary to hazard, on the vncertaine euent of a battaile, that army, wherein conſiſted the chiefe hope of the preſeruation of their State: thinking it likewiſe no diſcretion to vnfurniſh, in ſo dangerous a time, the Citties of Padua and Treuiſo of their garriſons: Neuer-the-leſſe, concealing their intents, they cauſed it to bee giuen out, That their Army ſhould ſhortly come forth into the field, to the end, that the enemies beeing troubled with this newes, ſhould abſtaine from making any more incurſions, and diſlodge foorth of their confines.

The Senates opinion on Aluiana deſire to fight with the enemy.

But the Viceroy making no great account of theſe rumors, in regarde hee ſaw no likelyhood thereof, propounded to him-ſelfe greater deſignes, and changing his former determination, to place his armie in garriſon on the Breſſan and Bergamaſc Countrey, hauing no other meanes to feede his Armie, but by boot-haling, hee ſent for the Almaines, and went to Montagnane and Eſte, and to the village of Bouolente, from whence bringing away great ſtore of Cattle, the Souldiers burned diuerſe goodly houſes neere adioyning: Then being prouoked by the deſire of ſpoyle, and emboldened becauſe the Venetian troopes were diſtributed for the garde of Padua, and Treuiſo, they determined to draw neere to Venice (contrary to the opinion of *Proſpero Colonna*) and hauing croſſed the Riuer Baquillon, and ſpoiled Pieua di Sac, which is a great Burrow, they went to Meſtre and Marguera, ſeated on the ſalt waters, where the Viceroy commanded his Artillery to ſtay, and ſeeing the Citty of Venice before him, hee cauſed tenne peeces of great ordnance to bee diſcharged vpon it, the bullets whereof fell on the Monaſtery of Saint Secundus, and at the ſame time, his ſouldiers rob'd and ſpoyled the whole countrey, making warre moſt vniuſtly on the very walles, for beeing not ſatisfied with their booty, they cruelly burnt Meſtre, Marguera, and Liſſafuſina, together with other townes and villages.

The incurſions of the Imperial Army.

Now

Now the Viceroy beginning to perceiue his error, and therefore beeing desirous to make haſt to gette from thence, could not keepe back his ſoldiers from pillaging, neither by his authority nor by ſhewing them the danger they were in if they ſtayed any longer there, in regard of the ouer-much liberty which they had taken to ſpoile.

Aluiana his great griefe that he might not come forth

Aluiana being with his army ſhut vp in Padua, was extreamly greeued to ſee his reputation ſo ſoiled, and that before his face the enemies paſſing along neere to ſo ſtrong a Citty, ſhould ſo vnluckily giue ſpoile to ſo great a Contrey. Therefore he aduertiſed the Senate that his intent was to ſally foorth of the Cittty with his forces and to come and meet with the enemies, to ſtop their paſſage at their returne, ſaying that being laden with ſpoile as they were, they could not chooſe but march in diſorder and by that meanes they might eaſily be broaken and defeated, That certainly their Republicke was fallen into a wretched condition, farre vnworthy their antient glory, the which they could not ſhake off, but by ſome valiant and generous exploite. But the Senate enclining to the contrary, thought that the ſame did not proceed from a baſe and abiect mind, but rather from a generous conſtancy, carefully to prouide for al inconueniences that might happen, and that it was no great wiſdome to hazard all on the euent of a battaile, which for the moſt part is doubtfull and vncertaine: therefore their opinion was, that he ſhould aſſaile the enemies with the Cauallery only, and leaue the foote-forces for the gard of the citty.

Aluiana his earneſtneſſe to the Senate that he might fight with the enemies.

But *Aluiana* being carried away with an extreame deſire to obtaine the victory, by which oftentimes he was ſpurd foreward by vaine glory, as by a certaine dazeling, ſo as hee did not fore-ſee dangers, and contemned all councell how wiſe and proffitable ſoeuer, did euery day make greater inſtance, that he might with the Army come forth into the field, the Prouidatory made the ſame requeſt, being induced as they ſaid by the great affection which they perceiued in the Captaines in the Republicks behalfe.

The Senate permits Aluiana to come forth with his Army.

The Senate at theſe intreaties, gaue ouer their former opinion, and referred all to *Aluianas* diſcretion, if he thought that his comming forth of Padua with the army might turne to the proffit and vtillity of the common wealth; and that to thoſe ends he ſhould aſſemble all his ſoldiers, and cauſe all the peaſants, as well of the champaine as hilly countrey to riſe, to ſtoppe if it were poſſible the enemies returne (as *Aluiana* promiſed to him ſelfe to do) who were ſo raſhly gonne forward, being come betwixt Venice, Treuiſo and Padua.

The Viceroy (as hath beene ſaid) hauing acknowledged his error made all the haſt he could to march away, and beeing come to Ciuitella, he could not take it, by reaſon that it was well manned with ſoldiers. For *Aluiana* according to the Senates permiſſion being with all his forces come forth of Padua leauing a garriſon in Ciuitella, came to Cotincella, where the Riuer Brente might bee foorded. The enemies failed not to come thither, for they could not enter Ciuitella: But perceiuing *Aluiana* to bee lodged on the other ſide with the Artillery, they durſt not paſſe ouer: and making ſhew that they would paſſe a little beneath, *Aluiana* turned all his forces thither, wherevpon they paſſed the night following, without any let, at the paſſage called the new Croſſe, three miles aboue Ciuitella, taking afterwards with great ſpeed, the way towards Vincenza.

Aluiana ſhewe eth himſelfe at the enemies paſſage.

The Imperiall Army by night paſſeth the riuer Brenta.

Aluiana hauing notice of their paſſage, reſolued to ſtoppe them at the Riuer Baquillon: *André Gritti*, and *Iohn Paul Baillon*, comming forth of Treuiſo, ioyned with him, with two hundred and fiftie men at armes, and two thouſand foot, determining not to fight with diſplayed Enſignes, but onely to garde the ſtrong paſſages and commodious places to ſtoppe their way, on what ſide ſo euer they ſhould turne, as well on *Monteſcas* ſide, as on that of Barberana, hauing

hauing ſent forces thither for that purpoſe; and cauſed the country peaſants to poſeſſe all the paſſages leading into Germany, and to fortifie them with dikes and trenches, *Aluiana* hauing left *Theodore Triuulce* in Vincenza, with ſufficient garriſon, came with the reſidew of the Army, and encamped at Olma, which is a place two miles diſtant from Vincenza, on the high way of Verona, which was ſo ſtopped with ditches and trenches, with artillery planted on the waies, as it was almoſt impoſſible to paſſe. *Aluiana* choſe this place as moſt ſafe and commodious, wher he determined to ſtay for the enemies, (according to the Senates aduiſe) hauing in aboundance all things neceſſary for a campe, and the enemies on the contrary wanted all.

Aluiana encampeth at Olma, determining their to tarry for the enemy.

The Viceroy in the meane time holding on his way was come within foure miles of the Venetian Campe and ſtayed at a place called by thoſe of the country La Motta, where hee was much troubled in his minde, together with his other Captaines, what way hee were beſt to take, all their opinions were different: For they could not paſſe along by the ſides of the mountaines, by reaſon of the mariſh countrey which was full of water, nor yet by the ſtreight-waies of the mountaine, which was garded by diuers armed men. So as beeing in a manner enuironed on euery ſide by the enemies, in front, on their backs, and in flanke, and continually followed by great multitudes of light-horſe, they could not determine on any thing which was not hard and dangerous. Wherevpon after long conſultation, they reſolued at the laſt to open their way by armes, thinking it fit and well beſeeming to ſhew in greate dangers a ſingular and vnuſuall valour. Therefore the viceroy, perceiuing the difficulties that did preſent them-ſelues could no longer bee concealed from the ſoldiours, hee thought good without diſſembling any thing, to let them vnderſtand how their affaires ſtood, and by ſome remonſtrance to exhorte them to doe wel, and to open their way with their ſwords points, putting them in mind, how much hee had euer relied on their valour and proweſſe, the which alone had made them to enter ſo farre into the enemies country, hoping that they would altogether ſtriue to free them-ſelues from danger, if any ſhould bee offered, as then was: for hauing on the one ſide, ſharpe and hight mountaines, poſſeſſed by the enemies, and on the other ſide the Venetian Army ſtopping their returne, they were reſolued them-ſelues by fighting to endure ſondry diſcommodities to winne way, which would neuertheleſſe be great diſgrace to them, who had neuer beene vanquiſhed: And therefore hee thought it much better to come at the firſt to handy-ſtroakes with the enemies, and to paſſe thorow the middeſt of their campe, continuing their iourny: for want of victuall enforced them to depart thence.

The Emperialls braue reſolution.

The ſouldiers being greatly encouraged by this remonſtrance, promiſed the Generall to behaue themſelues brauely in the fight, and in this reſolution they marched the next day by day-breake to Baſſan, turning their backes to the enemies, marching alwaies in order, with ſmall hope neuertheleſſe of eſcape.

Aluiana by reaſon of a thicke miſt, did not very ſoone perceiue that they were diſlodged, which was done without drummes or trumpets: but hauing notice thereof, hee ſpeedily followed them with his forces: ſo that their difficulty in marching, paſſing thorow narrow waies, full of ditches, did ſtill increaſe their danger, and hauing gonne about two miles in ſuch way, not without great trauaile, *Aluiana* not being able to conteine himſelfe, did aſſaile, not diſorderly, but with his army ordered for the fight, and with the artilery the enemies rereward, conducted by *Proſpero Colonna*, who hauing brauely receiued them, ſent ſpeedily for the viceroy, who led the battaile, and the Spaniſh foot-men commanded by the Marquis of Peſcara, marching at the ſame time on the one ſide, and the Lanſequenets on the other: The Venetian ſouldiers beeing with great fury charged vpon, not being able to ſuſteine the enemies force, did baſely on a ſodaine betake them-ſelues to flight, flinging their pikes from them vpon the ground.

The foot-men of Romagnia were authors of this flight: the residew of their army did forth-with follow them, so as none in a manner did fight. *Aluiana* himselfe was so amazed at so sodaine a rout, as without fight hee left the victory to the enemies with all his bagage and artillery, the foot-men dispersed them-selues in diuers places, and as for the men at armes, part of them fled towards the hill, and the other saued themselues in Padua and Treuiso, whether *Aluiana* and *Gritti* did like-wise retire: Many Captaines were slaine there, and many were taken prisoners, but the *Prouidator Loredan* made proofe of them both, by reason that two soldiers striuing who should haue him, the one of the two did most inhumainely kill him. And in this manner at this battaile, as well dead as taken prisoners, foure hundred men at armes, and foure thousand Venetian foot were found by reason the marshes which hindred the escape of many.

The Prouidator Loredan, slaine.

The constancy of the Venetian Senate.

But notwithstanding that the Senate was afflicted with so many miseries, and amased at an accident contrary to their hope, yet neuertheless, the same day that they receaued these lamentable newes, they determined to write to *Aluiana*, That they could not deny, but that they were in some sort troubled at the report of so strange an accident, but not danted or wholy discouraged, whereupon they were rather to awake them-selues in such aduersiy, then to lose one iot of their vsuall constancy, Therfore they did with great affection entreate him to take courrage, and not to yeeld to fortune: That they were very carefull of his health, in regard of the great hope they had in his valour, and that they did still hope, if hee recouered his strength and magnanimity, to breake the course of aduerse fortune, to calme her too much rigor, by bringing backe in the end victory from the enemies, albeit they were now victorious: They willed him then speedily to prouide for the defence of Padua and Treuiso, that the Senate would soone furnish him with soldiours, armor, victualls, and mony, and generally with what-soeuer they knew to be necessary for the safety and preseruation of those Citties.

The tenor of the Senates letters sent to Aluiana.

These letters being written, the Senate made prouision of all things needfull. Prince *Loredan* by a graue remonstrance inciting euery one to employ him selfe therein, said, That it behoued them.selues to releeue their state, and not to hope for aide from elsewhere, and that each man ought to aide the common-wealth with what hee knew was in his ability. As for him-selfe hee was determined to spare nothing that he knew might serue the Republike: and how for that purpose hee resolued to send his two Sonnes, *Lodouico* and *Bernardo*; the one to Treuiso, and the other to Padua, for to expose them to all dangers which should happen, consecrating them to his country.

Prince Loredan his remonstrance.

The Princes speech did greatly moue; but his example much more, by which diuers young Gentlemen of the cheefest families of the Citty, and of great hope being incited did like-wise depart for the gard of those townes; diuers of the common people were like-wise enroled to bee sent to Treuiso, whether the report was, that the enemies would first come. The which vndoubtedly had beene done, had not *Prospero Colonna* by deferring from day to day, the resolution of that businesse hindred the execution thereof.

Diuers Venetian young gentlmen are sent to Padua & Treuiso.

Hee, as it was after-wards knowne, did sufficiently fauour the Venetians affaires, for the conseruation and defence of the common liberty of Italy: so as after many and sondry determinations, hee caused the councell at last to condescend to deferre the matter till the Bishop of Gurcias comming, saying That there was nothing which did so much wrong their reputation, as to attempt an enteprize, and then to be enforced to giue ouer, without effecting it, as they had done at Padua. And thus the Viceroy, and *Prospero* concluded together to leaue part of the Army at Vincenza, and to leade the residew to Verona, staying for the Bishop of Gurcia: where hauing delayed the time twenty daies, *Colonna* tooke vpon him the place of Captaine Generall of *Maximilian Sforzas* army, and forsooke the Spaniards.

The seege of Treuiso is deferd till another time by Prospero Colonna.

The

The Viceroy being desirous to renew his Army: sent for all the Captaines with their Companies which lay on the Bressan and Bergamask, assuring them that vpon their arriuall, he would forthwith goe and beseege Treuiso: *Gritti* was within it, with the Knight *La Volpe*, *Hugo de Pepoli*, *Iohn Paul Manfron*, with diuers other worthy Captaines, great numbers of horse and foot, and store of victuall. The Viceroy being aduertized thereof, and it being winter, he deferred the matter till some other time, and sent his army to winter on the Paduan territory, some to Este, and the rest to Montagnane and Monceleſia.

In the meane time matters were changed from Armes to consultations of peace, which were treated of in the Popes Court, whether the Bishop of Gurcia was gone; at whose comming a compromise was made by him and the Venetian Ambassadors in the Popes person, concerning all the strife which was betwixt the Emperour and their common-wealth: but it was a compromise in name and shew rather then in effect and substance: the Pope likewise left the matter imperfect, albeit hee had declared by a Breefe, that there should bee a surceasse of armes on both sides: for this was not well obserued, neither by the Viceroy, whose soldiers since the victory did nothing but robbe and spoile euery where, nor by the Germaines, who by meanes of a Preest did by stealth take Maran which is a Sea towne in the Country of Friul, then they tooke Montfalcon; In the recouery of which townes, Fortune shewing her selfe no more fauourable to the Venetians, then in other places, they were on both sides much endamaged. *Compromise made by the Pope.*

At the same time as these affaires were thus managed in Italy, there were great stirrs in Asia. *Selim* sonne to *Baziazet*, his father yet liuing, did vsurpe the Ottoman Empire, and hauing in sondry battailes vanquished *Achomat* his brother, who likewise laid claime therevnto, had enforced him for releefe, to haue recourse to his neighbor Kings, and cheefely to *Hismaell Sophi*, King of Persia. And albeit that *Selim* in his victories gaue sufficient testimony of his vile and cruell nature, and the desire he had, (being freed from this warre) to assaile the Christians; The Venetians nevertheleſſe beeing elſe where molested, and hauing no meanes to resist his greatnesse, resolued to purchase his friendship, and to fit themselues to the time. Therefore they were of opinion to send an Ambassador to him, and they appointed for this purpose *Antonio Iustiniano*, in the Republicks name to congratulate his comming to the Empire, and to reioyce with him, and to confirme a new the ancient friendship and alliance which they had with the *Ottoman* family. *Troubles in Asia.* *Selims cruelty* *A Venetian Ambassador sent to Selim.*

This Ambassador was honorably receiued by *Selim* in the citty of Andrinopolis, where he then was with his army, who gaue him great entertainment, knowing very well that without peace he could not assure his affaires of Europe, then when he was to passe with a great Army into Asia against his brother *Achomat*, who being backt by the *Sophies* forces, had already recouered certaine places in Cappadocia, and approached to assaile him, whileſt he as yet was not strong enough to resist him; wherevpon *Selim* (perceiuing that which he had cheefely wished for to be freely offered) did willingly imbrace the Venetians friendship, promising for euer to obserue it inuiolably: And in this manner the alliance was renewed betwixt them on the same conditions as they had beene before treated of with *Baziazet*.

This treaty being concluded and effected, *Iustinian* returned to Venice, with whom *Selim* sent *Alimbei* his Ambassador, to cause the Prince and Senate to ratefie the present treaty, vnto whom he likewise wrote, exhorting them to entertaine his friendship: And that he for his part would neuer faile them. The Turkish Ambassador being come to Venice, and brought into the Senate, Prince *Loredan*, swore and ratefied, as well in his owne name as in the Common wealthes, all that which *Iustinian*, their Ambassador, had agreed to, and

and signed. *Selim* by this meanes being out of feare of the warrs on Europes side, hauing likewise renewed the truce with the Kings of Poland, and Hungary, hee marched courrageously against *Achomat*, whome hauing broken and defeated, hee commanded to be slaine, to the end that by his death hee might without contradiction become absolute Lord of Asia the lesse, thereby promising to himselfe, that nothing should bee able to resist him: whereby hee became so proude as hee thought hee was able to conquer the whole world, and cheefely Italy, on which hee began to fixe his thoughts, imagining that he could with ease subiugate it, being weake and molested by the forepassed warres.

Achomat brother to Selim vanquished and slaine.

He was moreouer incited thervnto by the Emperor *Maximilian*, who thought on no thing more then how to ruinate the Venetians. It is certaine that he sent an Ambassador to Constantinople to aduertise *Selim* of the great opportunity then offered, to enuade the sea coasts of the Venetians state, whilest hee with his army would assaille them by land: but it was not certainly knowne, on what place he ment first to attempt

The Emperor Maximilian prouoketh Selim against the Venetians.

Selim being thus solicited, caused that winter diuers Vessels to bee armed, and new to be made, and to new builde those that were broken. But at the spring newes was brought to Constantinople, how that *Amurath*, Sonne to his brother *Achomat*, (who being not at the battaile where his Father fought, with such bad successe, had escaped into Persia) had on a sodaine entred Cappadocia with great numbers of horse and foote, where afrighting the whole country with great wast, hee was become maister of diuers places of that Prouince.

Amurath Son to Achomat in armes against Selim.

Selim being greatly daunted at these newes, and considering that the *Sophi* alone was cause, as well of those present troubles, as of those which *Achomat* his brother had in time before raised, resolued to take reuenge: and to this end determined to send all that great army, as well by land as sea into Asia, the which was leuied for Europe. This Asian warre fell out opportunely for the Christian Princes, whome this most mighty and cruell enemy would haue wholy ruined, and afterward would haue gone on in dispite of all their resistance.

Selim marcheth into Asia with the army which he had prepared for Europe.

This being considered by Pope *Leo*, with the great good which this warre of Persia had done, thought it his duty to meditate a firme peace among Christian Princes, to the end that being vnited together, they might with more ease oppose themselues against that Barbarous enemy. The Cardinalls solicited him therevnto, in setting on foot the treaty of peace, and not to leaue till it had taken effect according to their desire. But albeit the Pope did very well know that this was more then reasonable, yet neuertheless hee reuolued in his minde, which was troubled with diuers maters, that as the successe of that wholesome councell, did promise a very great and certaine commendations, euen so the diuers respects of warre and peace, and the difficulties which he met with in this treatie did affright him and wholy draw him backe from that enterprise. For his feare least the French should returne againe into Italy, and make head against the Spaniards and Almans, did extreamely trouble him: thinking verily that the same would happen, if the realme of France were not enuaded in some place or other, knowing that King *Lewis*, by nature, was altogether an enemy to quiet, and that so soone as hee had made peace with the English, hee would turne his thoughts vpon Italy, for the recouery of the Dutchy of Milan, in regard hee had euer reiected all motions of peace wherein was propounded that hee should quit his claime to the state of Milan.

The Pope resolueth on peace.

The difficulty which held backe the Pope from procuring a generall peace.

The Venetians affaires were almost at the same stay, the Pope being not desirous to haue them recouer their former greatnesse, nor yet to be to much deiected in regard of the common reputation of Italy. Whilest the Pope was in this sort afflicted with sundry thoughts, and that at one time hee would fauour the Venetians, and at another shewe them an angry and froward countenance,

the

the warre did ſtill continew, notwithſtanding the ſharpneſſe of the Winter; for *Proſpero Collonna* with the Duke of Millans forces marching to Crema, ioyned himſelfe to the Spanniſh army, the which did re-enforce the Citties ſeege, and the Paduan territory was daily ſcoured and ſpoiled by the enemies incurſions, the like was done in the Contrey of Friul, where there was no towne or caſtle ſo ſtrong, either by art or nature, which was not enforced to obey that partie who was ſtrongeſt in the field; ſo as the inhabitants of that poore contrey, were wholly ſtript of all.

The Paduan territory with the Frioul wholly ruined by the enemies incurſions.

And for to diſpatch them at once, *Bernardino Frangipan* hauing forſaken the Venetians, did by treachery ſeaze on the Fort of Maran (as hath beene ſaid) by meanes of a Preeſt called *Bartholomeo*, who being a familiar frend to *Aleſſandro Marcello* Prouidator of the place, got leaue of him on a morning, before day, to haue the Caſtle gates opened for him, vnder couller that he went forth to hunt, ſo as *Frangipan*, according as it was concluded betwixt himſelfe and the Preiſt, did on a ſodaine ſeaze on the gate, with certaine Almaine foot, and ſome horſe, vntill his troopes were arriued, whereby hee became maiſter of the place. But the traytor within a while after was paied his deſert; for being taken by *Nicolo Piſare* who commaunded in Gruare, hee was ſent to Venice, where beeing hung vp by one foote, hee was by the people ſtoned to death.

Frangipan taketh Maran by trechery.

The traitor punished.

This place beeing very commodious for the Venetians, the Senate was of opinion to haue it ſpeedily beſeeged, the better afterwards to aſſayle Goritia, which *Frangipan* had taken in the ſame manner, and held it in the Emperors name. The land Army marched thither vnder the conduct of *Balthaſar Scipione* of Luca, and the nauall army, commanded by *Bartholomeo de Muſt* a man well experienced in marine matters. Theſe two Armies being come before Maran, an Herrald was ſent to the inhabitants of the towne, and to the Almaines that were within it, to ſummon them in the name of the common wealth to yeeld vp that place to the Venetians, aduiſing them not to delay till it were taken by force.

The Venetians beſieged Maran.

Thoſe within it made ſhewes wholy contrary to the ſummons, and vſed many iniurious ſpeeches to the Herrald, whereat thoſe of the Camp being incenſed, determined to giue an aſſault, not tarrying for certaine galleyes which were to ariue, but at the firſt ſhot of ordnance which the beſeeged made vpon the armed boates, which did diſorder them, and ſlew ſome, the ſailers and ſoldiers were ſo danted, as on a ſodaine they retired as far off as they could from the ſhot of the Cannon, whereas at the beginning they craued to be led to the aſſault, ſo as afterward they durſt in no ſort ſtirre, vntill that foure armed galleies arriued to their aid.

The towne-walls next to the Hauen were in ſome ſort lower then other places, where the ſmall towers likewiſe had beene beaten downe by the Canon; the Venetians made account to enter there with eaſe; and to make the matter leſſe difficult, to aſſaile it on a ſodaine in ſondry places, as well on the land ſide, as on the Hauens, to the end that the beſeeged beeing buſied in ſo many places, might be the weaker in all. According then to this reſolution they went to the aſſault, but on a ſodaine there fell ſuch a ſhower of rayne, as thoſe on the land ſide were enforced to retire, not only from the walls, but a great way from the towne, the whole plaine being couered with water, by reaſon of the Marſhes neere adioyning, by meanes where-of the beſeeged being aſſured on that ſide, turned all their forces towards the Hauen, from whence with eaſe they draue the aſſaylants, who already beganne to mount the walles.

The aſſault reſolued on Maran in diuers places at once.

At the ſame time as this happened, the ſoldiers whom *Scipio* had ſent to garde the paſſages of the mountaines, to ſtoppe all ayd from the beſeeged ſent intelligence to the Campe, that *Frangipan* approached with great nombers of ſoldiers, requeſting to haue ſupplies ſent vnto them, otherwiſe they

Thoſe that garded the mountaines, forſake the paſſages.

ſhould bee enforced to abandon thoſe places, beeing to weake to reſiſt them, *Sauorgnane* who was in the army, being out of hope to take the towne, vpon theſe news turned his forces towards the Mounts, but he had not marched a mile, ere he met with thoſe that ſent for more aide, who being afrighted at the great numbers of thoſe who were ſaid to be comming, to releeue the towne, had not the courage to attend them, and *Sauorgnane* vniting them with his forces, went to the horſemens quarter, who were lodged on a little riſing hill, not farre from the campe, and did earneſtly entreate them (hauing acquainted them how their affaires ſtood) to approch neare to Maran, to ioyne them-ſelues with the reſidew of the army, and to keepe backe the aid, that was comming to the towne: they were not aſhamed to refuſe it, where-vpon thoſe of the Campe being affrighted, at the report of the enemies great numbers, did in a manner all disband, vnder collour that they had not their pay.

The Campe before Maran diſbandeth.

Frangipan in the meane time, beeing come with his ſuccors, did without any difficulty enter the towne, finding no where any reſiſtance, where he tooke without delay part of the Almaines, who lay there in garriſon, and ioyning them with his ſoldiers they made a good troope, with which hee went on a ſodaine, and aſſayled the remnant of the Venetians campe, who little expected it, ſo as with eaſe hee did put them to rout, who thinking on nothing but how to eſcape, forſooke their campe and their ordnance, whereby the greateſt part of them were either taken or cut in peeces.

Frangipan entreth Maran with his ſuccors.

The Venetians are defeated before Maran.

Franciſco Tron Captaine of a Gally, did winne that day great reputation; who remembring the Venetian glory, did neuer forſake the place which hee had ſeaſed on with a few ſoldiers, vntill he ſaw the moſt part of them ſlayne, or greeuouſly hurt. *Frangipan* following the courſe of his victory, went on a ſodaine to Straſoda and Montfalcone, townes of the Friul, which hee finding vnfurniſhed of gariſons, did eaſily take, and committed moſt lamentable ſpoyle.

Straſoda and Montfalcon taken by Frangipan.

During this vnfortunate ſucceſſe of the Venetians warre, and the ſmall hope they had that the French King would that yeare ſend an army into Italy a greeuous fire hapned in Venice in the night, in the beginning of the yeare, 1514. on the bridge of the Rialto, which being driuen forward by the North-windes did ſo runne on, as no dilligence or humaine labour could for a long time quench it: it burned the moſt inhabited and welthieſt part of the Citty.

A great fier in Venice.

The Pope at the ſame time, being deſirous to attone the Emperor and the Venetians, did in his owne perſon cauſe a new compromiſe to bee made, with ample & vnlimited power, whervpon by a breefe he commanded both parties to ſurceaſe their armes, which was not very wel obſerued by the Spaniards and Almans, becauſe the Spaniards in the meane time did ſpoyle the whole country neere to Eſte, and the Viceroy ſent to take Vincenza, becauſe hee would be found to bee poſſeſſed thereof at ſuch time as the ſentence ſhould bee giuen. *Frangipan* on the other ſide, hauing done great harme in the Friull (as hath beene ſaid) began to ſcoure the whole country, the like did the Almans vnder the command of the Captaines *Riſſan*, and *Calepine*: who ſeperating them-ſelues, *Calapine* came afterwards to Feltre, which he tooke by aſſault, where ſtaying three daies, hee was expulſed by *Iohn Brandolino*, who marching to the recouery thereof by the commandment of *Ieromino Piſare* the prouidator, with ſtrong troopes gathered together from Valmarino, and with his light cauallery, enforced the enemies, who were daunted at his ſodaine arriuall, to abandon the Citty, and to ſeeke meanes to eſcape by flight.

A new compromiſe in the Popes perſon concerning the ſtriſe betwixt the Emperor and the Venetians.

The Almans take Feltre.

Calepine with the greateſt part of his ſoldiers retired to Baſſan, where not ſtanding on his garde he was aſſailed a new by *Francio Duoda*, Gouernor of the country for the Venetians, hauing called to his aide *Bernardino Antignole* with his light horſe, and *Calepine* being ſurprized in that place was taken priſoner, and three hundred of his foot were ſlaine. But *Riſſan* with eight hundred foot and

three

three hundred horse, hauing taken the way of Goritia, met with *Frangipan* as he returned, and hauing vnited their forces together, and by that meanes beeing to the number of fiue thousand foot, and a thousand horse, they resolued to assaile Vdina. The Senate hauing intelligence thereof, sent *Malateste Sogliane* and *Iohn Vitturi* thither, the one to cõmand the army, and the other to be Prouidator, with sixe hundred horse and two thousand foot: *Ieronimo Sauorgnane* was there already with two thousand men of the country, where after long consultation, whether it were best to tarry there for the enemy, or by crossing the Riuer Liuensa to goe vnto some safer place: at the last it was concluded vpon the aduice of the inhabitants concerning the commodities and discommodities of that place, to quit and abandon it, and to retire elsewhere beyond the Riuer: the which was speedily done, for feare least the enemies preuenting them, their passage might be stopt: *Sauorgnane* retired to Osof, a place of his owne, to keepe and defend it from the enemies.

The City of Vdina abandoned to the enemies.

Vdina being thus abandoned did yeeld at the enemies first summons their liues and goods being saued, on condition to pay a thousand crownes to the army to auoide the sack of their City: The like did *Ciuidale Port Gruera*, and some others. But the enemy finding no victuals in that Prouince wherewith to feed the army, after they had wasted and spoiled it, were desirous to march towards Treuiso, to ioyne with the Spanish Infantery, which lay on the Paduan and Vincentyne territories, to the end that being vnited, they might execute some notable enterprise. But one only matter delayed their deseigne; which was, not to leaue the fort of Osof behind them, the which was able to stop their victuals, and aide, comming forth of Germany. Therefore they resolued to assaile it before they went on any farther; and that which induced *Frangipan* to doe so, was the hope hee had to take it, as he had done the castle of Chiuse, strong by sytuation, the which the souldiers that kept it, had yeelded vpon the only sight of the enemies, without feare of reproach, so as Osof being taken, there was nothing that could stop their victuals or reliefe from Germany, or hinder them from conquering the whole country of Friul.

But *Sauorgnane* trusting to the sytuation of the place, and to the valour and courage of his soldiers, al-be-it he had but an hundred foot, and foure score crosbowes on horse-backe, with some few peasants, did hope to keepe and defend it in despight of all the enemies attempts.

Osof beseeged by the Almains.

The Almains then comming to encampe before Osof, seated on the top of a steepe mountaine, did batter it with their ordnance, and gaue diuers assaults to it in vaine, which made them resolue to winne it by a long seege, hauing intelligence that they within it wanted water; but God prouided for them, for at the same time there fell great store of raine, wherewith they were aboundantly releeued. In regard whereof the enemies renued the assault, but all in vaine, so as despayring to take it, either by assault or by long seege, they raised their campe.

The enemies discampe from before Osof.

Whilest these things were done in the Friull, the Venetians affaires, although they were not very peaceable in Lombardy, did neuertheless succeed more prosperously, where *Rance de Cera* commanding *Crema* for the Venetians, did performe sundry notable exploits, notwithstanding that the Spaniards and *Sforzas* forces were encamped before the towne. These things did greatly displease the Pope, who as a deputed arbitrator sought to bring them to accord, but he could find no meanes of agreement; which might content both parties, by reason that by the frequent alteration of matters, hopes changing according to the successe thereof, it happened that when the Emperour had giuen his consent to quit Vincenza, reseruing Verona for himselfe, the Venetians refused it, vnlesse they might be repossessed of Verona: and then when the Venetians beeing deiected, were satisfied onely with Vincenza, the Emperour would haue both or none.

Rance de Cera his braue exploits.

Difficulties in the agreement betwixt the Emperor and the Venetians.

The

The Pope being wearied with these difficulties, al-be-it he doubted that his declaration would not be accepted, was desirous neuertheless (to shew that it was not his fault) to pronounce his sentence, after this manner: That the Emperour should commit Vincenza into his hands in *deposito*, and all that which the Spaniards and himselfe did possesse on the Paduan and Treuisan territories: That the Venetians should doe the like by Crema. That as for other matters, each partie should hold those possessions they enioyed, till the declaration which he pretended to make within a yeere, of the conditions of the peace, but that in the meane time, armes should bee laied downe on both sides: That each of them within a month should ratifie that sentence, and that the Venetians in ratifying it, should pay vnto the Emperor fiue and twenty thousand Ducats, and within three months after, other fiue and twenty thousand: And if each of them did not ratifie it, the sentence should be of no validity.

The Popes arbitratiue sentence.

The Venetians refuse to ratifie it.

After this maner he gaue iudgement, because he would not discontent any of the parties: but this sentence came to nothing, by reason that the Venetians would not ratifie it: for their desire was to haue had the conditions of peace pronounced at the same time. Therefore they returned to armes, and determined to recouer the Friull, whereupon they sent *Aluiana* thither for that purpose, with two hundred men at armes, foure hundred light-horse, and seuen hundred foot, who marching on the high way of Portonone, where part of the Almains lay, his light horse which scoured before, met with captaine *Rissan*, the Almain, without the towne (of whom wee haue heretofore spoken) with two hundred men at armes and three hundred light horse, and comming to handy-stroakes with them, they had beene repulsed, had not *Aluiana* arriued with the rest of his forces, whereupon beganne a furious fight, the issue whereof was at the beginning doubtfull, vntill that captaine *Rissan* being hurt in the face, was taken by *Malateste Sogliane*: for then his forces being broken, escaped into Portonone, and despayring of being able to hold it, did speedily forsake it, and betooke themselues to flight, wherby the City was wholy spoiled, and diuers people of the country were slaine.

The Almains defeated by the Venetians.

Aluiana at his departure thence, tooke the way of Osof, which *Frangipan* had againe beseeged with the other part of the Almaines, who hauing intelligence of *Aluianas* approach, did soone dislodge, hauing raced the fortes which he had built there abouts, taking his iourney towards Germany, but the Venetian light horse charging him on the taile, he lost his baggage and artillery: By meanes whereof the whole country in a manner returning to the Venetians obedience, *Aluiana* hauing attempted in vaine to take *Goritia*, returned forthwith to Padua with his forces.

Frangipan said that the same disorder was no fault of his, but that being ill disposed of his person, by reason of a blow on the head with a stone which hee had receiued at Osof, he could not prouide for that which was necessary for the safe retreate of his army: But being afterwards healed, and running vp & downe the neighbour mountaines to stirre vp new troubles, and to leauy new forces, he fell into an Ambuscado, laied for him by *Iohn Vitturi*, where he was taken and brought to Venice: A man indeed very haughty and cruell, and a great enemy to the Venetians, and who by his ordinary incursions had for a long time greatly molested the country of Friull. In regard of this fortunate successe, wherein *Sauorgnanes* aide did greatly preuaile, his fame and reputation was much encreased, wherevpon the Senate for his deserts, created him Earle of Belgrado and Osof, for himselfe and his heires, to the end that the memory of his valour might be knowne to posterity, with foure hundred Ducats of yeerely reuenue forth of the publike treasury.

Frangipan is taken by the Venetians.

The Senate recompenceth Sauorgnane.

Now to returne to Aluiana, the number of the Almains being encreased by his departure, they tooke againe Cremona & Montfalcon, & enforced the Venetians to remoue their seege from before Maran, for the Venetians hauing intelligence

that

that ſupplies arriued, diſlodged thence and retired in great haſt. Such alterations often happened in the country of Friull, in regard of the Almains neighbour-hood, who after they had robbed and ſpoiled, ſo ſoone as they had any notice of the comming on of the Venetians forces (with whom diuers of the country ioyned) they forth-with retired home, and then returned, as occaſion was offered.

The Venetians in the meane time, perceiuing that all hope of agreement was taken from them, and that the warre was to be continued, beganne to thinke on meanes how to get money, their treaſure being wholy exhauſted. All the magiſtrates were aſſembled to this end, to conſult in what manner they might raiſe money for the expences of the warre. Diuers meanes were propounded in the Senate, and debated with ſundry opinions. At the laſt they reſolued to make a generall taxation, whereof the higheſt ſhould not amount to aboue three hundred crownes: and to this end, three perſons were choſen to make this rate, according to the abillity and authority of euery man, prouided that it did not exceed (as hath beene ſaid) the ſumme of three hundred crownes for one houſe. By meanes whereof in ſhort ſpace great ſummes of money were raiſed to pay the army: For the goods of thoſe men that refuſed to pay what they were rated at, were iudged to be confiſcate to the publike treaſury.

The meanes which the Senate vſed to get money.

The end of the firſt Booke of the fifth Decade.

The

The Contents of the second Booke of the fifth Decade.

THe *Venetians beſeege Maran, and forth-with raiſe their campe. The defeate and taking of* Vitturi *the Prouidator. Bergamo is taken by* Rance de Cera, *and ſoone recouered by the Spaniards. The Venetians take* Frangipan. *The Venetians recouer Vincenza. The victory of* Selim *againſt* Iſmael. Soliman *entreth Hungary. The Croiſado publiſhed in Hungary againſt the Turkes. Pope* Leo *his meanes to ioyne the Venetians with the Emperour and the Spaniards, and to diſunite them from France. The Venetians ſend Ambaſſadors to the French King, and to the King of England. The death of King* Lewis *the twelfth.* Francis *the firſt, Duke of Angouleſme, ſucceedeth him. The new King confirmeth the league with the Venetians. The Venetians ſend Ambaſſadors to the Pope to draw him to their ſide. What the Pope did againſt the Venetians. A league contracted betwixt the Emperour, the King of Arragon, the Duke of Milan, and the Swiſſes againſt the French King. The viceroy of Naples his enterprize on Vincenza, and the aide which* Aluiana *brought thither. The Swiſſes great gard at the foot of the Alpes againſt the French. The French paſſe into Piedmont by the hill of Argentire.* Proſpero Colonna *is taken by the French. Agreement betwixt the King and the Swiſſes contracted and broken all in one day. The battaile betwixt the King and them at Marignan. The Swiſſes ſoft retreate towards Milan.*

The

The Second Booke of the fifth Decade of the *Hiſtorie of Venice.*

AVIANA being returned from Friul (as hath beene ſaid) the Venetians were of opinion by the ſoliciting of *Sauorgnano*, to renue their enterprize vpon Maran, the whole charge thereof was committed vnto him. He according to his commiſſion hauing leauied two thouſand men of the country, and foure hundred of the beſt ſouldiers from Vdina, went with his forces and encamped before Maran. *Iohn Vitturi* Generall of the light horſe, and *Iohn Paul Manfron* captaine of the men at armes, did by the Senates appointment meete him there with their Cauallery, to the end that the enterpriſe might be executed with more aſſurance and reputation. *Sauorgnane* at his arriuall ſeized on a ſtrong place not farre from the walles of the City, and there encamped, cauſing great trenches to bee made, to the end the ſouldiers beeing the better defended, might in more ſafety march to the walles. And becauſe the ſytuation of the place was not commodious for them, by reaſon the ground was very low, and boggy, he by his induſtry and dilligence ouercame the diſcommodity of the place, by making plat-formes and bulwarkes of ſundry ſubſtances; for two purpoſes, the one for that they ſhould ſerue for a ſafe retreat to his ſouldiers, if ſo be the enemy ſhould make any ſodaine ſally; and the other, that his ſouldiers comming to the aſſault, ſhould be as high mounted as the enemies on their walles.

The Venetians beſeege Maran.

All things being in a readineſſe for the aſſault, and ſome ſouldiers being already marched thither, certaine captaines, who at the firſt were not of opinion to giue an aſſault made a ſtand, by reaſon of ſome encomberance of water which they found ſome-what high, which cauſed them for that time to deferre that which had beene determined: In the meane time letters came from the Senate to *Sauorgnane* and to the chiefe of the army, which imported, that the Senates meaning was, to haue them vſe meanes to take that towne rather by a long ſeege, then by aſſault, becauſe the Senators feared (as the experience of what had formerly happened in the ſelfe ſame enterpriſe had made them wiſe) that beeing deceiued through the hope of the Authors of the ſeege, the enemies comming on a ſodaine to paſſe thorow their campe, the army might receiue ſome notable loſſe: As alſo, for that to aſſaile that towne ſo often in vaine did greatly diminiſh their reputation. Herevpon, they reſolued, according to the Senates direction, to encampe only before it, and not to aſſaile it, ſetting vp diuers tents and lodging-places, to ſhut in the towne more ſtraightly, and to keepe all victuals from being brought vnto it.

The Senates intent is not to giue an aſſault.

But whileſt they ſpent the time thus vnproffitably, they gaue the enemy leiſure to aſſemble his troupes, and to re-enforce themſelues for the reliefe of the beſeeged. Thoſe of the campe hauing notice that the Alnains had for this purpoſe gathered together great numbers of horſe and foot, and that diuers peaſants of the neighbour villages were gonne to Gradiſca to come ſpeedily to aſſaile them,

them, they reſolued preſently to raiſe their ſeege, and to retire to Vdina and Ciuitella.

The enemies ſo ſoone as the Venetians had raiſed their campe, did ſupply Maran with victuals and ſouldiers: by meanes whereof thoſe within it being growne ſtronger and more audacious ſcoured the country round about. The Senate being much diſcontented with theſe incurſions, and fearing if it were not ſpeedily remedied ſome greater harme might enſue thereby, commanded the Knight *La Volpe*, Generall of the light horſe men, to goe with two hundred horſe into Friul to reſtraine the enemies courſes: *Petro Marcello* was commanded to doe the like who had beene ſent Prouidator to the campe: But before they could arriue there, the poore country men had endured much miſery.

Vitturi the Prouidator is defeated and taken.

Vitturi the Prouidator retiring with a hundred Albaneſe horſe-men to a place of weake defence, was aſſailed by the enemies, where after he had valiantly defended himſelfe, being hurt, and his ſouldiers forſaking him, he was taken priſoner, all his ſouldiers were either taken or cut in peeces. At the ſame time *Rance de Cera*, who lay in Crema, diſpayring almoſt of being able to keepe the towne, in regard of the great want of victuals in it, and of the terrible plague, as alſo for that the ſouldiers wanted diuers monthes pay, did (vnlooked for) aſſaile *Siluio Sauella*, as he came from Milan, who had with him two hundred men at armes, a hundred light horſe, and fifteene hundred foot, whom hee did forth-with put to rout, ſo as *Sauello* fled to Lodi with fifty men at armes only; whervpon, the Venetians did re-victual Crema the ſecond time, & Count *Nicolo Scoto* manned it with fifteene hundred foot.

Rance de Cera putteth Siluio Sauello to rout.

Bergamo taken and ſoone loſt.

Rance being encouraged by theſe ſupplies, did within a while after enter into Bergamo, whither thoſe of the City had ſent for him, and the Spaniards that lay there fled to *La Chappella*. The viceroy and *Proſpero Colonna* being awakened with the loſſe of Bergamo, aſſembled the Spaniſh companies, with thoſe of the Duke of Milan, and went to encampe before it with fiue thouſand foot ioyned to the Spaniſh and the Duke of Milans forces, where hauing planted the artillery againſt Saint Catherins gate, and made a breach, *Rance* who was in the city perceiuing that it was impoſſible to keepe it, left it to their diſcretion, and capitulated for himſelfe and his ſouldiers, that they might depart thence with their liues and goods, without ſound of drum or trumpet, and their enſeignes foulded vp.

Whileſt theſe things were done at Crema and Bergamo, *Aluiana* hauing much importuned the Senate, that he might come forth of Padua with his forces, was permitted to doe ſo, to the end he might reſtraine the Spaniards, who although peace was treated of, did not ceaſe to waſte and ſpoile euery where: wherevpon at his comming forth, hee made a very notable enterprize, full of wonderfull ſpeed and induſtry vpon the City of Rouigo, where lay aboue two hundred Spaniſh men at armes, who thought themſelues ſafe there, becauſe the Riuer Adicé was betwixt them and the Venetian companies: for at ſuch time as they thought not of him, he caſt a bridge neere to the towne of Anguilare, and with one company without baggage, he croſt the Riuer, and being come to the towne, whereof one of the gates was ſeized by a hundred foot, clothed like peaſants, whom he had ſent before vnder collour that it was market-day, he entred it, and tooke all the men at armes priſoners whom he found there.

Aluiana taketh Rouigo.

This exploit cauſed all the other Spaniards that were lodged in the Polleſſin, to abandon it, and Legnaga likewiſe and to retire to Ferrara. *Aluiana* after the taking of Rouigo being come to Oppian neere to Legnaga, meaning to haue gon to Verona, hauing intelligence that the Spaniſh army had recouered Bergamo, and was returning towards Verona, he reſolued not to tarry there, and therefore he ſent the companies of men at armes by land to Padua, and he went thither by night by the Riuer Adicé, with the Infantery, the baggage, and the ordnance, to auoide the great wet and mire, and not without feare of beeing aſſailed by the enemies,

Aluiana retireth to Padua.

enemies, who were kept backe by the waters which were riſen very high; then comming on ſhoare he ſpeedily went into Padua whither the men at armes were come two daies before. The Senate vpon the report of this braue exploite vpon Rouigo, did receiue great contentation, hoping ſtill for better fortune hereafter, and wrote letters to *Aluiana* full of congratulation, ſaying that he had truly manifeſted his valour and martiall experience, together with the good will which he did beare to the Republike.

The country of Friul at quiet by meanes of the taking of Frangipan.

The ſame yeere, the country of Friul was in more quiet then of a long time before, by reaſon of the taking of captaine *Frangipan*, who had moleſted it more then any other: whereupon, the Venetians knowing how much it did import them ſtill to detaine him, refuſed to exchange him for *Iohn Paul Baillon*. At the ſame time likewiſe *Rance de Cera* being returned to Crema, and finding there great want of all things, did of his owne authority without communicating it to the Senate, make truce with the enemy for ſixe monthes: then, leauing *Giouan Antonio Vrſin* in the City, with fiue hundred foot, and as many horſe for the gard thereof, he went with the reſidue of his forces to Padua, and from thence himſelfe went to Venice, to giue them an account of what had paſt at Bergamo and Crema, and alſo to conſult with them of what was needfull to bee done.

The Venetians giue great entertaiment to Rance de Cera.

Hee was honourably entertained: and becauſe hee had in former time refuſed the place of Generall of their army, no greater honour beeing at that preſent vacant, the Senate gaue him the towne and caſtle of Martinenga with all the reuenue thereof.

The viceroy and *Proſpero Colonno* being croſſed in their deſeignes, by reaſon of *Aluiana* his retreat to Padua, hauing ſent their forces into Garriſon in the Polleſin of Rouigo, they went to *Iſpruch*, to conſult with the Emperour what was to be done.

Whileſt fortune ſhewed her ſelfe ſo variable and inconſtant to the Venetians, the City of Vincenza, which was reduced vnder their gouernment, was kept with a ſmall garriſon, notwithſtanding that diuers of the enemies troupes lay round about it: for it continued ſtill in the fidelity and deuotion of the common-wealth, chiefly by the meanes and dilligence of certaine Citizens, who hauing gathered together great numbers of people of the territory neere adioyning, did keepe it alwaies well furniſhed and prouided of all neceſſaries: ſo as *Nicolo Paſcalic* the Cities Magiſtrate, reſoluing in regard of the ſmall number of defendants which was in it at the beginning, to abandon it, did take new courage, and did ſo well exhort all the inhabitants to the defence thereof, as the enemies durſt neuer come againe to beſeege it.

In theſe petty exploits of warre, and with an vncertaine hope of peace, the Sommer of that yeere was ſpent for the affaires of Italy. But Aſia produced greater enterprizes; for *Selim* marching into Perſia (as hath beene ſaid) and meeting with *Iſmaels* army, fought with him, of whom he gate a glorious victory, chiefly by meanes of his artillery, the vſe whereof was then vnknowne to the Perſians. In regard wherof the great dangers were plainly diſcerned which threatned other Realmes and Prouinces, by reaſon of *Selims* fierce and haughty courage, who for this fortunate ſucceſſe was become more proud and inſolent. And that which did moſt manifeſt it, was, that at the ſame time that hee made warre in Perſia, *Soliman* his ſonne entring Hungary, did ſpoile the country with great numbers of horſe, and had already taken diuers townes.

Selims victory againſt Iſmael.

Soliman entreth Hungary.

The Pope was deſirous to remedy it, and cauſed great leauies of ſouldiers to be made in Hungary, who tooke for their badge a red croſſe, calling themſelues the Croſſed, taking armes for the defence of Chriſtian religion againſt the Infidels. But this leauy of ſouldiers, which were thought would haue aided and releeued the King of Hungary, did in a manner ruyne him: for, weapons beeing

A Croizado in Hungary againſt the Turke.

The great harme with the Croizade did to Hungary.

put into the hands of the peasants of that country, who are deadly enemies to the Nobility, they committed infinite riots, and threw the Realme head-long into greater dangers: wherewith the Pope beeing troubled, turned all his thoughts to the peace of Italy, and for that purpose, he sent to Venice *Petro Bembo*, his Secretary, a Venetian Gentleman, who beeing come thither, spake to the Senate in this manner.

The Oration of the Popes Nuncio to the Senate

That Pope *Leo* his affection towards the Republike had euer beene found: That he was still greeued by their losses and afflictions, as the care which he hath had of them, might largely witnesse: Besides there was nothing more sure, then that his whole deseignes and ayme did euer tend to peace, and if hee had at any time taken armes, it was of necessity and by constraint. That hee had euer embraced their common-wealth with a fatherly loue, and had neuer ceassed to exhort, admonish and entreat them to fit themselues to the time: by which offices he thought that he had sufficiently discharged his duty, and perceiuing that all which he had done was to no purpose, he had determined to giue ouer the businesse, and no more to talke of peace, wherein hee had so often laboured in vaine. Yet neuertheless hauing of late changed his minde, and compared the time present, with the antient affection which he had borne to the Republike, he had now sent him to them, to exhort them in his name, to respect their owne liberty and the safety of all Italy, and to embrace the best and wholesommest councell: They should doe well to consider the manner of the French proceedings, their great desire to command, and their immeasurable cruelty towards the vanquished. That King *Lewis* his great desire to recouer the Dutchy of Milan, was only afterward to make himselfe Master of all Italy. For, hauing once ouercome *Maximillian Sforza*, and wholy expulsed him from his fathers state, hee beleeued that the way would bee easily opened to him for the attayning therevnto, and for abusing, by meanes of other Italians, the Venetians liberty: whereas they had in time past made alliance with the French, enforced therevnto by great necessity, they had done well, in respect of those times: But now to bee allied with them was most dangerous, in regard, that thinking to assure themselues, it was to be feared, that they would precipitate their common-wealth into ruine, by the friendship of the French, which is not wont to last long, and therefore it were better to haue them farre off then nere at hand: That diuers recent examples might teach them the fidelity and constancy of that Nation, who had forsaken the King of Nauarre, being driuen forth of his Realme for their seruice, and becausse hee would not abandon their friendship, with many others likewise who had well deserued of the Realme of France, towards whom they haue vsed the like ingratitude: and therefore they were not to hope, since they had beene forgetfull of their neighbours, that they would prooue more louing to the Venetians, who are strangers: and namely that the French had sworne the totall ruine of their Republike, at such time chiefly as they had receiued infinite benefits of the Venetians, and had beene in no sort offended by them, and that they might with honour haue compounded with the Emperor. They should doe well then to resolue, to keepe the French armies farre from Italy: That it was against reason to beleeue, that the French hauing conquered the state of Milan, would conteine themselues within their bounds, & not fly out vpon other mens confines. That the Venetians being wearied with so many wars, ought henceforth to embrace peace, & quiet, to which their was nothing more contrary, thē the comming of the French into Italy, by which it was sure to susteine a cruell war: where, on the contrary, if the commonwealth would agree with the Almains and Spaniards, & with al the Potentats of Italy, to expel the French; the only report of that alliance would be sufficient to make them to lay down their armes, & to change their present purpose to repasse the mounts and to come into Italy, which by that meanes might become quiet and peaceable. But if yee shall contemne this councell, the Pope will take God

and

and men to witneſſe, that he hath in no ſort beene wanting to the common good of Chriſtendome, and to the particular proffit of the Venetian common-wealth. That they were beſides to beleeue, that he could ere then haue embraced thoſe parties which doe now preſently offer themſelues to his aduantage, and perhaps he would accept them, by allying himſelfe with the Emperour and Spaniards, to their hinderance, of whom ſo often he hath had great care, and yet to no purpoſe. They had no need to craue any greater aſſurance of him; for the intereſt of the Sea Apoſtolike, and that of their Republike was all one, ſo as both of them ranne one ſelfe ſame fortune, being in a manner, both the one and other ſubiect to like accidents. That they were likewiſe to remember that men oftentimes are ruled by their owne particular paſſions rather then by reaſon, as then, when to be reuenged on *Lewis Sforza*, they threw themſelues headlong into manifeſt danger, by aſſociating for their fellow in armes, a forraine King, moſt mighty, who was to be a neighbour to their ſtate, in ſtead of a weake Prince, and their countryman. Therefore they ſhould doe well to aduiſe themſelues how to reape ſome fruit by the Popes fauor and good will, the which til then they had with great care ſought to entertaine.

With theſe or ſuch like ſpeeches *Bembo* executed the tenor of his commiſſion: but the Senate, (the matter hauing beene determined) thought it neither eaſie nor ſafe to allie themſelues with the Emperor and Spaniards; wherevpon with a generall conſent it was concluded, to continue in the friendſhip and alliance of the French, and to make this anſwere to the Popes Ambaſſador. *The Senates reſolution on Bembo his demand.*

That his Ambaſſador was greatly pleaſing to the Senate as well in reſpect of himſelfe, whoſe vertue and particular affection towards their country was ſufficiently knowne to all men, as likewiſe in regard of the Prince that ſent him, ſeeing they had euer borne great honour and reuerence to the ſoueraigne Biſhops of Rome, and were particularly inclined to Pope *Leo*. That the Senate had euer highly eſteemed his good and wholeſome councell: but the miſchiefe was, that by how much, they, aboue all others, had deſired his friendſhip and alliance, in that vncertainty of all things, by ſo much more were they continually kept from it. And al-be-it their loue was neuer diſioyned from him, yet their forces were euer diuided. As then they did humbly thanke the Pope, and confeſſed themſelues much bound vnto him, in that hee had beene euer ready by diuers good offices to embrace and fauour their cauſe, euen ſo likewiſe they were extreamely grieued that they could not follow his councell, their antient cuſtome not permitting to leaue an old alliance for a new, eſpecially not being prouoked thereto by ſome wrong, their antient fathers thinking that alone to bee profitable, which was moſt honeſt: and that therefore they could not, without great blemiſh to their reputation, breake and abandon the alliance which they had already contracted with the French. And if the Pope would call to minde the antient benifits of the French Kings, not onely to the Venetian common-wealth, but likewiſe to the Church: and to conſider the wealth and power of that Kingdome, hee would not onely excuſe, but commend the Venetians councell, and bee deſirous himſelfe to follow it, becauſe that beeing backed by the French forces and thoſe of the Venetians, there was likelihood that he ſhould be able to lay ſurer foundations, as well for the ſtate of the Church, as for the greatneſſe and aduancement of his owne houſe. *The Prince his anſwere to the Popes Nuncio.*

This ſpeech beeing pronounced by Prince *Lauretan*, they made priuate remonſtrance to *Bembo*, how the Senate did greatly ſuſpect, that vnder that treaty of peace ſome deceit might lurke, in regard it was practized by the Emperor & by *Ferdinand*, being aſſured that vnder collour of agreement, they wold, as at diuers other times, practize ſome dangerous warre on the Venetians: becauſe that at the ſame time as the Spaniſh Ambaſſadour delt with the French King cõcerning the affaires of Italy, *Ferdinand* had reuiued this treaty of peace, to none *The Senates ſuſpition priuately declared to Bembo.*

other end but to cause the French King to suspect the Venetians friendship, and thereby to separate himselfe from them, the better afterwards to enforce them to agree with him, to his owne great aduantage: and that the same comming to passe, the Venetians being so diuided from the French, what should hinder *Ferdinand* to make himselfe master, and quiet possessor of all Italy, as long time before then, he had aspired thereunto.

To what intent the Spaniard spake to the Venetians of peace.

Bembo being returned to Rome, reported all this to the Pope: but before he left Venice, he assured the Venetians, that the Pope would neuer suffer any man to attempt against their State, knowing very well that on them depended the liberty of Italy, and that he was to rely on them for the greatnesse and maintenance of the house of *Medicis*. The Venetians made declarations that they did not greatly care for that agreement, for thereby they should be deprined of the richest and goodliest city belonging to their state, which was Verona: and that which maintained them therein was, the hope which they had that the French King would shortly come into Italy. For King *Lewis* being prouoked with a desire to recouer the Dutchy of Milan, had made peace with *Henry* King of England, and made preparations to repasse the mounts, and to come into Lombardy with a mighty army, whereunto the Venetians being ioyned, they hoped with ease to chace their enemies from their bounds and confines.

The Venetians hope on the French King.

This hope caused them to send Ambassadors to the French King, and to the King of England their friends, for to continue them still in their affection towards them, and to this end were appointed *Francisco Donato*, and *Petro Pasthalic*, but in *Donato* his stead, who fell sicke, *Sebastian Iustinian* was sent thither.

The Venetians send Ambassadors to the French King and the King of England.

Their chiefe commission was to congratulate both of them for the peace and alliance contracted betwixt them (King *Lewis* hauing married King *Henries* sister) and to thanke them, for that in the treaty of agreement made betwixt them, they had therein comprehended the Venetians, by name, as their friends and confederates.

That they should moreouer assure the French King that the Senate did beare the same loue towards him as it had done in times past, determining to preferre his friendship before any others, resoluing to renue the warre, if he so pleased, and that to that end they should councell him to returne speedily into Italy, where he should find the Venetian forces ready to ioyne with his. Now whilest these Ambassadors were on their way, King *Lewis*, died: for as hee ouer ardently tooke his pleasure on the excellent beauty of his new wife, who was not aboue eighteene yeeres old, not remembring his age nor the weakenesse of his complexion, he was taken with a feuer, beside which, being troubled with a continuall flixe, hee soone departed out of this present life, and made the first day of the yeere 1515. famous by his death. It was thought that his death would haue bread great alterations. Yet for all that they did not call backe the Ambassadours, but commanding them to goe forward on their iourney, they were enioyned to stay at a certaine place, to expect a new commission from the Senate. King *Lewis* was a iust Prince, and welbeloued of his subiects; who neither before that hee was King, nor afterward did euer finde either bad or good fortune firme and constant to him.

The death of Lewis the 12. French King.

The ioy which they had of King *Lewis* his death, who desired not the returne of the French into Italy, lasted not long. For *Francis* Duke of Angoulesme succeeded *Lewis* the twelfth, as the next in ligne Masculine of the Royal bloud, and of the very race of the Dukes of Orleance, whose vertues and magnanimity was admired of all men, who with the title of French King did likewise take that of Duke of Milan, as belonging vnto him, not only by the antient claime of the Dukes of Orleance, but as being comprized in the inuestiture which the Emperour made, according to the treaty of Cambray: and besides, he had the same desire to recouer it, as his predecessor had: The which he neuertheless dissembled

Francis Duke of Angoulesme French King.

bled for the present, seeking first of all to practize the friendship of other Princes, diuers of whose Ambassadors came forth-with to him, whom hee graciously receiued, and among others, those of the Venetians hauing had new commissions sent vnto them to Lyons where they staied: with whom he confirmed the league in the same forme as it had beene made with his predecessor, and he caused the Bishop of Ast to doe the like in his name, who being sent to Venice by King *Lewis*, tarried still there.

King Francis confirmeth the league with the Venetians.

The Venetians, who already did make great account of the friendship of the French, and had enioyned *Marco Dandulo* their Ambassador to sound what the new Kings minde was concerning their alliance and confederacy, were exceeding glad when they receiued his letters, and had seene the Bishop of Ast his commission, praising his gentlenesse, beeing desirous to shew how highly they esteemed his friendship, and therefore they commanded their Ambassadors to giue him great thankes, for the loue which he seemed to beare to their Republike, and his desire to aide and succour them, promising him to employ themselues with like affection in ought that should concerne his seruice, and would vse meanes that the French might againe hold some dignity in Italy, to the enemies feare and terror, and to the maintenance and stay of the Republike their friend and confederate: They should likewise perswade him to hasten his iourney, and assure him that the chiefe point of victory consisted in speed, and not to giue the enemies leisure, who were now weake, to strengthen themselues; as also for feare least the City of Crema, which did import much for the recouery of the State of Milan, should incurre some danger, in regard it had of a long time endured many discommodities of warre, so as it was reduced to the last extremity, being out of hope of hauing any longer truce with the enemies, it being almost expired, expecting euery day when *Prospero Colonna* with new forces would come againe to beseege it. They should likewise assure him, that the Senate would neuer faile of their duty, hauing already made new prouision of souldiers for the land army, of armour and munition, and giuen order to arme certaine Gallies to amuze the enemy as well by sea as land, and that the King should for his part doe the like.

The Venetian Ambassadors in England.

The Venetian Ambassadors hauing executed their commission with the King in the City of Paris, went into England to finish the remainder of their Ambassage, where being curteously entertained, they declared at their first audience the great sorrow and griefe that the Venetians had for the death of King *Lewis* his brother in law, a very mighty Prince and a great friend to the Republike, then they gaue him many thankes for the great correspondence betwixt them, for that in the conclusions of peace, as well with King *Lewis*, as since then with King *Francis*, he was euer desirous that their common-wealth, as his good friend, should be especially named and comprized. And afterward the Ambassadours being in priuate with the King, did earnestly entreate him, that it might please him by his authority to perswade the French King, according to the desire he had to harken to the affaires of Italy, to giue aide and succour to the Venetians, and incite him to put in practize his said desire. That in the meane time the peace and alliance betwixt them might continue firme and inuiolable, from which would proceed nothing but good to both partes, and bee very commodious for all Christendome.

The Ambassadors request to the King of England.

After both the Ambassadors had in this sort accomplished their charge, *Iustinian* remained in England with King *Henry*, and *Paschalic* returned into France to doe the like there, who beeing come to Paris receiued letters from the Senate, whereby he was commanded to goe with speed into the Low countries to the Arch-duke to congratulate him for his marriage and for the peace, whereof the common-wealth was very glad, which they would haue to be signified to him by their Ambassador.

Ambassadors sent to the Archduke.

The Venetians desirous to draw the Pope to their party.

After this manner did the Venetians striue to entertaine the friendship and alliance of forraine Princes, fitting themselues to the time. But their greatest care was how to find meanes to draw the Pope to their side, and to ioyne him with the French, whereof they had some hope by reason that *Iuliano de Medicis* the Popes brother, who could doe much with his Holinesse, had married *Philiberta* sister to the Duke of Sauoy, and a very neere kinswoman to the French King, by which they supposed that hee would fauour the French: and that the Pope in time to come, would more encline to them then he had hithervnto done, perceiuing that the Realme of France beeing strengthened both by kindred and confederacy with England, and the Arch-duke, nothing was able to hinder King *Francis* from growing great in Italy, and from being feared there. Yet for all that the Pope being tossed to and fro with his accustomed doubts and difficulties, had no firme or certaine resolution, for now he tooke part with one, and anon with an other: sometimes being vanquished with feare he inclined to the friendship of the French, but he did oftner and more willingly discourse with the Ambassadors of the Emperour and King *Fernand*, and made answere to the Venetians, who spake to him about it, that they might draw some thing from him, that hee would bee a looker on, and see what the issue of the warre would bee, intending to ioyne with the Conquerour. But hee did not imagin in his heart that the French King would euer passe into Italy, so as if King *Francis* had already passed the mounts with his army, yet he would not beleeue it.

The Venetians send an Ambassador to the Pope.

The Venetians beeing acquainted with his humour, sent *Marin Georgio* their Ambassador to Rome, with expresse commission to tell him, That he was of necessity to shew himselfe otherwise then hitherynto hee had done, and to doe his best to alter his former opinion, and to that end he should make the French Kings forces to bee very great, and giue him to vnderstand how that seeing his Realme was out of daunger of forraine warres, he might without contradiction and on a sodaine turne towards Italy, wherevnto he was much enclined in regard of his desire to conquer the State of Milan, that there was nothing so hard or difficult that was able to diuert him from this deseigne: That the Venetians had the same will to renue the warre, and to ioyne themselues with the French: That they euer desired as well in peace as warre, to be vnited to the Sea Apostolike, to runne the selfe same fortune with it, and had greatly laboured to haue it so. But not being able to obtaine it of his Holinesse, and perceiuing the hope of the victory to be very great on the French side, the Venetians were resolued not to abandon their friendship and aliance, thinking that by so doing, they had discreetly prouided for their affaires: The which he likewise ought to doe, hauing first maturely considered whatsoeuer might hinder or delay the Kings intent; and finding none at all, to preserue by so doing the papall authority and Maiesty, together with the possessions of the Church: That there was but onely one remedy left in all this, which was, that the Pope would vnite himselfe with the French and Venetians, because that the Swisses being forsaken by his Holinesse, and by his succors, would of a certaine giue ouer the defence of *Maximilian Sforza*, and lay downe their armes which they had taken against the French, so as the confederates being depriued of that aide, should be enforced to change their mindes: the Emperour would no more thinke on the affaires of Italy, and *Fernand* would satisfie himselfe with his kingdome of Naples; wherevpon, others might recouer what belonged vnto them, namely the French, the State of Milan, and the Venetians those Cities which had beene wrongfully taken from them, and thereby a firme and sure peace might be established.

The Ambassadors remonstrance to the Pope.

The Popes determination against the Venetians.

All these goodly discourses could finally preuaile with the Pope to make him alter his opinion: but on the contrary, continuing firme in his first determination, he thought in himselfe that he might easily induce the Venetians to doe what he pleased. But perceiuing that to deale with them by faire and gentle meanes,

he

hee should neuer obtaine his desire, hee resolued to vse seuerity and rigor. Hee caused to be published ouer all the Churches territories, that no subiects or Vassals belonging to the holy sea, should vpon paine of most greeuous censures, beare arms vnder the Venetians pay; commanding al Captaines as wel of foot as horse, to come with al speed to the Spanish campe, with their soldiors and horses, going about by that meanes in such sort to diminish the Venetians forces and reputations, as being encompassed with so many mischeefes they should be at last enforced to haue recourse vnto him, and to doe his pleasure: but the Venetians on the contrary continued firme, and constant in their alliance, hoping by that meanes of the French, to be able to maintaine and defend their owne state.

The Popes publication against the Venetians.

King *Francis* in the meane time beganne very carefully to gather together very great summes of mony, and to encrease the ordenance of his men at armes, to the number of foure thousand, publishing abroad that his meaning was not to make warre on any one, for that yeare, but onely to make head against the Swisses, who threatened to assaill Burgondy or Daulphinè, if so bee hee should refuse to fullfill the conuentions made at Dijon in the name of the late King.

King Francis his dissimulation.

Many beleeued it, in regard of the example of some late kings, who would neuer incomber themselues with new wars the first yeare of their reignes. But the Emperor and the King of Arragon were of another opinion, in regard of the Kings youth, and the greate preparations of warre which King *Lewis* had left behinde; where-vpon because they would not be taken vnprouided, they made meanes to confederate themselues with the Pope and the Swisses.

The Pope delayed it as much as he could. The Swisses on the contrary, whose heate against the French did not onely continue still, but dayly more and more encrease, did ally themselues with the Emperor, the King of Arragon, and the Duke of Milan for the defence of Italy, reseruing place for the Pope to enter; wherein was concluded that the Swisses should enuade, either Burgondy or Dauphinè, and the Catholike King with a mighty army should come in by Fontaraby or Perpignan, to the end that the French King beeing assayled at one time, in diuers and sundry places, might not bee able though hee would to trouble the Dutchy of Milan, but should bee enforced to defend his owne country.

League betwixt the Emperor, the king of Arragon, the Duke of Milan and the Swisses.

The French Kings intent was for a time kept close, vntill the greatenesse of his preparations could by no meanes bee any longer concealed, in regard of his huge prouisions of mony, with which hee waged very great numbers of Lancequenets; hee caused store of Artillery to bee carried towards Lyons, and had a while before sent *Pedro* of Nauarre, who was newly come to his seruice into Guyen to leuy ten thousand foot on the marches of Nauarre.

The French Kings great preparation.

It being then apparant to all men, that warre was prepared for the Dutchy of Milan, and that the King determined to goe thether in person, he openly craued to haue the Pope to ioyne with him, as well by the meanes of *Iuliano* his brother who was (as hath beene already said) allied to the King, as by his Ambassadors, to the end to be assured of his entent.

But the King soone beganne to bee out of hope, as well because the Pope had graunted to the King of Arragon the Croizads of Spaine for two yeares, whereby it was thought that hee would raise aboue a Million of gold, as by the faire and goodly promises, which hee made to those who pleaded for him, and yet without any resolution at all; besides it was wholy in vayne, for hee had already before made a very secret conuention with the others for the defence of the state of Milan; the which neuertheless hee would not haue yet to be knowne, till such time as he had found out some more apparant pretence, whereby he might say that hee had beene enforced thereunto, because the King would not graunt him what hee demanded; but the King condescended to all his

What shifts the Pope vsed to declare himselfe openly against the king.

request,

requests, and notwithstanding all this hee made diuers doubtfull and irresolute answers.

Charls of Burbon Constable of France.

The King not tarying any longer for his replies, being come to Lyons, accompanied with all the French nobillity, made *Charles* of Burbon Constable of France his Liuetenant Generall to command in the warre, if him-selfe went not thither in person, whereof hee yet doubted, promising to him-selfe the certainety of the victory by reason of his great forces, for hee had in his Army two thousand Lancequenets, conducted by the Duke of Guelders, ten thousand Basques or Gascons, eight thousand French, and three thousand Castadours. For of all the enemies army there was none to bee feared but the Swisses, who continually came downe into the Dutchy of Milan, so as already more then twenty thousand of them were there arriued, tenne thousand of whome, being come neere to the mountaines, did vndertake to gard the streight passages of those valies against the French.

The number of the Kings army.

The Swisses determination in the streights of the mountaines.

This determination of the Swisses did greately trouble the Kings mind, because it was an hard matter, in regard of the valour of that nation, to driue them from those strong and narrow passages. The rest of the confederates hauing left sufficient garrison for the defence of those townes which they had snatcht from the Venetians, were not able to leuy the one halfe of a stronge Army.

While France made these preparations, vpon the report of the Kings comming into Italy, the Viceroy of Naples, who for a time had beene at truce with the Venetians in the Vincentine territory, made shew to bring backe his army to Verona, (as hee said) to the ayd of the Duke of Milan, but it was to seaze on Vincenza, in regard of the fit season that then was to make silke, wherewith the country doth greatly abound, hoping from thence easily to draw meanes to pay his army. But *Aluiana* being aduertized of this deseigne, left Padua, where hee then lay, and passing speedily on the Vincentine Territory, leading along with him sufficient troupes to gard the Citty, and to breake the enemies enterprise, whereby the inhabitants had leasure to gather their silkes, and to transport them to a place of safety.

The Viceroy his enterprize on Vincenza.

Aluiana relieueth Vincenza.

That done, *Aluiana* retyred towards Padua, (the Spanish forces dayly encreasing,) and encamped with *Rance de Cera* at Brentelles, two miles distant from Padua, where hee taried many dayes, because the Senate had willed him not to stirre from thence with the army before hee were certaine of the enemies purpose, to the end not to goe into any place, where hee might bee enforced to come to handy stroakes, and to tempt fortune, fearing if hee should receaue any losse, it might happen to keepe backe King *Francis*, who affirmed that the cheefe hope of his designes depended on the Venetians, and therefore discoursing with their Ambassador resident with him, hee did councell him that his country-men should not hazard ought, before his arriuall in Italy it being indiscretion to hazard the succesſe of that warre on a small part of those forces which hee hoped would be great, being vnited together, Yet notwithstanding, the Venetian soldiors made often incursions, cheefely the light horse, vnder the command of the Captains *Mercurio Buono*, and *Giouan de Nalda*, who did greatly molest the enemies, taking great Booties from them, as well from Rouigo, as on the Veronois.

The Venetians incursion on the enemies.

In this sort did the two Armies, Venetian and Spanish, behaue them-selues for a certaine time, without any other attempts, still expecting newes of the French army, who leauing the realme freed from the feare of warre, were ready to passe the mounts.

The passages of Suza, Pegneroles, and Salusses garded by the Swisses.

For neither the Spaniards nor Swisses, did euer goe according to their treaty of Confederacy, the one to enuade Burgondy, and the other the confines neere to Spaine, but the Swisses went and encamped at Suze, Pigneroll and Salusses, to stop the entry of the French into Piedmont, and the Spaniards

kept

kept himſelfe in Lombardy with the Popes troopes, of whom *Iuliano de medicis*, his brother, was Generall.

The French then marched forewards on the fifteenth day of Iuly towards the Alpes, and being come to Grenoble they were enforced to make ſome ſtay there to reſolue vpon their way they were to hold, for all the waies were ſo difficult, as well in regard of the nature of the places, as for the gard in them, that it was impoſſible to paſſe without danger if they would goe the ordinary high way which leadeth into Italy by Piedmont, the Suiſſes keeping the narrow paſſages of the mountaines, but there was another way betwixt the ſea and Coctian Alpes, deſcending towards the Marquiſate of Saluſſes, by which they might carry their ordnance beyond the mounts, not without wonderfull difficulty, becauſe they could not do it but by the ſtrength of men and engins.

The King reſoluing wholly to paſſe on howſoeuer, would needs goe directly ouer the Alpes, whereby the French in three dayes came to the hill of Argentire, where taking the way on the left hand, and ouercomming all the bad wayes, they came on the fourth day vpon the confines of the Marquiſate of Saluſſes, without any ſtop at all, becauſe no man would euer haue thought that it had beene poſſible to bring the Artillery ouer ſuch ſteepe and ſharpe mountaines, and the Suiſſes being lodged at Suza were ready to gard the waies by which they muſt paſſe which commeth downe by mount Senis, or mont Geneura, or the hills neere thereunto. But they hauing intelligence that the French had paſſed by an other way, being amazed thereat, forſooke thoſe paſſages and retired to Nouara: which gaue hope to the French to be ſoone able to end that warre, and without any great bloodſhed to conquer the State of Milan, knowing that the Suiſſes are by nature light-headed, ſeditious, mutenous, and deſirous of nouelty, and aboue all thinges, very couetous to get money: by which meanes the King thought ſodainly to winne them.

The French paſſe into Piedmont by Argentire.

The Suiſſes retire to Nouara.

Great promiſes of ſommes of money were made to diuers of the cheefeſt of them if they would preferre the certaine offer that was made them before their firſt heate of warre, and not hazard the vncertainty of a Battaile. Whereupon they were deſirous to returne home, and in a brauery demanding their pay, they forſooke their Enſignes, and refuſed to obey the commandements of their Generall and other their Captaines, alledging for excuſe of their alteration, that the affaires of the French at their entry into Italy, had proſperouſly ſucceeded: and how on the contrary, whatſoeuer the Suiſſes had vndertaken, had redounded to their ſhame and loſſe, and therefore they were minded to depart, and no longer to draw out the warre at length.

The French in the meane time hauing paſſed the mounts, the Lord *La Paliſſe* came ſpeedily with foure Cornets of light horſe, beeing lead by people of the Countrey to Villa Franca, (a towne ſeauen miles diſtant from Saluſſes, where *Proſpero Colonna* with his company was lodged, not doubting any thing, by reaſon of the great diſtance of the enemies,) from whence ſome ſaid, that he would depart the ſame day, to ioyne with the Suiſſes. It is neuertheleſſe certaine that he ſate at meate, and dined at ſuch time as *La Paliſſe* his ſouldiers arriued, who were not deſcryed by any before they came neere the houſe, becauſe thoſe of the towne, with whom *La Paliſſe* had intelligence, concerning that great booty, had already ſecretly agreed to keepe themſelues very quiet, and had ſeazed on the ſcoutes and Sentinels. *Proſpero Colonna* that famous Captaine was thus taken priſoner, and *Petro Margare* the Romaine with him, others at the firſt noyce ſaued themſelues and eſcaped by flight.

Proſpero Colonna taken priſoner by the lord La Paliſſe.

The paſſage of the French, and the taking of *Proſpero Colonna*, did change all mens mindes, and altogether the whole ſtate of the affaires, cauſing new alteration in the mindes of the Pope, the viceroy of Naples and the Suiſſes. For the Pope perceiuing that the King had paſſed contrary to his hope, and that *Proſpero Colonna*

The Pope amazed at the Kings paſſage and the taking of Proſpero Colonna.

Colonna was taken prisoner, in whome hee cheefely trusted, hee commanded his Nephew *Lorenzo*, Generall to the Florentines in sted of his brother *Iulian*, who lay sicke at Florence, to proceed slowly: then hee secretly dispatcht *Cintio* his familiar friend to the French King, to excuse him for what had passed, and to begin to treate with him, if so bee it should fall out badly for the Dutchy of Milan.

The Viceroy of Naples likewise carried him-selfe other-wise then he had done. For remayning still at Verona, expecting meanes to cause his soldiours to march, and new companies promised by the Emperor to leaue in Verona and Bressia, he with these excuses began to deferre his departure, because he would first see what would become of the Dutchy of Milan.

The Swisses begin to treate of agreement with the King.

The Swisses in like manner beeing amazed at the Kings passage came on a sodaine to Pignarol and from thence to Nouara (as hath beene said) where they beganne to treate of agreement with the King. In the meane time all the French troopes being reunited at Thurin, the King went to Verceill, where he stayed many daies, expecting what would become of the treaty with the Swisses, who shewed them-selues full of variety and confusion. For they beganne to mutine in Nouara, where they lay, because they had not yet receaued the mony which the King of Arragon had promised them, and they did perforce take the mony from the commissaries which the Pope had sent them. And in this fury they departed from Nouara to returne home into their country, the which many of them did greatly desire to doe: but they were scarce gon from Nouara, ere the King of Arragons mony was brought thither, wherevpon being better aduised, they redeliuered the Popes mony, that they might receaue both the one, and the other, according to the vsuall manner, by the hands of the commissaries. The King perceiuing his hope of agreement with the Swisses to decay, by meanes of these Variations, and by the comming of other new companies forth of Swisserland, departed from Verceill intending to goe and beseege Milan, leauing at Verceill with the Duke of Sauoy, the Dukes bastard brother, the Lord of Lautrec, & the General of Milan to continew the treaty begun with the Swisses. Diuers armies were in the field, as well for defence as to assail, but in such manner, as they were seperated in soundry places, not being able to ioyne together, because the enemies lay betweene them and home: by meanes whereof the King being desirous to ioyne with *Aluiana*, departed from Bufalore, and being come with his army to Biagrassa, whilest hee stayed there the Duke of Sauoy, with the other commissioners, whome the King had left at Verceill, had made peace with the Swisses in the Kings name. But this peace was almost in one day concluded and broken, by the arriuall of new Swisses, who being proud for their forepassed victories, hoping to carry home with them as great wealth, as they saw their fellowes laden with, they would not heare tell of peace, refusing to yeeld vp the valleis mentioned in the agreement: so as by this breach of peace, matters returned to their former difficulties, and to much greater, in regard of the Swisses new forces, as also of those of the Viceroy and *Lorenzo de Medicis* who approched Milan. *Aluiana* in the meane time sent word to the French King, that he would so amuse the Spanish army, as it should haue no meanes to hurt him: and therefore so soone as hee vnderstood that the Vicetoy was gone from Verona, he left the *Polleſin* of Rouigo, and hauing crossed the Adice, he speedily came along the riuer Po, with nine hundred men at armes, foureteene hundred light horse, and nine thousand foot, with greate store of artillery neere to the walls of Cremona. The King according to *Aluianas* letters, came to *Marignan*, to giue him more easie meanes to ioyne with the royall army, and to stop the companies of the Church, and Spaniards, from doing the like with the enemies. For it did greately import the king to haue the enemies force diuided in sundry places.

Agreement contracted with the Swisses, and broken the same day.

The number of the Venetian army conducted by Aluiana.

The King commeth to Marignan.

The King being come to *Marignan* stayed there, and wrot to the Venetian Senate, giuing them notice of his arriuall in Italy, and of the fortunate succesſe

of

of his affaires till then, together with the hope hee had that his deſeignes would proſper, in regard that both their affaires were managed by one ſelfe-ſame Vnion and concord.

But in theſe *interims*, *Rance de Cera* who had well demeaned him-ſelfe againſt the enemies, being mooued with iealozy againſt *Aluiana*, for that hee would not bee enforced to obey him as Generall if the armies ſhould come to ioyne together, craued leaue of the Venetians to depart, who being not able to make them friends, did freely graunt it. Hee was a braue Captaine, and could not abide any ſuperior, and *Aluiana* could not endure an equall, by meanes whereof they could not agree together, whereupon, hauing taken his leaue hee put him ſelfe into the Popes pay with two hundred men at armes, and two hundred light horſe. *Rance de Cera leaues the Venetian party.*

Marke Antonio Colonna in the meane time, who remayned for the gard of Verona, made a ſodaine ſally with three thouſand foot-men and about ſeauen hundred horſe of all ſorts, and went and ſcoured the Vincentine Territory, ſpoyling and waſting what ſo-euer he met with. Albeit this did trouble the Venetians, yet could it not diuert them from their former determination, which was that *Aluiana* ſhould ioyne with the French army, knowing well that if the French Kings affaires did proſper, this could not doe amiſſe. *Marke Antonio Colonna gardeth Verona.*

Foure armies were at one time in one country, very neere toone another. The French army was of forty thouſand men, among whome were fiue hundred men at armes, choſen out of the French Nobillity, excellently well armed and mounted, who after they had ſeazed on Nouara and Pauia, were come to Marignan, not farre from them lay the Venetian army, of twelue thouſand foot and three thouſand horſe, which ſtayed at Lodi, both armies being well ſtored with artillery. Againſt theſe two were two other armies of the enemies, who for the ſame reaſons were enforced to remaine deuided one from another. That of the Pope and the Florentines ioyned with the Spaniards, was more eſteemed for the old ſoldiers then for the great number, and it was lodged neere to the Citty of Placentia, on the banke of the riuer Po. The other was of Swiſſes which was ſaid to bee forty thouſand men who at the purſute and perſwaſion of the Cardinall of Syon, kept the Citty of Milan, which was well furniſhed with all neceſſaries. *Foure armies at one time in Italy.* *The number of Swiſſes.*

This Cardinall returning from Placentia, whither he was fled, wondering that his country-men practized with the French king, relying on great numbers of ſoldiers newly come, which did fauor his party, he came among them who were al in a manner diuided, ſome of them not enduring to heare tell of war, and others not of peace. And cauſing them al to come together on a day, he beganne with a very vehement and affectionate ſpeech to incite them, without any more delay to go forth the ſame day and aſſaill the French King, and not to ſet ſo much before their eyes the number the enemies horſe and artillery, as to let it make them to forget the valour of the Swiſſes, and the victories obtained by them againſt the French. That it was not the artillery which gaue the victory, but onely the proweſſe and valour of the ſoldier. And that beſides the giuing of the victory, which he aſſured them of, they ſhould conſider the great wealth they were to get, as well by the ſpoyle of the French army, as by that of the whole ſtate of Milan. And therefore hee willed them to aduance their pikes, with their vſuall courage, and ſound their drums, and without delaying one houre of time to goe and vſe their armes effectually, and to glut them-ſelues with the bloud of thoſe, who by their pride would moleſt the whole world, and by their baſeneſſe doe euer become a prey to all men. *The Cardinal of Syons oration to the Swiſſes.*

The Swiſſes beeing incited by theſe or ſuch like ſpeeches did furiouſly on a ſodaine put on their armes, and going forth of the Citty did put themſelues in order of battaile, and albeit it was neere night, they marched towards *How greatly the Swiſſes were incited by this ſpeech.*

towards the French Army with such courage, as if they had already obtayned the victory, notwithstanding that diuerse of their Captaines thought it great rashnesse and a very dangerous matter to assaile the enemy in his camp, who was resolued for battaile. But the Cardinall of Sion fearing least delay might produce somthing contrary to his desseignes, and that as the desire of fight had easily enflamed their courages, it might as easily be quenched by the remonstrance of their Captaines of the contrary part, he gaue forth a false rumor among them that the French gathered togeather their baggage and prepared for their departure, and that their vantgard was already forth of their Camp, to goe and ioyne with the Venetian army, to retire afterwards to beseege Milan, wherevpon he exhorted them to make hast to surprize the enemy in disorder who little doubted thereof. This exhortation was seconded by diuers Captaines of his faction who did greatly praise his councell, and incited them to battaile, going vp and downe the rankes, making the like remonstrances; wherewith the soldiers being encouraged marched on with a speedy pace towards the enemies.

The Cardinal makes vse of false rumors.

Now the French being aduertized of the Suisses comming towards them, albeit they were at the first greatly amazed, (as it happeneth in matters not foreseene nor premeditated) they did neuertheless forthwith put on their Armor, made ready their horses and all other things needfull for a battaile,& then hauing taken courage, they placed themselues vnder their enseignes and opened them-selues more at large. Their whole Army was diuided into three parts.

The Duke of Bourbon lead the Vant-gard, accompanied by the Lord of Talamont, sonne to *Trimouille*, *Iohn Iacomo Triuulcio*, *Pedro* of Nauarre, and other famous Captaines, with all the Almaines, Gascons, and French. In the battaile was the King, about whom were the greatest part of the men at armes, and a choyce troope of Almaine souldiers, with the Dukes of Lorraine and Albany, the Lord Trimouille, *Francis* of Bourbon Count of Saint Paul, *Odet* of Foix, Lord of Lautrech, and diuerse others. The Duke of Alançon conducted the rere-ward, with the Lords La Palisse, and Aubigni, and the residue of the Cauallery.

The order of the French army in battaile.

The Suisses in the meane time hauing left certaine companies of Soldiers vpon the rere-ward, had made of their whole Army but one body, which was very strong, and beeing well closed together, they went on furiously (that they might the better seize on the Artillery) and gaue in vpon the Lansquenets, who were at the front of the French Armie. These men suspecting that the French, according to the common report, were agreed with the Suisses, and that they came only to assaile them, in regard of the deadly hatred betwixt these two Nations, opened them-selues, and suffered the first charge of the Suisses, who came furiously vpon them to passe on, where-vpon, they went directly towards the Artillery, which beeing perceiued by *Pedro* of Nauarre, hee on a sodaine called vp his troopes, and caused them to keepe the place appointed to the Lansquenets, whereby the enemies passage was soone closed.

Fight betwixt the French and Suisses.

The Lanctequenets open their rankes.

The Cauallery on the other side, and the King himselfe who was enuironed with a valiant troope of Gentlemen, comming against them, their great fury was in some sort cooled, and a very cruell battaile beganne, the which with diuers euents continewed till fower howers within night, certaine French Captaines being already slaine, and the King himselfe stricken with diuers pushes of Pikes: at the last both sides being so weary as they were able to doe no more did seperate themselues and retired forth of the throng, without any commandement or sound of drumme or trompet. The Suisses lodged in the very same place expecting day, and they suffered one an other, on both sides, to rest that night, as if they had taken truce.

The battaile continueth till foure howers within night.

The King in the meane time did not spend the remainder of the night vnprofitably, but assembled his councell to determine what was to be done the day following

How the King ordaineth his Army that night.

following, hee cauſed the Artillery to be drawne backe, and planted in more commodious places, hee did reordaine the battaillons of the Lancequenets, who promiſed to amend their former daies fault, and to giue ſufficient proofe of their faith and loyalty: and ſent word to *Aluiana*, ſpeedily to come and bring his forces to the battaill. So ſoone as it was day the Swiſſes went and aſſailed the French with the ſelfe ſame fury of the day before, who valliantly receuied them, but with more diſcretion and better order, where vpon the Swiſſes were beaten, partly with the artillery, and partly with the Gaſcon Crosbowes, and by the horſemen, ſo as they were beaten in Front and in Flanke, at ſuch time as *Aluiana* who was ſent for (as hath beene ſayd) arriued with his light horſe and with part of his army in the greateſt haſt he could.

The battaill is renewed by breake of day.

Aluiana cometh opportunly to the battail

Hee arriued at ſuch time as the battaile was moſt cloſed and moſt fierce, and when matters were in greateſt hazard and danger. Hee gaue in with great fury vpon the Swiſſes backes, who neuer-the-leſſe did ſtill fight valliantly.

But at laſt diſpairing of the victory, as well in regard of the great reſiſtance made againſt them, as by the arriuall of the Venetian army, they ſounded the retreat, and retired with a ſoft pace towards Milan, keeping ſtill their vſuall order, with ſuch an amazement to the French army, as there was neither horſe nor foote-troupes that had the courage to follow them, by reaſon they were much tyred in the battayle, hauing fought without intermiſſion from day-breake till none.

The Swiſſes retire with ſoft pace towards Milan.

The end of the ſecond Booke of the fifth Decade.

The Contents of the third Booke of the fifth Decade.

CONtention among the Swisses, being retired to Milan after the battaill. Milan, and the whole Dutchy is reduced vnder the French obedience. The French Kings entry into Milan. Aluiana his enterprise on the Citty of Bressia, with the Venetian army alone. The death of Aluiana, and the establishment of Iohn Iames Triuulce in his place. The Venetians take Pescara. The French are present at the seege of Bressia. The Pope maketh motion of peace. Parma and Placencia are by the Pope yeelded vp to the French King. The enteruiew of the Pope and the French King at Bolognia. The Campe dislodgeth from before Bressia. Triuulcio giues ouer his charge. The Duke of Bourbon Viceroy in the Dutchy of Milan. The Lord of Lautrec with the Venetian army comes againe before Bressia. The Popes practises to breake the seege of Bressia. The Emperor, the King of England and the Pope band themselues against the French King. Manfron and de Bue are defeated by the Imperialls. The Lancequenets are defeated by Fregosa at the Castle of Ansa. The Emperor commeth with great forces into Italy, and beseegeth Asola. The French and Venetian armies retyre to Milan. The arriuall of the Swisses at Milan for the King. The Emperors shamefull retreate into Almaine, and the abandoning of his army. King Francis his complaints against the Pope. The Lord of Lautrec Gouernor of the Dutchy of Milan beseegeth Bressia the third time. Bressia yeeldeth vpon composition, Verona after diuers determinations being beseeged in two seuerall places is by the Almains freed from the seege. The contents of the treaty of Noyon. Verona by the same treaty is yeelded to the Venetians. The great ioy of the Venetians, together with the Veronois for that redition.

The

The Contents of the third Booke of the fifth Decade.

THE Swiſſes after the bataill being retired to Mylan, a very great contention aroſe amongſt them, ſome of them being deſirous to make an agreement with the French King, and others to continue ſtill for the defence of Milan. Thoſe who demanded the acord, making another pretence, craued mony of *Maximilian Sforza*, the which they very well knew hee had no meanes to pay; but it was onely by that refuſall to take an occaſion to leaue him, the which they did by perſwaſion of *Roſt* their Colonell, leauing fifteene hundred of their country-men, with fiue hundred Italians, for the gard of the Caſtle, promiſing *Maximillian* neuertheleſſe to returne to the aide of their fellowes, whome they left behind. Vpon which promiſe *Maximillian Sforza*, accompanied by *Iohn* of Gonzaga, and *Ieronimo Morone*, and by other Gentlemen of Milan, ſhut himſelfe vp in the Caſtle.

Diſtention among the Swiſſes in Milad after the Battaill.

The French after the Victory remaining maiſters of the field, did with eaſe reduce vnder their power all the townes of the Dutchy of Milan. The Viceroy of Naples who all this while had not ſtird forth of the Placentyne Territory, being out of hope to bee able any longer to gard and defend the ſtate of Milan, and fearing beſides that the Pope had abandoned the league, hee retired into Romagnia, and from thence ſoone after brought backe his army into the realme of Naples. The Cardinall of Syon perceiuing himſelfe to bee diſgraced among his country-men, for the bad ſucceſſe of the battaill, went to the Emperour to ſolicite aide, the like did *Francis* Duke of Barri brother to *Maximillian Sforza*.

The Viceroy retireth to Naples.

The Citty of Milan being thus abandoned, gaue it ſelfe to the French King; with entreaties that hee would forget what was paſt, promiſing to bee euer after more loyall and obedient, graunting to pay vnto him a very great ſumme of mony. The King refuſed to enter into it ſo long as the enemies held the Caſtle: but the Duke of Burbon came thither to receiue the Citty, in the Kings name, and gaue ſpeedy charge to *Pedro* of Nauarre to attempt the taking of the Caſtle, who promiſed, contrary to the opinion of all men, to winne it within a moneth, where-vpon hee beganne to batter it with the Canon certaine daies together; then according to the vſuall manner, hee made mines, whereby hee blew vp the walls and towers which were of a wonderfull height.

Milan yeeldeth to the French King.

Sforza being daunted when hee ſaw a Caſe-mate and a part of the wall flying in the aire, and being beſides ill diſpoſed of his perſon, making vſe of the councell of ſome of his truſtieſt ſeruants, hee determined to receiue into the

Vpon what Articles Sforza yeelded the Caſtle of Milan.

Caſtle *Antonio Bratan* Doctor of the lawes, to make a draught of the agreement and redition of that place, which he was reſolued to yeeld vp to the French King, which imported, that *Maximilian Sforza* ſhould preſently conſigne to the French King, the Caſtles of Milan and Cremona. That he ſhould giue ouer vnto him all his claime to that ſtate, and ſhould receiue of the King a certaine ſomme of money for the paiment of his debts; and that he ſhould goe into France where the King ſhould giue him a yeerely penſion of thirty thouſand Ducats, or elſe ſhould cauſe him to be made a Cardinall with the like reuenew. There were beſides, diuers Suiſſes that were in the Caſtle, who were all of them well ſatiſfied and pleaſed.

The French Kings entry into Milan.

Theſe Articles being accompliſhed, the King entred in great magnificence into the Citty of Milan, enuironed with the greateſt part of his cauallery. Foure Ambaſſadors of the chiefeſt Senators of Venice came thither to him, namely *Vntonio Grimani*, *Dominico Treuiſan*, *George Cornare*, and *Andrew Gritti*, as well to congratulate him for his victory, as to entreat him, as hee was tyed by the capitulations of the confederacy, to helpe them to recouer their Citties.

The King promiſeth ayd to the Venetians.

The King after that he had gratiouſly receiued and entertained them, commanded ſpeedily the baſtard of Sauoy and *Theodore Triuulcio* to aid them with ſix dundred lances and ſeauen thouſand Lancequenets: But becauſe they delayed their departure, vntill they had ſeene what would become of the Caſtle of Milan, or elſe becauſe the King would ſend the ſame companies, before that of Cremona. *Aluiana* (whom the Venetians would not ſuffer to follow the viceroy) marched with his army towards Breſſia, to trie if he could take it by force, according to the Senates direction, who deſired (that all matters being laid aſide) he ſhould ſeeke to recouer Breſſia and Verona: in regard whereof *Aluiana* hauing paſſed ouer the riuer Adda, marched directly to Breſſia, the Citty of Bergamo beeing yeelded vnto him preſently after the rout of the Suiſſes.

Aluiana his enterpriſe vpon Breſſia.

Now in the Venetians Campe there was diuerſity of opinions among the Captaines, ſome of them thinking it much better to goe firſt and beſeege Verona for diuerſe important reaſons, and cheefely becauſe that beeing taken, all the Townes and Caſtles of the Veronois would ſoone yeeld, the which would not ſo fall out by the taking of Breſſia. The Senate at firſt was of this opinion, but becauſe they would not ſpend the time vainely in that determination, they referred that buſineſſe to *Aluiana* his diſcretion, who becauſe Breſſia was neerer to the French Campe, hee marched thither, hoping to take it with eaſe; for hee thought that Breſſia had not ſo ſtrong a garriſon as Verona.

The Seege of Breſſia reſolued on.

But *Icaro* the Spaniſh Captaine beeing wiſe and ſubtill, who commanded Breſſia, hauing intelligence of *Aluiana* his deſeigne, had ſpeedily cauſed a thouſand footmen to come thither from Verona, with ſtore of victualls and other neceſſaries to ſuſtaine a ſeege; and had handled it ſo cunningly, as *Aluiana* had no knowledge thereof, who made account ſo ſoone as hee ſhould approach the walles to giue an aſſault in diuers and ſundry places: But by the ſodaine and vnexpected arriuall of the new ayde, hee found more reſiſtance there then hee look't for, and hauing greatly laboured in his approaches, a greeuous feeuer ſeazed on him, which enforced him to leaue the Campe, and to retire to Gueda, in the Breſſan Countrey, where hee departed out of this world about the beginning of October, in the yeare of our Lord, one thouſand, fiue hundred, and fifteene, not beeing fully three ſcore yeares of age; wherewith the Venetians were greatly greeued, but the ſouldiours much more, who kept his body fiue and twenty dayes togeather in the army,

New ſuccors enter into Breſſia vnknowne to Aluiani.

Aluianas death.

Army, carrying it with them when they marched in very great ſolemnity, then it was brought to Venice, where by a publique decree, it was very honorably buried in Saint Steeuens Church, where at this day his toombe is to be ſeene: And becauſe he had euer made more eſteeme of honor and reputation then of wealth, hauing left his wife and children poore, the Senate in acknowledgement of his good ſeruice, decreed, that euery moneth three ſcore Ducats ſhould be paid to his widdow, and as much to a ſonne of his foorth of the publicke treaſury ſo long as they ſhould liue, hauing giuen them a goodly houſe in the Citty, with exemption from all taxes, and impoſitions, and that to euery of his three daughters ſhould be giuen the ſomme of three thouſand Ducats for their Dowry when time ſhould ſerue.

The Senates recompence to the widdow and children of Aluiana.

After *Aluiana* his death, *George Eme* the prouidator did for a while command the army. The Venetians in the meane time entreated the King to giue them *Iohn Iames Triuulce* to be Generall of their forces, as well in regard of his experience, as for his renowne in martiall diſcipline, as alſo becauſe for the common inclination towards the Guelphe faction, there had euer beene good wil and friendſhip betwixt them and the ſame Republick. Whileſt he prepared for his going to the army, the Venetian companies tooke Peſcara hauing not long before defeated certaine troopes of horſe and three hundred Spaniſh footmen that went to releeue it; then they recouered Aſola and Lona which the Marquis of Mantua had abandoned.

Iohn Iames Triuulce Generall of the Venetian army.

Peſcara taken by the Venetians.

Aſola & Lona taken by the Venetians.

Triuulce being arriued at the Venetian Army receiued letters from the Senate full of congratulations and entreaties that he would carry himſelfe in that place, ſo as he had euer doone in all imployments: he did likewiſe receiue the army at the hands of *George Eme* the Prouidator, where he beganne to beare himſelfe with great wiſdome, and diſcretion and according to the Senates deſire he beſeeged Breſſia, albeit it ſeemed very hard vnto him to take it without the French army, by reaſon that the Citty was ſtrong, and that there were within it two thouſand foot as wel Lancequenets as Spaniards, as alſo becauſe winter aproached, and the weather was much diſpoſed to raine, as the euent did not deceaue his iudgement. For as they battered it with the Artillery which was planted vppon the very brinke of the dike, thoſe within made a ſally with fifteene hundred as wel Spaniards as Laucequenets, who giuing in vpon the guard of the Artilery which were a hundred men at armes and ſix hundred foot, they eaſily put them to rout, albeit that *Iohn Paul Manfron* did in ſome ſort ſtay their fury with thirty men at armes.

Breſſia beſeeged by the Venetians.

Thoſe of Breſſia make a ſally on the Venetians campe.

They ſlew about two hundred foot, burnt the pouders and drew tenne peices of ordinance into Breſſia; ſo as the Venetians were like that day to haue receiued a far greater loſſe, had not *Triuulce* come ſpeedily thither with certaine foot companies and Cauallery, who enforced the enemies to retire, and recouered from them certaine peeces of ordnance which they were carrying away beſide.

This diſorder cauſed *Triuulce* to with-draw his armie, and to lodge it more at large, euen as farre at Coccai, ten miles diſtant from Breſſia, expecting the comming of the French, at whoſe arriuall, ſo ſoone as *Triuulce* had made new prouiſions of artillery and munition, hee returned againe, and encamped before it: The French ſupplyes beeing conducted by the Baſtard of Sauoy, which conſiſted of fiue thouſand Lanſquenets, eight hundred men at armes, and certaine peeces of ordnance, with all manner of prouiſion in aboundance, beeing ioyned with the Venetians, the Citty was by a generall conſent beſeeged, hoping with thoſe forces, and by the Soldiers diligence, eaſily to finiſh their enterpriſe.

The retreat of the Venetian army.

Breſſia againe beſeeged by the French.

Yet neuertheleſſe it fell out otherwiſe then they thought, for the Lanquenets

The Lance-quenets refu-sal.

refuſed to march againſt the citties of the Emperors obedience, where-vpon beeing diſmiſſed the Venetians craued *Pedro* of Nauar of the King, who came thither in their ſted, with fiue thouſand Gaſcons and French: Theſe being encamped on the one ſide of the towne, and *Triuulce* on the other with the Venetian ſoldiers, the battery beganne in diuers places, the cheefe command of all matters, remayning in a manner to *Triuulce*, by reaſon that the baſtard of Sauoy being ſicke, was gone from the army.

After a long battery, no aſſault was giuen, becauſe thoſe within had made diuers rampiers, and very carefully prouided for all things neceſſary for defence, ſo as *Pedro* of Nauarre had recourſe to his ordinary remedies, whereof hee had not as yet made vſe in that ſeege, by reaſon it was very painefull and laborious, and for that he likewiſe feared, leaſt by meanes of the continuall rayne that had fallen of a long time, his deſeigne might not fall out as hee deſired. He beganne then to mine and ſap the walls, but thoſe within the towne ſuſpecting the matter, becauſe thoſe of the Campe had giuen ouer their battery, hauing dilligently ſearched all ouer the Citty, if they could heare any noice of the miners, at laſt it was diſcouered, wherevpon they made a counter-mine, which being filled with powder and fired, they ouerthrew all that *Pedro* of Nauarre had done, and ſlew his people that wrought in it, ſo as in a moment all that was loſt which had beene ſet forward in many daies.

Pedro of Nauarre makes vſe of the mine at the ſeege of Breſſia.

Pedro of Nauar his mine blowne vp.

The Venetians neuer-the-leſſe did not diſpaire of taking the Citty, but by ſtreightly ſhutting them vp to ſtop al ſuccors from comming to them, they hoped to win it, hauing had intelligence of the great want of all neceſſaries where-with the beſeeged were afflicted, which at laſt would enforce them to yeeld, eſpecially the Almaines, who are impatient of long ſuffering: as alſo for that they had not receiued any pay of a long time from the Emperor, by meanes whereof they refuſed all military obſeruation, and prepared them-ſelues to mutiny and rebellion. This being reported to *Triuulce*, he ſuppoſed that a faire occaſion was offered to conquer the citty, where-vpon hee reſolued not to ſtirre from thence, notwithſtanding the ſharpneſſe of the winter, the deepe ſnowes, and the long time that hee had layne before it, knowing how much it concerned his reputation, if that which hee had begunne ſhould not ſuccede fortunately.

Great dearth in Breſſia.

Hee beganne then ſtraightly to ſhutte it vp on euery ſide, to the end that no victualls might enter it, nor no ſoldier of the towne might come forth, and for this purpoſe hee ſtill entertayned them with light skirmiſhes. And becauſe thoſe of Verona did in the meane ſpace ſcoure the Breſſan Territory, and moleſt the Venetian Army, hee placed ſtrong Garriſons in Peſcara and Valegia to ſtoppe their incurſions, and to ſhutte them more ſtreightly vppe.

The Pope moueth a peace

At the ſame time that Breſſia was beſeeged, there was ſome motion of peace, the Pope ſeeking to accord the Emperor and the Venetians, hoping afterwards to bee better able to conclude peace with the French. But the Venetians being ſo often beaten with hope of thoſe matters, without giuing any truſt to the Popes words, did not aſſure their State on many, but onely on the friendſhip and alliance with the French, and to the end that their intent might bee knowne to all men, they refuſed all conditions propounded to them, whereof they were deſirous to aduertize the French Ambaſſador reſident at Venice, and that in like caſe, their Ambaſſadors which were at the court, ſhould acquaint his Maieſty with the whole buſineſſe, that hee might ſee how they accounted onely of his friendſhippe, as the King did the like by theirs. The which hee made ſhew of to the Emperors Ambaſſadors, who came to him to talke of agreement from their Maiſter, whome hauing diſmiſſed without any reſolution, he did ſpeedily aduertize the Venetians thereof.

As

As concerning the Pope, the King had ſundry thoughts. For al be it his Holineſſe had forſaken him, at ſuch time as hee thought him one of his greateſt friends, he neuertheleſſe did greatly deſire his friendſhip, the which he had not left but by conſtraint. Therefore the Pope hauing ſent his Nuntio to the King, vnknowne to the other confederates, he was curteouſly entertained by him, the King manifeſting his hearty deſire to enter into his Holineſſe fauour: Yet neuertheleſſe reſoluing not to buy that at a deere rate which was offered, the Nuntio could obtaine nothing of his Maieſty, till the Pope had quitted and yeelded vnto him Parma and Placentia which he held.

The King deſirous of the Popes friendſhip.

The Pope yeelded Parma & Placentia to the King.

The Pope could hardly be induced to quit thoſe two Cities. At laſt, fearing that by delaying the matter, ſome miſchiefe might ariſe, he ſatisfied the Kings deſire, referring the accompliſhing of the reſt till their enteruiew, which by their mutuall conſent was concluded to bee at Bologna. The Pope for that purpoſe departed from Rome, and the King from the City of Milan, the Venetians Ambaſſadors did accompany his Maieſty, all Italy receiued great contentation by that aſſembly, hoping that it would produce an aſſured peace to the whole Prouince. A legat was ſent to the Emperour to treat of agreement betwixt him and the Venetians, and to haue him to remit Breſſia and Verona to them for a pecuniary recompence.

The Pope likewiſe ſent a briefe to the Venetians, exhorting them vnto peace. The Pope and the King being come to Bologna, they couenanted together, That the King ſhould take vpon him the protection of the Popes perſon, and the Churches State, of *Iuliano* and *Lorenzo de Meditis*, and the State of Florence. That the Pope ſhould cauſe his forces to leaue Verona, and countermand thoſe companies ſent to the Emperors aide againſt the Venetians. Diuers other Articles were concluded, concerning onely the proffit of either of them: In the which treaty hauing continued ſixe daies together, both of them departed from Bologna: the King thinking that he had done a great matter, to haue drawne the Pope to his ſide, and to haue diſioyned him from his enemies.

Enteruiew betwixt the Pope and French King at Bologna.

The Articles concluded betwixt the Pope and King.

The King being come to Milan, beganne to thinke on his returne to France, hauing nothing to deraine him but the deſire he had to ſee the Venetians re-eſtabliſhed in their Cities. Therefore he commanded to re-enforce the Venetians army which lay before Breſſia, and had reduced the beſeeged to that extremity, as all men thought that they would ſoone yeeld; for the Almaines and Spaniards that lay within it, had reſolued together, that if within twenty daies they were not releeued, they would yeeld vp the City to the Venetians, on theſe conditions neuertheleſſe, to depart with diſplayed Enſeignes, the drumme beating, with the artillery and all their baggage, which was the ſelfe ſame compoſition which they had concluded with the Venetians Generall. But the Almain ſuccors came and entred the towne before the time agreed vpon was expired.

The compoſition of thoſe of Breſſia.

The report of the comming of this aide had cauſed ſundry opinions in the army, ſome of thē being of opinion to continue the ſeege; others, to lead the army elſewhere, but the report of the number of the Almaines being greater then the effect, and for that they had notice by their ſpies that *Marke Antonio Colonna*, who was come forth of Verona, & entred the Mantuā territory, made preparations to come and aſſaile them, cauſed the Venetian captaines, who feared that by ſtaying there, the enemies might come and encloſe them, to determine wholy to diſlodge, and to bring the artillery to Crema and Cremona, and the reſt of the army to Caſtlenedulla ſix miles off from Breſſia.

The arriuall of ſuccors to Breſſia, cauſeth the Venetians to raiſe their campe.

Theſe newes being brought to Venice did greatly amaze the whole City, becauſe they expected rather to haue heard of the taking of the City, then of any thing elſe. The Generall and the Prouidatory had written, that there was ſuch ſtrong Garriſon at all paſſages, as it was impoſſible that any aide could enter into it, which might keepe them backe from obſeruing the agreement which they had

The raiſing of the campe amazeth the City of Venice.

had made, and that which cauſed them moſt to beleeue it, was that the French ſupplies which were to come to the campe, being three thouſand Almains and 400. horſe, were departed from Milan and were on their way towards their campe.

Triuulce leaueth his charge.

This did much blemiſh *Triuulcio* his reputation, whereof he hauing notice, craued leaue of the Signory, That he might depart, ſaying that the affaires of his owne houſe called him thence, and that he could tarry no longer in their army. But the Senate knowing that this mans experience was much important for their affaires, vſed meanes to appeaſe him by letters, and did entreate the King to cauſe him to take that charge vpon him, but he would by no meanes conſent therevnto, but returned to Milan. *Theodore Triuulcio* tooke charge of the Venetian army, and of the whole mannaging of the warre, holding the ſame authority in the army as *Iohn Iames Triuulcio* had done, al-be-it he had not the name nor degree of captaine Generall.

The Duke of Bourbon viceroy in the Dutchy of Milan.

The King in the meane time hauing giuen order for his returne into France, left the Duke of Burbon for viceroy in the Dutchy of Milan, and before his departure he commanded *Odet* of Foix Lord of Lautrec, to carry ſpeedily greater aide to the Venetians, and generally to doe all matters for them, as if it were for his owne ſeruice, ſhewing thereby his great affection to the Republike, as in all other his ſpeeches and diſcourſes, not letting to ſay, that if the Venetians were not wholy reſtored to their Cities he would returne into Italy with greater forces then before.

The Kings affection towards the Venetians.

The King being gonne forth of Italy, and the Duke of Bourbon tarrying there to command the Dutchy of Milan, the Venetians ſtill kept an Ambaſſador nere to him, to ſollicite whatſoeuer was needfull for their affaires, *Andrew Treuiſan* was ſent thither, who being come to Milan, *Andrè Gritti* who had remained there after the Kings departure to haſten the ſupplies, went to the army to be Prouidator there, in ſtead of *Dominico Contarèn*, that fell ſicke, and was brought home to Venice. At the very ſame time, the Lord of Lautrec came to the army with great forces which did much encreaſe it, ſo as it ſeemed that there was no doubt but that Breſſia would be taken.

The Lord of Lautrec commeth to the Venetian army before Breſſia.

Now the Pope ſuppoſing that this ſucceſſe did greatly croſſe his deſeignes, ſought all meanes to hinder it. He propounded truce to draw the matter forth at length, hoping to cauſe the Venetians to condeſcend to ſome agreement, though it were to their diſaduantage, by reaſon of the difficulty to take that City. And becauſe he knew that himſelfe could doe no good in that buſineſſe, for the ſmall credit which the Venetians did giue to his words, he determined to make vſe of the King of Polands authority, whoſe Ambaſſador (hauing intelligences likewiſe at Venice) he perſwaded to reuiue the treaty of peace, and to propound to the Venetians, that if they would diſioyne themſelues from the French, and allie themſelues to the Emperor, they might add two goodly Cities to their State, Lodi, and Cremona, becauſe that with the Popes armes, the Emperours and their owne, being vnited together, they might eaſily expell the French, and afterwards by the King of Polands authority obtaine them of the Emperour in guift, ſo as being thus ſeparated from the State of Milan, they might for euer after be incorporated to the Venetians demaines.

The Popes practiſes to breake the ſeege.

Beſides this propoſition the Pope, hoping that by the Generals abſence the ſeege of Breſſia might be prolonged, wrote to King *Francis* that it might pleaſe him to command the Lord of Lautrec to goe to Rome, being deſirous to confer with ſuch a man about diuers matters concerning the affaires of Naples, to which he knew the King enclined, wherevpon he exhorted him to make haſt to beginne the warre on that ſide, ſeeing that the King of Arragon was dead, and that *Charles* Duke of Burgondy hauing taken vpon him the name of Prince of Caſtile, made himſelfe terrible to all thoſe who held any States in Italy, and chiefly to himſelfe.

But the Popes cunning being already knowne of a long time, cauſed no great regard

regard to be giuen to his speech. The Venetians thus continuing the seege of Bressia without harkening to any truce resolued not to stirre from thence till it was either yeelded vp, or taken by force. The Emperour, who had made warre but slowly the yeere before by his Lieutenants, determined to goe thither in person, sought all meanes to make new stirres in Italy, assembled diuers Diets, craued aide, made great leauies of souldiers, and aboue all, prouoked the Swisses to take armes to reuenge the death of so many braue men their companions, offering to be their captaine and not to abandon them in any trauaile or danger whatsoeuer. The King of England made the same request, being iealous of the glory and reputation of the French, and for that the French King also had taken vpon him the protection of the King of Scots. The Pope did no lesse, but in more secret manner. And all three of them promised good pay to those Swisses that would come, shewing them moreouer that the profit which would redound to them by that warre of Italy and by their alliance, would bee much greater then their hire.

The Venetians resolue to continue the seege.

The practises of the Emperor, king of England, and the Pope against the French.

The Venetian captaines in the meane time, after the arriuall of the Lord of Lautrec, did often sit in councel, where their opinions were very different, saying, That there was no great garrison within the towne, and that it was besides destitute of all prouision, making but small doubt of the seege. But this opinion was not receiued, by reason of the vnfitnesse of the time, which was in the middest of winter when it is not good to discampe and to lead the souldiers to a new faction: As also becausse they thought it meere follie to quit a certenty, such as was the taking of Bressia, for the vncertaine succesſe of that which would happen before Verona. For they certainely knew that there was in Bressia such want of money, corne and al other kind of victuals, as it was of necessity soone to be theirs, either by agreement or by force, and this being verified by diuers, it was concluded by a generall consent not to stirre from thence, and that the City should be more streightly looked to. In the campe there was plenty of all things, for the Senate was carefull to furnish it with all necessaries, notwithstanding all the impediments which the enemies vsed against the purueyors which prooued vaine & to none effect. *Marke Antonio Colonna*, was the man, who being lodged at Verona, vsed all meanes to cut off victuals from the army, and to that end kept great numbers of Spaniards and horse-men at Legnaga, which they then possessed, so as by little and little, the enemies waxed so bold, as they came and scoured as farre as the Venetians campe whilest they were busied at their seege.

Sundry opinions in the Venetians campe.

The Generall and the Prouidatori, thinking if they should endure that indignity, it would greatly blemish their reputation, sent *John Paul Manfron* and *Marke Antonio Bue* with foure hundred men at armes, and foure hundred light horse to surprize them, but the designe succeeded badly: for *Colonna* being by his spies aduertized of their comming, came forth of Verona with six hundred horse and fiue hundred foot, and went speedily towards Valegia and met them in the field, and comming to handy-stroakes, he defeated them. At this incounter *Iulio*, son to *John Paul Manfron* his horse being slaine vnder him in the fight was taken, & his father fled to Gueda. A more prosperous issue had the enterprise of *Iano Fregosa*, & *John Corardo Vrsin*, marching with certaine companies as well of the one as other army to the castle of Anse to stoppe the passage of 3000. Lansequenets: for they slue 800. of them, and the residew escaped with the mony which they carried into Lodron. All these exploits were great; but not of any great consequence in comrison of the totall of the warre, and of that which happened on report of the Emperors comming into Italy which dayly encreased, whereby both the assailants and the beseeged were shaken with diuers hopes and feare. The Emperor hauing assembled diuers foot and horse companies, & prouoked great numbers of Swisses to take armes, was on his way to come into Italy, intending to enter by the mountaines of Trent, and to goe directly towards Verona, then to Bressia, and leauing

Manfron, and de Bue, are defeated by the Imperials.

The Lansequenets defeated at Ante by Fregosa.

The Emperors comming into Italy.

leauing ſtrong garriſon in both thoſe Cities, to paſſe on into the Dutchy of Milan to expell the French.

The Pope hauing notice of the Emperours entry into Italy, the better to honour him, and to acquaint him particularly with his loue towards him, created *Bernardo de Bibiena* Cardinall of Saint Mary in Porticu, Legat, and ſent him to him, for that he was euer wont to ſhew himſelfe on the Popes behalfe againſt the French, and to hinder their proceedings. But the Venetians, beleeuing verily that the Emperour would come into Italy, exhorted the French King to prouide for their common affaires, and not to ſuffer the Emperour and the Swiſſes, who enuyed his glory and greatneſſe, to enioy the fruit of his labour and trauaile; and that therefore he ſhould either in perſon returne againe into Italy with a mighty army, or elſe augment that which he had here already, according to the worthineſſe of the cauſe, promiſing for their parts to ſpare nothing that might auaile him.

The Pope ſendeth the Cardinall Bibiena Legat to the Emperor.

The Venetians exhort the French King.

The King knowing that what they ſaid was moſt true, tooke great care, not only for the danger wherein he ſaw the Dutchy of Milan, but becauſe he ſhould be enforced to put off his enterprize of Naples till ſome other time, wherevnto he greatly inclined. Reſoluing neuertheleſſe firſt of all to defend his owne Eſtates and thoſe of his allies, he propounded to the Venetians to wage, at their common charge eight thouſand Swiſſes: becauſe that he hauing at the ſame time very opportunely renued his alliance with them, it was expreſly agreed vpon that it ſhould bee lawfull for the King to draw what number of ſouldiers he pleaſed forth of their country.

The Venetians ſoone agreed to giue pay to two thouſand foot of that Nation, and readily to furniſh money neceſſary for other expences of warre. And notwithſtanding that the publike treaſury was much exhauſted, and the whole City greatly afflicted with ſo long a warre, Yet neuertheleſſe there was no want ſeene in any prouiſion for the army, nor in ought elſe that concerned the continuance of the warre. They made a leauy of foure thouſand Italian foot, they did encreaſe their garriſons in the Cities, and created two Prouidatori, *Paul Gradonico* and *Lodouico Barbaro*. In the Venetians campe were foure thouſand Gaſcons and fiue hundred men at armes, commanded by French captaines: but amongſt thoſe ſouldiers, who were particularly vnder the command of *Triuulce*, were ſeuen thouſand foot, and about fiue and twenty hundred horſe, as well men at armes as light horſe-men, and there ſtaied with the Duke of Bourbon after the Kings departure foure thouſand Gaſcon and Italian foot-men, and ſeuen hundred men at armes.

The Venetians offer to the King.

The number of the French & Italian forces.

Now all theſe forces being vnited together, with the Swiſſes who were already ſaid to be arriued at Iuree to the number of ſixe thouſand, ſeemed to be ſufficient to defend the State of Milan, and to make all the Emperours attempts vaine and vnprofitable, al-be-it the report was that his army conſiſted of fiue and twenty thouſand, which were no great good ſouldiers, eſpecially the Almaine foot who had beene leauied forth of his countries in haſt, and his Cauallery was well worſe, ſo as his beſt forces were Swiſſes, whom the Emperour did well not to truſt ouer much, as well in regard of the Nature of that Nation, which is variable and inconſtant, as for the ſmall loue they beare to the houſe of Auſtria: ſo as the Emperours forces being ſuch, the common opinion was to march againſt them as they approched, neuertheleſſe they reſolued on the contrary, and the whole army departing from the Breſſan Territory, came vpon that of Cremona, whither the Duke of Bourbon a while before was come with all his Cauallery and foot, intending there to ſtay for the Swiſſes, who were not yet arriued, and likewiſe to ſtop the enemies from paſſing on any farther.

The number of the Imperiall army.

The Swiſſes nature.

The Emperour being come by Trent to Verona, went and encamped before Aſola, which was garded by an hundred men at armes, and foure hundred

Venetian

Venetian foot-men, where hauing ſpent diuers daies to no purpoſe, he was enforced to depart thence and croſſed the Riuer Oglio at Orcinouo, whereupon the French and Venetians determined to raiſe their campe, and hauing left three hundred Launces and three thouſand foot-men in Cremona, they retired on the farther ſide of the Riuer Adicé, reſoluing to ſtop his paſſage. But the French and Venetians were ſcarce gonne from thence, but the whole country, which lieth betwixt the Riuers, Oglio, Po, and Adda, were at the Emperours deuotion (Cremona and Crema excepted) the one garded by French, and the other by Venetians.

The whole country betwixt Oglio, Po and Adda yeeld to the Emperor.

After that the Emperour had croſſed Oglio, he drew nere to the riuer Adda to paſſe it at Piſquetona, and finding the paſſage there to be very difficult, he came to Riuolta, the French lying at Caſſiana on the other ſide of the Riuer: who by reaſon that the Swiſſes were not yet arriued, and that the Adda might be foorded in many places, they marched away the next day to Milan, whereby the Lord of Lautrec purchaced ſmall honour, who had publiſhed and written to the King, that he would with eaſe ſtop the Emperors paſſage ouer that Riuer.

The French & Venetian army retire to Milan.

Maximillian being mooued at this retreat croſſed the Adda, then he purſued his iourney, and being come within ſixe miles nere to Milan, he ſent an Herald to ſummon thoſe of the City, threatning the Milanois, that if within three daies, they did not chace thence the French army, he would handle them in worſe manner, then *Frederike Barbaroſſa* his predeceſſor had done, ſaying that he was come into Italy, to receiue, according to the cuſtome of his Anceſtors, one of the markes of the Empire in the City of Milan, and to driue thence, and forth of all the confines of that State, the French, as vniuſt and vnlawfull poſſeſſors thereof. They anſwered the Herald according to the pleaſure of the French. That the State of Milan being in times paſt a member of the Empire, was by the conſent of Emperors cut off from it, for a ſumme of money giuen vnto them; in regard whereof Emperors, could no more lay any claime to it, the which was lawfully poſſeſſed by *Francis* the French King, as well for that it was his owne inheritance, as being likewiſe wonne by right of armes: and therefore that the Milanois would keepe that City for their lawfull Lord, vnto whom they had ſworne homage and fealty.

The Emperor ſummoneth the City of Milan.

Notwithſtanding this braue anſwere the whole City was filled with great amazement, and their determinations were different. Some were of opinion to abandon the City, deſpayring of being able to reſiſt the enemies, others on the contrary reiecting that councell as too baſe, would not depart, but perſwaded to tarry ſtill and defend the City, and the better to doe it, they reſolued to retaine all the foot-men in Milan, with eight hundred Launces, and to diſtribute the reſidue for the gard of the neighbour townes.

The diuerſity of opinions in the City.

Neuertheleſſe the firſt councell had beene followed, had not *Andrè Gritti* and *Andrè Treuiſan*, the Prouidators, diſſwaded it, who by meanes of their authority procured them not to make ſo much haſte: ſo that as they were ready to depart, certaine newes arriued, that the day following *Albert Peter* would be at Milan, with ten thouſand Swiſſes and Griſons. Theſe newes did encourage the Citizens and ſouldiers. The Emperour in the meane time came and encamped at Lambre two miles from Milan, whether he was no ſooner come but the Swiſſes arriued at the City. This comming gaue ſpirit to the French, but greater terror to the Emperor. For, ſeeing the City to be ſtrengthened with ſuch a garriſon, he doubted not but that the ſeege would be long and painefull: whereunto he himſelfe had no meanes to tarry there long, for want of money, victuals, and all other neceſſaries for a ſeege: as alſo, for that he did greatly ſuſpect the fidelity of that Nation, by reaſon of matters paſt, and for that the French might eaſily winne them, for ſome great ſumme of money, the which himſelfe could not doe in regard of his pouerty: calling to minde beſide, what had befalne *Lodouico Sforza* at Nouara, there hauing beene Swiſſes in his army, and in that of the French his enemies,

The arriuall of the Swiſſes at Milan for the Kings ſeruice.

The Emperor diſtruſteth the Swiſſes.

enemies, he feared leaſt they ſhould play him the ſelfe ſame tricke as they had don to *Sforza*, becauſe he could not pay them. The Emperour beeing troubled with theſe and other ſuch like cogitations, feare hauing mightily poſſeſſed him, determined to leaue his army, and to returne into Germany, hauing cauſed it to be giuen forth that his departure was only to prouide money to pay his ſouldiers, and that he would ſoone returne againe. And in this reſolution, he went on his way with two hundred horſe only.

Now the ſouldiers of the campe, perceiuing themſelues to be forſaken of their captaine, beganne to take a new party, as their particular profit vrged them. The Swiſſes went to Lodi, which had yeelded to the Emperour when hee croſſed the Adda, where hauing waſted the country round about, they ſpoiled the towne, and had continued their rauaging, had not the other Swiſſes that lay in Milan proteſted againſt them, that if they did not abſtaine from ſo doing, that they, with the French and Venetians would come and aſſaile them. Vpon theſe threatnings they ceaſſed from ſpoyling, and hauing remained peaceably there for certaine daies, they returned home into their country, (ſome excepted) who with *Marke Setio* their captaine went to gard Verona, the like did *Marke Antonio Colonna* with his cauallery, and Spaniſh and Almaine foot.

The Marquis of Brandenbourg commeth to the Emperours army.

Soone after the Emperours departure the Marquis of Brandenbourg came to the campe with certaine ſummes of money, who although he vſed all meanes to ſtay the ſouldiers, who were already disbanded, all things being in confuſion, and the money likewiſe not being ſufficient for the payment of the whole army, hee loſt but his labour.

The French Kings complaints againſt the Pope.

Amideſt theſe troubles, the ſmall loue and affection betwixt the Pope and the French King, began to ſhew it ſelfe, the which till then lay hidden. The King complained for that the Pope being mooued with a bad intent, had made ſo long delay to ſend that aide to the campe which he was tied to by their agreement; That he had ſecretly ſtirred vp the Swiſſes againſt him, and had in diuers other matters manifeſted his ſmall affection towards him. The Pope on the other ſide alleadged diuers cauſes which had mooued him to ſuſpect the Kings friendſhip. The Venetians did all they might at ſundry times to accord theſe Princes, and to take away al ſuſpition from them, knowing very well how important a matter it was, for the Pope, the French King, and their Republike to be vnited together.

The Emperors deſeignes come to nothing.

Whileſt this agreement was handled by Ambaſſadors, all the enemies deſeignes turned into ſmoake. For beſides the Swiſſes, who were gonne home into their country (as hath beene ſaid) three thouſand Spaniſh and Almain foot, came to the French and Venetian campes, who hauing croſſed the Riuer Adda, had for certaine daies mightily moleſted the enemies, by diuers and ſundry accidents, the French now hauing the worſe, and anon the enemies.

Lautrec beſeegeth Breſſia.

The Duke of Burbon being at the ſame time departed forth of Italy, the Lord Lautrec remained Gouernor for the King in the Dutchy of Milan, who marched ſpeedily with all the French and Venetian forces on the Breſſan territory, where with the ordnance he began to batter Breſſia in foure ſeuerall places, to the end the beſeeged might not be able to make reſiſtance in ſo many places at once, who held out ſo long as they had any hope of aide, which they expected out of the country of Tirol, it being promiſed them, but it came to nothing, by reaſon that the Venetians did ſhut vp the caſtle of Anſe and other paſſages, ſo as the townesmen being not willing to endure an aſſault, becauſe of the great breach that was made, couenanted to leaue the city and caſtle (their gods and liues being ſaued) if they were not releeued within three daies, on condition that the ſouldiers might goe any whether ſauing to Verona. *Icaro*, the Cities captaine, came forth of the towne, and the Lord *Lautrec* with the Venetian Prouidators entred it at the ſame time, where they were ioyfully receiued by all the inhabitants, who by their cries and ſalutations did manifeſt their great content, for that the City was reduced

Breſſia yeeldeth on compoſition.

vnder

vnder the power of the common-wealth. *Lautrec* at his entry, tooke poſſeſſion of the towne, and afterwards redeliuered it to the Venetian Prouidators, who ſoone erected the Republikes ſtandard. In this manner did this famous City, after many thwarts and accidents of fortune, returne to the obedience of her lawfull Lords.

Lautrec being maſter of Breſſia doth forthwith reſtore it to the Venetians.

The newes of the reddition of Breſſia being brought to Venice, did greatly reioyce the whole City, all men hoping that this happy ſucceſſe would be followed with more fortunate euents which would giue end to the warres. The Senate did particularly thanke the French King, for that by meanes of his aide they had preuailed: They likewiſe wrote to the Lord of Lautrec, infinitely commending his ſpeed and loyalty, exhorting him not to let ſlip the occaſion which offered it ſelfe of other moſt fortunate exploits, as was that of Verona, if without delay the army might be brought before it, by the taking of which City, the warre with wonderfull ſpeed would be ended.

Lautrec marcheth to beſeege Verona.

Lautrec being mooued by theſe words reſolued ſodainely to diſcampe, and with *Triualcio* to march towards Verona. But being come to Peſcara he had intelligence that thoſe fiue Cantons of Swiſſes with whom the King was not in league made preparations to come and aſſaile the Dutchy of Milan, Hee then told the Prouidators that in regard of his Kings ſeruice he could not be abſent ſo farre from the State of Milan.

Sundry opinions in Lautrecs campe.

This buſineſſe beeing debated in councell, all men were of opinion to remaine in the ſame place where they were, and there to expect more certaine newes of thoſe ſtirres, the report whereof was yet vncertaine. But the rumor of the Swiſſes comming, ſtill encreaſing, *Lautrec* was deſirous to bring backe his army into the Dutchy of Milan, notwithſtanding that all the other captaines were of a contrary opinion, ſhewing how the ſytuation of the place was very ſtrong and moſt commodious, where they might reſolue on whatſoeuer ſhould bee needfull, and prouide for all things neceſſary to ſtoppe the enemies paſſage, of whoſe comming they were yet vncertaine. Hee on the contrary remayning firme in his reſolution to diſcampe, propounded that he would goe and encampe on the Breſſan territory neere to Aſola, alleadging for his reaſons, that Verona being well manned with ſouldiers as well Swiſſes as Almaines who had retired thither after the rout of the Emperours army, that it would bee labour loſt to beſeege it, ſo as to attempt a difficult enterprize without great hope to effect it, would hinder their other affaires, and confound all order of warre.

Excuſes alleadged by Lautrec, that he might diſcampe.

Beſides, hee made vſe of other excuſes, namely, how that the Venetians had conferred with the King of Polands Ambaſſador who ſpake to them of peace, and that the money promiſed to pay the Almaines, was not yet ſent to the campe. *Gritti* the Prouidator oppoſing himſelfe to what *Lautrec* had ſpoken, ſaid, That he knew of a certaine, that there was great ſcarcity of all things in Verona, and chiefly of corne, whereby the ſouldiers that were come thither, did more hurt then good to the city, that they ought not to giue them time to make prouiſion, leaſt that afterwards the enterprize would prooue more difficult: That hee had intelligence by the ſouldiers that were come to their campe, that the townesmen and ſouldiers were at diſſenſion among themſelues, that all things were in confuſion, by meanes whereof the affaires of warre was managed more ſlowly, and with great ſuſpition: ſo as if the army were but before it, the people beeing partly prouoked by their owne intereſt, and partly likewiſe by their loue which they did beare to the Venetians, might raiſe ſome tumult, and giue them meanes for to enter the City: As for the Ambaſſador of Poland, that the Senate had not treated with him of peace without the knowledge of the French King, whom they did ſo honour and reuerence, as they had refuſed ſundry and honeſt conditions of agreement, becauſe that they would not diſunite themſelues from him: As for the payment of

Gritti the Prouidator, his anſwer to Lautrec.

the Almaines, the money was ready long before, and ſhould be brought to the campe ſo ſoone as any ſafe meanes of ſending it ſhould be preſented. But when I conſider that you meane to depart hence, to goe and encampe on the Breſſan country, I am greatly troubled thereat, as are all thoſe of our city, becauſe the people of that country, who are very louing and loyall to our Republike, and by warre haue endured infinite miſeries, ſhould be againe tormented by the arriuall of the army, now when they beganne to recouer themſelues and to breath, ſo as by this meanes, we ſhall charge and oppreſſe our friends, to eaſe our enemies.

The Venetians reſolution.

Gritti hauing vttered this ſpeech, added, that if *Lautrec* would not follow them, he was reſolued to paſſe with the Venetian army vpon the Verona territory, wherevnto the Generall and all the Venetian captaines gaue their conſent. But hauing afterwards, maturely conſidered the miſchiefe which that diuiding of the army might procure to the Common-wealth, they did ſolicite and entreat *Lautrec*, to paſſe on, but he would by no meanes harken therevnto, and all that they could obtaine of him, was, that he would a while longer ſtay in that place, and expect (as he ſaid) money from France, and that the Venetians in the meane time ſhould make greater prouiſions of money, artillery and munition; but the chiefe cauſe of his abode there was, to heare what end the treaty of Noyon would come to betwixt his King, and the King of Spaine: employing in the meane ſpace his armes vpon the poore country men. For *Lautrec* hauing made a bridge at the village of Monzarban, was ready to reape downe all the corne of the Veronois, and to waſte the champian country by his light horſe, hauing to theſe ends ſent part of his army to lodge on the Mantuan territory, where it grieuouſly ſpoiled and waſted that country.

The cauſe which mooued Lautrec to ſtay ſtill where he was.

The Lord of Lautrec being afterwards mooued by the Venetians great complaints, croſſed the Adicé, at Gothalonga, where after that his ſouldiers had taken great booties, he drew neere to Verona, but it was after that the Venetians had proteſted not to giue him the money which was come to the campe for to pay the Almaines, vnleſſe he would march to Verona. *Lautrec* with his army hauing croſſed (as hath beene ſaid) the Adicé, his captaines did firſt of all ſeize on all the ſtreight paſſages of the mountaines, thorow which the Almaines were wont to come forth of Germany to Verona, to the end that they being ſhut vp and ſtopt, no ſuccor might come to the City. The Swiſſes on the other ſide hauing all of them in a manner left Verona, deteſting the ſeege, were gon home into their country.

The number of the Venetians army.

The Venetians army, with the French aide, conſiſted of eight thouſand Italian foot and of ſixe thouſand Almaines paied by King *Francis*, of a thouſand men at armes, and two thouſand light horſe, with diuers great captaines well experienced in the art military. Theſe forces being come before Verona, they were diuided into two campes, to batter the City at one time in two ſeuerall places, thereby the more to moleſt the beſeeged, who were already reduced to a very ſmall number.

The Lanſquenets refuſe to beſeege a City belonging to the Emperour.

The French comming to execute what had beene determined, the Lanſequenets although they had receiued three monthes pay of the Venetian Prouidators, either of their owne proper motion, or elſe being ſuborned by the Emperour, proteſted that they would not come to the ſeege of a City which was belonging to the Emperours poſſeſſions, to which the French King had no particular claime, and ſo by no meanes would paſſe on any further: wherevpon *Lautrec* repaſſing the Adicé, lay a mile off from the walles of Verona, and the Venetian army where the Lanſquenets remained (fiue hundred men at armes, fiue hundred light horſe and foure thouſand foot beeing gonne away) not thinking it a ſafe matter to remaine beyond the Riuer, went and ioyned with him.

The army diſlodgeth by reaſon of the Lanſquenets refuſall.

In the meane time the Cities forces did dayly decreaſe, by reaſon that diuers

Almain

Almaine companies returned home into their country, and others went to the Venetians campe, where they resolued to entertaine no more of them, by reason that they did some-what distrust them. Wee must thinke that the number of those who at the beginning were in Verona, was very great, for albeit many of them were gone from thence, it was neuer-the-lesse sufficiently well mand with soldiers: in regard wherof the Lord Lautrec, meaning not to hazard any thing, but vpon a certaine hope of good successe, demanded greater aide of the Venetians, if they would haue the army to march before Verona. The Venetians albeit they found it very difficult, in respect of the quality of the matter and the time, yet neuertheless because they would not foreslow an enterprize, which did so much import them, hauing speedily gathered together foure thousand foot out of their owne state, they sent them to the campe, with greate store of artillery, pouder, and victualls, by the riuer Adicé, to the end that the campe should want nothing.

The Venetians send supplies to the army.

Within Verona, which was strong by sytuation and art, and wel furnished with all kinds of artillery, were, besides the cauallery, sixe thousand foot, as well Spaniards and Almans, as Suisses, commanded by *Mark Antonio Colonna* their General, who was no more in the Popes pay but in the Emperors, a man excellently experienced in martiall matters.

What forces were in Verona.

This man had diligently prouided for whatsoeuer was necessary for the Cities defence.

Lautrec approching the walls, diuided his army into two parts, He went and encamped with his infantery and cauallery on that side which looketh towards Mantua: And *Triuulcio* hauing crossed the Adicé with the Venetian forces, seated his campe against the wals towards Vincenza. The battery began at one time in both those places, but with sundry intents, because that *Lautrec* did batter it furiously in one only place, to open away into the City, and to take from the enemies the meanes to repaire it: But *Triuulcio* being encamped more at large did batter a great space of the wall, hoping that it being beaten to the ground, he might with more aduantage come to the assault.

Verona beseeged in two seuerall places.

Lautrec hauing espied a place neere to the gate Calcina, which was not very strong being rampierd only with a weake old tower, he planted his ordnance against it, which being throwne downe, he commanded the souldiers to goe to the assault, who vpon hope of the sacke of that ritch City, went to it valliantly, and came without feare of the ordnance or Harquebuze shot vpon the breach; fighting with the enemies hand to hand, where the French did brauely behaue themselues: but the enemies hauing brought certaine peeces of ordnance to play in flanke vpon the breach, the French were enforced with great losse of their people to retire to the campe. But *Triuulce* notwithstanding that the breach was very great, did neuertheless delay to giue the assault, knowing very well that the beseeged, hauing well fortified the place where the first assault was giuen, were gonne to the other breach to the aide of their fellowes, whereof *Triaulcio* haning acquainted *Lautrec*, entreated him to send him more aide, that he might the safelier goe to the assault.

Assault giuen to Verona.

The assailants retire with losse.

Now al-be-it *Lautrec* had meanes to doe it, for the commodiousnesse of going from one army to an other, vpon a very strong bridge ouer the Adicé, and that he did often promise to do it, did neuertheless delay the matter. And the campe had already laine fifteene daies before the towne, the enemies were reduced to extremity, the cannon had beaten downe a great space of the wall, the souldiers within the City were wearied with continuall factions, they wanted powder, the captains and the townesmen did not agree together, and yet for all that, none of these matters could moone him to make hast to force the City.

Lautrec delayeth.

Newes in the meane time came to the campe, how that great numbers of Almaine foot-men were comming to releeue the beseeged. These newes did

amaze *Lautrec* more then there was cauſe, and diſtaſted him of continuing the ſeege, ſo as hee thought on nothing more then how to retire his army into ſome place of ſafety. The Venetian Prouidators being aduertized of this ſodaine reſolution, came vnto him, where after diuers remonſtrances of the great blemiſh he ſhould doe to his honour and reputation to raiſe his campe, they infinitely entreated him with great earneſtneſſe to temporize for a while longer, and not to depart till the enemies were arriued, that they might ſee what they were: But all their entreaties could not diuert him from his firſt reſolution. Whereupon he commanded on a ſodaine to diſcampe, ſo as all his troupes went to *Albareda*. *Paul Gradonic* the Prouidator, and *Iohn Paul Manfron* remained for the gard of the bridge, with eight hundred horſe, as well men at armes as light horſe-men, and two thouſand foot, fearing if the ſame were broken their army might want victuals, but they tarried not long there, for they forth-with went on to Villa Franca, where they fortified their campe.

The Venetians remonſtrance to Lautrec.

The Venetians ſtay to gard the bridge.

Rocandolf the Almain victuall. th Verona.

In the meane time *Rocandolf Colonel* of the Almaine foot (the French and Venetian army being retired) entred Verona without any empediment, and hauing releeued it with victuals and new ſouldiers in their ſtead that were hurt, returned into Germany: wherevpon the Prouidators, did againe ſolicite the Lord of Lautrec to returne to the ſeege of Verona, and not to ſpend time ſo vnprofitably. But *Lautrec* comforting them vſed diuers excuſes for his ſlowneſſe, aſſuring them that the City of Verona ſhould ſhortly be reduced vnder the Venetians power.

The Prouidators and Venetian Senate in great care.

The Prouidator hauing ſeriouſly ruminated theſe words in his minde, beganne to doubt of ſome treaty which did not appeare; and namely becauſe that at the ſame time as the campe diſlodged from before Verona, the report was that a meſſenger came from France to Lautrec, who had ſecret conference with him, and entreated him to keepe cloſe his comming. Therefore the Prouidators did earneſtly entreat *Lautrec* to diſcouer vnto them what hee knew thereof, to the end they might be no longer enforced to entertaine ſo great an army, which charged the Republike with a merueilous expence: the Senate likewiſe being aduertized by the Prouidators of what had paſt, had the ſame thoughts, at ſuch time as they had newes from their Ambaſſador in the French Kings Court of that which had paſſed at Noyon: Becauſe that King *Francis* beeing deſirous that the Venetians ſhould haue time to conſult of their affaires, would forthwith haue them to be acquainted with the treaty of Noyon betwixt him and the Arch-duke *Charles*, to the end that the Commiſſioners of both Princes comming to Bruſſels, ſhould find all difficulties to be taken away and reſolued on.

For what cauſe the French king would haue the Venetians to be aduertized of the treaty.

The ſum of the treaty of Noyon.

The ſumme of the treaty concluded at Noyon, was thus: That there ſhould be a perpetuall peace betwixt the French King and the King of Spaine, and a confederacy for the defence of their States againſt all men, in the which were comprehended all other Princes, friends or allies, of either of them. That King *Francis* ſhould giue the Lady *Renè*, daughter to the late King *Lewis*, in marriage to the King of Spaine. That the ſaid King ſhould within a certaine time re-deliuer the Kingdome of Nauarre to her antient King. That the Emperour might within two monthes enter into that peace, and though he ſhould enter into the league, the French King might helpe the Venetians to recouer Verona: the which if the Emperour would within ſixe weekes commit to the King of Spaine, with power to giue it freely to the French King, to diſpoſe thereof as hee ſhould thinke fit, the King ſhould pay vnto him a hundred thouſand crownes, and the Venetians an other hundred thouſand, part whereof ſhould bee paied at the conſignation thereof, and the reſt within ſixe monthes after, and that he ſhould likewiſe be acquitted of three hundred thouſand crownes which he had receiued of King *Lewis* whileſt they were confederates.

The Venetians doubting whether the Emperour would accept of peace on theſe conditions, did not ceaſe to ſolicite the Lord of Lautrec to beſeege Verona;

and

and alſo in regard of the ſumme of money they were to pay, which they deſired rather to recouer by armes. But peace was more agreeable to the French King then force, being deſirous of accord with the Emperour: yet neuertheleſſe *Lautrec* not knowing how to excuſe himſelfe to the Venetians, who had made what prouiſions ſoeuer hee craued, as alſo becauſe the Lanſequenets did no more refuſe to goe to the ſeege, he condeſcended to their requeſt and went againe and encamped before Verona.

Verona againe beſeeged.

Now whileſt the French on the one ſide, and the Venetians on the other were buſied in the battery, nine thouſand Lanſquenets arriued, who were ſent by the Emperour to releeue it. For the Emperor, being ſolicited by the Cardinall of Syon, and by the King of England, would not harken to a peace, ſo as his commiſſioners were ready to depart from Bruxels, without any concluſion, when the Emperour vnderſtood that the French King had made a league with all the Swiſſes by meanes of a great ſumme of money: for then he ſeemed to be very deſirous of peace with the French and Venetians, al-be-it that at the arriuall of theſe nine thouſand Lanſquenets, the campe did riſe from before Verona, and was retired to Villa-franca.

The Emperor wholy encline eth peace.

The matter then was concluded at Bruxels as well with the King of Spaine as with the Emperor, in the manner aboue ſaid, the which going ſlowly on, was haſtned by King *Francis*, on condition that there ſhould be truce with the Venetians. The whole buſineſſe being thus ended, the Biſhop of Trent was ſent to the Lord of Lautrec, to conſigne the City of Verona, in the King of Spaines name, to the French King within the ſpace of ſixe weekes, according to the contents of the Capitulation, the which was done on the fifteenth day of Ianuary 1517. after the Venetians had paied the firſt fifty thouſand crownes, and fifteene thouſand to the foot-men that were in the City: wherevpon at the very inſtant the Lord of Lautrec, in the name of the ſaid King, gaue it to the Senate of Venice, and for the ſaid Senate, to *André Gritti* and *Iohn Paul Gradonit* the Prouidators, to the great contentment of the Nobility, and the whole people of Venice, who did highly reioyce, for that after infinite expences and labors, they had made a fortunate end of ſo long and dangerous a warre.

Verona conſigned to the Lord Lautrec for the French King, is preſently deliuered to the Venetians.

But if they reioyced in Venice, they did no leſſe in Verona, and in all the towns round about, hoping that by meanes of that peace they ſhould be freed from all thoſe troubles and miſeries which they had ſo long a time endured. After all theſe demonſtrations of ioy, the Senate acknowledging the Lord of Lautrec for a wiſe and valliant captaine, after they had preſented him with great guifts, they commanded the Prouidator *Gritti*, to accompany him to Milan. But being come as farre as Lodi, he found *Iohn Iames Triuulce* there, who came to meet and to bring him from the King the order of Saint Michel. *Gritti* hauing orderly performed his commiſſion, tooke his leaue of him, and returned, according as the Senate had commanded him, to the country newly reconquered.

The great ioy of the Veronois for that they were reduced vnder the ſubiection of the Venetians.

The Senates acknowledgement to the Lord Lautrec.

The end of the third Booke of the fifth Decade.

The Contents of the fourth Booke of the fifth Decade.

He Impoſitions and taxes laied vpon the people during the warre, are in time of peace reuoked. The vniuerſity of Padua, re-eſtabliſhed. The Senate ſend two Ambaſſadors to Selim *Emperor of Turkes. The great victories obtained by* Selim. *He granteth the Venetians demands. The Venetians ſend an Ambaſſade to* Charles *King of Spaine concerning trafficke. Truce prolonged betwixt the Emperour* Maximillian *and the Venetians. The Emperour* Maximillians *death. The French and Spaniſh Kings aſpire to the Empire.* Charles *King of Spaine is choſen Emperour.* Soliman, *by the death of* Selim, *his father, obteineth the Empire of the Turkes.* Lewis *King of Hungary hath recourſe to the Princes of Chriſtendome. The Venetians in league with* Soliman. *The French King diſtruſteth the new choſen Emperor. The Emperor elect ſeeketh the friendſhip of the Venetians. The comming of* Soliman *into the Realme of Hungary enforceth King* Lewis *to implore the Venetians aide, who lend him thirty thouſand Ducats. The Turke taketh Belgrade, the chiefe City of Hungary. The King of England is choſen vmpire and mediator for the ſtrife betwixt the Emperour and the French King. The French King & the King of England talke together. Why the league that was determined betwixt the Pope, the French King, and the Venetians, was not concluded and ſigned. A ſecret agreement made betwixt the Pope and the Emperour. The Imperialls practizes on the Dutchy of Milan. The Pope inuenteth matter of diſcontent, that hee might leaue the French King. The ſecret intelligences that the Pope and Emperour had with the Bandetti of Milan. The Venetians refuſe to giue paſſage to the Emperours army thorow their territory. In what manner the Venetians did releeue the State of Milan. Parma beſeeged by the Imperialls, and ſodainely recouered by the Lord of Lautrec. The army of the league paſſeth the Adda, and commeth to Milan.*

The Swiſſes forſake the French for want of pay. Proſpero *by the aduertice-ment of a Traytor marcheth directly to Milan. The ſuburbs of Milan and the Roman gate taken by the league. The Lord of Lautrec with his Cauallery re-tireth to Coma. Milan is taken and ſackt. The Imperialls take Coma, with diuers other townes. The ſodaine death of Pope* Leo. *Laſtly the reſolu-tion and preparations of the Lord of Lautrec and the Venetians to beſeege Milan.*

The Fourth Booke of the fifth Decade of the *Hiſtorie of Venice.*

ARmes being laid a ſide by the meanes aboue-ſaid betwixt the Emperor and the Venetians, the Republike was three yeares at peace, which began at the entring of the yeare, 1517. Whereupon all the citties of the firme land, which were by the laſt agreement reduced vnder the Venetians gouernment, ſent their deputies to Venice to reioyce with the Senate, for that to their honor, armes being laid downe, they had recouered al their ſtate, and to offer like-wiſe all their meanes and forces to the common-wealth.

The Senates cheefe care was to diſcharge the citty of Venice and all other townes and Villages of the firme land from diuers taxes and impoſitions laid vpon them during the warre, by reaſon of the ſmall meanes of the publike treaſury: to the end that particular men, encreaſing their meanes by peace, if afterward any need ſhould be, they might bee more ready to releeue the publike with their wealth. It was decreed like-wiſe that all thoſe who ſerued the common wealth in any place whatſoeuer, ſhould euer after bee wholy paid their wages, which had not bin done during the warre. In a word they omitted nothing which they knew to bee commodious or honorable for the Signory.

The Senate diſ-burdeneth the common-wealth in time of peace.

They did like-wiſe re-eſtabliſh the Vniuerſity of Padua, which had beene vnfre-quented for the ſpace of eight yeares. Then becauſe they would no more fall in-to thoſe inconueniences, as they had done for want of prouiding fortifications ne-ceſſary for their Citties, they began to fortifie them, and cheefely the two famous citties, Padua and Verona, the two cheefeſt of their ſtate on the firme land: and for that purpoſe *Andre Gritte*, and *George Cornare* were appointed, who going to thoſe places ſhould reſolue by the aduice and councell of *Triuulcio*, and the other experienced Captaines of the Venetian army, on that which was to be done, By which meanes, diuers places being ruined in time of warre, were by them re-eſtabliſhed, and many others newly built.

The Vniuerſity of Padua reeſ-tabliſhed by the Senate.

But becauſe the friendſhip of the *Ottomans* was very neceſſary for them, as well for the conſeruation of peace, as for the citties trafficke, they decreed to ſend two Ambaſſadors to *Selim* Emperor of Turkes: *Lodouico Moncenigo*, and *Bartholomeo Contaren*

The Venetians ſend two Am-baſſadors to the great Turke.

Contaren were choſen for that purpoſe to goe and congratulate him in the name of the Republike, for all the goodly victories that hee had obtayned. For *Selim* in an incounter hauing vanquiſhed his brother *Achomat*, and put him publikely to death, did like-wiſe ouer-come the Adulians, who are a very valiant people of the mountaines: then going into Perſia againſt the *Sophi*, hee defeated him in ſet battaille, and tooke the citty of Tauris, the cheefe ſeate of that Empire, with the greateſt part of Perſia, the which he was enforced to abandon, for want of victuallls, becauſe that yeare had beene very ſcarce. Returning aftetwards to Conſtantinople, hauing refreſhed and re-enforced his army, hee turned his forces vpon the *Soldan* of Suria and Ægypt, who was a Prince alwaies highly eſteemed by thoſe of that Religion, and like-wiſe very potent, as well for the extent of his dominions, as for the eperience and military diſcipline of the Mamalukes, for by their armes they had poſſeſſed the ſame Empire, with great reputatiõ for the ſpace of 300. yeares. *Selim* then being come with his army againſt this kinde of people, defeated them ſoundry times in field, ſo as the *Soldan* was ſlaine, and an other *Soldan* his ſucceſſor was taken in battaill, whome ignominiouſly he put to death openly: hee made beſide, a great ſlaughter of thoſe Mamaluks, and thereby in a manner did wholy root out their name: hee tooke Cairo, which is a populous citty, and the *Soldans* ordinary reſidence, and in a ſhort-time ſeaſed on all Suria and Ægypt. Al theſe great victories and encreaſes of his Empire, had not without cauſe giuen occaſion to all Chriſtian Princes to ſtand in awe of him, and cheefely the Venetians, of whome hee pretended to demand a yeerely tribute, of 8000. Ducats, which the Kings of Cyprus were wont to pay to the *Soldans* of Ægipt in times before. Now the Venetian Ambaſſadors being embarked at Venice, did firſt touch at Cyprus, and from thence they went to Damaſco, where *Selim* returning from his victories had wintered with al his army. The Senate had expreſly enioyned them to procure, that the Venetian marchants who dwelt at Tripoli, Alexandria, Barath, Damaſco, and other marchant places of thoſe Prouinces, might be maintayned there in the ſelfe ſame priuiledges, which they were wont to enioy in former times, graunted vnto them by the former Kings of Suria and Ægypt: That it might like-wiſe bee lawfull for the Signory, to haue their Magiſtrates in thoſe places with the ſame authority they were wont to haue, to doe iuſtice to their Cittizens in their ſtrife about marchandize, and other ſuch like buſineſſe. *Selim* ayming at other ends did eaſily graunt it, as wel for the deſire he had to entertaine the Venetians friendſhip, as to reſtore trafick to his new conquered Prouinces, whereby great profit and commodity might redound to him. At the ſame time for the ſame purpoſe an Ambaſſador was appointed to goe to *Charles* King of Spaine, to the end that it might be lawfull for the Venetians to traffick thorow all the lands and ſignories newly fallen to him, as they were wont to doe in the life time of King *Fernand* in Spaine, becauſe that his officers did ſeeme to make ſome difficulty in it, in regard of the trade with Africke, whereof it ſhall not not be impertinent to ſay ſome thing by the way. The antient founders of the citty had ſpeciall care, that the cittizens of their new citty ſhould exercize them-ſelues in voyages and ſea-traffick, to bee able by their vertuous induſtry to encreaſe their domeſticke meanes and faculties, and make themſelues knowne to forraine nations. The ſituation of their citty inuited them there-vnto becauſe the Inhabitants had not they any inheritãces wheron to buſie themſelues. Whervpon they decreed diuers ſhips ſhould traficke into ſondry places of Chriſtendome, and of the Infidells, in which they ſent diuers gentlemen, to learne them nauigation, and other matters belonging to the ſea: ſome of whome remained for a time among thoſe forraine nations, and cheefely wher there was greateſt trading, negotiating for themſelues and others, whereby, beſides the greate wealth which they purchaſed, they made themſelues fit by experience for great maters, ſo as returning afterwards to Venice they readyly executed all matters, committed to them.

Selims victories.

The Mamalukes vanquiſhed by Selim.

Selim takes Cairo.

Selim granteth the Venetians demands.

The Venetians ſend Ambaſſadors to Charles King of Spaine concerning traffick.

Now

Now the places whether these vessels, (which were commonly called shippes of traffick) vsed to goe at their departure from Venice, was first into Sicily to the Citty of Saragossa, from thence to Tripoli in Barbary, and hauing coasted the Iland of Gerbes, they passed on to Tunis: from thence they directed their course to the realme of Tremisen, staying cheefely at Tusen and at Mega, two excellent Marchant townes, called at this day Ona and Orana. Then they went to diuers places of the Kingdome of Marocco, and touching at all the hauens of Barbery, which were antiently comprized vnder the Prouinces of Mauritania and Numidia, they sailed into Spaine.

The vsuall trade of the Venetian vessels.

But their traffick was very different, for at their departure from Venice, they carried to the Affrican Moores sondry kindes of mettalls, and woollen cloathes which they sould there: then comming into Spaine they bought sondry kinds of merchandize as silk, wool, graine, and other things which they found in the contrey, with which being laden they returned to Venice. This traffick then being interrupted by the difficulties which the agents of the new King of Spaine did set abroach, and by reason of other accidents that did happen is wholly lost.

But to returne to our discourse, the Venetians perceiuing that a great part of the time of truce betwixt the Emperour and them was spent, they thought it necessary to come to some new agreement with him; the which the Pope desired, and that it might be by his meanes at Rome. But the Venetians trusting more to the most Christian King, referred the whole matter to him, and made means that the Emperour should to that end send his Ambassadors into France, who comming thither, and concluding no peace the truce by the Kings meanes was prolonged betwixt them for fiue yeares, on condition that for euery of the fiue yeares they should pay twenty thousand crownes to the Emperour. The occasion of this truce, was, because that the Pope being mooued by the Turkes fortunate successe, beganne to thinke on other milder matters; he sent Breefs to all Christian Princes putting them in mind of the danger which threatened them, requesting them that all discords and contentions being layd aside, they would speedily prouide for the defence of Christian religion, and for their common safety, the which was exposed to very great dangers, vnlesse that they being vnited together did transport the warre into Turky, in regard of the encrease of *Selims* Empire, and his great desire of rule and soueraignty, which would prouoke him at last to oppresse all other Princes, as he had done by the Souldan of Egipt and the Mamalucks.

Truce renewed betwixt the Emperor and the Venetians.

The Pope exhorteth christian Princes to take armes against the Turkes.

These things being by the Pope represented to the Venetians as well as to other Christian Princes, were cause that the Venetians consented to the truce (as hath beene said) made by the French King betwixt the Emperour and them, seeing that peace could be hardly concluded on: to the end they would not seeme by their refusall to turne away so great a good from all Christendome. But as for the popes proposition, made particularly vnto them to take Armes against *Selim*, they answered that when they should see matters set foreward, and earnestly pursued, the Venetian Senat would be more ready for that enterprize then any else, and would neuer faile of their duty, knowing very well how much it did import them, not only in regard of the common interest of all Christendome, and for the Popes entreaties and exhortation, as because their Sea-state did border vpon that mighty enemy, the which he would in a moment assaile, and molest with all outrages, before the Confederates Army would be ready to enter into his Contrey.

The Venetians answere to the Popes exhortation.

Soone after this treaty of truce the Emperour *Maximilian* fell sick and dyed at Lynx in the beginning of the yeare. 1519. which is a towne seated on the marches of Austria, his death being knowne to the soldiers that lay in Garrison at Gradisca and Maran, they sallied foorth vppon the lands belonging to the common

The Emperor Maximilians death.

Common-wealth, robbing and ſpoyling the Venetians ſubiects, executing diuers other hoſtile actions. The Senate wrote to the Lieutenants of the Empire, ſaying That for their partes they would keepe, and obſerue the truce, and not make any innouation becauſe of the Emperors death: but that they like-wiſe ſhould doe well, to containe, their ſoldiers in peaceable manner, and keepe them from making any more incurſions vpon their Territories: The Lieutenants thinking this to bee iuſt and reſonable, the truce was inuiolably obſerued euery where.

The French and Spaniſh King aſpire to the Emperor.

In the meane time, preparation was made for the election of a new Emperor: The French King and the King of Spaine, two great and excellent Princes, began openly to aſpire therevnto: And albeit the practize was of great importance betwixt two ſuch mighty Princes, yet neuer-the-leſſe they handled the matter on both ſides very modeſtly, without any iniurious ſpeeches or warlik menaces, each of them ſeeking by his owne authority, and meanes, to draw the Electors on his ſide: But the Italians did ſtand in awe of either of their powers, fearing that which of them two ſhould attaine that dignity, would by the aide of the Almains enuade all Italy, and ioyne it to the Empire, as it had beene in times before: ſo that either of their elections could not but bee very much diſtaſtfull, and grecuous to the Italians: and yet for al that they inclined more to the French King, then to the Catholik Maieſty, for diuers cauſes, and cheefely becauſe the French, as a ſtranger ſhould not beare ſuch authority in Germany as the King of Spaine, who was deſcended from thence, and by that meanes might turne them at his pleaſure: So as the Pope and the Venetians did rather fauour the French Kings party then the Spaniards, and the French ſending his Ambaſſador for the ſame purpoſe to Rome and Venice, they were honorably entertayned, and freely audienced.

The French Kings requeſt to the Venetians.

Now beſides theſe Ambaſſadors the French King ſent the Lord of Teligni to Venice, as well for this purpoſe as for diuers and ſundry other negotiations, and among others to entreate them to lend him ſome good ſtore of mony, to ſupply his great expence hee was to make, if hee ſhould bee choſen Emperor, and alſo that they would ſend forces into Germanie, to aſſiſt the Electors, to the end they might not be enforced in their election, and to aske them what they would haue him to doe if *Charles* ſhould enter with an army into Italy, to enforce the Pope to free him from the oath made to Pope *Iulius* the ſecond, concerning the inueſtiture of the Realme of Naples.

The Venetians anſwer to the French King.

The Senate made anſwer to the Ambaſſadors demands, That in regard of their great obligation to the French King, albeit their treaſour was much exhauſted by the late warres, they would neuer-the-leſſe ſtriue to avde him with an hundred thouſand Ducats: But for to ſend forces into Germany, it would ſmalely avayle the King, and greatly hurt them, Beſides, the Almains would neuer ſuffer their ſoldiers to paſſe, the paſſages being very ſtreight and wel garded. As for *Charles* his paſſage, if without being prouoked there-vnto he would enter armed into Italy againſt the moſt Holy Father of Rome, that the Venetians would no leſſe ſhew them-ſelues defenders, and protectors of the liberty and dignity Eccleſiaſticall, then their Anceſtors had done, preferring the greatneſſe therof before that of the Empire.

Charles king of Spaine choſen Emperor.

During theſe treaties of King *Francis* by his Ambaſſadors, *Charles* King of Spaine, being more apt to leuy ſolders with mony, then to giue it to the Electors, ſent an army into the field, vnder collour of keeping the election from beeing forced, the which drawing neere to Franckfort, did encourrage thoſe Electors that fauored his cauſe, and made thoſe which wandred to encline to him, ſo as *Charles* of Auſtria, King of Spaine, was choſen Emperor the eight and twentith day of Iune, which was at the very ſelfe ſame time that *Soliman* the ſonne of *Selim* did peaceably obtaine, without any contradiction, the *Ottaman* Empire by the

the death of his father *Selim*: There was but one onely Captaine named *Agazzell* Gouernor of Suria, that did oppose it and make him-selfe maister of the Prouinces of his gouernment, who taking armes for that purpose, his rebellion was soone appeased, and all the other Prouinces reduced vnder *Solymans* obedience, remained peaceable.

He was noted to be of a haughty courage, and fit for high enterprizes, and a great enemy to Christendome: yet notwithstanding Christian Princes not considering the perills and dangers which followed them at the heeles, suffered this young Prince, their naturall enemy, to grow great, whilst they had time to abate his power, by busying him in the defence of his owne lands and Seignories, and meanes to keepe him from enuading those of their neighbors.

Lewis King of Hungary prepareth for defence against the Turke.

Lewis King of Hungary alone, leuied soldiers, and made great preparations of warre, imploying all mens ayde and succor, as one that feared this barbarous enemy, by reason that *Solyman* would not renew the truce which this King had made with his father *Selim*, wherevpon he sent his Ambassadors to the Christian Princes, and cheefely to Rome and Venice, entreating, exhorting, and admonishing them of other mens ruine and losse by the example of his owne neere at hand.

The Venetians answered him that the power and greatnesse of the *Ottomans* was so mightely encreased, as all Princes and Potentates stood in awe thereof, and cheefely themselues, by reason their State was to neere a neighbor to them: that they had neuer refused such offers, but that they on the contrary had solicited other Princes, to oppose themselues against the mightinesse of their Empire, which they saw did daily encrease: but that they of them-selues alone and with their owne forces could doe no great matter. Not long after, they sent *Marco Minio* their Ambassador to Constantinople, who with their vsuall presents was to procure the articles of peace to be confirmed in the same manner as some few yeares before *Antonio Iustiniano* had done with *Selim*, and with the same authority, immunity and franchize.

The alliance is renewed betwixt Soliman and the Venetians.

Soliman shewed himselfe very ready to graunt their demands, as beeing desirous of their frendship and aliance, and for a demonstration of his good will towards them, at the same time as *Minio* departed from Venice, *Acmat Ferrat* set forward from the Port of the great Turke towards Venice, to giue them notice from him of his succession in the Orientall Empires, and to renew their alliance begun with his father *Selim*. Besides he was desirous, (for that the Venetians trafficke into his Contries might be more free and safe,) with his owne forces to chase the Pirats that scoured the Leuant Seas, entreating the Venetians for their part to doe the like, to the end the nauigation might be assured.

The Venetians arme against the Pirats.

This renewing of their league with the Turke, did greatly proffit them, in regard their state in Italy was not very firme, and by reason that the alarmes and suspitions which they had conceiued at the beginning of the yeare, because it was reported that the Turke armed, was by that meanes cleered: so as one part of the nauall Army that they had prepared vpon that rumor, sailed into Barbary against the Pirats, of whom, many being taken, the passages were freed from danger. In this manner did the Venetians temporise with the Turke, vsing all meanes to keepe his friendship, despayring of being able to hurt him, so long as the Christian Princes, careless of the common danger, were at strife among themselues.

VVhy the French King did distrust the Elect Emperor.

Now the most Christian King being som-what troubled with this election, and fearing least *Charles* of Austria, would turne his desegnes vpon Italy to expulse him from the state of Milan, acquainted the Pope and the Venetians with the great danger that threatned them if they suffred the elected Emperor to passe with an army into Italy, and therefore he councelled them to enter into a threefold league

leaguе together, against those that would attempt to inuade any of their states, and specially to oppose themselues against the Emperors passage comming in armes to goe to Rome (as he said) to receiue the Imperiall Crowne, because he could not enter in that manner but to the great danger of all those who possessed any states in Italy.

After what manner the Pope would consent to the Kings proposition.

The Venetians soone consented to the French Kings proposition for the safety of their states. But the Pope being resolued what to doe, and ruminating sundry matters fed the King and the Venetians with faire hope: but when it came to the conclusion, he would not consent to haue any thing set downe in writing, saying, That in such a case the onely words of Princes did suffice, with their true meaning to execute what had beene concluded. In this manner the businesse being delayed, the French Kings heate in time beganne to coole.

The Venetians suspect the French King.

The Venetians had some suspition, that the King did secretly treat with the Emperor, and that the same might bee the cause why the Pope doubted, and prolonged the affaires that were concluded on. And that which did increase their suspition, was, for that they had certaine notice, that *Artur Gouffiar* Lord of Boyssy, great maister of France, and the Lord *de Cheures*, met at Montpellier; the one from the elect Emperor, and the other from the King, to consult of a finall peace betwixt both their Maiesties, and to decide all controuersies betwixt them and their allies. The Venetians neuer-the-lesse still continuing their former resolution and firme desire, not to separate them-selues in any sort from the alliance of the French, made no shew that they suspected the King, (albeit his Maiesty was sufficiently aduertised of their suspition;) but held it for certaine, that if the King were desirous of agreement with the Emperor, they especially should be named and comprised therin, and all their contention with the Emperor should be wholy composed. *Charles* so soone as hee was chosen Emperor hauing turned his deseignes vpon Italy, knowing how much it did import him to haue the Venetians friendship, did shew him-selfe desirous to compose all the differences, which had beene betwixt the Emperor *Maximilian* his predecessor and them: and to effect this good desire, hee sent his commissioners to Verona, according as it was concluded in *Maximillians* life time, with ample power and authority, to conclude and decide, not onely the businesse of the truce for fiue yeares, but like-wise to end all other matters, which were yet vndecided two yeares before betwixt them. *Francisco Pesare* a long time before chosen by the Senate, for that purpose went to Verona, whither for the Emperors part came foure of the cheefe of the councell of *Inspruch*, who had ample power to negociate that businesse. *Iohn Pin*, the French Ambassador, came thither in his Kings name, who at the last truce was chosen Vmpier and Iudge of all their controuersies.

The Emperor seeketh the Venetians friendship.

The commissoners of the Emperor and the Venetians meet at Verona

The demands of the Venetian commissioners.

The Venetians craued possession of all the places taken from them in the last warre, and that all things should remaine as they were before the warre, saying, That it was the surest meanes to end all their controuersies, and to establish a firme and assured peace. But the Imperialls alleadging now one thing, and then an other, did still delay the businesse, and would conclude on nothing, so as hauing spent certaine monthes there in vaine, and being recalled by the councel of Inspruch, they returned home.

The assembly is broken of without any conclusion, and the Venetians are put in hope of a prosperus end.

Yet neuertheless the Venetians hauing at the same time their Ambassadours in the Emperours Court, they were put in hope of a prosperous end of that businesse, and that the Emperour would speedily appoint Commissioners to intend it, beeing very desirous by meanes of a sure peace to become their good neighbour and perpetuall friend, his officers thereby shewing how much hee desired the Venetians friendship, who for their parts did in like manner declare, how they desired nothing more then peace; but that they could not (their faith kept inuiolate) doe any thing contrary to their alliance with the French King.

After

After this manner did theſe two Princes at one time purſue the Venetians friendſhip and alliance, but by different waies, each of them ſeeking to make vſe of them in their enterprize of Italy: ſo as in theſe practizes and negotiations all that veare paſſed on without any certaine reſolution. The yeare following which was 1520. Italy did ſtill continue peaceable, but Chriſtendome was threatened by *Soliman*, who perceauing his Empire to be at quiet, and all things to fall out as hee wiſhed, would not bee idle, but following rather the generouſneſſe of his Anceſtors, hee determined to take armes, and to warre vpon the Chriſtians. *An.* 1520.

Soliman reſolueth to enuade the Realme of Hungary.

This was a long time before foreſeene of many, but remedied by none. Following then this determination hee reſolued to enuade the realme of Hungary, hoping to reape great glory thereby, by reaſon that the Hungarians were reputed valliant and great ſoldiers. Therefore ſo ſoone as all things were ready hee departed from Conſtantinople, about the beginning of the yeare 1521. with a mighty army, and marched into Hungary. *An.* 1521.

King *Lewis* being amazed at the comming of ſo mighty an army, and diſtruſting his owne forces, did againe ſend new Ambaſſadors, to ſolicite and entreate Chriſtian Princes to aid him, it being the common cauſe of all Chriſtendome, *Philippo Moro* Biſhop of Agria was ſent to the Venetians, who being brought into the Senate, ſpake in this manner. My King, (moſt excellent Prince, and yee moſt noble Lords) hath ſuch confidence in your ſelues, in your fidelity, curtezie, and power, in reſpect of the ſtrict alliance which of a long time hath beene betwixt this Republike, and the crowne of Hungary, of the Common intereſt of both your ſtates, of the iuſtice of his cauſe, and your owne antient cuſtome, with that of your anceſtors, who euer fauored iuſt and reſonable actions, and releeued thoſe that ſtood in need, as hee is deſirous in this eminent perill of the Turkiſh warre, cheefely to haue recourſe vnto you, my Lords, and vnto you to communicate his deſeins and neceſſity, hoping to finde from you, not onely a ſpeedy ayde, as much as in you lieth for the defence of his Kingdome, but like-wiſe all fauour and furtherance to forraine Princes, thereby the more eaſily to obtaine of them ſome ſuccor and releefe. It ſeemeth indeed, and not without cauſe, that the firſt addreſſe belongeth to this Republike, when any queſtion is of oppoſing the *Ottamans* greatneſſe, becauſe that as well in regard of your power at ſea, as for your neere neighbour-hood to them, yee haue excellent meanes to moleſt that enemy, and to hinder him from growing great at other mens coſts. Therefore, my Lords, yee ſhall purchace great glory, and ſhall eſtabliſh a greater ſafery, to your ſtate, if yee will be Authors to moue other Princes to protect and defend the realme of Hungary, againſt this new furious enemy to Chriſtians. Conſider, my Lords, to what greatneſſe the *Ottaman* family hath in ſhort ſpace attayned, and wholy (if I may ſo ſay) by the careleſeneſſe of Chriſtian Princes, that haue not oppoſed them-ſelues againſt it. Hee marcheth forward with a ſwift pace to a ſoueraigne Monarchy: If the cries, prayers and proteſtations of *Conſtantine*, had beene heard, when the warlike and cruell *Mahomet* did aſſaile Conſtantinople the Greekes Empire ſhould not now bee ruyned, nor that of the *Mamalukes* bee wholy extinct. For both the one and other gaue ſuch counterpoyſe to the Turkiſh forces, as if they now weare in force, they might with eaſe aſſure, not onely the Kingdome of Hungary, but like-wiſe all the reſidue of Chriſtendome. Who-ſoeuer ſhall conſider the progreſſion of the antient Monarchies, will find that their difficulty was not great to attayne to a ſoueraigne degree, when there was none of power ſufficient to oppoſe their greatneſſe, and to counterpoiſe their pride, whereby the conqueſts which after-wards enſued proued very eaſie. The Romaines ſpent much time in ſubduing Italy, but beeing once Maiſters thereof, and by that meanes moſt mighty, they in few yeares ſubiected vnder their power and dominion many forraine Kings and Prouinces.

The oration of the Hungarian Ambaſſador.

„ Therefore it is certaine that by how much we ſhall delay to cut off the greatneſſe
„ of this cruel enemy, by ſo much more wil dangers encreaſe, and remedies become
„ more difficult. I will not ſay that to take armes for the defence of the Kingdome
„ of Hungary, is a matter onely honorable for Chriſtian Princes, as well in reſ-
„ pect of the duty of their religion, as for their profeſſion, nor alſo that it is profita-
„ ble for them, for any particular intereſt, but I will ſay, that of a certaine it is moſt
„ neceſſary for the conſeruation of their ſtates. For that Kingdome being loſt,
„ which hath already of a long time oppoſed it ſelfe againſt the Turkes attempts,
„ and hath interrupted the courſe of their victories: who is it that is able to hin-
„ der him, from entring into Auſtria, from moleſting Germany, and from ma- 10
„ king incurſions on the very confines of your ſtate? This ſame Kingdome,
„ which ſtill hath beene the Bullwarke to ſtoppe his progreſſions, being ruined,
„ (which God forbid) and taken by the enemy, who doubteth but that it wilbee
„ very commodious for him, to ſubdue other nations, to enuade other King-
„ domes, and generally to execute all his enterprizes? But as this defenſe is ſayd to
„ bee neceſſary, wee muſt not like-wiſe iudge it impoſſible, and leaſt of all dif-
„ ficult, prouided that Princes will no more want will and deſire, then they doe
„ meanes and power. Our Hungarian nation hath beene war-like, and our
„ Kings haue purchaced great glory by warre. Our King at this day, my Lords,
„ and his ſubiects, doe not degenerate from their Anceſtors, they want not 20
„ courrage nor ought elſe that men are to haue for their defence. But what can
„ one Kingdome alone doe againſt ſuch numbers of enemies, gathered to ge-
„ ther out of ſo many Prouinces? againſt the war-like preparation of the richeſt
„ and mightieſt enemy in the world? And yet, this our Kingdome is not very
„ great or rich, to furniſh ſtore of ſoldiers, armor, mony, munition and ſo
„ many other neceſſaries for any long continuance againſt ſuch war-like enter-
„ prizes: but if it bee aided by other Princes, her forces will not onely encreaſe,
„ but like-wiſe her reputation and valour, ſo as wee doe not doubt but to
„ make all the enemies attempts, and deſignes vnproffitable: and if occaſion ſerue,
„ wee will not refuſe to fight wirh him in the field, to aſſure for a long time, at 30
„ our owne perills, and by the hazard of our owne fortune (if God doe fauour,
„ as wee are to hope, our holy and valorous enterprizes) with our owne coun-
„ try, other Kingdomes and Prouinces of Chriſtendome. But I ſee that perhaps
„ I haue paſſed my bounds by my long oration. The ſumme of all is, Our King-
„ dome is the Bulwarke and defenſe of all Chriſtendome againſt the fury of the
„ Turkiſh armes: now the common defence ought to bee mannaged by com-
„ mon forces, your wiſdome and piety makes yee to fore-ſee and eſteeme of dan-
„ gers, and your authority and power giues yee meanes of ſpeedy remedy.

What the Senate concluded after the Ambaſſadors oration.

The Ambaſſador was heard with great attention, and as they were before al- 40
ready well diſpoſed to this buſſineſſe, hee like-wiſe left a very great impreſſion in
their mindes. Therefore they concluded to ſolicite other Chriſtian Princes, by
their Ambaſſadors that were reſident with them, to the end that they might
with a mutuall conſent releeue the Realme of Hungary, and prouide for future
dangers: where-vnto they freely offered all the meanes of the Common-wealth.
But this negotiation had no better iſſue then the former: where-vpon, daun-
gers dayly encreaſing, and King *Lewis* ſuppoſing that to free Belgrade from the
ſeege, which was a very ſtrong Citty, and of great impotance, and which had
euer beene the Rampier of the whole Kingdome, that hee muſt fight with the
Turke, did after that ſend *Iohn Statilius* his Ambaſſador to Venice, to obtaine of

Another Ambaſſader from the King of Hungary at Venice.

the Senate certaine ſummes of mony, thereby to encreaſe his forces, to the end 50
that being ſtrengthened with meanes hee might at tempt, on hope of happy ſuc-
ceſſe, the hazard of a battaill.

The Republike had often in times paſt ayded with mony, and other meanes the
Kings of Hungary againſt the power of the Turkes, but it thought it ſelfe at

that

that time more bound then euer before to doe it, as well in reſpect of the ſtrict alliance and friendſhip with King *Lewis*, as for their feare of the *Ottaman* greatneſſe, who dayly grew more potent and redoubted, by reaſon wherof the Venetians ſent the King thirty thouſand Ducats, with promiſe of greater offers, and for a teſtimony of their friendſhip to King *Lewis*; they ſent word to *Lorenzo Doria*, their Ambaſſador reſident with his Maieſty, that he ſhould ordinarily folow the Kings army.

The Venetians ſend the King of Hungary thirty thouſand Ducats

But the Kings deſeigns and enterpriſes had a diſaſtrous ſucceſſe, for Belgrade was loſt, all the other Citties of the Kingdome continuing ſtill fearefull of the force and violence of the Turkes, who after the taking of this towne, returned to Conſtantinople, hauing left his Artillery and munition in Hungary, intending to returne thither againe at the ſpring, as him-ſelfe aduertized the Senate of Venice by one of his ſeruants, acquainting them with what hee had done in Hungary.

Belgrade taken by the Turkes.

About the ſame time, Prince *Loretan* deceaſed, to the great greeſe of the whole Citty, who with ſingular wiſdome had fortunately gouerned the Republike the ſpace of twenty yeares, hauing ſtill retayned to the very laſt gaſpe his vſuall quickneſſe of wit, where-with hee was adorned, hee was buried in the Church of the *Twins*.

ANTONIO GRIMANI
the 76. Duke.

ANtonio Grimani, Father to Cardinall *Dominico*, was choſen in his ſted, a man very famous, as well for his great wealth, as for the noble offices which hee had borne in the Common-wealth, hauing often times taſted proſperous and aduerſe fortune, and who not long before was called home from a tedious baniſhment to which hee was condemned, becauſe hee being Generall of the Galleis had let ſlippe the occaſion of fighting with and vanquiſhing the Turkiſh army neere to Lepanto.

He then entring into the gouernment of the Common wealth, found it in peace (as hath beene ſaid) but in ſo many different rumors of diſcontent betwixt Princes, as it was to be feared that the Republick would therby be drawne into new troubles, and into a neceſſity of taking armes, becauſe that the Emperour, (who being already come into Germany, had receiued his firſt Imperiall Coronation at Aix La Chappelle) had a great deſire to come into Italy, in regard whereof, he ſought by al good offices and faire promiſes to draw the Venetians to his ſide, thinking that their frendſhip might much auaile him for the execution of his deſeignes: wherevpon, among other matters he promiſed to giue them in authenticall manner the inueſtiture of all the Citties and places which they then poſſeſſed to which the Empire might pretend any title or claime.

The Emperors promiſes to the Venetians.

Theſe offers were the cauſe that the Senate delayed to ſend (according to their vſuall manner) to congratulate the Emperor for his new dignity: For hauing determined to ſend *Franceſco Contaren* to ſucceed *Gaſparo Contaren* their ordinary Ambaſſador reſident with his Imperiall Maieſty, whoſe time of ſtay there, apointed by the Lawes, was already expired, they did put off his diſpatch from day to day becauſe they would giue the French noe occaſion to ſuſpect that they intended to enter into any league or treaty with the new Emperor.

VVhat moued the Emperor to ſend his Ambaſſador to the French King.

Charles by this meanes beeing out of hope to draw the Venetians from the friendſhip of the French, changed his purpoſe, and reſolued to ſend *Phillibert* his Ambaſſador to the French King, as well for that he would haue men thinke that he was deſirous to treat with him about the affaires of Italy, without mentioning the Venetians, as for to induce them to haue recourſe to himſelfe, for feare of ſome agreement betwixt their two Maieſties, wherein they ſhould not be comprehended, they hauing already made proofe of very many miſcheefes which the alliance of ſuch like Princes had procured to their common wealth: he did beſide write to his Ambaſſador, reſident with the King of England, to complaine vnto that King, (whoſe authority at that time was ſo great, as he was choſen for Vmpier and mediator of al the important ſtrife betwixt the Emperor and the French King) of the Venetians, who not beeing contented to accompliſh the agreement betwixt *Maximilian* and them, did moreouer refuſe his alliance and frendſhip (being therevnto inuited) but there was no great regard giuen to his complaints, becauſe that the Emperor making ſhew to be deſirous of Peace, intelligence was giuen, that he prepared all things fit for warre. Theſe pollicies being knowne to King *Francis*, after that he had freely communicated to the Senate all the Emperors practiſes and deſeignes, would not giue eare to the offers of his Ambaſſador, and ſtanding vpon his gard, he ſought by all meanes to entertaine his frends and Confederates, and to that purpoſe he had mutuall conference with the King of England neere to Ardres in Picardy, who for that end came to Calais, that he might more amply confirme the peace and frendſhip ſworne betwixt them, where hauing ſeene one another and conferred together with their Councells of their perticular affaires, with all manner of ſports and delightes in the middeſt of the plaine betwixt Guynes and Ardres, the French King returned to Boloign and the King of England to Calais.

The King of England, is choſen Vmpier and mediator betwixt mighty Princes.

The French King and the King of England talke together

About

About this time, a daughter being borne to the French King, he entreated the Republick of Venice to witnesse for it at the Font, shewing therby that he was desirous in all thinges to giue them content, in regard of his speciall loue towards them.

The Venetian common wealth, doe christen a daughter of the French Kings.

Yet neuertheleſſe for all this the concluſion of the league mentioned betwixt the Pope, the French King, and them, did in noe sort goe foreward, albeit it had beene often debated at Rome where their Ambassadors were present with the Articles that were determined, For the King perceiuing the great letts which the Emperour had, as well in Spayne as in Germany, against whom this league was practized; thinking that thereby his owne affaires were safe enough and forth of danger, for which it had beene propounded; therefore, vpon the concluſion thereof, he craued diuers and sondry things, which had neuer beene mentioned at the beginning, whereby it was perceiued, that his intents had a farther reach, namely, to driue the Emperour if it were possible forth of Italy, and to this end he did aid the King of Nauarre with great forces for the recouery of his Kingdome, which King *Ferdinand* not long before had vsurped.

Why the King delayed to conclude the league.

The Pope by this meanes, reuoluing many matters in his mind beganne likewise for his part to make new demands, and to propound new articles concerning the treaty of the league, craving that it might be expresly mentioned, That the associats should giue him all help and ayd to chastice the vassals of the Church that should rebell against him, giuing thereby plainely to vnderstand that he would renew his antient desire to expell the Duke *Alphonso* of Æste from the State of Ferrara, which was nothing else but to raise a greeuous warre in Italy. For the Duke knowing his owne forces not to be sufficient to resist the Associats would haue beene enforced to imploye the aid of Forraine Princes, and to haue hazarded all extremities in his owne defense.

The Popes new demands vpon the concluſion of the League.

Vpon these new propositions of the Pope and the French King, the Venetians likewise were desirous to looke to themselues, and they grew more slack in the concluſion of the league, not breaking the fiue yeares truce already ratified by the Elect Emperor, nor would they likewise displease the King of England, who by sondry good offices had shewed himselfe their great friend, whom they knew would be highly displeased with that league, in regard of the alliance and frendship betwixt him and the Emperor.

The Venetians difficulties on the same concluſion.

Whilst thus vpon these occasions the treaty of the league remained doubtfull, they had intelligence of that which they neuer expected, how that the Pope had secretly agreed with the Emperor to enuade, at their common cost, the Dutchy of Milan; This did wonderfully amaze al men, and especially the Venetians, because the Pope by driuing the French, forth of Italy with his forces and authority, was desirous to inthronize and encrease the Emperors power there, whom not long before, himselfe did greatly suspect, and held dangerous for the Churches state and for all the Princes of Italy.

The Pope and the Emperor make secret alliance against the French King.

The Popes deseigne was accompanied with diuers and sondry practises of the Imperialls, (the Bandetti of Milan who were in great nonber and the cheefe of the Citty being ioyned to them) to the end that by their meanes at one selfe same time some sodaine tumult might be raised in the Citty, and in diuers other places of the Duchy, to expell the French who drempt on no such matter, and whose nomber was already much decreased by reason of the Lord Lautrees absence, who not long before was gone into France.

What the Popes and Emperors deseignes were.

But the Lord of L'escut, his brother and his Lieftenant General in that Dutchy, hauing discouered this enterprise before it was executed, did forthwith leuy such nombers of Soldiers, as he made himselfe assured maister of all the rownes, and frustrated their practises and deseignes, driuing all the Bandetti foorth of the Dutchy, where they had by degrees setled themselues, whom he pursued euen to the gates of Rhegio, whither they escaped by means of him that commanded there

The Lord of Lescut discouereth the enterprise of the Bandetti of Milan.

For the Pope, who (as hath beene saïd) was a Partaker of their deseigne. Herevpon the Pope tooke matter of discontent, for that without any respect to his dignity and power, or to the friendship and alliance betwext him and the most Christian King, the French had come and vsed violence in his townes and Castles, making his complaints to the Venetians; whereas indeed, the King had most cause to complaine, because that by the agreement made betwixt them, it was expresly mentioned, that the Pope should not receiue the bandeti of the Dutchy of Milan into his Territories, nor the king those of the Dominion of the Church into his. The Venetians being desirous, as much as in them lay, to appease this discontent, (for the Popes resolution and the treaty made, and sworne by him with the Emperor, was not as yet manifestly knowne) sought to blot out of the Popes mind the suspition which he seemed to haue, by remembring him of the good offices which the King had euer performed to the Sea Apostolike, earnestly entreating him, not for a trifle to breake the holy alliance, so long time sworne betwixt them, seeing that by the breach thereof nothing but mischeefe could ensue. But all these remonstrances and entreaties were booteless with the Pope, who had already contracted with the Emperor, on condition, that the French being expelled forth of the Dutchy of Milan, Parma, and Placentia, should bee ioyned to the Churches Patrimony, and all the residew of the state should bee restored to *Francis Sforza*; and that the Pope in the meane time should dispense with *Charles* for the oath which hee had taken in the inuestiture of the Kingdome of Naples, to the end hee might with more iust title still retayne the Empire.

The Pope is displeased with the Lord L'escut his pursute.

The Venetians seeke to appease the Popes indignation against the French.

The conditions of the agreement betwixt the Pope and the Emperor.

The Venetians, being wholy hope-lesse of making any attonement betwixt the Pope and the French King, resolued not to faile in their duty wherein they were tyed to the King, for the conseruation of the Dutchy of Milan. The report was that diuers soldiers were already leuied by the Pope and the Emperors command, and if their secret practizes could not preuaile, they would on a sodaine fall to open warre; for which cause, the Pope, (albeit it was vnder an other collour) had leuied sixe thousand Swisses; and *Prospero Colonna* being declared cheefe of the enterprise comming to Bologna, did from all parts leuy soldiers, whilest the Viceroy of Naples, with the Cauallery of that Kingdome, and the Marquis of Pescara with the Spanish Infantery, were on the bankes of the Riuer Trante, speedily to passe ouer on the first occasion. This caused the Venetians, for their part, speedily to enrole sixe thousand Italian foot, and to assemble all their Cauallery on the Bressan Territory, commiting their whole army to *Theodore Triuulcio* their Generall, commanding him to encampe on the banks of the riuer Adda, that hee might speedily passe ouer, if the affaires of the French should require it. They commanded moreouer *Paulo Nany*, Gouernor at that time of Bergamo, to follow the Army with the Generall in qualliy of Prouidator.

The Popes and Emperors forces ready to march, if their secret intelligences should faile.

The Venetian myredy to march.

In the meane time vpon the rumor that was spred abroad in France of these stirres in Lombardy, the King forth-with sent the Lord *Lautrec* to Milan, and being comme thither, perceiuing that his forces were not sufficient to defend that state, if it should be enuaded with a mighty army, he thought it fit to keepe backe the new aide which the enemies expected from comming to ioyne with them, who already had a thousand men at armes and about eight thousand foot. The Pope had but threet housand Swisses, for of sixe thousand that he had leauied, there remayned with him but the one halfe. And at the same time, *Fernand* the Emperors brother being come to villac, to assemble sixe thousand foot men, to passe afterwards with them into Italy, to the releefe of the imperiall army; for which forces the Emperor hauing craued passage of the Venetians, they answered that they could not doe it, in regard of their alliance with the French King, whome if they failed at his need they should be taxed with shame and infamy. Vpon this answer, because they would haue their passages to bee enforced, they sent strong garrisons thither, yet neuertheless after diuers propositions for the stopping of

The Emperor craueth passage for his soldiers

the

Almaines paſſage, the matter being found to be difficult, they left it by the conſent of the Lord of Lautrec to the inhabitants of the country, and ſent all their forces on the Cremonois, there for to ioyne them with the French, according to *Lautrecs* direction, who beeing deſirous to haue neere him ſome Venetian Gentlemen of authority and experience, to conferre withall on the affaires of the war, and about the defence of the State of Milan, the Senate ſent *André Gritti* to him, *Paulo Nani* notwithſtanding remayning ſtill in the campe as Prouidator.

They chooſe likewiſe *Ieronimo Peſare* for Prouidator Generall, who was carefully to prouide for all their fortes on the firme land, wherein were placed two thouſand foot-men newly leauied, and certaine companies of men at armes, who on all occaſions ſhould defend them from trouble and dangers. They determined moreouer at *Lautrecs* perſwaſition to haue other three thouſand foot; namely fifteene hundred Gaſcons, and as many Valeſians, and likewiſe to contribute to the expence of certaine horſe and foot companies with whom the Duke of Ferrara promiſed to come into the field in the behalfe of the French, to the end that the King and all men elſe ſhould know, that they had in no ſort failed for the ſpeedy reliefe of the State of Milan, according to the couenants made betwixt them.

Ieronimo Peſare Prouidator of all the forts on the firme land.

In what manner the Venetians did releeue the State of Milan.

The French in the meane time were readier to ſolicite the Venetians to doe that wherevnto they were obliged by the treaty of confederacy, then they were of themſelues to make neceſſary prouiſions, proceeding therein very ſlowly, which vndoubtedly is a very dangerous matter in warre: and al-be-it the Lord of Lautrec did warrant, that the Lord of Saint Vallier ſhould ſpeedily paſſe the mounts with ſix thouſand French, and that tenne thouſand Swiſſes, leauied for the King, ſhould forthwith march: yet for all that none came: and on the other ſide the enemies being growne ſtrong and mighty, by being ioyned with the Almain foot hauing ſafely paſſed thorow the Mantuan, and from thence thorow the State of Milan, knowing how greatly ſpeed might import them in that enterprize, were come to beſeege Parma, ſuppoſing that the taking of that City would purchaſe them great ſafety and reputation.

The Lord of Lautrec hopeth for aide.

The Imperials beſiege Parma.

Now the Lord *Lautrec* hauing intelligence of their march, ſuſpecting their deſeigne, ſent his brother the Lord of Eſcut with a ſtrong garriſon for the gard of that city: yet neuertheleſſe that did not ſtay their enterprize, hoping eaſily to achiue it, as well for that the place was not very ſtrong, as becauſe their army was great and wel ſtored with all neceſſaries, as in deed it would haue come to paſſe, if *Lautrec*, who had receiued new ſupplies of Swiſſes, had not approched the enemies, by whoſe comming, and likewiſe for that the Duke of Ferrara with great numbers of foot-men marched to aſſaile Modena, and Regio, *Proſpero Colonna* was enforced (as he afterwards ſaid) to diſcampe from before Parma, to the great griefe and diſcontent of the Pope, who by his confederacy with the Emperor did chiefly harken after the taking thereof.

The Lord of Lautrec ſuccoreth Parma. Proſpero Colonna raiſeth his campe from before Parma.

The euent of this firſt enterprize hauing ſuch bad ſucceſſe was cauſe that the Pope complayning of the Emperours captaines entred into ſumme ſuſpition of them, as if they had drawne forth the ſeege of Parma at length, vntill that neceſſity had enforced them to diſcampe, perceiuing that his great deſire to obtaine that City made him freely to contribute to all the charges and expences of the warres.

The Pope ſuſpecteth the Imperials.

The Emperour on the other ſide hauing diſcouered the Popes ſuſpition, feared, that if he ſhould obtaine that which he pretended to haue by the treaty of agreement betwixt them, he would then giue ouer the remainder of the enterprize as eaſily as he had forſaken the French Kings alliance, excuſing himſelfe either vpon the coſt or danger of the warres: wherevpon for the better aſſurance of his deſeignes, he reſolued if it were poſſible to draw the Venetians to his party, and ioyne them to the league, and to that end he determined to ſend *Alphonſo Saus*

The Emperor is deſtaſted with the Popes ſuſpition.

to

to Venice to remaine there as Ambassador for the Imperiall Maiesty, and whom he caused with great cunning and vehemency to declare againe to the Senate, that to ioyne with him and the Pope was the true meanes to obtaine peace no lesse by him desired then by themselues, and for a testimony of his speech hee aleadged, That although the Emperour might obtaine the Dutchy of Milan, by iust title, yet neuertheleſſe he would inuest *Francis Sforza* Duke of Barri therein, thereby to reduce the affaires of Italy to a quiet and peaceable State.

The Emperour by his Ambassador seeketh to draw the Venetians to his side.

The Senate for all these offers would not change their first opinion, as well for feare that the effects would not prooue like to the Emperors goodly promises, as also being mindefull of the good offices which the French had lately done them, they thought it ill-beseeming their loyalty and dignity to forsake them at their need, whereupon they resolued to pursue the warre they had begunne. And the armies dayly encreasing, as well that of the French and Venetians, as the Pope and Emperours, by great numbers of Swisses that were come to both armies, and being by that meanes equall almost in forces and valour, both of them continued for the space of sixe monthes as it were at quiet, without any certaine deseigne.

The army of the league marcheth directly to Milan.

At the last *Prospero Colonna* beganne to march first, bending towards the Riuer Adda to passe it, and afterwards to march directly to Milan, which was the whole ayme of the warre. *Lautrec* beeing aduertized hereof did soone dislodge from the Cremona territory, where hee had for a certaine time remained, and marched towards Cassan, to stoppe the enemies passage of the Riuer, who neuertheleſſe by their speedy comming thither before the French, did crosse it betwixt Riua and Cassan: and then went on their way towards Milan.

The enemies passe ouer the riuer Adda without any impediment.

Lautrec being preuented of his hope did in great hast follow the enemies, being desirous, if occasion serued, to offer them battaile. But *Prospero Colonna*, not meaning to hazard any thing, proceeded in such manner as hee tooke away all meanes of comming to a battaile; which *Lautrec* perceiuing, did at last retire with his army, which did dayly decrease, especially the Swisses, who went their waies without leaue vnder collour that they wanted their pay, and came to Milan, leauing the Venetian Prouidator with the artillery at Lodi, because that their Generall *Triuulcio*, hauing followed *Lautrec* had entred with him into Milan.

The Swisses leaue the French campe for want of pay.

Now *Lautrec* beeing come to Milan perceiuing his owne army to be diminished, and that of the enemies to be mightily encreased, he caused the Bastions and rampiers to bee razed, which the Duke of Bourbon had before then caused to bee made, resoluing not to stirre from thence, and there to expect aide from France. *Prospero* hauing crossed the Adda, and hauing intelligence that *Lautrec* was retired to Milan, fortifying it in all hast, determined to follow him, and came and lodged in an Abbey within foure miles off Milan, called Cheraual, where being vncertaine what he were best to doe, in regard of the great numbers of men that were within the City, a husbandman was brought before him that had beene taken comming from Milan, who told him in the presence of all the captaines, that hee was sent by some of the Imperiall faction that were within the City to *Ieronimo Moron*, to let them know that if they would march directly to Milan, they were certaine that hee might enter it, but if they should delay the matter and giue the French men leisure to fortifie themselues it would not then bee in their power to expell them. Vpon this aduertisement it was concluded by the chiefe captaines that the Marquis of Pescara with the Spanish bands, whom he then commanded, should march directly to the Roman gate, to be there at sunne set. *Theodore Triuulcio*, Generall of the Venetian army, had the gard of that gate and the suburb, where the Marquis of Pescara being come, taking twelue hundred men for that seruice hee gaue directly in vpon a bastion that was new begunne, and not yet defensible, wherevpon those of the gard were so amazed as without fight they were put to rout, forsaking their gard and fortifications.

Lautrec fortifieth Milan.

Prospero Colonna is within foure miles of Milan.

The traitors in milan giue aduertizement to Prospero Colonna.

The enemies being come to Milan win the Roman Gate and the suburb.

Theodore

Theodore Triualce Commander of thoſe troupes being ſicke in his bead, did on a ſodaine ariſe and marched againſt the enemies with ſuch few ſouldiers as hee could gather together, to ſuſteine that attempt, thinking that they would follow him, but Night not bluſhing, and beeing vnaccompanied, he was beaten downe and taken priſoner with *Iulio* of Saint Seuerin, the Marquis of Vigeua, *Mercurio Bueno*, captaine of the Venetian light horſe, *Lodouico Marin* Secretary to the common-wealth, with diuers others.

Triuulcio taken priſoner by the Imperials.

Lautrec hauing notice that the Venetian army being ſurprized had abandoned the ſuburbes without any fight, came with the reſidue of the army before the place of the caſtle. But perceiuing that there was no meanes to keepe the City the ſaid ſuburbe being loſt, determined to retire, and tooke the direct way towards Coma, with all his men at armes to be nere the Swiſſes, expecting the ſuccor that was to come from France, hauing before his departure left captaine *Maſcaron* a Gaſcon to command the caſtle with fifty men at armes and ſix hundred French foot.

Lautrec retireth with his Cauallery to Coma.

Maſcaron captaine of the caſtle of Milan.

The enemies being maſters of the city, made an ineſtimable ſpoile there, without any exception of perſons, for the ſacke laſted tenne whole daies, no commandement being of force to cauſe the ſouldiers to giue ouer. The Venetian horſmen departed from Laude and were comming towards Milan, but hauing intelligence by the way of the Cities loſſe & *Lautrecs* retreat, they eſcaped to Bergamo.

Milan is ſacke ten whole daies together.

Lautrec being come to Coma, the foure thouſand Swiſſes that remained in the French campe, did the morrow after retire home towards their country, their captaines not being able to hold them backe. *Lautrec* departing afterwards from Coma with the reſidue of his troupes, went to Lec, where hauing croſſed the Riuer, hee placed all his men at armes in garriſon in the Venetian country, but ſo ſoone as he was gonne from Coma, the enemies came thither, who hauing battered it ten or twelue daies, tooke it by compoſition.

The Swiſſes retire home into their country.

Coma taken.

Vpon report of theſe conqueſts of the enemies, Lauda, Pauia, Parma and Placentia yeelded vnto them without any difficulty, Cremona within a while after did the like, but *Lautrec* comming thither on a ſodaine with his forces did forthwith recouer it by meanes of the caſtle which held out yet for the French.

In this ſort did the French loſe, without being defeated or fighting any one Battaile, that goodly and ritch State, which they had purchaſed at ſo high a price, and with ſo much effuſion of blood. *Proſpero Colonna* in the meane time, to make vſe of his good fortune, purſued *Lautrec*, ſeeking wholly to defeat him, who (as hath beene ſaid) departing from Coma and beeing come to the Giradade, had paſſed the Breſſan territory, and from thence was come to Cremona, which hauing recouered, he remained there three or foure dayes, and then returned into the Venetians Contrey. Now in this meane time *Proſpero Colonna* hauing intelligence that Alexandria was left to the Gard of the Cittizens, he went thither and became maiſter thereof. At the laſt, becauſe winter was well foreward, the Senate permitted *Lautrec* to winter in their territories, whereof the Emperours Ambaſſador, reſident at Venice, complayning to the Senate, they anſwered that in ſo great a diſaſter enemies were to be releeued, and that it was againſt reaſon to refuſe their friends and confederates, and that in regard of the conuentions & treaties paſſed betwixt them, common ciuility did tie them to releeue the French in their aduerſity, and to giue them all helpe & aide, as wel for the defenſe as recouery of the State of Milan: yet neuertheleſſe ſomwhat to content him, it was decreed that the French and Venetians ſhould remaine quiet whileſt the French ſhould continue in the Venetians territories, leaſt that the enemies being enforced to defend themſelues, ſhould make any incurſions vpon their State.

But *Bartlemew* of Villa-claro hauing tranſgreſſed that decree, and croſſing the Adda, making incurſiõs on the Bergamask, the Prouidator *Gritti* permitted al mẽ to defend themſelues againſt the Imperials, whervpon certain companies of light horſe with certaine gentlemen baniſhed from Milan going forth of Cremona, & hauing croſſed the Adda did on a ſodaine aſſaile certaine numbers of the enemies

The Imperials breake the Decree.

men

men at armes, and hauing disarmed them, brought them away as prisoners.

Lautrecs determination.

Lautrec in the meane time was desirous to march into the field with these forces that he had, and to goe to Cremona, determining to make a bridge ouer the Po at Pontuico, nere to Casalmajor, to become master of the country on this side and beyond the Riuer, that hee might freely ioyne with the Duke of Ferrara, who was in the field with great forces to trie if hee could take Modena and Reggio. As also becausse that place was thought to bee very commodious for the assailing of the Mantuan territory, and especially Viadana, a ritch place and abounding with all things, from whence they might draw great quantity of victuals for the nourishment of the army, and enforce the Marquis of Mantua (who as *Gonfaloniero*, or captaine Generall of the Church, was in the army of the league) to come and defend his owne country. But the Venetians not beeing of opinion to enterprize any thing till their forces were strong and well confirmed, nor in time of aduersity to purchase new enemies, disswaded *Lautrec* from that determination.

The Venetians disswade Lautrec from his resolution.

Pope Leo his sodaine death.

The affaires of Lumbardy standing at this stay, Pope *Leo*, vpon the newes that the French had lost the City of Milan, receiued such high content, and was so ouerioyed as a Catharre and a continuall feuer killed him in three daies space. His death did greatly preiudice the army of the league, as well in regard of the Swisses, who no sooner vnderstood it but they departed sodainely from the campe and forth of the whole state of Milan and returned home into their country, as also for the departure of the Cardinall of Medicis, Legat in the Churches army, who vpon the report of the Pope his cosins death, hauing discharged the army retired himselfe to Rome.

The Cardinall of Medicis after the Popes death retireth to Rome.

A new occasion did then present it selfe for the recouery of the State of Milan as easily as it was lost, the townes not beeing furnished with sufficient garrisons, nor the army of the league strong enough in the field for to releeue them. Beside, there was great confusion and disorder in Milan, the people beeing incensed against the Imperialls; for the losses which they had susteined by the Spanish foot-men, Swisses and Almaines, for which they hated them as much and more then they had in time before done the French, and next, by the departure of the Cardinals of Medicis and Syon, who were gone to the creation of the new Pope, the authority of the league was much diminished.

The Venetians leauy forces to march into the Dutchy of Milan.

For these causes the Venetians beganne to leauy forces from all parts, and commanded the greatest part of their garrisons which were dispersed here and there to march into the field: and that which did most of all confirme them, was, that the Swisses hauing published a generall assembly at Lucerna, they there decreed with a generall consent, to take vpon them the protection of the French, and to helpe them to recouer the Dutchy of Milan, whereupon, they speedily sent to the Venetians, wishing them still to continue their alliance with the French, for they were resolued to take armes for them and their allies. These newes did put fresh courage into *Lautrec*, and al-be-it it was in the depth of winter, hee neuertheless determined to march into the field, and to enter the State of Milan.

Colonna fortifieth Milan.

Prospero Colonna in the meane time did his best to fortifie the City of Milan, hauing strenthened the Spanish garrison there with certain number of Lansequenets whom he sent for thither, and made all preparations for the susteyning of a long seege if need should be.

The French on the other side and the Venetians sitting in councell to determine what they should first attempt, after diuers and sundry opinions, they resolued that *Frederico Bozole* should crosse the Po, with a good troupe of choice souldiers, and should goe to the confines of Parma, to listen what was done there, not carrying any artillery with him, to the end that if his designe prospered not hee might freely & without danger make his retreat, & that the residue of the army, as well

well French as Venetians ſhould meet on the Cremonois. But *Bozole* beeing come neere to Parma and Placentia, not daring to attempt any thing, returned to *Lautrecs* campe at Cremona, as wiſe as hee went, and no other enterprize was made in this yeere 1527. Theſe two great Princes neuertheleſſe, the Emperour *Charles* and the French King continuing much incenſed the one againſt the other, whereby it was foreſeene, that Italy and diuers other Prouinces were to endure greeuous warres, as it came to paſſe the yeeres enſuing.

The French & Venetian army on the Cremonois.

The end of the fourth Booke of the fifth Decade.

The

The Contents of the fifth Booke of the fifth Decade.

THe *French and Venetian campe lie before Maran.* Francis Sforza *commeth to Pauia with fixe thousand Lanſequenets. Nouara is taken by the French.* Sforza *commeth to Milan with his troupes.* Lautrec *beſeegeth Pauia and forthwith raiſeth his campe. The battaile of Bicoq. The Swiſſes retire into their country. Lauda and Cremona yeelded to the enemies. The Emperour ſeeketh the Venetians friendſhip. The Emperor and the King of England conferre together, with the league made betwixt them. The Iſle of Rhodes is taken by* Soliman. *The creation of Pope* Adrian *the ſixth. League betwixt the Pope, the Emperour, the Venetians, the Duke of Milan and the Florentines. Alliance made betwixt the Emperour and the Venetians againſt the French King. The Duke of Vrbin Generall to the Venetians. The Duke of Bourbon leaueth the French Kings party. The French army in Italy vnder the Admirall* Boniuet. *Nouara and Vigeua are taken by the French. The French come before Milan, and ſoone diſlodge thence. Monce taken by the French. Motion of peace betwixt the Emperour and the King. The death of Pope* Adrian. *The creation of Pope* Clement *the ſeuenth. The French retire in diſorder. The cauſe of the Kings diſcontent with the Emperour and the Venetians. The King commeth into Italy and taketh the City of Milan. The Duke of Albany is appointed to goe and enuade the Kingdome of Naples. The King beſeegeth Pauia. The Venetians are ſought to by both parties. A ſecret league made betwixt the Pope, the King, and the Venetians. The Marquis of Peſcara keepeth the viceroy of Naples from diſlodging forth of Lumbardy. The Imperialls come into the field and aſſaile the King. The King is taken priſoner by the Imperials and the French*

army

army is put to rout. The Popes reſolution after the defeate of the French. The Venetians reſoluing to defend Italy, are diuerted from it by the Pope. And laſtly the wordes and geſture of the Emperour at the newes of the victory.

The Fifth Booke of the fifth Decade of the *Hiſtorie of Venice.*

THE French army being much encreaſed in the beginning of the yeere 1522. by the arriuall of the Swiſſes, who in great numbers came to their campe, and by the Venetians forces ioyned to them, which were ſix thouſand foot, ſixe hundred men at armes, and eight hundred light-horſe. *Lautrec* by the aduiſe of all the captaines reſolued to march directly towards Milan, which was the principall motiue and aime of the warre. According to this reſolution they paſſed the Adda on the firſt day of march, and the campe was lodged within two miles of the caſtle. The third day after the French were encamped, they marched in order, making ſhew that they would aſſault the Rampire, the which they did not, either becauſe that at the firſt it was not *Lautrecs* meaning, or elſe for that in regard of the great numbers of ſouldiers that were within it, the diſpoſition of the people, and the readineſſe which was ſeene in the defendants, hee was diuerted from it, for the manifeſt difficulty of ſuch an enterprize.

Great numbers of Swiſſes in the French campe.

The French campe before Milan.

VVhat hindred the Lord of Lautrec from aſſailing Milan.

It is certaine that the Lord of *Lautrec* had no hope to take Milan by aſſault, but thought to effect it by length of time, becauſe that by reaſon of the multitude of his horſe and great number of the bandetti which followed him who ſcoured the whole country, hee did cut off all victuals from it: as alſo becauſe he had broken downe all the mils, and turned away the waters forth of their Channels, which brought great commodities to the Milanois, and he did beſides, hope, that the pay which the Milanois did giue the ſouldiers would ſoone be waſted: for the Emperor ſent little or none at all.

But the Citizens of Milans hatred towards the French was wonderful, and their deſire merueilous to haue *Francis Sforza* their new Duke againe, in regard whereof, enduring paciently all diſcommodities, they did not onely, not change their mindes for all thoſe miſeries, but the young men of the City did put on armes, and made captaines in euery parriſh: in ſuch ſort as the gardes which ſpeedily ranne to the remoteſt places of the army, did greatly releeue the ſouldiers; prouiding beſide, in ſtead of the mils that were broken downe, hand-mils; for all their meale was ſpent.

VVith what feruenſie the people of Milan endured the diſcommodity of the ſeege.

The Duke of Milan in the meane ſpace, who had a long time remained at Trent, expecting ſome fit occaſion to paſſe forward, went on his way with ſix thouſand Lanſequenets, and ſeized on the Fort of Croare which did belong to the

Venetians, to the end to open his passage. From thence he came thorow the Veronois and Mantuan territories with ease to Casal-major, because that the Venetian army was ioyned with the Lord *Lautrec*, and there crossing the Po, hee came to Placentia, beeing afterwards aided by the Marquis of Mantua hee marched to Pauia, where he remained waiting for some fit occasion to goe to Milan, where his arriuall was extreamely wished for.

The Duke of Milan commeth to Pauia with six thousand Lansequenets.

So soone as the Lord of Lautrec, had intelligence of his comming to Placentia, he raised his campe, and went and lodged at Cassin fiue miles from Milan on the high way towards Pauia, and the Venetians at Binasca which lieth on the same road way, to hinder his comming to Milan, where in the meane time hee tooke Saint Angelo, and Saint Colombane. But being aduertized that the Lord of Escut his brother, was come from France with money and certaine companies of foot-men, and came by the way of Genoa, he sent thither for his conuoy *Frederico de Bozzole*, with foure hundred Lances and seuen thousand foot, Swisses and Italians, against whom the Marquis of Mantua going forth of Pauia, came backe thither on a sodaine, standing in feare of them, by reason they were more in number then had beene reported vnto him. *Bozzole* hauing ioyned his forces with the Lord of Escut, both of them together tooke the way towards Nouara, and comming to the castle, which held out yet for them, they tooke the ordnance that was within it, and battered the City, the which they tooke by force at the third assault, sacking it wholly and putting all those within it to the sword, Count *Philip Tourniello* the Gouernor excepted, and some few others with him who were made prisoners; from thence they went to Vigeua, which they likewise tooke, opening the way by the taking of those townes to the supplies which they expected from France.

The French take Nouara.

But in the meane time, *Francis Sforza* departing secretly in a night from Pauia, went thorow by-waies, and ioyned himselfe with *Prospero Colonna* neere to Landriana, a few souldiers remayning in Pauia with the Marquis of Mantua, who would not passe on any farther, because he would not be farre off from the Churches territories.

By reason whereof the Lord of Lautrec supposing his stay at Cassin to bee to no purpose, seeing that *Francis Sforza* was escaped, as also because it had beene no discretion for them to encampe before Milan, they determined for to turne the army towardes Pauia, hoping to take it; whereupon so soone as hee had re-assembled his army, hee went and encamped there, where at his arriuall a furious battery was made in two seuerall places, as well by the French, as the Venetians, so that the breach was iudged reasonable for an assault: And yet the beseeged resolued valiantly to defend themselues, and to hinder the enemies from taking it, not sparing their liues and meanes.

Sforza arriueth at Milan.

Pauia beseeged by Lautrec.

Prospero in the meane time perceiuing the manifest daunger wherein the City was, did speedily send thither a thousand Corsicans, and as many Spaniards, who in the night passed along very neere to the campe, not beeing descried before they were in a manner all past, and then the French watch which was still on horse backe, did charge them on their backes, and defeated some few of them, but not very many, by reason they were to late descried. Now the breach being thought to be reasonable, the Swisses, who by nature are impatient, requested the Generall of the army that they might march to the assault, but it was put off till an other time, the better to assure the businesse, staying till *Pedro* of Nauarres mine had plaied, which was made vnder a great Bastion, to the end that the ruines thereof might helpe the souldiers in their going to the assault.

And in this sort the arriuall of new supplies at Pauia, and their hope in the mine, were the causes that the assault was delayed and the campe raised. For *Prospero Colonna* perceiuing himselfe to be re-enforced with sixe thousand Lanse-

The campe dislodgeth from before Pauia.

quenets

quenets and others which *Francis Sforza* had brought, did with his whole army come into the field, that he might be neere to Pauia, and he went and encamped at the Chartreux within three miles off the French and Venetians, to hinder them from giuing an aſſault to the City, for it had beene againſt reaſon to haue ſuffered it to be don, ſo great a power as his being ſo nere the enemies. Then was the Lord of Lautrec out of hope to take Pauia, wherevpon he diſlodged and retired his campe to Ladriana, and from thence to Monce, that he might be releeued with victuals as well from Laudeſan and from the territory of Cremona as from the Venetians country, receiuing in his diſcamping no other diſcommodity then a few light skirmiſhes.

The Emperors campe lodgeth at Bicoca.

The Imperials perceiuing the French army to march towards Monce, thinking that they would haue gonne to Milan, went and lodged at Bicoca three miles off from Milan, on the high way to Laude, which is a very ſpacious houſe belonging to a Gentleman, enuironed with goodly gardens and encloſed with deepe ditches, the fields round about beeing full of fountaines and ſtreames brought by conduit-pipes, according to the manner of Lombardy, to water the meddowes: being come to that place, they did ſpeedily raiſe all the dikes, and flanked them with great plat-formes well ſtored with ordnance.

The Swiſſes being, according to their manner, impatient, ſent their captaines to the Lord of Lautrec, to let him vnderſtand that their fellowes were wearied with lying in campe, and that of three things they craued one, ready money, leaue to depart, or that he would ſpeedily, without any to more temporizing, lead them to a battaile. The Lord of Lautrec conſidering how dangerous a matter it would haue beene to haue gonne and aſſailed the enemies in their campe, vſed meanes to moderate their fury, and told them that if money were long in comming, it was not thorow the Kings fault, but in regard of the danger of the waies, and yet neuertheleſſe it would very ſhortly arriue, therefore he entreated them, (as did all the other Lords of the army likewiſe) that they would bee patient for a while longer, ſeeing they did hope to vanquiſh the enemies without fight, or at leaſt wiſe to fight with them with greater aduantage. But the captaines of the French army, not being able to winne or retaine them, neither by their authority, entreaties, promiſes, nor reaſons, knowing that the chiefe ſtrength of their army conſiſted of that nation, of whom being abandoned they ſhould remaine a prey to the enemies, they concluded to fight rather then to flie, ſeeing that vnleſſe the Swiſſes were lead to the battaile, they were determined to depart thence.

Lautrec ſendeth to diſcouer the enemies campe.

Now according to this reſolution, the Lord of Lautrec did by the Swiſſes conſent ſend the Lord of Pontdormy to diſcouer the enemies campe, who marched thither with foure hundred men at armes and ſixe thouſand Swiſſes, who hauing diſcouered it they found ſmall likelihood of beeing able to aſſaile it, yet neuertheleſſe that did not change their opinion: wherevpon the Lord of Lautrec comming forth of Monce, did with his army march towards that place, hauing appointed the Swiſſes with the artillery to goe and aſſaile the front of their campe and the enemies artillery, which was guarded by the Lanſequenets: That the Lord of Eſcut with three hundred Lances, and a ſquadron of French and Italian foot ſhould march on the left hand vpon the way that leadeth to Milan, and ſhould goe to the bridge by which they might enter into the enemies campe: As for himſelfe he would vſe meanes to enter it with a ſquadron of horſemen, hoping rather to preuaile by cunning then by open force; for the better to deceiue them, hee commanded that all his ſouldiers ſhould weare red croſſes on their cazakes, which was the badge of the Imperiall army, in ſtead of a white croſſe which was the deuice of the French army: *Francisco Maria* Duke of Vrbin, with the army of the Signory of Venice lead the rereward.

In what order the French did aſſaile the enemies.

Pollicy of the Lord of Lautrec.

Now the Swiſſes being come nere to the enemies campe, al-be-it that in regard of the depth of the trenches, which were deeper thē they imagined, they could not

according to their first hope assaile the ordnance, their courage neuertheleſſe not diminiſhing, they assailed the trench, striuing with great boldneſſe to get ouer it, but in the meane time the ordnance and the enemies small shot, wherewith the rampier was stuffed, did greatly hurt them, so as the greateſt part of the captaines and chiefe souldiers died there. For as soone as *Prospero Colonna* had notice of their comming, he embattailed his troupes, then he appointed euery man his place, accounting the victory for his owne, in regard of the strength of the place, so as the Lord of Escut being gonne on the other side, as hee was commanded, directly to the bridge, finding, contrary to his expectation, a strong guard there, was enforced to retire, so that the whole burthen of the battaile fell vpon the Swisses, who, as well in respect of the vantage of the place, as for the defendants valor, did labor in vaine, and did receiue a very great ouerthrow, so as being well rewarded for their rashneſſe, by the death of many of their fellowes, they were enforced to retire.

The Swisses boldneſſe in assayling their enemies.

The battaile of Bicoca.

The Lord of Lautrec, with the other Lords of the army, perceiuing all things in disorder, would haue perswaded the Swisses to encampe vpon the same place, offering them the next day to set the greateſt part of the men at armes on foot to march in the forefront, but it was impoſſible to cause them to condeſcend thereunto, so as they would needs returne to Monce, whether marching in good order with the French and the artillery, they receiued no hurt in their retreat, al be-it that the Marquis of Pescara and the other Imperiall captaines did importune *Prospero* to follow them, but he would not doe it, beleeuing, as it was very likely, that the French army made their retreat in good order, the men at armes remayning on the tayle of the army to repulse the enemies if they should follow them.

The Swisses retire to Monce.

The army being come to Monce, the Lord of Lautrec vsed all meanes to detaine the Swisses, and to that end did giue great presents to their captaines, and among others to *Albert Peter*, a man of great authority amongst them, who hauing declared vnto them in an open assembly the wrong which they did to their reputation, if they should depart, then when they were in greater hope then euer to vanquish the enemies by reason of the French Kings comming, who was dayly expected, could not for all that stoppe their retreate: wherevpon, the morrow after their arriuall at Monce, they returned thorow the Bergamask home into their mountaines, their number being much decreased, for that, three thousand of their fellowes, and two and twenty captaines were slaine at the trenches.

The Swisses returne home into their country.

The French and Venetian army did soone dislodge from Monce, and crossed the Adda at Tressa, and there the two armies being parted the Lord *Lautrec* went to Cremona, to giue order for the defense of the City, and afterwards for his going into France (which he did) leauing his brother the Lord of Escut for the guard of Cremona, with the companies of men at armes, and the Lord of Boneuall in Laude and *Frederick* of Bozole with six companies of men at armes, and a sufficient number of foot-men.

The enemies surprize Lauda.

The Venetian army retired to the Bressan territory, hauing left a sufficient garrison for the gard of Tressa. But forthwith after the Lord of Lautrecs departure, the towne of Lauda was surprized and sacked by the Marquis of Pescara, and soone after the Lord of Escut yeelded Cremona on composition to *Prospero*, in regard he had no other hope to be able to hold out the seege, but by such succors as he expected from France, of which he heard no newes.

Cremona is yeelded to the enemies.

The fortune of the French being in this sort altered, and their reputation greatly diminished, by being in so short a time driuen forth of the Dutchy of Milan, by forces no greater then their owne, it was thought that the Venetians (who had already casiered their army, dismissed the greateſt part of their Cauallery, and giuen leaue to *Andrew Gritti* their Prouidator in the army to goe home to his owne house, hauing well acquitted themselues (though to small purpose) of whatsoeuer their confederacy and alliance with the French King had bound them to) would at last follow the prosperous fortune of the Emperour *Charles*,

Charles, who made shew (as hee had often times before then done) to desire their friendship, and much more then, then before, in regard of the great hope which he had conceiued in his minde, that the route of the French would incite them so to doe, promising to him selfe thereby to disioyne them, and so to draw them to his party, for the opinion hee had that this new confederacy and aide of the Venetians would chiefly auaile him for the conseruation of the State of Milan, and for the obtaining of a prosperous issue of the warre.

The Emperor seeketh the friendship & alliance of the Venetians.

The Emperor then, resoluing to doe it, and not beeing satisfied with opening the way to *Gaspar Contaren*, Ambassador to the Seignory in his Court, and to haue told him how much it did import their Republick, to make the same alliance with him, as they had done before with the French King, did likwise communicate the same to the King of England, hauing talked with him at his returne from Spaine, the capitulations whereof beeing drawne by the Chancelor of the Empire, were giuen to *Contaren*, who finding them too rough, promise was made to him, that they should in such sort bee moderated as the Senate should finde them reasonable. But because by the distance of places, the matter was drawne forth at length, there was in the meane time a league and confederacie concluded betwixt the Emperor *Charles* and *Henry* the eight King of England, reseruing place for the Venetians to enter into it within three moneths, which time was giuen them to aduise thereon. This beeing communicated to the Senate, there was nothing resolued on for that present, but onely to make a generall answer to the offers and signes of friendship of those two Princes, which was, That they were very desirous of peace, and of their alliance.

The Emperor and the King of England take together.

A league betwixt the Emperor & the King of England.

But the report dayly encreasing of the French Kings great preparations of warre for his passage into Italy, which held the Venetians from making any certaine resolution, the Emperour and the King of England, fearing that the Venetians would still continue in their friendship and alliance with the French, determined, the better to hast the conclusion of the new league, to send Ambassadors to Venice.

The King of Englands Ambassador came first to Venice, and being brought into the Senate house, hee entreated the Senators to deale plainely, and to declare what they intended to doe, if the French King should returne with his Armie into Italy, to seaze on the Dutchy of Milan. The same request did the Emperors Ambassador make, who came thither presently after him, who going on farther, entreated, that if the most Christian King should passe the mounts, that the Republick would take armes and ioyne it selfe with the Imperiall forces to resist him. The Venetians in this treaty dealt very considerately, well weighing the inconueniences that might happen on either side, resoluing neuertheless not to enter into any new alliance but vpon necessity, meaning not altogether to seperate themselues from the friendship of the French, nor yet wholy to reiect that of the Emperor, wherevpon they answered the Emperour and King of Englands Ambassador in generall termes.

The Ambassadors of the Emperor and the King of England come to Venice.

The Venetians great discretion in their resolution.

About the end of the yeare 1522. *Soliman Ottoman*, to the great infamy of Christian Princes, tooke the Isle of Rhodes, defended by the Knights of Rhodes, who before then were called, the Knights of Saint *Iohn* of *Ierusalem*, whither the great Turke came in person, who hauing reduced those of the Island and Towne to the extreamest point of necessity, enforced them to capitulate, namely, that the great Maister should deliuer him the towne: that as well himselfe as all the Knights of that order should depart in safetie, and carry away with them as much wealth as they could, and for to haue some assurance thereof, the Turke should retire his hauall armie from thence, and with-draw his land forces fiue miles from the Citty. By meanes of this capitulation Rhodes remained to the Turke, and the Christians, (promise beeing kept with them) departed into Sicily, and from thence into Italy. Now to returne to the Emperor and King of

An. 1522.

Rhodes taken by Soliman.

Englands purſutes to the Venetians, for the concluſion of the aboue mentioned league, the Venetian Ambaſſadors reſident with thoſe Princes, were often dealt with; but, the better to haſten the buſineſſe, and to preuent the delaies cauſed by reaſon of the farre diſtance of places, *Ieronimo Adorni* Councellor and ordinary Chamberlaine to the Emperor, came to Venice, beeing ſent by his Maiſter to treate of and conclude that buſineſſe: who beeing brought into the Senate, went about to perſwade them to forſake the French Kings alliance, and to embrace that of the Emperor and the King of England. But the Senate beeing mooued by ſundry reaſons, did ſtill anſwer as they were wonte, not breaking either with the one or other.

The creation of Pope Adrian the ſixt.

In the meane time, after Pope *Leos* death, Pope *Adrian*, Cardinall, Biſhop of Bertheuſa, and a Dutchman by Nation, who had beene Schoole-maiſter to the Emperor *Charles*, and by his meanes made a Cardinall by Pope *Leo*, was at the time of his Election in Spaine, and hauing receiued newes thereof (would be called *Adrian* the ſixt, taking none other name vpon him then his owne) did embarke himſelfe, and came to Nice: and from thence went to Rome, whither all the Prelates ſpeedily came, and all Princes ſent their Ambaſſadors to preſent their accuſtomed obedience: wherein, becauſe the Venetians among others would not faile, they deputed ſixe of the chiefe of the Citty: namely, *Marco Dandulo, Lodouico Mocenigo, Vincentio Capel, Antonio Iuſtiniano, Petro Peſare*, and *Marco Foſcare*: who being come to Bologna, and vnderſtanding that the plague was very great in Rome, they remained there for certaine dayes: but beeing aduertized that the Pope was enforced to leaue the Citty, and to retire elſe-where, they returned to Venice.

The Venetians Ambaſſage to the Pope.

The new Pope was noted to bee of a generous diſpoſition, and very much addicted to quiet, beeing very zealous for the common good of Chriſtendom. For ſo ſoone as hee was inſtalled in the ſupreame dignity, his greateſt care was, to vſe meanes to vnite all Chriſtian Princes together, and to end all their controuerſies, writing briefs to them all for that purpoſe, with great affection, cauſing his Nuncios to preſent Monitories to thoſe Princes with whom they reſided, threatning to excommunicate them, if within three moneths they did not agree together, or make a generall truce, in which meane ſpace all their ſtrifes might be compoſed and ended. He did likewiſe write particularly to the Venetians, entreating and exhorting them, not onely to hearken vnto peace, but to procure all other Chriſtian Princes to vnite themſelues together, and to oppoſe themſelues againſt the greatneſſe of the *Ottoman* Empire. But perceiuing the execution of this enterpriſe to bee very difficult, hee was deſirous in the meane time to conclude a league betwixt himſelfe, the Emperor, the Venetians, the Duke of Milan, and the Florentines, for the defence and quiet of Italy. The Senate did at the firſt entertaine his propoſition with great affection, eſteeming it to bee very good and profitable, but hauing conſidered in what maner the Pope did practiſe it, how that the end was to haue them to take armes againſt the Turke, they would not enter too farre into it, nor incurre the diſpleaſure of ſo mighty a Monarke: wherein wholy to ſatisfie him, they on a ſodaine ſent the aboue-named Ambaſſadors, that were appointed to preſent their obedience to him, (the plague beeing ceaſed in Rome) who beeing arriued, were honorably receiued and enterteined by his Holyneſſe, who promiſed them to deale in ſuch ſort as they ſhould be fully ſatisfied.

The Pope is zealous of an vniuerſall peace.

League betwixt the Pope, the Emperor, the Venetians, the Duke of Milan, and the Florentines.

The treaty of agreement in the meane time with the Emperor was not interrupted, for all theſe goings and commings, the Senate hauing appointed three of their number, namely, *Lodouico Mocenigo*, *Georgio Cernare*, and *Marc-Antonio Veniere* to conferre with *Ieronimo Adorni* the Emperors Commiſſioner, that they might determine of it afterwards, vpon their report, in the Councell of the Pregays, and make ſome reſolution therevpon.

This

This conference beeing ended, and the whole busineſſe beeing ſent back to the Councell to bee debated, their opinions were very differenr, ſome ſaying that it was beſt to continue their alliance with the French King, and others to make a new one with the Emperor; the two chiefe of theſe contrary opinions, were *Andrè Gritti*, and *Georgio Cornare*. The firſt, beeing highly eſteemed for the great offices which hee had borne, and for his great authority in the commonwealth, ſpake firſt, with great vehemencie in the behalfe of the French King: The other beeing of like authority, and accounted as wiſe a man as any in the Councell, ſpake to the contrary, and ſaid, that the Dutchy of Milan did by right appertaine to *Francis Sforza*, and that therefore by conſequent they were to make alliance with the Emperor.

Different opinions in the Senate concerning their alliance with the Emperor.

Both of them by their great and apparent reaſons, did rather poſſeſſe the Senators mindes with doubts then with any certaine reſolution, ſo that the Senate delayed the determination thereof as much as they could, their vſuall manner inducing them therevnto, which was not to doe any thing raſhly, the importance of the matter, and their deſire to ſee more preparations of the French Kings, who prouiding for warre had ſent the Biſhop of Bayeux, to entreate them to put off their determination for a moneth longer, aſſuring them that before that time were expired, hee would come downe with a greater army then had euer beene ſeene in Italy in the memory of man.

But becauſe the King did dayly ſend new meſſengers to the Senate with very great offers, and for that they were aduertized that *Anna* of Montmorency and *Frederick de Bozzolo* were comming to Venice for the ſame cauſe; The Emperor and the King of Englands Ambaſſadors, who did very much ſuſpect thoſe delayes, did proteſt in open Senate, that within three dayes next they would depart thence, leauing all matters imperfected. In regarde whereof, the Senate being enforced to end that buſineſſe, and the truſt which they repoſed in the French Kings promiſes beginning to faile, by reaſon that hee had for diuers monethes fed them with vaine hope, and eſpecially, becauſe their Ambaſſador with the ſame King did aſſure them of the contrary, they reſolued to embrace the Emperors frendſhip, with whom they made agreement on theſe conditions.

The proteſtation of the Emperor and King of Englands Ambaſſadors in Senate.

That there ſhould be a perpetuall peace and confederacy betwixt the Emperor *Ferdinand* Archduke of Auſtria, and *Francis Sforza* Duke of Milan, on the one ſide; and the Senate of Venice on the other. That the Senate ſhould ſend, when need ſhould bee, for the defence of the Dutchy of Milan, ſixe hundred men at armes, ſixe hundred light horſe, and ſixe thouſand foot. That it ſhould doe the like for the defence of the kingdome of Naples, if any Chriſtians ſhould enuade it (the Venetians beeing vnwilling to oblige themſelues againſt the Turke, becauſe they would not incenſe *Soliman* againſt them): That the Emperor ſhould bee bound to defend againſt all men, with like number of Souldiors, whatſoeuer the Venetians poſſeſſed in Italy.

The articles of the alliance made betwixt the Emperor, Francis Sforza and the Venetians.

That the Venetians ſhould in eight yeares pay to the Archduke, the ſumme of two hundred thouſand Ducats, in regarde of their antient ſtrifes, and for the agreement made at Wormes. That the Venetians ſhould poſſeſſe their Cities, townes and places of their demaines, with the ſame preheminence and iuriſdiction as they then enioyed them: That all thoſe who had beene banniſhed by the Senate, and their goods confiſcate for taking the Emperours part, ſhould returne into their owne Countrey, bee reſtored againe to their goods, and ſhould during their life haue a yeerely penſion of fiue thouſand Ducats.

Theſe things beeing thus concluded, the Kings of Poland, Hungary and Portu-

Portugall, as friends to both parties, the Duke of Sauoy likewise, the Florentines, the family of Medicis, *Antonio Adorni* Duke of Genoa, and the Marquis of Montferrat were ioyned in this league; as for the Pope and the King of England they were named Gardians and conseruers of this conuention.

The Venetians send Ambassadors to the Emperor to reioyce with him for the new league.

This accord beeing thus established and confirmed, the Senate elected two Ambassadors to send to the Emperor, namely, *Lorenzo Prieuli*, and *André Nouagiero*: and to the Archduke his brother *Carlo Contaren*, to reioyce with them for the new league, and for to giue them ample testimony of their affection towards the house of Austria. And because that *Triuulcio*, Generall for the Venetians, did greatly affect the French, the Senate in that regard, did honorably dismisse him, seeming to be very well pleased with his former seruice, by offering him a yeerly pention of three thousand crownes if he would continew with them as a priuate Cittizen, till such time as a better opportunity and occasion should present it selfe; but refusing their offer, he went into France: And in his place they chose *Francisco Maria* Duke of Vrbin Generall of their forces, with the same conditions, taking vpon them the protection of his State against all men.

The Duke of Vrbin General to the Venetians.

In Italy all men thought, that seeing the Venetians were contrary to the French King, who in time before had fauoured him, that hee would forbeare to come into Italy to inuade the Dutchy of Milan, but when they vnderstood how that hee did not onely continue his preparations, but that his army began already to march: those who feared his victory, did forthwith make a new confederacie to resist him, and perswaded the Pope to bee the chiefe thereof. In very deed it was a thing to be wondered at, that so soone as the French King had certaine newes that the league betwixt the Emperor and the Venetians was concluded and finished, hee made greater preparations then before to marche into the field, where as in times past, beeing solicited by the Venetians, hee proceeded therein more slowly, and that which is more, hee bent his thoughts on the Dutchy of Milan, at such time as hee had most reason to looke to his owne kingdome, in regarde of the Duke of Bourbons practises with the Emperor, the which beeing discouered, hee forsooke the Realme, and retired himselfe to the sayd Emperor, according to his former proiect: by meanes whereof, the King determined for that time not to pursue his iourney into Italy: and yet neuertheless keeping at home with him, part of those forces prepared for the new warre, hee sent the Lord of Boniuet Admirall of France thither, with eighteene hundred Lances, sixe thousand Suisses, two thousand Grisons, two thousand Valesians, sixe thousand Lansquenets, two thousand French-men, and three thousand Italians: who hauing passed the Mounts with that Armie, and beeing come to the borders of the Dutchy of Milan, marched directly towards Nouara, the which beeing not well fortified, neither with Soldiers nor Rampiers, did soone yeeld, (the Castle excepted) the like did Vigeua and all the rest of the Countrey on the hether side of the riuer Thesin.

The Venetians preparations against the French.

The Duke of Bourbon forsaketh the French Kings party.

Nouara and Vigeua yeeld to the French.

What Prospero Colonna did, vpon report of the arriuall of the French.

Prospero Colonna (who could not bee perswaded that the French King would perseuer in his determination to assaile the Dutchy of Milan for that yeare, as well because that the Venetians were confederated against him, as for the Duke of Bourbons rebellion, had not so soone as need required assembled his soldiers who were lodged in sundry places, nor made necessary prouisions for so great a motion) solicited all men to vnite themselues together, to hinder the French from passing ouer the Thesin.

The Venetians on the other side beeing aduertised of the Frenchmens arriuall, did sodainly command all their men at armes to meete vpon the bankes of the Riuer Olio, determining at the same time to make a leuy of sixe thousand foote, and foure hundred light horse, to send them according to the treaty of the Confederacie for the defence of the Dutchie of Milan, and three thousand other footemen to lye in garrison in their Cities and strong Townes:

they

they made *Leonardo Eme* their Prouidator generall, and sent a speedy messenger to the Duke of Vrbin, to will him to march forth-with into Lombardy, for the execution of his charge there. And hauing notice of the Lord of Boniuets progression, they commanded their Prouidator to leade their forces into the Country of Giradade, to assure the Citties of Bergamo and Crema, and like-wise to releeue speedily the Citty of Milan, whither the French did bend all their deseignes.

The French being come to Vigeua, finding the waters of the riuer to bee shallower then *Prospero* supposed, part of them beganne to passe ouer at a ford, and others in boates, within foure miles of the Imperialls Campe, and made a bridge for the artillery at a place where they found no gard, nor resistance: whereof *Prospero* being aduertized, did speedily send a hundred men at armes, and three thousand foot for the gard of Pauia; and him-selfe with the residue of the army went into Milan, where by the aduice of all the Captaines, hee beganne to repaire the bastions and rampiers of the suburbes, which had beene neglected since the last warre: so as if the French had directly come to Milan, the Imperialls would haue forsaken the Citty, and would haue gone either to Pauia or Coma, for it was so resolued in their Councell; but hauing stayed longer then they should neere to the riuer Thesin, to vnite them-selues together, they came afterwards to Saint *Christophers* within a mile of Milan, and then comming betwixt the gate of Thesin, and the Roman, they planted their ordnance in the vantgard, making shew as if they would asalt the Citty: but after they had encamped there certaine daies, without assailing it at all, in regard of the great forces that were within it, they went to Monce, which they tooke with ease: from thence Captaine *Bayard*, and *Frederic* of Bossola, marched towards Lauda, on which, (being altogether abandoned,) they likewise seazed. Then determining to releeue the Castle of Cremona, they marched on the Cremonois, and being without any difficulty come neere to the Castle, they did refresh it with victualls, and other necessaries, and resolued to assaile the Citty.

The French passe the Thesin without any let.

The error of the French.

The French lying before Milan doe on a sodoine raise their Camp.

They take Monce.

The Ambassadors of the Emperor and the Duke of Milan, which lay at Venice, being moued by these dangers, did solicite the Senate to send their forces ouer the riuer Oglio, to the end that they might goe and encampe in some stronge, and safe place on the Cremonois, to diuert the French from the seege of Cremona, albeit their whole enterprizes, were onely for the taking of Milan, for which part of their forces were at Carauagia, and at Monce, to stop the Venetian army from passing on any farther.

The Imperialls perceiuing the enemies intent did solicite the Venetians to ioyne with them, not considering the perills and difficulties that did present themselues: by meanes whereof the Senate knowing that the same businesse did depend on the sytuation of places, and on sundry accidents which happened, did referre the whole matter to the iudgement and discretion of the Duke their Generall, who after hee had heedefully viewed all the passages determined to encampe beyond the riuer Oglio, betwixt Romano, and Martinenga: whereat the Imperialls beeing discontented, made a new entreaty that they might come and encampe more neere to Tressa.

In the meane time other succors came from elsewhere, into the Dutchy of Milan, as well of Lancequenets by the way of Trent, as from the Vicery of Naples; and besides, they dayly expected the Duke of Bourbon, who was comming into Italy as Lieutenant generall to the Emperor.

Now in the mideſt of all these armes, the motion of peace betwixt the Emperor and the French King was not altogether interrupted, for the Archbishop of Barri, who for a time had beene his Holinesse Nuncio in France, was for that purpose gone into Spaine to treate of the conditions of peace, the which in respect

in respect of an vniuersall quiet like was like-wise very pleasing to the Venetians, not without suspition neuer-the-lesse, that it would come to passe as it had at other times happened, that those Princes shold afterwards agree together to ouerrunne them: yet not-with-standing, they would not without some other greater occasion faile in ought where-vnto they were tyed by their last confederacy: and therefore they sent to their Prouidator, (vpon the report that the Imperialls would march into the field) willing him to crosse the Adda, and to ioyne with the Viceroy of Naples, leauing strong garrisons in their frontier townes, and to take care to lodge euer in safe and strong places, and especially to auoide, as much as he could, from being enforced to enter into Milan.

The Venetians suspect the motion of peace betwixt the Emperor and the French King.

The Duke of Vrbin neuer-the-lesse made some difficulty to execute that commandement, and to passe the Adda, thinking no safety to bee therein till the Lancequenets were first of all come into the field with the Marquis of Mantuas forces; as also for that hee had intelligence, that great numbers of Swisses were come to the French Campe, who were thought to bee ten thousand: in regard whereof, being entreated by the Imperialls, to ioyne with them at Beauregard, he refused to doe so, because that Quarter was but foure miles off from the French campe, whereby it was to be feared, that approaching so neere the enemies, they might be enforced against their wil and to their disaduantage to come to a battail: as also for that two thousand Swisses were lately come to Laude, and it was to bee doubted that they would come and assaile the Territory of Crema, or the Bergamask, whither it was like-wise reported that sixe thousand Grysons were comming, sent by the French King, who had at the same time dismissed the Venetian Ambassador resident in his Court.

The Duke of Vrbins difficulty to execute the Senates command.

But the Imperialls still soliciting the Duke of Vrbin to ioyne with them, the Senate, to take away all suspition of bad dealing, commanded their Generall to doe it, hauing in the meane time leuied three thousand Italian foot, and foure hundred light horse which were stradiots, for the gard and defence of their towns; the command of whome was giuen to *Iohn Mora*, who was elected gouernor of Crema, with title of Prouidator Generall of the Bressan Teritory. At the same time *Petro Pesare* was sent Prouidator to the army insted of *Heme* who fell sicke, and was retyred to Venice.

The Venetians make new leuies of horse and foot.

The Venetian Army being come to Tressa, and the Marquis of Mantua being gone to Pauia, the French army was in great want of victualls, all passages being stopped whereby they were wont to be brought to them, wherein the Venetian army purchaced great praise, especially the Venetian Stradiots, so as the Admirall fearing him-selfe to fall into the same want of victualls wherevnto hee thought to haue reduced the Citty of Milan, resolued to discampe, and to retire some twelue miles from the Citty.

At this stay stood their affaires, when Pope *Adrian* dyed on the foureteenth day of September, to the great losse and discommodity of the confederates, to whome by his death the Pontificall authority was not onely wanting, but likewise the pecuniary contribution, wherevnto hee was tyed by the Capitulations of the confederacy. So soone in a manner as the Admirall was departed from before Milan, the Cardinalls, who had already beene fifty daies in the conclaue, created a new Pope, which was, *Iulius* of Medicis, who tooke vpon him the name of *Clement* the seauenth.

Pope Adrian his death.

The creation of Pope Clement the seuenth.

This election certainly was very pleasing to all men, for the great opinion that the whole world had conceiued of him, because hee was a man of great authority and worth, and reputed to bee graue and constant in his determinations. The Senate being desirous to let him know how highly they loued and honored him, appointed eight Ambassadors to goe and congratulate him for his new promotion: and to present him with their vsuall obedience: the Ambassadors

The Venetians send Ambassadors to the new Pope.

were

were *Marco Dandalo, Ieronimo Peſaure, Dominico Veniero, Vincentio Capel, Thomaſo Contaren, Lorenzo Bragadino, Nicolo Tepula*, and *Lodouico Bono*.

Within a while after Prince *Grimani* dyed, after hee had gouerned one yeare and tenne moneths, hee was with great pompe carried to Saint *Anthonies* Church.

ANDRE GRITTI
the 77. Duke.

ANDRE GRITTI, Procurator of Saint *Marke*, a man very famous for his rare and ſingular vertues, was choſen in his place, who had already in time before managed abroad and at home, the moſt important affaires of the Common wealth.

After this manner was the yeare 1523. ended. At the beginning of the next following, the French mens difficulties, did inuite the Emperors Captaines to thinke on meanes how to finiſh the warres: for this purpoſe They ſent for the Duke of Vrbin to Milan, with *Petro Peſare* the Prouidator of the Army, to conſult how they ſhould proceed in the warres, where all men were of opinion, that ſo ſone as the ſixe thouſand Lancequenets, which the Viceroy had ſent to leuy, ſhould be arriued at Milan, the Emperors army togither with that of the Venetians ſhould aſſaill the enemies, and either by force or famine driue them forth of the Dutchy of Milan, who beeing already reduced to extreame want of victualls, and mony, did dayly disband at the head of their Armie, the which the Admirall perceiuing

An. 1523.

The Imperials determine to aſſaill the French.

perceiuing, did ſtill by little and little retire forth of the State of Milan. This retreat of the French cauſed the Venetian army to aduance foreward, the which being come to Binaſca, did ioyne with the Viceroy and the Marquis of Mantua, who hauing left a ſufficient garriſon in Milan, were come into the field, and finding themſelues to be ſtrong, they came within fiue miles of the French Camp, thereby keeping them not only from ſcouring the Contrey, but from victuals which were wont to come vnto them. And the Imperials and the Venetians growing afterwards more bold, did croſſe the Theſin neere to Pauia, to make themſelues maſters of the contrey, and to take from the enemies thoſe commodities which they vſed to receiue from thence.

The Imperials purſued the French.

The French wondring at the enemies boldneſſe were likewiſe enforced to paſſe the ſame riuer to oppoſe themſelues againſt their deſeignes, the Duke of Vrbin hauing paſſed Theſin beganne to ſcoure the Contrey, and hauing on euery ſide beaten the plaines, he went and encamped before Garlas, a towne ſtrongly fenced with dikes and Rampiers, wherein were foure hundred Italian footmen, to which after he had made a breach, he gaue an aſſault the very ſame day, and tooke it by force, with great ſlaughter of thoſe that were within it. The taking of this towne cauſed diuers others to yeeld vnto him.

The Imperials take Garlas.

The Admirals hope beeing grounded vpon two points, both of them failed him: The one was that *Rance de Cera* comming downe with eight thouſand Griſons into the Venetians territories, would conſtraine them to call back their forces to defend their owne Contrey: aud the other was, that the ayd of Suiſſes which the King ſent to him would ſpeedily arriue, and fill vp his army which was much diminiſhed; but both thoſe hopes prooued vaine. For the Griſons would not depart from their houſes, when they vnderſtood that they ſhould find reſiſtance and no aide, and the Suiſſes being come to the bankes of the riuer Steſia, tarried there ſtill, beeing not able to paſſe it by reaſon of the great encreaſe of the waters: wherevpon the Admirall being preſſed by the Enemies and the nomber of his forces daily decreaſing, being deſirous to ioyne with them, commanded a bridge to be made ouer that riuer, and the day following he cauſed all his ſoldiers to paſſe ouer to the Suiſſes, the enemies being lodged within two miles of them.

VVhy the Griſons would not leaue their houſes.

Now the Imperialls perceiuing in what diſorder the French were retired, who left diuers peices of Ordnance, with other munition behind them, intreated the Duke of Vrbin to purſue them in their company, wherevnto the Duke of Vrbin ſeemed to conſent: But the Prouidator refuſing ſo to doe, the Venetians would not paſſe ouer the riuer, thinking that they had already paſſed farther then they were tyed to by the bonds of the Confederacy, by which they were bound to nothing elce but for the defence of the Dutchy of Milan, and they had entred into the lands of the Duke of Sauoy: for which refuſall the Duke of Vrbin was greatly commended, and the Senate being deſirous to acknowledge it, albeit he had not ſerued them long, did neuertheleſſe honour him with the Title of Generall of all their forces, as well horſſe as foot, with a preſent recompence.

Now whilſt the Venetians were buſied in this war, ſondry cares & dangers troubled them from elſewhere, for they had intelligence that *Soliman* practized ſome high attempt, and was deſirous to execute it, by reaſon that he made great preparations of Soldiers and armor, the which did much amaze them, and cauſed them to keepe ſtrong garriſons in all their ſea townes, and cheefly in the Ile of Ciprus, whereunto they knew the Turke aſpired; and to furniſh that expence, impoſed a loane, as well on their perticular cittizens, as on al their citties and ſubiects, which ſpeedily furniſhed them with ready money.

The Venetians ſtand in feare of Soliman.

In this meane time the French King, notwithſtanding the bad ſucceſſe of his army, had neither loſt his courage, nor his deſire to returne into Italy, being the more prouoked thereunto by the diſdaine which he had conceiued of the

Emperor

Emperor, who not beeing satisfied with taking vpon him the defence of the state of Milan did moreouer trouble him in his owne Realme, by stirring vp the King of England against him: wherevpon, he made great warlike preparations to returne himselfe in person into Italy the which he hoped to doe with more ease and speed, because his Army was safely returned into France.

Cause of the French Kings discontent with the Emperour.

These newes did greatly trouble the Senators, not only in regard of the huge expence they were to be at, by reason of their alliance with the Emperor for the defence of the state of Milan, but likewise for the feare they were in of their owne state, the French King beeing mightely incensed against them, not so much for that which they had done in their last encounters, as for that they being since then sollicited to returne to his alliance and to quit the Emperors, they had wholy refused it.

Why the French King was displeased with the Venetians.

The Venetians being then aduertised that the French army passed the mounts, did cause all their forces, which lay in sondry places in Garrison, to meet on the Verona territory, whether they sent word to the Duke of Vrbin to come, and willed *Pessare* their Prouidator to goe thither with all speed, to waite what should be commanded him. The Pope in the meane time being shaken with feare, & sondry suspitions, told the Venetians, that it was well done to be vnited with him selfe and the Emperor and to proceed maturely in all matters, for the liberty of Italy, and for the defence of the state of Milan that they possibly could: but if they should not find themselues strong enough to resist the mighty army of the French, it were better to seeke in time to reconcile themselues to the most Christian King, then to delay it till he should fiercely march against them, thereby to auoyd those insolencies, which doe vsually follow victories: He willed them to consider that the power of the French was very great and of force to ouerturne the whole state of Italy: and that they should doe well to send ample power and authority to *Marco Foscare* their Ambassador at Rome, to treat of that which the French had already offered them.

The Popes remonstrances to the Venetians

Though the Pope propounded all this by way of Councell, yet neuertheless it was perceiued thereby, that his meaning tended to a new confederacy with the French, the better to assure the state of the Church, and that of Florence: For which the Senate did not yet perceiue any reason, so soone, and without cause to quit the Emperors alliance, to returne to that of the French King, seeing it would haue argued ouermuch lightnesse and inconstancy, and small discretion to make the Emperor their enemy, before they were certaine of the French Kings will: and therefore they had determined that their army should enter into the state of Milan, to be employed in the Emperors seruice, but the Duke of Vrbin before he would execute their determination sent them word how dangerous a matter it were for the Common-wealth, to send their army abroad at that time, because that if they with their forces should assure the state of Milan, it was to be feared that the enemy would turne his designes somewhere else, and perhaps against their state, and therefore he said that it were best to tarry till the French army had passed the riuer Sisa, before that they did put their resolution in practise. But the French making great hast, were sooner in the Dutchy of Milan then they were looke for, and from thence marching directly to the City, they came to the subburbes of the gate of Thesin, before it could be sufficiently rampierd and prouided of victuals; wherevpon all the Captaines were of opinion to forsake it: therfore the Duke of Bourbon, the Viceroy and *Sforza* retired to Soncina with all the troopes that were within it; and the Marquis of Pescara to Lauda; but they gaue speciall order, that Pauia might be well fortefied and stored with souldiers and all other necessary prouisions, into the which *Antonia de Leua* entred with three hundred men at armes, and fiue thousand foot, partly Spaniards and Almaines beeing all of them old souldiers. In this sort did the French recouer the City of Milan, into the which the King would not haue the army enter least they

Vigeuano the Pope attended.

The French come to Milan.

The Imperials retire to Soncina and Lauda.

The Duke of Albany enuades Naples.

should sack it. At the same time *Iohn Stuard* Duke of Albanie, appointed by the King to goe and enuade the Realme of Naples, with two hundred Lances, seauen hundred light horse, and foure thousand Suisses, craued passage of the Pope thorow the Churches territories, and thorow Tuscany, to march to that enterprise, which was resolued on to draw the Imperiall forces thither, to the end that the defence of the state of Milan might bee weakned, where dayly sundry townes yeelded without any great difficulty.

Pauia besieged by the French King.

All the cheefe exploits of warre were neere vnto Pauia, whither the King with his whole army was come to besiege it, resoluing not to stirre from thence till hee had taken it, thinking that it would greatly diminish his reputation, if hauing so goodly an armie, hee should leaue such a Citty behinde him, so well stored with Soldiors and victuals, as that was. The King had (according to the common report) not reckoning those who stayed at Milan, two thousand Lances, eight thousand Lansquenets, sixe thousand Suisses, sixe thousand Pioners, and foure thousand Italians: the number of whom did afterwards very much encrease, with great prouision of Artillery, and the flower of all the French Nobility.

The Imperials on the other side placed their cheife hope in the conseruation of that Citty, and therefore all men were desirous to see, what the euent of that siege would bee, especially the Pope and the Venetians, fearing on the one side,

The Venetians feare.

the French Kings armes who was displeased with them, if hee should prooue the victor, and on the other, those of the Imperialls, if chasing thence the French, they should become maisters of Italy.

Amidst these sundry thoughts, they shewed themselues in a manner newters, neither sending their forces to the ayde of the Imperialls, nor agreeing in any sort with the French, expecting with good deuotion the successe of Pauia, which beeing reduced to a siege, did seeme would bee very long. The Pope neuertheless thinking it to bee a part of his duty, to procure peace betwixt these Princes, sent

The Pope is a mediator betwixt the Emperor and the French King.

his Datarie to the Kings Campe to treate of an agreement, wherevnto the King seemed to condiscend, the Viceroy was soone aduertised thereof by his Holynesse, to the end hee might testifie that his desire was conformable to the duty wherevnto hee was obliged by the place and degree that hee held, to vnite the Emperor and the most Christian king in a firme peace and friendship, that all of them together might afterwards arme against the power of *Soliman*, who was already in the field with a mighty Armie.

Conditions of peace propounded by the Pope

The conditions of the treaty of peace propounded by the Pope, were, That the Emperor should enioy the kingdome of Naples, and the French king the Duchy of Milan, with particular promise not to passe on any farther into Italy, without the Popes knowledge and consent. This treaty hauing continued for certaine daies, no effect thereof succeeded, but onely iealousies betwixt the French and Spaniards: wherevpon the Venetians were againe solicited by both parties

The Venetians sought to, by both sides

to fauour their sides. The Count of Carpi came to Venice from the French to solicite the Senate to renue their alliance with the most Christian king, or at least-wise, that they would not bee against him: The Viceroy on the other side, sent *Charles* of Arragon thither, to require them to send those forces which they were bound to by the capitulations of the league: They answered the French Ambassador in generall termes, how that they had referred all that businesse to the Pope: but to him the Viceroy sent, albeit they did not refuse his demand, yet neuertheless they answered coldely, as those who knew very well how to fit their councels to the euent of things, and this irresolution of theirs continued till such time as the Pope had very secretly concluded with the French king, both for himself & them, wherevpon, when they came to resolution in the Senate, their opinions were different, either because in many of them the memory of their ancient alliance with the French King was renewed, or else for that they supposed hee would

would prooue victorious, in regarde of the great forces that hee had ready in Italy, against enemies that were wholy vnready and very ill prouided of all necessaries: which caused them rather to encline to the French, then to the Imperials.

What moued the Senate to ally themselues with the French.

According then to this resolution, a peace, and league betwixt the Pope, the King, and the Venetians was determined and concluded at Rome with the Ambassadors, in the beginning of Ianuary, the yeare 1525. and confirmed afterwards by the Senate at Venice. This treaty beeing handled very secretly, the Senate beeing most importunately vrged by the Emperors Ambassadors, to ioyne their troopes with the Imperiall Armie, after sundry excuses, answered that they would not contradict the Popes command, and least of all at that time when they were vpon a treaty of peace which his Holynesse pursued by the Emperors consent, and that therefore they would not interrupt it, nor bee a meanes to prolong the warre.

An. 1525.

The league beeing thus concluded, the French King sent the Bailiffe of *Dijon* to Venice, to congratulate them, and to assure them of his loue to the Commonwealth, from which hee promised neuer to diuide himselfe. Hee did afterwards require that the same accord, which was secretly concluded, might be published abroad, wherevnto the Venetians did freely condescend: thinking it to bee the best, thereby to cause the Imperials, who expected their ayde, to hope no longer for it, and that they beeing destitute of their helpe, dispairing of beeing able to keepe the State of Milan, might retire some-where else, or incline to peace.

The Senates answer to the Imperialls.

The Pope was of a contrary opinion, saying, That the treaty ought not to be published, the better to reduce the Imperials to greater necessity and danger, which would happen so soone as the French should passe the Po, which they said they would doe, promising to repasse it at the Popes pleasure: but time and necessity pressing him to discouer himselfe, in regard hee was to grant passage to the Duke of Albany thorow the Churches territories, for his iourney into the Realme of Naples: the Pope made shew, as if the Duke of Albany would passe by force and violence with his troopes thorow the lands of the Church and the Florentines, and that for himselfe hee would remaine neutrall in that warre, and seeke to procure an vniuersall peace and concord, protesting against those two Princes, and admonishing them both to throw downe Armes, to come to an agreement, and to lay in *deposito* in the hand of a third person not suspected, whatsoeuer did yet hold out in the Dutchy of Milan, for the Emperor, and Duke: Hee gaue notice thereof to the Viceroy by *Paul Vettori*, Captaine of his Galleys, as also how he could not stop the Duke of Albanies passage, but that it behooued him to bee assured of him by new conuentions, hee likewise sent him diuerse other articles, which hee hoped to insert in the peace.

Sundry opinions on the publication of the league.

The Pope protesteth against the Emperor and the King, if they agree not.

These propositions caused the Imperialls to suspect that the Pope had agreed with the French King, (as in effect hee had done) for perceiuing themselues enforced at one time, with great want of money to maintaine the warre in Lombardie, and to haue an eye to the kingdome of Naples, they could neuer bee ayded eyther by the Pope or the Florentines, and were besides very well assured that the Venetians would forsake them, who entertaining the Imperiall Captaines with hope that they would obserue the league, did deferre the execution thereof with sundry excuses, so as the Viceroy was euen at the point to returne with his Army into the Realme of Naples for the safety thereof.

The Imperialls suspect the Pope.

But in the Councell held for that purpose, the opinion of the Marquis of Pescara did wholy preuaile, who shewing himselfe no lesse couragious then discreet, sayd, That it was most necessary to continue the warre of Lumbardy, and that on the victory thereof, all other matters did depend.

The Marquis of Pescara causeth the Imperiall army to tarry in Lumbardy.

The Emperor at the same time according to his alliance made with the King of

of England, did ſo handle the matter, that the ſaid king ſhould the yeare following come to Calais with a mighty army to make war on France, who to that end ſent a Knight to the Emperors Campe, which cauſed the Imperials to hold out more boldly, as being aſſured that the Chriſtian King aſſailed in his own Realme, would be enforced to raiſe his camp, & to haſt thither for the defence thereof, the agreement made betwixt the Pope, himſelf, & the Venetians, being not as yet diuulged.

The newes then of the King of Englands great warlike preparations for his comming downe into France, beeing blazed abroad, cauſed the Venetians not to haſten the publication of the agreement, fearing leaſt the King, vpon that report, might bee enforced to lead his forces elſe-where. But the ſucceſſe of the enterpriſe of Lombardy, and of all other deſeignes, depended at the laſt on the ſiege of Pauia, which held out longer then all men expected: the which the Pope and the Venetians did very much diſtaſte, not altogether ſo much for the length thereof, as fearing leaſt the French Captaines, impatient of ſo long ſtay, ſhould perſwade the King to goe and charge the enemies, and by that meanes commit to the hazard of fortune, not oney his Armie, but likewiſe their ſtates, and the liberty of Italy, which (hauing none other meanes to withſtand the Imperialls, if they ſhould become victorious) would prooue their prey.

The Pope and the Venetians feare leaſt the King ſhould come to battaile.

In the meane time the ſiege of Pauia ſtill continued, notwithſtanding that for want of munition, the battery did in ſome ſort ceaſe, which was forth-with remedied by the Duke of Ferrara, who cauſed great ſtore to bee brought to the Campe thorow the Parmeſan and Placentine territories, by the carriages and beaſts of husbandmen. But the Imperiall forces beeing augmented by the ſuccours which were newly arriued, and the Viceroy hauing notice of the decay of the Kings Armie, by reaſon of the long winter that they had continued in field, as alſo that the King had diuided his Army (namely thoſe whom the Duke of Albany led, and fiue thouſand men that the Marquis of Saluces had with him at Sauona, and the places neere adioyning, beſides great numbers of others, who remained as well at Milan as in other places, for the ſafety of Victuals) determined, till the Duke of Bourbon with the Lanſquenets ſhould arriue, to marche into the field for the reliefe of Pauia. But the Duke of Bourbon arriued in the meane time, with fiue hundred Bourgonian men at armes, and ſix thouſand Lanſquenets whom the Archduke paide: whereupon purſuing their iourney, not determining to giue the King battaile vnleſſe it were vpon great aduantage, but onely to trye if they could put freſh ſuccours and victuals into the Citty, they came and lodged without the Parke, on the ſide of the Chartreuſe, within Cannon ſhot of the Kings Campe, who beeing perſwaded by all his followers to diſcampe, and to retire either to Binaſca or to Milan, and that thereby without bloud or danger hee might forthwith obtaine the victory, becauſe that the enemies Army beeing without money, could not long hold out, but would bee enforced to diſſolue it ſelf, or to be ſcattered vp and down heere and there about the countrey: Hee would not for all that giue ouer the ſiege of Pauia, thinking that it would highly ſhame and diſgrace him, if that Army wherein hee was in perſon, ſhould ſeeme to be afraide, and giue place at the enemies comming.

What cauſed the Imperials to come into the field.

The King would by no meanes diſcamp from before Pauia.

The Imperialls then hauing made two ſquadrons of horſe, and foure of foot, they came thorow the Parke wall, of which they had beaten downe three ſcore fathom, ſome of them directly to Mirabel, & the reſidue to the kings camp, where after a ſore fight on either ſide, the king being with great numbers of mē at armes in the midſt of the battaile, fighting valiantly, his horſe was ſlaine vnder him, and falling to the ground, being hurt in the face and in the hand, was taken by fiue ſoldiors that knew him not: but the Viceroy arriuing, hee made himſelfe knowne to him, who with great reuerence kiſſed his hands, and receiued him priſoner for the Emperor. All the French Army was forthwith put to rout, & the greateſt part of the ſoldiers were diſarmed, the rereward of horſe excepted, conducted by the duke of Alançon. This ſo great & famous a victory obteined by the Imperials ouer the French;

The Imperials aſſaile the kings Camp.

The King is taken by the Imperials, and the army is put to rout.

French; did greatly afflict the Venetians with care, fore-ſeeing the great burthen they were to vndergoe, the counterpoize of the French forces failing them, and all the other Princes of Italy beeing too weake to make reſiſtance: and were greatly affrighted with that ſucceſſe, they alone beeing to defend the liberty of Italy, againſt ſuch a mighty enemy, growne great in ſtrength and reputation: beeing yet doubtfull whether hee would conteine himſelfe within the limits of the Dutchy of Milan, or elſe beeing puffed vp with that fortunate ſucceſſe, paſſe on farther and follow the courſe of his victory.

The Venetians diſcourſe on the Kings taking.

Their whole forces were but a thouſand men at armes, ſixe hundred light horſe, and tenne thouſand foot, and reſoluing to leuy more, they exhorted all the other potentats of Italy to do the like according to their ſtrength and means: but they cheefely laboured to vnite themſelues with the Pope, ſuppoſing that all other Italian Princes would depend on his authority: vnto whom after they had declared all the eminent dangers that threatened them, and that he had attentiuely heard them, they would not for all that, induce him to make any braue reſolution, nor hinder him from thinking on an accord, determining to accept ſuch an one as it ſhould pleaſe the conqueror to offer him, rather then with his owne forces, and thoſe of his friends and confederates, oppoſe himſelfe againſt the violence that might bee offered him: and hee had already begun to treate with the Viceroy, fearing leaſt the Imperiall forces beeing deſtitute of all meanes, ſhould come and fall vppon the Church territories, and on thoſe of the Florentines.

The Popes reſolution after the deſeate of the French.

The Viceroy gaue a willing eare to the agreement which the Pope craued, knowing of what importance it was for the confirmation of the victory, and for the drawing of himſelfe and the Armie forth of many neceſſities where-with they were oppreſſed, ſuppoſing likewiſe that by his example all the other Princes of Italy dooing the like, it was no more to bee feared that the French would euer afterwards come and raiſe any tumults in Italy.

The Venetians hauing diſcouered this treaty, and knowing how many inconueniences the Popes ſafety would bring vpon them, they not beeing able to diuert him from his intent, proceeded ſlowly in their determinations, without breaking off altogether with the Imperialls, nor likewiſe contracting any other alliance with them, but they ſought to perſwade the Pope, that for their laſt refuge (becauſe they would not bee found vnfurniſhed, if the accord which hee ſought to make ſhow of, haue no good ſucceſſe,) to leuy ten thouſand Suiſſes, and at the ſame inſtant to diſpatch a Nuncio to the King of England, to entreate him to ſuccour Italy in ſuch an vrgent neceſſity: that they likewiſe would ſend an Ambaſſador to the ſame King, to make the like requeſt, whereby they hoped to obtaine ſome ſpeedy ayde of him: ſuch great enuies and diſtruſts had that victory procured vnto *Charles*.

The Venetians ſeeke to alter the Popes opinion.

But the Venetians perceiuing that the Popes intent did wholy tend to an agreement with the Imperialls, they likewiſe reſolued to follow him therein, ſeeing they could not doe otherwiſe. Therefore the Viceroy hauing ſent *John Sarmiento* to Venice, to aduertiſe them of the victory, they courteouſly entertained him, with great demonſtration of loue towards the Emperor: and they ſent word to *Lorenzo Prieuli* and *André Nouagero*, (who beeing already gone in Ambaſſage towards *Charles*, did tarry at Genoa) that they ſhould proſecute their iourney into Spaine, to reioyce with him in the Senates behalfe for his gotten victory, and to excuſe their delay for not ſending their Forces to the Imperiall Campe.

The Venetians ſend Ambaſſadors to the Emperor.

Now the Emperor beeing aduertiſed of this fortunate ſucceſſe, (albeit in his heart hee was pricked forward with a deſire of glory and greatneſſe, which made him very ioyfull, yet neuertheleſſe ſhewing by his ſpeech and outward geſture

The Emperors ſpeech and geſture vpon the newes of the victory.

geſture, a wonderfull modeſtie, hee aſſured all men that hee would vſe it, as it beſeemed that ſpeciall fauour which God had done him, and for the good and quiet of all Chriſtendome: Wherevpon hee forth-with ſent the Duke of Seſſa to the Pope to offer him peace, and to aſſure him that hee was wholy diſpoſed to the peace and quiet of all Italy. Hee cauſed the ſame ſpeech to bee deliuered to the Venetian Senate by *Alonzo Sanchez* his Ambaſſador, and by the Prothonotarie *Carracciola*, who remained at that time in Venice.

The Emperor ſendeth an Ambaſſador to the Pope.

But by how much the Imperialls ſeemed to deſire peace and alliance with the Potentates of Italy, at ſuch time when as they ſhould rather haue beene ſought to, then haue ſolicited others, by ſo much more they gaue ſuſpition, that they practiſed high and ſecret enterpriſes, hurtfull to the liberty of Italy, which cauſed the Venetians to temporize, without concluding or reiecting thoſe treaties which the Emperor motioned.

The end of the fifth Booke of the fifth Decade.

The Contents of the sixth Booke of the fifth Decade.

HE sorrow which did afflict all France for the Kings imprisonment, and the Councels resolution. The Venetians answer to the French Commissioner. Accord betwixt the Pope and the Emperor. The Marquis of Pescara demandeth the Castles of Milan, and Cremona of Sforza. *Accord betwixt the Pope and the Venetians. The curtezie which the King of England used towards the French King. Agreement betwixt the Emperor and French King. The King complaineth of the Emperor. A league concluded at Coignac, betwixt the Pope, the French King, the Venetians, and* Francis Sforza. *The King of England is entreated to enter into the league, with his answer. Lauda is taken by the Confederates. The Duke of Bourbon commeth to Milan. The Armie of the league retireth from before Milan. The offer of the Pope and the Venetians to the King, concerning the enterprise of the kingdome of Naples. Genoa is besieged by the Confederats.* Francis Sforza *deliuereth the Castle of Milan to the Emperor. The Citty of Cremona is deliuered to the Confederates. Rome is surprised by the Colonnesi, and the Pope maketh an agreement with them. The King of England giueth a great summe of money to the Pope. The Emperors preparations both by land and Sea. The Confederates prouisions to resist the Emperor. The great leuy of Lansquenets made by* George Frondsperg *in the Emperors behalfe. The Marquis of Salusses crosseth the Po with his forces.* Foscare *exhorteth the Florentines to continue firme in their league. The Spanish Nauall Army flieth from the Confederates. The Pope seeketh an accord with the Viceroy. Frosolona is in vaine besieged by the Viceroy. The Confederates Army in the kingdome of Naples. Aquileia in Abruzzo taken. The Confederates take the*

Burrow

Burrow of Sea. The Confederates summon the Citty of Naples to yeeld. Great disorder in the Armie of the league for want of pay. The Duke of Bourbon commeth into the field to beseege Rome. Accord betwixt the Pope and the Viceroy. Cottignola is taken by Bourbon. *Great troubles in Florence.* Bourbon *beeing come neere to Rome craues passage of the Pope to goe into Naples. The Duke of Bourbon assaileth Rome. His death. Rome is taken by the Imperialls. And lastly, the great cruelties which they there committed.*

The Sixth Booke of the fifth Decade of the *Historie of Venice.*

The sorrow of all France for the Kings captiuity and the Councels resolution.

THe newes of the battailes losse, with the Kings taking, beeing brought into France, the sorrow and griefe which afflicted the Lady Regent his mother, and all the subiects cannot bee imagined: yet neuertheleſſe like a discreet and vertuous Lady, shee determined by all meanes possible to redresse it, and for that purpose hauing sent for all the Princes and Lords which were in France, to come speedily to Lyons, where shee then lay, to determine and prouide for matters concerning the Kings liberty, and the Realmes safety; It was there resolued to send to forraine Princes to vse meanes for the Kings deliuery, and among others to the Venetians, and *Gaspar Sorman* beeing to that end sent to Venice from the Lady Regent, hee declared vnto them in her name, that albeit the Realme of France did not feare the enuasions of any, but was strong and mighty enough to defend it selfe, and willing to employ all her power for her Kings deliuery; yet neuertheleſſe shee entreated the Signory to assist her in so iust a cause, and so profitable for them and all Italy, by ioyning themselues with the Lords of France, to enforme the Emperor *Charles* to set the King her sonne at liberty, vpon honorable conditions.

The Senates answer to the French Commissioner.

The Senate, vpon these entreaties, did manifest their great griefe for the Kings disastrous fortune, with that of the kingdome, declaring the great affection which it did beare to the crowne of France, and for that present made none other answer but this, That because the businesse was of great importance, it deserued to haue the Councell assembled to determine thereof. But during these practises,

Accord betwixt the Pope and Emperor.

the Pope, who had sent the Archbishop of Capua into Spaine to make an agreement with the Emperor, did ratifie the accord, concluded and determined before with the Viceroy, by which the Venetians were excluded from it, if within twenty

twenty dayes after the ſignifying thereof, they did not ratifie it, by meanes whereof the Senate was enforced to renew their treaties with the Emperours Ambaſſadors, and to ſend, (in regarde of the difficulties of importance which were offered) *Petro Peſare* to Milan, to treate with the Viceroy.

The French in the meane time did not giue ouer their former purſutes, beeing not yet out of hope to ioyne the Venetians to themſelues, (albeit the Popes authoritie might then haue drawne them to a contrary reſolution): whereupon the Biſhop of Bayeux, and *Ambroſe* of Florence came to Venice, to make in the name of the ſaid Lady Regent, and in that of the whole Kingdome, more certaine and reſolute propoſitions then at the former time, concerning the leagué and the Kings freedome. For this cauſe, as alſo for that apparent ſignes were dayly diſcouered of the Emperours great ambition, by reaſon of the deſeignes of his Officers and Agents, which tended onely to make him abſolute Lord of the State of Milan, and of all Italy; theſe French Ambaſſadors were attentiuely heard in the Senate, and their cauſe conſulted on.

French Agents ſent to Venice to treat of an agreement.

The Marquis of Peſcara at the ſame time entring Milan with three thouſand foote, two hundred men at armes, and with great numbers of light horſe, required the Duke to deliuer into his hands the Caſtle of Milan, with that of Cremona, ſpeaking plainely, That hee was come to take poſſeſſion of the Cittie of Milan, beeing ſent thither by the Emperour for the ſame purpoſe; (in whoſe name all Proclamations and other Mandates were already publiſhed) and although the Pope ſought to procure the Emperour to accompliſh the Articles of the confederacie, by conſigning the State of Milan into the hands of Duke *Francis Sforza*, all his purſutes were in vaine, for, delaying the matter from day to day, hee made now one excuſe, and then an other, imputing to the Duke diuerſe faults committed by him, and among others, That hee had treated with the Venetians, to deliuer the Caſtle of Milan vnto them; a matter which was neuer thought of by eyther of them.

The Marquis of Peſcara his audations demand to Duke Francis Sforza.

Theſe things with diuerſe others, did greatly with-draw the Venetians affection from the Emperour, and cauſed them to giue no more credit to all his promiſes; nor the Pope likewiſe, who ſpeedily to preuent thoſe perills, which threatned them dayly, reſolued to ioyne in league, in regarde there was ſome difficulty, and more trouble and tediouſneſſe to call the French into it.

Accord betwixt the Pope and the Venetians.

The Pope then renouncing the accord formerly made with the Emperour, contracted a new one, aswell in his owne name as in the Florentines, for the which hee ſtrengthened himſelfe with the Duke and Senate of Venice, in which agreement it was mentioned, that they ſhould ioyne together, to preuent thoſe dangers which the experience of things paſt had taught them might happen, and to aſſure the peace and quiet of Italy, and their owne ſtates in perticular, each of them taking vppon them the protection of one anothers ſtates and perſons, running altogether one ſelfe-ſame fortune, not beeing lawfull for eyther of them to treate with any other Prince, to the prejudice of that accord; and to ſuccour one an other with foure thouſand foote-men, foure hundred men at armes, three hundred light horſe, and with greater numbers if need were. And it was more-ouer added therevnto, that the Venetians ſhould bee bound to defend and maintaine the greatneſſe and power of the houſe of Medicis, to ſtoppe and preuent all tumult and commotions which any ſeditious mutins ſhould practiſe againſt it, and to fauour and aſſiſt him, who ſoeuer hee were, that the Pope ſhould place as cheefe Gouernour in the Citty of Florence. Theſe things beeing thus con-

The articles of the agreement.

concluded and ſworne to, the Pope the better to begin for his part to prepare that which was concluded on, commanded the Marquis of Mantua to viſit the *Parmeſan* with his men at armes, taking order beſides to haſten the Griſons and Suiſſe footmen, where they had begun to leuy, but very ſlowly. The Venetians on the other ſide determined to encreaſe their Armie to the number of ten thouſand foote, to make a leuy in Greece of other three hundred light horſe, and generally to prouide for all matters belonging to their ſafety. And that which did greatly incite them therevnto, was, the curtezie which the King of England vſed towards the French, who beeing iealous of the Emperors power and greatneſſe, fearing that if hee ſhould grow too mighty, hee might afterwards chance to tread him vnder foote, conuerted his ill will towards the King into friendſhip; ſo as he treated with the Lady Regent, and the Councell of France, promiſing them all ayde and ſuccour poſſible, as well of men as money to ſet the King at liberty, and to free Italy from all oppreſſion.

The king of Englands courtezie towards the French King.

This treaty beeing paſſed betwixt the Pope and the Venetians, gaue hope that they ſhould bee vnited with the Realme of France, but they proceeded therein after an vnuſuall manner, becauſe that the Pope, ſuppoſing that by the confederacie which hee had already made, hee had time enough to preuent dangers, and to bee able in the meane time to obtaine more reaſonable conditions of the Emperor, hee proceeded very ſlowly in his agreement with the French, and cheefely ſince the Duke of Seſſas comming to Rome, who was ſent from the Emperor to his Holyneſſe, to ſignifie vnto him the great deſire hee had to peace, and to reſtore *Francis Sforza* vnto the Dutchy of Milan, beeing found innocent of thoſe crimes impoſed vpon him, or if hee were guilty, to inueſt his brother *Maximillian* in it. But the Venetians not relying on his promiſes, made earneſt ſute to agree with the French, meaning not to truſt to his offers, which onely tended to breake the league, and to delay the prouiſions of warre, they likewiſe feating leaſt the French ſhould enter into league with the Emperour, as they were deſirous to doe for the recouery of their King, and all their practiſes ſhould by that meanes prooue vaine.

The Venetians feare.

An. 1526. That hapned which they had foreſeene, in the beginning of the yeare 1526. when the newes yet vnhoped for arriued at Venice, of the attonement betwixt the Emperor and the moſt Chriſtian King, by which the King was not onely ſet at liberty, but likewiſe a firme peace eſtabliſhed betwixt them, by meanes of the Kings mariage with the Lady Eleonor the Emperors ſiſter, & that of the Emperor with the ſiſter to the King of Portugall: and that the Duke of Bourbon ſhould haue the Dutchy of Milan, and ſhould marry the Lady *René*, ſiſter in law to the King.

Agreement betwixt the Emperor and the King.

This was that which they had euer moſt feared, but this doubt was for that time cleered, the Lady Regent hauing ſent ample power and commiſſion to *Albert de Carpi* her Ambaſſador at Rome, to conclude the league, the which did trouble the Pope and the Venetians: But it laſted not long, by reaſon of a common rumor that was ſpred abroad, that King *Francis* would neuer performe to the Emperor, that which hee had beene enforced to conſent to, and that which made it credible, was, for that it was reported, that after his departure from Spaine, hee was much diſcontented with his entertainment in the time of his impriſonment, and eſpecially becauſe that to free himſelfe from thence, hee had ſigned a very diſaduantageous contract by the which he quitted the Dutchie of Bourgondy to the Emperor.

Now that they might truly know what his intent was, the Senate determined, (albeit they had decreed to ſend two of the cheefe of the Citty in Ambaſſage to him, to condole with him for his fortunes paſt, and alſo to reioice for his deliuery and mariage) not to ſpend ſo much time as an Ambaſſage would require, but they ſodainly ſent into France *André Reſti* Secretary to the Preguays, where with more

ſpeed

speed and lesse suspition, might negociate a businesse of so great importance: and the Pope following their example, sent *Paulo Vettori* thither for the same purpose.

These men needed not greatly to labour to bee assured of his meaning. For after hee had louingly entertained them, in the first discourse that hee held with either of them apart, hee did greatly complaine of the Emperors inhumanity towards him whilest hee was prisoner, not vsing him as beseemed so great a Prince as hee was: assuring them that hee was no lesse free then ready to moderate the Emperors insolency, wherevpon, the Kings conclusion was, that if the Pope and Venetians would send Commissioners, the league should bee presently made, the which they said was best to bee done in France, to the end the King of England might the more easily bee drawne into it; whom they hoped would prooue a party:

The King complaineth of the Emperor.

Hee sayd likewise that hee would ratifie whatsoeuer had beene begunne, and for the most part concluded on by the Lady Regent his Mother, and the Councell of the Kingdome; they were then onely to bring ample authority from their Princes to contract, because that, then hee would shew them how conformable his affection and good will was towards the common safety:

That hee did hope to finde in the King of England, the same intent and like desire to abate the Emperours greatnesse; and to prouide for the defence of Italy:

The King intendeth to take Armes against the Emperor.

That hee would out of hand send his Ambassadors to him, and that if the Italian Princes would doe the like, it would greatly helpe and further the cause;

That with the forces of so many Potentates ioyned together, they might more easily resist the deseignes of the Imperialls.

So soone as the Venetians vnderstood this answer, so conformable to their desire, they sent instructions and ample Commission to *Rossi* to conclude the league: the Articles whereof, beeing before determined, were easily passed, some few things beeing altered.

The Venetians make meanes to draw the King of England into the league.

Gasparo Spineli the Secretary was likewise commanded, (who at the same time, was Agent for the Signory, with the King of England) to vse meanes to induce that King to enter into that league, by declaring vnto him the great opinion which all men had conceiued of him, and the great account which was made of his authority, and that they onely craued him to bee Protector of that accord, and defender of the liberty of Italy.

The Venetian Ambassadors remonstrance to the Pope.

But the Pope proceeded very slowly therein, so as they were enforced oftentimes to vrge him to it, wherevpon the Ambassador of the Common-wealth resident at Rome, shewed him dayly the goodly occasion which presented it selfe, for the procuring of their common safety, in that the French King was desirous to reuenge the wrongs which hee said hee had receiued of the Emperor: and that if the same desire should grow colde, and they two chance to agree together, by the Kings obseruing the treatye of Madrid, there was no more hope of defending Italy from the cruell and slauish yoake of the Spaniards.

The Pope beeing mooued by these remonstrances, resolued to send *Caponi* into France, in whom hee reposed great trust, with instructions and speciall power to conclude that league, albeit that at the same time *Don Hugo de Moncada*, comming to Rome from the Emperour, did treate to the contrary: and had in the same manner almost negociated by letters with the Senate of Venice, to whom so soone as hee was come to Milan, hee gaue notice of his arriuall into Italy, and of the cause why the Emperour had sent him.

But

But the Pope and Venetians answered all his requests in one forme, That when soeuer the Emperour should seeme desirous of peace, hee should finde them disposed therevnto, but that hee was to shew it in deeds, to which they would giue more credit then to words: that hee should doe well to raise his siege from before the Castle of Milan, to restore *Francis Sforza* to his state, and to accomplish whatsoeuer hee was tyed vnto by the Articles of the Confederacie, and that then it would bee a fit time to talke of laying downe armes, and of setling peace and quiet in Italy: but his answer heere-vnto was in generall termes: whereby they plainly perceiued, that this speech of peace tended to none other end but to delay with vaine hope the prouisions for warre, and by those cunnings to estrange the French from the Princes of Italy.

The Pope and Venetians answer to Don Hugo, negociating for the Emperor.

They had almost obtained their desire, the French being not so greatly affectionate to the league as they were at the beginning, either because the King was not well assured of the Pope and Venetians mindes, by reason of their practises with Don *Hugo de Moncado* (albeit they were communicated to him) or, (as some thought) that hee would but make vse of the name of the league, onely to make the agreement more easie, and to redeeme his children whom hee had giuen in hostage to the Emperor; and that insteed of Bourgondy, hee should take some other recompence: namely, for that the Bishop of Bayeux his Ambassador at Venice sent thither for that purpose was a whole moneth without receiuing any letters from the King, either for the conclusion of the league, or for the execution of that which had beene agreed vpon; wherevpon the Pope and the Venetians resolued to send againe into France, and with new offers to end the businesse of the league: to the which at last, the King, after that hee had intelligence that the Emperor would alter none of the Articles of the Capitulations made at Madrid, began more to incline, and vpon the tenth day of May 1526. it was concluded at Coignac, betwixt those of the Councell, and the Kings Procurators on the one side, and the Agents of the Pope and the Venetians on the other. The chiefe points of which, were, That betwixt the Pope, the French King, the Venetians, and the Duke of Milan, (for whom the Pope and the Venetians promised the ratification,) there should bee a perpetuall league and confederacy: to the end that *Francis Sforza* might freely enioy the Dutchy of Milan, and the children of France be set at liberty, by receiuing an honorable ransome, which the King of England should appoint, with other particular obligations concerning the preparations of the warre concluded with the Councell of the Realme before the Kings deliuery.

The children of France are giuen in hostage for the King their Father.

An. 1526. *The league concluded at Coignac.*

In this manner then was the league concluded, but it was not presently published, because they tarried for the King of Englands resolution, whom they desired should bee named one of the cheefe Contractants. Therefore the Confederate Princes resolued to send an expresse message into England, to solicite him forthwith to declare himselfe against the Emperour in the behalfe of the league: *Iohn Baptista Sanga*, a man of singular wisedome went thither from the Pope, *Iohn Iaquin* from the French King, and *Marc Antonio Veniero* for the Venetians. But the King of England albeit hee seemed to bee desirous to listen to that agreement, as beeing distasted of the Emperor, resolued neuertheless not to make any publick demonstration thereof, vntill hee had first of all requested the Emperour *Charles* to gratifie the Confederates so much, as to set the children of the most Christian King at liberty, and render the state of Milan to *Francis Sforza*, and for want of so doing, to protest against him, and to denounce warre, in the name of all the confederates.

The confederates sent Commissioners to the King of England.

The King of Englands answer.

Now because it would haue beene too long to haue proceeded after this manner, by reason of the difficulties which might haue beene made, such as it was, it was published with great solemnity, they thinking themselues strong enough to abate the Imperiall pride.

There

There was at the same time in the Venetians army, tenne thousand foot, nine hundred men at armes, and eight hundred light horse, and they daily expected great nombers of Suisses, paid partly by the Pope and the Venetians, and partly by the French King, at whose arriuall they resolued to march to the releefe of the Castle of Milan and to trie if they could take the Citty. The Marquis of Saluſſes on the other side with the French men at armes, and tenne thousand foot, waged at the common charge of the league, was to enter the Dutchy of Milan, and to assaile Nouara and Alexandria, whilst in an other place order should be taken for a nauall Army. *The nomber of the Army of the League.*

The Venetians commanded their Generall, and *Petro Pesare* their Prouidator to goe and encampe speedily at Chiari, vpon the Bressan terrritory, which was the rendezuous of all their troopes: and those of the Pope, commanded by *Francisco Guicciardin* came vpon the Parmesan, to the end they might ioyne together and then march whether it should be thought fittest for the seruice of the league. In the meane time *Malateste Baillone* with a band of the Venetian troopes marched to Lauda, where he had intelligence with *Lodouico Visturlin* a gentleman of the same Citty; and albeit there lay within it fifteene hundred footmen in Garrison, he did neuertheless with ease seaze on it and became master therof, and kept it in the name of *Francis Sforza*. *Lauda is taken by the Confederates.*

After the taking heereof the whole Venetian army passed the Po, and within two dayes after, ioyned it selfe with the Popes, and all of them together marched directly towards Milan, the Duke of Vrbin beeing in great hope to take the Citty, because it had beene told him that vpon their arriuall the People would rise, and take armes in their behalfe, and that the Imperialls Captaines fearing it, had already sent their riches and bagage forth of the Citty, meaning forth-with to abandon it. And vpon this hope of the peoples rising, and of the enemies disorder, *Lodouico*, Earle of Belgie, requested the Duke of Vrbin to giue him two thousand footmen, with whom he offered to releeue the Castle of Milan. *The two Armies being ioyned together march to Milan.*

Now the Confederates Army beeing come very neere to the Citty was lodged at the Monastery of Paradis towards the Roman gate, intending to assaile that surburbe, supposing to take it and to lodge there. And albeit the enemies made many sallies and hotte skirmishes, they were still notwithstanding beaten back by those of the league. But the night before the day that the Army should set forward, the Duke of Bourbon who not long before was come to Genoa with six Gallies and bills of Exchange for an hundred thousand Ducats, entred Milan with eight hundred Spanish foote that he had brought with him: He was very much sollicited thereunto by the Marquis of Guasto, and *Antonio de Leua*. The Duke of Vrbin at these newes dispayring to take the Citty by assault, and fearing some greater disorder, if he should tarry any longer there, raised his campe, and retired in good order vnto Marignan, without any losse or empeachment at all. *The Duke of Bourbon commeth to Milan.* *The army of the league retireth from before Milan.*

The Senate, who had conceiued great hope by reason of the armies approach neere Milan, that the Castle would be releeued, which was reduced to extreame want, did greatly wonder, and was sorry, when it vnderstood by the Prouidators letters that they had raised their campe, so that the Duke of Vrbin sent *Lodouico Gonsaga* to Venice to iustifie his actions, who being brought into the Senate yeelded a particular account of what had passed, and of the occasions which mooued him to proceed in that manner, wherewith the Senate was well satisfied; but the Pope was not so easily appeased, complaining very much not only of this retreat but likewise of the whole course of the Duke of Vrbins actions, who did not vouchsafe in any sort to communicate the affaires of greatest importance to his Lieftenants, the which had greatly mooued him; so as *The Pope is discontented.*

for to pleaſe him, the Senate commanded the Duke of Vrbin euer after to communicate with *Guiccardin* all matters of importance, which ſhould be handled in the army.

On the other ſide, they prepared the nauall army, to aſſaile the ſea-townes belonging to the Emperor, and to thoſe ends the Venetians hauing appointed *Lodouico Armiero* for their Prouidator, ſent him to Corfou, wher *Iohn Mora* the other Prouidator, was with the army, of which, *Armiero* had commandent to take 12. Gallies, and with them to ſaile towards Rome, to ioyne with thoſe of the Pope and the moſt Chriſtian King, that all of them together might direct there courſe according as they ſhould iudge it to bee neceſſary and proffitable for the confederates. Diuers propoſitions were made concerning thoſe places whither the nauall army was to goe. The Pope deſired to haue it goe into Puglia to breake the deſeigns of the Coloneſie, and to diuert their forces from thoſe places, who hauing at Saint *Germans* aboue ſeauen thouſand foote, and great numbers of horſe, had made them-ſelues fearefull to the Pope: but the French King and the Venetians, thought the enterprize of Genoa to be much more proffitable for the Confederates, as well for the Commodiouſneſſe of the ſame citty & for diuers other enterprizes, as for the great good happe of that exploit, which falling out fortunately would much encreaſe the reputation of the League: *Pedro* of Nauarre was declaired Generall of the Confederates Nauall army, a man well experienced in Martiall affaires, who although hee was preſented by the French King, was neuer-the-leſſe entertayned by all the aſſociates together.

Pedro of Nauar generall of the naual army

But the Churches Gallies, and thoſe of the Venetians being ready, they were a long time tarrying for thoſe of the French King and the Generall, a matter which did greatly weary the Pope and Senate, and gaue them iuſt cauſe of diſcontent, and to ſuſpect that the French King had changed his mind, by thinking on his owne particular intereſt, and not caring for that of the league: adding to this ſuſpition other preſumptions: That ſmall ſtore of mony had beene ſent to the Swiſſes, in comparriſon of the fourty thouſand Ducats which hee was tyed to giue for the payment of tenne thouſand foot of that nation, and that hee had not begun to warre on the Emperor in the parts beyond the mounts according to the concluſion.

The confedrats ſuſpect the King.

The King alledged for his excuſes, that before hee was to renew that warre, it behoued him to denounce it to the Emperor, although there was no ſuch mention made in the articles of the confederacy: And as concerning the delay of his army, and payment of the Swiſſes, hee layd all the fault vpon the Captaines and Officers, as the Lord of Langi gaue them to vnderſtand at large. For, the moſt Chriſtian King, fearing leaſt the Confederates beeing diſtaſted of him, ſhould diſioyntly agree with the Emperor, he diſpatched the ſaid Lord of Langi into Italy, for to excuſe the long ſtay of his army, with commiſſion to goe firſt into Swiſſerland, to ſolicite their leuy and departure, or at leaſt-wiſe to giue them to vnderſtand that hee did procure and deſire it.

The French Kings excuſes.

The Lord of Langi beeing come to Venice, made the aboue mentioned excuſes, aſſuring the Senators that the King was much diſpoſed to warres, and that beſides the Gallies hee prepared great ſhippes of warre in Brettaine, to ſaill with a mighty army, to ouer-throw at ſea all the enemies attempts and deſeignes. From thence hee went to Rome where hee executed the ſame commiſſion: and as for the Swiſſes, hee ſaid that they had promiſed to hold a general aſſembly, where all things ſhould be reſolued on in the Kings behalfe; and aboue all things he aſſured the Pope and the Venetians that the King would not enter into any accord, vnleſſe mention were made of a generall peace, and by the conſent of all the other confederates. The king made like promiſe to *Iohn Baptiſta Sanga* the Roman, whome

The Lord of Langi commeth to Venice and Rome from the King.

whom the Pope had ſent, (as hath been ſaid) to the King of England: who by the way remained certaine dayes for the ſame purpoſe in the French court.

The Senate making ſhew that his arriuall was moſt pleaſing to them, and that they did wholy giue credit to his ſaying, anſwered, that it had neuer doubted of the Kings good will and affection towards the league, and perticularly towards their common-wealth, and therefore it promiſed, that not only in that buſineſſe, which concerned the common good, but likewiſe in all other, and at all times, their loue and forces ſhould be inſeperably ioyned to his: but as concerning peace, they had neuer refuſed it, that on the contrary, they had neuer taken armes but with an intent to procure a firme and aſſured peace: and therefore if they might haue it, to the honor of the league and ſafety of the confederates, it ſhould alway be moſt acceptable to them: yet neuertheleſſe knowing that they might at that time rather deſire ſuch a peace then hope for it, they would incite the King to a greater willingneſſe to warre: whereupon the Pope and the Venetians gaue him to vnderſtand, that if they ſhould conquer the Kingdome of Naples, it ſhould be for one of his children: the Common wealth retaining only ſuch a portion as ſhould be thought ſufficient for the recompence of their coſtes, labour and trauell.

The Senats anſwere to the Lord of Langi.

The offer of the Pope and Venetians to the King.

Vpon this hope, the King promiſed three hundred lances more, with a ſurpluſage of twenty thouſand Ducats euery moneth, for the ſeruice of the league, whenſoeuer they ſhould make any enterpriſe vpon the Kingdome of Naples. During theſe treaties *Armiero* the Prouidator being departed from Corfou with thirteene Galleis came to Terracina, where finding *Andrew Doria* with eleuen of the Popes Gallies they went altogether to Ciuitauechia, then from thence to Liuorne, where they met with *Pedro* of Nauarre with foure Gallions and ſixteene light Gallies of the French King.

It being then there determined to beſeege Genoa and to reduce it to the Kings deuotion, for the great profit and commodity of the confederates, the Army went firſt to Protouenere, which ſoone yeelded, with Spetia, and all the other townes vpon the riuer euen to Monega Then the army being deuided, *Doria* and the Venetian Prouidator went to Portoſin, twenty miles from Genoa, and *Nauarre* with the French Army ſailed towards Sauona, which forthwith yeeleed to him: The firſt and cheeſe deſeigne of the Captaines of the league was, to ſtoppe victualls from entring by Sea into Genoa, whereof they knew it was badly prouided, and that by keeping it ſhort, they hoped quickly to reduce it vnder their obedience: and for that purpoſe they placed ſix Gallies in Gard, two of euery prince, which tooke certaine ſhippes with other ſmaller veſſells loden with victualls that were going to the Citty: ſo that it ſoone felt great want and diſcommodity. But the beſeeged were ſecretly releeued by thoſe of the riuer, who furniſhed them with part of the victualls, which vpon ſondry pretences were ſuffered to bee carried to the neighbor townes, albeit it was not done without ſome complaint againſt *Doria*, who either for ſome ſecret enuy that he bare to *Nauarre*, for that vnder his authority and command his contrey ſhould be vanquiſhed and taken, or for any other deſeigne of his owne, was ſuſpected not to haue carried himſelfe faithfully as he ought to haue done, nor after ſuch a manner as was requiſite for the ſpeedy ending of that buſineſſe.

The Confederates nauall army not farre from Genoa.

Doria is ſuſpected to releeue Genoa

The Genouois for the aſſurance of their Citty, had with great ſpeed placed at the mouth of the hauen certaine great ſhips loden with Artillery, beſides which were ſix light Gallies, commanded by *Gobba Iuſtinian*, who comming foorth at times to ſkirmiſh with the enemie, would not goe farther then within Cannonſhotte of the ſhippes, placed at the mouth of the Hauen, and of thoſe of the Caſtle of the Lanthorne, whereby all the hope to take the Citty conſiſted in the ſeege, which ſtill continued, the Captaines of the Pope and the

The fortificatiõs of Genoa.

Venetians, hauing intrenched themselues, to be freed from the enemies incursions and surprises, if they should happen to come forth, as also by reason of a tempest at sea, which would not suffer them to draw the army forth of Portesin where it remained.

But the Genowais perceiuing themselues dayly to be more shut in, determined to make a sally, and to assaill and beate downe the enemies fortifications: the Captaines of the army hauing notice of the enemies designe, landed *Phillippin Doria* and *Iohn Baptista Grimani*, with eight hundred foot-men, and two peeces of ordnance, and turned the poopes of the Gallies towards the land, so as the souldiers of the Citty comming to execute their attempts, were not onely courageously receiued, but bravely repulsed with great losse.

The Genowais are bravely repulsed in their sally.

The Duke of Vrbin at the same time being solicited by the Venetians, and being prickt forward by a desire to recouer that reputation, which he had lost in their retreat from before Milan, so soone as one part of the Swisses were come to the army, to the number of fiue thousand determined to returne towards Milan, to the releese of the Castle, in which *Sforza* still remained: and being come within a mile of the Citty with the army, hee sent two thousand foote-men to take Monce, and the mount of Briança, two places very commodious for victualls which mought be brought forth of those quarters to the Campe. The residew of the army being logded there, and the Captaines being assembled in councell to aduise by what meanes to releeue the Castle, which without was enuironed with double trenches, and great bastions, couered with great numbers of the enemies ordnance, they were aduertized that *Sforza*, wholy dispayring of releese, had yeelded himselfe, and had quitted the Castle to the Imperialls, on this composition: That without preiudice to his titles he should giue the Castle of Milan to the Duke of Bourbon, who receiued it in the Emperors name, suffering him to come forth in safety, with all those that were with him. That it should be lawfull for him to remaine at Coma, which should bee giuen to him for his abode, with the gouernment and reuenue of the same Citty, till such time as the Emperors determination might be knowne concerning his affaires. That a safe-conduct should bee giuen him to goe in person to the Emperor: with diuers other articles contained in the agrement, hee came forth of the Castle, and being accompanied by the Imperiall Captaines, hee went to the Barriers of the Army, where hauing continued one whole day, he tooke his iourney towards Coma; but the Imperialls saying, that they had promised to giue him aboade, and safe lodging in Coma, and not to cause their souldiers that lay there in Garrison to dislodge, hee would no more trust to them: And albeit hee had before determined not to doe any thing that might incense the Emperor, hee neuer-the-lesse went to the Campe of the League, being accompanied by the Count of Gajazzo with two hundred light-horse, where hauing remayned certaine daies, hee went to Lauda, the which Citty the confederates did wholy restore to him: And because of all the Captulations made with the Imperialls, nothing else had beene performed to him but that hee and his people should come forth with their goods saued: Hee did by a publike instrument, whilest hee stayed in the Campe, ratifie the league made in his name by the Pope and the Venetians.

Francis Sforza yeeldeth the Castle of Milan to the Imperialls.

Francis Sforza ratifieth the league.

The losse of the Castle of Milan, albeit that it was irke-some to them and of great importance for their enterprize, did not for all that drowne their hope of taking the Citty, the which they knew to bee badly prouided of all things, and that there was not within it suffitient number of men for the defence thereof, in regard of the bigneese of it, and the great number of assaillants, diuers other Swisses beeing come to the Campe, besides foure thousand which were dayly expected, paide by the King, whereby they hoped that

that it would ſhortly be reduced vnder the power of the Confederates either by force or by a ſeege.

Whileſt they expected theſe ſupplies the Duke of Vrbin had reſolued to ſend part of his forces to Cremona, to attempt the taking of the Citty, which was an enterprize very pleaſing to the confederats, and cheefely to the Pope. But they were to delay the execution of that deſeigne, for feare leſt the Imperialls making a ſalley, as it was reported they would doe, ſhould come and aſſaile the Campe. Neuer-the-leſſe at the laſt *Malateſta Baillone* went thither, but with leſſe forces then was at the firſt determined, by reaſon of the afore ſaid feare, who being come before *Cremona*, found the Citty to bee fortified with a double trench, and well furniſhed with defendants, hee neuer-the-leſſe aſſailed it diuers times, but in vaine: whereof the Duke of Vrbin being aduertized, knowing that it was an hard matter to take it with ſo few forces, and on the other ſide how greatly it would diminiſh the reputation of the league, if they ſhould giue ouer that enterprize, it was reſolued to ſend thither the Prouidator *Peſare*, *Camillo Vrſino*, and *Antonio Caſtello*, with ſtore of foote-men, and within a while after, new ſupplies of a thouſand Italian foote men were ſent thither with a thouſand Swiſſes. But for all that the buſineſſe going neuer the more forward, the Duke of Vrbin reſolued to goe thither in perſon, albeit it was greatly to the preiudice of the enterprize of Milan, who drawing forth of the army which lay before Milan, in a manner all the Venetian foote-men, hee left part of the men at armes there with all the Churches Companies, and the Swiſſes who were arriued to the number of thirteene thouſand, and went before Cremona, making his account to haue it, not by the onely force of batteries and aſſaults, becauſe that the enemies rampiers were two ſtrong, but by ſeeking with great numbers of Pioners to approach neere to their trenches and baſtions, and to become Maiſters thereof, rather by the force of the pike-ax then by armes: but all this being not ſufficient to take it, he proceeded to the battery and aſſaults, and at the laſt, thoſe within it being reduced to ſuch exſtreames, as a trompet being ſent to ſummon the Citty to yeeld, there came forth two Captaines, the one a Lancequenet, and the other a Spaniard, with *Guido Vaina* who capitulated: That if they were not releeued by the moneths end, they would come forth of Cremona the which they did, the time prefixed beeing expired: Whereof the Duke of Vrbin did forth-with aduertize the Senate, and the Citty was deliuered to *Francis Sforza*.

Malateſta Baillone before Cremona for the league.

The Duke of Vrbin bringeth ſupplis to the ſeege of Cremona.

The Capitulation of the Citty of Cremena.

Theſe newes were very pleaſing to the Senate, who vnderſtanding that *Sforza* made account to reſide there, ſent thither the Secretary *Lodouico Sabadino*, to remaine there with him in the name of the Signory.

The Colonneſie enter Rome violently.

But in the meane time their hapned a great diſorder at Rome to the cofederates great preiudice, who after the conqueſt of Cremona hoped to preuaile in the enterpriſe of Genoa, and to bee able (according to the proiects formerlie made) to encampe in two ſeuerall places before Milan. For the Colonneſi hauing aſſembled ſixe hundred horſe, and fiue thouſand foot, marched with greate ſpeed towards the Citty of Rome, where no man thinking of their comming, they entred by night, and ſeazed vpon three gates; then running vp and downe the Citty, they ſackt diuers Prelats houſes, the Pallace and Church of Saint *Peter*, without any reſpect to the Maieſty of Relligion, eſteeming ſacred matters leſſe then Turkes would haue done, ſo as the Pope could hardly retire, with ſome Cardinalls and others whome hee moſt truſted into the Caſtle Saint *Angelo*, the Colonneſi hauing determined to take him priſoner; who without any long ſtay did ſodainely leaue the Citty; the Cardinall *Colonna* hauing firſt of all attempted in vaine to cauſe the people to riſe in his behalfe: They carried away with them in gould, and ſiluer, and other commodites more then three hundred thouſand crownes.

The tumult being appeaſed which laſted not much aboue three howers: D. *Hugo*

after that he had taken assurance of the Pope went to the Castle to talk with him, where vsing termes beseeming a Conqueror, hee enforced him to grant a truce betwixt them, aswell in his name as in that of the confederates and the Emperors for foure monethes, by meanes whereof the Pope promised speedily to cause his Army to repasse the Po, to call home his Galleis into the Churches territories, and to pardon the Colonessi, and all others that had any hand in that assault and tumult. That the Imperials and Colonesi with their Companies should depart from Rome, and foorth of the Churches state; and should retire themselues into the Kingdome of Naples.

The Popes agreement with the Colonesi.

This truce was for the time present willingly embraced by both sides: by the Pope because the Castle was not well victualled: by D. *Hugo* (the Colonesi neuertheless making instance to the contrary) because it seemed vnto him that he had done much for the Emperor, and because that all those, in a manner, with whom he had entred Rome being laden with spoile were slipt away into diuers places. The truce did interrupt all the deseignes of Lombardy, and the whole fruite of the victory of Cremona. But the Pope thinking afterwards more considerately, and with a setled iudgement, vpon the agreement which he had made, and foreseeing into how many dangers he had throwne himselfe in time to come, the better to free himselfe from those perrils wherevnto he was subiect if he should obserue the Articles of the truce, wrote to his Nuncios to enquire of the most Christian King and the Venetian Senate, whether he were bound to performe that which he had beene enforced to promise to D. *Hugo*, or wholly to reiect it, and within a while after he sent the Lord of Liege into France for the same purpose; who at the same time was come to Rome.

The Pope knew very well that to obserue the truce, was nothing else but to giue the Emperor meanes and time to beginne afterwards a greater and fiercer warre, and to ouercome by that delay those difficulties wherewith he was presséd, assuring to himselfe in the end his states in Italy, to the great danger and hazard of the liberties of all the rest. But his immeasurable feare diuerted him from al good councell, and hindred him from well discerning that truth: wherevppon the Generall of the Friers being come to Rome, by the Emperors commandement to treat of peace, he heard him attentiuely, and exhorted the Venetians to incline to an accord, saying, That since they were of necessity one day to lay downe armes and beeing then inuited to doe so, they ought not to contemne the occasion that was presented.

The Pope s doubt concerning the agreement.

The Senate vpon this proposition assuted him that it had neuer desired warre, but had on the contrary by warre procured an assured peace, so that it might be treated and concluded by the most Christian King, because that doing otherwise they should for euer alienate him from the affaires of Italy, and should lose a most assured refuge in their necessities and occurrences: therfore they vsed meanes to induce the Pope to temporize, and to expect an answer from France, that nothing did presse him to precipitate his affaires, and to grant the Emperors demand on such vniust conditions, as to giue him a great somme of money, and besides, to consigne into his hands for the assurance of the treaty, Parma, Placentia, and Ciuita-uechia, places most important of the Churches State: That he was to consider that the Emperors forces were not so great as they were reported, and that the greatest ayde that he had forth of Germany came from *George Frondsperg*, who at his owne charges had brought him an army, the which beeing not able to hold out long, would of necessity be shortly broken.

The Venetians answer to the Pope inuiting them to an agreement with the Emperor.

That the Garrison of Milan, beeing not paid, refused to obey hir commanders and would be gone. On the contrary how that they expected *Rante de Cera* from France with a great somme of money, and that there was great hope that the King himselfe, who was come as farre as Lyons, would in person come into Italy: That

That the enterprize of Genoa was ſet forward with good ſucceſſe: in a word, that all things promiſed an happy iſſue.

The Pope being vrged by theſe remonſtrances, and moſt of all (perhaps) by the wrongs which he had newly receiued, reſolued to hold in ſuſpence the practizes of that new truce, and to treat onely of an vniuerſall peace, by the aduiſe and conſent of the moſt Chriſtian King. The arriuall of the Lord *Ruſſell* did much auaile the reſolution, who beeing ſent by the King of England to offer thirty thouſand crownes to the Pope for the expence of the war, came at the ſame time to Rome, who did greatly ſolicite and exhort him to continue ſtead-faſt in the league, or elſe to labour to conclude an vniuerſall peace betwixt the Princes of Chriſtendome, the which being approued by the Venetian Senate, they wrote to *Nouagiero* their Ambaſſadour with the Emperour, that he ſhould enterpoſe that treaty of peace, it being decreed that the agreement ſhould bee treated and concluded in France, and ſhould afterwards, for the Emperors honour and dignity, be ratified and confirmed by him in Spaine.

The King of England offereth the Pope a great ſumme of money.

The chiefe pointes of the treaty were, That the children of the moſt Chriſtian King ſhould be ſet at liberty: that Lombardy ſhould be left peaceable, and *Francis Sforza* reſtored to his State, and that the Emperour ſhould pay the King of England that which he pretended to bee due vnto him: but difficulties dayly ariſing vpon theſe articles, each of them prepared on a ſodaine for warre. The Pope ſent his troupes, which he had recalled from the campe of the league, before the townes which the *Coloneſi* had vſurped vpon the Churches State.

The chiefe articles of the treaty.

The Emperour on the other ſide haſtened the prouiſions of the ſea-army, which was reported to be of forty ſhips, and ſixe thouſand foot that were paied, who met at the port of Cartagena to goe to the reliefe of the city of Genoa: he ſolicited his brother the Archduke to leauy the greateſt forces hee could in his owne country, and to ſend them into Italy: and had beſides giuen charge to the Prince of Orange to goe thorow the Duke of Sauoys country with greater numbers of Lanſequenets into the Dutchy of Milan.

The Emperors preparations by ſea & land.

The confederates reſoluing to ſtop the paſſage of theſe new ſupplies, made great prouiſions both by ſea and land. Diuers veſſels were arriued for the moſt Chriſtian King in Brettaine and at Marſeilles, with diuers others elſe-where which had beene taken neere to Genoa; to reſiſt the paſſage of the Spaniſh army they laboured to induce the Duke of Sauoy not to ſuffer the Imperials to paſſe thorow his territories: But that which they moſt feared was the Almaines who were reported to be leauied by *George Frondſperg*, an old captaine, and much affected to the houſe of Auſtria, who aſſembled great numbers of ſouldiers, inciting them to enrole themſelues in hope of booty; ſo that hauing receiued the garriſon which was at Cremona, he had in all with him more then ten thouſand foot.

George Frondſperg leauieth great numbers of Lanſequenets in the Emperors behalfe.

The confederates, to ſtop theſe Lanſequenets paſſage did firſt of all gaine the captaine of the caſtle of Mus by fiue thouſand Ducats which were giuen him, the one halfe by the Pope and the other by the Venetians, as well to ſet at liberty the Ambaſſadors of the Signory, whom hee had ſurprized in their iourney towards France, as alſo to draw him to their party, wherevpon beſide, they gaue him the command of foure hundred foot well paied, with a good penſion for the guard of the Lake of Coma. The Venetians did likewiſe ſend for the ſame purpoſe *Nicolao Sangotino* their Secretary to the Marquis of Mantua to entreat him if the Almaines ſhould paſſe the mounts, that he would not ſuffer them to paſſe thorow his State. But being aduertized that theſe Almaines had made prouiſion of artillery and munition at Trent, thinking that they would paſſe thorow the Veronois, they made a leauy of other foure thouſand foot, and commanded certaine companies of men at armes and light horſe to come from the campe. Then they appointed *Auguſtine de Mulla* for Prouidator Generall beyond the Riuer Mence, prouiding all matters to repulſe them.

The confederates prouide to reſiſt the Emperor.

Now

The Lansquenets come into Italy.

Now these Almaines tooke their way by the vale of Sabia very neere to Piolella. By these meanes the Venetian captaines that were on the Veronois, did speedily send *Camillo Vrsin* to Sales, with the light-horse and certaine companies of the ablest footmen, the rest that stayed behinde were commanded to follow them by crossing the Lake, which they being not able to doe, soone enough, by reason of a tempest that arose, was the cause that *Vrsin* came to late to meet with the enemies, who were already passed onwards on their way; yet neuertheless hauing seized on the Pace of Corona, which is a very narrow place and strong by sytuation, he enforced the Almaines, who were already on their iourney, going thither to take an other way thorow the tops of the mountaines, which was very difficult and dangerous, by which, at the last they came to La Garda, and from thence to Chastillon: then within a while after they entred the Marquis of Mantua his State, leauing the way of Milan, contrary to the opinion of the confederates taking that of Placentia or Pauia.

They resolued to follow them and still to hold them in allarmes, the Marquis of Saluces, on the one side with great numbers of Swisses and Grisons, and the Duke of Vrbin on the other marching towards Soncina, skirmishing continually with the enemies rereward, to the great commendation of the captaines, and especially of *Iohn de Medicis*, who notwithstanding that all the Popes captains were departed, did neuertheless continue in the Kings pay, and retained a company of men at armes in his name, who by his great courage and valor, was a meruelous terror to the enemies, and a great comfort to the confederates.

Iohn de Medicis a great captaine.

George Frondsperg hauing passed the Po without any let, and being irresolute what way to take, did hold the confederates in doubt, and especially the Pope, who fearing least the enemies might turne towards Bolognia and from thence into Tuscany, did earnestly entreate the Venetians to command their army to passe speedily ouer the Po, for to assure the Churches territories and those of the Florentines: but their owne State being not free from the same feare; The Senate, in some sort to satisfie him, and yet not meaning to much to disfurnish themselues, commanded *Lodouico Pisani*, who was in the Marquis of Salusses army, to gather together certaine foote-forces, to send them speedily for the guard of the Churches State: and *Guicciardin* making the same request, *Baboni di Naldi* was sent thither with a thousand foote: they did beside send word to their Generall, that when he should perceiue the daungers of the confederates to encrease, and those of the Venetians to lessen, not to make any difficulty to releeue them, either with the whole body of the army, or with part thereof, as himselfe should iudge to be most necessary.

The Popes feare.

The Marquis of Salusses with his forces passeth the Po.

At the last it was concluded, for the present that the Marquis of Salusses alone should passe the Po with his owne troupes and three hundred light-horse of the Venetians, with certaine peeces of ordnance, taken from forth their campe to amuze the enemies: But the Almaines hauing crossed the Riuer Nura, and that of Trebbia afterwards, without any let of their confederates were come and encamped at Fiorenzolles, hoping quickly to ioyne with the forces of Milan: and the Imperiall captaines not being able to cause the other Almaines to march, because they wanted their pay, they presently dislodged, only with the Italian infantery, and certaine companies of light-horse.

The Senate in the meane time, being wholly desirous to satisfie the Pope, commanded the Prouidator to draw a gallãt troupe of the best soldiers forth of the army, and to send them ouer the Po, to ioyne with the Marquis of Salusses: whereupon the Prouidator *Vitturi*, did sodainely depart with fiue thousand foot & certaine companies of light-horse; the Duke of Vrbin being at the same time (to the Venetians great griefe) gon to Mantua about certain particular affaires of his owne.

This marching of the enemies towards Florence, caused the cõfederats to feare, least the Florentines, being troubled with the danger that threatned them, should

come

come to an agreement with the Imperials, to the great hinderance and preiudice of the league: Vpon this doubt the Venetians did speedly send *Marco Foscare* their Ambassadour to Florence, to exhort them in the name of the Republike not to separate themselues (by reason of that accident) from them, setting before them the great want of all necessaries that was in the Almaines campe, the weakenesse and distresse of the Imperials; and on the contrary the great forces of the confederates, and their desire to employ them all for them, and with them to run one selfe same fortune: and then, the hope of the happy successe of that warre, by reason of the aide which they dayly expected from France, and finally the great preparations which were made to assaile the Imperials in sundry places; Hee willed them to call to minde their ancient generosity, and in particular, sundry fortunate euents happened vnto them, being vnited with the Signory of Venice, how that the like might now befall them, hauing the selfe same constancy and magnanimity that they then had: that it was a thing most certain, that as their loue and affection towards the league did much encrease the reputation thereof, and did assure the confederates, euen so in like manner their disunion would greatly hinder and preiudice it. For, to yeeld for feare of an imaginary danger, was nothing else but to precipitate themselues into most certaine and pernitious mischiefes, and by ruining themselues to draw forth with by their downe-fall others into the same precipice, or at least wise by their declyning to shake and put in hazard the liberty of all Italy: whereupon, for the great affection that the common-wealth did beare vnto them, and in regard of their common interest, the Senate would not faile in any point of their duty.

Foscare his exhortation to the Florentines.

The Florentines declared how pleasing his comming and remonstrance had beene vnto them, and sent *Alessandro de Pacis* their Ambassadour to Venice to giue thankes to the Senate, promising to continue steadfast to the league, and in particular to haue found intelligence and correspondence with the Republike, perswading them to leauy sixe thousand foot more at their common charge, that they might with them resist the Duke of Bourbon with more assurance, who was reported to haue drawn forces from Milan, and with them to march into Tuscany.

The Florentines answere and resolution.

In the meane time the confederates nauall army did still continue neere to Genoa, which being reduced to all extremity, diuers meanes were propounded to hinder the Spanish nauall army to the number of forty ships prepared at Carthagena, from comming to the relefe thereof; and among others *Nauarre* was of opinion, to saile vnto the frontiers of Spaine, and to assaile the Emperours army which lay in an open hauen, and to burne it. This opinion was allowed by the Venetian Prouidator, but *Doria* (al-be-it he likewise approued it) did neuertheless consider that the quallity of that country was very contrary to that proposition, and the dangers of the sea much greater, where they should not finde any place of retreate to shield themselues from tempests and stormes: and setting downe sundry other difficulties, he made all the hearers to be irresolute, and himselfe constant not to goe to Carthagena: whereupon they determined to saile into Corsica or Sardinia, and neere to those Islands to waite for the Imperiall fleet, intending if it came to put forth to sea and to fight with it; for the which purpose they concluded to send for some great ships from Marseilles, and to arme the Genoa ships which had beene taken at the beginning.

Nauar his courageous proposition.

Whilest they dwelt on these resolute preparations, they discouered the Imperiall fleet fifteene miles off from land, consisting of sixe and thirty vessels of all sorts, sayling with a faire winde directly towards Genoa, which was departed from Spaine sooner then was expected, wherein were Don *Charles* of Lanoy viceroy of Naples, the captaine *Alarcon*, and Don *Fernant* of Gonzaga. So soone as the Venetian Prouidator that lay at Porto-uennere to cause the vessels to bee armed, had notice of the enemies comming, he put to sea with sixteene gallies that he had ready, and gaue chase to the enemies vessels, but being ouertaken with

with a contrary winde he was enforced to returne from whence he came, and the Spanish army in the meane time pursuing their iourney, drew still neerer to land, determining to enter into the hauen of Genoa, but at such time as it passed by Saint Florenzos Mount, it was descried by *Nauarre*, who lay at the foot of the hill with seuenteene gallies, who comming with them forthwith to sea, did with great courage giue in athwart the Imperiall army, and falling foule one of an other, they fought from morning till two houres within night, where the Imperials were so roughly handled by those of the league, and their whole fleete so torne by the artillery, as had not a tempest arose, which separated them, it was certainely thought, that it would haue beene wholy defeated.

The Imperiall fleet is beaten by the confederates.

The confederates fleet retired to Portofin, staying the same night for the other gallies that lay at Portouennere: and whether they did come or not their resolution was by day breake to seeke the enemie. But so soone as it was day, albeit that they followed them as farre as Liuorne, yet they could not ouertake them by reason that they were already to farre. The viceroy went on his way, but so beaten by the tempest, that his vessels were scattered, part of which wherein Don *Ferrant* of Ganzaga was, were carried into Sicily, and afterwards came to Gayetta, where they landed the Lansequenets: and as for himselfe he arriued with the rest in the hauen of Saint Stephen, which belongeth to the Sienois: if *Armiero* the Prouidator who lay at Portouennere could haue come to the aide of his fellowes, as he sought diuers times to doe, all the Spanish army had beene defeated, but hee could not come by reason of the tempest: yet neuertheless he was called home to Venice, by the counceil of Tenne, to come and yeeld an account of his actions, and in particular for suffering victuals to enter into Genoa, and for that he did not goe with the army to Carthagena, and they sodainely sent *Augustine de Mulla* in his stead, who was Prouidator in Friul.

The Imperiall fleet scattered by tempest.

But *Armiero* hauing cleered himself of al those imputations was wholy quitted, and then they knew that the fault, why Genoa was not taken, did proceed from the not sending of suffitient troupes from the campe in Lombardy, which should neerely haue shut the City in by land: which the captaines of the gallies had oftentimes craued.

Now the Pope, more then any else, was most troubled with the viceroys comming into Italy, fearing least the aide which he had brought with him would ioyn it selfe with *George Frondsperg*: and therefore he sent the Archbishop of Capua vnto him to treat of agreement, and to propound in the meane time a suspention of armes: but the viceroy being desirous to treat on very hard conditions, the whole matter was broken off without any conclusion, the Pope hauing taken courage, for that his army was encreased in reputation and strength by the arrival of *Rance de Cera*, who beeing sent by the French King into Italy was come to Sauona with the nauall army, and from thence went to ioyne with the Church-army which lay not farre from Rome for the subuersion of *Colonnesi*.

The Pope maketh meanes to the viceroy for an agreement.

The French King sendeth Rance de Cera into Italy.

The viceroy on the other side sought to enter into the Churches territories, to defend those of the *Colonnesi*, and to enforce the Pope to disioyne himselfe from the league, and to giue him a certaine summe of money for the payment of his army: wherevpon he set foreward and came with twelue thousand men before Frossolona, where he encamped, which is a towne very weake, and seated in the Champaine country, the houses of particular persons seruing in stead of walles, within which neuertheless the captaines of the Church had left a strong Garrison to keepe him from any sure footing in that country. At his first comming he beganne to batter the towne, not giuing any assault to it afterwards. But the arriuall of *Rance de Cera* and *Alessandro Vitelli* with the Churches forces, which were much encreased by the Popes dilligence, who had augmented his campe, with great numbers of foot-men paied and commanded for the relieue of that place, was the cause that after certaine skirmishes on either side, the viceroy raised

Frossolana is besieged by the viceroy.

raiſed his campe two houres before day, and ſet fire to certaine munitions which were left, leauing there behind him ſome bullets for great ordnance, and retired to Ceſenna, and from thence to Cepparane.

This fortunate ſucceſſe encouraged the Pope, and at the entreaty of the confederates Ambaſſadors, whom he could not otherwiſe ſatisfie, he reſolued to execute the enterprize of the Kingdome of Naples, notwithſtanding that it was in the middeſt of winter, being the month of Ianuary in the yeere 1527. The Venetians for this purpoſe commanded *Auguſtine de Mulla* their Prouidator in the nauall army to bring it to Ciuitauecchia, and ioyning there with the Popes gallies, to saile together towards Naples. But the French army tarrying to long, that of the Venetians ſailed towards Terracina to take in three thouſand foot, conducted by *Horatio Baillon*, who was freed by the Pope from his impriſonment wherein Pope *Leo* had confined him.

The Count Vaudemont commeth to the army.

At the ſame time the Earle of Vaudemont came from France to make one in the enterprize of Naples, which they reſolued to enuade by ſea and land, who determining to imbarke himſelfe in the Venetian gallies, they re-enforced their army with two thouſand foot.

Aquila taken by Rance de Cera.

Rance de Cera in an other place, againſt the Popes will, entred into Abruzzo with ſixe thouſand men, where by the meanes of the Earle of Montorias children, he did hope with eaſe to take Aquila, the which he forthwith did, by reaſon that *Aſcanio Colonna* fled from thence ſo ſoone as he had intelligence of their arriuall. *Doria* likewiſe ſailed before with his gallies and went and aſſailed Pozzola, a place very important for the confederates, in regard of the commodiouſneſſe of the hauen of Baja: but being at his firſt arriuall repulſed by the artillery, he diſlodged from thence without aſſailing it; afterwards other gallies of the league arriuing, they reſolued to aſſaile the ſea Burrow of Stabia, where *Diomede Caraffa* lay with fiue hundred footmen, the which was taken by aſſault on the third day towards the ſide of the hill, and the day after the caſtle yeelded.

The confederates take the Burrow of the ſea.

The confederates take diuers places on the ſea coaſt.

The tenth day the ſouldiers tooke the Greeke tower and Surrenta by force, & diuers other places on the coaſt, did within a while after yeeld on compoſition. They had before then taken certaine ſhips laden with corne which were going to Naples where victuals were very ſcarce.

The confederates conſult about the ſiege of Naples.

Now the army of the league finding no reſiſtance at ſea it came ſo neere to the Peere of Naples, as the caſtle and the gallies plaied vpon it with their ſhot. It was then conſulted on, whether it were neceſſary to beſeege the city, ſome ſaying, that by the taking thereof, the warre would be ended, they hauing taken from the enemies all meanes to come by money for the entertainement of their army: as alſo, becauſe their greateſt hope of being able to keepe that State, conſiſted in the conſeruation of that city, the which being loſt they would forth-with leaue the Kingdome, and retire to ſome other place. Diuers reaſons might incite them to that ſeege. Firſt of all, the ſmall numbers of ſouldiers which were in the city, and yet that ſmall number not well diſpoſed to put themſelues forward to dangers for the maintenance of the inſolent Dominion of the Spaniards. Secondly the Nobility ſtood badly affected to the Spaniards, who for feare of looſing their goods durſt not ſhew their diſcontent: and laſt of all the Viceroys abſence, who was farre from thence, and the ſmall expectation which the Spaniards had of any ſpeedy releeſe from their fellowes.

Others who weare of a contrary opinion, thought it beſt to tarry for *Rance de Cera*, the better to ſhut in that city with greater forces, on which they knew the whole end and ſucceſſe of the warre depended, to the end to proceed therein more conſiderately and with greater hope; the delaying of a ſmall time could not but prooue very commodious to them, becauſe they certainely knew that there was want of bread in the city, and if ſuccors did enter into it, the ſcarcity would thereby be the more augmented, and would be cauſe of the peoples diſordered

riſing,

rising, which would open a more easie passage to their victory: and that therefore it behoued them in wayting for such an occasion to saile towards Salerno, to seize on that city and others neere adioyning, whereby Naples it selfe would at last be brought vnder their obedience.

An Herald is sent to summon Naples.

But these reasons being not much approued nor thought worthy to be equaled with the profit, which was to bee hoped for by the then taking of that City, they resolued to send an Herald to summon those within it to yeeld the city to the confederates with the promises and threatnings determined in the councell.

Hugo de Moncada sallieth forth vpon the confederates.

Don *Hugo* of Moncada, who commanded there, and held the people in awe, determining to defend himselfe, so soone as he had notice that the army of the league was within foure miles of the City tooke two thousand fiue hundred foote, as well of the Garrison as of the people, and three hundred horse, and with them marched forth of the City, to shew that he wanted no courage to frustrate the enemies deseignes.

Those of the league had already landed diuers souldiers vnder the command of the Earle of Vaudemont and *Horatio Baillone*, who marching towards the City to make discouery, met with Don *Hugo* his troupes, and skirmishing together, they did put them to flight in such disorder as they left certaine field-peeces behind them, which *Moncada*, hauing made a stand with his Spaniards, recouered, and by reason thereof hauing delaied his retreat, he was so amazed as he had not the leisure at his entry to plucke vp the draw-bridge and to shut the gate: the which standing open was on a sodaine seized by *Baillone* who followed him at the heeles hauing no great numbers of souldiers with him, and considering that if hee should enter he could not keepe them from the spoile, which would cause them all to be cut in peeces, he retired to the gallies which were with in a mile off the City.

This exploit did so affright the Neapolitains, as they presently sent to entreat the captaines of the army not to batter the city, nor to spoile the country neere adioyning: that they for their parts were ready to yeeld. But they could not make vse of this fauour of fortune: because that D. *Hugo* hauing intelligence of the small number of the army, shewed himselfe resolute to defend the City: so as the army for want of men remained idle, wayting for supplies out of France which were very slow in comming, and by their delay did snatch the victory forth of their hands: so as in the meane time of this expectation infinite disorders arose in the Churches army, for money and victuals fayling, therewithal martiall discipline was no more obserued, the souldiers did no more obey their captaines, euery one disbanded, they contemned the commandements of the Legate Apostolike, and all the interest of the league and the Pope: in such sort as diuers of the best aduised and most respected captaines, forsaking the pay of the confederates, went and serued the Imperials.

The great disorder of the army of the league.

VVhat hindred the taking of Naples.

For these causes the Pope continuing resolute in his former determination of agreement, sought all meanes to obtaine it, saying, That since he must needs serue, he had rather to do it to the Emperour, then still to depend on the vnruly wils of captaines, and namely of the baset souldiers.

The Duke of Bourbon marcheth to the field in dispight of all difficulties.

Now in this meane time, the Duke of Bourbons determination to march into the field, and to come and ioyne with the Lansequenets of *George Frondsperg*, did greatly trouble the Pope, and altered the confederates deseignes: for albe-it he found himselfe to be without money, munition, pioners, and vnfurnished of all meanes to get victuals, hee resolued neuertheless to passe on, thorow the middest of so many enemies townes, and against such enemies as were farre greater in number then himselfe. *Bourbon* then beeing thus resolued, hauing drawne away the Garrison from Milan, and from other places, went with his troupes and crossed the Trebia, vniting himselfe with the Lansequenets that

were

were newly arriued, who tarried for him on the farther ſide of the Riuer, vncertaine as yet what courſe to take, al-be-it the common report was, that at his departure from Milan, hee had promiſed to his ſouldiers the ſacke of Rome and of the greateſt part of Italy, the like alſo did captaine *George* to his Lanſequenets, who vpon that hope had endured very many miſeries ſince their departure from Germany, for they had receiued but one onely Ducat for a man, and afterwardes two or three Ducats for the whole time they had beene in Italy.

The Pope, in regard hereof, being greatly mooued, as well in particular for him ſelfe as for the Florentines, did renue his practizes of agreement with the viceroy, al be-it he had promiſed before not to conclude any thing without the conſent of the French King and the Venetians. That which mooued him therevnto was his owne feare, and the continuall exhortations of the Generall of the Friers, of whom hee made great account, who beeing newlie returned from the Emperours Court, aſſured the Pope of the Emperours affection towards his Holineſſe, and of his great inclination to peace; wherevpon, vſing this Generall in that treaty with the viceroy, hee continued in ſuch ſort as he ſeemed wholly to bee confirmed by that agreement, not making any warlike prouiſions for the ſafety of his owne perſon, ſaying, That as the vniuerſall Father and Paſtor, knowing the Emperour to bee greatly deſirous of peace, hee ought not for to ſhew himſelfe leſſe affected therevnto, and for the effecting thereof, freely to imploy all his meanes that hee could, without any ſiniſter ſuſpition, that all Chriſtendome might enioy the peace and tranquillity which it ſo much deſired.

What mooued the Pope to ſeeke an agreement with the viceroy.

The Pope truſteth to much to the viceroy

Bourbon in the meane time beeing come into the Bolognia territory, ſpoyled all places round about, to the end that the Florentines, fearing the like dammage, ſhould compound with him, and contribute a certaine ſumme of money for the payment of his army, and thereby to auoide the ruine of their pallaces and goodly houſes, which lie neere to their city.

Theſe conſiderations did in ſuch ſort mooue the Pope, as the Lord of Langi beeing come forth of France to perſwade him not to make any agreement with the Emperour, and the rather to induce him therevnto, had brought him twenty thouſand Ducats, with promiſe of a greater ſumme, ſo ſoone as *Cæſar Fieramoſca*, ſent by the viceroy, had told him that his Maſter was ſatisfied with the truce for eight monthes, propounded by his Holineſſe, he on a ſodaine without any regard to the promiſes and aide of the French King, made an accord with the viceroy, ſaying, That time might make his condition worſe, if the Viceroy ſhould but know what diſorder was in the army of the league: and that the daunger of the Realme of Naples was nothing in compariſon of that of Tuſcany and Rome.

The Pope accordeth with the viceroy.

Therefore paſſing on farther, for the better aſſurance of That treaty, hee procured that the Viceroy ſhould come in perſon to Rome, whileſt the Cardinall *Triuulcio*, who was Legate in the Churches army ſhould goe to Naples to aſſure the Viceroy from him; who comming afterwards to Rome was honourably entertained there, and ratified the ſuſpention of armes for eight monthes, according as it had beene agreed vpon by *Fieramoſca*, promiſing to cauſe *Bourbon* to withdrawe his army forth of the Churches and Florentines State.

The Pope being to credulous, thought his affaires by this meanes to bee well aſſured, hauing promiſed by the agreement to giue threeſcore thouſand Ducats for the payment of the army, and to pardon the *Colonneſi*, and particularly Cardinall *Pompey*, reſtoring him to the Cardinalſhip whereof hee had depriued him. But the greateſt errour hee committed was, for that thorow badde councell hee had on a ſodaine with-drawne his whole army from forth the confines of the Realme of Naples, and his nauall army to Ciuitauecchia, and had

The Popes error in diſarming himſelfe.

had wholly disarmed himselfe, retayning for the garde and safety of his owne person but an hundred light horse, and certaine companies of black bands which had belonged to the deceased *Iohn de Medicis*, notwithstanding that the *Colonnesi* were in armes, and committed soundry insolencies.

The Venetian Senate being aduertized of this agreement, would not faile to aduise the Pope not to trust ouermuch to the viceroy: for al-be-it that hee had proceeded sincerely therein, it was neuertheleſſe to be feared that Bourbon, who had the like authority from the Emperour as had the viceroy, beeing displeased that the accord was made without his consent, would not ratifie it: Then they declared vnto him what inconuenience and disorder his so soone disarming did bring with it, seeing that the *Siennois* and *Colonnesi*, with whom hee had not yet fullie ended, were still in armes.

But the Pope contemning all these reasons and remayning obstinate in his resolution did verifie the common saying, *That good and wholesome councell giuen by an interressed and suspected person, causeth rather a precipitate downefall.* For the Pope thinking that the Venetians spake for their owne particular interest, because hee had forsaken them, would not harcken vnto them: wherevpon, *Bourbon* within a while after writing to Rome, that hee could no longer hold backe the souldiers for want of pay from comming to beseege it, he then perceiuing that to bee very true which they had told him: al-be-it that at the first hee thought that hee had said so onely but for to draw some greater summes of money from him, or else in a brauado, and that hee did not meane to breake the truce.

Also hee was wont to say afterward, that though hee should haue feared any siniſter accident, yet neuertheleſſe hee would not haue changed his opinion, because hee would not haue the world to knowe that hee had beene deceiued by trusting to any one. Now hee imagining that the same would not come to passe which did happen, had already appointed *Matheo Guilberto* his Datary to goe as Legate into Spaine, to treat particularly there on the conditions of peace.

The Venetians assurance to the King.

The Venetians beeing aduertized of the Popes resolution did write to the Duke of Vrbin that hee should assemble his troupes, and ioyne them with those of the Marquis of Saluſſes that were on the Bolognois: They afterwards sent to *Sebastian Iustinian* their Ambassadour with the Christian King, willing him to assure his Maiesty, that al-be-it the Pope had forsaken them that they would neuer depart from his friendship, and that if hee thought good to accept of the truce, they would likewise accept of it, and not otherwise. The Pope in the treaty of the accord which the Viceroy had reserued place for the Venetians to enter into it, because they had not shewed themselues much contrary to the truce, the better to please him, who beeing vnited with the most Christian King were very well contented not for to breake off wholly with him, hoping still to draw him to their party: for they made more account of the friendship of France then of all the rest: wherevpon perceiuing that the King did not willingly giue eare to this truce, they would no more motion it.

The Venetians answere to the King concerning the renuing of the wars of Naples.

But concerning his proposition to them to renue the warre in the Realme of Naples, they did very much commend the reprizall of armes but not to goe into that Kingdome, saying, That they had there lost the good will of the people, and their reputation, by yeelding vp, thorow the Popes separating himselfe from them, all the townes which they had there taken: but that the surest and proffitablest way for the present, was to prepare for the defense and conseruation of that which they possessed in Lombardy, if the accord should happen to bee made. And if it should fall out otherwise, it should bee for the profit of the league to haue the Cities of the Churches state and the Florentines at their deuotion.

Now

Now the Imperiall army notwithſtanding the agreement conceiued at Rome betwixt the Pope and the viceroy, went ſtill forward, although that *Cæſar Fieramoſca* had ſignified vnto them the agreement to cauſe them to returne backe, For the Duke of Bourbon at the ſame time, either becauſe hee would not obey, or elſe it beeing not in his power to doe it, cauſed his army to march towards Romagnia, where he beſeeged Cottignola, the which hee tooke by compoſition, then marching towards Furli, hee came and lodged at Villafranca fiue miles off, and taking the way of Meldola, he ſhewed that his meaning was to paſſe Tuſcany by the Val di bagna: wherevnto he was much ſolicited by the Sienois who offred him great ſtore of victuals, and pioners.

Cottignola taken by the Duke of Bourbon.

The Venetians hauing notice of the enemies determination ſent word to the Duke of Vrbin, that leauing ſtrong Garriſons in the territories belonging to their State, hee ſhould paſſe on with the reſidue of the army to aſſure the lands of the Church and the Florentines, and to oppoſe himſelfe againſt the Imperials deſeignes. The Duke of Vrbin according to this direction being come with part of the army neere to Bologna, and the Marquis of Saluſſes likewiſe, beeing lodged in ſundry places, hee paſſed on towardes Imola, and encamped betwixt Rauenna, and Faenza, at the ſame time as the enemy departed from Cottignola: It was there a long time debated amongſt the captaines of the league what courſe to obſerue in that warre: and in the end it was concluded to haue two ſeuerall campes, the better and with more eaſe to cut off all victuals from the enemies, to what place ſoeuer they ſhould march. The Pope taxing this counſell did neuertheleſſe make vſe of it, vnder collour of his raſh agreement, ſaying, *That the ſlow proceeding of thoſe of the league for the preſeruation of that which beelonged vnto him had enforced him for to take an other courſe for his ſafety.*

The confederates army doth ſtill follow the Imperials.

Now the Pope, who contrary to all mens opinions had ſtill thought himſelfe ſafe enough, beeing then ſtrangely daunted, by this new aduertizement, called before him all the Ambaſſadours of the Confederate Princes which were in his Court, and after hee had declared to them on the one ſide, how that the zeale to the publike good, but chiefly neceſſity had enforced him to accept the truce, and on the other, the malicious deceit of the Imperialls towardes him did earneſtly entreat them to make interceſſion for him to their Princes, that they would not forſake him, nor the Florentines likewiſe in ſo manifeſt daunger, to the great hurt and preiudice of the common cauſe, and hee did particularly entreat *Dominico Veniero* Ambaſſadour at Rome for the Signory of Venice, that hee would ſo deale with the Senate, as that they ſhould commaund the Duke of Vrbin to paſſe the Appenine hils with his army, promiſing to renue the league and ſincerely to obſerue it.

The Pope acknowledgeth his error and imploreth the confederates aide.

The Senate vpon this propoſition, al-be-it they iudged it to bee a very dangerous matter, to ſend their troupes ſo farre off from their owne State, and to aduenture them in the craggy mountaines, and that beſides, the Pope had not giuen them any cauſe to take care for his affaires, in regard hee had forſaken them, continuing neuertheleſſe in their former reſolution, commanded the Duke of Vrbin and *Lodouico Piſani*, who was come to the army as new Prouidator to paſſe the mountes if neede ſhould require: wherevpon ſo ſoone as the Imperiall army had paſſed the mounts, that of the Confederates followed it: ſo as almoſt at one time the two armies were in Tuſcany, the Duke of Bourbon beeing then lodged neere to Arezzo, and the Confederates army at Barberina, the City of Florence remayning in a manner in the middeſt betwixt theſe two armies.

The two armies at one time in Tuſcany.

This was the cauſe of great troubles in the Citty, ſome crauing a popular gouernment, and others would haue that of a few priuate perſons, wherevpon the greatneſſe of thoſe of *Medicis* came to controuerſie, and the popular

faction would at least haue preuailed, those of Medicis beeing driuen from the publike gouernment, and *Hippolito* and *Alessandro* of Medicis the Popes Nephewes being declared enemies to their country, when as the Duke of Vrbin arriued opportunely at Florence during these stirs, who so soone as he perceiued the Duke of Bourbon to direct his course towards Tuscany, taking with him fourescore gentlemen forth of the army, with the Prouidator *Pisani* and *Frederico Bozzola*, went speedily to Florence to continue the Florentines in their fidelity towards the league.

He by his arriuall did frustrate the deseignes of the contrary faction which was affrighted to see the army so neere, hauing no assurance of any reliefe from elsewhere, so as he reduced matters to their former state without any effusion of bloud for that time: and delt besides in such sort, as the Florentines should be vnder the protection of the league, and should maintaine, at their owne charge in the confederates campe, two hundred and fifty men at armes, and fiue thousand foot, or a greater number if the Pope should so appoint it.

Vvhilest these things were done in Florence, the other confederates renued the league at Rome, by which they promised the Venetians to contribute towards the expence of their army, prouided that it did not depart forth of Tuscany or the Churches State without the Popes permission, and that it would be one of the first in the enterprize of Naples. These conditions seeming to hard to the Senate, were not accepted; *Dominico Veniero* their Ambassador, for being to forward in his offers was called home to Venice, and as one guilty for going beyond his commission was deliuered ouer into the hands of the *Auogario* to haue his processe made, and *Francisco Pesare* was sent Ambassador in his stead.

Dominico Veniero put to his tryall.

The Duke of Bourbon either for that hee despaired of being able to make any attempt vpon Florence, by reason that all the confederates forces were not farre from thence, or for that he was euer desirous to goe to Rome, determined to march thither, being partly prouoked, by the negligence and small care that they had in Rome to prouide for the daungers which threatned it: because that the Pope relying in vaine on the people, and on a great number of husbandmen that were retired thither, of whom more then fiue thousand were armed, had not taken care to leauy new forces, and least of all to prouide for those that he already had: namely, that hauing giuen charge to *Philippin Doria* to leauy three thousand foot-men, he hauing raised one thousand and brought them to Ciuitauecchia, his Holinesse did not vouchsafe to send for them to come to Rome for the gard of the City: and caused his *Datary* to write to Count *Guy* of Rangon, who lay at Ottriccoli with great numbers of foot not to come to Rome, vnlesse hee should bee expresly commanded by him so to doe, notwithstanding that the Earle was aduertized from the Duke of Vrbin, that the Duke of Bourbon marched thitherwards, and that he might haue come thither in time: but hee durst not disobey the Popes commandement, so that diuers did blame him for it, saying, that in such a case he should haue obeyed the Duke of Vrbin, as captaine Generall of the league.

VVhat caused the Duke of Bourbon to to march to Rome.

The Duke of Bourbon then, departing forth of the country of Arezzo without artillery or baggage, and marching with incredible speed, not being hindred by the raine which at that season was very great, nor yet by want of victuals, he came neere to Rome before such time as the Pope had scarcely any aduertizement of his comming, and hee found no resistance neither at Viterbo, whether the Pope had not sent forces in time, nor yet in any other place, yet neuertheless, before hee would come nere to the walles, hee sent to the Pope to demaund passage for his army into the Kingdome of Naples, (as hee said) beeing mooued therevnto by reason of the small store of victuals which hee had, and fearing least by his long tarrying that hee might bee surprized by the army of the league who very neerely pursued him, or as others thought, by a martiall

The Duke of Bourbons great speed in his march to Rome.

martiall arrogancy, to haue ſome collour for that which he had in his minde determined to doe.

The Pope would not regard his demands, nor yet heare them, as well becauſe hee knew already the inward policies of the enemy, as for the great truſt which he repoſed in the people of Rome, and in the leagues nauall army of ſixe and twenty gallies that lay at Ciuitauecchia with certaine companies of foot-men: As alſo for that *Rance de Cera* (vnto whom the Pope gaue the chiefe defenſe of the City of Rome) had rampired the ſuburbes, in the defenſe whereof hee ſo much truſted, that al-be-it they were in all mens iudgements very weake, hee would not permit the bridges vpon Tiber to be cut for the ſafety of Rome, if the ſuburbes and part of the City beyond Tiber could not be defended: and had beſides, made ſuch bad prouiſion of all neceſſaries, as it encouraged the enemies to approach the walles, and to come to the aſſault with ladders.

The Duke of Bourbon giueth an aſſault to the ſuburbs of Rome.

The defendants did not deſcry the enemies till it was almoſt to late, by reaſon of a thick miſt which ſodainely aroſe, wherewith the enemies army was couered, vntill it came to the very place where they gaue the aſſault, where *Antonio de Montfalcone* was in gard with an hundred ſouldiers, vnto whoſe reſcue diuers of the armed people came running, who for a certaine ſpace ſuſteined the enemies attempts. But the Imperials continuing the aſſault very fiercely, theſe new vnexperienced ſouldiers perceiuing daunger hourely to encreaſe forſooke the defenſe, and committed themſelues to flight.

The death of the Duke of Bourbon.

The Duke of Bourbon at the beginning of their aſſault marching formoſt, went before all the companies, where being ſhot into the body by an Harquebuze, he fell downe dead to the ground. The Prince of *Orange*, being very neere him when he fell, cauſed him forthwith to be couered with a cloake, to the end the ſouldiers might not be daunted by the death of their Generall, and then he did hotly purſue the victory.

The Pope with diuers Cardinals retireth to the Caſtle Saint Angelo.

The Pope, who in the palace of the Vatican attended what would bee the euent thereof, hearing that the enemies had entred, did forth-with flie with diuers Cardinals and other Prelats to the caſtle Saint Angelo. The Lords *Rance de Cera* and *Langey*, hauing laboured in vaine to mooue the people to take armes for their owne defenſe, and had fought valiantly with thoſe few forces they could gather together and with them a long time kept the caſtle bridge, were at laſt enforced to retire. The City beeing thus abandoned, and all the people in confuſion and flight, the enemies on all ſides entred it, and became Maſters thereof without any difficulty. *Philippin Doria* and Count *Guy*, ſo ſoone as they perceiued the Duke of Bourbon to march towards Rome, did on a ſodaine without waiting for any other commandement ſet forwards to reſcue the Pope with the forces of Ciuitauecchia and Oruietta: but the Duke of Bourbon by his ſpeed hauing preuented them, and ſhut vp all the paſſages by which they were to follow him, did enforce them to returne from whence they came.

Now the Duke of Vrbin hauing ſet forward to follow the enemies, but very ſlowly, by reaſon of the hindrances of his campe, did at laſt with the whole army come as farre as Viterbo, who finding all the country to be ſpoiled by the enemies, hee was enforced by want of victuals to tarry there, his army beeing by ſundry accidents much diminiſhed, hauing in all but ſeuen thouſand men, in ſtead of thirty thouſand appointed by the confederates. The army, lodging in that place, the light horſe and foot-men did oftentimes ſcoure the whole Country, where meeting with the Imperiall ſouldiers, that were laden with great ſpoile and disbanded comming from Rome, they ſtriped them of all they had.

Beſides that, at the taking of the City all manner of crueltie was vſed:

euery where infinite complaints were heard of those who were inhumanely tormented, partly to enforce them to pay their ransom, and partly to bewray the wealth that they had hidden. The cries and pittifull lamentations were heard of Roman dames, and Nunnes, who the souldiers lead away in troupes to satisfie their Luxury. All holy things, the Sacraments and Relikes of Saints, where-with the Churches were stored, being despoiled of their ornaments, were euery where trodden vnder foot; wherevnto were added infinite vilanies of the barbarous Lansequenets. The sacke and pillage lasted many monthes, which according to the common report, as well in ready money, gold, siluer, and iewels, amounted to more then a Million of Ducats, and the ransomes that were paied, did rise to a farre greater summe.

The Imprials great cruelty in Rome.

The end of the sixth Booke of the fifth Decade.

The

The Contents of the seuenth Booke of the fifth Decade.

THE Venetians sorrow and greefe for the taking of Rome and the Pope by the Imperialls. The Cardinalls meete at Bolognia to treate of the Popes deliuerance. The Venetians warlike preparations by Land and Sea to free the Pope from his imprisonment. The Venetians seaze on Rauenna to keepe it for the Holy Sea. The Duke of Vrbin taketh Perugia to the same end. The Duke of Vrbins resolution for the Popes deliuery. The French King maketh great warlike prouisions to send into Italy. Andre Doria *in the seruice of the French King. The army of the Confederats remaineth on the Confines of the Siennois. The Popes agreement to come forth of prison. The Venetians resolution vpon that agreement. The Lord of Lautrec commeth into the state of Milan with great forces. Bosco and Alexandria taken by him. Pauia is taken and sackt by the French. Genoa is reduced vnder the French Kings obedience. The Turke being assailed by* Marcello, *had soone after his reuenge. The Lord Lautrec marcheth towards Rome. The demands propounded by the French King in the motion of peace. The Agreement, whereby the Duke of Ferrara and the Marquis of Mantua enter into the league. The entire enlargement of the Popes person. The Venetians send an Ambassad to the Pope, inuiting him to enter into the league. The like Ambassade of the most Christian King to the same effect. The Popes excuses not to enter into any new confederacy. The Lord Lautrecs iourny into the Kingdome of Naples. The Popes demand to the Venetians, with their answer. The Imperialls refuse to fight. The Lord Lautrec encampeth before Naples. The Duke of Brunswich commeth with great forces into Lombardy. The Venetians preparations against the Duke of*

Brunswich

Brunswich. He returneth into Germany. The Imperialls are put to rout at Sea. The arriuall of the Generall of the Venetian Army before Naples with the discommodities which it there endured. Andre Doria *reuolteth from the Kings seruice. The Pope resolueth to remaine neuter. The great wants of the Army before Naples. And lastly the Lord* Lautrecs *Death.*

The Seuenth Booke of the fifth Decade of the *Historie of Venice.*

The Senate after the taking of Rome, determine to oppose themselues against the Emperor.

THE accident at Rome being knowne at Venice, together with the Popes imprisonment, did greatly afflict the Senate with griefe and compassion, and with a disdaine for the wrong offered to the person of the holy Father, wherevpon they not intending to suffer any longer the Emperors fortune to encrease to their owne perill, determined to releeue the Pope with all their forces, and therein to spare for no cost: which caused them to write to the Duke of Vrbin their Generall, and to *Pisani* and *Vitturi* the Prouidators, to lay by all other deseignes and attempt onely, if it were possible, to free the Pope from his imprisonment: and the better to effect it to come neere to the Castle wherein hee was shutte vp, to seeke by all meanes to draw him thence; and because no other matter might hinder this enterprize, they forth-with made a new leuy of foote, to encrease their forces to the number of ten thousand foot, which lay on the confines of Crema and Lauda, to resist *Antonio de Leua*, who being come forth into the field, and finding no opposition, was likely euery day to grow more strong by the aid which he expected forth of Germany. The Venetians were incited thereunto, by the great preparations of the Kings of England and France, who hauing notice of the great inhumanity vsed towards his Holinesse, and the scandall giuen to the Church of Christendome, by detayning the head thereof in prison, determining to remedy it resolued betwixt themselues at their owne charges to send an army into Italy to free the Pope, and to put him in possession of all the Churches lands: and another mighty one into Flanders, by assayling that country to enforce the Emperor to abandon Italy for the defence thereof.

The King of France and England resolue to free the Pope.

These two Kings were very earnest in this businesse, wherevpon the Cardinall of Yorke, who could doe more then all men with the King of England, came for the same purpose to Amiens to the French king, to procure an enteruiew of those two kings, to the end they might consult together more considerately concerning the Popes deliuery. The most Christian King seemed to be no lesse willing therein, who sent speedy word to his Captaines in Italy to procure by all meanes the

the Popes freedome from impriſonment, and to aſſure the State Eccleſiaſticall: and the better to prouide for it with more ſpeed, he aduiſed thoſe Cardinals that were at liberty, to meet at Auignon, where, as in a ſafe and commodious place, they might with eaſe treat thereof, and from thence ſend their reſolutions into Spaine, The Cardinalls approouing this Councell of vniting themſelues together did for ſondry reſpects make choyce of the Citty of Bologna for their meeting place.

The Cardinals meet at Bologna to treat of the Popes deliuery.

The Emperor in the meane time being aduertized of the Popes taking, by his cheefe Chancellor that was going into Italy, did by his ſpeech manifeſt that he was highly diſpleaſed therewith, alleadging diuers goodly matters for his iuſtification. But the effects were not anſwerable thereunto, reſoluing on nothing for his deliuery, but in his diſcourſe did oftentimes excuſe the Duke of Bourbon and his Army, he did amplifie the iniuries which the Pope had done him; he accuſed his inconſtancy and little aſſurance in his treaties, calling to mind the dangers whereinto the Confederates had gone about to caſt him: whereby and by euery of his diſcourſes, it was eaſily perceiued that in ſecret he was well pleaſed therewith, and that he would neuer conſent to his deliuery, nor to that of the French Kings children, but by compulſion.

The Emperors diſſimulation concerning the Popes taking.

The French King hauing before ſent to make a leuy of tenne thouſand Suiſſes for the enterpriſe of Lombardy, and his agents going therein ſlowly to worke, ſo ſoone as he had notice of the taking of Rome, feating the alteration of Fortune, and the Imperialls deſeignes- did ſodainly ſend the money to Lyons, and ſollicited their ſpeedy departure.

The Venetians on the other ſide did not ceaſſe by all good offices to maintain and encreaſe that good deſire in the King: propounding vnto him how neceſſary it was hotly to purſue that warre with great forces, Religion and State agreeing in one, not to ſuffer the dignity of the Sea Apoſtolick, and the liberty of Italy to be troden vnder foot: and for to incite him no leſſe by deeds then words, they determined to renew their nauall army, which was much weakened by the bad ayre and other diſcommodities at Ciuitauecchia, where it had for a time remayned, & to arme beſides it, foure Baſterd Galleis, of which they appointed *Antonio Marcello* Captaine, thereby to ſtrenghen the army that it might aſſaile the Sea-coaſts of Puglia. They did moreouer propound to the King to leuy, beſides the Suiſſes at their common charge, other tenne thouſand foot, drawing in the meane time to their pay all the beſt experienced Captaines in martiall affaires that they could find: among whom were the Count of Gaiazzo and the Marquis Palauicin. And to encourage *Francis Sforza*, of whoſe freindſhip and readineſſe they made great account, they lent him tenne thouſand Ducats, with which he promiſed to encreaſe his forces, which were already more then two thouſand foot, and to come in perſon with them to Lauda, there for to ioyne with the Venetian army. Now becauſe that the territories of Romagnia were without Garriſons, and expoſed to ſundry dangers in ſo wretched a time, no man giuing them ayde nor ſuccour, the Senate beeing greatly prouoked therunto, ſent a good ſumme of money to the Gouernor of Rauenna to leuy foot forces for the garriſon of the Citty, encouraging him to defend it, with promiſe of greater ayd if need ſhould be, as within a while after they did, by ſending him three hundred foot and an hundred light horſe vnder the command of *Iohn de Nalde*, inioyning him to keepe that City for the Sea Apoſtolick and the league.

The Venetians preparations by Sea & land

The Venetians place a Garriſon in Rauenna for the behoof of the Sea of Rome.

But ſtrife ariſing in that Citty betwixt the Inhabitants and the ſoldiers, the Venetians were entreated by them of the Citty to ſend thither one from Venice to be Prouidator there, whereupon *Bartholomeo Contren* by the Senates conſent went thither to ſupply that place. Thoſe of Ceruia within a while after did the like where the Guelphes, hauing chaſed away thoſe of the Gibelline faction, did receiue garriſon and a Magiſtrate of the Venetians, the Legat erneſtly requiring it,

for

for the quiet and conseruation of the same Citty.

The Duke of Vrbin taketh Perusa.

Whilest these things were done, the Duke of Vrbin hauing receiued the Senates commandement, and disposing him-selfe for the execution thereof, did first of all make him-selfe sure of the Citty of Perusa, wherein *Gentil Baillone* commanded, who was suspected to hold with the enemies part, whome with threatenings hee enforced to depart thence, and hauing left a strong garrison, there, hee marched with the army to Todi, and from thence to Oruietto where he ioyned himselfe with the French, and Ecclesiasticall troupes, as he had formerly concluded to doe. And hauing there assembled all the cheefe Captaines, to resolue on what they should afterwards doe, hee caused the Senates letter to bee openly read, and then assured them, for the obeying of their command, that hee intended to march directly to Rome, to free by all meanes possible the Pope from imprisonment, resoluing if the enemies should shew them-selues, to fight with them, and with others to runne one selfe-same fortune.

The Duke of Vrbins propositon.

This proposition beeing allowed by the Prouidator *Pisani*, was entertained with the Generall consent of all the rest, (the Prouidator *Vitturi* excepted) who being of a contrary opinion opposed him-selfe against it both in word and deed, protesting by writing and detesting such an enterprize as most pernicious, and of doubtfull issue, saying that their soldiers were farre inferiour both in number and valour to the Imperialls, who were very many, and for the most part good soldiers and well experienced, either in fight, or in knowledge how to vanquish, and therefore more valliant and ready to sustaine all attempts how great soeuer. By meanes whereof hee cooled the Dukes former heate, who not-with standing continued in his first resolution to draw neerer to Rome, meaning neuer-the-lesse to lodge in a very strong and commodious place, what-so-euer should befall, then hee propounded a new inuention, to the end to trie first without danger, if hee could get the Pope from thence, which was speedily and on the sodaine to cause *Frederick* of Bozzola to march towards Rome with one company of men at armes, a certaine number of light-horse, and some companies of harquebuziers on horse-backe, hoping that his sodaine and vnlookt for arriuall, might offer some meanes to the Pope to escape by that conuoy, and to come to the army of the league, but this designe succeeded not, for diuers occasions, and cheefely because that *Frederics* horse falling vpon him, hee was there-with sore hurt, so that hee could goe on no farther, but was enforced to returne.

Vittury is contrary to the Duke of Vrbin

But the army in the meane time continuing their approches, they were aduertized by certaine spies, that the trenches which the Imperialls had made neere to the Castle, were very great, and hard to be forced: whereby the difficulties of the enterprize were encreased: and moreouer that they at Rome expected the Spanish Infantery which was at Naples, and that Captaine *Alarçon* was already arriued; whereupon the Duke was of opinion to passe on no farther with the army, the which was allowed almost by all the other Captains: and therefore hee did speedily aduertize the Senate, saying that for to releeue the Castle, it behooued him to haue greater forces then he then had, and in particularizing them, he did affirme that to draw the Pope from thence, there ought to bee in the army the number of sixteene thousand Swisses, leuied by a decree of the Cantons, not accounting those that were already there, and besides the Swisses tenne thousand Italian Harqueguziers, three thousand Pioners, and fourtie peeces of ordnance.

VVhat great forces they were to haue to free the Pope from prison.

These newes did greatly displease the Venetians in regard of the delaying of matters, and of the Popes troubles and wearysomenesse, which was much encreased by reading of a letter, written by the Pope to his Liuetenant *Guicciardyne*, who sent it to the Senate; by the which hee entreated, solicited, and coniured the confederates, by all meanes to procure his deliuerance. The

Senate

Senate therefore hauing heard of the oppoſition and hinderance made by the Prouidator *Vitturi*, concerning the approach of the army neere to Rome, diſcharged him of his office, and being called home to Venice he was committed to the Auogario there to yeeld an account of his actions.

Vitturi called to account for being contrary to the Popes deliuery.

The Senate in the meane time inſiſting more earneſtly in the ſame reſolution, to releeue the Pope, and to draw him from thence, wrote to the Generall, and to the Prouidators, to vſe all meanes poſſible for that purpoſe to approach neere to the Caſtle, the which the Generall refuſing, choſe rather to giue ouer his place, which the Senators tooke in bad part, but after that the one and the other of them were appeaſed, they confirmed him in the place of Generall for two yeares more.

The French on the other ſide greatly deteſting the Popes impriſonment, and enuying the Spaniards fortunate ſucceſſe, made great preparations of warre, the King making account to come to Lyons to take order for the affaires of war, hauing firſt commanded fifteene thouſand Swiſſes to be leuied, and tenne thouſand Italian foote. And that hee might like-wiſe haue a nauall army for that purpoſe, hee tooke *Andre Doria* to his pay with eight Gallies, and promiſed to giue him a yearely entertaynement of ſixe and thirty thouſand crownes, and appointed the Lord of Lautrec Captaine Generall of all the troupes by land; where-with the Venetians being highly pleaſed, did the more to honour him, appoint *Petro Peſare* Procurator of Saint *Marke*, their Ambaſſador, who ſhould meet him at his comming into Italy and waite vpon him whereſoeuer hee went.

The kings great preparations to ſend into Italy.

Andre Doria in the Kings ſeruice.

The Imperialls in the meane time that were in Rome, albeit that their number was much encreaſed by the arriuall of the Spaniards that came from Naples, finding them-ſelues to bee foure and twenty thouſand foote, tooke their leiſure, enioying with eaſe the wealthy ſpoyles that they had gotten at the ſacke of the Citty, their Captaines beeing not able, neither to cauſe them to come fourth of the towne, nor yet to reſtraine their vnbrideled licence: two companies alone of Lancequenets, leauing the Citty went and ſpoyled Terni and Narni, going on no farther, not-with-ſtanding that the Confederates army was farre enough of: for thoſe of the league hauing loſt their hope of the enterprize of Rome, the Venetians following the Marquis of Saluſſes, and all the French went and encamped on the confines of the Siennois, to aſſure thereby the Florentines Territories, and to bring them to this paſſe, (the which they did) to ratifie the league, and to entertaine fiue thouſand foote in the army at their owne charges, wherein they ſhewed them-ſelues ſo much the more willing and ready, by how much they were neere vnto danger, the Imperiall Captaines threatning to turne their forces vpon them, being diſpleaſed with them, for that in the beginning of the Popes miſfortune, they had made ſome ſhew to follow the Emperors party, and yet after-wards had cleaued to his enemies.

The Venetian forces did at that time conſiſt of ſixe thouſand Italian foote-men, two thouſand Lancequenets, thirteene hundred light horſe, and two thouſand men at armes, and the French Infantery was not aboue ſeauen thouſand foote-men, albeit the King paid a greater number. But the great dearth of victuall and the ſharpe diſeaſes which did dayly decreaſe the army, did hinder them from enterprizing any matter. By reaſon whereof the enemies forces being encreaſed and thoſe of the league diminiſhed, the Pope hauing loſt all hope of ſpeedy releef, did wholly incline to practizes of agreement and hoping to haue a better compoſition of the Viceroy, who was at Sienna, he ſent for him, and by the ſame meanes entreated the Duke of Vrbin to ſuffer him ſafely to come to Rome.

The number of the Venetians army.

The Pope inclineth to agreement.

The Viceroy went willingly and in great haſt to the army, not ſo much for the Popes profit, as for the hope he had to be made General therof. But being arriued at Rome, whither he came by a ſafe conduct of the Captains of the league, he had notice

notice that the Lancequenets and Spaniards wiſht him no good, who after the Duke of Bourbons death had choſen the Prince of Orange for their Generall, ſo as he had not the courage to ſpeake of any agreement with the Pope, but much leſſe to tarry there: for being not gracious in the eyes of the army, he had no more authority, neither in the affaires of warre, nor in the treaty of agreement with the Pope, who at the laſt being banckrout of all hope, did on the ſixth day of Iune make an agreement with the Imperialls, on the ſame conditions, in a manner, as he might before then haue decreed vpon with them.

Articles of agreement betwixt the Pope and Emperor.

That the Pope ſhould pay vnto the army foure hundred thouſand Ducats: ſhould deliuer to the Emperor to keepe ſo long as he ſhould thinke good the Caſtle of Saint Angelo, the Forts of Oſtia, Ciuitauechia, and Ciuitacaſtelane, with the Citties of Placentia, Parma and Modena. For the accompliſhment of which matters, the Pope, being not yet wholly ſet at liberty, was to remaine priſoner in the Caſtle, with the Cardinalls that were with him, who were thirteene in number, vntill the army had receiued the firſt paiment, which was of one hundred and fifty thouſand Ducats, and that afterwards they ſhould goe to Naples or Gayetta to expect in that place how the Emperour would determine of them.

How the Venetians behaued themſelues vpon this agreement.

This manner of proceeding did greatly diſpleaſe the Venetians: but the Pope, fearing his owne life, becauſe of the *Coloneſi* and the Lancequenets, was enforced to allow of this agreement, albeit that it was very preiudicial to him: whervpon the Venetians, hoping that time might bring them better fortune, determined to keepe the Citty of Cremona, and to that end cauſed the army, which they had in Lombardy, neere to Crema, to croſſe foorthwith the riuer Adda, to put a Garriſon in to that Citty, and to hinder the conſignation of the others, by breaking the condition agreed vpon, and by ſpoyling the Contrey neere to Milan and Pauia to moleſt and weaken the Imperialls.

Now the Caſtle of Saint Angelo was by this accord foorth-with yeelded to Captaine *Alarcon*, who entred it with three companies of Spaniſh footmen, and three companies of Lancequenets, appointed to guard the Caſtle and the Pope: But the other townes and Caſtles, that were promiſed, were not ſo eaſily conſigned, by reaſon that the Caſtle of Ciuita-*Chaſtelane* was guarded by the Confederates, and *Andrew Doria* refuſed to deliuer vp that of Ciuitauechia, vnleſſe he were firſt paied fourteene thouſand Ducats, which he ſaid was due vnto him for his entertainment: Parma and Placentia on the other-ſide, abhorring the Spaniſh gouernment, refuſed to receiue them, and thoſe of Modena were reduced vnder the obedience of the Duke of Ferrara, who making vſe of the Popes calamity, threatning the Modenois to ſpoile their corne, which was almoſt ripe, did enforce them to deliuer vp the citty into his handes.

The Confederates army remained quiet without attempting any thing. expecting the arriuall of the Lord of Lautrec, who was ſaid to be already in Piedmont, with great forces, both of horſe and foot, albeit the Captaines in the meane-time were of ſondry opinions, ſome thinking that being vnited with the French, it would be beſt for them to march directly to Rome, where they ſhould find the Imperiall army in ſuch diſorder as they might eaſily ſet the Pope at liberty, by reaſon that it was much diminiſhed, as well by the contagious ſickneſſe which was in the Citty, as by the ouer-much licence which the Soldiers had taken for certaine monethes ſpace, liuing without al order, and without any martiall diſcipline, ſome of them being lodged in the Citty, and others heere and there abroad, and that diuers of them beeing diſbanded went their waies daily without any leaue: whereby they might with eaſe driue thoſe few from Rome that remayned behind.

Sondry opinions in the Confederats army about the Popes deliuery.

Thoſe of the contrary opinion thought, that for the effecting of that deſeigne it were better to ſcoure the ſtate of Milan, beeing neere thereunto, to enforce the

the Imperials to leaue Rome, and to come to the defenſe thereof, which might proone either to ſlow or inſufficient to ſtoppe the current of the victory, wherby they might at one time execute diuers fortunate exploits, and perhaps giue an end to the warre.

Lautrec enterth the Dutchy of Milan with great forces.

This being alowed by all men, and propounded to the Lord of *Lautrec* at his arriuall, he entred into the ſtate of Milan with eight thouſand Suiſſes, three thouſand Gaſcons, and tenne thouſand footmen conducted by *Pedro* of Nauarre, and went and encamped before the towne of Boſco, on the marches of Alexandria, where was a Garriſon of a thouſand footmen, the moſt of whom were Lancequenets, who after they had for the ſpace of tenne dayes ſuſtained the battery and ſundry aſſaults, did at the laſt yeeld themſelues at the diſcretion of the Victor.

Boſco and Alexandria are taken by Lautrec.

This conqueſt was followed by that of Alexandria, whither the Lord *Lautrec* came afterwards and encamped, wherin lay fifteene hundred footmen, who being moleſted at one time, both by the Artillery and the mynes, were enforced to yeeld; their liues and goods beeing ſaued.

Striſe betwixt the confederats concerning the taking of Alexandria.

But the taking of Alexandria was cauſe of the beginning of ſome contention betwixt the confederates. For the Lord of *Lautrec* being deſirous to leaue fifteene hundred footmen in Garriſon there, to the end that at al euents his owne companies might haue one place of retreat, and thoſe which ſhould come from France finde ſome comodiouſneſſe of meeting there the Duke of Milans Ambaſſador, fearing that it would be the beginning of an occaſion to poſſeſſe that State for his King, oppoſed him-ſelfe againſt it, the like did the Ambaſſadors of England and Venice, wherevpon *Lautrec* agreed (not without indignation) to leaue it freely to the Duke of Milan: a matter which did afterwards greatly preiudice the leagne.

Now *Lautrec*, after the conqueſt of Alexandria propounded that he would march to Rome to free the Pope from impriſonment, who, although he had agreed (as hath beene ſaid) with the Almaines and Spaniards, did neuertheleſſe ſtill remaine a priſoner vnder their guard, vntill that he had accompliſhed the articles of the agreement, as wel for payment of the money, as for the conſignation of the aboue mentioned townes, where-in were found ſundry difficulties: wherevppon the Emperor did not there-in ſhew him-ſelfe well-diſpoſed nor reſolute, although by his ſpeech he ſought to haue all men to beleeue the contrary.

The Venetians oppoſe themſelues againſt the Lord Lautrecs propoſition to goe to Rome and to leaue the State of Milan.

But the Venetians did wholy diſlike of *Lautrecs* propoſition; not that they ſtood leſſe affected to the Popes enlargement then did the King, but becauſe they thought the enterpriſe of Rome leſſe profitable for the common cauſe then that of Milan, as it had beene debated before his comming, and afterwards confirmed by himſelfe, that there was at the ſame time great hope of beeing able to conquer Pauia and Milan, where there were weake Garriſons, and that *Antonio de Leua*, who by his dilligence and ſkill, more then by force, did gouerne that State, lay greeuouſly ſicke, and was vnable to prouide remedies: that loſing this opportunity the affaires of the league would euer afterwards decline, in regard of the huge number of Lancequenets that were ready to come down from the County of Tiroll, into Lombardy, But by taking Milan from them, which was their only retreat, and hauing neither cauallery nor victualls, they would be enforced to change their mindes, and to tarry at home in their houſes: that in the meane ſpace it would giue time and leiſure to tenne thouſand Almaines, payd by the King of England, to come to the campe of the league, and afterwards they might with thoſe forces march to Rome, and driue the enemies before them, aſſuring, together with the Churches State, the libertye of all Italy.

Pauia is taken by Lautrec.

The Lord of Lautrec inclining to their requeſt, determined to march towards Pauia, before which with great ſpeed he went and encamped (the releeſe which *Antonio de Leua* ſent, not beeing able to enter it) the which being battered for the ſpace of foure daies, and a great part of the wall beaten downe, the ſoldiors making ther approches, did enter it by the breach. The Citty was ſackt, and the French for eight daies together vſed all ſorts of cruelty vpon the inhabitants, who had vanted that they had beene the vanquiſhers of the French King, becauſe that King *Francis* was taken priſoner lying at the ſeege of the ſame Citty.

The Genowais at the ſame time being afflicted with ſundry loſſes and calamities, and cheefely with famine, ſent Ambaſſadors to the Lord Lautrec for to capitulate. The Citties Duke, whoſe name was *Antonio Adorni*, retired him-ſelfe into the Caſtellet, and the tumult being appeaſed by *Phillip Doria*, who was priſoner there, the Citty returned vnder the Kings obedience, who appointed *Theodorio Triuulcio* gouernor thereof: and the Venetians, becauſe they would not leaue their Captaines vnrecompenced, who had valiantly behaued themſelues in the reduction of Genoa, they encreaſed to *Cæſar Fregoſa* the conduct of other thirty men at armes, and doubled his pay; they did like-wiſe acknowledge the valour and proweſſe of *Guy Nalda*, *Auguſtin Cluſone*, *Haniball Fregoſa*, *Cæſar Martinenga*, and diuers others whoſe valour did greatly apeare in that action.

Genoa reduced vnder the Kings obedience.

The buſineſſe of Genoa being ended, and *Iohn Mora*, the Prouidator of the Venetians nauall army being come with ſixteene Galleis to Liuorne, where hee found *Doria* who tarried for him, with ſixteene Gallies, they reſolued together to giue in vpon the Iſle of Sardinia, hoping eaſily to winne it, and that it would bee very commodious for them, for the conqueſt of Sicily; but this enterprize proued infortunate, for the fleete being come neere to the Iſland, and hauing taken certaine Sea townes, it hapned, as it went from one place to another, that it was aſſailed by a furious tempeſt, which did ſcatter it into ſundry places, certaine Venetian Gallies beeing a long time beaten in it, did at laſt arriue ſafely at Liuorne. The reſt after-wards hauing runne the ſame fortune, came to Corſica, whether the French Gallies had already eſcaped, (two excepted) which were broken vpon the rockes of Sardinia. And not being able at that time to enterprize any thing at Sea, by reaſon that winter approched, *Iohn Mora* retired with his Gallies to Corfou: *Petro Lande* was at the ſame time Generall of the Venetians nauall army, who was commanded to ſcoure the Seas neere to the Iſlands, and places of their dominions, to aſſure and comfort their ſubiects, and that ſayling into Sicily hee ſhould take all the ſhips that were fould to bee loden with corne, and ſend them to Venice where was great ſcarcity of victualls.

The French and Venetian fleet are ſcatered by tempeſt.

But the Generall hauing for the aſſurance of the Seas ſent *Auguſtine de Mulla* the Prouidator with two light Gallies, to ſcoure on the one ſide, and *Antonio Marcello* with foure Baſtard Gallies whereof hee was Captaine on the other, it fell out that *Marcello* beeing come to Candy into the Hauen of La Suda, had intelligence that a Turkiſh Gally was to paſſe neere vnto the Iſland; he ſupoſing that it was *Cortugoll*, a famous Pirate, who not long before in the ſame Seas, had taken and ſpoyled a Venetian ſhippe, and then burnt it, killing all the Marriners and paſſengers that were in it, did ſpeedily come forth of the Hauen, and beeing deſirous to reuenge that iniury came on a ſodaine to aſſaile it, the which hee tooke, and then retired with his owne and this Gally to La Bicorna: Where the Gallies ryding with their Poopes towards the land, hee deſcried within a while after ſeauen Turkiſh Galleis to paſſe along one after another, which belonged to the Moore of Alexandria, (as the ſame

did

did which he had taken) *Marcello* remaining firme in that place, without any feare at all was amazed when he saw himselfe assailed on the sodaine by the Barbarian, who hauing re-assembled his owne, did furiously assault him, where-vpon *Marcello* was enforced to escape by flight, the like did his fellowes, who not departing so soone as he, but one alone escaped, the other two being taken were carried to Alexandria.

The Turkes being assailed by Marcello had his speedy revenge.

The Venetian Captaine beeing to yeeld an account for this deed, the Auogares of the Republick were commanded to take notice thereof, and for this purpose he was sent for from the army as a prisoner; but greece by the way killed him. *Soliman* being aduertized of the indiscretion of the Captaine, and of the Senates good will, not like a barbarous Prince, vsing curtesie, and liberality towards the Senate, sent back their Galleies which were taken, being loden with salt-peeter, which they greatly needed, and bestowed them vpon the Venetians as his guift. For this cause and for diuers other signes of friendship, the Senate thought good to send an expresse Ambassade to him to giue him thankes in the common-wealths name for all his curtesies and demonstrations of Frendship towards it, and to continew and encrease that good will in him.

Marcello dieth by the way for greece.

Solimans liberality to the Venetians

Thomas Contaren was chosen for this purpose, vnto whom were giuen diuers rich garments and other presents of great value to present to the Baschas of the Port, and cheefely to *Ibraim*, who for the friendship and affection which the great Turke did beare vnto him, was at the same time in great credit and reputation.

Whilst these thinges were done in the Leuant, the Lord of Lautrec returning to his former deseignes, at such time as all men expected, that following the course of his victory he would haue marched towards Milan to beseege it, he turned another way, and hauing with his army passed the Po, he marched towards Placentia, intending, (as he said) to lay by all other enterprizes, and to thinke on nothing, but how to sette the Pope at liberty. All men wondred at this sodaine change, seeing the faire occasion which was offered, if he had continued to giue an end vnto the warre of Lombardy by taking the Citty of Milan.

Lautrec leaueth Milan and marcheth towards Rome.

It was not knowne whether *Lautrec* was moued thereunto, rather by some particular affection, or for some interest of his King, then for any care he had of the Popes liberty. It is certaine that in his heart he did beare a secret grudge to the Venetians, and *Francis Sforza*, for their oppositions concerning the matter of Alexandria. These suspitions were confirmed by his manner of proceeding, who speedily departing, with such ill prouision as hee had, forth of the state of the Dutchy of Milan, did afterwards pursue his iourney very slowly, and for that after hee had ioyned him-selfe with the Almaine foote-men, vpon the expecting of whome hee had at the first excused his delay, he remained at Parma without doing any thing.

What moued the Lord Lautrec to change his determination.

The Army of the league, had no better successe, who beeing lodged neere to Montefiascone did spend the time vnprofitably, notwithstanding that the weaknesse of the enemies army did sufficiently affoord them meanes to execute somme enterprize. This gaue occasion to the Venetians to suspect, that the Duke of Vrbin, for his owne perticular interest, did not proceed with such fidelity as he ought, therefore they placed guardes ouer his wife and children who lay at that time at Murana. The Duke of Vrbin hauing intelligence that the Venetians did distrust him, sent *Horacio Florida*, one of his Gentlemen to Venice, to procure leaue for him to come thither, that he might iustifie himselfe and yeeld an account of his actions.

The Venetians do suspect the Duke of Vrbin

The Senate, either for that they were better informed, or else beeing very desirous to fitte them-selues vnto time and necessity, would not permit him to depart from the army, but hauing remoued the guards from his wife and children

made a ſhew that they were well ſatisfied and contented with his ſeruice to the Republike.

And perceauing after-wards that they could not alter the Lord of Lautrecs reſolution, they placed their forces which they had in Lombardy, which were fifteene thouſand foote in garriſon in ſundry places, for the gard of thoſe townes which they had recouered in the ſtate of Milan, and gaue to the ſaid Lord Lautrec fifteene hundred light horſe for the enterprize of Rome.

What moued the Venetians to eat the chardge of the warre in Lombardy.

All the care and meanes to keepe the conquered townes in the Dutchy of Milan, fell vpon the ſignory, *Francis Sforza* being not able to doe it, who of himſelfe could not entertaine the ordinary Gariſons, not-with-ſtanding that he was obliged by the treaty of agreement, to ſend forces into the field to reſiſt the attempts of *Antonio de Leua:* beſides this, the Venetians feare to loſe their owne, did incite them therevnto, who ſtood in doubt like-wiſe that the warre would light on their owne ſtate, hauing intelligence of the great forces which were leuied in Tiroll, and in other places neere adioyning, with the great preparations of victualls and other munitions which was made at Trent to ſend into Italy. By meane whereof, the Senate imagining that it behooued them to encreaſe their army, to the number of twenty thouſand foote, and to make a very great prouiſion to maintayne, in a manner, an other very difficult and dangerous warre, ſent to entreat the King of England, that in ſo great a neceſſity hee would bee pleaſed to releeue the Common-wealth, by contributing a part of the payment of the army, where-with they were to conſerue and maintaine the liberty of Italy, whereof hee had ſo often ſaid that hee would bee the Protector.

A cotorable excuſe of the King of England to the Venetians requeſt.

But the King of England, continuing that which hee had at other times ſpoken, that hee would beginne to make warre on the Emperor in Flanders, and by that meanes enforcing him to diuert his forces elſe-where, hee might free Italy from that danger, made a ſhew, that for the common good of them all, hee himſelfe was to make greate preparations, and neceſſary prouiſions for ſuch a deſeigne. In regard whereof, the Signory, being conſtrained alone to vndergoe all the charges of the warre, was faine to haue recourſe to extraordinary meanes, the publike treaſure beeing in a manner exhauſted, by reaſon of the continuall warres.

The French king and Venetians demands

Among all theſe ſtirres and great warlike preparations, the treaty of peace was not altogether broken of, the Emperor making ſhew to deſire it, both with the French King and the Venetians: where-vpon ſundry practizes were ſet on foote to that end. The Demands of the moſt Chriſtian King, and the Venetians, were in efect theſe, that the Emperor ſhould reſtore to the French King his children; That hee ſhould ſet the Pope at liberty, giue ouer all that which hee held from the Church, re-eſtabliſh *Francis Sforza* in the ſtate of Milan, and withdraw his forces forth of Lombardy and from Rome.

What was the Emperors meaning concerning peace.

The Emperor did not altogether reiect theſe demands, neither yet would wholy accept of them, but in ſeeking, not without difficulty, to make ſome certaine reſolution, hee demanded of the Venetians a great ſumme of mony, holding by that meanes the treaty in ſuſpence, being deſirous to make vſe of time, and to behaue him-ſelfe according to the euent of the affaires of Italy, and the new ſtirres which his brothers preparations would procure: hoping in the meane time ſtill to bee able, with better aduantage, to conclude an agreement with the French King alone, determining to exclude al the other Confederates, and to appropriat vnto hiur ſelfe the Dutchy of Milan.

This was eaſily diſcerned by his owne words, perſiſting euer in all motions of agreement, that he would haue *Francis Sforzas* cauſe debated and cenſured by Iudges there-vnto appoynted, and that in the meane time the Citty of Milan, and the whole ſtate ſhould bee kept and garded in his name, and by his

owne Garriſons, his cheefe ayme tending wholy to become abſolute maiſter thereof, hauing firſt broken all the forces of the Confederates. Where vpon all theſe motions of peace being laid aſide, warre was againe denounced to him by the Confederates: who hoping therein to make good vſe of the Duke of Ferrara, and the Marquis of Mantua, in regard of the neere neighbour-hood of their ſtates, both the one and the other were ſounded, and it was at laſt concluded with the Duke of Ferrara, that hee ſhould bee receiued into the league, on condition to ſend to the Confederates army, two hundred men at armes, paid by him-ſelfe, and monethly to contribute, for the ſpace of ſixe moneths, tenne thouſand Ducats toward the payment of the infantery: and on the other ſide, the Confederates promiſed to take him and his State like-wiſe into their protection and ſafegard, where-vpon within a while after a great and Magnificent Pallace was reſtored to him which was his owne in Venice.

An accord made with the Duke of Ferrara.

As concerning the agreement with the Marquis, there was greater difficulty in the concluſion thereof, becauſe he craued to bee made Generall of the League in the abſence of the Lord of Lautrec: wherevnto the Venetians would not conſent, for the reſpect they did beare to the Duke of Vrbin. But in the end, *Ieronimo Zene*, Gouernor of Verona, being ſent by the Senates commandement vnto Mantua, to end that buſineſſe, hee did conclude it without the aboue-mentioned condition, the Confederates taking the perſon of the Marquis, and his State into their protection.

The marquis of Mantua, ioyned to the league.

Now the Emperor perceiuing that he was to deale with ſo many enemies, determined firſt of all to publiſh the iuſtice of his cauſe, and by that meanes to draw away the King of England from them, and for this purpoſe hee reſolued to ſet the Pope at liberty, for which hee ſent an ample commiſſion to the Viceroy, and to *D. Hugo de Moncada*, (who being newly deceaſſed,) the Viceroy did execute it, the Pope making ouer to the Emperor, according to the agreement, *Oſtia*, *Ciuitauecchia*, and *Ciuito Caſtellane*, and paying likewiſe, (but more commodiouſly) the ſumme of mony promiſed, and promiſing in ſpeciall, not to haue any dealing in the affaires of Naples nor Milan againſt the Emperor.

The Emperor commaedth that the Pope ſhould be enlarged.

The Confederates reſoluing to make warre both by ſea and land, in the beginning of the yeare 1528. prepared great forces for to paſſe into the Kingdome of Naples, as it had beene determined according to the deſire and intention of the French King, not-with-ſtanding that they were well aſſured, that the Imperiall army, at their departure from Rome, would take their iournie into Naples. But the Confederates thinking it a matter of great importance, to draw the Pope into the Confederacy, were in great hope thereof, becauſe that his Holineſſe hauing aduertized the French King and the Venetians of the paſſed agreement, and his owne liberty, entreated them to excuſe him, if neceſſity had enforced him ſo to doe, confeſſing that he was greatly bound to the Princes of the League, and to haue receiued a very rigorous and cruell entertainment of the Imperialls.

The Pope complaineth of the imperialls dealings.

So ſoone as the Venetians vnderſtood that the Pope was ſet at liberty, and that he was newly gonne to *Oruietta*, they ſpeedily ſent *Lodouico Piſani* the Prouidator to his Holineſſe, to lament with him, in the Common-wealths name, for his paſſed fortunes, and to acquaint him with the great greefe that the Signory had conceiued thereat, and with what care they had labored his enlargement, whereof they were now wonderfull ioyfull, to ſee that to bee effected which they had ſo much deſired. That the Republike had willingly imployed all her forces and meanes, beene at great charge and expence to entertaine an army in Tuſcany, at the ſame time as it behooued it to haue an other in Lombardy: had not refuſed to expoſe it ſelfe to all dangers for the conſeruation of the Sea Apoſtolike, and for the particular profit of his Holyneſſe Perſon, as it was yet ſtill ready to doe, and to reuenge the notorious iniuries done vnto him;

The Venetians Ambaſſade to the Pope.

that the Kings of France and England, the Florentines, the Duke of Milan and the Venetians were of the same mind, not to leaue such an Insolency vnpunished: how that cursed nation had incurred the wrath of God and men, that they did not doubt but that Iustice and Innocency would preuaile, and that his Holinesse being restored to his former state, all matters would redound to his honour and glory. And that therefore all the Confederats did greatly desire and likewise hope that his Holinesse to releeue their sinceere and entire intention with his authority, would confirme the Confederacy as Cheefe thereof, by newly ratifieing, that which before had beene agreed vpon by them, seeing that the first agreement ought to be of more force, then the latter, as beeing concluded by himselfe in quallity of Pope, and with his pure and freewill, and this latter being extorted by force and violence, as from a prisoner that was desirous of his liberty.

The French Kings Ambassador to the Pope.

The French King caused the same congratulation to be made to him by the Lord of Longueuall his Ambassador whom he sent to Rome, to testifie the great desire he euer had to constraine the Emperor by force to doe that which at last he had done, and that the practizes of peace betwixt the Emperor and him, had beene to none other end but to amuze him and make him cold in the preparations for warre, and not with an intention to conclude any thing with him, helping himselfe with the same cunning, wherewith he had sundry times practized in his behalfe.

These Ambassadors were very pleasing to the Pope, and by him attentiuely heard, whereupon, he gaue thankes to the King and the Venetians, with demonstration of great loue towards them, saying, that for his deliuerance, he felt himselfe no lesse bound to the French King and the Venetians then if he had beene freed by their armes: but yet neuertheless all this was without any resolution, for vpon their entreaty that he would confederate him selfe with the rest, he beganne to make them sundry answers: at one time putting them in hope presently to doe it, at another, excusing himselfe, that hauing nether men, money, nor authority, it would not greatly profit them if he should declare himselfe, and yet neuertheles it might hurt him, because it would giue an occasion to the Imperialls to molest him in sundry places: besides his Pontificall dignity, the condition of the times and the greeuous and sharpe miseries that he had sustained, did very much incite him to a neutrality, and to become a fit Instrument to treat with the French King, and the other Christian Princes concerning an vniuersall peace and quiet: and that therefore he would no more commit him-selfe to the hazards of warre.

The Popes excuse because he would not enter into any new confederacy.

It may be that beeing carried away by the Emperors faire promises, (who with his owne hand wrote a gentle and courteous letter to him, how that he would hence foreward follow his councell and commit vnto him the whole negotiation of the peace) he might speake thus, or else that which is most likely and which was afterwards discouered, he was content to forget all the wrong which he had receiued by his imprisonment to haue better means to reuenge the iniuries done to himselfe and his house by the Florentines.

His intent then was with sundry excuses to couer this desire of his: for being discouered, it would haue bred such a distrust in the Lord of Lautrec, as it would easily haue caused him to alter his purpose from passing on any farther in the enterprize of Naples which was a thing the Pope desired, to the end that the Lancequenets might be enforced to depart from Rome, who mutening often-times among themselues would not get them thence, demanding new paiments of money.

VVhat the Popes Intention was.

The Lord of Lautrec beeing ignorant of the Popes deseigne, and vpon the assurance of his ayd and fauor, did in the meane time pursue the enterprise of Naples, albeit it was against the opinion and consent of the Venetians who by reason

reaſon of that new leauy of Lanſequenets for the enemies, could haue wiſhed that hee might not goe ſo farre off, to the end they might the better and with more conueniency be releeued.

Lautrec then, being reſolute in his opinion, tooke his way thorow Romagnia and La Marca, thinking it to be beſt and moſt conuenient for the commodity of victuals, and for the cariage of the ordnance, determining to enter into the Realme of Naples by the way of Otronte, which diuideth the Churches State from the Kingdome of Naples, thorow which at one time were gonne before, the Venetian troupes, diuided into two bands, in the firſt were *Valerio Vrſino* and the Prouidator *Piſani*: and in the other, followed *Camillo Vrſino* and *Petro Peſare*. Theſe being gonne before, ſeized on Ciuitella, and afterwards on Sulmona, and on diuers others in Abruzzo, which yeelded voluntarily. But the whole troupes did afterwards meet altogether neere to Saint Fermo, to the number of thirty thouſand foot, and great numbers of Cauallery, as well men at armes as light-horſe, a preparation without all doubt ſuffitient for any enterprize whatſoeuer, the Lord *Lautrec* hauing taken the longeſt way into Puglia by the ſea ſide, in regard of the difficulty to carry the ordnance, if in thoſe mountainous places hee ſhould haue met with any encombrance of the enemies.

Lautrec marcheth towards Naples.

The Prince of Orange and the Marquis of Guaſto beeing greatly mooued for the daunger, wherevnto they perceiued the affaires of Naples to be brought, did not without great difficulty draw away their troupes from Rome, which was greatly furthered by the ſumme of twenty thouſand Ducats which the Pope gaue to the Imperiall captaines, vnder collour of ſome old claimes, whereof they gaue ſome pay to the Lanſequenets, who more then the reſt ſeemed moſt loath to depart. But the number of their whole army did not amount to aboue foureteene thouſand, and yet ſo ſore weakened, as well by the contagious ſickneſſe which was in Rome, as for that many ſouldiers were disbanded and gonne home to their country loden with ſpoile.

The number of the Imperial army.

But the Pope by this meanes being freed of that which did moſt preſſe him, and for the which he had till then kept himſelfe a looſe from the confederates, ſo ſoone as theſe enemies troupes were departed from Rome, hee ſent the Archbiſhop *Sipontyne* to Venice, to demand of the Senate that it ſhould forthwith render vnto him the Cities of Ceruia and Rauenna: and on the other ſide he diſpatched the Biſhop of Piſtoya into France to excuſe him to the King (whom till then hee had entertained with ſundry hopes that he would declare himſelfe for the league) for that he could not according to his deſire make a new confederacy, becauſe that wanting both money and forces, his declaration would nothing profit the Confederates; that all he could doe was to treat of peace, and for that purpoſe he had giuen commiſſion to the ſaid Biſhop to goe to the Emperour, to exhort him with vehement ſpeeches thervnto, mixing neuertheleſſe with that diſcourſe, ſome complaint againſt the Venetians, for that they had poſſeſſed and did ſtill detaine certaine of the Churches lands.

The Popes demands to the Venetians.

The Popes excuſes to the French King.

The Popes demand was much diſpleaſing to the Senate, not ſo much for the matter in queſtion, as becauſe it was made in an vnſeaſonable time, perceiuing very well that the Pope ſought onely ſome occaſion to breake off from them, as alſo for that it was a matter vnreaſonable raſhly to yeeld vp theſe townes, in ſo diſodered a time, and in which the Imperials did ſtill hold many townes of the Churches State: yet neuertheleſſe ſundry were of opinion that it was not good to breake with the Pope for any occaſion whatſoeuer, but that they ought by all meanes to gratifie him, and for the reſt to depend on his promiſe and good will, repoſing ſo much truſt in him, as that he would not forſake them.

This buſineſſe being debated in the Senate, *Dominico Treuiſan*, *Procurator* of Saint Marke, a man of great reputation for his long experience and knowledge in affaires of importance, declared by ſound and pregnant reaſons: how that it

was

was best to obserue the Pope, and to render those Cities which he demanded: On the contrary, *Lodouico Motenigo* Knight, one of the chiefe Senators, and who had beene of opinion to send backe the Nuncio with a refusall of his demand, rose vp, and hauing propounded the inconueniences which might redound to the Signory, by surrendring, in so miserable a season, those Cities which the Pope craued, the Senators grew to be diuided, some of them inclyning to one side and some to an other. But at last they resolued to answere the Pope, That the Senate had euer beene very desirous of peace, which might be for the good and safety of the Commonwealth, and particularly to the glory and aduancement of the Church, and that therefore it would willingly embrace any kinde of agreement, but that it behoued them first to consult together to moderate the other difficulties, and that for the same end they would shortly send an expresse Ambassadour to treate in his presence of the businesse propounded by the Archbishop *Siponti*ne, and of all other matters, to let him know their sincere and entire loue towards him.

Sundry opinions of the Senate concerning the Popes demand.

The Senates answere to the Pope.

According to this answere, they on a sodaine appointed *Gasparo Contaren* their Ambassadour for Rome: but the Pope being displeased therewith, shewed himselfe more sharpe and earnest in his demaund; wherevpon the Lord *Lautrec* hauing sent to his Holinesse the Count *Guydo Rangone*, and the Knight *Casall*, to vse all meanes they could to appease him, they did not only loose their labour, but he told them besides that if those Cities were not surrendred to him, in stead of declaring himselfe for the league (wherevnto they did dayly solicite him) hee would vnite himselfe with the Imperialls, causing his Nuncio to say as much to the King: and indeed he declared by euident signes that he inclined therevnto, hauing expresly sent a Nuncio into Spaine to treat with the Emperor, al-be-it he affirmed, that hee had giuen him commission but to treat of an vniuersall peace, wherevnto if the Emperour should refuse to harken, that he should denounce warre, as the other Confederates had done.

During all these practizes, the Imperiall captaines, who were already passed into the Kingdome of Naples, beganne to be of different opinions: For the Marquis of Guasto on the one side councelled them to march whither the Lord *Lautrec* lay with his army, to trie if they could draw him to the fight, this he did for diuers occasions which mooued him to hazard the whole, on the vncertaine euent of a battaile.

Sundry opinions of the Imperial captaines.

First, because that the Confederates were diuided amongst themselues (their infantery being greater then *Lautrecs*) for that the people of the Kingdome did dayly rise in the behalfe of the French, the difficulty of receiuing any money from the Emperour, and the mutines which vpon that occasion the Almaine foot-men made, in regard whereof it being to bee feared that the entire losse of that State would ensue, he thought it much more proffitable to hazard all on the euent of battaile, wherein lay as great hope of good successe as of danger: and the French army being broken, al the townes, which they had taken, would returne vnder their obedience, and the Kingdome of Naples might thereby bee assured.

Others maintained the contrary, saying, That the safest way for them was to lodge in some place strong by sytuation, and commodious for victuals, from whence the enemies could not easily driue them, where they might obserue and narrowly marke the behauior of the army of the league, and according therevnto to order their owne enterprizes: and if that they should perceiue the enemies to encrease in prosperous successe, then to take vpon them the defense of the City of Naples, because that vpon the conseruation or losse of the same did wholy depend the successe of that warre: That they had receiued newes how that the Prince of Melphi, and *Fabricio Maramani* were onwards on their way, with great forces for their reliefe, & that their army being therewith strengthened, they needed no more to feare the enemies attempts, but should be able to breake

all

all their deſeignes. That it was the part of him that had charge to defend a State enuaded by a mighty army, to temporize, becauſe that time doth very often bring with it great and vnlooked for commodities: that without all doubt there were diſorders in the enemies army, and by ſo much the greater, by how much the intereſts of the Confederates were different: that there was nothing which could leſſe be gouerned by diſcretion and good councell, then the ſucceſſe of battailes: that there was none ſo ſafe and ready a way to victory, nor any thing more worthy the reputation of a great captaine, then to entertaine the enemie with ſundry cunnings, and conſume him by little and little, with time and diſcommodity, the which vndoubtedly might happen to the French campe: That they needed not likewiſe to feare, but that the Neapolitans would prouide money for the neceſſary payment of the Lanſequenets, till ſuch time as the pay from Spaine ſhould arriue.

This opinion beeing accompanied with the authory of *Alarçon* who did conſtantly maintaine it, was receiued for the beſt, wherevpon they reſolued to paſſe forward, with an eaſie march, euer lodging in ſtronge and ſafe places, and in this manner to enter into the Terra di Lauor, to come neere to the City of Naples. But the Imperials beeing retired into Troy to make prouiſion of victuals and to enquire after the enemy, *Lautrec* (as the French are more hardy and reſolute) embraced that deſeigne which the enemy had quited, and determined to ſeeke them out and to offer them battaile, mooued chiefly therevnto (as hee ſaid afterwards) for feare leaſt his army ſhould on a ſodaine diſſolue it ſelfe and depriue him of the fruite of other fortunate ſucceſſes till then obtained, for want of pay.

The Imperials embrace the opinion of Alarcon.

Lautrec reſolueth to fight with the enemy.

For, payment being to come from France, he perceiued that the King did openly ſhew himſelfe to be weary of ſo great expences, and his officers to be negligent in appointing neceſſary prouiſions: hee had beſides great hope to winne the victory, the Marquis of Saluſſes being ioyned with him, and daylie expecting the Venetian and Florentine troupes, conſiſting of very choice footmen.

On the contrary, notwithſtanding that the number of ſouldiers in the Imperiall campe was not inferiour to the French, their valour neuertheleſſe was much diminiſhed, as well by the great ſickneſſe, as by the diſorder and exceſſe which they had for the ſpace of many monthes committed, whereby their bodies and mindes being become weake and effeminate, had in a manner loſt all their vſuall brauery: and beſides, thoſe ſouldiers beeing wont to liue at pleaſure, with an extraordinary liberty, did no more obſerue as they ought martiall diſcipline. Moreouer, *Lautrec* was much ſtronger then the enemy in cauallery and prouiſion of ordnance, whereby it ſeemeth that he did not without cauſe perſwade himſelfe to obtaine the victory, and to conquer that whole State.

The Imperiall army hauing intelligence that *Lautrec* approached, came forth of Troy, and hauing poſſeſt a little hill which riſed towards the plaine, did their encampe and fortifie it ſelfe. *Lautrec* beeing come neere therevnto, placed his ſouldiers in order of battaile, determining (notwithſtanding that the Venetian and Florentine troupes were not arriued) to fight with them and to offer battaile, defying and prouoking them by his ordnance which plaied vpon their campe. But the Imperials receiuing ſmall hurt by the ſhot, in regard of the ſytuation of the place wherein they were, and reſoluing not to fight, keeping themſelues within their rampiers and fortifications, ſent forth onely ſome light-horſe and a few Harquebuziers to skirmiſh with the French, who marching ſtill forward came and lodged hard by the enemies campe, which they did indanger by their artillery, thoſe that were come forth to skirmiſh not beeing able to hinder *Lautrec* from comming forwards, wherevpon the enemies determined to diſlodge, and to goe and encampe on the farther ſide of Troy towards Nocera: where hauing within a while after intelligence that *Horacio Baillone* with the Florentine troupes was come to the campe of the league, and that *Camillo Vrſino*

Lautrec deſieth and prouoketh the Imperial army to battaile.

and

The Imperials retire towards Naples.

and the Prouidator *Pisani*, would arriue there the morrow after, they resolued to depart forth of Abruzzo, and to march directly towards Naples, according to their first deseigne; chiefly to defend that City as the principall of the whole State.

The Lord *Lautrec* being out of hope to enforce the enemies to fight, who had already so openly refused it, conuerted all his deseignes to make himselfe Master of the country, and not to leaue any enemy towne behinde him, before that he would march to Naples. Wherevpon hauing intelligence that the Prince of Melfi, had entred Melfi with great numbers of souldiers, he sent *Pedro* of Nauarre thither with his Gascon companies, and *Baillone* with the blacke bands and two Cannons, who hauing battered it, they tooke and sacked it.

The confederates take Melfi.

Ascoli, Barletta, Trani, and diuers other townes, yeeld to the confederates.

At the same time the Prouidator *Pisani* with two thousand Venetian foot-men tooke the towne of Ascoli, and then he came and ioyned with *Lautrec*, vnto whom were yeelded Barletta, Trany and diuers others townes neere adioyning, some of them being mooued therevnto by the feare of the disaster of Melfi, and others by a particular affection which they did beare to the French, being weary of the Spanish gouernment, so as there was no other towne in all Puglia that held for the Emperour but only Manfredonia. Wherevpon *Lautrec* hauing left for the beseeging of that City and for the gard of those that he had conquered, the Venetian troupes, which were in all two thousand foot-men, an hundred men at armes, and two hundred light horse, he marched in great speed with the residue of the army towards Naples, all places thorow which he passed, yeelding vnto him.

Lautrec marcheth with his army towards Naples.

Being come to Casoria, three miles from Naples vpon the high way to Auersa, hee determined to encampe there, as the onely meanes to make himselfe Master thereof, and for that purpose caused his army to march directly towards the City, betwixt *Pogio Royall* and Saint Martins Mount, the companies extending themselues within halfe a mile of Naples, and the Lord *Lautrec* in person was gonne somewhat farther then Pogio royall, to the Duke of Montalto his Farme, where he fortified himselfe.

Lautrec encampeth within two miles of Naples.

At the same time, the Venetians nauall army hauing beene refreshed and restored at Corfou, after the losse that it susteined by tempest neere to the Isle of Sardinia, was come along the coast of Puglia, being sixteene Gallies in number, vnder the conduct of *Iohn Mora* the Prouidator, because that *Petro Lando* Generall of the Venetian gallies was gonne into Candy, to appease certaine troubles of the country men in the streight of La Canea.

Six Cities appointed to the Venetians by the agreement of the league.

Now by the agreement and conuention of the league, sixe cities of Puglia were appointed to the Signory of Venice, namely, Ottranto, Brundusium, Monopoli, Poulignane, Mola, and Trani, which it had in times past enioyed, and therefore the Venetians hauing, besides the Gallies, diuers other armed vessels, did with greater courage pursue the conquest of those townes, being assured, besides their owne strength, of the loue and good will of the Inhabitants, who did infinitely wish for them, wherevpon so soone as the army approched, Monopoli and Trani yeelded to them, the rest making shew to doe the like, so soone as occasion should be offered.

Monopli and Trani yeelded to the Venetians.

But the Lord *Lautrec* hauing solicited the Venetian captaines to come and ioyne their gallies with *Philippine Doria* at the seege of Naples, they were enforced to giue ouer their enterprize, they being enioyned to follow his commandements: for *Philippin Doria* was come before Naples with eight gallies onely, to keepe victuals from entring into the City by sea, but fearing least the beseeged sallying forth vpon him, he might be defeated, in regard he had no greater forces, the arriuall of the Venetian gallies would assure him and more straightly shut in those of the City.

At this stay stood the affaires of the Kingdom of Naples whilest the Venetians were

were elſewhere buſied with alarmes, becauſe that *Henry* Duke of Brunſwich, after a great report of his comming, being ſolicited by the Emperour and his brother *Ferdinand* to paſſe into Italy, had entred Lombardy to diuert the Confederates forces from the enterprize of the Realme of Naples, the which being reduced to great extremity, hee could not ſo ſpeedily releeue as by this meanes, The Duke of Brunſwich then being come to Trent, he entred Lombardy by the Veronois territory, leading along with him about twelue thouſand foot-men, ſaying that he would ioyne with *Antonio de Leua*, who was already come forth into the field with eight thouſand foot-men, that they two beeing ioyned together might goe and aſſaile the Cities belonging to the State of Venice, againſt whom *Brunſwich* had denounced warre, and had with a vaine and rediculous propoſition challenged *Andre Gritti* Duke of Venice to a ſingle fight, who was a man of foureſcore yeeres of age.

The Duke of Brunſwich commeth into Italy with great forces.

A vaine and rediculous challenge.

The Venetians, reſoluing to defend themſelues, concluded to raiſe twelue thouſand foot-men, amongſt whom were foure thouſand Swiſſes, vnto whom they ſpeedily ſent money into Swiſſerland, and intreated the French King by his authority to fauour that leauy: they had beſides, great numbers of light-horſe from Greece and Dalmatia: then they recalled the Duke of Vrbin from the Marches of Ancona, and commanded him to viſit all their townes and fortes of moſt importance, to prouide them of ſtrong garriſons, and to take order for whatſoeuer hee ſhould thinke neceſſary for their ſeruice, ſafety, and defenſe: they appointed afterwards, diuers Gentlemen, to command their principall cities. *Ieronimo Diede* was ſent to Treuiſo with an hundred and fifty footmen, *Pedro Sagreda* with like number to Padua, to Verona went *Zachary Doria*, *Philippo Correrio*, *Aleſſandro Donato*, *Ambroſio Contaren*, *Ioſepho Badoario*, *Lorenzo Sanuto*, *Auguſtino Canall*, and *Almoré Barbaro*, each of them with fiue and twenty ſouldiers with them to looke to the gates and other important places of the city.

In the meane time, vpon theſe newes great warlike preparations were made in France to ſend into Italy, of whom the Count of Saint Pol was made Generall, who was of the houſe of Bourbon, to the end to follow the Duke of Brunſwich, if hee ſhould paſſe on into the Realme of Naples, if not, to make warre on the Dutchy of Milan, together with the companies of the Venetians & thoſe of *Francis Sforza*. But all theſe preparations did little auaile by reaſon of their late comming. For the Duke of Brunſwich beeing followed with his owne forces determined to aſſaile certaine cities belonging to the Venetians, being the rather mooued therevnto, becauſe that at his arriuall, Peſcara, Reuotella, and certaine other townes vpon the Lake of La Garda, had yeelded to him. The Duke of Vrbin, who had put himſelfe into Verona, hauing ſtill an eye vpon *Brunſwich*, did preuent his deſeignes, and went ſodainely to Breſſia, where hee ſtrengthened the Garriſon, then from thence hee went to Bergamo, into which hee cauſed great numbers of the people of thoſe Vallies to enter, who were very faithfull and truſty to the Venetians, and with a wonderfull celerity, hee cauſed the city to bee encompaſſed with great trenches, making it thereby defenſible, then, giuing very many trauerſes and moleſtations to the enemies, by cutting off victuals and many other commodities from them, the Duke of Brunſwich deſpayring of beeing able to execute any notable enterprize, after that hee had (according to their barbarous cuſtome) ſpoiled the country, and burned ſundry faire buildings to leaue ſome memory of himſelfe behinde, hee departed without any other great exploit forth of the Venetian State, and came vpon that of Milan, where he met with *Antonio de Leua*, who vpon report of his comming had paſſed ouer the Riuer Adda to ioyne with him, that they might afterwards execute ſome great enterprize, and hauing repaſſed the Adda, they went and encamped before *Lauda*, forth of which the Duke of Milan was newly

The Venetians preparations againſt the Duke of Brunſwich.

The Duke of Brunſwich beeing ioyned with Antonio de Leua doth come and beſeege Lauda.

newly departed, beeing aduertized of the enemies comming, and was come to Bressia, by the consent of the Senate, hauing left a suffitient number of souldiers in Lauda, with *Iohn Paul Sforza*, his naturall brother, to command there, who being assailed by the enemies, did valliantly receiue and repulse them.

By means whereof, *Brunswick* finding himself without means to entertain such an army any long time, and beeing frustrate of his hope to returne home laden with glory and spoile, not determyning to go on any farther towards Naples, (as at the beginning hee had purposed, hee tooke his iourney towards the Lake of Coma, to returne into Germany: hee was pursued at the heeles by the Count *Gaiazzo* and *Mercurio Bue*, who comming forth of Bergamo gaue in vpon his rereward.

Brunswich returneth into Germany.

The report of the Lansequenets departure did greatly afflict the beseeged Neapolitans, loosing thereby all hope of succours, on whom it seemed that their whole safety did depend: because that not long before they had with bad successe assailed the Gallies of *Phillipine Doria*, supposing to open to themselues the passage by sea, seeing that by land was wholly shut from them, *Lautrec* hauing taken Pozzuolo and the places neere adioyning, by which great abundance of victualls came to Naples; which was the cause that before the Venetians Gallies arriued, they were desirous to tempt fortune, and to free themselues of the stumbling block by sea, by breaking *Phillippine Doria*, who with the Gallies lay in the Gulph of Salerno.

Pozzuolo taken by Lautrec.

They manned sixe Gallies, foure Fusts, and two Brigantines, with a thousand Spanish Harquebuziers of the choisest and most valliant of the army, with whom went along Don *Hugo* the Viceroy, and almost all the chiefe captaines and men of authority. To these vessels were added diuers fisher-boates, to amaze the enemies a farre off, by the shew of a greater number of vessels. All these Lords beeing ioyfully embarked, as if they had beene going to a triumph, came to the Isle of Capri: from thence, leauing the Cape of *Minerua*, on their left hand, they came into the maine sea and sent two Gallies before; who were commanded, that so soone as they should come neere the enemies, to make shew of flight, to the end to draw them forth to fight at sea, hoping to take them with ease: But the matter fell out otherwise, for *Phillipine Doria* beeing aduertized the day before by trusty spies of the enemies determination, had with great speed and secrecy drawne three hundred Harquebuziers from *Lautrec*, then so soone as hee discouered the enemies fleet a farre off, making towards it, he was at the first somewhat doubtfull, in regard of the great number of vessels that hee discouered, but beeing soone freed of that scruple, when he perceiued that there were but sixe vessels onely; hee caused three gallies of his owne to keepe aloofe, as though they had ment to flie, to the end that by returning, with a very faire winde, they might giue in vpon the enemies broad sides, and himselfe with fiue Gallies went forward to meet them, who were commanded to discharge their ordnance vpon him, to take away, by the smoake, both his sight and aime: but *Phillippin* beeing quicker then they, gaue fire to a very great Basilisk in his owne Galley, which strooke the Admirall Galley wherein the Viceroy was, who with diuers others were therewith slaine, then hee discharged all his other shot, which did hurt and kill diuers.

An enterprize of the Spaniards against the Gallies of Phillippin Doria.

A policy of the enemies.

The enemies shot on the other side slue some, but not very many: then comming neere to one an other, they beganne with Harquebuzes and other weapons a very fierce fight, which lasted along while, till such time as the three first Gallies, which seemed to flie towardes the maine sea, returning vpon the enemies, strooke the Admirall Galley vpon the broade side, and sunke two others, two were taken by *Doria*, and two others, which had beene sore beaten, committed themselues to flight, perceiuing that the enemies were victorious.

The Imperials are defeated at sea.

There

There dyed at this incounter of cheefe Commanders, Don *Hugo* the Viceroy, and *Cæsar Fieramosca*, with more then a thousand men of the ordinary companies: there were taken prisoners, the Marquis of Guasto, *Ascanio Colonna*, the Prince of Salerno, *Santa Cruz*, *Camillo Colonna*, *Gobba Serenon*, and diuerse other Captaines and Gentlemen; whereby the Citty of Naples was bereft of her best and braueſt defendants. *The number of the dead, & of the prisoners.*

During these exploits at sea, *Petro Lande*, Generall of the Venetians sea-army, arriued before Naples with twenty Galleys, who came from Puglia, where hee had taken the sixe Citties belonging to the Venetians. His arriuall did greatly profit the French, and annoy the enemies, because that hauing left sixe Galleys at Gayetta, and as many at Cumes: hee with the residue, scowred all places neere to Naples, did shutte the sea from the besieged, suffering nothing to enter into the Citty, and stopt their passage, who were come foorth of the Towne to runne vp and downe along the Sea side, who durst not returne for feare of the shotte of the Venetian Galleis, he did beside seaze on diuers places where their mills stood, whither those of the Citty did vse to send their corne to be ground, whereby they were enforced to vse hand-mills, or to eate their graine beeing vn-grownd, which was distributed vnto them foorth of the munition. *The great commodity which the arriuall of the Generall of the Venetian Galleys brought to the confederates.*

Besides, it did greatly serue for the safe and more easie bringing of victualls to the Army, which came from sea, whereof there was great scarcity, as well by reason of the great nomber of vnprofitable eaters that were there, as of the great dearth which was then generally ouer all Italy, and likewise in regard of the small care of the Captaines.

At the same time, the Lord of Barbezieuz, being come from France to Sauona with money for to pay the Army, and hauing sent it by sea into the kingdome, great difficulties were made for the bringing it to the Campe: the Lord *Lautrec* sendeth forces to the sea-side to receiue the money, but the Gallies beeing not able to come to land, by reason of the working of the Sea, the Marquis of Saluſſes returned the day following with his Lances, and a strong band of Gascons, Suisses, Lansquenets, and of the black-bands: Wherevpon at their returne they mette with the Imperialls, who were come foorth of Naples in great troopes to assaile them, and to take away the money, who were valiantly repulsed by *Valerio Vrsino* with the Venetian troopes, and by *Hugo de Pepoli* Captaine of the Florentines, to their great losse and hurt, but *Hugo de Pepoli* hauing too farre pursued the runne-awayes, was within an Harquebuze shotte of the Battaillon of the black-bands taken prisoner by the Imperiall horse-men. *The Lord of Barbezieux commeth to Sauona.* *A fierce incounter of those of the league and the Imperialls.*

Hithervnto had the affaires of the league prospered, with hope of giuing a speedy end to the warre, by the conquest of the Realme of Naples: but within a while after, euident signes began to appeare, not of the declination of their good fortune, but of their entire ruine, fortune in a manner declaring that shee could no longer fauour the affaires of the French in Italy. For the Armie was afflicted with diuerse sodaine diseases, sundry occasions occurring, as first of all, the celestiall influence, which the same yeare had in diuerse places caused contagious sickneſſe: next, their aboade there in the moneth of August, when as the Soldiors liuing carelesly, did greedily and in aboundance eate of all manner of fruites: but that which did most hurt them, was the waters, which beeing for diuerse moneths turned foorth of their ordinary channells, and courses, had well neere drowned the whole Counttey round about, and infected the ayre. *The afflictions of the Army of the league before Naples.*

The Lord Lautrec being greatly troubled by these difficulties, & either enforced to continue the siege with these discomodities, or else to enlarge his troopes

farther of, was councelled by all the Captaines, to send the soldiers into the territories neere at hand, and by separating them in that manner, to take from the disease, which was already become contagious, the cause of any greater progression, and giue meanes to the diseased to heale and to looke to themselues. But that which did most of all torment the Lord *Lautrec*, was, for that hee perceiued the victory, which hee had almost obtained, to be snacht foorth of his hands, and that by enlarging his troopes, hee knew very well that the Imperialls, who had great numbers of horse to send abroad, and finding no resistance at all, would haue meanes to prouide for all their discommodities. Hee vnderstood dayly how that *Simon Roman*, whom hee had sent into Calabria, had fortunate successe, that all those people hauing a particular inclination to the French, did yeeld vnto him: that the townes and Hauens of Puglia, were in the hands of the Venetians: that *Abruzzo* was from the beginning at the deuotion of the French: that the Spaniards were already in a manner driuen forth of the whole kingdome: and yet neuertheless, that all these happy conquests would turne to nothing, if by temporising they should giue any relaxation to those of Naples, who were already reduced to great extremity, and lose the occasion of taking that Citty, whereon depended, the good or bad successe of that enterprise.

The great sorrow of the Lord Lautrec.

Besides, hee was ashamed to see the Spaniards, who were afflicted with greeuous diseases and discommodities, should constantly beare them, without enduring any speech of yeelding; whereas the French at the first touch of aduerse fortune did strike sayle, and seemed to bee ouer-come by the vanquished. Hauing afterwards receiued a farre lesse summe of money out of France then hee expected, or was needfull for the paiment of the Army, hee dispaired of beeing able any longer to entertaine it. But that which did most of all torment him was, to see himselfe to bee constrained to enforce his owne nature, beeing not wont willingly to heare nor esteeme an other mans opinion, and least of all to giue ouer a resolution which hee had once taken: Wherevpon notwithstanding that occasion was dayly offered to change his minde, and to fitte himselfe to time, yet for all that hee would neuer consent to discampe, nor suffer any man to depart thence, vntill that extreame necessitie enforced him to doe that which reason might haue perswaded him to; becaus that meane soldiers alone did not dayly dye, but the very cheefe of the Army, and among others, *Lodouico Pisani*, and *Petro Pesare* the Venetian Prouidators, and the Earle of Vandemont within a while after: diuerse beeing stricken with the contagion, retired to Gayetta and to other places.

The Lord Lautrecs nature.

Great sicknes in the French Campe.

In the meane time, a new accident did more trouble him then all the rest, and caused him wholy to despaire of any fortunate enterprise, which was, the determination of *Andrè Doria*, who beeing male-content with the French, had forsaken the Kings seruice, and entred into the Emperours pay. The cause thereof was attributed, as well by himselfe as by others, to diuerse subiects, and chiefly to a disdaine which hee conceiued in his minde, becaus that the King did not esteeme of him according to his merrits, not granting vnto him the office of Admirall, which was then vacant, and giuen to the Lord of Barbezieuz: That the King would not satisfie his iust request, to yeeld vnto the Genowais the accustomed soueraignty of Sauona.

André Doria reuolteth from the Kings seruice.

The cause of André Doria his reuolt.

Sundry signes appearing of this discontent, the Pope had some suspition thereof; Wherevpon hee aduertised the King of it, perswading him to make more deere account of such a man then hee had done, who was able to doe much for the furtherance of the seruice of the league, and not to suffer him to depart mal-content with such forces, to the Emperors seruice. But the French King suspecting at the same time all the Popes actions, his councell could nothing preuaile with him. Yet neuertheless finding it to bee true afterwards, and

perce-

perceiuing the matter to be of importance, knowing no meanes how to preuent it, or elſe beeing peraduenture willing to be freed from ſuch expence, he councelled the Pope to giue him entertainement, in regard of his great deſire to ſerue the Church, rather then to ſuffer him to go to the Emperors ſide. The Pope ſeeming to be deſirous of it, and yet not willing to diſpleaſe the Emperor, excuſed himſelfe by reaſon of his owne ſmall meanes, adding that ſo ſoone as by the Kings helpe hee ſhould recouer Rauenna and Cerua, hee might then more freely, be at greater expence.

The Popes anſwer to the King, concerning the entertainment of Andrew Doria

Doria in the meane time without longer diſſembling that which he had determined to do, ſent one of his Gentlemen to the Emperor, in whoſe Court the Articles of agreement betwixt them were reſolued on: which were, The Liberty of Genoa vnder the Emperors protection: The Subiection of Sauona to the Genouois, and the entring of the ſaid *Doria* into the Emperors pay with twelue Galleis, and a yeerely pention of threeſcore thouſand Ducats.

Articles of agreement betwixt the Emperor, and Doria.

This reuolt of *Doria* did greatly hinder the Confederates, and mightily preiudice the enterpriſe of Naples, becauſe that the Venetian Gallies, remaining alone, were enforced to retire their Rowers or Gally-ſlaues, which wrought in the trenches, to looke to the buſineſſe at Sea: and the Admirall *Barbizieux* on the other ſide beeing come from France with ſixteene Gallies, tarried at Sauona, (not daring to ſaile to Naples) where he landed a great part of the footmen to ſend them for the gard of Genoa, albeit they were appointed to goe to the ſuccour of the Lord *Lautrec*: ſo as from this accident proceeded all the miſhap of the ſeege of Naples, and the loſſe of the leagues reputation.

The great diſcomodity which the reuolt of Doria did procure.

As alſo becauſe that the Lord *Lautrec* could neuer make vſe in time of thoſe forces which *Rance de Cera* had at Ciuitauechia, by reaſon of the Popes different and vncertaine reſolutions, who (beeing ſolicited by the Lord *Lautrec* with huge and in a manner menacing ſpeeches, and afterwards with gentle and courteous language to declare himſelfe, promiſing to reſtore thoſe of his family in Florence) would neuer make any certaine reſolution; euer ſaying, that as one zealous of the common good, peace was his chiefe ayme and obiect, the which, with more ſafety, and leſſe ſuſpition to treat of, he would remaine neuter, although the contrary appeared by ſundry apparent ſignes, that he did more encline to the Emperors ſide, then to any other: but becauſe he would not vrge the Lord *Lautrec* to prooue an open enemy, he anſwered, that to declare himſelfe, would nothing auaile them, in regard (as he had oftentimes ſaid) that he had not ſufficient forces for any great enterprize.

That the moſt Chriſtian King might neuertheleſſe make vſe of the Churches State, and of the commodities thereof, without renewing vpon that occaſion the Confederacy. By this meanes the French forces were daily weakned, and diſorders and diſcommodities encreaſed in the Campe: and the beſeeged on the contrary, were in hope of good ſucceſſe.

The aid from France, which had been ſo often craued of the King, and which his maieſty had ſo often promiſed, did not arriue, and the troopes raiſed in the Kingdome of Naples were not ſufficient to fill vp the army, nor to ſupply the want of the military factions, the Campe ſtanding in need of all thinges, becauſe that the enemies Cauallery ſallying forth many times to ſurpriſe the victualls, which was brought to the Campe from the neighbor townes, the Army in ſteed of beſeeging was little better then beſeeged.

The wants of the army before Naples.

In a word diſcomodities did ſo encreaſe, as there was noe one company in the whole army, but had great ſtore of ſicke perſons in it. The ſoldiers were become lazie and idle, and throwing their armes from them, obſerued no order, diſcipline, nor any obedience, eſpecially the men at armes who beeing disbanded without their Captaines leaue, did forſake the Campe: the Captaines likewiſe, were partly abſent farre from thence, to cauſe themſelues to be healed, and to

Diſorders in the army

recouer their healths, and part of them also liued vnprofitably in the Campe, beeing weake and ill disposed of their persons. But among others, the Lord Lautrec was very sick, beeing spent as well in minde as body, for the great danger that hee perceiued the Armie to bee in: Wherevpon, his owne fault encreasing the sorrow and griefe of his heart, made him for the space of many dayes vnable to giue order for the affaires of the warre.

The Lord Lautrec grieuously sick.

But beeing come to himselfe, and a little recouering his spirits, hee began to visit the whole Campe, to preserue order and the Guardes, fearing to be assailed. Matters did dayly decline, so as by reason of the strength of the Imperials horsemen, there was no more commerce betwixt the Campe and the Galleys, and those of the Campe, because they had no horse, could not runne forth of the wayes: But that which did aggrauate all the disorders, was the death of the Lord Lautrec, vpon whose valour and authoritie all matters relyed, and it was certainly thought, that his disease encreased by too much trauaile.

The Lord Lautrecs death.

The end of the seuenth Booke of the fifth Decade.

The Contents of the eight Booke of the fifth Decade.

THE *Marquis of Saluſſes beeing made Generall of the French Army, by the death of the Lord Lautrec, raiſeth his Campe, from before Naples, and retireth to Auerſa. The taking of Auerſa, and the Marquis by the Imperialls. The Citty of Genoa reuolteth from the French King, by the meanes of* Andre Doria. *The determination of the Confederates to goe and beſiege Milan is broken. Pauia is taken by the Confederates. Nouara with diuerſe other places, are yeelded to the Confederates. The Lord of Saint* Paul *his iourney to recouer Genoa, is in vaine. The Caſtle of Genoa is raced by the people. The Genowais fill vp the Hauen of Sauona with grauell. The Pope demandeth the Citties of Rauenna and Ceruia of the Venetians. A treaty of peace held at Rome, but to no purpoſe. The great warlike preparations of the Archduke of Auſtria to ſend into Italy to the Emperors ayde. The Venetians lend money to the French, and to the Duke of Milan. The French King reſolueth to make warre vpon the Emperour on the frontiers of Spaine. The Venetians ſolicit the King to come in perſon into Italy. The Imperialls recouer Aquila and Matricia. The Marquis of Guaſto beſiegeth Monopoli. Brunduſium is yeelded to the Venetians. An allarme beeing giuen to the Duke of Vrbin, hee runneth to the defence of his owne ſtate. An enterview of the French and Venetian Armies. The defeate and taking of the Count Saint* Paul *by* Antonio de Leua. *The Duke of Vrbins retreate to Caſſan. The Duke of Vrbin defeateth a part of the enemies at the paſſage of a Riuer.* Antonio de Leua *retireth to Milan. The Venetian Senate are male-con-*

tent with the King. The Emperors arriuall at Genoa. The Emperors great forces in Italy. The Florentines ſend Ambaſſadors to the Emperor. The great warlike preparations of the Venetians. Peace concluded at Cambray betwixt the Emperor and the King. The King is very earneſt with the Emperor to make an accord with the Venetians. And laſtly, a new confederacie betwixt the Venetians and Francis Sforza *Duke of Milan.*

The Eight Booke of the fifth Decade of the *Hiſtorie of Venice.*

The Marquis of Saluſſes Generall of the Army after Lautrecs death

HE Lord Lautrec beeing dead, *Michaele Antonio* Marquis of Saluſſes a couragious Lord, and well beloued of the Soldiors, tooke vpon him the charge of the Armie in a manner ruined, who beeing councelled to diſcampe, not ſo much for the preſent ſtate of their affaires, as for the danger and neceſſity that preſſed him, gathered together thoſe forces that remained, and retired with ſmall loſſe to Auerſa, expecting ſuccours from *Rance de Cera.* Vpon his retreate, the Imperialls comming foorth of Naples, gaue in vpon his rereward: but by reaſon of his good order, the loſſe was not great. Certaine French troopes were broken, and *Pedro* of Nauarre beeing taken priſoner was ledde to Naples, where hee dyed.

The Marquis with the Army retireth to Auerſa.

The Capitulation about the yelding of Auerſa.

The Marquis beeing come to Auerſa, was neerely purſued by the Imperialls, and beeing not able to make defence, hee ſent the Count *Guy de Rangone* to parley with the Prince of Orange the Imperialls Generall, with whom it was capitulated, That the Marquis ſhould quit Auerſa, with the Caſtle, Artillery, and Munition: That as well himſelfe, as the other Captaines, ſhould remaine priſoners, except the Count *Guy*, who treated particularly for himſelfe: That the Marquis ſhould doe his vtmoſt to cauſe the French and Venetians to render vp the kingdome, with diuerſe other conuentions which made this French Armie miſerable, who of vanquiſhers became vanquiſhed, to the Venetians great greefe and diſcontent, whoſe fortune for the kingdome of Naples, was, to depend on that of the French their friends and confederates.

Genoa by meanes of Andrè Doria reuolteth from the King to the Emperor.

This loſſe was accompanied by a very greeuous and moſt preiudicious accident to the league, and of great importance to the French, which cauſed great ſtrife betwixt them: for, the plague beeing very great in Genoa, and by reaſon thereof in a manner forſaken by all men, and likewiſe by the ſoldiers, and namely

by

by *Theodore Triuulcio* the Gouernor, who retired into the Castle: *André Doria* making vse of this occasion, came neere to the Citty with certaine Galleys, and those few soldiors that hee had, which did not exceed the number of fiue hundred footmen, not hoping neuertheleſſe to performe that which hee afterward did, and entring it without any great reſiſtance, by the fauour of the people, who were greatly delighted with the name of liberty, which hee promiſed them, became maiſter thereof, where on a ſodaine hee changed the manner of gouernment vnder the Emperors protection.

It lay not in *Triuulcio* his power to hinder it, who beeing come to the Citty but a while before, had much to doe to eſcape into the Caſtle, hoping, (as hee ſaid) vpon the arriuall of ſuccours to bee able at his pleaſure to enter the Citty, and to reduce it to the Kings deuotion, as it had beene in time before. For hee ſent to the Lord Saint Paul, to ſend him ſpeedily three thouſand footmen, by whoſe ayde hee hoped to recouer the Citty: Wherevpon the Captaines of the Confederates did determine, That the Lord of Montilan ſhould turne to Genoa with three thouſand Lanſquenets and Suiſſes, which came from France, and were already arriued at Alexandria.

The Senate in the meane time, did not ceaſe to giue order for neceſſary prouiſions, for the ſpeedy renewing of the warre in Lombardy, and for that they would not giue *Antonio de Leua* any time to make preparations they ſolicited one an other ſpeedily to take armes: they ſent the Secretary *André Roſſi* into France, to haſten the forces which were to come into Italy: they did beſides, command the Duke of Vrbin to receiue all thoſe Almaines into their pay, which had forſaken the Duke of Brunſwich, hauing more-ouer ſent to Iuree, money for the payment of fiue thouſand Lanſquenets: ſo as the Republick had in a very ſhort ſpace, more then tenne thouſand footmen of ſundry nations, Almaines, Suiſſes, and Italians, fifteene hundred light horſe, and eight hundred men at armes, with which forces, and thoſe of the French beeing ioyned together, they did hope to driue *Antonio de Leua* forth of Italy.

The Venetians great preparations.

The number of the Venetians forces.

The Duke of Vrbins chiefe purpoſe was to place a ſtrong Garriſon in Lauda, beeing a place of great importance for the Duke of Milan, and for the Venetians likewiſe, becauſe the keeping thereof did greatly auaile for the aſſurance of Bergamo and Crema: and then to paſſe the Po ſo ſoone as the French ſuccours ſhould beginne to come vpon the Alpes to ioyne with the French, and afterwards to goe and aſſaile *Antonio de Leua*. For the ſupplyes of fiue thouſand footmen, and fiue hundred Lances, & as many light horſe, which were expected, beeing arriued, the Duke of Vrbin talked with the Count Saint Paul at Monticella on the Po, to conſult in what manner they were to proceed in this warre for the profit and commodity of the common cauſe.

The Duke of Vrbins determination.

The Duke of Vrbin by the aduiſe of the Senate, propounded to employ their whole forces in Lombardy, to driue *Antonio de Leua*, if it were poſſible, foorth of the State of Milan, to the end to cut off all meanes from the Imperialls of ſending downe any ayde by that way into Italy forth of Germany, and of hauing victuals from thence for the feeding of their Armie as they were wont. The Lord Saint Paul, and the other French Captaines were of a contrary opinion, ſaying, That it was not fitte to abandon the affaires of Naples, vnleſſe they ſhould looſe their honour and reputation both with the people and the enemies, propounding beſides, how important a matter it was to keepe the Imperialls buſied in the kingdome of Naples, who by that meanes could not come and ioyne with *Antonio de Leua*.

The propoſition of the count Saint Paul.

In this diuerſitie of opinions, a way was found to content both parties: namely, not altogether to abandon the affaires of Naples, and yet to make the cheefe attempts in Lombardy.

For,

For, the Confederates, poſſeſſing diuerſe and ſundry places in Puglia, where the people did greatly affect the French and Venetians; it was reſolued to re-enforce thoſe troops that they had there, to trie if they could aduance the buſineſſe any better, and keepe the Imperiall Captaines amuzed and in feare: and for that purpoſe the Senate wrote to the Prouidator of their nauall Armie, that he ſhould carry his veſſels into Puglia, and to place ſtrong garriſons in thoſe townes which held for the Signory and for the French, and then to beſiege the Caſtle of Brunduſium: and that on the other ſide, the Prince of Melfi, and *Rance de Cera*, ſhould paſſe ouer into thoſe parts with fiue thouſand footmen, whom the Venetians ſhould furniſh with veſſels for their paſſage.

The enterpriſe of Milan broken.

But as concerning Lombardy, and the ſtate of Milan, they reſolued, (the forces there beeing compleate) to goe and beſiege the citty of Milan, and to this end all the troopes beeing come as farre as Landriane, the Captaines were of an other opinion, hee that was ſent to diſcouer the Citty hauing told them, that ſuch an enterpriſe could haue no fortunate ſucceſſe: Wherevpon they determined to goe and encampe before Pauia, the which they hoped to take with eaſe, becauſe there were no more then two hundred Lanſquenets, and eight hundred Italians in it, and both the armies beeing by ſundry wayes come neere to Pauia, they encamped round about it, and hauing planted on the hither ſide of the Riuer Theſin, in the plaine on the lower ſide of the Citty, nine Cannons, they plaid in ſuch ſort vpon a baſtion neere to the Arſenall, that in a ſhort ſpace it was halfe ruined,

The Confederates beſiege Pauia.

and on the farther ſide of Theſin, three Cannons to batter, (when they ſhould goe to the aſſault,) a Flanqueer right oppoſite to the Arſenall, and vpon a little hill on the hither ſide Theſin fiue Cannons, which did batter two other baſtions, and at the foote of the hill three others which plaid vpon the wall, all which ordnance belonged to the Venetians: and that of the Lord Saint *Paul* ſerued for the beating downe of the fortifications.

After a ſufficient battery in ſundry places, and ſo ſoone as they had drawne the water foorth of the Dikes, they went to the aſſault, where for two houres ſpace thoſe within the towne did valiantly defend it, but their number beeing too ſmall to ſuſteine ſuch an aſſault, thoſe of the league did at the laſt enter it with very ſmall loſſe, and with great honor to the Duke of Vrbin: ſeauen hundred ſouldiors of the towne were ſlaine, the reſidue eſcaped into the Caſtle with *Galeas de Biraga* the Citties Gouernor, and diuerſe of the inhabitants, who yeelded ſoone after vpon compoſition, the Citty was wholy ſackt, but of no great valew; in regard of the two former.

The Confederates take Pauia.

The taking of Pauia did procure to the league great contentment and notable reputation, not onely in regarde of that Citty, but becauſe that Nouara, and diuerſe other neighbour townes did within a while after, yeeld, to the great loſſe and diſcommodity of the enemies, who from thence had aboundance of victuals for the reliefe of their Army in Milan. The Venetian Senate beeing wonderfull ioyfull of ſuch happy ſucceſſe, promiſed to it ſelfe, that it might bee able to recouer all thoſe diſaſtrous miſhaps ſuſteined before Naples, and in regard heereof it did infinitely thanke and extoll the Lord Saint *Paul*, intreating and exhorting him to goe forward as hee had begunne, hoping that vnder his conduct they ſhould bee able to recouer not onely the State of Milan, but the kingdome of Naples.

Nouara and diuerſe other townes yeeld to the Confederates.

The newes of the loſſe of Genoa beeing in the meane time brought into France, did greatly greeue the King, who ſpeedily ſent commandement to the Lord Saint Paul, that all other Commiſſions beeing layde apart, hee ſhould march to Genoa, to attempt the reducing thereof vnder his obedience: For the three thouſand footmen appointed for the releefe thereof not going thither, becauſe they wanted their pay, *Triuulcio* was in great diſtreſſe,

proteſt-

proteſting that if he were not ſpeedily releeued he muſt of force yeeld himſelfe: wherby, the affaires of the league, which beganne to proſper, did afterwards fall into great difficulties: becauſe that as the commoditie of conquering Milan did preſent it ſelfe by the reputation of the taking of Pauia, and by the diſcomodity which *Antonio de Leua* his army endured, where for the effecting thereof it beehooued all the forces to be brought together, with two Camps to aſſaile and ſhut in ſo great a Citty; they were conſtrained to giue ouer all, the Lord Saint Paul hauing bent all his thoughtes and deſeignes to releeue Genoa, wherevpon, he did not only refuſe to goe to the enterpriſe of Milan, but did ſollicite the Duke of Vrbin to goe along with him thither with the Venetian forces for the recouery of it, wherevnto the Senate would not conſent, becauſe that by ſending their forces ſo farre off, they ſhould not only looſe all the fruit of the Victory, and put the Duke of Milan into diſpaire, but expoſe the Citty of Bergamo and other townes of their owne State to great dangers.

The Lord Saint Paul leaueth Milan to go to the releef of Genoa.

Perſiſting then both the one and the other in their opinion, the French Army ſeperated it ſelfe, and paſſed ouer the Po at Stella, to march through Tuſcany to Genoa, and the Venetians Campe, by the Senates aduiſe, retired to Pauia, to fauor, with the reputation thereof, the affaires of Genoa, (it beeing in the meane time in ſafety), and to excute like-wiſe what ſo-euer occaſion would preſent.

But the enterprize of the Lord Saint Paul had no fortunate ſucceſſe, who finding Genoa to be mand with a ſtrong garriſon, and hauing in his owne army but two thouſand footmen, beeing out of hope to obtaine that which he deſired by tarrying any longer there, notwithſtanding that he had made his approaches neere to the Citty, determined to returne into Lombardy to ſpend the winter time, where by the conſent of *Sforza* he did put himſelfe into the Citty of Alexandria.

The lord Saint Paul his deſeignes to releeue Genoa prooueth vaine

Now *Triuulcio* in the meane time hauing notice of his departure, and expecting ayd from no place elſe, reſolued to yeeld the Caſtle, as he did, the which was forthwith raced to the ground by the People to take away that hinderance of their liberty.

Caſtle of Genoa raced by the People.

The Citty of Sauona like-wiſe, where-into the Lord of Monteian (ſent thither with his forces to releeue it) could not enter, returned vnder the Genowaies Gouernment, who on a ſodaine filled the hauen thereof with ſtones and grauell to make it vnſeruiceable.

The Genowaies fill the Hauen of Sauona with grauell.

The Venetians perceiuing that the French King did openly ſhew himſelfe to be diſpleaſed with them, becauſe that the Duke of Vrbin, with their forces, did not goe to the releeſe of *Triuulcio*, were very deſirous for his ſatiſfaction to reuiue the enterprize of Genoa, as alſo for their owne commodity, becauſe they accounted that Citty to be very conuenient for the affaires of the league, beeing as it were the only Gate of Italy through which the Spaniards might enter by Sea to moleſt them, and therfore they wiſhed that it were at the deuotion of the French King their friend, and eſpecially at that time, when the report was that the Emperor was in perſon cõming into Italy, wherevpon they ſecretly exhorted the Genowaies, to returne againe vnder the protection of the moſt Chriſtian King, as of a moſt mighty and meeke Prince: For they could not at that time execute their deſire by open force, as well for the place where they wintered, the which was very ſharpe and difficult in Winter, as for the ſmall number of their army which was much diminiſhed by ſundry accidents: and albeit they were aduertized of the great ſcarcity of victuals in Milan, how that *Antonio de leua* lay ſick, and his Army much weakened, all which were goodly occaſions where on to enterprize ſome great and notable exploit, they durſt not for all that in regard of the ſmalneſſe of their forces goe forth into the field to execute

The Venetian forces much diminiſhed.

any

any thing, beeing in feare likewiſe of the diſcommodities that commonly grow in winter.

The Venetians were elſewhere in great care for the townes which they poſſeſſed in Puglia, which at all times both in peace and warre were very commodious for them: they held Trani and Monopoli, and the French Barletta: the others beeing abandoned, theſe were kept, and yet not without great difficulty, ſince the route of the French Army, by the dilligence of the Prouidator *Vitturi*, who beeing aduertiſed at the ſiege of Manfridonia where hee lay, of the diſaſter before Naples, hee ſent ſpeedily by Sea a certaine number of footmen into garriſon into thoſe townes, to keepe them in their duty. *Camillo Vrſine* lay in Trani, and *Gionanni Conrado Vrſino* in Monopoli, and *Rance de Cera*, who was the Kings Lieutenant in the Prouince, was retired to Barletta.

The Venetians keepe the cities in Puglia.

The Venetians then beeing very carefull to keepe thoſe places, and hoping to bee able not onely to reſiſt the enemy, and to keepe the warre farre from their owne State, but likewiſe to make ſome progreſſion, in regard of the enemies letts, determined to ſend reliefe thither, as well of victuals, and all ſorts of munitions, as of Soldiors, by encreaſing the Garriſon with ſixe hundred footmen leuyed in Dalmatia in the middeſt of Winter by the Prouidator *Mula*, who hauing brought them into Puglia, went back on a ſodaine with his Galleis to Corfou, there to repaire and encreaſe the nauall Army, to the end afterwards to ioyne it with that of the French King, which was making ready at Marſeilles, that both of them together might oppoſe themſelues againſt the Imperialls ſea-forces, which were reported to bee very great at Barcelona, and were comming to ioyne with thoſe of *Doria*.

The Pope in the meane time continuing his former purſuites, concerning the rendring of the Citties of Rauenna and Ceruia, cauſed the French King to ſend the Vicount *Turenne* to Venice, to intreate them in ſome ſort to ſatisfie the Pope, by yeelding vp thoſe Citties which hee demanded. The Senate making ſhew of nothing more then to pleaſe the King, did repreſent to the Ambaſſador their iuſt titles to them, hauing receiued *Rauenna* of *Obizzo Polente* Lord thereof more then foure hundred yeares ſince, and that Ceruia was fallen to the Republick, by the teſtament of *Dominico Malateſte*, by the payment of certaine godly Legacies, which they yeerely continued by accompliſhing the Teſtators will.

The French Kings inſtance to the Venetians in the Popes behalfe.

How that if they had beene deſirous to poſſeſſe Townes beelonging to other men, they would not haue refuſed the offers of thoſe of Furly and of other Citties of Romagnia, who were deſirous to bee vnder their obedience; they would not beſides haue defended nor maintained with great coſt and danger, the Citty of Bologna, and others belonging to the Pope, nor haue kept them for him: that thoſe Citties had beene taken at ſuch time as the Pope had quitted the League, and that they might now for the ſame occaſion iuſtly detaine them.

The Venetians anſwer to the Kings Ambaſſador.

Moreouer, that they had ſpent a great maſſe of treaſure in that warre, which thoſe Citties were not able to recompence.

That the King was to conſider, how much it might import him, if thoſe ſo commodious Citties ſhould bee quitted by his friends and confederates to bee giuen to the Pope, who ſtood badly affected towards the Crowne of France, nay euen into the very hands of the Imperialls, ſeeing that it was apparent that the Pope, eyther by his owne proper motion, or through feare, did wholy depend vppon the Emperour: that hee was beſide, to conſider of their intereſt, and the wrong which would bee offered to the other Confederates, to the Florentines, and to the Duke of Ferrara, who vndoubtedly would bee greatly diſtaſted thereby, and would coole that heate which

puſheth

puſheth them foreward to the affaires of the league, and moreouer how that thoſe townes, did preſently ſerue for a bridle to containe the Pope in his dutye, ſeeing that without them, he would already haue openly ſhewed him-ſelfe, a friend to the Emperor.

The Vicount giuing place to all theſe reaſons, went to Rome to the Pope, were for to compoſe the buſineſſe, he propounded ſundry offers to his Holineſſe, namely, that thoſe townes might be enfeoffed to the Signory of Venice, with a certaine annuall acknowledgment, as diuers others belonging to the Church had beene, or that they might be ſequeſtred by the French King to diſpoſe thereof as he ſhould thinke fitte. *The Vicounts offers to the Pope.*

Theſe propoſitions beeing made to the Senate, were neither accepted, nor wholly reiected: but calling to mynde the Republicks benifits to the Church, and what it had done for the ſeruice of Popes, they ſeemed to repoſe great truſt in his Holineſſe wiſdome, how that himſelfe might find ſome honeſt remedy for that difficulty, and in this vncertainty of buſineſſe ended the yeare one thouſand fiue hundred twenty and eight.

The begining of the yeare following did ſhew great ſignes of beeing diſpoſed to peace, and of feare likewiſe of new troubles: but the diſcontent and weariſomneſſe of Princes cauſed the Confederates to proceed ſlowly in their prouiſions of warre: whereupon as well by reaſon of the ſpeech of peace, as for the ſharpneſſe of the winter, all military factions ceaſed.

The Emperor ſpake openly that he deſired nothing more then an vniuerſall peace, and eſpecially to fit himſelfe to the Princes of Italy, and to theſe ends had ſent the Cardinall of Santa Cruz (for this was the Generall of the Friars title) to Rome to treat of peace, and to cauſe Hoſtia and Ciuitauecchia to be ſurrendred to the Pope. The French King, who wiſhed nothing more, ſent a commiſſion to his Ambaſſadors, and the King of England ſent Ambaſſadors to Rome for the ſame purpoſe, as vnto whom it alone appertained to conclude this treaty. The Venetians did the like, by giuing ample power to *Gaſparo Contaren*, their Ambaſſador in the court of Rome, whereby he was inioyned to follow the aduiſe and councell of the moſt Chriſtian King, and his proper inclination to peace and to the common good of all Chriſtendome, and to giue vnto him all power and liberty to promiſe in the common-wealths name, whatſoeuer ſhould be concluded and determined in the particular conuentions: they did moreouer entreat the Pope to take vpon him the burthen of that buſineſſe, to bring it to ſuch a good end, as all men hoped for by his authority and wiſdome: promiſing that if hee ſhould procure an vniuerſal peace, in reſpect of the ſtrife betwixt the Sea Apoſtolick and the Signory, concerning the Citties of Rauenna and Ceruia, they would then ſhew their good meaning therin. *The Venetians offers to the Pope, ſo that peace might be procured.*

But on the other ſide, there were diuers preſumptions why they were to doubt of his intention, and whether he would ſincerely acquit himſelfe of that charge: For it was very wel knowne that the French King did ſuſpect him, and that he gaue no credit to his wordes, nor did repoſe to much truſt in him, holding whatſoeuer he propounded for doubtfull and incertaine: and therfore did ſecretly exhort the Venetians to renew their forces both by ſea and land, declaring how that he was in no ſort troubled for the vnfortunate ſucceſſe before Naples, as proceeding from a certaine maleuolent fortune, and not from the want of courage of his ſoldiers, and therefore that he was more ready and deſirous then euer, to renew the warre in Italy. *Secret practiſes betwixt the King and the Venetians.*

The Emperor on the other ſide, albeit that he did promiſe to come into Italy to take the Imperiall Crowne, and to eſtabliſh peace there, yet neuertheleſſe the great preparations of warre that hee made, was the cauſe why men thought that hee had an other deſeigne in his minde, cleane contrary to his ſpeeches, *The Emperors great preparations to come into Italy.*

toge-

together with his great desire to appropriate to himselfe the State of Milan.

The Popes intention.

The Pope likewise had a great desire to recouer, not onely the territories of Romagnia, but Modena and Regio, and likewise to haue satisfaction for the wrongs and greeuances which hee had receiued of the Florentines, with a will to restore his Nephewes, of the house of *Medicis*, into Florence to their antient greatnesse and dignity: the which was very hard to bee accomplished without comming to strokes.

The Venetians intention.

The Venetians in like manner, albeit that for many yeares they had beene intangled in warre, hauing spent therein more then fiue Millions of gold, and that therefore it behooued them to desire peace, to giue some rest and relaxation of their fore-passed troubles, as well to themselues as to their subiects, did neuertheless, with great resolution, constantly persist in the protection and defence of the Duke of Milan, meaning not to suffer, in any sort, that his State should fall into the Emperors hands: but as concerning the restitution of the Citties of Puglia and Romagnia, they were ready to hearken vnto it, prouided that an vniuersall peace, for the generall good and quiet of all Italy, might bee well established.

Such at the same time were the deseignes and propositions of the confederate Princes, and such likewise were all mens discourses, concerning eyther warre or peace. The report, in the meane time, of the Emperors comming into Italy, did dayly increase, and for that end sundry great preparations were made at Barcelona, and the Archduke *Ferdinand* beeing come to Ispruch, gathered together certaine summes of money, to pay the footmen which hee leuyed, to send them into Italy to his brothers ayde, giuing out, that it was to assaile the Venetians State.

André Doria, neuertheless, at the same time, and some other of the Imperialls, propounded to the Senate sundry meanes of agreement, saying, That the Emperor did beare a great and singular affection towards their Republick, offering themselues freely (if so it pleased the Republike) to mediate a peace betwixt them. The Venetians behaued themselues modestly in these offers and treaties, fearing that it was some cunning to separate them by these iealousies from the friendship and allyance of the French, their ancient allyes and confederates: So as for all that they did not discontinue their preparations for warre, the Senate meaning to depend on none but it selfe, and that whensoeuer a treaty of peace should bee, it should bee made by them beeing armed with the honor of the Commonwealth.

By this time, the terme of the Duke of Vrbins seruice was expired: They confirmed him againe for three yeares more in the same office of Generall of their Army, and augmented his pay with tenne thousand Ducats euery yeare, and his company of men at armes to the number of two hundred, and besides, they gaue to *Guy Vbaldo* his sonne, a company of fifty men at armes in their Army, and a yeerely pension of a thousand Ducats. They afterwards made *Iano Fregosa* Generall Superintendent of the affaires of warre, with good entertainment, for the acknowledgement of his valour and fidelitie, and for that they would euer haue in their army some one of authority and command, whom they might trust in the Duke of Vrbins absence, (as hee then was,) whereupon they sent for him, beeing then at Bressia, commanding him to come with speed to the Armie, to execute his charge.

The Venetians great preparations by sea and land.

Diuerse others were in like manner honoured with sundry grades of honour in their Armie. The Count *Gajazzo* was made Generall of the light-horse, and *Antonio de Castello* Captaine of the Artillery: They did afterwards, send to the Campe to the Prouidator *Nani* a great summe of money for the leuie of a number of new footmen to make the companies compleat. And to shew that they had likewise a care of their Sea-affaires, they made *Ieronimo Pesare*

Generall

Generall of their Nauall army, and *Alessandro Pesare*, and *Vincenzo Iustiniano*, Proueditors commanding them to be in readinesse to depart: they did chose moreouer tenne captaines for the Gallies, who should cause those tenne to bee armed which at the beginning of winter had beene disarmed, to the end that the Signory might haue aboue fifty gallies ready to set saile: and although that by the Confederacy they were bound to furnish but sixteene gallies, they neuertheless, promised to adde foure more, to make vp the number of twenty for the leagues seruice, of which *Ieronimo Contaren* was made Generall.

Now the Duke of Milan, and the Lord Saint *Paul* beeing solicited by them to augment the number of their infantery (as they were bound to doe) and they excusing themselues, for want of money, the Senate resolued to lend the French twelue thousand Ducats, and eight thousand to the Duke of Milan. But aboue all things they entreated the French King not to abandon the Confederates at such a time, in regard of the great affection which they had euer borne to him, and for their constancy in pursuing the warre. Without this supply, the Lord Saint *Paul* would haue beene brought to an extreame want of men, money, and all other things necessarie for the maintenance of the warre in Italy, for there was not any preparation at all seene to bee made beyond the mounts for the execution of any enterprize, which the King had often promised should bee done, and especially at that time when there was more need then euer, to stoppe the Emperours passage into Italy, by offering him great resistance at his entry, or by enforcing him to looke to the defense of Spaine, assailed by the way of the Pirenean mountaines (as was resolued) which the Venetians did most of all pursue, thinking thereby to breake the Emperors desseigne of comming into Italy.

The Venetians loue to the French and the Duke of Milan.

But they perceiuing that the King did rather encline to the warre of Italy, they were in great hope that at one time the warre might be renued in Lombardy and in the Realme of Naples, and before that the Emperours aide should arriue, to make some notable progression.

Vpon these hopes, the Senate sent for the Duke of Vrbin to come to Venice, where, in the presence of the Ambassadours of France, and the Duke of Milan, and of one of the Lord Saint *Pauls* Gentlemen, they might consult and aduise on meanes to make warre, where in the end was concluded, before all other matters to pursue the enterprize of Milan, by seege rather then by assault, by surprizing all the neighbour townes and places to reduce the army of *Antonio de Leua* to want of victuals. And for this purpose it was likewise decreed for to haue twenty thousand foot-men in their army, namely, about some eight thousand in the French troupes, and as many in those of the Venetians, two thousand from the Duke of Milan, and two thousand Lansequenets which they daylie expected from Lyons, leauied already at the common charge: and as for the enterprize of Genoa, they determined for to pursue it, according vnto the aptnesse of time, and the successe of Lombardie.

The resolution of the assembly held at Venice by the Confederats.

Now becaus that the whole safety of the affaires of Italy did depend vpon the stopping of the Emperours comming thither, they resolued to augment, they most that might bee, the French and Venetian nauall armies, and especially of great vessels, which might easily resist that of the Emperours which was composed of the like, to the end that the Emperour vnderstanding the difficulty of his iourney, might absteine from comming.

In the meane time they had notice that the King had changed his purpose, meaning for to make warre on the Emperour on the hither side of the mounts, vpon the Confines of Spaine, as had beene before determined: at which newes the Senate beeing assembled to dispatch *André Nouagera* newly

The King determineth to make warre in Spaine.

newly choſen Ambaſſadour to the French King: the Senators were diuided in opinion, whether to perſwade the King to come in perſon into Italy, or to ſend his army towards the Pirenean mountaines to enuade Spaine.

The reſolution of the Venetian councel vpon the Kings comming into Italy.

The matter being debated in open councell, where *Moceniga* on the one ſide, a man of authority and well acquainted with affaires of State, and *Mark-Antonio Cornare*, a man of great vnderſtanding, on the other, being heard, diuerſly to maintaine the one and other opinion, that of *Cornare* preuailed, whereby they decreed to enioyne the Ambaſſador *Nouagera* to perſwade the King, or if he were already enclined therevnto, to incite him more, to depart forthwith and to come into Italy.

Nouagera being come into France did not faile to doe that which had beene reſolued in the councell, whereof there had beene ſundry opinions, hoping to obtaine that which he had propounded, becauſe the King had heard him with good attention, and greatly commended his councell, as determining to put it in practize: and for that purpoſe the King did meane within a while after to come into Languedoc, to reduce all the forces that were there into the next and neereſt place to Italy, whether he promiſed to goe, being followed (beſides twenty thouſand foot-men) with tenne thouſand Lanſquenets, and tenne thouſand Pioners.

The Kings anſwer and determination.

The Kings departure, being in this manner held for aſſured, the Senate reſolued that *Nouagera* ſhould remaine in France nere to the Lady Regent, the Kings mother, and that *Sebaſtian Iuſtiniano*, whom *Nouagera* was ſent to ſucceed, ſhould follow the King into Italy.

The Senate in the meane time did with ſpeed make all neceſſary preparations for the renuing of the warre; making account that at the latter end of Aprill, the Republikes army ſhould goe before, and beeing ioyned with that of the Lord Saint *Paul*, ſhould march to the enterprize of Milan, which being executed, the Emperours comming would ſeeme to be wholly broken: and by meanes of this victory, and by the helpe of the army, and the Kings preſence, they ſuppoſed to be afterwards able to take the city of Genoa with eaſe, and any other deſeigne that they pleaſed to execute,

The Venetians care to preſerue the places which they held in Puglia.

The Venetians at the ſame time were very carefull to prouide for the guarde of the places which they held in Puglia, by ſending for that purpoſe into the ſame country great numbers of foot-men, to preſerue whatſoeuer they there poſſeſſed, and to attempt to make ſome farther progreſſion, if occaſion ſhould be offered, and alſo for to keepe the Imperiall forces buſied and diuided farre from Lombardy.

This great heate of the Kings beganne by little and little without any apparent cauſe to coole, and the prouiſions for warre to goe ſlowly forward, wherevpon money was ſent very ſparingly from France to the Lord Saint *Paul*, who deſpayring in a manner of beeing able to entertaine the army, proteſted that hee would gette him gonne and leaue all, ſeeing that of tenne thouſand men, whom hee ought to haue, hee had ſcarce the one halfe, by reaſon that being badly paied, they left the campe in troupes. At the laſt, the Lord *Chaſtillon*, who had beene long expected, came to the campe, with leſſe ſtore of money then was needfull, and within a few daies after, he left the campe, and went to Venice, ſaying that hee would goe into Puglia to aſſure the troupes that were there, and to carry them a certaine ſumme of money: for which iourney, the Senate hauing ſpeedily commanded ſome veſſels to bee made ready, according vnto his requeſt, hee did daily with many excuſes, delay his departure, which gaue a ſuſpition that hee had neither money, nor any good will for to goe into Puglia, but that hee gaue out that hee would goe thither, becauſe hee would not breake off the prouiſions which the Venetians had already made.

The Lord Chaſtillon commeth to Venice and makes a ſhew that hee would goe into Puglia.

The

The King, doubting the matter, and knowing how great cauſe hee gaue them to ſuſpect, did within a while after ſend *Iohn Iaquin* his Ambaſſadour to Venice to ſolicite the departure of the army with the other prouiſions for war, without making any mention at all of the Kings ſo much deſired comming, which did ſo highly import them. This did greatly encreaſe the Venetians ſuſpition, and did infinitely trouble them, in regard of the daungers which threatned them from the Emperour, and alſo for that this delay did cauſe them to looſe the fruite of ſo many hopes, their army remayning vnprofitable on the ſhore of the Riuer Adda, becauſe that it was not able alone to execute the enterprize of Milan.

The Senats ſuſpition concerning the Kings comming.

The Senate neuertheleſſe did not ceaſe ſtill to arme, ſoliciting the King for that, wherewith hee cauſe leſly did preſſe them, and for this end they choſe *Gaſparo Pineli* Secretary to the Signory, to goe ſpeedily into France to giue the King to vnderſtand, that for their part all things were in readineſſe to renue the warre, and that there was nothing wanting but his preſence, promiſing to ſend forthwith their troupes to meet him: to the end that with greater ſafety and ſpeed they might execute ſome notable enterprize.

The Venetians ſolicite the King to come into Italy.

At the ſame time the Bandetti of the Realme of Naples came into the field in ſundry places of the Kingdome, and did extreamely preſſe the Imperials, whereby *Rance de Cera* did promiſe to himſelfe ſome good ſucceſſe, being ſupplied with money, and with certaine foot companies; he had by ſundry meſſengers acquainted the King therewith, who from him did repreſent vnto his Maieſty the State of the affaires, that he might obtaine the ſupplies that he craued, the which, albe it they were promiſed to be ſent with the army, were neuertheleſſe delayed from day to day, to the great preiudice of their league, by giuing time to the Imperials to renue and augment their forces: for the report of the Emperours comming had cauſed diuers Barons and people of the Kingdome to change their purpoſes, diuers of them being deſirous to inſinuate themſelues into his fauour, ſome to obtaine pardon, and others to get offices and immunities in the Realme, ſo that the Prince of Orange being gonne into Abruzzo, recouered Aquila by compoſition, by drawing forth of the city and the whole country neere adioying an hundred thouſand Ducats for the payment of his army: from thence he ſent forces to *Matrica*, where *Camillo Parde* lay in Garriſon with foure hundred foot-men, who beeing gon forth thereof a little before, promiſing to returne ſo ſoone as the Imperials ſhould approach it, the foot-men that were within it, went ouer the walls and left it, whereby the towne was yeelded.

The bandetti of Naples come into the field.

Aquila is recouered of the Imperials.

Matrica taken by them.

This notwithſtanding, the ſucceſſe of the Imperials was not ſo good in Puglia, where treaſon being ſecretly practized in Barletta, and diſcouered, *Iulio* of Naples, captaine of certaine foot forces, and ſome of the townesmen as authors and complices of the Rebellion were put to death.

Treaſon diſcouered in Barletta.

Beſides, the Venetians hauing drawne horſe-men forth of Greece into the ſame Prouince, they ioyned with thoſe o *Simon Romano*, and all of them together ſcouring the Country, did aſſure it, and kept the waies open to victuals, hauing driuen *Pignatello* Count of Borella forth of the whole Prouince.

Now the Marquis of Guaſto beeing come into Puglia, would not deale with *Barletta*, a very ſtrong and well fortified city, but went and encamped before Monopoli, with foure thouſand Spaniards, and two thouſand Italians, and lodged in a ſmall bottome couered by the mountaine, ſo as he could not be hurt with the towne ordnance, wherein lay *Camillo Vrſino*, *Andre Gritti* gouernor of the city and *Iohn Vitturi* the Prouidator, vnto whom *Rance de Cera* forthwith ſent three hundred foot-men by the Gallies.

Monopoli beſeeged by the Marquis of Guaſto.

The Marquis then cauſed a great Baſtion to bee made right ouer againſt the walles within Harguebuze ſhot, and two others vpon the ſea ſhore, on each ſide one, Then hauing battered the towne, and made a breach hee gaue an

The Marquis giueth an assault to the city to his losse.

assault, where he lost aboue fiue hundred men, and great numbers of Pioners, with three peeces of ordnance that were broken, wherevpon he retired a mile and halfe further off, because that the cities ordnance did him much hurt in the place where he was lodged, which caused the Venetians to sally forth, and to assaile the bastions that he had made, where they slue aboue an hundred men, and then they assured the Hauen by a bastion made vpon their shore, opposite to that of the enemies.

The Marquis being newly returned before *Monopoli*, and hauing made two Caualiers, with two trenches, two hundred foot-men sallied forth of the towne and burned his workes. After that, the Marquis making an other approach on the right side of the battery, and causing a bastion to be made behind, he planted the ordnance vpon it, and did beate downe three score fathome of the wall, within foure fathome of the ground: but hauing intelligence, that new companies had entred the towne the same night, sent by *Rance de Cera*, he withdrew his ordnance, and at last discamped, wherevpon being come to Conuersa, he afterwards retired to Naples. The braue resistance of *Monopoli* and the retreate of the Marquis, did greatly encourage the Confederates, so that diuers Barons and others, repenting that they had gonne to the Imperial party, shewed themselues very ready for a new rebellion: the which emboldened the souldiers and captaines of the league, to vndertake some enterprize.

The Marquis retireth from before Monopoli.

This being reported to the Senate, perceiuing that their nauall army remained idle at Corsou, expecting the arriuall of the French army, they commaunded their Generall to saile into Puglia, where beeing arriued, he cast ankor neere to Brundusium, hoping, (as it came to passe) that those of the towne, prouoked by a particular affection towards the Venetians, would forthwith yeeld. The city beeing yeelded on conditions was preserued from spoile, and from all wrongs of the souldiers, and *Iohn Francisco Iustinian* was made gouernour thereof, as Magistrate for the Signory, and presently afterwards they beganne to batter the castles, the charge thereof was committed to *Camillo Vrsino*, who hauing in short space brought them to a streight passe, could not for all that enforce them to yeeld, by reason of their hope, ere long to see the Imperiall nauy vpon that sea.

The city of Brundusium yeeldeth to the Venetians.

The Venetian army in the meane time did from the Cape of Otranto molest the whole country, to the great hurt of the Imperials: *Simon Romano* died at that exploite, who was a valiant and couragious person. The affaires standing at this stay, the Prince of Orange knowing that the Confederates forces were not so meane and weake, as they could easily bee driuen forth of the Realme, neither yet so mighty as they were able to make any progression of great importance, Or perhaps, because that the Emperour would haue the Popes content preferred before all other matters, that hee might haue him for his friend and confederate at his comming into Italy, after that he had put strong garrisons into the most important places, he turned with the residue of his forces towards Perusa, to driue *Malateste Baillone* thence, and from thence to enter into Tuscany, to restore those of *Medicis* to their country.

The Prince of Orange determineth to goe to Persua.

The behauiour and approaches of the Prince, did cause the Duke of Vrbin to suspect, that he went about to enuade his State, wherevpon he departed sodainly from the army, to goe and prouide for his owne territories: The Venetians were not well pleased with their Generalls departure, in so troublesome a season, as well for their owne interests, as for feare of the suspition of the French, who by that accident, taking some occasion of a feigned suspition, might grow slow in the prouisions for warre. Therefore the Senate determined with all speed to send *Nicolao Tepulo* to him, who had beene already before appointed to go to him to the camp, to aduertize him of the new conduct, & by forcible reasons to exhort him, in the name of the Common-wealth, to returne speedily to the army

The Duke of Vrbin runneth to the defense of his owne State.

army, and to induce him the more willingly therevnto, they ſent him a good ſumme of money for the payment of three thouſand foot men appointed for the guard of his State: but for that time there was no great need thereof. For the Prince of Orange hauing intelligence that the Count of Aquila, and *Camillo Vrſino* called *Parde*, hauing ioyned their forces together, were come to Canoſa, and their troupes dayly encreaſing, it was to bee feared that they would cauſe ſome commotion of conſequence, hauing changed his determination, would not at that time depart forth of the Kingdome, fearing ſome great inſurrection of the people in regard of the great extortion that was there committed, by meanes whereof the Spaniſh name was very odious to them, wherevpon hee thought it fit, firſt of all to appeaſe thoſe ſtirres, and to make prouiſion of victuals, referring the execution of his former deſeigne to a more commodious ſeaſon (the which hee did) ſo that the Duke of Vrbin beeing thereby freed of his ſuſpition, did forthwith come to the army, determining for to march towardes Milan with all his troupes, the Lord Saint *Paul* hauing ſent him word, that hee would take the ſame way; beeing inuited therevnto by the difficulties wherein the Imperials then were, and by the fortunate ſucceſſe of the French; becauſe that notwithſtanding that two thouſand Spaniſh foot-men were arriued at Milan, whom the Genowais would not entertaine, al-be-it that they expreſly came to releeue them, diſcommodities, neuertheleſſe, by their comming were as much augmented as their forces, ſeeing that in ſo great a dearth and want of money they were to feed and pay them.

The Prince of Orange changeth his determination.

The Duke of Vrbin being come backe to the army determineth to beſeege Milan.

On the contrary diuers townes on the hether ſide Theſin were at the ſame time yeelded to the Lord Saint *Paul*, ſo as the whole country, in a manner, to his great gaine and reputation, was reduced vnder his power.

Enterview of the French & Venetian armies.

Both the armies then aduancing forwards, they met together at Saint Martins Burrow, fiue miles from Milan, where after a long conſultation, concerning the meanes how to execute that enterprize they reſolued with both the armies to encampe round about the towne, to encompaſſe and take in as much of the walles as they could, thereby to weaken the enemies defenſe by buſying them in ſundry places: But there was not deſcerned in the captaines ſuch readineſſe and ſpeed as was befitting the execution of ſuch a deſeigne, becauſe that the French ſaid, That in the Venetians campe the number of ſouldiers was farre leſſe then they ſuppoſed, and not ſo many as ought to bee, and that by ſeparating themſelues, they ſhould, beeing alone, be weake and in great daunger. The Venetians on the other ſide, declared that they better accompliſhed that wherevnto they were tied then had the French, and that therefore they would ſee them encampe firſt, and they afterwards would doe the like; and vpon theſe diſtruſts one of an other they departed, their former reſolution being broken.

The two armies diſtruſt one an other.

The Lord Saint *Paul* marched towards Landriana, the Duke of Vrbin tooke the way towards Monce, and the Duke of Milan departed with a determination to enter into Pauia with all his forces: making account by this ſeparation, to ſcoure the waies, moleſt the country, and keepe victuals from *Antonio de Leua*, hoping thereby to ouerthrow him, and to obtaine at laſt their common deſire, which was, to poſſeſſe Milan and Coma, the two onely Cities of importance which held out in that whole State for the Emperour: But ſo ſoone as the French were arriued at Landriana, they ſuffered themſelues to bee carried away (as it was thought they would) with the enterprize of Genoa, beeing very vehemently ſolicited therevnto by *Cæſar Fregoſa*, who meaſuring matters according to his own deſire, made the euent very facile & eaſie, whervpon, they promiſed to themſelues that they would ſoone returne to their quarter, and therfore they requeſted the Duke of Vrbin in ſtaying for thē, not to ſtir from thence where he was with the Venetian forces & the Duke of Milans, for the execution of their

The Lord S. Paul reſolueth to execute the enterpriſe of Genoa.

former deſeignes, ſuffering nothing whatſoeuer in the meane time to enter into thoſe cities.

Now the French army departing in this reſolution to goe to Genoa, tooke the way of Pauia, the Lord Saint *Paul*, ſending the ordnance before, with the waggons and the vantgard, and himſelfe ſomewhat late, followed with the battaile and the rereward. *Antonio de Leua* being aduertized by his ſpies, how that he ſtaied behind, farre from the vantgard, determined to follow and aſſaile him if occaſion were offered: wherevpon in the night he came forth of Milan with his ſouldiers wearing white ſhirts vpon their armor, & marching without ſound of drum in good order he met with them in the plaine, before they had any knowledge of his comming, the firſt ſquadron of the French being gonne on ſo far, as it could not in any time arriue to the reſcue of the reſt, as alſo becauſe that the Lord Saint *Pauls* ſelfe, did ſtay behinde, by reaſon that a peece of ordnance did ſticke faſt in the mire at the paſſage of a Riuer, where whileſt he was buſied with thoſe few men at armes that were there with him, and ſome fifteene hundred Lanſquenets vnder the command of captaine *Boſſu*, he found, vnlooked for, the Spaniſh ſhot at his backe, who were at the firſt brauely repulſed by men at armes, euen into the battaillons of the Almains, but there being a deepe ſtreame betwixt the French and Spaniards, their ſhot retired behind that ſtreame, where was a pace of the breadth of thirty or forty foote. The Lanſquenets on the French ſide did fight valliantly, and with them the Lord Saint *Paul*, who was alighted from his horſe, as were *Iohn Ieronimo Caſtillon*, and *Claudio Rangone*, captaines of two thouſand Italians, who did gallantly defend themſelues. But at the laſt the Imperials comming to the charge with a great battaillon of Almaines, the horſe-men and Lanſquenets turning their backes, the Italians did the like, and the Lord Saint *Paul* being remounted was taken as he would haue leaped ouer a dike, and there were taken priſoners with him, *Ieronimo Caſtillone*, *Claudio Rangone*, *Lignach*, *Carbon*, and other captains of great note.

Antonio de Leua aſſaileth the Lord Saint Paul.

The Count *Guy de Rangone* being gonne before with the vantgard early in the morning, as it was concluded the night before, had not any notice of the fight till he was ſafely come to Pauia: all the Lanſequenets in a manner eſcaped, and *Antonio de Leua* went backe with his priſoners to Milan. Thoſe that eſcaped, part of them retired themſelues to the Venetians territories, where they were kindely entertained, and others into other places. The Duke of Vrbin hauing intelligence of this defeate, forſooke his abode at Monce, where he lay, and retired to Caſſan, a place of more ſafety, for which the Senate did highly commend him: he had with him about fiue thouſand foot-men, foure hundred men at armes, and ſeuen hundred light horſe, with great ſtore of carriage. But come to Caſſan, which is a place nere to the Riuer Adda, he did then fortifie himſelfe with ſtrong Rampiers, leauing but one way open which was fenced and garded with all neceſſaries, ſuppoſing that place to be moſt commodious, to be able with eaſe to releeue, if neede were, Pauia and Lauda, to offend the enemies, and to defend the State of the Signory; and beſides, to fauour, if occaſion were offered, the enterprize of Genoa by ſea. Wherevpon thinking himſelfe to be very ſafe in that place, he would not follow the opinion of *Iano Maria Fregoſa*, who councelled him to retire with his army to Breſſia, for feare of any inconuenience, being not equall in forces to *Antonio de Leua*. He being emboldned by this victory, and more deſirous to breake the Confederate forces, had followed the Duke of Vrbin as farre as Vaury, two miles from Caſſan, which cauſed ſome doubt in the Venetians, leaſt hee would haue paſſed the Adda to haue made waſt of the Breſſan, Bergamaſque and Creman territories: But the Duke repoſed great truſt in his light Cauallery, the which ſurpaſſed that of the enemies, both in number and valour, who by ſcouring all the neighbour Countries round about, did not onelie cut off all the victualls from the Imperialls campe, but had

The number of the Venetian army.

Antonio de Leua followeth the Duke of Vrbin in his retreat to Caſſan.

had ſo affrighted them as none of them durſt any more come forth of the trenches: therefore the Duke remayning firme in his reſolution, to continue in that place, would not raiſe his Campe, as well in regard of his reputation, as for the victualls that were brought to him from the country, neere adioyning, which would other-wiſe haue releeued the enemies, and if hee ſhould haue retyred to the Citty, hee would haue ſpent thoſe which were appoynted for their friends.

Now the two armies being ſo neere one to an other, they did continually goe forth to skirmiſh on both ſides, where the Imperialls were ſtill beaten. *Antonio de Leua* ſuppoſing to haue ſome ſatisfaction for his loſſes, by ſome other meanes, ſent *Cæſar* of Naples on the farther ſide of the riuer Adda, to ſcoure the Territories of Breſſia and Crema, whereof the Duke of Vrbin being aduertiſed, leauing the Count *Gajazzo* for the gard of the Campe, he tooke with him a good troope of ſoldiers and went and ambuſht him-ſelfe, neere to the place where he knew the enemies would paſſe the riuer, from whence, part of them being gone ouer, hee came forth vnlookt for, with great fury, vpon thoſe who ſtayed behind vpon the riuer ſhoare, ready to paſſe ouer, hauing firſt of all ſent his light Cauallery, to intercept their way, if ſo bee that they would haue fled towards their campe. But *Cæſar* of Naples beeing troubled with this vnlookt for accident, did ſpeedily cauſe the bridge to bee broken, fearing leaſt the Duke, for his part, would haue come ouer and fought with him, wherevpon, all thoſe that ſtayed behind, to the number of fifteene hundred, were either cut in peeces or taken priſoners by the Duke, and among others, it fell out, that a braue Spaniſh Captaine was taken by a woman of big ſtature, who in mans attire receiued pay of the Count *Gajazzo*, and the Count hauing, for mirths ſake, called before him on a time, the Captaine that was priſoner, ſhewing him *Margueriton* (for ſo the ſoldiors called her) told him that the ſame was the ſoldier that had taken him priſoner, the Spaniard looking vpon her, anſwered, that he did comfort him-ſelfe in his miſhap, for that he had beene taken by ſo braue a man, as hee ſeemed to bee, but when hee told him that it was a woman, ſhame and diſdaine did ſo ſeaze vpon him, as within few daies after he dyed with greefe.

Part of the enemies are defeated by the Duke of Vrbin.

Great valor of a woman in mans attire.

Afterwards the two armies kept them-ſelues in their quarters, for the ſpace of many daies: but the Duke of Vrbin calling the Captaines ſundrie times to councell, and propounding diuers things vnto them, did ſufficiently manifeſt his deſire to aſſaile the enemies, and to cauſe them to diſlodge. At the laſt he reſolued to goe forth with all his forces, and to vſe meanes by cunning to come to ſtroakes with *Antonio de Leua*, vpon ſome aduantage: hee cauſed all the ordinance of the Campe to bee brought into one place, and then hee began to march with all the troupes, both foote and horſe, and with three peeces of ordnance, meaning to leaue them behind him, by retiring ſo ſoone as hee had begunne the skirmiſh, fayning flight both for feare and vpon neceſſity: whereby the enemies comming forward to get thoſe three peeces, ſhould bee put to rout by the ordnance of the Campe, and being ſo diſordred he would againe returne vpon them with greater violence. But this deſigne fell not out according to his expectation; becauſe that the Count *Gajazzo* comming forth ſooner then he ſhould, with a part of his Infantery, and beginning the skirmiſh too far off from the Campe, being not able with thoſe hee had brought with him long to ſuſtaine the enemies fury, was enforced, not-with-ſtanding that hee fought valliantly, to retyre in ſome diſorder. Wherevpon, the Duke perceiuing him to bee in danger did on a ſodaine make haſt to his reskew, and gaue in with ſuch fury athwart the Imperiall Infantery, which neerely purſued the Count *Gajazzo*, as hee cauſed them to make a ſtand, and to turne their backes, ſtill purſuing and beating them euen into their Campe.

The Duke of Vrbins enterprize to defeate the enemie.

The enimes are beaten by the Duke of Vrbin.

Antonio de Leua loſt in this action more then fifteene hundred foote, part of them being ſlaine, and the reſt taken priſoners: where-vpon hee durſt no more after

after that ſuffer his ſoldiers to ſallie forth of the Campe, nor attempt any enterprize, continuing in great feare and doubt, what hee were beſt to doe, being afflicted with ſundry cares and difficulties. For, on the one ſide, hee could tarry no longer there for want of victualls, and then hee perceiued that his aboad there could in no ſort profit him: on the other ſide, to diſlodge, and to returne to Milan, he thought it would greatly blemiſh his reputation, and that of the whole army, as if he ſhould confeſſe, that hee retired for feare, being chaced by a number of enemies, farre leſſe then him ſelfe: That it was to no purpoſe to enter into the Venetians ſtate, but very dangerous, all their townes beeing mand with ſtrong Garriſons well fortified and on the other ſide the people of Milan, were beyond meaſure diſcontented, and in manner deſperate, by reaſon of the extortion and wrongs which they had ſuſtayned by the ſoldiers, were ready to make an inſurrection, and to alter the ſtate, calling, without controulement, for their Duke, who lay then with his troopes in Cremona, for he doubted not but that the Venetians being deſirous to ſee him inſtalled in his State, would hazard all their forces, when hope of obtayning that which they ſo much deſired ſhould bee offered them.

The doubts and feare of Antonio de Leua.

Antonio de Leua retireth to Milan.

But not-with-ſtanding all theſe reaſons, *Antonio de Leua* being enforced by neceſſity to diſlodge, retired to Milan. After his departure, the Duke of Vrbin was deſirous to come neerer to Monce: but the Senate hauing ſome ſuſpition that *Sforza* did treate of an agreement with the Emperor, which if it ſhould come to paſſe, their army would be incloſed, and all the paſſages ſhut vp from releeuing Bergamo, cauſed him to goe with the Army towards Lauda, to diſcouer the Duke of Milans intent, and to bee aſſured of him: But ſince then, the report of the Lancequenets comming, dayly encreaſing, and how they did meane to come downe thorow the Verona Territory, to ioyne them-ſelues afterward with *Antonio de Leua*, the Senate decreed to place all their troupes in the townes and cities of their owne ſtate: Wherevpon, the Duke of Vrbin, according to this reſolution, retired to Breſſia, with one part of the army, and the Count *Gajazzo* went with the reſidue to Bergamo.

The report of the Lancequenets comming cauſeth the Venetian Army to retire to the Cities.

At the ſame time as theſe things hapned, the French King tending altogether to peace, that hee might haue home his children, and the Emperor like-wiſe enclining therevnto, the Lady *Marguerite*, the Emperors Aunt, was by him deputed to conclude this treaty on his part, hauing for this purpoſe ſent her a large commiſſion, which was imparted to a Secretary, whome the King had to that end ſent into Flanders: Wherevpon, the King likewiſe did ſpeedily appoynt the Lady Regent his mother, with like commiſſion, which was like-wiſe communicated to the Emperors Agents. The commiſſions being viewed on both ſides, the Cittie of Cambray was appointed, where theſe two Ladies ſhould meet, and talke together, to treat of the particularities of peace.

The Citty of Cambray choſen for the treaty of peace.

The King did in no ſort aduertize the Senate of this treaty till it was very late, at ſuch time as the Lady Regent departed to the Treaty of Cambray, when the matter could be no longer diſſembled, neither did hee ſo much as communicate vnto them any particularities of the Treaty, but he onely promiſed the Ambaſſadors of the Confederates in generall, that hee would make none agreement what-ſo euer with the Emperor, without their conſent and ſatiſfaction; then ſhewing his great affection towards the Republike, hee did greatly exhort them to a generall peace, (which aſſuring them ſhould be mentioned in that diet) he entreated all the Confederats to ſend ample power and authority to their Ambaſſadors, which were at his Court, to bee preſent thereat in their names, and to conclude the peace.

The Venetian Senate are male content with the Freach King.

The Senate found this manner of proceeding by the King to bee very ſtrange, who wonderfull cunningly had a long time entertayned them with hope of his comming into Italy, or to ſend great forces thither both by land and ſea, and for

that

that he had done neither of them, and had euer fed them with words, for feare of breaking of the treaty, yet for all that being deſirous to ſhew that they had ſtill the ſame mind, and inclination to peace, which they had before, they determined to ſend to their two Ambaſſadors *Iuſtinian* and *Nouagera*, who were at the ſame time in the french Court, commiſſion and authority to be preſent at that Treaty, and to promiſe in the Common-wealths name, what-ſo-euer ſhould bee neceſſary and conuenient for the concluſion of peace. But *Nouagera* falling ſicke before the arriuall of this commiſſion in France, died, to the great greefe of his Country-men.

The Venetians giue authority to their Ambaſſadors to be preſent at the treaty of Cambray.

Now the whole burthen of this charge lay alone vpon *Iuſtinian*, who had particular inſtructions of the Senates meaning and reſolution: the which in effect was, That in any caſe, that which had beene agreed vpon on the three and twentith of the precedent month, might be obſerued, and likewiſe, that the ſame which had beene concluded and reſolued on before, at the Diet of Wormes, might take effect: becauſe that all the ſtrife betwixt the Republike and the houſe of *Auſtria*, did onely proceed from not obſeruing the precedent accords: but that aboue all other things, they would haue the ſtate of Milan to be rendered, and reſtored to *Francis Sforza*: of which charge and commiſſion the Venetian Ambaſſador had no great cauſe to make vſe, For not-with-ſtanding that hee had followed the Lady Regent to Cambray, hee neuer-the-leſſe remayned the moſt part of the time at Saint *Quintins*, certaine miles diſtant from Cambray, none of the moſt important particularities, nor trueſt articles of the treaty, being communicated vnto him.

The Venetians meaning concerning the Articles of peace.

The Senate by this meanes did doubt, that the King was deſirous to conclude an agreement for him-ſelfe alone, without any regard to their particular intreſt, nor to the other Confederates; and that as concerning that which hee had promiſed, to conclude nothing with the Emperor without them, proceeded from feare, leaſt they ſuſpecting his intent, ſhould preuent him, by making an accord with the Emperor, and hee by that meanes ſhould bee excluded from all their friendſhippes, and his accord made thereby more difficult, and with leſſe aduantage. Therefore the King had ſent the Biſhoppe of Tarbi into Italy, with commiſſion to goe to Venice, to the Duke of Milan, to Ferrara, and to Florence, to treate of matters belonging to the warres, albeit it was the leaſt part of his meaning: And within a while after *Theodore Triuulcio* came to Venice, where in the Kings name he required the Senate, to deliuer ouer vnto him in *Depoſito*, the Cities of Rauenna, and Ceruia, till ſuch time as that buſineſſe were ended, aſſuring them that hee did it to giue occaſion to the Pope to declare him-ſelfe, it being a matter of great importance to haue his fauour.

The Venetians ſuſpect the Kings carriage

Triuulcio his requeſt to the Venetians from the King.

Anſwer was made to this requeſt, that as concerning his comming, the Republike would not faile him of all aide and ſuccor, which it had before times promiſed, and to giue him a more euident proofe thereof they were content to ſend to Suza, or to Aſt, twenty thouſand Ducats, before hand towards the firſt paiment. But for the ſequeſtration of the Citties of Romagnia, an vniuerſall peace being to bee treated of at the Treaty of Cambray, that difficulty, among others, was there to bee reſolued; how the Senate ought not to conſent to that ſequeſtring, till ſuch time as it perceiued al their affaires quiet and all other contentions ſetled.

The Venetians anſwers to Triuulcio.

But in this, the Kings cunning, and ſundry ententions, beeing diſcouered, they did except, with great deuotion, the reſolution at Cambray. Therefore the Senate commanded *Lodouico Faliere* their Ambaſſador in England, to treate with that king, who had euer ſhewed himſelfa great friend to the Republike, to be pleaſſed, (as he had at other times bin) to take it into his protection, and to procure, that in thoſe affaires which were handled at Cambray, nothing might be concluded to the hurt and preiudice thereof, nor to the liberty of Italy, whereof, many

The Venetians recourſe to the King of England.

yeares

yeares before, he had to his immortall prayse, taken vpon him the defense whilest theſe preparations were made on all ſides, the Emperour, who for all the treaty of peace had not ceaſſed to purſue his deſeines, nor to make his preparations for his iourney into Italy came to Genoa, with many ſhippes and Galleis, within which were a thouſand horſe, and nine thouſand footmen the which he cauſed to be landed at Sauona, for their more eaſie paſſage into Lombardy. His deſeignes for that preſent, could not be truly deſcouered, becauſe he affirmed that his comming into Italy was to eſtabliſh peace there, and to compoſe all his variances with the Potentates of Italy: yet neuertheleſſe, he did with all ſpeed, and from all parts aſſemble the greateſt forces he could; *Antonio de Leua* came and ioyned with him with twelue thouſand footmen, the Prince of Orange with ſeauen thouſand, the Lanceque nets which had beene leuied in the connty of Tiroll to the number of tenne thouſand came through the Verona territory to meet him ſo as all his forces being ioyned together, amounted to forty thouſand footmen, beſide the cauallery, which was great, the Almains being folowed by tenne thouſand Bourguinian horſe men.

The Emperor arriuall an Genoa.

Nomber of the Emperors forces in Italy

The Emperors arriuall, and with ſuch prouiſion, did greatly amaze the minds of all Italy, to gether with the rumor that was ſpredde abroad, how that the accord betwixt the Emperor and the moſt Chriſtian King was already concluded, the Confederates beeing not therein comprehended, notwithſtanding that the King had promiſed the contrary: ſo that there was not any, but the Pope alone, which was free from this feare in all Italy, (according to the particular treaty which he had before concluded with the Emperour at Barcelona), which till then had beene kept ſecret), whereby he made account to make vſe of the Imperiall forces for the execution of his deſeignes, and cheefely to reſtore his nephewes into Florence, and to place them in their antient dignity and greatneſſe, as had beene con cluded betwixt them.

Italy amazed at the Emperor crimming.

Therefore, the more to honor his comming, ſo ſoone as he vnderſtood that he was landed at Genoa, he ſent thither three of the cheefeſt Cardinalls of the Colledge for to congratulate his arriuall, and to accompany him euery where.

The Florentines vpon theſe newes, whom it firſt of all concerned to purchaſe his fauor, and to be aſſured of his meaning, did within a while after likewiſe ſend their Ambaſſadors vnto him, who after the congratulation, were to excuſe them for entring into confederacy againſt him, hauing therein beene enforced by the Popes authority and commandement, and for that they had ſince then continued therein by neceſſity: and they proceeded no farther becauſe they had not any commiſſion, eſpecially concerning the ſtrife betwixt the Pope and them: but the Emperor ſeeming to be deſirous to ſatiſfie the Pope in that which he had promiſed him, their Ambaſſador was to no purpoſe.

Florentines ſend Ambaſſadors to the Emperor.

The other Potentates of Italy, did likewiſe ſend their Ambaſſadors to his Imperiall Maieſty, requeſting his friendſhip and peace. The Venetians alone remaining conſtant in their determination, reſolued to enter into no agreement with the Emperor but vpon extremity: not, but that they were deſirous of peace, but becauſe he feared that the Emperor had a meaning contrary to the liberty of Italy, and that he would ſo handle the matter as all the whole ſtate thereof ſhould depend only vpon him: wherevpon, they thought, that to ſhew themſelues humble and low-minded, was nothing elſe but to encourage him, and to confirme him in his deſire and hope of beeing able to command all Italy. So that they did then wiſely by not ſending their Ambaſſadors to him: but they gaue their conſent that the Duke of milan, (who as beeing tyed vnto them, had therevppon, craued the Senates aduiſe) might ſend his Ambaſſadors, as a vaſſall of the Empire: and as for themſelues, being in a manner left alone, they did with ſpeed make great prouiſions for warre, to aſſure (as much as might bee) their owne ſtate, they leauied new troupes of foot to augment their army, and to ſtrengthen the garriſons

What kept the Venetians from ſending Ambaſſadors to the Emperor

Great prepara. tions of the Venetians.

of

of other Cities: they choſe *Franciſco Paſcalie*, Prouidator Generall for the firme land, whoſe principall charge was to viſit their forces, and to furniſh them with all neceſſaries: they tooke diuers Captaines into their pay, and among others *Sigiſmond Malateſte*, with a thouſand foote, and two hundred light horſe; and becauſe great numbers of Lancequenets, departing from Bologna, were already paſſed by, they cauſed *Iohn Contaren* the Prouidator, and *Cæſar Fregoſa* with a ſtrong garriſon to enter into Verona.

Now becauſe it did greatly import them to keepe the other Italian Confederate princes in breath, The Senate did not faile to encourage the Florentines, and to commend their conſtancie, exhorting them to defend their country and liberty, promiſing to giue them all aide and ſuccour that the time would permit, and particularly to cauſe their forces to enter vpon the *Parmeſan*, and Placentine Confines, ſo ſoone as the Emperor ſhould diſlodge, to draw into thoſe quarters, for the defence of his Citties, the Emperiall forces which were in Tuſcany.

The Venetians exhortation to the confederats

They did the like to the Duke of Ferrara, vnto whome they ſent *Marke Antonio Renier* their Ambaſſador, to declare vnto him the Republikes good meaning, for the common defence of the liberty of Italy, and the particular affection which they did beare to the Duke, and to his whole ſtate, for which, being conioyned by neere neighbour-hood, and by ſundry other reſpects, they would neuer refuſe to runne one ſelfe ſame fortune with him: and therefore they deſired to be acquainted with his intent and meaning. The Duke ſhewed that hee was highly pleaſed with his Ambaſſade, and promiſed to doe much, and particularly to leuy great numbers of men of warre, which hee aſſembled neere to Modena, to ſerue, not alone for the defence of his owne ſtate, but in all places where the Confederates ſhould haue neede.

The Venetians offers to the Duke of Ferrara.

The Treaty of Cambray was at the ſame time publiſhed, which already by a Common rumor was knowne to all men, namely, how that none of the Confederates were comprehended in it. There was onely, place reſerued for the Venetias to enter into it, ſo as within the ſpace of foure moneths they would end their controuerſies with the Emperor, which was nothing elſe but a ſilent excluſion in regard the greateſt difficulties remayned vndecided.

Publication of the treaty of Cambray.

The King by the ſame treaty was among other things bound to cauſe thoſe townes which the Venetians held in Puglia to bee rendred to the Emperor, and vpon their refuſall to declare himſelfe their enemy, and to helpe him to recouer them by force. For the execution of which article, the King did on a ſuddaine ſend his Ambaſſadors to Venice, to entreat them to render to the Emperour whatſoeuer they held in Puglia, being bound to make that requeſt by the Treaty of Cambray, and that, according to the forme of the Capitulations at Coignac: adding therunto, that he did ſo much rely on the affection which they had euer made ſhew to beare vnto himſelfe, and to the Crowne of France, as albeit that there were not any Treaty that did oblige him to demand that of them, hee did neuer-the-leſſe perſwade him-ſelfe that hee ſhould obtaine it, at his owne priuat requeſt, it importing him ſo highly, as hee could not otherwiſe redeeme his children from the Emperor, who were one day to ſucceed him in the Kingdome.

The Kings requeſt to the Venetians.

The Senate anſwered that it did ſtill continue, in that good will and affection which it had euer borne to the King and Crowne of France, the Republike being in a manner ioyned to that Kingdome by an indiſſoluable band, in regard of ſundry faire reciprocall offices, and common intereſts: that they could not deny but that they had greatly deſired to haue beene comprehended in that accord made with the Emperor, not ſo much for the prouiding for their owne ſafety as for to take away all ſuſpition that they were in any fault, or that the Common-wealth had not found intelligence, and correſpondency with the Crowne of France. Yet neuer-the-leſſe, they did ſo much rely vpon the Kings goodneſſe and wiſdom, as they hoped by his interpoſing of his authoritie with the Emperor, to obtaine

The Venetians anſwer to the King.

peace

peace and assurance which they so much desired. But concerning the restitution of the Cities of Puglia, it was euident, that they were not tyed to doe it by any bond, seeing that the King had concluded peace, without compre hending them therein, hauing thereby absolued them from the bond of the Confederacy, by which was expresly mentioned, that the King could not make any accord without them: Yet they neuer-the-lesse desired to giue him therein some satisfaction; but hee was to tarry for some opportunity how to doe it, seeing that the deliuery of my Lords his children was to bee made within two moneths, by which time, they hoped to finde some meanes to compose the strife betwixt the Emperor and them, whereby the same businesse might in like manner by the same meanes be finished to the Kings content.

The King entreateth the Emperor to make an accord with the Venetians.

Vpon this answer the King dispatcht the Admirall into Italy, to exhort him to vniuersall peace, and cheefely to make an accord with the Venetians, by meanes whereof, hee hoped to bee able to accomplish the conditions of the Treaty of Cambray, by causing the Cities of Puglia to be rendered to him, hauing already for his part begun that which belonged vnto him to execute, by commanding *Ranee de Cera* with all his companies, to depart forth of Puglia, hauing consigned into the hands of the Emperors commissioners, all the places which hee held in his name in the Realme of Naples, by perswading like-wise the Venetian officers to doe the like: But they being before aduertized of the Senates intention, had refused so to doe.

At this stay stood the affaires of Italy at that time. The Emperor being in armes, and very mighty; the Pope his friend and Confederate, the other Potentates of Italy being in a manner ready to obay him, and the French wholy chaced forth of Italy; for albeit they had not as yet layde downe their armes, it was neuer-the-lesse mentioned in the Treaty, that the King should no more medle with the affaires of Italy nor Germany, in the behalfe of any Potentates, to the preiudice of the Emperor. The Venetians alone, in the middest of so many difficulties, made preparations to resist the Emperor, if so be that he were desirous, (as it was thought he would bee) to seaze vpon the State of Milan: therefore their confederacy being broken with all others, they did newly reuiue it with *Francis Sforza*, exhorting him to take courrage, and to hope well, meaning in his behalfe to employ all their forces.

The end of the eighth Booke of the fifth Decade.

The Contents of the ninth Booke of the fifth Decade.

FIRST, Soliman *taketh Armes to restore* Iohn Vayuode *into the kingdome of Hungary, with the taking of Belgrade. The insurrection of the Hereticks in Germany. A motion of peace betwixt the Emperor and the Venetians. The enteruiew of the Pope and the Emperor at Bologna. Accord betwixt the Emperor and the Duke of Milan. Accord made betwixt the Emperor and the Venetians. Warre against the Florentines. Pope* Clement *crowneth the Emperor at Bologna. Confederacy betwixt the Pope, the Emperor, the Venetians, and the Duke of Milan. The Marquisat of Mantua is made a Dutchy. The Venetians send Ambassadors to Constantinople to be present at the Circumcision of* Solimans *children, being by him entreated to that end. The Almains demand a councell, and the Popes answer thereunto. The Emperor graunteth the* Interim *in Germany concerning religion, vntill a councell were called.* Solimans *great deseigns against Christendome. The Venetians make great preparations and stand vpon their gard. The Venetians resolue to remaine newter in the warre, betwixt the Emperor and* Soliman. *The Kings of France and England determine to make warre vpon the Emperor.* Soliman *returneth into Hungary with a great army. The Emperor commeth likewise with a great Army neere to the Citty of Vienna, there to tarry for the Turke. The Nauall Armies of the Emperor, and* Soliman. *Coron and Patras, are taken by the Imperial army. The Duke of Ferrara recouereth Modena & Regio. A second enteruiew of the Pope and Emperor at Bologna. The Venetians refuse to renew the league, being satisfied with the former, and not meaning to adde any thing to it. And lastly a new league concluded, betwixt the Pope, the Emperor and all the Potentates of Italy, (the Venetians excepted.)*

The Ninth Booke of the fifth Decade of the *Hiſtorie of Venice.*

Soliman taketh Buda.

WHILEST Italy was in alarme by reaſon of the Emperors arriuall with ſuch great prouiſions, *Soliman* the Turkiſh Emperor reſolued to reſtore *Iohn Vayuode* King of Hungary to his Kingdome, from whence, *Fernand* had expulſed him, and being entired to this end with a mighty army vpon the Confines of Hungary, he came and encamped before Buda, which he tooke with eaſe, then hee cauſed his Cauallery to ſcoure the Champaine Country of Auſtria, ſpoyling all places that were ſubiect to the Arch-duke, threatening him that hee would within a while after encampe with all his forces before Vienna: Wherevpon hee cauſed great preparations, of victualls and warlike engins to be made, to ſend them thither by Danuby. Theſe newes did greatly trouble the Emperor, perceiuing that it concerned his reputation and the ſafety of the States of the Empire, not to ſuffer ſo mighty an enemy to come ſo neere him, beſides the trouble and care whereto his brother was reduced, whileſt hee buſied him-ſelfe in matters of meaner conſequence, as ſpectator of the eminent dangers of his whole houſe, and ſubiects.

The Hereticks begin to ſtirre in Germany.

This miſcheefe was followed by an other as great, for his brother aduertized him, that the Sect of Hereticks did very much encreaſe in Germany, that they were aſſembled in great troupes, and made ſhew of great innouation, and that if they were not ſpeedily preuented by rooting them wholy out, it was to bee feared that ſome great hurt would redound to the Catholike Religion, which would preiudice the temporall States of Princes, and cheefly thoſe of the Empire. Theſe occaſions being well weighed, cauſed the Emperor to condeſcend to peace, and to purſue it in effect, the which deſire at the firſt, men thought that he had but feigned; For the Emperor thinking it not only dangerous, but ſmally for his honour, to depart forth of Italy, and to leaue matters imperfect, without eſtabliſhing a ſure peace there for a time, he beganne to ſhew that his mind enclined therevnto.

The Emperor is deſirous of an accord with the Venetians

But becauſe hee plainely perceiued that hee could not effect it without making an accord with the Venetians, on whome, (during theſe troubles) the State of all Italy ſeemed to depend, being yet doubtful whether the French king would ioyne with them, who were ſo much diſtaſted of him, by reaſon that hee did no more care to obſerue the Treaty of Cambray, now that hee had home his children, then hee had done that of Madrill, after that hee was ſet at liberty: Hee reſolued with him-ſelfe to make an accord with the Venetians, and made this his deſire knowne

knowne to his owne Councellours, the better to finde ſome meanes to end this buſineſſe, in which diuers men of authority did employ themſelues.

Andrew Doria ſent *Frederico Grimaldi* to Venice to offer them freely to employ himſelfe in this treaty, aſſuring them that he knew for certaine that the Emperor was deſirous of an agreement with them, and that if the Senate would be pleaſed to haue him to meddle in the buſineſſe, he did hope ſpeedily to diſpatch it. The Senate neither accepting nor refuſing this offer, anſwered that it had euer deſired peace, and highly eſteemed (as it became them) the Emperors freindſhip, being at the ſame preſent of that mind, but that they were very deſirous to ſee ſome euident ſigne whereby they might perceiue the Emperors intention to be ſuch as he ſpake of, for, the keeping of the Lancequenets in hoſtile manner vppon their State, ſpoiling and waſting the Breſſan territory, was a token of a contrary affection.

The Venetian anſwere to thoſe that ſpak to them of Peace with the Emperor.

Soone after, *Sigiſmond de la Tour*, Chamberlaine and Ambaſſador to the Marquis of Mantoa came to Venice, to exhort the Senate in like manner to an agreement with the Emperor, affiming the very ſame that *Doria* had done, how that the Imperiall Maieſty was deſirous of an atonement with them, entreating them to giue conſent to ſuffer the treaty thereof to bee concluded in the Citty of Mantoa, whether he knew that the Emperor would forth-with ſend his Agents, with commiſſions to that end.

During theſe treaties the Emperour prepared for his comming to Bologna to ſpeake with the Pope, according as it had beene concluded at Barcelona.

All men had great hope of this enteruiew, wherein, matters of importance were to be decided: of which, men greatly doubted, remaining with attention to ſee what would be the end thereof, eſpecially the Venetians, becauſe their affaires were very much intermingled and of great difficulty. The Pope ſeemed greatly to affect them, ſeeking, (by the meanes of Cardinall *Cornare*) to induce them to lay downe their armes, and to come to ſome honourable compoſition: and therefore hee had already before then ſent the Biſhop of Vaiſon his Nuncio to the Emperor at Placentia, who was thought to haue greatly preuailed in diſpoſing him vnto peace with all men, and cheefely with the Venetians.

Expectation of the enteruiew at Bologna.

This was the cauſe why diuers Senators ſhewed themſelues more ſtrict in this negociation, ſome of them being deſirous to tarry, till it were called vpon in the aſſembly at Bologna: others, of a contrary opinion, propounded that it behooued them to accept of the offer of the Marquis of Mantoa, and make preſent choyce of Ambaſſadors to ſend thither to treat of agreement: And why ſhould we (ſay they) deferre it any longer? The Emperor hath a mighty army, the forces of the league, being broken and diſſolued, are weake, nay rather defeated: the Florentines alone, the Duke of Milan, and We, are left to vndergoe the burthen of ſuch a warre: which is indeed a matter very vneaſie, by reaſon of our ſmal meanes after ſo great expences that we haue beene at, and in regard of the great forces that the Emperor hath at this preſent in Italy: and yet neuertheleſſe in ſuch an inequallity of things, whileſt he daily increaſeth in hope, and we wax weak, he is content to treat with vs vpon equall termes, and (as I may ſay) to humble himſelf and to be the formoſt in inuiting vs to peace and freindſhip and we refuſe it and make ſmall account thereof.

Sundry opinions inthe Senate concerning the motion of peace with the Emperor.

A Diſcourſe made in Senate concerning peace with the Emperor.

« And beſides, it is not to be doubted, but that which *Doria* firſt of all; and then the « Marquis of Mantoa haue ſo freely offered and promiſed, hath not only proceeded « from his owne conſent, but hath beene done by his expreſſe commandement, for « beleeue it, they would neuer vndertake to be dealers betwixt ſuch great Princes, « with ſuch an aſſurance of their mindes, were they not more then certaine « thereof, and is it then a part of wiſdome to let ſuch an occaſion to eſcape « which offereth it ſelfe to doe that which wee haue ſoe often-times deſired, and «

„ which at this preſent more then euer is to be wiſht for ? Wee haue had for many
„ yeares, continuall warre, wherein wee haue ſpent more then fiue Millions of gold,
„ ſo, as this Citty, and our whole State, which did ſcarcely beginne a little to
„ breath after the forepaſſed warres, is now wholy ruined, and all mens meanes con-
„ ſumed, and yet for all that, a way being opened vnto vs, to ſettle vs hence-forward
„ in reſt and quietneſſe to our honor and reputation, by prouiding (as there is
„ hope) for our ſafety and comfort, we will hold the matter doubtfull, and expoſe
„ our peace to the hazard of fortune, which may, (as it hath often done) produce
„ ſuch an accident, as will change the Emperors mind and will, or elſe, by his re-
„ mayning armed here in Italy, may encreaſe our diſcommodities and dangers, or
„ by his departure, leauing matters in trouble and confuſion, keepe vs yet for as
„ many yeares more at as great expence in warre: and then, God knoweth, what
„ will be the end thereof.

„ Thoſe which haue hithervnto praiſed the conſtancy of this Senate, for that
„ without ſparing coſt, and without feare of any danger, it hath defended, with ſuch
„ great affection, the common cauſe, and the liberty of Italy, perceiuing now, (ac-
„ cidents being changed, and how needfull it is to change opinions) that it doth
„ continue in the ſame way and deſire, to dwell in armes, and to make warre, ha-
„ uing meanes to auoide it, will perhaps change their minds, and deeme vs to ob-
„ ſtinate, and others will repute vs fooliſh and ill-aduiſed, for that wee will not han-
„ dle matters, not onely by reaſon, but according to our owne will, without apply-
„ ing our ſelues to time and occaſion, by temporizing and expecting better for-
„ tune: It is without doubt good and commendable to deliberate maturely on
„ matters which preſent themſelues, but we muſt not excced the limmits of reaſon,
„ leaſt wee come to extremity, which is euer dangerous, but follow as moſt proffi-
„ table, the middle way; becauſe it often happeneth, that a long delay of his, which
„ holdeth matters in perpetuall irreſolution and length, cauſeth as much, and more
„ danger, then an ouer haſty and precipitate councell: From this, vntill now, we
„ haue ſufficiently kept our ſelues, hauing for ſo many yeares maintayned warre,
„ and tried all poſſible meanes to reduce this Eſtate to a ſetled quiet and ſafety:
„ Let vs now take heede, leaſt we runne into the other extremity, for feare leaſt by
„ ſeeking to much our owne aduantage, and crauing too much aſſurance, we come
„ to hinder our ſelues, and to expoſe our affaires to greater dangers.

A Diſcourſe in Senate contrary to the former.

„ Others were not of this opinion, thinking it more honorable and more profita-
„ ble to temporize, not letting the Emperor know, that they were deſirous of an a-
„ greement. Theſe men did conſider the ſmall aſſurance, that was in the Emperors
„ Army, which wanted mony and victualls, whereby, theſe two failing, it was of
„ neceſſity to breake: That their Citties were fenced with ſtrong garriſons, That the
„ Emperor could not in any ſort aſſaile them vpon hope of ſodaine taking of them:
„ That he was beſides, called away elſe where, and enforced to depart ere long forth
„ of Italy: That the Turke had beſeeged Vienna, and reduced it to great danger:
„ That all his brothers country was ſpoyled and ruined, by the Turkiſh Cauallery.
„ That the Heretickes had raiſed great troubles, and of great importance in ſundry
„ places of Germany, if they were not ſpeedily ſuppreſt by his preſence: That hee,
„ being once gone forth of Italy, and his army broken, or at leaſt much decayed,
„ there was no doubt, but that they might with eaſe ſeaze on the whole Dutchy of
„ Milan, and mainteyne the Citties of Puglia vnder their obedience, and in a word,
„ become victors in that warre, and purchaſe in all places an immortal glory and re-
„ putation: and where as at this preſent they treated of receauing an other mans
„ lawes and conditions, the Emperor ſhould bee enforced to ſue for and accept the
„ Republikes friendſhip, on conditions to their aduantage for feare leaſt the French,
„ euer ready to armes, ſhould attempt to contract a new league with them, and be-
„ ing afterwards ioyned together ſhould come and trouble him, whilſt he were bu-
„ ſied in ſome other war: That no man was to perſwade him-ſelfe, that the Emperor

diſtaſting

diſtaſting this Republick, becauſe it had beene for many yeares vnited with the French, would come at this time for any loue thereunto, to propound conditions of agreement: but that they were rather certainely to beleeue that it was his own profit that mooued him thereunto, knowing the State of his owne affaires to be badly aſſured, and the impoſſibility of beeing able to hold together his army and to make any long aboad in Italy: That it was a general rule, that whatſoeuer pleaſeth the enemy, and is by him eſteemed neceſſary and profitable, ought to be reiected, as a thing which on the other ſide may beget contrary effects. His ſhew of humanity, and his deſire of peace and quiet, was a cunning of the Imperialls to court their owne weakneſſe, and to make men beleeue that by truly procuring their owne aduantage, their only aime was the common good.

But let vs yet preſuppoſe (ſaid theſe men) that it were good at this preſent to make an accord with the Emperor. It is at the leaſt more then reaſonable to tarry till the aſſembly at Bologna, where the Emperors will and intention may be better diſcouered, eſpecially in the accord which ſhal be treated of, concerning the Dutchy of Milan, wheron in the end, as well by reaſon of the ancient and new confederacy, as for ſundry great intereſts of the Commonwelth, the moſt aſſured reſolution of peace ought to depend.

Theſe reaſons did greatly moone many of thoſe that were there preſent, who were of opinion not to lay downe armes, but with honor and ſafety to the Common-wealth, deferring for that time, the nomination of Commiſſioners which were to goe to Mantoa to treat of peace. *The Senates reſolution.*

They reſolued to ſend the Secretary *Andrew Roſſi* to the Marquis, to thanke him for his offer and kind affection which he did beare to the Signory, and to excuſe them for that they could not as yet reſolue vppon any treaty of agreement, by reaſon that the Pope and the Emperor were ſhortly to meet together at Bologna, to compoſe the affaires of Italy, that the Biſhop of Faenza, the Popes Nuncio, had already a hand in that negotiation and particularly in that which concerned the Common-wealth.

The Pope in the meane time being gonne from Rome came to Spoleta, and from thence to Bologna, there to expect the Emperor, who after that the Pope had made his entry, came thither within few dayes after, ſo, as ſondry welcomes and reciprocall careſſes being made, they beganne to treat of the affaires of Italy, and how to eſtabliſh a firme peace there, either of theſe Princes ſeeming to bevery deſirous thereof. *The Pope and the Emperor come to Bologna.*

But the firſt and moſt important was, the accord with the Duke of Milan, who after ſundry goings to and fro of the Prothonotory *Carracciola*, and of D. *Garcia de Padiglia* from Placentia to Cremona, being aduiſed by the Venetians, who the more to honour him, cauſed *Marc Antonio Veniero* their Ambaſſador, to accompany him, determined to go in perſon to the Emperor to Bologna, hauing receiued a ſafe conduct from his maieſty, vnder coullor of comming to him to iuſtifie himſelfe becauſe the difficulteſt point of his buſineſſe ſeemed to bee, for that the Emperor was diſtaſted of him becauſe that being farre of, the Duke had refuſed to humble himſelfe, and to doe that duty which did belong to a vaſſall of the Empire, or elſe for that he would haue debated his buſineſſe with to great arrogancy, or at the leaſt with too much diſtruſt of the Emperours Iuſtice and Clemency.

This matter beeing almoſt finiſhed, was interrupted by the Imperialliſts, who demanded, for the aſſurance of that which ſhould bee agreed vpon, that *Francis Sforza* ſhould deliuer vnto them, the Cities of Pauia and Alexandria, the which by the Venetians aduice hee flatly refuſed to doe, the State hauing mand them with ſtrong Garriſons, and ſent the Duke tenne thouſand Ducats for their entertainment. This demand of the Imperiall officers did reuiue both in the Duke and the Venetians their former ſuſpitions, that *The Imperials demand concerning the accord for Milan.*

the Emperialls were desirous to appropriate to them-selues the State of Milan: The Pope vpon this refusall, demanded to haue these Cities consigned into his hands, whereof the Duke like-wise craving to bee excused, because hee could not doe it without the Venetians consent, and that it would bee best to referre the matter to the deciding of his cause in the assembly at Bologna, it was referd thither without any resolution.

The Duke then being come to Bologna, and brought in to the Emperors presence, hee did very humbly thanke him for his curtesie, in that he had suffered him to come before him: then hee told him, that hee did so much rely vpon his iustice, at hee desired none other assurance or support then his owne innocency, and in so saying, hee laid downe at the Emperors feet the letters of safeconduct, which he had in his hand, where-with the Emperor was highly pleased: A moneth was spent in the handling of the difficulties, as well of his accord as of that of the Venetians, and at last the Pope hauing greatly imployed him-selfe therein, both the one and other were concluded.

The Duke of Milans great humilit to the Emperor.

Francis Sforza promised to pay vnto the Emperor within a yeare foure hundred thousand Ducats, and other fiue hundred thousand within tenne yeare, namely fifty thousand yearely; Coma, and the Castle of Milan remayning in the Emperors hands, who promised to surrender them so soone as the first yeares payment were made, and gaue him the inuestiture, or rather the confirmation of that, which hee had before giuen him.

As for the Venetians, they did like-wise consent to surrender Rauenna, and Ceruia, with their Territories, to the Pope (their clames saued) the Pope pardoning those who had practized or done any thing against him. They did like-wise agree to render to the Emperor, in the moneth of Ianuary next ensuing, all that which they possessed in the Kingdome of Naples, and to pay him the residue of the two hundred thousand Ducats due at the last peace contracted betwixt them, namely, twenty thousand Ducats within a moneth, and fiue and twenty thousand yearely after-wards till the end of the payment, and to pay him another hundred thousand Ducats besides, the one halfe within tenne moneths, and the other within a yeare after, and that the Duke of Vrbin should be comprized in that peace, as being vnder the Venetians protection. Diuers other Articles were added, concerning particular persons, and the generall commerce, so as by this peace and confederacy, Italy was freed from the tumults and dangers of armes, where-with it had beene afflicted the space of more then eight yeares, with infinite horrible accidents.

The Articles of peace betwixt the Emperor and the Venetians.

Florence alone was exempted from this good hap, vnto whome other mens peace had procured a worse and more dangerous war, by reason of the Florentines contention with the Pope. The Imperiall army leauing the Venetian State, and being come neere to the confines of Tuscany, went on very slowly by the Popes commandement, who desired to preserue the city of Florence and her whole territory from the souldiers spoile and oppression, which gaue the Florentines time and occasion to fortifie them-selues, and to make strong rampiers about their walles, and to receiue two thousand foot-men into it which *Malateste Baillone* brought thither, after that he had by composition yeelded the City of Perusa to the Marquis of Guasto, which made them more vnwilling to grant the Popes demaunds: As also becauſe that their delay to make their approches, had begotten an opinion in the Florentines, that the Emperour would rather in shew then in effect, satisfie the Popes desire. But the Pope on the other side being extreamely incensed against them, becauſe they would not referre themselues to his iudgement, wherein he promised to proceed with all meekenesse, and being in great hope to obtaine his desire by freely disposing of the Emperours forces, seeing that he had no more need of them, by reason that he had made an agreement with

The Florentines great trouble.

with the Venetians and the Duke of Milan, he determined rather to come to the extreameſt point of all then to giue place in any thing.

The Venetians were greatly grieued for the Florentines troubles and vexations, as their friends and confederates, and ioyned together in one ſelfe ſame cauſe, for the tuition and defenſe of the liberty of Italy: but the Republike was charged with ſuch exceſſiue expences, as al-be it that all her forces were ſtill whole, yet neuertheleſſe it could not giue them that aide and aſſiſtance which was needfull: and therefore the Senate exhorted the Florentines to make an accord, if it were poſſible, with the Pope, vpon any honourable condition which might not preiudice their liberty.

VVhat moued the Emperor to enforce the Florentines to obey the Pope.

The Emperour in the meane time commanded the Marquis of Guaſto to ſet forward with the army, and to goe and encampe before the walles of Florence, being mooued therevnto by his owne particular intereſts, beſides the Popes, greatly deſiring to haue thoſe of *Medicis* to returne into the city, becauſe that he had promiſed to giue the Lady *Marguerite* his naturall daughter in mariage to *Alexander* the Popes Nephew, to the end that his ſonne in law might hold an eſtate anſwerable to the greatneſſe of ſo high a marriage: thinking moreouer that it would greatly profit him, for the encreaſe and aſſurance of his power in Italy to haue the gouernment of that City, which had euer ſhewed it ſelfe much inclined to the French, to depend wholly in time to come vpon him.

All the warre being in this manner brought into Tuſcany and neere to the wals of Florence, all the remainder of Italy, and Chriſtendome, were at peace, the which hapned very opportunely at the ſame time, that all of them being vnited together might march againſt *Soliman*, who deſyring there to purchaſe glory and reputation by armes, being the more emboldened therevnto by the quarells and contentions of Chriſtian Princes, did menace their Realmes and Dominions: for notwithſtanding that winter approched, and that he wanted great ordnance, he was conſtrained to diſcampe from before Vienna, the which was defended by a number of braue men, he neuertheleſſe cauſed it to giuen forth abroad that he would returne againe at the ſpring, and beſeege it with greater forces, or elſe ſome other City of Germany.

Soliman reſtoreth Iohn King of Hungary to his Kingdome.

Soliman diſlodging from thoſe quarters, did eſtabliſh *Iohn* in the Kingdome of Hungary, ſhewing thereby that his principall aime was to purchaſe the fame of a valiant and generous Prince: he did moreouer create high Treaſorer of the Kingdome *Lodouico Gritti*, ſonne to *Andrè Gritti* Duke of Venice, borne of a Concubine at Conſtantinople, whileſt being young he remained there about buſineſſe. The conditions of peace being thus accompliſhed, the Venetian Senate being very carefull to eſtabliſh it, and to purchaſe and keepe the fauour and friendſhip of theſe Princes, determined to ſend Ambaſſadors to the Pope and the Emperor to teſtifie both to the one & other, the great contentment which they had receiued by ſuch an accord and reconciliation, and how deſirous they weare to haue that peace and friendſhip long to continue betwixt them. Some of the cheefeſt Senators were appointed for this Ambaſſage, namely *Marco Dandulo*, *Lodouico Gradonico*, *Lodonico Moceniga*, and *Lorenzo Bragadino*, vnto whom, to make the Ambaſſage more honorable, were added *Antonio Suriano*, choſen at the firſt for ſucceſſor to *Gaſparo Contaren* Ambaſſador with the Pope, and *Nicolao Tepulo* who was to be reſident with the Emepror.

The Venetians ſend Ambaſſadors to the Pope and the Emperor.

Theſe ſixe then came to Bologna at the beginning of the yeare 1530. where the Pope and Emperor lay, who honorably entertayned them, where they executed the tenor of their commiſſion a part, firſt of all to the Pope and then to the Emperor. They did highly extoll the Pope, for that as the common Father, embracing with Piety and wiſdome, the cauſe of Chriſtendome, hee had ended ſo many troubles and calamities; and the Republike did particularly thanke him, for his care of the wealth and commodity thereof, by compoſing in friendly manner

manner their ſtriſes with the Emperour, and thereby freed them from the expence and trouble of warre.

The Ambaſſadors diſcharge their duties to the Princes.

They declared to the Emperour the neceſſity which had enforced them to take armes, and to continue the warre, their ſorrow and griefe for matters paſt: but aboue all their firme reſolution to obſerue and maintaine the accord made betwixt them, and their deſire of a perpetuall and an diſſoluable friendſhip betwixt the houſe of *Auſtria* and the Republike.

The Ambaſſadors hauing in this manner fully executed their commiſſion, ſo as nothing was left for them to negociate, they were neuertheleſſe commanded not to ſtirre from Bolognia, that they might be preſent at the Emperours Coronation, which was to be done in that City: becauſe that *Charles*, meaning at the firſt to be crowned at Rome, according to the ancient cuſtome of other Emperours, being called home by the Germains, for matters of great importance, reſolued to haue the ceremony performed at Bolognia, by reaſon whereof great numbers of people comming thither from all parts, and Princes Ambaſſadours, they thought that ſuch an Ambaſſage as theirs would become the pompe and ſollemnity of ſuch a day, which was vpon the foure and twenty of February, which being ended, the Ambaſſadours returned to Venice, being honoured by the Emperour with a guift of fiue hundred Portiguze worth ten crownes a peece, the which, according to their cuſtome, were laied vp in the publike treaſury: The ancient fathers of the State hauing wiſely decreed, that if thoſe citizens that were ſent in Ambaſſage to Princes, did receiue any thing of them in guift, they were to deliuer it vp in publike, they, thinking it vnreaſonable to refuſe that which was giuen in honour to him that did repreſent the Common-wealth, nor likewiſe to ſuffer that which was giuen to publike perſons, to be conuerted to priuate vſes, and if at times they were permitted to enioy them, it paſſed by the common ſuffrages of the Senate, whereupon he vnto whom it was giuen, held it afterwards of the Senates grace and liberallity: and by this meanes, they did cut off all occaſion from bad Citizens of being partiall for any Prince whatſoeuer, vpon hope of gaine, to the detriment of the Common-wealth: Within a while after, three Ambaſſadours came to Venice from the Emperour, to render a reciprocall office of friendſhip, and in particular to reſolue vpon the execution of certaine Articles of peace, who were entertained with all honour and ſumptuouſneſſe, and at their departure they were preſented with cuppes of gold, of the value of a thouſand crownes a peece; and touching the Emperours demand, for his ſake diuers of the Republikes ſubiects were pardoned, and others raiſed to great honours and dignities.

The Emperor is crowned at Bolognia.

The Emperors guift to the Venetian Ambaſſadors brought into the publike treaſury.

The Marquiſate of Mantua is erected into a Dutchy.

The Emperour after his coronation went to Mantua, where he was receiued with all royall magnificence by *Frederico Gonzaga* Marquis of that place, who by him was recompenced with the degree and title of Duke, to himſelfe and his poſterity: from thence, being to paſſe thorow the Republikes State, in his iourney by Trent into Germany, the Senate commanded *Paulo Nani* and *Giouani Delfino*, Generall Prouidators in the firme land, and likewiſe *Giouani Mora*, gouernor of Padua, and *Pedro Grimani* gouernor of Vincenza, to meet him at Villafranca with great company of Gentlemen, which lieth vpon the Mantuan and Verona confines, and to waite vpon him ſo long as he ſhould make his abode vpon their territories: they commanded likewiſe the officers of Verona, to make ſpeedy prouiſion of victuals, and other neceſſaries for thoſe of his Court, and for the ſouldiers: and they did in particular, in the Republikes name, preſent him, with wine, veniſon, fiſh, ſweet meats, and all other exquiſite delicates fit for entertainment.

The great entertainment giuen to the Emperor on the Venetian territory.

The Emperour then paſſed along with all his forces, beeing attended on by great numbers of Lords and Princes Ambaſſadours, and amongſt others by *Nicolao Tepulo*, appointed (as hath beene ſaid) ordinary Ambaſſador with his Maieſty, and in paſſing by Verona, without entring the city, where, and in the caſtles the

gards

gards were doubled, he came to Chiuſa, being ſtill accompanied by the Commiſſioners that repreſented the common-wealth, and being thorow all their State entertained with great honor, he ſeemed to be highly pleaſed and ſatisfied therewith, and proteſted great loue to the Republike.

As theſe things ſeemed to encreaſe theſe Princes confidence, and to confirme peace and friendſhip, euen ſo was it to be feared that they would in *Soliman* (great States being euer filled with iealoſie) beget ſumme ſuſpition, that the Signory would enter into league againſt him with the Chriſtian Princes, and that which made him to doubt it, was the common report that was ſpread abroad, that peace was eſtabliſhed amongſt thoſe Princes, that they might afterwards, being vnited together, make warre vpon the Turke, and oppoſe themſelues againſt *Solimans* great deſeignes, who hauing once already beſeeged the city of Vienna, did threaten to returne thither againe with a mightier army. Certaine Cardinals, appointed for that end, did meet at Bolognia with the aſſiſtance of the Ambaſſadors of other Princes to treat of neceſſary preparations to beginne the warre with the Turke, and though the Common-wealths Ambaſſadors were not preſent at that aſſembly where there was nothing concluded on, the report neuertheleſſe encreaſing the matter (as the manner is) and being bruted at Conſtantinople for otherwiſe then the truth, was the cauſe that diuers did blame that councell, who thinking to remedy a miſchiefe, fell into a greater and a more dangerous.

Soliman diſtaſted of the Venetians by reaſon of a report that was currant in Conſtantinople.

Now, the Senate being aduertized by *Lodouico Gritti*, who as Ambaſſador to *Iohn* King of Hungary had followed *Soliman* to Conſtantinople, of the Turkes ſuſpition, reſolued to diſpatch an Ambaſſadour to the great Lord, to acquaint him with the peace made with the Emperour, and with the reaſons that mooued them therevnto: and alſo to aſſure him of the Senates firme and conſtant deſire, euer to continue friends to the Ottomans: and if he ſhould perceiue *Soliman* to be well inclined towards them, then to renue the Articles of peace. The Senate did not without cauſe vſe all theſe reſpects and demonſtrations of friendſhip to *Soliman*, becauſe that not long before, at his returne from Belgrade, he had ſent *Ibraim Bei* his Ambaſſador to Venice, to acquaint them with that which had paſſed in Hungary, and particularly how that he had reſtored King *Iohn* their friend and Confederate to his Kingdome: he did beſides, ſend an other Chiaus to the Senate, to entreate them to ſend their Ambaſſador to Conſtantinople to be preſent at the ſollemnity of the circumciſion of two of his ſonnes; and at the ſame time he vſed great liberalit y towards them, by giuing them for a preſent a thouſand Canthars of Salt-peter, brought from *Alexandria* hauing heard that the Venetians did need it.

The Venetians ſend an Ambaſſage to Soliman.

Thomaſo Moceniga was choſen for this commiſſion, who within few daies after did ſet forwards on his iourney with *Franciſco Barbaro*, who was choſen Baylif, to ſucceed *Pedro Zene*, who being ſent as Ambaſſadour to the Porte of the great Lord, had borne himſelfe as Vice-bailiſe for the ſpace of ſeuen yeeres. This Ambaſſage came in a very opportune ſeaſon to Conſtantinople, for the reſpects aboue mentioned: for the Croizade hauing beene publiſhed, and the report and expectation thereof being very great, by reaſon that the preachers in their pulpits had exhorted all the people to contribute towards the enterprize againſt the Infidels, *Soliman* had conceiued a certaine opinion in his minde, that the Venetians, after the accord made at Bolognia, had with the other Chriſtian Princes conſpired againſt him: whereby meaſuring all their actions paſt, he did among other matters complaine, for that by the peace they had giuen a great ſumme of money to the Princes of the houſe of Auſtria his enemies which had the more enabled them to make warre vpon him, adding beſides therevnto, that becauſe they had not acquainted him therewith, till the concluſion of the buſineſſe, they had not performed the part of a State that was his friend, ſuch an one as the Signory made ſhew to be.

Soliman ſuſpecteth the Venetians.

But

The circumcision of Solimans children.

But all theſe rumours beeing already ſpread abroad amongſt the Baſhas, and other men of note, did at the arriuall of the Ambaſſadours, vaniſh, whereupon, was ſpeedily renued and confirmed the league, on the ſame conditions as it was before. Then the Ambaſſadours were preſent at the feaſt and ſollemnity of the circumciſion of his children, which was done with great pompe, coſt and royall magnificence, in all which ſhewes, the Venetians did ſtill hold a very honorable ranke.

During theſe great feaſts and ſollemnities, *Soliman* being in deed inuited to great attempts, did in his minde ruminate on affaires of conſequence, he did oftentimes diſcourſe with his *Baſhaes* concerning the raiſing of an army wherewith to returne into Hungary and Germany, to ouerthrow the power of the Auſtrian Princes; by reaſon whereof he diſpatched matters of great importance: he determined to ſend a great Nauy to ſea, intending vpon occaſion, to execute ſome braue exploit, but eſpecially to aſſure the ſea by all meanes, which the Gallies of the Knights of Rhodes did continually ſcoure, who hauing planted themſelues in the Iſle of Malta, giuen vnto them by the Emperour, did nothing but ſcoure and moleſt all the ſeas, and chiefly thoſe which belonged to the Turkes.

The incurſions of the Knights of Malta againſt the Turkes.

Soliman at the ſame time, thought on the affaires of peace by determining to cauſe all marchandizes to be brought to Conſtantinople, with the ſpices which were brought from the Leuant to Alexandria, and to other markets of his Empire, meaning (as he ſaid) to make that city, the ſeate of the Empire, to abound in all things, and chiefly in gold, and therefore he had commanded all ſtrangers not to buy ſilkes or ſpices any where but at Conſtantinople, whither he cauſed them to be brought; with great ſtore of ſuch commodities which he had bought with his owne money.

Solimans purpoſe to enrich Conſtantinople

Theſe things did greatly diſcontent the Venetians, as well in regard of the warre he determined to make, as for the change of the trafficke: for al be-it his meaning was to aſſaile others and not them, yet neuertheleſſe, growing mighty by the ruine of other Princes, his power was fearefull to the Venetians, and the diuiding of his army, did ſtill giue trouble and moleſtation to the Republike, and did likewiſe put them to expence, by taking away trafficke from the vſuall and ordinary places, which did much diſturbe the buſineſſe of Marchants. Theſe conſiderations did mooue the Venetians to entreate the King of Hungary, who already did treat of an agreement with *Ferdinand*, to embrace this buſineſſe, thereby to deliuer Chriſtendome from ſo many miſchiefs. They made the ſame requeſt to the King of Poland, who was already a mediator in that agreement, to purſue it to the end. They did likewiſe ſolicite *Lodouico Gritti* at Conſtantinople, whoſe fauour and authority did daily encreaſe at the Port of the great Lord, to coole, by meanes of the Baſha, that great heate of *Solimans*, to cauſe his army to depart, by ſhewing vnto him how carefull the Republike was to keepe the nauigation free and ſafe from Pirates: and for the other likewiſe, to hinder the tranſportation of the commerce to Conſtantinople, which could not be done but with the great hurt and loſſe of all forraine nations.

The Venetians purſuites to diuert Solimans deſignes.

Now, wholy to keepe the Turkes from arming themſelues and entring into the Venetian Gulphe, The Senate commanded the Prouidator of the army, to aduertize the Gallies of Malta, no more to come vpon their Gulphe, nor to hurt thoſe veſſels which ſailed on the Leuant ſeas which they held, and that he ſhould threaten to diſarme them if they did otherwiſe. The Turkes held this for a greeuous wrong, and complayning of the Venetians, ſaid, that it did not beſeeme the friendſhip which they made ſhew to beare to the great Lord, to ſuffer them in their country before their faces to be ſo badly delt with, becauſe that they preſuming vpon the forces and prouiſions of the Republike, had not entertained any armed veſſels.

The Venetians forbid the Knights of Malta to come no more vpon their Gulph.

The Turkes complaints againſt the Venetians.

The

The Emperour being in the meane time come to Ausbourg, did there conuoke an assembly, where he caused his brother *Ferdinand* to be elected King of the Romaines: then treating of affaires concerning religion, the Protestants craued the celebration of a generall councell, where their opinions, touching faith, might be examined and concluded, which was a pretence to collour their cause with the authority of Religion: The Catholikes likewise for other respects, desired a councell, hoping that the authority of the decrees that would there be made, should suffice, if not to diuert the mindes of the chiefe of the Heretikes from their errors, yet at least to reduce part of the multitude to the soundest opinion; so as the one and other of them required one selfe same thing, namely to haue a General Councell called.

The Almains desire to haue a General Councell.

The Emperour being desirous to satisfie this earnest request of all Germany, as also, because it fell out very opportunely for his affaires, to appease the causes of tumults, and contumacy of the people in that Prouince, did very much presse the Pope to conuoke the councell and promised him, to the end he should not feare to haue his authority and dignity endangered, to be there in person, and to haue a particular care of him. The Pope, perceiuing the small hope that was in it of any great good, and fearing rather some occasion of other disorders, without making any open refusall, he answered, That for diuers respects, it was not yet time to treat thereof, because that peace was not yet well established amongst the Princes of Christendome, which ought first of al to be looked vnto, to the end that all of them being vnited together, might meete there, to aide and fauour the Councel.

The Pope excuses concerning the conuocation of a councell.

The Protestants therevpon being more earnest, and the Pope fearing that it would breed some greater inconuenience, beganne to detest that Nation, and to propound, that they were to be chastised with temporall armes, whereof, he often discoursed by letters, not only with the Emperour, but likewise with the Venetian Senate, to whom of purpose he sent his Nuncio, to exhort them, therein to interpose their councell, authority and forces, by intreating the Emperour to harken therevnto, and the easier to draw him to it, to offer him a summe of money.

The Pope hath recourse to the Venetians, against the instances of the Germains.

But the Senate being of a contrary minde, sought to disswade him from it, and in praysing his good meaning they shewed him, how that to take armes at such a time, and without vrgent necessity, was nothing else but to shew that he was afraide of a most iust cause (whereof all men were desirous to be assured) by preuenting with force, the power which the concourse and fauour of the people might bring to the aduerse party: That it did not beseeme him, who maintained reason and truth, to flie from the triall thereof, especially by the Scriptures and by the same reason; and not to impose a necessity vpon the Protestant Princes to raise their forces, and thereby to make their cause to be more fauoured by the people, and accounted to haue some shew of honesty, by opposing themselues against the violence which would be done to them by comming in armes: That the Princes of Italy were whole drawne drie of money by reason of the late wars: The Electors of the Empire were doubtfull in such a case, what part to take, and more desirous of peace then warre, as their Ambassadours doe affirme, who for the same purpose were sent to the Emperour at Bruxells: The free cities of Germany, are resolute in no sort to aide or fauour the Emperour if hee should seeke rather to preuaile by force then reason: and the Emperour is to weake of himselfe to leauy sufficient forces to ouer-throw the Princes and people being risen.

The Venetians answer to the Pope.

The Pope being mooued by these reasons, or by the authority of the Senate, to whom he much referred himselfe, hauing changed his minde, desisted from sending his Nuncio to the Emperour as hee had determined: whereby this treatie was broken off. And to speake truely, it was then thought most fit to

consider

consider rather how to resist the Turkes deseignes, and to keepe (as much as might be) the forces of Christendome vnited together, and chiefly those of Germany who were to susteine the first attempts of the Barbarians, by reason that it was held for certaine that *Soliman*, being proud and haughty, could not digest his shamefull discamping from before Vienna which he could not take, & that he was desirous to returne thither with a mightier army, the which, according to the common report, he was already preparing.

The Emperour granteth an Interim concerning the difference in Religion.

The Emperour in this regard, did rather encline to peace then warre, and without making any solid resolution, was content for that time to set downe certaine rules, concerning religion, vntil the next future councell. He likewise desired, the better to reduce all matters to peace and quiet, to end the controuersies which remained vndecided betwixt the Archduke *Ferdinand* and the Republike of Venice: wherevpon, he commanded to choose vmpiers according to that which they had concluded; wherevnto al be it that the Senate did not onely consent, but did likewise seeme greatly to desire it, by soliciting the deciding of the controuersie, yet neuertheless nothing succeeded thereof, contrary to the desire of both parties, by reason of the difficulty they had to name a third person, if it were so that the vmpiers could not agree amongst themselues. The Archduke chose the Duke of Mantua, the Bishop of Ausbourg, and the Popes Nuncio residing with himselfe; And the Venetians made choice of the Bishop *Theatino*, the Archbishop of Salerne, who was of the family of the *Adorni* and the Popes Nuncio residing at Venice, but those which pleased one of the parties, displeased the other, whereby matters remained still in controuersie, to the great preiudice and hurt of the subiects on the frontiers, and caused an alteration amongst the Princes.

Vmpiers chosen to end the controuersie betwixt the Archduke and the Venetians.

Besides this, the Emperour had not yet surrendred (which was the very latter end of the yeere) the castle of Milan nor the city of Coma to *Francis Sforza*, as he was bound to doe: wherevpon the Venetians being desirous to haue it performed as soone as might be, for feare least time might produce some sinister accident, and *Francis Sforza* hauing not altogether meanes of his owne to furnish so great a sum of money, as was to be paied to the Emperour, they did lend him fifty thousand Ducats to make vp the payment, the which they re-emburst, vpon a bargain of salt they made with him, by which meanes the castle of Milan and the city of Coma, were rendred to *Sforza*, to the Venetians great content, whose only end was to assure the Dutchy of Milan to the Duke.

The castle of Milan and the city of Coma are rendred to Duke Sforza.

The Venetians great desire to conserue that State for *Sforza*, was the cause, that he seeming to haue some distrust of the French, entreated the Senate to interpose their authority with that King, that he might desist from his great warlike preparations, which he was reported to make to renue his old claime to Milan: and notwithstanding that they gaue small credit to that report, yet neuertheless, to shew their constant desire of the preseruation and defense of that State, and to take from the French all suspition that they would euer separate themselues from the Emperour and the other Confederates, they determined to make it knowne to all men, as well in France, as in the Courts of other Princes. But the Emperour being displeased with this declaration, did summon them besides, to arme the number of souldiers which the Signory was bound to leauy by the treaty of Confederacy. The Venetians therevpon supposing that he aimed at some particular deseigne of his owne, and would draw them to more then they were tied vnto by the league, answered, that the affaires of Italy standing at such a stay, as there was nothing to be more hoped for then an assured peace, they were not to be vrged to so great expences.

Now at the same time, the Venetians supposing that King *Francis*, beeing newly married, and hauing recouered his children, should rather thinke on feasting, and pleasure, then on the trauails of warre, to make it knowne that they

desired

deſired to partake ſome part of his content, ſent into France, *Iohn Piſani*, *Procurator* of Saint *Marke*, their extraordinary Ambaſſadour to reioyce with him in the name of the Republike. But he hauing diſcouered ſome true likelihoods, ſaid boldly, that they would not ſuffer the peace and publike quiet to be troubled or interrupted, and they would neuer faile in ought wherevnto they were tied by their confederacy.

John Piſani extraordinary Ambaſſador into France.

In the *Interim* of theſe negociations, the Republike enioying an aſſured peace, the Senate tooke care to re-eſtabliſh it in her ancient preheminences, which it had enioyed before the laſt warres, and amongſt others, to appoint all the Biſhops belonging to their owne State: for which hauing made many requeſts to the Pope, without receiuing any certaine reſolution they ſeized on the temporalties of diuers Biſhoprikes which the Pope had giuen: whereat his Holineſſe being incenſed, made ſhew that he would reſent it, and to thoſe ends ſought al occaſions to breake off from them.

The Venetians craue the nomination of Biſhopricks vnder their dominions.

The Senate conſidering the difficulty of the matter, did conſult therevpon in open Councell, where the opinions were very different, ſome affirming that it was not good at that time to prouoke the Pope, but to deferre the matter till ſome other time, and to quit the ſeizure: Others of the contrary opinion councelled to purſue the buſineſſe, and that the Pope would at the laſt be enforced to grant their demaunds, ſo as in this diuerſity of opinions the matter remayned vndecided. The Senate hauing at laſt found a meanes of agreement, it was decreed, that in fauour of the Pope, the temporalties of thoſe that had beene promoted by his Holineſſe, ſhould be ſurrendred to them, in the cities of their obedience: and yet neuertheleſſe they did not giue ouer their demand, ſaying, that what they had done was onely for the reſpect and reuerence which they did beare to Pope *Clement*, hoping that he would grant them more then they craued: the Pope neuertheleſſe, who at firſt made ſhew that hee demaunded nothing elſe but that, as a ſigne of obedience, without beeing ſatisfied, ſtood vpon farre greater difficulties. But other matters of greater importance happening, cauſed them to ſue to the Pope, and to haue good correſpondence with him.

Soliman hauing made peace with the King of Perſia in the beginning of the yeere 1531. determined to aſſaile Chriſtendome on all ſides both by ſea and land, and for that purpoſe had ſent his Standard of Generall to *Cariadine* ſurnamed *Barbaroſſa*, a famous Pirate, for his great experience in marine matters, who was renowned for the infinite miſchiefes which he had done to Chriſtians, and hauing thus receiued him into the number of his captains, had aduertized the Venetians thereof, to the end they ſhould no more vſe him as a Pirate, but as one of his owne Porte.

Solimans deſeigne againſt the Chriſtians.

And although the Baſhas did oftentimes affirme that *Soliman* would continue in league and friendſhip with the Republike, yet neuertheleſſe, it ſeemed neither ſafe nor honourable to leaue the poſſeſſion of the ſea, to the diſcretion of that barbarous Nation, who was mighty, and armed: wherevpon it behooued them to make an extraordinary prouiſion of Gallies and ſouldiers: a matter which came to them in an ill time, by reaſon that their publike treaſure being exhauſted by the late warres, could not furniſh them with money to ſuffize ſo great expences: therefore it was neceſſary to haue recourſe to other meanes, and amongſt others, it ſeemed vnto them that the Tenthes leauied vpon the Clergy of their Dominions would bee ſuffitient for that buſineſſe.

The Venetians craue the Tenths leauied vpon the Clergie to helpe them againſt the Turkes.

Now they ſought in all humility to obtaine it of the Pope, but they could not thereby ſurmont the difficulties wherewith hee drew the matter forth in length: but to the double diſcommodity and griefe of the Venetians, he made account to leauy two Tenthes vpon all the goods of the Italian Clergie, for to

employ them (as he ſaid) on the releeſe of the Cantons of the Catholike Swiſſes, againſt the other proteſtant Cantons, who threatned them with warre; and by this meanes the Republike was fruſtrate of the commodity which it hoped for by the Tenths, which beeing raiſed vpon their State, ſeemed to belong vnto them vpon ſo iuſt a cauſe: as alſo becauſe the ſaid leauy of Tenths, gaue ſome ſuſpition to the Turke, that it was done for ſome league practized againſt him.

The Venetians preparations to ſtand vpon their gard.

The Senate neuertheleſſe, al-be-it they were depriued of that helpe, and out of hope to obtaine it, did not ceaſe to make prouiſion of all things neceſſary, but ſurmounting all difficulties that were offered, they determined preſently to arme fifty Gallies, they which they ſent to ſea well furniſhed with all neceſſaries: But theſe great warlike preparations did by little and little vaniſh of themſelues: becauſe that *Soliman* being come to Andrinople, intending (as it was ſaid) to take order for his preparations, beeing carried away with the pleaſure of hunting, did daily delay the affaires of warre, ſo as that yeere remained peaceable and quiet on his part.

The Venetians by chaſing away the Pirats make the ſeas ſafe.

The Venetians nauall army in the meane time was not idle, for the ſea being full of Pirates, who beeing ioyned together in great numbers did ſcoure all the Seas, and hindred the nauigation and commerce, they were all of them chaſed, broken, or taken priſoners, to the great profit of all men, and to the Venetians praiſe.

The King of Hungary at the ſame time, notwithſtanding that he had all his warlike preparations well ordered and in readineſſe, and that hee was ſtronger then *Ferdinand*, yet neuertheleſſe whileſt he expected the Turkiſh aide for his better ſafety, fearing the great forces which the Emperour was reported to leauy for his brothers aide, or deſyring rather to end the matter in friendly ſort, then to come to ſtrokes, and namely deſtruſting his owne people, did not enterprize any thing: ſo as both parties being quiet, he ſent *Iohn Alaſco* his Ambaſſadour to the Emperour, of whom obteyning no certaine reſolution, he went to *Ferdinand*, where finding likewiſe as great difficulties, hee determined to goe to the other Princes of Germany, to treate with them of his Kings buſineſſe, but *Ferdinand* taking his ſafe conduct from him, hee was enforced to returne into Hungary.

The King of Hungary ſeeketh peace of the Emperor and of Ferdinand.

King *Iohn* neuertheleſſe, did not ceaſe by other meſſengers to aduertize thoſe Princes that were aſſembled in the Diets held in ſundry places of Germany, and chiefly the Proteſtants, to diuert them from aiding *Ferdinand*, that *Soliman* accounted thoſe his owne frends or enemies, who ſhewed themſelues frends or enemies to the Realme of Hungary.

This King, not to omit any thing, did likewiſe ſend his Ambaſſadours to Venice, to entreat the Senate, to be a meanes, as well to the Emperour, as to the Pope, that embracing his cauſe, they might reduce matters to ſome honourable agreement. The Senate perceiuing that King *Iohns* intent was to trie all meanes euen to extremity, that he might keepe the Realme of Hungary to himſelfe, al-be-it that he had the Turkiſh army at his command for his defenſe, to take away the cauſe of new troubles in Chriſtendome, they did willingly harken to this requeſt, and were deſirous to further it to the Pope, but all their remonſtrances were to ſmall purpoſe, becauſe that his Holineſſe, fauouring more the cauſe of *Ferdinand*, then that of King *Iohn*, ſeemed to conſent that the matter ſhould rather be determined by armes then by accord.

The Venetians doe in vaine ſolicite the Pope for the King of Hungary.

Now within a while after, the rumor of warre beeing blowne abroad euery where, how that *Soliman* reſolued with a mighty army to come downe into Hungary to beſeege the City of Strigonium which *Ferdinand* kept, the Pope ſent the Biſhop of Verona his Nuncio to Venice, to know of the Senate, their determination, & what they wold do, if the Turke ſhould return with his army into Hungary,

and

and if all Chriſtian Princes would vnite themſelues together againſt that common enemy.

The Senators vpon this propoſition were very doubtfull and perplexed. For zeale to Religion on the one ſide did mooue them, and the feare likewiſe for their owne State, the Turke waxing ſo mighty a neighbour: on the other ſide, their doubt not to finde in the Chriſtian Princes ſuch ſteadfaſt conſtancy as to expoſe themſelues to neceſſary trauailes and dangers, held them backe: ſo as in this diuerſity of opinions, they anſwered the Pope, that the Venetian Senate had euer deſired and ſought the good of Chriſtendome: but as the ſame did ſo daine-
10 ly incite them to vndertake all matters for the ſeruice thereof, euen ſo they were ſory, that the condition of the times, and the particular eſtate of their affaires would not permit them to ſhew it in effect. That the greateſt Princes of Chriſtendome were at the ſame time at diſcord and diſſention amongſt themſelues, ſo as it could not be promiſed, that they would vnite themſelues againſt that common enemy, that the forces alone of the Signory were to weake to march againſt him: beſides, that their State, for the ſpace of two thouſand miles, from the Iſle of Ciprus vnto the end of Dalmatia was neere neighbour to the Turkes, where there were ordinarily great numbers of Citizens, and much wealth, a matter with indeed did enforce them to temporize with them, and kept them from
20 ſo eaſily declaring themſelues their enemies: That they did therefore much commend the Popes goodneſſe and wiſedome, for that he did ſo well foreſee and prouide for the perills of Chriſtendome: And that they did hope that their excuſes would bee entertained of all men as moſt iuſt and reaſonable.

The Venetians anſwer to the Popes demand.

Ferdinand in the meane time, al-be-it he perceiued that all theſe treaties of league would come to nothing, yet neuertheleſſe, promiſing vnto himſelfe to bee able to obtaine by armes a more aduantageous peace then that which King *Iohn* had propounded vnto him, contemned all treaties that were offe-
red, by reaſon that hee had beene declared King of Romaines in the aſſembly at Colein, and thereby ſucceſſor to his brother *Charles* in the Empire, and had
30 moreouer obtained ſundry aides in the Diets held at Lins and at Prague, beſide the great help which he hoped to haue from his brother.

Ferdinands deſeignes againſt the Turkes.

The Venetians neuertheleſſe without giuing ouer their former propoſition of peace, hauing ſent their Ambaſſadours vnto *Ferdinand*, for to congratulate in the common-wealths name his new dignity, cauſed him to entertaine the motion of peace, exhorting him to embrace it, and to anſwere the hope which men had conceiued of him, that as a wiſe and vertuous Prince he would haue the peace and quiet of Chriſtendome in ſingular recommendation.

The Venetians exhort Ferdinand to peace.

All thoſe that had regard to the publike good, and did neerely conſider the conditions of thoſe times, deſired peace, becauſe they did fore-ſee that great
40 warres and calamities would ariſe in other places, by reaſon that the Kings of France and England perceiuing a goodly occaſion offered to inuade the Emperours dominions, who was enforced to turne his forces againſt the Turkes, to defend the Eſtates of his houſe and the Empire, did practize ſundry waies to make warre vpon him, the one beeing prouoked with an antient deſire to recouer the State of Milan, and the other for a diſdaine newly conceiued againſt *Charles* for defending his Aunts cauſe, wife to the King, whom he had put away that hee might marry with an other, therefore they had ioyntly practized the German Princes who did not greatly affect the Emperour, and in the meane time they armed: ſo as it ſeemed that they tarried for nothing elſe to make warre vpon
50 him, but till the Turke ſhould beginne, and thereby draw the Emperors forces into another place, according to their common report.

VVhat moued the Kings of France and England to make warre on the Emperour.

Soliman, who had dayly intelligence of the Chriſtian Princes deſeignes, much eſteeming the ſelfe ſame occaſions to ſee the Emperour at one time buſied in diuers and ſundry places, ſeemed euery day to be more reſolute to defend and

maintaine the Realme of Hungary for King *Iohn* his friend and Confederate, desiring to recouer his reputation which he supposed he had lost at his retreat from before Vienna.

1532. At the beginning then of the yeere 1532. the Turke being come to Andrinople, acquainted all men what way he ment to take: but before his departure, shewing both in word and deed, what great account he made of the Venetians friendship, he called home the great Gallies which he kept in Soria and *Alexandria*, for the aboue mentioned causes, and freely suffered them to traffick in all places as they were wont to doe, caring no more to reduce the trade to Constantinople. Then being carefull to raise his army, he sent for all the *Spaches* from Greece (these are horse-men, vnto whom the Prince giueth for wages, the possession of certaine lands during their liues) to come to him with their armes and horse; he demanded likewise of the Tartarians, Valachians and Transiluanians, the aide which by their confederacies they were bound to send him, so as marching into the field, and being come vpon the confines of Hungary he found that there were a hundred and fifty thousand fighting men in his army, amongst whom, the most esteemed, were twenty thousand Ianissaries, who fight on foote, being brought vp from their youth in the exercize of martiall discipline.

The number of the Turkish army.

Soliman then being arriued with his whole army before Belgrade, a City seated in low Hungary, he caused it to be published that he would enforce the Emperour to come to battaile with him, promising to himselfe easily to vanquish him, threatning with insolent speeches to driue him forth of Germany, and to make himselfe Lord of all the States of the Westerne Empire, which (as he said) belonged vnto him, as true Emperor and Lord of Constantinople.

Soliman with his army commeth into Hungary.

Vpon the report of the Turkes arriuall, the Emperour *Charles* likewise hauing assembled a mighty army from all parts of Christendome, and such an one as in the memory of man, the like had not beene seene, went and encamped before the city of Vienna: determyning there to attend the enemy.

The Emperor with a mighty army encampeth before Vienna.

All men were attentiue to see what would be the issue of this warre, especially the Venetians, who vnder-hand fauored the Christian party, hauing suffered their subiects to goe, as of themselues to the Emperors army.

The effects neuertheless of these two great armies were farre otherwise, then were the expectation and feare which men had, because that *Soliman* entring very late into Hungary, beeing not able to come sooner, as well in regard of the greatnesse of his preparations, as for the distance of the way, did not directly march towards the Emperours army, but hauing onely made a shew of warre, and some few incursions, hee returned to Constantinople.

Solimans retreate.

The Emperour (who had not stirred from before the walles of Vienna, not going forth to met the the Turkes, notwithstanding that he had intelligence of their approches) being assured of their retreat, did on a sodaine breake vp his army, and burning with an extreame desire to returne into Spaine, after that he had left certaine Italian foot-men with his brother, and some numbers of Lansquenets hee tooke his iourney into Italy, from thence to saile into Spaine.

The Emperors retreate.

But both the Emperour and the Turke, hauing at one time great nauies at sea, the Venetians thought that it behooued them for the safety of their owne State, to arme likewise, because they would not by any meanes bee taken vnprouided, and to these ends determined to augment their nauy with a good number of Gallies: wherevpon, by the Senates command, twenty gallies were speedily armed in the Isles of Candy, Zant, and Corfoù, and in the Cities of Dalmatia, so as their nauall army amounted to the number of threescore Gallies, of which *Vincenzo Capel* was made General, with expresse commission to take great heed that no hurt might be done to the townes and subiects of the

the Signory, and that the Imperialls and the Turkes might bee vſed alike as friends, by furniſhing them with Hauens and victualls, but not with armes, nor warlike munitions, the Senate reſoluing to haue firme friendſhip and correſpondency with both of them.

Now the Turkiſh Armie beeing come vpon the Leuant ſeas, conducted by *Imerall*, to the number of foureſcore ſaile, reckoning with the Galleys twenty leſſer veſſels, and that of the Imperialls vpon the Weſterne ſeas, which conſiſted of forty light Galleys, with certaine great ſhippes of warre, vnder the command of *André Doriá*, beeing yet vncertaine what the Captaines deſeignes were, and what way they would take: the Generall *Capel* went and ſpent the time betwixt Zante and Corfou, giuing order, according to his commiſſion, that the ſubiects of the Signory might haue no harme, and to auoide likewiſe the occaſion to meete with theſe armies, that no ſuſpition might bee giuen of fauouring one more then an other. *The Emperors and Soliman's nauall Armies*

Imerall beeing at laſt come to Preueſa, *Capello* remained ſtill at Corfou, from whence he ſent one of his Galleys to viſit him; the which the Barbarian taking in good part, promiſed him that no harme ſhould bee done to the ſubiects of the Signory; and the Turkiſh fleet arriuing afterwards in the Iſle of Zante, and in other places belonging to the Republick, tooke nothing away frō them by force. As for *Doria*, hee departed from Sicily where hee had made long aboade and ſailed towards Greece; and vnderſtanding that the Venetian fleete lay at Zante, hee was deſirous to ſaile thither with all his Galleys, to haue ſome occaſion to talke with the Generall *Capello*, intending, as it was thought, and as himſelfe hath ſince then affirmed, that by cauſing the Turkes to ſuſpect the vnion of their Armies, to enforce the Venetians to ioyne with him, of which vnion hee had before written to the Senate, with great offers and hopes: and the Emperors Ambaſſador, reſident at Venice, hauing earneſtly intreated that it might be ſo, demanded of them, that if vpon occaſion the two fleetes of the Emperor and the Turke ſhould fight one with another, whether they would haue their Generall to ayde and fauour the Turkes: wherevnto the Senate readily replied, that they did greatly eſteeme the Emperors friendſhip, and were well diſpoſed to entertaine and keepe it, but they were not determined vpon his occaſion, or for any other vaine hope, to breake the league with ſo mighty an enemy. *Doria his ſubtile meaning.* *The Senates anſwer to the Emperors Ambaſſador.*

Theſe two Armies then, Imperiall and Turkiſh, remaining quiet for feare one of another, did in a manner ſpend that whole ſummer without dooing any thing. At the laſt, the Turkiſh fleete beeing much weakned by the Peſtilence, began to retire towards Negrepont, to goe afterwards (as it was thought) to winter at Conſtantinople. *Doria* beeing emboldened by this retreat, ſailed with his Army towards Morea, reſoluing to beſiege Coron, which hee tooke after ſome ſmall reſiſtance of the Turkiſh garriſon that lay there, hee did the like to Patras, but it was by compoſition, then winter drawing on, hee retired into Sicily without executing any other notable action. *The retreate of the Turkiſh Army.* *Coron and Patras, taken by Doria.*

Both theſe Armies beeing retired, the Venetians meaning to bee no longer at ſuch great expence in vaine, did diſarme the Galleys of encreaſe, with ſome other old ones which were in the Army. Theſe things were done foorth of Italy, the which in the meane time was quiet in all places; but that the Duke of Milan reſolued to ſend his forces againſt the Captaine of the Caſtle of Mus, who beeing deſirous to aduance himſelfe by ſome nouelty, and vpon hope that the Lanſquenets would aſſiſt him, had taken certaine places from the Griſons, and did ſore threaten the citty of Coma. The Duke of Milan vpon this report, ſent *Iohn Baptiſta Speciano*, one of his houſhold Gentlemen to Venice, to entreat the Senate to aide him to preuent the Captains deſignes; the Senate anſwered that the Duke ought therein to beare himſelf modeſtly for feare of altering the quiet of Italy, & giuing occaſion

occasion to those that were desirous of troubles to practize other nouelties: but when need should be, he should find in them the same readines to helpe him, which he had at other times experience of. This caused that small stirre soone to be appeased, which would haue fallen out otherwise, if the Venetians had taken armes. For the Grisons hauing by the aid of certaine Cantons of the Suisses leuied certaine nombers of soldiers, did enforce the Captaine of the Castle to an agreement, whereunto the Duke willingly consented, so soone as he vnderstood the Venetians resolution, and had at last, by meanes of a summe of money, the towne of Locquaca and the Castle of Mus restored to him.

The Duke of Ferrara recouereth Modena and Regio by the Emperors sentence.

The Duke of Ferrara did at the same time, by the Emperors sentence, obtaine Modena and Regio, the which imported likewise, that the Pope receiuing an hundred thousand Ducats of him by a certaine time, and reducing the reuenew therof to the ancient forme, should againe newly inuest him in the iurisdiction of Ferrara, albeit it was against the Popes will, who demanding caution and assurance for the summer, fifteene Venetian Gentlemen were giuen vnto him, whom the Senate did promise should be answerable for it, whervppon he accepted it. This Duke was not long before reconciled to the Venetians, who restored vnto him a goodly and magnificent Pallace, which hee had in Venice, it beeing taken from him by reason of the last warres, and had beene giuen vnto his Predecessors by the Signory.

According then to this sentence the Emperour consigned Modena to the Duke of Ferrara, which till then he had kept in deposito, by reason whereof there had beene, for a long time, betwixt the Pope and that Duke, neither open warre or an assured peace, for it vexed the Pope to quit those two Citties, which he had so much sought after.

The Emperor is againe desirous to talk with the Pope at Bologna.

The Emperor beeing speedily come into Italy, sent word to the Pope how desirous he was to talke with him againe at Bolognia, for diuers great considerations, and cheefely to renew the Confederacy, made before betwixt them, to the end to comprehend therein all the Italians, and to taxe the summe of money, which euery one ought to contribute, if the French should inuade Italy: for hee had intelligence that the French had some desseigne vpon Genoa, pretending by reason of their particular claimes and interests, that they might doe it without breaking the agreement made at Madrill or Cambray: as also because that Genoa was not mentioned in their treaty of the last league, but only the state of Milan and the Realme of Naples.

What was the cause of the enteruiew.

The Pope seemed to be highly pleased with this enteruiew, for hauing propounded to marry his Neece to the second sonne of France, and fearing least the Emperor distasting it, would refuse to passe on any further in the matriage already determined and concluded betwixt *Alexandro de Medicis* his nephew, and the Lady *Marguerite* his naturall daughter, sought all meanes to entertaine the Emperour and to satisfie him in all things; therefore he sent word to all the Potentates of Italy, to send their Commissioners to Bolognia, where the meeting should be, there for to renew the Confederacy according to the Emperors desire.

This proposition did for diuers reasons displease the Venetians: First for feare least the Turke should suspect that the renewing of the league was rather made against him, then for the defense of Italy, with whom they were to deale with great respect. Next they thought it to be against reason, so to contemne the interests and desseignes of the French King, which might beget great discontent in him, which might turne to the losse and detriment of the Signory. And then, that the Emperors intention, to renew this first league, being only to comprehend Genoa therein, the same might displease the Turke and the French: The Turke, for that he hated that Citty and Nation, from whom that fleet came which had taken Coron, and done him so much harme; the French because that the assurance

of

of Genoa would enforce them to take armes againſt them, by reaſon of the report which was already currant, how that they had an enterpriſe vpon it. And laſtly, they were in doubt that this renewing of the league was a cunning of the Emperors, to cauſe the French King and *Soliman* to ſuſpect the Republick, and for to reduce it to this point, not onely ſtrictly to ioyne and confederate it ſelfe with him, but likewiſe to depend wholy vpon him and his pleaſure, and altogether to follow his fortune, by declaring it ſelfe a friend to his friends, and enemy to his enemies.

The Venetians made anſwer to the Emperors Agents which came from Rome for that purpoſe, that they were willing to maintaine and keepe the confederacy which they had made with the Emperor, and the other Confederates, beeing deſirous of the peace and quiet of Italy. The Emperor in the meane time came forth of Germany into Italy, vnto whom the Senate ſent foure Ambaſſadors, *Marco Minio*, *Ieronimo Peſare*, *Lorenzo Bragadino*, and *Marco Foſcare*, who found him at Pontiebe, and waited vpon him thorow their State with all the honor that might bee, preſenting him with conſitures and other ſweet meates, wherein they ſpent aboue ten thouſand crownes. *The Emperour returneth into Italy.*

The Emperor beeing come to Bologna, about the latter end of the yeare, the Pope ſpeedily arriued there, where were ſhewed the ſelfe ſame demonſtrations of friendſhip and familiarity as at the former time. Then comming to conferre together at the beginning of Ianuary of the next yeare 1533. to treate of important affaires, and chiefly to renew the laſt league made in the ſelfe ſame place, by reaſon whereof all the other Princes of Italy had ſent their Commiſſioners thither: *Marc-Antonio Veniero*, and *Marc-Antonio Contaren*, Ambaſſadors of the Republick, the one with the Pope, and the other with the Emperor, were called, and earneſtly intreated by theſe Princes, to perſwade the Senate to hearken to that buſineſſe, which concerned the ſafety of all men, and the quiet of Italy, which they ſo much deſired. The Pope, beſides theſe exhortations made to the Ambaſſadors, ſent *Roberto Magio*, his Nuncio, to Venice, albeit it was more, (according to the common report) to ſatisfie the Emperor, then for any deſire hee had there-vnto. *The Venetians are requeſted to conſent to the renuing of the league.*

The Venetians had vſed all meanes poſſible to keepe themſelues from beeing called into it, by promiſing carefully to obſerue that which had beene agreed betwixt them, but beeing at laſt enformed to deliuer their reſolution, they refuſed to renew the confederacie, or to amplifie the obligations therein contained, alleadging for their excuſes (not mentioning the Freneh) how that the Turke had notice of the former made at Bologna for the ſafety of Italy, ſo that comming now to renew it, in regarde all the deſeignes of Chriſtendome were preſently meant againſt him, hee would diſtruſt it, and vndoubtedly ſuſpect that the Venetians had a hand in it. Beſides, it was ſufficiently knowne to all men, that for the ſafety of Italy, there was no need to renew the league, in regard of the meanes they had to reſiſt all attempts which ſhould bee made againſt it: for if they came by Sea, the Emperors fleete was mighty enough to hinder their approaches: as for any enterpriſes by land, the league had prouided for it, and among others, for the matter of Genoa, whither they could not come but thorow the State of Milan, which was comprehended in the league; the which experience did ſufficiently manifeſt, no man hauing ſince three yeares (that the league was contracted) dared to raiſe any ſtirres in Italy, no not thoſe who were deſirous to trouble the peace thereof. *The Venetians anſwer concerning the renuing of the league.*

The Emperor beeing not ſatisfied with this anſwer, and deſirous ſpeedily to returne into Spaine, hauing already remained two moneths at Bologna, was more earneſt with the Pope to conclude one betwixt themſelues, refuting all the reaſons which hee for his part could alledge to the contrary: ſo as they began to treate *A new league betwixt the Pope, Emperor and all the Italian Potentates (the Venetians excepted).*

treate of the Articles of the Confederacie, which beeing determined and concluded betwixt the Pope, the Emperor, and the other Potentates of Italy, namely the Dukes of Milan and Ferrara, the Citties of Genoa, Sienna, Luca, and Florence; notwithstanding that the latter was comprehended in the promises made by the Pope, it was published at the latter end of February, and by the same, each of those that were therein named, were bound to contribute to the warres, according to his strength and meanes, by gathering together in the meane time a stock of one hundred and ten thousand crownes, and monethly to furnish the like summe, if warre should happen; and in time of peace five and twenty thousand, for the entertainment of the Captaines and other soldiers: and at the same instant, *Antonio de Leua*, by a generall consent, was declared Generall of the league, with a decree, that hee should remaine in the Dutchy of Milan.

But it was a matter truly worthy of note, that albeit the Common-wealth would not consent to this treaty, nor in any sort deale therein, yet neuertheless it was named in the publication thereof, and in the impression that was made of it, either to make that action to bee of more account, or else to cause the Common-wealth to bee suspected, and to become odious to other Princes, as it came to passe: for, that impression beeing carried to Constantinople and into England, it gaue occasion to those Princes (both of them beeing the Emperours sworne enemies) to complaine thereof to the Senate, and to distrust them. This league beeing concluded and published, the Emperour departed from Bolognia, and went to take shipping at Genoa, where five and twenty Galleys attended him, vnder the command of *Andrè Doria*, to saile to Barcelona.

The end of the ninth Booke of the fifth Decade.

The Contents of the tenth Booke of the fifth Decade.

VMPIERS *are in vaine appointed to end the controuersie, betwixt the Venetians and* Ferdinand. *The Emperors and the Turkes Nauall armies, are at one time at Sea without meeting one another.* Francisco Dandulo *is taken by Pirats and banished at his returne to Venice. The Venetians take the Moore of Alexandria by night, and presently set him at liberty.* Soliman *calleth* Cariadin Barbarossa *the Pirate to his seruice.* Henry *Duke of Orleance second Sonne to* Francis *the French King marrieth* Katherine de Medicis *the Popes Neece. Great troubles in Germany by meanes of the Duke of Wittemberg. Sundry great fleets at one time vpon the Seas. The Turkes recouer Coron. The Turkish fleete vpon the Coasts of Calabria.* Cariadine Barbarossa *taketh Tunis. The Death of Pope* Clement *the seauenth, and the Creation of Pope* Paul *the third. The Pope taketh armes for the Dutchy of Cameryne.* Solimans *great friendship towards the Venetians. The Emperors iourney into Affricke where hee taketh Goletta and Tunis. The death of* Francis Sforza *Duke of Milan. The French King seeketh by all meanes to draw the Venetians to his side. The Duke of Sauoy denieth the kings passage thorow his country. The French take Thurin, Fossan, and Pigneroll. The Emperor commeth with his army into Prouence. The Kings enterprise vpon Genoa.* Antonio de Leua *dyeth in Prouence. The Kings deseigne to make vse of the Turke against the Emperor. Diuers wrongs and outrages done to the Venetians in* Solimans *countries. And lastly the Bascha excuseth all these wrongs as done without* Solimans *knowledge.*

The

The Tenth Booke of the fifth Decade of the *Hiſtorie of Venice.*

He Emperor departing from Bolognia to go into Spaine, being come to Cremona, wrote wery louingly to the Senate, giuing them to vuderſtand that hee had willingly admitted their excuſes, in that they would not conſent to the renewing of the league; and how that hee was deſirous to doe any thing that might content them. And ſignes of friendſhip thus continuing betwixt thoſe of Auſtria, & the Republike, both of them ſeeming to bee very deſirous to end the controuerſie which was yet vndecided betwixt *Firdinand* King of the Romans and the Signory, concerning the reſtitution of certaine townes held by *Ferdinand*, which did belong to the Venetians, the Emperor dealing therein, they agreed at laſt vpon a third man, which was *Lodouico Porro* a Senator of Milan, *Ferdinand* hauing choſen for Vmpiers, *Ierome Bulfarch* a German Doctor, and the Venetians *Matheo Auogadre* of Breſſia, a Doctor and Knight; who being come to Trent, the Senate likewiſe ſent thither *Andre Roſſe* the Secretary, that he might be preſent there, and acquaint the Senate with the whole buſineſſe: But the Senate hoping afterwards to compoſe this controuerſie by friendly meanes, and by diſburſing a ſumme of mony, to recouer their fortes of Maran and Gradiſca, they commanded *Giouani Delfino* gouernor of Verona to goe to Trent about that buſineſſe, Yet neuer-theleſſe, both in this and other matters, ſo many difficulties were preſented, as the aſſembly brake vp, without any reſolution at all.

Vmpiers appointed with a third man, to end the controuerſie betwixt Ferdinand and the Venetians.

The aſſembly is broken vp without an, concluſion.

Whileſt the Chriſtian Princes were buſied about theſe affaires, the Turke determining to recouer Coron, had prepared a mighty fleete for that purpoſe, which was ſent towards thoſe quarters. *Doria* to giue counterpoize to this Turkiſh army, cauſed great numbers of veſſells to be armed in ſundry places, that he might ioyne together the greateſt forces he could.

Theſe preparations cauſed the Venetiens like-wiſe to arme the Gallies which they had diſarmed at the beginning of winter: continuing neuer-the-leſſe in their firſt reſolution, not to medle betwixt thoſe Princes, where-vpon, they ſent word to the Generall *Capello*, who was ſtill in commiſſion, to keepe the ſame order, and manner of proceeding as hee had done the yeare before, by reaſon whereof hee ſent *Franciſco Dandulo* Captaine of the Gulphe with certaine Gallies into the Gulphe, to gard it againſt Pirats, who being aſſembled in great numbers did much harme: and for the ſame purpoſe hee diſpatched foure Gallies to Zante, and to the Promontory of Mailla the Gallion which was a greate ſhipp of a merueilous building well ſtored with ordnance and ſoldiers, that place being very commodious for the Nauigation of the Venetian veſſells which ſailed into the Leuant, and him-ſelfe with the reſidue of the fleete remained neere to Corfou, ſatisfying himſelfe, according to the Senates meaning, to aſſure their owne State, and keepe that

The Venetians make preparations for their ſafety.

which

which belonged to the Republick from being ſpoiled and moleſted, but yet hee could not ſo well handle the matter, but that the ſubiects of the Signory did ſuſtaine much harme and many loſſes, as it often happeneth in ſuch caſes. Now *Franceſco Dandulo* being come into the Gulph, towards the coaſt of Dalmatia with ſix Galleis deſcried from farre twelue Galleots of the Barbarians, and ſuppoſing at firſt, that they were the Gallies of the Prouidator *Canalis*, he held on his courſe, but beeing come within kenning, he perceiued that they were Pirates, wherevpon hauing changed his mind he did put himſelfe more to Seaward, determining (as hee after-wards ſaid) to come and incompaſſe them that hee might fight with them and keepe them from eſcaping by flight; but, not acquainting the Captaines of the other Gallies with his determination, they ſuppoſed that he did put to Sea, not for to fight, but to eſcape thence, and therefore, tarrying behind, he was only followed by *Marco Cornare* who commanded a baſtard Galley.

The Pirates beeing come very neere them, and perceiuing their owne aduantage, by reaſon of the retreat of the other Venetian Gallies, fell vpon them and tooke them, and carried both the men and the veſſells into Barbery, and among others, the Captaine and *Cornare*, Theſe newes being brought to Venice, did much trouble the Senate, as well in regard of the audaciouſneſſe of thoſe theeues, as for the Captaines indiſcretion, who thorough his owne fault had cauſed the Gallies of the Signory which were very famous at Sea, to receiue ſuch an affront whereupon, ſome propounded that it was neceſſary to ſend a ſufficient number of Gallies towards the Sea-coaſts of Affrick, and cheefely to Gerbes and to Argier, there for to burne all the ſhipping they could find, and to doe other harmes in reuenge of the wrongs they had ſuſtained of that nation: but others conſidering that it would not be well done to hurt all the inhabitants of that Cuntrey with whom they traded, and thereby cut off from the Venetians their traffick and nauigations, cauſed this Councell to be reiected, yet neuertheleſſe, to free the common-wealth from diſgrace, happened by the default or ignorance of one particular perſon, *Dandulo* being returned to Venice, hauing firſt beene carried to Conſtantinople, and then by the meanes of *Gritti*, ſet at liberty, was confined to Zara, for not well behauing himſelfe in this place.

Franceſco Dandulo is taken by Pirats.

Sondry opinions in the Senate concerning the reuenge of that wrong.

Dandulo is baniſhed at his returne to Venice.

There happaned beſides within a while after a more notable accident, whoſe beginning was much more dangerous, but the end farre more fortunate. *Ieronimo Canalis*, prouidator of the Army, departed from Corfou with twelue Gallies, to conuoy the great Gallies which were appointed for traffick into Syria and Alexandria, and to ſafe conduct them from Pirates, who did vſually ſcoure thoſe Seas; and all of them beeing come together neere to the Ile of Candy not farre from the firme land, reſolued to ſtay and caſt ankor there, where the great Gallies lay, ſome miles diſtant from the light ones; lying in this ſort, about ſunne ſet, vpon the Feaſt day of all Saints, the ſentinells which were in the caiges of the great Gallies, deſcried certaine veſſells which held their courſe directly towards them, whereof *Daniele Bragadino* Captaine of the great Gallies hauing ſpeedily aduertized the Prouidator, he ſuppoſed that they were Pirates, wherevppon hee forthwith brauely reſolued to goe meet them, and that which confirmed him in this opinion, was, the aduertizement which he had receiued, what courſe the Turkiſh army held, the which departing from Modon to goe and winter at Conſtantinople, the Pirates had beene diſcharged.

Departing then with ſpeed, and beeing come forth a good way to ſea, hee found that he had no more then ſeauen Gallies with him, becauſe that the others remained behind, the Rouers perhaps beeing not ſo ſtrong or skilfull in ſea matters as were the firſt, or elſe the Captaines were not ſo hardy and valiant: but the Prouidator ſeeming not greatly to care for that, and performing the part of a good Captaine and ſkilfull marriner, commanded all the Gallies that were with him

him, each of them like two Lanthornes to deceaue the enemies, by making them to thinke that the number of his veſſells, were farre greater then they were: then making a ſtand in their view, he ſuffered them to come forward, him-ſelfe keeping ſtill before the wind to incompaſſe them at his aduantage. They were twelue Turkiſh Gallies conducted by the Moores Sonne of Alexandria, *Solimans* Captaine, who, (the army being diſſolued) returned to his quarter into Barbary. This young Moore then hauing deſcried the Venetian Gallies, keeping on his way with full ſailes, was already paſſed beyond the Prouidators Gallies, either becauſe his intent was not to come any neerer to the Iſland, or elſe perceiuing ſo many Lanthornes he was afraide, and had not the boldneſſe to doe ſo.

A fight at Sea betwixt the Venetians and Turkes.

The Prouidator then enforcing the bankes of Rowers went and aſſailed them on their backes, and diſcharged the ordnance, and beating ſome of them in flanke, others in poope, hee did greately hurt them, himſelfe receauing no harme by the Turkiſh ſhot, by reaſon of the place where hee lay. The cheefe meaning of the Venetian Gallies was to inueſt the Moores Admirall Galley, where-vpon the Prouidator hauing aſſailed it, there was a fierce fight, by reaſon of the great number of Ianiſſaries that were in it, who valliantly ſuſtayned the aſſault a long time, but the Prouidator had neere him a Gallie of ſupplies, which did continually furniſh him with ſoldiers in their ſted that were ſlaine or hurt, to ſuſtaine the fight: whereupon the Moore beeing ſore hurt, diſpayring of beeing any longer able to defend his Gallies, and meaning to caſt him-ſelfe into the Sea to eſcape to ſome other of his Gallies, was taken by the Chriſtian Rowers, and making him-ſelfe knowne, his life was ſaued, but his Galley was altogether ſpoyled, and foure others were taken, and two were ſunke, the reſt eſcaped by flight. So ſoone as the Turke perceiued the Venetian Gallies to come towards him, hee had determined to fly, but artificiall fire was throwne from the Prouidators Gallie which burnt his ſailes, and after-wards the Helme of the ſame Gally was broken by a Cannon ſhot, whereby hee was enforced to tarry and to come to ſtroakes.

The Venetians victory at Sea againſt the Moore of Alexandria who was taken

This fortunate ſucceſſe did highly content the ſoldiors, and people of Candy, but the Magiſtrates and other men of note were ſorry for it, in regard that the veſſells did not belong to Pirates but to *Soliman*, a very mighty Lord, fearing that hee would take it ill, and imagine that affront to bee done to him-ſelfe, by reaſon hee was at peace with the Republique: Where-vpon it was thought fit by the Magiſtrates of Candy, and the Captaines of the Gallies, ſpeedily to ſend home theſe Callies into Barbary, and in the meane time, reſpectiuely to entertaine this young Turkiſh Captaine, and to giue him kind and curtuous language, excuſing that fault by the error of the Night.

The wiſely remedy the error commited by night.

The report hereof being brought to Venice, the Senate was extreamely greeued thereat, for the ſelfe ſame reaſons and doubts, and ſo much the more, for that the ſame yeares ſtore being very ſmal, the citty was to be furniſhed with victualls from the Turkes country, where they had not onely obtayned licence to doe it, but had like-wiſe loden diuers ſhippes, where-vpon they feared that the ſame iniurie would bee badly diſgeſted at that time, as indeed it came to paſſe. For ſo ſoone as the Turkes officers were aduertized thereof, without tarrying for any ſpeciall commandement from the Port, they made a ſtay of the Venetian ſhips which were come thither for corne. In regard whereof, ſome propounded to elect a new Prouidator in *Canalis* ſted, and being thus diſmiſſed of his place, to call him home to yeeld an account for what he had done, thereby in ſome ſort to appeaſe diſcontented *Soliman*: Diuers others maintaining *Canalis* cauſe, did defend it, as a matter done by right of warre, and worthy rather of recompence then of puniſhment, ſaying that it was a deed vnworthy the Common-wealth to chaſtice, or at leaſt to make ſhew ſo to doe, their officers, that had well and valliantly behaued themſelues in their place.

The Venetian ſhips arreſted by the Turkiſh officers.

Sundry opinions in the Senate concerning Canalis cauſe.

This reply ouercame the former propoſition, and cauſed them to determine

to ſend *Daniele Federico* Secretary of the Preguais to Conſtantinople, who was a wiſe and diſcreet perſon, to the end to iuſtifie by ſpeech, as well before the *Baschas* as *Solimans* ſelfe, what had hapned, by declaring how that their Captaine was enforced to fight, perceiuing in the night ſo many armed veſſels neere to him, not knowing whether they were friends or enemies: and beſides, how that the ſodaine reſtitution of the Gallies, done the very next morrow, and the kind entertainment giuen ſince then to their Captaine could ſufficiently witneſſe their good and ſinceere meaning towards all thoſe that did belong vnto him. *Ibrahim Baſcha* and *Gritti*, ſtood them in great ſtead to cauſe *Soliman* to allow of theſe excuſes, but yet much more the new warre with Perſia, wherevnto *Soliman* directing the ayme of all his deſeignes, would attempt nothing that might diuert him from it: and thereby all matters being appeaſed at Conſtantinople, *Canalis* was with greater praiſe honored by all men, who dying within a while after in executing the ſame office for the Republick, the Senate in acknowledgment of his good ſeruice decreed that *Antonio* his ſonne ſhould during his life enioy the reuenew of the Ile of Corfou.

Soliman accepteth of the Venetians excuſes.

The Senate acknowledge Canalis ſeruice by recompenſing his ſonne.

Theſe things happened in the Venetians Army; but, that of the Emperor hauing a long time ſtayed at Naples and at Meſſina, did at the laſt boldly aduenture to releeue Coron, which was reduced to all extremity, where at the firſt, hauing had ſome hope of Victory, by reaſon of the flight and ſhamefull retreat of the Turkiſh army, it returned afterwards without any honor at all, either by the Captaines fault, or by a deſtined plague to Chriſtians, ſeeing that the baſeneſſe of the Turkiſh Captaines, did afterwards procure great hurt to Chriſtendome. For *Soliman* being diſpleaſed with thoſe vnto whom he had committed the charge of his fleet, taxing their ſmall experience, determined to call *Cariadine* ſurnamed *Barbaroſſa*, who of a Pirate beeing become a Prince, commanded at the ſame time in Argier, to giue him, (as he did) the whole ſuperintendence of ſea matters.

Cariadine Barbarroſſa his great experience at ſea.

Hee beeing moſt expert in marine matters, and hauing of a long exerciſed the trade of a Pirate in Barbary, had gotten a perfect knowledge of all the Chriſtians ſea places of retreat, and in Affrick likewiſe making incurſions vpon the Moores; but particularly by his defeating of the Spaniſh Galleis, whereby hee purchaſed great reputation, at ſuch time as foure yeares before, they comming vnder the command of Don *Hugo de Moncada* to meet *Doria* at Genoa, hee did aſſaile and defeate them. Wee may iuſtly ſay that this man was the firſt which taught the Turkes the meanes of well ordering a nauall Armie, beeing before then ſmally experienced in ſea matters, as thoſe who till then had encreaſed their power by armes on land: hee likewiſe was the firſt that began to vſe ſlaues in galleys, whereas before they were wont to man them with the firſt vnexperienced commers, which hath euer ſince made the Turkiſh fleetes more mighty, and more fearefull to Chriſtians. *Soliman* then reſoluing to make vſe of this man, would ſodainly aduertiſe the Venetians thereof, to the end that if they ſhould meet him at ſea, they might vſe him as one of his Porte, knowing very well that they hated him for the great harme which he had done them. And of a certaine, this man was afterwards an inſtrument of great calamities to Chriſtendome, and of ſundry loſſes to the Signory of Venice, as heere-after ſhall be ſeene. At the ſame time, albeit that the Pope ſeemed to bee carefull for the imminent dangers that threatned Chriſtendom, beeing neuertheleſſe more ardent then euer in his vſuall thoughts, to aduance his Nephewes and his houſe, had vſed ſome ſecret meanes with the French King, concerning the marriage of *Catherine*, daughter to *Lorenzo de Medicis* his Neece, with *Henry* Duke of Orleans his ſecond ſonne: for the which treaty it was concluded, that the Pope and the King ſhould meet together at Nice, a towne belonging to the Duke of Sauoy, and ſeated neere the riuer of Var, which ſeparateth Italy from Prouence.

The report of this enteruiew, the occaſion thereof beeing vnknowne, had

greatly troubled the Venetians, and especially becauſe it was added that the Emperor would be there: wherevpon they carefully obſerued theſe Princes actions, becauſe they would not be ouer-taken as they had beene at the aſſembly of Cambray, ſaying that by reaſon of Princes ambition, they were to beware of all things, and to ſuſpect all things, but this meeting, which ſhould haue beene in the moneth of Iuly, beeing deferred to September following, the true occaſion of that enter-view was in the meane time diſcarded, for which there mette together at Nice, the Biſhop of Faenza for the Pope; and the Lord great Maiſter of France for the King, which did free the Venetians from all ſuſpition.

The Pope acquainteth the Venetians with all his deſeignes.

The Pope did afterwards aduertiſe them of his departure, and of the occaſion thereof, and concealing thoſe nuptialls no longer, he ſought to couer it with ſome other ſhadow, ſaying that in this treaty, hee had not ſo much reſpected his owne particular intereſt, as the common good and ſafety of all Italy, wherein nothing did ſo much auaile (as the Senate had often told him) as to hold the forces of two moſt mighty Princes in equall ballance, to the end that the power of the one might giue counterpoize to the other: in regard whereof, fearing leaſt the French King, being wholy out of hope, by reaſon of the treaty of Bolognia, of the friendſhip of the Italian Princes, would preſently breake off from him, and that the Emperor thereby might come to command all, according to his owne pleaſure, hee thought it fit to draw him vnto him by the bond of kindred; as hee had likewiſe done by the Emperor.

The Popes pretences to coullor his inyconceiued by that mariage.

Now theſe nuptials, which all the Princes of Italy did ſuſpect, were celebrated, not at Nice, by reaſon of the difficulty which the Duke of Sauoy made (becauſe hee would not diſpleaſe the Emperor) to grant the Caſtle vnto the Pope; but at Marſeilles, according to the Kings deſire, who thought it more honorable for himſelfe, to haue the meeting in his owne Realme, wherewith the Pope was pleaſed, beeing deſirous to giue the King all content: but that which men feared came not to paſſe, by reaſon of ſundry accidents, and then by the Popes death, which happened ſoone after, ſo as Italy continued quiet, and the Venetians freed from all obligations of taking Armes againe.

That which did greatly helpe to moderate the Popes great deſſeignes, were (as it was reported) the ſtirres in Germany, becauſe that the Lantgraue of Heſſe hauing with other proteſtant Princes leuied great numbers of ſoldiors, to reſtore *Vldrick* Duke of Wittenberg to his Eſtate, it was reported that they would afterwards march into Auſtria againſt *Ferdinand*, and that from thence they would come into Italy, the which the Germaines did very much deſire: but all theſe troubles were ſoone appeaſed, by an accord made with the King of Romaines, againſt whom their principall quarrell was about the Duke of Wittembergs lands which hee poſſeſſed.

Great troubles in Ge many concerning the Duke of Wittemberg.

In this manner were the affaires of Italy quiet in the firme land, whereby the Common-wealth was on that ſide freed from care and trouble; but for the Sea, it behooued them dayly to bee at new expences, beeing very iealous of their State: ſo as the Republick might iuſtly ſay, that it was depriued of the benefit of a perfect peace.

It was no more freed the yeare following, one thouſand, fiue hundred, thirty and foure, from troubles and ſuſpitions, then it had beene before, becauſe that a great fleete was prepared at Conſtantinople, which was to bee commanded by *Cariadine*, ſurnamed *Barbaroſſa*, and the like was expected in the Weſt; for the Emperour ſuppoſing that the Turkiſh forces would fall vppon his States, vſed all meanes to encreaſe his fleete, and to make it fitte and able to reſiſt them. The French King on the other ſide, beeing prouoked by diſcontent, cauſed thirty Galleys to bee armed at Marſeilles, his intent therein beeing not knowne. It was likewiſe reported, that great numbers of veſſells of all ſorts were armed and prepared in Barbary, not to ſcoure and robbe at ſea, but

Solimans great preparations for warre.

to

to ioyne with the Turkiſh Armie conducted by *Cariaaine*, and among other Captaines there was a very famous Pirate called *Sinam Cifut*, ſurnamed the Iewe, a man very valiant and well experienced in marine buſineſſe. The Pope in like manner to aſſure his Sea townes from all incurſions and inuaſions, or for ſome other deſeigne (as it was ſuppoſed) had armed ten Galleys.

Great Fleets prepared at one time in ſondry places.

All theſe fleetes begat iealouſie in the Venetians, and enforced them to expences by augmenting the number of their Galleys, and the ſoldiers of the garriſons in their ſea townes: whereby beeing in extreame need of helpe in theſe extraordinary expences, it was propounded in the Councell to acquaint the Pope againe therewith, to the end to obtaine leaue of him for that purpoſe to raiſe the ſumme of an hundred thouſand Ducats vpon the Clergie of their owne State. Some others of thoſe of the Councell, who had already in this buſineſſe tried the Popes rigor, were of opinion that the Senate, without tarrying for that leaue, ſhould begin to leuie that ſumme of money, or elſe to proceed therein more earneſtly with the Pope, declaring how that the wealth dedicated to the Churches of their State, was very great and ample, which beeing freed from all publick contribution, their other ſubiects were oppreſſed with ſubſidies and intollerable charges, for the paiment of their fleets and ſoldiors leuyed for the conſeruation of their liberty, and publick faculties. That it was not credible, that the holy intent of thoſe who had enriched the Churches; was, that the Republick being ruined and deſtroied, ſhould be depriued of making vſe of that which they had giuen to thoſe Churches, in caſe of neceſſity: That the Pope ſtood badly affected to their State, and to whatſoeuer concerned them, ſo as hee made difficulties vpon all their requeſts, or elſe vſed long delayes therein.

But notwithſtanding theſe prepoſitions, the zeale of Religion, and the reſpect to the Sea Apoſtolick, were of ſuch force with the Senators, as preferring it before all other profit and commodity, this propoſition was reiected, conſtantly affirming that it did not beſeeme the Republick, which was founded & encreaſed in Chriſtianity, vnder a continuall obedience and vnion to the Church and Pope of Rome, whereby it had purchaſed an immortall glory and commendation to lay her hands on Church goods, or therein to force the Popes will. That they in times paſt had great and vrgent affaires, for which they had prouided without that aid, and without enterprizing ſcandalous matters: that they were not to doubt but that he which knoweth the inward thoughtes of men, and can doe all things, would raiſe them vp aid and ſuccor by meanes to them vnknowne, much greater, and farre more profitable then that where-unto they were councelled by an euill example, and if the Pope did ſtill continew his vſuall rigor, by ſo much the more would appeare before God and the world, the deuout and holy intent, and accuſtomed wiſdome of the Venetian Senate.

The Senates holy reſolution

The Venetians pre parations for their ſafety.

This opinion being allowed, they purſued with all honor and reuerence the expedition of their requeſt in the Court of Rome, the which at laſt they obteined. By this means the Senate hauing raiſed money, they began to augment the number of their galleis, whereof *Capello* was ſtill Generall, and to leuy footmen to ſend to the Iſlands, and other ſea places vnder their obedience, to the end to aſſure them, expecting what would become of the preparations of ſo many fleetes. Now the Turkes whileſt their nauall army was preparing, were come by land to beſiege Coron, & did ſo ſtrictly ſhut it in, as the Spaniards that were within it, beeing impatient, and in a manner deſperate, by reaſon of the miſeries they there endured, made a ſally vpon the Turkes, which ſucceeding vnfortunatly, they were enforced to retire into the caſtle with great loſſe of their ſoldiers: whervpon, finding themſelues by that loſſe, & likewiſe by peſtilence, to be reduced to a very ſmall number, ſo ſoone as the Sicillian ſhips arriued which brought ſupplies, the Spaniſh Captaines being out of hope to keepe that towne, embarked themſelues in the ſame ſhips, and left it to the Turkes diſcretion. Yet neuertheleſſe, it was ſuppoſed, as a

The Turkes recouer Coron.

matter more likely, that the ſame happened by the Emperors expreſſe commandement, who perceiuing that hee would not but with great expences defend that place enuironed on all ſides with enemies, and beeing out of hope of any farther progreſſion, determined to quit it. *Cariadine* in the meane time hauing put to ſea with an hundred ſaile, and beeing come neere to the Venetian Gulphe, the Generall, who narrowly obſerued his actions, prepared, according as the Senate had willed him at the beginning, to retire farther in, and not to abandon the defence and ſafety of the Gulphe: but the Turkiſh fleete directing their courſe towards the Tirrhene ſea, ſailed to the ſea coaſts of Calabria, where on a ſuddaine hauing landed great numbers of ſoldiers, they did not onely ſpoile the countrey, but tooke two townes vpon the ſea-ſhore, though of ſmall conſequence.

The Turkiſh fleet ſcoureth the Sea coaſt of Calabria.

The feare of the inhabitants of Naples and Rome at the report of the arriuall of theſe Barbarians was very great, ſo as if *Cariadine* had marched thither, he might eaſily haue taken them, there beeing no forces to hinder him: but the Turke hauin ſcoured and ſpoiled the whole Prouince, went vnto the Iſle of Ponze to take in freſh water, and then ſailed towards the coaſt of Affrick, chiefely to exectute his deſeigne, for which hee was come from Conſtantinople, albeit that hee had cunningly made ſhew to ſaile towards the coaſt of Spaine, that hee might on a ſodaine, and vnlookt for, aſſaile his enemy *Amulcaſſe* King of Tunis.

Cariadine was ſuffieiently enformed of the whole State of that Countrey, of the ſituation and ſtrong townes, and of the Kings forces, and what affection his ſubiects did beare vnto him: Wherevpon, adding to all theſe things which hee well knew, force, and cunning, hee hoped that his enrererpriſe would fall out proſperouſly, as it did. For hee gaue forth, that hee brought *Roſcetta* with him the Kings brother, knowing how pleaſing that name was to the people, where after ſundry exploits hee did at laſt take the Citty of Thunis.

Cariadine taketh Thunis.

The other fleetes at the ſame time did nothing worthy of memory, except that of the Venetians, which was enforced to come to ſtrokes with certaine veſſels of Malta to chaſtice their Captaine. It was *Philippo Mazzo* a Knight of Malta, who hauing very audaciouſly, with certaine veſſels, ſcoured not onely the Leuant ſeas, but came into the Venetian Gulph, ſpoiling & robbing both Chriſtians and Turkes indifferently, was taken by the Generall and ſent to Venice, where his proceſſe beeing by the Senate referred to the criminall Councell of the Forts, to conſider thereof, and himſelfe in the meane time walking at liberty in the Citty, not tarrying for his iudgement, eſcaped thence: then hauing againe armed three Fuſts, hee continued with great arrogancy and contempt of the Commonwealth, his former courſes: wherevpon the Prouidator hauing narrowly watched him, did in the end ſurpriſe him, and hauing diſarmed his veſſels, cauſed *Philippos* head to bee ſtricken off as author of all thoſe miſchieſes, ſetting all the Turkiſh ſlaues at liberty, whom hee ſent to Conſtantinople.

Philippo Mazzo a Knight of Malta looſeth his head for his many robberies.

It was ſuppoſed that this execution would haue incenſed the Emperor, who had that Religion vnder his protection, and the great maiſter of Malta; but they being aduertiſed how the matter ſtood, both of them were appeaſed.

In the middeſt of theſe affaires, the Pope who was fallen ſick at the beginning of ſummer, hauing a long time endured ſundry accidents, departed forth of this preſent liſe, at ſuch time as he was at the heighth of all his happineſſe. Hee beeing dead, the Cardinalls, who according to the vſuall ceremonies had ſhutte themſelues vp into the conclaue, did with a generall conſent, elect in his ſteed, *Alexander* of the family of *Farneſes*, a Romaine by nation, and the eldeſt Cardinall of the Court of Rome, who tooke vpon him the name of *Paul* the third. All men thought that hee would haue behaued himſelfe as Neuter, as hee had euer done, for the ſpace of fifty yeares or there-about that hee had beene Cardinall, and would thereby maintaine Italy in peace and quiet a long time after:

The death of Pope Clement the ſeuenth.

The creation of Pope Paul the third.

The

the which was very pleaſing to the Venetians, as they who greatly deſired to ſee all matters brought to a ſetled quiet, and who did beſides perſwade themſelues, by reaſon of the loue which he had euer ſeemed to beare vnto them before hee was Pope, that if he ſhould leaue his neutrality hee would rather confirme the league which they were at with *Clement* his Predeceſſor, then practize any noueltie; therefore they ſent eight Ambaſſadors to him, namely *Marco Minio, Tomaſo Moceniga, Nicolao Tepulo, Ieromino Peſare, Giouan Badoario, Lorenzo Bragadino, Gaſpar Contaren*, and *Federico Reniero*, not giuing them any other commiſſion, then to preſent to the new Pope their accuſtomed obedience, thinking it not fit to ſue vnto him for any thing, vntil they had better diſcouered his deſeignes in his new fortune. *The Senate ſendeth eight Ambaſſadors to the Pope.*

But the Emperour beeing deſirous to know his meaning from himſelfe, being therevnto mooued by his feare, leaſt the French would ſtirre, hee did foorth with ſound him concerning the renuing of his league with the late Pope: And the more eaſily to induce him therevnto, hee made the ſame requeſt to the Venetians, that they would againe confirme betwixt them the former Articles of their confederacy, exhorting them therevnto for the quiet of Italy, which hee knew they ſo much wiſht for, and they beeing vnited togeather, would bee able to maintaine and defend themſelues from all the attempts of the French, although the new Pope would not ioyne himſelfe with them: and yet neuertheleſſe the true meanes to draw him to them, at the beginning of the Papacie, was, to ſee a firme vnion and correſpondence, betwixt the Republick and him, on whom the wills of other potentates of Italy were to depend. *The Emperor ſeeketh to the Venetians.*

The Venetians did not altogether approoue, nor yet reiect the Emperors motion, for they beeing in no ſort deſirous of innouation, ſaid ſome-times; That there was no need to haue it renued, and at other times ſeemed to be ready ſo to doe, when need ſhould bee. And in theſe practiſes ended the yeare one thouſand fiue hundred thirty foure. *The Venetians anſwer to the Emperor.*

The Pope who did maturely conſider all theſe matters, not dooing any thing raſhly, did at the beginning of the yeare following, ſhew how deſirous hee was to eſtabliſh a firme peace betwixt the Emperour and the French King, (vnto whom hee ſpeedily ſent his Legates for that purpoſe), and likewiſe in what ſingular recommendation hee had the affaires of Italy, aboue all other matters, with a particular affection to the Signory of Venice. Yet neuertheleſſe, as Princes actions are different and ſubiect to change, an occaſion was offered, which had like to haue altered this good diſpoſition of the Popes, to the great danger of all Italy.

Whileſt the Sea Apoſtolick was vacant, the nuptialls had beene ſolemnized betwixt *Guido Vbaldo*, ſonne to *Franceſco Maria* Duke of Vrbin, and *Iulia* the onely daughter to *Iohn Varan* Duke of Camerine, who ſucceeded in her Fathers State. This marriage was at the firſt allowed by the Pope, and all men thought that matters would haue gone forward peaceably, but within a while after, the Pope beeing otherwiſe perſwaded by ſome, or elſe aſpiring of himſelfe, (as it often happeneth to thoſe that are at the height of their feilcity) to greater and higher deſeignes, thought this a very fitte occaſion for the aduancement of his owne houſe, by conferring therevnto this enfeoffment of the Church for a beginning: Wherevpon hee openly declared, That hee would neuer ſuffer that the Duke of Vrbin ſhould, againſt all law and right, poſſeſſe (as hee ſayd) the Dutchie of Camerine, belonging to himſelfe alone, to diſpoſe thereof, hauing to this end rayſed great forces to hinder the fortifications which the Duke intended to make at Camerine, and the Garriſon which hee purpoſed to place there. *The Pope taketh Armes for the Dutchy of Camerine.*

This declaration of the Pope did greatly diſcontent the Venetians, vnder

whose protection the Duke of Vrbin was, vnto whom, and his whole house, they did beare singular affection, for the good seruices which hee had done to the common-wealth; and therefore they vsed all possible meanes to appease the Pope; as also because that the Duke of Vrbin did freely offer to haue the matter consulted and debated on by reason: but the Pope giuing no eare to their entreaties or messages, said that hee could doe no otherwise therein then hee was counselled and aduised by affaires of State, and that hee did determine without any more dissembling to recouer by force, that which had beene detained from that State: the which all men did account very strange, in regard of those times, Christendom beeing infinitely molested, both by the armes of the Infidels, and by heresies newly sprung vp in diuerse and sundry Prouinces. The Venetians therefore not to omit ought which might quench this small sparke, which was likely to burst forth into a great flame, did aduertise the Emperor thereof, earnestly entreating him therein to interpose his authoritie, to preserue and maintaine ouer all Italy the same peace and quiet which to his honor and renowne hee had so well established.

The Venetians seek to appease the strife betwixt the Pope and the duke of Vrbin.

The Emperor did willingly embrace this businesse, and hauing hotly pursued it with the Pope, did greatly moderate his former heate: But it was supposed that the same which did most of all appease him, was a proposition made vnto him by those who managed the affaires of the Duke and the Venetians, which was, to giue to his sonne *Pietro Lodouico*, some honorable estate in Romagnia, and to render Rauenna and Ceruia to the Venetians, to the end thereby to oblige them to take the person of *Pietro Lodouico* and his State into their protection and safegard; because it was not to bee doubted, but that the Venetians, in acknowledgment of such a benefit, and for their owne proper interest, desiring rather to haue a particular Lord of that State to bee their neighbour, then the Church, would employ all their forces for the maintenance and preseruation of the greatnesse of the *Farnesia* family: wherevnto the Pope hearkning very willingly, and hoping for some greater matter, the pursutes for the Dutchy of Camerine was for the Venetians sakes smoothered, of whom hee then seemed to make great account.

The Emperor for the Venetians sake doth maintaine the Duke of Vrbins cause.

A new practise betwixt the Pope and the Venetians.

The Emperors preparations for Affricke.

All the Princes of Italy at the same time, and especially the Venetians were in feare, and stood vpon their guard, by reason of a mighty Army which the Emperor prepared, vntill such time as they were aduertised, that it was for Affrick to recouer Thunis, and thereby to assure the kingdome of Naples, a neere neighbour to it, which *Cariadine* did dayly threaten to inuade. The Emperor did particularly aduertise the Venetian Senate of all his deseignes, seeming to bee very zealous for the common good of Christendom, and in particular for that of their Republick, desiring to continue the same friendship and good correspondence which was betwixt them.

This demonstration of friendship was the cause of the renuing the confederacie betwixt them, according to the same conditions which had beene concluded at Bolognia, onely to shew that by the Popes death, it was neither finished nor broken off; Wherevpon, they commanded *Marc-Antonio Contaren* their Ambassador, that in signe of continuance of amitie, hee should follow, (which he did) the Emperor whether soeuer hee went. After that generall processions and publick prayer were made in Venice by the Cleargie, that it might please God to fauour that enterprise.

This great preparation of the Emperors Army had caused the Turkes to suspect diuerse matters, and this suspition was most of all increased in them (as it was reported) by *John Ferrest* the French Ambassador at Constantinople, thorow his reports made to the Baschaes, seeking to make them beleeue, that the Venetians did perswade the Emperour to turne his great forces vppon Greece

Greece againſt *Solimans* ſtate, and yet neuerthe leſſe the French Ambaſſador reſident at Venice, did offer to the Senate, in his Kings behalfe all fauour and curteſie that might be; he did likewiſe entreat them to take ſpeciall heed to the Emperors actions, and that ſuch great preparations ought verily to cauſe them to ſuſpect, and that the common rumors abroad were ſo many ſignes of the imminent dangers and preiudices which threatened the Common-wealth. Theſe offers and aduerticements did greatly trouble the Senate, who did well perceiue that they tended only to cauſe the Republick to ſuſpect and diſtruſt all men, and to thruſt it into open warre, either againſt the Emperor or *Soliman*, to enforce them thereby to haue recourſe to the French King to make vſe of his fauour toward the Turke, or of his forces againſt the Emperor. Yet neuertheleſſe, partly diſſembling theſe ſuſpitions, they thanked the King for his offers and good-will, for which, though at that preſent they had no need of them, the Common-wealth ſhould neuertheleſſe remaine much obliged to that Crowne: they did after-wards complaine of the bad offers which his Ambaſſador at Conſtantinople had done vnto them, cleane contrary to truth: wherupon the King did diſauow it, and aſſured them that he had neuer giuen him any ſuch commiſſions.

Soliman aduertiſeth the Venetians of what he had done in Perſia.

Howſoeuer it was, it is certaine that notwithſtanding all theſe reports and bad offices done to the Venetians towards *Soliman*, he did ſtill loue and highly reſpect them: for at his returne from Perſia he failed not particularly to acquaint them with the proſperous ſucceſſe of his iourney, how he had chaſed away his enemies, entred Perſia, ſpoiled and ſackt the Citty of Tauris, the Royal ſeate of that Kingdome, had beene at Babilon, from whence hauing expulſed the Garriſon, he became Maiſter thereof, and laſtly that he was returned victorious to Conſtantinople: The report was, that, ſoone after his returne home, he was deſirous to leuy a mighty army: wherupon he called for the ſame purpoſe *Cariadine* and diuers other Captaines before him to conſult with them about the affaires of warre, thereby ſhewing that his meaning was, not to ſuffer his Army long to continue idle.

The Emperors great army for his voyage into Affrick.

The Emperor in the meane time, (the winter ſeaſon beeing paſt, and all things in readineſſe for the Voyages of Affricke) tooke ſhipping at Barcelona, where all the fleet lay to the nomber of three hundred ſaile of all ſortes, vnder the conduct of Prince *Doria*, with forty thouſand fighting men, not accounting the Marriners and Rowers, who were very many, being attended on by all the Spaniſh Nobility, together with the Infant of Portugall who met him at Barcelona with foure-ſcore ſaile of ſhippes of warre. The firſt landing of the army was in Sardinia in the Hauen of Caliers, and hauing there taken order for all warlike neceſſaries, it ſailed to Carthage: then being come neere to the land, not farre from Goletta, the army was forthwith landed, which encamped not farre from thence, knowing very well that on the taking thereof depended that of Thunis: becauſe that Goletta is a Tower enuironed with diuers Baſtions, and ſeated almoſt vppon the mouth of a Channell, through which the Sea entring in a good way, it maketh a Lake right ouer againſt it, vpon which the Citty of Thunis is ſeated, ſome twelue miles from Sea.

Goletta beſeged.

At their firſt arriuall the Turkes Garriſon in Goletta did valiantly defend themſelues; but the Emperors ordnance hauing (almoſt) ruined the Fort, it fell into the Spaniards poſſeſſion, who entring afterwards into the Lake, did without any difficulty or fight take fifty three veſſells, as Gallies, Galliots, and Fuſts, which *Cariadine* had left there as in a place of moſt ſafety.

Cariadine his flight.

This loſſe did ſo daunt *Cariadine*, as notwithſtanding that at the beginning comming forth of Thunis with his army, hee made a ſhew as if he would giue the Emperour Battaile, yet neuer-the-leſſe giuing place on a ſudaine, he retired into the Citty of Bonna, where finding himſelfe in no great ſafety, and vnderſtanding that *Doria* followed him, he went to Argiers.

The

The taking of Thunis and Bonna.

The Cities of Thunis and Bonna being forsaken by their Captaine, notwithstanding that there were strong Garrisons in them, did very quickly and with ease fall into the Spaniards hands. *Cariadine* escaping all these dangers, went within a while after to Constantinople, whither he was sent for, and being come into *Solimans* presence, who was newly returned from Persia, he did in the best manner he could excuse all that which happened, and the losse of the Kingdome: *Soliman* being ioyfull for his victories, obtained in Persia, did pardon and receiue him to fauour, and after-wards gaue him the super-in-tendence of his Army by Sea.

The Emperor on the other side hauing with royall bounty rendred the Kingdome of Tunis, which he had conquered, to *Amulcasse*, on condition to pay vnto him as his feodatory, an Annuall tribute of six Barbery horses, twelue falcons, and twelue thousand crownes for the paiment of a thousand Spanish footmen, whom he left in Garrison at Goletta, departed victorious from Affrick, and sailed with his whole army into Sicily; where hauing made some abode in the Citties of Palermo and Messina, he dismissed the greatest part of his fleet, and cassed his army, retaining no more then two thousand Almaine footmen for his guard, and afterwards went to spend the winter at Naples,

The Emperor returneth to Naples.

Sundry Princes, and Princes Ambassadors went thither to him: the Signory likewise, according to their ancient custome, sent foure Ambassadors thither to him, namely, *Marco Foscare*, *Giouan Delphino*, *Vincenzo Grimani*, and *Tomazo Contaren*, to reioyce with him in the Republicks name for his victories obtained in Affricke.

The death of Francis Sforza Duke of Milan.

Whilest the Emperor was on his iourney, *Francisco Sforza*, Duke of Milan, deceassed, without any Children of his owne to succeed him. The Senate after his death requested *Antonio de Leua* to haue an eye vpon that State, and to gouerne it in the name of his widdow, vntill that the Emperors pleasure were therein knowne. The Dutchesse went to Naples to the Emperor, where being honorablie entertained by him, he seemed to be very sorry for the Death of the Duke hir husband; either for some particular friendship which he had borne vnto him, or else for feare least his death would breed some new troubles in Italy, or rather, by dissembling it, to seeke thereby meanes to make all men beleeue, that for his owne part, he would lay no claime to that State.

But the Venetians were extreamely sory for his death, who hauing so long a time with great expence and discomodity maintained warre, to the end that the same state might be possessed by a particular Italian Lord, perceiued them-selues, by the Dukes death, to be throwne into new doubts and difficulties, and being depriued of their hopes, to be peraduenture enforced to renew the warre. Therefore so soone as the Emperor was come to Naples, the Venetian Ambassadors that followed him, did represent vnto him the Senates desire, together with the State of the affaires of Italy; Earnestly entreating him to find a meanes if it were possible, to maintaine that peace which himselfe had there established, and the which he seemed so much to desire. The Emperor made answer, that in regard it belonged to him as chiefe Lord to prouide for that State, he did likewise therein desire to giue content to the Princes of Italy, and cheefely to the Venetians: therfore he would very willingly learne of them what were best to be done for the safe establishing of the quiet of Italy, and also what their meaning there-in was:

The Emperors captious answer to the Venetians concerning the State of Milan.

The Venetians, notwithstanding they desired to haue the State of Milan fall into the hands of some particular Lord, yet neuertheless being therein ignorant of the Emperors pleasure, beeing not willing (and it may be, not in vaine) to offend him, or any other, they continued constant in this proposition, to haue som one inuested therein, who should be esteemed fit and sufficient to maintaine peace and quiet in Italy, with-out proceeding any farther: where-vppon the

the foure departed Ambaſſadors had no commiſſion at al for this buſineſſe when they departed towards Naples, whereat the Emperor wondering, and beeing deſirous to draw the Venetians to his patty, (occaſion now beeing offered), hee beganne againe to diſcourſe of that matter, concluding in the end, (as hee had at other times done) that being not yet well reſolued on whom to beſtow the State of Milan, hee would willingly know their opinions, the which hee would greatly eſteeme and reſpect in that buſineſſe.

Within a while after, there beeing ſome ſuſpition that the French did meane to ſtirre vp new troubles, the Emperor ſought to the Venetians, that as by the Popes death they had renewed the league betwixt themſelues, euen ſo to renew it now againe, by reaſon of the Duke of Milans death: that he did deſire it, the better to aſſure the affaires of Italy, and to take away all occaſion from thoſe that were deſirous to trouble it.

The confederacy confirmed betwixt the Emperor and Venetians.

The Venetians beeing of the ſame mind did therein giue conſent to ſatiſfie the Emperor, by confirming the league on the ſelf ſame former conditions, reſeruing therein, place for the Pope, and for him alſo that ſhould bee choſen Duke of Milan.

It was well aduiſed, ſodainly and freely to grant the Emperors firſt entreaties, to ſhew by that readineſſe how much they did affect him, and to auoid beſides, the occaſion of handling that buſineſſe at Rome, whither he determined ſpeedily to goe, whereof the Turkes would haue conceiued ſome ſiniſter opinion in regard of the leagues which Popes were wont to propound againſt Infidells: although of a long time they haue beene to no purpoſe.

The Pope not well conſidering all theſe occaſions, or elſe beeing ignorant of them, made ſhew to be diſpleaſed with the Venetians, for that they had ſo readily graunted the Emperors demand, ſaying, that they ought to haue tarried for his preſence, and vntill the Emperour had beene come to Rome. The Duke of Milans death had reuiued in the French King, his former claimes, and his earneſt deſire to conquer that State; wherein being reſolute, knowing how greatly the Venetians might aid him in that enter prize, he determined firſt of all to ſound their meaning, and to this end ſent the Lord of Beauais, one of the Gentlemen of his Chamber to Venice, to vnderſtand how they ſtood affected to the occaſion which did now offer it ſelf, to aſſure, (as he ſaid) and augment their State, declaring vnto them how that his King had great ſtore of money, friends and all other neceſſaries for ſuch an enterpriſe, whereby they could not but hope for a good and proſperous ſucceſſe: and if that they ſhew themſelues to be his friends and Confederates, he would very nobly recompence them.

The French Kings Ambaſſade to the Venetians concerning the buſineſſe of Milan.

The Senate ſuppoſing it to bee no fitte time to giue an eare to theſe propoſitions, made anſwer in generall termes, that the Republick had beene euer deſirous of peace, and neuer more then now, as well by reaſon of the great diſcommodities of the late warres, as for that Chriſtendome was in ſundry places afflicted with many hereſies, the which ought to bee rooted out, before any new warre were to begin: yet neuertheleſſe they did highly thanke the King for his offers, and for his confident communicating them vnto them, wherof they would ſtil be mindfull, and perhaps in time make vſe.

The Venetians anſwere to the Ambaſſador.

The French King for all this, not giuing ouer his deſeigne of ſending his Army into Italy to conquer that State, did leuie as great forces as hee could to enuade it on the ſodaine, and to that end ſent to the Duke of Sauoy, to craue paſſage thorow his country, which the Duke denying, by the perſwation (as it was reported) of the Dutcheſſe his wife, the King tooke it very ſtrangely, in regarde of the ancient alliance and neere kindred that was betwixt them, by meanes whereof, he determined firſt to enuade it.

The Duke of Sauoy denieth the Kings paſſage.

The King had ſundry occaſions to bee diſpleaſed with the Duke of Sauoy, which

which did the more heate and haſten him on: for, the loane of money made by the ſame Duke to the Duke of Bourbon, a traitor to the King: his gratulatory letters written to the Emperor when he was taken priſoner: his practiſes to alienate the Suiſſes from the alliance with France: the purchaſe of the County of Aſt: his refuſall to lend Nice for the enterutew of Pope *Clement* and himſelfe: the Kings claimes to the dowrie of the Lady *Loiſa* of Sauoy his mother, ſiſter to Duke *Philibert*, who died without children, the King affirming that a great part of the ſucceſſion of Sauoy did belong vnto himſelfe, by reaſon that his mother was borne of the firſt wife, and ſole ſiſter and heire to Duke *Philibert*, together with his freſh refuſall to giue him paſſage thorow his countrey, to march to the conqueſt of the Dutchy of Milan, all theſe things were euident ſignes of the Dukes ſmall affection towards the King: wherevpon the Duke, knowing very well that he had greatly offended him, and being out of hope to be reconciled to him, ſo ſoone as the Emperor was come to Palermo in Sicily, beeing returned from his iourney of Thunis, hee did ſecretly ſend vnto him, to craue his ayde againſt ſo mightie an enemy.

Cauſes of the Kings diſcontent with the Duke of Sauoy.

This buſineſſe could not bee ſo ſecretly carried, but that the King had ſpeedie intelligence thereof, which cauſed him on a ſodaine to ſend his forces beyond the mounts, vnder the conduct of *Philip Chabot* Admiral of France his Lieutenant Generall, whom he ſent to enuade Piedmont, about the beginning of the yeare 1536. where finding the country badly prouided of defence, hee eaſily tooke the cities of Thurin, Foſſan & Pigneroll, and was beſides like to haue taken the citty of Verceill, had not *Antonio de Leua* who was in the Dutchy of Milan come thither to the ſpeedy reſcue thereof, ſtaying by his arriuall the deſignes and progreſſion of the French. The Emperor ſeemed to bee extreamly diſpleaſed and incenſed againſt the French King, for making warre in Piedmont, and cauſing ſpeedily a mighty Army to bee leuied, hee did ſoone hope to ouer-runne him, affirming boldly that hee would goe in perſon to aſſaile him in his owne kingdome, and within a while after comming to Rome, hee came into the Conſiſtory, where in the preſence of the Pope and Cardinalls, and great numbers of Ambaſſadors and Prelates, Dukes, Earles, Barons, and other noble perſonages, hee began to complaine of the French King, ſo as beeing tranſported with choller, hee proceeded ſo farre, as for the auoyding of greater effuſion of bloud, hee would end all controuerſies by fighting with him hand to hand, and that hee would challenge him for that purpoſe.

The French take Thurin, Foſſan and Pigneroll.

Emperor chalengeth the French King to ſingle fight.

The Pope did all hee might to appeaſe him, and had already employed himſelfe to make them friends, but all in vaine. The greateſt difficulty was, to finde a meanes which might content both the one and other, concerning the Dutchy of Milan, in which treaty, although the Venetians had an hand, (the Emperors pleaſure beeing to haue them acquainted therewith,) yet neuertheleſſe they did very ſlowly proceed in it, in regard of the aboue mentioned reaſons, which were much encreaſed by theſe new accidents of Piedmont. For the Duke of Sauoy beeing driuen from his State, went to Naples to the Emperor, to beſeech him to haue pitty vpon him, and to helpe to reſtore him to his Dutchie. The Emperor beeing mooued with pitty, was ready to make an agreement with the French King to free himſelfe from that war, and to reſtore the Duke of Sauoy to his ſtate, but not agreeing together vpon the perſons of the Duke of Orleance, or the Duke of Angouleſme, for the Dutchy of Milan, the Emperor beeing deſirous to giue it to the Duke of Angouleſme, and the French King to the Duke of Orleance, the matter remained vndecided; and the Emperor departing from Rome, after ſome ſmall ſtay in Tuſcany went, without tarrying any where, to Aſt. Hauing there aſſembled all his cheefe Captaines, among whom were *D. Fernand* of Toledo Duke of Alua, the Marquis of Guaſto and *D. Fernand de Gonzaga*, he conferred with them concerning the meanes to make warres, where of his owne proper motion, he propounded againſt al reaſon & the opinions of the beſt experienced

Difficulties to accord the Emperor and the French

Captaine

into Prouence, whereupon to that end the rendezuous for all his troopes was at Nice whither *Doria* likewiſe came with fifty Gallies, to ſecond the land army, The Emperor came thither in perſon; from thence, entring into the French Kings countrey, he encamped not farre from the Citty of Aix, beeing not well reſolued what to attempt firſt, cheefely deſiring to aſſaile either Marſeilles, or Arles; and hauing ſpent much time in this irreſolution, he gaue the King leiſure to aſſemble a mighty army, who beeing come to Lyons for that purpoſe, did practiſe with ſondry Italian Captaines, who in his behalfe hauing raiſed forces neere to Mirandola, made an attempt to ſurpriſe Genoa, and to reduce it to the French Kings deuotion.

The Emperor entreth with his army into Prouence.

The Kings entrpriſe vpon Genoa.

The Emperor beeing by this meanes called away to defend his owne, perceiuing likewiſe that his army ſuſtained diuers diſcommodities, by reaſon of the bad diſpoſition of the ayre where it was encamped, was enforced to retire, without doing any thing, but only making a ſhew of his great deſire to hurt the King. But before hee came into Prouence, hee ſent *Roderico D'Auales* to Venice to acquaint the Senate with his great preparations of warre, and with his deſeigne to inuade France, and to entreat them by the ſame meanes to make ready thoſe forces, which they were tyed to furniſh by their Confederacy, for the defence of the ſtate of Milan: if need ſhould be.

The Emperor inforced to retire forth of Prouence.

The Senate therevpon determined to leuy ſix thouſand footmen, vnder the command of *Antonio de Caſtello*, Generall of the artillery, and did in the meane time anſwer the Emperor, that as it had beene ready to renew the league, it was likewiſe as diligent to maintaine that whereunto it was bound, and that for their parts they would in no ſort faile to defend the State of Milan: they did afterwards adde to theſe foot-forces fiue hundred light horſſe armed after the Burgonian manner, commanding all thoſe forces of foot and horſſe to meet by a certaine day at Azola, vpon the Breſſan territory, to paſſe from thence when need ſhould bee vppon that of Cremona: The Duke of Vrbin was likewiſe ſent for, to come in perſon to the Army: but truce beeing granted by the arriuall of the Cardinall of Lorraine, this former heate of the French ſeemed to be quenched, wherby the Venetians had no cauſe to march forth of their owne confines: yet neuertheleſſe the French king made ſhew openly to be diſtaſted of them, although he very well knew that he had no iuſt cauſe, by reaſon they did not exceed the bounds of their Confederacy, but hoping by his complaints to cauſe them to proceed more ſlowly in that wherein they were bound to the Emperor, and to abſtaine from entring into any new league or confederacy with him, he complained of all theſe matters.

The Senates anſwer to the Emperor.

Cæſar Fregoza, Captaine of a company of light-horſſe in Verona, departing without leaue and going to Genoa to fauour the Kings partie, was depriued of his pay, and rancke which he held, and was wholly baniſhed from their State. The King complained thereof, and of diuers other matters, and ſometimes with very bitter ſpeeches, becauſe that the Venetians went about (as he ſaid) to mar his deſeignes and enterprizes: The Emperors agents on the other ſide ſeeming to be diſpleaſed, if they ſhould caſſe certaine vnprofitable ſoldiers, ſaid, that they did it to augment the enemies army, whither they retired themſelues, which was aſſembled at Mirandola. ſo iealous were theſe two Princes one of an other, which of them ſhould haue the Republick for his friend and Confederate.

The Emperour departing (as hath beene ſaid) from Prouence went to Genoa, meaning to paſſe (as hee did) into Spaine, leauing the Marquis of Guaſto for his Lieftenant Generall in Italy in *Antonio de Leuaes* ſteed, who dyed in Prouence, with twenty thouſand foote-men, both of Almaines, Spaniards, and Italians.

Antonio de Leua dyeth in Prouence.

Other Ambaſſadors from the Republicke, came vnto him to Genoa, namely

namely, *Nicolao Tepulo*, *Marc-Antonio Veniero*, *Marc-Antonio Cornare*, and *Antonio Capello*, and at their arriuall, he dispatched *Don Pedro Gonzales de Mendoza* to Venice, to acquaint them with his successe in warre, and with the cause of his returne, together with his great loue to peace, particularly rehearsing vnto them, whatsoeuer had beene treated of with the King, the first practises beeing againe renued, where the King had taken time for three moneths to resolue himselfe, whether hee should accept the Dutchy of Milan for his sonne the Duke of Angoulesme, and thereby haue him to marry with Duke *Sforzas* widdow. And if within the time prefixed, the King did not resolue thereon, hee did intend to giue that State to Don *Luigi* Infant of Portugall, or to *Emanuell* sonne to the Duke of Sauoy, wherein he desired to know their mindes; but he added, that for the better establishing of all these matters, it was necessary to contract a new league betwixt the Princes of Italy, for otherwise it was impossible that himselfe alone could beare such a burthen, wherevnto if they would not giue their consent, they should haue no cause to complaine of him, if hee were enforced to do that which would not greatly please them. The Senate beeing constant in their former resolution, not to declare their meaning concerning the Dutchy of Milan, vntill they had more particular notice of the Emperors intent therein, nor yet to make any new confederacie, other then that of Bolognia so oftentimes renued: answered, that concerning the new Duke of Milan, when the Emperor should directly name any one, the Senate would afterwards better consider of their particular & common interests, and make a more certaine resolution: as for the new league, they alleadged the selfe same reasons as at other times, that there was no need thereof, with the same regard to the Turke, who euery day grew great, and (according to common report) prepared a mighty Army for the yeare following.

The Emperor acquainteth the Venetians with that which he had treated with the King.

The Venetians answer to the Ambassador.

The Venetians did aduertise the Pope of what had passed, still assuring him of their great affection to the peace, and safety of Italy, for which they intreated his Holynesse readily to employ himselfe, because that hauing reuiued the matter concerning the Dutchy of Camerine, he seemed to neglect this other important businesse, satisfying himselfe onely for that hee had declared himselfe as neuter: but being at last earnestly solicited by the Venetians, and by the imminent dangers which threatned them from the Turke, which did dayly encrease, as also for that he had vndertaken to conuoke a generall Councell, which was published to be held at Vincenza insteed of Mantua, where it had beene first appointed, hee did expresly resolue to send his Legates to both these Princes, to treate particularly of this businesse, namely, of an vniuersall peace betwixt the Christian Princes of the league against the Turke, and of the celebration of the Councell.

The three cheefe points with the Pope handled with the Christian Princes.

The Cardinall *Triuulcio* went to the French King, and the Cardinal *Carracciole* to the Emperor: but these Legations were fruitlesse, because none of these three points did take effect, by reason of sondry difficulties whih happened. War by this meanes did in such sort kindle betwixt the Emperor and the French King; as enemies and most barberous nations were there-in vsed to the hurt and ruyne of Christendome: where-in the Venetians like-wise had an hand, notwithstanding that they had determined to remaine neuters, and to be at peace and friendship with both parties.

Now by that which hath beene said, the deseignes of *Francis* the French King may be sufficiently discerned, who determining to trie all meanes to abase the Emperors greatnesse, and to reuenge all those wrongs which he said he had receiued from him, he did at sondry times sound the Venetians meaning, and did by diuers meanes seeke to seperate them from the Emperor: at the last, the Lord of Rhodes comming from him to Venice, propounded sundry faire hopes and promises to the Senate, and vsed all meanes to change their former determination to continew the league with the Emperour, but it was in vaine.

The King sendeth an Ambassador to Venice, to draw them from the Emperor.

For

For the Venetians were as firme and constant in keeping their promise with the Emperor, as they were hard to be drawne to doe any thing which might disturbe the quiet of Italy. The kings hope herein being frustrate, and himselfe being mightily animated against the Emperor for comming to assaile him in his owne Kingdome, knowing likewise that he was to weake of himselfe alone to finish the enterprize of the Dutchy of Milan, which was defended by the entire forces of the Emperour and the Venetians, supposed that there was nothing which would sooner cause him to obtaine his desire, then to purchase the friendship of *Soliman* (which he had already practized) whereby he did hope to enforce the Venetians, either to take his part, or at least to abstaine from following that of the Emperor; the causes being very great and many which did moue the Venetians to make high account of *Solimans* authority; and on the other side, by causing the Turkish army to passe ouer into Puglia, or to other places of the Emperors obedience, hee did thinke to diuert his forces and greatly to weaken his defence for the State of Milan.

The King sendeth an Ambassador to Venice, to vse meanes to drew them from the Emperor.

The King purposeth to vse the Turke against the Emperor.

The King then turned all his designes towards the Port of the great Turke, where not-with-standing that *John Forrest* was his Ambassador, hee did besides, send thither *Dom Zerafin de Gozi* of Ragusa, with new and more important instructions, and great promises. These two, being often in company of the *Baschas* of most authority, propounded diuers matters, which being reported to *Soliman*, might easily induce him to grant the Kings demands: as the Emperors greatnes the which if it were not moderated, would become fearefull, or at least to bee suspected of all other Potentates, with diminuation, if not of their States, yet certenly of their reputation and greatnesse: the facility of the enterprize, there being but a final space of Sea for the transportation of the Turkish army from Albiana to Ottranto, and at one time to scoure the Sea coast of that country: The great discontent of the inhabitants of that country with the Spanish gouernment and especially of the cheefest of them, who as desperate persons would embrace all occasions to open the way to higher enterprizes which might abase the Emperors authority. *Aiax Listibei* was at the same time in great authority in the Port of the great Turke; holding the place and gard of first Bascha, a mighty enemy to Christians, and who since the death of *Ibraim* had often perswaded *Soliman* to turne his forces vpon Christendome. This man because hee would not lose the occasion, and praysing the ouertures, and propositions of the French Ambassadors, propounded them with much amplification to *Soliman*, vsing all meanes to incite him to the enterprize of Italy, laying before him the example of *Mahomet*, a discreet and valliant Prince, who with fortunate successe did easily take the citty of Ottranto, and by his arriuall did bring that whole country to extreame confusion opening him-selfe a way for the conqueste of Italy, one of the excellentest countries of Europe, had he not beene preuented by death.

The minnes which the French Ambassadors propounded to Soliman against the Emperor.

Aiax Bascha perswadeth Soliman to make warre in Italy.

These things being represented to *Soliman*, did greatly preuaill with him, who did couet glory, and was full of pride, supposing him-selfe to be highly honored, in that so great a King did send to craue his aide and assistance, against another most mighty Prince his enemy, and hee was like-wise glad that so faire an occasion was offered to diuert him from the enterprizes of India and Persia, where hee vnprofitably consumed his army: where vpon he did on a sudaine consent to promise the French Ambassador, that the next sommer hee would raise great forces both by Sea and Land, to enuade the Emperors dominions.

Soliman consenteth to make warre vpon the Emperor.

But aboue all other things, supposing it to be most necessary to separate the Venetians from the Emperor, he resolued to send *Ianusbei* one of the *Dragomans* or interpreters of his Port, to exhort the Senate, that hee being to march with a mighty army, it would shew it selfe a friend to his friends, and enemy to his enemies, promising them, that he would take order that nothing should be hurt which did belong vnto them.

Soliman aduertiseth the Venetian of his determination.

The Venetian answere to Soliman.

The Senate did forthwith answere this proposition. That the republicke had euer made great account and deere reckoning of peace with al Princes, and especially with the Lords of the Ottomans family, with whom hauing of a long time contracted peace and frendship, with a free commerce betwixt each others subiects they did at this present retaine the same desire to continue it more then euer, whereof there was no need to make any more ample declaration.

It seemed that *Soliman* was wel content and satisfied with this answere, who was a Prince (if these quallities may be found in a Barbarian) of a goodly vnderstanding, and a friend to iustice and honour: but diuers of his seruants being desirous for their owne interest and particular affection to disturbe this quiet, and to break this peace, setting foreward by a false complaint, the actions of sundry officers of the Common-wealth, who, (as they affirmed) had borne small respect to the maiesty and profit of his Empire, did perswade him to permit his officers likewise to vse some practises against the Common wealth of Venice, that at last the matter might be brought to an open warre; this being permitted diuers Venetian Marchants that were at Constantinople and other places of his Empire by reason of their particular affaires, were vnder sundry false pretences committed to prison and their goods confiscate: after that, two Venetian shippes vpon diuers occasions were stayed, the one belonging to *Andrew Contaren* taken vpon the Sea of Ciprus, by the Gallies of the Garrison of Rhodes as a man of warre, and the other in the hauen of Alexandria, *Soliman* saying that he would vse them in his most important affaires: The marchandize besides which the Venetians were wont to bring forth of Syria had an imposition layd on them of tenne in the hundred: the Bailies letters to the Senate were oftentimes intercepted, and without further dissembling their meaning, *Mustapha*, one of the cheefe Baschas complaining of them told them, that because they were so streightly allied to the Emperor their enemy, they had incurred the hatred and indignation of *Soliman*.

VVrongs doue the Venetians in Solimans Dominions.

This gaue him some iust occasion to resent it, and some collour of a lawfull warre, if he had beene disposed thereunto, notwithstanding that diuers other reasons and coniectures did testifie vnto them the contrary, for it was not likely that the Turke being able to make warre vpon the Emperor alone, (who was not very strong at Sea), and easily to breake his forces, would enforce the Venetians to ioyne with the Imperialls and to vnite their forces with theirs, which being mighty at Sea, would not only hinder his enterprizes against the states of other men, but likewise greatly endanger his owne, knowing very well that for the space of eight and thirty yeares, the friendship and peace betwixt them had beene on both sides so carefully obserued, and namely that *Soliman* had euer made shew, both in his wordes and actions, to desire nothing so much as the Venetians friendships: That since then nothing had happened on the Venetians part, that might alter that quiet, or enforce them to take armes, seeing that the Senate discreetly mesuring the forces of the Ottoman Empire, and fitting their deseignes and actions to the condition of the times, did with great honor and respect proceed in the Turkes behalfe, prouided that the dignity of the Common-wealth might not therein receiue any preiudice, temporising the best they could with so mighty an enemy, whom being not able to assaile, they thought it wisely done to keepe him for their friend, and to expect the commodity of time, or some better fortune of the Common-wealth. At the same time *Tomazo Moceniga*, Ambassador for the Common-wealth arriued at Constantinople, being sent, according to the manner to reioyce with *Soliman* in the name of the Senate for the happy successe of his warres in Persia, and for his safe returne home to the Citty, He hauing kissed *Solimans* hands, and presented his vsuall guifts of rich garments, he was well receiued and entertained of all those of the Port, and particularly of *Aiax* the Visier *Bascha*, whoe did often-times assure him that their Lord did beare great good-will the Republicke, and was very desirous to maintaine that antient peace

peace and friendſhip with it, ſo long as the Venetians ſhould beare them-ſelues in his behalfe with the like offices of friendſhippe: That *Soliman* had euer vſed to keepe his word and promiſe, and thought they ought not feare that hee would euer doe other-wiſe. Therefore hee began modeſtly to excuſe the matter concerning *Contarens* ſhippe, and other things done to the Venetian Marchants and their marchandize, as matters happened without the great Turkes expreſſe commandement, and which ſhould be ſpeedily remedied. *The Baſhas excuſes.*

There was then a report at that time, how that the *Sophy* of Perſia had taken armes, and that hee would ſhortly be in the field whereby the Turkes would bee enforced to turne their forces vpon Perſia: And that the rumor which was currant, how that the Turkes had an enterprize vpon Chriſtendome, was rather to maintaine their reputation among Chriſtian Princes, then for any deſire they had at that time to employ their forces againſt them.

The end of the tenth Booke of the fifth Decade.

The Contents of the firſt Booke of the ſixth Decade.

THE Turke maketh great preparations both by Sea and land to enuade Chriſtendome. The Venetians are enforced to arme, and to ſtand vpon their guard. The French Kings deſeigns vpon Italy. The Imperialls are afraid of the Turkiſh Army. Count Guy de Rangon *commeth to Venice, being ſent thither by the French King, and is anſwered quite contrary to his expectation. Three ſundry accidents are cauſe of warre betwixt the Venetians and* Soliman. *The Venetians fleet is by force of wind caſt vpon the Coaſt of Puglia, where that of the turkes lay. The Venetian fleet beeing retired from Puglia,* Soliman *declareth himſelfe their enemy.* Doria *his pollicy to enforce the Venetians to ioyne with him. The* Baily Canalis *aduiſeth the Senate to reconcile them-ſelues to* Soliman. *The Venetian Marchants are ſtayed, and their goods ſeaſed on ouer all* Solimans *Empire.* Barbaroſſa *waſteth the Iſle of Corfoù. The deſcription of the Iſle of Corfoù. The Venetians determine to fight with the Turke. A league contracted betwixt the Emperor, the Pope, and the Venetiams.* Doria *his delaies, and in the end his refuſall to ioyne with the Venetians againſt the Turkes. The Venetians are conſtant to aſſaile the Turkes, not-with-ſtanding that* Doria *had forſaken them. The Vifier* Baſcha *councelleth* Soliman *to raiſe his campe from before Corfoù hauing viewed the place.* Soliman *ſeeketh the Venetians friendſhip.*

The seege raised from before Corfou. Soliman determineth to assaile Naples of Romagnia, and Maluesia. Barbarossa his incursions vpon the Venetians Islands. The Venetians take the Isle of Scardona. The Emperor although hee affirmed that hee would make warre vpon the Turkes, is suspected of the contrary. The Popes dilligence to attone the Emperor and the French King. Sundry oppinions in the Senate concerning either warre or peace with Soliman. And lastly the Emperors Ambassador goeth about to breake the Venetians Newtrallity, but in vaine.

The First Booke of the sixth Decade of the *Historie of Venice.*

THE Venetians by the *Bashas* speech, remayning irresolute and in doubt either of warre or peace, were greatly troubled, wherein the French Ambassador did by a maruelous cunning entertaine them, hoping theteby to cause them to condescend to his Kings deseignes, to ioyne them-selues with the French, and to abandon the Imperialls friendship, assuring them that if they would so doe, to shield them from all danger on the Turkes behalfe.

Sundry reports concerning the Turkish army.

In the meane time sundry rumors were bruted in Constantinople, some affirming that those great preparations for the fleet, was to passe into Puglia, and others said that it was to enter into the Venetian Gulph, there to assaile what-so-euer it could finde to belong vnto the Emperor: others thought that it was for Barbary, according to the aduise of *Cariadine Barbarossa*, and others like-wise did threaten the Venetians, naming particularly the Isle of Corfou.

These preparations were as great by land as by lea, and made with great speed, so as it was certenly thought, that hee would set forth more then three hundred saile, with great store of ordnance, warlike engins, and great quantity of all sortes of munition.

The Venetians being troubled with these preparations, and for diuers occasions suspecting the Turkes faith, not-with-standing that the league made of a long time with *Soliman* did still continue, resolued likewise to arme as fast as they could, supposing that there was no safer meanes to assure their affaires, then to stand vpon their gard for feare of beeing surprized. Therefore they beganne to make great prouisions for warre, and leauied on a sodaine eight thousand footemen to re-enforce their garrisons: they did trimme their old Gallies, and gaue order

to

to build fifty new ones, they stayed some Venetians, and strangers that were bound for sondry voyages, to make vse of them for the carriage of the munitions and other necessaries for the fleet; determining if dangers did increase to arme the number of an hundred Galleis; and for that purpose, they chose for Generall according to their vsual manner, by way of lotte, in the Councell of the Pregnais *Ieronimo Pesare*, a man very skilfull in the affaires of the common-wealth, and cheefely in sea businesse, who was afterwards allowed by the great Councell. But that which among other matters did most trouble them was the care from whence to haue meanes to furnish the expences which they were to make, their treasor beeing wholly exhausted by the late warres, wherby they were to inuent sundry extraordinary deuises, to get money speedily. They created three Procurators of Saint Marke, which is one of the chiefe dignities in the common-wealth next to the Duke, namely *Andrew Capello*, *Ieronimo Bragadino*, *Iacomo Cornare* who did each of them aide the Republicke with twelue thousand crowns, they did afterwards entreat the Pope to permit them to raise two hundred thousand Ducats vpon the Clergy of their state, which the Pope making great difficultie to graunt, alledging sometimes the Clergyes pouerty, and then that he could not beleeue that *Soliman* did intend to march against Christendome, they were enforced to raise it some where else, and amid these troubles and perplexities of mind, they did not forget, following the holy and religious institution of their Forefathers, to haue recourse cheefely to diuine assistance, whereuppon solleme prayers were commanded to be made in all Churches & foure hundred measures of wheate were giuen to the poore Friers, to pray to God that it would please him to fauour the good and deuout affection of the Councellors of the State.

The Venetians preparations to stand vpon their guard against the Turke.

The Senates care to furnish meanes for the expences of warre.

The Imperialls were in no lesse care and trouble to be assured of the Turkish forces, wherevppon they caused great numbers of Spanish footmen to passe into Italy, to lye in Garrison in the Realmes of Sicill and Naples, and in other places exposed to the enemies arriuall; they sent word to *Andrew Doria* Prince of Melfi, who at the same time was Admiral for the Emperor on the Mediterranian seas, that he should speedily make ready his Gallies, and come into the kingdome to ioyne with those of Naples Sicilly, and the religion of Malta, to command there. But these prouisions being weake were not sufficient to resist the Turkish forces. For the Emperor was at the same time enforced to looke to the defense of his other Estates which the French King determined to inuade, who for that purpose was come to Lyons, from whence he had sent before him into Italy fifteene thousand Almaine and Gascon footmen: whervpon the Emperor, to diuert these deseines, raised in his Cuntrey of Flanders an army of twenty thousand footmen, and eight thousand horse, to enter vppon the Frontiers of France.

Imperials affraid of the Turkish army

The King comes to Lyons to go into Italy.

Now that which most hindered them from prouiding for the imminent dangers threatened by the Turkes, were the rumors which were spred abroad, how that the French had an enterprize vppon Genoa, where the Genowaies, being affrighted, did boldly tell *Doria* that they could not suffer him to abandon his cuntrey, nor to carry the Galleys from thence, which were the sinewes of the Imperiall army, because that the two and twenty Spanish Galleies that lay at Barcelona were in bad equipage to put to Sea. During these contentions betwixt the Princes of Christendome, the Turke taking his aduantage thereby (as hee had done at sundry times to molest Christendome, departed with his land army about the begining of March and came to Andrinople, where hauing remained a while, and spent some small time in hunting whilest other prouisions were made for his iourney, he went from thence about the latter end of Iune, and came to Scopia a Citty of Macedon, and then tooke his way through the confines of Albania. His naual army departed at the same time forth of the Streight of Galipolis, to the number of more then three hundred saile, (as hath beene said,) whereof, two hundred were Galleis, and the residue, Galeots, Fusts, and

The Genouois forbid Doria to carry the Galleies out of Genoa.

other lesser vessells, vnder the command of *Lusti Bascha* Captaine Generall, who represented the great Turkes person: it was not certainely knowne what commission he had, nor whither he would bend his course: some said that hee was commanded to assaile the Venetians, if occasions were offerd: others affirmed the contraty, saying, That hee was commanded in no sort to touch any thing that belonged vnto them: but the common report was, that he went to inuade Puglia.

The vncertaine course of the Turkish fleet, doth put the Venetians in doubt.

Doria in the meane time, being come to Ciuitauechia, and finding the Popes Gallies to be ready there wen to the Far of Messina, there to make a fleet of the Gallies of Naples, Sicill, and other places and perceiuing, that when they were all ioyned together, they were to weake to resist the Turkish forces, determined, (after that he had left the greatest part of the Gallies in places of safety) to saile towards the Leuant with a few light Gallies, which he made choyse of, to molest in some sort, (occasion being offered) any thing that did belong to the Turkes, auoyding by all meanes to meet with their fleet. The Venetians hauing notice of the arriuall of the Turkish fleet at Modon, being yet vncertaine whither, or with what commission it sailed, did, not without great doubt consult in the Senate what the Generall *Pesare* were best to doe, who was already arriued at Corfou with threescore and tenne Gallies.

The Generall had not till then receiued any other commissions then generall, and comformable to the Senates intention, still to remaine neuter, namely to hold amity with the Imperialls, and with the Turkes, to preserue whatsoeuer did belong to the Common-wealth from wrong, to giue victualls freely to both of them: to auoyd all occasions of suspition, and to keepe themselues farre off from the Fleets: wherevnto they added, that he should still keepe his fleet together, and not, if it were possible, leaue the Gulph to the discretion of the Turkes, least they should hinder the Dalmatian Gallies, and others which were making ready at Venice, from ioyning with them, if need should bee.

The Venetians remaine neuters betwixt the Imperialls and the Turkes

The opinions in this Councell were very different (as it often happeneth in such consultations) what he had more to doe, but at last they resolued to referre the whole matter to the dilligence and discretion of the Generall, becaus it was an hard matter well to prouide for the sundry accidents which might happen, according to which, Captaines did for the most part vse to gouerne themselues. They only concluded to diuide the Army, and to create another Generall, of lesse authority then *Pessare*, so as both of them beeing together *Pessare*, should haue the sole command, and the other was to remaine in the Gulph, whilest *Pesare* should be at Corfou, or any where else.

A second Generall created at Venice.

Giouan Vituri was by the common consent of euery one appointed for this place, who was in great account both for his wisdome and valour. This man hauing taken speedy order for his voyage, departed from Venice with some armed Gallies of the latter Gouernours, and sailed into Dalmatia, where there came vnto him, *Francesco Pascalic* the Prouidator, with certaine Gallies which were at Corfou, *Nicholao Bondimiero* Captaine of the Gulph, and *Dominico Contaren* Captaine of the Fusts, so that *Vituri* had six and forty Galleis vnder his command, besides six Fusts, and the Generall *Pessare* had foure and fifty Galleis, one Gallion commanded by *Bertuci Contaren*, and a great shippe of warre gouerned by *Iacomo Armiero*.

Iohn Vituri created second Generall.

Nomber of the Venetian forces at Sea.

Now within a while after there arose among the Senators a doubt almost like the former, by reason of the report that was spred abroad how that the Turkish Fleet was comming into the Ile of Corfou, and that they had already descried it from the Ile of Zante, sailing thitherwards amayne, some thinking it fit thereupon to keep the fleet diuided, others refuting this opinion, said that they ought to permit the Generall *Pessare*, if he should find it expedient for the Common-wealth, to make a fleet of all the Gallies; and to Command *Vituri*, that if *Pesare* should send to him for that purpose, to obey him without expecting any other expresse com-

commandement from the Senate. Diuers did likewise reiect this opinion, for many reasons, and propounded for the safest course (if that the peace with *Soliman* were broken) to ioyne their forces with the Imperials (who had already sought it at their hands) and that, as soone as might bee; for the more easie defense of Corfou. This proposition being reiected like the rest, they at last concluded to referre the whole matter to *Pesare*, who might ioyne with *Doria* if need should be.

The French being aduertized of all these difficulties, and hoping to be able by new practizes to induce the Venetians to consent to that, wherevnto till then they would neuer harken, did forthwith send the Count *Guy de Rangone* to Venice, who being brought in before the councell of Tenne (the French Ambassadour not being present) who afterwards did the like a part by himselfe, hauing presented his letters of credit from the King, beganne with great eloquence to declare the great good will which King *Francis* did beare to their Republike, and how highly he did esteeme it, then he did put them in minde of diuers and sundry things which the French Kings had done for the maintenance and stay of that common-wealth; from thence falling vpon the sundry and particular accidents of those times, he did perswade them to abandon the Emperours alliance, and to embrace that of the French King, offering them from him and by his commandement the city of Cremona, and all the country of Gyradade, so, as by their common armies the State of Milan might be conquered; promising them besides, all aide and assistance to reduce the Cities of Rauenna and Cerua vnder their obedience, with the territories of Puglia, Ottranto, Brundusium, Monopoli, Polignan, and Trani, by which meanes they should be restored to all that which they had enioyed before the last warres. But hee did especially insist very much vpon the miserable condition of the time, which was to bee considered, promising to defend and shield them, by his Kings meanes and authority, from all those perills and dangers which threatned them from the Turkes to their owne honour and reputation.

The French King sendeth Count Guy de Rangon to Venice.

The effect of the Count Rangon his oration to the Senate.

This proposition being vttered with great vehemency did greatly trouble the mindes of the Auditors, for on the one side, great and faire hopes were propounded with equall recompences, and yet not without warre, and great trauaile; on the other side an incertenty of peace, with as many difficulties, did present it selfe before them, the selfe same dangers remay ning stil in force, made far greater by the French Kings indignation, if he should perceiue his friendship, with such goodly offers to be so often contemned and set at nought.

The Senate being assembled therevpon, the Collodge of the wise men, hauing determined to tell the Count *Rangon*; that the Senate did first of all thanke him for his great and notable offers made vnto them, then, concerning the vnion which he propounded, that the King might haue perceiued by their actions past, what account they had euer made, and now more then euer of the Councell of France, to the which they had neuer beene wanting, nor would euer faile when occasion should be offered, earnestly requesting the King so to hold and beleeue it: one onely person, *Marke-Antonio Cornare*, a man, at that time highly esteemed, for his eloquence and great reputation, though he were not very old, being of a contrary opinion, would haue them freely to answere the Count *Rangon*, That the common-wealth had euer vsed to keepe her promise inuiolably, which was a matter worthy and beseeming a Prince, and that therefore the same being vnited with the Emperour by a new confederacy, could not harken to any other contrary therevnto: but they did hope that the King, as a wise and most Christian Prince, and their friend, would not for all that discontinue the good offices which he had already begunne in their behalfe towards the Turke: and he did constantly maintaine this opinion by a vehement and perswasiue oration; wherevpon he was attentiuely heard, and commended of all men. So soone as he had ended,

Propositions in the Senate for the answering of the Count Rangon.

Antonio Cornare repugneth the former proposition.

Leonardo

Rangon is answered according to the opinion of Cornare.

Leonardo Eme one of the wise men of the councel, a man of authority, and well experienced in matters of importance both at home and abroad, rose vp, and began to answer to euery point of *Cornares* speech: But neither his authority nor al the reasons which he alleadged to the contrary, could keepe them from answering *Rangon* in the same manner as *Cornare* had propounded.

In the meane time newes were brought to Venice how that the Turkish fleet was arriued at Valona, and that passing along thorow the Channel of Corfou, it had saluted the castle with ordnance shot in signe of friendship, according to the vse and manner of warre, that the castle had in friendly sort giuen them the like salutation: and how that *Solimon* had neither in that Island nor elsewhere committed any hostile action; but that certaine things, being forcibly taken from some of the Republikes subiects, had beene restored to them, and the Robbers, for terror to the rest, had beene hanged vpon the saile yardes of his galley. Some Senators were of opinion, that the Generall *Pesare*, in acknowledgement thereof, and vnder pretence of peace and friendship, should send some captaine of his Gallies to *Soliman*, to vse meanes to discouer some of his deseignes; but it was reiected, for feare least the Turkes would interpret it sinisterly to their aduantage, and least the reputation of the Venetian forces should therby be diminished with them, or else giue them some occasion to make some great and vnreasonable demand: but they were within a while after freed of that care, by newes that they receiued, how that *Iacomo Canalis*, going to Constantinople to execute the office of Baily in steed of *Nicola Iustinian*, and being come to Nouobazar, was by *Solimans* commandment brought backe to the campe who could satisfie them in all things. At this stay stood the Venetians affaires at that time, neither at open warre, nor assured peace, all matters being full of feare and suspition, when as vnluckily and vnlooked for, three sundry accidents happened which did cast the Republike head-long into warre with *Soliman*. The first was that of *Simon Nassi* the Zaratin, who commanding a Dalmatian Galley, did vnfortunately meet with a small Turkish vessel laden with victuals which was going to Valona, against which (because it would not obey a certaine signall according to the manner of nauigation, nor strike her sailes) he discharged a cannon and sunke it. Although this fact did greatly trouble *Solimans* haughty courage, and all his Bashas, yet neuertheless making shew to beare it patiently, because he would not perhaps at that time interrupt his other deseignes, he determined to send *Ianusbei* the Dragoman to Corfou to complain to the Generall *Pesare*, how that thorow the insolency of a meane captaine of a Galley, the peace betwixt them had beene violated and infringed, and to demand to haue the author therof punished, and the dammages, amounting to more then thirty thousand Ducats, to be repaired. Vpon the neck thereof the second accident happened. There were foure captains of gallies at the same time at the gard of the channel of Corfou, to wit, *Iusto Gradonico*, *Micaele Grimani*, *Iacomo de Mezze*, and *Ieromino Micaele*: these men so soone as they perceiued those armed vessels to come towards them, which were two Gallies and one Fust, conducting the Turkish Ambassador, without taking any farther notice of them, they fiercely charged them, so as the Turkes being amazed betooke themselues to flight, and supposing that they could not soone enough escape from them, sailed as fast as they could to Cimera, a barbarous nation and enemy to the Turkes: wherevpon, they were badly entreated there, and al of them committed to prison, and among the rest this *Ianusbei*. This exploit did greatly discontent the Generall *Pesare* who in some sort to moderate the fact, did sodainely send *Francisco Zene* captaine of a Galley to Cimera, to vse meanes with a good sum of money to redeeme *Ianusbei*, the which for the Republiks sake he soone obtained without mony. This being likewise brought to *Solimans* knowledge, he was prouoked by some of his seruants to take speedy reuenge thereof, yet neuertheless hee would not for that time harken thereunto, but sent for the Baily *Canalis* to come before him, vnto whom he greatly complained

Three sundry accidents caused warre betwixt Soliman and the Venetians.

Solimans discontent for the first accident.

The second accident worse then the first.

complayned of the officers of the Republike, who did not dayly ceaſe to commit deeds cleare contrary to the deſire of peace and good will, which he had at his arriuall aſſured him that the Common-wealth did beare vnto him, at the laſt he ſeemed to be content that the Baylife ſhould expreſly ſend ſome of his ſeruants to Corfou, truly and particularly to vnderſtand how matters had paſſed, whereupon he ſodainely ſent *Aleſſandro Vrſino* thither who was then with him.

Soliman in the meane time continuing his purpoſe to aſſaile the coaſt of Puglia, cauſed great number of horſe to be landed on the territory of Otranto, who ſcouring the whole country brought away men, women, and all ſort of cattaile, with other moueables, filling the whole country with feare and terror.

Doria in the mean time hauing manned eight and twenty light gallies with ſoldiers and mariners, comming to ſcoure the ſeas nere to Zante and Zeffalonia, tooke diuers Turkiſh veſſels, which being laden with victuals, were going to Valona, then ſayling towards the Gulphe he arriued vpon the ſea of Corfou, at the very ſame inſtant in a manner, that *Ianusbei* being chaſed by the Venetian Gallies, landed at Cimera, whereby he had his part in the booty, and carried away the empty Turkiſh veſſels, which did much encreaſe the Turkes hatred to the Venetians, and made them to ſuſpect that they had ſome ſecret intelligence with the Imperials.

Doria his incurſions cauſeth the Turke to ſuſpect the Venetians.

The Generall *Peſare* being aduertized of *Barbaroſſas* departure from the confines of Zant, where he had remayned to aſſure the victuals which came from Conſtantinople to the campe, and of his ſayling towards Corfoù, did thinke it a very fit occaſion for himſelfe to make vſe of the liberty which the Senate had giuen him, to ioyne both the fleets together, wherevpon he reſolued to enter into the Gulphe and to ioyne with the Generall *Vitturi*, meaning neuertheleſſe by all meanes to auoide meeting with the Turkiſh gallies: But being on his way, and driuen by a contrary winde, he was carried to ſea-ward before the winde, to thoſe quarters where he was to meet with that which he had moſt of all auoided: for hauing ſailed a long time with the whole fleet, and about night being come neere to land, he was councelled to ankor there, to paſſe the reſt of the night, which was ſo darke, as they could not diſcouer a farre off, which gaue occaſion to the third accident. For it fell out, that the vantgard conſiſting of fiteene Gallies, conducted by *Aleſſandro Contaren* the Prouidator, did vnawares ſtrike vpon a Turkiſh galley (this was an Imperial galley, prepared for the great Turke, if hee ſhould deſire to come to ſea, and was commanded by *Buſtan Rais*) thoſe within it hauing, in the Italian tongue, demanded of the Venetians, whoſe veſſel that was which was ſo neere them, and they replying that it belonged to the Venetians, did aske them the ſelfe ſame queſtion, who they were, but they making no anſwer, vſed all meanes to eſcape thence, and then on a ſodaine ſhot off a peece of ordnance: *Contaren* being then mooued with diſdaine, and ſpurred forward by a zeale to honour and reputation, notwithſtanding that the darkeneſſe of the night would not ſuffer him to diſcerne any thing, did neuertheleſſe redouble the bankes of Rowers, and followed that Turkiſh galley, which had plaied an enemies part, and after a long fight, there being more then three hundred ſouldiers in it, he became Maſter thereof, by the death of all the Turkes, ſome few excepted who had hid themſelues.

The winde carrieth Peſare with all the Venetian forces neere to thoſe of the Turkes.

The third accident occaſioned by the taking of Solimans Gallies.

Contaren was by ſome reprehended for this deed as though being carried away by a particular deſire of reuenge, he had enterprized that which he knew to be againſt the commodity and ſeruice of the common-wealth, by executing that hoſtile act vpon the Turkes: yet neuertheleſſe others in excuſing him ſaid; That He had more then any man elſe foreſeene all thoſe diſorders; by meanes whereof, to auoide all occaſions, he demanded to haue the army conducted into Candy, ſeeing that the Turkes had paſſed as friends thorow the Channell of Corfoù.

The Generall after this exploit paſſing forwards on his way, came very nere

to

to the coast of Puglia, where they descried an infinite number of fiers, and heard at the same time sundry shot of ordnance. They thought at the first that it had beene those of the country, who hauing descried the Venetian fleet, and not knowing what vessels they were, did giue warning to the inhabitants round about to retire themselues into the strong townes: but they soone found the contrary, for it was a warning to the Turkes that were there, speedily to embarke themselues (as they did) and to fall into order of battaile before the Venetian fleet.

The Venetian fleet vpon the coast of Puglia.

Then was there great confusion in the Venetian army for the vnhoped for arriuall of the Turkish gallies; on the one side danger was very nere, and their doubt very great, whether they were best to escape by flight, or dispose themselues to battaile. Flight seemed dishonorable, and of small profit: to fight, was against the Senates expresse command, the which they were to obserue, and not on the vncertaine euent of a battaile, and to their owne disaduantage hazard the gallies, on which depended the whole defense and safety of their Estate by sea.

The confusion of the Venetian army when it saw that of the Turkes to be nere them:

Matters remayning in this confusion by reason of these irresolutions, either to abide, or to be gonne, it happened that when the Generall commanded to turne the Prowes, and to returne towards Corfou, it was done in a manner in disorder, so as all of them preparing with speed to get forth of that danger, fiue Venetian gallies tarried behind, either because they had not soone enough turned their Prowes, or for that they were not so light as the others, foure of them fell into the Turkes hands, who soone after, by declaring himselfe their enemy, did inhumainely put the foure captaines to death which commanded them, as for the fifth which was commanded by *Giouan Baptista Mirchouich* of Pago, al-be-it it was farther behinde then any of the rest, did neuertheless by chance escape that danger, for carrying in her flag the cressent or half moone, they thought it to be a Turkish galley, and thereby, being not medled with, it found meanes afterward to escape to Ottranto.

The Venetian fleet looseth foure Gallies taken by the Turkes.

Now this latter exploit caused *Soliman* wholly to resolue to make warre vpon the Signory of Venice, who was before that time halfe-minded so to doe by reason of the precedent actions, whereby he perceiued the small affection that the Venetians did beare vnto him: his seruants likewise the more to animate him therevnto, did agrauate the matter; and afterwards, a letter of *Doria* written to *Pesare* cõming to his hands, assured him of that which he most doubted: *Doria* had (as it was thought) forged that letter, and found meanes to haue it fall into the Turks hands, to make them beleeue that he had some secret intelligence with the Venetians, and by that means to set them at ods, thereby enforcing them for their safety to ioyne with him, for the which purpose, passing along at the same time almost nere to Corfou, he had craued conference with the Generall *Pesare*, meaning expressly more then once to hold long discourse, that he might cause the Turkes to enter into some suspition.

Soliman resoleueth to make war on the Venetians.

Doria his policy to enforce the Venetians to ioyne with him.

All these exploits being knowne at Venice did greatly trouble the Senate, where the opinions neuertheless were different, some blaming the indiscretion of those who by their rashnesse had throwne the common-wealth head-long into a great and dangerous warre, contrary to the Senates intentions, others, publikely affirming the contrary said, that they had done wel and discreetly, according to the rule and discipline of sea affaires, and the reputation of their army, and after sundry other reasons propounded on both sides, they concluded to tarry for aduertizements from the Baily, to vnderstand particularly in what manner the Turke had taken those things which were past: and all their determinations against those who had offended, were deferred till then.

Canalis commanded by Soliman to send to the Venetian Senate.

The Baily within a while after, by *Solimans* commandement sent *Alessandro Vrsino*, who did wholly resolue them of all that they desired to know, and sent them word, sharply to punish those who had violated and broken the peace, and to make it apparent that whatsoeuer had beene done was not by the Senates will

or

or consent, and that by so doing, *Aiax* the Visir Basha, did put them in hope of the continuance of the peace. Vpon this aduertisement they resolued to write to the Generall to send the Zaratine captaine, *Iusto Gradonico* who commanded those Gallies that were for the gard of the Channell of Corfou when *Tanusbei* was pursued, with all the rest whom he should thinke had offended in that action, with their legs and hands bound to Venice: as for the Prouidator *Contaren* they commanded him to saile with his Galley to Zara, where leauing both it and his office, he should come to Venice and present himselfe before the Magistrate of the Auogario. Some of the Senators were of opinion to call home the General *Pesare* likewise, for to purge himselfe of that matter, because that all errors committed in warre are to be attributed to the Generall who holdeth the soueraigne authority, they supposing, that if the Generall had punished the Zaratine, all the other inconueniences would not afterwards haue happened, and that therefore he was guilty thereof: that the peace with the Turke was of such importance to the Common-wealth, that all other respects were not to be compared to it besides, in regard that the whole fleet was to remaine stil together, there was no need to haue so many Generals, who for the most part doe cause disorder in affaires of importance, rather then any good gouernment.

The Senates resolution vpon the Bailies aduertisement

The Senate not consenting to call home the Generall did send backe *Vrsino* to the Baily, and yet they would not haue *Soliman* at that time to be acquainted with that which had beene concluded against the Prouidator, and the captaines of the gallies, because they would not haue the Turkes to thinke that what they had decreed, was done rather to satisfie them, then for their loue to iustice. Therefore they enioyned the Baily to demonstrate the Senates sound and sincere affection, and how desirous the Venetians were to continue their friendship and peace with *Soliman*; and that for the better testimony thereof, they would shortly send an expresse messenger vnto him with particular instructions of what had passed, and within a while after, *Vincenzo Grimani*, Procurator of Saint *Mark*, was chosen for that purpose.

The Senates answer to the Baily.

But before *Vrsino* came backe with his instructions to Valona, *Soliman*, who after the taking of Castro had beseeged Otranto, being spurred forward by disdaine and by *Barbarossas* pursutes, notwithstanding that he had promised the Baily to attempt nothing til *Vrsinos* returne, did neuertheless determin to returne to Valona, and to turne all his forces both by sea and land against the Venetians, and especially to assaile the Island and fort of Corfou, it being at the same time very commodious for him.

Soliman resolueth to make war vpon the Venetians.

It is reported that *Aiax* the visier Basha, sought by soundry reasons to diuert *Soliman* from this resolution, by shewing him that in so doing he would encrease the Imperials forces, who were deadly enemies to the Ottomans, with whom the Venetians should be enforced to ioyne for their owne defense and safety: besides, that the yeere being already very farre spent (for it was the latter end of August) would not suffer him to beginne any long or difficult enterprize: that the campe did already want victuals, by reason that *Doria* had taken so many small vessels laden with victuals: But *Barbarossa* being greatly incensed for that *Doria* had taken and sunke twelue of his Gallies at the *Merleres*, sought to reuenge himselfe vpon the Venetians, saying that it was They, who had giuen meanes, and aduised the Imperials to assaile his Gallies neere to the Channel of Corfou, and in their sight almost, hauing secret intelligence with their enemies, furnishing them with hauens, victuals and all other commodities, so as by these reasons he caused *Soliman* to condiscend to his councell.

The visier Basha his reasons to diuert him from his resolution.

Now so soone as he had resolued to make warre vpon the Venetians, he wrote to all places of the Ottoman Empire, where the Venetians had most trafficke, that they should imprison their persons, and seize vpon their goods, and especially at Alexandria, whither three great Gallies were come vpon his word.

The Venetians are imprisoned & their goods seized vpon ouer all the Turkish Empire.

Soliman

Soliman came in the meane time from La Valona to Butrintotto, right ouer against Corfou, the more commodiously to passe ouer his forces from thence into the Island. *Barbarossa* was already gon thither with part of the fleete and some thousand horse to spoile and scoure the country (which he did.)

The newes thereof being brought to Venice (which they had before that time suspected) did greatly trouble all men: for notwithstanding that the castle of Corfou was thought to be strong enough to sustaine all the furious attempts of the Turkes, they neuertheless feared, that they should not long be able to resist so mighty an enemy, and defend their owne State exposed in so many sundry places to his mercy.

Description of the Isle of Corfou.

The Isle of Corfou lieth right ouer against the Venetian Gulphe betwixt the Ionian and Adriattick sea, on the North side thereof lieth the coast of Albania, from whence it is some two miles distant, and stretcheth it selfe from the West to the East in manner of a Cressent or halfe Moone, sauing that in the middest, the inward part thereof breaking betwixt the great arch maketh it like two Semicircles, it being in circuit a hundred and twenty miles; that space of sea which lieth betwixt the Island and the firme land, is commonly called the Channell of Corfou. The aire there is very good, and soile fertil enough, there being diuers goodly plaines on the Northside. The towne is seated almost in the middest of the Island, within it, vpon the sea, at the foote of an hil which in a manner doth wholly enuiron it, it is of a sufficient bignesse, and inhabited, and there were in it at the same time aboue eight thousand persons: but the castle is of no great circuit, nor capable of contayning great store of people, but for the sytuation thereof, most safe against all the assaults of enemies; it hath two fortes in a very high place vpon the point of the hill, which doe not alone beate vpon all sides of the towne walles, and castle, but discouering likewise the sea, and the vallies and neighbour Mountaines, can with their ordnance keepe any army from encamping there, but with great danger. There is no other towne or castle in the whole Island, but diuers country houses scattered here and there in the Champaine: yet neuertheless on the South side thereof, vpon an hill, there is a castle called Saint Angelo, stronger by sytuation then by art.

This Island had belonged to the Venetians more then an hundred and fifty yeeres, and they did carefully keepe it, as most fit for the conseruation of their dominion at sea, it being accounted the Bulwarke of Italy against the forces of Barbarians: *Babon di Nalda* was gouernor thereof, being accompanied with diuers Venetian Gentlemen. There was a strong garrison of Italian souldiers in the castle to the number of two thousand, and as many of those of the Island all good souldiers: and besides the Rowers of foure Gallies which were left there for the gard of the Island, great store of artillery and munition; and for the auoiding of all confusion, euery man knew what he had to doe, which made them without any feare at all to attend the arriuall of the enemies army.

The number of souldiers and munition in the Island.

The Senate fearing a long seege, and the sinister accidents which do commonly accompany it, did resolue to fight with the enemy to cause him to raise his campe, being inuited therevnto by sundry reasons, because they knew first, that so long as the Turkish fleet should remaine whole, furnishing the campe with men, of whom they had great numbers, that the Isle of Corfou and all the rest should remaine exposed to infinite dangers, not for any other cause then the long continuance of the warre, all the forces of the Republike being consumed and they in danger besides, to loose some portion of their dominions: next, that which did incite them to hazard the fortune of a battaile, was, their owne great fleet of an hundred strong gallies, with the meanes to encrease it, because they would not vnprofitably consume the great expences of such a warlike preparation: but that which did most animate them to this resolution, was their hope to be speedily releeued by the other Christian Princes, according to their offers and promises so often reiterated at what time they should enterprize any thing

The Senate determineth to fight with the enemy.

thing againſt the Turke, eſpecially of the Pope and the Emperor; and not to accept of them at that time, the Commonwealth ſhould ſeeme wholly to haue forgotten her owne ſafety, and that of all Chriſtendome.

The Imperials had fifty light gallies at ſea, with as many other great armed veſſels, the Pope had foure gallies there, and the Knights of Malta ſome other. Theſe forces being ioyned to theirs, they hoped to chaſe away the Turkiſh fleet, and if they could not free Corfou from the ſeege, yet at leaſt to open a way to ſome great and notable exploit, whereupon, hauing certaine notice that the enemies army was come to Corfou, and thereby warre declared againſt them, they determined to write to *Marke-Antonio Contaren* their Ambaſſadour in the Court of Rome, that in ſpeaking particularly of this buſineſſe to the Pope, together with the Senates reſolution, he ſhould declare vnto him the greatneſſe of the danger, in the common cauſe of Chriſtendome, and the ſpeed which it behoued them to vſe, againſt the common enemy.

The forces of the Imperialls and the Pope.

The Venetians remonſtrance to the Pope.

The Pope hauing vnderſtood the Senates reſolution ſeemed to be highly pleaſed therewith, ſauing that he did deſire nothing ſo much, as during his Papacy, to ſee all Chriſtian Princes vnited together againſt thoſe Infidels, who in the meane time that the Chriſtians had particular quarrells one with an other, were ſo mightily encreaſed, as they now did threaten to ruine them.

The Popes anſwer to the Venetian Ambaſſador.

Therevpon, he did not only confirme the offers and promiſes that were made before, but did likewiſe augment them, and as a moſt diſcret and well aduiſed perſon, he motioned the making of an vnion and league together againſt that common enemy, wherevnto his exhortation to all other Princes, and eſpecially to the Emperor, was of great force.

This league beeing reſolued on, it was concluded by a Generall conſent of all men to arme two hundred light Gallies, and the greateſt number of ſhips of warre and other great veſſels that they could, and in them to embarke fifty thouſand foot-men, and foure thouſand horſe; But becauſe ſome difficulties ſeemed to ariſe concerning the diſtribution of that expence, and vpon other Articles, and that the time in the meane ſpace did vrge them ſpeedily to ſend away the army to the releeſe of Corfou; the Pope by confirming that which had beene concluded, would preſently haue the league to bee publiſhed, to giue it more force and reputation, and to inuite the other Chriſtian Princes to embrace and follow it, reſeruing the concluſion of certaine points, till he could receiue newes from Spaine.

A league betwixt the Pope the Emperor and the Venetians againſt the Turke.

It was ſollemnly publiſhed in Saint *Peeters* Church, where *Gaſparo Contaren*, the Venetian Cardinall, celebrated maſſe in the preſence of the Pope, and the whole Colledge of Cardinalls: the like was afterwards done at Venice, with praiers in all Churches, to giue thankes vnto God for that he had vnited the Chriſtian Princes againſt the Infidells: and for the execution of that which had beene concluded, the Senate ſent word to the Generalls, that leauing the Captaine of the Gulphe with foure Gallies for the guard of Dalmatia, they ſhould ſaile with the whole fleete to Brandiza: they did afterwardes make a great leauy of foot forces for to fill vp the promiſed number, then they appointed captaines for the great Gallies, and for the baſtard ones, who did very ſpeedily cauſe them to be made ready, which ſailed all of them vnder the conduct of *Boudumiero*, captaine of the Gallion: ſo as in a ſhort ſpace, all things were ready on the Venetians part.

The league is publiſhed at Rome, and at Venice.

The Venetians preparations for the army.

Andrew Doria, who lay at Naples, hauing intelligence of that which had beene concluded at Rome and Venice, that he ſhould meet at Brandiza to ioyne with the Venetians fleet, alleadging ſundry excuſes, ſome times that he would ſaile towards Marſeilles againſt the French nauall army, then, that he would go to Genoa, to new man his gallies, and to make prouiſion of other neceſſaries, did by all meanes prolonge his departure, notwithſtanding that *Gaſparo Baſſalo* the

Doria delaies to ioyne with the Venetians.

Venetians Counsull at Naples did earnestly vrge it, by declaring vnto him the importance of the Isle of Corfou, which was to be preserued and defended from the danger wherein it was, in doing whereof, notwithstanding that he was to doe the Emperour seruice, he should neuertheless purchase great glory and reputation, the enterprize being executed vnder his conduct and command as Generall of the army: As also, for that he was obliged therevnto by his promise often made to the Venetians, vpon which they had not feared to commit into his hands all their forces, which were very great, and such, as the assurance of their Estate by sea, did wholly depend vpon them.

Doria his answer and departure towards Genoa.

Doria, not being mooued with all these reasons, answered that they should haue accepted his offers at that time when occasion was offered of ouerthrowing *Barbarossa*, when with a part of his army he passed thorow the Channel of Corfou, so, as neither the Popes letters which he wrote vnto him with his owne hand, nor the arriuall of the Emperors Ambassador at Naples, who for that purpose came thither expresly from Rome in post, could in any sort alter his determination, but he speedily departed from Naples to goe to Genoa, saying that he would acquaint the Emperor with what had passed, and there attend his commandment. The departure of *Doria*, and his manner of proceeding did greatly trouble the Venetians, not so much for that their hope was frustrate of being able to breake the Turkish army, as for to see themselues vnder vaine promises, deceiued by the Imperials: yet neuertheless al-be-it that *Doria* his departure, and the report that *Barbarossa* was comming into the Gulphe with an hundred gallies might haue perswaded them to countermand their Generalls not to goe to Brandiza; the Senate notwithstanding, to shew their constancy in matters determined and resolued vpon, and to preserue the reputation of their army, which would haue beene much blemished, if they should haue seemed to depend wholly vpon *Doria's* councels and actions, after sundry opinions, resolued to alter nothing of that which had beene determined, but made a new request to the Pope, that he would command the Count of Anguillare to saile with the Churches gallies and those of Malta to Brandiza according to their former resolution.

How Doria's departure did trouble the Venetians.

The Venetians constancy.

The Turkes in the meane time had landed fiue and twenty thousand men and thirty peeces of ordnance in the Isle of Corfou, & builded foure Caualliers round about the castle, to make them equall to those within it, and to beate downe their defenses, hauing first wasted the whole Island, cut downe the fruite trees, burned the country houses, and led away as prisoners al those whom they found in the Island which had not saued themselues in the castle, many neuertheless escaped into Saint Angelos castle, the sytuation of the place being able to gard them: Then hauing begunne the battery and perceiuing, that by reason of the long distance of the place, where they had beene enforced to build their Caualliers, for feare of the ordnance within, their cannon shot was of no great force, they were desirous to approch neerer, but they were beaten backe with cannon shot to their great harme & losse. The Visier Basha came twice from Butintrot into the Island, and being come vpon the brinke of the castle dike to view the place, reported to *Soliman* that the sytuation of the place, and the fortifications were such as their was no hope in a long time to doe any good there, wherevpon he councelled *Soliman* to raise the seege, and to retire his armies, which beganne already to feele great discommodities, as well by sickness, as by the small store of victuals that was brought thither: as also becaus that winter drew nere, a very vnfit season for such an enterprize, and that the longer he tarried there, the more he should loose his reputation, being afterwards enforced to discampe without any prosperous succesſe: that hee had by a sodaine alteration turned his forces vpon that enterprize which had beene prepared for other more easie purposes against the Emperour, and therefore that hee was not to wonder if the euent of a rash and head-long action, had not answered the

The Visier Basha, councelleth Soliman to raise his seege.

fortunate

fortunate ſucceſſe which was wont to follow the wiſe and diſcret councels of the Ottomans: that he ſhould ſend away his two armies by ſea and land to Conſtantinople, there to refreſh them which were much weakened by ſundry accidents, to the end they might the yeere following with better ſucceſſe enterprize ſome exploit more aſſured and generous.

Such was the opinion and councell of *Aiax* the Viſier Baſha, yet neuertheleſſe to preſerue their reputation, feigning ſome other deſeignes contrary to that which he ſpake; or rather enuying *Barbaroſſa* his greatneſſe, and ſeeking to diſgrace him by reconciling the Venetian Common-wealth to *Soliman*, he called for the Venetian Baily, who had ſtill followed the campe, and told him, that if his countrymen would ſatisfie the harmes and dammages, as well of men as other matters, which *Soliman* had ſuſteined at that ſeege, and make a demonſtration, how that whatſoeuer had happened, was not by the conſent or appointment of the common-wealth, he had ſo handled the matter, that the ſeege ſhould be raiſed from before Corfou, and his countrimen ſhould recouer peace and friendſhip, as in times before with *Soliman*: *Ianusbei* the firſt Dragoman did afterwards affirme that the ſame came from *Solimans* ſelfe, as that did manifeſt which ſoone after enſued, the Baily hauing leaue giuen him to ſend one of his followers to Venice for that purpoſe, who was conducted in ſafety by two *Chiaus* to Caſtel-nouo.

But *Soliman* almoſt at the ſame time not tarrying for any anſwere raiſed his campe, and hauing ſhipped his ordnance and al his ſouldiers, ſailed towards Conſtantinople after that he had continued his ſeege for ten daies ſpace, and carried away with him more then fifteene thouſand ſoules into bondage. The Iſle of Paſſu very nere to Corfou, with Butrintor, ſeated on the firme land on Albanias ſide a nere neighbour to it, taſted the like harme and loſſe.

Soliman diſlodgeth from before Corfou.

Barbaroſſa departing with the army from before Corfou, ſailed towards Preueze, *Soliman* not permitting him to remaine vpon thoſe ſeas with an hundred gallies to ſcoure the coaſtes of Puglia and Sicily.

It was ſuppoſed at that time, that the chiefeſt cauſe that mooued *Soliman* ſo ſodainely to raiſe his campe, was certaine newes from Perſia: becauſe, that two daies before this reſolution, ſome Olaches were ſpeedily come to the campe, and the cauſe of their comming not being diuulged, it was certainly thought that they had brought bad newes, that nation being wont to publiſh euery where any thing that did concerne their glory or reputation, and to keepe ſecret and conceale that which might procure them any contrary effect: but vndoubtedly, the true cauſe of his diſlodging, proceeded from the great difficulties which *Aiax* had diſcouered in that enterprize of Corfou.

The newes of the enemies diſcamping did infinitely reioyce the Venetians, and generall proceſſions were made for it, with praiers in Churches, and ſundry almes giuen to the poore Monaſteries and other deuout places of the city. But *Soliman* ſeeking to moleſt the Venetians in ſundry places, had at the ſame time commanded *Caſſin* the Sangiack of Morea, that aſſembling all the ſouldiers round about, he ſhould beſeege Naples of Romagnia and Malueſia.

Soliman determineth to aſſaile Naples in Romagnia and Malueſia.

The Republike had held vnder her dominion diuers of the principall townes of Morea, the fruitfulleſt country of al Grecia, and the moſt renouned for the great number of vertuous men that are iſſued from thence: it had loſt in the former wars againſt *Baiazet Ottoman*, grand-father to this *Soliman*, *Modon* and *Coron*; it ſtil poſſeſſed theſe two, being ſeated in a moſt ſtrong place, and filled with inhabitants that did greatly affect the Venetians.

Naples is ſeated on a ſmall Promontory, the which comming forth from the land maketh a great and ſafe hauen, and is in ſuch ſort encompaſſed by the ſea, as of the foure parts thereof, the therd is enuironed therewith, and the land ſide hath a very high and difficult going vp, ſo as there is but one little narrow way to goe vnto the towne, which lieth betwixt the hilles ſide and the ſea; and the outward

The diſcription of Naples of Romagnia.

bankes are so high and vneasie, as it is impossible for the gallies to batter the walles, or to land those that are within them: the entry likewise of the Hauen hath a very narrow mouth, so as but one galley at once can enter into it, which may be easily defended by the ordnance of a little castle, seated on a small rock, in the middest of the sea, right opposite to the entry, some three hundred paces off, which can on all sides beate vpon the vessels that will come nere to the hauen, and yet it selfe not to be battered from the land, nor by the gallies, none but smal boats being able to come nere it, by reason of sundry points of rocks which lie round about it.

Description of Malueſia.

Malueſia is likewise seated in the same Prouince, and more neere to the Cape of Mailla, vpon a mountaine, or rather a small rock of eight hundred paces, which being diuided from the firme land, extendeth it selfe in a long and narrow forme to sea wards: so as this towne being seated on an high place is enuironed on all sides by the sea, there beeing none other entrance into it but by a bridge, the waters neere therevnto not being in any sort foordable by reason of their exceeding depth, and as nature hath furnished that place with such strength and naturall safety, it hath likewise giuen it wholesome fountaines, with a good and fertill soile, and a goodly plaine on the top of the mountaine, from whence victuals may be prouided for fifty or three score men, who are sufficient for the guard thereof.

Vittore de Garzons gouernor of Naples.

Vittore de Garzons, in quality of Baily; commanded Naples, a man of ripe yeers, and of great experience, by reason of the great offices which he had borne both by sea and land. This man by his valor and good councell, and by the trustinesse of the inhabitants did not only defend the place from all perill and danger, but likewise by the sallies of his cauallery, did assure the country nere adioyning, and greatly molest the enemies.

Cassin, who for to obey *Soliman* was come into those quarters with as great forces as hee could raise, hauing sounded those of Malueſia both by promises and threats, returned towards Naples, and hauing perceiued the difficulty of the enterprize, and being without suffitient means to take it by seege or by assault, hee dislodged thence, and dismissed part of his army, placing the residue in garrison in the nereſt townes therevnto within fixe miles of the city.

Barbaroſſa on the other side with three score and ten gallies, and thirty as well Galeots as Fusts giuen him by *Luſtimbei*, hauing scoured the Islands of the Archipelago belonging to the Republike, tooke some of them which had not meanes of defense, either for want of souldiers, or for that their sytuation was not strong enough to susteine his attempts, such as were the Islands of Scyro, Pathmos, Ligina, and some likewise belonging to particular persons, as Nia, proper to the family of the *Piſani*, Stampallea to the *Quirni*, Paros very famous for marble, subiect to the family of the *Venieri*, with diuers others, *Barbaroſſa* pursuing his victory to the content of his souldiers vnto whom he gaue the pillage, reseruing neuertheleſſe the best of the spoile as presents, for the chiefe of the Port, to purchase to himselfe new fauours, to the end that the yeere following hee might be permitted to scoure the seas with greater forces and more authority.

The Ilands taken from the Venetians by Barbaroſſa.

Diuers Venetian captaines after that the enemies had raised their campe from before Corfoù, propounded, that the Venetian fleete should follow them to stop these incursions and disorders which euery man did already foresee, by that meanes to preserue those Islands, from whence they receiued many commodities, and chiefly great numbers of men for to man their gallies, yet neuertheleſſe, they had respect to the time, and to the enemies forces, from whom they feared some siniſter accident: and aboue all they especially considered the Senates intention, which was to vnite the Confederates forces, to which nothing was more contrary, then to bee farre off with the army, whereupon they resolued (quitting this proposition) that the Generall *Peſare* taking with him

him a great number of ſouldiers from the garriſons of Dalmatia, ſhould with certaine gallies goe and beſeege Scardona, and *Vitturi* with other ſome ſhould ſaile to Obrouazza.

Scardona, lieth nere to Sebenic, and therefore they thought it fit to take it, for the ſafety of that fort, and to take away the great diſcommodities which al thoſe of the country round about might receiue from thence, it being poſſeſſed by the enemy: it was circled with very weake walles, and had two ſmall caſtles: whereupon, ſo ſoone as the Venetian troupes drew nere, the Turkes that were within it, after ſome ſmall reſiſtance, did yeeld to the diſcretion of the generall *Peſare*, who notwithſtanding that he had determined to receiue them, on condition to giue them their liues and goods, yet neuertheleſſe, his commandement being neither heard nor obeyed in that fury, the firſt that entred it beganne forthwith to waſte and ſpoile, and the Turkes which were gon forth to eſcape into their Confines being encountred by a troupe of armed men of the country of Sibenic, were all of them cut in peeces. The Generall left *Franciſco Salomone* for the gard and gouernment of that place, determining at that time to fortifie it, yet neuertheleſſe hauing afterwards conſidered, the great difficulty of ſo doing, and the expenſes of entertayning a garriſon amongſt ſo many of the enemies fortes, with the hurt which would redound if it were againe recouered by the Turkes, he thought it fitteſt and moſt profitable to race the caſtles, and to ſatisfie himſelfe, for hauing taken ſuch a place of retreate from the enemies.

Scardona taken by the Venetians.

As for thoſe of Obrouazza, the Turkes that were within it, though they were but few in number, did valliantly for a time defend the place, afterwards, being enforced to quit it, they retired into the caſtle, the which whileſt the Venetians made al things ready to beſeege, the gallies were countermanded by the General, hauing had a new commandement from the Senate to ſaile with the army to Corfoù, as reſoluing aboue al things to gard that place, which was of ſo great importance for them. The winter ſeaſon being much ſpent, the exploits of warre did for that yeere ceaſe, all men expecting what would be the beginning of the yeere following 1537. *Soliman* ſeemed to be deſirous of peace with the Venetians, whereof the Viſier Baſha by his commandement made a motion to the Baily *Canalis*, perſwading him to cauſe the Ambaſſadour to come to Conſtantinople who had beene already appointed for that purpoſe, vnto whom he promiſed to giue a paſſport, and good enterteinment: But by how much the Turkes did vſe gentleneſſe and curtezy, contrary to their fierce and haughty nature, by ſo much the more did the Venetians ſuſpect their ſpeech and actions, doubting that vnder theſe treaties, they ſought not a firme peace, but how to ſeparate them from the Emperours friendſhip, and to breake the practizes of the league.

The Turket of Obrouazza retire to the caſtle.

An. 1537.

Soliman ſeemeth to deſire peace with the Venetians.

The Venetians ſuſpect him.

The Emperor *Charles* on the other ſide made ſhew that all his thoughts were bent to make warres vpon the Turkes, ſo as he often times ſaid, that he greatly deſired to march againſt them in perſon, to haue a ſhare in that glory, craiuing none other recompence then that, being willing to haue whatſoeuer ſhould be conquered from them, to be ioyned and vnited to the dominions of the Venetian common-wealth, the which he termed the very bulwarke againſt the Turkiſh forces, and that he might the better intend that enterprize, he had conſented to a truce with the French King in Flanders. Such in outward apparence were the diſcourſes of the Emperor and his officers in Italy, who made a ſhew to be very careful of preparing al things for the warres. *Doria* promiſed to haue his gallies ready in a ſhort ſpace, & to ioyne them with the Venetian fleet, aſſuring them that he would in that war do ſome notable ſeruice to Chriſtendome, and to the profit of the Signory. The Marquis of Guaſto gouernor of Milan did the like, both of thē ſeeking to make al men beleeue, that the Emperor in that buſineſſe did proceed with great zeale & affection, yet neuertheleſſe, many were of opinion that theſe exterior ſhews of the Emperor were only to hide ſome other of his deſigns, & to prouoke

The Emperor in ſhew deſires to make warre on the Turke.

His officers confirme his deſire.

the Venetians in the meane time to war, who by altogether intending the league, might wholy breake it with *Soliman*, and thereby be enforced to ioyne with him, who was more desirous to make war vpon the French, to assure vnto himselfe the State of Milan, then vpon the Turkes.

The great signes why men did suspect the Emperor.

Sundry signes of the Emperors secret purposes were discerned: his long delay to answer the Senate concerning that which it had written to him about the league, then his refusall to make a generall truce with the French, and lastly the report which was current, how that by meanes of a Spaniard, nephew to the viceroy of Sicil, and prisoner to the Turkes, he made meanes by faire promises to purchase the friendship of *Barbarossa*, and namely, that *Barbarossa* passing by the Fat of Messina, at such a time as there were none to make resistance, had in no sort touched any that did belong vnto the Emperor.

The French Kings designes and end.

As for the French King, all men did perceiue how desirous he was of peace, and that the Venetians should be in league and amity with *Soliman*, that he might see them freed from all constraint of being vnited to the Emperor, to the end that if he should happen to make warre vpon the Emperor he might easily draw them to his party; although he did greatly desire to be friends with him, hoping thereby to obteine the Dutchy of Milan for the Duke of Orleans his second sonne, perceiuing very well that he could not get it by force, wherevpon he did willingly harken to all motions of peace that were propounded to him.

The Pope sendeth to the Emperor and the French King to make them friends.

Francisco Iustiniano by the Senates command went to him, not in quality of an Ambassador, but only as a Gentleman of Venice, who was honorably entertained and welcomed by the King. The Pope likewise to this end, sent both to the Emperor and the King, to euery of whom the King answered that he desired nothing so much as peace: and whereas he vnderstood that the Emperor propounded a meeting at Narbona, there to consult thereon, he speedily sent the Cardinal of *Lorraine* & the great Master of France thither, with ample instructions to conclude a peace. But all these assemblies prouing vaine and to none effect, the Venetians were greatly perplexed. For some, reiecting that which did make them to doubt and feare, did promise to themselues that being ioyned with the other Christian Princes, they should be able not only to defend their State from the Turkes, but likewise to daunt and ouerthrow their pride, wherevpon they were of opinion to embrace the league, and to continue the war. Wherevnto they were the more prouoked by an opinion that al Germany was wholy ready to take armes against those Barbarians, being incited therevnto by *Ferdinand* King of the Romans to reuenge himselfe on *Soliman*, who had a long time molested him in Hungary. Vpon this hope, time hasted away, they not answering the Bailies letters, for that they could not resolue on the motions of peace made by the Turke, and vpon the Bashas particular discourse to the Baily, the which did greatly displease the other Senators who opposed themselues against all propositions that were made of sending new commissions to Rome concerning the league, saying that it was not expedient for the Common-wealth to reiect all propositions of peace, and altogether to intend the practizes of the league: that they ought first, well to examine the conditions and State of the present affaires, and afterwards to see how they could make warre, with what forces and meanes they could continue it: that the publike treasure was so exhausted by the last warres on the firme land, as the Republike had more need of long quiet, then to enter into a new warre, more dangerous then all the former; and for to shew that their hope vpon the aide of other Princes was badly grounded, they were to call to minde, that the Isle of Corfou by *Dorias* meanes, who derided their deseignes, had beene almost lost, had not their owne forces and the sytuation of the place defended it: that they ought not stil to contemne the great interests of so many citizens, who were to vndergoe the burthen of so many subsidies, whose meanes were in the Turkes hands and who were in hope by that treaty to recouer them from them.

Sundry opinions of the Senate.

The reasons of those who desired peace with Soliman.

Diuers

Diuers other reaſons were propounded to direct them from war, which were anſwered by thoſe of the contrary opinion, how that they did not abhorre peace, but that they did in ſome ſort ſeeke to prouide for the neceſſities of the times, if they ſhould happen to maintaine warre, and that which kept them from writing to Conſtantinople, was becauſe they would not giue any cauſe of iealozie and ſuſpition to the Chriſtian Princes, fearing leaſt they ſhould after-wards grow could in their prouiſions for warre: that to make ſo greate haſt to ſend an anſwer, was to diſcouer their weakens to the Turke, and to make him become more inſolent in the conditions of the agreement: That they were not to make account of expences, in regard that they were to arme howſoeuer, and being armed to treate of peace, and not raſhly to rely vpon the faith and diſcretion of thoſe perfidious enemies.

The reſons of thoſe that were deſirous to ioyne with the league and to make war vpon the Turkes.

In this manner did the practize of the league continue, by delaying the affaires of Conſtantinople. But at the laſt, by meanes of diuers, who did not ceaſe to ſolicit them to ſend an anſwer, and not wholy to giue ouer that treaty, and to take armes, it was propounded in the Senate to write to the Bayly, ſtill to entertaine the *Baſcha Aiax*, and to tell him how that the common-wealth had great cauſe to complaine of *Soliman*, who without being prouoked had broaken the peace, and came like an enemy to enuade the Iſle of Corfou, not tarring for *Vrſinos* returne, who by his expreſſe command was ſent to Venice, with promiſe to attempt nothing till his returne, that the Senate had beene euer very carefull to continew the peace and friendſhip with *Soliman*, whoſe enterprizes it had neuer ſought to hinder, but had inuiolably kept there promiſe with him, euer behauing themſelues as newters: If the Generall *Peſare* had met with his forces vpon the coaſt of Puglia where the Turkiſh army lay, it was by meere chance, hauing beene driuen thither by force of the windes. Their drift that propounded this was, to haue the Baily by this diſcourſe to vſe meanes to diſcouer the Turkes meaning concerning peace, and if he ſhould ſee any good likelihood there-vnto, then to beginne to motion it.

VVhat the Senate propounded to write to the Baily.

This being thus propounded in the Senate, three daies were ſpent in the reſolution thereof, after-which, the matter hauing beene long debated by the cheefe Senators, two voyces wanting for the ending of it, the whole matter remayned vnreſolued; the promiſes of Princes hauing made ſuch an impreſion in all men, as they wholy relied thereon.

The propoſition taketh none effect.

Don Lopes the Emperors Ambaſſador hauing notice of this irreſolution, hoping that the Common-wealth would make a more ſtrict alliance, with the Emperor, beganne to ſolicite the Senate (as *Doria* had already done) to Vnite and ioyne their nauall Armies, and to bee no longer newters, but openly to declare them-ſelues enemies to the Turkes. But the wiſeſt and beſt aduiſed among them, meaning not to bee carried away by words abuſed by vaine and idle promiſes, did continue in their former propoſition, not to take armes but vpon conſtraint againſt ſo mighty an enemy, who was able in ſo many ſundry places to enuade the State of the Common-wealth, which was not alone of it ſelfe ſuffitient to make defence againſt him, and ought not to rely ouer-much on an others helpe. Therefore they determined to anſwer the Ambaſſadors offers in generall termes, and by the ſame meanes to thanke the Emperor as author thereof, aſſuring him that for diuers reſpects they could not paſſe on any father, and namely becauſe that the French and the Turkes ſeeking their friendſhippe, they had anſwered them, that they would not therein giue them ſatiſfaction, by reaſon that the Senats meaning was by ſhewing them-ſelues newters, to keepe their promiſe with all men, intending neuer-the-leſſe to remaine armed what-ſo-euer ſhould befall, ſetting alwaies before their eyes, with their owne proper intereſt, the commodity of all Chriſtendome.

The Emperors Ambaſſador vſeth meanes to breake the Venetians neutralty.

The Senats anſwer to the Emperor.

At this anſwer the Ambaſſador held his peace, not making any farther reply: but

but within a while after comming into the Senate, he made another requeſt vnto them, which was, that for feare leaſt the French ſhould come downe into the State of Milan, they would raiſe the ſix thouſand foote-men to defend it, which they were bound to furniſh by their laſt accord, for which the Duke of Vrbin hauing taken ſpeedy order, who was their Captaine Generall, they replied, that there was no need to cauſe thoſe troupes to march any farther, which were appointed onely for the defenſe of the State of Milan, ſeeing that the French were ſtill making warre in Piedmont, and that ſo ſoone as they ſhould paſſe the riuer Seſia, it would be then time to vrge their promiſe, which they would in no ſort breake.

The end of the firſt Booke of the ſixth Decade.

The Contents of the ſecond Booke of the ſixth Decade.

THE Venetians doe haſten the fortification of the Iſlands and Sea townes of their iuriſdiction. Andre Doria *is choſen Generall of the Army of the league.* Solimans *great preparations againſt the Venetians. The Venetian Senate reſolue to make warre vpon* Soliman. *The league concluded and reſolued on betwixt the Pope, the Emperor and the Venetians againſt* Soliman. *The French King refuſeth to enter into the league. The treaty of peace betwixt the Emperor and the French King, is broken. The Pope commeth to Nice to attone them, where truce was onely graunted.* Barbaroſſa *waſteth the Iſlands of the Archipelago; Hee commeth into Candy, with his retreate thence. The Senate ſendeth ſupplies into Candy. The Sangiach of Morea ſummoneth the cities of Naples and Maluesia in Morea to yeeld. The Turkes, waſt aud Spoyle Dalmatia, whither the Senate ſendeth ſupplies. The Turkes take certaine Caſtles in Dalmatia. A motion made in the Senate for the recouery of that which they had taken there. The Turkes returne doth breake that motion. The Emperor after that the Venetians had renued the league ſendeth his Nauall Army to Corfoù.*

The

The Army of the league reſolueth to goe and aſſalt the Caſtle of Preueze. Doria *fauoreth the Army of* Barbaroſſa Doria *is vnwilling to giue* Barbaroſſa *battaill. The Generall* Capel *complaineth for that they did not fight. And laſtly,* Dorias *retreat to Corfou, to the great greefe and diſcontent of the whole Army.*

The Second Booke of the ſixth Decade of the *Hiſtorie of Venice.*

HE Treaty of peace being wholy broken, and no hope remaining but in armes, dilligent and carefull prouiſion was made in Venice of all things neceſſary for the warre, great numbers of veſſells, and ſoldiors, munitions and victualls to furniſh the Iſlands, and other townes on the Sea coaſt. Thoſe of Naples and Malueſia made ſute to haue their Garriſons augmented, and eſpecially to furniſh them ſufficiently with victualls and munition, for want of which Naples had like to haue fallen into the enemies hands, promiſing that if they might be thus releeued, to ſuſtaine all the perills and dangers of warre, to keepe thoſe Cities vnder the Venetians obedience.

The Venetians dilligence to fortifie the Ilands againſt the Turkes.

The Iſle of Candy made the like requeſt, where certaine troubles being raiſed and ſundry ſcandalous ſpeeches giuen forth that they would yeeld to the enemy, if hee ſhould come thither, for feare of ſacke and ſpoyle, as it had happened in the Iſlands of thy Archipelago, the cheefe townes of the Iſland ſent Ambaſſadors to Venice to cleere them-ſelues of that imputation, and to let them know that the error of ſome of baſe condition had occaſioned thoſe reports, rather by cowardize and indiſcretion, then for any euell will: and therefore they did offer to ſpend both their meanes and liues for the ſeruice of the Common-wealth, promiſing to giue ſufficient and ample teſtimony of their loyalty, earneſtly and humbly entreating them, not to forſake them, ſeeing that they were ready, and determined to make defenſe.

The Iſle of Candies offers to the Senate.

The Senate did willingly giue eare vnto them, and with faire ſpeeches, and great promiſes, they were ſent backe againe; where-vpon, the Generall was commanded to ſend fiue and twenty Gallies to the Iſle of Candy, vnder the conduct of the Prouidator *Paſcalie*, who had like-wiſe commiſſion to carry ſoldiers and victualls to Naples, and to leaue foure Gallies there for the guard of the citty. They did in like manner furniſh the Caſtle, and Iſle of Corfou, with all things neceſſary. As for *Dalmatia*, ſundry companies of light horſe drawne from Greece and Croatia, were ſent thither to gard the country againſt the enemies incurſions. But that which did trouble them, was the vncertenty which way they would take, there being ſundry ſpeeches thereof: whereby they were at one time to prouide

The Venetians are vncertaine what way the Turkes would take.

for

for all the places which they held vppon the sea, and likewise to assure Patria in Frioul, because the report was, that *Soliman* in person would be in his land army which made them feare that he might come thither.

Andrew Doria chosen General of the Army for the League.

In the meane time the last conclusion of the league, was most ernestly sollicited, whose forces were supposed would be very great, which was the cause that no more mention was made of the treaty of peace, the which for a time lay dead. The Venetians, to please the Emperor, had chosen *Andrew Doria* Generall of the whole army, and the Pope, in fauour to the Common-wealth, had appointed *Marco Grimani* Patriarke of Aquileia to command his Gallies, a Venetian by nation, and of a noble and rich family. But there rested to conclude the portion of their expence which each of the Confederates were to beare in that common enterprise, knowing very wel that the third part was to great for the Sea Apostolick, the Venetians being contented somwhat to ease it, and that the Emperor should beare the rest: but his Agents, notwithstanding they said that it was reason to ease the Pope, would neuertheless not giue their consent to haue him charged more then the Venetians.

The Expence diuided betwixt those of the League.

The Emperour at the last fearing least that the delay of the conclusion of the league, might breed some coldnesse in those who were most foreward to warre, and might in the end cause the Senate to giue eare to the propositions of peace, and that thereby he might be enforced alone to sustaine all the Turkes attempts, did encrease the authority of his Agents at Rome, promising to be pleased with whatsoeuer they should agree to, and cheefely concerning the difficultie about the expence, suffering the Pope to beare but the sixth part, and of the residew, the three partes should bee for him-selfe, and the two for the Venetians.

The Venetians acquainted with Solimans preparations for warre are exhorted to peace.

Whilest these treaties were made in the Court of Roome, *Genesino* who at Constantinople serued as Dragoman for the Common-welth, arriued at Venice, bringing letters from the Bayley, and was enioyned by the Visier *Bascha*, and the admirall, to aduise, councell, and exhort the Venetians to harken vnto peace, he did afterward acquaint them particularly with the great warlicke preparations which were made in sundry places of *Solimans* Empire: he told them besides, from *Aiax* the Visier *Bascha*, that he did greatly maruaile why they had not answered his former letters; that he did neuertheless beare the selfe same good will and affection to the Republike; that a way lay open vnto them for peace, if they would send their Ambassador to the Port of the great Lord, to iustifie their actions past, and by the satisfaction for losses to vse meanes to appease *Soliman*, who otherwise was ready to make inuasion vpon them.

The arriuall of this Dragoman and his new offers, did cause sundry effects in the Senate, for it did more animate those that craued warre, and strengthened the other in their opinion which required peace. Therefore the Senate being thereupon assembled to answere the Baily, the businesse being brauely disputed on in the assembly, cheefely by *Marc Antonio Cornare*, who had at other times maintained in that place, That it behooued them to ioyne with the League, and to make warre: and by *Marco Foscare* who was one of the Councell, and by his skill and long experience in the managing of publicke affaires, had purchased great authority, it was determined by the plurality of voices, according to the former resolution, not to write vnto Constantinople at all, but onely for to make warre.

The Senate determines warre against Soliman.

Therevppon, within a while after, they sent ample commissions to their Ambassadors at Rome, for the conclusion of the league, and for the signing to the articles thereof, on which, after a long contestation, they had agreed, and which were read and approoued in the Senate, beeing these: That there was a league and confederacy made betwixt Pope *Paul* the third, the Emperor *Charles* the fift, and the Republick and Senate of Venice, as well offensiue as defensiue, against

Soliman

Soliman King of Turkes: whereby the Confederats did promiſe, to make warre vpon the Turkes with two hundred Gallies, a hundred armed ſhips, and fifty thouſand Italian footemen, tenne thouſand Spaniards, and twenty thouſand Almans, with foure thouſand fiue hundred horſe, armed after the Bourgonian manner, to which forces were added a ſufficient quantity, of artilery, munition and other neceſſaries, which ſhould yearely be ready about the mideſt of March.

Of theſe Gallies, the Pope armed thirty ſixe, the Emperor foure ſcore and two, and the Signory of Venice as many, vnder the command of *Vincenzo Capello* their Generall, the Emperor was bound to furniſh all the ſhippes of warre, and the Venetians to lend the Pope Gallies ready furniſhed with all neceſſaries. Concerning the expence, it was diuided as aboue is ſaid. *Ferdinand* King of the Romans, was vnder-ſtood to be comprehended in that Confederacy, whome the Emperor did promiſe ſhould wholy ratifie it, and would cauſe him to leuy an army a part to aſſaille the Turkes in Hungary. The moſt Chriſtian king was therin likewiſe comprehended, ſo ſoone as he ſhould declare that he would accept of the cheefe and moſt honorable place, which they had reſerued for him: wherein the Pope was to appoint with what forces he ſhould be preſent there. That the Pope ſhould likwiſe vſe meanes to draw the King of Poland, and the other Chriſtian Princes to this Vnion: and if that any contention ſhould ariſe among the Confederate Princes concerning the League, the Pope was to decide it, and to make them friends. *Andre Doria* was (as hath beene ſaid) Generall by Sea, and the Duke of Vrbin for the enterprizes of the firme land.

Andre Doria, Generall by ſea and the Duke of Vrbin by land.

As for the conqueſts which ſhould bee made by the common armes, it was mentioned in a ſcedule apart, that euery of the confedrates ſhould enter vpon the ſame ſtate, which had belonged vnto him: ſo as if they ſhould conquer the Empire of Conſtantinople, it ſhould belong to the Emperor, without preiudice to the claimes of the Republike, and ſo in like manner of the reſt, but for the Apoſtolike ſea was reſerued the preeminecne of ſome State worthy the merit therof, & according to the quallity of the conqueſt that ſhold be made. Concerning other things where-vnto no man laid any claime, that euery of the Confederats might haue a ſhare therein according to the expences which he contributed towards the warres: and if they ſhould chance to recouer the Iſle of Rhodes, it ſhould returne vnder the Dominion of the Knights of Saint *Iohn* of Ieruſalem.

In this treaty there was no mention made of the King of England: The Venetians neuer-the-leſſe ſuppoſing that they might draw greate aide from that King, who was a Prince of exceeding great wealth and authority, and had in time before ſhewed great affection to their Common-wealth, went about by meanes of *Ieronimo Zuccate* their Secretary, reſident in his Court, to diſpoſe him to fauour the league. But the King, diſdayning the matter for that he had not beene particularly inuited to the treaty thereof, would by no meanes endure to heare of it, but did greatly complaine: for that neither him-ſelfe nor his Realme, had beene mentioned in the number of the Confederates. As for the French King, they did dayly perceaue that he had no great deſire to enter into it, becauſe that they treated therein of encreaſing the Emperors forces, and reputation, his coriuall, and perpetuall enemy.

The Venetians ſeeke to draw the King of England to the league.

The French King refuſeth to enter into the League.

The Venetians then, the league being concluded and eſtabliſhed (as hath bin ſaid) commanded the Generall *Capello*, that if the Turkiſh fleete did come into the Gulphe hee ſhould keepe alooſe towards the Leuant, that hee might with more eaſe paſſe into Sicily, where he was to ioyne with the Confederates fleetes, as well to aſſure thoſe quarters, as to hurt the enemies, if occaſion were offered. And becauſe they would not weaken their garriſons, they did on a ſodaine leuy two thouſand foote-men, whome they ſent to the Army. Some were of opinion to referre to the Generalls diſcretion, in all cauſes, to doe that which he ſhould iudge to be moſt proffitable and conuenient for the Common-wealth, according

to

to the occurrences of the affaires, and not to limit him what hee had to doe, which might peraduenture bee cleane contrary to reason, seeing that warre is managed by the sight of the eye : alledging for example that which happened the yeare before, by limiting the Generall *Pesare* what he should doe, which hath occasioned sundry disorders, and at last the warre against the Turkes: yet neuertheless, the other opinion was followed, becausse they would not hinder nor delay the vnion of their Army with the Confederates.

The Senate vseth meanes to get money to defray the expences of the warres.

Now the Senates greatest care, was to find ready money for the great expences they were speedily to be at. By means whereof it was decreed, that all those who would put in any money into the publicke Treasury, should haue an annuall rent for it of foureteene in the hundred: and they did afterwards proceed sharpely against the debtors to the Common wealth, as well by the imprisonment of their bodies as sale of their goods.

They did moreouer create three Pocurators of Saint Marke, *Ieronimo Marcello*, *Bernardo Moro*, and *Iulio Contaren*, in regard of some loane of money. As for the goods of the Clergie, they could neuer make any vse of them: for although the Pope had permitted the Senate to alienate of Church goods by reason of tenne in the hundred, to the worth of a million of gold, and afterwards calling back that fauour had giuen them leaue to raise the said somme vppon the reuenue of the Clergy for the terme of fiue yeares, yet neuertheless, they could neuer draw a breefe from him either for the one or other, his Holynesse still finding new shifts and excuses.

In this great want of money the Senate went very slowly foreward in the propositions that were made vnto them of raising the said somme, peraduenture for feare of displeasing many people, and cheefely those of the Champaine countrey of the firme land: wherupon it reiected a proposition which was made (although it would haue amounted to a great somme) to sell the medows of the communalties, of which there are store ouer the whole state, in a manner, of the Republicke on the firme land.

A treaty of peace betwixt the Emperor and the French King is broken off.

The Senate neuertheless in this great necessity did spare nothing that was necessary for the warres. Peace at the same time was treated of betwixt the Emperor and the French King, which each of them made shew greatly to desire, and they concluded to send their Agents for that purpose to Canus which lieth betwixt Perpignan and Narbona: but hauing spent all the time there in contestations, the assembly brake vp without any resolution, by reason of the distrust that the one had of the other, which did greatly greeue the Venetians, becausse that by those Princes discord, the warre against the Turkes would prooue more difficult, the likelihoods thereof being already discerned. For the Marquis of Guasto, whom the Emperor had in the beginning appointed to serue in the enterprize of the Leuant, was countermanded not to stirre forth of Italy, and speedily to augment the Garrisons in the State of Milan, so as all hope of agreement being taken away, the Emperor being constrained to diuert his forces elswhere, for feare of the French King, he did boldly affirme, that hee could at that time doe no other seruice to Christendome, then to stand vpon his owne defence against the Turkes & for to assure his owne States from receiuing any hurt from their Army.

The Emperor declareth that he could not take armes for the league.

The Pope resolueth to goe to Nice to atone the Emperor & the French King.

The Pope being infinitely sorry that the enterprizes against the Turkes were not foreward, and it concerning him, as the head of Christendome to procure peace and vnion among Christian Princes, resolued, seeing that his letters and Ambassades had beene to no purpose, to attempt to preuaile by his presence, supposing that his authority and entreaties ioyned with reason, might cause them to condiscend to some honorable agreement: whereupon hauing exhorted and inuited the Emperor and the French King thervnto, he requested them that they would meet at Nice, whither he likewise offered speedily to come, as to a place fitt for that purpose.

The

The Venetians were very glad of this propoſition, becauſe that the deſired effect of peace falling out ſucceſſfully it would much augment the forces and hope of the League, the which with-out that helpe would be very poore and weake: but on the other ſide they were very ſorry for the loſſe of ſo much time, which was to be ſpent in the prouiſions for warre, and in the vnion of the Armies: becauſe they well perceiued that the Emperor comming from Barcelona by ſea to Nice, *Doria* muſt needes bee imployed in that iourney, at ſuch time as he ſhould be buſied in ordering the fleet, and ſailing againſt the enemies, who were already with great forces vpon the Seas: on the other ſide they feared, that the ſame meeting would bee to no purpoſe by reaſon of the great difficulties to eſtabliſh a perfect peace betwixt theſe two Princes, in regard of what had happened on either ſide: and that the cauſe which had mooued both of them to grant the pope this enterview, was but for to iuſtifie themſelues, and to make a ſhew to all men, that they were deſirous of peace, but that the meanes to obtaine it were hard: both their iealozies beeing equally alike to purchaſe the Popes fauour, by allowing all his Councells and deſeignes: for his Holineſſe euer fearing to aduance the one of them more then the other, would not ſuffer any of them to grow more mighty by the forces and authorityes of the Sea Apoſtolicke, and eſpecially in Italy.

What mooued theſe Princes to grant the enterview at Nice.

Some likewiſe did thinke, that the Pope was not mooued to procure this enteruiew only for the publick and vniuerſall good, but for ſome particular profit of his owne, hoping by the meanes of his preſence, and the meeting of theſe two Princes to inſinuate himſelfe into their fauor and to obtaine ſome matter of importance for the eſtabliſhment of the greatneſſe of his owne houſe, as the effect did afterwards manifeſt, hauing at that aſſembly concluded the marriage of the Lady *Marguerite* the Emperors naturall daughter, and widdow to Duke *Alexander* of Medicis, with *Octauio Farneſe* the Popes Nephew, whom the Emperor inueſted with the State of Nauarre.

Octauio Farneſe marrieth the Emperors baſtard daughter.

Notwithſtanding that the Venetians were poſſeſſed with theſe doubts and ſuſpitions, the Senate neuertheleſſe did not ceaſe to doe the duty which the time required, to teſtifie the honor and reſpect it did beare to thoſe great Princes, and cheefely to the Pope, and to this end, to manifeſt how much it deſired, according to their antient cuſtome to ayde and fauour that accord, they choſe two Ambaſſadors, *Nicholao Tepulo* and *Marc Antonio Cornare*, to be preſent at that aſſembly to make knowne the Senates good-will, and withall, how greatly it deſired peace betwixt Chriſtian Princes, and alſo for to make warre vpon the Turkes.

Ambaſſadors choſen at Venice to be preſent at the Aſſembly of Nice

Now the Pope departing from Rome in the moneth of Aprill according as it had beene determined, came to Parma, where he celebrated Palme-Sonday in the Cathedrall Church, ſtaying in that Citty and at Placentia certaine dayes, expecting the Duke of Sauoyes reſolution concerning the Citty of Nice where the aſſembly was to be made, becauſe ſome difficulties were made thereuppon, not without ſuſpition that it came from the Emperor, who was deſirous before his comming to the aſſembly to ſee what the Turkes progreſſion would be. But the Pope at laſt reſoluing not to make ſo long ſtay in his iourney, did ſet forewards directly towards Nice, where at his arriuall, the entry into the Citty was denied him, the Gouernour thereof ſaying, that he held that place for the Prince, and that the Duke his father was not to diſpoſe thereof, where vppon the Pope was enforced to retire himſelfe into a Monaſtery of Moncks beeing not farre from thence, whither within a while after the Citties keyes were brought vnto him.

The Pope denied entrance into Nice.

The Emperor and the French King came ſo dainly into thoſe quarters, the one being lodged at Villafranca, and the other at Villanoua beyond the Riuer Var. Yet the Pope could neuer procure them to meet in his preſence, becauſe they both

Theſe two Princes refuſe to ſee one another at Nice in the Popes preſence.

determined not to grant the Popes desire in that meeting, which was to make them good friends and to establish a firme peace betwixt them, yet neuer-the-lesse he procured the prolongation of the truce, which was already confirmed, for the space of tenne yeares, hoping that in the meane space, the hatred, which was so deepely rooted in their hearts, might bee worne out; that beeing done, euery one went his owne way, the Pope towards Rome, the Emperor towards Barcelona, and the King iournied to Auignion, from thence to returne into France.

Enterview of Emperor and king at Aigues-Mortes.

But the King being come to Auignion, was admertized that the Emperor was desirous to conferre with him; and that for the same purpose hee entreated him to come to Aigues-mortes where he would land; which the King willingly graunting, went thither, where both their maiesties did carsse each other, and the Emperor went and dined with the King in the towne, with great demonstration of brotherly friendship: Then the king went into the Emperors Gallie, where they had long conference to gether, where-vpon all men hoped shortly to see a firme peace established betwixt them, but no effects as thereof could euer since bee discerned: but on the contrary the Emperor perceiuing him-selfe to be assured, by the confirmation of the league with the Venetians against the Turkes, not alone to sustaine their attempts, beganne to make greater demands to the King, according to the treaty of Madrill, the King on the other side promising to him-selfe, to recouer the States which hee detained from him, made great warlike preparations to assaile him in sundry places, not tarrying for the expiration of the truce.

VVar renewed betwixt the Emperor and the King.

Now whilest Christian Princes stood vpon termes of making warre one vpon another, the Turke had in the winter time prepared all that which was necessary for his comming forth into the field, who like-wise remembring that which did belong to his owne religion (for those Barbarous people haue some impression of diuinity in their harts,) did before his departure celebrate with great solemnity, the feasts of *Baieran*, (those daies are celebrated and reuerenced by that nation euen as Easter is by the Christians) hee caused prayers to bee made in all his Mesquites for the happy successe of him-selfe and his army. Then in the moneth of March, his armies by sea and land departed from Constantinople, where *Soliman* was in person, and *Barbarossa* neere to him, who held the rancke and grade which *Lusti* had done not long before, who was depriued of his place of Bascha, and confined into Macedon: But the whole army being not yet well accommodated, *Barbarossa* in the meane time, with sixe score sayle, went to wards the Archipelago, as to an assured booty to assaile the Islands, the which beeing defended the yeare before, had as then no Garrisons that were suffitient to make defence, whereby it came to passe that Schiros, Schiaroc, Schiati, with certaine others of lesse fame being first sackt and spoyled fell into the power of the Turkes.

The Turkish feasts of Baieran.

Barbarossa spoiled the Islands of the Archipelago.

There happened a memorable accident at the Taking of Schiati; for the Islanders and those few soldiers that were within it, hauing constantly sustained the first assaults of the Turkes building vpon the assurance of the situation of the Castle, seated vpon an high place; some of the cheefe amongest them were desirous, either thorow feare or a premeditated malice, to yeeld them-selues vnto the Turkes, but fearing peraduenture to be punished for their baseneese and treachery, if the matter should not fall out according to their desire, did runne to the Pallace where *Ieronimo Memio* gouernor of the place lay hurt in his bed, who by his valor giuing example to his soldiers, had beaten the enemies from the wals, whome they slew, by whose death all matters remayning in confusion among them they did by ropes draw the Turkes vp into the Castle. This cruell and Barbarous act did so highly displease *Barbarossa*, as in sted of recompencing those villains,

lans, he did by death chaſtice their infamous wickedneſſe. Then hauing encreaſed his forces, hee ſailed into Candy to get more booty there, or elſe to view the ſtrong places of the Iſland. *A worthy recompence.*

The Senate vpon the report which was currant at Conſtantinople, how that the army ſhould ſaile into Candy, had carefully prouided what-ſo-euer was neceſſary for the gard of the Iſland, againſt ſo mighty an enemy, by ſending thither, mony, ſoldiers, munition & victuals, and *Giouani Moro* to command there, during the warre in quallity of Prouidator Generall, a man very well experienced and of great valour and diſcretion. The conſeruation of that Iſland was thought to be of very great importance, as well for the Nobillity thereof, being deſcended from a Venetian Colony, as for her richeſſe, as an ancient ſeate of Kings, as alſo for the frutfulneſſe thereof, and other great commodities which thoſe receiued from it that traded into the Leuant. This Prouidator was cheefely enioyned to exhort the Gentlemen and Knights, (for ſo are the feudataries of the Republicke termed who enioy the benefits thereof) to the defence of the Iſland, and to aſſure them that the Senate would neuer forſake them.

Now *Moro* being come into Candy, did aſſembly the Generall councell of all the Nobillity of the Collony in the Citty of Candace, to diſpoſe them by ſome honeſt exhortation conſtantly to attend the enemies comming.

If yee conſider (ſaid he) the quiet of your ſtate, where at this preſent, yee doe peaceably enioy ſo many goodly inheritances, ſo ſweet an aire, ſuch aboundance and commodity of all things as grow here, or elſe are brought hither from the countries neere adioyning, I doe aſſure my ſelfe that this remembrance will be of greater force with you, then the efficacy of all my words can bee able to perſwade you to doe all you can, and to be ſparing neither in expences, trauaill, nor life it ſelfe, to keepe either your ſelues, or children, from changing your preſent condition, and to fall from the toppe of ſo great happineſſe, into a Gulphe of miſery and calamities, as it is like to happen, if this Iſland falling into the Turkes power (I tremble with feare onely to thinke thereof, and to tell you of it) yee ſhould be enforced to goe and dwell elſe-where, to forſake your country, ſo great wealth, and ſo many commodities as yee here poſſeſſe; or elſe tarrying here ſtill, be ſubiect to the Tyranny of a faithleſſe and Barbarous nation. An other thing beſides your wealth doth oblige yee to defend this Iſland, one of the cheefe and moſt important members of our Common-wealth, which is, the loue and duty which you owe to our common country, from which I hope, the diſtance of place is not able to diuide you, beeing true members thereof, and not cut off from it, hauing a ſhare in the honours, fauours, and in all other her fortunes. Now your particular intereſt being, for theſe reſpects, inſeparably conioyned to ours, it behoueth mee to labour to let you ſee, the importance of the buſineſſe in queſtion, and to ſtirre yee vp to prouide thoſe remedies which may defend yee from ſuch a danger. I will then onely entreate you, not for any feare what ſo-euer, to loſe that courrage, and good reſolution which I diſcerne in you all, leaſt being diſfurniſhed of valour, and ſtrength, yee happen to vndoe your ſelues. I will not deny but that the enemies power is very great, and that wee ought not to contemne it; but I dare well aſſure you that it is not ſuch as may cauſe yee to deſpaire of beeing able to reſiſt it; but on the contrary wee are to hope, that their comming will purchace vs honor and reputation, by valiant-repulſing them from the whole Iſland. We are certainly to beleeue, that although there bee great numbers of ſoldiers in the enemies Army; yet neuer-the-leſſe they haue no ſtore of ordnance, or other neceſſary matters ſufficient to batter and force townes, whereby wee are aſſuredly to thinke, that if they doe come to this Iſland, their intention is rather to ſpoile and get booties, if by our negligence wee will ſuffer them ſo to doe, then to tarry here and make warre. And though

Moro his oration to the gentlemen of Candy.

„ they should come hither to that end, what-like-lihood is there that they will busie
„ them-selues in a long and difficult enterprize, perceiuing so many mighty fleetes
„ of the Christian Confederat Princes at sea, which may on a sudaine assaile and
„ fight with, either their fleete, or some of their townes: for they are no lesse care-
„ full for the preseruation of their owne, then they are to offend and conquer other
„ mens. I know, and am expressely commanded from the Senate to acquaint you
„ with it, how highly aboue all other things it esteemeth the preseruation of this
„ State, and your safety, for which, they are ready to expose all their forces, witnes
„ the prouisions which of it owne proper motion, it hath speedily sent vnto you.
„ You then, whome these dangers doe more neerely concerne, and for whom wee
„ are here assembled, are so much the more obliged not to omit any thing where-
„ in you may manifest your loyalty, dilligence, and loue, towards both the one and
„ other country: Let euery man then dispose him-selfe to succour the common
cause with his wealth, authority, and person; I doe assure my selfe that in so doing,
we shall not onely auoyde the greatest danger, but shall free the whole country,
to your great glory and praise from the enemies spoiles and incursions.

The Prouidators speech is applauded by all men.

The Prouidator had skarce made an end of his exhortation, when all of them arose, applauding his speech, and promising with great offers, to employ all their power, care and dilligence in the defence of the Island: Hee did afterwards make the same remonstrance to the people of Candy, exhorting them to their owne defence: wherevpon all of them beganne with great speed to prouide things necessary, to arme certaine Gallies, and to assemble the country people, vnto whom hauing giuen Armes, they placed part of them in Candall, to encrease the garrison of Italian foote-men, and the rest were sent to the gard of sundry passages and places of importance to stoppe the enemies progression. The Gentlemen of the Island and the feudataries of the Common-wealth, did proceed therein with such earnestnesse and courrage, as the family alone of *Calergians*, which is one of the cheefe and ritcheſt of the country, did raise more then fiue and twenty thousand armed men.

The Candiots preparations for their defence.

Barbaroſſa pursuing his iourny came neere to the Island on the North side, betwixt Standia and the Citty of Candace, and without casting ankor ranne along the Island as farre as Rettima, where making but a short stay, because that the Cities ordnance did greatly hurt him, he sailed to La Suda, hauing there found better abiding then in any other place, by reason of the Hauen which is great and safe, whose entrance was then open to him, it being not fortified as it is now at this day, hee landed great numbers of his people to scoure and spoyle the Country.

Barbroſſa commeth into Candy.

This Citty was in old time called Cidonia, and reckoned among the cheefe of the Island. *Andre Gritti* was Gouernor thereof, hauing with him about a thousand Italian foote-men, and diuers Greekes of the citty and places neere adioyning. These men perceiuing the Turkes to approch in disorder, who had not intrenched them-selues, did boldly sally forth of the Citty and assailled them, who being first beaten with the Cities ordnance, whereof it was well prouided, and being found in disorder, they chaced, and slew a great number of them: Those which scoured the country had no better fortune, by reason that great multituds of the Islanders arising who were diuesly armed by their Lords commandement, went and incountered the Turkes which were loden with spoile, whome they fell vpon and slew many of them; so as they enforced them to giue ouer their enterprize, and to retire with speed to their Gallies.

Barbaroſſa hoping for better and more fortunate succesſe in another place, or at least to recompence that losse, leauing behind him neuertheleſſe some memoriall of his being there, to the peasants detriment, sent an hundred Gallies to Sithia.

This

This place is ſeated in another corner of the Iland on the weſt ſide, beeing weake and ill prouided of defenſe notwithſtanding that a particular magiſtrate ſent from Venice doth vſually make his abode there. From thence the enemy might eaſily paſſe into the Ile of Scarpenta, poſſeſſed at that time by the Turkes and diſtant from thence ſome forty miles.

The enemy finding that place to bee abandoned, tooke away certaine peeces of ordinance and other munitions, ſpoiling all the Champaigne neere adioyning. But fearing leaſt the Venetian Fleet comming to the ayde of Candy would enforce them to come to ſtrokes, the Soldiers being ſpeedily imbarked and all the Gallies beeng vnited togeather, they ſailed towardes Negrepont,

Barberoſſa his retreat from Candy.

The Sangiach of Morea did at the ſame time by *Solimans* command beſeege Naples and Maluefia. He hauing encamped before thoſe two townes, wrote to the Gouernors and people thereof that they ſhould ſpeedily yeeld, promiſing to them great rewards in ſo doing, and on the contrary, ſeuere puniſhment, if they ſhould continew to make reſiſtance: that *Soliman* had ſent him thither commanding him by no meanes toſtirre from thence vntill he had reduced both of them vnder his obedience: that their ſuccors were farre off, and their hope vaine, long to hold out, and therefore that it was beſt for them to fitte themſelues to the time and to the fortune of the van quiſher.

The Sangiach of Morea ſummoneth Naples and Maluefia to yeeld.

The Gouernours and all the people, reſoluing brauely to defend them-ſelues, as well by reaſon of the ſituation of the place as for their hope that the Venetian Army would ſhortly releeue them with victualls and neceſſary munitions; made none anſwer to his letter, but betooke themſelues more carefully to the Guard of their townes.

Reſolution of thoſe Inhabitants.

And becauſe they in Naples wanted water, the horſſemen that were Sradiots a hardy and warlike nation, making diuers ſallies, beeing followed by the Italian Harquebuziers did prouide for that want. The Generall Capello hauing intelligence of this ſieege, and beeing very deſirous to releeue thoſe valliant and truſty defendants, dip opportunely with ſix Gallies ſend them ſupplies of whatſoeuer they needed.

But during theſe exploits thoſe of Dalmatia were in like manner greatly afflicted by the Turkiſh Army, who entring into the Cuntrey made an horrible ſpoile there, carrying away, men, woemen, little children, and all ſortes of cattell, burning the houſes, and putting the whole Contrey in feare and confuſion: ſo as *Camillo Vrſino*, Gouernour of the Prouince, had thought to haue abandoned all the other Citties, and that the Soldiers ſhould retire to Zara to aſſure it, as the chiefeſt and eaſieſt to guard, fearing that to attempt to preſerue al of them, againſt ſuch great nombers of enemies, would bee a cauſe to expoſe them all to great dangers.

The Turkes waſt Dalmatia

The Senate did not allow of this opinion, eſteeming much more, beſides the loſſe of ſo many Citties, this note of infamy, to haue at once without any fight giuen place vnto the enemies inſolency, and abandoned ſo goodly a Cuntrey: wherefore, vſing all meanes to preſeue and defend it, it determined to make a new leuy of horſe and foote, to weet, twelue thouſand footmen and fifteene hundred horſe, hoping with theſe forces to bee able ſufficiently to aſſure the Prouince: and alſo to encreaſe the Peoples affection towards the Common-wealth, and to encourage them brauely to defend themſelues, they appoynted fifteene Gentlemen who ſhould ſpeedily be tranſported thither for the guard of Zara Sibenic and Catarra, with thirty men a peece: moreouer *Lodouico Badoario* was ſent vnto Zara, in quality of Prouidator General of Dalmatia, with commandement neuertheleſſe, not to goe forth of that Citty without the Senates permiſſion aud leaue: the Inhabitants like-wiſe of

The Venetians aid ſent into Dalmatia.

Dalmatia were permitted to send their wiues and children to Venice for feare of the enemies.

In these occurrences, the Prince shewed the Senate, how that euery man was
" to helpe his country in a time so miserable, and alledged vnto them for exam-
" ple that which had beene performed and done in the last warres of the firme
" land, in which (said he) the Cittizens loue towards their country, the vnion and
" readinesse of their helpe, had beene of so great force, as in dispight of bad fortune,
" they had drawne the Republike forth of so many calamities, and had restored it to
" her fauour, splendor and dignity, wherein, (God be thanked) it now continued.
" That the dangers present, were no lesse then those that were past, hauing to doe
" with an enemy, who though hee be alone and of him-selfe, is neuer-the-lesse very
" mighty, and to be feared, whome if they did not speedily resist, but suffer all things
" to fall out according to his desire, his ouerweening would in such sort encrease,
" as they were neuer to looke for any safety from him: that their hope of forraine
" aide, did dayly more and more vanish, the Confederates, proceeding with such
" vncertenty, and slowneſse, as they were to expect nothing from them: That their
" true, safest and onely defence, depended vpon them-selues. It did then behooue
" euery man to finde meanes to surmount his forces, and speedily to releeue the
" Common-wealth with councell, meanes, yea and with his owne life: That the
" publike Treasury would shrinke vnder an insupportable burthen, vnlesse it were
" speedily releeued by the Cittizens; in regard that the expence alone of *Dalma-*
" *tia* with the new prouisions thereof, did monethly mount to more then fiue and
" twenty thousand crownes: that it behooued them to glad the people who were
" ouer prest with sorrow, and amazed, and to comfort them by the presence of
" those, vnto whome the conseruation of the state did belong, to shew that they
" were desirous to be sharers in the dangers, and troubles, which should be offered.
" Let those then (quoth hee) who were appointed depart with speed, and goe to
" execute that which is commanded them, and let others, vnto whome some pub-
" like charge shallbe commited, freely accept thereof: He that is moued therevnto
" by his duty, encreaseth his owne glory, and he that maketh none account thereof,
" let obedience moue him; if nothing else can prouoke you, yet at least wise let ne-
" cessity and the present dangers, make yee discreet, dilligent and ready in all
" things. The Princes authority, and the force of his reasons, did confirme diuers,
who would haue freed them-selues from taking any publicke charge vpon them.

The resolution of the Turkes in Dalmatia.

The Turkes in the meane time, the more that they vnder-stood the great preparations which were made to preuent them in Dalmatia, the more they made hast to come and assaile it: And for their better weakening of the Venetians defences, they resolued at one time to assaile all the Principall townes, to the end that the one might not helpe the other: And hauing assembled great forces at Cluin, a towne vnder their obedience, they entred with foure thousand horse and as many foote, vpon the Territory of Zara, and beseeged Nadin the Venetians cheefe Castle, seated vpon those confines, *Sebastiano Sagreda* being Gouernor thereof, who had an hundred and fifty Italian foote-men with him, vnto whome the onely sight of the enemies gaue such feare and terror, as they basely yeelded on condition to haue their liues saued, without making any proofe of their valour, or vse of the places situation, and retired to Zara, whether they brought more feare then comfort, by exalting the enemies forces to couer their owne shame.

Nadin yeeldeth to the Turkes.

The Turkes take the castle of Laurana.

The like befell the Castle of Laurana which was commanded by *Vittore Sorance* with like number of soldiers as in Nadin, who hauing for one whole day sustayned the battery, fled away and was taken by the enemies: but *Zemona* being abandoned by the Italian footmen, was garded and defended by certaine Sclauonians, whome some Venetian gentlemen of the family of the *Venieri*, vnto whom it did belong, had placed there.

The

The Turkes hauing put Garriſons in Nadin and Laurana, went vp and downe ſcouring the country euen to the gates of Zara, ſo as none durſt come abroad although the enemies campe lay farre off. The Cities of Antiuare, Dulcina, and Sebenic, were in the ſame trouble. The *Sangiach* of Scutari went with great forces of foot and horſe to Antiuare, and did encampe betwixt the ſea ſhore and the walles, and had ſent part of his forces to beſeege Dulcina.

Succors ſent to Antiuare.

But *Bondulmiero*, captaine of the Gulphe, hauing notice thereof did ſpeedily releeue the Antiuarians, the like did the Generall *Capello* within a while after, by ſending them ſouldiers and munition, ſo as the Baſha deſpayring of any ſpeedy or happy ſucceſſe in his enterprize, determined to raiſe his ſeege from before Antiuare, cauſing thoſe who at the ſame time lay before Dulcina to doe the like.

The Sibenſſans braue reſoluti-on.

As for Sebenic, part of the forces that were aſſembled at Cluin, went thither at the firſt, and after the taking of Nadin and Laurana, many ſoldiers did goe thither, who neuer came neere the city, becauſe their number was not comparable to a true army, but went ſcattering vp and downe, and ſpoiled the country. The *Sibenſſans* hauing intelligence of the enemies comming, reſoluing brauely to defend and keepe the towne for the Venetians, did aſſemble themſelues together in the market-place, where they all ſwore a ſollemne oth that they would not yeeld to the enemy, but endure all extremity rather then falſifie their faith. But the Turkes being not able to execute their deſeignes vpon the other townes ſo eaſily as they ſuppoſed, would not likewiſe medle with this, hauing before bent their thoughts vpon Hungary: wherevpon ſo ſoone as they had reduced all their forces together, and made vp the body of an army, leauing three thouſand men for the gard of the frontiers, they marched towards Boſſina, from thence to paſſe into Hungary.

The Turkes leaue Dalmatia, and goe into Hungary.

The Turkes departure forth of the confines of Dalmatia did greatly eaſe the Venetians, and freed that poore people from much calamity. But as the alteration of affaires doe eaſily alter mens deſeignes, the gouernors and captaines of that Prouince, who did badly digeſt the wrongs which they had ſuſteined by the enemies, and moſt of all becauſe an infamous imputation was laied vpon them for the loſſe of certaine townes, and for ſuffering them without reſiſtance to ſcoure and ſpoile the country, made a propoſition (being deſirous to make vſe of the occaſion which did offer it ſelfe by reaſon that the enemies campe was farre off) to attempt the recouery of thoſe townes which the Turkes did poſſeſſe; wherewith acquainting the Councell of Tenne, they did affirme that the forces which were in Dalmatia, were ſufficient for the execution of that enterprize: As alſo, becauſe that if the caſtles neere to Zara were not recouered, the city would be ſtill in feare, hauing ſuch mighty enemies to their neere neighbours who not ſtirring forth of their Garriſons, did hold it in a manner beſeeged.

The Propoſition of the captains in Dalmatia.

Theſe propoſitions were enterteined in the Senate with great attention, where the deſire to be reuenged on the enemies cauſed the more credit to be giuen vnto them: next, the Duke of Vrbins perſwations, vnto whom the whole matter was imparted, did augment their hope, who did not only commend that propoſition, as a matter of great importance, but affirmed, that by adding fiue thouſand Lanſquenets to thoſe Italians that were in Dalmatia, and certaine numbers of Italian horſe to the Greekes and Stradiots, it would be an eaſie matter with thoſe forces to enter into Boſſina, and ſeize vpon ſome good towne, which might open them a way to greater conqueſts. That it was better and more profitable to make war in their enemies country then in their owne, and that there were but three thouſand horſe in garriſon at Boſſina.

The Senate & the Duke of Vrbin, allow this propoſition.

This aduiſe carried with it a goodly ſhew, and a certaine valour attended by profit: wherevpon they concluded ſpeedily to raiſe the Lanſequenets, and to this end *Conſtantino Cauazza*, Secretary to the Councell of the Preguais, was ſent into Bauaria, who by meanes of Duke *Lewis*, a great friend to the Common-wealth, did in a ſhort time performe that he was enioyned, ſo as thoſe ſouldiers hauing

receiued

receiued their first payment, marched forthwith into Friull. *Camillo Vrsino* hauing in the meane time assembled forth of the garrisons of Dalmatia foure thousand foot and fiue hundred horse, and taken with him some peeces of ordnance, went and beseeged Obrouazza.

The taking of that towne was of importance, it being a place of retreate for the Turkes, where they were wont to assemble themselues to enuade the Venetians confines. The castle was neither strong nor well manned, whereby the enterprize was thought to be as easie as profitable. The castle then, hauing beene battered two daies one after an other, the third day the souldiers went to the assault, where after some small resistance, they entred by the ruines of the wall.

The Venetians take Obrouazza.

Vrsino being Master of the place, perceiuing that he could not fortifie it but with great difficulty, nor afterwards keepe it, but with much trouble, commanded it to be razed downe to the foundations. But the Turkes being aduertized thereof, came backe on a sodaine and found the Venetians ruining off the castle, who being possessed with feare and terror by the Turkes vnlooked for arriuall, did forsake their worke and retired in disorder towards their ships, being followed at the keeles by the Turkes, who in the end would haue broken and defeated them had not captaine *Camillo de Monte* the Neapolitan with certaine troupes made head against them, whilest the souldiers were imbarked.

The Turkes arriuall causeth the Venetians to quit Obrouazza & there other enterprizes.

As these deseignes had at first encreased mens courages and hopes, euen so, the condition of the affaires altering in a short time, there was no more speech of the other enterprizes of *Nadin*, *Laurana*, *Clissa*, and *Ostrouizza* greater difficulties being dayly discouered concerning them, those likewise who had shewed most heate and forwardnesse towards the Turkish enterprizes, beganne by the same accident to grow could, and especially the Duke of Vrbin, who had propounded it, did alleadge diuers impediments, saying that the number of souldiers which he had first craued was not sufficient to enuade those places, and withall to keepe the passages against the enemies, and that a great number would need so great a quantity of victuals and other prouisions as it would be an hard matter to send them thither, by reason that they were to passe thorow the enemies country. In these perplexities of minde what was best to be done, opinions were very different, some supposing that their forces being ready, they were to be imployed for the releese of the people, who by that meanes might hope for some better fortune, and not to keepe them idle: others on the contrary hauing maturely considered the matter, were of opinion to dismisse the Lansquenets, by giuing halfe-pay to the souldiers, and great gifts to the captaines to keepe them still their friends when need should be, and not to passe on any farther against the enemies, for feare least by prouoking them, they might draw vpon themselues the whole Turkish forces, to the entire ruine and losse of Dalmatia, seeing it was more expedient to quench that fire then to kindle it, in regard that all forraine aide did deceiue them. These reasons were allowed of, and the Lansquenets were sent home into their country.

The difficulties alleadged by the Duke of Vrbin.

The Senate resolueth to send home the Lansquencts, to passe on no farther.

The Turkes after this exploit returned into Hungary hauing first refreshed their Garrisons, which remayning quiet the country was for a time at rest.

All men were in the meane time very desirous to see what would become of those naual armies: *Barbarossa* departing from Candy retired towards the confines of Negrepont not attempting any thing, for feare of meeting with the Christian armies. The Generall *Capello* hauing great number of gallies, one gallion, and diuers ships of war, the Patriarke *Grimani* being ioyned with him with the Popes gallies, did waite for the Spanish nauall army which was reported euery day to arriue, but none effect thereof was to be seene, consuming to the great griefe of all men the fittest time and season for Marine actions.

The Venetians naual army, and that of the Pope, ioyneth together.

The Emperor did promise, speedily to send the 30. Neapolitan gallies which lay at

at Meſſina, to Corfou, and fifteene ſhips of warre with three thouſand Spaniſh foot-men conducted by Don *Ferrant de Gonzaga*, Lieutenant for the King in Sicily, who (becauſe the Duke of Vrbin by reaſon of his indiſpoſition could not come to the army) was to ſupply his place: he promiſed moreouer, that ſo ſoone as he ſhould come to Barcelona, he would forthwith ſend away *Doria* with two and thirty gallies, to ſaile to Corfou to ioyne with the other army.

Men did doubt the Emperors promiſes.

Diuers things neuertheleſſe cauſed men to doubt that it would not ſo come to paſſe: firſt, becauſe that the Emperor, before his going to Nice, had often ſaid, that it was impoſſible for him at one time to aſſaile the Turkes and the French, and the aſſembly of Nice being broken off without any effect, by reaſon of the French, there was no great hope in his forces. Next, his officers at Naples did not only hinder thoſe captaines whom *Camillo Vrſino* had ſent to leauy ſouldiers in the Kingdome for the defenſe of Dalmatia, but vnder feigned excuſes refuſed (contrary to the treaty of the league) the Generall *Capello* a certaine quantity of corne for the entertainment of the army. Diuers others deeds and words gaue iuſt occaſion of ſuſpition, that the Emperor ſought nothing elſe but to let time ſhip away vnprofitably, not being willing, or elſe able, to make warre vpon the Turke as he ſhould, hindring on the other ſide as much as he could, the Venetians from agreeing with them, for feare leaſt the whole burthen of the war ſhould light alone vpon himſelfe.

The Emperors deſeigne.

The Emperor in the end ſeeking new meanes of aſſuring himſelfe, propounded to the Venetians the renuing of the capitulations of the league, the which although it was a ſuperfluous matter, in regard of the ſhort time ſince the agreement was made at Rome, they did neuertheleſſe ſatisfie him therein, becauſe they would not omit any thing which might ſerue for the vnion of the armies to let all men know their great deſire to purſue the warre.

The Capitulations being confirmed, the Emperor commanded *Gonzaga*, who was not yet gon, to ſaile to Corfou, where he arriued with the Gallies only, hauing left their ſhips behind, to the end (ſaid he) that the reſidue of the foot forces which were not yet come thither might haue ſhipping. But his ſo much deſired comming, was to no great purpoſe, becauſe that the Generalls to the Venetians and the Pope, hauing made a motion to goe from thence and to ſcoure towards the Leuant, he would not conſent therevnto, ſaying, that it was no ſafe matter for the Confederates, nor very honourable for the Emperour to execute any enterprize with ſo few forces, wherevpon he was deſirous to tarry till the arriuall of the ſhips, which he knew could not much linger.

Don Ferrant de Gonzaga commeth to Corfou.

The armies remayning in this manner at Corfou, the Patriarke *Grimani* being impatient of ſo long ſtay there, without doing any thing, departed thence with ſixe and thirty gallies, and ſailed toward Saint Nicolao de Ciuita, and hauing intelligence by the way, that the caſtle of Preueſe was not very well garded, he reſolued not to let ſlip ſuch an occaſion, but to aſſaile it on the ſodaine, the place being an aſſured retreate for the Turkes, when they did meane to enuade Chriſtendome: the Patriarke going on in this reſolution to aſſaile it, hoping to take it by ſome vnlooked for aſſault, and being come to the Channel of Preueſe, the galley of *Paul Iuſtinian* did ſhew the way to the reſt, where all of them being entred, he landed his ſouldiers and artillery in the plaine field a mile of from the caſtle, and becauſe the greateſt hope of the happy ſucceſſe conſiſted in ſpeed and dilligence, without ſpending time in making trenches and rampiers, he beganne ſodainely to batter the caſtle-walles with the artillery, himſelfe being come on ſhoare to haſten the buſineſſe, and to continue the battery without intermiſſion. But they had ſcarce begunne the battery when on a ſodaine, people from al places round about come running into the field where the Venetians lay, and the number of them hourely increaſing, grew ſo great, as our men being lodged in the ſame field without trenches or rampiers, were affraide leaſt the enemies cauallery

The Patriarke Grimani his enterprize vpon the caſtle of Preueze.

ſhould

The Patriarke faileth of his enterprize.

should come and ouer-run them, wherevpon they resolued on a sodaine to re-embarke the souldiers and the ordnance, and without any farther attempt to returne to Corfou.

Grimani his valor and speed was highly praised by some, and condemned by others, who said, that he should haue vsed more mature deliberation, and not rashly to haue exposed himselfe to so great a danger, his iourney neuertheless was to purpose, for the viewing of the sytuation of the place, and for what-soeuer should belong to such an enterprise, and was the cause that within a while after, an occasion of a goodly victory was offered, if the Venetians had knowne better how to haue vsed it: because that *Barbarossa* hauing intelligence that the Patriarke had entred the Gulphe of Larta, did forthwith saile thither with all the army, hoping to find him there still and to ouerthrow him.

Now newes being brought to Corfou which way *Barbarossa* directed his course, and that he had tarried at Preueze, the captaines opinions were very different concerning that which was to bee done. Some said it was best to send to Messina, whither *Doria* was come from Spaine, for to hasten his comming to Corfou: others, that it was not good to depart from Corfou, but there to expect him, because he did meane to come thither shortly, it being neither for the profit nor safety of the Common-wealth, to abandon the castle of Corfou and the gard of the whole Gulphe.

Doria commeth to Corfou.

Doria at the last came to Corfou vpon the seuenth day of September, but not with all the gallies, for he had some of them in Spaine for the gard of those seas against Pirats, and other some were gon into Affrick to the aide of *Thunis* and *Goletta*, there being some suspition that the Moores & Turks of those quarters would raise some tumults. At his arriual they began a new to consult on that which was to be done, where by the General consent of all men they resolued to goe to Preueze to fight with the enemies. The meaning of our men was, so soone as they should come thither, to land the troupes, and to vse al meanes to become Masters of the castle, & to build a fort right ouer against it, to keepe the entry of the Gulph open, that it might be in their owne power to take what resolution they pleased, either to enter into it to fight with the enemies army, or to stop the going forth thereof, and to defeate it of it selfe. There were in the leagues nauall army a hundred and six and thirty gallies, two gallions, and thirty armed ships. These vessels were diuided into fiue battaillions: in the first were all the great ships placed, vnder the command of *Francisco Doria*, and in the other foure, all the light vessels diuided in this maner: The Patriarke *Grimani* sailed formost, and the General *Capello* last of all, and in the middest, were *Doria* and *Gonzaga*. The whole fleet staied a while at the Gomenizzes, tarrying for the Emperors other ships, but they making no haste to come, and the Generals hauing a prosperous winde, sailed towards Saint Maure.

The army of the league resolueth to goe to Preueze.

The order of the league army.

The Turkes do wonder at the Christians boldnesse.

The Turkes hauing notice that the Christian army, which departed from Corfou, did saile directly towards them, were greatly amazed, as those who thought themselues safe enough in that hauen, and could not thinke that those armies would so soone haue beene vnited together, or that being vnited, they would haue resolued to seeke them out to fight with them: wherevpon, wondering at their sodainnesse, they were in great doubt what they were best to doe: some thought it a goodly matter, for that after they had scoured the seas all the sommer, and greatly endammaged the Venetians, they had retired themselues without any losse into the Streight of Gallipolis, being able (as they said) by drawing the warre out in length, to consume the Venetians, and to separate the intelligence and forces of the Confederates, and by that meanes, purchase to themselues a more assured victory: wherevpon they councelled *Barbarossa* not to stirre forth of the Hauen, where they might liue safely, by reason of the castle, and the Streight of the Channell, with commodious aboundance of all things: others with a barbarous

Sundry opinions of the Turkish army.

insolency

inſolency not being able to endure that the Chriſtians who were wont to fly from them, ſhould now ſhut them vp into an hauen, made a motion preſently to goe forth with the whole army to fight with them, ſaying, that to continue ſo ſhut vp, beſides the great infamy that would redound vnto them thereby, it would not purchaſe them any ſafety, by reaſon that they might be kept in longer then they thought, and thereby be deprived of all commodities: How that *Soliman* would vndoubtedly commend that valliant and generous councell, rather then to endure that his enemies ſhould come and defie his army in his owne hauens and vnder his owne fortes, to the contempt of the reputation of his forces and happy fortune, and of the Ottoman Empire.

Barbaroſſa was a man valliant and couragious, and accuſtomed to the hazards of fortune, who had often fauored him, he knew likewiſe how that diuers of the great Turkes Porte did enuy his greatneſſe, and that the retreat from Corfou and the infortunate iſſue of that enterprize, whereof he had beene the chiefe author, had cauſed them to vſe ſiniſter ſpeeches of him, whereby he feared the diminution of his credit, and the loſing of the great Turkes grace and fauor: beſides, he had ſome hope, that the captaines of the Chriſtian army, notwithſtanding that they were nere them, were not fully reſolued to fight: and that which confirmed him in that opinion, was the treaties of agreement which *Doria* had already practized with him.

Barbaroſſa his conſiderations vpon thoſe ſundry opinions.

Theſe things made him reſolue to goe forth with the army, and promiſed him great reputation for ſuch an exploit. He had in his fleet, a hundred and fifty veſſels which vſed the oare, and a certaine number for ſaile, wherein were comprehended, diuers Galeots, Fuſts, and other ſmaller veſſels. Reſoluing then to goe forth and to ſhew himſelfe to the Chriſtian army, not to ſeeke, nor refuſe the battaile, but as a politike and well aduiſed captaine, to vſe meanes to diſcouer the enemies behauior and deſeignes, he would before his going forth with the whole fleet ſend forth fifty of his gallies, to ſound the meaning of the Captaines of the league, and to diſcerne whether their intention was to fight, and in what order they did ſet forward.

The number of Barbaroſſas fleet.

Barbaroſſa ſendeth forth fifty Gallies to diſcouer the Chriſtian army.

The Confederates nauall army did at the the ſame time ſaile towards Saint Maure; but thoſe in the tops hauing diſcouered the enemies that were come forth, aduertized the captaines, who altered their courſe, ſayling againſt them towards the entrance of the Gulphe of Larta, from whence they came: whereupon by altering their courſe the order of the fleet was likewiſe changed, ſo as the Generall *Capello* was in the vauntgard, who from as farre as he could deſcry the Turks veſſels cauſing thoſe of his battaillon to double the bankes of Rowers, did ſpeedily ſet forward againſt the enemies and by diſcharging diuers Canons vpon them, enforced them to returne from whence they came, the which they did ſpeedily (being come forth only to diſcouer and not to fight) as they fell into ſome diſorder, whileſt euery one of the gallies ſtriued which ſhould enter firſt to free themſelues from danger, which neuertheleſſe grew greater by their fight, by reaſon that by turning their gallies, their poopes lay open to the ordnance ſhot, being neither able to defend themſelues, nor to be releeued by their fellowes, who kept the mouth and entrance of the Gulphe cloſely ſhut vp.

The Turkiſh Gallies are in a manner put to rout by the army of the league.

Doria who ſailed in the battaile, ſo ſoone as he perceiued it, did ſet forward, all men ſuppoſing that he did it to keepe the enemies from entring into the mouth of the Hauen, who being beaten both in poope and flanke, could not chooſe but bee vanquiſhed or ſunke: But ſo ſoone as hee came nere to them, he ſent commandement thorow the whole fleet (no man knowing the cauſe why) that vpon paine of puniſhment, all his gallies ſhould forthwith retire, and being ioyned altogether ſhould ſaile to the Ducall Cape in the Iſland of Saint Maur, to the great aſtoniſhment and griefe of all men, whereupon, men did boldly and openly thorough the whole army vſe reproachfull ſpeeches againſt him, for that by his meanes

Doria in fauor to the enemies cauſeth his army to retire.

meanes they had loſt the commodity of ouer-throwing a great part of the enemies fleet without the loſſe of one only man.

Being come to that place the chiefe of the army beganne a new to conſult on what were beſt to be done: ſome were of opinion to ſend part of their gallies to aſſaile the caſtle of Lepanto, affirming that *Barbaroſſa* would neither himſelfe come forth nor yet ſuffer his gallies to leaue the Gulphe without vrgent neceſſity: and if he ſhould come forth, it would be in their owne power to take what aduantage they pleaſed to giue battaile; others thought it fit to returne ſpeedily to Preueſe, becauſe that the Turkiſh army not ſtirring forth of his place, they might aſſaile the caſtle, and if it did come forth they would be enforced to come to battaile to their diſaduantage, and be aſſailed before they could put themſelues into order of battaile.

This opinion was allowed, as being thought fitteſt for the honour of our army, and for the aſſurance of breaking that of the enemies: and thereupon the army of the league, departing from Saint Maur on the eight and twentith of September, ſailed forward in the ſame order as at the firſt. But the winde hauing failed them by the way, which till then had euer fauoured them, they were enforced becauſe they would not ſeparate the gallies from the ſhips to tow them with great diſcommodity and delay, by meanes whereof the Turkes had time to come forth of the Gulphe, and to order themſelues in battaile as they deſired, contrary to the opinion of the confederates: ſo as the army of the league deſcried that of the enemies in battaile, before it could come to the mouth of the Gulphe, the which came ſailing with a faire winde vp to ours.

The Turkes come forth of the Gulphe & doe put themſelues in battaile.

We haue now (ſaid *Doria*) cauſed the enemy to diſlodge according to our deſire, it is now in our power to fight, but certainely it behoueth vs well to conſider of it: it is a matter of very great importance, and repentance afterwards will be in vaine. We are to conſider, that by giuing battaile, we commit to the hazard of a ſhort time not onely this army, but likewiſe the whole reputation of the Confederate Princes, and if I may ſo ſay, the wealth and ſafety of all Chriſtendome; becauſe that theſe forces being loſt, where are the meanes to ſet forth an other fleet to oppoſe the enemies to ſtop the courſe of their victory? What hope is there of being able to defend and preſerue the ſea townes, without forces at ſea? Then turning himſelfe towards the Venetian Generall, he added, that it was his part, whom it moſt of all concerned, to conſider thoſe things, becauſe that the danger which threatned the State and liberty of his Common-wealth was greateſt of all other.

Doria his remonſtrance to the whole army.

Capello made anſwer, that the Senate had commanded him to fight with the enemy when occaſion ſhould be offered, and that at the ſame time ſo faire an one being preſented, he was to obey that commandement, and to beſeech God that the iuſtice of their cauſe might be accompanied with a fortunate ſucceſſe to the ſeruice of all Chriſtendome, and their owne particular commendation, and that his deſire was to be placed in the moſt dangerous part of the battaile which he would willingly accept. The Patriarke *Grimani* ſeemed to be of the ſame minde, notwithſtanding that in the beginning he had councelled them to goe to Lepanto.

Capello his anſwere.

Doria perceiuing that all men conſented to a battaile, *Be it ſo then* (quoth he) *and I beſeech God to fauor our enterpriſe*, and in ſo ſaying, he did ſpeedily cauſe the battails banner to be erected, and gaue order for whatſoeuer was neceſſary, ſaying that with his owne battaillon he would be the firſt that ſhould charge the enemy: All men were ioyfull when they vnderſtood this reſolution, for the great hope they had of victory, and in regard of the ſmal forces that were in the enemies army, wherevpon they imagined that they would not haue the courage to attend them, but that they made that ſhew only in brauery. The captaines in the meane time did exhort the ſouldiers to fight valiantly, ſetting before their eyes the greatneſſe and facility of the victory, the rich ſpoiles, and the immortal glory prepared

The reſolution to giue battaile reioyceth the whole army.

for

for the vanquiſher. *Doria* would needs ſaile formoſt with his galleys, placing *Capel* in the battaile, and *Grimani* in the rereward, to ſuccour with his battaillon thoſe parts which he ſhould perceiue to haue moſt need, he commanded *Antonio Doria* who conducted the great veſſels, that keeping before the light galleys, hee ſhould vſe meanes to get the winde of the enemies, that he might with more eaſe runne vpon them, and with his ordnance diſorder them, before they ſhould come too neere the light galleys. But the Turkes on the other ſide, ſeeking the ſame aduantage, vſed all meanes they could to get before the Chriſtian Army, that they might firſt aſſaile it; which *Doria* perceiuing, did in time draw his army towards the land, to keepe the enemies from poſſeſſing thoſe quarters. Then vpon the ſodaine, there beeing no winde at all, it was an hard matter to purſue that deſiegne, in regard that the light Galleys were with many turnings enforced to towe the great ſhips: yet neuertheleſſe, all men were ſo earneſt to the battaile, that by their induſtry this impediment was taken away, and the two great ſhips, namely the Argozy and the Gallion, were placed at the head of the Army like two ſtrong Towers, to breake the enemies firſt aſſaults.

The Turkes purpoſe broken by Doria.

So ſoone as *Barbaroſſa* perceiued thoſe two great ſhips comming againſt his Armie before the calme, fearing leaſt hee ſhould bee firſt enforced to fight with them, hauing auoided it as much as hee could, began to repent his comming forth of the Gulphe of Preueze: Yet neuertheleſſe taking preſently courage, hee did euery where play the part of a good Captaine, thinking on nothing more then on fight, ſeeking all aduantages that the condition of the time and place would affoord him, and chiefly hee ſought to bend his courſe towards the cape of the Iſland of Saint Maur: wherevpon auoiding at the ſame time the meeting with thoſe two great veſſels, hee did vſe meanes by turning to the other ſide, to charge oue Army on their backs, the which being deſirous to keepe the great veſſels vnited to the light ones, could not but with great difficulty & diſorder mooue and chang their place; and therefore he did ſolicite his ſoldiers, both by promiſes and threats not to be diſcouraged; and to ſpeake truth, he did that day do whatſoener belonged to a diſcreet and valiant Captaine. He had diuided his Army into three parts, the right wing was gouerned by *Trabacchio*, the left by *Salecca*, both of them valiant Captaines, and renowned for their great experience, and *Barbaroſſa* was in the middeſt with the body of the battaile. *Dragut* a famous Pirat, went before the whole army, with great numbers of Fuſts, Galeors, and ſome light Galleys, as it were to lead the way to the reſt, and with thoſe lighter veſſels to begin the skirmiſh. The long delay and irreſolution of our men, or the ſpeed and good fortune of the enemies, the ſea beeing calme, ſo that the great veſſels could doe no ſeruice for want of winde, did giue the Turkes time and leiſure firſt to poſſeſſe that part neere to the firme land, which the Captaines of the league had determined to ſeaze on, and to driue the enemies from it, who lying in a very commodious place, and a great way off from our veſſels, lay in front of the Chriſtian Army to deſcrie how it would make vp towards them, ſuppoſing themſelues to be foorth of danger, by reaſon that they perceiued that the Captaines of the league were determined to giue battaile without thoſe great veſſels, and that it was dangerous to tow them any further on in the view of the enemies; ſo as it ſeemed that it was in their power either to giue battaile or not.

Barbaroſſa repenteth his comming forth of the Gulphe of Preueze.

The order of Barbaroſſa his Army.

Doria in the meane time beeing followed by all the light Galleys, turning towards thoſe great veſſels, had for a time not onely held our men, but the enemies in doubt what he would doe, all men expecting when he would turne the prowes vpon the enemy, and begin the fight. But during this long delay, he gaue time to the Turkes to get the vantage, and to eſchew the battaile. *Dorias* pollicy was (as he ſaid afterwards) to beguile the enemies, who beeing vncertaine what courſe he would hold, thought it beſt to lie at ſea in the ſame place, and cloſe order which they held: whereby it had beene an eaſie matter for him, by fetching a great

The enemies got into a place of ſafety thorow the fault of thoſe of the league.

VVhat Doria purpoſe was.

compasse, to haue assailed them with his Galleys in sundry places. But *Barbarossa* perceiuing his intent, did with great speed (as hath beene said) make to land-ward, keeping still, as he sailed along, the prows of his Galleys turned towards our Army, keeping as farre off as he could from our great vessels.

The Army of the league in the meane time, to all mens wonder, stood immoueable to behold the enemies insulting, and the faire occasion which it lost; the Generall *Capell*, and *Grimani*, began to cry out with a lowd voyce, that they were no longer to loose time, nor the certain hope of so goodly a victory. *Capel*, presently after, leapt into a Frigat, and was carried round about the fleet, stirring vp all men to battaile, beeing reciprocally welcomed and commended of all men, and being come to *Dorias* Galley, he said vnto him, *Let vs goe my Lord to charge the enemies that flye from vs; time, occasion, and the soldiers cryes doe call vs forth, the victory is ours, I will bee the first that shall charge, and I tarry for nothing but the commandement to begin the fight.*

Capels speech to Doria to prouoke him to the battaile.

Capell was a man of three score and thirteene yeares of age, of a cheerfull countenance, healthfull constitution, singular iudgement, and was reuerenced of all men for his age and great discretion, ioyned with a singular experience in marine matters, so as great estimation was made of his aduice and councell; and indeed all men were desirous of battaile, and did ioyntly cry out, *battaile, battaile, victory, victory.* *Doria* at the last beeing mooued by these cryes, and spurd forward by shame, commanded the rest to set forward, and himself with his battalion did passe on beyond the great ships, our army came neerer to the enemies Galleys, who were already come to the place they wisht for, their poopes beeing towards the land, and their prows to sea-ward: wherevpon, from both parts (though a farre off) the Cannon plaid, so as a man would haue thought that the battaile had bin begun; and yet neither on the one side nor other, did the Galleys set forward. *Doria* did still looke when that the Turkes, all amazed, would forsake the Galleys without fight, and saue themselues on shoare, and *Barbarossa* perceiuing the light Galleys to bee backt by the Gallion and the Argozey, durst come no neerer for feare least the Ordnance of those great ships would disorder and sinke him, but *Doria* hauing for a time continued in this manner, and perceiuing that his pollicy tooke no effect, and resoluing (as his actions did afterwards shew) not to commit himselfe to the hazard of a battaile, began openly to retire.

The whole army trieth out for battaile.

A beginning of the battaile a farre off.

Doria his retreat encouraggeth the Turkes.

The Turkes taking courage by the retreate of our men, did come so farre forward, as diuerse of the enemies Galleys were very neere to the Gallion and the Argozey, who by reason of the place, wherein they were, and their greatnesse they could not retire so soone, but a Cannon shot beeing made vpon the Gallion, and fire taking in a barrell of powder, the mariners and soldiers were in great feare and disorder: but the Captaine prouiding a speedy remedy for it, did defend them from danger, and the Turkish Galleys comming still neerer to these ships, both of them at one time discharged their ordnance vpon them, so as euery Bullet dooing execution, they enforced them sodainly to retire.

In this manner the whole army of the league beeing safe and vntoucht (sauing a few vessels that were lost in the retreate) was brought to Corfou. *Doria* in his Galley would be the last that should retire, thereby to shew himselfe more braue and valiant, or else that hee had a great care of the Army: but all men knew, that it did not proceed from magnanimity of courage, or from any good will that hee did beare to the cause, but onely because hee trusted to the swiftnesse of his owne Galley, wherein he might easily escape, which *Capel* perceiuing, would not likewise depart, till the very selfe-same time that hee retired.

The Army of the league returneth to Corfou.

The end of the second Booke of the sixth Decade.

The Contents of the third Booke of the sixth Decade.

BArbarossa *retireth into the Gulph of Larta, for feare of Sea tempests. How all men did condemne* Andre Doria. *The Confederates take Castel Nouo in the Gulphe of Cathara.* Doria *with his Galleys retireth into Sicily. The Venetians take Rissana. The occasions which mooued the Senate to make peace with the Turke.* Gritti *goeth to Constantinople for that purpose.* Guy Vbaldo, *Duke of Vrbin, sonne to* Francesco Maria, *is made Generall of the Venetian troopes. An Accord betwixt the Pope and the Duke of Vrbin for the Dutchy of Camerin.* Barbarossa *recouereth Castel-nouo. The Bascha alledgeth* Solimans *complaints concerning the accord with the Venetians.* Barbarossa *giueth an assault to Cathara, hoping to take it. The Baschas vnreasonable demands vpon the agreement with the Venetians. The Emperor* Charles *passeth thorow France into Flanders, to chastice the Gantois. The Cardinall* Farneze *commeth into France, as Legat at that enter-view. The Conclusion of the peace with the Turkes according to their owne minde. The sorrow and discontent of those of Naples and Maluesia, when they vnderstood that their Townes were made ouer to the Turkes. And lastly, the Consignation of those two townes into the Baschas hands, with the departure of diuerse of the Inhabitants, to goe and dwell else-where.*

The third Booke of the ſixth Decad *of the Hiſtorie of Venice.*

THE Army of the league beeing returned to Corfou, *Barbaroſſa* not beeing ſatisfied that hee had eſcaped ſhame and danger, went into the Iſle of Paxu, ſome twelue miles from thence, where he continued for a time, daring as it were the Confederates to come forth of their Hauen and fight, or elſe waiting for an opportunity to endanger them, but the Army of the league was filled with diſorder and feare, *Doria* his conduct beeing thought moſt infortunate, and his loyalty and counſell much ſuſpected: there was no man that durſt vndertake a deed of conſequence: if any propoſition were made, infinite numbers of difficulties were found therein, and the Galleys remaining thus in the hauen, without any military action, the Turkes after that they had braued the Chriſtian army, fearing foule weather and tempeſts, by reaſon that part of October was ſpent, retired into the Gulph of Larta.

The Turkiſh Army retireth into the Gulph of Larta.

Such was the ſucceſſe of that yeare, ſuch was the end of ſo great a warlick preparation, and in a word, that great expectation of all men came to nothing, to the great hurt and diſaduantage of all Chriſtendome, and to the particular diſhonor of *André Doria*, againſt whom, all men cried out, ſome taxing him of cowardiſe, others of treachery, and for that hee ſtood badly affected to the good of Chriſtendome, and particularly to that of the Venetians. Thoſe who ſpake of it more openly, did blame his ſundry immoderate affections, his intollerable ambition, his feare to expoſe himſelfe to dangers, his great auarice, wherewith he was ſome-times ſo blinded, as hee eſteemed nothing ſo much as his owne priuate gaine. The Spaniards more then all others cryed out againſt him, and eſpecially the Marquis of Aguilar the Emperors Ambaſſador at Rome, who went about to wipe out the opinion which all men had conceiued, how that the Emperor his maiſter had intelligence with him, and that by his commandement he had ſo carried himſelfe. But the Venetian Senate beeing well aduiſed, thinking it not fit to make him their enemy, in regard hee ſtill had the command of the Army, was deſirous, amid theſe publick curſes, to ſhew that they did in no ſort reſent it, nor were any whit diſpleaſed with him, but wrote him a very louing letter, to aſſure him that they beleeued, that he, as a wiſe and diſcreet Captaine, had done nothing, but with great conſideration and good councell. Yet neuertheleſſe, the imputations laid vpon him, beeing come to his hearing, did greatly afflict him: ſo as ſince his returne to Corfou, he did for many dayes liue in priuate, not comming abroad in publick, and when in his owne preſence, any mention was made of that which had happened in that voyage, hee did ſeeme to bee extreamly ſorry for it, beeing ſcarce able to keepe him ſelfe from ſhedding teares, (either true or feigned,) in acknowledgment of his fault.

All men cry out vpon Doria.

Dorias ſorrow for his fault.

All

All the Army of the league after that retreat, did for a time remaine at Corfou: but the Confederates ſuppoſing it to bee a diſgrace vnto them to continue ſo long in the hauen, the ſeaſon being fit for ſea actions, notwithſtanding that it was then Autumne, and the enemies beeing farre from thence, they began to propound ſundry matters. The Generall *Capell* did ſolicite them to ſaile with the whole Army into the Archipelago, where (as he ſaid) ſome new occaſion might be offered of fighting with the enemy, and though that ſhould not come to paſſe, yet an other notable and certaine profit might redound by that iourney, in regard that diuers ſhips that were loden going to Conſtantinople, would fall into their hands as an aſſured booty, beſides, they ſhould releeue Naples and Maluefia, and might recouer diuerſe Iſlands of the Archipelago, as eaſily as they had been loſt, from whence they might draw great commodity, and chiefly of Rowers for the Nauy, whereby double profit would redound to them, as to driue the enemies from thence, and to make aboade there by reaſon of the hauens, where with thoſe Iſlands doe abound, where the fleete might lye in all ſafety, and their abode there would make *Barbaroſſa* iealous and fearfull, ſo as hee would not dare to carry his fleet to Conſtantinople, and that Gulphe beeing taken from him, which was very commodious for his vſe, hee would not come forth at all, or elſe very late, to ſea the next yeare: whereby his honor and reputation would enforce him to come to a battaile.

Sundry opinions in the confederates councell.

Others, and eſpecially *Doria* were of opinion, rather to go and beſiege Durazzo, thinking it a dangerous matter to ſaile at that ſeaſon vpon the Archipelago, and the labour likewiſe which ſhould be beſtowed in the recouery of thoſe Iſlands would be loſt, there beeing no ſafe nor aſſured Fort; whereupon ſo ſoone as the Turkiſh Army ſhould ſhew it ſelfe, they would bee againe recouered: But on the contrary, they could but haue great hope of the happy ſucceſſe of the enterpriſe of Durazzo, in regard of the quality of the place, beeing of it ſelfe very commodious, a neere neighbour to Italy, and fitte for opening the way to greater exploits in Albania. But this propoſition likewiſe did finde ſundry difficulties, firſt, that there were no hauens there fitte for the Fleet, eſpecially for the ſhips, who without danger could not ride vpon thoſe ſhallow flattes: Next, that the countrey was full of Turkiſh Cauallery, who might eaſily breake the enterpriſe, the like might *Barbaroſſa* doe comming to *Valona*: ſo as it would bee no ſafe matter to land the ſoldiers, and to leaue the veſſels vnfurniſhed, hauing ſo mighty an enemy neere them: that they were to make warre elſe-where, and to moleſt the enemy in places farther off from his greateſt forces, which conſiſted in horſe and foote.

Both theſe propoſitions then beeing for theſe reaſons reiected, they reſolued to enter the Gulphe, there to enterpriſe ſome-what, which might aſſuredly, and without difficulty anſwer their deſire. The Army then departing from Corfou, ſayled to the mouth of the Channell of Catharra to beſiege Caſtle-nouo, a place ſeated on the ſea-ſhore, a little within the Gulphe, which *Mahomet* had certaine yeares before, taken from Cherſega: that place was ſufficiently eſteemed, not for beeing great, or of an impregnable fortification, but onely for the ſituation, commodious for diuers matters, and chiefly for the Venetians, for the ſafety of Cathara. Aboue the Towne there is a Caſtle, kept by a garriſon of Turkes, all the other inhabitants are Dalmatians or Sclauonians.

The Confederates Army commeth to beſiege Caſtel-nouo.

The fleet hauing entred the Gulph, *Doria* landed his footmen not farre from the caſtle, and within a while after his ordnance to batter it, giuing the particular charge thereof to Don *Ferrant de Gonzaga*. But whileſt they planted the ordnance, the Generall *Capello* beeing come neere to the Cities walls with his galleis, forth of the danger of the Caſtles ſhotte, the which comming from aboue flew ouer their heads, hee began to giue an aſſault to the Towre with his Rowers and mariners, who vſing their oares inſteed of ladders, and aſſailing it in ſundry

places, did at last enter it, and opened the Gates to the soldiers: Wherevpon the Turkes did sodainly retire into the Castle, but within a while after, perceiuing that they could not long hold out, they yeelded vpon discretion. The towne was sackt by the Spaniards, notwithstanding Don *Ferrants* prohibition, who knew that the spoile did belong to the Venetians, but the insolency of that nation was so great, as not beeing satisfied with the spoile of the Citty, when they did meete with any of the Venetian Rowers, returning to the Galleys loden with pillage, they did take all from them, and would perforce enioy the fruite of other mens labours. *Barbarossa* beeing aduertised that the Christian Army was gone to besiege Castel-nouo, did leaue Preueze, and was onward on his way, meaning to go and releeue it, or at least by the report of his comming to breake the enemies enterprize: But hauing sailed halfe way thither, a marueilous tempest arose, in which thirty of his Galleys were cast away and sunck: Wherevpon hee returned with the rest, very much beaten to Volona.

The Spaniards insolency.

The most part of Barbarossas fleet is cast away by tempest.

The Christian army hauing intelligence of this losse, all men began to cry out and said, that it behooued them to saile forthwith towards the enemies, who were weakened both in courage and forces, to fight with them: the Generall *Capello* did with great vehemency perswade *Doria* not to lose such an occasion, seeing it was not farre from thence to Valona, where they might assaile the Turkish fleet, which was not in state to fight, beeing weakned by the fortune of the sea, nor was able to escape, by reason that all their Oares were in a manner broken: neither could it presume vpon the safety of the place where it lay, the Castle of Valona beeing not able to defend them, because it was too farre off from the hauen. But *Doria* making excuses, saying some-times that hee resolued to goe thither, and afterwards that the season was vnfit for such an enterprise, with diuerse other impediments, did make such long delayes, as hee gaue *Barbarossa* time and leisure to conduct his army in safety to Constantinople, hauing left *Dragut* in the Gulph of Lepanto with fiue and twenty Galleys, and a certaine number of Galeots and Fusts belonging to Pirats, to hinder the Christians nauigation.

Doria his excuses because he would not fight with Barbarossa.

Doria afterwards alledging new occasions, that he might be gone from thence; and chiefly the want of Bisket that was in the Army, resolued to depart, and to carry his Army into Sicily, notwithstanding that he was councelled and exhorted by his owne friends and countrey-men, and namely by Don *Ferrant*, to keepe the armies ioyned together all that winter, either at Corfou, or in some other commodious place, to the end they might at the spring put to sea betimes, and outstrip the enemies preparations. He left foure thousand Spaniards for the guard of Castel-nouo, vnder the command of Captaine *Iohn Sarmiento*, notwithstanding that the Venetian Generall entreated him, that according to the capitulations of the league, the towne might bee consigned to him, to bee kept by his soldiers: but excusing himself for that he had no commission so to do, he referred that businesse to the Emperor: he went about beside to place six thousand Spanish footmen in garrison in the citties of Budua, Antiuari, and Dulcino, vnder coulor that he did it for the Venerians commodity, the better to assure those townes, and to haue soldiers alwayes ready to make speedy vse of, at the Spring.

Doria with his galleys retireth into Sicyll.

Doria beeing gone, the Patriarke *Grimani* followed him within a while after, and sailed to Ancona, where hee disarmed the Galleys, and sent them empty to Venice: afterwards hee went to Rome to yeeld an account to the Pope of that which had beene done. *Capello* in this manner remaining alone (all the other Commanders beeing gone) in the Gulphe of Catharra, went to Rissane, a small towne not farre from thence, held by the Turkes with a small Garrison, which beeing soone yeelded vnto him, he manned with Soldiers, and made *Lodouico Zene* their Gouernor. *Capello* in the meane time, by reason of the toyle and trauaile which hee had susteined, or rather with greefe and discontent, to see matters

matters handled contrary to his deſire, fell into a greeuous ſickneſſe, in regard whereof hee beſought the Senate to giue him leaue to returne home to Venice to take order for his health.

The Duke of Vrbin at the ſame time beeing conſumed by a lingering diſeaſe dyed, not without ſuſpition of beeing poiſoned, to the Venetians great greefe and diſcontent: Sollemne obſequies were made for him at Venice in the Church of the Saints *Iohn and Paul*. *The death of the Duke of Vrbin.*

Now the occaſion beeing ſo often loſt of fighting with the Turkiſh fleet with a certaine aſſurance of the victory, and the Spaniards ſeazing vpon Caſtelnouo, did more and more encreaſe the ſuſpition which all men had conceiued of the Captaine Generalls ſmall ſincerity, or great cowardize: but ſome ſaid that he had proceeded in that manner by the Emperors will and conſent: whereupon the Senate was greatly troubled and perplexed, for that it had vndertaken ſuch a warre againſt ſo mighty an enemy, and made their attonement with him more vneaſie by their refuſall thereof, (hauing beene therevnto inuited), vppon the weake and vncertaine hope of the aid of Chriſtian Princes, ſo as it knew not by what meanes to aſſure the conſeruation of their State.

The Emperor by good offices had beene diſpoſed to the obſeruation of the Articles of the league, namely, to grant a proportion of corne out of Naples and Sicily toward the entertainment of the army; to cauſe Caſtelnouo to be conſigned into the hands of the Republicks officers, and to command the Gallies to be ready in the moneth of March, that the fleets might be ioyned together: but the Emperor performing nothing of all this, did ſtill find out delayes and excuſes; for concerning the proportion of corne, his officers were firſt to haue their owne ſhare and diuiſion: for the reſtitution of Caſtelnouo, they aleadged that the Common-wealth ſhould firſt pay the Spaniards for keeping that Fort till then; and as concerning the ready expedition of the Army, in regard that the Emperor determined to be in it in perſon, it behooued them to make greater preparations, and alſo to haue more forces, and ſo conſequently a longer time. *The Emperors excuſes for not performing his promiſe.*

But in ſome of theſe things, reaſon, and the effect did manifeſt, that hee did neither regard equity nor the common good: the Emperors ſpeeches were very magnificent, full of goodly promiſes, but greatly ſuſpected that he did only intend to keepe the Venetians bound, by meanes of the league, that hee might make vſe both of their armes and friendſhip, in as much as concerned his owne particular profit and comodity, and not for the wealth or ſeruice of the Republicke, by reaſon that it was knowne, how that the Eſtates aſſembled in Spaine did beſeech him not to departt forth of the Cuntrey: beſides, his want of money was ſo great, as although his meaning had beene to haue gone in perſon into the Army yet hee would not haue had meanes to haue defraied the expences of ſuch a iourney: in regard whereof all men may perceiue that it was farre more ſafe and expedient for the Signory of Venice to thinke on peace and agreement rather then on armes. That which mooued them to this Treaty, was their hope to obtaine peace on honeſt conditions, ſeeing that the Turkes did vſe them with more reſpect then they were wont, for they had releaſed the Baily forth of the Tower of the great Sea, and admitted them into Conſtantinople, and did likewiſe put them in hope (as it came to paſſe) ſpeedily to reſtore all the Venetian Marchants to their liberty, and to ſuffer them to trade in the ſame manner as they had done before, ſo as they would be bound one for another, not to depart from Conſtantinople, nor to ſend their goods forth of the Ottoman Empire. *The Emperors cheifeſt ayme.* *The Senate reſolueth to be at peace with the Turke.*

There came beſides to Venice a man whoſe name was *Antonio de Modon*, dwelling at that time in Zante, bringing letters from *Ianusby* his friend, which he had written to him concerning their owne particular traficke, wherein hee mentioned how that the great Turke and the Baſcha were deſirous of a Peace

with

with the Republick: so as if an Ambassador were sent from Venice to Constantinople for that purpose, some agreement might bee easily concluded, and that this *Iaunsbey* did offer, (so that they would intreate him) willingly to employ himselfe therein.

All these things did moove the Councell of Tenne to begin some practise of agreement: but to the end it should bee kept secret, they would not for that time send any publick person to Constantinople, but appointed *Lorenzo Gritti* the Dukes sonne for that iourney, vnder coullor of some affaires of his owne, and in particular for the recouery of certaine goods belonging to a brother of his, who a little before dyed at Constantinople. They enioyned him first to speake of a generall truce, and that hee should bee very earnest therein, the better afterwards to come to some resolution. But if the Turkes should not entertaine it, then to motion a treatie of peace for the Common-wealth, by renuing the ancient capitulations, and on conditions that both sides should yeeld vp those places that had beene taken during that warre.

Gritti goeth to Constantinople to treat of an agreement.

The French King had an hand in this treaty of truce, sending an Agent expressly for that purpose to Constantinople, but the small hope of any peace was soone discerned, the Turke beeing not willing to haue any accord with the Emperour, wherevpon the better to turne all his forces against him, he had propounded and consented to an agreement with the Venetians. But so soone as *Gritti* his going to Constantinople was published, notwithstanding that the cause was kept secret, all men did suspect the matter, how that his iourney was to treate of peace with *Soliman*. Don *Diego Hurtado de Mendoza*, Ambassador at that time for the Emperor at Venice, beeing come into the Senate in secret audience, did discouer this suspition, and made a modest complaint, for that they went about to treate of peace with the common enemy, not comprehending therein the Emperor, their friend and confederate, and did afterwards seeke by a long and perswasiue oration, to disswade them from peace with the Turkes. They answered him that the Republick had more then two years since entred into the league, & yet neuertheless it might truly say, that it had alone susteined all the Turkish attempts: That they did allow of the lawfull occasions which had held back the arriuall of the ayde of the other Confederates, at that time when they most needed them, that they did likewise beleeue, how it might easily come to passe, that by sundry accidents the same occasions might be againe offered: and yet neuertheless they had euer borne and would beare great respect to the Confederates: that the French King had procured generall truce at Constantinople, by accepting whereof they did suppose to haue procured much wealth and profit to the common cause, whereby great commodity might redound to the league, if there were nothing else then the gaining of time, which the Emperors selfe did thinke to bee most necessary for his voyage into the Leuant.

The Emperors Ambassador doth in the Senate complaine against this agreement.

The Senates answer to the Ambassador.

The like pursute was made in the Emperors Court betwixt his Maiesty and the Ambassador of the Common-wealth: But it was not to any purpose, either to hasten the Emperor to make prouisions for warre, or to with-draw the Venetians from the treaty of peace already determined. With such successe ended the yeare 1538. about the latter end whereof, on the seuen and twenty day of December, Prince *Gritti* deceased, beeing foure score and foure yeares of age, hauing gouerned fifteene yeares and seauen moneths, and was buryed in Saint *Francis* Church.

An. 1538.

PIETRO

PIETRO LANDE *the ſeuenty eight Duke.*

PIETRO LANDE was choſen in his place, a noble man, and of three ſcore and eighteene yeeres of age. The yeere following was in a manner ſpent about the negotiation of peace, at the beginning whereof, the Venetians ſuppoſing that it behooued them onely, to truſt and hope in their owne forces for the ſafety of their ſtate, went about to encreaſe the Garriſons of their fortes, and to re-enforce their Armie, wherevpon they made a great leuy of Soldiers, and armed other light and great galleys at Venice, they likewiſe ſent a commandement to *Aleſſandro Contaren* the Prouidator in Candy, that hee ſhould ſpeedily arme fiue and twenty Galleys in that Iſland.

The Senate prepareth for the conſeruation of their ſea townes.

The Senate at the ſame time decreed, that foure thouſand artificers of the Citty ſhould bee enrolled, with whom, foure times a yeare, the Galleys appointed for that purpoſe ſhould bee manned, that they might all of them row together, and they did commonly call it, *Regater*: and ſundry ſtipends were appointed for ſuch as had continued that courſe thrice together: This was done, that they might bee aſſured by this exerciſe ſtill to haue men fit and ready to man on a ſodaine, a certaine number of Galleys.

They did likewiſe confirme *Guy Vbaldo* Duke of Vrbin, in the degree of Generall of their forces by land, who in his fathers life time, had ſerued the Republick, they encreaſed his place with an hundred men at armes, an hundred light horſe, and the pay of ten Captaines, with foure thouſand Ducats for his entertainement. This Duke was thought a very fitte man for the ſeruice of the Common-wealth, as well for the excellent parts that were in him, hauing from his youth beene trained vppe in martiall diſcipline, vnder his deceaſed Father, as by reaſon of his Countrey, full of good Souldiers, it beeing commodiouſly ſeated, for the eaſie ſending of them from thence to their Fortes along the Sea-coaſt: Therefore the Senate after the death of the Duke his father, did in ſigne of loue and honor, ſend *Franceſco Sanuto* their Ambaſſador, to condole with him for his death, and to aſſure him that the Senate would neuer

neuer forget the notable seruices which hee had done to the common-wealth. But certaine moneths were spent before they confirmed him in his place, in regard of the Pope, fearing least hee would take it ill, to see them honor and entertaine a Duke that was a feodatarie of the Church, hee being at variance with him. The occasion of their strife, (as hath beene already mentioned) proceeded from the Dutchy of Camerin, which the Duke of Vrbin did enioy, by reason of his wife, the sole daughter and heire to the last Duke of Camerin, and the Pope pretended that the line masculine failing, that infeofment was to returne to the sea Apostolick. The Senate in remembrance of Duke *Francesco Maria*, who had deserued well of the common wealth, and for the loue that it did beare to the sonne, did earnestly employ it selfe in that businesse, fearing least it might stirre vp some new troubles in Italy, because that the Duke of Mantua, Vncle to Duke *Guy* his wife, did determine to defend him, not onely with his owne forces, but with those of strangers whom he did meane to call into Italy. The Pope at the last, resoluing by force to haue that Dutchy, if hee could get it by faire meanes, it was agreed that Duke *Guy* should referre himselfe to the sea Apostolick, and that his Holynesse should giue him a certaine summe of money in recompence, in name of dowry of the Dutchesse *Iulia* his wife.

Agreement betwixt the Pope and the duke of Vrbin.

This controuersie beeing thus ended, Duke *Guy* was confirmed (as hath beene sayd) in the pention of the Common-wealth. But to the end likewise that the Nauall Army should not bee without an Head, whilest *Capell*, by the Senates permission lay at Venice for the recouery of his health, who was not yet in state to execute his place, they chose in his steed *Iohn Moro*, Prouidator Generall at that time in Candy: but the Senate hauing notice within a while after of his death, the place of Generall was giuen to *Thomaso Mocenига*, a man excellently seene in the important affaires of the Common-wealth at home and abroad. *Iohn Moro* was slaine in Candy in a Popular Comotion betwixt the Greekes and the Italians of the Garrison, among whom hee running with his Halbardiers to appease the tumult was stricken with a stone vppon the head, whereof within a while after hee died.

The Turkes great preparations for the recouery of Castel-nouo.

These were the preparations of the Venetians, whilest the Turkes did speedily make ready their fleete, beeing not able to digest the losse of Castel-nouo, as men that were alwayes wonte (to the great losse of all Christendome) to winne and not to loose: therefore resoluing before all other things to attempt the recouery of that place, thereby to repaire their honor which that accident had bereft them of, they made great preparations of men and warlike engins, sufficient for a farre greater enterprise.

Dragut in the meane time, whom (as hath beene said) *Barbarossa* had left in the Gulphe of Lepanto, departed thence with thirty vessels both Galleots and Fusts, all well armed, and beeing come into the Isle of Paxu, did there barre the Christians free Nauigation: for hiding himselfe in Saint *Nicholas* Hauen, foure miles off from Corfu, hee often sent his vessels to scoure the channell of Corfou, and to take those ships which should arriue in that Island: but the Prouidator *Pascalic* beeing not able to beare that indignity, determined to goe forth with twelue of his best Galleys, against certaine Turkish Galleys, which were come neere to the land: but the enemies not tarrying for him, fled towards the Gulphe of Larta, to deceiue the Prouidator, and to make him thinke, that there were no other Vessels of theirs at *Paxu*: but as the Prouidators Galleys, giuing chase to those Galeots, were come farther to Sea-ward, they discouered *Dragut*, who comming forth of Paxu, with the residue of his Galeots and Fusts, had put himselfe forward to Sea, to take the aduantage of the winde, that hee might the better bee able to encompasse the Prouidator, who then perceiuing the danger, whereinto hee should runne by gooing any farther forward, did sodainly hoist

Draguts policy to encompasse the Venetian Galleys.

did ſodainly hoiſt ſailes, and turned back towards Corfou, beeing ſtill purſued by the enemies veſſells, which comming very neere to them, cauſed three Venetian Gallies, who feared that they ſhould not be able to eſcape by flight, to runne on ground vppon the Sands of Meſſanga twelue miles off from Corfou, where they did beat themſelues in peeces, all the men within them, with their goods, eſcaped, one only Galley, belonging to *Antonio Canalis*, whoſe ſaile yards were broken and thereby vnable to follow the reſt, was taken by the enemies.

This ſucceſſe hauing made the Turkes more bold and inſolent, they went with thoſe veſſells into the Ile of Candy, where landing vpon the territory of Canea, they burnt and ſpoiled the Countrey; but great numbers of Stadiots and feudataries of the Iſland being gathered together, did charge them ſo fiercely as hauing ſlayne diuers of them, they did enforce the reſt to returne to their Gallies *Gritti* the ſame time returned from Conſtantinople about the beginning of Aprill, hauing made great haſt in his iourney: hee reported how that by the meanes of *Ianuſby* hee had beene brought into the preſence of the Viſier *Baſcha*, who although hee entertained him very curteouſly, did neuertheleſſe firſt of all greatly complaine, of the hoſtile actions which ſundry officers of the Republike had executed vpon the Muſulmans, which the Signory had left vnpuniſhed, then proceeeding farther hee told him how badly hee did digeſt their manner of proceeding againſt the great Lord, and all thoſe of his Port, hauing neuer vouchſafed to make any anſwer to the propoſitions of agreement which hee had ſet downe vnto them. *Gritti* vpon this diſcourſe ſuppoſing that the Turkes were not at that time much diſpoſed to peace, had craued a ſuſpenſion of armes, on all ſides, for threee monethes, to the end that in the meane time they might treat of an agreement, which hauing obtained, hee did at the ſame time publiſh as hee paſſed along vpon the Frontiers; ſo as the Turkiſh troopes encamped before Sa. ona to take it, that they might afterwards goe and beſeege Spalatia, did ſodainly retire vpon this publication.

The Baſcha complaineth to Gritti againſt the Venetians.

Truce for three monethes betwixt the Turkes and Venetians.

The newes of this truce did not greatly pleaſe the Venetians, diuers fearing that his ſuſpenſion of armes for ſo ſhort a time might rather tend to cauſe ſome diſtruſt in the Confederate Princes, then procure any peace: therefore the opinions in the Senate, touching the purſute of this buſineſſe, were ſundry & different, where after long diſputation it was reſolued to ſend an Ambaſſador to *Soliman* to treat of peace, and *Petro Zene* was choſen to that end. And whileſt he was preparing for his iourney, and the accuſtomed preſents, *Gritti* was diſpatched to Conſtantinople to carry news of the Ambaſſadors election, and to vſe means to prolong the truce, and to begin, as occaſion ſhould be offered, to motion peace, being expreſly inioyned, therein to imploy the fauor and Councell of the Lord of *Rincon*, Ambaſſador for the moſt Chriſtian King at the Port of the great Lord, who had very earneſtly oftentimes offered himſelfe to deale in that buſineſſe: but it was afterwards perceiued that hee did more harme then good, by making the matter more difficult, to the end that the King his maiſter might at the leaſt be choſen vmpier of their controuerſy, and might reconcile them to *Soliman*, and thereby oblige them to him-ſelfe and diſioyne them from the Emperor.

Petro Zene is choſen Ambaſſador to goe to Soliman.

The French Ambaſſadors deſeigne.

At the ſame time that *Gritti* arriued at Venice, the new Generall had receiued the Standard of the Common-wealth and was ready to depart to his charge, but beeing not yet gon forth of the Hauen, his departure was deferred, ſuppoſing that his proceeding on his iourney might cauſe the Turkes to ſuſpect that this negociation of peace was feigned, and by that meanes might returne to inuade the confines of the Republique, which newly began to liue at quiet: but to the end that the Army in the meane time ſhould not be without an head, the ſame power and authority which the Generalls by Sea were wont to haue, was giuen to the Prouidator *Contaren.*

The Ambaſſ. *Zene* within a while after departed from Venice being ſufficiently in-

inſtructed what hee had to doe, but being come to the Serraglio of Boſſina, and falling greeuouſly ſick, hee dyed there within a while after, whereof the Senate beeing aduertiſed by *Petro Franceſchis* his Secretary, they choſe *Thomas Contaren* in his ſteed, a man of foure ſcore and foure yeares of age, but greatly eſteemed for his wiſdome and particular knowledge in the Turkiſh affaires, with whom hee had a long time conuerſed vpon ſundry occaſions. Hee was enioyned to depart within foure dayes, and in the meane time they ſpeedily aduertiſed *Gritti*, and the Secretary of the new election, to the end hee might acquaint the Baſcha therewith, with whom *Gritti* his propoſition, concerning a generall truce, was to no purpoſe, the Turkes ſtill continuing their preparations, determining to recouer Caſtel-nouo rather by force then by agreement. *Barbaroſſa* was already gone thither with an hundred and fifty ſaile of all ſorts, and with great ſtore of Artillery: the Beglerby of Grecia was at the ſame time gone thither with a great Cauallery: ſo, that beeing contented to make an agreement with the Venetians, they did likewiſe make no great difficulty to prolong the truce with them for the whole moneth of September. The report of this treaty beeing diuulged, men did diuerſly diſcourſe thereof; interpreting it according to their owne paſſions: the Pope neuertheleſſe among others did greatly commend the Venetians, for that they had in ſuch ſort prouided for the ſafety of their ſtate, ſeeing that the other way would rather haue hurt then profited them. Now *Barbaroſſa* purſuing his iourney, did in no ſort hurt any thing that did belong to the Venetians, ſaying, That his meaning was to obſerue the truce with them, but that the Emperor was not comprehended therein, whereupon he was deſirous to beſiege Caſtel-nouo, which was held by the Imperials: The Spaniards that were within it beeing dannted by the arriuall of the Army, and great numbers of Turkes, did offer that to the Venetians which they had before ſo brauely refuſed, namely, to deliuer Caſtle-nouo to them; but the Senate anſwered, That the ſame offer was out of time, that they had oftentimes requeſted that the Capitulations of the league might be obſerued, and that according thereunto, that the ſame place might be deliuered to them, and that at the ſame preſent, beeing enforced to a treaty of peace, they neither ought or could doe any thing that might interrupt it.

Truce is prolonged with the Venetians.

The Spaniards not being able to keepe Caſtel-nouo, offer it to the Venetians

Barbaroſſa then in the moneth of Auguſt, beeing come into the Gulphe of Catharra with ninety Galleys and thirty Fuſts, did caſt anchor ſo farre off from Caſtel-nouo, as the Artillery within it could not offend him, and ſafely landed his troopes, with foure ſcore peeces of ordnance of all ſorts. At the ſame time in a manner, *Vlaman Sangiach* of the Prouince came thither with great numbers of foot and horſe, which encamped round about the towne, thoſe within it not being able by their ſallies to hinder their encamping. The Turkes hauing begun the battery in three places, did ſo well continue it, and did afterwards aſſaile it in ſuch ſort, as all thoſe of the towne, after they had brauely defended themſelues, being taken and ſlaine, *Barbaroſſa* made himſelfe maiſter of the place, who after the taking of Caſtel-nouo went to Riſſane, which was yeelded vnto him without contradiction, by *Lodouico Zene*, the Garriſon being not ſtrong enough to defend it: *Barbaroſſa* ſent to *Matteo Bembo* Gouernor of Catharra, to will him to deliuer that place vnto him, with whom hee ſought occaſions of quarrell, that hee might aſſaile that towne.

Caſtel-nouo is taken by Barbaroſſa.

Barbaroſſa ſummoneth the Gouernor of Catarra to deliuer the towne vnto him.

In the end, after ſundry complaints that his runne-away ſlaues were retyred thither, with other feigned matters which hee alleadged, hauing layde aſide all reſpect of the truce, hee did audaciouſly ſend word to the Gouernour to deliuer the Citty of Catharra into his hands, otherwiſe hee would come and take it by force, beeing commanded by *Soliman* to ſeaze vpon that Forte, and on what-ſo-euer the Signory did poſſeſſe in thoſe quarters: therefore hee ſhould not doe well to attend and waite for his owne ruine, but to prouide

in

in time for the ſafety of himſelfe and people; that he would giue leaue to as many as would depart thence, ſo to doe, and good entertainment to ſuch as would abide there.

Bembo not being daunted with theſe ſummons, although hee did not looke for them, vſed ſpeedy meanes to prouide all things neceſſary for the defence of the towne, and to ſtirre vp the Citizens and ſouldiers to a braue reſiſtance; then hee anſwered *Barbaroſſa*, that hee did greatly wonder, and ſo would likewiſe all the world beſide, at his audacious demaund, the which beeing wholly againſt all reaſon, hee could not imagine to proceed from *Soliman*, who was euer wont to keepe his word and promiſe, and that therefore hee did ſo much relie vpon the iuſtice of his owne cauſe, as hee did determine to keepe and defend that towne, committed vnto him by his Country and Commonwealth. *The Gouernors anſwer to Barbaroſſa.*

Barbaroſſa made no reply to this anſwere, but cauſed part of his Gallies to ſet forward, the which being inconſiderately come neere to the forte, were to their great hurt and loſſe beaten backe by the Artillery: *Barbaroſſa* beeing the next day come thither with the reſidue of the army, was likewiſe repulſed by the ordnance; and hauing landed great numbers of ſouldiers farre of from the caſtle, thoſe which went by the way of the hill, comming very neere vnto the walles, were ſo hurt by ſmall peeces of ordnance which were planted vppon the higheſt place of the caſtle, as beeing diſordered they made all poſſible haſte they could for to returne towardes their Gallies: but vpon thoſe who went on the land ſide where the Church and Monaſtery of Saint *Francis* ſtandeth, with whom *Barbaroſſa* was in perſon to view the place, the Stradiots with certaine Harquebuziers on horſe backe made a ſalley, and enforced them to retire to their loſſe, and to ſaue themſelues on the toppe of the next hill whither the horſe-men could not follow them. *Barbaroſſa doth in vaine giue aſſaults to Catarra.*

Barbaroſſa hauing well viewed and obſerued the caſtle, and the reſolution of thoſe within it, brauely to defend themſelues, deſpayring of beeing able to take it, hauing ſtayed there one day longer without enterprizing any thing, determined to raiſe his campe and to returne to the mouth of the Gulphe; whether being come, and leauing a ſtrong Garriſon in Caſtel-nouo, hee did wholly depart forth of the Gulphe of Catharra: it was then thought that hee would goe to ſcoure the ſea-coaſts of Puglia; and by the way hee paſſed by the Channell of Corfou, where in ſigne of friendſhip hee was ſaluted with certaine Cannon ſhot from the caſtle, and preſented from the Gouernour with freſh cates, and certaine garments, which hee did very willingly receiue with great thankes, and kinde ſpeeches.

The report of the taking of Caſtel-nouo, and *Barbaroſſa* his enterprize vppon Cathara was not very pleaſing to the Senate, fearing, that their army beeing deuided, the enemy would make ſome other attempt vppon their State. At the ſame time whileſt that the Turkes did batter Caſtel-nouo, *Andrew Doria* departing from Sicily was come to Caſopa, from whence hee ſent word to the Prouidator *Contaren*, who lay at Corfou, that a faire occaſion was offered to ouerthrow the enemies, whileſt they hauing forſaken their Gallies were buſied in battering Caſtel-nouo, therefore hee did aduiſe him for to ioyne both their fleetes together: the Prouidator hauing anſwered him (the better to ſound his intent) that hee would bee ready to releeue Caſtel-nouo, and to execute any other enterprize, ſo that all the forces might bee ioyned together with hope of profit: *Doria* making no replie at all vnto this anſwere, retired to the hauen of Brandiſſa. *Doria his propoſition to the Prouidator Contaren.* *The Prouidators anſwer to Doria.*

The Ambaſſador *Contaren* in the meane time iourneyed towards Conſtantinople, whither beeing come and brought into *Solimans* preſence who had graunted him audience, all the time that hee was deliuering his commiſſion,

Soliman held his hand vpon his breſt, ſignifying (as his ſeruants interpreted it) a troubled minde, yet neuertheleſſe hauing quietly heard him, hee told him that hee was welcome, not making any other anſwere to his negociation, referring him (as the manner is) vnto his Baſhas: with whom *Contaren* afterwardes conuerſing, and beginning more particularly for to explane his commiſſion, ſo ſoone as they heard him to motion the yeelding vppe on both ſides, of places taken in that warre, they anſwered on a ſodaine that hee was not to ſpeake any more of that; how that their Lord was greatly animated againſt them, and eſpecially for their league made with the Emperour againſt him, whereby hee was ſo farre off from harkening to any reſtitution, as on the contrarie they were not to hope to obtaine any thing of him, vnleſſe that they did render vnto him the Citties of Naples and Maluefia, with whatſoeuer the Signory did poſſeſſe on the ſea of Conſtantinople, as farre as Caſtel-nouo, by meanes whereof all cauſe of warre ſhould bee taken away for after times, and a firme peace eſtabliſhed betwixt them: they demaunded moreouer, to haue *Soliman* recompenced for his expences in that warre, hauing beene by them drawne to it perforce, and not mooued therevnto by any auarice, but for his owne honour, knowing very well that they had granted as much to the Emperour, a farre meaner Prince then hee.

The Baſhas demands to Contaren.

The Ambaſſadour declaring that hee could not grant any of their demands, told them that his commiſſion did not extend ſo farre, that the Commonwealth ought verilie for to deſire peace, ſo farre forth as it might ſtand with her honour and dignity, the which it would euer maintaine and defend by armes, and that for himſelfe, hee beeing but an actor of the Senates will and pleaſure, neither could nor would ſay or doe any other thing, but that hee would acquaint them at Venice with the whole matter; intreating them in the meane ſpace that the ſame buſineſſe might bee delayed till ſuch time as hauing written thither he might vnderſtand the Senates reſolution therevpon.

The Ambaſſadors anſwer to the Baſhas.

The Baſhas did put him in hope that the buſineſſe might haue a proſperous end, ſo that the Venetians would grant part of their demaunds: how that their cuſtome was to craue much to obtaine little: therefore they did aduiſe him to returne backe in perſon to Venice, particularlie to acquaint his ſuperiours with the whole buſineſſe, that they might afterwardes come to ſome new treaty, and that his returne would bee in a very fit time to bee preſent at the nuptials of the great Lords daughter, and at the circumciſion of one of his ſonnes.

Contaren vpon theſe words, notwithſtanding that ſo many iourneys and delaies were tedious to him in regard of his yeeres, and the important buſineſſe that was in hand, yet neuertheleſſe ſuppoſing that if he ſhould ſtay any longer at Conſtannople, after this leaue giuen him, it would put the Turkes in hope to obtaine their demands, hee reſolued to depart, hauing firſt very ſpeedily aduertized the Senate of all that which had paſſed.

The Ambaſſadors departure did greatly trouble the Senate, together with the difficulties made vpon the accord: for the found it a very hard matter alone and of themſelues to make warre vpon ſo mighty an enemy: that their hopes grounded vpon other mens forces, although weake and to ſmall purpoſe, were by that negociation wholly loſt: on the other ſide, to accept peace on ſuch vniuſt conditions would to much blemiſh the Republikes reputation, and by quitting ſo eaſily their townes, and giuing away their money, was nothing elſe but to cauſe the enemies who by nature are inſolent, to demand greater matters.

The Senates doubt vpon theſe newes.

During theſe irreſolutions *Cæſar Cantelmo* came to Venice, who hauing beene already ſent (as hee ſaid) to *Soliman* from the moſt Chriſtian King, about the negociation for the truce, at his returne into France, had informed the King of the whole matter, wherevpon hee returned againe by his

his commandement to Conſtantinople for the ſame buſineſſe.

The French Ambaſſador comming into the Senate, told them that the King his Maiſter did expreſly ſend that gentleman to Conſtantinople, about the affairs of the Venetian Common-wealth, and from him to deale in the negociation of peace, and therefore he was come to Venice to receiue their commandements therevpon, being by the King enioyned to execute them as though they were his owne. The Lord *Iohn Franceſco Valerio* a Venetian Gentleman, did affirme the very ſame, who hauing remained a long time in France, had beene very familliar with the chiefe Lords of the Court, who did often acquaint him with matters of importance: this Gentleman did teſtifie the Kings loue and hearty affection towards them and his readineſſe to ſend other Agents to *Soliman*, if the Senate ſhould diſlike of *Cantelmo*; exhorting them to truſt to the King, and to his loue towards the Republike, the totall ſumme of this negociation: that there was no better nor ſafer way then that to reconcile them to the Turke, with more honour, and leſſe loſſe.

The French Kings loue towards the Venetians.

They were aduertized at the ſame time that an enteruiew was practiſed betwixt the Emperour and the French King: the cauſe thereof was the iourney which the Emperour determined to make into Flanders, to chaſtice thoſe of Gant who had rebelled, reſoluing to goe thither through France, and to talke with the King, and to treat with him (for ſo it was reported) about ſome good agreement, that being good friends they might afterwards ioyne their forces together againſt the Turkes.

The Emperour deſireth paſſage through France to goe into Flanders.

The enteruiew of theſe Princes furniſhed all men with matters of ſundry diſcourſe, and chiefely the Venetian Senate, where it was a long time debated whether they ſhould continue the treaty of peace with the Turke, in regard of matters offered, and the hard conditions propounded by *Soliman*: On the other ſide, ſome were of opinion to embrace the occaſion of *Cantelmo* his voyage, and the Kings offer; if they ſhould refuſe it, it was to bee feared, that his Maieſty would take it in ill part, thinking that they made ſmall account of him or his friendſhip: that they were at leaſt to entreat that Gentleman on the Kings behalfe to inſiſt vpon the Generall truce, which beeing graunted, would greatly ſerue, for the fitneſſe of the time and the quiet which thereby would ariſe, to enioyne him beſides, to aſſure the Turke, that the Senates intention was none other then to procure a firme peace vpon honeſt conditions.

Sundry opinions in the Senate.

Others propounded that it was beſt to ſend a ſpeedy meſſenger to *Contaren* to command him for to tarry in that place where hee ſhould meet with him, and there to expect a new commiſſion which the Senate would ſend him, according to the progreſſion of the affaires: others thought it fit to proceed to the election of a new Ambaſſadour, or elſe to referre the whole buſineſſe to the Bayly *Canalis*, who was at liberty, and able to negociate: but theſe men were not of opinion to make vſe of *Cantelmo* in this negociation, nor to impart any thing vnto him: that he was a Neapolitan, banniſhed from his Country, who beſides the Kings deſeignes and intereſts, quite contrary perhaps to thoſe of the Republike, had his owne likewiſe a part, which might hinder and not further the good ſucceſſe of that buſineſſe: That their ſafety and publike dignity did not permit them to diſcouer vnto ſuch men any iot of the Senates intention, the which they were to ſuſpect, and not without cauſe, that hee was very deſirous to know rather to croſſe then to further it: that the Emperour ſought all occaſions to breake this purſute of peace, which did ſo much trouble and anoy him; and the French King vpon hope to recouer the State of Milan, was ready to content him in all things.

To all theſe conſiderations they added an other, which was of no meane conſequence, which was, that becauſe the harueſt of the ſame yeere had beene euery where, and eſpecially ouer all Italie, verie badde, wherewith the

Dearth of victuals in Venice.

City of which was to feed an infinite number of persons, was greatly troubled, so as the people, who were wont to fare delicately, and to eate none other bread then that which was made of wheate, were enforced to feed on all sorts of graine, and in hazard likewise to want them, vnlesse they might bee brought from forraine countries (Venice hauing no corne territory of her owne) a thing which did greatly trouble the Senate; wherevpon, the better to prouide for a matter of so great importance; some said that the friendship of the Turkes was very necessary: and others thought it fit to haue recourse to the Spaniards to get proportions of wine and graine from their countries: whereby it fell out that the same subiect serued for a foundation whereon to build the two sundry opinions.

Cantelmo departeth from Venice without any commission.

In this manner was the time spent without any certaine resolution, so as the Ambassador *Contaren* hauing continued his iourney, and receiued no new commandement from the Senate, arriued at Venice, and *Cantelmo* departed thence without any commission.

Theseirresolutions gaue the Emperor some hope, who espied al occasions to breake the negociation of peace with *Soliman*, and once more to draw the Venetians to confirme the league, therefore supposing that there was nothing which could better further his intention, then to make them beleeue that he was friends with the French King, and that being thereby freed from all other lets, he would employ all his forces vpon the enterprize of the Leuant, and that the French King would aide and fauour the league, determined to send some noble personage to Venice, perswading the King to doe the like, to acquaint the Venetians with the enteruiew, and to discouer somewhat of their intentions.

The Emperour and French King send to the Venetians to diuert them from peace with the Turkes.

The Marquis of Guasto who was gouernor of Milan for the Emperor, and the Lord of Annebault Marshall of France, and Generall for the most Christian King in Piedmont, came to Venice vpon the tenth day of December. Their entertainment was magnificent, as well in regard of the Princes greatnesse that sent them, as for the quality and nobility of the persons, great numbers of Senators went to meet them with the Bucentaur, and seuen Gallies; then they were lodged in a goodly pallace, and their expence defraied by the Signory. Their first audience was giuen them in the great Hall, where the great Councell is held, in the presence of many people, where there were no other speeches vsed but complementall and of entertainment.

The Marquis of Guasto his speech to the Senate.

Returning at an other time into the Senate in secret audience, the Marquis of Guasto began to tell them, that he was sent by the Emperor *Charles* to acquaint them, as his trusty and inward friends, with the enterview which he determined in France with the French King, and in Flanders with King *Ferdinand* his brother and the Queene his sister, who did then gouerne those countries for him, assuring them that in the same assembly of Princes, affaires would be handled concerning the common good of Christendome, and the particular profit of that Common-wealth, which the Emperor did as much desire, as that of his owne Estates. And that now seeing they were ready to assaile the Turkes with very great forces, the Emperour was desirous to know the Senates will and intention therein, what prouisions they would iudge to be necessary, and what they would haue him to doe for his part, for the better mannaging of his deseignes: that the peace with the French King, although it were not established, might neuertheless be held for done, in regard of the mutuall disposition and good correspondence betwixt those Princes: whereby all men were certainely to beleeue, that they would both together turne their armes (beeing freed from all other lettes) vpon the Infidels: but because the greatnesse of the businesse did likewise carry with it length of time, and for that the time of yeere was already to farre spent to make such great prouisions, the Emperor thought it fittest for the time present to stand vpon the defensiue rather then on the offensiue with

the

the enemies, wherein he would not faile to haue as great a care of the ſafety of his friends States as of his owne.

The Lord of Annebault ſpake in a manner to the ſame effect, proteſting his Kings good will and deſire to the peace and profit of all Chriſtendome. It was no hard matter to diſcerne whereunto all theſe practiſes tended, and what the Emperours true deſeignes were, namely to feed the French with a vaine hope of reſtoring vnto them the Dutchy of Milan; and the Venetians, by propounding vnto them to make great preparations for warre againſt the Turkes, not caring very much to performe theſe things, but onely thereby to winne time, by being aſſured of the armes of the French, diuerting the Kings thoughts from warre, and of thoſe of the Turkes, by oppoſing againſt them as a Bulwarke the States and army of the Venetian Common-wealth.

Anſwere was made to the Marquis and to the Lord Annebault how that their arriuall was very pleaſing and acceptable, as well for reſpect to the Princes which ſent them, as for their owne perſons, for which, and for the honour and friendſhip which they did beare to the Common-wealth, they did infinitely thanke their Princes: the newes of the good correſpondence, and certaine hope of peace betwixt ſuch mighty Princes, had much reioyced them, and ſo much the more, by how much greater the profit was which al Chriſtendome might receiue thereby. But as concerning the declaration of their meaning and intent towards the preſent occaſions, it might be ſufficiently knowne by their actions, ſeeing that they had ſo ſoone at the firſt taken armes, many times refuſed all propoſitions of agreement, and liberally furniſhed all expences requiſite, without niggardize, neither had they refuſed to execute all enterprizes how dangerous ſoeuer: how that for their parts, they had already for the ſpace of three yeeres borne the whole burthen of the warre: and being at that time inuited by thoſe hopes, they were ready againe to expoſe themſelues: yet neuertheleſſe all men might well perceiue that they were not able alone to hold out long againſt the power of ſo great an enemy: therefore what could they ſay more? Their neceſſity beeing knowne vnto all men: how euery one knew that *Barbaroſſa* lay in the Gulphe of Lepanto with foureſcore ſaile, intending (as it was reported) to winter there, whereby the whole world might perceiue to what daunger the whole State of the Common-wealth was expoſed, and by conſequent that of all Chriſtendome, vnleſſe the nauall armies might bee euerywhere ready by the month of February, to diuert his deſeignes: all which things were very exactly to bee thought vppon and conſidered, and ſpeedily remedied.

The Senates anſwere to the Ambaſſadours.

This anſwere without any reſolution at all was thought fit for their propoſition, and the condition of the times: and without proceeding to any more particular negociation, the Ambaſſadours of the Emperour and the King returned home into their countries.

The Pope on the other ſide hauing had notice of theſe Ambaſſadours comming to Venice, was diſpleaſed therewith, becauſe that the enteruiew was reſolued on, without his knowledge and conſent; not that hee did any way diſtruſt the Republike, beeing very well aſſured that it would euer runne the ſelfe ſame fortune as did the Sea Apoſtolike: but becauſe hee greatly feared, leaſt all that outward ſhew of honour and friendſhip ſhould couer (as at other times) ſome important practize againſt the liberty of Italy: whereupon, hee did by all good offices ſolicit the Venetians, that their might bee betwixt the Sea Apoſtolike and their Common-wealth a ſound and perfect intelligence and correſpondency, and he for his owne part would not any way faile for to prouide all poſſible meanes to beate backe all the daungers which might happen.

Theſe cauſe of the Popes doubt and diſcontent.

The Emperor hauing intelligence of theſe ſuſpitions of the Pope, fearing leaſt his

his discontent might be some hinderance to his deseignes, did on a sodaine send *Luigi Daula* to Rome, and caused the French King to send the Lord of Saint *Iust* thither, to acquaint the Pope with that enterview in France and for to iustifie their actions. The Pope by the arriuall of those Ambassadors was greatly satisfied, and the better to demonstrate it, he determined to send his Nephew, the Cardinall *Farneze*, into France, to the end that as Legat to the See of Rome, he might be present at the assembly of those Princes, fauor the conclusion of peace, and offer the Popes authority, with all the Churches treasure, for the enterprise against the Infidels. The Senate in demonstration of the friendship and respect which it did beare to those Princes, did appoint two Ambassadors to be present likewise at that enteruiew, namely *Antonio Capello*, and *Vincenzo Grimani*, both of them Procurators of Saint *Marke*, who were enioyned by the Senate to thanke the Emperor and the French King for the friendship and honour which they had shewed to the Common-wealth, by acquainting it with what they determined to doe; next to praise and commend their intentions, and to incite them to prouide for the dangers of Christendome, and lastly to excuse them for that they had sent an Ambassador to Constantinople, being enforced therevnto, because they had not sufficient forces to resist the enemy.

The Pope sendeth the Cardinal Farnese Legat into France.

At the same time an Ambassador came to Venice from the King of Hungary, to request the Senate to make a firme alliance with him for the common defense of both their States, and to exhort them besides to continue the treaty of peace with the Turkes, in regard the Emperor would neuer be at peace with the French, so long as he could haue the Estates of the Venetian Republike, and the Realme of Hungary for his Bulwarke: for the which aduertisement they thanked his King, and for that present delt no farther with him.

An Hungarian Ambassador cõmeth to Venice.

But although the Pope did offer his forces to maintaine the warre, and exhorted the Senate to prouide dilligently for the conseruation of their States and defense of Christendome, yet neuertheless he did not dissemble the suspition which he had conceiued of the Imperials, and the smal hope he had in their aide: whereupon, he did often times affirme, that being assured that the Venetian Senate, as most prudent and well aduised, would neuer make peace with the Turke, vnlesse they were enforced therevnto by very vrgent necessity: euen so, the occasions being once knowne to be such, he did commend their councell, which knew how to fit it selfe to times and necessity.

Now about the same time the Senate receiued letters from the Bayly *Canalis*, who aduertised them that great and magnificent triumphs were preparing at Constantinople for the nuptials of the great Lords daughter, married to *Rustten* Basha and for the circumcision of two of his children, and to that end they expected some from Venice, and that the Basha did greatly desire, that according to the vsuall custome, some Ambassador of theirs might come to the Porte, to haue an occasion to reuiue the treaty of peace.

The Senate being assembled therevpon, and a proposition being made to elect an Ambassador to send to *Soliman*, all of them with one voice and consent embracing the businesse, did choose *Lodouico Badoario*, a Senator of great authority, and one of those who had most of all perswaded the Senate to an accord with *Soliman*, offering himselfe, if neede were, to goe thither for that purpose.

Lodouico Badoario is chosen Ambassador to goe to Soliman.

They did then enioyne him first of all to procure the negociation of the Generall truce, according to the former instructions of the Ambassador *Contareni*, continued by the French Kings Agent: then to motion the restitution of all those places possessed on either side during that warre; and if hee could not obtaine that, then to treate of a finall peace, by renuing of the ancient capitulations: giuing authority for to offer some fiue or sixe thousand Ducats a peece for the Cities of Naples and Maluesia, and to promise three hundred thousand

What the Senate did enioyne the Ambassador.

thouſand Ducats for the expences that *Soliman* had beene at in that warre. This was the Senates commiſſion. But the councell of Tenne, who at that time did Soueraignly treate of the moſt ſerious affaires of ſtate, without communicating them to the Senate, to the end they might be more ſecretly managed among fewer perſons, added another more ample commiſſion, namely to haue power, if hee ſhould perceiue the treaty to bee wholy deſperate, to ſurrender vnto them the townes of Naples and Malueſia.

Theſe Senators, who were of the ancient and beſt experienced in the gouernment, did very well know how greeuous, and inſupportable that warre had bin vnto them: how that Naples and Malueſia were farre off from them, and therefore hardly to be releeued and eaſie to be beſeeged by the enemy, whereby they had beene in danger oftentimes to haue beene taken, in regard of their want of many things: So as they would ere then haue fallen into the enemies hands, had not the truce protected them. That the Common-wealth was at the ſame-time in great danger, where-vpon it was diſcreetly aduiſed, to caſt away ſome-what, although it were deere and pretious, to conduct it ſafely to the Hauen of peace, forth of the rockes of that dangerous warre: That it was a Maxim confirmed by many experiences, that time, in the Negociations with the Turkes doth breed danger, and the concluſion of matters, by delaies, haue euer had a bad and difficult ſucceſſe.

The Emperor commeth to Paris.

This happened about the latter end of the yeare, and at the beginning of the next which was 1540. the Emperor came to Paris, where the king entertained him with all poſſible ſignes of honor and friendſhip. *Chriſtophero Capello*, Ambaſſador at the ſame time for the Signory in France, did acquaint both of them with the Senates anſwer to the Marquis of Guaſto, and the Marſhall D. Anibault, where-vnto the Emperor anſwered, that although for his owne part hee did reſolue to make warre vpon the Turkes, yet neuer-the-leſſe hee could not ſee, in regard of the ſhortneſſe of the time, how they might ſatisfie the Republcks deſire: and therefore that it would be to more purpoſe, at that preſent, to obtaine a generall truce, during which they might haue time to prepare forces, conuenient for ſuch an enterprize, and that he in the meane time, would not omit to doe whatſoeuer lay in him for the common ſafety of their Sea Eſtates. The moſt Chriſtian King did at the ſame time make great proteſtation for his good will, ſaying, that hee would let men know, that his intention neuer was to diuert the common good of Chriſtendome, but that he was ready ſpeedily to embrace peace, and concord with the Emperor, that he might afterwards vndertake a warre, more proffitable and neceſſary, but that the preſent time would not permit him to treat of thoſe buſſineſſes, becauſe he would not mingle graue and ſerious matters among feaſts, and ioy for the Emperors arriuall, the negociating whereof might breed difficulties and diſcontents, where-vpon, they had referred the whole buſineſſe to the aſſembly of Flanders.

1540.

The anſwers of the Emperor & the French King to the Venetian Ambaſſador.

Capello hauing acquainted the Senate with the Emperors and French Kings anſwers, they were found to be very generall, ſo as no certaine hold could be taken thereon; neither of peace betwixt themſelues, not of warre againſt the Turkes; where-vpon they reſolued more earneſtly to perſue the treaty of peace already begun: and did write to *Badoario*, who ariuing at Conſtantinople about the middeſt of Aprill, began to treat according to his commiſſion with the *Baſchas*, therein vſing the fauour and aduice of the French Ambaſſador. But at the beginning of their negotiation, great difficulties did ariſe, not that the Turkes were vnwilling of an agreement, but becauſe they hauing notice of the ſecret commiſſion, giuen to *Badoario*, and thereby being grown more inſolent, as well in regard of the feare and deſire of peace, which they diſcouered to be in the Venetians, as for that they were aſſured to obtaine what-ſo-euer they demanded, began forthwith to proteſt that they would not harken to any other propoſition, vnleſſe, that

The Senate reſolueth on peace with Soliman.

(beſides

beſides the Ilands of the Archipelago and the Caſtles of Nada Laurana which they already enioyed) the Citties of Naples and Malueſia might bee freely ſurrendred to them, and reſtitution made for the expences of the warre.

Badoario is greatly perplexed.

The Ambaſſador beeing amazed at theſe demands ſo ſodainly and obſtinately made, and ſuſpecting the truth of the matter, did for certaine daies giue ouer that negociation, incertaine of himſelfe what he were beſt to doe, on the other ſide he was drawne from it, when he conſidered how that by continuing this treaty and conſenting to the Turkes demaunds, he ſhould put them in hope to obtaine other matters. Hauing ſpent certaine daies in this perplexity, *Barbaroſſa* ſeeming to be deſirous that he ſhould go foreward with the treaty of agreement perſwaded him not to giue ouer his enterprize, offering to aid and fauour him, and although he opened him a way to be a better hope, yet neuertheleſſe by continuing the Treaty he found no alteration in the Baſchas, wherevpon he was enforced in a ſhort time by little, and little, to conſent to that which was reſerued till the very laſt, namely to giue ouer, beſides the Townes which they already poſſeſſed, the Citties of Naples and Malueſia, and to pay vnto them within three yeares towards the expences of the warres, the ſumme of three hundred thouſand Crownes. Then were the antient Capitulations renewed and confirmed, together with diuers other particularities concerning the eſtabliſhment of the peace.

Peace concluded with the Turkes according to their owne mindes.

The report of this agreement beeing brought to Venice, although euery man deſired it, the Republick being in great diſtreſſe by reaſon of the diſcomodities of the warres, and the dearth of victualls, and at ſuch a ſtay as it had need of, being reſtored by peace, was neuertheleſſe badly welcomed, when men vnderſtood the particularities thereof, many blaming that Counceli for hauing bought peace at ſo deere a rate, by the giuing away of ſo goodly a portion of their ſtate and ſo great a ſomme of money, wherewith they might haue beene ſtill able for a time to haue maintained the war: others did taxe the Ambaſſadors ignorance, or to much feare, who by a precipitate reſolution had yeelded at the firſt to the Turkes demands. and had ſuffered himſelfe to be carried away by lateſt remedies, reſerued for the ſafety of moſt deſperate matters. But theſe firſt motions beeing vaniſhed, and the State of the affaires more maturely conſidered on, with the reaſons which had mooued thoſe wiſe Senators to conſent thereunto, all men did reſt ſatiſfied and very well contented, prayſing their good aduiſe and wiſedome.

The Traitors which bewrayed Badoarios commiſſion to the Turkes. are diſcouered.

Within a while after, the trechery of certaine perfidious perſons was diſcouered, wherby the intention and honor of the Ambaſſador *Badoario* was preſerued. The traitors were *Conſtantine* and *Nicholao Cauazzo* of the order of Cittizens, who entring into the Councell of Tenn and into that of the Preguais in quallity of Secretaries, receiuing penſion of the French King did accquaint him with the affaires of greateſt importance of the Common-wealth: with them *Maffeo Leone*, of the order of Senators, was ioyned, who by reaſon of his place had acceſſe into both of the Councells: beſides *Auguſtino Abondio*, and *Franciſco Valerio* had a hand in that trechery. Theſe men being diſcouered by meanes of certaine letters found in the Cabinet of *Abondio*, where-in matters of State were mentioned, three of them, to wit, *Nicholao Cauazzo*, *Abondio* and *Valerio*, retired vnto the Pallace of the French Ambaſſador; as vnto a place of franchiſe.

Force is offered to the lodging of the French Ambaſſador.

This retreat of theirs hauing cauſed the Senate to thinke very badly of them, the officers were forth-with ſent to apprehend them, where ſomme reſiſtance beeing made, they were enforced for to bring a ſmall Barke thither, with two great peeces of Ordnance in it to ſpoile and batter the houſe

houſe, where-vpon the traitors were deliuered to them, and being committed into the hands of the officers of Iuſtice, and their proceſſe made, they were hanged in the market place of Saint *Marke*. *Conſtantine Cauazzo* and *Maffeo Leone*, leauing the Citty betimes, had leaſure to eſcape to ſome place of ſafety: They were proclaimed thorrow the Citty three ſeuerall daies, with promiſe of a good ſumme of mony to any that could take them aliue or dead. *The traitors are puniſhed.*

The King ſeemed to be much diſpleaſed, for the violence offered to the Ambaſſadors lodging, ſo as for certaine moneths ſpace he denied audience to *Giouan Antonio Veniero* Ambaſſador to the Signory, vntill that one day being at the Campe before Perpignan, and being deſirous to here newes from Conſtantinople, he called for him, and complained (but very modeſtly as though, he were halfe reconciled) for that his Ambaſſadors houſe had beene forced, vſing theſe ſpeeches among others, what would you haue ſaid, if the like had beene done vnto you? *Venier* made this ready anſwer. If God ſhould ſend into my houſe, and vnder my power, a traitor to your Maieſty, I my ſelfe would lay hands on him, and deliuer him vnto you, being wel aſſured if I ſhould doe otherwiſe, that the Signory would ſharpely reprehend me. *The French king complaineth to the French Ambaſſador.* *The Ambaſſadors braue anſwer.*

During the negociation of the treaty of peace, albeit that the Generall *Moceniga* was abroad with a great fleet of Gallies, yet neuer-the-leſſe hee executed no warlike exploit, for feare leaſt he ſhould hinder the agreement, but onely ſailed vp and downe, entertayning the time, and hauing intelligence that *Dragut* lay neere to the Iſle of Zante with great numbers of Fuſts, and other veſſels belonging to Pirats and robbed all thoſe that hee met with, hee ſayled thither-ward to meete and fight with him; But he hauing a farre off deſcried our Gallies, and hauing a faire wind, tooke another way and eſcaped, and after wards not daring any more to returne into thoſe ſeas, he went into the Weſt, where hee was taken by *Ianetin Doria*, with eight of his veſſells.

Now after the concluſion of the peace, the Generall before he would goe to Dalmatia to diſarme the fleet, went to Naples of Romagnia, and Malueſia, to acquaint thoſe people with the ſucceſſe of the buſineſſe concluded at Conſtantinople, and the Senates reſolution, to quit thoſe townes to the Turke. It is not to be imagined how greeuous theſe newes were to the people, being as loth to tarry there as to go from thence: For to liue vnder the Turkiſh tyranny, ſeemed a very hard matter vnto them: To depart thence like-wiſe, and for euer to abandon their country, goods, houſes and ſepulchers, was a greeſe almoſt intollerable. *The ſorrow & greeſe of thoſe of Naples and Malueſia when they vnderſtood the conditions of the peace.*

The Generall then to comfort them, (the whole people of Naples, being aſſembled in the market place) ſpake to them in this manner.

The fatherly loue wherewith the Common-wealth hath imbraced and receaued you from the beginning vnder her rule and protection, and then gently gouerned you for a long time, may very eaſily perſwade you, that the ſame which I am now enioyned to deliuer vnto you, (which perhaps yee already know) how that this Citty and Malueſia your neighbour, are by an agreement made at Conſtantinople, to be deliuered to *Soliman*, hath beene done rather vpon extreame neceſſity, then by any free or voluntary will. Diuers things may make you ſee how deerely the Republike hath euer loued you, and eſpecially in theſe laſt warres, in which for your releeſe it hath readily expoſed part of her forces to great dangers: it hath furniſhed you with mony, ſoldiers and victualls, for feare leaſt yee ſhould fall into the enemies power, who with barbarous cruelty would haue bathed their hands in your blood, (as they threatened to doe) and made this Citty deſolate: hath in aword, not to come to this laſt point to leaue her deere and welbeloued ſubiects, vnder a tyrants power, made great prouiſions of Armes, beene at exceſſiue expences, and at laſt, vndergone for a time, the inſupportable burthen of warre. But what greater ſigne of loue, can the Common-welth ſhew vnto yee in this preſent affliction, then to promiſe, (as it doth) vnto al thoſe who are willing to

The generall Moceniga his oration to the people of Naples.

„ to depart, to giue them another fit dwelling place wherein they may safely liue
„ vnder her protection, and to helpe, fauour and nourish them. The ancient Sages
„ said, how that the same place may be truly termed a mans Countrey, where hee
„ liueth well: but what better thing is there, or more to be desired, then to liue vn-
„ der the moderate gouernment of a good Prince? yee shall remaine vnder the go-
„ uernement of the Common wealth, wee will find yee out a dwelling place in an
„ other Countrey, where yee may liue, if not so commodiously as heere, at least-
„ wise more safely, and free from the continuall dangers and alarmes of the Turks,
„ to which I may truly say that yee were dayly exposed. Diuers nations, their
„ numbers waxing ouer great at home, haue of their owne free-will departed from
„ their natiue Cuntrey, haue followed fortune, seeking by armes for new and vn-
„ certaine habitations. In miseries and calamities to haue a certaine and assured
„ refuge carrieth with it such a comfort, as a man doeth often-times remember
„ things past with greater contentation. Without all doubt our cheifest desire
„ hath beene, to haue still liued at peace, not to haue had the enemies to come and
„ beseege this Citty, not to haue purposed to take it by force, or if this should
„ happen, to haue had greater forces to resist and repulse their attempts. But se-
„ ing neither the one or other was in our power or yours, what other thing is ther
„ now to be done in this State that we stand, but for vs to performe the duty of a
„ good Prince, Father and Pastor of his people, to defend, vnder our safeguard and
„ protection, your persons, seeing that we cannot preserue, and beare from hence
„ the houses and walls of this Citty; and for you, to comfort your selues with the
„ loue of your Prince, to fit your selues to time, and to make vse of necessity: your
„ persons shall be preserued, your posterity shall encrease, and of you, beeing va-
„ liant fathers, shall be borne generous Children: who knoweth but that some of
„ them may one day reuenge your wronges? so great is the change of humaine
„ affaires, whereunto the greatest Empiers are no lesse subiect then the meanest
„ things on earth. It is certaine that the Commmon-wealth will euer retaine the
„ same will and desire to take armes against these enemies, so soone as it shall per-
„ ceiue the Christian Princes so well vnited together, as it may hope for som com-
„ modity thereby, and bee able to doe some notable seruice to Christendome.
„ Therefore as it is necessary, so is it great discretion, and a gallant resolution to
„ seeke to liue in safety, and still hope for better and better.

„ Whilest the Generall did thus comfort them, all men did shed warme teares, being no lesse moued by loue, then by greefe and sorrow.

Naples and Malueſia are consigned to the Turke.

The Generall after-wards did make the same remonstrance to those of Malue-sia, whereby the poore people beginning by little and little to bee resolued, the greatest number of them prepared for their departure, carrying with them their best and deerest wealth: And so within a while after, in the moneth of Nouember the treaty of peace beeing confirmed and ratified, the Prouidator *Contaren* came thither with twenty Gallies and diuers other Vessells of all sorts, in which hauing imbarked the artillery, munitions, soldiers, & those inhabitants who were willing to depart, with their bagage, consigned, (as it was decreed) those two townes into the hands of *Cassin Bascha* of Morea, who came thither with smale forces.

All matters being in this sort pacified, the Generall and the Prouidator did disarme, leauing only abroad the ordinary number of Gallies for the gard of the Gulph. But so soone as the Prouidator *Contaren* came to Venice, he was called into question by *Petro Mocenigo*, Auogator for the common-wealth, to answer (according to the Senates decree made three yeares before) for that which hee had done in Puglia when he sanke the Turkish Gally; but the matter being debated in Senate, and diuers Senators defending *Contarens* cause, the Commandement of the Auogatore was declared to bee of none effect, and *Contaren* was wholy acquitted, in regard of the worthinesse of his good seruices done, during

the

the time of that warre. No other thing worthy of Memory hapned during this yeare 1540. which was made notable by the peace concluded with the Turkes, which continued for the ſpace of thirty yeares.

The end of the third Booke of the ſixth Decade.

The Contents of the fourth Booke of the ſixth Decade.

THE *occaſion of the warre of Hungary.* Soliman *determineth to make warre in Auſtria. The French king reſolueth to make vſe of the Turkiſh forces againſt the Emperor who had broken promiſe with him. The Imperialls doe murther* Rincon *and* Fregoſa *going in Ambaſſage from the moſt Chriſtian king to* Soliman. *The Emperor granteth the Interim in Germany. The Senate deny the Pope the holding of a Councel at Vincenza. The Accord betwixt the Turke and the Venetians is confirmed. The Venetians are diſcontented becauſe there was not a particular Duke of Milan. An Enterùiew betwixt the Pope and Emperor at Luca. The French King being incenſed againſt the Emperor doth at one time prepare three armies againſt him. Maran is taken from* Ferdinand. *A league betwixt the Emperor and* Henry *King of England againſt the French King.* Barbaroſſa *with his Army aideth the French King. Enteruiew betwixt the Pope and the Emperour at Baſſet. The Turkiſh Army in Hungary. Maran by agreement remayneth to the Venetians. The Engliſh men take Boloin. Peace betwixt the Emperor and the French King. Trruce graunted betwixt the Emperor and* Ferdinand *on the one ſide, and* Soliman *on the other. The Pope giueth Parma and Placentia in title of Dutchy to* Petro Lodouico. *And laſtly the great contentions betwixt the Emperor and the French King, which were the cauſes of the quiet of Italy.*

The

The fourth Booke of the sixt Decade *of the History of Venice.*

PEACE being in this manner concluded betixt *Soliman* and the Venetians (as hath beene said) and the Venetians hauing elsewhere no warre with any Christian Princes, they did hope after so many toyles and trauailles of warre, to see an age full of peace and felicity. For *Soliman* made shew, that hee was disposed to make a generall truce for a long time with the Princes of Christendome. Wherein the French Ambassador did much good, who assured them that he held the to tall resolution thereof in his owne hand, and that which made them to giue more credit to his speeches, was because though the fleet were ready to set saile, yet *Barbarossa* his iourney was held doubtfull, and beside, no preparation at all for a land army was made, which might giue cause of suspition of any enterprize.

The great hope of a long peace.

The Emperor on the other side and the French King had confirmed the truce, formerly made at Nice, and shewed to one another sundry good offices of loue and reconciliation: For whilest the Emperor stayed in France in his iourney towards Flanders, hee remained for a time with the King, which gaue hope to all men that those Princes hauing trodden all hatred and rancour vnder their feet did determine to liue in peace and quiet. But the new accidents which did happen (as humane affaires are subiect to change) did alter the State of things, and altogether breake of all hope of peace.

The cause of the warre of Hungary.

For *Iohn* King of Hungary beeing deceased, and leauing a young Child by his wife *Isbell*, daughter to *Sigismond* King of Poland, and *Ferdinand* King of the Romanes; saying that the Realme belonged vnto him and not to the child, by vertue of a late agreement made with that King, made hast to get it by armes, and hauing to that end raised great numbers of Soldiers, he entred, vnlookt for, into the Kingdome, and seazed on Alba Regalis, Visgrade, Peste, and other townes of Hungary, and at the same time he sent *Ieronimo Alasco* to Constantinople to treat with *Soliman* that hee might obtaine the Kingdome after the same manner as King *Iohn* had held it: but the Queene, widdow to King *Iohn*, had likewise sent thither, procuring by meanes of a sollemne Ambassade of the cheifest Barons of the Kingdome, the aid and succor of the Turkish army to keep the Kingdome for hir Sonne, which by the selfe same armes had beene maintained for the Father. *Soliman* seemed to bee greatly displeased therewith, and by so much more, as he supposed to haue receiued a double iniury from *Ferdinand*, for enuading a state recommended vnto him, and vnder his protection, and for crauing that by his Ambassador which he went about to take by force. Wherwith being greatly incensed, he did not only cast from him that good inclination which he seemed to beare to peace and concord, but for the reuenging of this

Soliman incensed against Ferdinand determineth to make warre in Austria.

iniury

iniury determined to aſſaile *Ferdinand* with great forces both by Sea and Land, and at the ſame time to keepe the Emperor ſo buſied as he ſhould not be able to helpe his brother: Therefore hauing reuoked that which hee had treated with *Rincon* the French Ambaſſador concerning the truce, hee ſent him backe to his King to tell him that hee had changed his mind, reſoluing altogether vpon warre.

The troubles of Flanders were in the meane time appeazed, the Emperor hauing rigorouſly puniſhed the Gantois for their rebellion, to giue feare and terror to others. This being done ſooner then was expected, was cauſe, that the foundations of peace betwixt him and the French King were not ſurely laid, and finding himſelfe freed of that let which hindred him, hee reſolued in no ſort to quit the Dutchy of Milan. On the other ſide, *Solimans* hatred to the houſe of Auſtria, did augment the French Kings courrage, hoping to make vſe of his mighty aide, and thereby to reuenge the wrong which he had ſuppoſed he had done to him by contemning his friendſhip.

The Emperors reſolution contrary to his promiſe.

The King reſoluth to vſe the Turkes aide againſt the Emperor.

Rincon then being come to Venice did acquaint the Senate particularly with all what-ſo-euer had beene done, and of the Turkes great warlike preparations, the which he preſumed to be able to diſpoſe of at his Kings pleaſure, and craning after-wards a conuoy for his ſafe paſſage into France, *Mercurio Bue* was commanded to attend vpon him with his company of light horſe as farre as the confines of their State. And becauſe there were but three moneths limited him for his returne to the Port of the great Lord, the King hauing ſpeedily diſpatched him, and returning onward on his way to Venice, from thence to paſſe to Conſtantinople, hee was neere to Pauia, vpon the riuer of Po, aſſailed, taken, and murthered, together with *Cæſar Fregoſa*, by certaine Spaniſh footmen, and by the commandement (as it was thought) of the Marquis of Guaſto.

This deed, did more then can be imagined incenſe the French King, for that during the truce they had ſo vilanouſly ſlaine his ſeruants, & that the Emperour not being ſatiſfied (as he ſaid) to haue deceiued him with words, hauing at firſt put him in hope of peace, and that hee would reſtore the Dutchy of Milan to him, after-wards to bee ſo ſlacke therein, hauing appeaſed the troubles of Flanders, and beſides, to haue iniuried him contrary to the law of Nations, by the trecherous murther of his ſeruants. He complained hereof and cauſed to be publiſhed al a broad that hee would bee reuenged thereof; hee wrot to all Forraine Princes, giuing them to vnderſtand that he had not broken the truce: Then he did particularly aduertize *Soliman* thereof, to whome he ſent Captaine *Polin*, enioyning him to goe firſt to Venice, to feele how they ſtood affected to the Emperor, and to acquaint them with his iuſt occaſion to take armes for the reuenge of ſuch an iniury, and after-wards, to offer vnto them for his owne part what-ſo-euer hee could doe for them at Conſtantinople, by imploying his credit and authority ſo long as he ſhould continue there in quality of Ambaſſador.

Rincon and Fregoſa being ſent Ambaſſadors to Soliman are murthered.

The kings complaints againſt the Emperor.

Polin hauing executed his commiſſion, and craning of the Senate that hee might paſſe on ſafely, a Gallie was giuen him for his tranſportation to Raguza.

The Emperor at the ſame time was in Germany, where at Ratisbon hee held a Diet, concerning matters of Religion, wherein nothing beeing concluded he graunted to the Proteſtants an *interim*, ſo as euery man might vſe the ſame ceremonies which before hee had done; and vpon report of the Turkes great warlike preparations, who were already come into hungary (*Soliman* being there in perſon) where they had defeated *Guillan* of Rocandolf, Lieutenant Generall to King *Ferdinand*, perceiuing that in regard of his own honour, being in Germany and ſo neere a neighbour to that defeate, all men expected when he would march againſt the Trukiſh forces; he, the better to free him-ſelfe from it, determined to

vndertake the enterprize of Argier, thinking it to bee easier then that against the great Turke, to the great amazement of all men which did see him to attempt an enterprize nothing so honorable as the other: but hee did it vpon hope that passing along by Italy he might take the King vnprouided, and make some attempt vpon him, desiring rather to leaue his owne patrimony in prey then to omit any occasion to be reuenged on the King, whom he knew he had greatly wronged by the murther of his Ambassadors: but he found that the Lord of Langey, Leiutenant for the King in Piedmont, had dilligently prouided for all matters. Such were the State of affaires and such were the deseignes of Princes concerning Peace and warre. The Venetians thought it fit in those stirrs to beare them-selues with great consideration and vigilancy, and to keepe themselues neuters, and free from all danger of beeing offended. They very well knew how important a matter the losse of Hungary was, as well for Christendome, as because thereby the Turke, their common enemy, would grow more mighty. But what hope was there of any happy successe? King *Ferdinand* was not strong enough of himselfe to resist the Turkish army: the Emperor resolued not to hazard his forces against the Turkes in his brothers defense. Germany, badly affected to the house of Austria, would enterprize nothing which might augment the power and authority thereof: and on the other side the widdow Queen *Isabell* and the King hir sonne, young and without meanes to defend that Kingdome, and enforced by necessity not onely to make vse of the Turkish ayd, but wholy to depend vpon them. The Venetians notwithstanding that they knew all this, did neuertheless determine to be Spectators of all these miseries, and to auoid all occasions that might cause the Turkes to suspect any sinister affection towards them, beeing not desirous to prouoke them to take armes against the Signory.

The reasons that moued the Venetians to keep themselues Neuters.

Whilest these affaires were thus carried the Pope entreated the Senate to grant, That according to that which had been concluded at Luca, betwixt him and the Emperor, the Councell might be held at Vincenza, the yeare following 1542. but the Senate supposing that it would greatly hurt them, by reason of the Turkes, made an excuse, saying, that at that time when they had warrs with the Turkes, they could willingly haue granted it, but that now, *Soliman* would thinke that the Venetians went about to stirre vp the Christian Princes against him, and by that meanes they should draw ruine vpon them-selues, for a small and vncertaine hope of a great good: As also because they knew very wel that the cheefe Prelates did intend to make the Christian Princes friends, before that they would assemble the councell. This excuse was strengthened by an accident newly happened, which gaue suspition that the Venetians stood badly affected to *Soliman*: it was thus, two Turkish Galeots going from Barbary toward Constantinople, and suspected, by reason that they fled from our fleet, to be Pirates, were taken by the Prouidator of the Sea: the greatest nomber of the Turkes were slaine, and all the Christian slaues within them were set at liberty: the Turkes tooke this in bad part, and especially *Barbarossa*, vnto whom those vessels did belong, who beeing greeuously incensed thereby, threatened to bee reuenged.

The Senate refuse to haue their Councell held at Vincenza.

The Senate speedily excusing the matter, did at last obtaine that their might be a treaty concerning the making of amends for it, and the businesse beeing delayed, and *Barbarossa* being by time and sundry good offices appeased, the strife was ended by meanes of a summe of money to the content of both parties, the Venetians resoluing to continue their freindship with *Soliman* who sent *Ianusby* to Venice to cause the Prince and Senate to confirme the agreement made at Constantinople by the Ambassador *Badoario*, who was likewise enioyned vpon enteary of the French to dispose the Venetians to contract aliance with their King.

The Turkish Ambassador was honorably entertayned, and his demands attentiuely

tiuely heard: as concerning the confirmation of the Treaty of peace, he was therein ſpeedily ſatisfied: But to his propoſition of fauoring the French they anſwered, how that they were at peace and friendſhip with the French King, intending to continue the ſame: But they they could not as then doe any thing which might enforce them after-wards to take any armes againſt other Princes: how they were aſſured that *Soliman* being a moſt wiſe and iuſt Prince, would like-wiſe allow of their lawful reaſons and excuſes. This anſwer being reported to *Soliman* by *Ianuſbey*, was allowed by him, and vnderſtanding by the ſame man, the Venetians firme deſire faithfully to obſerue the agreement, he was very glad of it, and ſeemed to be deſirous to performe the like towards them. This is all which paſſed at that time betwixt *Soliman* and the Signory of Venice: But as concerning the Chriſtian Princes, they dealt with them with no leſſe reſpects, ayming ſtill at this, not to offend any one, nor to fauour any one, not yet to doe any thing contrary to their neutrality. The Venetians for ſundry reaſons were greatly diſpleaſed with the contention betwixt the Emperor and the French King, they were likewiſe diſpleaſed for that the Treaty of placing a new Duke in the State of Milan was broken, a matter ſo often promiſed to them, and treated of not long before with the French king at the enteruiew of Paris: and to ſuffer the Emperor peaceably to enioy that ſtate, was nothing elſe, (as the wiſeſt and diſcreeteſt Senators had a long time before foreſeen) but to ſupport the Emperors immoderate greatnes, to the great preiudice of the liberty of Italy, and yet for al that, to depart from his confederacy, and to enter into a new war, the conditions of the times, and the Common-wealths neceſſity would not permit them. They were greeued beſides, for that the Turkes being ſollicited by the French againſt the Emperor, had determined to march with their army to the hurt of Chriſtendome: yet neuer the-leſſe they onely buſied them ſelues, in furniſhing their ſea townes with ſoldiors, munitions, victualls, and all other neceſſaries, in re-enforcing and augmenting their army not medling with the affaires of other men. Each of thoſe Princes did vſe meanes to diuert the Senate from the reſolution of their neutrallity, by propunding ſundry meanes vnto them of new agreements.

Peace confirmed betwixt the Turkes & the Venetians.

The Venetians are greeued for that there not a Duke of Milan.

The Venetians are ſolicited to leaue their neutrality.

The Emperor was ready come into Italy, reſoluing to paſſe into Affricke, notwith-ſtanding the Pope diſſwaded him from it, ſetting before him his brothers danger: His Captaines like-wiſe propounded vnto him the doubtfull euent of the enterprize of Argier, being to attempt it in the Autumnall ſeaſons of the yeare, which is commonly ſubiect to diuers alterations, and in a place filled with all diſcommodities. Yet neuer-the-leſſe, conſidering the great forces of the Turkes, and how farre they were able to enter, (which was a pollicy to draw the Venetians to another Treaty by altering the former capitulations) he did propound vnto them a new confederacy for the ſafety of Italy againſt the incurſions of thoſe Infidels, aſſuring them that the Pope, King *Ferdinand* his brother, and diuers other Princes ſhould enter into it: But the Senate reſoluing no more to enter into thoſe dangers, excuſed it ſelfe from harkening thervnto, and being more earneſtly ſollicited, they wholy refuſed that propoſition, eſpecially when they heard that the Pope had no great inclination there-vnto, by reaſon of the ſmale hope he had (being wiſe and well aduiſed) to bring that buſineſſe to a fortunate end, as alſo becauſe he hauing diſpoiled *Aſcanio Colona* of all his Eſtates, by reaſon that hee had beene rebellious and diſobedient to the Sea Apoſtolike, would auoide all occaſions of reſtoring them againe vnto him, as hee well perceaued that hee ſhould bee enforced to doe, by making a new league with the Emperor, who for his owne honor could not forſake a man that had ſo well deſerued of him, and that had beene cheefe of his faction in Italy: beſides, aiming at an other matter, he was deſirous to continew in his neutralitiy, to the end that he might obtaine firſt to haue the ſtate of Milan deliuered into the hands of *Octauiano Farneſe* as Guardian thereof, and to yeeeld to the Emperor and the French King a certaine homage, til ſuch time as they ſhould find out ſome more aſſured meanes of Agree-

The Senate refuſeth to make any new alliance.

ment: wherin he presumed that the Venetians would interpose their authority. The Venetians perceiuing that they proceeded slowely in that businesse, and with small hope, beeing desirous not to giue the Turkes any occasion of suspition, did abstaine from it, notwithstanding that they were diuers times sollicited by the Emperor, to send their Ambassadors to Luca where the Pope and hee were to meet. In all other matters they had neuer failed in their duty to the Emperor. They had giuen passage through their state to the Almaine footmen leuied for the iourney of Affrick, and so soone as they vnderstood of his comming into Italy by the way of Trent, they appoynted foure Ambassadors, to weet, *Iohn Antonio Veniero*, *Nicholao Tepulo*, *Marc Antonio Contaren*, and *Vincenzo Grimani*, who entertained him very honorably vpō the Verona territory, and attended vpon him so long as he remained vpon their State, which was for the space of two dayes; for beeing come to Pescara he entered the Mantuan territory, from whence afterward, he went to Milan, from thence to Genoa, and then to Luca where hee met with the Pope, with whom hauing made some small abode, he pursued his iourney for the enterprize of Affrick, which succeeded badly, as it had beene foretold: for hauing landed his soldiers vppon the sands of Argier, he found more resistance in the Garrison of the Citty then hee did expect, and did besides receiue great hurt by the Arabian horsemen, procured by the Turks, who comming vpon them with great celerity, and fighting in a new and vnusuall manner with our soldiers, did preuent all their deseignes and the businesse beeing drawne forth in length, great harme happened: for their arose so terrible a tempest at Sea, as the ships beeing not able to ride at Ankor, by reason of the force of the wind, som of them were driuen on shoare, and the others to Seaward in the midest of the tempest, So as hauing lost diuers of his vessells, and the residue beeing sore bruised and beaten, the Emperor was enforced to giue ouer his enterprize. Diuers men of note dyed in that voyage by diseases and bad ayre, and among others, *Marin Iustiniano* Ambassador for the Signory, who by the Senates command had still followed the Emperor, and Doctor *Nicholao de Ponte*, who at that time was gouernour of Vdina, was sent in his place. During the Emperors iourny, the French King was not at quiet who being mightily incensed (as hath beene said) against the Emperor, thought on nothing but meanes how to be reuenged of these wrongs which he had offered him: therefore by meanes of his Ambassadors whom he sent to Luca to meet the Pope, he had earnestly entreated his Holinesse to declare the truce made at Nice by his owne meanes and authority to be broken and infringed, by the murther of *Fregosa* and *Rincon*, the better to let all men see the iustice of his cause: But resoluing by all meanes to preuaile by force, he did with greater vehemency reuiue his former conceits to preuent the Emperor by meanes of the Turkes aid and friendship, whereupon he determined to send back *Polin* to Constantinople to treat in particular of the comming of the Army against the Emperor and as he passed along to vse new meanes to draw the Venetians to his party.

Ther ench King is incensed against the Emperor.

Polin then beeing come to Venice from thence to passe to Constantinople, he with the Bishop of Montpellier, ordinary Ambassador to the King, came into the Councell of the Tenne, according to the vsuall custome of secret audiences, where they discharged their commission from their Prince: *Polin.* striuing very much by a long oration to perswade the Senators by a new aliance to embrace the Kings friendship. But all his discourse and goodly reasons could not preuaile with the Senators to make them alter their opinion, or to draw them to any new alliance, thereby to entangle them in a new warre.

Polin solicieth the Venetians to make a league with the French King.

Therfore that businesse being referred to the Senate their resolution with a generall consent of them all was like to that of the councel of the Tenne, to giue the same answer to the French Ambassadors as was made to *Ianusby*: How that the Comnon wealth did deerely account of the French Kings friendship, the which for

The Senates answere to Polin.

for their parts they would euer conſtantly and inuiolably maintaine: yet neuerthe-leſſe; they determined to liue at peace with other Princes,& not to enterprize any thing which might procure war betwixt them. *Polin* after this anſwere being inbarked in the Venetian Gallies ſailed into Albania,and from thence purſued his iourny towards Conſtantinople, with a certaine aſſurance to cauſe the Turkiſh army to march whither he would deſire: but the deſeignes of the French tooke none effect for that yeare, either becauſe it was already to far ſpent to make great preparations,and to execute all at one time, or elſe becauſe *Soliman* had ſetled all his thoughts vpon the enterprize of Hungary, making account to goe thither in perſon with a farre greater army. The French King in the meane time reſoluing on warre had raiſed three armies, the one conducted by my Lord the Daulphin went to beſeege Perpignan, the other commanded by my Lord the Duke of Orleance marched to enuade the French County and Luxembourg: the third greater then any of the reſt, by reaſon of the ſupplies of the Duke of Cleaues,gouerned by the Duke of Vendoſme Prince of the blood of France,entred Flanders by the country of Artois. But all theſe forces did by the report of ſuch great prouiſions more amaze then hurt the Emperor: becauſe that the Daulphin finding Perpignan to be ſuffitiently fortified by the Duke of Alua, returned without any notable exploit, the Duke of Orleans on the other ſide, did but ſcoure and waſt the country: Wherevpon the French King perceiuing all his deſeigns were to no purpoſe, did greatly taxe *Soliman* and the Venetians becauſe they had not taken Armes to fauour his party whileſt the Emperor was buſied elſe-where.

The French king at one time raiſeth three armies againſt the Emperor.

The King being thus diſcontented, was the more incenſed againſt the Venetians thorow the bad offices of the Biſhop of Montpellier his Ambaſſador,ſo as *Polin* being informed of his Maiſters diſcontent,did openly in all places oppoſe himſelfe againſt the Venetians affaires, ſcandalizing the Baily and the Common-wealth: and becauſe he hoped to haue the Turkiſh army the yeare following, at his kings deuotion,he ſaid,that it being once ready,he would make the Venetians feele,to their loſſe, what great force his Kings purſuts and authority had againſt them. The cauſe of the kings diſcontentment proceeded from that which is aboue mentioned, for that they went armed and in troupes to the houſe of the French Ambaſſador, to take the three traytors that had retired them-ſelues thither, who after ſom reſiſtance being deliuered ouer into the hands of iuſtice, were forthwith executed: whereof, the Ambaſſador hauing aduertized the King otherwiſe then the matter was handled,his maieſty ſhewed both by word and action to be highly diſpleaſed with the Venetians: but afterwards hauing truly vnderſtood their manner of proceeding therein, hee ſent the *Prothonotary Monluc* to Venice, to excuſe him, if by meanes of a falſe report hee had ſiniſterly conceiued of the Common-wealths friendſhips,proteſting vnto them that he would neuer more remember any thing that was paſt, but eſteeme them as his good and truſty friends: within a while after he cauſed the ſame *Prothonotary* to return to Venice(who by his commandement went to Rome,to acquaint the Pope there-with)to remaine there as ordinary Ambaſſador, in the Biſhoppe of Montpelliers place, who was called home at their entreaty & to pleaſe them. Another accident happened at the ſame time which did greatly troble the Common-wealth as well for it owne particular intereſt,as for the reſpect to other Princes which was the ſurpriſing of the towne of Maran vpon King *Ferdinand*,vnto whome it had bin giuen by their laſt agreement. *Bertrand de Sacchia* a ſubiect to the Venetians hauing of his owne proper motion ſeazed on Maran, perceiuing himſelfe not ſtrong enough to keepe it called *Petro Strozzi* to his aid who was baniſhed from Florence, who ſpeedily came thither with a great troope of ſoldiers aſſembled in haſt, and hauing entred it, did forthwith erect the French kings baner,ſaying that they held it for the king,threatning thoſe of the town to deliuer it ouer to the Turkes, if they were not ſpeedily ſeconded by ſom Prince or other,rather then to returne it into the hands of *Ferdinand*. That,as the begining to a great war was very troubleſome to the Venetians.

The King is diſpleaſed with the Venetians.

Polin his practiſes againſt the Venetians.

Maran is taken from Ferdinand.

For on the one side they considered how that *Ferdinand* might suspect that they were consenting therevnto, the cheefe Author of that trouble being one of their subiects: on the other, they knew not what to thinke, in regard those that had seazed on it did shield themselues vnder the name and authority of the French King, being ignorant of his meaning therein: But that which did most trouble them, was their feare least that towne should bee deliuered to the Turkes, it being but foure and twenty miles of from Venice, wher being once setled they might howerly at their pleasure make incursions vpon the land, by meanes of the lake which is a very neere neighbour to it.

The Venetians doubts vpon the taking of Maran.

The Senate then determining speedily to prouide for those inconueniences, caused proclamations to be made: That none of their subiects on paine of bodily punishment, should carry victualls, or other releefe to those of Maran: They did besides, commit to safe and sure keeping, the father and wife of *Sacchia* who were at Vdina, that they might haue in their power, a sufficient pawne to bridle his audatious rashnesse: yet neuer-the-lesse they did still entertaine those of Maran, with faire and gentle speeches, putting them in hope to end all matters to their content, for feare least *Ferdinand* comming with a great Army, and they disparing (without aide) of being able to resist him, should receiue a Turkish garrison into the towne. The Venetians in this diuersity of suspitions resoluing not to medle therein, but onely so farre forth as necessity should enforce them, did abstaine from doing any thing, that might incense the Princes interessed in that businesse.

Vpon these newes *Ferdinand* sent the Bishoppe of Trent to Venice to request the Senate to aid him with vessells for the recouery of Maran, concealing that which concerned the French King: The Senate answered, that it was very desirous, as a louer of iustice and equity, that *Ferdinand* should recouer Maran which had beene so trecherously snatcht from him, and therefore it was ready to giue passage to his troupes and to furnish them with victualls: yet neuer-the-lesse, they were in hope that all matters would bee ended in friendly sort. And questioning with the French Ambassador there-vpon, he answered that the King would no otherwise dispose of Maran, then should stand with the Senates good liking, and therefore he desired to know their meaning therein: The same Senate replied that his King was so discreet, as he needed no other mens councell; but that their desire was to proceed by such meanes as might preserue vnion and concord.

The Senats answere to the French Ambassador.

The Senats answer to Ferdinad.

During these Treaties time ran on, and those which continued in Maran (*Sacchia* hauing beene driuen from thence by his owne fellowes, who going forth of the gates, to accompany the German gouernors wife, who went to get mony to pay their ransome, returning backe, was shut forth) waxing more bold and insolent began to build a Fort at the Hauen of Lignare, fiue miles of from Maran, that they might haue a safe place of retreat, when they should come forth, (as they oftentimes did) to surprize and rob such vessels as passed along that way. The Venetians thinking it a disgrace to suffer a deed of so great consequence did sodenly resolue to beate it downe and ruine it: The charge thereof was committed to *Bernardo Sagreda*, who speedily and fortunately executed it. This resolution made them to obtaine that certaine Imperiall gallies, sent for the recouery of Maran, did not enter into the Gulphe: for the French King being aduertized of their going thither prepared other some to goe to the same place, to the releefe of Maran, which would haue beene a great preiudice to the Venetians to haue seene both those fleets in their Gulph, but both the one and the other, at the Senats entreaty, refrained from comming thither.

The Venetians raise the fort of Maran.

The affaires of Maran remayning thus doubtfull, the French King and the king of Romans, had in the meane time begun to treat of an agreement about that towne, in which new difficulties daily arising, *Storsi* and those within Maran, seemed desirous to deliuer vp that Fort rather to the Signory of Venice then to any other

other Prince whatſoeuer, proteſting that vnleſſe they did ſpeedily agree amongſt themſelues, they would treat and deale with the Turkes.

Ferdinand although he truly knew the Venetians integrity, or elſe beeing deſirous to diſſemble the ſuſpition which he had conceiued, knowing that their friendſhip and aide might greatly auaile him in that buſineſſe, did chooſe two Commiſſioners to end the controuerſie, heretofore often mentioned, concerning the intelligence and obſeruation of the treaty of Trent: They came to Venice: *Franceſco Contaren*, and *Franceſco Sanuto*, choſen in former time for the ſame buſineſſe, were deputed by the Senate thereunto, who conferring together, and with them the Emperors Ambaſſador as a louing vmpier, matters ſeemed to be brought to a good paſſe, and in a manner to an agreement, if they could haue found meanes to haue compoſed the controuerſie, about the townes of Belgrad and Caſtel-nouo, engaged heretofore with other caſtles by the Emperours of the houſe of Auſtria to the Duke of Saxony, whereon, and vpon the quality of the engagement hauing a long time inſiſted, the whole buſineſſe remained vnreſolued on.

The controuerſie betwixt the Venetians and Ferdinand is put to compromiſe.

This aſſembly was broken off by reaſon of the rumors ſpred abroad at the beginning of the yeere 1543. of the great prouiſions for warre made in ſundry places, and chiefly at Conſtantinople, to enuade Hungary and Auſtria, and to ſcoure all the ſea-coaſts belonging to the Emperour. The French King hoping by meanes of this army, raiſed in his behalfe, and at his entreaty, to breake the Emperors deſignes and forces, had likewiſe raiſed a great army as well of his owne ſubiects as of Swiſſes, to vphold the Duke of Cleues rebellion and to aſſaile the Emperor in diuers and ſundry places: who on the other ſide determining to reuenge the wrongs and iniuries receiued from the French, and eſpecially to chaſtiſe (as he ſaid) the audaciouſneſſe of the Duke of Cleues a feudatary of the Empire, for taking armes with his enemies againſt him, did aſſemble the Dyet of Princes and free townes according to the cuſtome of the country, where hee procured them to make warre on the French King, and the Duke of Cleues, at the common charge of all Germany: and for the augmenting of his forces, he reſolued to ally himſelfe with *Henry* King of England, notwithſtanding that the ſame King had repudiated his Aunt Queene *Katherine*, and ſhaken off the yoake of the Romiſh Catholike Church, that they might both of them together make warre vpon France.

An. 1543.

Great preparations for war on all ſides.

The Emperor allieth himſelf with Henry King of England.

King *Henry* did eaſily agree to the Emperors motion, beeing diſtaſted of the French King, for fauoring *Iames* King of Scots his enemy.

The Pope in the meane time and the Venetians did ſtill continue in their neutrallity, meaning as much as in them lay to maintaine the peace of Italy. The Pope neuertheleſſe being for ſundry reaſons diſpleaſed with the Emperor, made ſuite to the Venetians to contract a more ſtrict alliance together for their common ſafety, propounding at that time termes tending wholly to peace, and not to depart, but vpon conſtraint, from their neutrallity, but determining neuertheleſſe, as it was perceiued by ſundry ſignes, to draw the Republike afterwards to ſome new confederacy with the French King.

The Pope goeth about to make alliance with the Venetians.

The Senate continuing the accuſtomed anſwers, and telling the Pope how that there was not any cauſe to mooue them to renue their alliance, which might (not without ſuſpition to Princes) rather haſten then preuent the miſchiefe to come, made an excuſe, ſaying, that it could not make any new agreement with any one, for feare leaſt the Emperour would be incenſed againſt them, who had ſo often ſought vnto them for new confederacy, to the which they had neuer conſented. But they were moſt of all troubled to ſee the Turkiſh army to depart from Conſtantinople, whereof men ſpake diuerſly; notwithſtanding that the Turkes did promiſe them in no ſort to meddle with any thing which did belong to their Common-wealth, and that captaine *Polin*, who was to goe along with it, had aſſured them of the like, who by his Kings commandment had changed his

The Senates anſwer to the Pope.

his minde. Yet the Senate not relying ouer much on all these promises, determined likewise to arme the number of three score Gallies, and to appoint a Generall ouer them, which was *Stefano Tepulo*, a man very famous for his rare vertues and deserts: whereof they forthwith aduertized all Princes, to the end that the making ready of their fleet, might not make them to suspect that they had any sinister meaning; saying that the Republike had armed certaine Gallies for the defense of their owne subiects, and for the gard of their sea-coasts: and they commanded their Generall to visit the Islands vnder their dominion, and all their forts vpon the sea, to giue order and prouide for all things necessary, with expresse charge to auoide all occasions that might giue the Turkes any cause of distrusting their friendship towards them: whereinto they very well knew that *Doria* would haue oftentimes cunningly drawne them.

The Venetians doe arme for their owne safety and defense.

The Turkish nauall army in the meane time consisting of sixe score saile departed from Constantinople vnder the command of *Cariadine Barbarossa*, captaine *Polin* going along with him, and comming to Negrepont where it made some stay to take in souldiers and other necessaries, it sailed to the Hauen of Figara, and from thence directed their course towards the West, and hauing passed the Far of Messina, came neere to Calabria, where landing certaine of his troupes, he tooke the city of Regio, and after he had spoiled it and scoured the country round about (the castle still holding out) he did re-embarke his people, and held on his course towards France, and by the way, he tooke in water at the Isle of Ponze, and next at Ostia vpon the Riuer Tiber, whereby Rome was in alarme, but *Polin* did by letters assure the Gouernor of the towne, that no harme should bee done to any one vpon the coast, then hoysing ankors, and still coasting along the Riuers of Tuscany and Genoa, he arriued in the Hauen of Tolon, where finding two French Gallies, hee was by them conducted towards Marseilles, whither the Kings other foure and twenty Gallies came.

The Turkes take Regio in Calabria.

Barbarossa his fleet at Marseilles.

Barbarossa went on shore where hee was magnificently entertained in the city together with great numbers of Ianissaries, *Polin* riding post to finde the King and to receiue his commandements, whom *Barbarossa* was enioyned wholly to obey, did speedily returne to the army, which being encreased by sixteene French Gallies, and certaine shippes wherein were sixe thousand foote-men, hee departed from Marseilles and sailed with a faire winde to the hauen of Villafranca to beseege the city of Nice which the Duke of Sauoy then possessed, which had euer belonged to the crowne of France.

The Artillery and souldiers beeing landed, the City for certaine daies was battered, whereby it was enforced to yeeld without being sacked: but the Marquis of Guasto hauing victualled the castle, and *Barbarossa* being diswaded from makeing any longer aboade there, Autumne being very farre spent raised his campe and returned with his whole fleete to the hauen of Marseilles.

Barbarossa taketh the city of Nice and then returneth to Marseilles.

Now the Venetian fleete beeing truely aduertized what course the Turkes held, and how that *Ianetin Doria* was gonne into the Leuant, did entertaine time in the Gulphe, the Generall thinking it more safe and proffitable to prouide for that which concerned themselues, and to auoide occasion of meeting with the others, that he might take away all suspition of being desirous to helpe or hinder their deseignes.

The Emperor at the same time resoluing to goe into Germany to stirre vp that country against the French King, hauing first caused the Estates of Spaine to accept the Prince Don *Philip* his sonne for their King, came to Barcelona where finding *Doria* with forty Gallies and certaine ships he imbarked himselfe with the Spanish fantery, and came to Genoa. Vpon the report of his arriuall in Italy, the Venetians chose foure Ambassadours, to wit, *Carlo Morosin*, *Gabriele Veniero*, *Lodouico Faliere*, and *Vittor Grimany*, to meet him as he passed through their State and to entertaine him by the way.

The Emperor returneth into Italy.

The

The Pope in the meane time hauing promiſed other matters to himſelfe, ſeeing that the confederacy propounded to the Venetians had taken none effect, reſolued to talke with the Emperor, determining firſt, better to aſſure his owne affaires, as well for temporall matters as for Religion, and his Pontificall dignity in the councell which was to be held at Trent a city in Germany: and next, meaning once more to try if the Emperour would quit the Dutchy of Milan to *Octauio Farneze* for a certaine ſumme of money, which he perceiued the Emperour ſtood in great need of, by reaſon of the warres he had in hand: but concealing for that time thoſe his ſecret deſeignes, made ſhew, that the cauſe which mooued him as the common father and head of Chriſtendome to embrace the Emperor paſſing along ſo neere him, was to exhort him to peace with Chriſtians, and to warre againſt the Infidels; and to try if his preſence in that buſineſſe would be of more force then his exhortations made by his Legats ſent to the Emperor into Germany, and into France to the moſt Chriſtian King.

The Popes deſignes to confer with the Emperor.

Now the Pope hauing acquainted the Venetians with his departure from Rome and going to Bolognia, alleadged no other reaſon of his iourney then the former, wholly concealing the negociating concerning the Dutchy of Milan, thereby to feele if he could diſcouer any thing from them concerning it, for, on the one ſide he knew that the ſame treaty was pleaſing vnto them, but on the other, it behoued them to proceed therein very reſpectiuely in regard of the aboue mentioned matters. The Senate continuing the old reſolution not to meddle with theſe negociations, did vnfeignedly commend the Popes good and holy meaning, with his reſolution in ſo honeſt and important a buſineſſe for the common good of all Chriſtendome, not paſſing on any further to any other conſideration.

The Pope ſeeming to bee greatly deſirous of that enteruiew did not ceaſe to purſue it, notwithſtanding that hee was alone in that negociation, and that the Emperour alleadged diuers difficulties and lets, who making no great account of him, made ſhew that he did not much affect him, either becauſe hee was diſtaſted of him, the Pope hauing not openly ſhewed himſelfe his friend as he ought to haue done, by reaſon of the honour done by the Emperor to him and his houſe, hauing by the marriage of his daughter preferred it to ſo many other noble alliances: or elſe becauſe he did ſuſpect the truth of the matter, how that the Pope would recommence his ſuite, that the Dutchy of Milan might be made ouer to *Octauio Farneze*, the which he reſolued not to quit to any man whatſoeuer: and therefore he was deſirous to eſchew all occaſions of diſcontenting the Pope, and of prouoking him to embrace the French Kings friendſhip, by refuſing his demand.

The Emperor refuſeth to confer with the Pope.

But the Pope ſuppoſing it would greatly blemiſh his greatneſſe and dignity, if he ſhould let the Emperour paſſe thorough Italy without ſeeing him, had to that end ſent, firſt, *Petro Lodouico* his ſonne to Genoa, and then the Cardinall *Farneze* his Nephew, to entreate him that the enteruiew might be at Bolognia, and vpon his Maieſties excuſe that he was not willing to come ſo farre backe and to delay his iourney, he determined to come farther forward euen to Buſſet, where it was concluded they ſhould ſee one an other, which was a towne very diſcommodious and ſmally frequented belonging to the *Palauicins*: but this enteruiew had no better ſucceſſe then all men expected, nothing being there concluded, either for the Churches ſeruice or the particular profit of the *Farnezes*. For the Emperor continued his reſolution to make warre vpon the French King, and the Duke of Cleues, and as for Milan, becauſe he would not flatly deny it, hee told him that he could not diſpoſe of that State, vntill he had aequainted the Princes of the Empire therewith, whereby he might eaſily perceiue that he did meane to appropriate it to himſelfe.

The Pope and Emperors enteruiew at Buſſet is to no purpoſe.

The enteruiew being diſſolued which onely laſted three daies, the Emperour purſuing his iourney entred vpon the Venetians State, where the foure aboue mentio-

mentioned Ambassadors met with him, and did honourably entertaine him, furnishing him with whatsoeuer he needed either for his owne person or his household, so long as he continued vpon their territories, wayting vpon him as farre as the confines of Trent, making diuers offers vnto him in generall in the name of the Common wealth, not mentioning any negociation till they were ready to take their leaues of him, and then they besought him to be a meanes to his brother for a dispatch concerning the agreement of Trent which they had taken vpon them. From Trent the Emperour went to Vuormes, and from thence to Spire, to be nerer to that which he had determined to doe, hauing still resident with him *Daniele Bouricci* Secretary to the Common-wealth, the Ambassador *de Pont* remayning sicke at Trent, who being returned to Venice for the recouery of his health, *Bernardo Nouagera* was chosen in his stead.

The Turke maketh warre in Hungary.

Warre was at the same time much kindled in Hungary whither *Soliman* being come in person with a mighty army (hauing first scoured and wasted the country) had beseeged the city of Strigonium, from whence he sent an Ambassador to Venice to acquaint the Senat with his iourney and deseignes, and also there to vnderstand newes of his fleet, which at that time lay in the hauen of Villafranca at the enterprize of Nice, whereof the Senate aduertized him, and withal did infinitely thanke him for the honor he did them by acquainting them with his actions and deseignes. This demonstration of friendship from the Turkes did serue them for two purposes, first to continue peace betwixt them, and next, to encrease their reputation with other men. Therefore *Soliman* hauing againe sent an other Ambassador to Venice to aduertize them of his progression in Hungary, the Senate resolued in reciprocall manner to render him the like demonstration of honour and friendship, by sending an Ambassadour to him. This charge was committed to *Stefano Tepulo* (hee hauing giuen ouer the place of Generall) who at the spring was to goe to Constantinople to *Soliman* (who was come thither from Hungary) to reioyce with him in the Common-wealths name for his fortunate successe, and to make shew at his Porte of a correspondency of loue and frindship.

A Turkish Ambassador commeth to Venice.

Sharp war about Maran.

The affaires of Maran were not yet appeased, but on the contrary much more enkindled, as well in regard of the French, who did meane to keepe and defend it, as for the Almaines who determined to haue it by force: so as besides foure hundred foot-men which the Lord of Senei brought thither, the French King sent great troupes of horse and foot: on the other side the King of Romaines hauing caused certaine companies of Lansequenets to passe the mounts at Pontieba, vnder the command of *Iohn Baptista Sauella*, did besides assemble all the souldiers on the neerest places of his Dominions to make a bodie of an army, and to beseege it. The Senate had giuen free passage through their State both to the one and other, to shew that they had no hand in that businesse: they were neuertheless displeased for that one Fust and two Brigantins had beene armed at Triest which entring into the Hauen of Dignana had begunne streightly to shut in those of Maran on the sea side: wherevpon, to suffer them to stay their, besides the drawing of many others thither, would seeme greatly to preiudice the Republikes claime to that Hauen, and shew some partiality, by suffering them to offend *Maran* from that place: the which they determyning not to suffer, because they would proceed modestly therein, did entreate *Ferdinand* and the Emperour likewise to cause those armed vessels to depart forth of the Hauen, sending thither at the same time an armed galley to hinder their incursions, till such time as they should receiue an answere.

A motion made to the Senate for the hauing of Maran.

During these treaties, *Iohn Francisco de Pacis* a Florentine came to Venice, to offer vnto the Senate in *Strossi* his name the fort of Maran for some honest recompence, protesting that vpon their refusall, he should be enforced to negociate with some other great Prince, whom he knew would gladly accept it: *Strossi* resoluing

resoluing in no sort to render it to *Ferdinand*, but rather to get some great summe of money for it, by contracting with the Turke: that the French King had left Maran to bee disposed of at *Strossi* his pleasure, to make his profit thereof, in recompence of the good seruices done by him to the crowne of France.

The Senate thereupon was greatly perplexed, either to accept or refuse it. It desired to auoide all occasions of contention with *Ferdinand*, who might suspect that they had some intelligence with *Strossi*: and to suffer that place so nere a neighbour to Venice to fall into the Turkes hands, would be very dangerous, not only for the Common-wealth but for all Christendome. Being then mooued with feare of such a danger, they resolued to harken to *Pacis* proposition, and to that end two Senators were appointed, *Antonio Capello*, and *Francesco Contaren*, to treat with him vpon the particularities of the agreement: where after sundry contestations the composition was made in this manner: that *Strossi* for consigning Maran into the Venetians hands, should for recompence receiue fiue and thirty thousand Ducats at one entire payment. This being thus concluded, *Alessandro Bondimiero* was so dainely chosen Prouidator of that place, who going along with *Pacis*, with some few foot forces, was brought into it, and *Strossi* hauing consigned the towne to him, the whole people with great ioy did forthwith take the oth of obedience to the Republike of Venice.

Agreement betwixt Strossi and the Venetians concerning Maran.

The Venetians did afterwards acquaint the Emperour and *Ferdinand* with the causes which had mooued them to embrace that necessary resolution: that their actions in two yeeres space, that the towne had beene offered vnto them, could yeeld sufficient testimony of their integrity, during which time they had not only refused to giue an eare to their often propounded offers, but had giuen passage, victuals, and other commodities to *Ferdinands* troupes for to recouer it: that they had likewise considered, how that place was of no great importance to *Ferdinand*, neither for the States confines, nor reuenew thereof: but on the contrary of great expence, accompanied with extreame danger for all his States if it should haue fallne into the Turkes hands, as vndoubtedly it would haue so happened, if they should haue refused *Strossi* his offer.

The Venetians excuses to the Emperor and Ferdinand, concerning Maran.

These reasons being cunningly deliuered to those Princes by *Bernardo Nouagera*, and *Marin de Canalis*, Ambassadours for the Signory, the one with the Emperor, and the other with King *Ferdinand*, did in some sort appease them, both of them hauing at first taken the treaty concerning that place in bad part: and then the quallity of the times did greatly helpe to make those Princes capable of the reasons by them alleadged: by reason that a Dyet had beene published at the beginning of the yeere 1544. Where all the chiefe Princes and Lords of Germany were to meet to treat of affaires of great consequence, to make warre vpon the French, and to resist the Turkes attempts: for all the thoughts of the Emperour and the King of Romans tended only to those two ends; hoping besides (as a matter which they much desired) that the Venetians perceiuing so many Princes and free townes of Germany leagued against the Turkes, would enter into league with them, and abandon that of the Turkes; this was the vsuall talke among Courtiers.

An. 1544.

Now the Emperor was greatly afraide least that the Venetians, vpon the least discontent giuen vnto them from himselfe, should quit his alliance and embrace that of the French King, who had so often sought to them for it; and his feare was at the same time greater then euer, in regard of his hope (being ioyned to the King of England and the Suisses) to molest France more then euer he had done, perceiuing himselfe to be freed from the care of releeuing Italy, which would be peaceable so long as the accord with the Venetians should last.

The Emperors and French Kings practizes to draw the Venetians to their party.

The French King on the contrary hauing the selfe same considerations, did hope to defend his owne Realme by troubling Italy, with the warres of Naples and the Dutchy of Milan, to constraine the Emperour to diuide his forces, and

to send part of them to the aide of those countries, and to that end did againe vse meanes to draw the Venetians to his party, and supposing that the quallity and reputation of the man might greatly further the businesse, he caused the Cardinall of Ferrara to goe to Venice to that end, who was honourably entertained there, and comming into the Senat in secret audience (as he had desired) he beganne in substance to declare vnto them what the Emperours deseignes were; who only aspired to a sole Monarchy, and especially to that of Italy, the which he might with ease attaine to, did not the French King counterpoise him, who being their louing and trusty friend, did by him entreat them to enter into league with him, and speedily to send their nauall army into Puglia, where they should finde the country disfurnished of Garrisons, and all the people at their deuotion, who did openly hold the Spaniards for their enemies, and he in the meane time, for the safety of their State, offered alwaies to haue fifteene thousand men ready in Piedmont, or in any other place that they should thinke fit.

The Cardinall of Ferrara exhorteth the Venetians in the French Kings behalfe.

The Senate according to the custome, did not at that time giue the Cardinall any answere to his proposition, but the businesse being afterwards debated in the councell, they answered him, That as the Republike did highly esteeme and deerely reckon of the French Kings friendship, it did likewise determine still to embrace and cherish it: but it neither could nor would (being now at peace with other Princes, and in want of diuers things by reasons of the last warres) enter into trouble and expence by a new warre.

The Senates answere to the Cardinal.

The King supposing this answere to be no flat denial (so desirous hee was to draw the Venetians to his party against the Emperour) within a while after the Cardinals returne to Rome, imagining that the speech which the Pope had vsed in his behalfe would be of force to alter the Venetians mindes, caused *Bartholomeo Caualcanti*, who was banished from Florence, to goe from Rome to Venice, to acquaint the Venetians with the Popes great affection towards the affaires of France, and to reuiue the negociation of the league, not long before propounded; although the King by dissembling it, to make the offence and sorrow seeme lesse, for that so many of his attempts had not taken effect, did protest that *Caualcanti* his going to Venice proceeded from the Cardinals sole and onely motion.

A new practize to draw the Venetians to the league with the King.

Caualcanti was a man of great iudgement, and an excellent Orator (as his workes that are published doe manifest) who made a long and excellent discourse to the Senate, contayning the selfe same substance that the Cardinall had before vttered: but the Senate being firme in their resolution did stop their eares to his speech, till they heard him speake of peace betwixt the Emperour and the French King, with all men so much desired.

The Pope to hasten the matter, sent two of the chiefest Cardinals, to wit, *Moron* to the Emperour, and *Grimani* to the French King, exhorting the Venetians to send their extraordinary Ambassadours, as they had done at the assembly at Nice, to the end that the exhortations both of the one and other might be of greater force to perswade them to so good a matter; and worthy the piety of any Christian Prince.

Two Legats sent to those Princes to procure peace.

The Senate although it desired to see peace and concord betwixt those Princes, did neuertheless know that it behoued them to gouerne themselues moderatly therein for diuers reasons, hauing oftentimes had experience of the bad offices done vnto them, by sinisterly interpreting in the Courts of Christian Princes, their sound and sincere actions, and that the selfe same interpretations had beene diuulged at Constantinople vnder false collours, to their preiudice, yea, euen in *Solimans* hearing, and satisfying themselues with doing their duties by their ordinary Ambassadors, they were desirous to eschew that vaine and dangerous apparance. These Ambassadors acquainting the Senat with what was done in the Court of those Princes, reported, that they were very much enclined to

peace,

peace, not ſo much for any deſire they had to be good friends, as becauſe they were weary of the warres: for the French being on the one ſide aſſailed by the King of England who comming to Calais with a mighty army did in perſon beſeege Bullin, and on the other by the Imperiall army, which after a long ſeege had taken the city of Saint Deſier vpon Marne, was very deſirous by peace to free himſelfe from ſo many diſcontents: the Emperour on the other ſide, wholy wanting money for the continuing of the warre, and fearing the loſſe of that which he held in Italy, by reaſon of forces raiſed in the Kings behalfe neere to Mirandola. Doubting likewiſe the ſucceſſe of that warre in regard of the great numbers of Swiſſes which went to the Kings aide, and being very deſirous to ſee the Duke of Sauoy reſtored to his State, who vpon his occaſion had beene deſpoiled thereof, the which could not be done but by agreement, was very willing and deſirous of it: but each of them did looke when ſome other would motion the buſineſſe.

The Engliſh do beſeege Bullin.

The French Queene offered to employ her ſelfe therein, who was the Emperors ſiſter, hauing cauſed Don *Gabriel de Guzman* a Spaniſh Frier and her Confeſſor to goe to her brothers campe, to motion the matter to the chiefe of the army, ſuppoſing therein to doe a pleaſure to her husband and brother both at once.

A Spaniſh Frier beginneth the treaty of peace betwixt theſe Princes.

This treaty then begunne by *Guzman* after ſundry goings and commings from one campe to an other did ſpeedily take effect. Therefore, there being aſſembled the Admirall of France and the Secretary *Bayard*, which *Granuelle* and D. *Ferrant de Gonzaga* to conclude in their Princes names on the conditions of peace, it was decreed; that on either part thoſe townes which had beene taken ſince the treaty of Nice, ſhould bee redeliuered; that all particular controuerſies which might ariſe therevpon ſhould be decided in the city of Cambray by Commiſſioners therevnto appointed: that the French King ſhould aide the Emperor with a certaine number of horſe and foote whenſoeuer hee ſhould make warre vpon the Turke: that the Duke of Sauoy ſhould be reſtored to his State, certaine places thereof excepted, to the which the French King laied ſome particular claime: and for the better aſſurance of this accord, the Duke of Orleance, the Kings ſecond ſonne ſhould marry the Emperors daughter, or one of his Neeces, daughter to *Ferdinand*, according as he ſhould thinke fit, (who within foure monthes was to reſolue himſelfe therevpon) and yet with a different dowry; for marrying with the Emperors daughter the whole Low-Countries were promiſed him for her dowry, and for the Neece the Dutchy of Milan. The Venetians as friends to them both were comprehended in that peace, who had ſo diſcreetly behaued themſelues during thoſe warres, as both the one and other of them were ſatisfied and pleaſed with their proceedings: the like did not happen to the Pope, of whom the French did greatly complaine, becauſe that hee hauing made a ſhew to fauour their party, had not aided them at their greateſt need: the Imperials on the other ſide did accuſe his deſeignes, ſaying, that if hee had not openly declared himſelfe for the French King it was not for want of loue, but for feare of the Emperors forces; ſo as his Legat had much to doe to get him to be comprehended in the peace: but becauſe it was ſaid to be made for the common good of Chriſtendome, it was requiſite and neceſſary to haue him therein named, as the chiefe of Chriſtians.

The Capitulations of the peace.

Both ſides complaine of the Pope.

This peace happening at a time and after ſuch a manner when all men leaſt expected it, gaue occaſion to men to diſcourſe diuerſly thereof, ſome thinking that it would continue, becauſe the King did thereby purchaſe vnto himſelfe, either the Dutchy of Milan, or Flanders, with the whole Low-Countiers, others beeing of a contrary opinion did imagine that the ſame accord would bee of none effect at all, by reaſon whereof the Emperour, who would not ſee the Realme of France to bee any way ruined by

Diuers opinions concerning this peace.

the Englisſh (which was the cauſe of the agreement) would not likewiſe endure to ſee it grow great and floriſh by peace, and by the purchaſe of ſo many goodly dominions. The Venetians for all that did not let to reioyce therefore both by bonefiers and other demonſtrations of ioy, yeelding ſollemne thankes to God for that he had inſpired the hearts of thoſe Princes to imbrace peace.

Barbaroſſa in the meane time departing from Villafranca to returne towards Conſtantinople, and ſayling alongſt the coaſt of the Realme of Naples, he ſpoyled and waſted the whole country, and chiefly the Iſles of Ischia and Lipari, which with a barbarous cruelty he did miſerably ruine; from thence ſayling to Corfou, and ſaluting the caſtle as a friend, he receiued the accuſtomed preſents, not ſuffering any harme to be done to the inhabitants of the Iſland. Captaine *Polin* was in that fleet with fiue Gallies and other veſſels, who hauing brought the Turkes as farre as Lepanto, returned with all his veſſels to Marſeilles.

Barbaroſſa his cruell ſpoiles as he returned home.

The Turkes were diſpleaſed at the newes of this peace betwixt Chriſtian Princes, thinking it be done, the better to breake their deſeignes vpon Hungary or Tranſiluania, for which they had already made preparations; but they went about to conceale their diſcontent for the better maintenance of their reputation, being wont to contemne Chriſtians; and therefore not giuing ouer their former determination they cauſed to be giuen out that they were making farre greater preparations then at any other time before, to march at the ſpring againſt the States belonging to the houſe of Auſtria: and yet neuertheleſſe, the report at the ſame time was, that if the Ambaſſadors of thoſe Princes did come to that Port, they ſhould be entertained and willingly harkened to: for by their law they can not deny audience to any that come to ſue for peace and friendſhip with their great Lord: the report of theſe great preparations, cauſed the Emperor and *Ferdinand* expreſly to diſpatch their meſſengers to that Port to treat of peace and agreement: and for their ſafer going to worke, they cauſed the French King firſt of al to ſend one of his ſeruants to ſound *Solimans* diſpoſition therevnto, and withall to craue a paſſe-port for their Ambaſſadors.

The Emperor and Ferdinand doe ſend Ambaſſadors to treat of agreement with the Turkes.

The King did willingly entertaine this buſineſſe, as well to free himſelfe of that he was tied to by the treaty of peace to aide the Emperour when he ſhould make warre vpon the Turke, as in ſome ſort to wipe out that blot, for which men taxed him; that a moſt Chriſtian Prince had made vſe of the armes of Infidels againſt Chriſtians: wherevpon, his Ambaſſadour paſſing by Venice, did tell the Senate by his Kings commandement, that he had to none other end entertained the Turkes friendſhip, but only to make vſe of it vpon ſuch occaſions for the good and profit of Chriſtendome.

This Ambaſſador being come to Conſtantinople found *Soliman* diſpoſed to whatſoeuer he demanded, and the paſſe-port which he craued being deliuered to him (which was at the beginning of the yeere 1545.) *Ioronimo Aderni*, did in *Ferdinands* name goe to Conſtantinople; the Emperor hauing to that end appointed Doctor *Girardo*, cauſed him firſt to goe to Venice, where he, and the Prothonotary *Monluke*, ordinary Ambaſſadour for the French King with the Signory, did imbarke themſelues in the Venetian Gallies for Raguza, and from thence went to the Port of the great Lord. Before their departure from Venice they had entreated the Senate that their Baily might haue an hand in that buſineſſe, the which was granted, and commandement ſent to him ſo to doe, but that he ſhould doe it ſo cunningly as the Turkes might not conceiue any ſiniſter opinion, whereby any harme might redound to the Common-wealth, or profit to themſelues.

An. 1545.

Theſe Princes Ambaſſadours come to Conſtantinople.

They treated at the ſame time in Venice of compoſing the ſtrife betwixt King *Ferdinand* and the Republike, as well for the execution of the ſentence of Trent, as for that which happened ſince concerning *Maran*, where after great conteſtation they did at laſt conclude for the buſineſſe of Trent, to ſend Commiſſioners thither

Commiſſioners decide the controuerſie betwixt Ferdinand and the Venetians.

thither to decide it, but for Maran it was referred to the Emperors councell: one of the chiefe conditions was that the Venetians ſhould giue to *Ferdinand* three-ſcore, and fifteene thouſand Ducats, the which (all other controuerſies being ended) they promiſed to pay in three yeeres, and at three equall payments.

This accord although it tooke none effect, was maliciouſly interpreted by ſome, who vſed to ſow diſcord and contention, telling *Soliman* that the ſame treaty was made againſt him in *Ferdinands* behalfe, vnto whom the Venetians promiſed that ſumme of money to leauy ſouldiers. *Soliman is ſtly informed of the Venetians.* These falſe reports being iuſtified and the truth of the matter knowne, *Soliman* was ſatisfied therewith: wherevpon the Senate thought it fit not to giue him any more cauſe of ſuſpition: and therefore they wrote to their Baily, willing him no more to viſit the Ambaſſadors, nor to make any more publike demonſtration of dealing in their buſineſſe, the which he did exactly obſerue, yet neuertheleſſe ſome times when he had any ſecret conference with the Baſhas, he did not let to doe all good offices which might further the concluſion of the accord: wherein becauſe the Republike had no other aime but the common peace and quiet, they ſolicited the Baſhas that it might be mentioned in the treaty, that the Emperor and *Ferdinand* ſhould not attempt any thing in Italy during the truce.

Ruſtin hauing heard this propoſition, and ſeeming to be deſirous to performe any thing for the particular profit of the Signory, ſayd, that by all meanes it was particularly to bee inſerted in the treaty of the accord, as the friend of the great Lord, and expreſſe mention was made, how that during the truce the Venetians State ſhould in no ſort be moleſted by the Princes, comprehended in the agreement, who doing otherwiſe it ſhould be vnderſtood to be broken with *Solimans* ſelfe: yet neuertheleſſe, it was thought that the Venetians had oppoſed themſelues againſt that truce then handled, ſeeing that they could not procure peace, which cauſed the Emperor for that purpoſe to returne from Trent to Venice his Ambaſſador *Mendoza*, who not diſſembling this ſuſpition, and aſſuring them of the Emperours hearty affection towards them, entreated them from him to fauour the treaty of truce, which was already (as hee ſaid) well forward at Conſtantinople, and which for the Republikes ſake might eaſily bee effected, promyſing to haue it comprehended in the treaty as their good and louing friend.

This did the rather mooue the Venetians to ſolicite a ſuſpenſion of armes betwixt thoſe Princes, in regard, that beſides other commodities, they were to receiue thereby great aſſurance, and reputation, by being declared friends to both parties, enioying the benifit of peace which they were to hope for by ſuch an agreement. *VVhat did mooue the Emperor to ſolicit truce with Soliman.* It was thought that the Emperor did not ſo earneſtly purſue the concluſion of the league, for any diſtruſt not to be aſſiſted by Germany againſt the Turkes; but becauſe he perceiued himſelfe to be enforced to take armes againſt the chiefe Lords and States of that country, who hauing pell mell ouerturned all matters ſacred and prophane to the great contempt of the Church of Rome, and the Maieſty of the Empire, went daily vp and downe practizing nouelties by a manifeſt rebellion, ſo that the Emperour, who from the beginning to draw them to his party had conſented againſt the Popes minde, that the councell ſhould be held in the city of Trent, to the great aduantage of the Almaines, did afterwards repent him of it, knowing that therein he had done no great good ſeruice to Religion: that he had broken with the Pope, and nothing preuailed with the Almains, wherevpon he ſought to moderate the conditions with which it had beene publiſhed.

The Venetians on the other ſide perceiuing that the aſſembly of the councell (though they would not openly hinder it) was not pleaſing to the Pope, as being made in an vnfit time and place, and by meanes not beſeeming the dignity and authority of the ſea Apoſtolike, would not ſend their Ambaſſadors thither.

Concerning the accord treated of at Constantinople, of which al men hoped for a prosperous end by meanes of a long truce of many yeeres(certaine difficulties arising about the restitution of some few castles in Hungary) it ended by a short suspension of armes for one yeere, with an intent neuertheless (as *Solimans* selfe did say, and write to the French King) that after the matter should bee well debated in *Ferdinands* Court, the Ambassadours might returne to the Port the next yeere following with new Commissions to strenthen the peace with a longer terme.

Truce for one yeere betwixt the Emperor, his brother, & Soliman.

In the meane time a new Contention arose betwixt the Turkes and the Venetians about the confines of Dalmatia, where the Sangiacks of Bossina and Cliſſa being desirous to disturbe the peace for their owne particular profit, or else to spoile the country, or to receiue some presents of the Venetians, would haue vsurped a great part of the territory of Zara, saying, that a country containing nine and forty villages did belong vnto them, as dependances of the castles of Nadin and Laurana, which by the last accord remayning to the great Lord, they said did likewise belong vnto him with all their territories: wherevpon they forbad the inhabitants of those places vpon grieuous penalties, to acknowledge any other Lord but *Soliman*.

Contention betwixt the Venetians and the Turke.

This new trouble did greatly vex the Venetians, the country in question being of great importance, both for it selfe and for the preseruation of the city of Zara, and although their reasons were vnreasonable, in regard that Nadin and Laurana, small castles, had no territory belonging vnto them, but did with the other villages nere adioyning depend on Zara, the chiefe city of the Prouince, yet neuertheless fearing least the strange and insolent proceedings which the Turkes are wont to vse in such businesses (who hold it for a law, that the whole country whereon the horse of the great Lord hath once trod doth belong vnto them) might occasion longer strife, had recourse to *Soliman*, who referring the decission of that controuersie to the *Sangiac* of Chersega, and to two *Cadis* (these men are ordinary iudges in law) was desirous to haue whatsoeuer they should set downe to be executed, who were to meet in the same place with the Commissioners of the Signory. The Senate did for that purpose choose *Lodouico Rayniero* who handled the businesse so wisely and discreetly with the Turkish officers, as the whole territory in question was quietly adiudged to the Republike of Venice.

A tyrannicall law of the Turkes.

The same yeere deceassed Prince *Landi*, leauing behind him a great and singular reputation to haue well and wisely gouerned the Common-wealth for the space of sixe yeeres and eight monthes, and lieth buried in Saint *Antonies* Church. *Francesco Donato* was chosen in his place.

FRANCESCO

ABout the beginning of the yeere 1546. all thoſe that deſired the peace of Italy were afraide, leaſt it would be ſhortly ſhaken with new troubles, becauſe that the peace betwixt the Emperor and the French King (the principall Articles thereof taking none effect) was ſo badly aſſured, as there wanted nothing but a fit time to take armes. *An.* 1546.

The French King by the ſodaine death of his ſonne the Duke of Orleance hauing not obtained the Duchie of Milan promiſed vnto him, by meanes of the marriage, had not for all that loſt his deſire to recouer it: the Duke of Sauoy likewiſe could not be reſtored of his State, the King ſtill detayning it vpon ſundry pretences, hoping to enforce the Emperor to ſome other conditions by the reſtitution thereof, ſeeking thereby to obtaine his deſire.

The Pope giueth Parma and Placentia in title of Duchy to his ſonne Petro Lodouico.

An other new matter happened in Italy which gaue cauſe of feare of ſome new troubles: for the Pope perceiuing al his deſeignes to fal out contrary to his deſire for the aduancement of his houſe, hauing cut off from the Churches demaines the cities of Parma and Placentia, which Pope *Iulius* the ſecond had annexed therevnto, gaue them in fee to *Petro Lodouico* his ſon, on condition to pay a yeerely rent of eight thouſand crownes to the Church, and in recompence thereof to make ouer to the ſea Apoſtolike the Dutchy of Camerin, and the Signory of Nepi wherwith his ſon *Octauio* had beene inueſted. This Ceſſion did ſo much diſpleaſe the Emperor, as he could by no meanes be induced to giue the Pope the inueſtiture of thoſe two cities which he demanded, hauing beene in former time incorporated into the Dutchy of Milan.

The Emperour refuſeth to inueſt Petro Lodouico in the Dutchy of Parma and Placentia.

This refuſal of the Emperor had equally incenſed both the father and the ſon: ſo, that *Petro Lodouico* would willingly haue embraced the firſt occaſion offered againſt the Emperour: and the Pope, diſtruſting both the Emperour and the French King, reſolued by all meanes to maintaine and defend what he had done concerning the erection of the new Dutchy in the perſon of his ſonne, who diſcourſing with the Venetian Ambaſſadour told him, into what danger Italy was like to fall, ſo ſoone as the French King ſhould be at peace with the King of England, which at that time was treated of; and that the Emperor, if he could

not at the Dyet of Ratisbon draw the Protestant Princes to his desire, would bee enforced to make warre vpon them: therefore he did exhort the Senate to ioyne with him a firme and sound intelligence, as it behooued them for their common interests, and for a greater assurance, he caused the new Duke to send *Augustino de Landes* his Ambassador to Venice, who acquainting them with the new grade and dignity which he had lately obtained, did in his name offer both his State and person to the seruice of the Signory.

The new Duke his offers to the Venetians.

The Senate did very louingly thanke him for his offers, offering him the selfe same, but in generall termes, which could not tie them to any thing, because they would not thereby giue his Holinesse any hope by their meanes to raise any troubles in Italy: then, prouiding for the defense of their owne States, and foreseeing what might happen, they tooke into the seruice of the Common wealth *Guido Vbaldo* Duke of Vrbin, in quallity of Generall of their forces by land, with a yeerely pension of fiue thousand crownes, and fifteene thousand crownes for an hundred men at armes and a hundred light horse, which he was bound to haue continually ready for the seruice of the Signory.

But the troubles wherein the Emperor and the French King were engaged, was cause of the safety of Italy; because that the one, notwithstanding all his attempts could not get Bolloigne from the English: and the other hauing called the Protestant Princes to the Dyet of Ratisbon, to treat of affaires concerning Religion, although he were there in person, could not induce them to decree or conclude any thing: but whereas at the beginning it seemed that they would haue beene satisfied to haue had the councell held in the city of Trent, whither they promised to send their Doctors to treat of matters concerning faith, and afterwards to hold and embrace what there should be decided: they did then craue first of all to haue a nationall councell held in Germany, and if afterwards it should happen to be referred to that of Trent, that the assembly might on all sides be free, with diuers other exorbitant and vnreasonable demands. This caused the Pope no more to feare the councell, and to assure the State of Parma and Placencia to his sonne, the Emperor, Princes and people of Germany, hauing turned their thoughts to other matters, determining to end that controuersie by armes.

The Emperors and the French Kings difficulties were cause of the peace of Italy.

The end of the fourth Booke of the sixth Decade.

The

The Contents of the fift Booke of the sixth Decade.

THE *Venetians goe about to diuert the Pope from taking armes against the Protestants. The Venetians grant passage thorow their Territories to the Pope and the Emperors Soldiors, who were the Protestants partakers. The Venetians refuse to lend mony to the Duke of Saxon and* Lantgraue *of Hesse. The Protestants take the Castle of Chiusa to stop the Italians passage. The cause of the losse and ouerthrow of the Protestants. What the Venetian Gentlemen are, with their prerogatiues. The commotion of the Sienois against the Spaniards.* Petro Lodouico *Duke of Parma and Placentia is murthered. The Death of* Francis *the first, French King. The death of* Henry *the eight King of England. The occasion of the new warre betwixt the French and the English.* Horacio Farnese *marrieth the daughter of* Henry *the French King. The Venetians being solicited by the Pope and the French King against the Emperour, continue Neuters. The Popes great perplexities.* Soliman *takes armes against the Persian, making truce with Christian Princes. Contention betwixt the Emperor and the French King concerning the Truce with the Turke. Controuersy about the Place wherein the councell should bee held. The death of Pope* Paul *the third with the election of Pope* Iulius *the third.* Horatio Farnese *committeth him-selfe and his family into the French Kings protection. Great warre in Italy concerning Parma and Placentia. The Publication of the Councel of Trent.* Pietro Strozzi *his pollicy to reuictuall Parma. The German Princes Treate with the French King against the Emperor. The French King being incensed against the Pope forbiddeth the Annates in France. The Turkes warre in Hungary and Transiluania. All Germany in league against the Emperor and his brother.* Ferdinand *to free him selfe from the warre with the Turkes, offereth to pay him tribute for Transiluania. And lastly the murther of Frier* George, *Cardinall of the Sea Apostolike.*

The

The fift Booke of the ſixt Decade *of the History of Venice.*

The Venetians reſons to diuert the Pope from medling with the Proteſtants

THE Pope perceauing the Emperor to be diſtaſted of the Proteſtants (as hath beene ſaid) began to heate him more, by promiſing to aid him with great numbers both of horſe and foote paid by the Sea Apoſtolike. The Senate from the beginning vſed meanes to appeaſe the Pope, and to diuert him from medling in that warre, the which it thought could bring no good to Italy, and there was ſmall hope to preuaill by force in matter of Relligion: For all the free townes of Germany hauing declared them-ſelues for the Proteſtant Princes, fearing that the Emperor, vnder other pretences, went about to ſubiugate them, Germany on the other ſide ſtanding badly affected to the Pope, and Court of Rome, it was to be feared, and not without cauſe, that the ſame fierce and warlike nation would by reaſon therof make incurſions into Italy, where they that had in no ſort delt in that buſineſſe were to ſmart for it: Or if the Emperor ſhould happen to quell Germany; hee by that victory growing more mighty, both in forces and reputation, his greatneſſe would proue fearefull to the Princes of Italy. But the Senate knowing him to be reſolute therein, and that being prickt forward by two mighty ſpurrs, Feare, and Hope, concerning the affaires of ſtate, of his own greatneſſe, and that of his houſe, he would not embrace any councell contrary to his owne opinion, did forbeare to ſpeake vnto him any more concerning that matter, but vpon the Pope and Emperors motion vnto it about that exterprize, by their Ambaſſadors, it made a modeſt anſwer, becauſe it would not vainely offend the Emperor, without praiſing or diſpraiſing it, being not willing to giue any occaſion to be requeſted to aide him. Yet neuertheleſſe it was certainly reported, that the Common-wealth had promiſed at the concluſion of the league at Rome, to giue paiment for fiue thouſand footemen, which was moſt falſe.

The Senats anſwer to the Pope and the Emperor.

The Venetians grant paſſage to the Pope and Emperors troups.

The Venetians being deſirous, in ſome ſort, to content theſe Princes in any thing which was not of expence, and being intreated ſo to doe, did promiſe free paſſage to the Popes ſoldiers, who being aſſembled at Bolognia to the number of twelue thouſand footmen, and fiue hundred horſe, were to paſſe thorrow the Territory of Verona to goe to Trent: the like was done to the Emperors forces, who for their mony were furniſhed with victualls and other neceſſaries. The beſt and braueſt ſoldiers of all Italy were in the Popes Army, whereof *Octauia Farneſe* his Nephew was Generall, who was a yong Lord of great hope: But that of the Emperor was compoſed of ſundry nations; namely of diuers Almans, drawne forth of the patrimonial States of the houſe of Auſtria, frõ thoſe of the Dukes of Bauaria and Cleues, and the Marquis *Albert* of Brandenbourg, who did follow the Emperors party, ſo that the whole number of his forces were forty thouſand footemen and fiue thouſand horſe.

The number of the Emperors Army.

The

The Proteſtant Princes made preparations at the ſame time, the cheife of whom were *Iohn Fredericke* Duke of Saxony one of the Electors of the Empire, and *Phillip* Lantgraue of Heſſe, who, ſaying that they would defend the liberty of Germany, which *Charles* went about to vſurpe, (as they ſaid) did draw vnto their parts diuers of the greateſt Lords and Citties of Germany, as the Duke of Wittemberg, the Count Palatin another Elector, with the Common-wealthes of Argentine, Vlmes, Francfort and Norimberg, the Citty of Auſbourg hauing a long time before declared it ſelfe in their behalfe: all which hauing reſolued to hold a diet at Vlmes did ſend their Ambaſſadors and Commiſſioners thither, to treat particularly of the preparations for warre, where the concourſe of all Germany was ſuch, as they leuied a very great army of foureſcore thouſand footmen, and tenne thouſand horſe, with which forces they promiſed vnto themſelues to be able to ouercome thoſe of the Emperor, and to driue him forth of Germany, in regard hee was not able to aſſemble Germaine forces comparable to theirs.

Who they were that took part with the Proteſtants.

The number of the Proteſtants Army.

They feared none but forraine ſoldiers, and eſpecially the Italian Fantery, leuied by the Pope: whereuppon, to ſtoppe their paſſage, they did write louingly to the Venetians, and by putting them in mind of the antient freindſhip betwixt the Germaine nation and them, they entreated them not to giue paſſage to thoſe through their territories, who came only to offend them, and to ſerue the Emperor, who went about to bring Germany into ſeruitude. The Senate anſwered that it did hold their freindſhip deere, which they had euer embraced, & generaly that of all Germany, but, their Countrey being open and Champaine, they could not ſtoppe the ſoldiers paſſage but with great forces, which they were wont to employ but againſt open enemies. Within a while after, they receiued particular letters from the Duke of Saxony and the Landgraue of Heſſe, which acquainting them with their deſeignes, and how that for their owne defenſe they had beene enforced to take armes, did erneſtly entreate them to lend them a certaine ſumme of money. The King of England did greatly fauour his demand, by his Secretary reſiding at Venice, who preſented his letters; (that King being diſtaſted of the Emperor): but the Senate making ſtill one anſwer, ſaid, that it did hold thoſe Princes for their good and truſty freinds, and did wiſh them all proſperity and aduancement, but that they could not ſatiſfie their requeſt without offending other Princes with whom they were in league and freindſhip, which they did mean to maintaine, and that (theſe reſpects excepted) they did greatly affect the Germaine nation. Thoſe of Auſbourg likewſie hauing by their letters and by an expreſſe meſſenger recommended their Marchants to the Senate, (many of whom were retired to Venice, and greater numbers comming daily thither for feare of thoſe trobles), were kindly anſwered, that their Cittizens, with all others of any other Citties of Germany, which came to Venice, ſhould be very welcome and vſed as their owne Cittizens, as they had beene in former times. Now Whileſt either party was buſied in making preparations for warre, and that already great numbers of ſoldiers raiſed in Italy were ready to march, a rumor was ſpred abroad how that both ſides were at peace and become freinds, the Capitulations whereof beeing vnknowne, and no Poſtes beeing ſent abroad into all places to publiſh it, did ſufficiently manifeſt that it was nothing ſo, yet neuertheleſſe theſe ſodaine newes did amaze the Venetians, conſidering that ſuch great numbers of ſoldiers which at that time filled all Italy, were ſufficient to affright other mens ſtates which were vnfurniſhed of force, whenſo euer they ſhould bee deſirous to turne their Armes vpon any other enterprize. The Pope hauing intelligence of the Venetians doubt, and fearing leaſt the Senate would determine, for their ſafety, to league themſelues with ſome other, with a reſolution cleane contrary to his deſeignes, did enter into a long diſcourſe with the Ambaſſador for the Signory, telling him how that for the Common good hee had euermore beene carefull of the peace and quiet of Italy, with a particular deſire to aduance what

The Pro teſtants ſuite to the Venetians.

The Senaoes anſwere to the Proteſtants.

The Duke of Saxon and the Landgraue of Heſſe their ſuite to the Venetian Senate. with their anſwer.

The Venetians gentle anſwer to thoſe of Auſbourg.

The Venetians are in ſome doubt ſeing ſo many ſoldiers in Italy.

whatsoeuer did belong to the safety and greatnesse of the Venetian Common-wealth: wherefore he willed him to assure the Senate of his good meaning, that they might continew their sound intelligence with him, seeing that thereby they should preserue one anothers states in safety, yea and all Italy beside; that he was desirous at that time to reuiue that discourse when he was armed and out of danger to be outraged, to let them know that it was not feare, but a true and zealous loue that mooued him so to discourse with him, and to open vnto him the secret of his thoughtes.

The Popes discourse to driue the Venetians from their suspition.

The treaties of peace being broken, and the Armies on both sides in the field, the Protestants seeking to do that of themselues, which they could not obtaine of others, namely to stop the Italians passage which were comming against them went to seaze vpon the Castle of Chiusa, a place in the County of Tiroll, seated among the mountaines, by which they supposed that the enemies would passe; but the Pope and Emperors Armies, keeping the way that leadeth neerer to Ispruch, entred the Dutchy of Bauaria and from thence went to Ratisbon, where the Emperor with his other forces expected them.

The Protestants take Chiusa.

The two armies as well that of the Emperor, as the enemies, continued a long time idle, each of them watching for some aduantage, notwithstanding that they were oftentimes so neere together, as sundry great skirmishes were many times made in one an others view, without comming to battaile, which the Emperor, being wel aduised, did as much as in him lay seeke to auoid, the better to draw the businesse out in length, and to defeat the enemies, (who were many heads of seuerall minds, by temporizing, the which he did.

The occasions of the enemies losse.

For the soldiers and the townes beginning to loose their former great opinion of beeing soone able to vanquish and defeate the Emperor, and to feele the discomodities of tedious contributions towards the wars, King *Ferdinand* hauing on the other side entred Duke *Iohn Fredericks* State with a mighty army, accompanied by Duke *Maurice* of Saxony his enemy, there arose such a confusion and amazement in the enemies Campe as suffering diuers Castles to be taken before their faces, and their Army dissoluing of it selfe, the Emperor might in a short space contrary to his expectation giue an end to that dangerous warre. For hauing by these fortunate euents, purchased great fame, and reputation, diuers of those Protestant Princes and free townes returned to their obedience and begged pardon: so as in a few monethes space, he wonne a great part of the Contries of those great Lords and mighty Common-wealthes, the which he had scarcely hoped to be able to haue done in a long time and with great labour and trauell.

The Cardinall Farnese cometh to Venice

This Warre thus ended, winter being already come the Emperor dismissed the Popes troopes, which being disbanded returned back into Italy. The Cardinall *Farnese*, the Popes nephew, who had beene his Legat in that Army, returning towards Rome was desirous as he passed along to see the Citty of Venice, where hauing notice that they made preparations for his entertainment, he determined to goe thither in priuate, where he was so well receiued and entertained of all men both in publique and priuate, as he departed from thence well satisfied and contented. The Farneses not long before at the Popes request, had beene receiued into the number of the Venetian Gentlemen, in all places so highly reckoned of, both for the ancient gouernment of the Common-wealth, and for the name of liberty which they haue euer inuiolably maintained together with the dignity and command of great dominions: And because occasion is now offered by the way to speak sumwhat of this nobility, we wil breefly make some mention thereof.

Who be Venetian Gentlemen with their Prerogatiues.

The Venetians do call those Gentlemen that haue a share in the gouernment of the Common-wealth, that is to say, those that haue authority to elect the publick magistrates, and may themselues likewise bee elected: this authority is giuen them from their birth, so as who-so-euer is borne of noble parents, is noble

and

and may at a certaine time and manner limitted by the lawes, enter into the great councell, where the ordinary electon of Magiſtrates is made. Into this ranke are receiued, either thoſe who hauing beene the cheefe inhabitants of the Citty, and moſt famous for vertue and wealth, haue from the beginning had the mannaging of publike affaires: or alſe thoſe who for ſome notable and worthy act, done in ſeruice of the Common-wealth, are at ſundry times, and for ſundry accidents, admitted thereunto: who for the moſt part haue beene of the cheefe and nobleſt families, of ſome other place: or ſome others vnto whome by ſpeciall grace and fauour, this title of Nobillity hath beene giuen: Wherein neuer-the-leſſe they haue carried themſelues very moderately, it being graunted but to Lords of great Eſtate, and in this manner were the families of *Eſte* and *Gonzaga*, with ſome others of the cheefe of Italy, admitted there-vnto; namely, *Henry* King of France and Poland, being at Venice, in the yeare 1574. and among other honors receiuing the title of a Venetian Gentleman, did ſeeme to be highly pleaſed, and ſatiſfied with that guift. Beſides, all thoſe that deſcend from them, who haue beene once receaued into this degree, haue the ſame preeminence, and to the end it may continually be the better maintayned in it perfection, they do curiouſly ſearch out the pedegrees of thoſe who are to enter into the great councell, not only the nobillity of the father, but like-wiſe whether they bee borne of lawfull matrimony, and of no common woman, but of ſome honorable degree and condition, whereof a regeſter is kept by one of the cheefe magiſtrates, termed the *Auogario* of the Common-wealth. But to returne to our hiſtory, the Emperor *Charles* was in all places highly praiſed, and commended for his fortunate ſucceſſe, and for breaking the enemies army: Duke *Fredericke* and the Landgraue, were yet vnuanquiſhed, who deſpayring, as authors of al thoſe troubles, of obtaining the Emperors fauour, did ſtill continew in their rebellion: and yet for all that men might perceiue that they could not long reſiſt the forces of ſo great and victorious a Prince. The Pope calling to mind by himſelf, whatſoeuer was paſt, perceiued how much more proffitable it had beene for him to haue followed the Venetians councell; whoſe wiſdom he highly praiſed, for he ſaw no proſperous ſucceſſe of any thing that he had taken in hand; The councell lay open as before, the Emperor doing it to content the people of Germany, although by reaſon of the warre certaine Prelats were gone home againe: That *Pietro Lodouico* was in no great ſafety, in regard the warre was ſo ſonne ended, the which he thought would haue continued longer, with diuers other matters which diſcontented him, and gaue him cauſe to complaine. The Emperor on the other ſide made his complaints, ſaying that he had broken promiſe with him, becauſe the warre being not yet ended, which hee had begun thorow his perſwaſion, he had countermanded his troupes, leauing him ſtill entangled in Germany, betwixt two mighty enemies, the Duke of Saxony, and the Landgraue of Heſſe; the which he much amplified, to draw the Pope to a new contribution of mony, or that hee might haue leaue to make vſe of the wealth of the Churches of Spaine, which he had often craued, or elſe to make his victories ſeeme greater by exalting the enemies forces; ſo, as they made him more proud, and encreaſed in him his deſire to rule, eſpecially after that he had in battaile vanquiſhed and taken *John Fredericke* Duke of Saxony priſoner, and enforced the Landgraue to craue his pardon: whereupon entring in triumphant manner into the Citty of Ausbourge, he there held a Diet, where he obtayned whatſoeuer he demanded for his owne proffit and commodity. Yet neuer-the-leſſe, in the middeſt of all theſe proſperities his mind ſtil ran vpon the affaires of Italy, how he might keep to himſelfe the State of Milan, whither he ſent great ſtore of ordnance, which he had taken from diuers Lords of Germany, with great numbers of Spaniſh foot, as thoſe in whom he repoſed moſt truſt, and him-ſelfe going thither afterwards, cauſed the oth of allegiance to be made vnto him-ſelfe, and to him whom he ſhould appoint for their Prince, (meaning his Sonne *Philip*) who for that purpoſe was ſhortly to paſſe

The Popes complaints againſt the Emperor.

The Emperors complaints againſt the Pope

The Emperor returneth to Milan.

paſſe into Italy: yet neuer-the-leſſe he procured an agreement with the Swiſſes, whereby they were bound to maintaine and defend the State of Milan. He had moreouer placed foure hundred Spaniards in Siena, for the gard of the Citty with an officer of his owne, who in diuers matters vſed great authority, and went about to build a Caſtle there, that he might afterwards make him-ſelfe abſolute maiſter thereof, vnder collour of the commotions of the people and nobility, who being not able in the end to endure to ſee them-ſelues brought into bondage, had driuen the Spaniards forth of the citty, and committed diuers other outrages againſt the Impetiall Maieſtie; he did likewiſe vſe meanes to ſeaze on the towne of Piombino, to take it from the true Lord vpon ſundry pretences, promiſing to recompence him with ſome other place, hoping to make vſe of the commodiouſneſſe of that place, being ſeated on the ſea of Tuſcany, and fit for his other deſeigns: But his ſeaſing on the Citty of Placentia, together with the death of *Petro Lodouico*, did more then all the reſt amaze euery man, and eſpecially the Pope: & for the ful accompliſhment of the Emperors happineſſe, there died at the ſame time, not long one after another, the two greateſt and mightieſt Kings of Chriſtendome, *Francis* the firſt of that name French King, and *Henry* the eight King of England; ſo, that all things ſeemed to fauour him, and to fall out according to his deſire, ſeeing that thoſe two great and mighty Princes, being taken away, who were his enemies, and enuious of his greatneſſe, hee remained alone of him-ſelfe in a manner Iudge and Vmpier of all matters, with a ſoueraygne authority.

The Sienois riſe againſt the Spaniards.

The Emperors deſeigns in Italy.

The death of Petro Lodouico the Popes Sonne.

The death of Francis the firſt French King & Henry the eight King of England.

Henry Dauſphin of France ſucceeded King *Francis* his Father, not onely in the crowne, but in the ſelfe ſame affections and deſires, in no ſort to giue way to the Emperors fortune. The Senate were greatly greeued with King *Francis* death, where-vpon they choſe two Ambaſſadors, namely *Vittore Grimani* and *Mateo Dandulo*, who were in all haſt to goe into France to the new King, and according to the cuſtome to bewaile with him his fathers death, and next to congratulate his comming to the crowne, and to aſſure him that the Venetian Republike was diſpoſed and reſolued to continue peace, and friendſhip with him, as it had done with his Father the late King. As for *Henry* King of England, Italy was not ſo much greeued for him, that Kingdom being farther off: the Venetians alone bewayled him, by reaſon of their ordinary commerce, and trafficke into that realme, for which, they kept an ordinary Ambaſſador in England. *Edward* the ſixt of that name ſucceeded his Father *Henry*, who was yong and gouerned by the cheefe Lords of the Kingdome, vnto whom the Senate ſend *Dominico Bollano* for their Ambaſſador, who found them very willing to continue friendſhippe and vſuall trafficke with the Venetians, promiſing to giue kind vſage to as many of their nation as ſhould come into thoſe parts.

Henry the Second French King.

The Senate ſendeth Ambaſſadors to the new French King.

And to Edward the Sixt, King of England.

The French King was deſirous at the ſame time to make warre vpon the Engliſh for diuers reſpects, but eſpecially for the towne of Boloign. Thoſe which feared the Emperors to much greatneſſe, were ſorry that the French King ſhould buſie him-ſelfe in that warre, which made him to forget the affaires of Italy, and to ſuffer the Emperor freely to purſue his owne deſeigns, but the Pope was more diſcontented then any other, as he that for his owne particular intereſts, and not for the common good, did determine by the armes of the French to abate the Emperors greatneſſe: therefore hee reſolued to ſend the Cardinall of Saint *George* into France, vnder collour (as it was giuen forth,) to cauſe the French Prelates to come to the councell publiſhed at Bolognia: But in effect it was for other ends, namely to incite the French King to turne his deſeigns againſt the Emperor, and to ſtoppe his pregreſſions, offering him for that purpoſe all ayde and friendſhip.

The Cardinall Saint George is ſent Legat into France.

King *Henry* did willingly harken to this motion, as one deſirous to execute

ſome

ſome great enterprize, and who would not omit any occaſion whereby he might hope to purchaſe glory by ſome generous action: wherein the Pope, by meanes of his forces, was thought to be a very fit Inſtrument for the affaires of Italy, as well in regard of the commodiouſneſſe of his State, as moſt of all for his authority: whereupon the King beeing eaſily perſwaded to harken to this propoſition reſolued to ſtrengthen his intelligences in Italy, and to purchaſe friends there, and among others, he ſent for *Pietro Stroſſi* into France, whom he forthwith honored with the order of S. Michell, which at that time was a great honor, and giuen to none but noble perſons, or to ſuch as had well deſerued of the Crowne of France: this man was highly eſteemed for his excellent witte, and alſo for that he was an enemy to peace, and greatly followed by the bandetti of Florence and others, which was a ready means to trouble the affaires of Italy. The King did likewiſe fauour the reuolt of the Sienois promiſing to aid them in the defenſe of their liberties. But together with the Pope (for the vnion betwixt them was already confirmed, *Horatio Farneſe* ſonne to *Pedro Lodouico* hauing married King *Henries* daughter) he was likewiſe deſirous to draw the Venetians to that league and Vnion, becauſe hee would attempt nothing againſt the Emperor in Italy, but that which he was ſure would take effect.

Pietro Stroſſi ſent for into France to trouble the peace of Italy.

Horratio Farneſe marrieth King Henries daughter.

The King to this end ſent his Ambaſſador to Venice, ſo did the Pope his Nuncio, who ſuppoſed to find the Venetians more ready to condiſcend to their demandes, then they had beene in times paſt, in regard of the Emperors dealings, and eſpecially for the Villany committed vpon the perſon of *Petro Lodouico* who had beene murthered by certaine Placentine Gentlemen, by the conſent (as it was reported) of *D. Ferrant* of Gonzaga, Lieutenant to the Emperor in Italy, who preſently after had ſeazed vppon the Citty of Placentia, leauing great numbers of Spaniards in Garriſon there in the Emperors name, who by that meanes went about to take away an other mans rightes not by open force but by deceit.

Gonzaga knowing that the Venetians would ſuſpect and think ſtrangely of that deed, did ſpeedily ſend *Giouan Baptiſta Schizze*, a Senator of Milan to Venice, to acquaint the Senate with what had beene done, and by quallifying the matter to aſſure them that he was not guilty thereof; but that he could do no leſſe, beeing ſent for and ſought vnto by the Dukes murthererers, who preſently came to him to Milan, to haue him goe and receiue that Citty in the Emperors name, the which he did, but till ſuch time as hee might receiue newes what the Emperors pleaſure was therein: but his deeds were contrary to his words; for ſo ſoone as he entred the Citty, he cauſed the building of the Caſtle, which the Duke had already begunne, to be ſet foreward, and cauſed the nobility and people to take the oath of alleadgeance to the Emperor, and made ſpeedy preparations to goe and beſeege Parma, notwithſtanding that *Octauio Farneſe* complained in vaine that ſo great an iniury was done vnto him he beeing the Emperors ſonne in law.

Gonzagas excuſe concerning the death of Petro Lodouico.

This ſtirre being in very deed of great importance had cauſed the Venetians to make prouiſions for the defenſe of their townes: therfore they made *Stephano Tepulo* Prouidator Generall on the firme land, to the end that in that office hee ſhould prouide for all their ſoldiers, viſit the Forts belonging to the State, and take ſpeedy order for what ſoeuer ſhould be needfull: They did beſides call home the Duke of Vrbin Generall of their Army, who was then at Rome, about his marriage, not long before concluded with *Virginia*, daughter to Duke *Pietro Lodouico Farneſe* They wrote afterwards to *Antonio de Caſtello*, who ſerued them as maiſter of their Artillery, and a man of great credit, that he ſhould make haſt to the Citty of Breſſia, to augment the ordinary Garriſon that lay there; the Prouidator Generall did the like at Verona and in all other townes of importance, the Venetians ſuppoſing that all places were full of deceit and trechery. Things ſtanding at this ſtay, the Pope and the French King did daily more erneſtly ſolicite the Venetians, openly to declare themſelues without any more delay, and not to deferre

The Pope and French King do ſolicite the Venetians againſt the Emperor.

deferre the remedying of the preſent miſchiefe till it were too late. The Senate for all that did not make haſt to take armes againſt a moſt mighty Prince their neighbour, who at the ſame time exalted to the very height of his proſperous greatnes, becauſe that the common-wealth was not ſo weake and low brought, as whoſoeuer thoſe ſhould bee that were deſirous to aſſayle it, might thinke their enterprize eaſie; nor yet ſo mighty as it was able to keepe others in awe, and thereby gaue them cauſe to goe about to abate their greatneſſe: ſo as the condition thereof was farre different from that of others, becauſe it might without any feare of beeing aſſayled by the Emperor, expect that which time, and the alteration of affaires might procure it; which might (as it often happeneth) open a way to ſome better and ſafer courſe. Whereupon, after that the matter had beene well debated in open Councell, the Pope and French Kings demands were anſwered after one maner, and yet apart, how that the Senate did infinitely praiſe their care of the common ſafety, together with the prouiſions which they had made, for the mainetainance and defence of that which did belong vnto them: that they would follow and imitate that Councel, and haue a watchfull eie on the defence of their State, ſuppoſing that remedy alone to be ſufficient for that time, to free them from all feare and dangers: and therefore, they did not thinke it neceſſary to enter into a more ſtrict and particular vnion, whereby they might ſtirre vp and prouoke thoſe that were deſirous to trouble their peace.

The Senates anſwer to the Pope and French King.

Although this anſwer did not greatly pleaſe the Pope and King, they did neuer-the-leſſe diſſemble it, becauſe they would not altogether eſtrange them from their friendſhip, and looſe their hope of ſeeing them one day (hauing changed their minds) to bee ioyned with them. Wherupon, commending the graue and mature Councell of that Senate, they ſaid, that when they ſhould haue a further inſight into the Emperors intention, which could not bee long concealed, together with the ſuſpition which all men had conceiued of his ambition, they would then on a ſodaine reſolue with true and firme foundations to aſſure that which concerned themſelues and the whole State of Italy. Now notwithſtanding this reſolution of the Venetians, & that their hope of their good ſucceſſe in their own enterpriſes was for the moſt part loſt, the deſire neuer-the-leſſe of taking armes againſt the Emperor was not diminiſhed, neither in the Pope nor French King: and being not able in the meane time, by reaſon of ſundry difficulties, to come to open force, yet diuers ſecret practiſes were broched betwixt the French and the *Farneſes* in ſundry Citties of Italy, & cheefly at Genoa, Siena & Millan, Citties infected with the humors of diuers factions. The yeere following 1548. was in a manner ſpent in ſuch like buſineſſes & ſecret practizes, & conſpiracies of Princes againſt one anothers States & yet without any effect of importance. For although the French King was deſirous to trouble Italy, that he might altogether keepe the Emperor buſied there, and yet neuer-the-les, he thought it a weake and feeble thing to build his hopes vpon the Popes friendſhip, who was very old and poore, & one already in the graue, & perhaps not very firme & conſtant to maintaine war, if the Emperor ſhould propound vnto him (as it was likely he would by reaſon of his alliance with *Octauio Farneſe*) ſome means of agreement: he did likewiſe perceiue, that the Venetians being not wel reſolued to take arms, were ſtil deſirous to remaine neuters, & were ſo ſtrongly vnited with the Emperor ſince certen yeares, as he thought it an impoſſibility to bee able to diſioyne them, beſides, he was deſirous to purſue the war with ỹ Engliſh, hoping by reaſon of the contẽtion in Englãd betwixt the Gouernors of the yong King, not only to keepe Scotland, which he hoped one day would fall to his eldeſt ſon, by the mariage of the *Infanta* of that kingdom, but likewiſe to win & recouer the towne of Bouloigne, by means wherof, although he continued his ſundry practizes, not only with the Pope, concerning Parma, but likewiſe at Genoa & Siena, for the alteration of the gouernment of thoſe townes, depending on the Emperors authority, yet neuer-the-les hee made no preparation to put his deſiegnes in execution, nor declared himſelfe openly the Emperors enemy.

Sundry practiſes in Italy.

An. 1548.

The French Kings doubts and deſeignes

The

The Pope on the other ſide beeing extreamly deſirous to reuenge the wrongs which the Emperor had done him, and to reſtore the Citty of Placentia to his houſe, did greatly doubt, whither it were beſt for him to proceed therein by armes, or by way of agreement: ſome-times hee hoped that the Emperor as Lord of ſo many great States, although hee did for a time ſhew himſelfe ſterne and ſeuere, would not in the end depriue *Octauio* his ſonne in lawe with his children deſcended from that mariage, of that State, and reduce them to a priuate fortune and condition, for which hee had more then once ſent expreſſe meſſengers vnto him, to entreat him to deliuer the Citty of Placentia to *Octauio*, and to forbeare to moleſt him any more about the poſſeſſion of the Citty of Parma: but at the ſame time that hee ſent theſe Ambaſſadors, hee dealt with the French King, to take Duke *Octauio*, with the Citty of Parma, into his protection againſt the Imperiall forces.

The Pope is greatly perplexed.

The Pope in this ſort beeing toſſed vp and downe, reſolued, (for the ſatisfying of the Emperor and the Almaines, with whom hee was at oddes in regard of the Councel which he would haue had to be kept at Bologna, and others at Trent) to ſend the Biſhop of Fane his Nuncio to the Emperor, and the Biſhop of Verona at the ſame time for his Legat into Germany, with power and authority to grant the Almains ſundry things which they craued for ſome alteration of the ordinary cuſtomes in the Romaine Church, the which the Emperor had iuſtly lookt into, the better to bridle that nation, after that he had granted them the Interim: and in the meane time, for an anſwer to the Pope, hee fed him and the Duke *Octauio* likewiſe, with ſundry hopes, without any certaine reſolution; propounding ſundry kinds of agreement vnto them, ſome times that hee would recompence him with ſome other State in an other place: then he ſaid that he would firſt ſee who had moſt right to that State, either the Church, or the Empire: at other times likewiſe, ſeeming to bee diſcontented, inſteed of ſurrendring Placentia, hee demanded to haue Parma deliuered to him: in a word, thoſe which beſt knew his inward meaning, did ſuppoſe that he went about by thoſe incerteinties to entangle the Pope in perpetuall doubts, hauing already determined with himſelfe by no meanes to quit the Citty of Placentia, as beeing very commodious for the State of Milan, but ſought to prolong and giue time, and to keepe himſelf from beeing enforced to take armes, waiting for the Popes ſodaine death, that he might in the meane time be able to execute his other great deſeignes. Now whileſt the Chriſtian Princes, enemies to peace, did in this manner vex themſelues with ſundry thoughts, their Eſtates were by meere chance, and vnknowne to themſelues, freed from the aſſaults of the Turkiſh armes, becauſe *Soliman* was deſirous to lead his Army appointed for Hungary againſt Perſia, beeing therevnto prouoked by a deſire of glory which hee hoped to purchaſe by the defeate of *Tamas* forces. This cauſed him more willingly to grant the truce for which *Ferdinand* had ſent an Ambaſſadge to him to Conſtantinople, which was confirmed for fiue yeares, on condition that *Ferdinand* ſhould pay him a yearely tribute of thirty thouſand Ducats, for the lands which he poſſeſſed in Hungary. The Venetians in this agreement were on both ſides mentioned, which procured them much ſafety and reputation, eſpecially by that wherein it was expreſly ſaid, that none of thoſe that were mentioned, ſhould during the time of the truce, trouble the peace and quiet one of another. There hapned certainly at the ſame, a matter worthy of note, which was, that our Princes diſtruſting one another, did of themſelues, by diminiſhing their owne reputation, encreaſe the authority and pride of the common enemy. For the Emperor craued that the French King might be mentioned in that agreement, and enioyned to performe that which the late King *Francis* his father had promiſed him, and on the other ſide, the King did earneſtly labour to haue it expreſſed in that treaty, that the Emperor, during the time of the truce, ſhould not make war vpon any Chriſtian Prince, & the matter went on ſo far, that although

The Pope to ſatisfie the Almains ſendeth a Legat into Germany.

Solimans Army againſt the Perſians.

Soliman maketh truce with Chriſtian Princes.

Striſe betwixt the Emperor & French king.

the treaty was in a manner concluded: King *Henry* did with speed send the Lord of Cottignac his Ambassador to Constantinople to crosse the accord, saying, that the Emperor had not consented to the truce for any other end, but that hee might with more ease make warre vpon him, whereby *Soliman* was to be aduised and not suffer the Emperors power so much to encrease, who would neuer haue entertained the truce, had hee not thought to profit himselfe thereby. The Lord of Cottignac vsed the same speech at Venice as he passed along, exhorting the Senate to vse meanes that this treaty, without that clause, might be of none effect, which the Venetians making small account of, he went forward to Constantinople, where finding the truce to bee concluded and finished, hee did neuertheless obtaine letters from *Soliman* to the Emperor, and to *Ferdinand*, written very imperiously, but with a stile fit for a great and iust Prince; how that hee had willingly granted the truce, with an intent that there should bee a surcease of armes on all sides, betwixt those who were friends to either party, and therefore if any of the Princes, mentioned in the accord, should goe about to molest one another by armes, hee would giue ayde and succour to the party offended, against the disturber of the peace.

Soliman sendeth Imperious letters to the Emperor.

The French King in this businesse had diuerse suspitions of the Venetians, who beeing desirous speedily to conclude that accord, wherein they were to bee mentioned, had without caring for the King their friends interest, too much fauoured the Emperor and *Ferdinands* party: and on the other side, the Emperor complained of them, saying, That they had first giuen that councell to the French King, and afterwards fauoured it at Constantinople, to the end he might be more strictly enioined to be at peace with the French King, by reason that they were desirous to take away all occasion of warre in Italy, which was so highly displeasing vnto them. At the same time, the discontents betwixt the Pope and the Emperor were much encreased, and men did already perceiue great signes of warre betwixt them two, by reason that the Emperor continued in his resolution, that the Councell should bee speedily held (according as it had been published) in the Citty of Trent, as well to satisfie the Almains who desired it, as becausse hee supposed that his reputation would be impaired, if the Councell already published at Trent by his authority, should contrary to his pleasure bee held else-where: & on the other side, the Pope no lesse constant in his opinion, would haue it to be kept at Bolognia, whither diuerse Bishops and Prelates by his commandement were already come, but although the Pope had commanded the Imperials to depart from Trent and to come to Bolognia, saying, That the Emperor without all doubt, was Protector of the Councell, but that hee had no authority to conuoke it, did neuertheless, tarry still at Trent, obeying the Emperors authority and command, who on the contrary sent to the Prelats that were at Bolognia, and to the Popes selfe, making great protestations: and to haue more apparence on his side, hee caused the Cardinal of Trent, of the family of *Madrutis*, a Prince of the Empire, to go to Rome, where he protested that he would not allow any other councell, then that which had bin published to be held in the citty of Trent, and if they should go about to crosse that, and thereby be cause of infinite other miseries, he did request to be acquitted of it before God and men. These things being very greeuous to the Pope, and hapning presently vpon the neck of the bad successe of Parma, did greatly trouble him: yet neuertheless his hope of agreement with the Emperor did make him proceed more slowly therein. But during these delaies and prolongations, *Octauio* beeing impatient of staying any longer for the euent of the businesse, concerning the recouery of Parma, after that he had attempted in vaine to reduce it vnder his obedience, his entry into the Cittadel hauing bin denied by *Camillo Vrsino*, who commanded the citty, did on a sodain determin by a precipitate councell, to throw himselfe into the armes of the same Spaniards of whom he had receiued so many wrongs, that he might be able (as the Emperors Ambassodor at Rome

Contention concerning the place where the Councel should be held.

Rome had craftily perſwaded him) by meanes of their Armes to get that Citty: at which ſtrange action the Pope greatly wondering, and by reaſon of the greefe thereof, together with his weakneſſe and great age keeping his bed, hee beeing foure ſcore and foure yeares old, did within a few dayes after depart out of this mortall life, after hee had with great commendations gouerned the ſea Apoſtolick fifteene yeares, hauing euer ſhewed himſelfe a good and diſcreet Prince, and a louer of good and vertuous people, and aboue all other things, hee had for a time remained neuter betwixt thoſe Princes beeing very deſirous of peace and quiet. The Popes death did put the Italian Princes in great feare, that it would be cauſe of the diſquiet of Italy, ſeeing that the French and the Imperials did in diuerſe places leuy forces, meaning (as it was thought) to recouer the Citty of Parma, which *Camillo Vrſino* did ſtill poſſeſſe, but with a very weake garriſon and ſmall prouiſion, for the maintenance of the warre, who would not obey the letters and commandements of the colledge of Cardinals, who had willed him to conſigne that Citty into the hands of *Octauio Farneſe*, who promiſed to keepe it for the future Pope. This feare of troubles encreaſed by reaſon of the long time that the Cardinals ſpent in the creation of a new Pope, for the two factions of Cardinals, French and Imperials, did obſtinately ſtriue one with another.

The death of Pope Paul the third.

Parma is kept by Camillo Vrſino.

The Venetian Senate in theſe long diſputations, according to the cuſtome of their anceſtors would not meddle therein, but ayming onely at the common good, did write to the colledge of Cardinals, exhorting them to chooſe a Pope that might bee for the wealth and commodity of Chriſtendome. The Venetians as well aduiſed, haue neuer ſought to haue Cardinals partiall on their ſides, nor haue medled in the creation of Popes, although they had as much intereſt therein as any other Prince, for they beeing in the number of the chiefeſt Potentates of Italy, there is no doubt but if they were deſirous to haue a hand in it, that their faction would be one of the ſtrongeſt: but they conſidered the great miſchiefes which the Common-wealth might receiue by ſuch friendſhip and intelligence with particular perſons in the Court of Rome, and how that this word faction hatcht at Rome about Eccleſiaſticall dignities, might afterwards ſlippe among them and infect the Common-wealth: and this is the reaſon why they haue abſtained from it. Now after a long ſtrife, *Giouan Maria* Cardinall of Monte, was for his ſanctity created Pope, who was borne at Mont S. Seue in in Tuſcany, a man who obteining the dignity of Cardinal, not by fauour of Nobility, or help of kindred, was reputed to be very vertuous, and eſpecially to be a man newter: the Venetians being very ioyfull for this election, were perſwaded, that he depending no more on the Emperor then on the French King, they might procure him to hold them both for friends, and mediate likewiſe betwixt them, and eſpecially in Italy, a firme peace. Whereupon the Senate did ſpeedily write to *Matteo Dandulo* their Ambaſſador at Rome, to congratulate Pope *Iulius* (for ſo the new Pope would be termed, who was the third of that name) with great demonſtration of friendſhip and entire affection: then within a while after, determining to ſend a ſolemne Ambaſſage to him, to preſent their vſual and due obedience, foure of the chiefe Senators were choſen, namely *Philippo Tron*, *Franceſco Contaren*, *Marc-Antonio Venieri*, and *Nicolao de Ponte*. But the effects did in no ſort anſwer the hope which men had conceiued of this new Pope, and eſpecially in that all men did expect & deſire, namely, that he would appeaſe the troubles, & prouide for the quiet of Chriſtendom, and for the ſafety of Italy. For addicting himſelfe to buildings and other vaine matters, he ſeemed to contemne ſerious things, and ſuch as beſeemed the ranck & grade which he held, and the miſerable condition of thoſe times, in which Chriſtendome was in diuerſe places much afflicted. For notwithſtanding that peace enſued betwixt France and England; all men did neuertheleſſe perceiue that the ſame peace was the beginning of a farre greater warre. For *Henry* the French King beeing greedy of Fame, and finding himſelfe freed from

The Cardinall de Monte is choſen Pope, and called by the name of Iulius the third.

The Senate ſendeth Ambaſſadors to the Pope.

the warre with the Engliſh, hauing recouered the towne of Bulloigne, could not long liue in quiet: for *Horatio Farneſe* comming into France to entreate his Maieſtie to take his houſe, himſelfe, and brother into his protection, and to defend and keepe the Citty of Parma, things which had beene already motioned by others, he was very kindly welcommed, and the King did embrace his protection vpon certaine conditions, beeing deſirous to diſturbe the peace of Italy, whereby he might afterwards haue a more open occaſion to take armes againſt the Emperor, hoping more-ouer (although the matter fell out very diuerſly) that it would open him a way, either to vnite himſelfe more ſtrictly with the Pope, or at leaſt to diſioyne him from the Emperor, by taking vpon him to defend a vaſſall of the Church, whom the Emperor went about to oppreſſe and ruine, the Popes entreaties beeing of no force to make him deſiſt from his enterpriſe; by meanes whereof, fire was already much kindled in the heart of Italy.

Horatio Farneſe putteth himſelfe and family into the French Kings protection.

King *Ferdinand* on the other ſide, hoping vnder coulor of ſome contention betwixt the Barons of the Realme of Hungary, and certaine rebellion hapned in Tranſiluania, to bee able to impatronize that Prouince, departed from *Auguſta* (vpon ſundry promiſes of ayde which the Emperor had made to him, the better to induce him to quit the ſucceſſion of the Empire to his ſonne *Philip*) and went into Auſtria, where he had already aſſembled a Dyet to leuy men and money for ſuch an enterprize: it was beſides reported, that *Soliman* at his returne from Perſia to Conſtantinople, could not endure, that the young King of Hungary, who was vnder his protection, ſhould be ſo diſpoiled of part of his dominions: as alſo for that hee accounted the fiue yeares truce to haue beene broken by *Doria*, who had taken certaine places from him in Affrick, held by *Dragut*, which he had manned with Spaniſh Garriſons: ſo, that all theſe things beeing exactly conſidered, were preſages of great warres.

Preſages of great warres.

Theſe accidents did greatly diſpleaſe the Venetians, and by ſo much the more, as they were in hope to prolong the truce for a longer time, *Soliman* beeing come to Conſtantinople, beeing willing to ſhew how deſirous hee was to continue friend to the Venetians, ſent a Chiaus to Venice, to acquaint them with his returne from Perſia, & with his happy ſucceſſe, extolling (according to the manner of that nation) all his exploits done there, ſaying, That in regard hee found the Perſians ſtronger then he expected, his attempts had not ſucceeded to his deſire. The Senate, beeing deſirous ſtill to enterteine *Solimans* friendſhip, reſolued to do the like by him, and to ſend an Ambaſſador to his Port; wherevpon *Catherin Zene* was appointed to that end, who although he was foure ſcore and foure yeares of age, did not refuſe to vndertake ſo long and tedious a iourney for the ſeruice of his countrey: His Ambaſſage was to great purpoſe, for by his wiſdom he cauſed to be troden vnder foot the complaints which the Turkes made for the death of *Saba Rais*, ſo often reiterated, wherevpon, *Soliman* promiſed that it ſhould neuer more bee remembred.

The Turke ſendeth an Ambaſſador to Venice.

Catherin Zene is ſent Ambaſſador to the Turke.

An. 1550. In this manner was the yeare 1550. ſpent, famous of it ſelfe ouer all Chriſtendome, it beeing the yeare of Iubilee, but it was more noted by the publication of the Councell of Trent, whither ſpeedily from all places diuerſe Prelates began to come: then there hapned a great dearth of corne, which was in a manner generall, but greater in Italy then in other places: whereby it behooued Princes to open their treaſures for the reliefe of their poore ſubiects, and in particular the Signiory of Venice, who prouiding with ſingular bounty and affection for the neceſſity of the people of the Citty, and other their ſubiects, gaue great guifts to ſuch as brought corne to Venice, to prouoke thoſe of forraine countries to doe the like, which was afterwards diſtributed among other Townes of their obedience.

A Generall dearth.

An. 1551. The yeare following 1551. did open great warres ouer all Italy, whereof the Pope by his irreſolutions, rather then of malice, was the chiefe Author, who by little

little and little falling from his firſt reſolution, did publiſh monitories againſt *Octauio Farneſe*, (of whom not long before himſelfe had taken vpon him the defenſe and tuition) accuſing and curſing the French Kings protection of the citty of Parma, although that (according to the common report) when hee was made acquainted therewith, hee ſeemed to allow it, or at leaſt in no ſort to contradict it. Hee did not conſider how that by his ordinary reuiling of the French and the *Farneſes*, he did enforce them to league themſelues more ſtrictly together, and to augment their forces, which hee hauing no meanes to reſiſt, in that hee had not prouided in time, was enforced to haue recourſe to the Emperor, who for the very ſelfe ſame matter of Parma was diſpleaſed with him.

The Pope not thinking there on, cauſeth great warres in Italy.

Hee was by little and little falne into theſe inconueniences, by the craft of the the Imperials, (vnknowne to him,) his owne ſeruants, in regard of their particular profit, not caring to let him know the truth, giuing credit to the diſſimulation of other men, and enterteining him in the meane time with vaine ſuſpitions: whereby, without knowing it, he had in a manner giuen ouer his neutrallity, and had giuen occaſion of diſturbing that peace, for which hee had ſo much ſought to purchaſe fame and glory. The Venetians had often dealt with his Holyneſſe for the appeaſing of theſe troubles, fore-ſeeing the long and dangerous warre that might proceed from them, hapning then in a bad time for Italy, in regard of *Solimans* great preparations to enuade Chriſtendome by ſea and land: and by putting him in minde, that it was his duty, as the common father, to mediate peace betwixt Princes, and in no ſort to ſhew himſelfe partiall, but neuter, as he had determined at the beginning, they cauſed him to conſent to procure ſome accord: Whereupon within a while after, hee ſent the Cardinall of Medicis to Parma, who was brother to the Marquis of Marignan, and kinſman to the Duke of Parma, offering to giue him the Dutchy of Camerin and Nepi in recompence of Parma, the which ſhould remaine to the Church, whereof hee forthwith aduertiſed the Emperor, aſſuring him that the Venetians councel had made him to reſolue thereon: the Pope ſuppoſing that the Emperor would eaſily condiſcend to that agreement, as well becauſe it was reaſonable, as for feare likewiſe, that by refuſing it, he ſhould league himſelfe againſt him, and augment the French faction in Italy, which would bee dangerous for the kingdome of Naples, in regard of the great troubles raiſed there at the ſame time.

Propoſition of an agreement about Parma.

It was thought that the Emperor was willing of himſelfe to haue granted it, but that he was altered by his ſeruants and officers, and eſpecially by Don *Diego de Mendoza* his Ambaſſador at Rome, and by Don *Farrant de Gonzaga* Gouernor of the State of Milan, ſhewing therein (as it was openly ſpoken) their particular hatred to the *Ferneſes*. But the Pope perceiuing that it did not pleaſe the Emperor, and not daring for feare of his forces to diſpleaſe him, fell to his former reſolution, to purſue the *Farneſes* by Armes, who beeing already ſtrictly allyed to the French King, would no more accept of that offer. Warre then beeing kindled in Italy, the French King hauing ſent ayde to the *Farneſes*, and the Emperor to the Pope, it increaſed in ſuch ſort, as the Pope entring into ſome diſtruſt of the Emperors deſeignes and actions, deteſting openly his officers manner of proceedings, repented for what hee had done, and ſought occaſions to with-draw himſelfe from him: Wherevpon hee determined to ſend his nephew *Aſcanio de la Cornia* to the French King, to perſwade him to lay downe Armes, and to conſent to ſome agreement, by putting him in minde of the difficulty of his enterprize, defending a Citty ſo farre off from his kingdome: not long after, hee ſent *Achilles de Graſſis* to Venice, whoſe comming, although it ſeemed to be only for the iuſtifying of his actions, and in counter change of ſo many good offices which the Venetians had done to him, was neuertheleſſe to entreat them to bee a meanes to draw the French King and the Duke to ſome agreement; which the Senate did not greatly deny, ſo as they might ſee any hope of beeing able therby

Who hindred the Emperor from allowing of that agreement.

The Pope ſeeketh meanes of agreement with the Frēch King.

to

to aduance the common good. Now *Ascanio* beeing returned from France, reported that the King had vsed many goodly speeches, and seemed willing of agreement, and had likewise caused *Octauio* to giue consent that Parma should returne to the Church, prouided that the Emperor would doe the like by the Castles and strong Townes which hee held vppon the Parmesan; and that hee would not with-draw his forces from Parma, till such time as hee were well assured, that it should neuer more returne vnder the Emperors power: Wherevpon sundry difficulties arising, all men perceiued that the proposition tended onely to draw the businesse out in length, and to weaken the affaires of warre, rather then to any firme peace: so as at last, al their care on either side, was to strengthen themselues with soldiers and other necessary things for warre.

The warre continueth in Italy.

The King still sent troopes into Italy vnder the command of the Duke of Neuers and other Captaines, causing *Pietro Strossi* to make an other leuie of soldiers in Mirandola. The Pope and the Emperor did the like, so as those two Armies, Ecclesiasticall and Imperial, beeing ioyned together, amounted well neere to fifteene thousand footmen, with great numbers of horse, of whom Don *Ferrant de Gonzaga* was Generall: but *Strossi* his wit and dilligence was to bee admired, who on a sodaine going forth of Mirandola, entred vppon the Bolognois, scouring and wasting the Countrey with such terror, as the Pope beginning to stand in doubt not onely of Bolognia, but likewise of Rauenna and other places in Romagnia, was compelled to call his forces foorth of the Parmesan, and to command them to goe speedily to the Bolognois, to the reskew of their fellowes, whereof *Strossi* taking aduantage, did with great speed march towards the Parmesan, and entred with great numbers of footmen, and store of victualls into Parma; in regarde whereof, the assailants beeing out of hope to take it of a long time, did perceiue that the warre would long continue.

Strossi his pollicy to victuall Parma.

The Venetians in the meane time looking warily to all matters, and not willing by any means to depend on any but on themselues, determined to leuy foure thousand foot, and fiue hundred light horse, with whom hauing encreased the garrisons of their frontier townes, and caused most of their best Captaines to goe thither, they were watchfull for the guard of whatsoeuer did belong vnto them. The Duke of Florence on the other side, beeing greatly obliged to the Emperor, did openly fauour his party both with men and money, not with any intent to feed this fire, which hee would willingly haue seene quenched, but because hee would not haue him thinke sinisterly of him: for he likewise, with the other Princes of Italy, did not allow of the behauiour of the Emperors officers, nor yet of his desiegnes, suspecting them very much, and especially in regard of a new Castle which he had lately built in Sienna, which was commonly termed, *Il Ceppo della Toscana.*

The Duke of Florence taketh the Emperors party.

As for the Duke of Ferrara, although as a vassall to the Church, it behooued him to beare himselse discreetly in that businesse, yet neuertheless following his owne passion, hee did secretly ayde the French faction: Wherevpon, the Imperialls, to keepe all succours from the besieged on that side, did seaze vpon Brisselles, and on two other small Castles of the Dukes, seated on the frontier: Wherewith the Duke being greatly mooued, sent *Ieronimo Serafino* his Ambassador to Venice, to craue (as he said) the Senates aduise, after what manner hee should behaue himselfe in so miserable a time, resoluing to follow their councell, and especially in their neutrallity: but finding himselfe too weake of himselfe to doe it, hee feared, vnlesse hee were releeued, to bee enforced, for the conseruation of his owne State, to ioyne himselfe with some one or other, and to deale otherwise then hee desired.

The Duke of Ferrara craueth aduice of the Venetians how to behaue himselfe in those troubles in Italy

This demand was thought to be very suspitious and ful of cunning, they supposing that the French went about by this meanes to sound their meaning, the better to draw them to some confederacie, or at least to discouer some-what

of

of their interior purposes: wherupon the Senate was of opinion to answer him in generall termes. Now it had aboue all thinges desired the peace of Italy, and that to those ends it had vsed al possible means with the Pope, and others besides, according as it had seene occasion: but hauing nothing preuailed therein, they were at least resolued to keep themselues in peace and in their ancient neutrality, and the better and more honorably to doe it, and with greater assurance, other men being armed, they thought it fit to arme; and by prouiding for that which concerned them, had together taken care for the preseruation of the Dukes state, in regard of the particular affection they did beare him, and for their owne interest likewise, being in manner inseparable with his by reason of the neere neighborhood of their States. This answerenot satisfyieng the French, they resolued to discouer themselues more plainely to the Senate, seeing that all men knew that they did meane to enterprize some matter of consequence vpon Italy, for which *Lodouico Alemani* beeing sent to Genoa, had vnder sundry pretences attempted to raise his faction there, and craued in the Kings name, that it might please the Genouois to lend him their hauen, for his fleet to lie in safety, where hee might land those troops which he intended to send into Italy. Now the Cardinall Tournon beeing at the same time at Venice, whither he came from Rome, vpon the Popes commandement that all the French Cardinals should leaue the Citty, King *Henry* wrote vnto him that he should in his name expose to the Prince and Senate in open Councell, the State of the affaires of Italy, the occasion and intent, for which, and with which he had resolued to send his troopes to the aid of Duke *Octauio*, and to defend his cause, That hee thought he should performe a noble part, and worthy a great Prince, and which in particular ought to be pleasing to the Princes of Italy, to defend an Italian Prince, weake, and vniustly oppressed by the violence of other men, who had cast himselfe into his armes and protection: that he could hardly be perswaded that the Pope would hinder the defense and preseruation of his owne vassall with an other mans armes and aid, seeing he himselfe was able to giue him small releefe: and that beeing so defended he could least of all beleeue that the other Italian Princes would crosse him in going about to moderate the Emperors greatnesse, and curbe his vnmeasurable desires, aiming (as all men did plainly see) to rob weake Princes of their States, and to bring Italy into bondage: that the matter it selfe was able to giue sufficient testimony that his designes tended to none other ends, seing that he stood vpon those termes, that without needing the Citty of Parma, possessing so many townes in Piedmont, the passages lay open to him through which hee might march against the State of Milan: but, because hee then knew, that his actions were sinisterly interpreted, he was resolued to giue ouer that enterprize: yet nethertheless he could not be perswaded but that the Venetian Senate, beeing so great and wise a Prince in Italy, on whose authority all others were at last to depend, would be mooued with these troubles which drew after them sundry others of very great importance: that he did excuse that which the Pope had done as falling out by constraint, rather then of set purpose, being incompassed with feare in the midest of the Emperors power and armed forces, as also in regard of the Councel already published, with very dangerous designes, the Hereticks of Germany being come to it: but when his Holinesse should be assured that other men would aid him, it was not then to be doubted but that hee would embrace some other resolution; seeing that to quit the Emperors friendship in such a case might rightly be termed, a setting of himselfe at liberty. The Senate gaue the King thankes and did highly commend his generous designe of defending such as are destitute of helpe: yet they were in good hope that by an accord already treated of with the pope, who did not resist it, those businesses might in som sort be composed. The King notwithstanding, continued the war, although contrary to his desire he found none in al Italy, *Octauio Farnese* excepted, whom he

A discreet answer of the Venetians to the Duke of Ferrara.

Instructions sent by the French King to the Cardinall Tournon to be propounded to the Venetian Senate.

The Senates answer to the Cardinall Tournon

hee might bee assured did fauour him, but resoluing to declare him-selfe afterwards more openly against the Emperor, hauing sent other forces into Piedmont, hee did vnlookt-for cause diuerse places to bee assailed which were kept by the Imperialls, some of which hee tooke, hee did at the same time proclaime warre by sea, commanding the Prior of Capua brother to *Pietro Strossi* Admirall of the French Galleys, that scouring the seas hee should fight with the Emperors vessels: whereby it happened within a while after, that *Doria* with his Galleys conducting *Maximillian* King of Boheme and his wife from Barcelona to Genoa, he hardly escaped the French fleet, yet neuertheless some of his vessels that lod'g behinde were taken and brought to Marseilles. But the Kings treaty with Duke *Maurice* of Saxony, *Albert* Marquis of Brandenbourg, and other Princes, and free Cities of Germany, was of farre greater importance, all these beeing merueilously distasted of the Emperor, though vpon sundry occasions, some beeing not able to digest the wrong done to the Landgraue, whom the Emperor kept prisoner contrary to his promise, and others, beeing prouoked against the Emperor, for matters of Religion.

The Germaine Princes treate with the French King against the Emperor.

King *Henry* resoluing vpon this league, and hauing imparted it to *Giouan Capello* the Venetians Ambassador resident with his Maiesty, hee did assure him that hee would in person goe into Germany, earnestly entreating him to follow him thither, to the end, (as it was supposed) that hee might haue occasion to practise some confederacy with the Venetians, or at least to keepe the Emperor in perpetuall iealouzie and suspition. The Senate, although it had determined not to enter into any farther allyance with the French, did thinke it against reason to deny the King that, as well to shew their good meaning towards him, as in regard of the profit and commodity which the Republick might receiue thereby, to the end that the Emperor, who by reason of Parma and Placentia, and other his actions, which all Italians did greatly suspect, might know, that a more strict alliance might bee easily contracted betwixt the French and the Venetians, to the great danger and preiudice of his Estates in Italy. The Pope in the meane time beeing mooued with these troubles, and considering that himselfe hauing beene the motiue thereof, by reason of Parma, all men did blame him for the warre which hee had raised in Christendome, and whose successe beeing different, himselfe was to beare a part in it, determined to send two Cardinalls to those Princes, as Legats from the sea Apostolick, to weet, *Verale* to the French King, and *Carpi* to the Emperor, to exhort them to lay by all hatred and malice, and all desire of making any more warre one vpon another: how that the taking of Tripoli, and diuerse other great warlike preparations of the Turkes for Christendome, ought to excite them to firme peace and friendship.

The Pope by his Legate goeth about to attone the Emperor and the French King.

But the flame was already growne so great, as all his exhortations could not quench it, although the French King for his part gaue some hope thereof, and had within a while after sent the Cardinall *Tournon* to Rome, to prosecute the treaty of accord, and that the Venetian Senate was entreated to haue an hand therein: yet, all men might perceiue that hee was more disposed to warre then to peace, and that all his practises tended to draw the Pope to his party, and to make him a companion in the war which he intended against the Emperor, who on the other side, suspecting these treaties of peace, had re-enforced his army that lay at the siege of Parma, thinking that it would greatly blemish his reputation, if during these practises, they should surprise and take him vnprouided. The Pope on the other side, being in great doubt & feare for that hee was disioyned from the Emperor, and vncertaine of the friendship of the French, knew not what to resolue vpon, yet neuertheless beeing mooued by the Emperors great power, and already tied vnto him by a particular confederacie, thought it best to make shew of that was not, and in no sort to seeme to doubt of his friendship. Hee did afterwards create diuerse Cardinals at his deuotion all Imperialls, vsing in open

Consistory

Consistory very bitter speeches against against the French King, detesting sundry of his actions, and especially his alliance and friendship with the Turkes, so as the King beeing out of hope to haue him for his friend, dismissed his Legat from his Court, and called home the Lord of Termes his Ambassador at Rome, threatning both the Pope and the whole Romaine Court; forbidding his subiects to send any more to Rome for Bulls concerning benefices, saying, That it was against reason to make warre on his kingdome with his owne money. *The King inueighted against the Pope, forbiddeth annates.*

At the same time a very great and mighty Turkish Fleet departed forth of the Hauen of Constantinople, commanded by *Sinan* Bascha; and *Rusten* the visier Bascha with diuers other Captaines of authority and experience. Vpon report thereof, the Senate did augment the number of their forces with seauen and forty Galleis, as beeing vncertaine what way the Turkes would take, and *Stefano Tepulo* was for the second time chosen Generall. But the Turkish Fleete sayled peaceably through the Channell of Corfou, and held on it course towards Sicely, where the Bascha was desirous to know of the Viceroy, what account the Emperor made of restoring the townes which *Doria* had taken in Affricke the yeare before, and beeing answered that hee did meane to keepe them, to take away those places of retreats from Pirats, who did ordinarily scoure those seas, hee landed great numbers of souldiers, who tooke and sackt the City of Augusta, carrying away with him from that Sea-coast great number of prisoners, whom they made slaues, from thence the Fleet sayled to Malta, which they hauing begunne to batter, and finding the interprize to bee very difficult, hee did on a sodaine re-embarke his Souldiers and Artillery, and went to Goze, a smale Island eyght miles distant from Sicely, the which was likewise spoyled and wasted, and the Castell taken by force, although it was man'd with a strong Garrison: from thence sayling into Barbary, it stayed before Tripoli, which after some small battery was yeelded by the Knights of Malta, that commanded there, who with some of the cheefe inhabitance of the towne escaped into the French Galleis which followed the Turkish Fleet, great cruelty beeing vsed vppon those that tarried behind, contrary to the promise made vnto them. *A great Turkish fleet at Sea.* *The course held by the Turkish fleet at Sea.*

This is all which the Turkes did at sea, but at land on the parts of Hungary and Transiluania, the Christians were strongest, for King *Ferdinand* by the helpe of *Giouan Battista Gastalda*, *Sforza Palauicin*, and other his Captaines, made himselfe maister of all Transiluania, and of the County and Citty of Temisuar: the which lands although they belonged to yong King *Stephen*, and to the widdow Queene his mother, were neuer-the-lesse vnder *Solimans* protection, who first sent the Bascha of Buda and after him the Beglerbey of Grecia, with great numbers of horse to driue *Ferdinands* troopes from thence, but all their attempts were for that time to no purpose. A certaine Frier, called *George*, who serued the young King, did by his authority and good councell much further that enterprize, by whose aduice, not-with-standing that the cheefe of the kingdome were of a contrary opinion, aduising the Queene to tarry for the Turkish succours, which were expected, she all amazed resolued to quitte Transiluania to King *Ferdinand*, and in recompence thereof, to take the Dutchy of Opelia, hee promising her to giue his Daughter in marriage to the King her sonne, so soone as hee should bee of age: so that *Ferdinands* souldiers hauing fortified themselues in Transiluania and Temisuar, could not bee driuen from thence by the Turkish succors that came thither afterwards, who beeing compelled by the extremity of winter, did wholy giue ouer the enterprize, and returned with small credit and reputation. *The Turkes make war in Hungary and Transiluania.* *Ferdinand doth peaceably enioy Transiluania.*

In regard of the selfe-same commodity of winter, all exployts of warre ceased in Italy, notwithstanding, that Parma and Miranda were still beseeged without any further progression.

The yeare following 1552. the Emperor *Charles* and *Ferdinand* his brother

were

were threatned with great warres, whereby they were to defend their owne States and dominions. All Germany in a manner was banded against *Charles*, the Almaines hauing resolued in a Dyet to driue him by force forth of all Germany, and to elect a new Emperor, because he (as they said) had done diuerse things to the preiudice of the Empire, and against the liberty of Germany. King *Ferdinand* was likewise greatly perplexed, by reason of the great warlike preparation which *Soliman* made to enuade Hungary and Transiluania, the which hee knew not how to resist, despairing of all ayde from the Emperor his brother, as well for that hee was busied else-where, as also in regard of the discontent betwixt them, because *Ferdinand* would not quit the succession of the Empire to *Philip* sonne to the Emperor, and his Nephew: therefore seeking by other meanes to prouide for the safety of his owne, he vsed meanes to appease *Soliman*, by offering to pay him an other yearely tribute of thirty thousand Ducats for Transiluania, as he already did for those lands which hee possessed in Hungary.

All Germany is banded against the Emperor and his brother Ferdinand.

Ferdinand to free himselfe from war with the Turke offereth to pay him tribute.

In the meane time, the better to assure himselfe against the rebellions and commotions which were then made, & all intelligences which the Turkes might haue vpon those newly conquered countreys, hee caused good guard to bee kept, and that all such as went and came too and fro, should be narrowly obserued: whereby he discouered that Frier *George*, who at his entreaty had beene made Bishop of Varadine, and afterwards Cardinall, beeing spurd forward by new ambition, had secret intelligence with certaine Baschas, and did fauour the Turkes party, aspiring to appropriate that Prouince to himselfe, vnder *Solimans* protection: this beeing verified, he determined to put him to death, & hauing giuen charge thereof to *Sforza Palauicin*, he with one more entered on a day into the Cardinals Chamber to entreat him to signe a passe-port, and whilest hee was subscribing it, both of them fell vpon him and slew him.

Friar George the Cardinall is murthered.

The news thereof beeing brought to Rome, the Pope, and the whole Colledge of Cardinals were greatly offended with it, whereupon King *Ferdinand*, with all those who had beene consenting to his death, were excommunicated: but the King offering to iustifie himselfe, and to prooue, that if hee had not dyed all Christendome would haue been in danger to haue receiued great losse, he alone, at the Emperors intreaty was absolued, and none of the rest.

Now the report of *Solimans* great warlike preparations at Constantinople, which were making ready against the Spring time, did hold all men in doubt; because they did not certainly know for what place that Army was destin'd, nor what *Solimans* designes therein were. It more troubled the Venetians then any else, in regard of the great expences and perplexities of minde which the comming forth of those fleetes from Constantinople had procured them, causing them stil to bee well prouided: therefore they chose *Stephano Tepulo* for their Gerall the third time, they did re-enforce their Garrisons in the Islands and other sea townes, they caused certaine Galleys to be armed in Candy, and to haue store of them they speedily commanded new to bee built in the Arcenall. The Senate appointed twenty Captaines for their Galleys, and the great Councell as many Lieutenants, to the end all matters might bee well ordered, and that their fleete, if need were, might be encreased with the number of an hundred Galleys.

The Venetians preparations when they heard how the Turkes armed.

The end of the fifth Booke of the sixth Decade.

THE

The Contents of the sixth Booke of the sixth Decad.

THE *French Kings great Army where hee was in person to back the Protestants of Germany against the Emperor. The French take the Citty of Metz. The Protestants great forces. The French King ouer-runneth the Countrey of Luxembourg. The Prince of Salerno commeth into France, to incite the King to the enterprise of Naples: The Emperor is enforced by the Protestants to retire and escape by flight. Peace betwixt the Emperor and the Germaine Princes. The French King soliciteth the Venetians against the Emperor. The Almaines doe band themselues against the French King, for the citties of Metz, Thou, and Verdun. The Emperor besiegeth Metz. The Spaniards are driuen from Siena. The death of* Edward *the sixt King of England. The election of Pope* Paul *the fourth, of the family of* Caraffa. *Siena is surrendred to the Emperor. The Pope declaring himselfe for the French King, is assailed by the Duke of Alua. The Duke of Guise commeth into Italy with great forces. Peace betwixt the Pope and the Spaniards. The death of the Emperor* Charles *the fift, of his two Sisters, and of* Mary *Queene of England. Peace betwixt the French King and the King of Spain. The death of* Henry *the second French King. The death of Pope* Paul *the fourth. The Creation of Pope* Pius *the 4. The Cardinall* Caraffa *with three of his kinsmen are put to death. The Ouerture of the Councell of Trent.* Charles *the ninth French King. Strife betwixt the French and Spanish Ambassadors in the Councell, is appeased by the Pope. A strange matter happening at Rome. And lastly the death of the Emperor* Ferdinand.

The ſixth Booke of the ſixth Decad *of the Hiſtorie of Venice.*

ALL theſe great warlike preparations made by the Turkes, could not cauſe the Chriſtian Princes to make peace among themſelues, but on the contrary it ſeemed that the French King was more prouoked thereby to moleſt the Emperor, whileſt he ſaw him buſied in anſwering the Turkiſh forces. For continuing in his determination to paſſe into Germany, hee perſwaded himſelfe that the Emperor, beeing aſſailed in ſo many ſundry places, and eſpecially by the Germaine Princes, who had all conſpired againſt him; would, to free himſelfe from ſo many dangers, condiſcend to ſome accord, by ſurrendring vnto him ſome State or other in Italy or elſe where, to which the crowne of France laid ſome claime.

Metz is taken by the French.

Hauing then aſſembled forty thouſand footmen of ſundry nations, and foure thouſand horſe, he marched towards the countrey of Lorraine, whither the Conſtable of Montmorencie beeing already gone before, had ſeazed on the Citty of Metz, an Imperiall citty, which was gouerned by the Biſhop and ſome principall townſmen, and the King comming thither afterwards, was very honorably entertained. Hee remained for a while with his Armie in thoſe parts, to ſtop the Flemiſh troopes leuyed by Queene *Mary*, ſiſter to the Emperor, from hindering his deſeignes, or till the confederate Germaine Princes ſhould ſet forward, who had already begun their enterpriſe proſperouſly, the Citty of Ausbourg beeing at their deuotion, and paſſing ſpeedily forwards without delay, thorow the Duke of Bauarias countrey, had greatly amazed the Emperor and King *Ferdinand*, who were then at Iſpruch, ſo, as they preſently reſolued to retire to ſome place of ſafety: but beeing afterwards encouraged, and hauing fortified certaine narrow paſſages of the Mountaines, thorow which the enemies were to paſſe vnto them, they determined not to ſtirre from thence.

The French King commeth as farre as the Rhine in fauor of the Proteſtant Princes.

The French King beeing aduertiſed of the Emperors amazement, with that of *Ferdinand* his brother, and of their enemies progreſſion, thought it beſt not to let ſlip the occaſion offered, the Emperor beeing weake both in courage and forces: Wherevpon he reſolued to march towards the riuer Rhine, to encourage their confederates, and to fauour their enterpriſe, intending likewiſe to paſſe on farther if need ſhould bee. But beeing come to the riuers ſide, hee receiued news that made him turne back againe: for the Confederates thinking themſelues ſtrong enough to expell the Emperor, and deſiring to keepe forraine forces forth of their countreys, for feare of receiuing ſome diſcommoditie thereby, thought it fit that Duke *Maurice* ſhould write to the King, how that they had already agreed with the Emperor, whereby they had obteyned their deſire, and that there remained nothing more for them to doe, but to thanke him moſt hartily for the great pleaſure hee had done them, for the which all Germany

ſhould

ſhould owe a perpetuall bond and remembrance to the Croune of France. Theſe newes did trouble the King, who ſaw his hope fruſtrate beſides the trauaile and expences of ſuch a iourney: yet neuertheleſſe beeing vnwilling to keepe his troopes idle he marched toward the Dutchy of Luxembourg, where he conquered diuers places of importance, and among others, the Caſtle of Montalier, accounted the key of that countrey, in which the Count *Manſfelt* was taken, who was Gouernour thereof for the Emperor. Then propounding to himſelfe other important deſeignes, he determined to faſhion himſelfe in ſome ſort to the Pope that he might diſioyne him from the Emperor, wherby he obtained at laſt, that for Parma and Mirandola, there ſhould be betwixt the Sea Apoſtolicke, and the Croune of France a ſuſpention of Armes for two yeares.

The French King maketh incurſions vpon the Dutchy of Luxemburg.

During theſe practiſes the Prince of Salerno came to the Kinges Campe, who propounding vnto him the enterprize of Naples, his Maieſty did willingly harken vnto it, entring into diſcourſe with him what forces would be ſufficient, and what meanes were to be vſed for the execution of that enterprize: for which the Prince hauing made great offers to the King and promiſed diuers matters, grounded chiefly vpon the peoples deſire to ſhake of the Spaniſh yoake, and to caſt themſelues betwixt his armes, the King concluded that he ſhould be the cheife of that enterprize.

The Prince of Salerno commeth into France.

The enterpriſe of Naples propounded to the King.

This Prince leauing the Realme of Naples by reaſon of ſome contention betwixt him and *Don Pedro de Toledo* the Viceroy, and for hatred to the Emperor, becauſe hee maintained his enemy againſt him, came to Padua, where for a time he remained, & then determining to be reuenged of his wrongs and of the ſmall account the Emperor made of him, hee reſolued to goe into France: but he was deſirous firſt to paſſe by Venice to conferre with the Senators concerning his deſeignes, that he might the better informe the King of their meaning, conferring the propoſition that he intended to make vnto him. And beeing brought vnto the Senate, he began with a long and eloquent ſpeech, to ſet forth the occaſion which then offered it ſelfe to them, for the recouery of thoſe Townes and hauens which they had in former times poſſeſſed on the coaſt of Puglia, & for aſſuring themſelues againſt the Emperors greatneſſe; going about thereby to ſound their meaning, concerning ſuch an enterprize, if the French King ſhould propound it vnto them: ſeeing that the Neopolitans were tired with the Spaniſh gouernment, and wearied with the Viceroyes pride and tyrany, who was not only backt and maintained by the Emperor, but highly reconed and eſteemed of him, and cheifly in regard of the inquiſition which hee went about to bring into that Kingdome, to the perſecution and ruine of the Nobility; who beeing no longer able to endure ſuch bondage, were reſolued to embrace any other party whatſoeuer, rather then to continue vnder the Emperors obedience, who did ſo contemne and ouer-maiſter them That the ſelfe ſame reaſons had beene already repreſented to the French King, who tooke great compaſſion of their miſery and calamtiy: and had likewiſe as a magnanimous Prince freely embraced their protection, and promiſed to aid them in all he might, which hee had put off til ſome other time that he might performe it with ſuch an army as hee deſired. Therefore (added this Prince) it behoueth the Venetian Senate more then any others to liſten to that enterprize, as an Italian Prince, a louer of liberty, and moſt potent at Sea, and one that may lay iuſt claime to ſome part of that Kingdome: that there was no alliance more profitable to their Commonwealth then that of the Crowne of France, as thii ges paſt could giue them ſufficient teſtimony, and in particular, the King then beeing, who did ſo deerely loue their Republique, as it might hope to obtaine any thing how great ſo-euer it were. But what greater commodity, (ſaid he) can bee hoped for, then that which now offereth it ſelfe? And what greater trouble and vexation of mind can there happen vnto the Emperour, then that where-in hee is preſently

The Prince of Salerno his propoſition to the Venetian Senate.

" wrapped by the warres of Germany, and by the preparations where-with the
" Turke threatneth his brother *Ferdinand*? But aboue all other thinges the mature
" iudgement and wisdome of the Venetian Senate, ought to be well aduised, and
" not to suffer the Neopolitans, destitute of all aid and succour, to cast themselues
" headlong by constraint and necessity into a wretched resolution, not only hurt-
" full to themselues but much more to others, by hauing recourse to *Solimans* pro-
" tection who was vpon the point of sending a very mighty army into the field
" they beeing determined so to doe for their last refuge. All these reasons and re-
monstrances would not preuaile with the Senators, none amongst them beeing
of opinion to accept their offers, whereupon the Prince was dismissed, with this
answere, That they did much lament the discommodity of the time, and par-
ticularly his owne toyles and sorrowes, extenuating the importance of the
businesse, which merited a long and more mature deliberation: yet neuertheless
this Prince going afterwards (as hath beene said) into France, and acquainting the
King with his deleigne, he heard him, and resolued to execute that which hee had
propounded. At the same time as the French King did ruminate in his mind cer-
taine doubts concerning that enterprize, he receiued newes which did confirme
him to execute it; namely the vexations and trobles wherevnto the Emperor was
reduced, which were such and so great, as he verily seemed to be forsaken of that
good *Genius* which had euer waited vpon him in all his actions with wonderfull
prosperity. Duke *Maurice* and the other Confederates holding on their way to-
wards Ispruch, and beeing come to the pace of Chiusa neere to Fussen, (which
was strong and narrow), in the conseruation whereof the Imperialls had placed
their cheefest hope by stopping the enemies passage) they forced and tooke it, o-
pening themselues thereby a way to march to Ispruch without any contradiction.
The Emperor, and his brother *Ferdinand* about midnight receiuing newes
of the losse of this place, hauiug but fiue hundred horse with them, did sodainly
leaue Ispruch, went towards Persenon, and from thence into the County of Ti-
roll: then hauing inteligence that the enemies were at Ispruch meaning to march
on farther they againe iourneyed through sharpe and steepe mountaines, and
tarried in no place till they came to Villac, where they continued in great feare
and suspition, being aduertised by such as came forth of Italy, that they had seen
great numbers of horse & foot in the contrey of Frioul, which made them to
suspect that the Venetians, ioyned with the French Kings & Almains, had assem-
bled those forces to ouerrun them. This suspition proceeded from the passengers
who had seene great numbers of horse which the Sauorgnians had assembled
in those partes neere to the Castle of Osoff to meet the Count Gazuoles, and
to entertaine him at their Castle, who was going to the Emperor.

The Senotes answers to the Prince of Salerno.

The Pace of Chiusa is taken by the Protestants.

His maiesty had by so much more giuen credit (as men are easily drawne to
beleeue that which they desire or feare) to these reports, in regard of the pur-
suites and practizes of the Prince of Salerno; so, as being councelled whilest hee
remained at Ispruch, to goe into Italy, he seemed not to allow of that Councell:
considering with himselfe that there was small safety in passing through the Ve-
netians State: and yet they had neuer lesse will to hurt him then at that time,
hating to take aduantage on the aduerse fortune of a great Prince their freind and
Confederate, notwithstanding that certaine Germaine Princes had solicited
them to take armes against him, offering them tenne thousand footmen and two
thousand horse, which the Senate would neuer accept of: but hee being after-
wards informed of the truth of the matter by *Dominico Morosin*, who in quality
of Ambassador had stil attended vpon him, he did commend it, & highly thanked
the Senare for their loue & good meaning toward him in so hazardous a fortune.

His maiesty then perceiuing that in his greatest desaster the Spanish footmen
whom he expected were not arriued turned all his thoughtes vpon peace: and to
to this end, the Confederate Princes holding a Diet at Possonia, King *Ferdinand*
went

went thither in perſon to treate of the conditions of peace: But the Proteſtants deſiring to make vſe of the time, to abaſe the Emperors authority and to preſerue the liberty and priuiledges of the Princes and free Cities of Germany, made very vnreaſonable demands: where vpon the Emperor, ſometimes being enforced by neceſſity, and ſo many miſeries, did for their ſatiſfaction grant their demands, and at other times againe, recalling his vſuall courrage and inuincible conſtancy, he ſaid that he would rather endure all hazards of Fortune, then grant things vnworthy of himſelf and his Imperial dignity. In the end ſtanding firme for the matter of Religion, not to innouate any thing in the Cities, which had accepted the *interim*, nor like wiſe to ſubmit to the decrees of the new Diets, that which appertained to the prerogatiues and authority of the Empyre, hee condeſcended, by accepting the accord to the inlargement of the priſoners, and granted a generall pardon to the rebells. Theſe troubles had put the French King and Prince of Salerne in great hope, to be able to execute the enterprize of Naples: in which they ſuppoſing that the Venetians could doe more then any others, the Prince of Salerne returned to Venice, where he and the Lord of Selua, Ambaſſador for the King, made new & more earneſt practizes, to draw the Common-wealth into a league for that purpoſe: They declared whatſoeuer they thought might incite the Senate to hate the Emperor, and on the contrary they forgot nothing which might ſerue to inſinuate the French King into their fauour, and to extoll him as well in regard of his great forces, as for his loue and affection towards the Republick: And becauſe they perceiued the Senate to bee reſolute to perſiſt in their neutrality, the Lord of Selua embracing the matter with great vehemency: ſpake thus.

Peace betwixt the Emperor and Germaine Princes.

The Prince of Salerno returneth to Venice from the King.

My Lords doe you not perceiue, that it lyeth not in your power to diuert the King from this enterpriſe, hee beeing wholy inclined therevnto, either alone, or in your or others company, and whatſoeuer your reſolution is, theſe Princes are to ſtriue together for their fortune, to which ſide ſoeuer it ſhall incline, it is to bee feared that your newtrality will not bee able to defend your State, and that which belongeth to you, expoſed to infinite dangers, beeing equally hated of the victor and vanquiſhed: of the one, becauſe that when you had meanes to aſſiſt him, you did not reſpect his miſery, nor vouchſafed to doe it: of the other, for that enuying his wealth and proſperitie, you would not ioyne with him. And what can my King preſume eyther of you, and of your ſo ancient (as you terme it) and deere friendſhip, if to your owne profit and commodity yee accept not his offers, full of affection and good will, and grant not his honeſt and iuſt demands? What hope may hee haue of your friendſhip in aduerſity, if you make ſo ſmall account of him in his proſperity? What fitter or more commodious occaſion can you expect for the aduancement of your Common-wealth, or for your aſſurance againſt the Emperors redoubted power, if you reiect that which is now offered? How often vppon leſſe occaſion, haue your Anceſtors and your ſelues, to the immortall praiſe of your Senates magnanimity taken armes? Perhaps you thinke that my King, beeing now able, to his great aduantage, to make an accord with the Emperor, and refuſing ſo to doe, will without you at ſome other time, hearken to it to his owne diſaduantage and yours: or peraduenture ſome hope, that the Emperor recouering his former greatneſſe, will remember this good office, for that you beeing ſued vnto, would not take armes againſt him: but vndoubtedly it is more like, that hee according to the cuſtome of all Princes, and in particular, following his owne naturall inclination, will make more account of his owne intereſt and particular profit, then of all duties and good offices done vnto him: Florence, Siena and Genoa, may ſerue you for examples, whom, in recompence of their good ſeruice, hee hath wholy depriued of their liberties.

The Oration of Selua the Frech Kings Ambaſſador to the Venetian Senate.

These reasons were great in shew, but being neerly examined, it was perceiued that they were not well grounded hauing no firme foundation: and therefore after that the Senate had maturely considered the matter, as well that which concerned their newtrallity, as the time of yeare already farre spent, and vnfit for any great enterprize either by Sea or Land, they concluded with a generall consent to answer the Prince, and the French Ambassador, thus. That the Senate did infinitly thanke the King and Prince, for their loue and affection towards the proffit of the Commonwealth; and that it would perpetually remember it: but the Venetians hauing for many yeares beene at peace with all Princes, they thought it not a fit thing to breake it vpon no occasion: that in any other matter the Senate would striue to satisfie the Kings desire, vnto whom, and his Realme likewise, it wished all health and prosperity.

The Senats answere to the Prince of Salerne and the French Ambassador.

After this answer the Prince continuing his propositions, did in the Citty of Chioggia assemble diuers of the French faction, to determine with them on fittest meanes for the enterprize of Naples. There met the two Cardinalls, *Ferrara*, and *Tournon*, the Lord of Termes the Kings Lieutenant in Italy, *Selua* the Kings Ambassador at Venice; The Duke of Somma, with other Dukes of the realme of Naples, and certaine other Lords, vnto whom the Prince hauing represented the businesse very easie, the Assembly did not so finde it, in regard of diuers great and euident difficulties: the which hauing like-wise beene well examined by the King, he wrote to the Prince and to his Ambassador, not to motion it to the Senate: but they had already done it, as hath bin said: whereby the Senates answer and resolution was the more commended by all men.

The enterprize of Naples being found very difficult: is reiected by the King.

Whithin a while after, matters beginning to turne and change, the French King was aduertized how that the Almans had forsaken his alliance, and were banded against him, because he had seazed vpon three Imperiall citties, Metz, Thou, and Verdun: that Queene *Mary* hauing raised an army of Flemmings had beseeged Hesdin: and how that his owne army on the contrary did dayly decay, by reason of the contagious sickenesse which was crept into it: whereby he was enforced to leaue the contry of Luxembourg and by breaking off the corse of his victories to send a great part of his forces to winter at home, in their owne houses, and to leade the residew to the frontiers of his Kingdome, to gard it; and in the meane time tenne thousand Spanish foote-men came and ioyned with the Emperor.

The Almans band themselues against the French King concerning Metz, Thou, and Verdun.

The Marquis *Albert* of Brandenbourg, who in the beginning held the kings party, changing his mind, turned with his forces to the Emperors side, so as by example, diuers of the chefest of Germany did the like, who at the first had made shew to fauour the King: after-wards they fell at ods with him, because he would not graunt their demands, which were altogether vnreasonable.

The Emperor being moued by these new accidents, resolued without any more delay to go in person with his forces to beseege the Citty of Metz, notwith-standing that winter drew neare, and that the Castle of the Citty, which was great both by situation and arte, and excellently well manned with diuers good Captaines, did dissuade him from that enterprize, together with his owne seruants, who were of a contrary opinion: For that action being made out of season, had no prosperous succesfe: for after that he had extreamely trauelled his Army, and lost great numbers of soldiors, he was enforced to retire, hauing done more hurt to him-selfe then to his enemies. In the meane time an other fire, which had a long time layne raked vp in ashes, began to breake forth in Italy; for the *Siennois* being not able to endure the ouer cruell and seuere gouernment of the Spaniards, resoluing to driue them forth of their Citty, sent messengers to Rome to acquaint the French Agents there with their resolution, craving their aide and fauour therein, promising to keepe their city for the French King. This offer

offer, for which diuers ſecret practizes had beene already made in France was willingly entertained, and commandement was forthwith giuen to certaine foot companies of the Kings that lay at Parma and Miranda to goe thither, and preſently after, the Lord of Sanſac went thither to encourage the people, to whoſe aide other forces being brought by the Count *Pettillan*, the Spaniards were driuen forth of the towne, their fort raſed, and diuers other indignities were committed (ſuch force hath the peoples liberty not being reſtrained by lawes or power of the Magiſtrate) to the diſgrace and contempt of the Emperor, they tore in peeces his Enſignes, brake his priuiledges, and trod his armes vnder their feete, the which did make the matter more odious, and did the more incenſe the Emperour againſt them, who being deſirous not to delay his reuenge vpon the Sienois, nor to ſuffer the French to haue an other place of retreat in Italy, did command Don *Petro* of Toledo, Viceroy of Naples, to march ſpeedily into Tuſcany with fiue thouſand Almaine and Spaniſh footmen, ſeeing that the Realme of Naples was in no danger to be enuaded, and that he ſhould attempt to reduce Sienna vnder his obedience.

The Emperor ſendeth the Viceroy of Naples againſt Sienna.

It was ſuppoſed that the deſeignes of the French, ſucceeding proſperouſly, would greatly hurt the Emperour. For although the French did publikely ſay that they had taken the defenſe of the city vpon them, to free it from the tyranny and oppreſſion of the Spaniards, and to reſtore it to her former liberty and ſpendor, yet neuertheleſſe, they plainly made ſhew of their meaning therein, in regard, that refuſing all motions of agreement that were propounded, they went about to place their Garriſons in that city for their owne behoofe, and in other places depending thereon, and to leauy forces in Italy for their owne deſeignes: wherevpon the French King craued of the Siennois, that in recompence of their liberty they would declare themſelues friends to his friends and enemies to his enemies. Now the Viceroy being deſirous to execute the Emperors commandement, hauing obtained paſſage through the Churches territories (the Pope ſaying that he had giuen him leaue, by reaſon hee had no meanes to hinder him) entred with his army vpon the Siennois territory, and ſpoyling whatſoeuer he met with, he tooke certaine weake places by a voluntary reddition: for the ſtronge townes were well fortified with men, victuals and all other neceſſaries, ſo that the Imperials would haue ſpent much time in winning them; wherein the Viceroy being very wilfull, beſeeged Montalcina, becauſe if that fort ſhould hold out, *Sienna* being well prouided of all things would be in leſſe danger. But the Siennois doubt to be ſeuerely puniſhed by the Emperour if hee ſhould take their city, did mighily encourage them to their owne defenſe, together with the hope to bee ſoone rid from the Imperiall army, by reaſon of the Turkiſh and French forces, which were to come into the Realme of Naples.

The Kings demand to the Siennois.

The Viceroy of Naples ſpoileth the country of the Siennois.

The Venetians had done all they could to quench this fire kindled in Italy, fearing, like men that ſaw their neighbor houſes on fire, that it might fall vpon theirs; but by their valor and diſcretion they auoided it. In the meane time a famous Pirate called *Muſtapha Biſo* ſcouring their ſeas, entred the Adriatticke Gulphe with diuers Fuſts, ſpoyling and robbing whatſoeuer he met with vpon the coaſt of Dalmatia, *Criſtofero Canalis* Admirall of the Gulphe went forth to meet him with certaine Gallies, and incountring with him, he did brauely aſſaile him, and hauing ſunke all his veſſels, he tooke this *Muſtapha*, and ſtruck off his head vpon the ſide of his Galley.

Thus ended the yeare 1552. the enſuing yeare was full of warre as well in Tuſcany, as in Piedmond and Picardy, the Emperor making great preparations of men and money to renue the war with the French, that he might recouer his reputation which he ſuppoſed to haue loſt at the ſeege of Metz. At the ſame time, *Petro Zene* being chiefe of the councell of forty, communicated to the councell of Tenne, that it was neceſſary to reuiue the remembrance and execution of the laſt will

An. 1552.

will and testament of the Cardinall *Zene*, who in his time, hauing beene very rich, had left a goodly and honorable Legacy of a yeerly rent of two thousand one hundred Ducats, to the Prince, Signory, and Senate, to forraine Ambassadors, to the Clergy, and diuers others, as is more at large mentioned in his testament, on condition that all of them should be present at the seruice yeerely celebrated in the month of May in Saint Markes Church by his appointment: the which being granted did procure great magnificence to the memory of that great Prelat, and gaue much content to the whole family.

The councell of Venne reuiueth the memory and execution of the last will and testament of the Cardinal Zene.

At the same time great troubles arose in England by the death of yong King *Edward* the sixth, whom his sister *Mary* succeeded in that Kingdome.

The death of Edward the sixth King of England.

Prince *Donato* in the meane time, after that he had repaired and embellished the Ducall palace, after the same manner as it is to be seene at this day, and by his example animated diuers Senators to doe the like, departed forth of this life to the great griefe of all men, in the seuenth yeere and sixth month of his principallity, and lieth buried in Saint Maries of Serui.

MARC-ANTONIO TREVISAN sonne to that *Dominico Treuisan* who was so renowned for his great seruice done to his country, succeeded him after the accustomed manner: He was a man of such integrity and holinesse of life, as they had much to doe to perswade him to accept the dignity; for being a good man and brought vp from his youth in all simplicity, he knew not what ambition did meane. At the last being enforced by his friends, he consented to their pleasure, with as great humillity and modesty as could be desired; so, as being feared and honoured of euery one, he maintained iustice without any partiallity. He found the Republike at peace both at home and abroad, by the discreet gouernment of his predecessors, who had cut off all occasions of warre with forraine Princes, continuing still Newters.

The Duke of Florence sendeth forces against the Siennois.

In the meane time, *Cosmo* Duke of Florence hauing declared himselfe against the *Siennois*, sent *Giouan Giacomo de Medicis*, Marquis of Marignan, with Italian & Spanish

Spaniſh forces to aſſaile them. The French King being incenſed there at commanded *Pietro Stroſſi* his Lieutenant Generall in Italy to beſeege the city of Florence to vſe meanes to take it, and to reſtore it to her former liberty, expelling the Duke: but the Marquis preuenting *Stroſſi* came with his forces vnlooked for in the night to aſſaile the city of Sienna, and hauing at his firſt arriuall giuen in vpon one of the Gates, the allarme was ſo hot, as euery man ranne thither, whereby he was repulſed and enforced to retire, but with no loſſe of courage, for in his retreate he ſeized on a fort builded with in a Harquebuze ſhot from the walles, which the Lord of Termes had cauſed to be made there for the defenſe of the city, and fortifying himſelfe therein, he could not be driuen thence by any meanes that the *Siennois*, or *Stroſſi* could vſe, who vpon the report thereof came ſpeedily to Sienna, where for the ſafety of the city he cauſed an other fort to be built, betwixt that of the enemies and the Gate, forth of which they did vſually come to skirmiſh.

Stroſſi after that, marching into the field with certaine troupes, ſurprized *Rodolfo Baillon* aud *Aſcania de la Corne* who were going vpon an enterprize againſt *Chiuſi*, whom he put to rout, ſlew *Baillon*, and ſent *Aſcanio* priſoner to the King, who did ranſomleſſe ſet him at liberty.

Thus paſſed this yeere 1553. which was full of warres in ſundry places, the next enſuing was not exempted from it, and yet the Venetians were no way touched therewith being ſpectators of other mens games, they themſelues hauing no hand therein, though warre was very neere them as well in Tuſcany, as in Parma and Mirandola, and afterwards in the Iſle of Corſe againſt the Geneuois the Emperors partiſans. In this manner did the city of Venice enioy an aſſured peace on euery ſide, when on a morning Prince *Treuiſan* being at Maſſe in the Hall of the Heads, died ſodainely of a faintneſſe that tooke him, proceeding (according to the common report) from to much abſtinence, hauing gouerned eleuen monthes and ſeuen and twenty daies, hee lieth buried in the Church of the Saints *Iohn* and *Paul*. *An.* 1553.

FRANCISCO

FRANCISCO VENIERI a man of sixty foure yeers old was vpon the eleuenth of Iune chosen in his steed. The Republike likewise was in his time at peace, whilest fiers of warre flamed in all places neere vnto them, and that no Prince or common-wealth of Italy but felt the misery thereof, the armes of the French and the Imperials ranging euery where abroad.

An. 1554. In this sort was the yeere 1554. spent, which in sundry places was full of warre, desolation, fiers, smoke and ashes: in the yeere following

An. 1555. *The death of Pope Iulius the third.* diuers alterations of State were seene. For first, Pope *Iulius* the third deceased on the three and twentith day of March, whom the Cardinall *Marcello Ceruin* succeeding, who was a Tuscan by Nation, death within a while after buried both his name and memory.

The election of Pope Paul the fourth. *Giouan Pietro Caraffa* a Neapolitan, called in former times the Cardinall *Theatin*, was chosen in his place, who being termed *Paul* the fourth, did at his entrance put all men in great hope of a good reformation in the Church, and of a generall peace, to which he being not able to induce the Emperor and French King, warre beganne to kindle more then before. *Sienna* after a long seege did, through want of Victuals, yeeld to the Imperials, and yet vpon honorable composition which was partly performed, but not altogether.

The Emperor Charles resigneth all his States to his sonne Philip, and to his brother Ferdinand The Emperor *Charles* at the same time bending vnder the burthen of worldly affaires, and being discontented to see that great good fortune which had euer accompanied him in all his haughty enterprizes, to giue place to that of the French King or else being touched with some remorse of conscience for hauing beene the occasion of so much bloudshed in Christendome, in regard of the length of the sad precedent warres, sent for his sonne *Philip* forth of England to Bruxels, and resoluing to quit the Empire, his owne Kingdomes, and honours of this world, did by authenticall letters of the fiue and twentith of October, resigne vnto him all his Lands and Signories, enioyning all his Estates and subiects to acknowledge him their true and lawfull King, determining to withdraw himselfe (as he afterwards did) into a Monastery in Spaine, hauing likewise renounced the administration of the Empire to King *Ferdinand* his brother, and recommended him by letters to all the Princes and Potentates of Germany.

Truce granted and soone broken *Philip* then according to his fathers earnest exhortation, seemed very much to encline to peace, but in regard of the great difficulties which were found therein on either side, truce was granted for fiue yeeres, that in the meane time they might haue leisure to conclude a peace, but this truce likewise was as soone broken as concluded, being supposed to haue beene but a false baite to delay the prouisions of the French in Piedmont, whilest the Duke of Alba should set forward, wherevpon warre beganne againe more hotly then before, to the great griefe of al men, which continued the yeere following 1556. in which Prince *Venieri* being ill disposed of his person, aud ordinarily sicke, departed forth of this mortall life, hauing grouerned two yeeres, one month, and one and twenty daies, and is buried in Saint Sauiors Church.

An. 1556.

THE Senate being afterwards aſſembled, according to the vſual manner, did in his ſtead elect *Lorenzo Priuli*, a man wiſe and learned. At the beginning of his principallity the plague beganne to ſhew it ſelfe, which within a while after ceaſed by the dilligence and induſtry of *Petro Moſto* the Senator, deputed at that time to the office of *La Sanita*. The peſtilence was followed by a dearth and want of victuals, proceeding from a ſuſpition that the ſickneſſe ſtill contin ued, by meanes whereof ſtrangers did no more bring any thing to the city.

The Pope an enemy to the Spaniards.

At the ſame time Pope *Paul* the fourth a bad friend to the Spaniards, did impriſon in Caſtle Saint Angelo, the Cardinall *Santa Fior*, *Camillo Colonna*, *Iuliano Cæſarin*, and the Abbot of Breſegna; all of them enemies to the houſe of France, for ſecret aſſemblies which they made in Rome in the houſes of *Marc-Antonio Colonna* and that Cardinall *Marc-Antonio* eſcaping went to the King of Spaine, who preſently commanded the Duke of Alua to releeue them.

The Duke of Alua taketh diuers townes from the Pope.

This Duke being Viceroy of Naples, was greeued to ſee the Pope openly to purſue the Roman Lords Spaines partizans, and being deſirous to obey the King his Maſters commandement, marched into the field, and tooke from the Pope neere to Rome, Agnane, Piläſtrina, Segna, Tiuoli, and laſt of all Oſtia, whereby he did cut off victuals from the Romans, he on the ſide, and the *Colonneſſi* on the other keeping the Pope in this manner ſhut vp within the circuit of his walles.

The Venetians being entreated by the Pope vſe meanes to pacifie the Duke of Alua.

The Pope made meanes to the French King, ſending the Cardinall *Caraffa* his Nephew vnto him, his Maieſty wrote to the Marſhall *Stoſſi* who then lay in Tuſcany to march thitherwards and to expect aide which the Duke of Guiſe ſhould bring him. His Holineſſe did likewiſe ſend to Venice to mooue the Senate to aide him. The Senators being greeued for the Popes troubles, and deſyring to haue him at quier, ſent *Phœbe Capello*, a very wiſe & diſcreet Secretary to the Duke of Alua, to pacifie the matter if it were poſſible.

Philip King of Spaine in the meane time perceiuing this warre to be backed by

by the French, and that thereby it was likely to prooue more dangerous in regard of the intelligences and partiallities which they had in Italy, did receiue Duke *Octauio* of Parma into fauor, restoring to him the city of Placentia and all other places nere adioyning which he had seized: in regard whereof, this Duke embraced the Spanish party, to the Popes great discontent, who said, that a Prince feudatary of the Church, as he was, ought not to make an accord with his enemies without his leaue, whereupon, he caused him to be cited to Rome, together with the Cardinal *Farneze* his brother.

Octauio Farneze is restored to his Duteby.

The Duke of Guise about the same time came from France into Italy, which was at the beginning of the yeere 1557. with fifteene thousand footmen, eight hundred men at armes, and twelue hundred light horse, to aide the Pope against the Imperials, with whom within a while after *Strossi*, *Monluc* and others, (who by the Kings commandement were gonne before to Rome with six hundred horse and fiue thousand foot) ioyned themselues.

An. 1557. *The Duke of Guise commeth into Italy.*

Vpon the report of the arriuall of these forces, the Duke of Alua had retired himselfe to the frontiers of the Realme of Naples, by his retreat opening a way to Rome for the Duke of Guise, who presently went thither, vpon hope to finde great forces ready there, according to the accord concluded betwixt the Pope, the King, and the Duke of Ferrara, but finding none at all there, he went into La Marca, where the Marquis of Montebel came vnto him with the Churches forces, and from thence they marched into the Realme of Naples where they stayed not long, by reason that the aide came not which the Cardinall *Caraffa* had promised to the King, and because the French army for want of pay did dayly decrease, and on the contrary, that of the Duke of Alua did encrease: whereupon, the Duke of Guise returning to La Marca, and afterwards going to Rome to talke with the Pope, perceiuing the small meanes his Holinesse had to make warre, and the great pursuite made by the Duke of Alua, hee aduized him to harken vnto peace and agreement with the Spaniard, resoluing to returne into France. For at Rome hee receiued letters from the King bearing newes of the losse of the battaile of Saint Laurence, and of the taking of Saint Quintins by the Spaniards, with commandement presently to returne into France; the Duke of Guise being willing to obey, tooke his leaue of his Holinesse, and went forward on his iourney home-ward, the Pope determining to follow his councell.

The losse of the battaile of Saint Lawrence, and the towne of Saint Quintins.

During this warre against the Pope, The Venetians and *Cosmo* Duke of Florence, had solicited King *Philip* and the Duke of Alua, to make an accord with his Holinesse, either of them answered that they had not taken armes to take from him any thing that was his, but only to defend the Realme of Naples, and that they had made warre in an enemies country to defend their owne subiects; and therefore so soone as his Holinesse should leaue his confederacy with the French, and the resolution of making himselfe master of the Realme of Naples, they would yeeld him the obedience due to the soueraigne pastor of Christendome, and would restore whatsoeuer they had taken from him during that warre: to which the Pope giuing eare, the Cardinall *Caraffa* with certaine others went to the Duke of Alua to treat of peace, the which was easily granted with restitution on all sides of places taken in the warre, the Duke of Ferrara being therein comprehended.

The Spaniards demands vpon the treaty of peace with the Pope.

Peace betwixt the Pope and Spaniards.

The Senate to mediate this agreement, sent *Marc-Antonio de Franceschis* thither, who was Secretary to the Common-wealth, a very wise and discreet man, who stirred not from thence till the finall conclusion thereof. In the meane time two hundred Turkish Gallies returning from the coast of Calabria, did cast anchor at La Valona, and did in no sort hurt the lands belonging to the Venetians.

Within a while after the two sonnes of *Soliman*, *Selim* and *Baiazet*, tooke armes

armes againſt one an other in Aſia, and becauſe the father did moſt fauour the elder brother *Selim*, the other was enforced to haue recourſe to *Tamas* King of Perſia, who in hatred to *Soliman* did willingly aide him, and giuing him great forces, the two brethren ioyned their battaile, which continuing a day and a night, *Selim* was victor, his brother being fled from the battaile hurt, and more then forty thouſand *Mahometans* one either ſide ſlaine in the place.

VVarres betwixt Solimans two ſonnes.

The Senate on the other ſide being ſtill deſirous to continue their ancient cuſtomes and alliances, ſent *Gionan Capello* Knight, and *Bernardo Nouagera* Ambaſſadors to the Emperor *Ferdinand* to congratulate his promotion to the Empire (as hath beene ſaid) and *Paulo Tepulo* to King *Philip*.

This was at the latter end of the yeere: the next, 1558. bred great warres both in France, Piedmont and Tuſcany, together with the death of Princes and Princeſſes. For ſo ſoone as the Duke of Guiſe returned into France, hee executed the enterprize of Calais, a long time before determined of, and reduced vnder the Kings ſubiection the country of Oye, and all the forts which the Engliſh held there: the Duke of Neuers on the other ſide tooke diuers places in the country of Luxembourg, as Herbemont, the forts of Iamoigne, Chygni, Roſſignoll, Villeneufe and diuers others.

An. 1558.

The taking of Calais.

This happy ſucceſſe did change the French mens ſorrow into gladneſſe (their hearts ſtill panting for that red and bloudy battaile of Saint Lawrence) and chiefly at Court, where the ioy was doubled, in regard of the marriage of *Francis* Daulphin of Viennois with *Mary Steward* Queene and Inheretrix of Scotland, daughter to *Iames* the fifth and *Mary* of Lorraine, daughter to *Claude* Duke of Guiſe, and that of *Charles* Duke of Lorraine, with *Claude* the younger daughter of France. This ioy was accompanied with an other, by reaſon of the taking of Thyonuille, which after a long battery of fiue & thirty great peeces of ordnance, was yeelded vpon compoſition. Great preparations for warre being after this manner dayly made, Almighty God tooke pitty on the people and raiſed vp Mediators of peace betwixt thoſe two great Kings, the which at that time tooke no effect, in regard of the great difficulties which were preſented. But the death of *Charles* the fift happening in Spaine, and that of his two ſiſters, *Elenor* Queene Dowager of France, and Queene *Mary* Dowager of Hungary, who accompanied him, *Mary* Queene of England died ſoone after, which procured the accompliſhment of the peace, turning the bitterneſſe of the precedent warres into a pleaſing ſweetneſſe of accord, by meanes of the alliances made the yeere following 1559. For as the Commiſſioners of both Kings did treat together, the death of *Charles* the fifth happening in September, and that of Queene *Mary* of England in Nouember, altered the place and time of that concluſion.

Francis Daulphin of Viennois marieth the Queene of Scots.

The French take Thyonuille

An. 1559.

Peace was concluded in the caſtle of Cambreſis, by meanes of the marriages of *Philip* with *Elizabeth*, eldeſt daughter to King *Henry*, and of *Philibert Emanuel* Duke of Sauoy with the Lady *Marguerite* the Kings only ſiſter, who rendred backe to the Spaniard whatſoeuer he had taken from him, and to the Duke, Sauoy and Piedmont, and to the Geneuois *Corſica*. But whileſt the nuptials of the Kings daughter and ſiſter were celebrated at Paris with all ſports and delights that might be imagined, this pleaſant Commedy was turned into a mournfull and lamentable tragedy, by King *Henries* death, who being at tilt ſtricken into the eye with a ſplinter of a Lance, died, the eleuenth day after his hurt.

Peace concluded betwixt the French and Spaniſh Kings.

But to retutne to the Venetians, great numbers of pirats did at the ſame time ſcoure the Adriattick ſea, and by their vſuall ſpoiles and incurſions did great harme on the ſea coaſt of Dalmatia and Hiſtria. *Matteo Bembo*, a diſcreet perſon and well experienced in many matters and Generall of the Venetians nauall army, came forth of the Gulph of Corfou with twelue Gallies, and with great ſpeed purſued thoſe Rouers, gaue them chaſe, and did greatly moleſt them, who eſcaping into the Hauen of Durazzo, thoſe of the towne hauing taken armes in

The Pirates pursued by Bembo saue themselues in Durazzo.

their behalfe, *Bembo* being incensed thereat, not regarding the peace which the Venetians had with *Soliman*, discharged his Cannons vpon the cities walles where some of the inhabitants were slaine and yet he could not seize on the Pirats. The Turke tooke this battery and manner of proceeding in very bad part, and determined to reuenge it: the Venetians, considering the losses and harme that might arise if they should breake peace with so potent a Lord, did appease him both by presents and excuses, banishing *Bembo* from their State, being not able to apprehend him, that they might giue him an exemplary punishment, which did the more coole and appease *Soliman*. On the other side by the death of *Mary* Queene of England *Elizabeth* her sister, obtained the crowne. To *Henry* the second succeeded *Francis* the second Daulphin of Viennois his eldest sonne of the age of sixteene yeeres. At the same time died Pope *Paul* the fourth, who being extreamly hated of the Roman people, as well for the behauiour of his Nephewes, as for the Inquisition which he had established in Rome, before he had scarce giuen vp the ghost, the people arose, and being led by the chiefest of those that beene iniured by him, ranne to the palace of the Inquisition, from whence with their swords hauing driuen the Monkes, they opened the prisons and set all the prisoners at liberty: the like did they to all the other prisons in Rome, then they went to the Capitoll, where finding the brazen Statue which the Romans had erected in honour of the Pope at the beginning of his papacy in regard of the good offices he had done them, they brake it in peeces, and drag'd the head diuided from the body through the dirt and mire of the city, that done, they threw it into Tiber.

The death of Pope Paul the fourth.

A Popular commotion in Rome.

The Venetians sent their Ambassadors to the new French King to congratulate (according to their manner) his comming to the crowne. *Nicolo de Pont* Doctor and Knight, and *Bernardo Nouagera* were appointed to that end: and within a while after the Prince falling sicke deceased, to the griefe of all men, in regard of his integrity and learning: he was buried in Saint Dominikes Church in the monument of his ancestors. Then by the example of former times, they chose *Ieronimo Priuli* brother to the deceased Duke, a man very famous and of great Maiesty.

Venetian Ambassadors to the French King.

AT

AT the beginning of his gouernment, *Gionan Angelo de Medicis* a Milanois, brother to the late Marquis of Marignan was choſen Pope to the great contentment of all the Romans, taking vpon him the name of *Pius* the fourth, which was at the latter end of the yeere 1559. who to make his actions conformable to his name, pardoned the people of Rome the commotion and mutiny made by them againſt his predeceſſor: then ſeeing all Chriſtendome at peace, he tooke order that the generall councell begunne at Trent, and broken off afterwards, by reaſon of the warres, ſhould be reuiued. And although he was by nature meeke and gentle, yet neuertheleſſe beeing enforced, by the great complaints made vnto him againſt his predeceſſors Nephewes, who during their vncles Papacy had committed infinite extortions, hee impriſoned *Charles* and *Alphonſo Caraffi* Cardinals, the Duke of Palliano brother to *Charles*, and two others of their nere kinſmen, who, their proceſſe hauing beene made, and conſidered by Iudges deputed to that end, being found guilty of ſundry bad crimes, the Cardinall *Charles* was ſtrangled in Caſtle Saint Angelo, and forthwith buried, the Duke of *Palliano* with his other kinſmen were beheaded in the tower of Nona, and ſhewne afterwards in publike, and Cardinall *Alphonſo* as leaſt culpable, was ſent home to his owne houſe by meanes of a pecuniary amends which hee paied, and the office of Chamberlaine was taken from him.

The creation of Pope Pius the fourth.

The Cardinall Caraffa and three of his kinſmen are put to death.

About the ſame time died that famous Prince *Andrew Doria*, being foure ſcore and thirteene yeeres of age, famous as well for the great enterpriſes he executed, as for reſtoring the city of Genoa, his natiue country, to the liberty it enioyeth at this day.

The death of André Doria.

The Venetians in the meane time beeing vnwilling to bee ſurprized, if they ſhould happen to be enforced to take armes, receiued into their pay *Sforza Palauicin* Marquis *Cortemajor* a very famous captaine: then they ſent *Ieronimo Grimani*, *Ieronimo Zene*, and *Marc-Antonio de Mulla* Ambaſſadors to Pope *Pius* the 4. an inward friend to the Common-wealth, who entertained them very louingly: and hauing giuen them audience in the Chamber of Kings, hee did greatly commend the Republike, promiſing to fauor and augment it with all his power, who being deſirous to roote out hereſies, which on euery ſide troubled the Catholike Religion, did by his briefe cauſe the Generall councell to be publiſhed at Trent in the Octaues of Eaſter of the yeere following, exhorting the Prelats to come thither and Chriſtian Princes either to come or ſend their Ambaſſadors.

The Venetians ſend Ambaſſadors to the Pope.

The ouerture of the councell of Trent.

In this manner ended the yeere 1560. wherein *Francis* the ſecond French King deceaſed, and *Charles Maximillian* Duke of Orleance his brother ſucceeded him in the Kingdome of France, being twelue yeeres of age, and was called *Charles* the ninth.

An. 1560. *Charles the ninth French King.*

In this meane time the ouerture of the councell ſtill continued at Trent, whither the Pope ſent ſeuen of the chiefe of the Colledge of Cardinals famous both for learning and good life, namely, *Hercules Gonzaga* of Mantua, *Ieronimo Seripand* the Neapolitan, *Gionan Moron* of Milan, *Staniſlaus Hoſius* a Polander, *Lodouico Simonete* a Milanois, *Marc Sitic* a German, and *Bernardo Nauigera* a Venetian. The Emperor likewiſe ſent his Ambaſſadors thither, who were *Sigiſmond Thuonius* Archbiſhop of Trent, and *Antony Muglitius* of Morauia, Archbiſhop of Caſurgia. Thoſe of the French King were, *Regnard Ferrier* a very learned man, and well ſeene in the tongues, and *Lewis* of Saint Gelais, Lord of Lanſac, Knight of honour to the Queene the Kings mother. For *Philip* King of Spaine there was *Claudio Fernandes* Earle of Lunel a very noble perſon: and for the King of Poland *Valentine Herbutus* a Polonois.

The Cardinals ſent by the Pope to the the councell.

The Venetians sent thither *Nicolo de Ponte*, and *Matteo Dandulo*, men much renowned for their singular learning and knowledge in many matters: they were accompanied by *Antonio Milledonna* the Secretary, a man of so rare & excellent a wit, as being employed in some actions in that holy assembly, he made him selfe to be admired of all men.

Toward the latter end of the same yeere the last Session of the Generall Councell was held at Trent, and about the beginning of the yeere following, that which had there beene concluded, was sollemnly published, and sent to Rome to Pope *Pius* the fourth, who in the open consistory of Cardinals accepted and ratified it, commanding it to be receiued ouer all Christendome.

The Venetian Prelats that were present at the councell of Trent.

At this councell were present, diuers great Prelats of the Venetians State, all borne at Venice, namely, *Bernardo Nauagera* Cardinall, and Legat in the councell, in stead of *Seripand* who died there, *Giouan Treuisan* Patriarke of Venice, *Daniele Barbaro* chosen Patriarke of Aquileia, *Pietro Lande* Archbishop of Candie, *Marco Cornare* Archbishop of Spalatra, *Philippo Moceniga* Archbishop of Cyprus, *Antonio Cocco* Archbishop of Corfou, and afterwards clarke of the Chamber, *Lodouico Pisani* the Bishop of Padua and afterwards Cardinal, *Georgio Cornare*, Bishop of Treuiso, *Iulio Contaren* Bishop of Bellun, *Tomaso*, Bishop of Cap-Histria, *Giouan Francisco Commendune* Bishop of Zant and Cefalonia, and afterwards Cardinall, *Pietro Barbarico* Bishop of Cursoles, *Pietro Contaren* Bishop of Bassus, *Dominico Bolano* Bishop of Bressia, *Federico Cornare*, Bishop of Bergamo, *André Moceniga*, Bishop of Himosia, *Ieronimo Treuisan* Bishop of Verona, *Ieronimo Ragazzone* Bishop of Famagosta, *Matteo de Priuli*, Bishop of Vincenza, *Francisco Contaren*, chosen Bishop of Baffus, *Giouan Delfino* Bishop of Torcelles, and *Ieronimo Vielmo*, Bishop of Citta-noua, all men of singular knowledge, and admirable learning.

At the beginning of the councell there arose a controuersie (which did greatly trouble the Pope) betwixt the Ambassadours of France and Spaine, about precedency, each of those Kings beeing desirous to haue their Ambassadours to take the chiefest place next to the Emperours Ambassadour: King *Philip* sent word to the Pope, that his pleasure was to haue the chiefe place assigned to his Ambassadour, or otherwise, hee gaue him to vnderstand, that hee would not onely call home his Ambassadour from the Councell, but likewise all his subiects: King *Charles* protested against it, saying, That if they went about to doe him that wrong to take from him the place and ranke which his predecessors had euer held, as well in regard of their nobillity and antiquity, as for the great benifits which the Church of Rome had receiued from them, hee would not onely call home his Ambassadours, but himselfe, together with his whole Kingdome, would depart from the obedience of the sea Apostolike.

The Pope endeth the controuersie betwixt the Ambassadors of France and Spaine.

The Pope to preuent the inconueniences that might arise thereby, did decree, by the aduise of the consistory of Cardinals, That the French Ambassadour should keepe his vsuall ranke and place, and that hee of Spaine (to giue some satisfaction likewise to that King) should sit in the middest of the Cardinals below the Priests, and aboue the Deacons, by meanes whereof the whole matter was pacified.

A strange accident at Rome.

About the same time there happened a very strange accident at Rome, the like whereof had neuer before beene seene, which was thus: certaine young men of verie good place, beeing prouoked by a vision, which they said they had receiued from Angelles, how that to the Pope then liuing an other diuine Pope should succeed him, who should bee the onely Monarke of the world, commanding both the Spirituall and Temporall iurisdiction, and should bring all men to the knowledge of the true God, and they being desirous to haue

it

it ſodainely come to paſſe, not tarrying till the Pope ſhould die his naturall death, reſolued to diſpatch and kill him, whileſt (as his manner was) hee ſhould giue audience, and one of their number called *Benedetto Accolio* tooke vpon him to ſtrike him; as hee ſhould read a ſupplication that hee would preſent vnto him, but when it came to the execution, ſo great feare and amazement ſeized on him, as hee withdrew himſelfe all trembling, wherevpon, one of the conſpirators fearing leaſt that they ſhould bee diſcouered, went preſently to the Pope and opened the whole complot to him, ſo as they were all apprehended, and publikely executed.

In other places great numbers of pirats ſcoured the Adriattick ſeas, ſo that nothing could eſcape their hands, comming euen as farre as Chioggia. The Venetians diſdayning theſe incurſions, ſent *Chriſtofero Canalis* againſt them, who departing cheerefully from Venice with foure Gallies, did ſo narrowly purſue them, as he tooke part of them, whom he forthwith hanged, and chaſed away the reſt, ſo as by that meanes the nauigation was aſſured. *The Venetians chaſe away the Pirats.*

Toward the latter end of this yeere the Emperour *Ferdinand* died, whom his ſonne *Maximilian*, before crowned King of the Romans, ſucceeded, who ſo ſoone as his fathers funeralls were ended, did forthwith march againſt the Tranſiluanian, to reuenge the wrongs which he ſaid he had done him in his Realme of Hungary, determining hotly to purſue him, but the Tranſiluanian being backt by the Turke, enforced the Emperour to retire. *Maximilian Emperor in his fathers ſtead.*

The end of the ſixth Boke of the ſixth Decade.

The Contents of the seuenth Booke of the sixth Decade.

THE great hurt caused by the Inquisition after the manner of Spaine. The Venetians beeing solicited by Pope Pius *the fourth to receiue it, doe excuse themselues because they would not trouble their Dominions with it. The death of Pope* Pius *the fourth with the election of Pope* Pius *the fifth. The death of* Soliman *before Zighet, which is concealed by* Mahomet Balcha. Selim *succeedeth* Soliman. *The ceremony which is vsed in bringing Ambassadours into the presence of the great Lord, with the forme of the oth which hee vseth to make. The first motion of the enterprise of Cyprus by the Turkes. And lastly* Selims *resolution to enuade the Isle of Cyprus.*

The seuenth Booke of the sixt Decade *of the History of Venice.*

An. 1565.

The great harme with the Inquisition doth arise the manner of Spaine.

THE Pope being desirous at the beginning of the yeere 1565. to pluck vp by the roots al heresies forth of Italy, & to diue into the very secret thoughts of men, fearing least that Prouince should embrace heresies like others, did throw it head-long into very great and difficult Labirinths, which had almost caused an inteſtine warre in the country. For he procured King *Philip* to establish the Inquisition after the manner of Spaine in Milan, namely this sharpe,

ſharpe and cruell inquiſition, by which the conuicted do looſe both liues and goods, to the great hinderance and vndoing of their heires.

Now King *Phillip* hauing written to the Senate of Milan that his pleaſure was to haue the Inquiſition of Spayne receiued into the Citty, all the People began to mutine, and take armes againſt the Spaniſh officers that went about to introduce it: which the Senate of Milan perceiuing made anſwer to him that brought the Kings commandement, that they were ready to obey whatſoeuer his Maieſty ſhould pleaſe to command, and that they would take order to haue his will performed in euery point: yet neuerthe leſſe they were not of opinion to haue that commandement to take place as then, in regard of the Kings profit, as well becauſe thoſe rigorous lawes were needleſſe in Milan, by reaſon that the Inquiſitors would know all matters, though diſtinct and diuided, from al cuſtomes and lawes as alſo for that the Citty of Milan, and all Italy in generall did deteſt that new manner of proceeding, which might in the end breed much hurt: That it was not good, eſpecially in theſe times, ful of miſeries and calamities, to put good men and a warlike people into deſperation, for feare of the miſcheefes which might enſue thereof, which could in no ſort profit his maieſty. This diſcreet anſwere of the Milan Senate, did change King *Phillips* determination, who reuoking his Edict, did greatly aſſure and confirme the Milanois.

The Senate of Milans anſwer to the King of Spaine concerning the Inquiſition.

The Pope perceiuing that his deſeigne had taken none effect at Milan as he deſired, he did by letters exhort the Venetians therevnto, entreated, and in a manner went about to enforce them to embrace that nouelty. The Venetians beeing wiſe and diſcreet, after they had maturely conſidered the buſineſſe, together with the great danger they were like to incurre, if they ſhould permit ſuch cruelty to take place in their Townes and Citties (in regard that the Realme of Naples for the ſelfe ſame matter, had in a manner reuolted from the Emperor, and the Milanois had brauely impugned it,) they being vnwilling openly to ſeeme to deny the Pope, nor likewiſe to grant his requeſt ſo dangerous vnto them, delayed as much as they could to make him an anſwere.

The Venetians anſwer to the Pope.

But his Nuncio ſtill vrging them more and more to grant the Popes demand, the Senate was aſſembled for that buſineſſe, where after ſundry opinions had beene propounded, they dilligently conſidered the diſcomodities which might ariſe vnto them by means of the Popes wrath and indignation, if they ſhould refuſe him, who being already not very wel affected to the Common-wealth, would be the more enflamed againſt them: On the other ſide they did repreſent before their eyes, how that the wretchedeſt of al others was a ciuill and domeſtick war, whereby the Republick did weaken her owne forces, which were ſooner raiſed, then pacified.

Therefore the Senate, all this being well examined, made the Pope an anſwer full of meekneſſe and humility: how that it was of opinion by rigorous and ſharp puniſhment to extirpate all execrable hereſies: but that it was not ſeemely to deprive children, guiltleſſe of that crime of their fathers ſucceſſions, ſeeing that they had Citties very zealous of Catholick Religion, which had no need of ſuch great rigor and iuſtice: yet they would take order, that thoſe who ſhould be conuicted of Hereſy ſhould abiure their errors, or elſe, ſhould be puniſhed with death according to the manner of their Iuſtice.

The Death of Pope Pius quartus, and the election of Pius quintus

About the latter end of this yeare dyed Pope *Pius Quartus* in the ſixth yeare of his Papacy, vnto whom ſucceeded, at the beginning of the yeare 1566. Frier *Michaell Giſeleo* of the order of Saint Dominick, called the Cardinal Alexandrine, who tooke vpon him the name of *Pius Quintus*

The death of Soliman before Zighet.

Soliman lying at the ſeege of Zighet, and beeing inraged to ſee a handfull of Chriſtans ſo brauely to reſiſt the great numbers of his ſoldiers, this diſdaine and rage did ſo alter him, as it brought him to a flixe, which killed him on the fift day of September: but his death was in ſuch ſort concealed by *Mahomet Baſcha*, who

next him was the cheifest man in the Army, as the Turkes knew it not, fearing (as it was likel,) that the newes of the great Lords death, would be the cause of the ruine of the whole Army, *Selim* his sonne succeeded him in the *Otoman* Empire.

The Venetians send Ambassadors to Selim the new Emperor.

But to returne to the Venetians, of whom our meaning is cheifly to speake, certaine monethes after that this new Emperor of Turkes was installed in his Empire, and that from all parts Ambassadors were sent vnto him to congratulate his happy comming to the Crowne, they appointed *Marin Caballo*, a nobleman, and excellently well seene in the knowledge of diuers things, being both learned and ritch, to goe and reioyce with him likewise in the Common wealthes name for his aduancement to the Empire, and afterwards to confirme the ancient Articles of peace and alliance which they had made with his father *Soliman*: the which that hee might obtaine with more ease, hee tooke along with him the presents which Ambassadors were wont for to carry to the new Emperors. But whilest he prepared for his iourney, it happened, that one called *Iohn Miches* a Iew by nation, a great fauorite of *Selims*, a man of an euill disposition, and who had turned Turke, for a certaine wonderfull pollicy, did continually sollicite *Selim* against the Duke of Necsia, (one of the Islands Ciclades, descended from the race of *Crispes*, and was the one & twentieth Duke of that Island) to bereaue him of his Prnicipallity, hoping (as it came to passe) that he being driuen thence, easily to obtaine it for himselfe.

A mischeuous practise of a renoulted Iew.

This Duke beeing aduertised of the practises which were wrought against him, went to Constantinople to iustifie his cause, where, knowing that the fauour and friendship of the great Lords Councellors is bestowed on such as giue most for it, he carried with him fifteene thousand Crownes to bestow among them, hoping by that money to winne those of the Councell to his side, but at his arriuall the laid hands on him, and being committed to prison, he lost at one time both his money, and all the wealth he had.

At last beeing set at liberty as innocent, and hauing committed no fault at all, he could neuer afterwards recouer his principallity, so as beeing reduced to extreame pouerty he came to Venice. The Venetians taking pitty on that honest man, who by the mallice and enuy of that Iew was fallen into such misery and calamity, and not through his owne fault, were very liberall to him: the like did the Pope when he came to Rome.

By this time *Marin Caballo*, who was appointed by the Senate (as hath beene said) to goe Ambassador to *Selim*, was ready, who departed from Venice, and with a faire and gentle wind sailed towards Constantinople, where at his first arriuall he treated (according to the vse) with the cheife of the great Lords Councell: (for no stranger is admitted to speake with the Emperor, till such time as his demaund be determined and concluded by them) but he had much to doe to obtaine that which he demanded, those Councellors feigning that *Selim* the new Emperor refused to confirme their aliance, which was only to draw greater guifts from them, which they did: for the Ambassador hauing giuen them many other great presents he did at length procure the Councellors, to consent to the conditions of peace and freindship: then hee was brought in by the Captaine of the Port, and led by the Armes to kisse the Emperors hand, the like did diuers young Gentlemen which had accompanied the Ambassador: but they were led in another fashion: for two Turkes held each of them by the armes, and brought them as prisoners, who did not Kisse the Emperors hand, but his knees, that doon, they returned, and went backward, their faces being still turned towards the Emperor. These young Gentlemen being led forth of the roome, not any Christian remained in *Selims* Chamber, but only the Ambassador, who spake breefely vnto him in this manner.

The Ceremony of bringing Ambassadors to the great Lord

As

As much greeſe (moſt gracious Emperor(as our Venetian Common-wealth, highly affected to the Ottomans,hath receiued by the death of *Soliman* that glorious and moſt wiſe Emperor, euen ſo much ioy and contentment hath it, to vnderſtand that the diuine power hath raiſed you to ſuch a dignity and placed you in the throne belonging to the famous and moſt iuſt family of the Ottomans. For it is moſt certaine that the ſoule of *Soliman* doth at this preſent glory, not only for that it did ſo much ſurpaſſe all men in good hap and glory for high enterpriſes, in wiſdome and knowledge of diuers things, for being meeke and gentle to the humble, liberall to his freinds, and faithfull to his allies; but much more for leauing you his ſonne behind him, farre more excellent then himſelfe. For hee hauiug beene euer inuincible, and hauing neuer giuen place to any man, is not only at this preſent ioyfull, but likewiſe accounteth himſelfe more honored for being ſurmounted and ouercome by his ſonne in all vertues belonging to an Emperor. The excellency of ſo many great Emperors your Auncеſtors doe inuite vs, nay rather doe enforce vs, (moſt mighty Emperor) to expect as much from you,the glory of the Ottomans,the high attempts of your ptogenitors,euery where ſo much renowned doth draw vs therevnto, and the fame of your forefathers,continued for ſo many yeares without intermiſſion doth confirme it to vs. Theſe things beeing thus, the Venetian Senate hath ſent mee hether to confirme and eſtabliſh the ſame friendſhip and alliance which hath euer beene betwixt the Ottoman Emperots & our Republicke, and this amity with your moſt excellent maieſty, ought to bee ſo much the more pleaſing vnto you, by how much it is more ancient, confirmed by ſundry good offices on either part, and continued for ſo many yeares. For in very deed all worldly things doe by long tract of time corrupt and grow weake, and ſtill new things are found beſt, but freindſhip which is a ſacred & diuine thing, and which can not be but among good and iuſt men, the older it is, ſo much more perfect and durable is it. Our Republick then being mooued by theſe reaſons, doth continually pray vnto Almighty God for your health and proſperity.

The Venetian Ambaſſadors Oration to the Emperor.

The Ambaſſador hauing ended his ſpeech, *Selim* ſwore a ſollemne oath,and ratifyed that which was written in his Patents ſealed with his ſeale. The forme of *Selims* oth was thus,I ſweare & promiſe by the eternall God creator of Heauen & Earth, by the ſoules of the Seauenty Prophets, by mine owne ſoule, and thoſe of all mine Auncеſtors, to obſerue from point to point all the rightes of alliance and freindſhip maintained vntill this preſent, and to keepe them ſacred and inuiolable, in the ſame manner as they are confirmed by my ſeale. *Selim* as the Ambaſſador was taking his leaue, anſwered him in few words badly poliſhed, but yet full of all curteſie and humanity.

Selim ratificth the Venetians alliance.

Gabellus departing from the great Lords Pallace, and mounting his horſe,was conducted by the Ianiſſaries (vnto whom before hee had audience he had giuen guifts) to his owne lodging, then preparing for his returne to Venice, the Baſchaes of the Councell vſed him with great curteſie and liberality, giuing him ſumptuous garments, *Terra Sigillata*, *Balſamum*, and diuers other pretious things, ſomtimes likewiſe they doe vſe to feaſt and banquet one an other.

The forme of the great Lords oath.

At the ſame time ſuch numbers of Pirates,did ſcoure the ſea-coaſts of Dalmatia, as men could not liue ſafly in their own houſes they did not only rob thoſe whom they encountred at Sea after the maner of Pirats,but did likewiſe come on ſhore, putting all to fier and ſword,killing old men and young Children: carrying away with them Men,Women & Cattail. The Venetians were not able to indure that inſolency, but did on a ſuddaine arme forty Gallies vnder the command of *Hermolao Tepulo*, whereof theſe Pirates beeing aduertized, departed ſpeedily from thence,and left the Prouince in quiet. In the meane time *Ieronimo Priuli* dyed, hauing governed eight yeares, eleuen monethes and foure dayes,and was honorably buried in Saint Dominicks Church in the monument of his Auncеſtors.

The Venetians do purge the Seas of Pirats.

PIETRO

PIETRO LOREDANO, a renowned and excellent Senator, was choſen in his ſteed on the 26. of Nouember, all men hoping that his gouernment would procure great commodity to the common-wealth, and ſo ended the yeare 1567. Not long after the Arcenall of Venice was ſet on fire, which was feareſull for the noyce it made, it beeing heard many miles off: after which followed an intollerable dearth, ſo as for the peoples reliefe they were enforced to imploy the munitions which were reſerued for the fleetes.

The Arcenall of Venice, burnt.

Theſe two inconueniences happening one after an other in the citty, did prouoke the Turke to make an attempt vpon the Iſle of Cyprus, beeing vrged thereunto by *Iohn Miches*, who of a Iew beeing become Turke, could doe much with *Selim* (as hath beene ſaid). This man, the better to perſwade him to the enterprize of Cyprus, did acquaint him with the aduertiſement which he had receiued from the Iewes at Venice, how the Arcenall had beene burned on the third day of September 1569. where all the munitions had beene for the moſt part ſpoiled and loſt, together with the great dearth which had followed that loſſe, wherewith the citty was ſtill afflicted.

The firſt motion of the enterprize of Cyprus for the Turke.

Selim who long before then had beene deſirous to ſeaze vpon that Iſland, and to take it from the Venetians, and who for that purpoſe, had in the yeare 1567. ſecretly ſent to the Duke of Sauoy, to incite him to recouer that Iſland, which did of right belong vnto him, promiſing him all ayde and ſuccour, and to make him quiet poſſeſſor thereof; but the Duke giuing no eare thereunto, hee himſelfe reſolued to haue it by all meanes. As alſo becauſe he beeing deſirous to build a Meſquite (for no great Lord is truly proclaimed Emperor, vntill hee haue builded one, and endowed it with reuenues) was diſwaded from it: their Mufti, (who among them is as the Pope with vs) ſaying that hee could not doe it, till hee had made ſome great enterpriſe againſt Chriſtians, to the augmenting of his religion and Empire, and hauing made a conqueſt, to endow it with the wealth thereof, it beeing no way lawfull for the great Lord to build a Meſquite with the reuenue of the Empire, or that of the Caſnata (which is like to the Chamber of accounts in France) but onely with that of the countrey conquered by him.

Hee

He hauing along time debated theſe reaſons with him-ſelfe, did at laſt reſolue to communicate the matters to his *Baſchas*. And departing from Conſtantinople in the moneth of Nouember, the third yeare of his Empire with his cheefe *Baſchas* to ride on hunting, (the Turkes terme it the councell on horſe backe) hee began to acquaint them with that enterprize.

Selim communicateth the enterpriſe of Cyprus to his Baſchas.

Mahomet as Viſier *Baſcha* began cunningly to diſwade him from it, as well for the loue he did beare to Chriſtians, as for the great profit which he ordinarily receaued from the Venetians, telling him that vpon what occaſion ſoeuer hee was moued to take armes, either for Religion, Empire, or for glory, he ought by no meanes to breake with the Venetians, whoſe friendſhip had been euer proffitable for their nation: That he ought rather to attempt to releeue the Moores of Granado, as a matter more beſeeming the greatneſſe, wherein by the grace of the great Prophet *Mahomet* the *Ottaman* Emperors were ſeated, not to abandon the defence of thoſe, who by an holy and conſtant reſolution had neuer forſaken the Mahometan religion: That it was likewiſe neceſſary for the power and ſafty of his Empire, & for the glory which *Selim* ſeemed ſo much to deſire, not to ſuffer any one Potentate to grow too great, but preſently to abaſe thoſe which might make head againſt the power of the *Ottamans*, ſuch as was that of the king of Spaine, which though it would be a difficult enterprize, would neuer-the-leſſe be full of glory and great hope. Therefore he beſought him to acknowledge and make good vſe of that great occaſion which God offered him, to preſerue the faithfull Muſulmans, to moleſt his enemies, and to open to him ſelfe a way to great and glorious conqueſts.

The councel of Mahomet the Viſier Baſcha.

The other *Baſchas Piali* and *Muſtapha*, did with no leſſe vehemency then *Mahamet* had done maintaine the contrary, for they not onely enuying him, but hauing declared themſelues his open enemies, did euer croſſe his deſeignes & councels, and did more earneſtly embrace this buſineſſe, knowing that the great Lord did affect it, and highly extolling his deſeigns, they hoped to win his fauor, and to diſgrace him that councelled the contrary: Likewiſe, they thought that by councelling him to what he was addicted, that they themſelues ſhould be employed in that enteprize, the one by Sea, and the other by Land; whereupon they perſwaded him that the Venetians forces were of themſelues weake, and the aide of Chriſtian Princes vncertaine and badly grounded, as they had knowne by experience: that the Iſle of Cyprus being farre from Venice was not eaſily to be releeued, and eaſie to be enuaded by them, by reaſon of their neere neighbourhood: that it was a moſt rich and excellent Iſland, and very commodious for all his other ſtates, and ſeated in a place, which might much aſſure his ſubiects nauigation vpon thoſe Seas.

The opinion of the other Baſchas contrary to that of Mahomet.

The reaſons of the two Baſchas contrary to Mahomet.

Selim lent a willing eare to thoſe two, becauſe they were of his opinion, and *Mahomets* credit was thereby much diminiſhed, and his ſpeech greatly ſuſpected, ſo as after-ward, that enterprize was reſolued and concluded, to the which *Selim* promiſed to goe in perſon, with ſuch a will and reſolution as all men thought that the very firſt yeare of his Empire he would haue vndertaken this warre if other lets had not detained him. For after *Solimans* death he found the Empire much waſted, by reaſon of his fathers continuall warres both at Malta, Zighet and in other places, where he had loſt great numbers of Soldiers and ſpent much treaſure: beſides, his army was ill prouided of all neceſſaries, which it behooued him to renew by reſt and time, & with all to repaire his fleet; all which being done there was no more likelihood that it would be any longer deferred.

Selim reſoluth to inuade the Iſle of Cyprus

The Venetians were ſpeedily aduertized of all theſe things, by *Marke Antonio Barbaro* their Baily in Conſtantinople, a very wiſe & diſcreet mã, who at that time did many great and good ſeruices to the Commonwealth. But theſe things at the firſt ſeemed vnto them impoſſible, ſo as the Senators could hardly be drawne to beleeue it, for when motion was made of making prouiſions for the nauall army

they

they anſwered that it behooued them to proceed diſcreetly therein, and not to prouoke *Selim*, who peraduenture had neuer thought on ſuch a matter, which would rather haſten the danger then preuent it.

The end of the ſeuenth Booke of the ſixth Decade.

The Contents of the eighth Booke of the ſixth Decad.

THE *Senate are certainly aduertiſed of the Turkes enterpriſe vpon Cyprus. A Cypriot practiſeth treaſon ouer the whole Iſland. The Venetians implore the ayde of all Chriſtian Princes. The Pope ſoliciteth all Chriſtian Princes, in the Venetians behalfe. The Venetians ſolicit the King of Perſia to make warre on* Selim. *The Turkes great preparations for the warre of Cyprus.* Selim *by the perſwaſion of Baſcha* Mahomet, *ſendeth a defiance to the Venetians, vnleſſe they quit the Iſle of Cyprus. The ſmall entertainment giuen to the Chiaus of the great Lord. The Venetians prouiſions and preparations for the warre of Cyprus. The Popes Propoſition to preuent the delay of the vnion of the Armies.* Mark-Antonio Colonna, *Generall of the Popes Armie, in title of Gonfalonier of the Church. The enterpriſe of the Marquerites is broken off, by reaſon of the bad acceſſe to the place. The vnion of the Armies of the Pope, King* Philip *of Spaine, and the Venetians.* Muſtapha, *Generall of the enterpriſe of Cyprus. The Turkiſh Armie landeth in Cyprus. The ſmall forces which were in the whole Iſland. The enemies come and encampe before Nicotia. The ſituation of the Citty of Nicotia. Thoſe of Famagoſta will not ſuffer* Baillon *to goe to Nicotia, who was ſent for thither. And laſtly the Prayers and Proceſsions of thoſe of Nicotia.*

The

The eight Booke of the sixth Decad of the Historie of Venice.

ANTONIO BARBARO Bayly in Constantinople hauing giuen sundry intelligences to the Senate, he sent the last thither vpon the first day of Ianuary 1570. whereby he aduertised them, not of the common report, but of the certaine resolution made in the Councell of the great Turke, concerning the enterprize of Cyprus, although the Baschas did constantly affirme the contrary, vsing all meanes to keepe it secret. For the Bayly seeming to beleeue nothing of the matter, dealt with the Turkes, and chiefely with *Ibrahim* their Dragoman, who was one of the Visier Baschas Domesticks, and thereby more reckoned of, did sound him, and draw him into sundry discourses of diuerse matters which hee had learned of the Bascha, about the prouisions which were made, and especially of the great number of ships which were built in the Gulphe of Aizza, and in the great sea; of the commandement giuen by the Captaine Generall of Asia, whom they terme the Beglerbey of Natolia, to the soldiers of that Prouince to bee ready to goe to Caramannia, with other like matters, which gaue sufficient testimony, that the enterprise of the next ensuing Spring, was onely for the Realme of Cyprus; which they did meane to enuade on the sodaine.

The Senate are certainly aduertised of the Turkes enterprise vpon Cyprus.

The Senate by these so often reiterated intelligences, desiring speedily to redeeme the time which they had lost, began to prouide all things necessary for a long warre: Wherevpon they suddainly resolued to send troopes of soldiers in Garrison into Cyprus, commanding all the Gouernors of the Island, to take speciall care for the gard thereof, and to prepare for their owne defense, exhorting the people to bee loyall to them, and the Gentlemen which were feudatories, to make prouision of armor and horse, as they were bound to doe.

The Venetians preparation for the warre of Cyprus.

They did likewise speedily prouide for the other Sea-townes of their dominions, sending men of authority to command their cheife Castles. They made great leuies of footmen in sundry places of Italy, and tooke into their pay the best Captaines of those times: in a word, they left nothing vndone, which might serue to defend themselues or to offend their enemies; they caused great numbers of Gallies to be made ready in the Arcenall, they chose eleuen Captaines of the great Gallies, and made *Francisco Duodo* their Admirall, a man much esteemed for his valour and skill at Sea, and fourescore captaines for the light Gallies, who were of the cheifest Gentlemen of the Citty, and best experienced in marine matters. *Pietro Troni* was made Captaine of the armed ships, *Ieronimo Zene* Procurator of Saint Marke was declared Generall of all that fleet, hauing been chosen to that office two yeares before, no occasion beeing offered them to send forth their fleet to Sea, and he by that meanes hauing not executed his place, did neuertheless still retaine the same dignity. He was reputed both in particular and in publick to be a man till then very fortunate and had well and honorably discharged the most important offices of the common-wealth which had beene impoſed vpon him. All things being thus ordred, they waited for nothing but to

put them in execution, wherevpon they consulted how to employ those forces: some thinking it fit to send forth Galleys towards the Leuant, which lying in the hauens of Candy should bee euer ready in all occasions, which the time, and the enemies attempts should present: saying, That by so dooing they should encourage their subiects, and encrease their reputation, and might besides breed diuerse doubts in the enemies mindes, which might for a time delay their iourney, they not determining to hazard themselues forth of the streight of Gallipolis, but with all their forces ioyned together, especially when they should vnderstand of any that were able to stay them. But opposition was made against this opinion, some saying, That the danger was greater, then the assurance which that aduise did promise, because that those Galleys which the Turkes doe vsually keepe armed at all times for the garde of their townes, are so many in number, as diuerse Fusts belonging to Pirats (which they ordinarily vse in time of warre) beeing ioyned vnto them, it might happen that ours would bee exposed vnto great danger, the which by so much the more was to bee auoyded, as the hope was great that all their forces beeing ioyned together, might execute some notable enterprize.

I will not forget to obserue by the way, how that some fewe moneths before *Selim* resolued on that seege, some of his councell seeking by all meanes to surprise that Kingdome, beganne to consult by what treachery and deceit they might obtaine it, not fearing to be reprehended for it, but rather highly commended, seeing that if the worst should happen they could but restore what they had taken.

Now as the way of trechery was the safest, it seemed likewise vnto them the easiest: for if any towne of Cyprus should be taken in that manner, it was a very easie matter in regard of the neere neighborhood, not only to keepe it, but likewise to seaze on others, by reason of the great and ordinary quarrels and dissentions among the Cypriots. For the execution of this deseigne, one *Diasorinus* seemed vnto them a very fit Instrument. He was by nation a Cipriot, by nature subtil and cunning, a great Courtier, and one that had much credit among the Cypriots. To this man *Scander*, Gouernour of the higher Misia; sent letters full of courteous complements, with whom by little and little he beganne to enter into a league of freindship, sending often-times letters and presentes one to an other.

Treason practized by a Cipriot.

After familiar conuersation by letters, *Diasorinus* being won through faire and goodly promises by the Gouernour gaue consent to betray his Contrey, and to that end, wrote to *Scander*, as often as any fit occasion was offered, sometimes in the Greeke tongue, and at other times in Charactery: The Characters were small animalls, as flies, ants, spiders, butterflies and such like.

But because Gods will was not to haue the Cypriots as yet to fal into that misery, they beganne to suspect *Diasorinus*, in regard of the frequent sending of letters and presents betwixt them, wherevpon, they found meanes to interrupt some of his letters which they finding to be written in Caracters with the figures of these animalls, they forthwith supposed that there was some secret in them which they would not haue all the world accquainted with.

Treason is discouered & the Author executed.

Diasorinus was presently apprehended, his letters laid before him and beeing loath to confesse any thing hee was put to the tortures which made him to confesse that not only himselfe, but diuers others of the cheife of the Iland, drawne by the goodly promises of *Scander*, and wearied likewise with the Venetian Gouernment, vnto whom they would not giue place either for nobility or for wealth, had conspired and determined to receiue the Turkes into the Iland: wherevpon he with his other complices were put to death.

Now to returne to the Senates determination concerning the resisting of the Turkish Army: they resolued to place strong and sufficient Garrisons in the Castles

Castles of Cyprus, speedily to send thither the necessary aid; and beeing ready to choose a Commander to conduct those forces, *Eugenio Singlitico* Count of Roccas a Gentleman of Ciprus, (who at the same time beeing Lieftenant Generall of the Army of the firme land, did for the most part continew at Venice) did freely offer himselfe to aid his Contrey at such a need and to serue his Prince; wherevpon hauing a speedy dispatch he imbarked himselfe with a thousand footmen, the Senate hauing first made him General of al the Cauallery in the Island. *Supplies of one thousand men sent into Cyprus.*

Ieronimo Martinenga, Captaine of the men at armes, did likewise freely make offer ro raise within a few dayes vpon other princes states two thousand footmen to conduct them to the releefe of Famagosta, and to remaine there with them for the defense of the Citty: the which hee hauing in a short space done to his great honor, and brought them to Venice, to imbarke them in the vessells appointed for that purpose, he would first shew them in armes to the people in the market place of Saint Marke, who tooke great pleasure to beehold them, which being done, they sailed towards Cyprus, but their Captaine falling sick at Sea, dyed within a few dayes after, for want of looking to, who was mightily bewayled, & being carried into Ciprus was buried in Famagosta in S. Sophias Church. *The voluntary offer of Ieronimo Martinenga.* *The death of Martinenga.*

The Senate beeing desirous to implore the ayde of all Christian Princes, sent word to their Ambassadors residing in their Courts, that they should acquaint them with the cause, which at that time did onely concerne themselues, but would shortly bee common to all Christendom; the which they did, not so much for any hope they had to bee releeued, as for that they were willing to take from them all cause of suspition that they despised other mens ayde, and that presuming too much on their owne forces, they went about to precipitate into a manifest danger the euent of that warre, whereon depended the common cause of Christendome. *The Venetians implore the aide of Christian Princes.*

First of all they made meanes to the Pope, as well to draw some succors from him, as that hee by his authority should dispose other Princes to send them supplies. *Micaele Suriana* was at the same time Ambassador for the Common wealth at Rome, who augmenting the Popes good-will and disposition by sundry reasons, did continually solicite him effectually to embrace the protection of the Republick in a time so dangerous, by setting before him the example of other Popes, who vpon other occasions had readily ayded them against that common enemy of Christendom: Hee did likewise put him in minde of the Republicks benefits bestowed vpon the Sea Apostolick, for the conseruation whereof, it had often-times exposed hir forces and State, against very mighty Princes: but hee did cheefly set before his eyes, the manifest danger which threatned other Christian Realmes, and especially the Churches territories, if the Venetian State, which all men thought to bee the Bulwarke of Christendome should bee ouerthrowne and ruined. *Reasons propounded to the Pope to moue him to releeue them.*

By these reasons and diuerse others, the Pope beeing drawne to defend the Venetians, hee seemed to bee very zealously affected to the cause, and desirous to prouide for the necessity of that warre, and to aide the Common wealth; yet neuertheless, excusing himselfe for that hee was not able to doe what hee would, hee bewailed the misery of his time, wherein the Sea Apostolick by sundry accidents was very bare of means, and especially by reason of the troubles in France, which threatning the citty of Auignon, had constrained him to be at great expences: wherevpon although it was often propounded in the Consistory to embrace the Venetians defence, and to aide them; and that the proposition was approoued by the Colledge of Cardinals, yet neuertheless, it tooke no great effect: at the first they were onely permitted to leuy vpon the whole Clergie of their State without any exception, the sum of an hundred thousand Ducats towards the expence of the warre. Hee did afterwards make a motion, to ioyne with all possible speed, the King of Spaines Galleys, with those of the Venetians, that they might

make a mighty fleet able to resist that of the Turkes, and to dispoint their first attempts: And in the meane time to make a league with the same King and other Christian Princes, whereby all their forces might continually be ioyned together, to make head against the enemies greatnesse. The Ambassador *Suriana* acquainted the Senate with his Holynesse proposition, who entreated them to accept thereof, and to referre the whole businesse to him; that hee would manage it as the common Father, with great affection, to the good of all Christendom, and to their owne particular desire and profit; the which the Senate very willingly did.

The Pope sendeth to exhort the Catholicke King to ioyne in that warre against the Turke.

The Pope for the beginning of this Treaty, sent *Lodouico de Torres*, Clarke of the Apostolick Chamber, into Spaine to King *Philip*, to dispose him to ioyne his forces with others against *Selim Ottoman* the common enemy, vnto whom hauing related, from the Pope, as well the publicke interest of all Christendome, as his owne particular, hee found his Maiesty ready and well inclined to doe that whereunto his Holynesse exhorted him, referring neuertheless his finall answer till his arriuall at Siuill, (for hee was then at Corduba, at the assembly of the Estates of Castill) but vpon *Torres* reply, that nothing would so much hinder that businesse as long delay; hee granted him, that his owne Galleys, with those of his Pentioners and Confederates, which amounted to the number of sixty fiue, besides those of Spaine, who by reason of the troubles of Ganado continued vpon those seas, should be brought into Sicely, commanding *Giouan Andre Doria* their Admirall to obey the Popes commandement, concerning the time and meanes to ioyne them with the Venetians, that they might afterwards saile into the Leuant: Hee did likewise obtaine a Commission to the Viceroy of Naples, and Sicill, to permit the Venetians to furnish themselues forth of these countreys with corne sufficient for the fleete: but as concerning the entring into the league, he answered, That it craued a larger and more mature deliberation for which hee referred him till some other time: yet neuertheless within a while after his comming to Siuill, he concluded it of his owne peoper motion.

The King of Spains answer to the Popes content.

The Venetians had enioyned *Sigismond de Caualli* their Ambassador with the Catholick King, to ayde and further the Treaty of *Torres*, who hauing well and duly acquitted himselfe of that charge, returned to Venice: *Leonardo Donato* was sent thither in his place, who dealt so with the King, as hee continued him in that good desire and inclination.

Torres, hauing dispatched his businesse in Spayne, did for the same purpose make a iourney into Portugall, hauing first obtained letters of recommendation from the Kings mother, who lay then at Madrill. *Sebastian* the first of that name was at the same time King of Portugall, beeing seauenteene yeares old, bred and brought vp in Christian piety vnder the gouernment of *D. Luigi Gonzabel* a Iesuist, a man very famous and of great authority neere the King, by whose meanes the Pope presumed to obtaine of that Prince whatsoeuer he was able to doe for the profit and seruice of Christendome. *Torres* hauing requested this King to send the tenne Gallies, which were vsually ready armed in that Kingdom, that they being ioyned with the King of Spaynes might altogether saile into Sicily. The King shewed great loue and reuerence to the Sea Apostolick, and seeming to be desirous to satisfie his Holinesse demand, in a matter so holy, iust and honorable, did to his great greefe excuse himselfe for that hee could not accomplish his good desire; saying, that his Gallies were at the same time vnready and disarmed by reason of the contagious sickneesse which had the yeare before beene at Lisbone, and that it would be impossible to make them ready vppon a suddaine, or to be seruiceable that yeare: so as by this meanes *Torres* iourney into Portugall was to no purpose.

During this negotiating in Spayne, *Giouani Michaele* being the Venetians Am-

Ambaſſador with the Emperor, a man of ſingular vnderſtanding and well ſeene in affaires of importance, had already motioned the matter to the Emperor, telling him that the occaſion was now offered which he had ſo often deſired in their diſcourſes together, how he might fearleſſe enuade the Turkiſh States whileſt they being buſied at Sea might not haue leiſure to ſuccour them: and therefore he ſhould not delay it till they had ended their warre and aſſured their Sea coaſts at which time it was to be feared that they being freed from all other care, would ſeek to enlarge their Empire, by his loſſe and ruine: as for the ſmall ſafety in the truce with them their Example might giue him ſufficient teſtimony thereof, *Selim* hauing broken it with them, and infringed his oath vpon none occaſion, but only through a couetous deſire to rule ouer the whole world. The Emperor gaue a willing eare to theſe remonſtrances, with a ready anſwer, that he would neuer be wanting to the wealth and commodity of Chriſtendome, but that he was deſirous to ſee, how the King of Poland, the Muſcouit, with other Chriſtian Princes, and eſpecially the King of Spayne would carry them-ſelues there-in, vnto whom hee woold ſend an expreſſe meſſenger into Spayne to know his mind.

The Venetians ſollicit the Emperor to the ſame effect.

The Emperors anſwer to the Venetian Ambaſſador.

As for Charles the ninth the French King, the Pope vſed all the meanes hee could by his Nuncio to draw him into the league, exhorting him to fauour and further it with all his power, notwithſtanding al the domeſtick warres and broiles which had for certaine yeares moleſted his Kingdome; if not with his forces yet at leaſt with his name and authority; the which the King ſeeming not to be able to ſatiſfie, and being likewiſe vnwilling to neglect the authority and exhortation of his Holineſſe, he ſaid, in manner of delay that he would ſee what others would do, who were more mighty, and free from all other letts; for he had at the ſame time ſharpe warre in his Realme, where not long before the battaile of Montcontour, was fought betwixt his brother the Duke of Aniou, his Lieuetenant Generall, and the Proteſtants, of whom the Duke of Aniou gat the victory: But the Queene Mother who had the entier gouernment and managing of affairs, making a more open excuſe, alleaged, That the condition of other Princes was not like to that of hir ſonne, becauſe that others treated of continuing warre againſt their enemies wheras they made a propoſition in France to breake the truce with a moſt mighty Prince their antient freind, and therefore that the buſineſſe deſerued longer and more mature conſultation.

The Pope ſolliciteth the French King to haue an hand in this warre.

The anſwer of the King and the Queen his mother to the Pope.

Yet neuertheleſſe the King and Queene, gaue louing and kind ſpeeches to the Venetian Ambaſſador reſiding in their Court, and beſides diuers offers made to the Senate from them, by their Ambaſſador reſident at Venice, the King did expreſſly ſend thither one of his Gentlemen to offer to the Signory that which the condition and miſery of the time would permit his Kingdome, troubled with ſuch greeuous accidents, namely to be a meane to diuert that warre, and to compoſe that controuerſie with the great Lord; making vſe in that manner of that freindſhip, the which he himſelfe had not contracted, but hauing found it eſtabliſhed by his Grandfather, and afterwards confirmed by *Henry* his father, he would vſe meanes to preſerue it, the which hee ſuppoſed would for that time bee to purpoſe, and redound to the profit of the Venetians, his ancient, and great freindes.

The French Kings offer to the Venetians

The Senate did not thinke thoſe offers of any force at that time, the preparations for warre being very forewarde on both ſides, fearing leaſt by an vncertaine hope of peace the mindes of other Princes, who were already much animated to warre would be ſoftened: The Italian Princes were much diſpoſed to this league, as the Dukes of Vrbin, Sauoy, Florence, and Ferrara, who did all of them offer to ſpend their meanes and liues in that warre.

Tamas King of Perſia was ſollicited to take armes and to reuenge the old and new wronges receiued from the Ottomans, and to this end *Vincenzo Aleſſandri* a Cittizen of Venice was ſent thither, who hauing dwelt a long time

The Venetians solicit the King of Persia to make warr vppon Selim.

at Constantinople could speake diuers languages. Hee beeing come to Casbin where the King of Persia lay, was by meanes of certaine Armenian Marchants brought in by night, according to the manner of the Contrey, although it was in the summer time, before *Sultan Caydar Mirisi* the Kings third sonne, who was at the same time his Lieuetenant, with whom hauing a long time discoursed concerning his comming thither, and telling him what great warlike preparations *Selim* made against the Venetians, together with the great prouisions of al Christian Princes to fight with him, hee entreated him in the name of the Senate to make vse of such an occasion, and to make warre vpon the Turkes in Asia, whilest the townes there should bee vnfurnished of Garrisons by reason of the warre of Cyprus.

Caydar lending a willing eare to this discourse, did dilligently craue to bee informed of the whole mattter, not promising him any thing, but to procure him audience of the King his father. But *Alessandri* perceiuing that they vsed many delaies therein, beeing aduised and assisted by *Coza Ali* a marchant of Tauris, vnto whom (he comming with him from Venice) the busines had been recommended, he beganne to deale with the great Chancellor of the Kingdome, who after diuers ordinances, made a free answer, That his King was a very wise and discreet Prince, who knowing that in a matter of so great importance it was necessary to proceed very maturely, he would first see the successe of the league, wherevppon he might afterwards more safely resolue.

The Chancellor of Persia his answer concerning the Emperors demand.

Alessandri hauing receiued this answer, and perceiuing that he could not bee admitted to speake with the King, left Persia: for he plainly discerned that *Tamas*, being very old, was altogether adicted to peace, and auoided all occasions which might cause the Turkes to suspect that he had any intelligence with Christians against him

Such were the Venetians preparations, such their resolution, and thus did they treat with forraine Princes, that beeing vnited together they might oppose themselues against that Common enemy: at what time the Turkes beganne to vse hostile actions, & staied diuers Venetian Marchants with their goods who traded at Narenta, and other places of Albania in the Turkes dominions; they did likewise vnlode (although vnder another cullor) two Venetian shippes which were at Constantinople, not suffering them to depart from thence. Therevppon it was thought fit at Venice to doe the like by the Turkes subiects, and their goods, to the end that vppon all occasions the bodies and goods of those men might be answerable for their subiects.

The Turkes preparations for the warre of Cyprus.

Whilest the Venetians were busied in their preparations, the Turkes at Constantinople did hasten the prouision of all necessaries for their iourney, they did in their Arcenall build new Gallies, trimmed the ould ones, cast new peeces of Ordnance: enroll great numbers of Pioners in Grecia, made huge proportions of Biskets in Morea, sent fiue and twenty Gallies to Alexandria, to fetch all prouisions made there for the Army, and *Selim* continuing his resolution to goe in person with the army, they prepared an infinite nnmber of vessels called Mahonnes, and Palanderias, and made great prouisions of all things, according to the custome of that nation whenso-euer their great Lord doeth goe vnto the Army.

But the Baschaes, *Mustapha*, and *Piali*, with diuers others of the Councell vnto whom the enterprize of Ciprus was committed, consulting afterwards on what course were best to be held in that warre, and there being some contrariety found in their opinions, some stay was made of the businesse.

In the meane time, the Venetian Baily that lay at Constantinople, beeing acquainted with all these proceedings, tooke great care how he might aduertise the Senate thereof; to write he durst not, fearing least his letters would bee intercepted, as some of his had already beene, wherevppon, knowing that the Bascha

Mahomet

Mahomet was euer againſt this enterprize, hee did hope by his meanes to obtaine his deſire: Hee did by *Ibrahim* acquaint the Baſcha, and afterwards himſelf by word of mouth, how-ill beteeming it was for the Maieſty and generoſity of ſo great a Prince, to inuade thoſe on a ſudaine and vnlookt for, who vpon his word and oath, thought themſelues ſafe and firme, as though when time and occaſion ſhould bee offered, hee could want forces to employ againſt them, for the recouery of that which hee might iuſtly thinke did belong vnto him, againſt whom hee ought firſt to proceed by way of Iuſtice, and next by force, vſing firſt gentle meanes, before hee did take Armes. The Baſcha being mooued by theſe reaſons, perſwaded the great Lord, to ſend ſome of his ſeruants to Venice, to demand the Realme of Cyprus, before hee ſent his Army to enuade it, which councell *Selim* allowed. *Cubat Chiaus* was appointed to that end, who ſome two yeares before had beene at Venice vpon other buſineſſe: the Bayly vnder this coulor, tooke occaſion to ſend one of his ſeruants to accompany the Chiaus, to conduct him ſafely thorow the Venetians territories, and to cauſe this negotiation to bee the more eſteemed, Hee determined to ſend *Lodouico Bonricy*, his Secretary, whom hee thorowly inſtructed with all matters; hee did likewiſe obtaine leaue of the Baſcha to ſend his yong ſonne *Lodouico* to Venice, fearing leaſt hee ſhould miſcarry among thoſe Barbarians, in ſuch wretched times.

The Baylies remonſtrance to the Baſcha Mahomet.

Selim ſendeth a defiance to Venice vnleſſe they ſurrender the Realme of Cyprus.

This propoſition to ſend to Venice, did occaſion an other good, for there was a ſuſpention of Armes on the Turkes ſide, till the returne of the Chiaus, whereby the Venetians had time to man their townes with ſtrong garriſons, and to prouide for their affaires. The Chiaus beeing come to Venice, the Senate beeing before aduertiſed of the cauſe why hee came, and hauing reſolued vpon an anſwer, commanded that no man ſhould talke or conuerſe with him; but beeing left alone with the Secretary *Bonriccy*, and two *Dragomans*, they decreed that without any other ceremony, hee ſhould haue priuate audience; where hee comming into the Senate, and beeing placed in the vſuall ſeate, vppon the Princes right hand, hee went and kiſſed his Gowne, and after diuerſe reuerences, hee preſented a purſſe of cloth of gold Tiſſue, wherein according to the cuſtome of that nation, *Selims* letters were, and ſaid: Moſt excellent Prince, this is a Letter from my Lord, when you are acquainted with his demand, I expect to haue an anſwer: Wherevnto the Prince anſwering that it ſhould bee ſo, and the Chiaus ſtanding ſtill, perplexed in minde, becauſe no other ſpeech was vſed to him, added.

The Chiaus preſenteth Selims letters.

My Lords, *Mahomet* the Viſier Baſcha hath commanded mee to tell you, that hee is very ſorry, that an occaſion is offered, that hee muſt needs breake off from you, hauing euer ſought by all meanes to continue your friend: but complaints comming ſo often to the Porte, and from ſo many places, of the vnfriendly dealings of the officers belonging to this State, and eſpecially of the kinde entertainment and reception giuen to the Weſterne Pirates in Cyprus, who this very yeare, haue done great hurt to the Muſulmans, hath taken ſuch impreſſion in the minde of the great Lord, and hath ſo prouoked him againſt this State, perceiuing that ſpeech vſed ſo often vpon theſe complaints to your Bayly, hath beene to no purpoſe, as his authority hath beene no longer able to keepe warre from beeing denounced againſt you: and becauſe hee knoweth that yee cannot long hold out againſt the power of ſo potent a Prince, hee aduiſeth you as a friend to take ſome other courſe to ſhield you from ſo many dangers, and to this end he hath procured my comming hither, and offereth to doe all hee may, that yee may auoyde this mighty ſtroake of fortune, and continue your ancient friendſhip with the great Lord: and hauing ended his ſpeech hee preſented a letter from the ſame Baſcha, conteining in ſubſtance that which hee had ſpoken.

The Chiaus hauing deliuered his meſſage, the Prince told him, that the Senate had reſolued on an anſwer, the which ſhould bee read vnto him, that hee might the better vnderſtand and know their intention: Wherevpon hee commanded

The Senates anſwer to the Chiaus.

manded *Antonio Milladonna*, Secretary to the Councell of Tenne, to read it, which in effect was thus. That the Senate did greatly maruaile, that his Lord beeing no way by them prouoked, nor vpon any iuſt cauſe, would violate and enfringe that oath, by which he had ſo ſolemnly confirmed the peace, and tooke for a pretence to make warre vpon them, that they ſhould giue away a kingdome which the common-wealth had for many yeares lawfully and peaceably enioyed; the which hee might bee well aſſured that they would neuer part from; but ſeeing hee was determined to proceed againſt them after that manner, the Venetian Senate would not faile to defend that which did belong vnto it, hoping by ſo much more to bee the better able to doe it, by how much the iuſtice of their cauſe would procure them all ayde and ſuccour, both diuine and humaine. They told him afterwards, that his Lords letters beeing tranſlated and read, hee ſhould receiue an anſwer, and ſo the Chiaus without any farther diſcourſe was diſmiſſed.

The contents of Selims letters.

The beginning of thoſe letters was ſtuffed with ſundry complaints againſt the Venetians, for that they had diſquieted the ancient bounds of Dalmatia, which by conuention, made with his predeceſſors, had beene eſtabliſhed betwixt both the one and other Empire: that contrary to the old and new agreement, the Admiralls of the Venetian Galleys had put diuerſe Turkiſh Pirates to death, after that they had taken them aliue in fight; but eſpecially for that the Weſterne Pirates were welcome into the Iſle of Cyprus, who did continually diſquiet his neighbour citties, and barred his ſubiects from their free nauigation: then toward the latter end hee craued, that if the Venetians were deſirous to continue their ancient friendſhip with him, that they ſhould ſurrender vnto him the Iſle of Cyprus, to take away that cheefe cauſe which did entertaine thoſe controuerſies betwixt them; otherwiſe, they ſhould prepare for a fierce warre by ſea and land, for hee was determined to ſend his nauall Army with great forces to take that Iſland, and in other places to inuade their dominions by land, hoping in God, the giuer of victories, and in his bleſſed Prophet *Mahomet*, by whoſe fauour the *Ottoman* Family had obtained ſo great an Empire, to be victorious in that enterpriſe.

The Senates anſwer to Selims letters.

The Senate made this anſwer to theſe letters. That the Venetians had euer inuiolably maintained peace made with the *Ottoman* Emperors, and contemned all other reſpects whatſoeuer, by refuſing all occaſions whereof they might haue made good vſe to their owne profit: becauſe that aboue all other things they thought it fit and beſeeming a Prince, carefully to keepe his promiſe, and they being deſirous to auoyde all ſuſpition of ſo great an infamy, had diſſembled and buried in ſilence, diuerſe wrongs done vnto them, becauſe they would not bee the firſt diſturbers of the peace: But now perceiuing that vppon no occaſion, warre is denounced againſt them, at ſuch a time as they leaſt expected it, they would not refuſe it, for the defence of their owne, and in particular for the defence of the Realme of Cyprus, the which as their Anceſtors had enioyed it with ſo iuſt a title for ſo many yeares, they did likewiſe hope that God would giue them the grace to defend it valiantly againſt all thoſe that would vniuſtly take it from them.

The Venetians great preparations.

Warre beeing in this ſort denounced againſt the Venetians, and by them entertained, the Senate made a decree to ſell diuerſe publick poſſeſſions, to accept of ſundry loanes of money, to the great profit of thoſe that brought them, and in a word to vſe all meanes to gather great ſums of money together: wherevpon for this purpoſe the number of the Procurators of Saint *Marke* was augmented, which is the cheef dignity next to the Duke, beſtowing it vpon thoſe that ſhould lend twenty thouland Ducats: to the Common-wealth: they did likewiſe permit all young Gentlemen to enter into the great Councell before the time appointed by the lawes, who thereby might be capable to elect magiſtrates, and likewiſe to execute the like places themſelues, ſo as they would lay in depoſito certaine ſommes of money in the publique treaſury.

The

The ſurceaſe of armes had continued for a while till the returne of *Cubat*, and the end of his negotiation, but being come to Raguza, the anſwere which he brought was ſoone divulged, wherevpon the ſouldiers that lay in the parts neere adioyning, not tarrying for any others commandement being aſſembled in great numbers, did not only waſte and ſpoile the champaine country of Albania and Dalmatia which was ſubiect to the Venetians, but went and encamped before Dulcina and Antiuari, who finding them to be manned with ſtrong Garriſons and hauing no ordnance to batter them, they were enforced to retire.

VVar opened in al places.

Now the Chiaus being returned to Conſtantinople, and the Senates anſwere being knowne, all men did greatly wonder at it: for the Turkes hauing ſeene in former time what deere account the Venetians made of the great Lords friendſhip, ſuppoſed that they would try all meanes before they would take armes againſt him. But *Selim* did not ſo much wonder as he did ſcorne and diſdaine, accounting himſelfe highly wronged and contemned in his owne perſon, becauſe that the vſuall ceremonies and entertainments done to Ambaſſadors had beene denied to *Cubat*, and for that they had not ſent an expreſſe meſſenger to him with their anſwere, but had contrary to their promiſe, detained the Secretary *Bonricci* at Venice. In regard whereof his pleaſure was, being ſo councelled by *Mahomet*, to haue *Cubat* come into his preſence, and particularly to relate the Venetians ſpeeches and entertainment giuen vnto him, together with their preparations for warre: which he vnderſtanding from his mouth, was ſome times amazed at the report of the Republikes forces, repenting him in a manner of his determination, and on a ſodaine he would enter into rage and choller, being therevnto prouoked by his owne pride, and by the flattery of his councellors: wherevpon, he placed gards about the Baylies houſe, that he ſhould not goe abroad, commanding the Baſhas of Cairo and Aleppo to doe the like to the Venetian Conſuls of Alexandria and Syria yet they were afterwards ſet at liberty, on condition they ſhould not depart nor conuay their marchandize forth of the Turkes Dominions.

Selim is greatly diſcontented for the ſmal reſpect and entertainment giuen to his Chiaus.

IN the meane time Prince *Loredan* died at Venice, and *Lodouico Mocenigo* was choſen in his place, to the peoples great ioy and vnuſuall applauds, preſuming that they had a Prince, who was wiſe, diſcreet, and a louer of the poore, and would conſtantly oppoſe himſelfe againſt all thoſe perils and dangers which did then threaten the Commonwealth. The

The Senate after this election hauing acquainted all Christian Princes with the comming of the Chiaus to Venice, together with their answere, went about to continue the former motions of the league. Therefore for the greater recommendation of the matter, they resolued to send an expresse Ambassador to the Emperour, and to that end they appointed *Giacomo Sourance*, a man of great authority and reputation, who had a long time delt for the Commonwealth in Princes Courts; the Senate thinking it necessary, first to solicit that Prince, who already beganne to grow could in the businesse, to the end that by his example other Princes might be drawne into that vnion for Christendome.

The Venetians send an Ambassador to the Emperor to solicit him to enter into the league.

Being come to the Emperors Court, he found that he did alleadge sundry difficulties, and that he was ready to send the tribute to Constantinople, which he vsed to pay to the Turke for the Realme of Hungary, the which he vsed meanes to hinder, or at least to delay it till the finall resolution. Yet neuertheless the Emperor seemed to bee glad of his comming, either for his owne excuse or else because he desired to haue an expresse Ambassador to come from the Signory about that matter, to the end he might be present at the Imperiall Dyet which he determined within a while after to hold at Spire, and hee supposed that his presence would be the occasion of propounding and concluding so great and important a matter.

The Emperors answer to the Venetian Ambassador.

As for the Spanish Court there was no speech of the league, that King hauing sent backe the treaty thereof to Rome to D. *Estuniga* his Ambassadour and to the Cardinals *Granuelle* and *Pacheco*, but the Popes Nuncio and the Venetian Ambassador made earnest request, that the King would command *Doria*, that so soone as he should bring those Gallies, which he had appointed him into those seas; to goe presently and ioyne with the Venetians fleet, concerning which proposition those of the Kings Councell made sundry difficulties, some times alleadging that it was against reason that the Admirall of the Kings Gallies should obey the Venetians Admirall: then they made shew to suspect that the Venetians went about to make vse both of the apparence and name of those forces to treat with more aduantage with the Turkes; and therefore they concluded that the treaty of the league ought first to take place, as most necessary.

The Venetian propositions in the Court of Spaine, with the difficulties alleadged thereupon.

Now at Rome, whither the treaty of the league had beene sent backe (as hath beene said) the Pope perceiuing that to particularize the conditions thereof, would breed a very hurtfull delay, he propounded, that seeing the King of Spaine and the Venetians were agreed to make that vnion, that without any more delay, they should publish the league, being made in the same manner as in the yeere 37. and that in the meane time their forces should ioyne together, to inuite other Princes to declare themselues, and thereby to affright the enemies.

The Popes proposition to auoid delay.

During these practizes the Generall *Zanne* departed from Venice about the beginning of Aprill, and went to Zara, which was the Rendezuous of all the fleet, and for all the prouisions for warre, that so soone as things were ready they might from thence saile into the Leuant. But the fleet, to their great hurt, stayed there longer then was expected, tarrying for certaine Gallies, and for armes for the souldiers, and other warlike engins ordained in great number, for the souldiers did endure there sundry discommodities, and many of them grew sicke, by meanes whereof the Gallies were badly furnished with souldiers and marriners: yet neuertheless so soone as the Senate heard newes from Rome that the King had commanded *Doria* to ioyne with the Venetian nauall army, it wrote to the Generall, that leauing foure Gallies for the guard of the Gulphe, vnder the command of one of the captaines that had at any time beene an Admirall, he should speedily saile with the residue of the army to Corfou, and there to expect newes from the Gallies of Spaine, that he might afterwards ioyne with them at Messina, and the two fleets beeing so vnited should shape such a course as God should direct them.

The fleet receiueth great discommodity by their aboad at Zara.

According

According to this commandement *Zanne* departed from Zara the twelfth day of Iuly and ſailed to Lieſna, where he found ſixe great Gallies, and certaine ſhips which he ioyned to his fleet, and from thence, he went directly to Corfou. At the ſame time, twelue Gallies were in the Popes name armed at Ancona to be ſent to the Venetian fleet at Corfou. For, after ſundry propoſitions made in open conſiſtory concerning the aide which the Church might affoord the Venetians in that warre, it was concluded that twelue Gallies ſhould bee armed by the ſea Apoſtolike, but rigged by the Venetians. The Pope committed them to *Marc Antonio Colonna* duke of Palliano with title of General to the Church in that warre againſt the Infidels.

The Pope armeth twelue Gallies whereof Colonna is made Generall.

The Venetians ſeemed to approoue the Popes choiſe and wrote to him about it, *Colonna* ſent letters to Venice, wherein hee gratified their loue and good will towards him, which he promiſed in all points to anſwer to the honour and ſeruice of the Commonwealth.

The Turkes on the other ſide ſo ſoone as the Venetian fleete was gonne from Zara, beganne to ſpoile and waſte Dalmatia, with great troupes of horſe and foot, where they tooke ſome caſtles. Now the Venetian Generall being come to Corfou with three ſcore and tenne light Gallies (for the great Gallies and Ships ſtaied by the way) he beganne to conſult what was beſt to bee done (in the councell, by the Senates appointment, beſides the Generall who had two voices both the Prouidators of the army and *Sforza Palauicin* were preſent) all men were deſirous that the fleete ſhould without delay paſſe forward; but many things hindered this deſeigne; firſt, becauſe they had no certaine newes of the Gallies of Candy, which were in number twenty, vnder the command of *Marco Quirin* Admirall of the Gulphe, and next becauſe they had no certaine intelligence of the deſeignes of the Turkiſh fleet; for it would haue beene a very raſh attempt with halfe the forces to haue hazarded the whole fortune of that warre on the incertaine euent of one fight, ſeeing that by a little temporizing they might more commodiouſly aſſure the eſtate of that action.

And laſtly becauſe the ſickneſſe which firſt beganne at Zara, by reaſon of the miſeries which the ſouldiers and marriners had there endured, was ſo mightily encreaſed, as great numbers daily died, whereby many Gallies were empty of men: this was the chiefe cauſe of the delay, and the captaines tooke great care how to make new leauies of men to furniſh the fleet: To this end, commandement was ſent to the Gouernors of Zant and Cephalonia to raiſe the ſpeedieſt and greateſt ſupplies that they poſſibly could.

The cauſe which ſtaied the fleet at Corfou.

In the meane time becauſe the ſouldiers ſhould not grow idle, the Generall reſolued to ſend them to beſeege the caſtle of Marguerits, a place of it ſelfe nothing famous, but very neceſſary for the obtayning of other conqueſts; in which action it was thought fit to employ them, till ſuch time as the Gallies of the Pope and the Catholike King ſhould arriue. The charge of this enterpriſe was giuen to *Sforza Palauicin* Generall of the Venetian troupes, who departing from Corfou with eight and forty Gallies, commanded by the Prouidator *Celſi*, with fiue thouſand foote and foure great peeces of ordnance, arriued by day breake in the Hauen of Niſta oppoſite to it, where he ſpeedily landed his ſouldiours, and willed them to march on a ſodaine to aſſaile the enemies, thereby hoping with eaſe to ſurprize them and to ſeize vpon the place, and to this purpoſe, he ſent certaine Harquebuziers before, and himſelfe followed after with the reſidue of his forces: but hauing marched a great while through narrow and difficult waies, they did from farre deſcry the caſtle which they went to ſurprize, being ſeated on the top of an hill, in a place of very difficult acceſſe. *Palauicin* hauing well conſidered al matters and finding things to be otherwiſe then they had beene reported, thought it againſt reaſon, to hazard thoſe troupes which were deſtined to greater atchiuements, and therefore on a ſodaine hee turned backe againe,

The enterprize of the Marguerites is broken off in regard of the difficulty thereof.

againe, although the Prouidator was of a contrary opinion, and counterman-ding the Harquebuziers that he had sent before, he marched backe to the Hauen of Nista and returned to Corfou.

At the same time *Marco Quirini* came with his Gallies from Candy to Corfou, hauing by the way taken the fort of Brazza de Menia, which the Turkes held. He was presently commanded to go with twenty Gallies and scoure the Islands of the Archipelago: whereupon, he sailed to the Isle of Andros one of the renowned Ciclades. Within a while after, the Generall *Zanne* receiued commandement from the Senate to saile with his forces farther vp into the Leuant, and by assaylling some of the enemies townes to diuert them from the inuasion of Cyprus. Whereupon he left Corfou and went to Modon where *Quirin* with his Gallies met him, and within two daies after he arriued in the Isle of Candy anchored in the Gulph Anfialea, which at this day mariners call the Hauen of Suda. The Generall being there desirous to make speedy prouision of whatsoeuer the fleet needed, found great difficulties in it, chiefly in recouering suffitient numbers of men to supply the places of them that were dead, whereupon, he sailed with forty Gallies to Candace the chiefe city of the Island, the sooner by his presence to hasten the necessary prouisions, leauing both the Prouidators and *Palauicin* in the hauen of Suda with foure score Gallies, enioyning them to leauy men from all parts.

The Venetian fleet saueth Corfou by the Senats commandement.

Now after that the fleet was sufficiently furnished with souldiers, marriners and other necessaries, they vnproffitably spent the time and the best season of the yeere, expecting the Popes and Spanish Gallies, the which, according to the Venetians directions, being ioyned together, were to meet them in Candy. At the last, toward the latter end of August, *Marc-Antonio Colonna* the Churches Generall, and *Gionan Andrea Doria*, the Catholike Kings, being arriued, the Venetian fleet was merueilous ioyfull of their comming: The Generall and fleet went forth of the Hauen of Suda to welcome them, where according to the manner they saluted with volies of shot; then all of them entring together into the hauen, made no long aboad there, but after some propositions made, the whole fleet retired to Sithy, there more maturely to consult what were best to be done to free the Isle of Cyprus from inuasion.

The nauies of the Pope, King of Spaine and Venetians ioyne together.

Whilest the Christian fleet had spent much time in preparing and vniting it selfe togither, the Turkes with greater celerity had assembled all their forces, and being mighty at sea, had without any difficulty, prosperously pursued their enterprize, the which was more speedily performed, because that *Selim*, who said that hee would in person goe to the army changed his determination and resolued to remaine at Constantinople, by the aduise of *Mahomet* and *Mustapha*, to whose authority and councell all the other Bashas condescended. *Selim* then tarrying at Constantinople made *Mustapha* his Lieutenant Generall in that warre, committing the whole enterprize by land to him, and all marine actions to *Piali*, Admirall of the Gallies. *Piali* within a while after departing from Constantinople with fifty fiue Gallies and certaine other vessels, *Mustapha* set saile with like number, vnto whome for an extraordinary fauour the great Lord had giuen the Imperiall Galley to transport him, which is of extraordinary greatnesse and most sumptuously decked, in which the great Turke embarketh himselfe when he goes forth on any enterprize. They anchored first at Negrepont, then at Rhodes, where hauing intelligence that the Venetian fleet lay at Zara, and could not depart from thence by reason of sickenesse and other impediments, and that they had no newes at all of the Spanish fleet: the Turkes being out of feare that the fleetes would ioyne together, and supposing that they durst not come on any farther, determined to saile directly to Cyprus: But as the Turkish fleet passed along from Negrepont to Rhodes, *Piali* made an attempt to take the fort of Tina, which is an Island in the farthest part of the Archipelago, belonging to the Venetians,

Mustapha, Generall of the enterprize of Cyprus.

Venetians, and comming vnlooked for in a morning to that Iſland thinking to ſurprize it, it was diſcouered at ſea by *Ieronimo Paruta* a Venetian Gentleman Gouernor of the Iſland, a valiant and diſcreet perſon, who of a long time hauing feared their arriuall, hee made prouiſions of all neceſſaries for defenſe. Hee perceiuing the enemies for to bend their courſe thitherward, ſhot off a warning peece to aduertize thoſe of the Iſland that were abroad in the country, that they ſhould quickly retire into the caſtle, which beeing done in time, they prepared themſelues to withſtand the Barbarians aſſaults, which were very cruell, not onely once, but twice and thrice, in euery of which, they were brauely repulſed, with great loſſe of their men, and were enforced to diſcampe, after that they had with incredible fury waſted the whole Iſland, burned the Country houſes, ruined Churches, and ſlaughtered all the cattaile that were in that Iſland.

The Turkes repulſed from Tina.

From Tina *Piali* went to Rhodes, where all their fleet lay which amounted to more then two hundred armed veſſels, accounting an hundred and fifty Gallies, together with Fuſts and Galeots, but in the great fleete were certaine Mahonnes, which are like to great Gallies, not altogither ſo bigge as a Gallion, ſixe ſhips, and great numbers of other veſſels commonly called Caramuſcolini, and ſome fifty Palandaries to tranſport horſe.

The number of the Turkiſh fleet.

This fleet bending it direct courſe toward Cyprus was diſcried neere to Baffo on the firſt day of Iuly in the yeere 1570. which ſcoured all the coaſt from Limiſſa as farre as the Promontory commonly called the Cape of the Cat: then landing part of their forces they burned and ſpoiled the ſea coaſts, taking many priſoners: the next day purſuing their iourney, they went to Salines, where finding no reſiſtance, they vnſhip't their ordnance, and the reſt of the ſouldiers who preſently fortified their campe with deepe trenches and ſtrong Rampiers, from whence they afterwards waſted and ſpoiled the country neere adioyning. Then marching to Leucata, nine miles from Salines they did eaſily make themſelues Maſters of the country and people, vnto whom *Muſtapha* gaue great guifts and goodly promiſes to draw on others, and eſpecially thoſe of the mountaines, ſeeking rather to winne them by faire meanes then by force.

1570.

The Turkiſh fleet landed.

Muſtapha by guifts ſeekes to win the Cyprists.

In the meane time they diſpatched foure ſcore Gallies and diuers flat bottomed veſſels to Tripoli, and to the Riuer of Caramania, there to raiſe other horſe and foot forces, which arriuing in Cyprus, made vp the number (as moſt authors write) of fifty thouſand foot, fiue and twenty hundred horſe, three thouſand Pioners, with great numbers of horſe of carriage and thirty peeces of great ordnance with an hundred and fifty Falconets.

There were no ſuffitient Garriſons in the whole Iſland able to reſiſt theſe forces: for the ordinary Garriſon was but two thouſand Italian foot-men, and ſome thouſand others ſent from the firme land, with *Martinengos* two thouſand ſouldiers, many whereof died by incommodious tranſportation; ſo that the greateſt hope of beeing able to defend the townes and caſtles, conſiſted in the new ſupplies which thoſe of the country had promiſed to leauy. There was no other cauallery in the whole Kingdome but fiue hundred Stradiots which were kept there in pay by the Common-wealth.

Things beeing thus, and ſuffitient forces wanting to repulſe ſo mighty an enemy, for the cauallery was to weake for to hinder his landing, and the infantery not ſuffitient to defend for any long time the two chiefe fortes which they held, Nicotia and Famagoſta, and for to guard the mountaines and other paſſages of the Iſland hee beeing landed: therefore they reſolued eſpetially to defend thoſe two cities.

Aſtor Baillone who by *Martinengos* death was Generall of all the forces in the Iſland, in the abſence of the Prouidator (for *Lorenzo Bembo* died, not long

Aſtor Baillone Generall in Cyprus.

long before)and other Venetian Magistrates, called a councell, where the chiefe offices and command in that warre were distributed to sundry Cypriot Gentlemen, of honourable ranke, as well for their wealth as nobillity, but smally experienced in martiall matters. The Count *Roccas* was made Lieutenant to *Baillone*, *Giacomo de Nores* Count of Tripoli, Master of the ordnance, *Giouan Singlitico* captaine of the Cypriot cauallery, *Giouan Sosomene*, captaine of the Pioners, *Scipio Caraffa*, and *Pietro Paulo Singlitico* captaines of the foot, who were appointed to guard the strong places of the mountaines, and others were appointed to other places.

They did likewise conclude in that councell to attempt to hinder the enemies landing; and to that end, the chiefest of them went into the field with the greatest forces they could assemble, but, considering their enterprize to be to dangerous, and vnseasonable, the enemy hauing already landed part of his forces, they returned home to their Garrisons, so that the Turkes landed without any difficulty, which made them at first to suspect, that they did it for some pollicy, to draw them afterwards into an ambuscado, whereupon at their first arriuall they were very wary, but running afterwards vp and downe the country, and finding no opposition, beeing thereby emboldened, their army did not onely aduance forward but went about in disbanded troupes, without Ensignes to robbe and spoile at their pleasure.

Piali is of opinion to beseege Famagosta first.

The Turkish captaines beeing vnwilling to loose time resolued to assaile one of the two chiefest fortes of the Island. *Piali* was of opinion, to beseege Famagosta first, hoping quickly to take it, and that it being taken, Nicotia would of necessity yeeld, which had many vnproffitable eaters within the circuit of her walles, which being seated farre from sea, in the middest of a champaine country, possessed by great numbers of enemies, could not bee releeued, nor without new prouision long hold out the seege: that Famagosta was no great fort, but weake, and so defectiue as it would neuer endure one onely battery, and that they within it were not many, or so bould and valliant as to sustaine any assault.

Mustapha maintaineth the contrary and his opinion is followed.

Mustapha mainteined the contrary, saying, that the reputation of so great an army as theirs, ought not to be blemished by attempting any meane enterprize, thereby to encrease the enemies courage, and diminish their owne: That the Geneuois for foure score and tenne yeeres had held Famagosta, at the same time as the Kings of the family of *Lusignan* commanded the Island, whereby might be gathered, that the taking of that city, would bee of no great importance for the winning of the whole Kingdome. That the Nobillity, and very many of the people were retired into Nicotia, that all the wealth and munition of the whole Island was there, so as that onely exploit beeing well performed would end all the rest, and their first attempt giue end to all their deseignes.

These reasons forcible in themselues and strengthened by the reputation of the author, caused them to resolue first to beseege Nicotia, whither the whole campe marched the two and twentith of Iuly, hauing first sent fiue hundred horse towards Famagosta, to cut off all correspondence and intelligence betwixt those two cities: the Turkes pursuing their iourney approached neere to the walles of Nicotia. Great feare seized on the inhabitants when they perceiued the enemy at their Gates, like men who wanting discreet fore-sight to prouide for dangers a farre off, did extreamely feare them beeing neere at hand, hauing alwaies beene incredulous that the Turkish fleet would come into the Island, though the Venetian Baily at Constantinople, and the Senate, had giuen them many aduertizments thereof that they might prouide for their affaires in time.

Nicolo Dandulo was at the same time Gouernor of the city, a man to weake

to

to vndergo that burthen, which not deſert but opinion had laied on him: yet to whom long experience had rather giuen abillity to execute, then nature to direct. The ſodainneſſe of the danger had encreaſed his feare, and his feare the danger, for, at the arriuall of the enemies army, the trenches were vnfiniſhed, and the ſouldiers diſordered, and the city vnvictualled.

Now whileſt thoſe in Nicoſia, beeing incompaſſed with many miſeries, were buſied in furniſhing the city with neceſſaries, and inconſulting by what meanes to fruſtrate the enemies deſeignes, they were ſo tedious in their reſolutions, in regard they had no eminent Commander able to decide the controuerſies which aroſe from diuerſity of opinion, that the Turkes had time to pitch their tents, to plant their ordnance, and likewiſe for to fortifie their campe, which ſtretched it ſelfe from Saint Marines as farre as Aglangia, poſſeſſing the whole ſpace oppoſite vnto foure Bulwarkes, and on the other ſide of the towne which was not enuironed by the campe both the Baſhas did daily ſend an hundred foote and as many horſe, that none might iſſue forth or enter into the Citty.

The enemies are encamped before Nicotia.

This Citty is ſeated in the middeſt of the champaine, in an wholeſome temperate aire: it hath great ſtore of water, and the ſoile is very fruitfull: In former times it was nine miles in compaſſe about, but the Venetians beeing deſirous to fortifie it, reduced it to three: it is proportioned like a ſtarre with eleuen points, in euery of which is a bulwarke, made onely of earth, which were not yet finiſhed when the Turkiſh army arriued: and the rules of fortification were ſo well obſerued, as the greateſt Inginers accounted it the moſt abſolute peece in the world.

The ſytuation of the city of Nicotia.

Howſoeuer, the City rather was vnfurniſhed of a skilfull Commander, and braue men, then of fortification. There were tenne thouſand foot-men in the city, amongſt whom were fifteene hundred Italians and the reſt were natiue Cypriots, namely three thouſand Cernedes, two thouſand fiue hundred of the city, two thouſand new men enroled in the townes and villages of Cyprus, that were retired thither, and a thouſand Nicotian Gentlemen, all with vnexperienced troupes, were for the moſt part badly armed.

They likewiſe ſent to Famagoſta for to entreat *Baillone* to come thither with ſome certaine troupes to command the city: but thoſe of Famagoſta hauing no ſuperfluous forces, and beeing vncertaine whether the enemy changing his determination would on a ſodaine come and aſſaile them, did conſtantlo deny the Nicotians requeſt, not ſuffering the aide they required, nor the captaine to goe forth of their city: vpon this refuſall *Baillone* likewiſe excuſed his departure, adding that *Martinengas* ſouldiers by wanting a captaine, ſaid that they would obey none but him, ſo that his departure might breed ſome great diſorder and confuſion in the City. Moreouer, there was ſtore of ordnance in the towne, which wanted but braue men for to mannage it: There were many Pioners, for beſides foure thouſand vnder the commaund of *Gioan Soſomene*, as many more were come to the citty; neuertheleſſe, for all this great multitude of people, the captaines beeing diuided amongſt themſelues, this ſo neceſſary fortification was left imperfect, which did much weaken the forces within it.

Diſcord among the commanders in the city.

On the contrary ſide, there was in the enemies campe ſuch agreement, and obedience towardes the captaines, as all military actions were ſpeedily executed. *Muſtapha* a couragious perſon and a great ſoldier, beſides the ranke which he then held, had great credit and authority amongſt the ſouldiers, in regard of the fame and reputation he had purchaſed for his command in *Selims* army before he was Emperour, when hee made warre on his brother *Achomat*, all men attributing

Muſtapha his great credit amoug the ſouldiers.

the vnexpected victory which ensued, to his onely valour and prowesse: and therefore the souldiers being accustomed to martiall deeds, trauaile and danger, were growne much more actiue and valliant, hauing their captaines valour for their obiect, togither with the hope of great reward if they were victorious.

His army was reported to be very strong, but his chiefe force were sixe thousand Ianissaries, and foure thousand Spaches (these are horse-men, neuer out of pay, which some time when need is, fight on foote) all valliant men and bred vp in warre: Therefore by how much those of the city wanted humaine aide against such forces, by so much greater was their recourse vnto God. For, day and night praiers were made in priuate Houses and Churches, and sollemne processions ouer all the city, which were performed with great deuotion and concourse of people, therein following the example and exhortation of *Francisco Contaren* Bishop of Baffa.

Prayers and Processions in Nicotia.

Hee at that time was chiefe amongst the Clergy in that city (for *Philippo Mocenigo* Archbishop of Nicotia was then at Venice) did not cease to aide and assist the people as if hee had beene their owne pastor, and hauing on a time assembled the chiefe of the towne, in Saint Sophias Church, hee gaue them a briefe and learned exhortation befitting the time, from whence they departed so well satisfied and resolued, as they did put one an other in good hope and comfort of a fortunate issue of that warre, and did brauely dispose themselues to defend their country.

The end of the eight Booke of the sixth Decade.

The

The Contents of the ninth Booke of the sixth Decade.

THE *Turkes beseege the City of Nicotia, with their furious battery. The taking of the Bulwarke Constance, whereof ensued the Cities losse. The Barbarous cruelties committed at the sacke of the City. The rest of the Island yeeldeth to the Turkes, Famagosta excepted. The Turkes approach the City of Famagosta, with the inhabitants resolution. The sundry opinions of the captaines of the Christian army, who at last resolue to goe and fight with the enemy.* Doria *hauing intelligence of the losse of Nicotia, returnes home into his country. Many townes subiects to the Turkes yeeld to the Venetians. The Popes exhortation for the conclusion of the league. The difficulties which arose in the conclusion of the league. The Emperour refuseth to enter into the league. Supplies sent to Famagosta.* Mahomet *Basha propoundeth a treaty of peace to the Venetians. The Venetians are doubtfull and vncertaine either for peace or warre. The Emperor opposeth himselfe against the title which the Pope had giuen to the Duke of Florence. The Pope and Spaniards seeke to the Venetians, least they should make an agreement with the Turke. The league is concluded and signed, with the Articles thereof.* Don Iohn *of Austria is made Generall of the league. The meanes which the Venetians vsed to get money. What* Selim *promised to himselfe after the taking of Nicotia. The enemies are defeated in Candy. The Turkes spoile and waste the Islands of Zant and Cephalonia. And lastly the conditions of peace propounded to the Venetians by* Mahomet *Basha.*

The ninth Booke of the sixth Decade *of the History of Venice.*

THe enemy without any empediment being come before Nicosia, sent certaine horse to make incursions neere to the city, to draw those within it forth to skirmish; the Italians would gladly haue sallied, but at first the Gouernor would not suffer them; yet beeing ouercome by the importunities of all the captaines, he permitted *Cæsar* of Vincenza, Lieutenant of the Count *Roctas*, to sallie with certaine horse, which being few in number could not execute any important matter, but onely sought to draw the enemy within the shot of the cities ordnance: and hauing done so two daies togither, a captaine of a troupe of Stradiots, whose name was *Andre Cortese*, was taken by the enemy, and being brought before the Basha, hee presently commanded his head to bee cut off.

Those of Nicosia make certaine sallies.

The enemies afterward without any empediment did build a fort on Saint Marines mount; some foure hundred and forty paces from the city: for although the beseeged vsed all meanes to frustrate the enemies deseigne towards the curtaines of *Podocatera* and *Caraffa* (for so were those Bulwarkes called, by the name of those Gentlemen that had particular command in the building of them) and did continually with their ordnance play vpon that part, yet, they could not hinder the enemy, who wrought day and night, from executing his enterprize; who not satisfying himselfe with that one fort, did on a sodaine build three more in three other seuerall places, the one vpon a little hill at Saint Georges, the second opposite to the Bulwarkes *Constantia* and *Podocatera*, on a little rising, called Marguerits Mount, and the third on the top of the Mount Mantia, hoping with these sortes to batter the Bulwarkes, curtaines, and houses of the city.

The Turkes build three sortes neere to the city.

They did afterwards make deepe and broad trenches which they brought vnto the ditch of the old walles and placed courts of gard in them, which could not bee hurt by the cities ordnance: then, for foure daies space, without intermission, from morning till night they furiously with all their ordnance battered the walles; but perceiuing it to bee to small purpose, because the bullets for the most part fell vpon earthen Rampiers and made no breach, they ceased the battery, and fell to the spade and mattock, so as they presently came vnderneath the counter scarpes, thinking thereby to ouerthrow them: then they plaied vpon foure Bulwarkes, namely Podocatera, Constantia, Dauila, and Tripoli, all which they determined to assault at once, in which for a long time both sides fought valliantly, but in the end the Turkes were with with great losse repulsed.

The enemies fierce battery.

A fierce assault giuen to foure bulwarks at one time.

Mustapha wondering and raging thereat, beeing almost out of hope to take the City, solicited and animated his souldiers, to goe once againe to the assault, promising great rewards to such as should doe valiantly, and after that hee had made a speech to them worthy a Generall, hee caused a proclamation to bee made thorow the whole Army, that any three which should first

mount

mount the citty walls ſhould be made Sangiacks, and if any Baſcha dyed, hee that ſhould firſt enter the citty, ſhould ſucceed in that dignity.

The ſouldiers beeing thus encouraged, the aſſault was reſolued on: The next day early in the morning the Turkes marching by day breake in great ſilence to the ſame Bulwarkes, aſſailed the beſieged on a ſuddaine and vnlookt for, hoping thereby with more eaſe to obtaine the victory, (as indeed it did). For the Turkes finding thoſe that had the garde of the Bulwarke Conſtantia halfe a ſleepe, and mounting furiouſly the Paraper, gaue them no time nor leiſure to make any defence, who beeing drowned in ſlumber and feare, forgat to retire into the Citty.

An aſſault giuen to the Bulwarke Conſtantia.

The Turkes take the Bulwarke Conſtantia.

The great opinion which the beſieged had conceiued of the arriuall of ſupplies from the Common-wealth of Venice, which they ſo much deſired, made them beleeue, that the noiſe which they had heard the night before, whileſt the Turkes were preparing for the mornings aſſault, was a token of the enemies diſcamping; in regard whereof, and becauſe they were oppreſſed with long watchings, and intollerable labours, they had ſecurely diſarmed themſelues, and fell to reſt: The Turkes then in this confuſion entring pell mell with the Chriſtians into the laſt rampiers, there aroſe a great cry, accompanied with feare and amazement, whervpon, many betooke themſelues to open flight.

The Count *Roccas* quarter was neere to the Bulwarke, who by the ſuddaine noyſe beeing certified of that which was done, did preſently arme, and comming in among the thickeſt throngs, hee found ſo great diſorder there, as notwithſtanding all his meanes and perſwaſions to cauſe the ſouldiers to ſtand faſt, and make valiant reſiſtance, his labour was in a manner loſt, to ſuch a deſperate paſſe were matters brought, and himſelfe beeing ſhot into the head with an Harquebuze, fell downe dead, whereupon all thoſe, that by his arriuall had taken courage, and began by little and little to make head, leauing the defenſe of the walls, ran home to their houſes to prouide for the ſafty of their wiues and children. *Pietro Piſani* and *Bernardino Polano* Captaine of Salma, comming thither in haſt, could not by their authority and example ſtay the diſordered runne-awayes; among whom *Polano* thruſting himſelfe, and going about to hold them back by force, was together with them cut in peeces. *Piſani* perceiuing his fellow to be ſlaine, did with the reſt retire to the market place, whither from all parts the poore inhabitants came, who were not yet purſued by the Turkes, who hauing taken the Bulwarke Conſtantia, would before they went on any farther, make themſelues maiſters of all the reſt, in which the Italian footmen did ſtill fight brauely with the enemy: but in the end when they perceiued their ſtrong places to bee loſt, and that they were at once aſſailed in front and on their backs, beeing vnable to make any longer reſiſtance, they abandoned the walls, and making themſelues way thorow the middeſt of the enemies, they retired to the market place, where they made head for a time, vntill that the Baſha of Aleppo arriued, who entring the towne at the Bulwarke of Tripoli, went firſt to make good the walls, where hee made great ſlaughter of ſuch as hee met with, and finding no more reſiſtance, hee marched towards the market place, where ſeeing ſo many armed people to make head, hee cauſed three peeces of Ordnance to bee brought from the walls, and beſtowing his ſhot among them, hee enforced them to quit the place, many of whom retired to the Pallace; whither the Gouernor, Biſhop *Contaren*, and many of the chiefe Cittizens had already eſcaped, thoſe which could not enter, running vp and downe heere and there thorow the ſtreetes, were preſently either ſlaine or taken priſoners.

The Count Roccas ſlaine.

All the Bulwarkes are taken.

The City of Nicoſia is taken.

They within the Pallace hauing receiued the Baſchas word for the ſafety of their liues, ſo ſoone as they had opened the gates, the Turkes preſently runne in vpon them, who were able to make no reſiſtance beeing vnarmed, where they were all murthered: therein, the Gouernor, Biſhop, and common people running one ſelfe ſame fortune.

That

The Citty is sackt.

That beeing done, and the Turkes freed from farther trouble, they ran confusedly and without Enseignes about the citty, sacking houses, spoiling and ruining Churches, dishonouring wiues, rauishing virgins, and putting all to the edge of the sword, without distinction of age or condition, so as that day, twenty thousand persons dyed by the hands of the Turkes: and those whom the cruell enemy left aliue, rather to reserue them for some miserable punishment, then for any compassion towards them, were bound in chaines, and haled to prison ouer the dead bodies of their friends and kinsfolke. In this manner did this Citty in one day, taste the extreamest of calamitie, which for a long time had liued in great pompe and magnificence, nay rather in all excesse and dissoluteness, seruing for an example of the inconstant mutability of humaine affaires. The Citty was taken and sackt vppon the ninth day of September, and the foureteenth day of the siege.

The number of the dead.

Cyprus yeeldeth to the Turkes, Famagosta excepted.

The Turkes did afterwards with ease become Lords of the rest of the Island, Famagosta excepted. For the other townes following the victors fortune, did presently yeeld, and Cerina likewise as readily as the rest, notwithstanding that *Giouan Maria Mudazzo* Captaine of the Castle, and Captaine *Alphonso Palazza* beeing entreated by those of Famagosta, had determined to hold out and brauely to defend it. Those of the mountaines did the like, *Scipio Caraffa*, *Paulo Singlitico*, with diuerse other Gentlemen, and some Greeke Preists, and great numbers of Countrey people, yeelding themselues to *Mustapha*, vnto whom they sware fealty and aleageance; so that the Venetians possessed nothing in the Island but onely Famagosta, whither *Mustapha* determined to march, leauing 4000. footmen for the gard of Nicotia.

Mustapha, hauing taken order for Nicotia, marched towards Famagosta with his whole armie, and encamped at the village Pomodama, three miles from the Citty, causing his Turkish horse to make dayly incursions to the very gates, who bore the heads of the chiefest Nicotians vpon their lances points, to daunt the souldiers, and to diuert them from their resolution in susteining the siege: hee did afterwards draw neerer to the Citty, making great trenches: but those within the towne sallying to skirmish, did so disquiet the enemies, as they twise draue them from their trenches, and with their ordnance did ruine three Forts which they had almost finished in places very commodious for them; namely at Saint *Georges*, Perispola, and at the Crane tower, which neuertheless, did afterwards do them great hurt, for they therein spent aboue fifty thousand pound weight of powder, which since then they wanted.

Now because winter drew neere, an vnfit season for a siege, which they perceiued would proue long and difficult, and that it behooued him besides to strengthen his Galleys, by reason of the intelligence hee receiued of the vniting of the Christian fleete; *Mustapha* beeing vnwilling to enterprize any thing, that might darken or eclipse his glory purchased at Nicotia, did often and in sundry sorts solicite those of the citty to entertaine some agreement, and to yeeld: He permitted *Iohn Sosomene*, who had beene taken at Nicotia to go to Famagosta, vpon his own word, to procure money to pay his ransome, that hee might exhort them to a voluntary yeelding, and to tell them that they could by no meanes hold out long. But the Captaines, Magistrates, and people of Famagosta, resoluing to defend it to the last man, would in no sort listen to his discourse, but insteed of intreating the Senate to quit that citty to the enemy, they humbly besought it to send them aid: and the better to acquaint it with what they needed, they resolued to send *Nicolo Donato* to Venice, with two Galleys, and with him *Ieronimo Ragazzone*, the Cities Bishoppe, who was well instructed of all matters, and very fit for such a businesse.

But it is now time to returne to the Christian fleet, which departing as hath beene

beene ſaid forth of the Hauen of Suda was come to Sithy, where the Captaines beganne to conſult what was beſt to be done. Propoſitions were made by ſome of them to enuade ſome places belonging to the Otroman Empire, and thereby enforce the enemies to leaue Ciprus to come to the reſkew of his owne, affirming it to be the ſureſt meanes to fruſtrate the enemies deſeignes. The Generall *Zanne* was of a contrary opinion, perſwading them to ſaile directly to Cyprus, alleadging how that the fleet was cheeſly deſtined for the defenſe of that Kingdome, which by directing their courſe elſewhere could not bee preſerued from the danger which threatened it: That the only remedy was to goe and fight with the enemies fleet, becauſe that vpon report of their comming, the Turkes would be inforced to quit the land enterprize and to retire to their nauy for the defence thereof: which if they ſhouldnot doe, they were then ſure to find the empty Gallies in the Hauen expoſed to their mercy: That it was moſt likely, that the Turkes, vpon intelligence that the Venetians forces and Gallies were vnited with thoſe of the Pope and King of Spayne, would preſently leaue Cyprus, not to fight, but to returne to Conſtantinople: and that therby they might find meanes to incounter them by the way, & fight with them with great aduantage: for though they were Inferior to the enemies in number of men and veſſells, they were neuertheleſſe without all doubt in goodneſſe of ſhipping, and magnanimity and courage ſuperior to them; beeing beſides freſh and luſty, whereas the enemies could not but be much wearied and waſted with their exploits done ſince their arriuall in the Iſland: moreouer, to approach the enemies fleet, though no other profit ſhould enſue thereof, would encreaſe their owne reputation, whereas on the contrary to turne away from ſuch an enterprize would argue feare and cowardize, encreaſe the enemies courages and diminiſh their owne, eſpecially theirs that haue the guard of the Fortes in Cyprus: That it was no ſound aduiſe to looſe ones owne vppon hope to get it of another man, and leaſt of all when as a weaker Prince, ſuch an one as was the Common-wealth of Venice, could hardly defend it being gotten, or recouer from the Turkiſh power and in the middeſt of all his warlike countrey that which is loſt.

Sondry opinions of the Captaines of the chriſtian fleet.

The Generall is of opinion to meet with the enemy & fight with him.

Theſe reaſons beeing ſtrong and forcible were approued by euery one, as agreeable to the Senates decree, namely to leaue all other enterprizes and to intend the voyage of Cyprus already reſolued, whereupon the fleeet departed from Candy the eighteenth day of September to ſaile thitherward.

The whole fleet conſiſted of an hundred and foureſcore light Gallies, namely an hundred and foure and twenty of the Venetians, twelue of the Popes, and fiue and forty of the Catholick King: and beſides all theſe, twelue great galleys, and foureteene Venetian men of warre, with great numbers of other veſſels of burthen, which carried Munitions and other neceſſaries. In the whole Nauie there were fifteene thouſand mercenarie footmen, beſides great numbers of voluntaries, and the moſt of them Gentlemen, and men of note, commanded by ſundry Captaines of great experience and reputation. The fleete ſayling with a faire winde towards Cyprus, did in three dayes, rid away three hundred miles, and arriued at *Caſtel-roſſo*, which is ſeated on a rock, oppoſite to Caramania, ſome hundred and fifty miles from Cyprus, where by reaſon of night that ſtole vpon them, and a tempeſt that aroſe, they were enforced to land in the Hauens of Vathi and Calamita, where the ſame night they receiued ſorrowfull newes of the loſſe of Nicotia.

The Number of the chriſtian fleet.

This did greatly trouble the whole fleete, whereupon the next day a Councell was called, to determine what was to bee done. Such as from the beginning had not approoued that iourney, did then condemne it more then before: and *Doria* did openly proteſt, that he would returne home, and ſaid, That he came from Candy, with an intent to releeue Nicotia, which beeing loſt, the cauſe of his iourney ceaſed, and that he knew none other reaſon ſufficient to expoſe them to the

Doria hearing of the loſſe of Nicotia, is deſirous to returne home.

the hazard of a bataile, which in regard of the losse of that Citty was much more to be well considered: because that the enemies beeing then free from land actions, and growne more proud and insolent by meanes of the victory, would bee imbarked in their Vessells, not alone to repulse but to assaile vs; adding heerevnto, the vnfitnes of the season, winter drawing on, & the long iourny they were yet to make before they should arriue at their wished Hauen, and also his particular charge of preseruing his fleet which was committed vnto him by the Catholicke King.

The Generall & Prouidator vse reasons to Doria to perswade him to stay.

These reasons making him resolute in his opinion, he could not be diuerted from it by the Generall *Zanne*, nor by the Prouidator *Veniero*, who being already imbarked for Ciprus, seemed highly to allow of that iourney, each of them telling him that since they were come so farre together, he ought with them to run one selfe same fortune, and make proofe of the hazards of warre, wherof they should not afterwards haue cause to complaine, thereby blotting out the infamy which all men might throw vpon them, for hauing such gallant forces and consuming so much time in vaine without attempting any memorable matter: but all these perswasions were to no purpose with him nor with the rest likewise who had noe liking to the iourney, who vpon *Dorias* refusall to goe on any farther, the Generall *Zanne* to his great greefe was enforced to permit it.

Doria returneth home.

The Christian fleet then departing from Castell-rosso, and comming all of them to Scarpanto into the Hauen Tristano, *Doria* on a sodaine took his leaue directing his course towards Puglia, and from thence into Sicily, his only care being to retire safely into his Contrey.

Colonna and *Zanne* being desirous to exploit some worthy enterprize, remained still together. But hauing intelligence that *Piali*, with a great number of well armed Gallies was come from Cyprus to ouertake them, and finding themselues to weake for resistance, they weighed ankors and sailed into Candy to the Hauen of Canea, not without danger of being assailed by the Turkish fleet, which hauing notice of the Christians departure sailed speedily to the Ile of Stampalia: and *Piali* determining to goe to Candy, in hope to find some assured booties on those Seas, could not execute his proiect by reason of stormes and foule weather, wherevppon he returned back, and went into the Archipellago: where hee entered the Hauen of Calegiera making a shew as if hee would winter there, but on a suddaine changing his mind, hee went with his whole fleet vnto Constantinople.

At the same time certaine Townes of Albania which were subiect to the Turke did rise against them, and being desirous to shake off their slauish yoak, they sent to request the Venetian Magistrates their nearest neighbors, to send them supplies of men and armes assuring them that at the first sight of their Enseignes they would speedily come vnto them and become their subiects, and for a sure testimony thereof, they offered to giue them their children in hostage: which request of theirs, though it could not bee granted, as befitted their need and desire,

Diuers places subiect to the Turks yeeld to the Venetians

great numbers neuertheless of inhabitants of the black Mountaine, and neere to Boyan, called at this day the countrey of *Drina*, and other places belonging to the Marcouichians, did submit themselues to the Venetians, so that the Gouernors of Antiuari, Dulcigna, and Budua, did in the name of the Venetian Commonwealth, receiue the oath of allegiance of more then an hundred townes and villages. The Christians of Zara were in armes, not so much in hope to make any new conquest, as to repulse the enemies, and to free the countrey from their continuall incursions: But there was no memorable matter done, in regard both parties were apter to robbe and spoile then to fight.

In the meane time, the renewing of the league was treated at Rome, whither so soone as ample commissions were brought from Spayne and Venice to their Agents and Ambassadors for the conclusion therof, the Pope hauing called them before

before him beganne to exhort them all to enter into league againſt the common enemy, telling them that the cauſe was common, (although that in reſpect of preſent loſſe it did more neerely concerne the Venetians), in regard the quarrel was betwixt Chriſtians and Infidells, and that if his owne preſence ſhould be neceſſary, his age ſhould not hinder him from the iourney: That he would entreat, ſolicite, and admoniſh the Emperor and all other Chriſtian Princes to enter into the league, for which he promiſed continually to pray vnto God that it might pleaſe him to grant it victory ouer his enemies.

The Popes exhortation for the concluſion of the league.

The Ambaſſadors and Cardinalls ſeemed to be greatly mooued by this exhortation, giuing his Holineſſe many thanks for it, each of them promiſing to proceed therein charitably, ſpeedily and ſincerely, as became a matter ſo important, holy, and deſired by their Princes, as well in reſpect of their owne particular intereſt, as for the Common good of all Chriſtendome: theſe words beeing often re-itterated by them did not produce effects conformable thereunto, but euery of them aimed at his owne particular profit, which beeing ſundry, brought forth different opinions, breeding extreame and important delayes in the concluſion of that buſineſſe, wherein diuers monethes were already vainely ſpent in idle and needleſſe diſputations.

The Pope had appointed fiue of the greateſt and nobleſt Cardinalls of the Colledge to bee preſent in the name of the Sea Apoſtolick at the treaty of the league, to wit, *Alexandrine* his Nephew, *Moron*, *Ceſis*, *Graſſi*, and *Aldobrandino*, betwixt whom and the two Spaniſh Cardinalls, with the two Ambaſſadors of Spaine and Venice, the treaty hauing beene begunne to be decided, they preſently fell into ſundry difficulties: for euery of them aiming to haue the league concluded to his owne particular profit, propounded very ſtrange matters, as it often happeneth in ſuch caſes: But the Pope who proceeded therin very ſincerely, his ayme beeing only for the good of all Chriſtendome, went about ſomtimes to moderate the exceſſiue demands of the Spaniards; proteſting that if they did not preſently conclude it, to reuoke all power and authority granted to their King to leuy money: Then turning his ſpeech to the Venetians, he exhorted them to harken to an agreement, though it were ſomwhat to their diſaduantage, promiſing neuer to faile them in any aid or releefe poſſible.

Long delaies vſed in the concluſion of the league.

The Cardinalls likewiſe that were his Holineſſe Commiſſioners, ſpeaking now to the one & then to the other, did all they might for the ending of the buſineſſe, but eſpecially Cardinall *Moron*, a man well experienced in the managing of moſt important affaires, and very eloquent, who allowing the propoſitions of the Venetians Ambaſſador, as thoſe which tended to the vniuerſall good, went about to draw the Kings Ambaſſadors from their owne priuate intereſt, and to make them capable of truth which hauing done by a very eloquent remonſtrance, and they vnable to make any reaſolable anſwer, fell to new excuſe, ſaying that they would write thereof into Spayne and expect a more particular and expreſſe commiſſion from their King.

The Spaniards idle excuſes.

The Spaniards added to the former difficulties which they had propounded, That the Venetians ſhould be bound on paine of Eccleſiaſticall Cenſures to obſerue in euery poynt that which ſhould be reſolued on in the league, as though they had ſuſpected the Venetians loyalty, which had like to haue broken off the whole buſineſſe: They did moreouer ſtriue about a General to command the Army, the Spaniards arrogantly crauing not onely to appoint a Generall (which was freely granted) but a Lieftenant, who in his abſence ſhould haue the ſame authority in the Army, there-by wholly diſtruſting the Venetians, which ſuſpition ſtill encreaſing, did much coole the treaty of the league, which was begunne with ſuch earneſt heate.

The diſſentities propounded by the Spaniards.

The Senate being highly diſpleaſed there-with did expreſly ſend a new Ambaſſador to Rome to acquaint the Pope with their earneſt deſire to ſee the league concluded

cluded, together with their firme reſolution to continew the warre. *Giouan Soranze* was deputed to this end, who comming to Rome, and finding the ſame difficulties, his arriuall and ſpeed could doe no greater good, ſo as to all mens greeſe time was vnprofitably ſpent, which rather craued the execution of matters already reſolued, then conſultation about new.

The Emperor refuſeth to enter into the league.

The league was at the ſame time propounded in the Emperors Court, where it had no better ſucceſſe for the Emperor vnder ſundry coullors hauing ſpent many monethes before he would giue any certaine reſolution, beeing ſtill deſirous to gaine time did in the end declare, That hauing Truce with *Selim* for eight yeares, three of which were hardly expired it would be againſt his honor not to keepe his word; and though he were deſirous to doe otherwiſe, yet he could not without the conſent of the Princes and Eſtates of the Empire, neither did hee intend to doe it without the aduiſe and Councell of his owne particular States of Auſtria, wherevppon he craued time to thinke thereof, and to ſee the reſolution of others, the which peraduenture by reaſon of the accident of Nicotia, might alter, and that hee would not conſult on a matter of ſo great importance, but maturely and at leiſure: By this anſwere it was eaſily perceiued, that hee had noe great inclination to intangle himſelfe in that warre: the like did the other Princes and Common-wealthes of Germany. For the Emperor in the diet of Spyre hauing propounded to call another aſſembly to conſult particularly on matters belonging to the league, anſwer was made, that when his maieſty had beene moleſted by the Turke they had not ſuffered him to want any aid or ſuccour, but that then they would not but vppon vrgent neceſſity fall againe into ſo dangerous and difficult a warre.

The Senate hauing notice of the Emperors reſolution and perceiuing that it was to no purpoſe any longer to entertaine an Ambaſſador there, called him home, the like they did to *Antonio Tepulo* appointed for the ſame purpoſe to goe into Poland, who ſo ſoone as they vnderſtood the Emperours reſolution they ſent back for when he was halfe way on his iourney being aſſured that although the Polanders were a warlike nation and enemie to the Turke, yet they would not take armes vnleſſe all Germany did the like. Such end had the negotiation of the league for that yeare.

The Venetian Generall reſolueth to ſend aid to Famagoſta.

Now to returne to the fleet, the Venetian Generall came to the hauen of Cania as hath beene ſaid, as well in regard he was to neere his enemies & farre from his freinds, as for the ſeaſon of the yeare vnfit for marine actions, thinking it folly then to goe to releeue Famagoſta, whither for that time hee only reſolued to ſend ſixteene hundred footmen in three ſhippes, with twelue Gallies for their conuoy, vpon intelligence he had receiued, how that eight Turkiſh Gallies lay at ankor not farre from thence, to keep all releeſe from it. The Prouidator *Venieri* made intreaty that for more aſſurance, hee ſhould ſend thither as many more ſhippes and ſoldiers, ſeeing that in the defenſe of that only Citty, the whole hope of the conſeruation, or rather recouery of that Kingdome conſiſted; which beeing not effected by reaſon of ſundry impediments, *Venieri* in regard thereof, or rather in regard of the indiſpoſition of his perſon, remained in Candy.

The Marquis Rangon Palauicin his excuſe.

The Marquis *Rangon Palauicin* was choſen to command thoſe new ſupplies, but abſolutely refuſing to goe thither, ſaid, That hee came to goe vnto Famagoſta, if that *Baillone* were not there, or elſe vnto Nicotia, but the one beeing loſt and *Baillone* remaining in Famagoſta, hee was quit of his promiſe: but this excuſe ſeeming vnworthy for ſo great a ſoldier, eſpetially at ſuch a time, hee loſt his former reputation and ſhortly after his life in conceipt thereof *Lodouico Martinenga* Captaine of the men at Armes and then Gouernour of Cania, was elected in his ſtead Captaine Generall of thoſe ſupplies, who freely accepted that charge.

Lodouico Martinenga leades ſupplies to Famagoſta.

The

This beeing done, the Generall thought it fitte, for the eaſe of the Iſland to depart thence, and leauing *Quirini* in Candy, with the Galleys of the Iſland, and three great Galleys, hee ſayled with the reſt of the fleete to Corfou, beeing by the way by a terrible tempeſt driuen into the Hauen Vatica. There hee wayted for the Senates commandement to know what hee ſhould doe, eyther to ſtay there, or elſe (as himſelfe aduiſed) to paſſe on farther into Dalmatia, there to trimme his Galleys, and furniſh the fleete, with many things which it wanted.

Colonna preparing for his departure to Italy, was by reaſon of foule weather enforced to tarry a whole moneth in the Hauen of Caſopa, from whence tired with long ſtay, hee ſet ſayle, and in his iourney incountred many misfortunes. For his owne Admirall Galley ſtrucken with lightning, was in an inſtant burnt, himſelfe hardly eſcaping into the Galley of *Franciſco Troni*, the which not long after beeing by the ſame tempeſt driuen on ſhoare, was there beaten in peeces: but the weather waxing faire, hee arriued at Zara, hauing eſcaped two wonderfull and notable dangers: from whence hee wrote to the Senate, acquainting it with that late accident; then hee directed his courſe towards Ancona, and from thence rode poſte to Rome, to yeeld an account to the Pope of his iourney.

Collonna eſcapeth two great dangers as hee returned homeward.

The Generall *Zanne* within a while after fell ſick, as well by reaſon of the great trauailes hee had ſuſtained, as with greefe of minde: Wherevpon hee beſought the Senate to giue him leaue to come home to prouide for his health, which beeing granted, *Sebaſtiano Veniere* was choſen in his ſteed, who remained in Candie; hee was ſpeedily commanded to ſayle from thence with two Galleys to Corfou to take charge of the fleete, the which by the Senates Decree was to Winter there, and to bee furniſhed with all neceſſaries. And the Senate fearing leaſt *Venieri* ſhould bee gone to Cyprus before hee could receiue his Commiſſion, it determined to create a Prouidator Generall at Sea, who in *Venieri* his abſence, ſhould haue as ample authority as the Generall, and when *Venieri* ſhould bee in the Army, to hold the chiefe place next him. *Auguſtino Barbarico*, a man of ſingular wiſedome and integrity of life, was by a generall conſent choſen, on whom it ſeemed the Common-wealth might ſafely relye and build vpon.

Sebaſtiano Venieri is made Generall in Zanne his ſteed.

In this manner, and with ſuch ſucceſſe, ended the firſt yeare of this warre, begunne with greater reſolution then ſucceſſe. Now the vnhappy loſſe of Nicoſia, with other euents, cleane contrary to all mens hopes, greatly perplexed the Senate: ſo as vpon ſundry occaſions, it was much diſtracted. For on the one ſide, the earneſt deſire to recouer their reputation, and to bee reuenged for iniuries receiued, did prouoke them to renue the warre in fiercer manner then before, and to make new proofe of their fortune and valour: but on the other ſide, conſidering their enemies power, and the vncertainty of other Princes ayde, who were all addicted to their owne particular intereſts; they were tranſported with other thoughts, and ſome-times changed to accept ſome honorable conditions of agreement, from which they knew by intelligence from their Bayly, that the Turkes would not much ſtarte: and in regarde they ſtill held the Citty of Famagoſta, the report which was ſpred abroad euery where of the league, and of the Confederates great forces, together with the vncertaine ſucceſſe of that warre, did put them in good hope and comfort, the more eaſily to obtaine peace and quietneſſe, and to reduce their affaires to their former State:

Beſides, the great difficulties which hindered the concluſion of the league, the bad preſage and ill ſucceſſe of ſo vnfortunate and vnluckie a beginning of warre, and the confluence of ſo many aduerſities, did take

away from the mindes of the most generous, all hope of any future succesſe.

The Senators beeing thus irreſolute a very fit occaſion was offered them with their honors to negotiate a Peace. For the Baſcha *Mahomet* ſtill deſiring to compoſe this warre in friendly manner, was willing to renew the motion of peace, the ſucceſſe of that warre in no ſort liking him, for if it ſhould prooue vnfortunate it would encreaſe the danger of their Empire, if proſperous the authority & reputation of his enemy *Muſtapha*.

The Baſcha Mahomet reuiueth the treaty of peace.

Mahomet then beeing moooued by theſe reaſons did oftentimes diſcourſe with the Venetian Baily concerning the treaty of peace which was broken off, going about to draw from him whether he had any commiſſion to deale therein: at the laſt taking occaſion through the ordinary complaints made at the great Lords Port by the freinds and kinſfolkes of thoſe Turkes that were impriſoned at Venice, or whoſe goods had beene ſeazed there at the beginning of the warre he began to deale with the Baily to vſe means to the Senate that the Ottomans ſubiects ſo impriſoned might bee ſet at liberty, and their goods reſtored to them, ſaying, That it was againſt all equity, the Venetian Marchants liuing at liberty and enioying their goods ouer the whole Ottoman Empire, the ſubiects of the Turke ſh ould bee diſpoiled of their goods, and kept in miſerable bondage and captiuity.

The Baſcha in ſpeaking heerof told him that his Lord was vexed thereat, and that hee did not only wiſh him to write to Venice, but to ſend an expreſſe meſſenger thither, to treat of that buſineſſe more effectually. *Ibraim* vſed the like ſpeech to the Baily, wiſhing him to incite the Senate to ſend a meſſenger of purpoſe to Conſtantinople, to the end that vnder coulour of this treaty concerning Marchandize, ſome meanes of a Generall Agreement might bee propounded.

The Baily vppon this aſſurance, and by the Baſchas permiſſion diſpatcht his owne ſteward with one of the Dragomans to carry letters to Venice, which the Baſcheas ſelfe had dictated to him concerning the affaires of Marchants, acquainting them afterwards more particularly what hee had done, and with the Baſchas intention-

Graſſinan a French-man departed at the ſame time from Conſtantinople, hauing beene Agent for the moſt Chriſtian King there; who arriuing at Venice, told the Senate that the Baſcha had vſed diuers ſpeeches to him concerning the treaty of peace, and that he brought letters from the great Lord and the Baſcha to his King to that end, knowing very well that they would not take it in bad part that the moſt Chriſtian King, as friend to both ſides, ſhould mediate ſuch an agreement.

Although the Senators did ſumwhat ſuſpect theſe propoſitions, fearing, that they were rather made to delay the preparations for warre, then to lay downe Armes, and enter into ſome honorable accord; Neuer-the leſſe the ſundry accidents of thoſe times did much perſwade to harken to thoſe Treaties, cheefly for that at the concluſion of the league a new difficulty aroſe about the time when it ſhould beginne. For the Spaniards, would haue let ſlippe all that cheefe part of the Summer, and not haue had it to bee mentioned in the capitulations therein contained, and that it ſhould not bee in force till the yeare following.

The Venetians great doubts & perplexities.

The Venetians on the contrary fearing that they ſhould not bee able to repulſe the firſt attempts of that mighty Army, which the Turkes were ſaid to haue prepared, and which was ready to march, had very earneſtly written to the Pope, that hee by his authority would remooue that difficulty, giuing him to vnderſtand how that by his Councell they had embraced warre, diſmiſſed the Chiaus from Veniee, and contemned all other means of agreement propounded

The Venetians requeſt to the Pope.

often-

oftentimes by their Bayly: that they had likewiſe by his aduiſe and councell, ſo long wayted for the Spaniſh Galleys, as in the end, their ayde was more in name then in effect: and yet they had euer ſhewed them-ſelues ready to conclude a league ſutable to his intention, and to the preſent need of all Chriſtendome. But all theſe intreaties and purſutes did not produce ſuch effects as the time required: For the Pope beeing of him-ſelfe well diſpoſed, and wholy inclining to the generall good, knowing that the Venetians were agreeable to his will, confeſſed that their requeſt was iuſt and honeſt, exhorted them to continue ſtedfaſt, and not to giue place to theſe firſt accidents of warre. And yet, his Holyneſſe beeing ouer-credulous, and ſuffering himſelfe to bee carryed away by thoſe, who for their owne particular intereſt fauoured the cauſe of the Spaniards, was eyther remiſſe, or did not conſtantly with his authority withſtand ſuch impediments, as were perceiued eyther to weaken the league, or delay the concluſion thereof.

The Emperor will not allow of the Popes new title giuen to the Duke of Florence.

The Venetians were likewiſe much greeued to ſee the Pope at that time entangled in other affaires: for the Emperors Ambaſſadors proteſted, that vnleſſe hee did reuoke and diſanull the new title which hee had beſtowed on the Duke of Florence, their Maiſter ſhould bee enforced to maintaine his owne dignity, with that of the Empire, by all meanes poſſible: The Pope though by Nature timerous, would not for all that retract that which hee knew hee might doe, and was well done, but made preparation by temporall armes to defend his owne authoritie, and that of the Sea Apoſtolick: Therefore hee ſpeedily leuyed forces, prouided armes, money, and all other neceſſaries for warre, cauſing Proclamation to bee made in all places vnder the Churches iuriſdiction (to the particular hurt of the Venetians) that it ſhould not bee lawfull for any, without exception, to leuy Souldiers forth of that State; and therevpon hee impriſoned *Pompeo de Caſtello*, and *Giouan Aldobrandino*, who beeing Pentioners to the Venetians, had in their name enrolled footmen in the Churches territories, whereby all men thought that Italy would fall into a dangerous warre. This made the Senate reſolue to ſend the Secretary *Formenti* to Rome, to appeaſe this new ſtirre: but his departure was delayed, and Commiſſion ſent to their Ambaſſadors there, to make the ſame requeſt to the Pope, and to put him in minde of the miſeries of the time, the greatneſſe of the preſent dangers which threatned Chriſtendome, together with the remedy (if there were any) alone reſiding in him. Whereunto though the Pope gaue a willing eare, hee neuertheleſſe excuſed himſelfe by reaſon of his owne neceſſity, and did ſtill purſue his priuate deſeignes, leauing the euents of the common warre very doubtfull.

The Venetians reſolue to harken to peace.

Theſe troubles cauſed the Venetians to welcome the arriuall of theſe men from Conſtantinople, and likewiſe vppon ſo faire an occaſion carefully to thinke on the treaty of peace, becauſe they dayly ſaw their hopes more and more to decline, and the cauſe to ceaſe for which they had firſt neglected it. They determined then to hearken to the treaty of peace, and ſo much the more willingly as it was offered from the Turkes: neuertheleſſe, becauſe they would not ſeeme too greedy of it, nor inuite the Turkes thereby to infringe it vppon euery trifle, without motioning peace at that time, they gaue Commiſſion to *Giacomo Ragaſſon*, a man well experienced in ſuch buſineſſes, to goe to Conſtantinople, to treate of the enlargement of priſoners, and reſtitution of Marchants goods taken on eyther ſide: and beſides, the Councell of Tenne gaue him another ſecret Commiſſion to giue to the Bayly, which in effect was, that if afterwards the Turkes did motion peace, hee likewiſe ſhould ſeeme to deſire it, and enter into farther diſcourſe thereof, if he ſhould perceiue that it might take effect on reaſonable & honorable conditions for the Common-wealth, namely

The Articles of peace propounded by the Venetians.

of recouering the Realme of Cyprus, in paying some great tribute to the Turke for it, or else that they might still keepe the Citty of Famagosta, or by quitting it to the great Lord, to haue some other State else-where in counter-change, and also for the restoring of their ancient confines of Albania and Dalmatia. They did impart as much to *Ragasson*, and gaue him power to speake thereof, if the Turke, who had first craued to haue one sent thither of purpose (for the Bayly was imprisoned) if for any other respects they should refuse to treate with him.

Ragasson his departure from Venice to Constantinople, was presently diuulged in the Courts of Princes, but they assured them (as indeed it was so) that they had sent him for the dispatch of businesse belonging to particular marchants, without any other commission at all: yet euery man suspected that hee had some other secret Commission to treate of peace, the which they were the rather induced to beleeue, because that the Venetians had occasion thereby to seeke to assure their affaires, hauing had but an vnfortunate beginning in their warre, perceiuing their hopes dayly to vanish.

The Pope and Spaniards seeke to the Venetians to conclude the league.

The Pope hauing a share in this suspition, and beginning to shake off his feare of the Emperors armies, did hotly reuiue the Treaty of the League, beeing thereunto prouoked by the Spaniards, and determined to send *Marc-Antonio Colonna* to Venice, who beeing wise and pollitick, and very gratious with the Venetians, might with his speech interrupt the practises of peace, and by granting them somewhat, which had beene denied them before, to induce them to consent to the speedy conclusion of the league.

Colonna beeing come to Venice, and often-times brought into the Senate, did vse all good meanes and offers, to perswade them to embrace the league, labouring to let them see how profitable it was for the Common-wealth, and how that his desire to serue at once the Pope his naturall Prince, the Catholick King, vnto whome hee had vowed and dedicated his seruice, and themselues likewise, vnto whom, in respect of the trust they had reposed in him, hee was no lesse bound then to any other whatsoeuer, did make him more earnest in that businesse, beeing not able to bridle his loue, nor conceale that which reason commanded him to vtter, and hauing by a long Oration particularly acquainted them with the preparations of the League, hee did earnestly entreate them to embrace it.

Colonnas remonstrance to the Venetian Senate.

Colonnas authority and eloquence was of force to haue perswaded the greatest part of the Senate to this confederacie, but the importance of the businesse, the experience of the former yeares successe, the quality of the generall propositions, and they vncertaine, and the hope that the Treaty of peace might haue more prosperous successe, held the Senators in suspence: whereupon, by a Decree of Senate, *Colonna* was answered in generall termes, how that their actions might testifie their disposition towards the league.

The Senates answer to Colonna.

At the last, time pressing them to make a speedy resolution, and *Colonna* hauing receiued new instructions from Rome, whereby all matters were granted them, concerning their forces, time when to employ them, and likewise for the increase of the number of their Galleys for the first yeare; the Pope did besides particularly promise to permit them for fiue yeares space to leuy three tenths vpon the Clergie of their State: these things beeing considered by the Senate on the one side, and the practises of peace on the other, by the commissions giuen to the Bayly and *Ragasson*, made the Senators very doubtfull, Peace and Warre beeing at their owne choyce and liking: wherevpon the Senators were of contrary opinions concerning the continuation eyther of the one or other, not growing to any certaine resolution. Especially two of the most principall and eminent in the gouernment of the Republique, dissented farre

in

in opinion ; the firſt (which was *Paulo Tepulo*, a man very famous, and much practiſed in the gouernment of the Common-wealth,) ſaid, That without relying on *Mahomets* goodly propoſitions, which rather tended to deceiue and lull them a ſleepe, then benefit them, they ought without longer delay, to embrace the league, in regarde the concluſion thereof was certaine, and the euents of the Treatie of Peace moſt vncertaine. *Andrea Badoario*, a man of equall authority, was of a contrary opinion, ſaying, That ſeeing they had motioned peace, and had to thoſe ends giuen ample Commiſſions and inſtructions, they could doe no leſſe then expect an anſwer, and not make ſuch haſt, or rather precipitate themſelues into the concluſion cleane contrary. Both of them were attentiuely heard, and their reaſons did in ſuch ſort mooue the Senators, as they ſtill continued irreſolute. But at laſt the moſt part inclining to the concluſion of the league, the better to raze out that note of Infamy, wherewith the former vnhappy euents of warre had blotted them, they all on a ſuddaine altered their opinions, and reſolued to ſend ample power and authoritie to their Ambaſſadors at Rome, in their name to conclude the league, and preſently gaue *Colonna* a pleaſing anſwer, who ſuddainly returned to Rome, where the Pope hauing notice of their reſolution, called the Ambaſſadors of the Catholick King and Venetians into the Conſiſtory, where cauſing the Datary to read the Articles, agreed vpon betwixt them, hee was the firſt that ſwore (laying his hand vppon his breſt) ſtrictly to obſerue them : The Cardinall *Pacheco* likewiſe ſwore in the behalfe of the Catholick King (*Granuell* beeing gone to Naples) the Ambaſſador of the ſame King did the like, and thoſe of the Venetian Common-wealth in their Princes name ſwore on the Euangeliſts.

Tepulos opinion tends to warre.

Badoario is of a contrary opinion.

VVarre is reſolued at Venice.

The league againſt the Turke concluded.

Then the Pope commanded, that the next day after diuine ſeruice was ſollemnly celebrated, and the Proceſſion ended in Saint *Peters* Church, it ſhould bee publiſhed, notwithſtanding that the Venetian Ambaſſadors were of opinion to deferre the publication thereof, till the Emperor were acquainted therewith, that his intention might bee knowne.

The particuler Articles of the league were theſe : Betwixt Pope *Pius Quintus*, promiſing for the Sea Apoſtolick and his ſucceſſors, with the conſent of the whole Colledge of Cardinalls, *Philip* the Catholick King, and the Duke and Senate of Venice, a league and perpetuall confederacie hath beene made, to abate and ouer-throw the Turkes power, who of late haue with a mighty Armie, enuaded the Realme of Cyprus, a countrey very commodious for the conqueſt of the Holy land. That the Confederates forces ſhall conſiſt of two hundred light Galleys, one hundred ſhips of warre, fifty thouſand foormen, Italians, Spaniards and Almaines, foure thouſand fiue hundred horſe, with Artillery and Munition proportionable to ſuch forces : all which ſhall bee imployed, as well for defence of the Confederates ſtates, as to aſſaile the enemies, and particularly for the enterpriſes of Argier, Tunis, and Tripoli : That all theſe forces ſhall bee vnited (in the moneth of May next enſuing, or at the beginning of Aprill) at Ottranto, to paſſe into the Leuant againſt the enemies, as time, and the councell of Captaines ſhall thinke fit. That theſe forces neuertheleſſe may bee changed, by increaſing or diminiſhing the prouiſions for warre, as neceſſity and the quality of the enterpriſe ſhall require : whereupon a yeerely meeting ſhall bee at Rome in Autumne, there to conſult what is beſt to bee done. And if it ſhall there bee concluded, not to attempt any thing that yeare in common, yet it might bee lawfull for euery of the confederates to execute their particular enterpriſes, and eſpecially for the King of Spaine, to enterpriſe thoſe of Argier, Tunis, and Tripoli, in which, ſo that there bee no mighty Turkiſh Army abroad, the Venetians ſhall bee bound to ayde the King with fifty Galleys for that purpoſe.

The Articles of the league.

That the King likewiſe ſhall bee bound to ayde the Venetians, whenſoeuer they

will enterprize any thing in their Gulph against the common enemy, on this condition neuertheleſſe, if he which ſhall craue this aide, haue far greater forces ready. That all the Confederates ſhall bee reciprocally obliged to defend the States of any one of them whom the Turkes ſhall enuade, and in particular the Citties and other places belonging to the Church.

That for the expence of warre, the Catholick King ſhall pay the one halfe; and the other moyety beeing deuided into three parts, the Venetians ſhall pay two, and the Pope the third: they ſhall bee bound to giue the Pope twelue Galleys ready rig'd, and munitioned, which his Holyneſſe ſhall man for the ſeruice of the league. That generally each of the Confederates ſhall bee bound to contribute for the common neceſſity, whatſoeuer hee ſhall aboundantly haue, and others want, and afterwards ſhall haue it allowed in their accounts. That the ſtore-houſes for Corne ſhall bee euery where open for the common good, and that graine may bee taken forth of commodious places, ſo that hee from whom it is taken, haue firſt made his owne prouiſion. That at Councels and conſultations the Commanders of the three Confederate Princes ſhall bee preſent, and what the moſt of them reſolue on, ſhall bee concluded: Neuertheleſſe, the execution of matters determined, ſhall remaine to the Generall of the Army (who was preſently named) to wit, Don *Iohn de Auſtria*, and in his abſence *Marc-Antonio Colonna* with the ſame authority, though at the ſame time, hee retaine the title and ranke of the Churches Generall. A place was reſerued for *Maximilian* of Auſtria the elect Emperor, the moſt Chriſtian King, and the King of Portugall, to enter into this confederacie, when they ſhould thinke it fitte, and to all other Chriſtian Princes likewiſe, that had a deſire to enter into it. There was no particular mention made of places which ſhould bee conquered, for that was referred to bee diſpoſed off in the ſame manner, as in the league of the yeare 1537. wherein was expreſly mentioned, If any ſtrife ſhould ariſe betwixt the Confederates, the Pope as Vmpier and Iudge ſhould decide it, without any breaking off, or preiudice to the confederacie, or ſtoppe to the execution of matters by it eſtabliſhed.

Don Iohn de Auſtria Generall of the Army.

Theſe Articles (as hath beene ſaid) beeing ſworne to and ſigned by the Ambaſſadors, were within foure moneths after, as the ſame Princes had decreed, read, and ratified a new. But becauſe the Confederates were not tyed to obſerue all that is aboue mentioned, till the yeare following, it was agreed vpon in another writing a part, wherein the aboue mentioned matters were not particularly ſpecified, that the ſame yeare in the moneth of May, foure ſcore Galleys, and twenty ſhips of warre, ſhould meete at Ottranto to ioyne with the Venetian fleete, not comprehending in that number thoſe of the Pope, Duke of Sauoy, and Knights of Malta.

Some particular treaties.

During theſe treaties of peace and league, the Venetians with a generall conſent, made ſpeedy prouiſions for warre: they had not forgotten the affaires of Cyprus, and eſpecially the conſeruation of Famagoſta, on which depended the hope of all fortunate ſucceſſe. *Marc-Antonio Quirini* beeing choſen for this purpoſe, departed from Candy with foure ſhips to carry ſupplies thither, for whoſe conuoy twelue galleys were appointed. Hee beeing come neere to Famagoſta, cauſed his ſhips to ſaile ſome-what before in the enemies view which were in Conſtantia, himſelfe keeping toward the land: So ſoone as the enemies deſcryed theſe ſhippes, they ſent foorth ſeauen Galleys to inueſt them, which beeing perceiued by *Quirini*, hee ſuddainly aduanced with his Galleys, to get betwixt them and home.

Supplie ſent to Famagoſta.

But the Turkes, hauing diſcouered the Venetians galleis, and altering their purpoſe from offending others to ſaue themſelues, did ſpeedily make to the ſhoare from whence they came, ſo that they had time by help of thoſe of the campe, who in great troops came to their aid, to eſcape to land, & forſaking their galleis, ſome of

Flight of the enemies Galleys.

of them were sunke by *Quirinis* ordnance, who perceiuing some signes of a future tempest gaue speedy commandement that the ships should bee towed into the Hauen, that he might safely land his supplies consisting of sixteene hundred foot, with great store of munition & victuals, which did much incourage those of the city, who infinitely commended his care and dilligence; and whilest hee remayned there, hee tooke a ship of the enemies and some other smaller vessels laden with munitions and victuals which were going to the Turkish army, and hauing intelligence that the Turkes had builded certaine fortes at the Rocke of Gambella, he sailed thither with his Gallies, and on a sodaine razed them.

The Venetians raze the forts at Gambella.

These things beeing fortunately performed, *Quirini* supposing his longer stay there to bee to small purpose did on the sixteenth day of February 1571. arriue with his Gallies in Candy. The Senate beeing very carefull to prouide for Famagosta, sent two other ships thither with eight hundred footmen and great store of munition, vnder the command of *Honoreo Scoto*, with letters to the inhabitants full of hearty affection, highly commending their constant loyalty, intreating them still to persist in their owne defence and by no meanes to rely vpon the word or promise of those Barbarous infidels: The like letters in effect were written to *Baillone*, wherein his valour was much commended, as worthy of his Ancestors, and the loue which himselfe and predecessors had euer borne to the Common-wealth, promising highly to recompence him.

More aide sent to Famagosta.

When these last supplies arriued at Famagosta, they made vp the whole number of foure thousand Italian footmen, eight hundred of the Islanders which are termed Legionaries, and three thousand Citizens and country people, with two hundred Albaneses.

The number of soldiers in Famagosta.

At the same time the rebellion of the Albaneses against the Turkes did stil continue, diuers of the countries of Ducagina, Pedana, Ematia and Sadrina, comming dayly to make sundry offers to the Agents of the Common-wealth, wherevpon, the Prouidator *Celsi* was commanded to saile to Catharra with tenne Gallies, but *Celsi* falling sicke by the way, *Nicolo Suriano*, who was Lieutenant of the Gulphe, was commanded to take that charge vpon him, and with foure Gallies to enter into the Riuer Boyan to backe the rebellion of that people, and carefully to obserue whether he could with good successe make any attempt vpon Durazzo, *Scatar*, or *Alexia* which the chiefe of the Albaneses had propounded. *Suriano* hauing continued certaine daies in those confines, perceiued very well that the deeds were not answerable to their words, and that it was in vaine to make any attempt vpon the enemies territories without suffitient forces for that purpose: the Senate neuertheless beeing vnwilling to omit any thing which it knew might auaile the Common wealth, chose *Giacomo Malatesta* for Gouernor Generall in Albania, who comming to Catharra was desirous to make incursions into the enemies country, where hauing taken a great booty, and heedlesly returning homewards through a valley, hee was assailed by the enemies, and beeing wounded in the thigh, and beaten from his horse was taken prisoner and carried to Rissana.

The Albaneses rebel against the Turkes.

In regard of the great expences which the Venetians were to furnish, which would monthly amount to three hundred thousand Ducats, the Senate sought by all meanes to raise money; wherevpon it againe encreased the number of the Procurators of Saint Marke, they likewise sold the pastures and voide grounds, and the pawnes and pledges of La Zecca were opened vpon sundry conditions. Prince *Mocenига* in that and all other matters shewed himselfe very carefull and vigilant to make speedy prouisions of all necessaries; and being present on a time in the great councell, whither all Gentlemen that haue voyces in the creation of Magistrates doe vsually come, he made a briefe but important speech, exhorting all of them to bee willing to releeue their deerest country in that time of need and warre, either with money, aduise, or any other thing which it might want,

Prince Mocenigo his remonstrance to the great councell.

euery

euery man according to his power and meanes, saying that they could neuer doe it in a time more conuenient, and thereby should not onely preserue their wealth, but their honor, children and liues, all which would be exposed to great danger if the insolent enemy should prooue victorious.

His words being pronounced with much earnestnesse did greatly mooue those of the assembly, and encouraged them boldly to continue that warre, with hope of better successe, wherevpon, whatsoeuer was requisite for the furnishing of the Nauy, or for prouision of victuals, and money, which is the strongest sinew of warre, was presently determined and concluded.

Whilest the Venetians were thus busied in their preparations, the Turkes on the other side raised new forces to pursue the course of their victory. *Selim* had receiued such content for the taking of Nicotia, the newes whereof was brought to him by *Mustaphas* sonne, together with many ritch presents, as hee was desirous all other things laied aside to intend onely the ending of that enterprize, notwithstanding the great report which was made of the Christian fleet, the which after the conquest of Cyprus he promised to him selfe to defeate, and then presently to become Lord of all the Islands belonging to the Venetians, most commodious (as he said) to open a passage to the city of Rome, chiefe of the Romaine Empire and belonging to him as to the greatest Emperor, and of a long time promised by their Prophets to the Ottoman family.

Selim ruminating on these vaine and idle thoughts commanded his fleete, that so soone as Cyprus should be furnished with sufficient supplies, then to fight with that of the Christians, and afterwards pursue other enterprises as occasion should be offered. And according to his owne proiects hee sent twenty Gallies from Constantinople vnder the command of *Caiacelebey*, who by the way meeting with the Gallies of Chios and Rhodes, sailed altogether towards Cyprus, to keepe out all releefe from Famagosta. After his departure from Constantinople thirty other Gallies came to him, and beeing come to Finica to leauy souldiers, he went from thence into Cyprus, where making some aboade, hee sent his Gallies in the meane time to Tripoli, to take in new supplies and munitions: then his Nauy being furnished with all necessaries he left Cyprus, leauing *Aramat* there with twenty Gallies, tenne Mohannes or flat bottomed boates to transport horse, fiue ships, with many other vessels for the guard of the Island, himselfe taking foure and fifty Gallies with him, and went to meet *Portau*, newly made a Basha in *Piali's* stead, who beeing come from Constantinople, and by the way ioyning the Gallies of Naples in Romagnia and *Miteline* with his forces, was with an hundred Gallies at Castel rosso, the Rendezuous of the whole fleet, whither within a while after *Vluzzali* came from Argiers with twenty of his owne Gallies, and diuers other vessels belonging to Pirates, and not long after, *Hassan* sonne to Barbarossa came thither likewise with twenty Gallies.

The number of the Turkish fleet.

The whole Turkish fleet beeing in this sort vnited, to the number of two hundred and fifty saile, went directly to the Isle of Candy and entred into the Hauen of Suda, and sayling afterwards towards Cania, it landed great troupes of souldiers neere to the city, who presently falling to booty, did put al to fire and sword. Against these the Prouidator of Cania sent great numbers of souldiers of the cities Garrison with diuers of *Quirini's* Gallies which were then in the Hauen, who enforced the enemies to retire, and our men beeing presently backt by three hundred Corsicans, conducted by Colonel *Iustinian*, the enemies were put to rout and with great slaughter beaten to their Gallies, not daring to assault the castle.

The Turkes are put to rout in Candy.

The enemies fleet departing from Candy, where it had done infinite harme, sailed to Ceriga, where it did the like, and from thence went to Iunca, where hauing trimmed their Gallies, they made incursions into the Isles of Zant and Cephalonia, and the inhabitants being retired into the fortes, all the villages and country houses were burned, and the whole country wasted.

The Turkes waste the Islands of Zant and Cephalonia.

The

The Turke beeing not ſatisfied with ſetting forth a fleet, had likewiſe raiſed a land army, vnder the command of *Achmat* Baſha, determining to enuade the Venetians both by ſea and land, in regard the treaty of peace was wholly broken off, and no hope of agreement left. For ſo ſoone as *Ragaſſon* came to Conſtantinople, the Turkes hoping by accord to obtaine that which they could hardly get by armes, he was together with the Baily brought before *Mahomet* the Viſier Baſha, who beganne highly to extoll the power of the Ottoman Empire, and to relate the great Lords deſeignes againſt the States of the Venetian Common-wealth, who reſolued to enuade them by ſea and land; That *Selims* intent was to propound peace on very hard conditions, neuertheleſſe hee would find meanes to moderate that great ſeuerity, prouided likewiſe that they would conſent to what hee ſhould tell them, which in effect was, that the Baily ſhould perſwade the Senate freely to ſurrender to *Selim* the entire poſſeſſion of Cyprus, as a State iuſtly belonging to the Ottoman Empire.

Baſſas Mahomets propoſition to the Venetian Bayly.

The Baily perceiuing thereby that the treaty of peace could not bee continued to the honour of the Common-wealth, aduiſed *Ragaſſon* to leaue Conſtantinople (which hee did) the other buſineſſe concerning merchants remayning likewiſe imperfect, which once was concluded, but preſently reuoked, by reaſon of ſome falſe reportes brought from Syria and Alexandria, ſo that *Ragaſſons* iourney was altogether vaine.

The end of the ninth Booke of the ſixth Decade.

The

The Contents of the tenth Booke of the sixth Decade.

THE *Spaniards absolutely tell the Pope and Venetians that they will not ioyne their forces till Don* Iohns *arriuall. The great progreſsion of the Turkiſh fleet. The league is concluded at Rome and publiſhed at Venice. The Turkes take Dulcigna and Antiuary. The Venetians great preparations ſo ſoone as they heard that the Turkes were come into their Gulphe. The enemies come before Mandracchia, with their baſe retreat. The Pope ſoliciteth Chriſtian Princes to enter into the league. The arriuall of Don* Iohn *and the Spaniſh forces. The Turkiſh army before Famagoſta.* Marc-Antonio Bragadino *Gouernor of Famagoſta. The enemies at one time batter the city in fiue ſeuerall places. The beſeeged make a counter-battery. The Turkes giue many fierce aſſaults to the city. The cittizens by reaſon of extreame want are enforced to yeeld vpon compoſition.* Muſtapha *his perfidious cruelty; His impiety againſt the dead. The vnion of the Chriſtian fleete, with the number of the veſſels. The Chriſtian fleet reſolueth to fight with the Turkes. The famous battaile of Lepanto, where the Turkiſh fleet is defeated and put to rout. The number of the dead on both ſides, with the number of the enemies veſſels that were taken. The great ioy at Venice for newes of the victory. Don* Iohn *retireth to Meſsina. The Venetians take the fort of Marguerites. The Chriſtians enterprize vpon Saint Maur is bootles. And laſtly* Marc-Antonio Colonna *his magnificent entry at Rome.*

The

The tenth Booke of the sixth Decade *of the History of Venice.*

THE Confederates nauall army which should haue met at Ottranto in May, there to haue ioyned altogether, came not thither at the latter end of Iune, neither was there any tidings of it. The conclusion of the league hanging in suspence, and the Venetians fearing that they should not bee strong enough of themselues, to incounter and repulse the enemies fleete, which was reported to bee farre greater then those of the former yeere, determined to set forth threescore Gallies of the best in all the fleet at Candy, to employ them for the releefe of Cyprus, or other places as need should bee, to hinder the enemies nauigation vpon those seas, and to cut off the rereward of the Turkish Gallies which should lagge behind the fleet, and in a word to take hold on all occasions which time should offer. Such was the State of the Venetian fleet for that time, the greatest part whereof remayning at Corsou, did daily expect the arriuall of the Spanish Armada.

The Venetians expect the Confederates fleets.

The Pope and Venetians made earnest request that the Gallies of Naples and Sicily which were ready might goe to Ottranto, but the Spaniards would not heare of it, resoluing to tarry for Don *Iohns* arriuall. The Turkes on the other side hauing intelligence that the forces of the Christian Princes were not yet vnited, departing from Candy did boldly saile forwards, the great Lord hauing commanded them to seeke out the Christian fleete and fight with it, and in the meane time to waste all places by the way belonging to the Venetian State. The Generall *Venieri* hauing intelligence of the enemies course and deseignes, and knowing that nothing could hinder them from passing forward, resolued to saile with the fleet to Messina, fearing (as it was very likely) that if the enemies fleet should come neerer to Corfou, his owne Gallies would bee exposed to sundry perils and and dangers, and if the Turkes should come and lie betwixt the Fana and the Merlieres, hee likewise feared that they would hinder the vniting of the Confederates forces.

VVhat moued the Generall Venieri to saile to Messina.

Whilest these determinations were made abroad the league on the second day of Iuly was with great solemnity and concourse of people published at Venice, after the celebration of Masse in Saint Markes Church by Don *Guzman de Silua* Ambassador for the Catholike King, in the presence of the Duke, Senate, Princes Ambassadors, and great numbers of Prelats, who together with the whole Clergy going afterwards through the city in Precession, came into the great Market-place which was ritchly hung with tapistry and other costly ornaments, whither so soone as the Prince came to the vsuall place where proclamations are made to the people, the league was by an Herald published with great silence, which being done, the ordnance were shot off, drummes beaten, and trumpets sounded to the great ioy and content of all the people.

The league is published at Venice.

The

The league being in this sort publiſhed, they haſtened the preparations already begunne, and ſolicited other Princes to enter into it, that they might the better encreaſe their forces. Wherevpon the Pope determined for that purpoſe to ſend his Nephew the Cardinall *Alexandrine* into Portugall, ſuppoſing that the forces and territories of that King would bee fit to affoord aide and reputation to the league, hee beeing Lord of many armed veſſels, and his countries of the Indies confyning vpon the Turkiſh Empire: in reſpect whereof the Senate likewiſe reſolued that *Antonio Tepulo* then Ambaſſadour in Spaine ſhould to the ſame end goe to the King of Portugall to bee there in the name of the Common-wealth at ſuch time as the Popes Legat ſhould treat of that buſineſſe.

The Pope ſolliciteth the King of Portugall to enter into the league.

The Venetians, the league beeing thus concluded, were ſo bent to warre, vpon hope to encreaſe their forces by the aſſiſtance of other Princes, as they would not harken to any diſcourſe of peace: for the moſt Chriſtian King hauing diſpatched the Biſhop of Aix to Conſtantinople, chiefly to negociate ſome accord, and hee comming to Venice acquainted them with the zeale and affection of his King towards the good and proffit of the Common-wealth, togither with his Commiſſion to procure peace betwixt the Turkes and them; The Senate thanked him, and without giuing farther eare to his propoſitions called in the Confederates Ambaſſadours that they might heare his meſſage; this they did to take away all iealouzy and ſuſpition, and to animate them to warlike preparations like themſelues.

The Venetians will not heare of peace.

The Turkiſh fleet in the meane time came ſtill forward into the Venetian Gulphe, none daring to oppoſe it: on the other ſide the *Sangiacs* of Scopo, *Durazzo* and *Ducagina*, taking fiue thouſand men, tenne cannons and many other leſſe peeces with them, came neere to Dulcigna, hauing enforced the country people to quit the ſtreight paſſages which they guarded, wherevpon the inhabitants reſolued to abandon the city and to retire to Catharra: but *Nicolo Suriana*, and *Sciarra Martinenga* comming with new forces, did confirme and encourage them to defend their city, although it were not ſtrong either by art or nature.

The Turkes come before Dulcigna.

The enemy beeing encamped before it, after that hee had made a battery and a reaſonable breach, the Ianiſſaries prepared for the aſſault, wherevpon *Martinenga* beeing out of all hope to hold out long without freſh ſupplies did ſpeedily ſend for the French men which hee had brought thither, with whom for a time they valliantly defended it: but the enemies fleet approaching, and *Suriana* in that reſpect beeing with his Gallies enforced for to quit thoſe ſeas, all the inhabitants and ſouldiers beeing affrighted, and wholly deſpayring to hold the towne any longer, craued a parley, the battery hauing continued for the ſpace of twelue daies, and the accord was made with the Baſha to depart with their liues and goods, with promiſe to giue them foure ſhips, to tranſport thoſe to Raguſa that were willing to depart, and good entertainment to ſuch as would ſtill remaine there, and that the ſouldiers might depart with their armes and enſignes.

Dulcigna yeeldeth to the Turkes in compoſition, which is badly obſerued.

The city was deliuered to the Turkes, though that the conditions were afterwardes badlie obſerued, becauſe that ſince then, ſome contention either true or feigned ariſing therevpon betwixt *Pertau* and *Achmat* Baſhas who were come to that ſeege, they tooke occaſion to deale cruelly with thoſe poore wretches, who relying on their word had ſubmitted to them, for they cauſed all the inhabitants in a manner to bee impriſoned, and did put diuers valliant Albaneſe ſouldiers to the ſword, that were come thither to defend the city: onely they kept their word with the Gouernor, *Martinenga*, and ſome few other of the chiefeſt, who were ſafely conducted to Raguſa.

Dulcigna

Dulcigna beeing taken, the enemies fleete ſailed towards Antiuari, where the inhabitants were much daunted with their neighbours misfortune, though they feared not the fleete, the Citty beeing foure miles from ſea. The Gouernor hauing intelligence of the enemies approach, did without waiting for their comming, ſend the Citties keyes to the Baſcha by ſome of the principall townesmen, in regarde whereof hee was afterwards by the Senate condemned to perpetuall baniſhment.

In the meane time, newes beeing brought to Venice, how that the enemies with a mighty fleete were come into their Gulphe, the whole Citty was much terrified, eſpecially when it vnderſtood, how that in all places where they came, they left terrible ſcarres behinde them, the Venetians preſently began to fortifie all paſſages, and eſpecially the Porte of Saint Nicholas on the ſhoare, oppoſite to which is a very ſtrong Caſtle builded, and well ſtored with ordnance, the defence whereof was committed to *Lodouico Grimani*, with certaine foote companies, and furniſhed with expert Gunners: they afterwards gaue *Vincento Morofin*, one of the cheefe Senators charge of all the Fortifications along the ſhore, with ſixe other Gentlemen of the order of Senators to aſſiſt him, namely *Daniele Venieri*, *Marco Iuſtiniano*, *Ieronimo Contareni*, *Franceſco Michaele*, *Lorenzo Soranze*, and *Andrea Bernardo*.

Theſe men cauſed a mighty Iron chaine to bee drawne from the aforeſaid Caſtle to the oppoſite ſhore, the which embarred the whole Channell, and behinde it they placed three great Galleys, and a certaine number of light ones, which were well ſtored with Ordnance. All other paſſages were likewiſe aſſured: they did more-ouer place ſundry *corps du Guard* in diuerſe places of the citty, and in a word omitted nothing which was neceſſary for the preſeruation and defence thereof.

But it was knowne within a while after, that all theſe ſpeedie preparations were altogether vnneceſſary: For *Vluzzali*, Admirall of that fleete, after that hee had waſted, (as hath beene ſayd) the Iſles of Liſena, and Curſoles, went back againe to ioyne with the Baſha, who with the reſidue of the fleete, lay at the mouth of the Channell of Catharra, where making ſome aboade, hee ſummoned the Caſtle to yeeld, and yet made none attempt vppon it; becauſe peraduenture hee was vnwilling to performe any great enterpriſe, or elſe feared the vnion of the Chriſtian fleetes.

The enemies fleet retireth forth of the Gulph of Venice.

Whereupon hee departed thence, and ſailed to la Valona, where hauing reenforced his Armie with diuerſe troopes, brought to him by the Sangiack of Boſſina, and ſent foorth certaine Galleys, truely to diſcouer the eſtate of the Confederate nauall Armie, hee bent his courſe towards Corfou, and comming to Paxu, hee ſent firſt to view Mandracchia, and the Galleys going vnto Butintro, the Captaines coaſted vppe and downe the Iſland, and heedfully obſeruing the ſytuation thereof, could not agree vppon that which they would haue done.

In the meane time, diuerſe ſouldiers which were in the Fuſts going on ſhore to get pillage, fell into an Ambuſcado of certaine troopes of horſe belonging to the garriſon of the Citty vnder the commmand of Captaine *George Mormori*, by whom all the enemies were eyther ſlaine or taken, and among others *Caſſan*, ſurnamed *Baſſa*, a Renegado of Candy, a man very famous, not ſo much for his experience in marine matters, as for his notable cruelty.

The Chriſtians ſurprize ſome of the enemies by ambuſcado.

In the end, the whole fleete drew neere to the Iſland, and yet as they paſſed along many Cannon ſhot were beſtowed among them, which did no great harme thorow the fault and ſmall experience of the Gunners. And comming to Potama, great numbers of ſoldiers were landed, who aſſaulted the towne, our men who

had seazed on the passages of the mountaines beeing to weake to hinder their passage, *Phillippo Rancone* with foure hundred footmen garded the Towne, part of his forces were Greekes and the rest Italians, who perceiuing the enemies great numbers, beganne to retire towards the plaine, where finding other supplies sent from the Castle, he made a stand, and caused the Turkes that followed him to doe the like:

The Turkes come before Mandracchia.

But the day following, greater numbers beeing landed, together with sixe hundred horse which they had taken in at Butrinto, they gaue an assault to the Castle Saint Angelo, and finding it to be a farre difficulter enterprize then they had immagined, gaue it ouer: but being desirous before their departure to leaue some token of their barbarous cruelty behind them, they burnt many Country houses, and diuers Churches, ruining the Villages and Vineyards neere to the Citty, and the third day after they departed from the Island.

The Venetians did with great greefe endure all these miseries and calamities, still trusting to the aid of the league, and yet they receiued not thereby the profit and commodity which they had hoped for, for which to their great losse they had altered their former deseignes, and in a manner engaged their forces: because that a decree beeing made that the Gallies of Candy should saile towards Messina, there to ioyne with those Confederates, they were doubtfull of the successe of Famagosta, hauing receiued no newes whether it had been releeued or not: and for that on the other side their Generall, by waiting for Don *Iohns* arriuall, was an idle Spectator of all those wronges and outrages which the enemies had done vnto them and yet durst not set fore ward to take reuenge.

The Venetians complaints to the Pope.

Therefore they resolued to shew vnto the Pope, how that by his meanes they had entred into that warre, and had refused all meanes of Agreement, therein to obey the authority of the Sea Apostolick, and not to seeme likewise to distrust other Christian Princes, that they for their partes had notwithstanding all expences and dangers prouided what soeuer was necessary for the vnion; and, they did not see that the Confederates effects were correspondent to their diligence and industry: so as that league which had beene made for the honour and glory of Christendome, did more dishonour them, and in particular did great harme to their Common-wealth, by reason of the losse of Famagosta, which vndoubtedly would shortly ensue, except it were speedily releeued.

These complaints beeing propounded to the Pope who found them very iust and reasonable, he speedily dispatcht a Post to Don *Iohn*, writing by him to his Nephew the Cardinall *Alexandrine*, who was in Spayne, earnestly to pursue that businesse according to his former instructions.

The King of Spains answer to the Cardinall Alexandrine.

The Legat *Alexandrine* was honorably entertained by the Catholick King, who in smooth termes accquainted them with his ernest desire therein to satisfie the Pope; hauing determined for that purpose, that *Don Iohn* with the Spanish Gallies should goe and spend the winter in Sicily, thereby to bee readier to execute that which should bee concluded at Rome. And although hee had often by letters in former time exhorted the Emperor to enter into that vnion, hee would expressly neuer the lesse send *Don Pedro Fassardo* to him, to entreat him from him to condiscend therevnto

The Emperor is doubtfull.

Hee beeing come to the Emperors Court found him very doubtfull: for hee receiued many messages and letters from the Bascha of Buda who exhorted him to obserue the peace, promising him faire and Kingly neighborhood and freindship: on the other side hee had Intelligence of the Turkes warlike preparations, who remaining till then at Scopia held all men in suspence to what place hee determined to bend his course: in the end hee resolued to send the accustomed tribute to Constantinople, beeing assured that it could in no sort hinder the

league

league, nor keepe him selfe from entring into it, when time should serue, whereas on the contrary, by delaying it any longer he might receiue some great losse; because that *Selim* doubting his loue and good meaning, might assaile him on a sodaine. *The Emperors resolution.*

These things did greatly trouble the Venetians, who knew very wel that peace with the Turkes, in the warlike and mighty Northerne Prouinces, would greatlie prejudice the league, and precipitate the state of the Common wealth into greater daunger: in regard whereof the Pope and the Catholike Kings Agents, propounded to the Emperor, that they would giue him out of the Confederate forces, twenty thousand foote, and foure thousand horse, to inuade the enemies on that side, and that the other thirty thousand which remayned (according to the treaty of the league) would suffize for the execution of their Sea actions.

The Emperors Ambassador resident at Rome, had oftentimes assured them, that the Emperor wanted no good will to warre on the Turke, but meanes; and therefore if the Confederate Princes would promise him aide, he would without all doubt enter into the league; and that all Germany being at last prouoked by necessity and shame, would ioyne in that warre and by their example, Poland and Muscouy would doe the like. *The leagues offer to the Emperor.*

Neuer-the-lesse, all these offers were vaine and to no purpose, because that the Emperor making many excuses, continued his former resolution to send the tribute to Constantinople. In the meane time the Gallies of the Pope, Venetians, Florentines and Malteses met at Messina, where with great earnestnesse they waited for the arriuall of Don *Iohn*, who departing from Cathalognia with seauen and twenty Gallies and fiue thousand Spanish foote-men, did at last arriue on the last day of Iuly at Genoa, where making short stay, leauing *Doria* with twelue Gallies, to make prouisions for the fleete, him-selfe went to Naples, where hee was entertayned with great magnificence, and receiued the standard of Generall for the league which the Pope sent him: and within a while after leauing thirty Gallies to conuoy the shippes, hee went with the residew of the fleet to Messina, where he knew that the Generalls of the Pope and Venetians expected him.

Hee was accompanied by many great Lords of Spaine, namely by Don *Bernardin de Requesens* great commendador of Castill, Don *Alunes de Bassan* Marquis of Santa Cruz, Don *Iuan de Cardona*, Earle of Piega, *Antonio Doria*, *Carlo d'Auilos* Duke of Sessa, *Ferranti Loffra*, and the Marquis of Treuic, who for Nobillity, and the Kings fauour, were very famous: These were of Don *Iohns* Councell for warre. *The arriuall of Don Iohn with the Spanish forces.*

Now so soone as Don *Iohn* arriued at Genoa hee dispatcht *Micaele de Monta* the Kings counceller to Venice, to acquaint them with his comming and to gratifie the Senate for the good opinion it had conceiued of him, and to promise that he would in such sort manage all matters, as they should not bee deceiued in him: being very desirous speedily to execute some notable enterprize vpon the enemies. *The offers of Don Iohn to the Venetians.*

These newes, pleasing to all men, did awaken their former hope. The Turke then departing with his whole fleet (as hath beene said) from Corfou returned to Butintro, where remayning for a time to receaue some intelligence of the Christian fleete, and a new commission from Constantinople, hee went afterwards to Preueze, where the *Basciha* receiued certayne newes of the taking of Famagosta, and a particular commission to goe and seeke the Christian fleete to fight with it.

The Turkes after the taking of Nicosia had deferd the seege of Famagosta, by

reaſon of winter and other diſcommodities, vnfitting for a ſeege: but ſo ſoone as it drew neere towards the ſpring, they ſpeedily prouided all neceſſaries for it, as ordnance, munition, and other war-like engins, which were ſent to them from Syria and Caramania: fifty thouſand Turkes came thither like-wiſe, many of whome tooke no pay, but onely ſerued in hope of booty, the *Baſcha* hauing craftely giuen forth, that the ſpoyle of Famagoſta would be farre ritcher then that of Nicoſia.

The enemies army before Famagoſta.

The enemies army being thus prouided, and ſtrengthned, did about the middeſt of Aprill approch the citty, hauing brought fifteene peeces of battery from Nicoſia, and making great trenches, one part of the army encamped in the gardens, and the other at Percipola: Then on the fiue and twentieth of the ſaid moneth they made platformes whereon to plant the ordnance, with deepe and broad trenches for the Harquebuſiers, ſo cloſe together as it was impoſſible to anoy them, hauing ordinarily (but eſpetially in the night) forty thouſand pioners at worke.

The care of thoſe within the Citty for their fortifications.

The enemies intent being diſcouered, they of the towne began to rampier vp all places which they thought the enemy would batter: there was euer a ſtrong gard on the way couered with the counter-ſcarpe, for the better defence thereof, and they raiſed new flanquers; they did afterwards on that ſide of the wall which was battered make a trench twelue foote in depth, and breadth, with ſmall loope-holes for the Harquebuſiers, from thence to defend the counterſcarpe.

Marke-Antonio Bragadino was Gouernor of the Citty, who together with *Aſtor Baillone* did carefully prouide what-ſo-euer was neceſſary without any confuſion at all, being a man that well knew what did belong to his place. *Antonio Bragadino* lay in the Caſtell raiſing new flanquers to defend that ſide of the Arſenall. The Knight *Goita* was Maiſter of the ordnance, who being ſlaine in a skirmiſh, the Gouernor gaue his company to *Neſtor Martinenga*. More-ouer, three Captaines were appointed, to take charge of the fire-workes, each of them hauing twenty ſoldiers vnder his command, choſen out of all the companies, to beſtow thoſe fiers when neede ſhould bee, all the ordnance was brought to thoſe places where they expected the battery.

The number of ſeruiceable men in the citty

Beſides, they made diuers ſallies to moleſt thoſe abroad, and to hinder their workes. At the laſt they cleered the citty of all vnprofitable eaters, which were in number eight thouſand perſons, who retired into the villages, the Turks doing them no harme: The reſt of the people being numbred amounted to the ſumme of ſeauen thouſand ſeruiceable men, namely three thouſand fiue hundred Italian foot, and the reſt Greekes.

Bragadins exhortations to his ſoldiers.

Bragadini dayly perceiuing the dangers to encreaſe by reaſon of the enemies approaches, exhorted and encouraged his ſoldiors, telling them that the time was now come to manifeſt their ſingular vallour and generous courrage by brauely defending that Citty, ſo farre remote from other parts of Chriſtendome, againſt the power of the *Ottaman* Empire, in ſo iuſt a quarrell as theirs was, and to caſt away all feare, hoping onely that God, who is the giuer of victories, would giue them good and fortunate ſucceſſe.

This ſpeech cauſed euery man to encourage his fellow cheerely to entertaine labour and danger. Three hundred of the beſeeged with ſword and target, accompanied with as many Italian Harquebuſiers made a ſalley, who at firſt did put the enemies to flight, but at laſt were ſo rougly charged, as in their retreate they loſt thirty of their men, where-vpon it was concluded to make noe more ſallies.

The enemies make fiue batteries at one time.

The enemies beeing by little and little come to the toppe of the counter-ſcarpe, and hauing ended their fortes which were tenne in number, beganne the battery with three ſcore and foure cannons, among the which were foure

foure Baſiliſcos of an exceeding bigneſſe did beat the Gate Lemiſſa, euen to the Arſenall.

They beganne to batter it in fiue ſeuerall places at once; the one at the Tower of the Arſenall on which fiue Canon from the fort of the Rock continually plaid, the other againſt the curtaine without the Arſenall which was battered by eleuen peices; the third was out of another Fort with eleuen Cannons vppon the Tower of Andrazzi, and two Caualiers aboue it: the fourth plaid vpon S. Napes great Tower with the foure Baſiliſks; and the laſt was againſt the Gate Lemiſſa battered from ſix fortes with three and thirty Cannons, where the Generall *Muſtapha* was in perſon. At firſt they began rather to batter the fortifications of the Cities Ordnance, then to ruine the walls, by reaſon that it did much anoy them; whereuppon the beſeeged, ſo ſoone as the enemy had begunne the Battery, quartered themſelues vnder the wall where they continued till the end: *Bragadin* kept the tower Andrazzi, *Baillone* that of S^t. Nape, and *Tepulo* that of Campo-ſanto, that they might be preſent at euery action, to reward the valliant and rebuke cowards. The charge of the Ordnance was committed to *Lodouico Martinenga*, and ſix other Captaines were appointed vnder him to command the Canoniers and to furniſh them with what they wanted.

The diligent care of the Captaines of the City.

Captaine *Franceſco Bogone* commanded the Tower of the great Caualier of the Arſenall: *Pietro el Conte* lay at the Courtaine of the Caualier Del Volti, and at the Tower of Campo-ſanto, *Neſtor Martinenga* had charge of the Caualier of Campo-ſanto, of that of Andrazzi and of the Curtaine as farre at Saint Napes tower, together with that Curtaine which lieth neere the Gate Lemiſſa: *Horatio Valatri* had the guard of the Rauelin & Curtaine towards the Bulwark; *Robert Maluezzi* cõmanded the Caualier of Lemiſſa which was more anoied then al the reſt.

Euery Captaines charge.

Beſides, ſo ſoone as the battery beganne, *Bragadini* commanded wine, cheeſe, and poudered fleſh to be carryed to the Italian and Greeke ſoldiers and Gunners vpon the walls, ſo as the ſoldiers ſpent but two Venetian ſouls a day in bread, and were payed euery thirty dayes. The beſeeged did for tenne daies ſpace make ſo furious a counter-battery, as they made fifteene of the enemies peices of Ordinance vnſeruiceable, and ſlew thirty thouſand of their men, ſo that they were not ſafe in their forts: but the beſeeged foreſeeing the want of pouder were enforced to limit, how many ſhotte a day euery peece ſhould make, namely thirty, which muſt bee made in the Captaines preſence, for feare of ſhooting in vaine.

The beſeeged make a counterbattery.

They want pouder.

The Famagoſtans beeing thus careſull a Fregate arriued from Candy on the 29. day of May, which encouraged and told them that they ſhould ſpeedily be releeued. The enemies in the meane time hauing by force and great ſlaughter of their men wonne the Counterſcarpe, did beginne to digge downe the earth neere to the wall of the Counterſcarpe, which the beſeeged did day and night carry in: the enemies perceiuing it, made certaine loope-holes from which to beat them in flanck, to hinder their workes, (which tooke effect) wherein they afterwards threw ſo much earth as it filled vp the Dike; then hauing perced through the Counterſcarpe, they made a paſſage through the Dike euen to the wall, which they fortified with wooll ſacks and ſagots: ſo as they could not be anoyed but from aboue, and that ſildome.

The enemies being come ſo neere the walls began in ſundry places to vndermine, whereuppon the beſeeged make countermines the charge where-of was committed to the Knight *Maggio*, they threw fire-workes vppon the enemies, which did greatly anoy them; ſome of theſe mines did no good, the reſt tooke effect, as that at the Tower of the Arſenall, which with great noyſe brake the wall which was of a wonderfull thickneſſe, and threw more then the one halfe of it to the ground, carrying with it part of the Parapet.

The Toure of the Arſenall ouerthrowne by a mine.

This breach cauſed great numbers of Turkes with their Enſignes to

mount it. *Pietro el Conte* with his company had the gard there, who did brauely at firſt ſuſtaine their aſſaults, whither other Captaines with their companies comming to ſecond him, the Turkes were roughly repulſed, the aſſault hauing continued aboue fiue howers.

The enemies are repulſed from the breach.

The beſeeged in this action loſt aboue an hundred and three-ſcore men, and many were wounded there. *Marco Criuellatore* and the Knight *Maggio* did afterwards in all parts, where they perceaued mines to be made, make places of refuge well flanqued with barrells full of moiſt earth, and ſackes full of ſtraw, the Greekes for that purpoſe bringing willingly what-ſo-euer they wanted, for the ſpeedy reparation of the Parapetts, ruined by the enemies artillery, which plaid vppon them day and night without intermiſſion.

Theſe reparations were to very great purpoſe becauſe that the ſhot lighting on no ſolide ſubſtance did no other harme then carry away with it ſome of thoſe ſackes, and others beeing preſently put in their place, the breach was ſtill ſtopt vp. The enemies, purſuing their former deſeigns, gaue fire to the mine of the raueling of the Rocke, which made a very great breach; where-vpon, they preſently gaue a furious aſſault, *Muſtapha* looking vpon and encouraging them. Count *Hercules Martinenga* and his company did brauely with-ſtand them, till the other Captaines came thither, and then the enemies were repulſed with great loſſe: the like happened at the Arſenall, where after an aſſault, which laſted ſixe howers, the Turkes, to their great ſhame, were enforced to retire: the Biſhop of Limiſſa with the croſſe in his hand, came to the aſſault to encourage his countrymen; the like did many valliant Ladies, bringing armes, ſtones, and ſcalding water to the ſoldiers.

The Turkes in the preſence of the Generall Muſtapha, giue a furious aſſault and are repulſed.

The enemies being by theſe meanes, and by the ſingular valour of the beſeeged, ſo often repulſed, and out of hope that way to take the Citty, began to build other forts neerer to it, from whence they might with more eaſe beate downe the defendants fortifications and ſafe places of retreat, and taken from themſelues all impediment: and hauing to this end built ſeauen forts, they planted great ſtore of ordnance in them, from whence they continually ſhot, keeping them ſtill in alarum and made ſhew (eſpecially in the night) as if they would giue an aſſault, whereby the beſeeged had not a moments eaſe, nor any meanes to reſt, but onely in the heat of the day.

The great labour and trouble of the beſeeged.

The Turkes at laſt perceuing that breaches of the mines were not ſuffitient to open their paſſage, fell to vndermining the walls, ſo as they reduced the Rauelin to ſo ſmall a ſpace, as the beſeeged were enforced to giue themſelues ſcope with boords and other matter. Then the Knight *Maggio* perceauing that of neceſſity they were to abandon the Rauelin, being no longer able to keepe it, hee made a mine there, that he might quit it to the enemies great loſſe,

An aſſault giuen in foure ſundry places at one time.

Muſtapha perceauing that the wall might bee mounted in ſundry places, reſolued at one time to giue an aſſalt in foure ſeuerall places, namely at the Rauelin at Saint Napes tower, at that of Andruzzi, and at the Curtaine and tower of the Arſenall; in all which they fought continually for ſixe howres ſpace, in three of which the enemies were brauely repulſed, but the fourth, which was the Rauelin, was of ſet purpoſe forſaken, to the great hurt both of the Turkes and Chriſtians. For, it being aſſalted thoſe within it being not able with their armes to ſtirre vp and downe, by reaſon of the ſmall roome, and going about to retire as it had bin already determined, the enemies mingled them-ſelues among them, where-vpon, fire being giuen to the mine, it blew vp a thouſand of the enemies, and two hundred Chriſtians. *Muſtapha* him-ſelfe was preſent at euery aſſault, where he encourraged his ſoldiers, rebuked ſome, and promiſed rewards to others according to their deſerts. The Rauelin being loſt there was no more betwixt the aſſaillants and the beſeeged then the thickeneſſe of the places of retreat, made (as hath beene ſaid) with tuns and ſacks full of earth, and ſtraw, ſo, that thoſe of the campe, and the

citties

cities ſoldiers, did often times talke together according to the manner of war, the Turkes flouting and bragging, and the Chriſtians deriding their vanity, and amid their ieſts the enemies brought ſom Chriſtian ſlaues they had in their Camp to propound to them ſome particular agreement, as they had already oftentimes done by letters to the Gouernour and people tyed to arrowes, which were neuer anſwered, nor any conſent giuen to come to parley.

The Turkes perceiuing that their cunning trickes were to no purpoſe, did againe turne to force, and came to a new aſſault by meanes of the Rauelin which they had already wonne, where on both ſides was a braue fight, but moſt of all to the honour and reputation of the beſeeged, for, valourous and braue *Baſſano* beeing more couragious in deedes then words, encouraging his Soldiors in the formoſt rankes, did himſelfe take from a Turkiſh Enſeigne-bearer, an Enſeigne wherein the Armes of the Venetian Common wealth was painted, which they had wonne at the taking of Nicoſia, and *Lodouico Martinenga* on the other ſide, who had the guard of that quarter, oftentimes refreſhing his men in the fight, putting new in their ſtead that were hurt or tired, ſtill exhorting them to doe worthily, did that day purchaſe the fame and reputation of a diſcreet and valiant Captaine.

The valour of the beſeeged in repulſing the enemy.

This attempt of the enemies hauing no good ſucceſſe, they inuented another way, yet vnpractiſed, they did caſt a great heape of wood called Teglia which is very apt to burne, againſt the gate of the Rauelin with ſtore of pitcht fagots, which thy ſet on fier, it burnt ſo fiercely as it was impoſſible to quench it, this fier laſted fiue dayes, by meanes wherof the beſeeged were enforced to retire farther in by meanes of the great heat and ſmoake.

Another inuention of the enemies to take the Citty.

Notwithſtanding all theſe diſcommodities, labours and troubles, theſe valiant men did ſtill continew the defenſe of their Cittie, determining to hold out euen to the laſt Man: but all things failing, ſauing hope and courage, and all manner of victuals beeing very ſcarce, they hauing already eaten aſſes, horſe, doggs, catts and hauing no more bread nor corne to make any, drincking nothing but water, perceiuing beſides that three other mines were making towards the Cauallier of the gate, that of al the Italian ſoldiers there were only but eight hundred in health, and they ſo tired and ſpent with long watching and continuall trauell ſuſtained in fight in the heate of the day, and the moſt part of the Greekes being ſlaine; the cheefe of the Citty determined to preſent a petition to the Gouernour, wherein relating the want and miſery wherevnto they were reduced, they beſought him, in regard they had freely expoſed their liues and meanes to maintaine the Citty vnder the obedience of the Common-wealth, that he would by yeelding on honorable conditions, preſerue the honour of their Wiues and Children, which would bee expoſed eauen as a Prey vnto the enemies, if they ſhould enter by force.

The eſtate of the beſeeged enforceth them to yeeld.

Vpon this Petition of the People, the Magiſtrates and cheefe Captains conſulted what was beſt to be done, their opinions beeing very different: for ſome thought it fit to continue their defenſe, and to dy with their ſwords in their hands rather then to yeeld, or elſe to ſally forth in the night, and on a ſuddaine to aſſaile the enemies, and with their blood by dying to reuenge their death: That they could not beleeue that the Turkes would obſerue and performe any accord they ſhould make with them, perceiuing that neceſſity had rather induced them thervnto then any free motion, that their yeelding would wrong and impaire the honour and reputation which till then they had gotten. Others on the contrary ſaid, That it did not beſeeme them, vnto whom the guard and conſeruation of that Citty had beene committed, to ſhew themſelues more cruell towards the inhabitants, then the very Turkes, becauſe that there was nothing more certaine, then that the Captaines of the Camp did only propound an accord becauſe they would preſerue the Citty from being ſackt, and to ſaue the Inhabitants liues,

The Captains ſondry opinions.

to

knowing that if their soldiers should once enter by force, it would then bee to late to hold them backe: besides, as it was not the part of a valliant man basely to yeeld for feare of death, in like manner to lose his life rashly and vnprofitably, proceeded rather from fooliſh obstinacy then from magnanimity. These reasons with diuers others being alleadged to the same purpose, did after a long consultation preuaile, and they resolued to yeeld on honorable composition. In this manner on the first day of August, after sundry treaties it was concluded, by meanes of an Italian enseigne which was prisoner in the campe, that ther should be truce; and vpon giuing of hostages on either side, began to treate of the particularities of acord for the citty. *Hercules Martinenga*, and *Matteo Colti*, a Citizen of Famagosta, were giuen in hostage for those of the Citty, and for the enemies, *Mustapha* his Lieutenant, and the Lieutenant to the Aga or Captaine of the Ianissaries, whome *Baillone* with certaine horse and two hundred Harquebusiers went to receiue at the gate; our men were like-wise honorably entertayned by the enemies, *Mustapha* his Sonne comming forth to meet them, with great numbers of horse and foot, who brought them to his father, who hauing entertained them, bestowed on them two ritch gownes imbrodered with gold, and then sent them to lodge in the Aga,s Pauillon.

The besieged resolue to yeeld on composition

Hostages giuen on both sides.

It is a thing to be wondred at that those in the Citty which had sustained so great labour, misery and calamities, in sted of reioycing for that their troubles would shortly end, were sad and melancholy, as men foreseeing their future wretchednesse. The Commissioners seemed easily to grant what-so-euer was propounded to them, which in effect was, That the soldiers should bee safely conducted into Candy by the Turkish Vessells, carrying along with them their armes and bagage with fiue peeces of ordnance, and three horse belonging to the three cheefe Commanders: That the inhabitants that were desirous to depart, might doe the like, and those that would tarry behind should haue assurance giuen them to enioy their goods and to liue in their Christian Religion. These Articles were in one day propounded, signed and granted, and countersigned by *Mustapha* with his owne hand: wherevpon for the execution thereof, forty Vessells of all sorts were on a sodaine sent to the Hauen, where the sicke men began to be embarked, the rest standing vpon their guard to hinder the Turkes from enterprizing any matter contrary to the accord, till such time as they were all shipt, the Turkes neuer-the-lesse dealing curteously with them both in word and deed. Yet so soone as the enemies came into the citty, they began to wrong the inhabitants, and to commit violence, wherewith *Bragadini* hauing acquainted *Mustapha*, entreated him that for the performance of his owne promise, and obseruation of the articles, he would command the soldiors to cease from farther violence, and to send more ships to embarke the remainder of the Christian soldiers. *Nestor Martinenga* was sent on this message to the *Bascha*, who courteously entertained him, and graunted his demand, seeming to be very desirous to know *Bragadini* and to conferre with him, as with a valliant and noble Captaine, of whome him-selfe had made tryall.

The articles of the capitulations.

Mustapha his feigned curtesie

Bragadin giuing credit to these sugred words, leauing *Tepulo* in the citty, did the ending of the same day, beeing accompanied with *Baillone Martinenga* and *Quirini*, goe to the *Baschas* tent, attended on by sundry Captaines, and Greeke Gentlemen all on horse backe, with some forty Harquebusiers on foote. *Bragadini* rod formost vnder a crimson Vmbrella or Canopie, clothed in purple, wearing his vsuall robe of Magistrate, who being come to the *Baschas* Pauillion, left their weapons at the doore, and being entred were curteously entertayned by *Mustapha*, who caused them to sit downe, where after they had discoursed on sundry matters, the *Bastha* dissembling that which hee had already determined in his mind thought it time to put it in execution, and the better to bring it to passe, he craued caution for the vessells he lent them, wherevnto *Bragadini* hauing

Bragadin coms to Mustapha his tent.

made

made answer, that no such thing was mentioned in the Articles, and that therefore they were not tyed there vnto, and besides, he had no man there with him whome he could leaue behind for that purpose. *Mustapha* pointing to *Quirini*, said, let this man be a pledge, *Bragadin* constantly maintayned the contrary, and told him that he could not iustly detained any of them: the *Bascha* waxing impatient, and being no longer able to master his choller, did fiercely thunder many iniurious speeches against them, accusing them that they had during the truce contrary to the law of armes put diuers of his Turkes to death, whome they had taken prisoners, (which was most false) and rising from his state, commanded them all presently to be manacled: then thrusting them forth of his tent, he caused his soldiers to murder *Baillone*, *Martinenga*, *Quirini* and all the rest before *Bragadins* face, who was reserued to a greater torture, hauing before his death endured many marterdomes, they caused him twice or thrice to offer his necke, as though hee would haue cut off his head, which he most courragiously presented to them, they would not at that time put him to death, but did onely cut off his nose and eares. *Mustapha his perfidious cruelty.*

Count *Hercules* who had beene sent as an hostage, being like-wise manacled, was hid by *Mustaphas* Eunuch till his Maisters fury was past, whose slaue he became after-wards. All the Christian soldiors were presently taken and bound, not distrusting any such perfidious cruelty. Those which were already shipt had no better vsage, for beeing dispoyled of their goods, they were all made Gallie-slaues.

Two daies after, *Mustapha* entred the Citty, where he commanded *Tepulo* to be brought forth of prison whether hee had committed him, and presently to bee hanged at the yards arme of a Gallie: Then causing *Bragadin* who was wounded and dismembred to be brought before him, he loaded him, (though he were weake and feeble) with two baskets full of earth, the one before, and the other behinde, and willed him to carry them to the breach, making him to kisse the ground as often as he passed by him: then sending him to the Hauen into a Gallie of Rhodes he caused him to be bound in a chare, with a crowne at his feete, and in that manner to be hoisted vp to the maineyard of the Gallie, that hee might bee the better discerned by the slaues and Christian soldiors that were in the Hauen, at the last, the noble Gentleman beeing brought backe to the citties Market-place, with drums and trumpets in the view of all men, was stript forth of his clothes, and was there most ignominiously laid a long vpon a scaffold, and most cruelly flead a liue, who without any murmuring, taking his marterdome patiently, did onely taxe the *Bascha* with his perfidious cruelty and periury, hauing his hart still lifted vp to God, beseeching him to giue him grace to die constantly for his holy faith and religion, and then so soone as the executioners with their bloudy kniues were come as farre as his naule, his blessed soule leauing his fraile earthly mansion flew vp to heauen. His skinne was presently stuft with straw, and carried round about the citty; then it was hung at the yard arme of a Galleot, and carried all along the coast of Syria, in his returne towards Constantinople, proudlie and vainegloriously shewing it to the whole world: the body was cut in foure quarters, and set vp at the foure principall batteries. *More then barbarous cruelty.*

It was not certainly knowne why *Mustapha* vsed such barbarous cruelty: some said, that he hauing taken the spoyle from the soldiors which hee had promised them, went about to satisfie them by the punishment of a few, in reuenge of the great multitude which hee had lost at the seege: others say, that hee being prouoked by their obstinate holding out, and for that he had lost some of his deere friends at that seege, whome hee loued, had sworne to bee reuenged. There bee like-wise which say, that *Mustapha* was of so cholericke a nature, as being once moued, he would for the time be like a mad man, and that hee was prouoked by scorne and disdaine, when hee saw *Bragadini* and the rest to come to his Pauilion attended by troupes of soldiers, and in such stately manner, as though hee had

had beene a conqueror and not conquered. But this occasion beeing to idle of it selfe to cause him to commit such cruell and barbarous actions is not very credible; for he being mooued by his owne wicked and diuilish disposition, did vse like cruelty towards the dead. For comming into the Cathedrall Church of S. Nicholas, he caused the toombs and monuments to be opened, and the bones of the dead to be throwne heere and there, he ouerthrew Altars, and Images, with other brutish and cruell actions, for which his owne soldiers did much condemne him. Hauing in this manner conquered the citty, he presently caused the Dikes to be clensed, the forts that were abroad to be razed, the trenches to be filled, and whatsoeuer within the walles had beene ruined to be rampierd vp againe, so as in a short space the Citty was restored to her former beauty, and made stronger then before.

Great impiety against the dead.

The Basha hauing left the Bey of Rhodes Gouernour there departed from Cyprus on the twenty fourth of September, and returned victorious and triumphant to Constantinople where with great ioy he was welcomed by al men, notwithstanding that his victory was bought at a deere rate: for in that warre he lost aboue fifty thousand men, and among others many excellent Captaines, and great numbers of his best soldiers. But now to returne to the Christian fleet.

The Bascha returneth to Constantinople.

THe triumuirate Admirals *D. Iohn, Sebastiano Venieri & Marc Antonio Colonna*, meeting after some delay all at Messina in Sicily, after ioyful & mutuall gratulation of their so happy and desired conuention, leauing those Ceremonies, they proceeded to the more essentiall parts of the businesse. They first priuately consulted how to employ those forces to some honorable and cõmodious end, that the successe of the warre might counterpoize the charge and expectation. This Councel consisted of some few of the most select and eminent of the Army, both for authority and iudgement, as principally *D. Iohn* Generall, *Sebastiano Venieri* the Venetian Admiral, *Marc Antonio Colonna*, the Popes Admirall, *Bernardino de Requesens* Great Comendador of Castile and Lieutenant Generall of the Army, and *Augustino Barbarico* Prouidator Generall of the Venetian fleet.

The vniting of the Confederate fleet.

The proposition was whether they should seeke to oppresse the enemy by maine battaile, or defend their owne territories, wherein, various opinion interchangeably vttered, *Bernardino de Requesens*, *D. Iohns* Oracle, being inuited by the rest, with cleere voyce, graue countenance, and significant gesture said thus.

The Aduise of D. Bernardino de Requesens for fighting or not fighting with the enemy.

Your Highnesse (most excellent Prince) in commanding mine opinion before these more sufficient, obserues the order of feasts, where the courcest meates are tasted first. My Councell may perhaps be lesse pleasing, yet as holsome as some other. The question is whether wee shall assault the enemy by sea, or keepe him from infesting vs by land. This will best be resolued when we haue made true discouery and comparrison of his forces and our owne. If we be stronger, it is more honorable to inuade, if weaker more safe to repell; what the number of the aduerse Gallies is we may see, how those Gallies are fortefied and man'd we may coniecture, and how those men are flesht and confirm'd with late victories wee need not doubt. Let vs take heed that while wee seeke to reuenge our harmes, wee doe not aggrauate them, nor lose in striuing to recouer. It were a shame to returne so great a fleet without some notable effect: but it were both shame and vtter vndoing not to returne it at all. The Common-wealth were better want the interest then the principall. This fleet is the surest Ankor of our hope, and to lose it would indanger the wracke of Italy. Let vs not therefore offer to fight, vnlesse some aduantage of place or time on our side counterpoize the odds of strength on theirs: or to preserue with hazard of our fleet something of greater importance (if any can be) then the fleet it selfe. The stormines of winter will shortly calme the fury of this Turkish

nauy. In the meane time it wilbe a degree of our victory to limit and stop the course of theirs. This, most excellent Generall is mine opinion, to which I am not yet so wedded, but that any cleerer iudgement may diuorce me.

This was of some cooler tempers heard with applause, but of the noble *Venieri* and *Barbarico*, not without disdaine, which yet was modestly oppugned by *Barbarico* as followeth.

I deny not (most excellent Generall, and you my noble Lords) but that this speech of D. *Bernardine de Requesens* is inritched and strengthened with forcible argument: wherein if there yet be any defect, it proceeds not from to little iudgement, but too much care and tenderneſse of the Christian State, a zeale which not onely excuseth, but almost iustifies and endeares his error: I confesse, that to oppose against a stronger, a weaker power were to betray it. But wherein appeares it that we are the weaker? If they exceed vs in number of Gallies, we excell them in strength and swiftnesse: if they vs in multitudes of men, we them in courage, and discipline? He thinkes their victories haue added much to their courage, I thinke deduc'd more from their strength. Questionlesse our men in Cyprus and other places held their Altars, liberties, wiues, children, wealth, countries, and liues at to high a rate to deliuer them vp *gratis*. They haue found the Christian markets deare, nay happily their victories may beget ours, breeding in them not animosity, but security and presumption, euer their owne traitor. Was this fleet built and set together with so much care, cost, and difficulty, presently to dissolue and break vp, as if we meet but to salute, or went to sea onely to purge and returne? or shall we stay only to looke on our enemies, as if we could destroy them like Basilisks? But winter will coole their heate: were not we better quench it now that it may not breake out againe the next spring? Will not this crocodile which deuoures vs both by sea and land, fatned with Christian bloud and spoile, wax stronger by a yeeres growth? If we be to weake for him now; How shall we resist him then? How shall we looke our Country, nay Heauen in the face, or lift vp our eyes to it, not daring to lift our hands against their enemies? But I surfet your eares with perswation needlesse to such a iudgement and resolution. Your fathers Imperiall Maiesty displaied in your brow promiseth the same magnanimity in your breast. There is I know to much *Cæsar* in you to haue the patience not to fight. Make haste then Illustrious Prince to reape this mature and fruitfull victory with your sword.

Barbarico his speech perswading to fight.

This was the fence of his speech which the speakers reputation and gracefull deliuery gaue more life and strength to. It was afterwards more amply and methodically confirmed by *Cornia* a Spaniard. The sympathy betweene whose tongue, and the Generals eare farthered perhaps his resolution to fight, willing that so noble a councell might be rather attributed to one of that nation then to *Barbarico*. *Cornia* his speech was in effect this.

There are three motiues (most magnificent Generall) which without imputation of feare, or omission of duty, may induce a Commander to decline battaile. First, dispr oportion betweene the benifit of victory, and preiudice of ouerthrow on either part. In this respect, the Duke of Alua did politickly abstaine from incountring the *Guyse* in Naples, where the French could loose but their army, but the Spaniard his army and Kingdome of Naples.

Secondly if he foresee an easier, cheaper, and safer meanes to dissolue the aduerse army, then by battaile. Thus did your Highnesse father *Charles* the fifth, of sacred memory, breake the neck of the Protestants army in Germany.

Lastly the inequallity of strength. He being the weaker and likely to miscary in the attempt, whereof there are so many Presidents that we need alleadge none. But neither of these can be applied to diuert vs from battaile, wherein if we preuaile wee recouer our owne againe, and happily Greece for forbearance. If fighting valliantly we be ouercome, yet shall we in the conflict so farre weaken

Cornia his speech confirming Barbarico.

and

and maine the aduerse fleet, that we shall sooner arme a defensiue nauy, then he an offensiue, and easilier secure our own then he make any farther impression on it.

Touching protraction. The winter will in deed dissolue his fleet, but so, that it will bud forth againe the next spring; perhaps grow greater and get the start of our nauy. His being vnited by nation, ours by combination.

Touching inequallity of force, it is probable we exceed them more in men then they vs in vessels. For he must needs consume many men in taking so many strong townes and forts, and imploy many in keeping them. Neither are the skars of the late pestilence yet healed among them; Therefore my aduise is, the Gallies of Candy being come, that you hasten to Corfou, by which they must needs passe, least hauing intelligence of your resolution to fight, they preuent the danger of incounter, and carry from you the fruits of their owne victory, and opportunity of ours.

Don *Iohn* after this serious consultation concluded to assaile the Turkish fleet & attempt to intercept their haruests of Cyprus, and other Maritime parts of Christendome ere they should house it. Therefore departing from Messina on the 17. of September, being at sea, he composed his Gallies to that forme of battaile he ment to obserue in fight: so marshalling and exercizing them before, that euery squadron might know his place, and euery Galley his squadron, and bee able to transforme themselues into all figures, without confusion, when occasion should require. Two daies after they arriued at the Cape of Colonnes, where they came to anchor by reason of a contrary winde, as also for that they were there to take in fresh supplies of footmen. In the meane time they dispatched *Gill-Andrada* with three other Venetian Gallies to Corfou, to make certaine discouery of the Turkish fleet, of which three, that of *Caterino Maripietro* presently returned to conduct *Paulo Vrsino* and the Colonel *Aquauiua* to the Nauy, bringing newes that the Turkish fleet had passed along in view of Zant, and were entred into the Gulph of Lepanto.

The Turkish fleet in the Gulph of Lepanto.

Herevpon, though with much difficulty, by reason of contrary windes, they put to sea, and the seuenteenth of September arriued at Corfoù: from whence the last of the same month they set saile and came to anchor in a safe and spacious Roade at the Gamonisses, where *Giouan Andrea Doria* being by the Generall commanded to suruey the army, finding some Venetian Gallies not compleat in men, distributed amongst them certaine companies of Spanish and Italian souldiers, whereof *Mutius Tortona* commanded one band. He a man of a turbulent insociable nature being vpon some occasion aboord *Calergo* the Candiot fell at difference with some of the company, proceeding from words to blowes. *Venieri* not farre off, informed of the tumult, sent first one of his captaines, who, not preuailing, was seconded by the Admirall of *Venieri* his squadron, who ouer confidently interposing himselfe in the quarrell became a sharer amongst them of some blowes, and in conclusion was dangerously wounded, which *Venieri* interpreting an intollerable contempt of his authority, iealous rather of the States dignity then his owne, commanded *Mutio* and his Enseigne to bee apprehended, and according to martiall seuerity in case of mutiny presently hanged at the yard arme of the same Galley to deterre others from like insolence.

An accident which had like to haue bred great mischefe.

This priuate sparke of dissention had like to haue kindled a generall flame through the whole army and haue turned their swords, now drawne against the common enemy, vpon their owne bosomes. For the Generall naturally partiall to the Spanish, and perhaps enuious of *Venieros* Authority, as his Corriuall in honour, considered only the seuerity of the punishment but not the capitalnesse of the crime exacting it, so that now the combustion suruiued the Author, and the discord bred in an inferior member of the army was ascended to the head, and endangered the whole.

Don *Iohn* complained that his authority was more contemned by *Venieri* then

then *Venieri* by *Tortona*, for which if the councell of warre gaue him not honorable ſatisfaction, he would take it himſelfe, and teach him that though he reſpected the honor of the Venetian Eſtate, he would not neglect his owne. To theſe coales the friends of *Tortona* and maligners of *Venieri* (a very baſe office) ſerued as bellowes.

Don Iohn his obiections against Venieri.

Venieri on the other part proteſting that he did it not to blemiſh the reputation of the Generall, but to preſerue his owne and preuent the ſodaine contagion of the mutiny, deſired Don *Iohn*, would make his reaſon, not his affection iudge of it, and conſider the party executed not as a Spaniard but mutineere. Affirmed that if the Generall ſhould take this iuſt, though ſeuere execution, as an occaſion to breake the league which was applied as a meanes to keepe it, it would be maniſeſt, that not deuotion induced, but ambition diuerted him from this honourable action. As for violence, hee ſhould finde him as dangerous an enemy as otherwiſe a neceſſary friend.

Venieri his answer to them.

Colonna Admirall of the Popes Gallies, a man worthy ſo eminent place, wiſely foreſeeing what this might grow to, as a man equally beloued and louing both parts, nobly vſed his interceſſion to ſuppreſſe, or at leaſt cõpound the ſtrife, „Chiefly importuning Don *Iohn*, in whom hee found greater obſtinacy of diſcontent and eſtrangement, telling him the act was iuſt, though ſodaine, like the occaſion, and that ſuddainneſſe neceſſary in dangers of ſo ſwift exretion, as hauing once got the ſtart, remedy could hardly ouertake them. That mutiny in an army was of as inſtant conueyance as a Gangrene in the body, if the parts infected were not preſently cut off, it endangered the whole. That it was no intruſion on the Generalls authority, for an vnder Admirall in his owne ſquadron to execute a priuate offender. That in deed hee had no cauſe of offenſe, or if hee had cauſe, yet no leiſure to entertaine it. That the enemies ſtrength could not ſo much endanger them as their owne diuiſion weaken them. That as nothing could heape more honour on him then the ſuppreſſall of the enemy, ſo nothing could lay fowler aſperſion then to looſe this opportunity of doing it. Therefore if hee could not caſſier his paſſion, hee ſhould imploy it againſt the common Aduerſary.

Theſe periwations, ſtrong but not bitter, deliuered by a friend, though for a reputed enemy, mooued him to abſtaine from the effects of choller, though not to extinguiſh it. So that diſtaſted of *Venieri*, he communicated al important deſeignes and conſulted with *Barbarico*.

From hence they held on their courſe to *Cephalonia*, according to their former reſolution, and on the fourth of October paſſing the Channell of Vikarda, on the fifth they anchored in the vale of Alexandria. Where *Gyli-Andrada*, and *Giuan Baptiſta Contareni* brought letters from *Paulo Contareni*, Prouidator of Zant, confirming their intelligence of the Turkiſh fleet. Herevpon by vniſent o. the whole councell of warre and earneſt deſire of the ſouldiers they haſted to the Gulph of Lepanto to fight with the enemy. And drawing neere vnto vnto the place, Don *Iohn* commanded the decks to be cleered, cheſts ſtowed, thoſe cabins which might bee impediment to the valliant taken downe, the reſt that might bee receptacles to cowards lock'd vp, leauing neither excuſe for his men nor aduantage for his enemies. And as hee prepared all eſſentiall ſo hee neglected no imaginary or opinionate part of defenſe or offenſe. Therefore knowing that ſtrength was the beauty of an army, but brauery the Enſeigne of that ſtrength, his men were armed ritchly, and his Gallies ſutable to his men, both carrying the badge of triumph, and a face of victory, diſplaying magnanimity and confidence, not effeminacy, like a bright but dreadfull flame.

And now, that hee might husband the ſmall remainder of time to the vtmoſt minute, he cauſed victuals to be proportioned to his men moderately not ſuperfluouſly, farre from the ſwyniſh cuſtome of ſome northerly nations, who as if

wine were the nurſſe of valor as oyle to a lampe, againſt any ſea fight knock the heads out of their barrels, and drinke the wit out of their owne heads and ſo reele aboord, ſome times ſtumbling vpon victory but neuer vpon honor, which muſt euer be deriued from vertue, not vice. This noble temperate captaine vnderſtood drunkenneſſe could not be the fountaine of reſolution, and therefore diſtributed ſo much to his ſouldiers as might ſtrengthen their bodies, not weaken their iudgements, and breed courage in them, not rage; which with more ſpeed then ceremony ended, the Heroick Generall, with countenance and habit becomming ſuch a place and perſon, deſcended into his Barge, in which he paſſed through the fleet, being arranged in forme following.

The order and forme of the Chriſtian battaile.

It conſiſted of foure diſtinct partes principall, *viz.* Two wings, the maine battaile, and a reſeruation of ſuccors. In the right wing were conteined three and fifty Gallies, whereof *Giouan Andrea Doria* was Admirall, bearing in his maine top a greene flag. The left wing was compoſed of an equall number of Gallies commanded by *Auguſtino Barbarico* with a yellow flagge on the ſtarboord ſide of his toppe. In the maine battaile were included three ſcore and one Gallies wherein Don *Iohn* the Generall was himſelfe, diſtinguiſhed by a sky-colloured flag. The two wings and the maine battaile were one hundred ſixty ſeuen Gallies ſtrong, ſo placed that the two wings carried forwards the body with equall pace, one not forſaking the other: yet betweene all three was there ſuffitient diſtance to admit three or foure Gallies a breſt without falling foule either of themſelues; the wings, or maine battaile: as well to giue way to thoſe ſupplies of reskewes which ſhould be needfull in any part, as to transforme the whole battaile it ſelfe into any figure without confuſion. *Aluarez de Baſſan* Marquis of Santa Cruz bearing a white flagge in his poope, conducted the reſeruations of ſuccor, conſiſting of thirty eight Gallies, out of which were deducted eight, commanded by Don *Iuan de Cardona*, precurſor of the whole fleet, who running twenty or fiue and twenty miles before the reſt, by ſwift Fregats, ſignified vnto the Generall whatſoeuer was neceſſary to be known in their diſcouery, with commandement when they deſcried the Turkiſh Nauy to retire and impe themſelues to the wings in equall diuiſion: *Cardona* into the Right.

The Galeaſſes and Argozies were halfe a mile before the Gallies, two before the right wing, two before the left, and two before the middle battaile, euery Galeaſſe a mile from each other: the firſt were commanded by *Ambroſio* and *Antonio Bragadini*, the ſecond by *Iacomo Guori*, and *Antonio Duodi*, the third by *Andrea Piſaro*, and *Pietro Piſano*. The vſe of theſe greater veſſels (being fortified with plenty of ordnance and lined with multitude of ſmal ſhot) was to receiue the firſt fury of the enemies fleet paſſing by, that beeing weakened and diſordered by them, the next charge might be more ſafe and eaſie.

And in reſpect they were huge and vnwildy veſſels vnapt for oares, euery Galeaſſe was towed by two ſeuerall Gallies whenſoeuer they were becalmed and had loſt the vſe of their ſailes. The Galeaſſe of *Antonio Duodi* was towed by the generall and *Colonna*. The Galeaſſe of *Iacomo Guori* by *Sebaſtian Venieri* and *Chriſtofero Lieni*. The Galeaſſe of *Ambroſio Bragadino* by *Auguſtine Barbarigo*. The Galeaſſe of *Antonio Bragadini* by *Antonio Canali*. The Galeaſſe of *Andrea Piſaro* by the Prior of Meſſina. The Galeaſſe of *Pietro Piſano* by *Gionan Andrea Doria*. The generall like the heart in the middeſt of a body was ſeated in the middeſt of the battaile, guarded on the right ſide by *Marc-Antonio Colonna* the Popes Admiral, and on the left by *Sebaſtian Vinieri* the Venetians high Admirall. *Colonna* was flanked by the Admirall of the Geneuois, whereof *Hector Spinola* was captaine, aſſociated with the Prince of Parma.

Venieri was flanked with the Admirall of Sauoy, commanded by *Lieny*, accompanied with the Prince of Vrbin.

Aſterne the Generall, *Colonna* and *Venieri* were back't with a Galley named the

the Prince of Spaine, and an other belonging to the great Commendador of Caſtile.

The right ſide of the maine battaile oppoſite to the wing was ſtrengthened by the Admirall Galley of Malta commanded by the Prior of Meſſina. The left ſide was guarded by a Galley called the captaine of *Petro Lomelino*, commanded by *Paulo Iordano Orſino*.

In the right wing *Iohn de Cardona* ſeconded *Giouan Andrea Doria*. In the left wing *Auguſtino Barbarico* was ſupported on one hand by *Marco Quirini*, and on the other by *Canali*. Yet was the whole fleet though diſtinct in order ſo intermixt in nation, that neither the Spaniſh, Venetian nor Popes Gallies could reſpect their particular ſafety.

The particular names of euery Galley, his place and captaine of the Chriſtian fleet may be found *in this Catalogue.*

Theſe Gallies and captaines went before the *fleet for diſcouerey.*

Gallies.	Captaines.
1. The Saint Magdalen of Venice.	*Marco Contareni.*
2. The Sunne of Venice.	*Vincento Quirini.*
3. The Admirall of Sicily.	
4. The Vice-Admirall of Sicily.	*Iuan de Cardona* Admirall of the Sicillian fleet.
5. The Admirall.	*Dauid Imperiali.*
6. The Ioannica of Sicill.	
7. Saint Caterina of Venice.	*Marco Cigognia.*
8. Our Lady of Venice.	*Petro Franceſco Maripietro.*

The Gallies and captaines of the *left wing.*

Gallies.	Captaines.
1. The Admirall of Venice.	*Auguſtino Barbarigo* Prouidator Generall of the Venetian fleet.
2. The Vice-Admirall of Venice.	*Antonio Canalis* an other Prouidator likewiſe of the Venetian fleet.
3. The Fortune of Venice.	*Andrea Barbarico.*

4. The Archer of Naples.	*Martino Pyrola.*
5. The Trebble hand of Venice.	*Georgio Barbarico.*
6. The double Dolphin of Candy.	*Franceſco Zeno.*
7. The Lion and Phœnix of Cania.	*Franceſco Mengano.*
8. Saint Nicolas of Cherſo.	*Colanes Draſi.*
9. The Victory of Naples.	*Octauio Roccardi.*
10. The Lomelina.	*Auguſtino Coneuali.*
11. The Elengina of the Popes.	*Fabio Valciati* knight.
12. The Lady of Cania.	*Philippo Polani.*
13. The Sea-horſe of Candy.	*Antonio de Cubellis.*
14. The double Lyon of Candy.	*Nicolo Fratello.*
15. The Lion of Iſtria.	*Dominico de Tucco.*
16. The Croſſe of Cephalonia.	*Marco Cimera.*
17. The Saint Virginia of Cephania.	*Chriſtofero Criſſa.*
18. The Lion of Candy.	*Franciſco Bonaccio.*
19. The Chriſte of Candy.	*Andrea Cornelio.*
20. The Angel of Candy.	*Giouan Angelo.*
21. The Piramis of Candy.	*Franceſco Buono.*
22. The Lady of Candy with the Armed-horſe.	*Antonio Eudomeniano.*
23. The Chriſte raiſed againe of Venice.	*Simone Gora.*
24. The leſſer Chriſte raiſed againe of Venice.	*Frederico Renieri.*
25. The Chriſte of Corfou.	*Chriſtofero Condocollo.*
26. The Chriſte raiſed againe of Cania.	*Georgio Calerga.*
27. The Chriſte of Venice.	*Bartholomeo Donato.*
28. The Chriſte raiſed againe of Vegia.	
29. The Retimana.	*Nicolo Auonali.*
30. The Chriſte of Candy.	*Giouan Cornelio.*
31. The Chriſte raiſed againe of Cania.	*Franceſco Zancaruolo.*
32. The Rodus of Cania.	*Franceſco Molino.*
33. The S. Euphemia of Breſcia.	*Horatio Fiſogna.*
34. The Lady Marquis of Doria.	*Franceſco Sphedra.*

Before theſe went *Ambroſio Bragadizo* with his Galeaſſe.

35. The

35. The fortune of *Andrew*.	*Giouan Lodouico Belui.*
36. The Arme of Cania.	*Micaele Vizamano.*
37. The Sea-horſe of Venice.	*Antonio Canali.*
38. The Chriſte of Cania.	*Daniele Calefattio.*
39. The Arme of Venice.	*Nicolo Lipomano.*
40. Our Lady of Zant.	*Nicolo Modono.*
41. The Chriſte raiſed againe.	*Franceſco Zancaruolo.*
42. Our Lady of Venice.	*Marc-Antonio Piſano.*
43. God the father in Trinity.	*Giouan Contareni.*
44. The flame of Naples.	*Iuan Cueua.*
45. The Saint Iohn of Naples.	*Garçia Vargaro.*
46. The enuy of Naples.	*Torribio Acaueſo.*
47. The valliant of Naples.	*Micaele Quixada.*
48. The Sancta Iacobea of Naples.	*Monſeratto Guardiola.*
49. The Saint Nicolaico of Naples.	*Chriſtofero Mongiua.*
50. The Chriſte raiſed againe of Venice.	*Giouan Baptiſta Quirini.*
51. The Angell of Venice.	*Vnfredo Iuſtiniano.*
52. The Saint Dorotea of Venice.	*Paulo Nani.*
53. The Admirall of Venice.	*Marc-Antonio Quirini* Prouidator of the Venetian Nauy.

In the maine battaile were theſe captaines and Gallies.

Gallies.	Captaines.
1. The Admiral of Lomelina.	*Paulo Iordano Orſino*, Admirall of that fleet.
2. The Maſter Lomelina.	*Petro Baptiſta Lomelino.*
3. The Admirall Bandinella.	*Bandinello Saulo* vice-admirall of that fleet.
4. The Maſter of Genoa.	*Pallerano.*
5. The Toſcano of the Popes.	*Metello Caracciolla knight.*
6. The Sea-man of Vincenza.	*Iacomo Dreſſano.*
7. Our Lady of Venice.	*Giouan Zeno.*
8. The Saint Ieronimo of Leſina.	*Giouan Balzi.*
9. The Saint Ioannica of Venice.	*Giouan Antonio Colleoneo.*
10. The S. Alexãdrica of Bergamo	*Georgio De Aeſté* Admirall.
11. The Admirall Marina.	*Ieronimo Canali.*
12. The Logge of Venice.	*Bertuccio Contareni.*

13. The Mongibello of Venice. *Franciſco Dandolo.*
14. The Virgin of Candy. *Cypriano Marini.*
15. The temperãce of *Giouan Andrea Doria.* *Vincentio Paſcalic.* *Roccano Fuluio.*
16. The good fortune of Naples *Baccia Piſano.*
17. The caſtle of Spaine. *Marc-Antonio* of Saint Vliana.
18. The victory of the Popes. *Ieronimo Contareni.*
19. The Piramis. *Chriſtofero Guaſches.*
20. The Chriſte of Venice. *Iacomo Antonio Perpignano.*
21. The Saint Francis of Spaine. *Giouan Baptiſta Spinola.*
22. The peace of the Popes.
23. The Pearle of *Giouan Andrea Doria.* *Gabriele Canali.*
24. The wheele ſerpentine of Venice.
25. The Piramis of Venice. *Franceſco Buono.*
26. The Palme of Venice. *Ieronimo Venieri.*
27. The Admiral of Gyl *Andrada.* *Bernardo Cinoguerra.*
28. The Granado of Spaine. *Paulo Boteino.*
29. The Admirall of Genoa. *Hector Spinola* accompanied with the Prince of Parma.
30. The Admiral of Venice. *Sebaſtiano Venieri* Admirall of the Venetian fleet.
31. The Galley Royal. *Don Iohn* of Auſtria General.
32. The Admirall of the great Commendador.
33. The Popes Admiral. *Marc-Antonio Colonna.*
34. The Admiral of Sauoy. The Lord *Lieny* accompanied with the Prince of Vrbin.
35. The Grifonia of the Popes. *Aleſſandro Negroni.*
36. The S^t. Theodora of Venice. *Theodoro Balbi.*
37. The Mendoça of Naples. *Martino de Caide.*
38. The mountaine of Cania. *Aleſſandro Vizamano.*
39. The Saint Iohn Baptiſta of Venice. *Giouan Mocenigo.*
40. The victory of Giouan *Andrea Doria.* *Philippo Doria.*
41. The Piſana of the Popes. *Hercole Lotta.*
42. The Figuera of Spaine. *Diego Lopes de Diglia.*
43. The Chriſte of Venice. *Georgio Piſano.*
44. The Saint Iohn of Venice. *Daniele Moro.*
45. The Florence of the Popes. *Tomaſo de Medici.*

The

46. The George of Naples. *Eugenio de Vargas.*
47. The Maiſter of Naples. *Franciſco Benauides.*
48. The Moone of Spaine. *Emanuele Aquilar.*
49. The Paſſara of Venice. *Lodouico Paſqualigo.*
50. The Lyon of Venice. *Pietro Piſano.*
51. The S. Ierome of Venice. *Gaſparo Mari Pietro.*
52. The Admirall of Grimaldi. *Georgio Grimaldi* Admiral.
53. The Maiſter of Dauid Imperiali. *Nicolo Lucano.*
54. The S. Chriſtopher of Venice. *Aleſſandro Contareni.*
55. The Iudith of Zant. *Marino Sicuro.*
56. The Larmelina of Candy. *Pietro Gradonico.*
57. The middle Moone of Venice. *Valerio Valereſſo.*
58. The Doria of *Giouan-Andrea Doria.* *Iacomo Caſali.*
59. The order of Saint Peter. *Santabio.*
60. The order of Saint Iohn. *Lodouico Teßera.*
61. The Admirall of Malta. *The Prior of Meßina Admirall.*

The Right wing.

Galleys.	Captaines.
1. The Admirall of Sicill.	*D. Iuan de Cardona* Admirall.
2. The Piedmontan of Sauoy.	*Octauio Moreto.*
3. The Admirall of *Nicola Doria.*	*Pandolpho Polidoro.*
4. The Force of Venice.	*Reniere Zeno.*
5. The Queene of Candy.	*Giouan Barbarico.*
6. The Nino of Venice.	*Paulo Polani.*
7. The Chriſt raiſed againe of Venice.	*Benedetto Sorance.*
8. The Armed mã of Retima.	*Andrea Calergo.*
9. The Eagle of Retima.	
10. The Palme of Cania.	*Iacomo Medio.*
11. The Angel of Corfou.	*Stellio Carchiopulo.*
12. The Saint Ioannica Arbera.	*Giouan de Domeni.*
13. The Lady Frauica.	*Lodouico Cypico.*
14. The ſhip of Venice.	*Antonio Paſqualigo.*
15. Our Lady of Candy.	*Marco Foſcarini.*
16. The Chriſt of Crema.	*Franceſco Forneri.*

17. The

17. The Saint Vittoria of Crema.	*Euangeliſto Zorlano.*
18. The Maiſter of Grimaldi.	*Lorenzo Trecchia.*
19. The maiſter of Marini.	*Antonio Cornili.*
20. The Margaret of Sauoy.	*Battaglino.*
21. The Diana of Genoa.	*Giouan Georgio Laſagna.*
22. The Gingana of Naples.	*Gabriele Medino.*
23. The moone of Naples.	*Iulio Rubbi.*
24. The fortune of Naples.	*Diego Madran.*
25. The hope of Naples.	*Pietro Buſto.*
26. The Fury of Lomelina.	*Iacomo Chiappio.*
27. The Maiſter of Lomelina.	*Georgio Greco.*
28. The Negrona.	*Nicolo Conſtano.*
29. The baſtard Negrona.	*Lorenzo de Turri.*
30. The fire of Candy.	*Antonio Buono.*
31. The Eagle of Candy.	*Ieronimo Georgio.*
32. The S. Chriſtopher of Venice.	*Andrea Trono*
33. The Chriſt of Venice.	*Marco Antonio Lando.*
34. The Hope of Candy.	*Ieronimo Contareni.*
35. The Royalty of Padua.	*Patara Buzacarino.*
36. The Saint Ioſefica of Venice.	*Franceſco Oſeda.*
37. The Reſolute of Naples.	*Giouan Caraffa.*
38. The Sicilia of Sicilia.	*Franciſco Amadea.*
39. The Maiſter of *Nicola Doria.*	*Iulio Centaurio.*
40. The Eagle of Corfou.	*Pietro Buono.*
41. The S. Triſonica of Catarra.	*Ieronimo Bazanteo.*
42. The Tower of Vincenza.	*Lodouico de Portu.*
43. The S. Mary of the Popes.	*Pandolfo Strozzi* Knight.
44. The S. Ioannica of the Popes.	*Angelo Bifalio* Knight.
45. The Maiſter of Nigroni.	*Lodouico Gamba..*
46. The Admirall of Nigroni.	*Giouan Ambroſio Nigroni.*
47. The Monarca of *Iohn Andrew.*	*Nicolo Garibaldo.*
48. The Hand-maide of *Iohn Andrew.*	*Nicolo Imperiali.*
49. The Admirall of *Giouan Andrea.*	*Giouan Andrea Doria.*

The Reſeruation for ſuccour, placed behind as a Garde, are theſe Captaines and Galleys.

Galleys.	Captaines.
1. The Saint Ioannica of Sicily.	
2. The Buccana.	*Giouan Pietro Morilo.*

3. The

3. The Leena of Naples.	*Pietro de Lagia.*
4. The Conſtancie of Naples.	
5. The Marcheſa of Naples.	*Iuan Machado.*
6. The S. Barbera of Naples.	*Iuan Aſcaleo.*
7. The S. Andrea of Naples.	*Iuan Rufio de Valaſques.*
8. The S. Caterino of Naples.	
9. The S. Bartilmeo of Naples.	
10. The S. Angelo of Naples.	*Iuan de Ripe Melino.*
11. The Terrana of Naples.	*Marco Molino.*
12. The Chriſt of Venice.	*Giouan Loredano.*
13. The double hand of Venice.	*Aluarez de Baſſan Marquis de*
14. The Admirall of Naples.	*Sancta Cruz.*
15. The Faith of Venice.	*Giouan Baptiſta Contareni.*
16. The Pillar of Venice.	*Catarina Mali Pietro*
17. The Magdalen of Venice.	*Lodouico Bulbi.*
18. The Lady of Venice.	*Giouan Bembo*
19. The Menidus of Venice.	*Filippo Leo.*
20. The Hope of Venice.	*Giouan Baptiſta Benedetto.*
21. Saint *Peter* of Venice.	*Pietro Badoario*
22. Saint *George* of Sabenica.	*Chriſtofero Lachico.*
23. The Saint Michael of Venice.	*Georgio Cochio.*
24. The Sibilla of Venice.	*Daniele Trono.*
25. The Crane of Spaine.	*Luigi de Hereda.*
26. The Admiral of Vaſchedo.	*Vaſchedo Coronado.*
27. The Suprana of the Popes.	*Antonio de Aſcoli.*
28. The Occaſion of Spaine.	
29. The Maiſter of the Popes.	
30. The faire wether of the Popes.	

THe Generall deſcending (as hath beene ſaid) into his Barge, paſſed thorow his fleet, taking a ſhort but exact view of the forme of his battailes, and by breefe, but effectuall ſpeech, breathed courage into his men. His Oration was to this purpoſe.

Don Johns Oration to his ſoldiors.

Braue, inuincible ſpirits, whom gratious Heauen hath held worthy to bee hir Champions: to whom the Angels will not bee idle ſpectators, but actors and aſſiſtants in this ſacred Tragedy. Nature I know hath giuen you the ſtrongeſt temper of valor, and Deuotion ſet ſo keene an edge on that temper, as I need not whet by any farther incouragement. Onely let mee tell you, you now haue faire occaſion to vnſheath and vſe it. Let Victory ſet ſuch a gloſſe on it, as no ruſt of forgetfulneſſe may euer eate out. Now bring this darke halfe Moone, which ſeeks to eclips the bright ſunne of heauen, to ſuch a waine as ſhall neuer fill againe. Let hir not any longer vſurpe domination of the Sea. Our enemies exceed vs in numbers, made vp of cyphers and ſhadowes of men, but let vs excell them in reſolution, the eſſence of Soldiors. They are impriſoned and immured by ſhores and rocks, as much as I ſhould ſay, victory cannot eſcape vs. They muſt fight becauſe they cannot flye, wee becauſe wee muſt ouer-come: Wee haue neceſſitie of conqueſt; the danger mixt with it, doth but ſeaſon and ennoble it. Who would triumph

" triumph ouer woemen, Wee are to share the whole wealth of nature:
" the earth to the suruiuors, heauen to the martirs. Euen the scarres of the wounded willbe beautifull becaufe honorable, who would ingratefully refuse to bleed
" for that louing God which hath not refused to dye for him. Courage therefore
" diuine Champions, forget not that som of ye are Romains, and which is more all
" Christians.

This speech was euery where answered with applausiue and hopefull conclamations. In which resolution wee will leaue them a while, to view the countenance of the aduerse Nauy. The Turkes in the meane time vsed circumspection and prouidence nothing barbarous. For hauing intelligence by spies, fugitiues, and prisoners not only of the conuention of the Confederate nauy, but their aproach beeing now in the Gulph of Lepanto, *Mehemet Bey* was dismissed with 60. Gallies to Aspropicio a neighbor Citty to bring from thence competent supplies of victuall and men, in which businesse he vsed such celerity that in short time he returned, bringing with him plenty of victuall and munition besides ten thousand Ianizaries two thousand ordinary soldiers and two thousand voluntaries, with which multitude and false supposition of our paucity they were not so cõfirmed, but that they stood possest of a certaine fatall ominous misdeeming the euent. In which respect the high Admirall *Ali Bascha*, though by his owne inclination and his maisters command he stood resolute to fight, called a Generall Councell to deliberate so important a deseigne: Most of them perswaded to giue battaile, but *Partau* Bascha Generall of the land forces earnestly oppugned it, on the contrary part *Hassan* Bascha sonne to *Barbarossa* somtime Viceroy of Algier a young man yet of great spirit and worthy so noble a father whose magnanimity he seemed to inherit, licensed to speake with braue countenance and apt gesture spake as followeth.

The speech of Hassan Bascha perswading to fight.

" Most excelse and victorious Prince, the Turkish Nation hath euer so nobly behaued it selfe that it is a question whether their fortune hath bred their greatnesse
" or their valour commanded their fortune. Once it may be affirmed that if our
" starres haue fauored vs, wee haue not forsaken our selues, nor shamed them, but
" magnified their influence by our actions. Our Predecessors haue left vs ample
" territory, wherein wee haue not been vnthrifts but haue so husbanded it that if
" they made little, much, wee haue extended much almost to infinite. So that if we
" hold on this course of victory, *Alexander* neuer stood more then wee, in need of
" new worlds: which if these prying inquisitiue Christians had not discouered to vs,
" our valour ere long would want work. Yet let vs not seeme so glutted and cloyed
" with conquest as to refuse to accept this one triumph more. This by Sea wil serue
" to counterpoize that other balance of land victories. Let vs fill both the hands
" of our Emperor, one with spoiles of the land, the other of the Sea. These feeble
" tired Christians haue been but our Porters. They are now ready to deliuer it. Let
" not vs disdayne to take it of them least they couzen vs now, as they did my father
" about thirty yeares since, and ran away with their burthen. Wee haue Gallies e-
" nough not only to stowe their wealth, but if need were their Gallies. There-
" fore most inuincible Admiral let vs preuent their flight by speedy assault.

" This speech vttered by a man whose performance had euer heeretofore beene
" correspondent to so confident a perswasion, not only encouraged but inflamed
" many of the hearers, whereof *Vluzzali* Generall of the forces of Barbary could
" not containe him-selfe, but with many earnest and pregnant arguments auerr'd
" the same: alleaging besides the opportunity, the necessity of obtaining the great
" Lords command. *Caiabeg* the Sanzach of Smirna ecchoed *Vluzzali*.

" Yet many the grauer and aduiseder Captaines dissented from this more hotte
" then deliberate determination, especially *Mehemet Bey* the Sanzach of Negro-
" pont which if not eloquently, yet truly demonstrated the danger of fight as fol-
" loweth.

I am ſorry (magnificent *Alli*) that at this time the Councell of Illuſtrious *Haſſan*, is rather to bee admired and applauded for greatneſſe, then followed for ſoundneſſe, fitter to ſet our tongues on worke then hands: I meane to bee anſwered then executed. It is moſt true, in rayſing the Ottoman Empire, that the Turkiſh valour hath euer guided their fortune: but as true, their wiſdome hath directed their valour, elſe had they neuer created this world of their greatneſſe out of nothing, or made it of *Attomes* and ſo ſlender principles. They haue not by poaſting to the end of their deſires lamed or tyred the meanes that carried them, but by going ſoftlier, haue gone farther. Greatneſſe is ſteepe and high, not to bee aſcended but by leyſure. Thoſe that ſtriue to riſe violently fall precipitately. Such was the ſuddaine floud and ebbe of the Goths, ſuch the inundation of *Tamberlan*. One Kingdome is a ſufficient croppe for one yeare. After that rate wee may ſoone begger Chriſtendome, and perfect the Turkiſh Monarchie. As wee haue wonne Cyprus, and may keepe it, ſo wee may loſe both that and our ſelues too, in ſeeking to get more. If you conceiue the Chriſtians haue come ſo farre, but with reſolution to fight, or to fight, but with probabillity of preuayling, you muſt thinke them either fooles or cowards. But if after ſo familiar and long hoſtillity, ouer-vallewing our ſelues, hinder vs not to know them, wee muſt needs confeſſe their ſwords and wits as ſharpe as ours. Not their Puſillanimity, but diuiſion hath ruined them; and our multitudes rather wearied then conquered them. From Preueza themſelues departed, not wee draue them: at leaſt the ſhame of flying then, will excite them to fight now. Our oddes of ſtrength is vncertaine. If they bee the weaker, ſupplyes may ſtrengthen them. If wee the ſtronger, many accidents may weaken vs, but none ſtrengthen. Therefore my councell is, that wee go home while our way is open, and wee haue our welcome in our hands, and not let hope defraude vs of certeinty. Yet is mine opinion euer ſubiect to your correction.

Mehemet Bey his ſpeech, diſſwading from fight.

This ſpeech was highly approoued of *Partau Baſcha*, *Siroch*, and *Carabey*. Yet fate, and their Emperors expreſſe command, vrged publickly by *Vluzzali*, ſo farre carried them againſt their owne iudgements, that they reſolued not onely to hazard battaile, but ſeeke it. To this end hauing diſtributed thoſe foureteene thouſand ſoldiers where they found moſt need, They weyed anchor, and came to Galanga, about the euening the ſeuenth of October, and there ſtayed. There ſupplying their Galleys and themſelues, with whatſoeuer was requiſite for the incounter. Now drawing neere, the Admirall neglected nought that tended to the augmentation of the ſtrength, or oſtentation of the brauery of his Galleys and men. One principall care was, the faſtning of his ſlaues, leaſt their bodies his, but mindes his enemies, might inſteed of neceſſary inſtruments, be conuerted to dangerous boſome aduerſaries: knowing that deſire of liberty and reuenge, two violent appetites, would make them apt to ſnatch at any opportunity. Hee cauſed their allowance of dyet to bee augmented, ſo cheriſhing their bodies, that they might bee apt for labour, and mixed hope of future lenity, with feare of preſent puniſhment, that ſtubburnneſſe, a thing inuincible in the obdurate minds of ſlaues, might not hinder the vtmoſt extent of their ſtrength. Hee likewiſe keeping good aduiſes at ſea, to preuent ſuddaine inuaſions, drew foorth his fleete into order of battaile, that both his men and Galleys, when need required, might not bee to learne their duty or order: which hee neglected not continually to practiſe, as hee approched the Chriſtian fleete, till hee had brought them to perfection therein.

The eight of October very early in the morning, hoping vnexpectedly to haue come vpon the Chriſtian fleete as they were at anchor, they hoyſted their ſayles halfe maſt high, ſo to hinder their diſcouery, and with a gentle gale ſailed towards Cephalonia. Both fleetes were within twelue mile of one an other, yet vndeſcried, by reaſon of certaine points and head-lands diuiding and ſhadowing them.

That

They firſt kend the Chriſtian Nauy cleere of the Cruzulares, which had ſomewhat diſordered them. And ſeeing *Andrea Doria* ſtand to ſea-ward, vainely imagined hee had fled, as vpon the like reaſon the Chriſtians were deluded with the like conceit of them, which opinion as it begat contempt of the aduerſe part, ſo it bred confidence in themſelues. The place where the fleetes met, ſerued aptly to fight, but not to flie. The Gulph beeing in circuit not aboue two hundred and fifty miles, immured with rocks, ſhores, and Iſlands ſo thick, that to flie, threatned well nigh as much danger as to ſtay. On the North, they were ſhut in by part of Albania, extending from Saint Maura to Lepanto foure ſcore miles. On the Eaſt they were embarred by Morea ſtretching ſeauenty miles from the mouth of the Gulph to Cape *Tornezzo*. On the ſouth the Iſle of Zant oppoſed it ſelfe. 25. miles in length. the weſt was cloſed vp by Cephalonia and Saint Maura, the one beeing, 40. the other 15. miles long on that coaſt. On the coaſt of Albania, ſcarſe a mile from the maine, were the Rocks Cruzalares of an equall bigneſſe, but the leſſe the more dangerous. Heere againe the Chriſtian fleet before concealed by interpoſition of head lands bewrayed truly hir owne greatneſſe, which though inferior to the Turkes, yet exceeding their expectation did ſome-what ſhake their former reſolution: yet hope, ſhame, and which was more then both, neceſſity, ſpurring them forwards, they approached in forme following.

The order of the Turkiſh fleet.

They diuided their fleete which conſiſted of two hundred and ſeauenty veſſels, Galleys, Galeots and Foiſts, into foure battailes, correſpondent to that of the Chriſtians. In the middle battaile was the high Admirall *Ali Baſcha*, and therein were conteyned foure ſcore and ten Galleys, in the middeſt of whom, in a ritch and well fortified Galley was he himſelfe, flanqued on the right ſide with *Partau Baſcha*, and on the left with the Treaſurer of the Nauy, who were likewiſe aſſiſted each of them by three Admirals. The right wing conſiſted of fiftie Galleys, whereof *Mehemet Sirocch* had the charge. The left wing included ninetie Galleys, conducted by *Vluzzali*. The Reſeruation for ſupplies was a mixture of ten Galleys and twenty Foiſts, commanded by *Amurat Dragut Rais*. Hee himſelfe in a beautifull and well armed Galley, ſometime Admirall of Conſtantinople. Their maine battaile was oppoſite to ours. Their right wing to our left, and their left to our right wing. Euery battaile diſtinguiſhed by different Flagges, very curiouſly and richely wrought. Euery priuate Galley adorned with Pendants and Enſeignes of great worth, and beauty, which ſerued rather to breed appetite in the couragious and greedy Chriſtians, then feare: Tht Galeaſſes they did rather wonder at for hugeneſſe of Bulke, then doubt for offence or danger in ſeruice, thinking them fitter for burthen then fight, wherein notwithlike the horſe of the Greekes lay buried their greateſt miſcheefe: neither could they yet entertaine an aſſurance that their aduerſe fleet would aſſaile them, being (as I may ſay) affraid not to hope. Yet did not this diſtraction make them neglect all poſſible meanes of their owne ſafety or enemies harme. All vnneceſſary things they ſtowed in hold, all needfull they brought vp on the hatches, as powder, ſhotte, Pikes, arrowes, aud all offenſiue or detenſiue prouiſion. Euery Captaine incouraged his ſouldiers, euery ſoldier his fellow; and cuſtome of victory kept out all conceipt of beeing ouercome; each one cheriſhing in himſelfe the remembrance of the Chriſtians flight at Preueze: vicinity of place bringing it to their apprehenſion. The very wind ſeemed to whiſper in their eare ſecret argument of preuailing, to which their credulitie harkened. But ſoone was that Argument confuted, when the winde which till now had beene partiall to them, became a newtrall to both, and a flat calme giuing as it were attention to the voyce of the Cannon. And not onely the winde, but the Sunne ſeemed now to bandſe againſt them, for hauing with too much light blinded the Chriſtian Nauy, at the inſtant of ioyning battaile, remooued that preiudice to the Turkes.

And

And not onely the winde but the Sunne ſeemed now to bandy againſt them, for hauing with too much light blinded the Chriſtian Nauy, at the inſtant of ioyning battaile, remooued that preiudice to the Turkes. And the winde as if awakened, and come to doe ſeruice to the God who made it, breathed a gentle gale from the Weſt, which aptly ſerued to carry the miſts of the water and ſmoake of the Ordnance vpon the Turks, whoſe battailes conteined theſe particular Captaines with their Galleys.

The Turkes diuided their fleete into foure Battailons,

The right wing.

1. The firſt was the Admirall of Mehemet Siroch Gouernor of Alexandria.
2. The ſecond Galley of Alexandria, was gouerned by
3. Caras Tubat.
4. Bagly Saraf.
5. Giafer Chiagey.
6. Oſmanan Celebin.
7. Peruſio Reis.
8. Bink Cuſapogli.
9. Oſman Occan.
10. Driuis Aga.
11. Baiazet Siman,
12. Oſman Ali. } All theſe had Galleys of Alexandria.
13. Deli Aga.
14. Dardagan Bardanbely,
15. Caſli Cuian.
16. Iufuf Aga.
17. Iuſuf Magar.
18. Calafa & Cheder.
19. Muſtafa Genouell,
20. Dermigy Pery.
21. Mat Aſſan.
22. Cheder Aga. } Their Galleys were of Conſtantinople.
23. Soliman Bey.
24. Hibraim.
25. Saban.
26. Caiacelebin,
27. Cheder Siman.
28. The Sonne of Cara Muſtafa.

28. Iuran Saba.
29. Dauid Iusuf,
30. Solac Rais.
31. Arnaut Ferrat.
32. Iuzel Memy.

Their Galleys were of Tripoli in Barbary.

33. Schender Selim,
34. Lumag Iusuf.
35. Bardach Celebni,
36. Bagdat Asau.
37. Guzel Allibi.
38. Brusali Piry.
39. Rodle Ali.
40. Aga Bascha with the Admirall of Constantinople,
41. Sinaman Mustafa.
42. Giegiore Ali,
43. Amurates Reis,
44. Calepi Memy.
45. Marul Mustafa.
46. Heder Lumet,
47. Sinaman Deruis,
48. Memineу Durmis.
49. Algagias Sinan,
50. Adagi Rustan,
51. Chingeuey Musata,
52. Iusuf Celebni,
53. Tufer Mustafa.

These commanded ouer Galleys of Despotado, in old time Aetolia.

54. Ali a Genowese and Pyrate Captaine of small Galleys.
55. Megil Reis with a small Galeasse,
56. Mehemet Bey, with the Admirall Galley of Negroponto.

The Battaile had these Captaines and Galleys.

1. Assam Bey the Gouernor of Rhodes,
2. Deli Chiafer the warden of Rhodes,
3. Occi Rais,
4. Postunag Ogli,
5. Calefact Ogli.
6. Gazizy Reis,
7. Dromus Reis with an Admirall Galley of Constantinople:
8. Herbercy,
9. Caragias Rais,

With Galleys of Rhodes.

10. Ocean

10. Ocean Rais,
11. Deli Piry,
12. Giafer Aga.
13. Bachian Rais,
14. Coz Ali,
15. Colach Rais, } with Galleys of Conſtantinople.
16. Oluz Rais.
17. Aſſan Baſſa, ſonne to Barbaroſſa.

18. Caruf Rais.
19. Alman Rais,
20. Gungli Ogli,
21. Arnaut Celebin,
22. Magar Ali,
23. Giafer Celebni, } Their Galleys were of Naples in Romagnia.
24. Deli Celebni,
25. Deli Aſſan.
26. Caraperi Aga.
27. Sinan Rais
28. Carau Muſtafa.
29. Sali Arauar.
30. Preuil Aga captaine of Naples in Albania.

31. Balahzi Ogli.
32. Bararzi Muſtafa. } with Galleys of Mittilene.
33. Sinan Baly,
34. Agdadi Rais.

35. Two ſonnes of Ali, in a Galley of Conſtantinople.
36. Oſman Rais in an Admirall of Conſtantinople.
37. Deli Iuſuf
38. Ferat Baly, } with Galleys of Mitilene.
39. Cuiacelebin.
40. Bagdar Rais.
41. Haluagi Muſtafa.

42. Giaur Alli Muſtafa, Admirall of ſmall Galleys.
43. Caracoza with Galleys of Valona.
44. Mamatre Saderbey Gouernor of Mittilene.
45. Aly Baſcha high Admirall of the fleet, in a Galley Royall.
46. Portau Baſſa, generall by land with an Admirall Galley.
47. Muſtafa Eſdey Treaſurer,
48. Marmari Rais.

49. Alcicgoli,
50. Caras Deli.
51. Ferat Ceragli.
52. Tramontan Rais, with an Admirall of Constantinople,
53. Sulimun Celebni.
54. Deli Ibraim.
55. Murat Coroſſaa,
56. Denur Bali,
57. Caby Heit,
58. Murrat Traſy Scribe of the Arſenall,
59. Peruis Sinam,
60. Dardagan Bali,
61. Giafer Caran,
62. Deruis Sach.

} with Galleys of Constantinople.

63. Curbaly.
64. Giafer Aga, the captaine of Tripoli in Barbary,
65. Carau Hamat,
66. Ruſtan Cialmagi,
67. Durmis Ogli,
68. Schender Dernigi,
69. Maumet Alis.

} These Galleys were of Tripoli,

70. Afis Cluega Gouernor of Callipolis,
71. Selim Siach,
72. Heder Baſchi,
73. Sicun Muſtafa,
74. Salu Rius,
75. Dely Iſchender,

} These Galleys were of Calipolis.

76. The Lord of Marue with an Admirall Galley of Constantinople.
77. Peruis Lahumagi,
78. Haſuf Bali,
79. Siran Bardachi,
80. Iuſuf Cinigi,

} Their Galleys alſo were of Callipolis,

81. Piri Begogli, with an Admirall Galley of Constantinople.
82. Deli Oſmun,
83. Piry Sinan,
84. Demir Celebni,
85. Deruis Hidir,
86. Sinan Muſtafa,
87. Haſirgy Rais.

} with Galleys of Constantinople:

88. Aſcy

88. Aſcy Ogli.
89. Caias Saraf,
90. Agadi Ahameth,
91. Oſman Sehet.
92. Deruis Celebin,
93. Giafer Rais,
94. Dardagan the Gouernor of the Arſenall.

The left wing.

1. The firſt was an Admirall, whereof was Captaine Carau Hozias,
2. Catalus a Pirate,
3. Chiazell Sinam.
4. Chior Mehemet.
5. Hignau Muſtafa.
6. Cademly Muſtapha,
7. Vſchiufli Memy.
8. Carau Morat.
9. Paſſa Deruis,
10. Iagli Oſman.
11. Piſman Rais.
12. Taſciuis Siſman.
13. Ieſil Hogli.

With Galleys of Natolia.

14. Cara Cialibina, Captaine of ſmall Galleys.
15. Suizi Memy.
16. Magli Rais.
17. Oſey Aſſan.
18. Cumigi Haſuf.

They had ſmall Galleys, and did obey Cara Cialibin,

19. Cadeh Sidir,
20. Oſman Rais,

Theſe two had Galleys of Conſtantinople.

21. Caraperi a Pirate, and alſo Captaine of ſmall Galleys.
22. Iulio Peruis,
23. Calobodan Soliman,
24. Iachuli Mamat,
25. Sayr Giafer,
26. Chior Memy,

Theſe had ſmall Galleys, and were commanded by Caraperi their Captaine,

27. Chiuſuel Giafer, with a Galley of Conſtantinople,
28. Ramazzan,
29. Calemy Memi,
30. Gieſman Ferrat,
31. Hiupris Aſſan,
32. Zambal Murat.

33.Sarmaſach Rais,
34.Tunis Suliman,
35.Calepi Iuſuf.
36.Techedel Aſſan.
37.Cyan Memij.
38.Oſman Bagli,
39.Caragial with the Admirall Galley of Algeirs.
40.Caraman Ali.
41.Alman.
42.Sinam Celebni.
43.Agdagi Muſtafa.
44.Daglias Ali,
45.Seith.
46.Perius Selmi.
47.Murat Deruis,
48.Hes Ogli. } Theſe had ſmall and alſo ſome common
49.Machazer Ali. } Galleys of Algier.
50.Ioias Oſman.
51.Sali Deli.
52.Naſut Fachir,with a Galley of Conſtantinople.
53.Gymongy Muſtafa.
54.Ruſtan Cinigi,
55.Bali.
56.Dauid Ali. } Their Galleys were of Negroponto.
57.Sitinau Rais.
58.Carum Hidir.
59.Magar Ferrat,
60.Arnaut Alis,
61.Natis Rais,
62.Curmur Rhodo,
63.Cos Cluagin,
64.Cluſly Memi.
65.Caram Bey with the Admirall of the ſonnes of *Vluzzali*.
66.Deli Murar,
67.Abazar Rais,
68.Scin Schiander.
69.Alman Balli, } They had ſmall Galleys of
70.Aſſan Suumbar, } Valona.
71.Seit Aga,
72.Aſſan Sinam,
73.Cumy Falagan,
74.Oſman Gynder.

75.Dermat

75. Dermar Bey.
76. Iuſuf Alis.
77. Caran Alman.
78. Murat Biaſſan. } Their Gallies were of Suriaſaro.
79. Carabiney gouernor of Suriaſaro.
80. Calau Baſtagi.
81. Carabi.
82. Giafer Hedi.
83. Ferrat.
84. Memy Beogli.
85. Oſman Piry. } Theſe Gallies were of Conſtantinople.
86. Piry Rais.
87. Caſam Rais.
88. Talatagi Rais. } Theſe Gallies were of Conſtantinople.
89. Rus Celebin.
90. Tutur Ali.
91. *Vluzzali* King of Algier with an Admirall Galley.

The Battaile of Succors.

1. Was an Admirall Galley of Conſtantinople gouerned by *Amurat Dragat Rais*.
2. Caram Caſli. } Theſe were Fuſts.
3. Haſſam Rais.
4. Abdula Reis, and that was a little Galley.
5. Aligau Aſſan.
6. Cus Ali. } Theſe were alſo Foiſts.
7. Ginzel Ali.
8. Curtat Celebin.
9. Deley Bey.
10. Saudagi Memi, this was alſo a Foiſt.
11. Dardagno Reis, and he had an Admirall of Conſtantinople.
12. Deli Dorni, and he had a Galley.
13. Cuidar Memi the Gouernor of the Iſle of Scio.
14. Shetagi Oſman.
15. Haeder.
16. Delius Heder.
17. Armat Merny. } Theſe had Foiſts.
18. Suſan Reis.
19. Gyafer Bey.
20. Cabil Sinam, his was a Foiſt.

21. Amurat

21. Amurat Reis. }
22. Sariogi Grafer } Theſe were Foiſts.
33. Mor Ali. }
24. Piali Murat and this was a ſmall Galley.
25. Caragiali Rais. }
26. Murat Alias. } Theſe were Foiſts.
27. Iumez Alias. }
28. Aſſan Sinan a Galley of Conſtantinople.
29. Boſtagi Murat a Foiſt.
30. Deli Suliman, this was an Admirall Galley of Conſtantinople.

All things thus diſpoſed of, *Ali* Baſha, ritchly cloathed and armed after the Turkiſh manner, in the poope of his Galley, thus ſpake to the Captaines and Commanders of the nauy there aſſembled to receiue direction.

Ali Baſha his ſpeech of encouragement to his captaines and ſoldiers at the inſtant of battaile.

» MOſt Heroick Captaines, and Inuincible Ianizars, the ſcourge of the Chriſtian, and right hand of the Ottoman Empire, we haue heretofore taken pains to fetch our ſlaues, our enemies haue now brought them vs. Deſpayring their » ſucceſſe on land, they are come to try the ſame fate in an other element, as if there » were important difference to burne on ſhoare, or drowne at ſea. They haue » changed place but not ſpirit. The ſame effeminacy which they had in other » parts they haue tranſported hither, conſtant only in their vices and vanities. Magnanimity and the effect, Honor, are not more inherent or hereditary to vs, then » cowardize and ſeruility to them. We much exceed them in number, but more in » weight of ſufficiency: we were ſouldiers euen when children, they children » now they are men. What are their ſouldiers but players, minſtrels and tumblers, a multitude of vngelt Eunuches? what is their Generall but a youth, fitter » to leade a maske then an army? what are both but the remainder of this yeeres » victory, whereof Cyprus was the late ritch earneſt? neither can they ſo ſoone » forget to yeeld, nor we to ouercome. Therefore be confident braue fellowes » in armes, that not reſolution but their deſtiny hath brought them hither. Italy » is the gate of Chriſtendome, and Venice the key of Italy, This fleet is that Barre » which if we can either breake or put backe, all flies open, and we ſhall goe beyond *Cæſar* in the VVeſt, *Alexander* in the Eaſt, making the riſing and ſetting of » the Sunne the confines of the Turkiſh Empire. Come on then, let vs fill the » ſea with their bodies, our Gallies with their wealth, our ſelues with honor and » felicity of both. »

The memorable battaile of Lepanto.

The Chriſtians hauing in all reſpects prouided for ſo great an attempt, as farre as humaine wiſdome or ſtrength extended, conſidering this fleet to be their Arke, God himſelfe being intereſſed in the controuerſie, ceaſed not with humble but importunate inuocation to implore the aide of Heauen, which by their Prieſts and Churchmen was confidently promiſed, Their deuotions concluded, and both battailes now facing each other, the charge ſounded by a cannon from *Ali* the Turkiſh Admirall, & anſwered by one from each wing, with barbarous clamors, after their cuſtome, which they thinke awakens the courage of their owne, and amazeth and terrifieth their enemies, ſwiftly made towards the Chriſtian fleet, who in a contary manner made trumpets, drums, fifes and other ſuch martial muſick the delightful Prologue to a more dreadful ſcæne. *Venieri* back't his Galley with two other of *Giouan Loretano* and *Catarini Malipietro*. *Colonna* did the like with two other.

And

And now being within diſtance of their ordnance, the Turkes paſſing by the Galeaſſes were vnexpectedly torne by their great ſhot, which brake forth on all ſides like thunder and lightning out of ſome darke cloud: they being high and cloſe, infinitely ſpoyled the naked Turkes and Rowers, and made as it were that breach at which the Chriſtian fleet entred. For it diſordered them then when they had no time to reforme themſelues. In which confuſion yet deſperatly paſſing the Galeaſſes, they ranne vpon a ſharper point of danger. For the winde reſiſting the ſwiftneſſe of their approch, ſtaied and ſet them vp as dead markes to the Chriſtian ordnance, which had more certaine ayme at them lying ſtill, then in motion and courſe. Beſides, it did benight them with ſmoake, augmenting the terror of thoſe inuiſible miſchiefes which they felt, but could not ſee to ſhun or reueng. The horrible noize of ſome commanding, others anſwering, the crack of Gallies, foule of each other, terrified both the Turkes which ſuffered, and Chriſtians which but heard it; victory appering to them in a dreadfull countenance. In ſome Gallies, the officers ſlaine, the ſlaues brake loſe and like Lyons ſlaughtered their keepers. In others, the powder taking fire caſually, ſeemed to rebell againſt them too; ſhooting their bodies vp in the ayre as ſacrifizes to that *Chriſt* whom they blaſphemed. Here men fallne ouer-boord wanted Gallies, heere Gallies emptied of their companies, wanted men, and floted like dead bodies without ſoule, which *Mehemet Siroch*, now finding himſelfe a truer Prophet then he deſired, obſeruing, with-drew himſelfe from the body of the fleete thinking to circumuent the Chriſtian left wing: betwixt whom and *Syroch*, *Auguſtino Barbarico* interpoſed his ſquadron, wherewith he ſhut vp his paſſage, the eaſlier by reaſon of a Promontary called *Mahangali* extending it ſelfe on that part. *Marino Contareni* reſolute to be a ſharer with his vncle *Barbarico* both in honour and danger, followed and vnited himſelfe to that ſquadron, betwixt whom a cruell fight was maintained on both ſides. The Turkiſh left wing commanded by *Vluzzali*, and confronting our right was very neere to haue ioyned with *Doria*, who conſidering himſelfe inferior in number of Gallies (he hauing but fifty, his enemy ninty) vrged it not. *Vluzzali* balancing with the fortune of the Chriſtian his owne oddes of ſtrength, was contented likewiſe to abſteine. *Doria* after ſome ſuſpence ſtood out to ſeaward with certaine of his Gallies a mile from the remainder.

In the meane time, Don *Iohn*, *Colonna* and *Venieri* the confederate Admirals in exact order incountred the middle battaile of the enemy, exchanging in the approach three or foure vollies of great ſhot, with much diſaduantage to the Turkes. The Chriſtian veſſels being ſnugge and ſtooping from the ordnance of the Turkes higher Gallies, and many of their peeces choaked with Chriſtians bullets caſually ſhot into their mouthes and there ſticking. Which difficulties bred rather fury then deſpaire in them, and induced them with violence of oares to make haſt to grapple, that there fighting hand to hand, the difference might be decided by pure valour. And beeing now come neerer, ſwarmes of arrowes and ſmall ſhot enterchangeably ſtung both ſides, and artificiall fiers reciprocally lightned euery where. At laſt boording, death and wounds, dreſt variouſly, were the entertainment of that hoſtile and vnwelcome viſitation. Whence ſprung ſuch a deluge of bloud that this might haue beene more properly called the red ſea. Now *Siroch* perceiuing himſelfe not only fruſtrated by interpoſition of *Barbaricos* ſquadron, but diſtreſſed by the vnreſiſtable force of it, perſiſted in fight, to ſaue his honor though not life, vſing his vtmoſt incouragements to reuiue the languiſhing hope of his men, wherein by ſpeech, but more by example, he ſo farre preuailed, that deſperation ſupplying the want of reſolution, they had now recouered, not onely hope of reſiſtance, but victory: For after doubtfull and vnequall conflict in many parts, here number oppreſſing valor, there valor counterpoizing the ods of number, eſpecially in the Gallies of *Barbarico* and *Ciconia*; *Barbarico* whileſt with inuincible courage he ſtill ran to the weakeſt part, like the

vitall

vitall ſpirits in the body, was vnfortunately and mortally wounded by a fatall Turkiſh arrow in the left eye, himſelfe being in deed not onely the eye but the very heart of his ſquadron. He falling downe, gaue demonſtration that the life bloud of an army runnes in the veines of the Commander. His owne men ſhrunke back, the Turkes intruded and preſt in his Galley, which had beene then taken, but that *Frederico Nani* and *Siluio Porcia* came in to her reskew. Theſe heroick gentlemen growing vp like *Hidraes* heads in the roome of *Barbarico*, repeld the Turkes and recouered the former hope of victory. *Porcia* receiued a wound in his thigh, the honorable badge of his valor.

In an other part, *Ciconia* oppreſt with multitude of Turkiſh Gallies, was as I may ſay refined with wild fire, and his face beautified with an eminent skar, but was at laſt preſerued by ſpeedy ſupplies, being ſo farre from yeelding either to wearineſſe or torment, that after this he boorded and tooke a principall Galley, and one of their Imperiall Enſeigns; which in the Venetian armory ſerues now to diſplay the inuincible courage of the taker. But *Siroch* inuironed with danger and miſchiefe on all ſides, hauing no meanes to ſatisfie his deſire of reuenge on al, deſperatly ranne vpon *Giouan Contareni* (whoſe kinſman was before not idely ſlaine) with ſuch violence, that he had almoſt ſtem'd his Galley; which he obſtinatly perſeuering to boord, was there mortally wounded; as before in iudgement, ſo now in valor hauing manifeſted himſelfe a compleate and abſolute ſouldier. He falling, bred like amazement with the Turkes, as the fate of *Barbarico* had with the Chriſtians: his men ſlaine, wounded and diſmaied left their decks naked to their thronging enemies, who ruſhing in, were like to haue made the Galley a common ſepulchre to both; For ſhee, being ſhot betweene winde and water was now ready to ſinke. The Turkes leaped ouer-boord, hoping by ſwimming to finde the land more mercifull to them then the water. *Siroch* was taken, not quite dead, but his wounds ſerched, and found incurable, in pitty, not cruelty he was diſpatch't. His death, though it were deerely bought, was a mortall wound to the Turkes whole Nauy. For thoſe that were before buſied with his incounter, this right wing, or arme, now cut off, conuerted their forces, though much enfeebled, againſt other members of the fleet, aſſiſting where they ſaw need and had opportunity. Beſides, the battaile of ſuccors continually ſupplied and releeued impartially all parts diſtreſt.

Now the two Generals, Don *Iohn* and *Ali Baſha* meeting like two furious Currents, began ſo cruell a fight in the middeſt of both fleets that the reſt ſeemed but ſpectators to them two. The Gallies incircling them were the Theater, theſe two the Stage. Contrariety of Religion, emulation of honor, anger, hope, and feare producing admirable effects in both. While the Baſha made violent impreſſion on the prow of Don *Iohns* Galley, ſhe by others was likely to haue beene entred on the poope, which ſeene was preuented by thoſe that back't her, who boording theſe boorders tooke their Gallies, but with great ſlaughter and difficulty. The Turkiſh Admirall knowing the fortune of the day to depend vpon his ſucceſſe, deſperatly contended to inforce Don *Iohn*, wherein he ſo farre preuailed, that he compelled him to bring out of hold his freſh reſeruations, to exchange place with his wounded and wearied men vpon the hatches, which ſtrang and vnexpected ſupply as it were new borne out of the wombe of the Galley to defend their mother, bred amazement, and by amazement haſtned the deſtruction of the fainting Turkes. The Baſha ſhot in the head, his Galley ſoone yeelded; himſelfe being yet aliue preſented to D. *Iohn*, had his head ſtrooke off, which, mounted on the point of a pike, he held vp in publike demonſtration of victory, a grateſull obiect to the Chriſtians, but dreadfull to the Turkes. The ſame cauſe bringing forth at once moſt contrary effects, extremity of hope and feare, which yet leſſe diſmaied them, not diſcerning it a far off, then the aduancement of the Croſſe royall in the top of their Admirall Galley. That was ſeene throughout the fleet, and the fatall

ſignification

ſignification eaſily interpreted. Now they all fly, but ſo confuſedly, that while they ſhun the purſuite of one Galley, they fal foule vpon an other. Beſides, *Marco Quirini* and *Antonio Canali* intercepted many of the Gallies flying, and men ſwimming to the ſhoare. In this memorable fight many notable captaines on either ſide were taken and ſlaine, whoſe diſtinct Catalogue enſues at the end of the battaile, not yet abſolutely ended. For *Vluzzali* foreſeeing now to late this generall ouerthrow, ſtudied how he might in ſome meaſure reueng what he could not preuent; therefore houering alooffe from the fleet to expect ſome ſtraglers of the Chriſtian Nauy, at laſt found opportunity to cut off certaine Venetian Gallies which at firſt had followed *Doria*, but now deſirous to haue beene ſharers in ſo noble a victory, were retyring to the maine battaile: them he chaſed, fetched vp and boorded, yet they brauely repelling him, and *Doria* wheeling about to aſſaile him abaft, knowing it dangerous for him to perſeuer in fight where his owne force would continually decreaſe, and his Aduerſaries be augmented, by confluence of reskew from all parts of the army, executing his moſt miſchiefe vpon thoſe Venetians, he with ſaile and oares ſtood off to ſea, towing after him the Gallies of *Pietro Bua* of Corſou, of the Prior of Meſſina, and *Lodouico Cipico* of Trahù, *Benedetto Soranza*, mortally wounded and oppreſſed by multitude, fighting valliantly to the laſt was ſlaine, and his Galley taken. But ſo, that ſuch getting in concluſion proued their loſſe. For many of the enemies thronging into the Galley, either by caſualty or deſperate malice of ſome captaine, ſhe fired, and they periſhed in a wretched mixture of death, burning, and drowning. It ſeemed that the fury of the ſlaughtered Turkes ſuruiued and was vnited in *Vluzzali*, who alone gaue all three battailes ſome taſte of his diuiliſh rage. Notwithſtanding, all thoſe Gallies which he had taken, were recouered, but that of *Petro Bua* of Corſoù, in whoſe purchaſe he had a very hard bargaine. The night was his beſt protection, which ſhaddowed him from the purſuing Chriſtians. Who now deſpayring to fetch him vp, whom they could not ſee to follow, gaue ouer the chaſe and ſtood back to the fleet, and *Vluzzali* eſcaped with about thirty Gallies. Many which could not ſwim being aliue, as if death had taught them that skill, floted being dead. And the ſea glutted with multitudes ſwallowed, ſpued their carkaſes vp againe. Many laboring in the water for life, found now more ſafety in their wracks then before in their Gallies, and ſometimes a Turke and Chriſtian, laying hold of one planke, began a priuate fight, while a third tooke benifit of what they ſtroue for; the ſea in the meane time prooving victor of both. Here a tired Chriſtian calls to his friend for helpe, here a Turke implores it of his enemy. Lamentable and confuſed cries come from both, when now the billowes begin to roare louder then all. For the nauy was yet ſcarce collected and reduced to a ſafe Hauen, towards night, when there aroſe ſo ſodaine and violent a ſtorme, as if the battaile had not now beene ended would haue beene a cruell ſtickler in it.

To conclude, the inſolent enemies being thus ouer-throwne, and their ſpoile gathered, the next care was to cure the wounded men and repaire the bruſed and torne veſſels. Wherein the Commanders teſtified no leſſe induſtry then in preparation for the fight, and valor in it. It is hard to reſolue which of the three Admirals D. *Iohn*, *Venieri*, or *Colonna* merited moſt applauſe, they all did what could not be exceeded by any other, nor equalled but by themſelues. The former diſtaſt twixt Don *Iohn* and *Venieri*, as it had beene prouidently pacified by mediation of *Colonna*, ſo was it in the conqueſt nobly forgotten of themſelues, D. *Iohn* toward the beginning of the battaile being endangered by inequallity of number, *Venieri* with his owne danger brauely reskewed, like two fierce maſtiues jarring betweene themſelues, when the Beare comes, forget priuate ſtrife to aſſaile the common enemy, which noble curtezy the Generall gratefully and publikly acknowledged, honoring him with the title of father, and which was more, father of the victory. The whole army in vnited voice gratified the diuine mercy for ſo great preſerua-

tion,

tion,and eleuating their victorious hands to heauen, acknowledged them to bee ſtrenthened by it. Euery man congratulated the ſafety of his liuing friend, yet moderatly lamented the fate of thoſe dead, the ſorrow of their death being dried vp with ioy of the cauſe. Thoſe bodies which were recouered were honorably buried: the reſt detained by the ſea, were yet eternized on the ſhoare. To repeate the noble actions of euery particular man were a labour worthy *Plutarke*, euery life would be an hiſtory. But amongſt the moſt eminent ſhines the noble indifferency of the Marquis de Sancta Cruz, who diſpoſing of the reſeruation of ſuccors diſtributed them not by his owne affection but other mens neceſſities, bewraying at once excellency of iudgement, courage and celerity.

Many circumſtances gaue luſter to this victory, but nothing more then the flight of the Chriſtian fleet not many yeeres before from the ſame place, the infamy of the one glorifying the other and ſeruing as a foile to it, as ſhaddowes ſet forth and enlighten any bright picture. It was a pleaſing conſideration to thoſe who had beene in that fugitiue nauy to thinke that after ſo many yeeres they ſhould finde their honor where they loſt it. To this they added remembrance of the like battaile betweene *Auguſtus Cæſar* and *Marc-Antony* many hundred yeers before fought in the ſame place, as if deſtiny had made it a ſtage for great actions, and this battaile had beene but the ſecond part of the firſt.

The totall number of the dead in the Chriſtian army were 7656. others ſay 7566. the chiefe of the Venetians were *Auguſtino Barbarico* Prouidator Generall of the Venetians fleet, *Benedetto Soranza*, *Marin* and *Ieronimo Contareni*, *Marco-Antonio Lande*, *Franceſco Bicono*, *Iacomo de Meſſa*, *Caterin Maripietro*, *Giouan Loredano*, *Vincento Quirini*, *Andrea* and *Georgio Barbarici* all of the degree of Senators. Of Romans, *Horacio Caraffa*, *Ferrante Biſballo*, *Virginio* & *Horacio* of the noble family of *Vrſini* in Rome. Of the Spaniards, *Iuan* and *Bernardino de Cardona*, of the knights of Malta were many ſlaine, amongſt whom theſe three were moſt famous, *Ioakin Spart* Commendador of Moguncia. *Ro:* of *Hamberg* Commendador of Hemmendorf, and *Francis Droſt*, by nation Germains. The chiefe men wounded were, D. *Iohn* the Generall, *Venieri* the Venetian Admirall, *Paulo Iordano*, *Marco Molino*, and *Troylo Sauello*, and well nie ſeuen thouſand priuate men. This loſſe of it ſelfe great, was leſſened by compariſon of the Turkes, who were reported by ſome Authors to haue beene diſmembred of 29000. of their braueſt ſouldiers ſlaine and taken: ſome affirme it leſſe, ſome more. But the multitude of their Gallies taken, wracked, and dead bodies floting on the ſea (carrying with it a reſemblance of the generall deluge) acknowledge it to be great. Amongſt thoſe ſlaine, the moſt eminent was *Ali* Baſha the high Admirall Generall, one of great magnanimity and worthy ſuch a place. *Mehemet Bey* alias *Siroch* Gouernor of Alexandria a man of ſingular iudgement and valor, fighting to the laſt, not (as others) that he ſaw not, but contemned the danger. *Haſſan* Baſha the valiant ſonne of his valerous father *Barbaroſſa*, and many others equally valliant, noble, and deere to the Emperor their Maſter. The moſt welcome priſoners were *Athmat* and *Mahomet* ſonnes of the Generall *Ali Mehemet Bey* Gouernor of Eubœa, and three thouſand and odde vulgar ſouldiers. There eſcaped *Partau* Baſha who ſince others would not follow his councell in abſtaining from fight, made vſe of it himſelfe. *Vluzzali* a deſperate and ſubtill Rennegado who fought, but ſo alwaies that he might flie, and as the Parthian horſe-men, did moſt miſchiefe in flying. There were taken 130 veſſels. Whereof 117. were Gallies, 13. Galeots. Some report, 160. ſome more, ſome leſſe. The eſcape of the reſt making the number of ſuch as were taken vncertain. The Galley of *Cleopatra* was not more ritch, curious or beautiful then the Admirall Galley of *Ali*, neither did the beauty of it better become peace, then the ſtrength warre. There was much treaſure and many things of great value found in it, which the noble Generall, not baſely conuerted to his priuate vſe but diſtributed to thoſe who moſt deſerued it. Amongſt theſe, a Macedonian by

whoſe

whoſe fortunate hand the Baſha died was worthily the greateſt ſharer. And becauſe Don *Iohn* held gold to poore a reward for ſuch vneſtimable merit, he approued thoſe other guifts with honor, and knighted him. But the munificent Venetians thinking this a petty remuneration, nothing equiualent to the dignity of their ſtate, gratified him with an annuity of 300. Ducats.

The moſt eſteemed ſpoile of the Turkiſh fleet were the enfranchiſed Chriſtians, in number 1200. words are but mute expreſſals of the wretchedneſſe of their captiuity (being at once compelled to ſuffer for, yet doe againſt their Religion.) Nothing could equall it but this ioy of their enlargement, which was ſuch as that of *Ionas* may be apprehended at his birth and reſurrection out of that monſter. Neither was this exceſſiue gladneſſe confined to their owne breſts, but at their arriuall multiplied by diuiſion among their friends and kinſmen. Of whom theſe liuing martires receiued ſuch welcome as was giuen to the three Ebrew Salamanders comming out of the furnace. They ſeemed but then married to their wiues, and their children new borne to them: Embracements were now in ſteed of fetters, and kiſſes of blowes (bleſſed exchange!) And now they wept for ioy that they had no contrary cauſe to weepe. The miſery paſt ſeemed to ſweeten their preſent felicity, ſo that this day was with all deuotion, magnificence and exhileration celebrated as the Saboth of their ſlauiſh labours. The ninteenth of the ſame month *Vnfredo Iuſtiniano* arriued at Venice with aduertizement of victory to the Senate. Neuer any muſicke ſo feaſted their eares as that newes, no Oratory could be ſo harmonious as the plaine relation of it. The only word of victory was the Epitome of all Retorick. The death of particular men ſeemed only a letting bloud for the generall health. No man grutched to beſtow a ſonne or brother towards this common ſacrifize. Euen the heroick *Barbarico* was rather enuied then lamented, they which honored him aliue, being dead welny adored him: ſo that ſorrow was now baniſhed out of Venice, and confined to Conſtantinople.

The gratulatory Ambaſſadors of all neighbour Princes flocked thither, acknowledging the Venetians their protectors and champions.

The time of the yeere, and weakeneſſe of their fleete and men, moued the Generall D. *Iohn* to deſiſt from purſuing the victory any farther. Therefore he proceeded to diuiſion of the ſpoile, which was thus proportioned.

The Popes ſhare was.

Gallies. 21.	Whereof 19. ordinary, 2. Galeots.
Ordnance. 54.	Whereof 9. great, 3. murtherers, 42. ſmaller peeces.
Priſoners. 881.	Amongeſt whom were *Achmat* and *Mahomet* the ſonnes of the Generall *Ali* Baſha.

The Venetians ſhare was.

Gallies. 44.	Whereof 39. ordinary and a halfe, 4. Galeots and a halfe.
Ordnance. 131.	Whereof 39. and halfe great, 5. murtherers and an halfe. 86. ſmaller peeces.
Priſoners 1162.	Of all ſorts.

The Spaniſh ſhare was.

Gallies. 64.	Whereof 58. Gallies and a halfe, 6. Galeots and an halfe.

Ordnance 214.	Whereof 58. great peeces and a halfe, 8. great murtherers and an halfe. 128. smaller peeces.
Prisoners 1713.	Of all sorts.

The Remainder were distributed among the assistants.

The diuision concluded not with equallity, yet generall satisfaction; the Venetians thinking they had the more honor, though the Spaniard the more luggage. *Venieri* indefatigable in doing nobly, and exasperated with the yet smarting blow of Cyprus, esteeming one Christian Kingdome not to be counteruailed with many barbarous fleets, extolled highly the magnanimity of the General, hoping that praise would haue spurred him forward in so faire and open a way of victory, proposing the reskew of Greece, an action which would more immortalize him then the conquest of Tunis had done his father, whose *Genius* he said would not enuy to see it selfe exceeded by him, which was not equalled by his Predecessors. This, much enflamed the hot-aspiring minde of the youthfull Prince lately fleshed, in so much that they proceeded to consultation how they might perfect this trophei whose hardest worke (the foundation) was already laied: when the secret maligners of *Venieri* hauing now againe by his meanes leisure and security to oppose themselues to any deseigne of his, diuerted D. *Iohn* from so braue a resolution. Therefore making Aprill the time, and Corfou the Rendezuous of their next yeeres conuention, they dissolued the Nauy. Don *Iohn* returning to Messina.

This abrupt departure in the eye of expectation, appeared a running away, or tergiuersation (I had almost said Apostacy) from victory, whom he seemed to leaue vnkindly, desyring him to stay longer. All men greeued to see hope pregnant and great, likely to bring forth faire issue if she had gon out her time thus miscarry. The death of *Ali* by a Grecian, that miserable nation interpreted an *Omen* of ensuing liberty; and in opinion manumzied, after they found themselues thus deluded, groaned as vnder a new subiugation. Vpon intelligence of the ouer-throw, they had taken heart and would haue taken armes too, had they beene offered: It greeued him now to dismisse that resolution so necessarily entertained. They desired if D. *Iohn* would not himselfe, only to let his shaddow (his fame) fight for them, while he stood by. That he would doe them the grace to eternize himselfe by their deliuery. And being certified of his returne cried out that he at once for-spoke himselfe and them, their liberty and his glory being the Twinnes whereof he was in labor, and that it was but a little greatnesse which one victory could fill. And surely had this opportunity beene well improoued, there might haue beene farre more made of it. For though that ingenious Turke to expresse the inequallity betweene the losse of our Cyprus and their Nauy, said, That *Selim* had cut off the Venetians arme, they, but his beard: insinuating, That timber growes, but not Kingdomes; and ships might be built, but not Islands: yet is it manifest that the chiefe strength of this *Samson* lay in this haire, and that if hee had beene assailed ere it grew out againe, the razor which cut his beard might haue cut his throat. Thus much the Tyrant himselfe vnwittingly acknowledged by the intended massacre of the Christians vnder him, cunningly fathered on reuenge, but begot by feare. He knew captiues of the quality of fire, as dangerous as seruiceable. It is true that the next spring, his fleet (not as it might haue beene quite rooted out) budded forth to his former hight: his Arsenals spawning shoales of Gallies, yet barren enough in matriners, the eye of a fleet; without these his Gallies were blinde, not directing, but groaping their way: his experteſt Pilots, old naturall sea-men, begot as it were on Marmaides, and nurst vp in the armes of the sea, perrished in the last battaile; these fresh multitudes did not man but fraught his vessels.

But

But theſe publike conſiderations were leſſe potent to mooue D. *Iohn* to perſiſt, then other priuate reſpects, to reduce him from this honorable expedition. Therefore the noble *Veniert*, whoſe actiue vntired ſpirit, neither the yeeres winter, nor his owne, could benumbe, was excited, not deterred, by his departure, ſo far from being retrograde in his courſe of victory that he determined to goe a ſtep farther: and knowing that the terror of the late ouer-throw had much ſhaken and made a breach in the Turkiſh courage, he thought good to enter it ere time or ſupplies ſhould repaire it. Being in this deliberation, *Philippo Bragadino* Prouidator of the Gulphe arriued with ſixe Galleaſſes and ten Gallies, and after conſultation, ſtrengthing his owne fleete with this addition, and both with his owne reputation, he ſodainely diſpatch't *Quirini*, aſſociated with many braue captaines, to Marguerita, which *Venieri* his fame deliuered vp to them; but finding it vntenable they razed it.

Venieri taking this as an earneſt of ſome farther ſucceſſe propounded an expedition for Saint Maura, which many of the councell of warre oppugned, alleadging the ſtrength of the place, the vnaptneſſe of the time, and diſproportion of their owne powers to both; yet he full of hope and courage, reſoluing, whereſoeuer the impediment were, it ſhould not be in himſelfe, proceeded thither, and hauing better viewed the impregnableneſſe of the place, hee thought it a part of wiſdome, next the not vndertaking a dangerous attempt, ſpeedily to lay it downe, and therefore returned to Corfou.

Colonna leauing D. *Iohn* (on whom all ſupreame and exquiſite honors were heaped) at Naples, from thence with great magnificence paſſed towards Rome: by the way, all mens eares and eyes taken vp and reſerued ſoly for this obiect. Enery tongue being a Preface to the voluminous praiſes dedicated to him afterwards at Rome: Venice held the enemy at the armes end but had he euer cloſed with Italy, Rome would haue beene ſhrewdly griped. This Ague of feare thus ſhaking her, imagine how welcome the Phyſition was that cured her. To haue ſecured her from miſchiefe, had been meritorious, but to returne it thither whence it came, was an infinite obligation: Arriuing therefore at Rome, long after himſelfe, his fame had out-ſtripped him, and raiſed the ſpirit of that ancient city in a ſhape of triumphe to ſee her aged glory in this bright Glaſſe of victory, and entertaine her new champion. The city ſeemed to be turned inſide outward: their ritch tapiſtries now beautifying the walles without, the ſtreets ſtrewed with flowers as at a marriage. At laſt came *Colonna* accompanied with the chiefe Senators and attended by the moſt eminent captiues, in number 160. ſuted rather to his fortune then their owne, very ritchly, yet in their countenances retayning a maieſtick ſorrow. Thus paſſing through many triumphant Arches erected in his honor, he came to the Popes palace, at whoſe feete proſtrating both himſelfe and his dignities, and deliuering vp the ſonnes of *Ali*, late likely to haue arriued in a leſſe welcome manner, he was moſt graciouſly entertained. His Holineſſe applauding his proceeding generally. But quite contrary was his opinion of *Doria*: whom he ſaid behaued himſelf more like a Pirate, or newtral, then one of the Chriſtian party.

The end of the tenth Booke of the ſixth Decade.

The Contents of the firſt Booke of the ſeuenth Decade.

THE farther expectation of al men after the famous victory of Lepanto. The Venetians preparation againſt the ſpring. The Emperor beeing ſolicited by the Pope and Venetians to enter into the league refuſeth it. The French King, Kings of Portugall and Poland doe the like. The Spaniards ſeeme vnwilling by reaſon of the troubles of Flanders. The Venetians great preparations to paſſe into the Leuant. The Turkes ſcoure the ſeas whileſt their fleet is making ready. The death of Pius *the fifth, with the creation of Pope* Gregory *the thirteenth. Don* Iohn *his allegations for his ſtay at Meſſina.* Souranza *comming thither ſolicits Don* Iohn *to depart and vnite himſelfe to the Venetian fleete. The cauſe of Don* Iohns *delay.* Souranza *bringeth ſupplies to Corfou. Iealozies betwixt the French and Spaniards by reaſon of the troubles of Flanders, with the French Kings complaint againſt the Duke of Alua. The Spaniards are iealous of the French. The Pope and Venetians ſend Ambaſſadors to the moſt Chriſtian and Catholike Kings to remooue their diſtruſts.* Vluzzali *Generall of the Turkiſh fleet putteth to ſea. The Senats reſolution perceiuing the delays of the Spaniards: Don* Iohn *certifieth* Marc-Antonio Colonna *of his departure: The Chriſtian fleet notwithſtanding leaues Corfoù:* Vluzzali *determineth to fight with the Chriſtian fleet: The Chriſtians reſolue to aſſaile the Turkes: The enemies alter their purpoſe and refuſe battaile: The death of* Sigiſmond *King of Poland: The Venetian Generall intending to giue battaile encourageth his ſoldiers. And laſtly the retreat or rather flight of the enemies.*

The

The first Booke of the seuenth Decad of the Historie of Venice.

THE victory of the confederate Princes ouer the Turkes, who by their fortunate successe had till then made themselues terrible to all nations, had begot such expectation and hope in most men, as they supposed a fit occasion was now offered to reuenge all former wrongs : and that the Ottoman Empire forsaken of her late felicity would be ouerthrowne by the power of Christian Princes; perswading themselues that the onely report of the arriuall of the Christian fleet was sufficient to open a way to gallant enterprises and conquests ; and to cause the inhabitants of the Prouinces possest by the Turkes to reuolt, who did deadly hate their religion, customes, and gouernment: But the discreeter sort were not transported with such idle suppositions, nor fed with such vaine hope, considering the euent of things by reason, and not by affection, knowing that so long as the Turkes land forces (the true foundation of their Empire) were vnshaken, there was no likelyhood at all to preuaile against them, nor to hope on the peoples reuolt who commonly are wont to produce cleane contrary effects, and especially in the Ottoman Empire, where subiects are poore and needy, wanting commanders, armes and meanes, so that their commotions can not greatly hurt the Turkes, or profit others: and that the Greekes, accustomed of a long time to seruitude, had lost the greatest part of their ancient generosity.

Small hope in the reuolt of the Turkes subiects.

The Venetians vpon these considerations were carefull to make new warlike preparations, to augment the number of their Gallies, to refresh their army with new souldiers, and generally to prouide whatsoeuer should be necessary, that they might speedily send their fleet into the Leuant against the Turkes.

The Venetians preparations against the spring.

But Christian Princes (shutting their eyes in regard of their owne particular affections) did not apprehend the fit occasion offered to abate the power of so great and terrible an enemy, and in a manner enuying one an other they discoursed thereof as though it had beene a forraine warre (wherein notwithstanding consisted the common safety) and reiected the good fortune which the former prosperous successe did promise them : for the Emperor being entreated and solicited by the Pope and Venetians to embrace the cause, and being likewise perswaded by the Catholike King, who to that end had sent Don *Pedro Fassardo* to him, still persisting in his vsuall delaies, and irresolutnesse, alleadged new but greater difficulties, and wanting will, was very glad to entertaine any excuse to free himselfe from it: therefore he demanded to haue ready money giuen him in steed of those foote forces which they offered, and sufficient caution for it in some free townes of Germany, adding farther that he would be assured of the continuance of that supply for a long time, and that to those ends they should insert more strict and expresse obligations in the Articles of the capitulations : this hee propounded onely for a shew, knowing well enough that they would neuer be granted; and it was likewise knowne, that hee had prepared the

The Emperors excuses to free himselfe from entring into the league.

tribute, and already made choice of a messenger to carry it to Constantinople. *Charles* the French King on the other side, solicited by the Pope, not to be wanting to all Christendome in such an expedition, answered that he would first vnderstand the Emperours resolution, and so soone as his forces were ready, hee would not faile speedily to send his aide to ioyne with the land troupes of Germany, vnder the conduct of his brother the Duke of Aniou, but that hee neither could, nor ought, to suffer his sea-forces (farre inferior to those of Spaine) to ioyne with them.

At the same time the Cardinall *Alexandrine* hauing executed his commission in Spaine, was by the Popes commandement gon in Portugall, from whence they hoped to procure thirty vessels of warre for seruice of the Christian fleet: the King did honourably entertaine him, yet hee could draw nothing from his Maiesty but generall promises, whereby he saw, that the King inclyning wholly to the enterprize of Barbary against the Moores, did not greatly respect matters farre from home. Not long after, *Antonio Tepulo* hauing accomplished his Ambassadge into Spaine, went thither likewise, verily perswading himselfe that the newes of the late victory would the easier haue induced that King to embrace the league, wherein a very honourable place was reserued for him; the Confederates fortunate successe inuiting him therevnto, together with his owne interest, that the vnbridled greatnesse of the Turkes might bee abated, whom (not without cause) hee might feare would proue bad neighbours to his Indies. All this could not procure the King to incline to the league, nor could the Ambassadors draw any other promise from him, then this, That hee would the next yeere send foure thousand foot men to the seruice of the league, and ioyne some few of his owne vessels to the Confederates fleet, the which he could not then doe, because that certaine French Protestants of Rochell, did ordinarily make incursions vpon his territories and sea coasts, whereby he was enforced continually to entertaine certaine armed vessels, to resist them and the Moores of Fesse, and of this by letters he certified the Senate.

The King of Portugals answer to the Cardinall, and Venetians.

Tepulo in the end, because his Ambassage should not be fruitlesse, told him, that he might assist the common cause of Christendome against the infidels by other meanes, not hindring himselfe at all, namely by causing his officers in the Indies to acquaint the Persians, sworne enemies to the Turkes, with the vnion of the Christian Princes, with their late victory against *Selim*, and with their deseignes, and afterwards by sending certaine numbers of Portugall Harguebuziers from the red sea, vnto the confines of the Turkish Empire, to keepe them busied in sundry places, or at least to amaze and hold them in suspence. The king promised so to doe, adding therevnto that they should stop their commerce from Ormus and Bazzana, and the transportation of mettal through the Persian seas, which aboundantly was brought to them from China.

The King of Portugals promises.

The King likewise gaue meanes to the Cardinall *Alexandrine*, to conuey certaine Breeses to the Persian King, *Prester Iohn*, and some other Kings of Arabia written vnto them by the Pope, wherein he solicited them to take armes against the Turkes, the which letters tooke none effect, nor were euer answered.

The Pope likewise solicited the King of Poland, with whom at the same time the Cardinall *Commendon* remayned, who promised to draw that King into the league, in regard of sundry accidents which happened, besides the victory, the Turkes meaning to bee reuenged on the Polakes, for that they had fauored the Valachian, to the preiudice of the Otteman Empire, and for that purpose had in hostile manner entred Prussia, Padolia, and Russia. But the King falling sicke during the treaty and not beeing able to bee present at the negociation, it was referred to some Lords of the Kingdom, who did smally affect that war, being vnwilling to contribute (according to their custome) towards the expense of forrain war: As also because that at the same time they had intelligence that a Chiaus

The Pope solliciteth the King of Poland.

was

was comming from Conſtantinople to their Court, to treate about that contention, al the Popes endeuor & authority could not make it ſort to any good effect.

After this manner were matters handled in the Court of Chriſtian Princes, who ſeemed already to decline from their former hope, and knew, that for the abating of the Turkiſh power the Sea-forces were not ſufficient, but that a mighty land-Army was needfull: and that therefore it eſpecially imported them to haue the Emperor to enter into the league, all men holding it for certain, that Poland, Muſcouy, and the other northerne Prouinces, apt to take Armes againſt the Turkes, would preſently yeeld to the authority of the Empire: this being conſidered by the enemies they vſed all meanes to preſerue the Emperor *Maximilians* freindſhip, thinking the danger, which threatened them, not to be ſmall, if all Germany ſhould league it ſelfe againſt them.

Therefore *Mahomet* Baſcha had written to the Emperor, and had particularly acquainted him with the battaile, making the ouerthrow farre leſſe then indeed it was, and the power of the Ottoman Empire very great, requeſting him not to breake the truce for other mens pleaſures, but to preſerue his inuiolate freindſhip with *Selim*; which beeing once knowne, would continue for euer. But that which did heerein moſt trouble the Pope and Venetians and made them to feare, was, their ſuſpition, that the Spaniards would not ſhew themſelues ſo ready to purſue the courſe of the victory, as the importancy of the cauſe did require: becauſe that diuers of the Catholick Kings courtiers murmured againſt D. *Iohn* for hazarding the Kings forces in battaile, ſeeing that his maieſties intereſt was vnlike that of the Venetians where-vppon they were differently to bee mannaged: and for that afterwards when they vnderſtood, that the Duke of Seſſa, a noble and famous Gentleman, came to command in the Army in ſtead of the great Commander *Requeſens* who went to be Gouernour of Milan, they inferd thereuppon, that the Catholik King would not haue D. *Iohn* attempt ought without his aduiſe and Councell.

Baſcha Mahomet ſalutes the Emperor.

The Pope and Venetians doubt.

Now the greateſt let then found in purſuing this warre of the Leuant, was, the bad ſucceſſe of the affaires of Flanders, where they daily grew from bad to worſe, not without ſom ſuſpition that the Proteſtants of Germany, England and France would fauour and aſiſt that rebellion: ſo, that a fit and conuenient opportunity being made to vnite the Nauies and put to Sea, notwithſtanding that *Leonardo Contaren* the Venetians Ambaſſador with D. *Iohn*, did ſolicite this vnion and ſhipping of the ſoldiers, all his purſuites were in vayne. The Venetians alone, not looſing time, ſpared neither coſt nor labour, but ſought to make vſe of the victory, and with great ſpeed trimd their Gallies, augmented their number, made new leuies of ſoldiers to compleat their army, that it might ſpeedily bee ready to ſaile into the Leuant. And becauſe that D. *Iohn* and the Spaniards had entertained ſome diſtaſt of the Generall *Venieri* (as hath beene already ſaid) the better to take away al occaſion of hatred and diuiſion, they choſe *Iacomo Foſcarini* their Generall who at that time was Prouidator Generall in Dalmatia, who hauing notice that hee was elected, and receiuing the Common wealthes ſtanderd from *Lodouico Grimani* who ſucceeded him in Dalmatia, he departed from Zara on the firſt day of Aprill with nine Gallies and went to Corfou, where taking charge of the fleet, which at that time conſiſted of 40. Gallies, he made a General review, and ſent for great numbers of footmen vnder diuers Captaines from Brindiſi, he ſtored the Gallies with victualls, armor, munitions and all other neceſſaries: this being done, the Generall *Venieri* with ſome Gallies retired into the Gulph, there to execute ſome Noble enterprize, if occaſion were offered.

This in effect is all that was done by the Chriſtian Princes. The Turkes after the battailles loſſe, were by ſo much more afflicted, as inured to victory, they could not entertaine conceit of contrary ſucceſſe, and contemning the Chriſtian forces, they came rather to ſpoile then to fight: but this vnexpected ouerthrow made

The Turkes opinion of the Chriſtians before the battaile.

made them more circumspect. wherevppon *Selim* who then lay at Constantinople, feariug least some innouation might happen at Constantinople, presently went thither and shewed himselfe to the people, dissembling as much as in him lay, his discontent and feare. The Baschas neuertheless were very carefull to prouide all necessaries for the army, so as it seemed they were in hope to reforme their former error, and to recouer their lost reputation: they repayred their old Gallies, built new, enrolled great numbers of Marriners, sent for soldiers forth of the Prouinces to come to Constantinople, so that vsing industry and speed to the hurt and wonder of the Christians, *Caraffali* departing forth of the streight of Gallipolis with threescore armed vessells, began to scoure the Seaes, and to wast the Islands of Tino and Cerigo, whilest *Vluzzali* prepared a great fleet: for they had determined being once vnited to passe on, and to inuade the Isle of Candy; or else face the Venetians Nauy, frustrate their deseignes, and assure the Seas belonging to the Ottoman Empire. These pro uisions and the Confederates delaies and irresolutions, had much imboldened the Turkes, and although in the beginning they had sundry times conferred with the Venetian Baily concerning peace, and seemed to be very desirous of it; they neuertheless delayed the certaine resolution thereof till the arriuall of the Bishop of Aix Ambassador to the most Christian King, whom they knew at that time to be come from Venice towards Constantinople vppon important affaires, supposing that hee brought *The treaty of peace broken.* som particular commission with him concerning that businesse, and that by his mediation together with his Kings authority, they might the easier establish and conclude some honorable agreement: but the condition of matters being afterwards changed when they came to treat on particulars, they propounded very vniust Articles, being desirous to make peace as though they had been victorious not vanquished, menacing the Venetians with losse and destruction: The Confederates neuertheless being no whit mooued by these nor other geeat mischeefs, went very slowly to work, as though the enemies had beene wholly defeated, that they had no more cause to fight, and as if at their own pleasure they might haue enioyed the fruit of the Victory. All men did wonder at these delaies, and differently discoursed therof: A rumor was spred abroad, that the French did no longer in secret but openly assist the Flemmings who determined to inuade the territories of the Catholick King; that to this end, they prepared fifty shippes of warre at Rochell, which should be commanded by *Phillippo Strozzi*: and elsewhere other stirrs and rumors of war were reported to be currant in the Realme of Nauarre. *Rumors diuulged by the Spaniard.*

These soe important and dangerous reports, held the Spaniards in suspence, and would not suffer them to imploy their sea-forces, in which their greatest hope consisted) in forraine enterprizes, fearing not to haue them again at their need, for the defense of their owne territories Many alleaged other reasons which mooued the Spaniards not to set forth: But whatsoeuer the true occasion was, it was after the Spanniſh manner kept very secret: for they, making no shew to feare the French, or that they had giuen ouer the enterprize of the Senate for any other respect, they did still affirme the contrary, promising from day to day to come to Corfou: all this they did very cunningly, knowing well enough that if the Venetians should suspect that the Conederates went about to forsake them, it would enforce them to make vse of the present time, and to agree with the Turkes: a matter which would greatly preiudice the Spaniards, who resoluing for to continue perpetuall enemies vnto the Turkes would alone bee constrayned to make head against the forces of so great a Potentate. *The Spaniards feare least the Venecians make peace with the Turks*

After this manner did the Spaniards at the same time beare themselues, not bewraying their inward intentions, but temporizing in conclusion did nothing.

In

In the meane time Pius Quintus dyed generally lamented, a man of great Sanctimony and zealous of the common good of Chriſtendome, the onely inſtrument of the preſeruation and augmentation of the league. *Death of Pius Quintus.*

Theſe newes flying to Venice, the Senate preſently by letters ſollicited the Colledge of Cardinalls, not to ſuffer the league, which his late Holineſſe had cheriſht, to dye with him, knowing how mortall delay was to it, and how preiudiciall the diſſolution, to the common good: the Colledge reſolued to continue the preparation for warre, and inſtantly committed the mannaging of the buſineſſe vnto the former Commiſſioners, who then preſently went in hand with it. *The Venetians ſolicite the Cardinalls in the vacancy of the Sea.*

The Papacy was not long vacant, for the ſame day the Conclaue elected *Hugo Boncompagno* Cardinal of Saint Sixtus, a Bologneſſe & doctor of the lawes long reſident and very famous in the Court of Rome intituling himſelfe *Gregory* 13.

His Coronation ſolemnized he confirmed the league in the former condition but concerning the conuention of the fleetes there aroſe many delayes and difficulties: for *D. Iohn* only ſeeking procraſtination, grew ſcrupulous of his departure, ſaying his commiſſion extended no farther, but euery day expected a more ample, wherewith hee hoped ere long to ſatiſfie them: by this meanes was the great preparation of the Venetian fruſtrate, and *D. Iohn* perſeuering in theſe protractions, wrote to the Generall *Foſcarini* that his onely ſtay was for the Duke of Seſſa, who if he came not uery ſpeedily, himſelfe reſolued without him to come to Corfou: hee likewiſe taxed *Collonna*, becauſe his expectation of the Florentine Gallies, made him delay his ioyning with the fleet. The Senate had enioyned the Generall *Foſcarini* not to attempt any particular enterprize till the Spaniſh Gallies were arriued, leſt he therby ſhould hinder the common cauſe of the league,

At the ſame time *Sciara Martinenga* of Breſſia a man famous for his martiall experience, and Gouernor Generall of Albania propounded the enterprize vpon Caſtelnouo to the Senate, a matter greatly deſired by the Venetians, not ſo much for facillity of conqueſt, the towne beeing ſmall and badly inhabited, as for the commodious ſituation thereof, lying at the mouth of the Gulph of Catharra. *The enterprize vppon Caſtelnouo propounded to the Senate.*

The Senate in ſom ſort deſirous to let the enemies feele the fury of their Armes committed this attempt to *Martinenga*, who told them that he had already ſufficiently viewed the place, and that the execution thereof was eaſie. Hee imbarked himſelfe and fiue thouſand footmen at Chioggia, among whom were many Frenchmen, gallant fellowes and good ſoldiers, hee directed his courſe towards the Gulph of Catharra, carrying with him a commiſſion from the Councell of Tenne to the General *Venieri* to aid and aſiſt him in that enterprize, whom meeting by the way neere to Siſena they ſailed together towards the mouth of the Gulph, where landing their ſoldiers and attempting to ſurprize the Towne, the alarme was ſo whot ouer the whole Countrey, as multitudes of Turkes comming to defend it, *Martinenga* and the Generall were enforced to quitt the enterprize and to retreat, the one to Zara, and the other with his French forces to Catharra, *The attempt vppon Caſtelnouo in vaine.*

After this manner did the Chriſtians affaires languiſh, and were nothing anſwerable to the reputation which the late victory had gotten them, their fleets and ſoldiers remayning idle at Corfou and Meſſina, being ſpectators of the enemies inſulting braues at ſea, their number and victualls daily diminiſhing. D. *Iohn* ſtill remayning at Meſſina and vſing his former delayes, did infinitely diſcontent the Generall *Foſcaren*, who ſomtimes determined of him ſelfe to attempt ſomewhat vppon the enemy, but at laſt making a vertue of neceſſity and knowing his owne forces alone to weake for any great enterprize, he was enforced to ſpend the time in expectation of the confederates arriuall. And yet hedid by all meanes auoide

any

any occasion that might discontent the Spaniards, or giue them cause of any suspition, that they might haue no lawfull cause to bee wanting to the common cause.

Foscarini beeing thus perplext, thought it best to send the Prouidator *Soranza* to Messina, who was newly come from Candy, hoping that by his wisdome and discretion, *Don Iohn* being put in minde of his former honor, might bee speedily induced to depart. *Souranza* departed from Corfou with twenty fiue Galleys, hauing foule weather all the way: at last arriuing at Messina, hee was honorably entertained by *Marc-Antonio Colonna*, excusing himselfe and imputing it to the tempest, that he had not met him farther at sea: they both went to *Don Iohns* Pallace, and at the gates were receiued by the Count of Piega his chiefe Steward, and principall Gentlemen of his housholde, conducting them into the Princes, presence, who with all honorable curtesie welcomed him, seeming highly contented with his comming: *Soranza* began to acquaint him with the cause of his arriuall, together with the state of matters, and incredible desire of all men to see him at Corfou: he informed him of the great number of Galleys, soldiers, abondance of victuals and munitions, wherewith two and twenty ships were loden: that they onely wanted the conuention of the fleets, which they all desired in so important an action: in regard whereof hee was sent to acquaint him with the state of the Venetians nauy, and to waite vpon him to Corfou. That the Venetian Captains, who had a long time bin in readinesse, would attempt nothing without his presence, notwithstanding that they had beene often inuited thereunto by report of the enemies weakenesse, and by their wrongs and spoiles committed in the Islands vnder their dominion: That the Senate, and euery particular man, desired to haue the glory and honor of all enterprises bestowed vpon him: for which cause especially they had hitherto kept their whole fleet in harbor, being wel assured that his arriuall at Corfou would be no longer deferred, & that his own present comming to Messina, was rather to honor then hasten his departure: saying that nothing would be more dangerous to the league, then continuation of delay. *Marc-Antonie Colonna*, did in the Popes name second *Soranza*, telling him how much his Holinesse desired the prosperity of the league, and conuention of the fleetes.

Soranza is honorably entertained by Don Iohn at Messina.

His Remonstrance to D. Iohn.

Don Iohn seemed not to distaste this motion, excusing his delay by sundry impediments hapned, promising euer after to vse all possible speed, and to take order for the present rigging of an hundred Galleys which should bee man'd with forty thousand footemen of seuerall nations. But the effects were not answerable to his words, for at that time there were but three score Galleys in the hauen of Messina: and of those which the Duke of Sessa was to bring from Spain, there was no newes at all: Besides, the old soldiers refused to go any farther, vnlesse they might receiue certaine moneths pay which was due vnto them for their former seruice. Yet they dayly fed the Venetian Prouidator with sundry hopes and faire promises: and the better to beguile him, they imbarked three thousand Italian foot in thirty Galleis vnder the conduct of the General of Naples, giuing it forth that they were to goe before to Corfou, there to expect the remainder of the fleete.

The Spanish delayes.

In these delayes did they waste time, and halfe Iune was spent without any exploit vpon the enemy, or any certaine hope or resolution what to do: his Holinesse solicitations being therein of no more force then that of the Venetians: for the Pope hauing often by letters, and lately by his expresse messenger the Bishop of Odiscalca hastned *Don Iohn*: he went about to satisfie him with good words, & faire promises, so far as the nauy was blest by his Holinesse Nuncio, processions and prayers appointed to be made, and a day prefixt taken for their departure.

The true cause of Don Iohns' delay.

In the end, *D. Iohn* knowing no more how to excuse his delay, beeing on euery side solicited to depart, the Marquis of Santa Cruz, arriuing with the Galleys of Naples, and *Don Iuan de Cardona* with those of Sicill, his owne Admirall Galley being

beeing likewise ready, was constrained to discouer the truth of the matter, which was, that hee had receiued expresse commandement from Spaine, not to carry the fleete into the Leuant, by reason of the Kings doubt of the French, which had restrayned his commission and forces in a place from whence hee might easily depart (if need should be) to defend the territories of the Spanish King.

Souranza vnderstanding the true cause of D. *Iohns* delay, and perceiuing his own earnest soliciting to be in vaine thought it fit before his departure, at leastwise to trye if for the honour of the league he would lend him part of his nauy, which being ioyned to the Venetians at Corfou, might preserue the glory and reputation which it had formerly wonne: yet becausse he would not bee seene in it himselfe, he caused *Collonna* to demand it, whereuppon the Councell beeing often assembled, they at last resolued to lend him 22. Gallies and 5000. foot: but becausse many of them were to be drawn from the Garrisons of Calabria; their departure was yet longer delayed. *Gilles Andrada* Knight of Malta had command of the Gallies as Generall to the King, and *Vincento Tuttauila* Count of Sarna commanded the soldiers.

D. John leadett the Venetians 22. Gallies.

With these Gallies and those of the Church, 13. in number, eleuen of the Duke of Florence, and two of *Michaele Bonello* brother to Cardinall *Alexandrine*, the Prouidator *Souranza* returned to Corfou, and by the way *Marc-Antonio Collonna*, displayed the enseigne of the league, and held the place of Generall.

The Intention of the Spaniards published, it was euery where reported that the whole force of the league would not for that yeare make any expedition into the Leuant: and yet the Spanish Ambassador at Rome had intelligence that notwithstanding the affaires of Flanders a iourney might be made into the east, and therfore that his Kings Gallies should direct their course to Affrike, and likewise to releeue Sicily. *Muleassen* King of Tunis his pursute with D. *Iohn* to excite him to this enterprize, was cause that al men beleeued this report: and yet mens discourses were different for though the warre of Flanders was not new, the accidents were so, which enforced the Catholick King to haue a care of the preseruation of those Contries where the enemies forces and disorders were very much augmented For Count *Nassau* hauing at the beginning of the yeare taken Mons in Henault, and not long after the Citty of Valenciennes, his whole forces consisting of forraine soldiers and for the most part French, this bred great distrust and iealouzie betwixt the two mighty Kings of France and Spayne, so as the Duke of Alua, then Gouernour of the Low-Contries, did speedily aduertize his maister thereof, the like did he to the Pope and Venetians, amplifiing the matter more then needed, wherewith Cardinall *Granuell* and the Spanish Ambassador that were at Rome, wrote speedily to D *Iohn*, willing him not to depart from Messina, all Spaine beeing in alarme, which did likewise put some iealous distrust in the French, least the Spaniards with their nauy should inuade Prouence, whereuppon they beganne to fortifie Marseilles, and other important places, placing in them strong Garrisons.

Vppon a rumor spred abroad that the Duke of Alua should publiquely say, that hee accounted warre to beee open betwixt Spaine and France, the most Christian King was mooued thereat, & made many complaints by his Ambassadors not onely at Rome and Venice, but in Spaine also, beeing partly greeued that his cheefe officers did affirme so important a matter; the which as himselfe detested, hee supposed others would doe the like: in part like-wise going about to iustifie his owne actions, from which it seemed that the Duke of Aluas suspition proceeded, causing him to vse such speech.

The Christian King affirmed, that those French which had followed the Count *Nassau* at the taking of Valenciennes, were indeed his subiects, but all of them of

the

the Protestant faction, and by consequent disobedient rebels to the Crowne of France: that hee had euer beene greatly greeued for the troubles in Flanders, as one that in his owne kingdome had too much experience of subiects rebellion, and whose part it was to roote out, and not by such examples to cherish the boldnesse of vassals against their Prince; beeing as desirous of the wealth of Christendome as any other liuing, although his owne particular troubles would not at that time permit him to shew it in effect: and seeing with his owne forces hee could not assist them, his meaning was not to hinder the good intent of others: that he had some armed vessels ready, not to assaile or offend any one, but onely for the safety of his owne seas infested by Pyrates: the number of his vessels being insufficient for any great action.

The French King forbideth his subiects to goe into Flanders.

These or such like discourses did the French Kings Ambassadors by their maisters commandement vse in Spaine, Rome, and Venice: and to giue the greater credit vnto them, they were by Edict euery where published, with a prohibition to all French men, on greeuous penalties, not to passe with their armes into Flanders: and not satisfied here-with, his most Christian Maiesty, seemed at the same time to incline to the league, wherevpon, the Cardinall *Lorraine*, by his commandement, did often conferre with the Venetian Ambassador, resident in his Court concerning that businesse, whom hee went about to perswade, that the French King was wholy bent to procure the peace of Christendome, with a singular affection toward the Crowne of Spaine.

All this notwithstanding, the Spaniards were no better satsfied then before, saying, That the French did but this to coulor their practises, and to open themselues a way to assaile the Catholick Kings territories in sundry places: That they had certaine notice, how that the King of Nauarre, and the Admirall *Coligni*, did openly vrge the most Christian King to vndertake that warre, whom hee must needs please, in regarde of his owne particular interest, the chiefe Lords and Princes of his Court, mainteining that France would neuer bee at quiet, vnlesse the King did resolue vpon some forraine enterprise, wherein to employ both Catholicks and Protestants, and among others, that of Flanders seemed the easiest for many respects: That he might make that warre with some coulor, by reason of the claime of the Crowne of France to those Countries: in which warre without all question the Queene of England would willingly haue a share, in regard of her distast of the Catholik King: That the marshall of Montmorency went into England to none other end, then to conclude the League with the Englisih, and that both of them together beeing freed from other troubles, might the easlier enuade the Netherlands: Besides, that the French Kings league with the Turke, made them to suspect, that hee went about to procure the Turkes Army to enuade the Catholick King, as they had done in former times, especially seeing it was reported that the Turke had giuen the citty of Tunis to the French King, and promised with his forces to defend it against the Spaniards.

Reasons alleadged by the Protestants to moue the French King to warre.

The Spaniards are iealous of the French mens actions.

The Pope beeing greatly mooued at these delayes, as well for the common interest of Christendome, as his owne reputation, which hee accounted to bee much blemished, in that hee at his first comming to the Papacy hauing freely confirmed the league, the Nauy should now become idle and vnprofitable, or else be imployed to any other end, which the King of Spaine could not doe, it beeing set forth at the Clergies cost, by permission and authority of the Sea Apostolick, onely against the Turkes. This caused his Holinesse to send new messengers to *D. Iohn*, to command him speedily to depart and ioyne with the Venetians fleet: and on the other, he councelled the Venetians to dispatch speedy Ambassadors to the French and Spanish courts, to root out all suspitious doubts, and distrusts betwixt those Kings, and particularly to incite the Catholick Maiesty, to send away his fleet without any more delay, according to the articles of the league.

His

His Holineſſe ſent his Nuncios for that purpoſe, *Anton io Maria Saluiati* Biſhop of Saint Prepoſito to the French King, & *Nicolo Ormaneti* Biſhop of Padua to the King of Spaine. The Emperor likewiſe vſed meanes to attone theſe two Kings, being mooued thereunto by ſundry particular reſpects of his owne: but the Venetians more then any ſhewed themſelues earneſt and ready in this buſineſſe as well in regard of their owne intereſt, as for that they were loath to giue the Pope any cauſe to ſuſpect, that by not ſtirring in ſo important a deſeigne, their mindes were turned to peace, and thereby to diſtaſte him of the league.

They then according to his commandement choſe two Ambaſſadors, namely, *Giouan Micaele* for France, and *Antonio Tepulo* for Spaine, who made haſt to thoſe Courts. *Michaele* being come into France did briefly acquaint the King with the Senates deſire to ſee a firme and aſſured peace eſtabliſhed betwixt Chriſtian Princes, that being afterwards vnited, they might turne their forces vpon the common enemy: he told him that the Venetians were much diſcontented with the rebellions of Flanders, and with the iealozies which thereupon aroſe betwixt his Maieſty and the Catholike King, which if they ſhould haue laſted, could not but haue procured great hurt to Chriſtendome: but by how much the matter was great and important of it ſelfe, by ſo much the leſſe could the Senate be induced to beleeue it, being well acquainted with his Maieſties diſcreet loue and affection to the common good: And becauſe the perſwations of thoſe, who are enemies to peace, and who for their owne particular intereſt, are wont to diuert Princes from their good and honourable deſeignes, the Senate would not be wanting (therein following the cuſtome of their anceſtors) to imploy in that buſineſſe, the fauour which it particularly preſumed to haue with his Maieſty, to exhort him to ſtop his eares to ſuch inducements, and if peraduenture he had already entertained them, that it might pleaſe him in the behalfe of Chriſtendome, and for his particular loue to their Commonwealth to caſſier them, to the end that the Catholike King freed from that doubt, might freely harken to the enterpriſes of the Leuant, and obſerue the Articles of the league.

Ambaſſadors ſent from Venice, to France and Spaine.

The Venetian Ambaſſadors diſcourſe to the French King.

The King gaue a willing eare to this diſcourſe, ſaying that the Senate was in no ſort deceiued of his exceeding loue towards their Commonweale, and leaſt of all, in beleeuing that he was deſirous of the wealth and aduancement of Chriſtendome: that the troubles of Flanders had neuer pleaſed him, that he had vſed all poſſible meanes, to keepe his ſubiects from being adherents or ſupporters of thoſe Rebels: but that the condition of thoſe times, and the preſent wretched eſtate of his Kingdome would not permit him to tame the inſolency of ſome that loued innouation; who were not to be wondered at, if after they had raiſed troubles in his owne Realme, went about to doe the like in his neighbours Dominions: that it had neuer beene by his conſent; for that would haue hurt the Catholike King, and done no good to France, but on the contrary, would haue procured new troubles which might eaſily incite the Catholike King to an agreement with the Flemings, and afterwards to make warre vpon him in Daulphiné, or in the Kingdome of Nauar, by which meanes, in ſeeking to carry the war into a forraine country, he might be enforced to bring it into his owne, at ſuch a time when the forces of his Realme were waſted and diuided by long ciuil wars. The Queene mother being preſent at this diſcourſe, who at that time had great authority in managing the affaires of the Kingdome, deſirous to preſerue peace, would needs with her owne hand write to his Holineſſe to aſſure him of her willingneſſe in all things to follow his aduiſe and councell: and that if her ſonne the King had raiſed forces, it was not don with an intent to hurt any but only to ſerue and defend himſelf from the Spaniards who were reported vpon no iuſt cauſe to haue taken armes.

The French Kings anſwere to the Venetian Ambaſſador.

The mother Queene of France writes to the Pope.

The Catholike King on the other ſide, before *Tepulo* his arriuall at his Court, reſolued to write to Don *Iohn*, That all other reſpects laied aſide, hee ſhould make haſt with his Gallies to ioyne with the Venetians and with them to ſaile

into the Leuant,being herevnto moued by intelligence of the French Kings affection towards him,or elſe,for that he did not much feare his power,hauing recouered Valenciennes,or becauſe he would not ſo much honor the French, as to haue it ſaid,that for feare of them he had giuen ouer ſo important an enterpriſe,as that againſt the Turkes,or(that which is moſt like to be true)becauſe, as became a wiſe and vertuous Prince,he would in no ſort omit that wherevnto he was obliged by the league: but whatſoeuer it were that cauſed this reſolution it is certaine that it proceeded from his owne proper motion, and that he did write ſo to Don *Iohn*, before he acquainted his councell therewith, fearing leaſt they ſhould propound ſome difficulties,which might haue diuerted him from it as in former times.

The Catholick Kinges reſolution before the Ambaſſadors arriual.

Antonio Tepulo in the meane time being come into Spaine and aduertized of the Kings determination,did not ſpeake any thing of the French iealozies or vniting of the Nauies,but only intreated the King to permit D. *Iohn*, in regard the time of yeere was almoſt paſt for ſea-affaires to winter in the Leuant, mooued therevnto by ſundry reaſons which much imported the Venetian Commonwealth. The King neuertheleſſe alleadging many reaſons to the contrary, would not grant his requeſt,either of his owne proper motion as being vnwilling to hazard too much on fortune, or elſe being ſo aduiſed by ſuch as were not greatly affected to the league. Now,whileſt the confederate fleet went ſlowly forward,the great and mighty Turkiſh nauy ſcoured the ſea. For *Vluzzali* being made Generall thereof,beſides the gallies which he had receiued of *Carazzati*,had with great ſpeed rig'd and man'd an hundred others,with al which,departing in great pompe and magnificence from Conſtantinople,he had already paſt the Streight of Gallipolis and came forward intending to waſt and ſpoile the Iſle of Candy,and other places belonging to the Venetians, according as he ſhould haue intelligence of the progreſſion of the Chriſtian fleet: certaine newes being at that time brought to Venice of the ſtay and delaies of the Spaniſh fleet,which did much diſcontent them,and made them wonder that the Spaniards,who at firſt had been ſo deſirous of the league,ſhould after ſuch a fortunate and vnhoped for ſucceſſe(fearing ſome vncertaine and remote dangers)wholy depriue themſelues of the preſent and aſſured beauty thereof. The Senate not being able to diſcouer wherevnto thoſe delaies tended,thinking it vaine to expect their aſſiſtance any longer, determined to write to Generall. *Foſcaren* that without any longer expectation of the conuention of the fleets,ſo ſoone as the Prouidator *Souranza* ſhould returne to Corfoù,he ſhould put to ſea,to encourage their ſubiects, and aſſure their owne territories,& proceeding warily,to embrace ſuch occaſions as God ſhold offer him,for the honor and profit of the Commonwealth. *Foſcarin* receiuing this commandement & tired with his idle aboad there,ſo ſoon as the Prouidator *Souranza* &*Colonna* came to Corfou,propounded the departure of the nauy into the Leuant,wherevnto all men conſenting,they began to conſult about their iourney. But *Antonio Colonna* did freely and with great affection vtter his good meaning towards the affaires of the league, and in particular to the profit & aduancement of the Venetian Commonwealth,much bewayling the time loſt and the diminution of their forces: neuertheleſſe he willed them to hope well,aſſuring them that the Spaniſh Kings intention was honorable,and the Pope very earneſt in ſoliciting him, and that Don *Iohn* with the reſidue of the fleet would ſhortly meet them: yet though the Popes ſubiect,and ſeruant to the King of Spaine, he was reſolued to ſpend his life in that enterpriſe, it importing the Venetians particular ſeruice, whom hee knew were more intereſſed in that warre then any other.

Tepulo his ſute to the Kinge of Spaine.

The ſenates reſolution when they perceiued the Spaniſh delaies;

Colonna his aduice.

Generall *Foſcarini* replied, that the State was well acquainted with the Pope and Catholike Kings loue,and they of the States affection and inclination to the league,as the proceeding herein teſtified; but *Colonnas* vertue, zeale to the common good of Chriſtendome, and particular affection to the Venetian Commonwealth,was not only manifeſted to themſelues, but to the whole world, by

General Foſcarini his anſwer to Colonna.

ſo

ſo many noble ſeruices in aduancement of the league: yet himſelfe could not chooſe but lament, that ſo many fayre occaſions preſented, they had not imbraced them as they deſerued. But ſince it was fruitleſſe to call backe time paſt, and they not able to remoue the impediments detayning D. *Iohn* in Sicely, the onely remedy hereof is to redeeme delayes paſt with preſent expedition, and to ſet forward againſt the enemy inferior to themſelues both in number and vallor. And ſeeing it hath pleaſed the diuine prouidence (conducting humaine actions in by-wayes to vs vnknowne) that the confederate fleeet ſhould bee thus diſioyned, let vs ſee if wee can ſet vpon them diuided, which they would ſhunne if we were vnited: If wee can enforce them to retire, it will bee much to vs to haue in this ſort mainetayned the reputation of the league and confirmed our owne eſtates without the Spaniſh ayde. *Colonna* approued the opinion of *Foſcarin*, confirming it by many arguments: not-with-ſtanding he aduiſed him to conduct the Galies and Galeots altogether, the Ponents then ſeruing them fitly for their courſe.

Colonna's opinion concerning the ſetting forward towards the enemies.

Gil Andrada ſtood newtrall betwixt theſe opinions, onely ſaying they ought to proceede circumſpectly, and not without neceſſity or aduantage hazard ſo important an attempt, adding that further inteligence was requiſite, by which they were to direct their proceeding: but highly commended the councell of *Colonna* for carrying all their force vnited and well furniſhed, not expoſing themſelues to caſualty, concluding that their opinions ſhould ſway his.

Gil. Andrada his opinion.

Thus reſoluing to leaue Corfou, the fleet conſiſted of ſix ſcore and ſix Galies, ſix Galliaſſes and twenty ſhippes, and in euery Galley an hundred and twenty Souldiers; it was diuided into three battailes; in the mayne lay the three Generalls with fiue and forty Gallies: the reſt were equaly diſtributed into two wings, the Prouidator *Souranza* conducting the right, and *Canalis* the left, reſeruing place in the vantguard for the Gallies of Candy hourely expected, each ſquadron towed two Galeaſſes, and part of the ſhipping, ſo diſpoſed, that when need required they might affront the Galleis, yet not to fight without thoſe veſſells. The fleet beeing ready to depart, a Fregate from Palermo came to the Venetian Generall, ſent by *Placido Ragazzon*, certifiyng him that a Galley from Spaine was come to D. *Iohn* at Meſſina, bringing commandatory letters from the King that hee ſhould without any more delay ioyne his whole fleet with that of the Venetians: This was afterwards confirmed by D. *Iohns* owne letters, written to *Marc-Antony Collonna*. Although theſe newes were pleaſing to euery man, yet did they not hinder the reſolued departure of the fleet: For vpon the 28. of Iuly the three Generalls left the Gamoniſſes, where they had tarried for the Prouidator *Canalis* who was gonne to Ottranto with ſixteene Gallies, to take in three thouſand foot, vnder the command of Collonell *Horatio Aquauiua*, ſonne to the Duke of Atria: which at their arriuall were diſtributed among the fleet. Before their departure from the Gamoniſſes, *Giouan Mocenigo* with his Galley was deſpatch't to Candy to acquaint them with the comming of the Chriſtian fleet, and to make diſcouery of the enemies, of whom no newes could bee heard. The fleet then vnder ſayle, the Prouidator *Quirini* returning from Candy with 30. Galleis, came to it at the entrance of the Channell Viſcarda, from whence with a fayre winde (though the towing of the greater veſſels did hinder the way) they held on their courſe to Zant, where hauing no newes of the enemies, and enforced to ſpend two dayes there, in taking in freſh water, they ſent forth 3 other Gallies to diſcouer. *vidz.* thoſe of *Angelo Suriana*, *Philipo Leone*, Venetians, and that of *Romegas* a knight of Malta.

Don John certifies the Venetians that hee will ſhortly bee with them.

The fleet departeth not-withſtanding.

Vluzzali at that time ankored vnder the Caſtle of Malueſia with 200. Gallies, and many other leſſer Veſſels, hauing intelligence that the Chriſtian fleet ſought him, which diſ-vnited he thought durſt not haue departed frō Corfou, & therefore had ſent certaine Gallies towards the Promontory of Malea, whom hee preſently called

called back,& ſtayed in this place to receiue more certaine newes of the enemies.

And beeing truly aduertized that it made towards him,and that already it was come as farre as Cerigo, in number of ſmall veſſells it was inferior to his, but ſuperiour in greater, he determined to put to ſea and encounter them. And calling vnto him the cheefe Commanders of his fleet, he encouraged them to battaile, telling them how faire an occaſion was offered to purchaſe immortall glory and credit with their great Lord by breaking the Chriſti n ſmall fleet, which was ſo audacious to come and ſeek them,thinking thereby to auoid the ſpoile of C andy: that his meaning was to leaue the hauen, to order his nauy, and to fight with the daring Chriſtians: this ſaid, he confirmed his words with ſhew of performance, and preſently prepared all neceſſaries for the fight, directing his courſe towards the Cape of Malea. In the meane time the two Gallies of *Snriana* and *Romegas* returned to the fleet at Cerigo, bringing certaine newes that *Vluzzali* lay in the hauen of Maluesia with 200. ſaile: Heerevppon, the three Generalls conſidering that it would redound to their diſhonour not to fight with the enemies being ſo neere, determined with one conſent to ſaile to the Cape of Malea,and to offer the enemies battaile. According to this reſolution the whole fleet went to the head of Cerigo called Dragoniera, s the neereſt place to the Cape of Malea, from whence they might view the enemies countenance,and entertaine any offered occaſion. There early in a morning on the ſeauenth of Auguſt the watch diſcouered the Turkiſh nauy, ſailing towards the Channell of Cerigo, which being but tenne miles from our fleet they verily ſuppoſed that it was comming directly to vs ward to fight: the three Generalls commanded the enſeignes to be diſplayed,trompets ſounded and diſpoſed all things in readineſſe for the fight: the fleet beeing thus arranged left the Dragonieras, and made towards the Cape of Malea, to be in a more commodious place to offer battaile to the enemies,who at firſt made ſhew to accept it: but when the Turks came neerer they alterd their courſe and went to the Hartes Iſland which is a rocke neere to the Promontory from whence they came I know not whether they did it for feare or elſe becauſe *Vluzzali* had no commiſſion nor intent to fight, but only made a ſhew thereof to maintaine his owne reputation: Some thought that *Vluzzali* like a ſkilfull Seaman made that retreat to get a weſterly wind, which at that time of yeare is wont to blow in thoſe quarters, that he might afterwards by the aduantage thereof inueſt our nauy: which beeing preuented by the Chriſtian Captaines,and a ſouth-eaſt wind arriſing *Vluzzali* was enforced to alter his determination, and beeing come to the point of the Iſle of Cerigo towards the weſt,he thwarted the Channell which lies betwixt the Harts Iſland,and that of Cerigo,and ſhut in that large ſpace of Sea of ten miles, and turning his prowes towards the Chriſtian fleet, he dinided his nauy into three great ſquadrons, conſiſting of equall number of veſſells, and there attended them. Both fleets were reſolued, the one not to fight without the Galeaſſes, and the other not to come neere thoſe hot veſſells, who the yeare before had done them ſuch miſcheefe. This ſtay of the enemies did profit our men,who thereby had time to order the fleet in better forme: and within a while after, the wind proouing fauorable to them, they ſet foreward and came ſo neere to one another, that the ſhotte flew from both ſides: but our men being ſcanted of wind, could not come forewards without deuiding the great veſſells from the leſſe. The Turkiſh fleet conſiſted of 200. ſaile among which were 160. well armed Gallies,the reſt were leſſer veſſells mingled among them. That of the Chriſtians exceeded not the number of 127. light Gallies,but they had ſix Galeaſſes, and 22. ſhippes of warre excellently armed. Both theſe fleets for many reſpects were thought to be in a manner equall. *Vluzzali* meaning nothing leſſe then to fight, yet fearing by open flight to diſhonour his great maiſter, and vnwilling to encreaſe the Chriſtian glory, like a pollitique captaine, made ſhew of that he leaſt intended,for ſeeming deſirous to fight he did delude the Chriſtians

The Chriſtians deſcry the Turkiſh fleet.

The number of the Chriſtian and Turkiſh fleet.

and still keeping the prowes of his Gallies vpon them by little and little he gaue back; and by the approach of night, and by a warlike stratagem which hee vsed (for hee sent one Galley bearing a lanthorne a contrary way, to make them think that he followed with the rest) he escaped at his pleasure. About the same time *Sigismond* King of Poland dyed without issue male, whereupon *Charles* the French King desirous to procure that Crowne for his brother the Duke of Anion, sent his Ambassadors thither. But to returne to the enemies. They were descried the next morning sailing towards the arme of Meina. Our men having kept at Sea al night sailed to Cerigo, enforced to take in fresh water, and to refresh their tired rowers, where continuing all that day and a peece of the next, spies brought word that they had discouered the enemies not farre from thence, whervppon they speedily imbarked their soldiers and went to meet them: but their labour beeing fruitlesse, they lay all night at Sea in order of battaile, and the next day which was the tenth of Auguſt by day breake they discried them at the Cape of Matapan, lying with the poopes of their Gallies to land-ward. *Vluzzali* perceiuing that the Christians had discouered him, shot off certaine warning-peeces to call his men aboord, and ordered all things for battaile. The Christians approching the Turks came forth of the Hauen with their fleet diuided into three battailes, whereof the left wing was a great way extended to the Sea, the right wing kept neere to the maine, wherein was *Vluzzali* him-selfe, comming on faire and softly, somtime purposely stearing his course to draw the Christian Gallies from the Galeasses and shipps. The Turke fearing nothing more then the Galeasses, commanded both his wings to fetch a great compasse about, the one towards the right, and the other towards the left, aloof from the Galeasses and shipps, which being preuented by the Christians, by turning their wings likewise in manner of a Crescent, their mayne battaile fronted that of the Turkes. The wings of the Turkes fleet being thus diuided from their battaile seemed very aduantageous for the Christians: which Generall *Foscarini* (ready to lay hold on any faire occasion) perceiuing, requested *Collonna* and *Andrada*, that not tarrying for the shippes and Galeasses, they would with him vpon the sodaine assaile the enemies battaile, depriued of the wings, hoping to breake it ere they could arriue to rescue it, and with couragious speeches entreated them to follow his councell. The Generalls encouragement and aduice was ioyfully receiued by all the hearers, but *Collonna* and *Andrada* said, that it was dangerous so to doe, for feare of drawing the enemies three battailes vpon them at once, being not able to resist them without the help of the Galeasses and shippes, and that therefore without those vessells they would by no meanes hazard the fortune of the battaile. The wings of the Christians in turning about to confront those of the enemy, were somwhat disordred, which the Turkes perceiuing went about with certaine Gallies to circumuent the straglers, which *Souranza* noting, went against them with foure Gallies, and made a fierce fight, in the midst whereof, fearing to be enclosed with forty of their Gallies making towards him, he was presently relieued by 20. Gallies and two of the Galeasses, whose murthering shot made such hauock among them, as in a small time 18. of their Gallies were rent and torne, whereat the Turks being amazed returned as though they had rather fled then retreated. One of *Souranzaes* Gallies was shot through in this fight, himselfe returning againe to his Squadron. The Christians had determined not to ioyne battaile without their Galeasses and tall shipps, which *Vluzzali* well vnderstood, as well by the fugitiues and his owne spies, as by their manner of sayling. And he him selfe though he were willing to fight, yet the better to frustrate the Christians deseignes, who drew with them their Galeasses and other greater vessells; he sent his vessels of burthen to Maluesia, wherby he freed himselfe of a great burthen, and made him-selfe apt to take or leaue fight at his owne pleasure The day growing to an end, *Vluzzali* perceiuing that he had done enough for that time,

Vluzzalies policy.

The death of Sigismond King of Poland.

The Christians fleet descrieth that of the Turkes.

The Turkes retire from the Christian fleet.

time, both for the allaying of the Christian heate, and encouragement of his own soldiers, in seemely order as one not afraid, sailed with his whole fleet together to Corona. And the Christians retired to Cerigo.

The end of the first Booke of the seuenth Decade.

The Contents of the second Booke of the seuenth Decad.

VLVZZALI *determineth to assaill Don* Iohn *ere hee should come to the fleet. Difficulties made by those of the Christian Nauy to meet with Don* Iohn *to free him from that incounter. Don* Ihon *with the Spanish forces comes to Corfou. The resolution of the Confederate Captaines.* Vluzzali *resolues not to fight with the Confederats. Those of the league resolue to assaill the towne and Castle of Modon. The Confederate fleet staies in the Hauen of Nauarin. Nauarin is beseeged. The Confederates raise their campe from before Nauarin, and determine to returne into the West.* Vluzzali *after the retreat of the Christian fleet returneth to Constantinople. Don* Iohn *returnes to Naples, and* Collonna *goeth into Spain. The Venetians complaine to te Pope of the meane proceeding of the Spanish fleet. The State of Dalmatia during the warre. A fort builded by the Turkes at Catharra is raized by the Venetians. Conference of peace with the Venetian Bayly at Constantinople. Peace or warre is propounded in the councell of Tenne. The Princes of Christendome hauing intelligence of the Venetians practises of peace with the Turke goe about by their offers to interrupt it. Of what efficacy the oration of Prince* Mocenigo *was concerning that subiect. The causes mouing the Senate to condescend to peace. Peace is made betwixt the Venetians and Turkes. And lastly the Articles thereof.*

The

The ſecond Booke of the ſeuenth Decade of the *Hiſtory of Venice.*

WHILEST the Chriſtian fleete remained at Cerigo, it had intelligence that *Vluzzali* had taken one of our Fregats which had acquainted him how that Don *Iohn* was comming to the fleete, where-vpon hee prepared to meete him. *Colonna* and *Gyl-Andrada* being moued at theſe newes, propounded, that all other matters being laid aſide, they were to depart thence with the greateſt number of Gallies to meet with Don *Iohn* and free him from that danger. This councell was reiected by the Venetian Captaines, ſaying, that to eſchew an vncertaine danger, they expoſed the fleet, and all the force of the confederats to a manifeſt perill; ſeeing that the great veſſells could not ſaile from Cerigo by reaſon of a contrary winde, nor yet remaine there in ſafety, the Gallies being reduced to a ſmaler number with ſundry other alegations, which were not alowed by *Colonna* nor *Andrada*: for they thought that they might ſafely carry away an hundred Gallies with them to Zant, and at one time ſecure Don *Iohns* arriuall, and yet ſend the great veſſells to Candy which was an eaſie matter to be done, they ſaying that this was the beſt aduiſe for the eaſie conuention of the confederate fleet.

Vluzzali determineth to aſſaid D. Iohn.

A propoſition made to meete with & ſecure D. Iohn.

Whileſt this important buſineſſe was vnreſolued, a Fregat opportunely arriued from Don *Iohn* aduertizing them that hee could not depart from Meſſina till the firſt of Auguſt. Though this newes did cleere the former difficulties among the Captaines, yet did it not wipe out diſcontent from their mindes: for they like-wiſe vnderſtood, that Don *Iohn* had no meaning when he ſhould arriue to go farre with his Gallies, but by letters expreſly commanded the Admiralls, to come and meete him; which by reaſon of contrary winds eſpecially, they being to carry along with them ſo many great veſſells, could not be done without much loſſe of time, danger and diſtaſt to thoſe Iſlanders ſubiect to the Venetians, forſaking them at ſuch a time when the enemy was ſo ſtrong at Sea and at their doores. Not-with-ſtanding, they generally reſolued to obey Don *Iohns* command: but it being an impoſſibillity to carry the great veſſells with them, they determined firſt to leaue them ſafely in Candy, and from thence to direct their courſe to Zant. Neuer-the-leſſe this reſolution was not afterwards affected, by reaſon of new intelligence of the enemies fleet, which was deſcried nor farre from the Cape of Malea, which verily perſwaded them that they were going to intercept D. *Iohn*, whervpon the Chriſtian fleet diſlodged, and went to the arme of Meina from whence *Vluzzali* was newly departed. From thence being fauored with a faire South-Eaſt wind, within three daies they arriued at Zant, where contrary to their hope not meeting with Don *Iohn* but receiuing a new commandement to come to him to Cephalonia, they were enforced to leaue the great veſſells there, though in great danger to bee taken by the enemies, who vpon the leaſt inckling thereof would

Difficulties ariſing about the meeting of Don Iohn.

not

not haue failed to returne to seaze on them: which being likely to happen, some of the cheefe of the Spanish fleet were of opinion, that seeing it was an hard matter to secure them, to send backe to haue them burnt; But Generall *Foscarin* detesting this councell, sent the Prouidator *Quirini* thither with fiue and twenty Gallies to safe-conduct them to the fleet.

Quirini safe conducts the great vessels to the fleet.

From Cephalonia they went to Corfoù, whither Don *Iohn* was come on the ninth of August with fifty fiue Gallies, thirty three shippes, and fifteene thousand foot-men, who though at first he could hardly dissemble his discontent, for that they had not waited his comming, but had like to haue inforced him for want of sufficient forces to haue gone alone into the leuant, and to remayne idle at Corfoù, to the derogation (as he said) of his reputation and greatnesse, was neuer-the-lesse at last content to forget what was past, and seemed very carefull and desirous to enterprize any honorable or important action, for the profit and seruice of the league, much amplifiing it in words, because it was publikely reported thorow the army, that he came but onely for a shew, and not with intent or commission to exploit any thing, and that he had euer vsed delaies and excuses, eschewing all occasions of assailing the enemy, or of imploying him-selfe in any certaine enterprize; which suspitions did dayly more and more encrease, all men perceiuing, after so many delaies, that he referred all resolutions to the arriuall of the Duke of Sessa and his Gallies from Spaine. But the Venetians told him that their forces there, were more then sufficient, for, vnited, they amounted to the number of a hundred ninty foure Gallies, eight Galleasses, besides forty fiue ships, to weet thirty Spanish and fifteene Venetians. All these Vessells before their departure from the Gomenisses were drawne into forme of battaile: The three Generalls lay in the maine with 62. Gallies; the Marquis Santa Cruz conducted the right wing, and the Prouidator *Souranza* the left, and in each wing were fifty two Gallies: *Petro Iustiniano* Generall of Malta commanded the vantgard with fixe Galeasses, *Iuan de Cardona* and *Nicolo Donato* led the rereward with twenty two Gallies: Don *Rodrigo de Mendoça*, and *Adriano Bragadino* had charge of the shippes, determining neuer-the-lesse to carry them to Zant, and there to leaue them, intending to vse some of them for the transportation of victuall and munition. In this order the fleete departed from Paxu on the eleuenth of September, vncertaine as yet what course to hold, vnlese it were to set forwards to incounter with the enemy, who, by their Gallies sent to discouer, were reported to lie at Modon and Nauarine, diuided and in great want of all necessaries, especially of men, most of whome were dead, and gone away, wherevpon they remained safely there till the arriuall of new supplies.

The number of the confederate fleet.

The order of the Confederates fleet.

These newes did greatly reioyce the whole fleet: thinking that a fit occasion was offered to ouerthrow the enemies, presuming that the Turkes hauing inteligence of the conuention of the Confederate fleet, much superior to theirs in strength, would according to their custome returne to Constantinople to winter in the streight, hauing gotten honor by twice confronting the Christian Nauy, and making shew to fight. Some of Don *Iohns* Councellors did afterwards make vse of these reasons to impaire the credit of their former intelligence, confirmed by many euident signes: where-vpon by giuing too great authority to those men, their departure was delaied, to the great preiudice of the enterprize, and yet euery man confest, that the onely hope of happinesse consisted in the speedy execution thereof, not giuing the enemies any time to flie or vnite themselues because a suddaine and vnlook't for assault would more terrifie and disorder them.

The Confederates error.

The Captaines then presently determined to set forward, and sayling on their course vndescryed from Zant, to fall sodainely on the Isle Sapienza, seated betwixt Nauarin and Modon, to shutte vp the enemies passage, and keepe them from helping one another. But the execution of this deseigne was

so

ſo long delaied, and the fleet went ſo ſlowly for-ward, as when by day breake it ſhould haue beene at Sapienza it was ſcarce come to Prodaua, where being diſcried by thoſe of the Caſtle of Nauarin, the Turkes that were their had time to retire in ſafety to Modon, paſſing along in the view of our Nauie, which ſeeing them come forth, and doubting that *Vluzzali* would offer them battaile, ordred all their ſquadrons, and after ſome ſmall ſtay, our vant-gard ſet forward, and comming neere to the enemies, diſcharged their ordnance vpon them, to draw them to fight: but the Turkes hauing noe ſuch intent, and finding no aduantage, retired vnder the protection of the Caſtle of Modon. After the enemies retreat there aroſe great doubts and difficulties among the Captaines concerning their proceeding, thinking it a dangerous and impoſſible matter to enter into the Channell of Modon to fight with the enemies fleet, the entrance whereof, narrow of it ſelfe, was flanqued with great ſtore of ordnance, where vpon the Generall knowing that the enemy could not be enforced to fight, determined to retire to Sapienza and to enter the Hauen, the two wings being gone a fore. *Vluzzali* perceiuing the Confederates retreate, came forth with fifty Galleis to aſſaile our Vantgard which lag'd behind; but ſo ſoone as Don *Iohn* eſpied him, giuing ſignall to the fight hee turned his prowes towards the enemies: *Vluzzali* who came not forth to fight, perceauing our battailes ranged, on a ſodaine returned from whence hee came, doing it very aduiſedly, as well becauſe night approached, as by reaſon of a great fogge that aroſe, which enforced our men to keepe aloofe to ſea-ward, the ſhores on both ſides belonging to the enemy.

The enemies retire to Modon.

Vluzzali intends not to fight.

The next morrow the ſea being calme, the Confederate fleet went to the Gulph of Coron to take in water at the mouth of the riuer Pamiſus, ſome foure miles from Coron, and to conuoy thoſe that went for water (it being in the enemies country,) they landed certaine foote-men, conducted by *Franciſco Andriana* campe Maiſter, to intercept whome, and for the gard of Coron *Vlzzzali* had ſent thither a thouſand fiue hundred Ianizars, and two hundred horſe, with whom they often skitmiſhed, among whome the valor and proweſſe of *Charles* of Lorraine Duke of Mayenne, did ſhew it ſelfe, who at that time accompanied with diuers French Gentlemen was in the army as a Voluntary.

Charles of Lorraine Duke of Mayen in the Confederate fleete.

Our men hauing watred returned to the Gallies, and before their departure beſtowed certaine cannon ſhot vpon the forte of Coron, and ſailing neere to the Iſle of Cuprare paſſed along in the enemies view, diuided into three battaillons one after another, becauſe the place was very narrow, and came againe to the South Eaſt ſide of Sapienza, comming to an ankor right ouer againſt Modon. But all men perceiuing that to tarry long in that place, hoping to draw the enemies forth to fight, was but loſt time, and very dangerous, the Venetian Generall made a propoſition to land tenne thouſand foote, to ſeaze on the hill at the point of the Channell, from whence it was moſt likely to annoy the enemy, for that the place was weakely garded, which would not be defended by *Vluzzali*; who would not vnman his Gallies for feare of greater danger, the enemy being ſo neere him.

The Spaniards reiected this propoſition, ſaying, that they ought not to weaken the fleet by vnſhipping ſuch multitudes, eſpetially the enimy bing ſo neere, whereupon *Foſcaren* perceiuing all his propoſitions to be croſt, and conſidering that ere long the fleet would be diſſolued without any notable exploit, reſolued, that in a matter of ſo great conſequence, where hope of good ſucceſſe was greater then the danger, to hazard the entring of the Channell of Modon, and thence to aſſail the enemies: this being by him like-wiſe propounded, hee offered to expoſe himſelfe formoſt to the danger, and to leade the way to others: though at firſt, all men allowed this, and ſome ſtraue to haue the honor of the firſt charge, yet it tooke none effect, ſo as the fleet without doing ought at all departed there and went into the large and ſpatious Hauen of Nauarin, free from the danger of the Caſtle

ſhot,

ſhot, ſeated on an high place farre from thence: our men lying there, the enemies fleet was as it were beſeeged beneath Modon, ſo as it could not returne to Conſtantinople, but indured much ſcarcity, and was in danger of ſhipwrack, and that which was worſe, it could not come forth but our men might at their pleaſure fight with it.

Extremity of the Turkiſh fleet.

The Turkes in the meane time ſent diuers Harquebuſiers that knew the wayes, who comming vp by the mountaines neere to Nauarin, attempted to anoy and hinder our men from taking in water. Heerevppon wee landed fiue thouſand foot vnder the command of *Paul Iordano Vrſino*, who repulſing the enemies ſecured the Contrey, whereby matters were brought to ſuch a paſſe, as there was no doubt made but that the Victory would ere long fall to the Confederates: This was rumord ouer Chriſtendome, and al men reioyced thereat, not as a thing hoped for, but already effected. In the end, the enterprize vppon Nauarin was propounded: but conſidering afterwards that if it ſhould ſucceed proſperouſly, it would not greatly profit the common cauſe, they turned to that of Modon, on whoſe conqueſt depended their cheefe hope; becauſe that the enemies fleet beeing driuen from thence could not auoid fight: therefore they determined to aſſaile the Towne & Caſtle of Modon, aſſaulting it at one time by land and ſea, and to the end that the ſoldiers which lay in the ſhippes might bee imployed in that enterprize, *Giouan Mocenigo* was preſently ſent vnto Zant to fetch them to the fleet.

In the meane time *Ioſeffo Bonello* the Florentine made an engin, by ioyning foure Gallies together, on which were planted tenne Cannons, fortified with Parapets, wherewith to approach and batter the Caſtle of Modon, and at the ſame time to ſecure the paſſage of the other Gallies, which beeing by this engin defended from the enemies ordnance, might enter the Channell and come to the aſſault. But ſo ſoone as it was finiſhed, they perceiued many defaults in it, which made it vnſeruiceable: for firſt, they could not guide it on the water, next, the waight of the burthen and ordnance was likely to ſinke it, neither could they make it ankorable by reaſon of the Seas great depth: but the greateſt difficulty was to bring it to the place appointed, whether it was to bee towed by the Gallies, which beeing not able to make way, were expoſed to the mercy of the enemies ordnance, planted at the mouth of the Channell, which would eaſily haue ſunke them: ſo that diſpairing of the ſeruiceableneſſe thereof, and hauing intelligence that the Beglarbey of Grecia was comming thither with a thouſand horſe to fruſtrate their deſeigne, they gaue ouer the worke.

A vayne and vnprofitable engin

That which moſt tormented the Venetians, and fruſtrated their hope, was a rumor ſpred through the fleet that the Spaniards victuals would not long hold out, who ſaid, that in regard thereof, it behooued them to prouide for their departure and beeing deſirous to leaue ſome token of victory behind them, which might encourage the inhabitants of Morea, and put them in hope of better ſucceſſe, they determined to beſeege Nauarin, ſo often before propounded, and ſtill reiected, in regard of the ſmall reward of the conqueſt.

The ſituation of the Caſtle of Nauarine.

The Caſtle of Nauarin in old time called Pila, is ſeated on a mountaine toppe, which extending towards the South-eaſt, makes the Hauen like to a ſemicircle, and is ſtronger by ſituation, then art: This, the Turkes carefully garded; for the commodiouſneſſe of the hauen, lying in the very hart of Morea. There are two wayes leading to the Caſtle, that on the left hand, is not farre from the Sea, the other behind it towards the firme land, lies by a lake not farre from thence, and is very narrow and hidden.

The Prince of Parma had charge of this enterprize, who landing two thouſand Spaniſh and Italian foot and tenne peeces of battery, took the open, and plaine way to cut off ſupplies from the enemies: but he either neglected or knew not the other narrow ſecret way: *Iuan di Moncada*, and *Moretta* the Calabrois went after-

afterwards to make good the paſſage: but they were on a ſuddaine aſſailed by great number of enemies, and with great difficulty came off.

By this meanes aboue two thouſand Turkes came to releeue the Caſtle, who beeing maiſters of that narrow paſſage, did at their pleaſures, not onely put in what ſupplies they thought good, but had leiſure to ſeaze on certaine high places, commanding the wayes, from whence with their ſmall ſhotte they ſtill annoyed our men, buſied in planting the Ordnance, lying open alſo at the ſame time to the Caſtles ſhot, ſo that in three dayes they could hardly plant two Canons, and the danger more and more increaſed, the ſoldiers wanting rampiers to defend themſelues; and the enemies numbers ſtill augmented, with whom to their owne great diſaduantage they were daily enforced to skirmiſh. This did greatly trouble the confederate Generals, who knew, that to quit the enterpriſe, would blemiſh their reputation, and to continue the ſiege, would not much auaile them; but their greateſt difficulty was want of bread, which *Don Iohn* and his faction dayly amplifying, ſaid, That of neceſſity they were to depart.

The Turkes comming to releeue the caſtle doe much anoy the Chriſtians.

And yet it ſeemed ſtrange and incredible to moſt men, that the Spaniſh Nauy comming lately from Sicily with ſo many ſhips, which is the Magazin or Granary of Italy, ſhould in ſo ſhort time want bread: or if it were true, that ſcarcity might eaſily haue beene ſupplied, by ſending to Tarento for certaine veſſels laden with Bisket, which the Spaniards themſelues reported they had left there.

The Venetian Generall, that he might cut of all occaſion of the Spaniards departure, offered *Don Iohn* part of his owne Store, earneſtly entreating him to accept his offer, telling him that the reſt of his Nauie might bee eaſily ſupplyed by thoſe veſſels before mentioned. It is not certainly knowne why the Spaniard refuſed this curteſie, who ſtopped their eares againſt all reaſonable perſwaſions which might delay their departure: which they onely intending, diſcamped from before Nauarin, leauing a ſafe and open way for *Vluzzali* to conduct his fleete to Conſtantinople, and the Honor to bee accounted a skillfull and valiant Captaine. Yet *Don Iohn* did what he could to cauſe Generall *Foſcarin* and the Venetians to conſent and be well pleaſed with his departure, aſſuring him of his earneſt deſire to purchaſe honor and reputation, whereof Fortune had bereft him, by taking from him the meanes to fight with the enemy; yet, if by the way he did chance to meet with thoſe ſhips of ſupplies, he would then willingly embrace any occaſion whatſoeuer, to doe ſome notable ſeruice to the league, ere hee returned with his fleet into the Weſt: and that though he now wanted opportunity, hee hoped the next yeare to recompence that, which neceſſity had enforced him to looſe.

The Confederats diſcampe from before Nauarin.

Don Johns excuſes.

The Venetian Generall perceiuing his reſolution, conſented therevnto, becauſe hee would not giue an occaſion to the enemies to thinke that the league was broken, as alſo for that hee knew himſelfe alone too weake to attempt any great matter. Yet, when our men thought leaſt of it, they were more likely then euer, to giue the enemy battaile: for at the very inſtant, when the confederats were vpon departure, they had intelligence that a Spaniſh ſhip come from Corfou, was in fight with certaine Turkiſh Galleys, not farre from Sapienza, whereupon all things beeing put in order, the fleete ſpeedily left the Hauen of Nauarin, to reſcue the ſhippe, and to fight with the enemies. Ere our men could get out of the Hauen *Vluzzali* with three ſcore of his Gallyes, came forth of the channell of Modon, to reſcue thoſe that were in fight, and to ſecure others which hee had ſent to ſcoure the ſeas. So ſoone as *Don Iohn* ſaw *Vluzzali*, hee commanded the Prouidator *Souranza*, to meete him with a certaine number of Galleys, to hinder his comming on any farther, & the Marquis of Santa Cruz, and the Prouidator *Canalis* with their Squadrons, to charge the enemies with fiue and twenty Galleys, who diſcrying our fleete, left the ſhip, and betooke themſelues to flight.

When

When V*luzzali* saw the Prouidator comming towards him he made a stand, but at last turning his prowes, without any farther delay, he retired vnder the Castle of Modon, being still pursued by our Gallies, who beeing come neere to the towne, bestowed diuers Cannon bullets on it.

The Gallies, which fought with the shippe, beeing light and able to make way, escaped with ease, one excepted, commanded by the Sanzach of Mitelene, nephew to the famous *Barbarossa*, who fighting longer then any of the rest, and his slaues in hope of liberty rowing slowly, was taken by the Marquis of Sancta *Cruz*: but night approaching, they gaue ouer farther pursute.

Then *D. Iohn* sounded the retreat and commanded euery one to returne into the hauen of Nauarin, beeing vnwilling to leaue the engin behind, that the enemies might not terme his departure a flight: then the greater vessells beeing forth of the Hauen, and a faire southeast wind blowing he willed them presently to saile to Zant, and himselfe the next morning directed his course thither with the whole fleet, being so desirous to returne home as going a neerer way through the Channell of Giscarda, contrary to the aduise of the skilfullest Marriners, who councelled him to goe to Cephalonia, he escaped a great danger neere to the Gulph of Larta, and there lost one of the Popes Gallies, which was broken to peeces vpon the Rocks of Paxu.

Vluzzali returnes to Constantinople.

V*luzzali* after the Confederates departure, freed from all hinderances in his iourney, did without any order put to Sea and came vnto the Cape of Malea, where by reason of a contrary northerne wind he was enforced to continue certaine dayes: but in the end hauing a faire Gale, he sailed to Constantinople with an hundred Gallies, where he was with all honour entertained, the Turkes openly terming themselues Conquerors, for that they had defended Morea and their other territories, dared (as they said) the Christians oftentimes to battaile, & lastly driuen them forth of their dominions, secured the Sea, and made it nauigable.

The Confederat fleet comes to Corfou.

The Confederates in the meane time arriued at Corfou the twentith day of October, who though their fleet were augmented with thirteene Gallies, and certaine shipps loden with wheat brought by the Duke of Sessa and *Iohn Andrew Doria*, did neuertheless continue their former difficulties, and delayes: for diuers enterprizes were daily propounded in the Councel, without any resolution at al, and among others that of Saint Maura, wherevnto *D. Iohn* seemed to incline: but the Duke of Sessa by his authority dasht it, saying that the time of yeare was vnfit to beseege townes, or to be at Sea with fleets in an enemies Contrey. The Spaniards in this manner reiected all enterprizes, determining to returne into the west after that the Confederates Fleetes had beene vnited for the space of fifty dayes.

The Spaniards desirous to returne into the west.

D. Iohn first went to Messina and there left part of his Gallies he carried the rest to Naples where he dismissed his Italian footmen, and sent the Spaniards and Almaines to Garrison. *Colonna* by the Kings commandement went into Spaine; to yeeld an account to his Maiesty of matters past, and with him to consult on the next yeares war, where he so wisely and nobly behaued himselfe as he got much honor and reputation. The Gallies of the Pope, King of Spaine, and Venetians, remained idle at Corfou, lying rigg'd all winter, that they might be ready at the spring to set forward against the enemies.

Don Iohn goes to Naples.

Colonna to Spaine.

This was the successe of the yeare 1572. nothing answerable to the great hope which all men had conceiued of abating the pride and insolency of the Ottoman Empire, whereuppon so soone as the Confederates were gone home the inhabitants of Morea who had made insurrections in the Christians behalfe, and expected the successe of the fleet, hauing neither forces in the field, nor strong places for defense, running into the mountaines for feare of the Turkish violence, were enforced to yeeld themselues to their mercy, and againe to submit their necks vnder the yoake of a cruel bondage, which they could neuer since shake off.

The

The Venetians made gteat complaints to the Pope of the Spaniards delaies, and ſlow reſolutions, but eſpecially of their vnſeaſonable departure from before Nauarin: they were made by a ſollemne Ambaſſade; ſent, according to their enſtome, to offer their obedience to his Holineſſe in the States name. The Pope in their behalfe preſently ſent *Giouan Claudio Gonzaga* his Chamberlaine to *D. Iohn*, to perſwade him to tarry there where he was and to expect a Commiſſion from Spaine to returne to winter in the Leuant, the Pope hoping eaſily to obtaine ſo much of the King of Spaine, ſeeing that the troubles of Flanders were brought to ſome good paſſe: wherevppon his Holineſſe did expreſly ſend the Lord of Lanſan into Spaine, whoſe labour was fruitleſſe, for the Catholick King, hauing already flatly anſwered the Popes and Venetians Ambaſſadors, that hee would no more ſend his fleet ſo farre from home, would by no meanes alter his reſolution, and D. *Iohn*, not-with-ſtanding the Popes entreaties, well acquainted with the Kings pleaſure, purſued his iourney into the Weſt.

The Venetians complaine to the Pope.

In the meane time Generall *Venieri*, old and ſickely, by reaſon of his former trauailes, obtaining leaue of the Senate, returned to Venice, with fame and glory great numbers of Senators going to meet him with the Bucentauro as farre as Saint Anthonies Church, which is the very fartheſt part of the Citty, where hee was honorably entertained and welcomed accoſding vnto his merrit.

Venieri his honoroble entertainment and welcome at Venice.

During the enterprizes in the Leuant, Dalmatia was not altogether freed from warre: for though there was no forme of an army there, yet the Turkiſh Cauallery, of the neighbor Gouernments, waſted and ſpoiled the Cuntrey doing much hurt to the Venetians ſubiects, wherevppon the Stradiots and foot troops of the Garriſons did often ſally to ſtop their incurſions: yet the Turkes and Venetians were of one opinion, that to make any great warre in Dalmatia would not bee to much purpoſe, the Turkes fearing if they ſhould ſend any great Army into that Prouince, they might giue the Emperor occaſion of ſuſpition, and cauſe him to embrace the Confederates party, and to make warre in Hungary.

The State of Dalmatia during the warre

The Venetians of the other ſide bending all their deſeignes on the Leuant, thought that the ſucceſſe of the affaires of Dalmatia and Albania depended wholly on the warre, knowing very well they could doe little good there, by reaſon of the ſtrong Garriſons which the enemy ordinarily kept in thoſe Contries: as alſo for that they hauing, by the induſtry of *Lodouico Grimani*, and *Iulio Pompeio*, wonne the towne of Macarſca of ſome importance, by reaſon of the trade of Marchants, and fortefied it, had beene within a while after enforced to abandon the ſame, beeing to weake to defend it againſt ſuch huge numbers of enemies. The like ſucceſſe had the conqueſt of the fort of Cliſſa.

Neuertheleſſe the Turks omitted no opportunity to anoy the Venetians: and being not then ſtrong enough to take Citties, they inuented other meanes to hurt them as that enterprize vpon the Citty of Catharra, which they reſolued to get by long ſeege, keeping victualls from it by land did teſtifie: They often likewiſe atttempted to ſhut them from the paſſage to the Sea, by building a fort at the mouth of the Channell, but the Venetians did ſtill hinder their worke, till the arriuall of a Turkiſh Sanzach with great forces, who finiſhed it within three miles of Caſtel-nouo. The Senate aduertized thereof, and mooued with the danger, threatning the Citty of Catarra, wrote to Generall *Foſcarini* that he ſhould ſend forces to raze that fort. He, though it were in the midſt of winter, did neuertheleſſe ſend the Prouidator *Souranza* thither with two and twenty Gallies and ſix Galeaſſes, with whom went *Paulo Vrſino*, *Pompeo Collonna*, *Moretta* the Calabrois and other famous Captaines with 4000. foot, with whom *Nicholo Suriana* Captaine of the Gulph ioyned by the way with foure Gallies. All theſe veſſells arriuing at Ianiſſa, they landed the ſoldiers; part of them went with *Pompeo Colonna*

The Turkes build a fort againſt Catarin.

to seaze on a hill not far off, to stop the passage of those which should come from Castelnouo to releeue the Fort, and the rest went with *Nicholo Gambara*, to a certaine place neere at hand, whither some companies of soldiers of the Garrison of Catarra were to come, with other forces assembled by *Zacharia Salmene* Prouidator of the Citty: After this *Souranza* entring the Channell with 18. of his best Gallies, his Squadron going formost, passed along beyond the fort, from whence though they made many shot vppon the fleet, yet did they no great hurt to it, which went and lay in a safe and commodious place to batter it by land and Sea.

It was 150 paces square euery way, without any flankers, but so built, as on the one side it battered the Gallies entring into the Channel, and on the other plaid vppon them beeing entred, it was well prouided with ordnance, and mand with two hundred soldiers. The Venetians resolued to batter it at one time by land and sea. The morrow after their arriuall early by day breake they beganne their battery, and within a while the soldiers went to the assault with ladders, which the enemies for a time defended, but beeing at last enforced to quit the place, the Venetians tooke it.

The Venetians take the fort.

There were found in it diuers small peeces of ordnance and 18. great peeces, which the Prouidator presently sent to Venice, and by a mine ouerthrew the fort to the foundations, which beeing speedily done, and leauing a sufficient Garrison in Cattarra, hee returned with his Gallies to Corfou where the fleet remained. Diuers consultations were made at Rome that winter, concerning preparations for warre against the next Summer, knowing what time they had giuen the enemies to repaire their losse receiued at the battell of Lepanto: therfore they concluded to augment the Confederates force, to the number of 300. Gallies & 60000. footmen: there was likwise a proposition made to send a hundred Gallies betimes into the Leuant, not staying till all the fleet were vnited, which should be at Sea before the enemies, who as it was reported, did intend to keepe all supplies from Candy, and to wast the Venetians Sea-coasts: But all these propositions vanisht into aire.

They ruine it by a myne.

The Venetians, not meaning wholly to depend on fortune, did speedily place strong Garrisons in the Castles and forts of the Island, and sent many foot-companies thither, in the meane time earnestly soliciting the Pope to augment the force of the league, and that it would please him to assist them with certaine summes of money toward their great expense, putting him in mind how that his Predecessors, had in former times vpon lesse occasion giuen leaue to sell Church-possessions. His Holinesse not altogether granting their demands, did permit 100000. Ducats belonging vnto the tenthes of the Clergie vnder their Dominions.

At the same time diuers Conferences had beene held at Constantinople concerning peace: for the Turkes hauing intelligence of the vniting of the Christian fleet, and doubting the succesſe of warre, had oftentimes motioned peace to the Venetian Baily there: the Visier Bascha seemed then, more then euer, desirous of it, whose authority and reputation had beene much augmented since the battell; wherevpon contrary to the opinion of others, he disswaded the great Lord from warre. He thought it then a fit time to motion it, whilst *Selim* danted with the vn. lookt for losse of the battaile seemed to incline to peace: and that the Venetians likwise vpon some aduantage might wish for it.

Motion of Peace at Constantinople with the Venetian Baily.

This inclination of *Mahomet* once knowne, the people, who by reason of the discomodities of war did greatly desire it, bruted it abroad ouer the Citty, that the force of the Confederate Princes was great: These rumors being entertained as true and worthy credit, by those who wisht for peace, and beeing related to *Selim*, induced him to permit it for to bee motioned vnto the Baily *Mahomet* there-

therevpon, began freely to conferre with him, making vſe therein of the helpe of *Orimbey* the chiefe Dragoman, and *Rabi Salomon* a Iewiſh Phiſition, who beeing familiar in the houſe of the Viſier Baſcha, were often imployed in affaires of great importance.

The Bayly having aduertiſed the Senate heereof, it ſeemed not greatly to like of the motion, deſiring rather to continue warre; prouoked therevnto on hope of better ſucceſſe, making account that their late victory would giue greater reputation to the Confederate forces: Yet when they conſidered how many notable opportunities they had loſt, and ſpent much time vnprofitably, they were willing to change their opinions, and with new reſolution to lend an eare to theſe motions of peace, the better to ſecure their owne, expoſed to the vncertaine euents of fortune. This was propounded in the Councell of Tenne, that it might with more ſecrecy and greater ſpeed bee effected.

The Senate at firſt makes no great account of peace.

In this Councell the Senators were at firſt of various opinions. For many of them were poſſeſt with their former hotte inclination to warre, by reaſon of the promiſes of Chriſtian Princes, who doubting this treaty, did then more then euer, promiſe to aſſiſt the league: Wherevpon *Lorenzo de Priuli* ſent Ambaſſador into Spaine inſteed of *Leonardo Donato*, Secretary *Perez*, and Doctor *Velaſco*, who at that time managed the moſt important affaires of that Court, viſited him more then ordinary, making ſuch impreſſion in the new Ambaſſador, as themſelues deſired, and vſed all their skill to perſwade him, that their King had euer ſtood affected to the league, and at that inſtant more reſolute then euer to purſue the warre, affirming that his Maieſty had written to his officers in Italy, to make ſpeedy preparations, and to auoyde the long delayes of the precedent yeare: and that *Don Iohn* on the other ſide had promiſed to ioyne with the Venetians, with the onely force of Italy, not tarrying for that of Spaine. The Emperor likewiſe, who by no offers could till then be diuerted from his reſolution, ſuſpecting only that the Venetians had an intent to make peace with the Turke, told the Venetian Ambaſſador reſident in his Court, that he would ioyne with the league. Theſe new offers cauſed the Venetians to proceed ſlowly in the treaty of peace already propounded, but Prince *Mocenigo*, euer inclining more to peace then to the league, aſſembling on a time the Councell of Ten, ſpake to them in this manner.

Peace is propounded in the Councell of Tenne.

The Spaniards conference with the Venetian Ambaſſador.

The Emperor ſeekes to hinder peace.

When at firſt we determined to take armes for our own defence, and with a generous courage imbraced warre againſt *Selim*, I do not thinke it was done with intent to continue it long, but onely to make proofe of fortune, to manifeſt the valour of our own Common-wealth, the ſtrength of Chriſtian Princes, and to purchace to our owne State and all Chriſtendome greater ſafety againſt the power of that inſolent common enemy. It is certaine that war is ordained for peace, and that the end of our dangerous trauailes is quiet and ſafety. I now ſuppoſe that experience of matters hapned at that time, may more then ſufficiently inſtruct vs what our condition will be, if wee continue warre any longer, what end wee may hope thereof, and what recompence for ſo great expences, & trauailes. The firſt yeare, vainly preſuming to ioyne our force with ſtrangers, for the releeſe of the Kingdome of Cyprus, we loſt the famous citty of Nicoſia: neuertheleſſe without declining from our former reſolution, wee continued our warlike preparations, drawne to it by hope of entring into a ſtrict confederacy with Chriſtian Princes, thereby to recouer our late loſſe. God, miraculouſly gaue vs ſuch a victorie ouer our enemies, as wee could not haue deſired a greater; and yet I know not by what fault or misfortune of our owne, the citty of Famagoſta was taken, and we enforced to quit the entire poſſeſſion of that kingdome, to the vanquiſhed enemy: but the ioy and contentation of winning the battaile, tooke from vs the feeling of a greater and more certaine loſſe: Wherevpon with like ſpeed and earneſtneſſe, we made great preparations the third yeare, augmented our Army, and ſpared for no coſt. Wee may now perceiue what good all this hath done vs.

Prince Mocenigo his oration to the councell of Tenne.

" Our Galleys haue beene a long time idle at Corfou, expecting the Confederate
" supplies: and then when we hoped most, that all difficulties being taken away, our
" forces would ioyne, & set forwards against the enemy; we were enforced to leaue
" our Islands as their prey, & to call home our fleet, with greater blemish to our re-
" putation, & expence of lost time, then the vniting of our forces would haue pro-
" fited vs: and lastly, when fortune hath offered vs many vnhoped for faire occasi-
" ons, to ouer-throw our enemies, wee haue beene constrained to omit them,
" beeing forsaken by our friends, who vnseasonably dislodged from the Hauen of
" Nauarin, with no honorable, but a very preiudicious resolution. But what need
" I to rehearse things so lately done? Wee are reduced to such extremity, as wee
" are not able alone to maintaine warre against the Turkes, and wee know by ex-
" perience, that the company of others, who should ayde and assist vs, is rather a
" burthen and impediment to vs: at first, it promiseth much, but afterwards it
" growes cold, and in deed, doth rather encrease, then diuert our dangers. Wee
" were perswaded that there would not onely be a sure correspondency, betwixt the
" Pope, Catholick King and vs, but that the confederacie of these three Poten-
" tates, would haue incited all other Christian Princes to take armes with vs against
" the common enemy, especially after that notable victory, which all men thought
" would haue procured the Turkes finall ruine, but beeing now confirmed by
" sundry proofes wee may perceiue, that this opinion was rather conceiued accor-
" ding to our owne desire, then the certainty of the matter.

" Shall wee still then continue in the same error, and ground the conseruation
" of the State, and the whole fortune of our affaires, on vncertaine foundations,
" and hopes which haue so often deceiued vs? Questionlesse, it was a generous
" resolution, not to grant the insolent demands of *Selim*, constantly to maintaine
" the cause of Christendome, in no sort to degenerate from our Ancestors, who
" haue euer brauely pursued those enterprises, by which they hoped to purchase
" greatnesse and glory to their Common-wealth: but now, when wee haue cou-
" ragiously taken armes, and with fortunate successe wonne the battaile, hoping
" for greater matters, (I know not by what disaster) wee can reape no fruite
" thereof, and in fighting wee hazard all, and by winning gaine nothing: to con-
" tinue still the same deseignes and dangers without any profit, after that the op-
" portunity, which together with the victory offered it selfe for the execution of
" some great enterprise, hath already escaped vs, will bee rather thought obsti-
" nate rashnesse, then any zeale to Christian piety, or desire of true honour.

" If wee consider the quality of our forces and State, wee shall easily perceiue,
" that there is nothing more hurtfull or ill beseeming it, then to draw the warre
" out in length. Because that our affaires doe still impaire, the leagues forces
" depending on sundry councels, and many times on contrary respects, and al-
" though they are great, doe neuertheless become vaine and vnprofitable: and
" then the discommodity of maintaining them for our part, is very great, by reason
" of the excessiue expences wee are to bee at for want of men, and especially Row-
" ers. Most part of whom the late warre hath exhaust, not to bee supplyed but
" with great cost, and vncertaine whether with any: But if wee shall view our owne
" estate, in a true, not flattering glasse, wee shall discerne it to bee rather great
" then strong, at least not equiualent to such an enemy. An other maine consi-
" deration, is the distraction and remoteness of our territory, neerer danger then
" succour, requiring diuerse Armies to secure so diuerse places. How then is it
" probable continuance of this warrre shall not more weaken vs, then the ene-
" my? prosecution of the late victory in deed gaue vs some hope, for so wee
" might haue dispatcht it? But how this opportunity is lost, and the effects of loo-
" sing it are, experience doth teach vs. Now our hope is fledde to the enemy. Can
" then any man doubt, but that wee should welcome peace offering hir selfe to vs?

Since

Since we cannot protect our State by warre, why ſhould we not by peace; wee know that the Baſcha *Mahomet*, alwaies inclining to amity, hath vſed their late ouerthrowes as inducements to draw his maſter to entertaine milder conditions. Yf we now reiect his offer, he may perhaps reiect vs heereafter. Who could haue immagined that the Turks out of the wracks and aſhes of their laſt Fleet, could ſo ſodainly haue raiſed another, and with it not only ſecure themſelues, but inuade vs? what cleerer demonſtration can we haue of their Potency, or more infallible prediction of the warres euent? if after ouerthrow they could doe all this, what might we expect after victory? I would entreat thoſe which ſtand for war to ſatiſfie me if domeſtick occaſions imploy the aid of Spaine at home, or any priuate reſpect diuert it to Affrick, our props then failing, how are wee able of our ſelues to ſtand? Dependance vppon others may make vs neglect our owne ſtrength, and when danger is at our doore, it will bee to late to call for helpe from Spaine, Portugall or Germany: or for them to preuent thoſe Miſcheefs which wee already ſuffer.

Theſe infirmities the enemy diſcouering, he will grow more inſolent, and bee ſo farre from offering that he will not accept any conditions of peace. It is pollicy therefore, my noble Lords, ſince we haue not reaped the fruit of victory, to prouide that we vndergoe not the calamities of ouerthrow, that the expence of ſo much blood, time and treaſure, may purchace ſafety, though not conqueſt. Wee muſt not ſo confidently rely vppon the hazard of battaile, whoſe euent is euer vncertaine, ſom-times not greatly profitable. Let vs rather truſt to the cleerneſſe of reaſon then blindneſſe of fortune, alwayes an enemy to great actions. Peace may perhaps ſet open ſome fairer breach to warre heereafter. The world can make no diſhonourable conſtruction heereof, nor our Confederates condemne vs, but themſelues, wee hauing alwaies beene as forewarde in the warre as they backward. Who can tax vs beeing neglected by others if we ſecure our ſelues? We follow but the preſident of the Spaniards, and end the warre as they ſhunne it. Nay one of the Catholick Kings cheefe Councelors hath made our Apologie heerein, who ſuſpecting this treaty, affirmed, his maiſter had no cauſe to cenſure ill, if the Venetians without violating his, entertained the Turkes freindſhip vpon honorable termes. If this peace ſhould ſoone breake, yet we ſhould get breath; a thing neceſſary to the weaker and wearied party: All things vnder the Moone are infected with her mutability, mens councells and actions alting like themſelues.

Let vs then imbrace this meanes of our ſafety; God in whoſe protection this State hath euer beene, hath vſed this ſcourge of war to diſcipline, not wound vs, and will at his leiſure open ſome vnexpected way of farther happineſſe.

The Princes ſpeech together with his authority was of great force: whereupon the Senate ſent preſently a new commiſſion to the Baily to reuiue the treaty of peace with ample power to conclude it on the aboue mentioned conditions. The great & ſundry difficulties ariſing about the renewing of the fleet did much farther this reſolution, in reſpect of the great numbers that were dead: the like did newes from Flanders, where by reaſon of new rebellions, and aid, which the Germaines were ready to ſend them, all places were in vprore, in regard whereof the Spaniards had turned all their deſeignes thither: moreouer, the *Senate* at the ſame time had intelligence that a Chiaus from Conſtantinople arriued at the Emperors Court, whom, (though it was afterward knowne that his comming was Concerning Moldauia) they ſuſpected came to craue paſſage for the Turkiſh army which was ſaid to be comming into Frioul.

The Senates reſolution to peace.

Cauſes mouing the Senate to imbrace peace.

Theſe aduertizements did coole their heate who were yet willing to continue the league, ſo as with generall conſent euery one inclined to the treaty of peace: The Biſhop of Aix, Ambaſſador for the French King, was preſently acquainted with this determination, he was lately returned from Conſtantinople to Venice,

The Biſhop of Aix Ambaſſador for the French King at Conſtantinople.

where he receiued a new Commission from his King, to returne to the great Lords Porte, and in his name to further this treaty, wherevnto his Maister had often aduised the Venetians to hearken.

The Bayly hauing intelligence of the Senates determination, was commanded so soone as the French Ambassador should arriue at Constantinople, to conferre with him concerning the treaty of peace, and as occasion should bee offered, to make vse of his Kings mediation and authority. The Turke in the meane time hauing notice, that the Bishop was to returne to Constantinople, presently suspected that hee brought new conditions of peace more aduantagious for them, wherevpon, their former treaties with the Baily were by little and little neglected, cunningly going about to temporize, concealing their owne intentions. This delay did greatly preiudice the businesse: for they who for their owne particular interest, were desirous to hinder it, alleadged sundry difficulties, especially to *Selim*, telling him that all things were ready; that it was neither profitable nor honorable at that time, to speake of any accord; whereby the state of the treaty grew euery day from bad to worse, the Turkes propounding very vnreasonable conditions, thereby manifesting how careless they were of peace: Therefore they committed the Bayly to straighter keeping, muring vp the windows of his house, placing strong guards about it, handling him very roughly, thinking thereby to enforce him to reueale his latest and most secret Commission, or else, the treaty of peace being broken, to hinder him from aduertising the Senate of their warlike prouisions; or rather, (which is most likely to bee true) to barre his conference with the Bishop, thinking by this meanes more easily to draw from the French Ambassador, ignorant of what was past, the new conditions which they supposed hee brought with him. So soone as the Bishop arriued, they conferd with him, and found that he had no other then a generall Commission: but the Visier Basha suspecting that the French for their owne particular interest, would haue an hand in this treaty, & by this good office, bind the Turkes to fauour and assist the Duke of Aniou, the French Kings brother, in the election to the crowne of Poland, would in no sort vse him as an instrument, but effect it by the former meanes and mediation of those whom hee had first imployed, namely *Orimber* and *Salomon*, therefore he renued his treaty with the Bayly, and after sundry propositions and answeres from both sides, peace at last was concluded about mid March, whereby confirming all articles contained in the old Commission, sauing that the castle of Siponto, which the Venetians yet held, should be surrendred to the Turkes.

The Turkes deale roughly with the Venetian Bayly.

Peace concluded betwixt the Turkes & Venetians.

As for other townes of Albania and Sclauonia with their confines and territories possest before the warre, should remaine vnto those, who then held them: that all marchants goods should bee restored on both sides; and that the Venetians beside should be bound for three yeares space, to send an 100000. Ducats yearely to Constantinople, which the Turkes for their owne greatnesse and reputation made most account of. Peace in this sort beeing concluded and signed by *Selim*, the Bayly dispatched his sonne *Francesco* to Venice, who arriued there on the fifteenth of Aprill, where it was presently published.

Articles of peace.

The end of the second Booke of the seuenth Decade.

The Contents of the third Booke of the seuenth Decade.

POpe Gregory *is displeased for that the Venetians made peace with the Turke. The King of Spaine is highly pleased therewith: The Pope beeing satisfied by an Ambassador sent of purpose from Venice, in open consistory doth approue what they had done: The Venetians and Turkes are iealous of each other. Peace is ratified with the Turke.* Henry *Duke of Aniou is chosen King of Poland, and goes thither:* Don Iohns *voyage into Affrike where he takes Tunis. The death of* Selim *the Turkish Emperor. The death of* Charles *the ninth French King. The King of Polands secret departure towards France. Great triumphs made at Venice at the reception of* Henry *King of France and Poland.* Amurath *the Turkish Emperor enuades the Empires territories:* Amurath *confirmes peace with the Venetians. A great plague at Venice, with the Prince and Senates vow to appease Gods wrath: Great charity of Cardinall* Borromeo. *The lawes of Venice are reformed, and a new order taken for the gouernment of matters. The Pope sends a golden Rose to the Venetian Duke: The Venetians decree concerning the Citizens particular expences. The Venetians solicited by the Persians against the Turke will not agree to it. Contention betwixt the Venetians and knights of Malta. The death of Pope* Gregory *the thirteenth, and creation of* Sixtus *the fifth: A Dutchesse is cruelly murthered in Padua.*

The

The third Booke of the ſeuenth Decad *of the Hiſtorie of Venice.*

Sundry opinions concerning the Venetians peace.

PEACE beeing publiſhed, men did differently cenſure thereof, meaſuring it by their owne particular affection: Many, had regard to their owne intereſt, and others, perſeuering in their former hope, that warre would haue procured much good to Chriſtendome, did taxe the Venetians for making peace: but grauer and more iudicious ſpirits, meaſured future things by experience of matters paſt, ſaying that therein they were to be approoued, at leaſt not condemned requiring it for the conſeruation of the State, which without this only remedy (Peace) was expoſed to very dangerous hazards. But the Pope more then any ſeemed to be diſpleaſed therewith, and at ſuch time as the Venetian Ambaſſador came to acquaint him with it, commanded him forth of his preſence, and would for that time admit no excuſe. The Cardinals and others of his Court following his Preſident diſcourſed thereof after their owne various paſſions.

The King of Spaine is not diſcontented with the Venetians.

The Catholike King, knowing by experience how much it importeth Princes to deſire the preſeruation of their owne States, did with great iudgement and modeſty ſeeme for his part to bee well pleaſed therewith, ſaying, that hee doubted not, but that the occaſions which mooued the Venetians to doe ſo were of great importance, hoping that as himſelfe had freely imploied his forces for the ſeruice of Chriſtendome and particular profit of the Venetian State, they likewiſe in acknowledgement of his loue would be ready to doe the like for him when need ſhould bee: and generally all Spaniards as well at Rome as in Spaine approued it.

Many diſcourſing why the Spaniards did ſo modeſtly carry themſelues therein, ſaid, that in accuſing the Venetians, they feared to vrge them to iuſtifie their owne cauſe, and to taxe the actions of ſome of the confederates the precedent yeere: others ſaid, that though the league were broken, they would not for all that wholly forſake the Venetians friendſhip, whom in other matters they might neede. But I thinke they did it of their owne proude nature beeing willing to let the world ſee that they did not greatly care for the breach of league, accounting themſelues ſtrong enough without it to make head againſt the Turkiſh force.

The Venetians ſend an expreſſe Ambaſſador to the Pope.

Now the Pope continuing his diſpleaſure, the Venetians did not ſhew themſelues ſtubborne, but determined to ſend an expreſſe Ambaſſadour to Rome, honorably and reuerently to appeaſe and diſpoſe him to receiue their iuſtifications. *Nicolo de Ponte* was choſen, a man of great yeeres and authority, and at that time Procurator of Saint Marke. Hee beeing arriued at Rome and hauing audience, acquainted his Holineſſe with the iuſt occaſions which had mooued the Signory to accept the Turkes offered peace: Hee told him that all their ſea-coaſts were in very great daunger by reaſon of the enemies mightie preparations, the Venetians friends and Confederates delaying their aide,

The Ambaſſadors excuſes to the Pope.

that

that the burthen and expence of that warre had for three yeeres ſpace beene very greeuous to them and their ſubiects, who were able to vndergoe it no longer: That the Venetians ſo long as hope of happy ſucceſſe did comfort them in their miſeries, had contributed more then they were tied towards the expenſe of warre, but all faire occaſions being omitted, they ſaw no reaſon to continue it any longer: And ſeeing that the Common-wealth perceiued by many experiences, that it could not preſerue it ſelfe by any better meanes then peace, his Holineſſe ought not to take it in bad part, if fitting it ſelfe to time, it ſought meanes to temporize with ſo potent an enemy, thereby to imploy the remainder of her forces in ſome more proſperous action for the aduancement of Chriſtendome, and ſeruice of the Church, as it had often done in former time. That Pope *Paul* the third, perceiuing that they had in vaine taken armes againſt *Soliman*, did himſelfe aduiſe the Venetians to peace, the league beeing then as now. That the Senate for diuers reaſons did not impart this their deſeigne to any of the confederates, proceeding therein by the rule of State, and by the ſame which the Catholike King, a very wiſe Prince, had vſed: who at that time when he detained his fleet did not acquaint the Venetians with the cauſe.

Theſe reaſons did ſomewhat ſatisfie the Pope, who beganne more mildly to treat with the Venetian Ambaſſadors. The Senate in the meane time had ſpeedily diſpatched *Franceſco Barbaro* to Conſtantinople, to carry newes of their conſent and confirmation of peace, till that *Andrea Badoario*, appointed to goe thither as Ambaſſador, ſhould be ready to depart to *Selim* for the ſollemn confirmation of the Articles, and with the vſuall preſents.

Barbaro made great haſt as befitted the importancy of the buſineſſe, and in 14. daies arriued at Conſtantinople which was at the beginning of May: his arriuall was very grateſull, becauſe that the Turkes hauing daily intelligence of the warlike preparations made at Meſſina, beganne to ſuſpect that the Venetians had cunningly made this treaty to delay their warlike prouiſions, that they might with more eaſe ſurprize them vnawares, and that which confirmed them in this opinion was, becauſe they had no notice of the comming of a Venetian Ambaſſador. This ſodainely cauſed them to prepare the fleet which had beene diſarmed, notwithſtanding that the time was too farre ſpent for ſuch actions, *Mahomet* with ſundry difficulties hauing till then deferred it to take away all occaſions that might fruſtrate peace.

The Turkiſh fleet departeth from Conſtantinople.

At laſt toward mid Iune, the Baſhas *Vluzzali* and *Piali* went to ſea with an hundred and fifty Gallies, thirty Foiſts, and ten Mahonnes, and ſailed to Negropont, where they made ſome aboad, expecting the iſſue of the treaty of peace: and *Piali* hauing intelligence from the *Sanzhac* of Cherſega that the Ambaſſador and the new Baily were arriued in Dalmatia and on their way towards Conſtantinople, did with the whole fleet ſaile to Modon, and hearing that peace was eſtabliſhed with the Venetians, he turned his forces vpon the Catholike King, ſcouring the ſea coaſts of Puglia, where he burnt the city of Caſtres.

The Venetians being aduertized that the Turkiſh fleet was abroad, and that they intended not to obſerue the peace, and what themſelues had done was interpreted as a collour to deceiue, were poſſeſſed with the ſame iealozies as the Turks; wherevpon notwithſtanding the Ambaſſador was already in Dalmatia, the euent of his Ambaſſage was held very doubtfull; and a decree being made that Generall *Foſcarini* leauing ſixe Gallies at Corfou ſhould bring the reſt of the fleet to Zara, and vnrig it, they neuertheleſſe deferred the execution thereof, and ſent him word to diſarme only tenne of the worſt, and to re-enforce the reſt, which being done there remained with him foure ſcore and twelue ſeruiceable Gallies: But this did farther encreaſe the Turkes iealouzies. All theſe ſhaddowes of falſe ſuſpition being vaniſhed, and the Senate ſuppoſing that the Common-wealth was out of danger, being vnwilling any longer to continue ſo great a charge,

charge, sent word to the Generall, that he should vnrigge his Gallies, and returne home to Venice. By this time the Ambassador *Badoarto* arriued at Constantinople, where in few words he told *Selim*, „ That by how much the Prince and Venetian Senate had beene greeued with the breach of friendship betwixt the State and the Ottoman family; by so much more was their ioy then compleate, because all controuersies ended, they were now revnited as before, their subiects enioying peace, quiet and free traffick: hoping that peace and friendship now renued, would be of long continuance, which the Venetians for their parts would be very carefull to obserue, intreating *Selim* to doe the like for his part, as became a vertuous and iust Prince.

The Ambassadors speech to Selim.

Selim made no other answer, but briefly seemed to allow that which the Ambassador had spoken, and ratified and confirmed the Articles before concluded with the Baylie. In this sort, after that warre had continued foure yeeres, peace was established with the Turke.

An. 1573. The same yeere 1573. in March, *Henry* Duke of Aniou, brother to *Charles* the ninth French King, was elected King of Poland, that Kingdome being voide by the death of *Sigismund Augustus* the last of the noble family of the *Iauelons*, who had worne that crowne for the space of two hundred yeeres; and because succession hath no place in that Realme, being an elective Kingdome, after *Sigismunds* death, which happened in Iuly in the yeere 1572. The Lords and Barons of Poland proclaimed a generall assembly at Varsouia in Aprill next ensuing, there to proceed to election of a new King. After this election posts were dispatched into France to giue *Henry* notice thereof, whilest Ambassadors were making ready, to receiue and conduct him into Poland.

Henry Duke of Anion chosen king of Poland.

Troubles in the Dutchy of Vrbin.

Italy being now freed from the dreadfull Turkish warre was like to haue hatched an other in her owne bowels, for the Duke of Vrbin going about to lay some new impositions vpon his subiects, they denied to pay any thing but that which they had granted to Duke *Francesco Maria* when he entred into the State, and therevpon tooke armes, protesting neuertheless that they did it not against their Prince, but onely to defend their ancient priuiledges: The Duke on the other side raised an army to enforce them, and the matter would haue proceeded to battaile, had not the Pope quenched this flame, making them friends: but the Duke entring afterwards with a power into Vrbin, beheaded some of the chiefe of the sedition, and banished others, confiscating their goods, and then built a Cittadell at the Cities charge, the better afterwards to conteine them in their obedience. Don *Iohn* of Austria being at the same time in Sicily with a gallant Nauy, and vnderstanding that the Venetians had made peace with the Turkes, did by King *Philips* permission passe ouer with his forces into Affrick, to seate the sonne of *Muleassem* in the Kingdome of Tunis, who for his intelligence with Christians had beene expulsed by the Turkes, and had honorable entertainment giuen him by the King of Spaine in Goletta.

Don Iohn goes into Affrick.

Being come into Affrick he landed his souldiers and in order of battaile marched to assault the City of Tunis, where no resistance being made the Christians without any slaughter entred and sacked it: then Don *Iohn* causing a fort to be built nere to the City, placed *Gabriele Serbellone* the Milanois in it with three hundred Italians, and himselfe with the fleet returned into Sicily.

About the beginning of the yeere 1574. the Venetians hauing intelligence that *Selim* armed at Constantinople, fearing that he would not obserue peace, suspected that hee ment to enterprise vpon Candy, wherevpon they leauied 12000. foot-men to guard it, and rigged their fleet, making *Iacomo Souranza* their Generall: but these preparations were needlesse, for *Selim* turning his deseignes vpon Affrike to bee reuenged on Don *Iohn*, ratified the peace, and tooke from them all suspition of being inuaded by him, sent *Sinan* Bassha with a mighty army into Affrike to recouer Tunis and raze Goletta, the which in one month he

he did. *Selim* perceiuing all things to ſucceed according to his deſire, intended to breake his word and oth with the Venetians, and to inuade the Iſle of Candy; but whileſt he made his preparations, death ouerthrew his vniuſt and proud deſeignes, God ſo prouiding for the quiet and ſafety of Chriſtendome: *Amurath* his eldeſt ſonne ſucceeded him in the Empire.

The death of Selim Emperor of Turkes.

In the meane time *Henry* of Aniou entring Poland, did vpon the confines in great power and magnificence meet with the chiefe of the Kingdome, who conducted him to Cracouia, where with royal ſolemnity he was crowned: and whileſt he buſied himſelfe with enquiring of their manner of gouernment, beginning by little and little to order the affaires of State, the Queene his mother ſent a ſpeedy meſſenger to him from France to aduertize him of the death of his brother King *Charles*, and to aduiſe him to returne into France with all poſſible ſpeed, to receiue the crowne, and to remoue thoſe troubles wherewith by his brothers death ſhe was entangled.

The King accquainted the Polanders with theſe newes, telling them that hee was of neceſſity to returne into France to order the affaires of that Kingdome which were much embroiled. But the Lords which were then with him at Cracouia, anſwered that his departure could not be treated of but in the Generall Councell of the whole Realme, who would ſend him ſo well accompanied, as he ſhould terrifie thoſe that durſt make any reſiſtance. The Generall Eſtates of the Kingdome were to the ſame end ſummoned to Cracouia: but the King againe ſolicited by his mother to make haſt, and on the other ſide perceiuing that the Polanders did not proceed with ſuch celerity as his affaires required, and that they were vnwilling to let him goe, reſolued in ſecret manner to depart, and in diſguiſe by night leaping on horſe-back, him-ſelfe, with three more, went from Cracouia, and with great ſpeed haſted towards the confines of the Empire.

The King of Poland returnes ſecretly into France.

His departure was not long concealed, for the Earle of Tericenia the Kings Chamberlaine, with other Lords, comming to his chamber and finding him not there, did preſently take horſe, purſuing the ſame way that hee had taken, meaning to ſtay him and bring him backe, but the King made ſuch ſpeed as they could not ouer-take him till he arriued in the Empires territories, where they earneſtly entreated him to returne with them, which he not granting, they went back againe to Cracouia.

The King in the meane time purſuing his iourney came to Vienna where the Emperors ſonnes met him, and within a while after, the Emperor himſelfe, who very magnificently entertained him.

The entertainment giuen to the French King at Vienna in Auſtria.

From thence he ſent word to the Venetians that he determined to come and ſee their Citty. Archduke *Charles* accompanied him through his Cuntrey; vpon the Venetians confines, he met with a gallant troope of Noblemen who came to waite vpon him with eight hundred ſouldiers; the next day foure of the chiefeſt Senators of Venice came to him as Ambaſſadors, and intreated him to come and view their city, where all men with great deſire expected him; which he promiſing to doe, the Duke of Neuers who was then in Italy came likewiſe to him, and ſo altogether arriued at Maguera, the fartheſt place of the firme land on the lakes, where hee met with threeſcore Venetian gentlemen which came to waite vpon him, and entring into a Gondola, prepared for him, together with the Dukes of Ferrara and Neuers, attended by infinite numbers of Gondolas, hee came to Murana, where the next day hee was viſited by the Prince and Senate with foureteene Gallies, then beeing conducted to Lia, hee went into the Bucentauro, and with him the Prince and Senate, from thence with great magnificence he was brought to Venice, all that Channell betwixt Lia and the city beeing full of boates made in faſhion of ſea monſters, wherein were all the youth of Venice, ritchly attired, with infinite numbers of Gondolas who rowed before and on euery ſide of the Bucentaure, which was gently towed to Venice, where the King

The Dukes of Ferrara and Neuers come with King Henry to Venice.

The French Kings magnificent reception at Venice.

King remayning certaine daies the Signory shewed him all pleasures and delights that could be imagined: and at his departure, the Prince and Senate accompanied him three miles from the city, where taking leaue of each other, the King embraced the Prince, giuing him great thankes for his royall entertainment, which hee promised neuer to forget, and in so saying gaue him a diamond of great valew, entreating him to weare it for his sake.

After his departure, whilest with his friends the Prince celebrated the day of his election, fire by negligence had like to haue consumed the dukes pallace, who was enforced to with-draw himselfe to the house of *Giouan de Leggè*, knight, and Procurator of Saint *Marke*: this fire besides the present great hurt it did was by some interpreted as a bad presage.

The death of Cosmo de Medicis first great Duke of Tuscany.

The same yeere died *Cosmo de Medicis* the first great Duke of Tuscany, a Prince of rare and excellent iudgment: *Francesco* his eldest sonne succeeded him. There arose likewise great troubles in Genoa, betwixt the antient and moderne nobillity, which continued the remainder of that yeere, and most part of next 1575. till that the Pope, Emperor, and King of Spaine, whom they had made vmpiers of their controuersies, made them friends.

Troubles in Genoa appeased.

An. 1575.

So soone as *Amurath* had possest himselfe of his fathers Empire, following the president of his Ancestors, hee murthered all his brethren: and to let the world see that he was a souldier, commanded *Vluzzali* to prepare a mighty fleet: This did greatly trouble all Christian Princes, especially the Venetians, who fortified all their sea-coasts against the fury of this barbarous enemy: but they were soone freed from this feare, by a great plague and dearth at that time in Constantinople, which enforced the new Emperor to abandon his warlike deseignes, and to seeke meanes to redresse the miserie and calamity of the chiefe citie of his Empire: yet, to confirme mens opinions, conceiued of his new enterprises, he commanded (truce beeing not yet ratified with the Emperor) that his Garrisons neere to Hungary, should enter into the Empires territories to waste and burne the country, where the Turkes did not only execute many hostile and bloudy actions, but tooke diuers castles of the Empire, carrying away with them many Christian prisoners: whereof the Emperors Ambassador complayning to *Amurath*, he willed him to write to his Master, that if he ment to haue truce with him, he should resolue to pay him tribute for all his dominions, otherwise, hee would in person come into his country to ruine him.

The Venetians feare.

The Turkish army in the Empires confines.

Amurath was incensed against *Maximillian*, because that the Polanders, determyning to elect a new King by reason of King, *Henries* departure, he was one that laied claime to that crowne: and because the house of Austria and the Ottoman family had of a long time hated each other, *Amurath* would by no meanes haue him for his neigbour, and therefore inuaded him, to diuert him from those thoughts, sending word likewise at the same time to the Polanders, that if they could not agree about the election of their King, they should choose *Stefano Battori* Prince of Transiluania, threatning if they did not so, to waste and spoile their country.

The cause why Amurath hated the Emperor.

Amurath confirmes peace with the Venetians.

Whilest the Turke stood on these termes with the Emperor and Polanders, he sent one of his Chiaus to Venice to promise and ratifie both by word and writing perpetual peace with them: This Ambassage was entertained with wonderful ioy, they being thereby freed from great care and expense. At the same time an exchange of prisoners, taken at the battaile of Lepanto (which were now at Rome) was granted, for Christian prisoners held by the Turke, among whom was *Serbolone*, and many others of note.

Toward the latter end of this yeere, the pestilence which had much afflicted the city of Trent, bewraied it selfe in Venice, where by reason of cold weather, it brake not forth much that winter: but the spring following the yeere 1576. it beganne to rage, and with the heate so encreased, as there died that yeere aboue

aboue three ſcore and ten thouſand perſons: and no humaine remedy appearing, the Prince and Senate had recourſe to God, and meeting altogether in Saint Markes Church, the Prince in all their names made a ſollemne vow to God to build a Church and dedicate it to the worlds Redeemer, beſeeching him with heart and mouth, that it might pleaſe him of his infinite mercy to heare them, and to appeaſe his wrath, by reſtoring them to their former health. This gracious God heard their humble and deuout praiers, and from that time the ſickneſſe beganne to decreaſe, ſo that the City in March following was wholly freed from that ſcourge: wherevpon, a goodly Church was builded at La Zuecca, and dedicated to the Redeemer, where now the Capuchins abide: whither the Signory and Clergy doe yeerely goe in preceſſion euery third ſunday in Iuly to giue thankes vnto God, for his mercy and fauor ſhewed vnto them.

The Prince & Senates vow to God.

The city of Venice was not alone infected, but diuers other townes of the Marches of Treuiſo and Lumbardy, but eſpecially the city of Milan, where Cardinall *Borromeo*, Archbiſhop of the place, a Prelate of holy life, ſpared neither his means nor life for the releeſe of his flock, expoſing himſelfe without feare to all dangers that were offered.

Great charity of a Prelat.

Things thus variably changing, *Lodonico Mocenigo* Duke of Venice deceaſſed, in Iune, the yeere 1577. hauing gouerned eight yeeres, hee was honorably buried in the Church of Saint *Iohn* and *Paul*, vnder the great Gate, neere to *Loredana Marcello* his wife.

His funeralls ended, all men were deſirous to acknowledge the vertue and deſerts of *Sebaſtiano Venieri*, who when he was Generall had renouned the Chriſtian Commonwealth by ſo notable a victory; and though hee had competitors, did neuertheleſſe merit to be preferred before them all: wherevpon the forty one being aſſembled (of which number himſelfe was one) they without any contradiction choſe him Prince.

THIS election publiſhed, the people were very ioyfull of it. But that which ſeemed moſt ſtrange, and therewithall pleaſing, was, that amongſt ſuch multitude of all ſorts of people as went to congratulate his new dignity, ten Turkes who were then in Venice, came and kiſſed his feet, ſaying aloude, *This is that inuincible Generall, who by defeating our fleet and vs, hath iuſtly purchaſed to himſelfe this deſerued crowne, vnto whom we wiſh a long and happy life.* The Prince thanked them and with a liberall hand rewarded them.

Not long after, fiue correctors of the lawes were created, who had authority to order the affaires of iuſtice. For ſundry corruptions by long continuance crept into pleas, did much confound mens ſutes, to the preiudices of iuſtice: Theſe fiue were *Giouan Donato*, *Iacomo Guſſone*, *Franceſco Venieri*, *Iuſtinian Iuſtiniani*, and *Lodouico Micaele*, all Senators of great reputation. Then vpon intelligence that the Turke rigged certaine Gallies at Narento to ſend into the Hadriattick Gulph (contrary to the treaty of peace made with the Venetians) to defend his owne ſubiects trafficking on thoſe ſeas, whom the Vſcoques of Segna robbed, the Venetians ſent foure well armed Gallies thither, who cleered and defended thoſe ſeas from their theſts and robberies, whereof the Turke hauing notice called home his owne Gallies forth of the Gulph and freed the Venetians from all feare and ſuſpition.

Price ſet vpon all wares.

The Senate perceiuing that the prices of all things were exceſſiue in Venice, either by reaſon of the late ſickneſſe, or vpon ſome other occaſion; a decree was made to reduce all wares to the old price appointed by the lawes; and to ſee it effected, fiue Senators were appointed, namely *Marco Iuſtiniano*, *Lorenzo Bernardo*, *Sebaſtiano Barbarico*, *Nicolo Quirini*, and *Lodouico Contareni.*

Three Senators were afterwards deputed to take order for the diſcharge and payment of the States debts, occaſioned by the laſt warres: the Senat was deſirous (it hauing beene propounded by *Giouan Franceſco Priuli*, a wiſe and vertuous Senator) to pay euery man his due, and to that end, they appointed the ſaid *Franceſco Priuli*, *Antonio Bragadini*, and *Iacomo Guſſone.*

At the ſame time, *Haniball* of Capua elected Archbiſhop of Ottranto came to Venice as the Popes Nuncio, whoſe arriuall was pleaſing to the Senate, for the memory of his dead vncle, who in former time had beene Legat there, as alſo becauſe that by his comming the paſſage towards Romagnia was opened, which till then had beene ſhut vp by reaſon of the late ſickneſſe, his preſence likewiſe brought content with it; for hee preſented the Prince with a roſe of gold from his Holineſſe, which is a guift which Popes are wont to beſtow vpon Princes which are their greateſt friends and fauorites: Pope *Alexander* the third in the yeere 1177. honoured Prince *Sebaſtian Ciani* with the like guift, and the ceremony of preſenting it was magnificently performed in Saint Markes Church, fifteene daies after, vpon the one and twentith day of Iuly, a publike proclamation was made, wherein the City was declared to bee cleere and ſound from all infection: At which publication the Prince and Senate went to viſit the new Church built in honor of our Sauiour at La Zuecca.

The Pope ſends a golden roſe to the Venetian Prince.

Not long after, *Ormanetta* Biſhop of Padua beeing dead, the Pope beſtowed that ritch Biſhoprick on *Frederico Cornare* the Biſhop of Bergamo, and that of Bergamo vpon *Ieronimo Ragazzone* Biſhop of Nouara: it did highly content the Senate to ſee one of thoſe Churches reſtored to the family of *Cornares*, who for a long time had gouerned it, and the other to a houſe ſo well deſeruing of the Common-wealth, for *Ragazzone* was brother to *Iacomo* and *Placido Ragazzoni*, beloued of the Signory for their good ſeruice done to the State.

This ioy, the fate of Breſcia did greatly leſſen, where the plague dayly conſumed

ſumed multitudes: wherevpon in Iuly the Prince and Senate for three daies made ſollemne preceſſions, praying vnto God for their health.

Breſcia afflicted with the plague.

The ſame yeere ſundry prodigies were ſeene, a great Comet ouer all Europe, and at Rome a globe of fire in the ayre like to a great tunne which, ariſing ouer the gate *del populo*, vaniſhed ouer Caſtle *Angelo*: beſides a cleere light was ſeene in Romagnia at midnight, which notwithſtanding the darkeneſſe ſhined ſo bright as that men did as eaſily ſee to read as at noone day, theſe were interpreted ſignes of future miſery.

Sundry prodigies ſeene in the ayre.

Not long after, newes was brought to Venice of the death of D. *Iohn* of Auſtria who deceaſſed at Namur in the beginning of the yeere 1578. at which time likewiſe Prince *Venieri* oppreſt with old age, and ſurpriſed with ſickneſſe (then when he thought to celebrate the birth day of Princeſſe *Cecilia Contareni* his wife, for which *Franceſco Moroſini* his ſonne in law a noble Gentleman prepared great triumphs) departed this mortall life on the third of March, being generally bewailed of the whole City hauing gouerned the Commonwealth eight months and twenty daies. The ceremonies which were wont to bee made in the Church of Saint *Iohn* and *Paul*, were by reaſon of the great raine performed in Saint Markes, his body was afterwards buried in the Church of Maran. The Archduke of Auſtria craued his picture of the Senate, together with his coate armour which hee wore vpon the day of the battaile of Lepanto, which the Senate willingly granted.

The funerall ceremonies ended, and the Senators after the vſuall manner proceeding to a new election, *Nicolo de Ponte* a very graue and noble Senator, foure ſcore and eight yeeres old, and Procurator of Saint Marke, being a learned man which in his youth had read publikely at Venice, was choſen. In his time the Commonwealth was peaceable, the Turke turning his force vpon the Perſian.

THE same yeere the great Duke of Tuscany discouered a conspiracy against himselfe and his brethren made by certaine Florentine Gentlemen, who were apprehended and publikely executed, and not long after *Ioane* of Austria his wife died in child-bed, a very vertuous Princesse. The yeere following 1580. though there were fierce wars both in the East, and Netherlands, men fearing that it would likewise renue in France, the Venetians were quiet ouer their whole dominions.

The second yeere of Prince *Ponte* his soueraignty, an accident happened at Venice very pleasing to the Senate. *Francesco de Medicis* great Duke of Tuscany a very potent Prince was desirous to marry for his second wife *Bianca* daughter to *Bartilmeo Capello* a Venetian Gentleman, and to that end sent *Mario Sforza* to Venice to acquaint the Senate and her father therewith. The Senate sent for *Barthelmeo* and his sonne *Vittorio* whom they knighted, then adopted the great Dutchesse *Bianca* daughter to the Venetian Signory, in the same manner as in former time they had done *Catherina Cornare* Queene of Cyprus: the State then and afterwards shewing great signes of ioy, but chiefly vpon the arriuall of Don *Iohn de Meditis* the great Dukes brother, sent to Venice to conduct her to Florence, and *Giouan Micaele* and *Antonio Tepulo* were sent Ambassadors to the great Duke in the Senates name to congratulate his marriage, and to be present at Florence at the great Dutchesse coronation.

They likewise sent *Marco Iustiniano* Ambassador to *Charles Philibert* the new Duke of Sauoy, to bewaile with him the death of *Emanuell* his father, a great friend to the Venetian State. And because *Philip* had obteined the crowne of Portugall by the death of the Cardinall King, the Senate appointed *Vincento Troni*, and *Ieronimo Lippomano* both Knights and noble Senators, Ambassadours to his Maiesty, to reioyce with him in the Senates name for his happy fortune.

Ambassadors sent to the King of Spain.

Now because peace had in Venice begotten excesse in the expense of priuate Cittizens which commonly carrieth sundry mischiefes along with it (for there where frugality and parcimony hath place, religion, vertue, and modesty doe flourish) a decree was made, that superfluous expence in garments, feasts and womens lying in, should be moderated.

Decrees against the Venetians superfluous expences.

They abolished the vse of all sorts of pearle, true or counterfeit, onely women were permitted to weare a small carkanet of them about their neckes: costly skinnes, and furres were wholly forbidden to bee worne, together with the vse of any gold or siluer lace vpon garments: Moreouer, it was not lawfull for any Curtezan to weare any precious iem, iewels of gold or siluer, or to vse any tapistry: Great penalties were imposed not onely vpon the transgressors of this decree, but on workmen which should make or sell any of these prohibited things: and excessiue expense was not onely forbidden in womens lying in, but likewise the vsuall visitation of friends, vnlesse they were neere kinsfolke, and to preuent all deceit herein, the mid wiues were enioyned within three daies after any woman was deliuered of child to aduertize the Magistrate thereof. An other decree was made against superfluous diet, restrayning it within the bounds of modesty: peacocks, partridge, feasant, and all dainty fish were banished from the tables of delicious Epicures, Iesters and Buffons from their houses. It was likewise forbidden not to serue double messe of fish or flesh into any banquet, and a commandement to all Cookes to giue in the names of such to the Magistrate as had hired them to dresse any, together with the order therein obserued.

A Decree against superfluous dyet.

All Gouernors of townes, and Iudges of Prouinces were likewise enioyned,

not

not to beſtow any exceſſiue coſt in garments, houſhold-ſtuffe or ſeruants, becauſe that modeſty and proportion in gouernors, is an aſſured bridle to hold back ſubiects from doing euill. For, where euery man is ſuffered to liue after his owne pleaſure without order of law, there of neceſſity muſt all miſchiefe and riot abound: for this cauſe the State enacted great and greeuous penalties vpon the tranſgreſſors of theſe ſo holy and wholeſome decrees: For it auailes not a Commonwealth to haue good lawes, vnleſſe ſubiects doe obey them, and Magiſtrates ſee them ſeuerely executed.

Whileſt the Senate were making theſe wholeſome lawes, the Perſian perceiuing that he had to doe with ſo potent an enemy as the Turke ſought to weaken him by buſying him in more places then one, and to that end did the ſame winter ſend an Ambaſſador to the Venetians, requiring that of them which they had propounded vnto him, for during the warre againſt Ottoman, hee intreated them to enuade the Turke now that hee was buſied in Perſia, promiſing ſo ſtreightly to encloſe them as they ſhould neuer eſcape from thence, thereby hoping wholly to roote out the tyrannous memory of the Ottomans who went about to make themſelues abſolute monarkes of the whole world.

A Perſian Ambaſſador comes to Venice.

The Venetians diſmiſſed this Ambaſſador with an ambiguous anſwere, as men that had no intent to entangle themſelues in a new warre, without likelihood of great aduantage, and aſſured hope of victory. In this manner ended the yeere 1580.

The yeere following 1581. Pope *Gregory* the thirteenth perceiuing that becauſe the courſe of the ſunne had not beene rightly obſerued, the Equinoctiall of the ſpring had gotten tenne daies before the courſe of the ſunne, whereby the feaſt of Eaſter (on which all other mouable feaſts depend) was not celebrated at the iuſt time appointed in the primitiue Church by the councell of Nice, which in congruity if it were not reformed, the holy daies of winter would bee kept in ſummer, and thoſe of ſummer in winter, he ſent for the skilfulleſt Aſtrologians of Europe to come to Rome, and commanded them after exact calculating the courſe of the planets, to referre the Equinoctiall of the ſpring to the 21. day of March, as it had beene in old time decreed by the fathers of the ſaid councell of Nice, and to finde out ſome meanes and rule, that the ſame inconuenient might for euer be remoued: Theſe learned men did what the Pope commanded, by referring the Equinoctiall to it true place, and by taking away for once, tenne daies from October: His Holineſſe aſſured that this was the onely true remedy, approued it, and by his iniunction commanded it to be obſerued ouer all Chriſtendome: only the Greekes and ſome other nations would not entertaine this reformation, which was diuiſed by *Lodouicus Lilius* a very famous Mathematician, and diuulged ouer all Chriſtendome by his Holineſſe command.

Vpon what occaſion the Pope cauſed tenne daies to be taken from the yeere.

The ſame yeere there aroſe ſome contention betwixt the Venetians and knights of Malta, becauſe that thoſe knights ſcoured the ſeas to ſurpriſe the Turkes, whom ſome times they tooke in the Venetians ſeas, whereat *Amurath* being incenſed, ſent them word that if they would not take order that his ſubiects might ſafely paſſe through their ſeas, himſelfe would ſend a mighty fleet to ſecure them. The Venetians complained to the great Maſter of Malta, intreating him not to permit his veſſels any more to trouble the Turkes on their ſeas: but the Malteſes making no account hereof, the Venetians tooke from them a ſhip of warre which they ſent into Candy, and not long after tooke two Gallies from them, which being brought to Corfou, all the Turkiſh ſlaues in them were ſet at liberty, and the empty Gallies reſtored to the knights. The Venetians the ſame yeere to ſatisfie the Turke did publikely behead *Gabriele Heme* a Venetian Gentleman.

Contention betwixt the Venetians and Knights of Malta.

A Venetian Gentleman is executed to ſatisfie the Turke.

This *Heme* in a Galley of his owne had in the Archipelago fought with a Turkiſh Galeot which was going from Argier to Conſtantinople with the vice-

vice-queene of the same Kingdome, and a sonne and daughter of hers, which carried rich presents to *Amurath*, all the Turkes both men and women in it he put to the sword setting all the Christian slaues at liberty.

Beside the execution of this gentleman, the Venetians, to appease the Turke, were enforced to send home foure hundred Turkish slaues in stead of so many Christians which the said *Heme* had set at liberty, and to pay him in ready money the sum of 800000. Ducats.

But to giue this yeere a more pleasing farewell, the Prince of Mantua did with great solemnity and magnificence marry one of the daughters of *Francesco* great Duke of Tuscany: and *Catherina* Infanta of Spaine was by King *Philip* her father promised in marriage to the Duke of Sauoy.

Not long after, Pope *Gregory* the thirteenth died in the foure score and third yeere of his age: his funeralls ended in Saint *Peters* Church, where he was buried in a chappel which himselfe had built, the Cardinals entred into the Conclaue, where after twelue daies, they elected Cardinall *Felix Perreti* of Montalto a Castle in the marches of Ancona, a Monke of Saint *Francis* order who tooke vpon him the name of *Sixtus* the fifth.

The creation of Pope Sixtus the fifth.

The same yeere on the fourth of Iune, *Nicolo de Ponte* the Venetian Prince, died, beeing ninty foure yeeres of age, hauing gouerned seuen yeeres and odde months, he lies buried in Saint *Maries* Church; his funeralls ended, and the forty one proceeding to a new election, *Pascale Cigogna*, Procurator of Saint Marke, was chosen Duke on the eighteenth of August of the same yeere.

A Dutchesse is cruelly murthered in Padua.

IN his time there happened a tragicall act in Padua a towne vnder the Venetian Signory, into whose territories presently vpon the election of Pope *Sixtus* the fifth, *Paulo Iordano Vrsino* Duke of Brasciano retired himself (iealous of the Pope who suspected that the Duke had put a kinsman of his to death before his Papacy, hauing married his widdow *Victoria Corembona* a beautifull Lady)

Lady)and there dyed, not without ſuſpition of beeing poyſoned, for which loſſe the Dutcheſſe beeing extreamly greeued, retired with two of her bretheren to Padua, vnder the protection of the State of Venice, till ſuch time as ſhee pleaſed to returne home to her father at Eugubia. *Lodouico Vrſino* kinſman to the deceaſed Duke, lay at that time in Padua, for whoſe ſake the Senate gaue him imployment in a iourney into the Leuant: this man, either of himſelfe, or prouoked by others, did on a night with diuerſe armed men, go to the Dutcheſſe houſe, whom hee cruelly murthered, together with one of her bretheren.

The report of this murther beeing carried to Venice, the Senate ſent Commiſſioners to puniſh the Author and complices of this homicide. *Vrſino* hauing notice heereof, and certaine of his letters intercepted, which diſcouered the fact, ſo as hee could not deny it, reſolued to defend himſelfe in his houſe with fifty of his owne followers, determining to hold out till the laſt man: but the Magiſtrates enuironing the houſe with their gardes, and perceiuing that hee would not yeeld, cauſed a Cannon to bee brought, wherewith they battered and beat downe part of the houſe, killing ſome of the defendants. *Lodouico* at laſt perceiuing longer reſiſtance to be vaine, yeelded himſelfe, who beeing impriſoned, together with ſome of his complices, and found guilty of the Dutcheſſe murther, himſelfe was ſtrangled in priſon, and his adherents publickly executed.

The murtherers are put to death.

The end of the third Booke of the ſeuenth Decade.

The Contents of the fourth Booke of the seuenth Decade.

HEnry *the third, French King, is slaine by a Monke.* Henry *of Bourbon King of Nauar is proclaimed King of France, Foure Popes dye in lesse then a yeare. The Venetians are iealous of the Turkes and Milaneses. The building of the Bridge of Rialto. The conuersion of* Henry *of Bourbon French King, hee sends a sollemne Ambassage to Rome, where Pope* Clement *the eight refuseth to giue him his blessing. All the Cities of France yeeld to* Henry *the fourth. The Venetians send Ambassadors to him. Pope* Clement *blesseth the French King. Peace betwixt the French and Catholick Kings. The French King marrieth the Lady* Mary *of Medicis Princesse of Florence. Peace betwixt the French King and Duke of Sauoy. The Venetians cleere the Adriattick Seas from Pirates. A decree of the Venetian Senate against the Clergies purchasing of lands. An other Decree concerning building of Churches. The creation of Pope* Paul *the fifth Hee complaines to the Venetian Ambassador against the Senates law, forbidding the Clergie to purchace lands, or to build Churches without licence. The Popes resolution vpon the Venetians refusall. Hee sends two Iniunctions to them concerning that businesse, with the Senates answer. Excommunication against the Venetians is published at Rome. They make two Declarations vpon the Popes excommunication. The Pope and Venetians warlike preparations against each other. The French King is a Mediator for Peace betwixt the Pope and Venetians, and to that end sends the Cardinall* Ioyeuse *to Rome. The Pope after sundry difficulties condiscends to reuoke his censures, and to giue the Cardinall* Ioyeuse *ample Commission to doe it. The substance of the Articles whereby the Censures were reuoked. And lastly the reuocation of them by the said Cardinall in Venice.*

The fourth Booke of the seuenth Decad of the Historie of Venice.

WHILEST the Venetians, and generally all Italy enioyed peace, France and the Netherlands were afflicted with warre: And *Henry* the third French King beeing treacherously slaine by a Monke, the cheefe of the Army as well Catholicks as Protestants, proclaimed *Henry* of Bourbon, King of France and Nauarre, as first Prince of the bloud, and next heire to the Crowne.

But to returne to the Venetians vnto whom our History doth cheefly belong. The yeare following 1590. there was a great dearth of Corne ouer all Italy, but the Venetian Senate made such speedy prouision of graine from England and Poland, as during that time of scarcity, Bakers stalls and markets were better stored with bread, and the price thereof cheaper then in any other Citty of Italy, where men could not buy as much as they pleased, though in Venice no man was limited. The same yeare on the 27. of August, Pope *Sixtus* the fifth dyed, hauing held the Papacie fiue yeares, foure moneths, and three dayes: Twenty dayes after, Cardinall *Giouan Baptista Castagna* a Romaine, was created Pope, intitling himselfe *Vrban* the seuenth, putting all men in hope of an happy gouernment: but he enioyed the Papacie onely twelue dayes. After his death the Sea was vacant aboue two moneths; in which *interim*, more then seuen hundred Bandetti spoiled the countrey round about Rome: against them the colledge of Cardinals, and great Duke of Tuscany sent forces. At last the Conclaue chose Cardinall *Nicolo Sfondrato* of Milan Pope, intitling himselfe *Gregory* the foureteenth.

Pope Sixtus death, with the creation of Pope Vrban the 7.

Creation of Pope Gregory the 14.

Toward the latter end of this yeare, there was in Venice a Greeke called *Marco Bragadino Mamagna*, one that had beene a Monke famous for opinion men had of him, that he could transmute quick-siluer into gold, the people were not alone bewitched with this golden dreame, but the Nobility, and some Princes of Italy, sought his friendship, hoping by his meanes to turne mountaines into gold: but this Impostor beeing no longer able to conceale his deceit, fled from Venice into Bauaria, where the Duke discouering his cousenage, imprisoned and condemned him to be hanged, but the prisoner making sute to bee beheaded, the Duke granted his requeste. The Venetians hauing carefully prouided for the famine (as hath beene said) were the yeare following 1591. much perplexed, hauing intelligence that the Turke made great preparation for warre. They sent forces into Candy and to other places, confronting the enemie: but they were soone freed from that feare, being aduertised that the Turke did it at the request of the French King, to infest the Spaniard, they did afterwards fortifie Bressia and Bergamo, suspecting the great forces which were in the state of Milan: they did likewise build that goodly bridge ouer the great Canall of the Citty, called the bridge of Rialto.

The deceit of a Greeke.

The Venetians are iealous of Turke and Milanses.

The building of the bridge of Rialto.

In the meane time Pope *Gregory* the fourteenth dyed, the tenth moneth and tenth day of his Papacie, hee was a great fauourer of the French league, to whose ayde he sent forces vnder the command of his Nephew *Hercole Sfondrato* Duke of Mont marcian at the charge of the Sea Apostolick; but after the Popes death their pay beeing no more currant, those troopes by little and little disbanded.

The death of Pope Gregory the 14.

The

The Creation and death of Pope Innocent the 9.

The Sea was vacant thirteen dayes, at the end of which Cardinall *Giouan Antonio Faschinetta* the Bolognesse was created Pope, assuming the name of Innocent the 9. at first he seemed to fauour the league of France, but his deseigns were vain for he liued but two monethes and one day after he was made Pope.

The Cardinalls went into the Conclaue at the beginning of the yeare 1592. and elected *Hipolito* Cardinall *Aldobrandino* nominated Clement the 7. who seemed willing to aid the French league with men and money.

The Creation of Pope Clement the 7.

At the same time Candy was miserably afflicted with the Pestilence, where in a short space dyed twenty thousand persons: one thing is worthy to be noted, that toward the latter end of August, when the sickness beganne to decrease, there was seene in a night on the east side of the Island a great cloude of fire which giuing light for an houres space as if it had beene noone dayes, did to the great terror of the beholders runne through the ayre as farre as Spina longa, and there fell into the Sea, where for a long time it burnt in the water, and at last it vanished.

A Prodigie.

Now the Citty of Venice hauing beene (as all men know and as wee haue declared in the first booke of this History) builded by those, who flying from the fury and incursions of barbarous nations, retired into those lakes where it now standeth; and in the same manner as it beganne, hath still daily augmented and encreased, so as till this day many famous men, learned in all arts haue come thither from all parts of Christendome as to the Sanctuary of the Muses, where those which are excellent in any art whatsoeuer are so honored and cherished by the nobility, as they presently forget their natiue Contrey, making their perpetuall abode there: where vppon it came to passe the same yeare that certaine fauorers of learning hauing honorable command in the Citty propounded the building of an Academy there, where by turnes they would meeet, and read publicke lectures in that art which euery man profest, and to this end nine gallant spirrits ioyned together (*Pompeo Limpia de Bari, Lucius Scarannus de Brindiz, Fabio Paulino de Vdina, Giouan Baptista Leone, Georgio Contaren* of Venice, *Guido Cassono de Seranall, Theodore Angeluccio de Bella forte in la Marca, Vnicentio Galieno* the Roman, and *Giouan Paulo Gallucio de Salles*) and laid the foundation of this vertuous work, choosing a fit place for the purpose, where continuing their ordinary lectures the glory and reputation of this Venetian Academy extended so farre, as diuers notable men haue since then come thither, whereby it is daily much beautified and augmented.

The Institution of the Venetian Academy.

Thus ended this yeare. At the beginning of the next which was 1593. though the Venetians sought to satisfie the Turke, by keeping the Vscoques of Segna from scouring the Adriattick Seas, yet, not relying on their perfidious promises, beeing aduertised that they made great preparations by land and Sea, they re-enforced the Garrisons of Candy, which were much weakened by the late pestilence: then perceiuing that the Turkish Army, which came from Constantinople, made incursions through Croatia and approached the Contry of Frioul, belonging to their state, resolued to build a fort vpon the Confines thereof, at al times to defend the Contry from the Turkes incursions, they committed the building thereof to skilfull Ingeniers, and to some of the cheefest Senators which for that it is seated in a goodly soyle tenne miles from Vdina, and within halfe a mile of the Emperors territories, was called Noua Palma.

The same yeare, *Henry* King of France and Nauarre, after sondry battailes and ouerthrowes of his enemies did through the instruction of the Arch-bishop of Bourges and sundry Doctos of Paris require to bee reconciled vnto the Roman Church, and on the fiue and twentith day of Iuly made publick profession thereof, in Saint *Denis* Abbey, before the said Archbishop, accompanied by the Cardinall *Bourbon* Archbishop of Rouen, nine Bishops, and

diuerse

diuerſe other Prelates and Religious men, proteſting to liue and dye in the ſayd Catholick religion, and to maintaine it with, and againſt all men: hee made profeſſion of his faith, accompliſhed all ceremonies requiſite in ſo ſolemne an acte, and then receiued abſolution, to the wonderfull ioy and applauſe of the people.

A ſolemne Ambaſſage from France to Rome.

Not long after this publick conuerſion, the King ſent the Duke of Neuers and other Prelates to Rome, by them to preſent his obedience to the Pope, and to witneſſe his deſire to imitate the example of the Kings his Predeceſſors, and by his actions, like them, to merit the title and grade of the Churches eldeſt ſonne, and to intreate his Holyneſſe to approoue his conuerſion, and to honor him with his bleſſing.

The Pope after ſundry honors done to the Duke of Neuers, would not at firſt endure to heare tell of the King, notwithſtanding that the Duke and Prelates, which accompanied him, aſſured him that his conuerſion was true and vnfeigned, and therefore humbly beſought his Holyneſſe to beleeue it, which hee refuſing to doe, would neither abſolue the King, nor ratifie that which had beene done at Saint *Denis*. The French in the meane time perceiuing that the King had abiured his former errors, and was become a Catholick, and afterwards crowned and annoynted at Chartres with the holy oyle, according to the ancient cuſtome of the French Kings: all rebellious citties, one after another, returned vnder his obedience. The Venetians ſent Ambaſſadors to the French King, to congratulate his conuerſion, and to reioyce with his Maieſty for his happy ſucceſſe, in recouering the greateſt part of his kingdome.

The Venetians ſend Ambaſſadors to the French King.

At the beginning of the yeare following 1595. *Amurath* the Turkiſh Emperor dyed, *Mahomet* his eldeſt ſonne ſucceeded him, who calling all his brethren into his chamber, cauſed them to bee ſtrangled in his preſence.

The Pope beeing aduertiſed of the French Kings good ſucceſſe, who ſtill humbled himſelfe to the Sea Apoſtolick, and had againe ſent *Dauid du Perron* Biſhop of Eureux to Rome, to procure his abſolution, was willing to grant his requeſt, notwithſtanding many were of contrary opinions: Wherevpon, comming one Sunday morning beeing the eighteene of September, in his *Pontificalibus* into Saint *Peters* Hall, hee approoued King *Henries* abiuration, with all ceremonies therein requiſite, receiuing him to fauour, and into the boſome of the Church, with his bleſſing Apoſtolicall, inioyning him due penance: which done, Drums and Trumpets ſounded in ſigne of ioy, and Cannons thundred from Caſtle Angelo, all men reioycing at his good fortune, (the Spaniſh Ambaſſador excepted) who in his Maiſters behalfe proteſted, that the ſame act could not preiudice his Kings titles.

The Pope bleſſeth and abſoluеth the French King.

During theſe ſolemnities at Rome, *Paſcale Cicogna* Duke of Venice dyed, beeing foure ſcore and fiue yeares old, hauing gouerned the Common-wealth nine yeares, one moneth, and fifteene dayes, hee lyes buryed in the Church of *Santa Maria de Cruciferi*.

Marin

The Cardinall of Florence Legat in France.

MARIN GRIMANI Knight and Procurator of Saint *Marke*, succeeded him, beeing beloued of all men for his rare vertue and charitie to the poore. The Pope in the meane time to confirme what hee had done to the most Christian King, sent the Cardinall of Florence his Legate into France, who was honorably entertained at Paris, where hee made some aboade; for open warre beeing denounced betwixt France and Spaine, the Pope became a Mediator of peace, and to that end sent the Generall of the Fryers, a Sicillian, with ample Commission, together with the Legat, to treate of peace betwixt those two great Kings; hee had receiued the like authority from the King of Spaine; and in the end, after sundry goings too and fro, peace (which all men desired) ensued, the yeare 1598.

The Venetians perceiuing that the Vscoques did not giue ouer their robbing the Dalmatian and Histrian seas, sent certaine Galleys thither, vnder the command of *Giouan Bembo* their Generall, assisted by Colonell *Pierconte Gabutio* & his troopes, who defeated these theeues, and cleered the seas. Heerein, during peace did the Venetians busie themselues, whilest the Turke enuaded Hungary and Transiluania. But the Vscoques in the yeare 1599. continuing their incursions, the Venetians sent *Nicolo Donato*, who succeded *Bembo*, against them, together with the same Colonell *Pierconte Gabutio* and his Regiment, who entred and wasted their countrey, tooke diuerse of theirs Castles, and slew many of them.

The Venetians defeat the Vscoques.

Henry the 4. motioneth a marriage with the Princesse of Florence.

Henry the fourth French King, vpon diuerse iust and reasonable causes, hauing obtained the Popes dispensation, to repudiate his wife the Lady *Marguerite* of France, sister to the late King, and to marry an other by whom hee might haue issue, craued the Lady *Mary* of Medicis, Princesse of Florence, daughter to the late *Francisco* great Duke of Tuscany, and Neece to *Ferdinand de Medicis*, now great Duke, a Princesse beside her youth, endowed with rare beauty, wisdome, and many excellent parts. The great Duke perceiuing how honorable this match would bee to himselfe and the whole family of Medicis, did willingly consent therevnto, wherevpon so soone as it was determined and concluded, a great Lord of France was sent thither, who in the Kings name married her at Florence, honoring her

The Kings mariage celebrated at Florence.

as

as his maiſters wife: Then all things prepared for the iourney of ſo great a Princeſſe towards the latter end of the yeare ſhe embarked hir ſelfe and traine in the great Dukes Gallies, ſailing to Marſeilles, where arriuing, ſhe remained for certaine daies, receauing magnificent entertainment, till ſhe might farther know the pleaſure of the King her husband, who at that time made warre vpon the Duke of Sauoy, for recouery of the Marquiſat of Saluſſes, which that Duke had ſeazed on during the ciuill warres of France: His Maieſtie hauing intelligence that the Queene his wife was arriued at Marſeilles, ſent word that ſhee ſhould come to Lyons, whither himſelfe came in poſt, and conſummated the marriage begun at Florence.

Italy in the meane time was in all arme, becauſe the Count *Fuentes* being by King *Philip* ſent Lieutenant Generall to Milan, made great leuies of ſoldiers both Spaniards, Italians, Swiſſes and Almaines, vnder collour of aiding the Duke of Sauoy againſt the French King, if peace betwixt thoſe Princes, treated of at the Popes command by his Nephew the Cardinall *Aldobrandini*, tooke not effect. *Italy iealous of the Spaniards.*

This troubled all Italy, and eſpecially the Venetians in regard of their townes in Lombardy. The great Duke likwiſe grew iealous: whervpon, each of them armd, and gaue order to fortifie their frontiers: the like did *Franciſco Maria* Duke of Vrbin Peace in the meane time being proclaimed at Lyons betwixt the Chriſtian King and duke of Sauoy at the beginning of the yeare 1601. and Count Fuentes for all that not diſarming, but on the contrary encreaſing his forces, made the French King to renew his league with the Swiſſes, and to leuy new troupes, that if the Spaniard ſhould enuade any of his friends, or Confederats in Italy, him ſelfe might ſpeedily be able to ſuccor him. *Peace betwixt the French King and Duke of Sauoy*

King *Philip*, aduertized of this iealozy commanded Count *Fuentes* to diſarme, whereby al theſe ſuſpitions ceaſed.

Not-with-ſtanding, the Venetians ſent the Colonell *Pier-conte* with other Captaines into Lombardy; whither like-wiſe by their commandement the Generall *Leonardo Donato* was gone, together with *Giouan Baptiſta*, Generall of their fantery, to fortifie their frontier townes, hauing diſcouered a plot laid to ſurprize one of their cheefeſt Cities; and although Count Fuentes, by his maſters commandement, had deuided his Army at Milan into ſundry parts, namely into Flanders, Croatia, and to Prince *Doria*, yet he ſtill retained ſuch great numbers at Milan as might iuſtly cauſe his neighbors to feare and ſuſpect: The Venetians likewiſe armed certaine Gallies and two Galeaſſes.

Diuers cauſes mooued the Venetians to doe ſo, but cheefly, becauſe Prince *Doria*, by King *Phillips* commandement, hauing rigged a mighty fleet houered vp and downe the mediterranean, no man knowing his deſeigne: in the end he cleered this doubt, for he ſailed to Argier in Barbary, making an attempt there, which by reaſon of ſundry difficulties had no good ſucceſſe. *The cauſe of the Venetians iealouſie.*

In the yeare 1602. the fort called Palma Noua by the Venetians was ended, and is thought to be one of the goodlieſt in all Italy, which beeing inhabited, they there beganne to build faire houſes, and goodly Pallaces, ſo as in a ſhort time they hope it will prooue as populus as ſtrong. The Senate afterwards perceiuing that one of the mouthes of Po, would in time choake vp with aboundance of earth, the Hauens of Chioggia and Malamoc, to the great preiudice and hinderance of the Citty of Venice, which by that meanes would looſe the ordinary trafficke and commerce of thoſe Hauens, cauſed a great trench to bee made, through which they diuerted that mouth of the Riuer another way, making it to fall into the Sea at a place whereas it could doe noe more hurt.

At the ſame time *Philippo Paſcalit* arriued at Venice returning from his iourney againſt the Vſcoques, hee was ſent by the Senate as Prouidator

Generall of Dalmatia, wherein hee got great commendation, hauing defeated those theeues who were afterwards wholy rooted out by the Archduke. *Theodoro Balbi* likewise Prouidator of the Gulphe, did put the Pirates of Barbary to flight, who scoured the seas almost to Venice, from whom hauing taken three Galeots, and set many Christian slaues at liberty, hee did so terrifie them, as they durst no more come into those seas: The great Dukes Galleys had the like good hap, which according to their custome sailing in the Archipelago to meet with Turkish Foists, and to spoile their sea coasts, incountred the Galleys of Rhodes, which they fought with, tooke some of them, and carried a rich booty to Florence.

Diuers Pirates are defeated.

But not to stray farre from the Venetians, the Clergie of Prague hauing vehemently contested against Doctor *Francisco Zabarello*, for the suite preferd to sell certaine antient Church lands; The Senate made a decree, that the Church should not appropiate vnto it selfe rents possessed by the Layety, grounding that decree vpon a prohibition made by the Senate, in the yeare 1333. that no lands should bee giuen or bequeathed in perpetuity to Churches within the Citty and Dutchy of Venice: and if any were left vnto them, they should bee sold by a certaine time prefixt, and the money alone to be theirs: alledging for reason, that the Clergie, who pretend themselues and goods to bee exempt from all necessary charges belonging to the Common-wealth, the number of them dayly increasing, and on the contrary, that of the Cittizens still decreasing, who serue, and busie them selues in the ciuill gouernment, and the quantity of their goods wheron the publick reuenew depends, beginning to faile, in the end all wealth would of necessity fall to the Clergie.

The Senates Decree against the Clergie.

This law was variously obserued till the yeare 1536. when it was reduced to this forme, That none of what quality soeuer, should giue lands to the Church, but onely for two yeares space, in which time they should be sold: and if the sale were not made by the Clergie, a ciuill Magistrate should bee appointed to doe it. This beeing considered by the Senate, hath euer since beene generally practised ouer the whole Venetian state.

The yeare 1603. the Councell of the Pregnays at Venice, decreed, that no Venetian cittizen, of what degree or quality soeuer, should in the Citty, without the Senates consent, build any new Church, Hospitall, or Monastery, not that the Senate would wholy prohibit such buildings, but becausse the Prince and Senate as Superiours would consider whether it were needfull or not, there beeing in the citty one hundred and fifty Churches, Monasteries, Hospitalls, and other like places of deuotion. The yeare following 1604. the Venetians inioying peace, warre remooued it selfe to other places, as Germany, the Leuant, and Flanders.

A decree concerning building of Churches.

In the yeare 1605. Pope *Clement* the eight falling sick on the twelfth of February, dyed on the third of March following, hauing gouerned the sea of Rome thirteene yeares, his body was carried to Saint *Peters* Church, and buried in the Clementine chappell which himselfe had built: Then the Cardinalls entring into the Conclaue, elected *Alessandro de Medicis* Cardinall of Florence, sonne to the illustrious *Octauio*, who beeing Archbishop of Florence, was made Cardinall by Pope *Gregory* the thirteenth, and beeing chosen Pope, tooke vpon him the name of *Leo* the tenth. The Romaines were very glad of his election, but their ioy lasted not long, for hee dyed of a Feuer, the twenty sixth day after hee was made Pope: Some thought hee was poysoned, but his body beeing opened in the presence of diuerse Physitions, they found it otherwise, hee lyes buryed in Saint *Peters* Church.

The death of Pope Clement the viij.

The election of Pope Leo the 10. and his sodaine death.

The Cardinals proceeding to a new election, and desirous to make haste, the Cardinalls *Farnese* and *Montalto* went to Cardinall *Aldobrandini*, intreating him to name three among the whole Colledge of Cardinalls (*Tuscus* and *Baronius* excepted) and they would choose one of the three: Wherevpon, the

the Cardinals *Clement*, *Arragon*, and *Borgeſius* beeing named, *Borgeſius* as beſt beloued, was preſently ſaluted Pope by way of adoration, intitling himſelfe *Paul* the fift. This Pope deſcended from an ancient family in Syenna, was ſonne to a Romaine Gentlewoman, his Father comming to dwell at Rome.

The creation of Pope Paul the fift.

But the Venetian Clergie, notwitſtanding the Senates decree, did dayly more and more augment their reuenues and poſſeſſions, as well within the Citty as abroad: the Senate for reducing their whole State to one conformable cuſtome, had before (as hath beene ſaid) diuulged their law ouer all their dominions, and added therevnto a prohibition, that none within their Citty or Signory, vnder what coullor ſoeuer, ſhould ſell, giue, or in any ſort alienate lands to the Clergie without the Senates permiſſion, which ſhould not be granted, but with the ſame ſolemnities, vſuall at the alienation of the publick reuenue, and all alienations made otherwiſe, to bee declared voide, the lands confiſcate, and Notaries puniſhed. The Pope at the beginning of his Papacie, hauing notice of this law, did duly examine it, and would in no ſort approoue it: but toward the end of October the ſame yeare, complained thereof to the Venetian Ambaſſador, at the time of publick audience, ſaying, That whileſt the Sea of Rome was vacant, the Venetians had made a lawe, which prohibited the Clergie to purchaſe lands; adding (though it were made vpon important occaſion, and by vertue of a former decree) yet the Cannons diſanulled them both; therefore his pleaſure was to haue them reuoked, inioyning the Ambaſſador in his name, to ſignifie as much to the Signory.

The Pope complaineth to the Venetian Ambaſſador.

The Ambaſſador did what the Pope commanded, and within a while after receiued inſtruction and Commiſſion from the Senate, to acquaint his Holyneſſe with the equity of their cauſe, and iuſtice of their law, together with the Signories power, and authority to make ſuch decrees. The Pope, confident in his owne opinion, ſaid aloud, That he gaue him audience, onely to content the Venetians, and not to admit any of his propounded reaſons or excuſes: then made an other complaint, about the detaining of a Channon of Vincenza, and the Abbot of Nerueze, both of them accuſed of notorious crimes: and within a while after another, concerning the law, forbidding to build Churches without permiſſion: beeing reſolute to haue thoſe two lawes reuoked, and the priſoners deliuered to his Nuncio reſiding in Venice. And on the tenth day of September, making two Iniunctions, one concerning the two lawes, and the other about ſentencing the Clergie, hee ſent a Commiſſion to his Nuncio to preſent them, reſoluing vpon their anſwer and refuſall, to proceed to excommunication. But the Nuncio beeing peraduenture mooued with pitty, becauſe the Senate at that time had choſen an extraordinary Ambaſſador, by humble meanes to ſeeke to diuert his Holineſſe from his reſolution, and to induce him better to conſider of the matter, delaied the preſentation of thoſe iniunctions, which the Pope tooke in bad part: wherevpon, in all haſt he ſent him an expreſſe commandement to preſent them without farther delay. In regard whereof, vpon Chriſtmaſſe day, when Duke *Grimani* lay at point of death, and that the Signory and Senators were aſſembled, ſome of whom had receiued the holy Sacrament, and others were ready to receiue, the Nuncio craued audience, and preſented the two iniunctions, which, notwithſtanding the Dukes death happened the day following, were not opened till after the election of the new Duke.

The Popes reſolution vpon the Venetians refuſall.

Prince *Grimani* hauing gouerned nine yeares and odde moneths, departed this mortall life in the Chriſtmaſſe holy-dayes, in the yeare 1605. his funerals ended, *Leonardo Donato* Knight, and Procurator of Saint *Marke*, was after the vſuall manner choſen in his ſteed, on the tenth day of February 1606.

AFter his election, the two iniunctions beeing opened, were both of one substance, containing that his Holynesse was aduertised, that the Venetian Senate had decreed diuerse things contrary to the liberty of the Church, and authority of the Sea Apostolick, and diuulged ouer all their Signories certaine lawes particular to the Citty of Venice, forbidding to build Churches and Monasteries, and to allienate secular possessions to the Clergie, without the Senates permission: which as repugnant to the Churches liberty, his Holynesse declared to bee of no force; and they who had made them, to haue incurred Ecclesiasticall censures, commanding them on paine of excommunication, presently to reuoke and breake those lawes; threatning to proceed farther, if they obeyed him not.

The Senates answer to the Pope.

To this, the Senate answered on the 28. of Ianuary, the same yeare 1606. That with greefe and amazement it vnderstood by his Holynesse letters, that hee disliked the lawes of the Venetian common-wealth, prosperously obserued for many ages, and neuer till then taxed by any of his predecessors, the reuocation whereof would ouer-throw the foundation of their State; that hee accounted those lawes to be contrary to the authority of the Sea Apostolick, blaming those which made them, as infringers of the Churches liberty, notwithstanding that they had beene men of singular piety, done good seruice to the Sea of Rome, and were now in heauen: That the Senate according to his Holinesse aduertisement, had examined both the old and new lawes, and could find nothing in th' em, but what might be decreed by a Soueraigne Prince; concluding, that the Venetians did not thinke that they had incur'd any censures, nor that his Holynesse, repleate with piety and religion, would without considering the cause, continue his menaces. This answer did much displease the Pope, who presently thundred an excommunication against them, which on the seuenteenth day of Aprill the same yeare, was published ouer all Rome, and hung vp in the vsuall places, namely on the great gates of Saint *Peters* Church, Chancery, and Market place of *Campo de Fiore*, by *Christofero Fonduto*, and *Giouan Dominico de Pace*, the Popes Pursuiuant.

The censures against the Venetians are published.

Tha

The Prince and Senate hauing intelligence what was done at Rome, to preuent popular troubles and commotions, which might thereby ariſe in the townes and cities of their iuriſdiction, were deſirous to acquaint all their ſubiects therewith, and to this end, made two declarations, the one directed to all the Clergy of their dominions, and the other to the Magiſtrates and officers of the State, to ſtop and reſtraine all diſorders that might ariſe: wherevpon all that yeere diuers bookes were written on both ſides, ſome condemning the Venetians, others the Pope, euery man according to his owne paſſion.

The Venetians make a declaration vpon the Popes excommunication.

But at laſt this contention had like to haue beene decided by the ſword, both ſides making great preparations for warre: for the Venetians hauing intelligence that great numbers of horſe and foot were already leuied at Ferrara, and that the Romans had offered to aide the Pope in that warre with men and money, they likewiſe for their parts raiſed forces, fortifying their townes with men and neceſſary munition, becauſe they would not be taken vnprouided, ſo that there was great likelihood of a bloudy warre: But our good God, who with an eye of pitty lookes vpon his children, and takes no pleaſure to ſee their bloud ſpilt, raiſed vp a Mediator, by whoſe meanes this ſchiſme and controuerſie betwixt Chriſtians was appeaſed.

It was *Henry* the fourth French King, who to preuent the danger and skandall which might ariſe by this warre, did ſpeedily ſend the Cardinall *Ioyeuſe* to the Pope and Venetians, from him and in his name to mediate peace betwixt them; which had good ſucceſſe. For Cardinall *Ioyeuſe* being in haſt diſpatched from France with inſtructions from the King, neceſſary for his negociation, arriued at Rome on a Thurſday night the three and twentith of March 1607. and the ſame euening conferred with the Cardinals and French Ambaſſador about propounding this buſineſſe to the Pope, the next day after dinner, himſelfe and the Ambaſſador went to ſee his Holineſſe, vnto whom the Cardinall did at large reueale the cauſe of his comming: But becauſe the Pope ſeemed inexorable to any entreaty of agreement with the Venetians, till the Clergy and Ieſuits were firſt reſtored to their Churches and Colledge (the Venetians ſtill oppugning the Ieſuits) the Cardinal at this firſt audience would not altogether put him out of hope of their reſtitution, but only told him that he did not deſpaire of reconciling the Ieſuits to the Venetians, hauing bethought himſelfe of a fit meanes by which hee hoped if his Holineſſe would make vſe thereof to preuaile, which the next day he promiſed to propound.

The Freneh King mediates peace betwixt the Pope and Venetians.

The Pope, deſirous to know his deuiſe, did early the next day ſend for them, and then the Cardinall *Ioyeuſe* told him, that to hope by any expreſſe treaty to obtaine of the Venetian Senate the reſtauration of the Fathers Ieſuits, were but to loſe time, and to no purpoſe, but if his Holineſſe would giue him ample commiſſion and authority to reuoke the cenſures, and with it ſend him to Venice; he ſhewing this commiſſion to the Senate, and ſaying vnto them, loe, I haue here power and authority to take away the interdiction, but vpon this condition, that you reſtore the Ieſuits, happily the ſight thereof will make ſome impreſſion in them.

The Pope made ſhew that hee neither would nor could approoue this motion, ſaying, that he had engaged his promiſe not to abandon the Ieſuits, who had beene expulſed for fauoring his interdiction, vnto whom hee had giuen his word neuer to be reconciled to the Venetians till they were reſtored, and after ſundry other allegations this ſecond conference was to no purpoſe, euery man perceiuing by his Holineſſe countenance that he was much perplexed.

The French Cardinalls and other of the Kings ſeruants, meeting to conſult vpon ſome meanes to remoue theſe difficulties, entreated the Cardinall *Perron* to goe the next day after dinner to get expreſſe audience of the Pope, and if it were poſſible, to induct him, to grant certaine points for the furtherance of the buſineſſe.

Cardinall Perron confers with the Pope.

Cardinall *Perron* at their intreaty, vndertooke the matter, and for a while disputed with his Holinesse about the restauration of the Iesuists, shewing him the danger whereunto he exposed the Church and Christian Religion for one particular order, whose restoring was to be hoped for, though for a time deferred: he told him that his Holinesse should first re-establish his owne authority in Venice, and that once done, there was no doubt but that the Iesuits would ere long bee restored; and after many other important reasons, he at last obtained of his Holinesse, that seeing for that present he could not preuaile in the Iesuits behalfe, hee should let it passe and insert some clause in the Articles, whereby it might appeare to the world that he had not neglected their restauration.

The Pope grants a commission to the Cardinal Ioyeuse.

Then the Cardinall speaking of the Commission, the Pope would hardly bee drawne thereunto, supposing it to be dishonorable for the sea Apostolike, saying that the reuocation of the censures ought to bee done at Rome, and not sent to Venice; notwithstanding, the Cardinall alleadging diuers reasons to the contrary, the Pope at last consented to giue the Cardinall *Ioyeuse* a commission to reuoke the censures, which he should carry with him to Venice, but on this condition, to do his best for the restauration of the Iesuits, before he disanulled the interdiction. Hee did also (though with some difficulty) induce his Holinesse to bee pleased, that the French Ambassador resident at Rome, and not he which lay at Venice should in the French King and Venetian Signories name craue of him the reuocation of the censures in writing, for the Pope told him that the Spanish Ambassador resident at Venice, had craued it in the name of his Master and the Signory.

In a word, his Holinesse granted all his demands, onely he seemed vnwilling to declare his intent to the Consistory, saying he supposed that he ought not to doe it publikely, because he had not yet acquainted the Cardinals therewith, neuertheless hee would resolue vpon it, and the next day in the consistory would impart it to some particular Cardinals, and the same after-noone, call them one after an other into his chamber to take their vowes in secret.

According to his resolution his Holinesse hauing in the consistory declared his intention to some particular Cardinals, he did the same after-noone call the rest into his chamber, secretly to take their vowes, and in that businesse spent the week. The Spaniards being iealous and malcontent that they were not imployed in that negociation, and desirous to frustrate the matter, divulged certaine rumors, contrary to the Popes will and meaning, and among others a cunning letter written from Venice by D. *Francesco de Castro*, by which he certified the Pope, that if hee stood fast for the restoring of the Iesuits, he should obtaine it, and that the Venetians determined to make protestation, by surrending the prisoners, contrary to that which had beene concluded, and which his Holinesse had promised to himselfe. These false rumors did somewhat trouble the Pope who therevpon made some difficulty to proceed any farther; but Cardinall *Perron* soliciting and assuring him of the contrary, hee deliuered (according to his former resolution) the commission to Cardinall *Ioyeuse* willing him to make hast to Venice.

The Commission is giuen to Cardinal Ioyeuse to reuoke the censures at Venice.

The Spaniards being not able to crosse this resolution, made sute to haue Cardinall *Zapala* to bee ioyned in commission with Cardinall *Ioyeuse*, but their labor was lost; and yet in other solemnities *Zapala* and the Spanish Ambassador had in apparence some equality which the French Kings Ministers, because in their Kings name they were sureties for the Venetian Signory, as were Cardinal *Ioyeuse* and the French Ambassador for the Christian King: yet the world accounted it but a vaine and idle fable, for they had no such authority from the Signory of Venice, as had the French, who executed their commission to their Kings great fame and glory.

Cardinall *Ioyeuse*, together with the commission, receiued from his Holinesse the conditions on which the censures were to be reuoked, being in number sixe,

the

the effect whereof is thus: That the two Church men prisoners, namely the Abbot of Nerneze, and the Channon of Vincenza, shall bee freely giuen to the Pope: That his Holinesse shall reuoke his censures, making a declaration thereof to the Colledge: That the Venetian Signory shall within a while after send an Ambassage to the Pope: That the Duke by a declaration shall certifie the Clergy of his State, that the first declaration is reuoked: That the three Decrees mentioned in the Popes interdiction, and other lawes of the Signory shall continue in their full force and power, with this prouiso, that the Senate shall promise the French and Catholike King, not to execute them before the businesse be fully ended betwixt his Holinesse and the State of Venice, hauing first better and more amply informed the Pope of the iustice and equity of those lawes: And lastly that all Churchmen and Religious orders which are banished and expulsed from Venice, or the iurisdiction thereof, by reason of these troubles, may returne home to their houses and couents. But concerning the returne of the Iesuits, his Holinesse is content to deferre it, till an Ambassador from the Signory haue treated particularly with him concerning that point, certifying him that their expulsion proceeds from certaine causes and reasons which haue no community with the interdiction, and if it shall be found otherwise, then as easily to admit the restauration of the Iesuits, as that of other Clergy men.

The Articles on which the interdiction was reuoked.

Now Cardinall *Ioyeuse* departed from Rome with commission and Articles, and arriued at Venice, where hee was honorably receiued and entertained, many Senators going to meet him in the Bucentaure: Then the next day, beeing the twentith of Aprill, one of the States Secretaries, accompanied with the captaine and other officers of the prison, and for greater solemnity, with a publike Notary, brought the two prisoners to the house of the *Sieur de Fresne*, Ambassador to the French King, and deliuered them to him, as granted to the Pope at the intreaty of the King his Master, without preiudice to the States iurisdiction in such like cases, and the French Ambassador did presently consigne them into the hands of the Cardinall *Ioyeuse* who was in the same house, in the presence of the Secretary, with these words, *These are the prisoners which the Signory hath granted to his Holinesse*, not adding at whose entreaty, and so the Cardinall receiued them as the Popes prisoners; whereunto the Secretary at that time made no reply: In this manner by this omission on the one part, and silence on the other, it seemeth that some doubt, not well vnderstood, remayned betwixt the Pope and Signory, which neuertheless holds it honor preserued by the forme of the consignation inregestred by a publike Notary: and the Cardinall suppoſeth that the Pope ought to rest satisfied with the words of the *Sieur de Fresne*, or rather with his casuall or voluntary omission.

The Cardinals reception at Venice.

After what manner the prisoners were deliuered.

Then the next morning, which was the day appointed by the Senate, the Cardinall comming to the Colledge, after some circumstances of the Popes fatherly goodnesse, did assure them that the censures were reuoked, & hauing giuen them his blessing went to celebrate masse in the Patriarkes Church.

The manner of reuoking the censures.

The Dukes first declaration was likewise reuoked in this manner. *Leonardo Donato* by the grace of God Duke of Venice &c. To the reuerend Patriarkes Archbishops, and Bishops of our State and iurisdiction of Venice, and to the Vickars, Abbots, Priors, Rectors of parrish Churches, and all other Ecclesiasticall Prelats, greeting. Seeing it hath pleased our good God to finde out a way whereby our holy Father Pope *Paul* the fifth hath beene daylie informed as well of our good meaning, as integrity of our actions and continuall honour and reuerence which wee beare to the Sea of Rome, and thereby to take away all cause of strife, Wee, as wee haue euer desired and procured vnity, and good correspondence with the said Sea, of which wee are louing and obedient children, receiue likewise this contentation, to haue at last obtained the accomplishment of our holy desire.

The Duke reuoketh his first declaration.

Therefore

Therefore we thought good by our declaration to aduertise you hereof, giuing you besides to vnderstand, that whatsoeuer did belong herevnto, hauing beene faithfully performed on both parts, and the censures and interdiction remoued; the protestation likewise, which we made against them, hath beene and is reuoked: we being desirous that herein, and in all other our actions, the piety and religion of our State may still more and more appeare, the which we will carefully obserue, as our Predecessors haue euer done. Giuen in our Ducall pallace the one and twentith of Aprill 1607. signed *Marco Ottobon* Secretary.

The Senats doubt.

The Duke hauing published this declaration, and by deliuery of the prisoners satisfied for his part the conditions mentioned in the accord, the Senate was perplext, with a doubt of no meane consequence, which was, that the Pope for his part hauing made no mention at all concerning bookes and writings, published in behalfe of the said decrees, nor of the authors of the said bookes, which are two very important points, and which did wholly seeme to breake of this reconciliation, the State doubting that the Pope by this silence and omission had an intent to proceed afterwards against the Authors of the said bookes by the ordinary way of Ecclesiasticall iustice; and thinking it a matter against all reason to abandon those that had done them such good and faithfull seruice, after mature consultation, the Senate made a very notable and honorable decree that the Signory should protect them against all men, and assigne them a perpetuall pention.

In this manner, is the Commonwealth by Gods goodnesse, and reuocation of the censures, restored to her former ancient peace and glory.

The end of the fourth and last Booke of the seuenth Decade of the History of Venice.

FINIS.

A Table of the principall matters contained in the first Volume of the Historie of Venice, compiled for *the more easie finding out thereof by the right* course of Alphabet.

AVthors meaning whereof to treate. Fol. 1
Authors opinion concerning the Cities foundation. 4
A verie curious obseruation. 5
A wonderfull miracle smelling somewhat of Poperie. 5
Attila *defeated neere Tholouse.* 5
Arrian *sect ouer all Italy.* 7
Ancient custome of marrying their daughters. 9
A great miracle at Verona. 10
A league made with Luitprand. 12
A cruell and vnworthie act. 18
A punishment of God. 18
Ancient Malamoc ruinated. 24
Albiolans yeeld. 24
A verie excellent Librarie within the Palace. 27
A conspiracie against the Prince discouered. 28
Alexandrines, *insolent to straungers.* 30
Augustus *his Prouerbe.* 30
A Sea-Armie granted to the Grecians against the Sarracens. 34
A fleet sent against the Naretines. 45
A solemne oath made by the Clergie and chiefe Citizens. 45
A meruailous example of fortune. 51
Ambassadors of Dalmatia, Liburnia and Histria, come to Venice to complaine of the Narentines. 55
Ambassadors offers to the Venetians. 56
Albania is a part of Illiria 56
A diuine punnishment. 65
A wonderfull vision hapned to Peter *the Hermite.* 69
Assemblies answere to Pope Vrban *at the councell of Clermont.* 71
An admirable matter. 71
Alexis *practiseth treacherie.* 72
Alexis *&* Beamond *reconciled.* 73
A new agreement betweene Alexis *and the Christian Princes.* *ibid.*
A new Armie of Infidels. 74
A great battaile betwixt the Christians and the Infidels. *ibid.*
Armenia Maior giuen by the French men to Palmurus. 75
A verie dangerous way. 76
A luckie euent for the Christians. *ibid.*
Antioch S. Peters *first seat.* 77
Abundance of victuals at the beginning of the siege. *ibid.*
A great quarrell betweene Beamond *and the Earle of* S. Giles. 79
Agreement made with the king of Tripolie. *ibid.*
A new fleete of Venetians in Syria. 85
A new Armie of Hungarians in Dalmatia. 88
A couragious act of Prince Michaeli. 93
A strang case of a Pigeon. *ibid.*
All the Islands of the Grecian Empire taken. 95
A new religious Order. 97
Agreement with the Pisans. *ibid.*
A new Armie against the Normans. 98
A sodaine fire. 99
A league with William *king of Sicill.* 100
A secret league betwixt the Greeke Emperour, and the King of Sicill. 101
A great fleete against the Greeke Emperour. 102
A new deceit of the Greekes. *ibid.*
An example of great affection to a mans countrey. 104
All the Princes of the Greeke Empire murthered. 106
A generall Councell published to be holden at Dijon. *ibid.*
A resolued Ambassade to Frederick *in the Popes behalfe.* 107
At what time the Venetian Prince began to seale with lead. 108
At what time the Venetian Prince began to marrie the Sea. *ibid.*

Ancient manner of distributing almes. 112
A new manner of electing the Prince. 113
A new army of Christians for recouery of the Holy Land. 114
Agreement betwixt the Venetians and forraine Princes. 116
Agreement with the Bandetti of Zara. 118
A great fight at the Hauen of Constantinople. 119
An assault giuen to the Citie. ibid.
A discreet answere of a young Emperour. 120
A new Greekish inuention to deceiue the Christians. ibid.
A new agreement betwixt the Venetians and the Princes. 121
A decree of the Venetians about possession of the Islands. 124
A great courtesie. 126
A new strife betwixt the Venetians and Paduans. 126
A sedition of the Constantinopolitans affirming their Church not subiect to Rome. 127
A Colonie sent to Corfu. ibid.
Andrew king of Hungarie, chiefe of the voyage into Syria. 128
A Colonie sent into Candie. 131
A new commotion in Candace. ibid.
Accord betwixt Tepulo and Sanuto. 132
A new commotion in Candie. 133
Agreement betwixt the Venetians and Greekes. ibid.
Agreement with the chiefe Rebels of the Island. 135
Angelo Gradonico Gouernour of Candie. 136
Agreement with the Candiots. ibid.
Armie of the Greeks before Constantinople. 137
Articles of the truce betwixt the Venetians and Genoueses. ibid.
Andrea Tepulo sent to aide the Genoueses. 140
Agreement with the king of Hungarie for Zara. ibid.
An armie at Venice against Eccelin. 142
An assault giuen to Padua. 143
A noble courage of a Prenestine. ibid.
Acre taken by the Venetians. 147
A new Venetian fleet in Syria. 151
A new Venetian army sent to Modon. 152
A new Venetian armie against the Genoueses. ibid.
An vsuall Prouerbe. 155
Anconitans seeke to defraud the Venetians of their Impostes. 157
Anconitans pollicy to surprise the Venetians. ibid.
Anconitans send to Pope Nicholas the third. ibid.
A new warre with the Patriarch of Aquileia. 158
A traitor punished. 159
Acre taken by the Infidels. 160
At what time the Christians were driuen out of Syria. ibid.
A popular tumult about the creation of the Duke. ibid.
Andrew king of Hungary commeth to Venice. 163
A new war with the Genoueses. ibid.
A wonderfull matter in the Fennes Maotides. 164
A strange death of one of the Generals of the Venetian armie. 165
A new armie of the Venetians. 166
An enforced peace betwixt the Venetians and the Genoueses. ibid.
A detestable act of a bastard. 167
A pension giuen to the woman who slue Baiamont. 169
Another opinion concerning the issue of the conspiracy. ibid.
Authors discourse on the doings of the Pope and Dandulo. 172
A deed worthy of a Generall of an armie. 173
A new armie against the Genoueses. ibid.
Abundance of corne in the City. 174
Agreement with the Patriarch of Aquileia. 175
A wonderfull eclipse. ibid.
Albert of Escalla, recouereth Vderza. 181
A generall reuiew of the armie. 182
Albert of Escalla flieth. 183
Antenor laid the first foundations of Chioggia. 184
Ambassadors sent to Venice to procure a peace. 185
A wise retreat. 186
A discreet resolutiõ of a General. ibid.
A notable sentence. 188
A treatie of peace broken. ibid.
A prodigious storme at Venice in a night. 190
A wonderfull apparition to a poore Fisherman. ibid.
A Generall assault giuen to Zara. 194
A wonderfull earthquake. 196
At what time the infection beganne and ended in Venice. 197
Albert Prince of Croatia pardoned. 198
A discreet act of the Generall. 199
A cruell night-fight. 201
Arragonois Generall slaine in the battaile. ibid.
A new Genouesan armie commanded by Pagano Doria. 205
A great brauerie of a Genouese Gallie. 207
Aristocratia reputed best of the gouernments. 208
An excellent architect punished for conspiracie. ibid.
A religious and godly act. 210
Almaines defeated through their owne default. 214
A Citie brauely defended. 215
A peace more necessarie than honourable for the Venetians. ibid.
Ambassadors sent euerie where against the Candiots. 216
Aduertisement to Christian Princes against the Candiots. ibid.
A free speech of two Senators of Candie. 218
Almiron. 219
A new commotion in Candie. 221
Anopolis taken. 224
A merrie answere of a souldier to one of the Rebelles. ibid.
A Venetian armie against the Thryestines. 225
A base retreat of the Almanes. 226
A new warre with Francisco Carrario. ibid.
Alberto Carrario in Rayniero his place. 229
Almaine marchants imprisoned in Venice. 230
An absolute peace with Leopold. 231

An agreement betwixt thi Venetians and the king of Cyprus. 235
A stratagem of the Genoueses to auoid the fight. 236
A braue answere of those of Sicco. 237
A quarrell against the Venetians at Barletta soone appeased, 239
A battaile at Sea betwixt the Venetians and the Genoueses. *ibid.*
A memorable enterprize of Carrario. 242
A diuine punishment. 245
A new decree of the Senate in fauour of those who should relieue the Citie. 250
A liberall offer made to the Senate by a Citizen of Chioggia *ibid.*
An enterprize attempted with bad successe. 251
A great Barze of Genoa taken. 252
A Genoueses ship esteemed to bee worth 500000. crownes. *ibid.*
A sharpe fight in the hauen of Brondolli. 254
A great fight on the lakes. 259
A discreet answere of the mercenarie Captaines to the enemies. 261
After what manner the Paduan had inclosed the passages towards Treuisa. 266
An vnworthie act of a Garrison for want of pay. 268
A sill yeelded to Carrario *vpon Composition.* 270
Ambassadors sent from Venice to Treuiso to Leopold. 273
A monster borne at Venice. 274
A Venetian armie to subdue Tenedos. 276
A law against murtherers. 277
Antonio *of Escalla defeated by* Giouanni Galeas Visconte. 278
A French man punished for indiscreet speaking. 282
A Venetian Garrison sent to Vincenza. 283
Albert de Æste *maketh warre on the Venetians in behalfe of* Carrario. 284
Accio *of* Æste *recalled from Candie to make warre on* Albert. *ibid.*
An Amphitheater in Verona. 286
A cruell and vnusuall punishment. 287
A mernailous storme. 291
Ambassadors of Philip *Duke of Milan at Venice.* 298
Alliance concluded betwixt the Venetians and Florentines. 305
Articles of the agreement. *ibid.*
A Rampier built against the Castle of Bresia. 310
An assault giuen to the Castle of Bressia. 311
An agreement made with the Garrison in the Castle. 312
A new league against Philip. 314
A troupe of Venetian Marriners defeated by Philips *forces.* 316
A furious sallie of the besieged. 318
A battaile betwixt the Venetians and Philip. 319
An extreeme frost at Venice. 327
A cruell decree of the Florentines. 328
An enterprize vpon the Castle of Lodes discouered. *ibid*
A bloudie fight. 330
A nauall fight betwixt the Venetians and Genoueses. 331
A fierce fight by land. 332
An enterprize of the Venetians vpon Cremona. *ibid.*
Attendulo *recouereth sundrie places for the Florentines.* 334
Articles of peace betwixt the Venetians and Philip. 336
Accord betwixt Sforza *and* Picinino. 339
A Treatie of peace almost concluded is broken off. 341
A Cittadell made at Bolognia. 342
Articles of agreement betwixt Philip *and* Sforza. 346
A complot to assaile the Venetians on all sides. 348
Auogadre *his remonstrance to the Senate.* 357
A wonderfull proposition of a Candiot. 360
After what manner the Vessels were brought to the lake of Benac. *ibid.*
A league concluded betwixt the Venetians, Florentines, and Sforza. 361
A nauall battaile betwixt the Venetians and the Mantuan. 363
A fierce fight neere the lake of Benac. 365
A Venetian armie for the Lake. 371
A new desigue of Sforza *to relieue Bressia.* 372
An enterprize vpon Verona. 374
A league betwixt Philip *and* Cornetano *the Popes Generall.* 379
A battaile vpon the lake betwixt the Venetians and Philips *forces.* 382
Ambassadors come to Sforza *from Bressia and Bergamo.* 385
Andrea Dandulo *sent Ambassador to the Soldan of Babylon.* 398
A great deluge at Venice. *ibid.*
Alexander, Sforza *his brother, reuolteth from him.* 401
Andrea Donato *accused to haue beene corrupted, is condemned in a pecuniarie fine.* 402
Attendulo *his incursions vpon the Millanois* 403
Anconitans yeeld to the Venetians. *ibid.*
Accord betwixt the Milanois and Sforza. 404
Ambassadors sent from Milan to Venice: with Venetians answer. *ibid*
A nauall Armie against Pirates. 405
Alphonso *imprisoneth all the Venetians in his kingdome.* *ibid.*
Alphonso *his answere to the Venetian Ambassadors.* *ibid.*
Accord betwixt the Venetians and Sforza. 408
A battaile betwixt the Turkes and Christians at Adrianople. 409
Aphonso *expelleth the Venetians out of his dominions.* 411
A motion of peace betwixt Sforza *and the Milaneses.* 411
Accord betwixt the Venetians and Milaneses. 412
A cruell fight at the mouth of the hauen of Siracusa. 414
Ambassadors assembled at Venice. *ibid.*
A great dearth in Milan. *ibid.*
An excellent example of chastitie in a Germaine Ladie. 415

A fierce fight with victory on neither side. 419
Alphonso *pursueth the Florentines.* 420
Aide entreth into Constantinople by Sea. 422
Ambassadors sent into Germany to the Emperour. 426
Antonio Marcello *Prouidator besiegeth Thryeste.* 435
Assault giuen to Thryeste hath no good successe. *ibid.*
Arimini and Thryeste freed from the siege. 436
A memorable offer of two brethren of Candie. 444
A generall assault giuen to Nigrepont by the Turks. *ibid.*
A new pollicy of Ottoman. 447
A generous act of a Dalmatian woman. 452
Ambassadors of Vssan-Cassan *king of Persia come into Italy.* 453
A braue deed of a young man. 466
Ambassadors of Cassam-bet *sent to the Venetian Generall.* 467
After what sort the Ianisaries are made. 468
Ambassadors come to Mocenigo from the king of Cyprus sister 469
A battaile betwixt the Turkes and Persians. 470
Andrea Cornari *murthered.* 474
Antonio Legiero *Gouernour of Scutarie.* 486
Arragonians defeate the Florentines. 490
A cruell assault by night. 501
Alphonso *aided by the* Colonessi *& the* Sauelli *besiegeth the Pope.* 502
A cruell fight betwixt Alphonso *Duke of Calabria, &* Roberto *of Arimini General to the Venetians.* *ibid*
Alphonso *his great progression.* 508
A subtile stratagem of Viari. 510
Alphonso *taketh Carpinetta.* 511
Alphonso *takes Azzola.* *ibid.*
Alphonso *his exclamations.* 512
Arrogant brag of Porco. 514
Alphonsos *army at Quintiana.* 515
Alphonso *takes* Metella. *ibid.*
A great plague at Venice. 517
Ambassadors sent to the K. of Romans and to the king of Portugall. 521
A league betwixt the Pope and Venetians. 522
Almaines besiege Rouero. 524
A law carefully obserued by the Venetians, with their great iustice. 531

B

Bonitendius *opinion concerning the association of a colleague in the gouernment or principality.* 20
Blondus *his opinion concerning the French war against the Venetians.* 23
Battaile of Crotona. 35
Benet *the Pope comes to Venice.* *ibid.*
Berengarius *defeated by the Hunnes.* 40
Battaile betwixt the Venetians and the Hunnes. 41
Buriall of Pietro Candiano, *and his young sonne.* 47
Berengarius *and his sonne* Albert *defeated.* 51
Bishop of Grada his present to the Duke. 56
By what meanes the Normans grew great. 65
Beamond *assailed by* Alexis *subiects.* 73
Battaile betwixt the Christians and the Infidels. 74
Beamond *giues the first assault to the Citie of Antioch.* 76
Beamond *his great authority.* 78
Bethlehem, Braim, Berithon. 80
Bodies of S. Theodore, *and* S. Nicolas, *brought to Venice.* 84
Baldwin *king of Ierusalem.* 85
Beamond *is set at liberty, and returnes to Antioch.* *ibid.*
Baldwin *surnamed* Burgensis *king of Ierusalem.* 86
Baldwin *taken prisoner by* Dalochus *king of the Parthians.* 89
Barbarians defeated by the Venetians before Ioppa. 91
Building of the hospitall of the publike charity. 95
Baldwin *of Flanders chosen Emperour of the East.* 121
Boniface *king of Thessaly.* 124
Bishops Sea at Malamoc translated to Chioggia. 127
Benedicto Treuisano. 141
Brent and Bachillion turned backwards. 142
Bolognians intent discouered. 154
Bolognians defeated. 155
Buconio *his conspiracie.* 166
Braue resolutiõ of a great captain. 183
Bresia besieged by Luchin Visconte. 187
Bresia and Bergamo taken by Luchin. *ibid.*
Building of Saint Anthonies *Hospitall.* 194
Battaile betwixt the Venetians and Genoueses. 203
By what meanes the plot was discouered. 208
Base retreat of the Almans. 226
By what means the Isle of Tenedos came into the Venetians possession. 232
Battaile at Sea with the Genoueses. 233
Bebia recouered. 264
Bresia and Senia taken by Lauretano. 267
Boucicault *a French man, Generall of the Genoa-army.* 281
Both fleets dissemble. *ibid.*
Bathes in time past at Verona. 286
Boldnesse of Picinino, *one of* Philips *Captains.* 312
Brissels taken. 315
Battaile betwixt the Venetians and Philip. 319
Bresia somewhat relieued 362
Barbaro *his politick wisedome.* 368
Bresians terme Barbaro *Father of their countrey.* *ibid.*
Bresians are put to rout. 369
Braue message of the Gouernour of the old Pallace to the Prince of Mantua. 376
Bresia is relieued with victuals. 379
Borsia de Este *is put to rout.* 384
Bregnan, Trioill, and Rimolca in the Gyradade recouered by Sforza. 385
Battail of Anglare betwixt Picinino *and those of the league.* 386
Bresians recompenced for their loyalty. 388
Bistice assailed by the Venetians. 396
Bolognese hauing recouered their liberty, craue the alliance of the Venetians and Florentines. 399

Bertoldo D'Æste *is slain at the siege of Corinth.* 433
Bartholomeo *of Bergamo bringeth forces into Tuscanie.* 440
Battell of Molinella. *ibid.*

C

Creation of Tribunes. 8
Comming of the Lombards into Italie. *ibid.*
Churches builded by Narses. 9
Church of Grada made Metropolitane by the Pope. 10
Church of Grada robbed. *ibid.*
Complaint against the Tribunes. 11
Creation of Exarch. 14
Conspiracie against the Duke. 20
Cruel death of the bishop of Grada 21
Conspiracie against the Duke discouered. *ibid.*
Cause of the warre betwixt the two Empires. 22
Comming of Theodosius *to Venice.* 34
Citie of Crotona. *ibid.*
Citie of Venice new fortified. 39
Ciuill warre betwixt the Hunnes. 40
Commachians vanquished. 43
Complaints against the Narentines. 45
Church of the Augustines builded. 46
Complaint of Vitalis *bishop of Grada.* 51
Ciuill discords. 53
Cruell intent of the Calloprini. *ibi.*
Calloprini *returne to Venice.* 54
Cittie of Pharos destroyed. 58
Conditions of peace graunted to the Narentines. *ibid.*
Church and Monasterie of Bennet, builded by the Phaledrini. 60
Conspiracie against the Duke, and his banishment. 61
Centranico *deposed from his dignitie, is by the people shorne, and made a Monke.* 62
Custome of taking a Colleague into the Principalitie abolished. 63
Crueltie of the Mahometans. 70
Charlemain *his exploits against the Infidells.* 71
Complaints of the Christians before Antioch. 78
Cæsarea. 80
Christians besiege Ierusalem. 82
Christians take Ierusalem. 83
Castle of Soball built by Baldwin. 86
Chioggia built with the ruines of Malamoc. 87
Ciprians *Monasterie built.* *ibi.*
Caloman *king of Hungary dieth sodainely.* 88
Croatia brought vnder the Venetians obedience. *ibid.*
Conditions graunted by Varimond *to the Venetians.* 92
Christians stratageme before Tyre. 93
Corfu taken by the Venetians. 98
Contagious sickenesse in the Venetian armie. 103
Creation of the Ten. 104
Crueltie against the Law of Nations. 105
Cruell determination of a woman. *ibid.*
Christian Princes arriued at Venice. 116
Complaint and request of young Alexis. 117
Constantinople besieged by Sea and Land. 118
Constantinople besieged the second time. 121
Constantinople yeeldes. *ibid.*
Coronation of the Emperour Baldwin. 122
Cause why the Emperour Emanuell *hated the Venetians.* *ibid.*
Colonie sent into Corfu. 127
Count of Auxerre chosen Emperor of the East. *ibid.*
Count Mailloc *his enterprise vpon Candie.* 130
Colonie sent to Candie. 131
Candace taken by Tepulo. 132
Cyani *willingly deposeth himselfe.* 134
Constantinople besieged againe by Vattasus. 137
Craft and subtiltie of the Genoueses. 138
Court of Requests established in Venice. 139
Citie of Pola taken and ruined. 140
Cittie of Epidauro called at this day Maluasia. 149
Crueltie of the Greekes and Genoueses. 150
Christians in Syria diuided into factions. *ibid.*
Cania in Candie ruined by the Genoueses. 152
Certaine Genoa ships taken by the Venetians *ibid.*
Carolo *and* Andræa Dandulo *Generalles of the Venetian Armie.* 165
Cydon in Candie taken by the Genoueses. 166
Cittie of Ferrara recouered by the Popes Legate. 168
Conspiracie of Tepulo. *ibid.*
Conspirators purpose. *ibid.*
Conspirators assaile the Dukes pallace. 169
Course of the warre with those of Escalla. 176
Cause why the Paduans reuolted from those of Escalla. 185
Caminensis *wife slaine in the habite of a seruant.* 186
Charles *son to the king of Boheme, incamped before Feltra.* *ibid.*
Citty of Feltra taken by the king of Hungary. 187
Candie is appeased by the Rebells punishment. 191
Certaine Lords of Candie doe rebell. *ibid.*
Chiefe conspiratours punished. 208
Cause of the warre betwixt the Venetians and the king of Hungarie. 212
Commissioners sent into Candie to appease the troubles. 216
Calergo *the murtherer taken.* 218
Candiots resolue to yeeld to the Genoueses. *ibid.*
Candiots crueltie to the Venetians. 219
Candiots defeated. 220
Citie of Candace yeelded. *ibid.*
Candiots defeated and put to flight by Giacomo Bragadino. 222
Contareni *his fault inexcusable.* 225

Carrario *his purpose discouerd.* 226
Cause of the fourth warre with the Genoueses. 231
Carrario *beginneth warre against the Venetians.* 234
Cause of the taking of Famagosta. *ibid.*
Cities of Cesalta and Saligetta taken. 237
Caballa *of Verona, Generall of the Venetian footmen.* 241
Carrario *ioyneth himselfe with the Genoueses.* 242
Chiurani, *for not doing his duety is condemned to perpetuall imprisonment.* *ibid.*
Cap-darger taken by Carrario. 245
Common cõplaint of the people. 246
Charles, *sonne to* Lewis *King of Hungarie, commeth before Treuiso.* 248
Charles *returneth to Hungary.* 249
Citizens resolution. *ibid.*
Caloianes *earnest intreatie to the Venetians for succour.* 252
Cornari *seizeth on Brondolli.* 253
Carolo Zeni *arriueth in the hauen of Chioggia.* 255
Cap-Histria taken by the Genoueses and giuen to the Patriarke of Aquileia. 264
Carolo Zeni *Generall of the Venetian armie.* 266
Cape-Histria taken by the Genoueses. 271
Conditions of peace betwixt the Venetians and the Genoueses. 274
Cruell warre at Tenedos. 276
Carrario *imprisoned in the Medozian Tower.* 279
Carrario *his lands diuided.* *ibi.*
Castle of Padua recouered for Nouello. *ibid.*
Carrarians *make incursions on the Vincenzans.* 282
Carrario *wrongeth the Venetian Ambassador.* 283
Carolo Malateste *of Ariminigenerall of the Venetians armie.* 284
Conditions of peace made with Albert *of Æste.* 285
Conditions of peace propounded vnto Carrario. 287
Carrario *his great cruelty.* 288
Ciuidalians yeelde to the Venetians. 293
Carmagnolla *leaueth* Philip, *and commeth to the Venetian.* 297
Cornari *his Oration to* Philip. *ibid.*
Carmagnolla *called into the Senate, with his Inuectiue against* Philip. 302
Carmagnolla *Generall to the Venetians.* 307
Certaine Venetian troups defeated by the armie of Philip. 310
Castle of Bressia yeelded to the Venetians. 312
Casal-Maior taken by Picinino. 315
Carnagnolla *before Monteclaro.* 317
Carolo Malateste *Generall of* Philips *armie.* 320
Chiefe cause of Carmagnolla *his death.* 321
Cause of the renewing of the warre betwixt the Venetians & Philip. 323
Carmagnolla *escapes by flight.* 328
Carmagnolla *giues ouer his charge, for sorrow that he had done a fault.* 331
Carmagnolla *conuicted of treason is behzaded.* 334
Cornari *dieth in prison.* 336
Cause of the renewing the warre betwixt the Venetians & Philip. 338
Carrario *commeth forth of Germany to take Padua.* 339
Carrario *is discouered and executed at Venice.* 340
Cosmo de Medicis *sent to Venice.* 344
Cõsmo *goeth to the Pope.* 346
Casall yeeldeth to Picinino. 348
Cause of the commotion of Padua & Vincenza. 367
Commissioners of Verona come to Venice. 378
City of Antiuari subiect to the Venetians. 396
Christians possesse the Streight. 397
Cause of Sforza's *hatred to king* Alphonso. 398
Ciarpelions *death.* 400
Carolo Montone *taketh the Venetians party.* 403
Coione *takes the Venetiãs part.* 406
Coyone *his victory.* 409
Crenia yeeldes to the Venetians. 411
Coyone *assailed by command of the Senate.* 416
Carolo Gonzaga *imploreth the Venetians aide.* *ibid.*
Coyone *makes incursions vpon the Bressan territorie.* 418
Constantinople besieged. 422
Captaines of gallies punished for leauing the fleet without licence. 425
Conditions of peace concluded betwixt Sforza *and the Florentines by meanes of an Hermit.* 426
Cause of the warre betwixt the Thryestines and those of Cape-Histria. 434
Capel *his exploits.* 439
Capel *dieth with griefe.* 440
Canalis *speech to* Mocenigo. 447
Canalis *condemned to perpetuall banishment.* *ibid.*
Commissioners return from Constantinople without any conclusion. *ibi.*
Coccina in the Isle of Lemnos is reedified. 448
Citie of Vdina affrighted at the comming of the Turkes. 454
Christians besiege Smyrna. 465
Coric yeelded. 468
Caraman *his present to the Venetian.* *ibid.*
Conspirators flie from Cyprus. 475
Croia yeelded to the Turkes. 486
Conditions of peace betwixt Ottoman *and the Venetians.* *ibi.*
Confederate armie against the Florentines. 489
Comparison betwixt the Romans and Venetians. 491
Cause of the warre of Ferrara. 493
Castel-nouo yields to the Venet. 498
Cõditions of peace betwixt the States of Italie and the Venetians, vpon the end of the warr of Lombardie. 516
Ceremonie at the Duke of Venice his funerall. 522
Charles *the eight French king sends an Ambassadour to Venice: with the Senates answere.* 532

D

Diuers opinions of the Historians concerning this Historie. 3

Duke Paulutio *the first, takes oath.* 12
Duke Horteo *murthered by his owne Citizens.* 14
Difference arising about the creation of a new Duke. ib.
Dominico Leon, *the first master or Colonell of the men at armes.* ib.
Duke Giouanni *and his sonne expelled the Citie.* 21
Description of the situation of Venice 24
Different intents of Combatants. 25
Dukes Pallace in Rialto. 27
Description of the Dukes Pallace. ibi.
Duke Giouanni *flieth.* 32
Duke Giouanni *deposed from his charge, and becomes a Priest.* 33
Duke Tradonico *murthered.* 35
Dorsse-Dura newly inhabited. 37
Duke Giouanni *his brother taken by the Count of Commachia.* 38
Duke Giouanni *doth voluntarily depose himselfe.* ibid.
Duke Pietro *dieth fighting with the Narentines.* 39
Duke Vrso *his sonne taken at sea.* 42
Duke Vrso *voluntarily deposeth him selfe, and becomes a Monke.* ibid.
Duke Pietro *his sonne, who was his Colleague, stirs vp sedition in the Citie, and is banished.* 45
Duke Pietro *dies for griefe.* ibi.
Duke Pietro *the fourth marrieth* Walderta *daughter to* Guido. 46
Duke Pietro *his tyrannie.* ibid.
Death of the Duke and his son. 47
Duke Pietro Vrseolo *his secret departure.* 52
Dominico Morosino *murdred.* 54
Death of Otho *the second, Emperor.* ibid.
Duke Tribuno *voluntarily deposeth himselfe.* 55
Description of Illyria. 56
Duke Vrseolo *the second his great wisedome: permitted to associate his sonne* Giouanni *into the gouernement.* 59
Duke Vrseolo *the 2. his last will.* 60
Dominico Vrseolo *vsurpeth the Dukes Pallace.* 62
Durazzo *besieged by the Normans.* 66
Description of Hierusalem. 81
Duke of Venice comes to Hierusalem. 92
Description of Tyre. ibid.
Distrust conceiued against the Venetians. 93
Death of Rogero *King of Sicil.* 99
Diuers opinions of the Historians concerning the reconciliation of Pope Alexander *and* Fredericke *the Emperor.* 109
Death of Cyani, *and his last wil.* 110
Description of S. Marks *church.* ibi.
Description of Constantinople. 118
Discreet answer of a yong Emperour. 120
Death of the Emperor Baldwin. 122
Decree of the Venetians about possession of the Ilands. 124
Damiet in Ægipt taken. 128
Description of the Ile of Candie. 129
Death of Theodore *sonne to* Vattasus. 148
Death of Baiamont. 169
Dalmasio *the Spaniard proues a traitour to the Venetians.* 171
Dalmasio *diuinely punished for his treacherie.* ibid.
Dandulos *pietie acknowledged.* 173
Description of the Arcenall. ibid.
Diuers sorts of Earthquakes. 196
Discreet act of the Generall. 199
Doria *spoileth the Adriaticke Gulph.* 205
Duke of Venice denied a pasport. 213
Duke of Austria comes to Venice. 215
Dominico Michaeli *Generall of the Venetians nauall armie.* 217
Demand of the Greeke multitude. ibi.
Death of Nicholao Dandulo *and his brother.* 221
Duke of Austria bringeth aide to the Thryestines. 226
Diuers opinions concerning Rainiero *his dismission.* 229
Diuers opinions in the Senate concerning the taking of Tenedos. 232
Diuers opinions concerning the taking of Famagosta. 235
Description of the hauen of Brandissa 236
Description of the city Chioggia. 243
Diligence vsed in fortifications. 247
Diuers and sundry incounters where the Venetians had the better. 248
Dandulo *goeth to Venice about the souldiers demaunds.* 269
Duke of Sauoy a Mediator for peace. 272
Diuers publike shewes made in the city for loue to the Duke. 280
Death of Paulo Sabello. 285
Duke of Milan his victorie ouer the Florentines. 296
Description of Bressia. 308
Duke of Sauoy & Montferrat make incursions on the Milanois. 319
Double treacherie vpon the Castle of Soncina. 328
Discourse betwixt Gonzaga *and the Venetians.* 347
Description of the lake of Benac. 349
Duke of Ferrara complaines vnto the Pope. 352
Death of Pietro Lauretano, *and his strange buriall.* 360
Disposition of Picinino. 374
Doubt of those of Verona. 375
Description of the Riuer Adice. 376
Diuers Gallies armed at Venice against the Turkes. 397
Diuersity of opinions in the Venetians campe. 407
Dandulo *his braue answer.* ibid.
Diuers townes of the State of Milan yeelde to Sforza. 409
Death of Hermolao Donato. 416
Death of the last Emperour of Constantinople. 424
Description of Morea. 431
Description of Corinth. 433
Death of Hieronimo Barbadico. 440
Description of the Isle of Nigrepont. 442
Description of the Isle of Chios. 445
Description of the Isle of Cyprus. 475
Death of Iulian de Medicis. 489
Death of Ottoman. 492
Description of the Isle of Rhodes. ibid.
Duke of Ferrara declareth himselfe enemy to the Venetians. 494
Description of Lombardie. 495
Death of Roberto *of Arimini.* 502
Defeate of the Ferrarois. 503
Duke of Lorraine returneth into France. 509

Death

Death of Giouan Heme. 510
Diuers expostulations vpon the yeelding of Azzola. 511
Death of Generall Marcello. 514
Dukes Pallace reedified. 516
Death of old Sanseuerin *the noble Venetian Generall.* 527

E

EXtent *of the Country of Venice.* 2
Exhortation to the Venetians. 40
Enemies that came to succour Antioch, defeated. 78
Emanuel *his request against the Normans.* 98
Emanuel *his Ambassadours at Venice.* 101
Emanuel *seizeth on the Cities of Dalmatia.* 102
Example of great affection to a mans Country. 104
Example of great loue towardes ones country. 114
Eccelin *in Padua.* 138
Eccelin, *what he was, with his comming into Italie.* *ibid.*
Eccelin *before Mantua.* 143
Eccelin *his crueltie against the Paduans.* *ibid.*
Enforced peace betwixt the Venetians and the Genoueses. 166
Enterprise against the Turks broken. 175
Earthquakes of diuers sorts. 196
Earledome of Val-marin fallen to the Venetians by the death of Phalerio. 211
Enemies cunning. 244
Enemies vniust demands. 248
Enterprise attempted with bad successe. 251
Entertainement giuen by the Christian Princes to the Venetian Ambassadours. 217
Entertainement giuen to the Verona gentlemen. 288
Effect of Cornari *his Oration to* Philip. 297
Exploits of Philip. 314
Eugenius *the Pope leaueth Rome, and commeth to Florence.* 338
Eugenius *the Pope, Venetians, and Florentines in league together.* 339
Enemies intent against the Venetians. 354
Enemies are driuen from the mountaines toppes. 355
Enemies assaile the forragers. 358
Enemies answer to Sforza *who offered them battell.* 369
Enemies take the Castle of Maderna. 371
Enemies vanquished at Thyenna. 373
Enemies in Verona. 374
Enemies flie from Verona. 377
Effect of Auogrades *speech to* Sforza. 383
Eugenius *the Pope his death.* 402
Emperour of Constantinople in despaire. 424
Enemie buildeth a bridge ouer the Gulph at Nigrepont. 442
Enemies fleet afraid of the Venetians. 446
Enemies take the Isle of Lissa. 509
Enemie retires from Corfou. 510

F

FOundation *of Padua.* 2
Fruitfulnes of the Venetians country. *ibid.*
Foundation of the Rialto. 3
Foure and twenty houses burned at once. 5
From whence the Venetians that now are be descended. 6
First gouernement of Venice vnder Consuls. 7
From whence the Lombards are descended. 8
Foundation of Heraclea. 10
Foundation of Equiline. 11
Fælix Cornicula, *the second master or Colonell of the men at Armes.* 14
First association into the Principalitie. 20
French take Commada. 23
French vanquished by the Venetians. 25
From whence came the name of Saracens. 29
From whence the Sarracen Moores are descended. 34
Flight of the Calloprini *to the Emrour* Otho, *with their promise to him.* 54
Fortie Narentine Merchants taken. 57
Familie of the Vrseoli *for euer banished from the citty.* 63
French arriue at Constantinople. 72
Frenchmen and Venetians ioyned together. 84
Faneses made tributary to the Venetians. 97
Family of the Iustiniani *worne out by the sickenesse: and againe restored.* 103
Flight of Pope Alexander. 107
Fredericke *answer to the Venetian Ambassadours.* 108
Fredericke *menaces.* *ibid.*
Fredericke *fleete put to flight, and his sonne brought prisoner to Venice.* *ibid.*
Fourth rebellion of Zara. 113
Fredericke *the Emperour dieth in Armenia.* 114
Famine in the Campe before Ptolomais. *ibid.*
Flight of Alexis. 119
Fifteen men appointed to elect a new Emperour. 121
Friendship betwixt the Emperour Robert *and the Venetian Magistrate.* 128
Fredericke *against the Venetians.* 139
Fift rebellion of Zara. 140
Forme of the electing the Venetian Prince. 141
Flight of Ansedin. 143
Fleete of the Genoueses in the Adriaticke sea. 164
Fort of Thealdo taken by the Venetians. 168
Francisco Dandulo *his great pietie.* 172
False reports against the Genoueses. 173
Fort of the salt-pits taken. 184
From whence the contagion came to Venice. 197
Foure new Officers created in the Armie. 202

Feare, which was in Venice for the enemies comming. 205
Fifteene villages reuolt. 222
Fontano's *exhortation to his souldiers.* 229
Feltra beſieged by the Venetians. 231
Famagoſta taken by the Genoueſes. 234
Flight of three Genoueſes gallies. 236
Flight & deceit of the Venetians. 240
Fort of Naſariola taken. 242
Famine enforceth the Genoueſes in Chioggia to yeeld. 262
French Kings Nephew and Duke of Auſtria come to Venice, to goe to the holy Sepulcher. 280
French-man puniſhed for vndiſcreet ſpeaking. 282
Franciſco Gonzaga *Generall of another Armie for the Venetians.* 284
Franciſco Carrario *his great cruelltie.* 288
Fortie Gentlemen of Verona come to Venice in Ambaſſage. ibid.
Faires of Tane robbed and ſpoiled by the Scythians. 291
Florentines Ambaſſage to the Venetians. 296
Florentine ambaſſadors Oration. 299
Florentines ouercome the Cremonois vnder the conduct of Nicholao d'AEſt. 308
Franciſco Sforza *commanded to relieue Breſſia.* ibid.
Franciſco Gonzaga *a braue and couragious Captaine.* 309
Fregoſi *baniſhed from Genoa defeated.* 315
Fortes builded by Philip *in the midſt of the Po.* 316
Fortes taken by the Venetians. ibid.
Florentines auouch what Bracchian *had done: and will him to proceed on.* 325
Florentines defeated by Picinino. 326
Foure Venetian gallies taken. 330
Fieſca *and* Adorini *are treacherouſly ſlaine.* 332
Franciſco Gonzaga *giueth ouer his place of Generall.* 344
Florentines anſwere to Sforza. ibid.
Fiue and 20000. *men in the Venetian Campe.* 350
Famine and Peſtilence afflict the beſieged Breſſians. 357
Fight betwixt Paris Lodron *and* Italus. 359
Forlimpopoli is taken by Sforza. 366
From whence the Hadriatick ſea taketh the name. 367
Fight betwixt the Breſſians and Italus. 369
Feare of the Florentines. 380
Franciſco Barbaro *highly eſteemed in Venice.* 388
Fight betwixt Picinino *and* Sforza *broken off by approach of night.* 390
Famous theft enterpriſed by a Greek. 409
Frederick *the Emperour with his wife commeth into Italie.* 415
Florentines ſend to the French King. 418
Florentines recouer Foglian. 421
From whence Dyrrachium tooke the name. 477
From whence the Po tooke her name. 497
Ferrarois abandon Trecenta. 498
Ferrarois complaints. 504
Florentines craue Councell of the Venetians: with their anſwere. 535

G.

GEnerall aſſembly held at Heraclea 11
Gouernment of Dukes reſtored. 17
Greeks defeated before Commada. 23
Giouanni *depoſed by the people.* 28
Greekes flie. 35
Great ſtrife among the Citizens. ibid.
Giouanni Partitiatio *takes againe the Gouernment vpon him.* 39
Great crueltie of the Huns. 40
Great praiſe giuen to the Duke Tribuno. 41
Generall Councell held at Rome, declares the Church of Grada for Metropolitan. 46
Great harme done by fier. 47
Guerin *comes in Pilgrimage to Venice.* 52
Great ingratitude of the Venetians. 33
Greeks ouerthrowne by the Normans before Durazzo. 67
Great effuſion of blood in the Teple. 83
Godfrey *of Bolloigne King of Ieruſalem.* ibid.
Great priuiledges granted to the Venetians by the Emperour Henry *the fourth.* 86
Generall Councell publiſhed to be held at Dijon. 106
Great famine in the Campe before Ptolomais. 114
Great ingratitude and crueltie of a brother. 116
Greekes put to flight neere Conſtantinople. 120
Genoueſes defeated by the Venetians. 125
Great friendſhip betwixt the Emperour & the Venetian Magiſtrate. 128
Gouernour of Candie flies diſguiſed like a woman. 131
Great reaſons in Sanuto's *behalfe.* 132
Gradonico *dieth.* 135
Greekes defeated. 137
Genoueſes reſolution. 147
Genoueſes defeated by the Venetians. 148
Great treacherie of a Greeke. ibid.
Genoueſes defeated by the Venetians. 148
Great treacherie of a Greeke. ibid.
Genoueſes league with Paleologus. 149
Genoueſes put to flight. 150
Genoueſes defeated before Trapani. 151
Genoueſes come into Candie. 152
Great ſcarcitie of victuals in Venice. 153
Generall of the Venetian Armie puniſhed. 157
Great ouerflowing of the ſea, with an earthquake. 158
Godly deeds done by Prince Marini 171
Great pietie of Franciſco Dandulo. 172
Girard Caminenſis *taketh* Vderza 181
Great inſolencies of the Lancequenets. 184
Great dearth in Venice. 191
Great deſolation in Venice. 197
Genoueſes take Nigrepont. 199
Greekes baſe flight. 201
Grimaldi *General of the Genoueſes.* 203

Great crueltie falsly imputed to the Venetians ibid.
Great lamẽtation made at Genoa. 204
Genoueses commit themselues to Giouanni Visconte *Archbishop of Milan.* ibid.
Genoueses take Parenza. 205
Great discomfort in Venice. 207
Great brauerie of a Genoueses gallie. ibid.
Great sedition in Candie. 216
Genoueses answer to the Cãdiots. 218
Great ioy at Venice for the recouerie of Candie. 220
Great boldnesse of the rebels. 222
Giacomo Caballa *Generall of the Venetians Armie by land.* 230
Great ingratitude of a sonne to his father. 232
Gouernour of the Island for the father refuseth to obaie the rebellious sonne. ibid.
Genoueses surprise Lemnos. 233
Greekes and Genoueses defeated by Zeni *at Tenedos.* ibid.
Genoueses allie themselues against the Venetians with the King of Hungarie, Bishop of Aquileia and the Carrarians. ibid.
Genoueses put to flight. ibid.
Girard Caminensis *taketh the enemies partie.* 234
Genoueses reuenge. ibid.
Genoueses fly from the fight. 239
Genoueses chalẽge the Venetians. 240
Genoueses before Chioggia. 241
Genoueses take Loretta and the Tower of Bebia. 245
Great sorrow in Venice for the losse of Chioggia. ibid.
Genoueses wholly ruinate Malamock and Poueggia. 250
Genoueses fortifie Chioggia. 251
Great losse sustained by the Genoueses at the taking of Brondolli. 258
Genoueses put all vnprofitable eaters forth of Chioggia. ibid.
Genoueses pollicie to get forth in despite of the Venetians. 261
Genoueses on their knees beg life. ibid.
Great dearth in Treuiso. 267
Garison of Nouella for want of pay, yeeld it to Carrario. 270
Genoueses fleet flyeth. 271
Genoa-prisoners in great danger at Venice. 272
Genoueses take 14. *Venetian vessels.* ib.
Galeas Visconte *taketh Padua.* 278
Galeas *besiegeth Mantua with fourtie thousand men.* 279
Galeas *is repulsed by water and land* ibid.
Genoueses great losse. 281
Giles *the black greatly honoured.* 282
Giacomo Carrario *departing from Verona, is taken in flight.* 285
Gonzaga *besiegeth Padua.* 286
Giouanni *of Padua punished for hauing secret conference with the enemie.* 287
Gonzaga *his answere to* Carrario. ibid.
Great contention among the Sibensans. 291
Great crueltie of the King of Hungarie. 292
Great disorder in the battell by reason of dust which blinded the souldiers. 319
Guenesio *going about to treat with the Florentines is discouered by* Sforza. 326
Genoueses reuolt from Philip. 340
Grecian Emperour and the chiefe of the Greekes Empire, come to Venice to conferre with the Pope about religion. 342
Gonzaga *maketh alliance with* Philip. 347
Great spoile in the Camonic vally. 350
Great disloialtie. 355
Great distresse of the Bressians. 368
Great extremitie of Bressia. 370
Great ioy in Venice vpon the recouery of Verona. 378
Giouanni Cornetano *is committed to prison in S.* Angelo's *castle.* 379
Great crueltie. 383
Great entertainment giuen to Sforza *at Venice.* 388
Great triumphs at Venice at the wedding of the Princes sonne. ibid.
Gotholans vanquished at Ortona. 411
Great entertainmẽt giuen to the Em-
Frederick *at Venice.* 416
Great reioycing at Venice in regard of the peace. 426
Genoueses come into Morea about the yeelding vp of the Island. 427
Gauardo Iustinopolitato *is sent against the Thryestines.* 435
Giacomo Venieri *returneth safe to the Fleet.* 438
Great outrage cõmitted in Oenos. 441
Great valour of a young maid. 481
Galeas *Duke of Milan slaine at Messe.* 489
Gouernour of Coric his answere to Mocenigos *Herald.* 486
Great mortalitie in the Venetian Campe. 501
Greatnesse of the Vrsini. ibid.
Gallipolis taken. 514
Great prosperitie of the Venetian State. 521

H.

How the Islands were inhabited. 3
How the Original of Venice happened. 5
Heraclea after it was repaired, was named Villa-noua. 27
Huns come into Italy the secõd time 39
Hunnes assailed Venice. 40
Husband and wife vow chastitie. 51
Histrians tributary to the Venetiãs. ib.
How tho Prince spent his time till hee departed. 52
Hadrians defeated by the Duke. 60
Henry *the Emp. comes to Venice.* 68
Hugo *commeth to aid* Beamond. 72
How great Beamond's *authoritie was.* 78
How glad the Armie was to fight, to free themselues from famine. ibid.
Hungarians giue ouer their pretended right to Dalmatia. 84
How the Columnes were erected, and by whom. 105
How the Venetians entertained the Pope when they knew him. 107
How farre Otho *his entreatie preuailed with his father.* 109
How long the Venetian Princes haue vsed the Canopie. ibid.
Histria reduced to the Venetians obedience. 117
Henry, *brother to* Baldwin, *Emperour of the East.* 112
Henry *the fisher makes attempts on the Isle of Candie.* 125
How great mischiefe the Emperours absence out of Italy hath caused. 167

How highly Pietro Rossis *was lamented.* 188
How men may foretell an earthquake. 196
How long the Earthquake lasted at Venice. 197
Histrians reduced to the Venetians obedience. ibid.
How the Senate disdained the losse of the battell. 202
How hardly Contareni *accepted his dignitie.* 225
Hungarians come to aide the Paduans. 228
Humaga, Grada, and Caorli taken by the Genoueses. 241
How the Mariners loued Pisani. *ibid*
Hauen of Venice fortified. ibid.
Hatred which Nouello *bare to the Venetians.* 282
How much money was spent in the warre with the Carrarians. 288
How secret those things are kept, which are determined in the Senate. 334
Hannibal Bentiuole *trecherously murthered by his enemies.* 399
Honest answere of the Florentines. 427
Happinesse and content of Venice during Foscari *his Principalitie.* 430
Hadria taken by the Venetians. 498
Hercules d' AEste *comes to the reliefe of Stellata.* 510
Hercules *plaintiue letters to* Alphonso *his brother.* 512
How much the Venetians spent in the warre of Lombardie. 516

I.

IVliano Cepari, *the fourth Master or Colonell of the men at Armes.* 14
Iustiniano, *the Dukes sonne sent to Constantinople.* 27
Iustinians *last will & Testament.* 31
Infidels aduertised of the Christians enterprize. 72
Infidels retire. 74
Ierusalem. 80
In whose time the Turkes recouered the holy land. 95
Incursions of the Bandetti of Zara. 118
Isaac *the Emperour ratifies what his sonne had promised.* 119
Isaac *deliuered out of prison.* ibid.
Isaac *dieth sodainly.* ibid.
Isle of Candie giuen to the Venetians. 122
It is lawful for all men to defend their owne. 138
Ioppa besieged by the Barbarians. 91
Inconstancie and lightnesse of the Greekes. 151
Ingratitude of the Venetians neighbours. 153
Incursions of the Turkes. 175
In what place and manner the battell was fought. 203
Ingratitude of a son to his father. 232
In what maner Pisani *fortified Venice.* 247
In what place Zeni *receiued newes of the losse of Chioggia, and the Cities siege.* 252
Ielousie betwixt Pisani *and* Thaddeo Iustiniano. 254
Iohn d' Agons *a Frenchman Generall of the Venetian Armie.* 257
Iustiniano *is sent to Apulia to forrage.* 259
Iustiniano *is taken by the Genoueses.* ibid.
In what esteeme the Citie of Verona is. 286
Incursions of Nichola Stella, *vpon the Lucan territories.* 324
Italus *of Friull, and* Giacomo Guiuano *are put to death.* 401
Inestimable valew of the treasure of Venice. 410
Inuention of the Art of Printing attributed to a German. 431
Isle of Lemnos deliuered to the Venetians. 436
Isle of Delos described. 451
Italian Princes send a present to Matthias *King of Hungarie.* 479

L.

LOmbards giue limits to the Venetians. 8
Luitprand *Duke of Forleini.* 11
Leo *the Emperor giues many goodly reliques to the Prince.* 28
Lewis *King of Germanie, Tributary rie to the Huns.* 40
Leo *the Pope comes to Venice.* 64
Leo *the Pope vanquished by the Normans.* 65
Length of the siege of Antioch, with the want in the Armie. 78
League with William *King of Sicill* 100.
League of Achaia with the Venetians. 150
League renewed betwixt Palologus *and the Venetians.* 155
Liguistick and Lybick warre had almost one selfe same end. 163
League and alliance against those of Escalla. 176
Lewis *King of Hungarie defeated before Zara.* 195
Luchin Vermio *of Verona, Generall of the land Armie.* 217
Lightnesse and inconstancie of the multitude. 218
Lithernians returne to the Venetians obedience. 223
Liberall offer made to the Senate by a Citizen of Chioggia. 250
Loretta recouered. 256
Leopold *accepteth the Venetians offer.* 273
Leopold *his proud answere to the Paduan.* 273
Leopold *entreth Treuiso.* ibid.
Leopold *rendreth Treuiso to* Carrario *vpon conditions.* 277
League against Galeas Viscont. *ibid*
Ladislaus *selleth Zara to the Venetians.* 290
Lauretano *respected and beloued of euery one.* 352
Lauretano *besiegeth Sermone.* 360
Leguaga is taken. 365
Longina is taken by Sforza. 369
La Garda, Bardolin, and Lanfiza are taken. 383
Lionello d' AEst *commeth to Venice.* 397
La Marca reduced vnder the Popes obedience. 400
Lodes and Plaisancia yeeld to the Venetians. 404
Leonesio *his death.* 421
Lauretano *his exploits in the Isle of Nigrepont.* 425

Lamentation and great courage of a woman. 465
Lodouico Lauretano *commeth from the Popes Legate.* 470
League betwixt the Venetians and the Kings of Portugall: with the cause of that league. 518
Law of Nations violated. 524
Luca Pisani *his opinion on* Sanseuerino *his designe.* 525

M.

MAcrin *Gouernour of Hungarie ouercome by the Huns.* 3
Monegario *his miserable end.* 19
*Miraculous aparition of S.*Marke 30
Malamoc ruined. 32
Moores returne into Italie. 34
Murcimirus, *King of Croatia, sends Ambassadors to the Duke.* 57
Molloc, *Gouernour for the Greeke Emperour, deceiueth his fellowes.* 66
Murasis yeelded. 76
Moores came into Dalmatia. 35
Michael *the Emperour, driuen from Constantinople.* 66
Murderers punished. 36
Malamoc burnt and drowned. 87
Myrtillus *issued from meane parents.* 120
Myrtillus *speach to the people.* *Ibid.*
Myrtillus *slight.* 121
Meaning of the Prophecie. 123
Modona and Corona receptacles of theeues and Pirates, ruined. 125
Mount Ida. 130
Michael Paleologus *his treacherie.* 148
Mastin *beggeth peace of the Venetians.* 181
Mastin *raiseth his campe from Pontremolle.* 182
Mestra yeelded to the Venetians. 185
Mastin *incampeth to shut victuals from the Venetians.* 186
Marsilio *his answere to the Venetians.* 188
Mastin *imploreth aid of the Duke of Bauiere,* *ibid.*
Mastin *enforced, acceptеth peace on any conditions.* 189
Mastin *made a gentleman of Venice.* 190
Manner of Phalerio *his conspiracie.* 207
Marco Cornari *Vice-duke, during the troubles.* 209
Miserable death of Andrea Cornari. 217
Marco Gradonico *murthered in the Palace.* 218
Mocenigo *his resolution.* 223
Marsilio Carrario *forsaketh his brother.* 230
Mestra besieged by the Carrarians. 237
Mestra relieued by the Venetians. *ibid*
Mutatio *his answere to the Venetians and Genoueses.* *ibid.*
*Market place of S.*Marke *paued with bricke.* 280
Malateste *giues ouer the Generals place.* 284
Massolerio *conuicted and punished for treason.* 287
Milanois *offer to* Philip. 314
Malateste *Generall of* Philips *Armie.* 320
Marquis of Montferrat commeth for refuge to Venice. 334
Mellato *his valour.* 343
Mellato *conducteth the Venetian Armie.* 346
Mantuans excuse. 347
Mellato *speedily dislodgeth.* 348
Martinenga's *and* Auogadres *in Bressia are reconciled.* 349
Mellato *commeth forth of Bressia, and is constrained to returne.* 353
Mellato *departs from Bressia, and marcheth towards the mountaines.* 354
Mantuan fortifieth Po. 356
Mellato *made Generall of the Venetian Armie.* 357
Mellato *prouides to relieue Bressia.* 359
Mantuans plot to send the warre farre from his owne Countrie. 362
Mantuans pollicie for the passage of his gallies. 363
Mantuans gallies passe into the Adice. 364
Mellato *fortifieth the passages neere to Torbolles.* 372
Malateste *Prince of Cesenna is taken prisoner.* 373
Maguis *entreateth the Prince of Mantua not to spoile Verona.* 375
Mantuan proclaimed Prince of Verona. *ibid.*
Mantuans preparation for defence of Verona. *ibid.*
Maguis *brought before* Sforza, *is cleered.* 377
Malatestes *take the enemies partie.* 379
Mellato *his death.* 396
Mount Barri is taken. 403
Milanеses *suspect* Sforza. 408
Manerbia and Ponteuico yeelde to Sforza. 421
Malateste *besiegeth Sparta.* 437
Mocenigo *his answere to* Canalis. 447
Mocenigo *his first exploit.* 448
Mocenigo *his Oration to the Popes Legate.* 451
Mocenigo *his incursions into Asia.* 454
Mocenigo *his answere to the King of Cyprus.* 469
Micra is taken by composition. *ibid.*
Mocenigo *his answer to the Ambassadours from the King of Cyprus his sister.* *ibid.*
Mocenigo *his answere to* Lauretano. 470
Mocenigo *aduertised of the enemies purpose.* 474
Mocenigo *his diligence to relieue Cyprus.* 475
Mocenigo *punisheth the murtherers of* Cornari. 476
Mocenigo *is chosen Gouernour of Cyprus.* *ibid.*
Matthias *King of Hungarie a great souldier.* 479
Mantuan Prince goes to the Confederates Armie. 509
Mantuan discontented, leaueth the Armie. 510
Maximilian *is chosen King of the Romans.* 521

N.

NArses *comes into Italie.* 9
Narses *answere to the Empresse.* *ibid.*
Narentines rodes euen to Caorli. 35

Narentines great incursions. 55
New officers sent to the Cities newly conquered. 58
Normans driue the Saracens and Greeks forth of Italy. 65
Nicholas *the Pope, Tributarie to the Normans.* *ibid.*
Normans defeat Molloc. 66
New titles giuen to the Duke of Venice. 68
Nicea besieged. 73
Nicea yeelded: and vpon what conditions. 74
Number of those who tooke the Croisado after the councell at Clermont. 71
Number of the dead Infidels farre greater than of the Christians. 75
Number of the Infidels Armie. *ibid.*
New religious order. 97
New army against the Normans. 98
New deceit of the Greeks. 102
New manner of electing the Prince. 113
New Armie of Christians for recouerie of the Holy Land. 114
Number of the Christian Armie. 116
New Greekish inuention to deceiue the Christians. 120
New agreement betwixt the Venetians and the Princes. 121
New strife betwixt the Venetians and Paduans. 126
New commotion in Candie. 131
Noble courage of a Prenestine. 143
New warre against the Greekes. 94
New warre against Bolognians. 154
New warre with those of Cape-Histria, & with the Anconitans. 156
New contention with the Paduans. 167
New stirres in Candie soone suppressed. 174
New Magistrates created. 195
Nicholas Pisani *Generall of the Venetian Armie.* 200
New Prouidatori sent with supplies to Candie. 222
New suplies come to the Armie. 225
Nouello *soone to* Francisco Carrario *comes to sweare to the peace at Venice.* 230
Number of the Genoueses army. 240
Noualla besieged by the enemie. 267
Nouello *sonne to* Carrario *recouereth Padua.* 279
Number of the Venetians army. 311
Number of Philips *armie.* *ibid.*
New league against Philip. 314
Number of the Venetians nauie. 352
Nicholao de Æste *fortifieth his owne estate, and is afterward freed from his feare and suspition.* 353
Notable seruice of women. 356
New Orgies yeelded to Picinino *by treacherie.* *ibid.*
Nicolao de Æste *his motion made to the Senate.* 358
Nicholao de Æste *is receiued into the league.* 361
Newes of the league brought to Venice. 362
Nicholao de Æste *commeth to* Sforzas *campe to treat a peace.* 387
Nicholao de Æste *bringeth the Ladie* Bianca *to Mantua.* *ibid.*
Nauall Armie determined against the Milanois. 404
Nauall Armie against Pirates. 405
Nicholo Canalis *Generall of the nauall Armie.* 441
Nauall Armie giueth an assault to Sattalia. 452
Number of the Turkes and the Persians Armies. 471
Number of the Turkes Army before Scutarie. 477
Noblest families of Rome. 501

O

Originall of the Huns, and their comming into Italy. 3
On what day the Citie of Venice was builded. 4
Obellerio *practiseth treason against* Pepin. 23
Otho *the second hateth the Venetitians.* 53
Otho *the second his designe.* 54
Otho *Duke of Venice vanquisheth the king of Croatia.* 61
Otho *the Duke dieth in Greece.* 62
Originall of the Plaies, dedicated to them that are married. 43
Otho *the Emperors answere to* Vitalis. 51
Occasion of the war betwixt Alexis *and* Beamond. 86
Ordelapho *comes againe into Dalmatia.* 88
Ordelapho *dies, and the Venetians are defeated.* *ibid.*
Otho *his discourse to his father* Fredericke. 109
Orlando Rossis *chosen Generall of the Armie.* 188
Of all earthquakes the agitatiō of the water is most dangerous. 196
On what conditions Arba was deliuered to the Genoueses. 265
On what conditions Tenedos was yeelded. 276
Officers sent by the Sen. to Padua. 288
Occasion of the warre against Philip *Duke of Milan.* 295
Oration of Cornari *to* Philip. 297
Oration of the Florentine Ambassador. 299
Oration of Carmagnolla *to the Senate.* 302
Oration of the Milanois to Philip. 313
One Prince waiteth vpon anothers funerals. 430
Occasion of the Ottomans *warre against the Venetians.* 431
Order of Ottomans *campe against the Persian.* 470
Ottoman *besiegeth Rhodes.* 491
Ottoman *takes Ottranto.* *ibid.*
Opinion of those disswading warre with the Ferrarois: with the contraries answere. 494
Originall and spring of the Po, with her course. 496
Originall of the Rheticke warre. 523

P

Paduan fugitiues dwell at Embragola. 10
Pepin *king of Italy.* 22
Pepin *retires to the firme land.* 26
Publike games at Shrouetide. 28
Policie of those which carried Saint Marks *bodie into the ships.* 30
Prophecie accomplished. *ibid.*
Pola an ancient Citie. 33
Pythagoras *and* Milo, *the two ornaments of the Crotonians.* 35
Pope Bennet *comes to Venice.* *ibid.*
Pouegia newly inhabited. 36

People sweare to the Prince. 50
Palace, and Saint Markes *Church repaired.* *ibid.*
Prince resolues to giue ouer his place. 52
Plague and famine in the Citie. 60
Pepin, *Patriarch of Aquileia, disquiets Grada.* 61
Pepin *obeyes the Popes commaundement.* 64
Pope Leo *comes to Venice.* *ibid.*
Pope Leo *vanquished by the Normans.* 65
Pope Nicholas *tributarie to the Normans.* *ibid.*
Peter *tels his message to the Pope.* 70
Pope Vrban *comes to the councell at Cleremont.* *ibid.*
Pope Vrban *his Oration.* *ibid.*
Peter *the hermit ignorant of martiall discipline.* 72
Prohibitions to pay no more tribute to the Barbarians. 55
Priuiledges granted to the Venetians by Henry *the fourth.* 86
Pope Calixtus *his resolution for succour of the Holy Land.* 89
Phœnicians the inuenters of Arithmeticke, the Alphabet, and Astronomie. 92
Proofe of the Venetians loyalie. 93
Paduans defeated. 97
Plague very great in Venice: 103
Prince Vitalis *murthered.* 103
Pope Alexander *comes to Venice in disguise.* 107
Preparations for warre against Fredericke. 108
Ptolomais yeelded. 114
Pisans take Pola. 115
Pisans defeated by the Venetians. *ibid.*
Peace granted to the Brunduſians. 116
Prince Dandulo *deceaseth.* 122
Pleasant games inuented at Treuiso. 126
Paduans and Venetians quarrell at the games at Treuiso. *ibid.*
Paduans make roades on the Venetians. *ibid.*
Paduans defeated. *ibid.*
Peace betwixt the Paduans and the Venetians. *ibid.*
Peter *Count of Auxerre chosen Emperour of the East.* 127
Pope Gregories *entreatie to arme against the Turks.* 138
Pietro Tepulo *defeated and taken prisoner.* 139
Pope Alexanders *diligence to make peace betwixt the Venetians and the Genoueses.* 147
Power of the French much decayed in Greece. 148
Paleologus *taketh Constantinople.* 149
Paleologus *readie to leaue Constantinople.* *ibid.*
Popular commotion in Venice. 152
Pope Clement *endeuoreth to accord the Venetians and Genoueses.* 153
Peace granted to the Bolognians. 155
Paleologus *defeateth them of Nigrepont.* *ibid.*
Patriarch of Aquileia succoureth the Rebels. 156
Patriarch of Aquileia allieth himselfe with Count Gorcian. 158
Patriarches Armie comes to Thryeste. 159
Pope Nicholas *exhorteth the Christian Princes to vndertake the voyage into Syria, with his offer.* 160
Popular tumult about the creation of the Duke. *ibid.*
Pisans vanquished by the Genoueses. 164
Pera taken and burnt by the Venetians. *ibid.*
Punishment of the guiltie. 166
Peace with Paleologus. 167
Punishment of conspirators. 169
Pension giuen to the woman that slue Baiamont. *ibid.*
Polans and Valesians brought vnder the Venetians obedience. 175
Power of those of Escalla. 176
People come from all parts to the Venetian Armie. 178
Pietro Rosis *declared Generall of the Venetian Armie.* 179
Pietro Rosis *his first victorie.* 180
Pietro de Rossis *arriueth at Venice.* 181
Pietro Rossis *Oration to his souldiers.* 183
Padua reuolteth from those of Escalla. 187
Pope Clement, *the Venetians, and other Christian Princes in league against the Turke.* 193
Pope Clement *permitteth traffick with Infidels.* *ibid.*
Prince Dandulo *causeth all the decrees of the Citie to bee gathered into one forme.* 195
Pagano *Generall of the Genoa Armie.* 200
Petrarch *his speech concerning the battaile.* 202
Pisani *Generall of the Venetian Armie.* 203
Pisani *ioyneth with the Arragonois.* *ibid.*
Petrarch *Ambassadour for the Milanois.* 205
Pisani *retires to Dalmatia.* *ibid.*
Prodigies appeare before the losse of the Armie. 207
Phalerio *his picture razed out of the great Hall.* 208
Phalerio *is put to death by decree of the Senate.* 209
Peace betwixt the Venetians and the Genoueses with their allies. 210
Peace refused on vniust conditions. 213
Pretence of a murtherer to execute his enterprize. 217
Popes Indulgences against the Candiots. 222
Pisani *with the Captaines of the fiue Gallies imprisoned at Venice.* 240
Peleſtrina taken by the Genoueses. 241
Pisani *set at libertie by the Senates decree.* 246
Pisani *his great modestie.* *ibid.*
Prince Contareni *his speech to* Pisani *in open Senate.* *ibid.*
Pisani *his answere to the Prince.* *ibid.*
Pisani *restored to his former Office.* 247

Priso-

Prisoners sent home vpon their word. 231
Prince Contareni *with his Armie in the Hauen of Chioggia.* 253
Passage of Brondolli shut vp to the Genoueses. 254
Pisani *appeaseth his murmuring Souldiers.* 255
Pisani *entreth into Brondolli.* 259
Paduans defeated. *ibid.*
Pola taken by the Genoueses. 264
Paduans besiege Treuiso. 265
Pisani *dieth, and is honourably buried.* 266
Peace betwixt the Venetians and Genoueses. 273
Perfidious treacherie. 282
Paulo Sabello *a Romane, Generall of the Venetians.* 284
Padua taken, and the Tyrant with three of his children brought to Venice. 288
Prisoners by the Senates commaund strangled. *ibid.*
Paduans Ambassadors come to Venice. 289
Pius *the Florentine makes incursions on the Venetians.* 292
Prince Mocenigo *constrained to pay forfeiture for infringing the Senates decree.* 295
Philip *his dissimulation.* 296
Philip *his answere to* Cornari. 298
Prince Foscari *his Oration.* 394
Peace betweene Philip *and the Venetians.* 312
Philips *complaints to the Popes Nuncio.* 313
Philips *answer to the Milanois.* *ibid.*
Philip *changing his mind, the Milanois waxe clold.* 314
Philip *reneweth the warre with the Venetians.* *ibid.*
Philips *forces driuen forth of Brissels.* 315
Philippes *speech to the Milanois.* 318
Philip *comes to the Armie.* *ibid.*
Philips *Armie marcheth in battaile against the Venetians.* 320
Philip *hath recourse to the Emperour* Sigismond. 322
Philip *marrieth the Duke of Sauoys daughter.* *ibid.*
Peace betwixt the Venetians and Philip. *ibid.*
Philippe *contrarie to his promise makes warre on the Bandetti.* 323
Paulo Guenesio *Tyrant of Luca.* 324
Prince Foscari *outraged by a mad man.* 325
Picinino *commeth to the aide of the Luquois.* 326
Philippe *promiseth to giue his daughter in marriage to* Sforza. 327
Picinino *defeateth* Barnabo Adorini. 333
Picinino *and* Stella *make an accord together.* 338
Pope Eugenius *leaueth Rome, and commeth to Florence.* *ibid.*
Picinino *defeateth the Armie of the league.* 339
Philip *solliciteth the Paduans against the Venetians.* 340
Picinino *his complaints against the Florentines.* 341
Prince of Mantua Generall of the Venetian Armie. 342
Picinino *defeateth the Venetians at Pontoglio.* 343
Prince Foscari *and the Senates answere to* Sforzas *Agent.* 344
Picinino *encampeth before Casall-Maior.* 347
Picinino *his designe to famish the Venetian Armie.* 349
Picinino *besiegeth Rhoades.* 351
Philip *exhorteth his Captaines to besiege Bressia.* 355
Philip *enforced to raise his campe from Bressia.* 357
Penetra yeelded to the Venetians. *ibid.*
Pilosus *death.* *ibid.*
Philip *delayeth and deludeth* Sforza. 361
Picinino *flouteth* Sforza. *ibid.*
Picinino *besiegeth Legnaga* 364
Picinino *attempteth to burne the Venetians Armie.* 372
Picinino *put to rout.* *ibid.*
Picinino *escapeth in disguised habit.* 373
Picinino *maketh warre in Flaminia.* 379
Politiana is taken by Picinino. 380
Picinino *his good fortune beginneth to decline.* *ibid.*
Pronidators aunswere to Sforza. 383
Picininos *project.* 385
Picinino *despaireth after the losse of the battaile.* 386
Picinino *his vnlooked for arrinall into the countrey of Bressia.* 388
Picinino *his complaints vpon report of peace.* 391
Philip *is reduced to greate necessitie.* 390
Peace is concluded betwixt Sforza *and* Philips *commissioners.* 391
Pope Eugenius *and* Philips *discontents.* 398
Pope Eugenius, *king* Alphonso, *and* Philip *make a league against* Sforza. *ibid.*
Picinino *departeth from La Marca.* *ibid.*
Picinino *entirely defeated by* Sforza, *and the death of* Picinino. 400
Philippes *Ambassadors come to Venice to treat of peace.* 402
Pope Eugenius *death.* *ibid.*
Peinces sonne confined into Candie. *ibid.*
Plague in Venice. 403
Philips *death.* 404
People of Milan come forth disbanded against Sforza. 409
Peace betwixt the Venetians & king Alphonso. 415
Pope Nicholas *honoureth the Venetian Prince with the Golden sword, the girdle, and ornament for his head.* *ibid.*
Paleologus *the Emperour his exhortation towardes his souldiers.* 423
Pope Nicholas *his recompence to as many as should arme against the Turke.* 424
Pope Nicholas *his Nuncio commeth*

to Venice to treat of peace. 425
Pope Pius *comes to Ancona to prepare an Armie against the Turkes, and there dieth.* 438
Pietro Mocenigo *is chosen Generall of the nauall Armie.* 446
Peace concluded betwixt Ottoman *and the Venetians.* 486
Peace betwixt the Florentines & the associates. 490
Persias vanquished by the Turks. 470
Pope Sixtus *withdrawes himselfe from the Venetians.* 506
Pope Sixtus *excommunicateth the Venetians.* 507
Part of the Dukes Pallace burnt 511
Peace concluded betwixt the States of Italy and the Venetians. 516
Peace betwixt the Pope and Ferdinand. 521
Prince Barbadico *his instructions to his children on his death bed.* 522
Peace concluded betwixt Sigismond *and the Venetians.* 528
Philip de Commines *Ambassador for* Charles *the eighth at Venice.* 534

Q

QVirini *safe conducts the great vessels to the fleete.* 464

R

RAuenna *taken by the Venetians.* 14
Rialto chosen for the Princes ordinarie residence. 27
Reuolt of Cape-darger. 54
Raoul *the Norman Captaine becoms a Christian.* 65
Raimond, *a Germane chosen in the Hermites steede.* 72
Raimond *flies to the enemie.* ibid.
Rebellion of Zara. 87
Rogero *sonne to* Guiscard *king of Sicilie.* 98
Robert *the Emperour his vnfortunate marriage.* 128
Radamanth *and* Minos *Lords of Candie.* 130
Rainiero Dandulo *his death.* 131
Request made to the Venetians for the preseruation of the Greeke Empire. 136
Reason why the Venetians succoured Constantinople. 138
Rogero Morosino *Generall of the Venetian armie.* 164
Rossis *departeth in disguised habite.* 180
Rossis *first exploit.* ibid.
Rossis *receiueth the ensignes of Saint Marke.* 182
Rossis *chalengeth Martin.* 184
Rossis *at the gates of Padua.* 185
Resolution of a desperate man. 186
Reward propounded against the Rebels. 191
Reddition of Zara. 195
Rethimna taken by the Rebels. 222
Rebels enforced by famine yeelde to the Venetians. 223
Rebels executed. ibid.
Rashnesse of a Rebell. 224
Rainiero Vasco *Generall of the Venetian Armie.* 227
Retreat and dismission of the Generall. 228
Roberto de la Marca *hanged at Venice.* 261
Resolution of the Counsellers of the widow of Galeas 283
Rampier builded against the Castle of Bresia. 310
Remonstrances of Vrban *of Dertonna to keepe* Sforza *and* Picinino *from battaile.* 339
Rhoades & diuers other Towns yeeld to Picinino. 352
Riua is taken by the Venetians. 383
Rauenna vnder the Venetians. 387
Ragusa in Dalmatia described. 479
Roberto Malateste *Generall of the venetian Caudlerie.* 489
Rouero yeelded to the Almanes on composition. 524
Reception of the Queene of Cyprus at Venice. 530

S

SVndry opinios of Historians concerning the building of the City. 6
Sophia *the Empresse reproacheth Narses.* 9
Strange prodigies. 10
Succor sent to the Greeke Emperour against the Sarrazens. 29
Saint Peters *Church at Rome taken by the Moores.* 34
Spoiles made by the Moores. ibid.
Saba *the Moore before Tarentū.* ibid
Sarracens before Grada fought withall. 37
Sundrie opinions of the Normans comming into Italy. 66
S. Marks *miraculous apparition.* 68
Sixtie thousand Turks come to succour Nicea. 73
Soliman *Generall of the armie.* 75
Strabo *his opinion concerning* Moses. 82
Sinne the cause of the destruction of Ierusalem, ibid.
S. Cyprians *monastery builded.* 87
Strange case of a Pigeon. 93
Sodaine fire. 99
Secret league betwixt the Greek Emperour & the king of Sicily. 101
Saladines *Armie defeated.* 114
Seditiō against the yong Emperor. 119
Sedition of the Constantinopolitanes affirming their Church not subiect to Rome. 127
Sedition in Candie. 131
Sanuto *comes to aide the Venetians in Candie.* ibid.
Sanuto *chiefe of the rebels.* 132
Sanuto *narrowly followeth the enemie.* ibid.
Sanuto *his desigue.* ibid.
Sedition in Candie by ouer-much libertie. 134
Sanuto *commeth to the aid of Candie.* 135
Since when the forme of electing the Prince hath beene in vse 142
Sacco taken by the Legate and the venetians. 143
Scarcity of victuals in Venice. 153
Situation of Italy. 162
Sundrie opinions touching the battaile at Corfu. 165
Strange death of one of the Generals of the Venetians Armie. ibid.
Strange prodigies hapned that day that the conspiracy should haue bene executed. 169
Sixt rebellion of Zara. 170
Sentence of a great Captaine. 180
Sacceans yeeld to the venetians. 183
Secret practise of Marsilio Carrario *with the venetians.* 185
Serrauall vnder the venetians. 186

Sundrie

Sundry opinions vpon Earthquakes. 196
Strangers that would come and people the City made Citizens of Venice. 197
Spoiles made by the Candiots. 222
Situation of Tarentum. 236
Sicco taken by the venetians. 237
Souldiers molested with hunger and cold. 238
Stratagem to auoide fight. 236
Supplies come to the Genoueses. 244
Seuenth rebellion of Zara. 194
Sharpe fight in the hauen of Brondolli. 254
Senates answere to the garrison of Serrauall. 270
Seuere iustice of a father on his owne sonne. 278
Sabello *endeuoreth to stay his amazed souldiers.* 285
Secret practises of Marsilio Carrario. 291
Strife betwixt the Bishop of Aquileia and the Vdinois. 293
Skirmish neare vnto Cremona, where the venetians had the worst. 316
Sforza *comming to aide the Luquois causeth the enemy to raise his camp* 325
Stratagem of Philips *Captains.* 329
Supplies from Genoa to Chios. 333
Siluester Morosino *sent to the aide of Corfu.* ibid.
Sigismond *in the behalfe of* Philip *commeth into Italy.* 335
Sigismond *crowned Emperour at Rome.* ibi.
Sforza *seizeth on the Marca of Ancona.* 338
Sforza *his successe.* ibi.
Sforza *and* Attendulo *ioyne together.* ibid.
Spinola *author of the Genoueses rebellion.* 341
Sforza *recouereth that which* Picinino *had taken.* ibi.
Sforza *at the venetians intreaty commeth to Regio.* 343
Sundry exploits betwixt Sforza *and* Picinino. 344
Sforza *his demaunds to the Senate and the Florentines, with their answer.* ibid.
Subtilty of a Centurion. 355
Senates answer to Nicolao D'Æste 358
Sundry opinions concerning the venetians retreit. 364
Sforza *goeth forward towards Verona.* 369
Senats care for the Bressans. 371
Sforza *exhorteth his souldiers.* 373
Sforza *his great valour.* ibid.
Sforza *marcheth to the rescue of Verona.* 375
Sforza *his speech vnto his Captaines.* 376
Sforza *puts supplies into the Fort of Felicitana.* ibid.
Sforza *his aduise to the Prouidator, and Captaines of the army.* 383
Sforza *vanquisheth the enemies.* 384
Soncina taken. ibi.
Sforza *recouereth Casal-Maior, and taketh Carauazza.* 385
Sforza *his great conquest.* 386
Sforza *his answere to those that entreated him to goe thither where* Bianca *lay.* 387
Sforza *recouereth the bridge of Valeza.* 389
Sforza *his speech to his souldiers.* ibi.
Sforza *besiegeth Martinenga.* 390
Sforza *his Oration in the Senate: with their answer to it.* 392
Sforza *his speech to his future Bride.* 392
Sforza *his sentence concerning the strife betwixt the Ambassadours.* 393
Sforza *with his wife commeth to Venice.* 394
Sforza *sends his brother to the aid of* Renatus. 398
Sforza *comes to the field.* 404
Sforza *taketh diuers townes.* 406
Sforza *besiegeth Carauazza.* ibid.
Sforza *defeateth the venetians.* 407
Sforza *his resolution and his secret practises with the venetians.* 408
Sforza *marcheth against the Milanois.* ibid.
Sforza *besiegeth Milan.* 409
Sforza *his answer to the proposition of peace.* 411
Sforza *maketh warre against Venice and Florence.* 412
Sforza *his preparations.* 414
Sforza *his wise and discreet resolution.* 415
Sforza *is proclaimed Duke of Milan.* ibid.
Senates decree to get money to furnish the expence of the warre. 417
Sforza *with* 20000 *men commeth into the Bressan territory.* ibi.
Sforza *his troupes defeated.* 419
Sforza *taketh Caluisiana.* ibi.
Sforza *compared to* Cæsar. ibi.
Sforza *refuseth fight, and retireth into his winter garrisons.* 420
Stephano Porcio *his conspiracie against the Pope.* ibid.
Stephano Porcio *put to death.* 421
Sundry incounters betwixt the venetians and Sforza. ibid.
Sforza *his exploits in Lombardie.* 424
Saint Andrews *head brought to Rome.* 432
Senate grieued at the news of the siege of Nigrepont. 443
Scanderbeg *a famous captaine.* 453
Smyrna is taken by the Christians. 465
Senate recompenceth the brother and sister of the yong man that burned the Turkes gallies. 466
Situation of Coric. 468
Seleucia yeelds to the venetians. ibid.
Souranza *his proposition to the conspirators.* 475
Situation of Scutary. 476
Soliman *the Eunuch Generall of the Turks army before Scutary.* 477
Scutarians prepare for defence. 478
Siege raised frō before Scutary. 480
Soliman *besiegeth Lepanto.* 481
Some of the Milanois defeated in an Iland. 500
Sanseuerino *in battell before Ferrara.* 504
Sanseuerino *his Apologie to the Senate, with their gratious acceptation.* 508
Situation of Valegia. 511
Sanseuerino *comes to Valegia.* 511
Sanseuerines *speed.* 512
Sanseuerino *his magnificent entertainment at Venice.* 513
Sanseuerino *aids pope* Innocēt 519

Sanſeuerino *recouereth Pontenomentana.* 520
Sanſeuerino *deſpoiled of his forces.* 521
Sauorgnane *defeats the Almaines.* 525
Sanſeuerino *his reſolution.* *ibid.*
Siege of Trent reſolued. 526
Senate ſends George Cornari *into Cyprus to demaund the Realme of the Queene for the Venetians: her anſwer, his replie, and her conſent vpon it.* 529

T

THe true originall of the firſt Venetians. 2
The trouble which the firſt Venetians had to keepe that which they had conquered. *ibid.*
The true time when the Cittie of Venice was built. 6
The parts of mans life compared with Cities. 8
The Trieſtines defeated. 9
The taking of Rauenna by the Venetians. 14
The troubles round about Grada. *ib.*
Theodore, *the third Maſter or Colonell of the men at armes.* *ib.*
The retreit of Valentine, *and all the Venetians to Rialto.* 24
The Princes houſhold ſeruants retired into the Pallace capitulate. 36
Three men appointed by the people to enquire of the Princes murder. *ib.*
Treuiſo taken by the Hunnes. 40
The Dukes ſonne warres on the Venetians. 45
The Duke ſeekes to ſaue himſelfe and his yong ſonne. 47
The Dukes requeſt to the people. *ibi.*
The bodies throwne vpon the common dunghill. *ibi.*
The Emperours cruell Edict againſt the Venetians. 54
The peoples reuenge on the Calloprini. *ibi.*
Three ſonnes of Stephano Calloprini *ſlaine.* *ib.*
The ſituation of Pharos. 57
Thoſe of Pharos ſummoned. *ibi.*
The taking of the Caſtle and Towne of Pharos called Leſsina. 58
The Emperour graunts ſundry priuiledges to the Venetians. 59
Tho Emperor Otho *comes to Venice in diſguiſe.* *ibid.*
The Dukes laſt will. 60
Too great niceneſſe of a woman. 84
The ſundry paſſages of the Chriſtians into Syria. 72
The ſtrength of Nicea. 73
The Turkiſh ſuccour defeated. 74
The great danger the Chriſtians were in. *ibi.*
The taking of Iconium. 75
Tharſis being yielded is giuen to Baldwin. *ibi.*
Treachery of a Citizen of Antioch. 78
The taking of Antioch. *ibid.*
Tripoly beſieged by the Chriſtians. 79
The defeat of the enemy before Ieruſalem: with the number of the dead 83
Acon taken by Baldwin. 85
The taking of Sydon. 86
The Caſtle of Sobal builded by Baldwin. *ibi.*
The Emperours mediation betweene the Venetians and Paduans. 87
Two great accidents of fire. *ibid.*
Truce with Hungary for 5. yeres. 88
The Duke of Venice comes to Ieruſalem. 92
The lot fell vpon Tyre. *ib.*
Tyre beſieged. *ibi.*
The diſtruſt conceiued againſt the Venetians. 93
The Chriſtians ſtratagem before Tyre *ibid.*
The third part of Tyre giuen to the Venetians. 94
The building of the Hoſpitall of the publike charitie. 95
The originall of the games at Shrouetide. 101
The anſwer made to the Greeke Ambaſſadours. *ibi.*
Treachery of Emanuel. 102
The contagious ſickeneſſe in the Venetian armie. 103
Three great pillars brought to Venice. 104
The recompence which the Inginer demaunded. 105
The true cauſe of Vitalis *his deuth.* 106
The Emperor Fredericks *rigorous Edict againſt the Pope.* 107
The Prince imbarketh himſelfe in the Popes preſence. 108
The Emperor arriues at Venice. 109
The Emperors obedience to the Pope. *ibid.*
The ornaments and enſignes of the venetian Princes. 110
The death of Cyani, *and his laſt will.* *ibi.*
The recouerie of Zara. 117
Theodore Laſcaris *ſallies foorth on the Chriſtian pilgrims.* 118
The mutuall comfort of the father and the ſonne. 119
The treachery of Myrtillus. 120
Thomaſo Moroſino *Patriarke of Conſtantinople.* 121
The Princes liberality to the new Emperour. *ibid.*
Thrace reduced to the Emperors obedience. *ibi.*
Thomaſo *confirmed Patriarke by the Pope.* 122
The names of the Iſlands poſſeſſed by particular perſons. 125
The Biſhops See at Malomoc tranſlated to Chioggia. 127
The Emperour Peter *murdred.* *ib.*
Tepulo *Gouernour of Candie.* 131
Two Prouidators giuen to euery armie. 135
The Pope excommunicateth the Emperour Fredericke. 139
The riuers Brent and Bacchillion turned backewards. 142
Twelue thouſand Prænestines ſlaine by Sylla *in cold blood.* 143
The originall of the war betwixt the Venetians and Genoueſes. 146
Their difference referred to the Pope. *ibidem*
The Popes Sentence. *ibidem*
The treatie of peace broken. 147
To what extreamitie Baldwin *was brought.* 149
Treachery of the Greeks againſt the French. *ibid.*
Tyre beſieged by the venetians. 151
The Genoueſes ambuſh diſcouered. 151

Three Genoueſes gallies taken by the venetians. ibid.
The people beare ſmall reſpect to the Prince. 152
Truce graunted betwixt the venetians and the Genoueſes. 154
Thoſe of Ancona complaine to the venetians. 155
The truce betwixt the venetians and the Genoueſes prolonged. ib.
Thrieſte beſieged by the venetians. 159
The diſtance betwixt Venice and Genoa. 162
The Conſpiratours deſigne. 166
The tenour of the Excommunication. 168
Thoſe of Pera conſtrained to ſue for peace. 173
Turkes put to flight by the venetians. 175
Treachery practiſed by Maſtin. 182
The ſuburbs of Meſtra burnt by Maſtin. 183
The territory of Verona ſpoiled. 186
The King of England craueth aide againſt the French King. 191
Truce takē with Lewis *king of Hungary.* 197
Thoſe of Cape-hiſtria reuolt. ibi.
Thoſe puniſhed which did not follow the Senates commandement. 198
The Genoa-gallies taken. 199
The armie returneth to Venice with great booty. 200
Truce taken with Viſconte. 207
The manner of Phalerio *his conſpiracy.* ibi.
The diſcouerer of the conſpiracy recompenced with his diſcontent. 209
The king of Hungary his great armie in Dalmatia. 212
The king of Hungary beſiegeth Treuiſo. ibid.
Treuiſo brauely defended. 213
The king infringeth the peace. 214
Threatnings of the Candiots. 288
The ſituation of Anopolis. 224
Thryeſtines doe reuolt. 225
Thryeſtines reſolue to yield to the Duke of Auſtria. ibi.
Thryeſtines returne to the venetians obedience. 226
Traitours in the Senate knowne and puniſhed. 226
The king of Hungary reſolueth vpon peace. 230
The enemies put to flight before Longina. 231
The Fort of Catharra yielded. 236
The common complaint of the people. 246
The peoples talke in fauour of Piſani. ibi.
The Genoueſes determination fearing to be ſhut vp. 253
The Genoueſes beate backe the Venetians to their gallies. ibid.
The Stellani warre on the Genoueſes. 254
Two and fiftie gallies in the venetians army by ſea. 255
Tumult in the venetian army. 257
Thryeſte reuolteth and yieldeth to the Genoueſes. 263
The Caſtles of Thryeſte razed by the inhabitants. 264
Treachery of two Captaines of the garriſon of Conigliana. 272
The traitors puniſhed. ibid.
Thryeſtines yield to Leopold. 277
The Caſtle of Padua recouered for Nouello. 279
The death of Paulo Sabello. 285
The goodly ſituation of Verona. 286
Two Forts at Verona. ibid.
The poore entertainement which the Paduans gaue Carrario *returning without peace.* 287
The death of Pipus. 292
The Florentines Ambaſſadour at Venice. 298
The Caſtle of Breſcia yielded to the Venetians. 312
The Dukes of Sauoy and Montferrat make incurſions on the Milanois. 319
The chiefe of Florence animated againſt the Venetians. 324
Thoſe of Luca craue aide of the venetians, of Philip, *and the Sienois.* ibid.
The Prince outraged by a mad-man. 325
Theſſalonica in Macedonia taken by the Turkes. 327
Tollentine *leaueth* Philips *partie.* 329
The Prince of Mantua Generall of the venetian armie. 334
The two nauall armies of the venetians and Genoueſes returne home. 335
Treaty of peace almoſt concluded broken off. 341
Thoſe of Caſal deſire parlie. 347
Treachery plotted againſt the venetians. 348
The two armies skirmiſh. 352
The vnlooked for danger whereinto the Common-wealth was like to haue fallen. ibi.
Thoſe of the vally of Sabia ſeeke to ſtop their paſſage. 354
The order which the beſieged Breſſans kept in the Citty. 356
The part of a true Generall of an armie. 373
The valour of Contareni. 382
Three new Procurators of S. Marke *created.* 396
The king of Arragons daughter commeth to Venice. 397
The thiefe that would haue robbd the treaſury of Venice hanged: and the accuſer recompenced. 410
The king of Boſſina ſendeth Preſents to the venetian Prince. 416
Turkiſh cruelty. 424
Turkes ſucceſſe both in Aſia and Europe. 427
Traitor puniſhed according to his deſerts. 432
Turkes before Naples. 434
Turkes leaue Naples. ibid.
Thryeſte beſieged. 435
Thryeſte and Arimini freed from the ſiege. 436
Turkiſh fleet at Tenedos. 441
Turkiſh fleet before Nigrepont. 442
Treaſon diſcouered. 443
Turkes take Nigrepont. 444
Tabia a city of Caria. 450
Turkes put to rout at Pergamus. 451
Turkes incurſions into Italie. 453
Turkes enter the Country of the Forlani. 454
The Popes Legate his ſpeech to Mocenigo *at his departure.* 465
The King of Cyprus ſpeech to Mocenigo. 418

The Turks designe vpon the Boyano. 478
The manner of the Turkes assault at Scutarie. ibi.
The Turke retireth from the assault. 479
The Turke besiegeth the Isle of Lemnos. 281
The great valour of a young maid. ibi
The Turke besiegeth Croia. 482
The Turkes come to the riuer Lizonza. 483
The Turkes take the Fort neare the bridge. 484
The Turkes burne the Country of Friul. 485
The Turkes great labour and daunger to passe the mountaines. 487
The Coritian Prince flies into Germanie. 493
Two Venetian fleets at once. 495
The State of the Rossians of Parma yeeldeth to Lodowicke. 508
Two of Sanseuerines *sonnes flie to the enemie.* ibid.
The Tower Tristania taken. 513
The French King by reason of sickenesse staieth at Ast. 537
The King visites Iohn Galeas *Duke of Milan: the Dutchesse her lamentation to the king: and his answer to her.* 538

V

Vision in a dreame. 10
Venetians great modestie. 7
Venetians first voiage to sea. 8
Vderza ruined by the Lombards. 10
Venetians haue euer kept their ancient libertie. 23
Venetians pollicie. 25
Venetians resolution. ibid.
Venetians compared with the Romans ibid.
Vlric *Bishop of Aquileia vanquished by the Venetians.* 28
Vsurper punished. 32
Veronois request against those of Benac. 33
Venetian armie defeated before Crotona. 35
Vrso *declared* Protosspater *of the Grecian Empire.* 37
Venetians constant resolution. 41
Venetians ouercome the Hunnes. ibi.
Vderza taken and ruinated by the Duke. 46
Vrseolo *ouercomes the Sarracens before Barri.* 50
Venetians braue resolution. 54
Venetians free ouer all the Grecian Empire. 55
Venetians armie against the Narentines. 56
Venetian gallies surprise the hauen of Pharos. 57
Venetians army succoreth Nicephorus. 66
Venetians victorious ouer the Normans. ibid.
Venetians defeated. 67
Venetians defeate the Pisans at Rhodes. 77
Venetians take Smyrna. ibid.
Venetians comming into Syria. 83
Venetians take Ascalon. 84
Venetians and Frenchmen ioyned together. ibid.
Venetians agreement with Caloman, *King of Hungarie.* ibi.
Venetians take Brunduſium. ibid.
Venetians take Faronia by assault. 86
Venetians and Paduans reconciled. 87
Venetians resolue to succour the holie land. 91
Venetians army in Sicilie. 98
Venetians neighbours take armes against them. 101
Vlrich *Bishop of Aquileia brought to Venice prisoner.* ibid.
Vitalis *Duke of Venice murdered.* 103
Venetians bountie to the Christian Princes. 116
Venetians and the Princes resolue to goe to Constantinople. 118
Venetians fleete against the Pirates. 125
Venetians send a Colonie to Candace. ibid.
Venetians armie in Candie. 131
Venetian supplies in Candie. 132
Venetians defeated in Candie. 133
Vattasus *his army succoureth the rebells in Candie.* 135
Vattasus *army leaues Candy and suffers shipwracke.* ibi.
Vattasus *sendeth new aide to Candy* ibi.
Venetians fight with the enemies. 136
Venetians fleet commeth to the aide of Constantinople. ibid.
Venetians ioy at the returne of their Nauy. 137
Vattasus *Nauie put to flight, and his death.* ibid.
Venetians take Frederickes *great ship.* 139
Venetians commanded to leaue Acre. 146
Venetians send a fleete to guard the Islands. 149
Venetians in Nigrepont. 150
Venetians victory against the Genoueses. 152
Venetian fleete scattered by tempest. 157
Venetian Ambassadors brought back to Rome. ibi.
Venetians take truce with the King of Babilon. 159
Venetians offer for the voyage of Syria. 160
Venetians and Genoueses compared to the Romans and Carthaginians. 162
Venetians defeated at Corsu. 165
Venetians defeated at the streight of Gallipolis. 166
Venetians masters of Ferrara. 167
Venetians excommunicated by Pope Clement. 168
Venetians restore the Paduans vnto their libertie. 174
Viari *confined to perpetuall prison.* 175
Venetians besiege the Fort of the salt-pits. 114
Vpon what cause the Venetians made warre on those of Escalla. 189
Venetians, Rhodians, and Cypriots defeated by the Turke. 193
Venetians in league with the King of Arragon. 200
Visconte *his answer to the Genoueses.* 204
Victory of the Venetians ouer the Genoueses in Morea. 205

Venetian Senate displeased with Visconti. *ibid.*
Venetians incensed against Carrario. 213
Venetians enforced to sue for peace. 214
Venetian Ambassadours taken prisoners in Germanie. *ibid.*
Venetians vanquished by the Barbarians. 228
Venetians build two forts on the lakes. 229
Venetians victorie ouer the Hungarians. *ibid.*
Venetians General his sonne taken prisoner. 231
Venetians in Constantinople wronged. 232
Victor Pisani *Generall of the Venetians.* 233
Visconti *of Milan giueth his daughter to the King of Cyprus.* 234
Venetians take the Hauen of Famagosta. 235
Venetians deceiued by the Anconitans, taken and spoiled by the Genoueses. 239
Venetians enforced to retire into Chioggia 244
Venetians besiege Pera, in hatred of Andronicus. 252
Venetian barkes taken and burnt by the enemies. 253
Venetians and Genoueses lodge at one time in one Hauen. 254
Venetians repulsed from the fort at the Milles. 259
Venetians recouer Chioggia. 262
Venetians nauall Armie of 100. *vessels.* 265
Venetians recouer Cap-histria. *ibid.*
Venetians enforced to offer Treuiso to the Duke of Austria. 268
Venetians hated of all their neighbours. 269
Venetians troubled about the yeelding vp of Tenedos. 275
Verona pillaged. 279
Venetians in danger before the comming of Hermolao. 281
Verona possessed by the Carrarians. 282
Vincenzans *aduertisment to* Galeas *his widowe.* 283
Venetians entertaine the Vincenzans *Commissioners.* *ibid.*
Venetian Garison sent to Vincenza. *ibid.*
Venetians allie themselues with Gonzaga. *ibid.*
Venetians nauall Armie defeated. 284
Venetians affrighted at the arriuall of young Carrario. 285
Verona in the Venetians power. 286
Venetians enter Padua in the night by Scalado. 217
Venetians recouer Feltre, Belluna, and other places. 294
Vdinois voluntarily yeeld to the Venetians. *ibid.*
Venetian Ambassadours sent to Duke Philip. 296
Venetians denounce warre against Philip. 306
Venetians enter Bressia by treachery. 308
Venetians troupes defeated by Philips *Armie.* 310
Venetians send new supplies to Bressia *ibid.*
Venetian Commissioners ill dealt with at Milan. 313
Venetians take Casal-maior. 319
Venetians besiege Macale. 320
Venetians take the new Orges. 321
Venetians answere to the Ambassadors of Sienna. 325
Venetians summons to Philip. 326
Venetians proclaime warre against Philip. 327
Venetians put to rout vpon the Cremonese. 328
Venetians nauall Armie defeated. 330
Venetians defeat the Genoueses Nauie. 332
Venetians defeated by Picinino. 335
Venetians perswasions to the Genoueses. 340
Venetians craue aide of Sforza. 342
Venetians great distresse. 355
Venetians ratifie the league with the Florentines. 363
Venetians victorie neere the lake of Benac. 365
Vnion of the Greeke Church with the Latine. 370
Venetians Nauie defeated on the lake of La Garda. 371
Veronois protestations to cleare themselues. 377
Venetians victory vpon the lake. 382
Venetians take Pescara. 387
Venetians in Sforza's *behalfe denounce warre to* Philip. 401
Venetians vanquish Philips *forces.* *ibid.*
Venetians reuoke all which had beene giuen to Sforza. *ibid.*
Venetians take Brebia. 403
Vitalis Sarde *the Pirate hanged.* 405
Venetians Nauall Armie defeated. 406
Venetians suspect Sforza. 410
Venetians Nauall Armie against Alphonso. 411
Venetians resolue on warre against Sforza, *and choose* Malateste *for their Generall.* 414
Venetians Ambassadour murthered in Milan. 415
Venetian troopes come to the gates of Milan. 417
Venetians besiege Soncina. *ibid.*
Venetians great discretion in doing nothing without good aduise. 426
Venetian Army besiege Argers. 432
Venetians make a Wal at the Streight. 433
Venetians raise their Campe from before Corinth. *ibid.*
Vrso Iustiniano *is Generall of the Venetians Nauie.* 436
Vrso Iustiniano *giues two assaults to Mytilene.* 437
Vrso Iustiniano *dieth with griefe.* *ibid.*
Venetians assault Rhodes. 438
Vittore Capello *Generall of the Nauall Armie.* 439
Venetians defeated, and Barbadico *the Prouidator slaine.* *ibid.*
Venetians take Oenos. 441
Venetian Fleete escapeth from the Turkes. 442
Venetian Fleet entreth the channel of Nigrepont. 443
Venetians enterprize vpon Nigrepont fruitlesse. *ibid.*

Venetians ioyne with King Ferdinands *Fleet.* 450
Venetians resolution. 452
Venetians install Hercules d' Est *in the Principalitie of Ferrara.* 454
Venetians present to the Persian king. 466
Venetian Fleet in Cilicia. 467
Venetians take Sichin. ibid.
Venetians besiege Micra. 469
Venetians care for the relieſe of Scutarie. 477
Venetians preuaile againſt the Turkes. 478
Venetians defeated. 483
Venetians fortifications againſt the enemies incurſions. ibid.
Venetian Captaines reſolution more valliant then diſcreet. 484
Venetians defeated by the Turkes. 485
Venetians aide comes too late into Friull. ibid.
Variance betwixt the Venetian Generall and the Turkes. ibid.
Venetians beſiege Ficarolles. 498
Venetians put to rout and their enterpriſe made fruſtrate. 500
Venetians take Ficarolles. 501
Venetians Armie croſſeth the Po. 504
Venetians build a bridge vpon the Po neere to Ferrara. ibid.
Venetians anſwere to the Pope. 507
Venetians come to Stellata. 510
Venetians craue a generall Councell. 513
Venetians beſiege Gallippolis. 514
Venetians take Calce. 515
Venetians put to rout. ibid.
Venetian Gallies aſſailed by Pirates. 518
Venetians loyaltie. 521
Venetians defeated. 525
Venetians in amaze. 527
Venetians ſend a fleet to guard Cyprus. 528

W.

WHereof the Authours meaning is to treat. 1
Who they were that began to flie. 4
What thoſe places were, whereon Venice is at this day built. ibid.
Where the firſt foundations of the Citie were laid. ibid.
What day the Citie of Venice was built. ibid.
What maner of people were receiued into this new Citie. 5
What the true foundation of Venice was. 6
Whence the Venetians that now are, be deſcended. ibid.
What the Venetians exerciſe was in the beginning. 7
Wherein the Venetians aided Narſes. 9
What moued the Venetians to change the gouernment. 11
What forme they obſerued at the firſt Dukes election. 12
What Bonitendius *ſaith concerning the aſſociation.* 20
Who led the French Armie againſt the Venetians. 22
Why the French did aſſaile the Venetians. 23
Wherefore they are called Perguais. 27
Why S. Markes *body was brought from Alexandria.* 30
What moued thoſe of Pharos to defend themſelues. 58
What the Normans were, and their originall. 65
Who was the Authour of the warre againſt the Turkes. 69
Wonderfull viſion hapned to Peter *the Hermit.* ibid.
What Charlemaine *did againſt the Infidels.* 71
Who gaue the name to Armenia. 75
What Antioch the Chriſtians did beſiege. 76
Why Alexis *refuſed Antioch.* 79
What account Baldwin *made of* Beamond. 85
Warre againſt the Paduans with their diſcomfiture. 86
When the Loane began at Venice. 106
Wherefore the Emperour Frederick *hated Pope* Alexander *the third.* ibid.
What time the Venetian Prince began to ſeale with lead. 108
What time the Venetian Prince began to marrie the ſea. ibid.
Who was the Authour of the publicke Almes. 112
Who were the chiefe of the enterpriſe againſt the Turkes. 114
What moued the Genoueſes to attempt on Candie. 130
What Eccelin *was, with his comming into Italie.* 138
Wonderfull crueltie of a Tyrant. ibid.
Wiſdome of the Gouernour of Tyre. 147
William *Prince of Achaia ſet at libertie.* 149
What was the number of the Bolognians Armie. 154
What miſeries the excommunication brought to the Venetians. 168
Warre concluded againſt thoſe of Eſcalla. 178
Who they were that appeared to the fiſherman. 191
Why the feaſt of the decollation of S. Iohn *is celebrated at Venice.* 199
What the Thracian Boſporus is. 201
Why the Authour names not thoſe that were guiltie of the conſpiracie. 208
What tribute the King of Hungarie demaunded of the Venetians. 212
Who wonne the honour at the Turnie in Venice. 221
What they ought to doe that are called to publicke Offices. 225
Warre prepared againſt the Carrarians. 226
Warre denounced to the Genoueſes. 233
What Carolo Zeni *did after his departure from Venice.* 251
What Loretano *did after* Piſani *his death.* 267
What harme three Genoa-gallies did the Venetians. 272
What eſtimation Verona is held of. 286
What Philip *did in the vale of Sabia.* 359
Wonderfull propoſition of a Candiot. 360
What moued Sforza *to make a league with the Venetian.* 361
Warre renewed in La Marca. 398

William

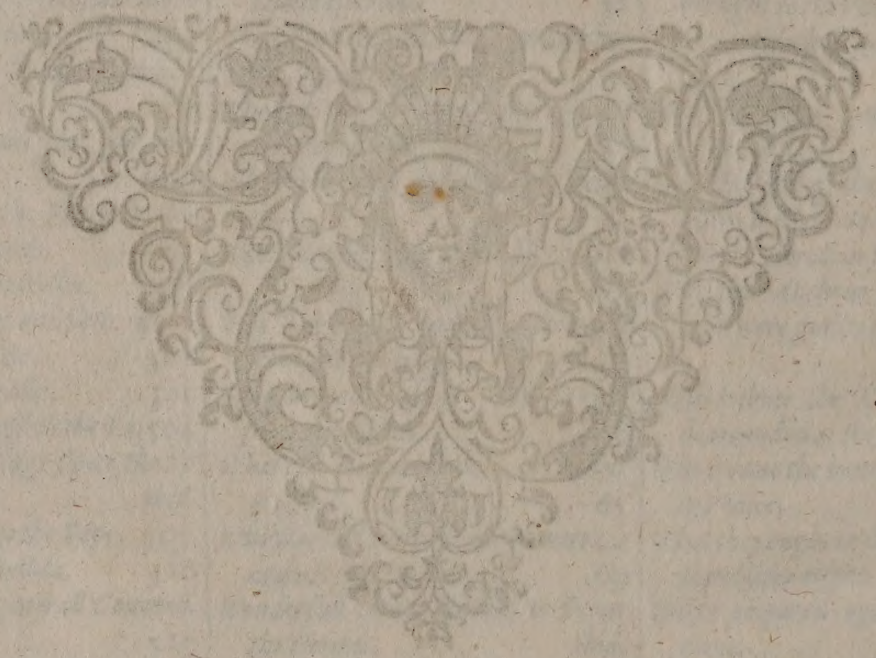
William *of Mountferrat is vanquished by* Sacramor Viscont. 418
Warre against the Turkes begun in Morea. 432
What Gnidos was in former times. 451
Warre resolued against the Duke of Ferrara. 495

Z.

Zara taken againe, which was reuolted. 63
Zara rebelleth againe, and recouered by the Venetians. 88
Zara reuolted the third time, is recouered. 95
Zara made an Archbishopricke. 100
Zara againe reuolted and recouered. 117
Zara the fift time reuolted and recouered. 140
Zara rebelleth the sixt time. 170
Zara reduced vnder the Venetians obedience. 172
Zara rebelleth the seauenth time, inuested by sea and land, assaulted, and at last yeelded. 195
Zeni *makes spoile vpon the riuer of Genoa.* 251

FINIS.

FINIS.



A Table of the principall matters contained in the second Volume.

A Greement betwixt the Pope and the Venetians. Fol. 4
A strong suspition of the Pope concerning the French king. 6
Aduertisements to the Princes of Germanie to cleere the suspition. 7
Aluiana his exploits in Friul. 9
An old mans speech to the Senat. ibid.
Ambuscado to surprize the Count Petillan. 1
All Romagnia yeeldeth to the Pope vpon the fame of the kings Victorie. 17
An enteruiew resolued on betwixt the Emperour and the French king. 20
A Treatie of truce motioned betwixt the Emperour and the Venetians broken. 26
A generall Councell published at Lions. 37
A great earthquake at Venice. 42
A strang miracle in the mine at Bolognia. 49
Andrea Gritti, and Antonio Iustiniano taken prisoners. 53
Articles of the league betwixt the French King, and Venetians. 59
All the Dutchie of Milan in an vprore. 60
Aluiana his earnestnesse to the Senate, that he might fight with the enemies. 72
Aluiana sheweth himselfe at the enemies passage. ibid.
Aluiana encampeth at Olme, determining there to tarrie for the enemie. 73
A Venetian Ambassador sent to Selim. 75
Achmat brother to Selim vanquished and slaine. 76
Achmat sonne to Achmat in armes against Selim. ibid.
A great fire in Venice. 78
A new compromise in the Popes person concerning the strife betwixt the Emperour and the Venetians. ibid.
Aluiana taketh Rouigo. 84
A Croizado in Hungarie against the Turkes. 85
Ambassadors from Venice with their request to the king of England. 92
Aluiana relieueth Vincenza 92
Agreement contracted with the Suisses and broken the same day. 94
Aluiana his enterprize vpon Bressia. 100
Aluianas death. ibid
Asola and Lona taken by the Venetians. 101
Articles concluded betwixt the Pope and the French king. 103
Assault giuen to Verona. 111
Assailants retire with losse. ibid
Alliance renewed betwixt Soliman and the Venetians. 119
After what manner the Pope would consent to the French kings propositions. 120
A league betwixt the Emperour and the King of England. 137
Ambassadours of the Emperour and the King of England meet at Venice. ibid.
Articles of the alliance made betwixt the Emperour, Francis Sforza, and the Venetians. 139
Accord betwixt the Pope and Emperour. 152
Accord betwixt the Pope and the Venetians. 153
Articles of the agreement. ibid.
Agreement betwixt the Emperour and French king. 154
Armie of the league retireth from Milan. 157
Aquila taken by Rance de Cera. 168
Andrea Doria in the French kings seruice. 179
Articles of agreement betwixt the Pope and Emperour. 180
A colourable excuse of the king of England to the Venetians request. 184
An accord made with the Duke of Ferrara. 185
Ascoli and diuers other townes yeeld to the confederates. 190
A vaine and ridiculous challenge. 191
A policie of the enemies. 192
An enterprize of the Spaniards against the Gallies of Philippin Doria. 192

A fierce encounter of those of the league and the Imperials. 193
Andrea Doria *reuolteth from the kings seruice.* 194
Articles of Agreement betwixt the Emperour and Doria. 195
Aquila recouered of the Imperials 207
Antonio de Leua *assaileth the L. S.* Paul. 219
Antonio de Leua *followeth the Duke of Vrbin in his retreat to Cassan.* ibid.
A discourse made in Senate concerning peace with the Emperour. 219
A discourse against the former. 220
Articles of peace betwixt the Emperour and the Venetians. 221
Almaines require to haue a Generall Councell. 227
A league betwixt the Pope, Emperor and all the Italian potentates, the Venetians except. 235
A fight at sea betwixt the Venetians and Turkes. 240
A new practise betwixt the Pope *and the Venetians.* 246
Aiax Basha *perswadeth* Soliman *to make warre on Italy.* 253
A league betwixt the Pope, the Emperour, and the Venetians against the Turke. 265
Andrea Doria *chosen General of the Armie for the league by Sea.* 274
A Treaty of peace betwixt the Emperour and French king broken off. 276
Ambassadors chosen at Venice to be present at the assembly of Nice. 277
A worthy recompence. 279
Armie of the league returneth to Corfu. 290
All men crie out vpon Doria. 292
Agreement betwixt the Pope and the Duke of Vrbin. 298
Ambassadors answere to the Basha. 302
An Hungarian Ambassador commeth to Venice. 306
Answere of the Emperor & French king to the Venetian Ambassador. 307
Ambassadors braue answer. 109
A Turkish Ambassador commeth to Venice. 322
Agreement betwixt Strossi *and the Venetians concerning Milan.* 323
A new practise to draw the Venetians to the league with the king. 324
A Spanish Exter biginneth the treatie of peace betwixt the Emperour and the French King. 325
A tyrannicall law of the Turkes. 328
Ambassadors frō Venice to Edward *6. king of England.* 336
A generall dearth. 342
A discreet answere of the Venetians to the Duke of Ferrara. 345
A great Turkish fleet at sea. 347
All Germanie banded against the Emperour, and his brother Ferdinand. 348
Almans band themselues against the French concerning Metz, Thou, and Verdune. 354
A popular commotion in Rome. 362
A strange accident at Rome. 365
A mischieuous practise of a reuolted Iew. 368
Arcenall of Venice burnt. 370
Answere of the French King and Queen his mother to the Pope. 377
Astor Baillone *Generall in Cyprus* 385
A fierce assault giuen to foure bulwarks at one time. 390
An assault giuen to the bulwarke Constantia. 391
Articles of peace propounded by the Venetians. 399
Articles of the league. 403
Arriuall of Don Iohn *with Spanish forces.* 411
Articles of the Capitulation at the taking of Cyprus by the Turks. 416
Aduise of Bernardino de Requesens, *for fighting or not fighting with the enemie.* 418
An accident likely to haue bred great mischiefe. 420
Ali *Bascha his speech of encouragement to his Captaines and souldiers at the instant of battaile.* 440
Attempt vpon Castelnouo in vaine. 453
Ambassadors sent from Venice to France and Spayne. 457
A vaine & vnprofitable engin. 466
Articles of peace betwixt the Turkes and the Venetians. 474
Ambassadors speech to Selim. 478
Amurath *confirmes peace with the Venetians.* 480
Ambassadors sent to the king of Spayne. 484
A decree against superfluous diet. ibid.
A Persian Ambassador comes to Venice. 485
A Venetian Gentleman executed to satisfie the Turke. ibid.
A dutchesse is cruelly murthered in Padua. 486
A prodigie. 490
A solemne Ambassade from France to Rome. 491
A decree concerning building of Churches. 494
Articles on which the interdiction was reuoked. 499
After what manner the prisoners were deliuered. ibid.

BEntiuoli *discouraged, yeeld to the Pope.* 5
Bologna yeelded to the Pope. ibid.
Bressia yeeldeth to the king. 16
Bishop of Gurcia cōmeth into France from the Emperour. 37
Bentiuoli *with the French are in Bolognia.* 44
Breach made at Bolognia. 49
Bergamo expelleth the French. 52
Bergamo taken and soone lost. 84
Battaile renued betwixt the French and Suisses by breake of day. 97
Bressia besieged by the Venetians, & againe by the French. 101
Bressia yeeldeth on composition. 108
Belgrade taken by the Turkes. 123
Battaile of Bicoca. 136
Bosco and Alexandria are taken by Lautrec. 181
Brunswich Duke returneth into Germanie. 192
Brunduſium yeeldeth to the Venetians. 208
Barbarossa *spoileth the Islands of the Archipelago.* 278
Barbarossa *cōmeth into Candy.* 280

Barbaroſſa *his retreat from Candy.* 281
Barbaroſſa *his conſideratiõs vpõ the ſundry opintons of the Turkes.* 287
Barbaroſſa *repenteth his comming forth of the Gulfe of Preueze.* 289
Barbaroſſa *ſummoneth the Gouernour of Catarra to deliuer the towne vnto him.* 300
Barbaroſſa *his vaine aſſaults to Catarra.* 301
Badoario *greatly perplexed.* 308
Barbaroſſa *his fleet at Marſelles.* 320
Barbaroſſa *taketh Nice.* *ibid.*
Barbaroſſa *his cruell ſpoiles in his returne home.* 326
Baily of Venice his remonſtrance to the Baſcha Mahomet. 379
Baſcha Mahomet *renueth the treatie of peace.* 398
Badoario *contrary to* Tepulo. 401
Baſcha Mahomet *his propoſition to the Venetian Baylie.* 405
Bragadino *his exhortation to his ſouldiers.* 412
Bragadino *comes to* Muſtapha *his tent.* 416
Barbarico *his ſpeech perſwading to fight.* 419
Baſha Mahomet *ſolliciteth the Emperour.* 451
Biſhop of Aix Ambaſſador from the French king at Conſtantinople. 473
Breſsia afflicted with the plague. 483
Building of the bridge of Rialto. 489

C

Caſtle of Creſte yeelded to the Venetians. 10
Confederacie of the Pope, Emperour, French King, & king of Arragon againſt the Venetians. 12
Caſal-Maior yeelded. 14
Cadora taken and ſackt by the Imperials. 21
Count Petillã *cõmander of Padua.* 23
Contention betwixt the Pope and the French king. 37
Cauſe of the Venetians hatred to the Duke of Ferrara. 25
Confederacie anew betwixt the Emperor & the French King. 37
Concorda takẽ by the Popes army. 39
Cardinall of Pauia dealeth badly with the Duke of Vrbine. 45
Cardinall of Pauia ſlaine by the Duke *ibid.*
Confederacy betwixt the Pope, the king of Arragon and the Venetians. 47
Cardinall of Medicis *priſoner at Milan.* 56
Cremona taken and ſackt by the Spaniards. 67
Conſtancie of the Venetian Senate. 74
Compromiſe made by the Pope. 75
Citie of Vdina abandoned to the enemies. 79
Countrey of Friul acquit by meanes of the taking of Frangipan. 85
Cardinal of Syens Oration to the Suiſſes. 95
Cardin. makes vſe of falſe rumors. 96
Charles *king of Spaine choſen Emperour.* 118
Commiſsioners of the Emperour and the Venetians meet at Verona. 120
Conditions of agreement betwxt the Pope and the Emperour. 126
Colonna *fortifieth Milan.* 130
Cremona yeelded to the enemies. 136
Creatiõ of Pope Adrian *the ſixt.* 138
Creation of Pope Clement *the ſeuenth.* 142
Cauſe of the French kings diſcontent with the Emperour. 145
Conditions of peace propounded by the Pope. 146
Children of France in hoſtage for the king their Father. 156
Confederates ſend Commiſsioners to the king of England. *ibid.*
Capitulation of Cremona. 161
Coloneſſi *enter Rome violently.* *ibi.*
Chiefe Articles of the treatie. 163
Confederates prouide to reſiſt the Emperour. *ibid.*
Confederates conſult about the ſiege of Naples. 167
Confederates Armie ſtill followes the Imperials. 171
Cardinals meet at Bolognia to treate of the Popes deliuerie. 177
Cauſe of Andrea Doria *his reuolt.* 194
Capitulation about the yeelding of Auerſa. 198
Confederates take Pauia. 200
Caſtle of Genoa taſed by the people 201
Citie of Cambray choſen for the treatie. 212
Circumciſion of Solimans *children* 226
Caſtle of Milan, and the Citie of Coma rendred to Duke Sforza. 228
Coron & Patras take by Doria. 223
Cariadin Barbaroſſa *his great experience at Sea.* 241
Cariadine *taketh Thunis.* 244
Creation of Pope Paul *the third.* *ibid*
Cariadine *his fleet.* 247
Confederacie confirmed betwixt the Emperor and the Venetians. 249
Cauſes of the kings diſcontent with the Duke of Sauoy. 250
Confuſion of the Venetian Army ſeeing the Turks lie neere them. 262
Canalis *commanded by* Soliman *to ſend to the Venetian Senate.* *ibid.*
Candiots preparations for their defence. 280
Capello *his anſwer to* Doria. 288
Capels *ſpeech to* Doria *to prouoke him to the battaile.* 290
Confederates Armie commeth to beſiege Caſtelnouo 293
Caſtelnouo taken by Barbaroſſa. 300
Cantelmo *departeth from Venice without any commiſsion.* 304
Cauſe of the warre of Hungary. 312
Controuerſie betwixt the Venetians and Ferdinand *put to compromiſe.* 319
Cardinall of Ferrara exhorteth the Venetians in the French kings behalfe. 324
Capitulations of the peace betwixt the Emperor & the French king. 325
Commiſsioners decide the controuerſie betwixt Ferdinand *and the Venetians.* 326
Contention betwixt the Venetians and the Turke. 328
Cardinall Farneſe *commeth to Venice.* 334
Cardinall S. George *ſent Legate into France.* 336
Contentiõ concerning the place where the Councell ſhould be kept. 340
Cardinall de Monte *choſen Pope & called by the name of* Iulius 3. 341
Catherine Zeni *ſent Ambaſſador to the Turke.* 342

Councell of the ten reuiue the memorie and execution of the Last will of Cardinall Zeni. 356
Creation of Pope Pius the fourth. 363
Cardinall Caraffa, and three of his kinsmen are put to death. 363
Charles the ninth French king. ibid.
Cardinals sent by the Pope to the councell. ibid.
Ceremonie of bringing Ambassadors to the great Turke. 368
Counsaile of Mahomet the Vizier Basha. 371
Chancellor of Persia his answere Concerning the Emperours demaund. 378
Contents of Selims letters to the Venetians. 380
Count Roccas slaine. 391
Citie of Nicosia taken. ibid.
Cyprus yeeldeth to the Turkes. 392
Colonna escapeth two great dangers in his returne homewards. 397
Colonna his remonstrance to the Venetian Senate. 400
Christians surprize the enemies by Ambuscado. 409
Care of those in Famagosta for their fortifications. 412
Cornia his speech confirming Barbarico. 419
Catholicke kings resolution before the Ambassadors arriuall. 458
Colonna his aduise. ibid.
Colonna his opinion concerning the setting forward towards the enemie. 459
Christians descrie the Turkish fleete. 460
Christians discampe from before Nauarin. 467
Causes mouing the Senate to embrace Peace. 473
Charles of Lorraine, Duke of Mayen in the confederates fleete. 465
Cause why Amurath hated the Emperor. 480
Contention betwixt the Venetians and the knights of Malta. 485
Creation of Pope Sixtus the fift. 486
Creation of Pope Gregorie the fourteenth. 489
Creation and death of Pope Innocent the ninth, and the creation of Clement the seuenth. 490
Cardinall of Florence Legate in France. 492
Creation of Pope Paul the fift. 495
Censures against the Venetians are published. 496
Cardinall Perron conferres with the Pope. 498
Commission is giuen to Cardinall Ioyeuse to reuoke the censures at Venice. ibid.
Cardinall Ioyeuse his reception at Venice. 499

D

Dvke of Venice his answere to the French kings Herald. 14
Duke of Ferrara declares himselfe against the Venetians. 17
Duke of Ferrara defeateth the Venetians nauall Armie. 26
Duke of Ferrara takes Loretta. ibid.
Difficulties concerning the agreement betwixt the Emperour and the Venetians. 58
Diuers Venetian young Gentlemen sent to Padua and Treuiso. 74
Death of Lewis the twelfth French king. 88
Dissension among the Suisses in Milan after the battaile. 99
Duke of Burbon Vice-Roy in the Dutchie of Milan. 104
Demaunds of the Venetian Commissioners. 120
Duke of Milan cõmeth to Pauia with sixe thousand Lansequentes. 134
Different opinions in the Senate concerning their alliance with the Emperour. 139
Duke of Vrbin Generall to the Venetians. 140
Duke of Burbon forsaketh the French kings partie. ibid.
Duke of Vrbins difficultie to execute the Senates command. 142
Duke of Albany inuades Naples. 146
Duke of Burbon commeth to Milan. 157
Doria suspected to relieue Genoa. 159
Duke of Vrbin brings supplies to the siege of Verona. 161
Duke of Burbon marcheth into the field in dispite of all difficulties. 189
Domnico Veniero put to his triall. 172
Duke of Burbons speed in his march to Rome. ibid.
Duke of Burbon assaults the suburbs of Rome. 173
Death of Duke of Burbon. ibid.
Duke of Vrbin taketh Perusa. 178
Duke of Brunswich commeth into Italy with great forces. 191
Duke of Brunswich ioyned with Antonio de Leua besige Lauda. ibid.
Duke of Vrbin runneth to the defence of his owne state. 208
Duke of Milans great humilitie to the Emperour. 202
Doria his subtile meaning. 233
Duke of Ferrara recouereth Modena and Regio by the Emperours sentence. 234
Dandulo banished at his returne to Venice. 239
Death of Pope Clement the 7. 244
Death of Francis Sforza Duke of Milan. 248
Duke of Sauoy denieth the French king passage. 249
Difficulties to accord the Emperour and the French. 250
Doria his incursions causeth the Turks to suspect the Venetians. 261
Doria his polity to enforce the Venetians to ioyne with him. 262
Description of the Isle of Corfu. 264
Doria his answere and departure towards Genoa. 266
Descriptiõ of Naples in Romagn. 267
Description of Maluesia. 268
Difficulties alledged by the Duke of Vrbin. 284
Don Ferrans de Gonzaga cõmeth to Corfu. 285
Doria commeth to Corfu. 286
Doria in fauour to the enemies causeth his Armie to retire. 287
Doria his remonstrance to the whole Armie. 288
Doria his retreat encourageth the Turks. 290
Doria his excuse for shunning the fight with Barbarossa. 294
Doria with his Gallies retireth into Sicill. 294
Death of the Duke of Vrbin. 295
Draguts pollicy to compasse the Venetians Gallies. 298

Doria

Doria *his proposition to the Prouidator* Contaren. 301
Diuers opinions of the Peace betwixt the Emperor and French king 325
Duke of Saxony and Lantgraue of Hesse their suite to the Venetian Senate: with their answer. 333
Death of Francis *the first, French king, and* Henrie *the eight king of England.* 336
Death of Pope Paul *the third.* 341
Duke of Florence taketh the Emperours party. 344
Duke of Ferrara aduiseth with the Venetians. 344
Discreete answer of the venetians to the Duke. 345
Death of Edward *the sixth King of England.* 356
Duke of Florence sendeth forces against the Siennois. *ibid.*
Duke of Alua taketh diuers townes from the Pope. 359
Duke of Guise commeth into Italie. 360
Death of Pope Paul *the fourth.* 362
Death of Andre Doria. 363
Death of Pope Pius *the fourth.* 367
Death of Solyman *before Zighet.* *ibidem*
Discord among the Commaunders in Famagosta. 387
Doria *returneth home.* 394
Diuers places subiect to the Turks doe yeeld to the Venetians. *ibid.*
Difficulties propounded by the Spaniards. 395
Don Iohn D'Austria *Generall of the army.* 402
Dulcigna yeeldeth to the Turks vpon composition, which is badly obserued. 408
Diligent care of the Captaines in Famagosta. 413
Don Iohns *obiections against* Venieri. 421
Don Iohn *his Oration to his souldiers.* 429
Death of Pius quintus, 453
Death of Sigismond *king of Poland.* 461
Difficulties arising about the meeting of Don Iohn. 463
Don Iohn *goes into Africke.* 478
Death of Selim *Emperour of the Turkes.* 479
Dukes of Ferrara and Neuers come with king Henry *to Venice.* *ibid.*
Death of Cosmo de Medicis *the first great Duke of Tuscany.* 480
Decrees against the Venetians superfluous expences. 484
Deceit of a Greeke. 489
Death of Pope Gregory *the* 14. *ibi.*
Diuers Pirats defeated. 494
Death of Pope Clement *the* 8 494
Duke Donato *reuoketh his first declaration.* 499

E

ENteruew of the Kings of France and Arragon at Sauona. 6
Enteruew resolued on betwixt the Emperour and the French King. 20
Enterprise vpon Genoa. 33
Earle of Mirandola sent from the Pope to the Lord of Chaumont. 38
Enemies spoile and ruine Vincenza. 71
Emperialls braue resolution. 73
Enteruew betwixt the Pope and the French King at Bolognia. 103
Excuses alleadged by Lautrec *that he might discampe.* 109
Emperialls besiege Parma. 127
Enemies passe ouer the Riuer Adda without impediment. 128
Enemies come to Milan, and winne the Roman gate and suburb. *ibi.*
Enemies surprise Lauda. 136
Emperialls take Garlas. 144
Englands curtesie toward the French King. 154
Enterprise of Milan broken. 200
Enteruiew of the French and Venetian army. 209
Enemies beaten by the Duke of Vrbin 211
Expectation of the Enteruew at Bolognia. 219
Entertainment giuen to the Emperor on the Venetian territorie. 224
Effect of Rangone *his Oration to the Senate.* 259
Expence diuided betwixt those of the League. 274
Enteruew of the emperor and French king at Aigues-Mortes. 278
Enemies escape by fault of the Leaguers. 289
Enemies besiege Milan. 325
Enterprise of Naples being found difficult, is reiected by the French king. 354
Enterprise of Marguerites broken off through the difficulty therof. 383
Enemies incaped before Nicosia. 387
Enemies fierce battery at Nicosia 390
Enemies fleet retireth foorth of the gulph of Venice. 409
Enemies army before Famagosta. 412
Enemies make 5 batteries at one time. *ibid.*
Euery Captains charge. 413
Enemies repulst from the breach. 414
Estate of the besieged enforceth them to yeeld. 415
Emperours excuses to free himselfe from entring into the league. 449
Extremitie of the Turkish fleet. 466
Enemies retire to Modon. 465
Entertainment giuen to the french K. at Vienna in Austria. 479
Election of Pope Leo *the tenth, and his sodaine death.* 494

F

FLight of the Venetian garrison 10
French King complaineth of the truce. 11
French king dissembleth. *ibi.*
French take Treni. 14
Frangipane *makes war in Histria.* 22
French king greatly perplexed. 28
Ferrarois defeate two fleetes of the Venetians. 36
French army marcheth towards Bolognia where the Pope lay. 37
Flight of the Duke of Vrbin. 44
French Kings great desire to bee at peace with the Pope. 46
French after long fight become masters of Bresia. 53
French are victors in the battell of Rauenna. 55
French besiege Nouara in vaine. 63
French campe in feare at the Suisses comming. 64

French Kings answer to the Venetians. 68
Frangipane *taketh Maran by treachery.* 77
Frangipane *entreth Maran with his succours.* 78
Frangipane *taken by the Venetians.* 80
Francis *Duke of Angolesme French King.* 88
Francis *confirmeth the league with the Venetians.* 89
Francis *his dissimulation.* 91
French Kings great preparation. ibi.
French passe into Piedmont by Argentire. 93
Foure armies at one time in Italie. 95
French Kings entry into Milan. 100
French kings complaints against the Pope. 108
French and Spanish kings aspire vnto the empire. 118
French king and the king of England talke together. 124
French and Venetian armies on the Cremonois. 131
French campe before Milan. 133
French take Nouara. 134
French come to Milan. 145
French Agents sent to Venice to treat of an agreement. 153
Fortifications of Genoa. 159
Francis Sforza *yeeldeth the Castell of Milan to the Imperials.* 160
Francis Sforza *ratifieth the league. ibi.*
Foscari *his exhortation to the Florentines.* 165
Florentines answere and resolution. 165
French king sendeth Rance de Cera *into Italie.* 166
Frossolana besieged by the Vice-roy. ibidem
French and Venetian fleetes scattered by tempest. 182
French Kings Ambassador with the Pope. 186
French kings instance to the Venetians in the Popes behalfe. 202
Florentines send Ambassadors to the Emperour. 212
Florentines great troubles. 222
Ferdinands *designes against the Turkes.* 231
Francisco Dandulo *taken by Pirats* 239
Fight at Sea betwixt the Venetians and Turkes. 240
French Kings Ambassador to the venetians about Milan busines. 249
French take Thurin, Fossan, and Pigneroll.. 250
French king sendeth Count Guy de Rangon *to Venice.* 259
French kings designes. 274
French King refuseth to enter into the league. 275
French Ambassadors designe. 299
French kings loue towards the Venetians. 303
Force offered to the lodging of the French ambassador at Venice. 308
French King complaines to the venetian ambassador: with the answer. 309
French king incensed against the emperour. 316
French king at one time raiseth three armies against the Emperor. 317
French king displeased with the Venetians. ibi.
Ferdinand *peaceably enioyeth Transiluania.* 347
Ferdinand *to free himselfe from war with the Turke, offereth to be tributary.* 348
Frier George *the Cardinall murthered. ibid.*
French king as farre as the Rhine in fauour of the Protestant Princes. 350
French king maketh incursions vpon the Dutchie of Luxembourg. 351
French kings demand to the Siennois 355
Francis *Daulphin of Viennois marrieth the Queene of Scots.* 361
French take Thyonuille. ibid.
First motion of the enterprise of Cyprus for the Turkes. 370
French kings offer to the Venetians. 377
Flight of the enemies gallies. 402
French king forbiddeth his subiects to goe into Flanders. 456
French kings answer to the Venetian Ambassadour. 457
French Kings magnificent reception at Venice. 479
French Kings marriage celebrated at Florence. 492
French King mediates peace betwixt the Pope and the Venetians. 497

G

Great preparations of K. Lewis, *and the Venetians, to stop the Emperours passage.* 8
Genoa assured for the King. 31
Generall Councell published at Lyons. 37
Gaston *of Foix his incursions.* 43
Gaston *comes to the aid of Bolognia.* 49
Gaston *relieues the Castle of Bressia.* 51
Gaston *defeates* Meleager *of Furli.* 52
Gaston *besiegeth Rauenna.* 54
Gaston *slaine by the Spaniards.* 55
Genoa *reuolteth from the King.* 58
Great harme which the Croizado did in Hungarie. 86
Great dearth in Bressia. 102
Gritti *the Prouidator his answere to* Lautrec. 109
Great ioy of the Veronois for beeing reduced vnder the Venetians obedience. 113
Great numbers of Suisses in the French campe. 133
Genowais brauely repulsed. 160
George Frondsperg *leuieth great numbers of Lansequenets for the Emperour.* 163
Genoa reduced vnder the Kings obedience. 182
Great sorrow of the Lord Lautrec. 194
Great discommodity which the reuolt of Doria *procured.* 195
Genoa by meanes of Doria *reuolteth from the King to the Emperor.* 198
Genowaies fill the Hauen of Sauona with grauell. 201
Great valour of a woman in mans attire. 211
Great preparations of the Venetians. 212
Great entertainment giuen the emperour

ror on the Venetian territory. 224
Great troubles in Germany concerning the Duke of Wittemberg. 242
Great fleetes prepared at one time in sundry places. 243
Goletta beseiged. 247
Genoueses forbid Doria *to carry the gallies out of Genoa.* 257
Great signes why men did suspect the Emperor. 274
Gritti *goeth to Constantinople to treate of an agreement.* 296
Gouernour of Catharra his answere to Barbarossa. 301
Great hope of a long peace. 312
Great preparations for warre on all sides. 319
Gonzaga *his excuse concerning the death of* Pietro Lodouico. 337
German princes treat with the french King against the Emperour. 347
Germanie wholie banded against the Emperour and his brother Ferdinand. 348
Great harme done by the Inquisition after the maner of Spaine. 366
Generall of the Venetians and Proueditor vse reasons to Doria *to perswade his stay.* 394
Great impietie against the dead. 418
Generall Foscarin *his answer to* Colonna. 458
Gills Andrada *his opinion.* 459
Great charity of a Prelate. 481

H

How the Venetians were daunted at the report of the battells losse. 16
How the French K. ordaines his armie 96
Hugo de Moncada *sallieth foorth vpon the confederates.* 168
How the Venetians behaued themselues vpon the agreement betwixt the Pope and Emperour. 180
Heretikes begin to stir in Germanie. 218
How Doria's *departure did trouble the Venetians.* 266
Hungarian ambassador at Venice 306
Henry *the second, french king.* 336
Horatio Farnese *marrieth King* Henries *daughter.* 337
Horatio Farnese *puts himselfe and familie vnder the French Kings protection.* 342
Hostages giuen on both sides of Turks and Christians. 416
Henry *Duke of Aniow chosen King of Poland.* 478
Henry *the fourth French king motioneth a marriage with the Princesse of Florence.* 492

I

IOhn Paul Baillon *yeelds vp Perugia and her territory to the Pope.* 5
Iarring betwixt the Commissioners assembled about the truce. 11
Imperialls succour Verona with men and victualls. 25
Iniurie offered to the Popes statue in Bolognia. 45
In what manner the Venetians prouided for their Cities on the firme land. ibidem
Iohn Paul Baillon *defeated & broken by* Gaston *of Foix.* 52
Imperiall army by night passeth the riuer Brento. 72
Iohn Iames Triuulce *general of the Venetian army.* 101
In what maner the Venetians did relieue the State of Milan. 127
In what order the French did assaile the enemies. 135
Imperialls pursue the French and take Garlas. 144
Iohn de Medicis *a great captain* 164
Imperiall fleete beaten by the confederates. 166
Imperialls great cruelty in Rome 174
Italie amazed at the Emperours comming. 212
Imperialls demand concerning the accord for Milan. 221
Incursions of the knights of Malta against the Turkes. 226
Iohn Pisani, *extraordinary Ambassador into France.* 229
Islands taken from the Venetians by Barbarossa. 268
Instructions sent by the French king to bee propounded by Cardinall Tournon *to the Senat at Venice.* 345
Institution of the Venetian Academie 490
Italie iealous of the Spaniards. 493

L

LEague *betwixt* Maximilian *Emperour and* Lewis *the French King.* 3
Lewis *his Ambassadours at Venice.* ibi.
Lewis *commeth into Italie.* 5
Lord of Chaumont Generall of the kings armie. 14
Lord of Chaumont taketh the Pollesin of Rouigo. 29
Legnaga taken. ibi.
Lord of Chaumont takes diuers places which stopped the Emperors comming into Italie. 30
Lord of Chaumont with his forces returneth to the Dutchie of Milan. 31
Libells set vp in diuers places against the Pope. 45
Losse of Bressia troubleth the Venetians. 53
La Palisse *forsaketh the field and guardeth the Towne.* 57
League betwixt the Pope and the Emperour. 59
League betwixt the French King and the Venetians. ibid.
Lancequenets defeate the Venetian forces. 62
Legnaga taken and dismantled by the Venetians. 65
League betwixt the Emperour, the king of Arragon, the Duke of Milan and Suisses. 91
Lautrec *besiegeth Bressia.* 108
Lautrec *master of Bressia forthwith restoreth it to the Venetians.* 109
Lancequenets refuse to besiege a citie belonging to the Emperour. 110
Lewis *K. of Hungarie prepareth for defence against the Turkes.* 119
Lord of Lescut discouers the enterprise of the Bandetti of Milan 125
Lord of Lautrec *succors Parma.* 127
Lautrec *fortifieth Milan.* 128
League betwixt the Pope the Emperour, the Venetians, the Milanois, and Florentines. 138

League concluded at Coignac. 156
Lauda is taken by the Confederates 157
Lord of Langi comes to Venice. 158
Lancequenets come into Italie. 164
Lautrec *entreth the Dutchie of Milan with great forces.* 181
Lautrec *leaueth Milan and marcheth towards Rome.* 183
Lautrec *marcheth towards Naples.* 187
Lautrec *defieth and prouoketh the Imperialls to battell.* 189
Lautrec *incampeth within two miles of Naples.* 190
Lord of Barbezieux commeth to Sauona. 193
Lord Lautrec *his nature.* 194
Lord Lautrec *his sickenes and death.* 196
Lord S. Paul *leaueth Milan to goe to the reliefe of Genoa.* 201
Lord Chastilion *commeth to Venice* 206
League betwixt the Pope, the Emperour, and Venetians, against the Turke. 265
Lodouico Badoario *chosen Ambassadour by the Senate to goe to* Solyman. 306
Losse of the battell of Saint Laurence, and the taking of S. Quintines by the Spaniards. 360
Long delaies vsed in the conclusion of the league. 395
Lodouico Martinenga *sends supplies to Famagosta.* 396

M

MAximilian *the Emperors Ambassadours at Venice in the Popes behalfe.* 3
Maximilian *the Emperours request to the Venetians.* 4
Maximilian *Emperour frustrate of his hopes.* 7
Maximilian *Emperor sommons the Veronois to giue him passage.* 8
Maximilian *Emperour reiterath his Ambassade to the Venetians* 9
Maximilians *Armie dissolued for a small occasion.* 10
Maximilian *emperour breaketh the enterview betwixt himselfe and the French King.* 20
Maximilian *the emperour propoundeth to assault Venice.* 21
Marquesse of Mantua taken prisoner and brought to Venice. ib.
Maximilian *besiegeth Padua.* 22
Maximilian *returnes into Germanie* 24
Maximilian *and the French King displeased with the Pope for absoluing the Venetians.* 27
Monselia with her Castle taken and ruined. 31
Marques of Mantua set at liberty 33
Mirandola yeelded vpon safetie of liues and goods. 39
Maximilian *the Emperour inclineth to peace.* 42
Maximilian Sforza *in possession of the Dutchy of Milan.* 59
Motion of agreement betwixt the French king and the Venetians. ibid.
Maximilian Sforza *retireth to Nouara.* 62
Milan reduced to the French gouernment. ibi.
Meanes which the Senate vsed to get money. 81
Marke Antonio Colonna *gardeth Verona.* 95
Milan yeeldes to the French king. 99
Manfron *and* de Bue *defeated by the Imperialls.* 105
Marquesse of Brandenburg commeth to the Emperors armie. 108
Mamalukes vãquished by Selim. 116
Maximil. *the Emperours death.* 117
Milan sackt ten daies together. 129
Marques of Pescara causeth the Imperialls to tarry in Lombardy. 147
Marques of Pescara his audacious demand to duke Francis Sforza. 153
Malateste Baillon *before Cremona for the league.* 161
Marquesse of Salusses paseth the Po. 164
Marcello *dieth for griefe.* 113
Marquesse of Mantua ioyned to the league. 185
Monopli and Troni yielded vnto the Venetians. 190
Marquesse of Salusses Generall of the army after Lautrec *his death.* 198
Marquesse with his army retireth to Auersa. ibid.
Martrica taken by the Imperials. 207
Monopli besieged by the Marques of Guasto. ibid.
Marques retires from Monopli. 208
Marquisate of Mantua erected into a Duchy. 224
Meanes which the French Ambassadours propounded to Solyman *against* Charles *the fift.* 253
Moro *his Oration to the Gentlemen of Candie.* 279
Most part of Barbarossaes *fleet cast away by tempest.* 294
Marquesse of Guasto his speach to the Senate. 304
Mocenigo *the Generall his Oration to the people of Naples.* 309
Maran is taken frõ Ferdinand. 317
Metz is taken by the French. 350
Maximilian *Emperour in his fathers sted.* 365
Mustapha *Generall of the enterprise of Cyprus.* 384
Mustapha *by gifts seeketh to win the Cypriots.* 385
Mustapha *maintaineth the contrary opinion to* Piali, *& is followed.* 186
Mustapha *his great credit among his souldiers.* 387
Marquesse Rangon Palauicin *his excuse.* 396
Mustapha *his fained courtesie.* 416
Mustapha *his perfidious cruelty.* 417
More than barbarous crueltie. ibid.
Mehemet Bey *his speech dissuading from fight.* 431
Memorable battell of Lepanto. 440
Mother-Queene of France writes to the Pope. 457
Motion of peace at Constantinople with the Venetian Baily. 470
Murtherers put to death. 487

N

NVmber *of the French Kings armie against the Venetians and the Venetians against him.* 15

New agreement betweene the Pope and the French King. 21
New confederacie betwixt the Emperour and the French King. 37
Number of the enemies before Padua 70
New compromise in the Popes person for the strife betwixt the Emperor and the Venetians. 78
Number of the Venetian Armie conducted by Aluiana. 94
Number of Suisses in Milan. 95
New succours enter into Bressia vnknowne to Aluiana. 100
Nouara taken by the French. 134
Nouara and Vigena yeelded to the French. 140
Number of the Armie of the League 157
Nauarre *his couragious proposition.* 165
Number of the dead and prisoners in a fight at sea. 193
Nouara and diuers other townes yeeld to the Confederates. 200
Number of the Emperours forces in Italie. 212
Number of the Turkish Armie. 232
New practise betwixt the Pope and Venetians. 246
Number of the Venetian forces at sea. 258
Number of souldiers and munition in the Island of Corfou. 264
Nadin yeelded to the Turkes. 282
Naples and Maluesia consigned to the Turkes. 310
Number of the Emperours Armie in Germanie against the Protestants. 332
Number of the Protestants Armie. 333
Number of the Christian Fleet. 393
Number of souldiers in Famagosta. 403
Number of the Turkish Fleete. 404
Number of seruiceable men in Famagosta. 412
Number of the Christian and Turkish Fleet at Lepanto. 460
Number of the Confederates Fleet. 464

O.

OF what importance the taking of Padua was. 69
Oration of the Hungarian Ambassadour. 121
Oration of the Popes Nuntio in the Senate. 86
Order of the French Armie in battel. 96
Oration of Triuulcio *in defence of his opinion.* 40
Offer of the Pope and Venetians to the French King. 159
Octauio Farnese *marrieth the Emperours base daughter.* 277
Oration of Selun *the French Kings Ambassadour to the Venetian Senate.* 353
Octauio Farnese *restored to his Dutchie.* 360
Offers of D. Iohn *to the Venetians.* 411
Ostages giuen betwixt the Turkes and Christians. 416
Order and forme of the Christian battell. 422
Order of the Turkish fleet. 432
Order of the Confederates fleet. 464

P.

POpe Iulius *his answere to the Venetians offers.* 4
Pope Iulius *his request to the French King.* *ibid.*
Pope Iulius *threatneth the* Bentiuoles. 5
Pope Iulius *refuseth the Emperours request.* 8
Pope Iulius *his secret menaces to the Venetians.* 12
Pope Iulius *ratifieth the Treatie of Cambray.* 13
Pope Iulius *his terrible monitorie against the Venetians.* 14
Pope Iulius *moued with pitie, takes compassion on the Venetians.* 18
Pope Iulius *his answere to those who hindred the Venetians absolution.* 24
Pope Iulius *absolueth the Venetians.* 27
Pope Iulius *his meaning to the French King.* *ibid.*
Pope Iulius *in hatred to the French King assaileth the Duke of Ferrara.* 28
Pope Iulius *his secret practises.* 31
Pope Iulius *his Armie taketh* Modena. 32
Pope Iulius *his preparations against the Citie of Ferrara.* 36
Pope Iulius *excommunicateth* Alforso d' Est *and his adherents.* 37
Pope Iulius *his entertainment giuen to the Bishop of Gurcia.* 43
Pope Iulius *breakes off the Treatie betwixt the Emperour and the Venetians.* *ibid.*
Pope Iulius *his answere to the Bolognois* 44
Pope Iulius *his perplexitie.* 56
Pope Leo *the tenth elected.* 59
Pope Leo *renueth the agreement betwixt the Emperour and the Venetians.* 67
Pope Leo *his reprochfull speeches of the Venetians.* 68
Pope Leo *sends succours to the Emperour against the Venetians.* *ibid.*
Prouisions made by the Venetians. 69
Padua furnished of all things necessarie to sustaine a siege. 70
Prouidator Loretano *slaine.* 74
Pope Leo *resolueth on peace.* 76
Pope Leo *his arbitratiue sentence.* 80
Prince Lauredano *his answere to the Popes Nuncio.* 87
Pope Leo *his determination against the Venetians.* 90
Pope Leo *his publication against the Venetians.* 91
Passages of Suza and other places guarded by the Suisses. 92
Prospero Colonna *taken prisoner by the Lord* Palisse. 93
Pescara taken by the Venetians. 101
Pedro *of Nauarre his mine blowne vp.* 102
Pope Leo *motioneth a peace.* *ibid*
Pope Leo *yeeldeth Parma and Placentia to the French King.* 103
Pope Leo *his practises to breake the siege.* 105

Pope Leo *sendeth the Cardinall* Bibiena *Legate to the Emperour.* 106
Pope Leo *exhorteth Christian Princes to take Armes against the Turke.* 117
Pope Leo *and the Emperour make secret alliance against the French King.* 125
Pope Leo *suspecteth the Imperials.* 127
Pope Leo *his sodaine death.* 130
Pauia besieged by Lautrec. 134
Pollicie of Lautrec. 135
Pope Adrian *the sixt his creation.* 138
Pope Adrian *zealous of an vniuersall peace.* *ibid.*
Pope Adrian *his death.* 142
Pope Clement *the seauenth created.* *ibid.*
Pope Clement *his remonstrance to the Venetians.* 145
Pauia besieged by the French King. 146
Pope Clement *a Mediator betwixt the Emperour and the French king* *ibid.*
Pope Clement *protesteth against them both, if they agree not.* 147
Pope Clement *and the Venetians feare least the French King should come to battell.* 148
Pope Clement *his resolution after the defeat of the French.* 149
Pope Clement *and the Venetians answere to* Don Hugo *for the Emperour.* 156
Pedro *of Nauarre Generall of the Nauall Armie.* 158
Pope Clement *his agreement with the* Colonnesi. 162
Pope Clement *maketh meanes to the Vice-roy for an agreement.* 166
Pope Clement *his errour in disarming himselfe.* 169
Pope Clement *acknowledgeth his errour, and imploreth the aide of the Confederates.* 171
Pope Clement *with diuers Cardinals retireth to the Castle of S.* Angelo. 173
Pauia taken by Lautrec. 182
Pope Clement *complaineth of the Imperials dealings.* 185
Pope Clement *his excuses to shun a new Confederacie.* 186
Pope Clement *his answere to the King, concerning* Doria *his entertainment.* 195
Proposition of the Count S. Paul. 199
Pope Clement *his intention.* 204
Prince of Orange determineth to goe to Perusa. 208
Prince of Orange changeth his minde 209
Part of the enemies defeated by the Duke of Vrbin. 211
Publication of the Treatie of Cambray. 215
Pope Clement *and the Emperour come to Bolognia.* 221
Pope Clement *his excuses concerning the conuocation of a Councell.* 227
Pope Clement *acquainteth the Venetians with all his designes.* 242
Philippo Mazzo *a knight of Malta looses his head for his many robberies.* 244
Pope Paul *the third taketh Armes for the Dutchie of Camerina.* 245
Propositions in the Senate for the answering of Count Rangon. 259
Pople Paul *his answere to the Venetian Ambassadour.* 265
Pope Paul *sendeth to the Emperour and the French King to reconcile them.* 274
Pope Paul *resolueth to goe to Nice, to attone the Emperour and the King.* 276
Pope Paul *denied entrance into Nice.* 277
Proposition of the Captaines in Dalmatia. 283
Patriarke Grimani *his enterprise vpon the Castle of Preueze.* 285
Petro Zeni *chosen Ambassadour to goe to* Soliman. 299
Pope Paul *sendeth the Cardinall* Farnese *Legat into France.* 306
Peace concluded with the Turkes according to their owne minds. 308
Peace confirmed betwixt the Turkes and the Venetians. 315
Polin *soliciteth the Venetians to make a league with the French king.* 316
Polin *his practises against the Venetians.* 317
Pope Paul *goeth about to make alliance with the Venetians.* 319
Pope Paul *and the Emperours enterview at Busset to no purpose.* 321
Pope Paule *giueth Parma and Placentia to his sonne* Pietro Lodouico. 329
Protestants suite to the Venetians. 333
Pope Paul *his discourse to driue the Venetians from their suspition.* 334
Protestants take Chiusa. *ibid.*
Pope Paul *his complaints against the Emperour.* 335
Piero Strossi *sent for from France to trouble the peace of Italie.* 337
Pope and French King sollicite the Venetians against the Emperour *ibid.*
Pope Paul *to satisfie the Almaines sendeth a Legate into Germanie.* 339
Paule *the third his death.* 341
Parma is kept by Camillo Vrsino. *ibid.*
Presages of great warres. 342
Pope Iulius *the third, not thinking thereon, causeth great warres in Italie.* 343
Proposition of agreement about Parma. *ibid.*
Pope Iulius *seeketh meanes of agreement with the French King.* *ibid.*
Pope Iulius, *by his Legat goeth about to attone the Emperour and the French King.* 347
Prince of Salerne commeth into France. 351
Prince of Salerne his proposition to the Venetian Senate. *ibid.*
Pace of Chiusa taken by the Protestants. 325
Peace betwixt the Emperour & Germane Princes. *ibid*
Prince of Salerne returneth to Venice from the French King. *ibid.*
Pope Paul *the fourth enemie to the Spaniards.* 359
Peace betwixt the Pope and the Spaniards. 360

Peace concluded betwixt the French and Spanish Kings. 361
Pirates pursued by Bembo, *saue themselues in Durazzo.* 362
Pope Paul *dieth.* *ibid.*
Pope Pius *the fourth created.* 363
Pope Pius *endeth the controuersie betwixt the Ambassadours of France and Spaine.* 364
Pope Pius *sendeth to the Catholike king to ioyne in the warre against the Turkes.* 376
Pope Pius *soliciteth the French King to haue an hand in this warre.* 377
Pope Pius *his proposition to auoid delay.* 382
Pope Pius *armeth twentie Gallies whereof* Colonna *is made Generall.* 383
Piali *of opinion to besiege Famagosta first.* 386
Praiers and processions in Nicosia. 388
Pope Pius *his exhortation for conclusion of the league.* 395
Pope Pius *and the Spaniards seeke to the Venetians to conclude the league.* 400
Prince Mocenigo *his remonstrance to the great Councell.* 403
Pope Pius *the fift solliciteth the king of Poland.* 450
Prince Mocenigo *his Oration to the Councell of Ten.* 471
Peace propounded in the Councell of Ten. *ibid.*
Peace concluded betwixt the Turkes and Venetians. 474
Prince and Senates Vow to God. 481
Price set vpon all wares. 482
Pope Alexander *the third sends a golden Rose to the Venetian Prince.* *ibid.*
Pope Sixtus *death: with the creation of Pope* Vrban *the seauenth.* 489
Pope Clement *the seauenth blesseth and absolueth the French King.* 491
Peace betwixt the French King and the Duke of Sauoy. 493
Pope Paul *the fift complaineth to the Venetian Ambassadour.* 495
Pope Paul *his resolution vpon the Venetians refusall.* *ibid.*
Pope Paul *grants a Commission to the Cardinall* Ioyeuse. 498

R.

RAuenna taken and spoiled by the French. 55
Resolution of the Suisses. 63
Rance de Cera *his braue exploites.* 79
Rance de Cera *putteth* Siluio Sauello *to rout.* 84
Rance de Cera *leaueth the Venetian partie.* 95
Rhodes taken by Soliman. 137
Resolution of the assembly held at Venice by the Confederates. 205
Resolution of the Venetian Councell vpon the Kings comming into Italie. 206
Report of the Lancequenets comming causeth the Venetian Armie to retire. 212
Retreat of Soliman, *and of* Charles *the Emperour.* 232
Retreat of the Turkish Armie. 233
Rangon *is answered according to the opinion of* Cornari. 260
Reasons of those who desired peace with Soliman. 274
Reasons of those who were desirous to warre on him. 275
Resolution of the inhabitants of Naples and Maluesia. 281
Resolution of the Turkes in Dalmatia 283
Resolution to giue battell, reioyceth the whole Armie. 288
Rimon *and* Fregosa *sent Ambassadours to* Soliman, *murthered in their returne.* 313
Reasons that moued the Venetians to keepe themselues Neuters. 314
Reasons propounded to the Pope to moue him to relieue the Venetians. 375
Rumors diuulged by the Spaniards. 451
Reasons alleadged by the Protestants to moue the French King to warre. 456

S.

SEnates answere to the Emperours Ambassadours. 3
Strange suspition of the Pope concerning the French King. 6
Six thousand Suisses come to Varesa against the French King. 32
Speech of agrement betwixt the Emperour and the Venetians. 43
Sundry thoughts of the Bolognois. 44
Suisses defie Gaston *of Foix.* 47
Suisses come into the Dutchie of Milan. *ibid.*
Suisses returne home againe. 48
Strange miracle in a mine. 49
Suisses hatred to the French King. 57
Suisses discontented, make warre on the French. 62
Suisses great boldnesse, and their victorie at Nouara. 64
Selim *marcheth into Asia with an Armie prepared for Europe.* 76
Strasoda and Montfalcon taken by Frangipan. 78
Senate recompenceth Sauorgnane. 85
Selims *victorie against* Ismael. 85
Soliman *entreth Hungarie.* *ibid.*
Suisses determination in the streights of the mountaines. 92
Suisses retire to Nouara. 93
Suisses retire with soft pace to Milan. 97
Siege of Bressia resolued on. 180
Senates recompence to the widowe and children of Aluiana. 181
Suisses nature. 106
Senate disburdeneth the Commonwealth in time of peace. 115
Selims *victories.* 116
Selim *takes Cairo.* *ibid.*
Selim *granteth the Venetians demands.* *ibid*
Soliman *resolueth to inuade Hungarie.* 121
Suisses leaue the French Campe for want of pay. 128
Sforza *arriueth at Milan.* 134
Suisses boldnesse in assailing their enemies. 136
Sundry opinions on the publication of the League. 147
Senates answere to the Imperials. *ibid.*
Sorrow of all France for the kings captiuitie:

captiuitie: and the Councels resolution. 152
Senates answere to the French Commissioner. ibid.
Senates answere to the Lord of Langi 159
Senate after the taking of Rome, determine to oppose against the Emperour. 176
Sundry opinions about the Popes deliuerie. ibid.
Strife betwixt the Confederates concerning the taking of Alexandria. 181
Solimans liberalitie to the Venetians. 183
Senates answere to the Pope. 188
Sundry opinions of the Imperials Captaines. ibid.
Sixe Cities appointed to the Venetians by the agrement of the League. 190
Secret practises betwixt the King and the Venetians. 203
Senates suspition concerning the kings comming. 207
Soliman taketh Buda. 218
Sundry opinions in the Senate concerning the motion of peace with the Emperour. 219
Soliman restoreth Iohn king of Hungarie to his Kingdome. 223
Soliman suspecteth the Venetians. 225
Solimans purpose to enrich Constantinople. 226
Solimans designe against the Christians. 229
Soliman with his Armie commeth into Hungarie. 232
Sundry opinions in the Senate concerning Canalis cause. 240
Senate acknowledge Canalis seruice by recompencing his sonne. 241
Solimans great preparations for warre. 242
Senates holy resolution. 243
Senate sendeth eight Ambassadors to the Pope. 245
Soliman aduertiseth the Venetians of what hee had done in Persia. 247
Soliman consenteth to make warre on the Emperour. 253
Soliman aduertiseth the Venetians of his determination. ibid.
Sundry reports concerning the Turkish Armie. 256
Senates care for meanes to discharge the expence of warre. 257
Solimans discontent for two accidents. 260
Soliman resolueth to warre on the Venetians. 262
Senate determineth to fight with the enemie. 264
Soliman dislodgeth from Corfou. 267
Soliman determineth to assaile Naples in Romagnia. ibid.
Scardona taken by the Venetians. 269
Soliman seemeth to desire peace with the Venetians. ibid.
Senate determines warre against Soliman. 274
Senate vseth meanes to get money to defray the expences of the warres. 276
Succours sent to Antiuari. 283
Sibensans braue resolution. ibid.
Sundry opinions of the Turkish Armie. 286
Sundry opinions in the Confederates Councell. 293
Spaniards insolencie. 294
Senate resolueth on peace with the Turke. 295
Senates answere to the Emperours Ambassadour. 296
Spaniards not being able to keepe Castel-nouo, offer it to the Venetians. 300
Senates answere to the Ambassadors of the Emperour and French king. 305
Sorrow and griefe of those of Naples and Maluesia when they vnderstood the conditions of peace. 309
Soliman incensed against Ferdinand determineth to make warre in Austria. 312
Senate refuseth to haue the Councell held at Vincenza. 314
Senate refuseth to make any new alliance. 315
Senates answere to Polin. 316
Senates answere to the French ambassadors and their answere to Ferdinand. 318
Sharpe warre about Morea. 322
Senates answere to the Cardinall of Ferrara. 324
Soliman falsly informed of the Venetians. 327
Senates answere to the Protestants. 333
Siennois rise against the Spaniards. 336
Solimans armie against the Persians 339
Soliman makes truce with Christian Princes. ibid.
Strife betwixt the Emperour and French King. ibid.
Soliman sendeth imperious letters to the Emperour. 340
Senate sendeth Ambassadors to the Pope. 341
Stroßi his pollicie to victuall Parma. 344
Senates answere to the Cardinall of Tournon. 345
Senates answere to the Prince of Salerne. 352
Spaniards demaunds vpon the Treatie of Peace with the Pope. 360
Senate of Milans answere to the king of Spaine concerning the Inquisition. 369
Selim resolueth to inuade the Isle of Cyprus. 371
Senate aduertised of the Turkes enterprise. 373
Supplies sent to Cyprus. 375
Selim sendeth a defiance to Venice vnlesse they would surrender Cyprus. 379
Senates answere to the Chiaus. ibid
Senates answere to Selims letters. 380
Selim discontented for the small respect giuen his Chiaus. 381
Situation of the Citie of Nicosia. 387
Sundry opinions of the Captaines of the Christian Fleet. 393
Spaniards idle excuses. 395
Sebastiano Venieri made Generall in Zanne his sted. 397
Senates answere to Colonna. 400
Snpplies sent to Famagosta. 402

Small

Small hope in the reuolt of the Turks subiects. 449
Spaniards feare least the Venetians make Peace with the Turke. 452
Souranza *honourably entertained by* D. Iohn *at Messina.* 454
Spaniards iealous of the French mens actions. 456
Senates resolution perceiuing the Spanish delaies. 458
Situation of the Castle of Nauarin. 466
Spaniards desirous to returne into the West. 468
Spaniards conference with the Venetian Ambassador. 471
Senates resolution to peace. 473
Sundrie opinions concerning the Venetians peace. 476
Sundrie prodigies seene in the ayre. 483
Senates decree against the Cleargie. 494
Senates answere to the Pope. 496

T

The king of Arragon commeth into the Realme of Naples. 5
The false reports which the Pope threw abroad against the French king. 6
The Senates answer to the Emperors Ambassadors. 9
Truce betwixt the Emperour and the Venetians. 11
The Pope ratifieth the Treatie of Cambray. 13
The Duke of Venice his answere to the French kings herald. 14
The kings resolution to enforce the enemies to fight. 15
The great progression of the French Armie. 27
Treuiso continueth obedient to the Venetians. 18
The Venetian Ambassadors come by night into Rome. 22
Treatie of Truce betwixt the Emperour and the Venetians broken. 26
The kings anger against the Suisses. 28
Those of Mirandola yeeld vpon safetie of their liues and goods. 39
Triuulcio *his Oration in defence of his opinion.* 40
The king sendeth the Bishop of Paris to Mantua. 42
Triuulcio *taketh Concorda.* 43
Triuulcio *draweth neere to Bologna.* 44
The kings forces in the Dutchie of Milan. 47
The Pope will by no means haue peace with the French. 56
Triuulcio *of opinion to abandon the Dutchie of Milan.* 57
The Treatie betwixt the Emperour and Venetians handled. 58
The king prepareth for his returne into Italy. 60
The whole Dutchie of Milan yeeldeth to Sforza. 64
The French kings submission to the Pope. 68
The incursions of Rance de Cera *Gouernour of Crema.* 69
The tenour of the Senates letters to Aluiana. 74
Troubles in Asia. 75
The Emperour Maximilian *prouoketh* Selim *against the Venetians.* 76
Traitor punished. 77
To what intent the Spaniard spake to the Venetians of peace. 88
Those of Bresia make a sally on the Venetians campe. 101
The retreat of the Venetians Armie. *ibid.*
Triuulcio *leaueth his charge.* 104
The Emperours comming into Italie. 105
The whole countrey betwixt Oglio, Po, and Adda, yeelds to the Emperour. 107
Truce renewed betwixt the Emperour and the Venetians. 117
The King of England chosen Vmpier betwixt mightie Princes. 124
Traitours in Milan giue aduertisement to Prospero Colonna. 128
Triuulcio *taken prisoner by the Imperials.* 129
The protestation of the Emperor, and King of Englands Ambassadors in Senate. 139
The French King will by no meanes discampe from Padua. 148
The French King is taken by the Imperials, and the Armie defeated. *ibid.*
The Emperours speech and gesture vpon newes of the victorie. 149
The King of Englands courtesie towards the French king. 154
The King of Englandes aunswere to the Commissioners of the league. 156
The two Armies of the Pope, and the Venetians march together to Milan. 157
The offer of the Pope and the Venetians to the King. 159
The King of England offereth the Pope a great summe of money. 163
The Emperours preparations by sea and land. *ibid.*
The two Armies of the league, and Imperialles at once in Tuscane. 171
The king of Fraunce and England resolue to free the Pope. 176
The Emperours dissimulation concerning the Popes taking. 177
The French kings great preparations to send into Italy. 179
The Turke being assailed by Marcello, *hath speedie reuenge.* 183
The Emperour commaundeth the Pope to be enlarged. 115
The French kings answere to the Venetians Ambassador, and his determination. 206
Treason discouered in Barletta 207
The two Armies of the French, and Venetians distrust one another. 209
Triuulcio *his request from the king to the Venetians.* 213
The Emperours arriuall at Genoa. 212
The Kings request to the Venetians. 215

The king entreateth the Emperour to make an accord with the Venetians. 216
The Emperour is desirous of an accord with the Venetians. 218
The Emperour is crowned at Bologna. 224
The Emperours gift to the Venetian Ambassadors brought into the publike treasurie. ibid.
The Turkes complaints against the Venetians. 226
The Emperour granteth an Interim *concerning the difference in Religion.* 228
The king of Hungarie seeketh peace of the Emperour and Ferdinand. 230
The Emperour with a mightie Armie encampeth before Vienna. 232
The Emperours and Solimans *naual Armie.* 233
The Emperour returneth into Italie. 235
The Turkes recouer Coron. 243
The Turkish fleet scoureth the Seacoast of Calabria. 244
The Emperour seeketh to the Venetians. 245
The Emperour for the Venetians sake doth maintaine the Duke of Vrbins *cause.* 246
The Emperours preparations for Africke. ibid.
The Emperours great Armie for his voiage into Affricke. 247
The taking of Thunis and Bonna. 248
The Emperours captious answere to the Venetians concerning the State of Milan. ibid.
The Emperour challengeth the French King to single fight. 250
The Emperour enforced to retire forth of Prouence. 251
The three chiefe pointes which the Pope handled with the Christian Princes. 252
The French king sendeth an Ambassador to Venice to draw them from the Emperour. ibid.
The king purposeth to vse the Turke against the Emperour. 253
The king commeth to Lyons to go into Italy. 257
Three sundrie accidents that caused warre betwixt Soliman *and the Venetians.* 260
The Turks of Obrouazzo retire to the Castle. 269
Treatie of peace betwixt the French king and the Emperour broken off. 276
The Emperour declareth that hee could not take Armes for the league. ibid.
The Emperour and French King refuse to see one another at Nice in the Popes presence. 277
The Turkish feastes of Baieran. 278
The Turks wast Dalmatia. 281
The Turkes take the Castle of Lanrana. 282
The Turks leaue Dalmatia, and goe into Hungarie. 283
The Turkes arriuall makes the Venetians quit Obrauazza. 284
The Turks wonder at the Christians boldnesse. 286
The Turkish Gallies put to rout by the Armie of the league. 287
The Turkes come forth of the Gulph and put themselues in battaile. 288
The Turkes purpose broken by Doria. 289
The Turkish Armie retireth into the Gulph of Larra. 292
The Emperours excuses for not performing his promise. 295
The Turkes great preparations for recouerie of Castel-nouo. 298
Truce for three monethes betwixt the Turkes and Venetians. 299
Truce prolonged with the Venetians. 300
The Basha his demaunds to Contaren. 302
The Emperour desireth passage through France to goe into Flanders. 303
The Emperour and French king send to the Venetians to diuert them from peace with the Turks. 304
The Emperour commeth to Paris. 307
The traitors which bewrayed Badoario *his Commission to the Turks discouered.* 308
The traitors punished. 309
The Emperours resolution contrarie to his promise. 313
The Emperour allieth himselfe with Henrie *King of England.* 319
The Turkes take Regio in Calabria. 320
The Emperour returneth into Italy. ibid.
The Emperour refuseth to conferre with the Pope. 321
The Turke makes warre in Hungarie. 322
Two Legates sent to the Emperour and the French king to procure peace. 324
The Emperour and Ferdinand *send Ambassaders to treat of peace with the Turke.* 326
Truce for one yeare betwixt the Emperour, his brother, and Soliman. 328
Tyrannicall law of the Turks. ibid.
The Emperor refuseth to inuest Pietro Lodouico *in the Dutchie of Parma and Placentia.* 329
The Emperours & the French kings difficulties, cause of peace in Italy. 330
The Emperours complaintes against the Pope with his returne so Milan. 335
The Turke sendeth an Ambassador to Venice. 342
The Turkes make war in Hungarie and Transiluania. 347
The Emperour sendeth the Vice-Roy of Naples against the Siennois. 355
The Emperour Charles *resigneth his whole state to his sonne* Philip, *and to his brother.* 358
Truce granted and soone broken. 358
The taking of Calais by the Guise. 361
The forme of the great Turkes oath. 369
The opinion of the other Bashaes contrarie to that of Mahomet. 371

Treason practised by a Cypriot, discouered, and punished. 374
The King of Spaines aunswere to the Popes content. 376
The Turkes preparations for the war of Cyprus. 378
The Emperours answere to the Venetian Ambassadour. 382
Turkes repulsed from Tina. 385
The Turkish fleete landed in Cyprus. ibid.
Turks build 3. Forts neere to Nicosia. 390
Turkes take the Bulwarke Constantia 391
The Emperour refuseth to enter into the league. 396
The Emperour will not allow of the Popes new Title giuen to the Duke of Florence. 399
Tepulo his opinion tends to warre. 401
The league against the Turke concluded. ibid.
Turkes put to rout in Candie. 404
Turkes waste the Islands of Xant and Zephalenia. ibid.
The League published at Venice. 407
Turks before Dulcigna. 408
Turkes before Mandrachia. 410
The king of Spaines answere to the Cardinall Alexandrine. ibid.
The leagues offer to the Emperor. 411
The besieged in Famagosta make a counter-batterie. 413
The Tower of the Arcenall ouerthrowne by a mine. ibid.
The Turkes in presence of their Generall giue a furious assault, and are repulsed. 414
The Turkish fleet in the Gulph of Lepanto. 420
The speech of Hassan Bascha persuading to fight. 430
The King of Portugalles answere to the Cardinall and the Venetians. 450
The Turkes opinion of the Christians before the battell. 451
Treatie of peace broken. 452
The true cause of Don Iohns delay. 454
Tepulo his suite to the K. of Spaine 458
Turkes retire from the Christian fleet. 461
Turkes comming to relieue the Castle much annoy the Christians. 467
The state of Dalmatia during the warre. 469
The Turkes build a Fort against Catharra. ibid.
The Emperor seeketh to hinder peace. 471
The Turkes deale roughly with the Venetian Bailie. 474
The King of Spaine not discontented with the Venetians peace: 476
The Turkish fleete departes from Constantinople. 477
Troubles in the Dutchie of Vrbin. 478
The king of Poland returneth secretly into Fraree. 479
Troubles in Genoa appeased. 480
The Turkish Armie in the Empires confines. ibi.
The cause of the Venetians iealousie of the Spaniards. 493
The manner of reuoking the Popes censures against the Venetians. 499

V

VEnetians answere to the Emperour. 4
Venetians greatly perplexed. 7
Venetians resolute answer to the Emperors Ambassadors. ibid.
Venetians refuse to graunt Maximilian truce for three yeares. 10
Venetians secret practises with Maximilian. 12
Venetians attempt in vaine to bee reconciled to the Pope and Emperor. 13
Venetians astonished at sundrie bad presages. ibid.
Venetians recouer Treui. 15
Venetians loose the battell of Gyradade. 16
Venetians seeke to be reconciled to the Emperor. ibid.
Venetians quit Padua, Verona, and their places of the firme land. 17
Venetians take Padua. 21
Venetians masters of the champaine Country. ibi.
Venetian Ambassadors come by night to Rome. 22
Venetians recouer Vincenza. 24
Venetians nauall armie scowreth the Po as farre as Fiquerolles. 25
Venetians recouer the Polesin of Rouigo. ibid.
Vincentine Commissioners craue pardon of the Prince of Anhalt. 29
Vincentines yeeld themselues to the victors mercy. ibid.
Verona and her Territorie pawned to the French King for a hundred thousand crownes. 30
Venetians recouer all the places neare to Padua, which had been taken by the French. 32
Verona besieged. 33
Venetians raise their campe from before Verona. ibi.
Venetians take Azola. ibid.
Venetians intelligence vpon Bressia discouered. 36
Venetians still maintaine their forces and greatnesse. 47
Venetians returning to the assault of Bressia enter the Citie. 52
Venetians constancie in maintaining their alliance. 60
Venetians take Valegia, Pescara, and Cremona. 61
Venetians besiege and batter Verona. 65
Venetians offers to the French King. 67
Venetians loose Pescara. 69
Venetian Ambassador sent vnto Selim. 75
Venetians besiege Maran. 77
Vitturi the Prouidator defeated and taken. 84
Venetians giue great entertainement to Rance de Cera. 85
Venetians send Ambassadours to the French King, and to the King of England. 88
Venetians desirous to drawe the Pope to their party. 90
Venetians send an Ambassador to the Pope. ibid
Venetians exhortation and their offer

to the French King. 106
Verona besieged in two seuerall places 111
Venetians remonstrance to Lautrec. 112
Verona againe besieged. 113
Verona consigned to Lautrec for the French King, is deliuered to the Venetians. ibid.
Veronois ioy for their reduction to the Venetians subiection. ibi.
Vniuersitie of Padua reestablished by the Senate. 115
Venetians send two Ambassadours to the Turke. ibi.
Venetians send Ambassadours vnto Charles King of Spaine concerning traffike. 116
Vsuall trade of the venetian vessells. 117
Venetians answer to the Popes exhortation. ibi.
Venetians answer to the French king. 118
Venetians Armie against the Pirates. 119
Venetians suspect the French King. 120
Venetians send the King of Hungarie thirty thousand ducats. 123
Venetian Common-wealth christen a daughter of the French King. 125
Venetians seeke to appease the Popes indignation against the French. 126
Venetians dissuade Lautrec from his resolution. 130
Venetians leuie forces to march into the Dutchie of Milan. ibi.
Venetians great discretion in their resolution. 137
Venetians ambassage to the Pope. 138
Venetians send Ambassadours to the Emperour to reioyce with him for the new league. 140
Venetians preparations against the French. ibi.
Venetians suspect the motion of peace betwixt the Emperour and the French King. 142
Venetians make new leuies of horse and foote. ibid.
Venetians send Ambassadours to the new Pope. ibid.
Venetians stand in feare of Solyman 144
Venetians sought vnto by the Imperialls and the French. 146
Venetians discourse on the French K. taking. 149
Venetians send Ambassadours to the Emperour. ibid.
Venetians make meanes to drawe the King of England into the League. 155
Venetian ambassadors remonstrance to the Pope. ibid.
Venetians answere to the Pope, inuiting them to an agreement with the Emperor. 162
Venetians answer to the French king concerning the renewing of the warre of Naples. 172
Venetians place a garrison in Rauenna for the behoofe of the Sea of Rome 177
Vitturi contrary to the Duke of Vrbin. 178
Vitturi called to account for being against the Popes deliuerie. 179
Venetians oppose themselues against Lautrec his proposition to goe to Rome and leaue Milan. 181
Venetians suspect the Duke of Vrbin. 183
Venetians Ambassade to the Pope. 185
Venetians preparations against the Duke of Brunswich. 191
Venetian forces much diminished. 201
Venetians keepe the Citties in Apulia. 202
Venetians answere to the Kings Ambassade. ibid.
Venetians great preparations by Sea and Land. 204
Venetians loue to the French and the Duke of Milan. 205
Venetians sollicite the King to come into Italie. 207
Valor of a woman in mans attire. 211
Venetian Senate male-content with the French King. 212
Venetians meaning for the articles of peace at the treaty of Cãbray. 213
Venetians answer to Triuulcio. ibi.
Venetians recourse vnto the King of England. ibid.
Venetians exhortation to the Confederates. 215
Venetians offers to the Duke of Ferrara. ibid.
Venetians answer to those that motioned peace with the Emperor. 219
Venetians send Ambassadours to the Pope and the Emperour. 223
Venetians send an Ambassage to Soliman. 225
Venetians forbid the Knights of Malta to come no more vpon their gulfe 226
Vmpires chosen to end the controuersie betwixt the Archduke and the Venetians. 228
Venetians craue the nomination of Bishoprickes vnder their dominions. 229
Venetians craue the Tenths leuied vpon the Cleargie to helpe them against the Turkes. ibi.
Venetians by chasing the Pirats secure the Seas. 230
Venetians in vaine sollicite the Pope for the King of Hungarie. ibid.
Venetians exhort Ferdinand to peace 231
Venetians answer concerning the renewing of the league. 235
Vmpires appointed with a third man to end the controuersie betwixt Ferdinand & the venetians. 238
venetians victorie at Sea against the Moore of Alexandria, who was taken. 240
venetians ships stayed by the Turkish officers. ibi.
venetians answer to themperor. 245
venetians seek to appease the strife betwixt the Pope and the Duke of vrbin. 246
venetians answere to the Emperours Ambassadour. 252
venetians answer to Solyman. 254
venetians preparations to stand vpon their gard against the Turke. 257
vncertaine course of the Turkes fleete puts the venetians in doubt. 258
venetians remaine Neuters betwixt the Imperialls and the Turkes. ibi.

Venetian Fleet looseth foure gallies taken by the Turkes. 261
Visier Basha *his reasons to direct* Soliman *from his resolution.* 263
Venetians imprisoned and their goods seized ouer all the Turkish Empire. ibid.
Venetians remonstrance for the Pope. 265
Venetians constancie. 266
Visier Basha *counsaileth* Soliman *to raise his siege in Corfou.* ibid.
Vittore de Garzons *Gouernour of Naples.* 268
Venetians suspect Soliman, *desiring peace.* 269
Venetians diligence to fortifie the Islands against the Turkes. 273
Venetians acquainted with Solimans *preparations for warre, are exhorted to peace.* 274
Venetians seeke to draw the King of England to the league. 275
Venetians take Obrauazza. 284
Venetians naual Armie and the Popes ioyned together. ibid.
Venetians grieued because there was no Duke of Milan. 315
Venetians solicited to leaue their Neutralitie. ibid.
Venetians raze the Fort of Maran. 318
Venetians excuses to the Emperour and Ferdinand *concerning Maran.* 323
Venetians reasons to diuert the Pope from medling with the Protestants 332
Venetians grant passage to the Pope and Emperours troupes. ibid.
Venetians gentle answere to those of Ausburge. 333
Venetians preparations against the Turkes. 344
Viceroy of Naples spoileth the Countrie of the Sienois. 355
Venetians entreated by the Pope seeke meanes to pacifie the Duke of Alua. 359
Venetian Prelates that were present at the Councell of Trent. 364
Venetians chace the Pirates. 365
Venetians send Ambassadours to Selim *the new Emperour.* 368
Venetian Ambassadors Oration to the Emperour. 369
Venetians purge the seas of Pirates. ibid.
Venetians prepare for the warre of Cyprus. 373
Venetians implore the aid of Christian Princes. 375
Venetians sollicite the Persian to make warre on Selim. 378
Venetians send Ambassadours to the Emperour, soliciting him to enter into the league. 382
Venetians propositions in the Court of Spaine, with the difficulties alleadged thereupon. ibid.
Venetian Fleet leaueth Corfou by the Senates commandement. 384
Venetian Generall resolueth to send aid to Famagosta. 306
Venetians great doubts and perplexities with their request to the Pope. 398
Venetians resolue to hearken to peace. 399
Venetians raze the Forts at Gambella. 403
Venetians expect the Confederates Fleet. 407
Venetians will not heare of Peace. 408
Venetians complaints to the Pope. 410
Valour of the besieged in repulsing the enemie. 415
Vniting of the Confederates Fleete. 418
Venieri *his answere to* D. Iohn *his obiections.* 421
Venetians preparations against the Spring. 449
Venetians solicite the Cardinals in the Vacancie of the See. 453
Venetians Ambassadours discourse to the French King. 457
Vluzzali *his pollicie.* 461
Vluzzali *determineth to assaile* D. Iohn. 463
Vluzzali *returnes to Constantinople.* 468
Venetians complaine to the Pope. 469
Venieri *his honourable entertainment and welcome at Venice.* ibid.
Venetians send an Ambassador to the Pope. 476
Venetians feare. 480
Vpon what occasion the Pope caused tenne dayes to be taken from the yeere. 485
Venetians iealous of Turkes and Milanois. 489
Venetians send Ambassadours to the French King. 491
Venetians defeat the Vscoques. 492

W.

WHat was concluded in the Diet at Constance. 7
War resolued against Maximilian. 10
What was practised vnderhand against the Venetians. 11
Wherunto the Popes actions tẽded. 28
What astonishment the losse of the battaile brought to Rome. 56
Whole Dutchie of Milan yeeldeth to Sforza. 64
What importance the taking of Padua was of. 69
What shifts the Pope vsed to declare himselfe openly against the French King. 91
Whole Coũtrie betwixt Oglio, Po, and Adda, yeeld to the Emperour. 107
Why the French King distrusted the elect Emperour. 119
What moued the Emperour to send his Ambassadours to the French King. 124
Why the King delaied to conclude the league. 125
What the Popes and Emperours designes were. ibid.
What hindred the Lord of Lautrec *from assailing Milan.* 133
With what feruencie the Milanois endured the discommoditie of the siege. ibid.
What Prospero Colonna *did vpon report of the arriuall of the French.* 140
Why the Grisons would not leaue their houses. 144
Why the French king was displeased with the Venetians. 145
Whereunto the Pope attended. ibid.
What moued the Senate to allie themselues with the French. 147
What caused the Imperials to come into the field. 148
What letted the taking of Naples. 168

What moued the Pope to seeke agreement with the Viceroy. 169
What caused the Duke of Bourbon to march to Rome. 172
What great forces were requisite to free the Pope from prison. 178
What moued the Lord Lautrec *to change his determination.* 183
What moued the Venetians to be at the charge of the warre in Lombardie. 184
What was the Emperours meaning concerning peace. *ibid.*
What the Popes intention was. 186
Wants of the armie before Naples. 195
What kept the Venetians from sending Ambassadours to the Emperour. 212
What moued the Emperour to enforce the Florentines to obey the Pope. 223
What moued the Kings of France and England to make warre on the Emperour. 231
Wrongs done the Venetians in Solimans *Dominions.* 254
What the Senate propounded to write to the Baily. 275
What moued the Emperour & French King to grant the enteruiew at Nice. 277
Warre renewed betwixt the Emperour and the King. 278
What Doria *his purpose was.* 289
What the Senate enioyned Badoario *Ambassadour to* Soliman. 306
Who they were that tooke part with the Protestants. 333.
What bee Venetian gentlemen with their prerogatiue. 334
Who hindred the Emperour from allowing the agreement. 343
Warre continued in Italy. 344
Warre betwixt Solimans *two sonnes* 361
Warre opened in all places. 381
Warre resolued against the Turke. 401
What moued the Generall Venieri *to saile to Messina.* 407

FINIS.